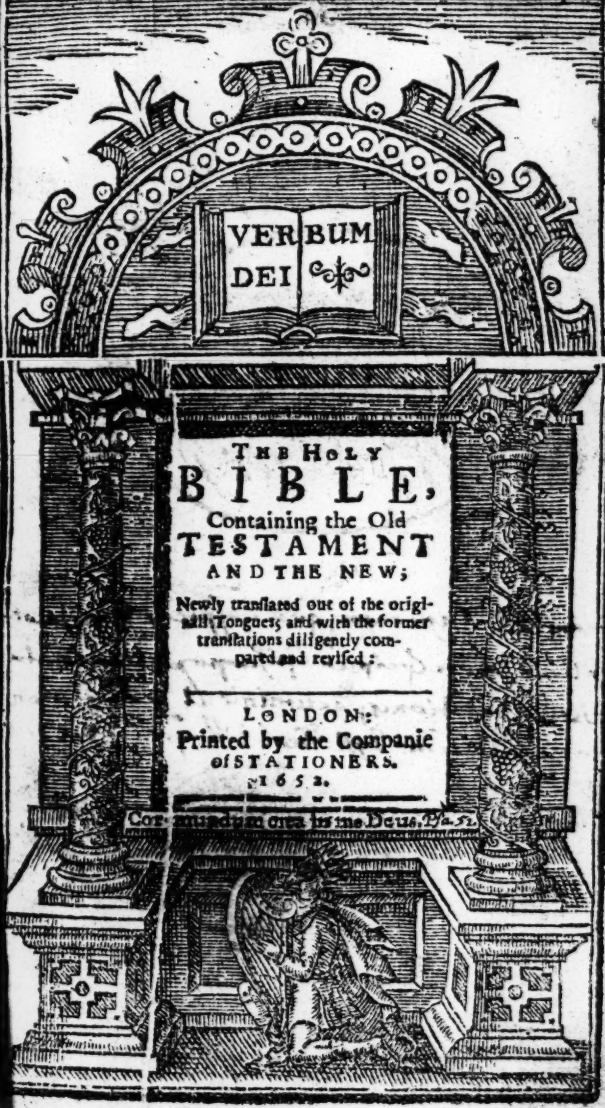


THE HOLY

BIBLE,

Containing the Old

TESTAMENT

AND THE NEW;

Newly translated out of the originall Tongues; and with the former translations diligently compared and revised:

LONDON:
Printed by the Companie
of STATIONERS.
1652.

Confitebuntur cœli mirabile Deus. Psa. 89.

Großherzogl.
GYMNASIUM
Offenburg.

Translatio Anglicana, qua auspiciis Regis Jacobi,
consilio et labore Cycique Episcopo concinnata
A. C. 1611. traditionis, acuminis et judicii non
vulgaris est. Burn. Hist. Reform. lib. 3. c. 1. n. 51.

BRITISH MUSEUM

¶ To the most high and mighty Prince, JAMES, by the grace of God, King of Great Britain, France, and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, &c.

The Translators of the Bible wish Grace, Mercy, and Peace, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

GReat and manifold were the blessings (most dread Soveraign) which Almighty God the Father of all mercies, bestowed upon us the people of England, when first he sent your Majesties Royall person to rule and reign over us. For whereas it was the expectation of many, who wished not well unto our Sion, that upon the setting of that bright Occidentall Star Queen Elizabeth of most happy memory, some thick and palpable clouds of darknesse would so have overshadowed this land, that men should have been in doubt which way they were to walk; and that it should hardly be known, who was to direct the unsetled State: the appearance of your Majesty, as of the Sun in his strength, instantly dispelled those supposed and surmised mists, and gave unto all that were well affected, exceeding cause of comfort; especially when we beheld the government established in your Highnesse, and your hopefull Seed, by an undoubted Title, and this also accompanied with peace and tranquillity at home and abroad.

But amongst all our joyes, there was no one that more filled our hearts, then the blessed continuance of the preaching of Gods sacred Word amongst us, which is that inestimable treasure, which excelleth all the riches of the earth, because the fruit thereof extendeth it self, not onely to the time spent in this transitory world, but directeth and disposeth men unto that eternall happinesse which is above in heaven.

Then, not to suffer this to fall to the ground, but rather to take it up, and to continue it in that state, wherein the famous predecessour of your Highnesse did leave it: Nay, to go forward with the confidence and resolution of a man, in maintaining the truth of Christ, and propagating it far and neer, is that which hath so bound and firmly knit the hearts of all your Majesties loyall and religious people unto you, that your very Name is precious among them, their eye doth behold you with comfort, and they blesse you in their hearts, as that sanctified person, who under God, is the immediate authour of their true happinesse. And this their contentment doth not diminish or decay, but every day increaseth and taketh strength, when they observe that the zeal of your Majesty towards the house of God, doth not slack or go backward, but is more and more kindled, manifesting it self abroad in the farthest parts of Christendom, by writing in defence of the Truth, (which hath given such a blow unto that man of sin, as will not be healed) and every day at home, by religious and learned discourse, by frequenting the house of God, by hearing the Word preached, by cherishing the teachers thereof, by caring for the Church, as a most tender and loving nursing Father.

There are infinite arguments of this your right Christian and religious affection in your Majestie: but none is more forcible to declare it to others, then the vehement and perpetuated desire of the accomplishing and publishing of this Work, which now with all humility we present unto your Majestie. For when, your Highnesse had once out of deep judgement apprehended, how convenient it was, That out of the Originall sacred Tongues, together with the comparing of the Labours, both in our own and other forrein Languages, of many worthy men who went before us, there should be one more exact Translation of the holy Scriptures into the English tongue; your Majestie did never desist to urge and to excite those to whom it was commended, that the Work might be hastened, and that the businesse might be expedited in so decent a manner, as a matter of such importance might justly require.

And now at last, by the mercy of God, and the continuance of our Labours, it being brought unto such a conclusion, as that we have great hope that the Church of England shall reap good fruit thereby; we hold it our duty to offer it to your Majesty, not onely as to our King and Soveraign, but as to the principall mover and Author of the Work: Humbly craving of your most sacred Majesty, that since things of this quality have ever been subject to the censures of ill meaning and discontented persons, it may receive approbation and Patronage from so learned and judicious a Prince, as your Highnesse is, whose allowance and acceptance of our Labours, shall more honour and encourage us, then all the calumniations and hard interpretations of other men shall dismay us. So that, if on the one side we shall be traduced by Popish persons at home or abroad, who therefore will malign us, because we are poor instruments to make Gods holy Truth to be yet more and more known unto the people, whom they desire still to keep in ignorance and darknesse: or if on the other side we shall be maligned by self-conceited brethren, who run their own wayes, and give liking unto nothing, but what is framed by themselves, and hammered on their Anvile; we may rest secure, supported within by the truth and innocencie of a good conscience, having walked the wayes of simplicity and integrity, as before the Lord; And sustained without, by the powerfull protection of your Majesties grace and favour, which will ever give countenance to honest and Christian endeavours, against bitter censures, and uncharitable imputations.

The Lord of heaven and earth bleſſe your Majeſty with many and happy dayes, that as his heavenly hand hath enriched your Highneſſe with many ſingular and extraordinary graces: ſo you may be the wonder of the world in this latter age, for happineſſe and true felicity, to the honour of that great GOD, and the good of his Church, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord and onely Saviour.

¶ *The names, and order of all the Books of the Old and New Teſtament, with the number of their Chapters.*

Geneſis hath Chapters	50	The Proverbs hath Chapters	31
Exodus	40	Eccleſiaſtes	12
Leviticus	27	The Song of Solomon	8
Numbers	36	Iſaiah	66
Deuteronomie	34	Jeremiah	52
Joſhua	24	Lamentations	5
Judges	21	Ezekiel	48
Ruth	4	Daniel	12
I. Samuel	31	Hoſea	14
II. Samuel	24	Joel	3
I. Kings	22	Amos	9
II. Kings	25	Obadiah	1
I. Chronicles	29	Jonah	4
II. Chronicles	36	Micah	7
Ezra	10	Nahum	3
Nehemiah	13	Habakkuk	3
Eſther	10	Zephaniah	3
Job	42	Haggai	2
Pſalms	150	Zechariah 14 — Malachi	4

¶ *The Books of the New Teſtament.*

Matthew hath Chapters	28	II. Theſſalonians hath Chapters	3
Mark	16	I. Timothie	6
Luke	24	II. Timothie	4
John	21	Titus	3
The Acts	28	Philemon	1
The Epiſtle to the Romans	16	To the Hebrews	13
I. Corinthians	16	The Epiſtle of James	5
II. Corinthians	13	I. Peter	5
Galatians	6	II. Peter	3
Epheſians	6	I. John	5
Philippians	4	II. John	1
Coloſſians	4	III. John	1
I. Theſſalonians	5	Jude 1 — Revelation	22

¶ THE

¶ THE FIRST BOOK OF MOSES, called GENESIS.

CHAP. I.

1 *The creation of heaven and earth,* 3 *of light,* 6 *firmament,* 14 *sun, moon, and ſtars,* 20 *fiſh and fowl,* 24 *cattel,* 26 *and of man in Gods image:* 29 *alſo the appointment of food.*

IN the beginning God created the heaven, and the earth.

2 And the earth was without form, and void, and darkneſſe *was* upon the face of the deep: and the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters.

3 And God ſaid, * Let there be light: and there was light.

4 And God ſaw the light, that *it was* good: and God divided † the light from the darkneſſe.

5 And God called the light, Day, and the darkneſſe he called, Night: † and the evening and the morning were the firſt day.

6 ¶ And God ſaid, * Let there be a † firmament in the midſt of the waters: and let it divide the waters from the waters.

7 And God made the firmament; and divided the waters which *were* under the firmament, from the waters which *were* above the firmament: and it was ſo.

8 And God called the * firmament, Heaven: and the evening and the morning were the ſecond day.

9 ¶ And God ſaid, * Let the waters under the heaven be gathered together unto one place, and let the dry land appear: and it was ſo.

10 And God called the dry land, Earth, and the gathering together of the waters called he, Seas: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

11 And God ſaid, Let the earth bring forth † graſſe: the herb yeelding ſeed, *and* the fruit-tree yeelding fruit after his kinde, whoſe ſeed *is* in it ſelf, upon the earth: and it was ſo.

12 And the earth brought forth graſſe, and herb yeelding ſeed after his kinde, and the tree yeelding fruit, whoſe ſeed *was* in it ſelf, after his kinde: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

13 And the evening and the morning were the third day.

14 ¶ And God ſaid, Let there be * lights in the firmament of the heaven, to divide † the day from the night: and let them be for ſignes, and for ſeaſons, and for dayes, and yeers.

15 And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heaven, to give light upon the earth: and it was ſo.

16 And God made two great lights: the greater light † to rule the day, and the leſſer light to rule the night, *he made* the ſtars alſo.

17 And God ſet them in the firmament of the heaven, to give light upon the earth:

18 And to * rule over the day, and over the night, & to divide the light from the darkneſs: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

19 And the evening and the morning were the fourth day.

20 And God ſaid, * Let the waters bring forth abundantly the ‖ moving creature that hath † life, and fowl *that* may flie above the earth in the † open firmament of heaven.

21 And God created great whales, and every living creature that moveth, which the waters brought forth abundantly after their kinde, and every winged fowl after his kinde: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

22 And God bleſſed them, ſaying, * Be fruitfull, and multiply, and fill the waters in the ſeas, and let fowl multiply in the earth.

23 And the evening and the morning were the fifth day.

24 ¶ And God ſaid, Let the earth bring forth the living creature after his kinde, cattell, and creeping thing, and beaſt of the earth, after his kinde: and it was ſo.

25 And God made the beaſt of the earth after his kinde, and cattell after their kinde, and every thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kinde: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

26 ¶ And God ſaid, * Let us make man in our image, after our likeneſſe: and let them have dominion over the fiſh of the ſea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattell, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

27 So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him, * male & female created he them.

28 And God bleſſed them, and God ſaid unto them, * Be fruitfull, and multiply, and repleniſh the earth, and ſubdue it, and have dominion over the fiſh of the ſea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that † moveth upon the earth.

29 ¶ And God ſaid, Behold, I have given you every herb † bearing ſeed, which *is* upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in the which *is* the fruit of a tree yeelding ſeed, * to you it ſhall be for meat.

30 And to every beaſt of the earth, and to every fowl of the air, and to every thing that creepeth upon the earth, wherein there *is* † life, *I have given* every green herb for meat: and it was ſo.

31 And * God ſaw every thing that he had made: and behold, *it was* very good. And the evening and the morning were the ſixth day.

CHAP. II.

1 *The firſt ſabbath.* 8 *The garden of Eden.* 17 *The forbidden fruit.* 19 *The creatures named.* 21 *The woman made, and marriage inſtituted.*

THUS the heavens and the earth were finiſhed, and all the hoſt of them.

2 * And on the ſeventh day God ended his work which he had made: and he reſted on the ſeventh day from all his work which he had made.

3 And God bleſſed the ſeventh day, and ſanctified it: becauſe that in it he

* Pſal. 33 6 & 136 5. Act. 14 15 & 17 24 heb. 11.3.

* 2 Cor. 4.6.

† Heb. between the light and between the darkneſs.

† Heb. and the evening was, and the morning was &c.

* Pſal. 136.5. Jer. 10. 12. and 51.15.

† Heb. expanſion.

* Jere. 31.35. * Pſal. 33.7. & 136.5 Job 38.8

† Heb. tender graſſe.

Deu. 4. 19. pſal. 136.7.

† Heb. between the day and between the light.

† Heb. or the rule of the day, &c. Jere. 31.35.

* 2 Eſd. 6.47.

‖ Or, creeping.

† Heb. ſoul.

† Heb. face of the firmament of heaven.

*Chap. 8.17. and 9.1.

*Chap. 5.1. and 9.6. 1 cor. 11.7. ephe. 4. 24 col. 3.10. *Matt. 19.4. wiſd. 2 23. *Chap. 9.1.

† Heb. creepeth.

† Heb. ſeeding ſeed *Chap. 9.3.

† Heb. a living ſoul *Eccluſ. 39.16.

*Exod. 20.11 & 31.17. deut. 5. 14 heb.

had rested from all his work, which God † created and made.

† Heb. created to make.

4 ¶ These *are* the generations of the heavens, and of the earth, when they were created: in the day that the LORD God made the earth, and the heavens,

5 And every plant of the field, before it was in the earth, & every herb of § field, before it grew: for the LORD God had not caused it to rain upon the earth, and there *was* not a man to till the ground.

6 || But there went up a mist from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground.

|| Or, a mist which went up from, &c.

7 And the LORD God formed man †of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life: and * man became a living soul.

† Heb. dust of the ground. * 1 Cor. 15. 47. * 1 Cor. 15. 45.

8 ¶ And the LORD God planted a garden eastward in Eden: and there he put the man whom he had formed.

9 And out of the ground made the LORD God to grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food: the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and evil.

10 And a river went out of Eden to water the garden, and from thence it was parted, and became into four heads.

11 The name of the first *is* * Pison: that *is* it which compasseth the whole land of Havilah, where *there is* gold.

12 And the gold of that land *is* good: there *is* bdellium, and the onyx stone.

13 And the name of the second river *is* Gihon: the same *is* it that compasseth the whole land of † Ethiopia.

14 And the name of the third river *is* Hiddekel: that *is it* which goeth || toward the east of Assyria: and the fourth river is Euphrates.

15 And the LORD God took || the man, and put him into the garden of Eden, to dresse it, and to keep it.

16 And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest † freely eat.

17 But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day thou eatest thereof, thou shalt † surely die.

* Ecclus. 24. 29.

† Heb. Cush. || Or, eastward to Assyria.

† Heb. eating thou shalt eat † Heb. dying thou shalt die.

18 ¶ And the LORD God said, It *is* not good that § man should be alone: I will make him † an help † meet for him.

* Ecclus. 37. 5. † Heb. as before him. || Or, the man.

19 And out of the ground the LORD God formed every beast of the field, and every fowl of the air, and brought *them* unto || Adam, to see what he would call them: and whatsoever Adam called every living creature, that *was* the name thereof.

† Heb. called.

20 And Adam † gave names to all cattel, and to the fowl of the air, & to every beast of the field: but for Adam there was not found an help meet for him.

21 And the LORD God caused a deep sleep to fall upon Adam, and he slept: and he took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh in stead thereof.

† Heb. builded. * 1 Cor. 11. 8. * Matt. 19. 5. Mark 10. 7. 1 cor 6. 16. eph. 5. 31.

22 And the rib which the LORD God had taken from man, † made he a woman, and brought her unto the man.

23 And Adam said, * This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called, Woman, because she was taken out of man.

24 * Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife: and they shall be one flesh.

25 And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed.

CHAP. III.

1 *Eve deceived.* 6 *Man fall.* 14 *The serpent is cursed.* 15 *The promised seed.* 16 *Man punished,* 21 *clothed,* 22 *and cast out of Paradise.*

NOw the serpent was more subtill then any beast of the field which the LORD God had made, and he said unto the woman, † Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden?

† Heb. Yea, because, &c.

2 And the woman said unto the serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden:

3 But of the fruit of the tree which *is* in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.

4 And the serpent said unto the woman, * Ye shall not surely die.

* 2 Cor. 11. 3. 1 tim. 2. 14.

5 For God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened: and ye shall be as Gods, knowing good and evil.

6 And when the woman saw that the tree *was* good for food, and that it *was* † pleasant to the eyes, & a tree to be desired to make one wise, she took of the fruit thereof, * and did eat, & gave also unto her husband with her, & he did eat.

† Heb. a desire. * Eccles. 25. 26. 1 tim. 2. 14.

7 And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they *were* naked: and they sewed fig-leaves together, and made themselves || aprons.

|| Or, things to gird about.

8 And they heard the voice of the LORD God, walking in the garden in the † cool of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God, amongst the trees of the garden.

† Heb. winde.

9 And the LORD God called unto Adam, and said unto him, Where *art* thou?

10 And he said, I heard thy voice in the garden: and I was afraid, because I *was* naked, and I hid my self.

11 And he said, Who told thee that thou *wast* naked? hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee, that thou shouldest not eat?

12 And the man said, The woman whom thou gavest *to be* with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did eat.

13 And the LORD God said unto the woman, What *is* this *that* thou hast done? And the woman said, The serpent beguiled me, and I did eat.

14 And the LORD God said unto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou *art* cursed above all cattell, and above every beast of the field: upon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all the dayes of thy life.

15 And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed: it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel.

16 Unto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow, and thy conception. In sorrow thou shalt bring forth children, and thy desire *shall be* || to thy husband, and he shall † rule over thee.

|| Or, subject to thy husband. * 1 Cor. 14. 34.

17 And unto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree, of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: curs'ed *is* the ground for thy sake: in sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the dayes of thy life.

18 Thorns also and thistles shall it

† Heb. cause to bud.

† bring forth to thee: and thou shalt eat the herb of the field.

19 In § sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground: for out of it wast thou taken; for dust thou *art*, and unto dust shalt thou return.

† Heb. Chavah.

20 And Adam called his wives name † Eve, because she was the mother of all living.

21 Unto Adam also, and to his wife, did the LORD God make coats of skins, and clothed them.

22 ¶ And the LORD God said, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil. And now, lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live for ever:

23 Therefore the LORD God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground from whence he was taken.

24 So he drove out the man: and he placed at the east of the garden of Eden cherubims, and a flaming sword, which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The birth of Cain and Abel.* 8 *The murder of Abel.* 9 *The curse of Cain.* 25 *The birth of Seth.* 26 *and Enos.*

AND Adam knew Eve his wife, & she conceived, and bare Cain, and said, I have gotten a man from the LORD.

2 And she again bare his brother † Abel: and Abel was a † keeper of sheep, but Cain was a tiller of the ground.

3 And † in processe of time it came to passe, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground, an offering unto the LORD.

4 And Abel, he also brought of the firstlings of his † flock, and of the fat thereof: and the LORD had * respect unto Abel, and to his offering.

5 But unto Cain, and to his offering he had not respect: and Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell.

6 And the LORD said unto Cain, Why art thou wroth? and why is thy countenance fallen?

7 If thou do well, shalt thou not ‖ be accepted? and if thou doest not well, sin lieth at the door: and ‖ unto thee *shall be* his desire, and thou shalt rule over him.

8 And Cain talked with Abel his brother: and it came to passe * when they were in the field, that Cain rose up against Abel his brother, and slew him.

9 ¶ And the LORD said unto Cain, Where *is* Abel thy brother? and he said, I know not: am I my brothers keeper?

10 And he said, What hast thou done? the voice of thy brothers † blood crieth unto me from the ground.

11 And now *art* thou cursed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receive thy brothers blood from thy hand.

12 When thou tillest the ground, it shall not henceforth yeeld unto thee her strength: a fugitive, and a vagabond shalt thou be in the earth.

13 And Cain said unto the LORD, ‖ My punishment *is* greater then I can bear.

14 Behold, thou hast driven me out this day from the face of the earth, and from thy face shall I be hid, & I shall be a fugitive and a vagabond in the earth: and it shall come to passe, *that* every one that findeth me, shall slay me.

15 And the LORD said unto him, Therefore whosoever slayeth Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him sevenfold. And the LORD set a mark upon Cain, lest any finding him, should kill him.

16 ¶ And Cain went out from the presence of the LORD, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the east of Eden.

17 And Cain knew his wife, and she conceived, & bare † Enoch, and he builded a city, and called the name of the city after the name of his son Enoch.

† Heb. Chanoch.

18 And unto Enoch was born Irad: and Irad begat Mehujael, and Mehujael begat Methusael, and Methusael begat † Lamech.

† Heb. Lemech

19 ¶ And Lamech took unto him two wives: the name of the one *was* Adah, and the name of the other Zillah.

20 And Adah bare Jabal: he was the father of such as dwell in tents, and of *such as have* cattell.

† Heb. whether. ‖ Or, I would slay a man in my wound, &c.

21 And his brothers name was Jubal: he was the father of all such as handle the harp and organ.

22 And Zillah, she also bare Tubal-Cain, an † instructer of every artificer *in* brasse, and iron: and the sister of Tubal-Cain *was* Naamah.

23 And Lamech said unto his wives, Adah & Zillah, Hear my voice, ye wives of Lamech, hearken unto my speech: for ‖ I have slain a man to my wounding, and a young man ‖ to my hurt.

‖ Or, in my hurt.

24 If Cain shall be avenged sevenfold, truly Lamech seventy and seven fold.

† Heb. Sheth.

25 ¶ And Adam knew his wife again, and she bare a son, and called his name † Seth: for God, *said she*, hath appointed me another seed, in stead of Abel whom Cain slew.

† Heb. Enosh.

26 And to Seth, to him also there was born a son, and he called his name † Enos: then began men to ‖ call upon the Name of the LORD.

‖ Or, to call themselves by the Name of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

1 *The genealogie, age, & death of the patriarchs from Adam to Noah.* 23 *The translation and godlinesse of Enoch.*

* THis *is* the book of the generations of Adam: in the day that God created man, in the likenesse of God made he him.

* 1 Chr. 1.1.

2 *Male and female created he them, and blessed them, and called their name Adam, in § day when they were created.

*Wisd. 2.23.

3 ¶ And Adam lived an hundred and thirty yeers, and begat *a son* in his own likenesse, after his image; and called his name Seth.

4 * And the dayes of Adam, after he had begotten Seth, were eight hundred yeers: and he begat sons and daughters.

* 1 Chr. 1.1. &c.

5 And all the dayes that Adam lived, were nine hundred and thirty yeers: and he died.

6 And Seth lived an hundred and five yeers, and begat † Enos.

† Heb. Enosh.

7 And Seth lived after he begat Enos, eight hundred and seven yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

8 And all the dayes of Seth, were nine hundred and twelve yeers, and he died.

9 ¶ And Enos lived ninety yeers, and begat † Cainan.

† Heb. Kenan.

10 And Enos lived after he begat Cainan, eight hundred and fifteen yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

11 And all the dayes of Enos were nine hundred and five yeers, and he died.

† Gr. Maleleel.

12 ¶ And Cainan lived seventy yeers, and begat † Mahalaleel.

† Heb. a feeder. † Heb. at the end of dayes. † Heb. sheep, or goats. * Hebr. 11.4. ‖ Or, have the excellency? ‖ Or, subject unto thee, &c. *Wisd. 10.3. matth. 23.35. 1 John 3.12. Jude 11. † Heb. bloods. ‖ Or, my iniquity *is* greater then § it may be forgiven. ‖ Or, subject to thy husband. * 1 Cor. 14.34.

13 And Cainan lived after he begat Mahalaleel, eight hundred and fourty yeers, and begat sons and daughters.
14 And all the dayes of Cainan were nine hundred and ten yeers, and he died.
15 ¶ And Mahalaleel lived sixty and five yeers, and begat † Jared.
† Heb. Jered.
16 And Mahalaleel lived after he begat Jared, eight hundred and thirty yeers, and begat sons and daughters.
17 And all the dayes of Mahalaleel, were eight hundred ninety and five yeers, and he died.
18 ¶ And Jared lived an hundred sixty and two yeers, and he begat Enoch.
19 And Jared lived after he begat Enoch, eight hundred yeers, and begat sons and daughters.
20 And all the days of Jared were nine hundred sixty and two yeers, and he died.
21 ¶ And Enoch lived sixty and five yeers, and begat † Methuselah.
† Or. Mathusala.
22 And Enoch walked with God after he begat Methuselah, three hundred yeers, and begat sons and daughters.
23 And all the dayes of Enoch were three hundred sixty and five yeers.
24 And *Enoch walked with God: and he was not, for God took him.
*Eccles. 44.16. Hebr. 11.5.
25 And Methuselah lived an hundred eighty & seven yeers, and begat Lamech.
26 And Methuselah lived after he begat † Lamech, seven hundred eighty and two yeers, and begat sons and daughters.
† Heb. Lemech.
27 And all the dayes of Methuselah were nine hundred sixty and nine yeers, and he died.
28 ¶ And Lamech lived an hundred eighty and two yeers, and begat a son.
29 And he called his name † Noah, saying, This *same* shall comfort us concerning our work, and toil of our hands, because of the ground which the LORD hath cursed.
† Or. Noe.
30 And Lamech lived after he begat Noah, five hundred ninety and five yeers, and begat sons and daughters.
31 And all the dayes of Lamech were seven hundred seventy and seven yeers, and he died.
32 And Noah was five hundred yeers old: and Noah begat Sem, Ham, and Japheth.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The wickednesse of the world censeth the flood.* 8 *Noah findeth grace.* 14 *The order, form, and end of the ark.*

AND it came to passe when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, & daughters were born unto them:
2 That the sons of God saw the daughters of men, that they were fair, and they took them wives of all which they chose.
3 And the LORD said, My spirit shall not alwayes strive with man, for that he also *is* flesh: yet his dayes shall be an hundred and twenty yeers.
4 There were giants in the earth in those days: and also after that, when the sons of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare *children* to them: the same became mighty men, which *were* of old, men of renown.
5 ¶ And God saw that the wickednesse of man was great in the earth, and *that* every imagination of the thoughts of his * heart was onely evil † continually.
|| Or, the whole imagination. The Hebrew word signifieth not only the Imagination, but also the purposes & desires. *Chap. 8.21. matth. 15.19.
† Heb. every day.
6 And it repented the LORD that he had made man on the earth, and it grieved him at his heart.
7 And the LORD said, I will destroy man whom I have created, from the face of the earth, † both man & beast, and the creeping thing, & the fowls of † air: for it repenteth me that I have made them.
† Heb. from man unto beast.
8 But Noah found grace in the eyes of the LORD.
9 ¶ These *are* the generations of Noah: * Noah was a just man, *and* ||perfect in his generations, *and* Noah walked with God.
*Eccles. 44.17. 2 pet. 2.5.
|| Or, upright
10 And Noah begat three sons: Sem, Ham, and Japheth.
11 The earth also was corrupt before God: and the earth was filled with violence.
12 And God looked upon the earth, and behold, it was corrupt: for all flesh had corrupted his way upon the earth.
13 And God said unto Noah, The end of all flesh is come before me; for † earth is filled with violence through them, & behold, I will destroy them || with the earth.
|| Or, from † earth.
14 ¶ Make thee an ark of Gopher-wood: † rooms shalt thou make in † ark, & shalt pitch it within and without with pitch.
† Heb. nests.
15 And this is the *fashion* which thou shalt make it of: the length of the ark *shall be* three hundred cubits, the breadth of it fifty cubits, and the height of it thirty cubits.
16 A window shalt thou make to the ark, and in a cubit shalt thou finish it above: and the door of the ark shalt thou set in the side thereof: with lower, second & third stories shalt thou make it.
17 And behold, I, even I do bring a flood of waters upon the earth, to destroy all flesh, wherein is the breath of life from under heaven, *and* every thing that is in the earth shall die.
18 But with thee will I establish my covenant: and thou shalt come into the ark, thou, and thy sons, and thy wife, and thy sons wives with thee.
19 And of every living thing of all flesh, two of every *sort* shalt thou bring into the ark, to keep *them* alive with thee: they shall be male and female.
20 Of fowls after their kinde, and of cattell after their kinde: of every creeping thing of the earth after his kinde, two of every *sort* shall come unto thee, to keep *them* alive.
21 And take thou unto thee of all food that is eaten, and thou shalt gather *it* to thee, and it shall be for food for thee, and for them.
22 *Thus did Noah; according to all that God commanded him, so did he.
*Hebr. 11.7.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Noah with his family entereth the ark.* 17 *The beginning, increase, and continuance of the flood.*

AND the * LORD said unto Noah, Come thou and all thy house into the ark, for thee have I seen righteous before me in this generation.
* 2 Pet. 2.5.
2 Of every clean beast thou shalt take to thee † by sevens, the male and his female: and of beasts that are not clean, by two, the male and his female.
† Heb. seven seven.
3 Of fowls also of the air by sevens, the male and the female, to keep seed alive upon the face of all the earth.
4 For yet seven dayes, and I will cause it to rain upon the earth fourty dayes and fourty nights: and every living substance that I have made, will I † destroy from off the face of the earth.
† Heb. blot out

5 And Noah did according unto all that the LORD commanded him.

6 And Noah was six hundred yeers old, when the flood of waters was upon the earth.

7 ¶ And Noah went in, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons wives with him into the ark, because of the waters of the flood.

8 Of clean beasts, and of beasts that are not clean, and of fowls, and of every thing that creepeth upon the earth,

9 There went in two and two unto Noah into the ark, the male and the female, as God had commanded Noah.

10 And it came to passe ‖ after seven dayes, that the waters of the flood were upon the earth.

‖ Or, on the seventh day.

11 ¶ In the six hundredth yeer of Noahs life, in the second moneth, the seventeenth day of the moneth, the same day were all the fountains of the great deep broken up, and the ‖ windows of heaven were opened.

‖ Or, floodgates.

12 And the rain was upon the earth fourty dayes and fourty nights.

13 In the self same day entered Noah, and Sem, and Ham, and Japheth, the sons of Noah, and Noahs wife, and the three wives of his sons with them, into § ark.

14 They, & every beast after his kinde, and all the cattell after their kinde, and every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kinde, and every fowl after his kinde, every bird of every † sort.

† Heb. wing.

15 And they went in unto Noah into the ark, two and two of all flesh, wherein is the breath of life.

16 And they that went in, went in male and female of all flesh, as God had commanded him: and the LORD shut him in.

17 And the flood was fourty dayes upon the earth, and the waters increased, and bare up the ark, and it was lift up above the earth.

18 And the waters prevailed, and were increased greatly upon the earth: and the ark went upon § face of the waters.

19 And the waters prevailed exceedingly upon the earth, and all the high hills that *were* under the whole heaven, were covered.

20 Fifteen cubits upward did the waters prevail, and the mountains were covered.

21 *And all flesh died, that moved upon the earth, both of fowl, & of cattell, and of beast, & of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, and every man.

*Wisd. 10.4.

22 All in whose nostrils *was* † the breath of life, of all that was in the dry land, died.

† Heb. § breath of the spirit of life.

23 And every living substance was destroyed, which was upon the face of the ground, both man and cattell, and the creeping things, & the fowl of the heaven; and they were destroyed from the earth: and Noah onely remained alive, and they that *were* with him in the ark.

*Wisd. 10.4. 1 Pet. 3.5.

24 And the waters prevailed upon the earth an hundred and fifty dayes.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The waters asswage. 11 Noah goeth forth of the ark. 20 Buildeth an altar, and offereth sacrifice. 21 Gods promise to curse the earth no more.

AND God remembred Noah, and every living thing, and all the cattell that *was* with him in the ark: and God made a winde to passe over the earth, and the waters asswaged.

2 The fountains also of the deep, and the windows of heaven were stopped, and the rain from heaven was restrained.

3 And the waters returned from off the earth † continually: and after the end of the hundred and fifty dayes, the waters were abated.

† Heb. in going and returning.

4 And the ark rested in the seventh moneth, on the seventeenth day of the moneth, upon the mountains of Ararat.

5 And the waters † decreased continually, until the tenth moneth: in the tenth moneth, on the first *day* of the moneth, were the tops of the mountains seen.

† Heb. were in going and decreasing.

6 ¶ And it came to passe at the end of fourty dayes, that Noah opened the window of the ark which he had made.

7 And he sent forth a raven, which went forth † to and fro, until the waters were dried up from off the earth.

† Heb. in going forth and returning.

8 Also he sent forth a dove from him, to see if the waters were abated from off the face of the ground.

9 But the dove found no rest for the sole of her foot, and *she* returned unto him into the ark: for the waters *were* on the face of the whole earth. Then he put forth his hand, took her, and † pulled her in unto him into the ark.

† Heb. caused her to come.

10 And he staied yet other seven dayes, and again he sent forth the dove out of the ark.

11 And the dove came in to him in the evening, and lo, in her mouth *was* an olive-leaf plukt off: so Noah knew that the waters were abated from off § earth.

12 And he staied yet other seven dayes, and sent forth the dove, which returned not again unto him any more.

13 ¶ And it came to passe in the six hundredth and one yeer, in the first *moneth*, the first *day* of the moneth, the waters were dried up from *off* the earth: and Noah removed the covering of the ark, and looked, and behold, the face of the ground was dry.

14 And in the second moneth, on the seven and twentieth day of the moneth, was the earth dried.

15 ¶ And God spake unto Noah, saying,

16 Go forth of the ark, thou, and thy wife, and thy sons, and thy sons wives with thee.

17 Bring forth with thee every living thing that *is* with thee of all flesh, *both* of fowl, and of cattell, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, that they may breed abundantly in the earth, and be fruitfull, and multiply upon the earth.

18 And Noah went forth, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons wives with him:

19 Every beast, every creeping thing, and every fowl, *and* whatsoever creepeth upon the earth, after their † kindes, went forth out of the ark.

† Heb. families.

20 ¶ And Noah builded an altar unto the LORD, and took of every clean beast, and of every clean fowl, and offered burnt-offerings on the altar.

21 And the LORD smelled a † sweet savour, and the LORD said in his heart, I will not again curse the ground any more for mans sake; for the *imagination of mans heart *is evil* from his youth: neither will I again smite any more every thing living, as I have done.

† Heb. a savour of rest. *Chap. 6.5 and 15.19.

†Heb. as yet all § time, and harvest, and cold, and heat, and days of § earth. summer, and winter, and day, and night, shall not cease.

22 †While the earth remaineth, seed-

CHAP. IX.

1 *God blesseth Noah.* 9 *The covenant* 13 *by the rainbowe.* 20 *Noah planteth a vineyard.* 21 *is drunken and mocked,* 25 *curseth Canaan,* 26 *blesseth Shem,* 27 *prayeth for Japhet.* 29 *and dieth.*

*Chap. 1.28 & 8.17.

AND God blessed Noah and his sons, and said unto them, * Be fruitfull, and multiply, and replenish the earth.

2 And the fear of you, and the dread of you shall be upon every beast of the earth, and upon every fowl of the air, upon all that moveth upon the earth, and upon all the fishes of the sea; into your hand are they delivered.

*Chap. 2.19. *Levit. 17.13.

3 Every moving thing that liveth, shall be meat for you; even as the *green herb, have I given you all things.

4 *But flesh with the life thereof, *which is* the blood thereof, shall you not eat.

5 And surely your blood of your lives will I require: at the hand of every beast will I require it, and at the hand of man, at the hand of every mans brother will I require the life of man.

*Matt. 26.52. Revel. 13.10. *Chap. 2.27.

6 * Whoso sheddeth mans blood, by man shall his blood be shed: *for in the image of God made he man.

7 And you, be ye fruitfull and multiply, bring forth abundantly in the earth, and multiply therein.

8 ¶ And God spake unto Noah, and to his sons with him, saying,

9 And I, behold, I establish my covenant with you, and with your seed after you:

10 And with every living creature that *is* with you, of the fowl, of the cattell, and of every beast of the earth with you, from all that go out of the ark, to every beast of the earth.

*Isaiah 54.9.

11 And * I will establish my covenant with you, neither shall all flesh be cut off any more by the waters of a flood, neither shall there any more be a flood to destroy the earth.

12 And God said, This is the token of the covenant which I make between me and you, and every living creature that is with you, for perpetuall generations.

13 I do set my bowe in the cloud, and it shall be for a token of a covenant between me and the earth.

*Ecclus. 43.11, 12.

14 * And it shall come to passe, when I bring a cloud over the earth, that the bowe shall be seen in the cloud.

15 And I will remember my covenant which is between me and you, and every living creature of all flesh: and the waters shall no more become a flood to destroy all flesh.

16 And the bowe shall be in the cloud, and I will look upon it, that I may remember the everlasting covenant between God and every living creature of all flesh that *is* upon the earth.

17 And God said unto Noah, This *is* the token of the covenant which I have established between me and all flesh, that *is* upon the earth.

18 ¶ And the sons of Noah that went forth of the ark, were Shem, & Ham, and Japhet; & Ham is the father of †Canaan.

†Heb. Chenaan.

19 These *are* the three sons of Noah: and of them was the whole earth overspread.

20 And Noah began *to be* an husbandman, and he planted a vineyard.

21 And he drank of the wine, and was drunken, and he was uncovered within his tent.

22 And Ham the father of Canaan saw the nakednesse of his father, and told his two brethren without.

23 And Shem and Japhet took a garment, and laid *it* upon both their shoulders, and went backward, and covered the nakednesse of their father; and their faces *were* backward, and they saw not their fathers nakednesse.

24 And Noah awoke from his wine, and knew what his younger son had done unto him.

25 And he said, Cursed *be* Canaan: a servant of servants shall he be unto his brethren.

26 And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Shem, and Canaan shall be ‖his servant.

‖ Or, servant to them.

27 God shall ‖enlarge Japhet, and he shall dwell in the tents of Shem, and †Canaan shall be his servant.

‖ Or, perswade. † Heb. Chenaan.

28 ¶ And Noah lived after the flood three hundred and fifty yeers.

29 And all the days of Noah were nine hundred and fifty yeers, and he died.

CHAP. X.

1 *Noahs generations.* 2 *The sons of Japhet,* 6 *and of Ham.* 8 *Nimrod the first monarch.* 21 *The sons of Shem.*

NOw these *are* the generations of the sons of Noah; Shem, Ham, and Japhet: and unto them were sons born after the flood.

2 *The sons of Japhet: Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Javan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.

* 1 Chr. 1.5.

3 And the sons of Gomer: Ashkenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah.

4 And the sons of Javan: Elishah, and Tarshish, Kittim, and Dodanim.

5 By these were the iles of the Gentiles divided in their lands; every one after his tongue, after their families, in their nations.

6 ¶ * And the sons of Ham: Cush, and Mizraim, and Phut, and Canaan.

* 1 Chr. 1.8.

7 And the sons of Cush: Sheba, & Havilah, and Sabtah, & Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the sons of Raamah: Sheba, & Dedan.

8 And Cush begat Nimrod: he began to be a mighty one in the earth.

9 He was a mighty hunter before the LORD: wherefore it is said, Even as Nimrod the mighty hunter before the LORD.

10 And the beginning of his kingdom was †Babel, and Erech, and Accad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar.

†Gr. Babylon

11 Out of that land ‖went forth Asshur, and builded Nineveh, and the ‖city Rehoboth, and Calah,

‖ Or, he went out into Assyria. ‖ Or, the streets of the city.

12 And Resen, between Nineveh and Calah: the same is a great city.

13 And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,

14 And Pathrusim, & Casluhim, (out of whom came Philistiim) and Caphtorim.

† Heb. Tzidon

15 ¶ And Canaan begat †Sidon his first-born, and Heth,

16 And the Jebusite, and the Emorite, and the Girgasite,

17 And the Hivite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite,

18 And the Arvadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite: and afterward were

were the families of the Canaanites spread abroad.

19 And the border of the Canaanites was from Sidon, as thou comest to Gerar unto † Gaza, as thou goest unto Sodoma, and Gomorrah, and Admah, and Zeboim, even unto Lasha.

† Heb. Azzah.

20 These *are* the sons of Ham, after their families, after their tongues, in their countreys, *and* in their nations.

21 ¶ Unto Shem also the father of all the children of Eber, the brother of Japhet the elder, even to him were *children* born.

22 The *children of Shem: Elam, and Asshur, and † Arphaxad, & Lud, and Aram.

* 1 Chr. 1.17.

† Heb. Arpachshad.

23 And the children of Aram: Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and Mash.

† Heb. Shelah.

24 And Arphaxad begat † Salah, and Salah begat Eber.

* 1 Chr. 1.19.

25 *And unto Eber were born two sons: the name of one *was* Peleg, for in his dayes was the earth divided, and his brothers name *was* Joktan.

26 And Joktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazarmaveth, and Jerah,

27 And Hadoram, & Uzal, and Diklah,

28 And Obal, and Abimael, and Sheba,

29 And Ophir, and Havilah, and Jobab: all these *were* the son, of Joktan

30 And their dwelling was from Mesha, as thou goest unto Sephar, a mount of the east.

31 These *are* the sons of Shem, after their families, after their tongues, in their lands, after their nations.

32 These *are* the families of the sons of Noah, after their generations, in their nations: and by these were the nations divided in the earth after the flood.

CHAP. XI.

1 *One language in the world.* 3 *Babel is built.* 5 *The confusion of tongues.* 10 *The generations of Shem,* 27 *and of Terah.*

AND * the whole earth was of one † language, and of one † speech.

*Wisd. 10 5.

† Heb. lip.

† Heb. words.

2 And it came to passe as they journeyed from the east, that they found a plain in the land of Shinar, and they dwelt there.

† Heb. a man said to his neighbour.

3 And † they said one to another, Go to, let us make brick, and † burn them thorowly. And they had brick for stone, and slime had they for morter.

† Heb. burn them to a burning.

4 And they said, Go to, let us build us a city, and a tower, whose top may *reach* unto heaven, and let us make us a name, lest we be scattered abroad upon the face of the whole earth.

5 And the LORD came down to see the city, and the tower, which the children of men builded.

6 And the LORD said, Behold, the people *is* one, and they *have* all one language: and this they begin to do, and now nothing will be restrained from them, which they have imagined to do.

7 Go to, let us go down, and there confound their language, that they may not understand one anothers speech.

8 So the LORD scattered them abroad from thence upon the face of all the earth: and they left of to build the city.

9 Therefore is the name of it called ‖ Babel, because § LORD did there confound the language of all the earth: and from thence did the LORD scatter them abroad upon the face of all the earth.

‖ That is, confusion.

10 ¶ * These *are* the generations of Shem: Shem *was* an hundred yeers old, and begat Arphaxad, two yeers after the flood.

* 1 Chr. 1.17.

11 And Shem lived after he begat Arphaxad, five hundred yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

12 And Arphaxad lived five and thirty yeers, and begat Salah.

13 And Arphaxad lived after he begat Salah, four hundred and three yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

14 And Salah lived thirty yeers, and begat Eber.

15 And Salah lived after he begat Eber, four hundred and three yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

16 * And Eber lived four and thirty yeers, and begat * Peleg.

* 1 Chr. 1.19.

17 And Eber lived after he begat Peleg, four hundred and thirty yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

* *Called* Luk. 3.35. *Phalec.*

18 And Peleg lived thirty yeers, and begat Reu.

19 And Peleg lived after he begat Reu, two hundred and nine yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

20 And Reu lived two and thirty yeers, and begat * Serug.

* Luke 3 35. *Sarech.*

21 And Reu lived after he begat Serug, two hundred and seven yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

22 And Serug lived thirty yeers, and begat Nahor.

23 And Serug lived after he begat Nahor, two hundred yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

24 And Nahor lived nine and twenty yeers, and begat * Terah.

* Luke 3 34. *Thara.*

25 And Nahor lived after he begat Terah, an hundred and nineteen yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

26 And Terah lived seventy yeers, and * begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran.

* Josh. 24.2. 1 chro. 1.26.

27 ¶ Now these *are* the generations of Terah: Terah begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran: and Haran begat Lot.

28 And Haran died before his father Terah, in the land of his nativity, in Ur of the Caldees.

29 And Abram and Nahor took them wives: the name of Abrams wife *was* Sarai, and the name of Nahors wife, Milcah, the daughter of Haran, the father of Mileah, and the father of Iscah.

30 But Sarai was barren; she *had* no childe.

31 And Terah took Abram his son, and Lot the son of Haran his sons son, and Sarai his daughter in law, his son Abrams wife, and they went forth with them from * Ur of the Caldees, to go into the land of Canaan: and they came unto Haran, and dwelt there.

* Neh. 9. 7. judith 5.7. Act. 7.4.

32 And the dayes of Terah were two hundred and five yeers: and Terah died in Haran.

CHAP. XII.

1 *God blesseth Abram with a promise of Christ:* 7 *Canaan is promised him:* 14 *He feigns his wife to be his sister.* 14 *whom Pharaoh taking, restoreth.*

NOw the * LORD had said unto Abram, Get thee out of thy countrey, and from thy kinred, & from thy fathers house, unto a land that I will shew thee.

* Act. 7 3.

2 And I will make of thee a great nation, and I wil blesse thee, and make thy name great, and thou shalt be a blessing.

3 And I will blesse them that blesse thee, and curse him that curseth thee:

*Chap. 12.18 & 22.18. Act. 3.25. Gal. 3.8. * and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed.

4 So Abram departed, as the LORD had spoken unto him, and Lot went with him. And Abram was seventy & five yeers old when he departed out of Haran.

5 And Abram took Sarai his wife, and Lot his brothers son, and all their substance that they had gathered, & the souls that they had gotten in Haran, and they went forth to go into § land of Canaan: and into the land of Canaan they came.

6 ¶ And Abram passed thorow the land unto the place of Sichem, unto the plain of Moreh. And the Canaanite *was* then in the land.

*Chap. 13.15. *Chap. 23.4. 7 And the LORD appeared unto Abram, and said, * Unto thy seed will I give this land: and there builded he an * altar unto the LORD, who appeared unto him.

8 And he removed from thence unto a mountain on the east of Beth-el, and pitched his tent, *having* Beth-el on the west, and Hai on the east: and there he builded an altar unto the LORD, and called upon the Name of the LORD.

† Heb. In going and journeying. 9 And Abram journeyed, † going on still toward the south.

10 ¶ And there was a famine in the land, and Abram went down into Egypt to sojourn there: for the famine was grievous in the land.

11 And it came to passe when he was come neer to enter into Egypt, § he said unto Sarai his wife, Behold now, I know that thou art a fair woman to look upon:

12 Therefore it shall come to passe, when the Egyptians shall see thee, that they shall say, This is his wife: and they will kil me, but they wil save thee alive.

13 Say, I pray thee, thou art my sister, that it may be wel with me for thy sake, and my soul shall live because of thee.

14 ¶ And it came to passe, that when Abram was come into Egypt, the Egyptians beheld the woman that she was very fair.

15 The princes also of Pharaoh saw her, and commended her before Pharaoh: and the woman was taken into Pharaohs house.

16 And he intreated Abram well for her sake: and he had sheep, and oxen, and he-asses, and men-servants, and maid-servants, and she-asses, and camels.

17 And the LORD plagued Pharaoh and his house with great plagues, because of Sarai Abrams wife.

18 And Pharaoh called Abram, and said, What is this that thou hast done unto me? why didst thou not tell me that she was thy wife?

19 Why saidst thou, She is my sister? so I might have taken her to me to wife: now therefore behold thy wife, take *her*, and go thy way.

20 And Pharaoh commanded *his* men concerning him: and they sent him away, and his wife, and all that he had.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Abram and Lot return out of Egypt: 7 They part asunder. 10 Lot goeth to Sodom. 14 God renewesh the promise to Abram: 18 He buildeth an altar.*

AND Abram went up out of Egypt, he, and his wife, and all that he had, and Lot with him into the south.

2 And Abram was very rich in cattell, in silver, and in gold.

3 And he went on his journeys from the south, even to Beth-el, unto the place where his tent had been at the beginning, betwen Beth-el and Hai:

4 Unto the * place of the altar, which he had made there at the first: and there Abram called on § Name of the LORD. *Chap. 12.7.

5 ¶ And Lot also which went with Abram had flocks, and herds, and tents.

6 And the land was not able to bear them, that they might dwell togethes: for their substance was great, so that they could not dwell together.

7 And there was a strife betwen the herdmen of Abrams cattell, & the herdmen of Lots cattell: and the Canaanite, and § Perizzite dwelled then in the land.

8 And Abram said unto Lot, Let there be no strife, I pray thee, betwen me and thee, and betwen my herdmen and thy herdmen: for we be † brethren.

† Heb. men. 9 Is not the whole land before thee? Separate thy self, I pray thee, from me: if thou *wilt take* the left hand, then I will go to the right: or if thou *depart* to the right hand, then I will go to the left.

10 And Lot lifted up his eyes, and beheld all the plain of Jordan, that it was well watered every where, before the Lord destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah, *even* as the garden of the LORD, like the land of Egypt, as thou comest unto Zoar.

11 Then Lot chose him all the plain of Jordan: and Lot journeyed east, and they separated themselves the one from the other.

12 Abram dwelled in the land of Canaan, and Lot dwelled in the cities of the plain, & pitched his tent toward Sodom.

13 But the men of Sodom were wicked, and sinners before the LORD exceedingly.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Abram, after that Lot was separated from him, Lift up now thine eyes, and look from the place where thou art, northward, and southward, and eastward, and westward.

15 For all the land which thou seest, * to thee will I give it, and to thy seed for ever. *Chap. 12.7. & 26.4. deut. 34.4.

16 And I will make thy seed as the dust of the earth: so that if a man can number the dust of the earth, then shall thy seed also be numbered.

17 Arise, walk thorow the land, in the length of it, and in the breadth of it: for I will give it unto thee.

18 Then Abram removed his tent, and came and dwelled in the † plain of Mamre, which is in Hebron, and builded there an altar unto the LORD. † Heb. plains.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The battell of the kings: 12 Lot taken by them: 14 is rescued by Abram. 18 Melchizedek blesseth Abram: 20 who giveth him tithes.*

AND it came to passe in the dayes of Amraphel king of Shinar, Arioch king of Ellasar, Chedorlaomer king of Elam, and Tidal king of nations:

2 That *these* made war with Bera king of Sodom, and with Birsha king of Gomorrah, Shimb king of Admah, and Shemeber king of Zeboiim, and the king of Bela, which is Zoar.

3 All these were joyned together in the vale of Siddim, which is the salt sea.

4 Twelve yeers they served Chedorlaomer, and in the thirteenth yeer they rebelled.

5 And

5 And in the fourteenth yeer came Chedorlaomer, and the kings that were with him, and smote the Rephaims in Ashteroth Karnaim, and the Zuzims in Ham, and the Emims in || Shaveh Kirjathaim:

|| Or, the plain of Kirjathaim.

6 And the Horites in their mount Seir, unto || El-Paran, which is by the wilderneſſe.

|| Or, the plain of Paran.

7 And they returned and came to En-Mishpat, which is Kadesh, and smote all the country of the Amalekites, and also the Amorites that dwelt in Hazezon-Tamar.

8 And there went out the king of Sodom, and the king of Gomorrah, and the king of Admah, and the king of Zeboiim, and the king of Bela, (the ſame is Zoar) and they joyned battell with them in the vale of Siddim,

9 With Chedorlaomer the king of Elam, and with Tidal king of nations, and Amraphel king of Shinar, and Arioch king of Ellaſar: four kings with five.

10 And the vale of Siddim was full of ſlime-pits: and the kings of Sodom and Gomorrah fled, and fell there: and they that remained fled to the mountain.

11 And they took all the goods of Sodom and Gomorrah, and all their victuals, and went their way.

12 And they took Lot, Abrams brothers ſon (who dwelt in Sodom) and his goods, and departed.

13 ¶ And there came one that had eſcaped, and told Abram the Hebrew, for he dwelt in the plain of Mamre the Amorite, brother of Eſhcol, and brother of Aner; and theſe were confederate with Abram.

14 And when Abram heard that his brother was taken captive, he || armed his trained *ſervants*, born in his own houſe, three hundred and eighteen, and purſued *them* unto Dan.

|| Or, led forth. || Or, inſtructed.

15 And he divided himſelf againſt them, he and his ſervants by night, and ſmote them, and purſued them unto Hoba, which is on the § left hand of Damaſcus.

§ Chap. 12.7. & 26.4. Deut. 34.4.

16 And he brought back all the goods, and alſo brought again his brother Lot, and his goods, and the women alſo, and the people.

17 ¶ And the king of Sodom went out to meet him (after his return from the ſlaughter of Chedorlaomer, and of the kings that were with him) at the valley of Shaveh, which is the *kings dale.

*2 Sam. 18.18.

18 And *Melchizedek king of Salem brought forth bread and wine: and he was the prieſt of the moſt high God.

*Hebr. 7.1.

19 And he bleſſed him, and ſaid, Bleſſed be Abram of the moſt high God, poſſeſſour of heaven and earth.

20 And bleſſed be the moſt high God, which hath delivered thine enemies into thy hand: and he gave him † the tithes of all.

*Hebr. 7.4. † Heb. fifth.

21 And the king of Sodom ſaid unto Abram, Give me the † perſons, and take the goods to thy ſelf.

22 And Abram ſaid to the king of Sodom, I have lift up my hand unto the LORD, the moſt high God, the poſſeſſour of heaven and earth,

23 That I will not take from a threed even to a ſhoe latchet, & that I will not take any thing that is thine, leſt thou ſhouldeſt ſay, I have made Abram rich.

24 Save onely that which the young men have eaten, and the portion of the men which went with me, Aner, Eſhcol, and Mamre; let them take their portion.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Abram is encouraged.* 4 *A ſon is promiſed:* 6 *He is juſtified by faith.* 7 *Canaan is promiſed again, and confirmed by a figure:* 12 *and a viſion.*

AFter theſe things the word of the LORD came unto Abram in a viſion, ſaying, Fear not, Abram: I am thy ſhield, and thy exceeding great reward.

* Pſal. 16.5.

2 And Abram ſaid, Lord GOD, what wilt thou give me, ſeeing I go childleſſe? and the ſteward of my houſe *is* this Eliezer of Damaſcus.

3 And Abram ſaid, Behold, to me thou haſt given no ſeed: and lo, one born in my houſe is mine heir.

4 And behold, the word of the LORD *came* unto him, ſaying, This ſhall not be thine heir; but he that ſhall come forth out of thine own bowels ſhall be thine heir.

5 And he brought him forth abroad, and ſaid, Look now towards heaven, and tell the ſtars, if thou be able to number them. And he ſaid unto him, *So ſhall thy ſeed be.

*Rom. 4.18.

6 And he † believed in the LORD, and he counted it to him for righteouſneſſe.

*Rom. 4.3. Gal. 3.6 Jam. 2.23. † Heb. Amen.

7 And he ſaid unto him, I am the LORD that brought thee out of Ur of the Caldees, to give thee this land to inherit it.

8 And he ſaid, Lord GOD, whereby ſhall I know that I ſhall inherit it?

9 And he ſaid unto him, Take me an heifer of three yeers old, and a ſhe-goat of three yeers old, and a ram of three yeers old, and a turtle dove, and a young pigeon.

10 And he took unto him all theſe, and divided them in the midſt, and laid each piece one againſt another: but the birds divided he not.

11 And when the fowls came down upon the carcaſes, Abram drove them away.

12 And when the ſun was going down, a deep ſleep fell upon Abram: and lo, an horrour of great darkneſs fell upon him.

13 And he ſaid unto Abram, Know of a ſurety, * that thy ſeed ſhall be a ſtranger in a land that is not theirs, and ſhall ſerve them; and they ſhall afflict them four hundred yeers.

* Acts 7.6.

14 And alſo that nation whom they ſhall ſerve, will I judge: and afterward ſhall they come out with great ſubſtance.

15 And thou ſhalt go to thy fathers in peace; thou ſhalt be buried in a good old age.

16 But in the fourth generation they ſhall come hither again: for the iniquity of the Amorites is not yet full.

17 And it came to paſſe, that when the ſun went down, and it was *dark*, behold, a ſmoking furnace, and a † burning lamp that paſſed between thoſe pieces.

† Heb. a lamp of fire.

18 In that ſame day the LORD made a covenant with Abram, ſaying, * Unto thy ſeed have I given this land, from the river of Egypt, unto the great river, the river Euphrates:

*Chap. 12.7 & 13.15. & 26.4 & deut. 34.4.

19 The Kenites, and the Kenizzites, and the Kadmonites:

20 And the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Rephaims:

21 And the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Girgaſhites, & the Jebuſites.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Sarai giveth Hagar to Abram.* 4 *Hagar runneth away:* 7 *An angel sendeth her back.* 15 *Ishmael is born.*

NOw Sarai Abrams wife bare him no children: and she had an handmaid, an Egyptian, whose name was Hagar.

2 And Sarai said unto Abram, Behold, now the LORD hath restrained me from bearing: I pray thee go in unto my maid: it may be that I may † obtain children by her: and Abram hearkened to the voice of Sarai.

† *Heb.* be builded by her.

3 And Sarai Abrams wife took Hagar her maid the Egyptian, after Abram had dwelt ten years in the land of Canaan, and gave her to her husband Abram, to be his wife.

4 ¶ And he went in unto Hagar, and she conceived: and when she saw that she had conceived, her mistresse was despised in her eyes.

5 And Sarai said unto Abram, My wrong be upon thee: I have given my maid into thy bosom, and when she saw that she had conceived, I was despised in her eyes: the LORD judge between me and thee.

† *Heb.* that which is good in thy eyes. † *Heb.* afflicted her.

6 But Abram said unto Sarai, Behold, thy maid *is* in thine hand, do to her † as it pleaseth thee. And when Sarai † dealt hardly with her, she fled from her face.

7 ¶ And the angel of the LORD found her by a fountain of water in the wilderness, by the fountain in the way to Shur:

8 And he said, Hagar, Sarais maid, whence camest thou? and whither wilt thou go? and she said, I flee from the face of my mistresse Sarai.

9 And the angel of the LORD said unto her, Return to thy mistresse, and submit thy self under her hands.

10 And the angel of the LORD said unto her, I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be numbered for multitude.

11 And the angel of the LORD said unto her, Behold, thou art with childe, and shalt bear a son, and shalt call his name ‖Ishmael; because the LORD hath heard thy affliction.

‖ *That is,* God shall hear. * Chap. 25. 18.

12 And he will be a wilde man: his hand will be against every man, and every mans hand against him, * and he shall dwell in the presence of all his brethren.

13 And she called the name of the LORD that spake unto her, Thou God seest me: for she said, Have I also here looked after him that seeth me?

14 Wherefore the well was called, * ‖Beer-lahai-roi: behold, it is between Cadesh and Bered.

* Chap. 24. 62. ‖ *That is,* the well of him that liveth & seeth me.

15 ¶ And Hagar bare Abram a son: and Abram called his sons name, which Hagar bare, Ishmael.

16 And Abram was fourescore and six yeers old when Hagar bare Ishmael to Abram.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The covenant is renewed.* 5 *Abrams name changed.* 10 *Circumcision instituted.* 15 *Sarais name changed.* 17 *Isaac promised.* 23 *Abraham and Ishmael are circumcised.*

ANd when Abram was ninety yeers old and nine, the LORD appeared to Abram, and said unto him, I am the Almighty God, * walk before me, and be thou ‖ perfect.

* Chap. 5. 22. ‖ *Or,* upright or sincere.

2 And I will make my covenant between me and thee, and will multiply thee exceedingly.

3 And Abram fell on his face, and God talked with him, saying,

4 As for me, behold, my covenant *is* with thee, and thou shalt be a father of † many nations.

† *Heb.* multitude of nations.

5 Neither shall thy name any more be called Abram, but thy name shall be Abraham: * for a father of many nations have I made thee.

* Rom. 4. 17.

6 And I will make thee exceeding fruitfull, and I will make nations of thee, and kings shall come out of thee.

7 And I will establish my covenant between me and thee, and thy seed after thee, in their generations, for an everlasting covenant, to be a God unto thee, and to thy seed after thee.

8 And I will give unto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land † wherein thou art a stranger, all the land of Canaan, for an everlasting possession, and I will be their God.

† *Heb.* of thy sojournings.

9 ¶ And God said unto Abraham, Thou shalt keep my covenant therefore, thou, and thy seed after thee, in their generations.

10 This is my covenant which ye shall keep between me and you, and thy seed after thee; * every man-childe among you shall be circumcised.

* Acts 7. 8.

11 And ye shall circumcise the flesh of your foreskin, and it shall be a * token of the covenant betwixt me and you.

* Acts 7. 8. rom. 4. 11.

12 And he that is † eight dayes old, * shall be circumcised among you, every man-childe in your generations, he that is born in ‡ house, or bought with money of any stranger, which is not of thy seed.

† *Heb.* a son of eight dayes. * Levit. 12. 3. luke 2. 21. john 7. 22.

13 He that is born in thine house, and he that is bought with thy money, must needs be circumcised: and my covenant shall be in your flesh for an everlasting covenant.

14 And the uncircumcised man-childe, whose flesh of his foreskin is not circumcised, that soul shall be cut off from his people: he hath broken my covenant.

15 ¶ And God said unto Abraham, As for Sarai thy wife, thou shalt not call her name Sarai, but Sarah *shall* her name *be.*

16 And I will blesse her, and give thee a son also of her: yea, I will blesse her, and † she shall be *a mother* of nations: kings of people shall be of her.

† *Heb.* she shall become nations.

17 Then Abraham fell upon his face, and laughed, and said in his heart, Shall *a childe* be born unto him that is an hundred yeers old? and shall Sarah that is ninety yeers old bear?

18 And Abraham said unto God, O that Ishmael might live before thee.

19 And God said, * Sarah thy wife shall bear thee a son indeed, & thou shalt call his name Isaac; and I will establish my covenant with him for an everlasting covenant, *and* with his seed after him.

* Chap. 18. 10. & 21. 2.

20 And as for Ishmael, I have heard thee: behold, I have blessed him, and will make him fruitfull, and will multiply him exceedingly: * twelve princes shall he beget, and I will make him a great nation.

* Chap. 25. 12.

21 But my covenant will I establish with Isaac, which Sarah shall bear unto thee, at this set time, in the next yeer.

22 And he left off talking with him, and God went up from Abraham.

23 ¶ And

23 ¶ And Abraham took Ishmael his
son, and all that were born in his house,
and all that were bought with his mo-
ney, every male among the men of A-
brahams house, and circumcised the flesh
of their foreskin in the self same day,
as God had said unto him.
24 And Abraham was ninety years old
and nine, when he was circumcised in
the flesh of his foreskin.
25 And Ishmael his son was thirteen
years old, when he was circumcised in
the flesh of his foreskin.
26 In the self same day was Abraham
circumcised, and Ishmael his son.
27 And all the men of his house, born
in the house, and bought with money of
the stranger, were circumcised with him.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Abraham entertaineth three angels.* 9 *Sarah is reproved for laughing at the promise.* 17 *The destruction of Sodom is revealed to Abraham.* 23 *Abraham maketh intercession for it.*

*Hebr. 13.2.

AND the LORD appeared unto him
in the plains of Mamre: and he sat
in the tent door, in the heat of the day.
2 And he lift up his eyes, and looked,
and lo, three men stood by him: and
when he saw *them*, he ran to meet them
from the tent door, and bowed himself
toward the ground,
3 And said, My lord, if now I have
found favour in thy sight, passe not
away, I pray thee, from thy servant:
4 Let a little water, I pray you, be
fetched, and wash your feet, and rest your
selves under the tree:
5 And I will fetch a morsell of bread,
and ‡ comfort ye your hearts; after that
you shall passe on: for therefore are you
come to your servant. And they said, So
do, as thou hast said.
6 And Abraham hastened into the tent
unto Sarah, and said, ‡ Make ready quick-
ly three measures of fine meal, knead *it*,
and make cakes upon the hearth.
7 And Abraham ran unto the herd,
and fetcht a calf, tender and good, and
gave it unto a young man: and he hasted
to dresse it.
8 And he took butter, and milk, and
the calf which he had dressed, and set it
before them; and he stood by them un-
der the tree, and they did eat.
9 ¶ And they said unto him, Where
is Sarah thy wife? and he said, Behold,
in the tent.
10 And he said, I will certainly re-
turn unto thee according to the time of
life: and lo, * Sarah thy wife shall have
a son. And Sarah heard *it* in the tent
door, which was behinde him.
11 Now Abraham and Sarah were old,
and well stricken in age: *and* it ceased to
be with Sarah after § manner of women.
12 Therefore Sarah laughed within her
self, saying, After I am waxed old, shall I
have pleasure, my * lord being old also?
13 And the LORD said unto Abraham,
Wherefore did Sarah laugh, saying, Shall
I of a surety bear a childe which am old?
14 Is any thing too hard for the
LORD? At the time appointed will I
return unto thee, according to the time
of life, and Sarah shall have a son.
15 Then Sarah denied, saying, I laugh-
ed not: for she was afraid. And he said,
Nay, but thou didst laugh.
16 ¶ And the men rose up from thence,
and looked toward Sodom: and Abra-
ham went with them to bring them on
the way.
17 And the LORD said, Shall I hide
from Abraham that thing which I do;
18 Seeing that Abraham shall sure-
ly become a great and mighty nation,
and all the nations of the earth shall be
* blessed in him?
19 For I know him, that he will com-
mand his children, & his houshold after
him, and they shall keep the way of the
LORD, to do justice and judgement; that
the LORD may bring upon Abraham
that which he hath spoken of him.
20 And the LORD said, Because the
cry of Sodom and Gomorrah is great,
and because their sin is very grievous;
21 I will go down now, and see whe-
ther they have done altogether according
to the cry of it, which is come unto
me: and if not, I will know.
22 And the men turned their faces from
thence, and went toward Sodom: but
Abraham stood yet before the LORD.
23 ¶ And Abraham drew neer, and said,
Wilt thou also destroy the righteous
with the wicked?
24 Peradventure there be fifty righte-
ous within the city, wilt thou also de-
stroy, and not spare the place for the
fifty righteous that are therein?
25 That be far from thee to do after
this manner, to slay § righteous with the
wicked: and that the righteous should be
as the wicked, that be far from thee: shall
not the Judge of all the earth do right?
26 And the LORD said, If I finde in So-
dom fifty righteous within the city, then
I will spare all the place for their sakes.
27 And Abraham answered and said,
Behold now, I have taken upon me to
speak unto the LORD, which am but dust
and ashes:
28 Peradventure there shall lack five
of the fifty righteous: wilt thou destroy
all the city for *lack* of five? and he said,
If I finde there fourty and five, I will
not destroy *it*.
29 And he spake unto him yet again,
and said, Peradventure there shall be
fourty found there: and he said, I will
not do *it* for fourties sake.
30 And he said unto him, Oh let not
the Lord be angry, and I will speak:
Peradventure there shall thirty be found
there: and he said, I will not do *it*, if I
finde thirty there.
31 And he said, Behold, now I have
taken upon me to speak unto the Lord:
Peradventure there shall be twenty found
there: and he said, I will not destroy *it*
for twenties sake.
32 And he said, Oh let not the Lord
be angry, and I will speak yet but *this*
once: Peradventure ten shall be found
there: and he said, I will not destroy *it*
for tens sake.
33 And the LORD went his way, af-
soon as he had left communing with A-
braham: and Abraham returned unto his
place.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Lot entertaineth two angels.* 4 *The Sodomites smitten with blindnesse.* 18 *Lot obtaineth Zoar.* 24 *Sodom and Gomorrah destroyed.* 26 *Lots wife is a pillar of salt.*

AND there came two angels to So-
dom at even; and Lot sat in the
gate

*Chap. 12.3. & 22.18. & 28.3.14 & 31.3.&

§ Heb. ssy.
† Heb. you have passed.
‡ Heb. hasten.

*Chap. 17.19. & 21.2.

*Chap. 18.10. & 21.2.

‡ 1 Pet. 3.6.

*Chap. 25.12.

gate of Sodom: and Lot seeing *them*, rose up to meet them, & he bowed himself with his face toward the ground.

2 And he said, Behold now, my lords, turn in, I pray you, into your servants house, and tarry all night, and wash your feet, and ye shall rise up early, and go on your ways. And they said, Nay, but we will abide in the street all night.

*Chap. 18.4. 3 And he pressed upon them greatly: and they turned in unto him, and entered into his house: and he made them a feast, and did bake unleavened bread, and they did eat.

4 ¶ But before they lay down, the men of the city, *even* the men of Sodom, compassed the house round, both old and young, all the people from every quarter.

5 And they called unto Lot, and said unto him, Where are the men which came in to thee this night? bring them out unto us, that we may know them.

6 And Lot went out at the door unto them, and shut the door after him,

7 And said, I pray you, brethren, do not so wickedly.

8 Behold now, I have two daughters, which have not known man; let me, I pray you, bring them out unto you, and do ye to them as is good in your eyes: only unto these men do nothing; for therefore came they under the shadow of my roof.

9 And they said, Stand back. And they said again, This one *fellow* came in to sojourn, and he will needs be a judge: now will we deal worse with thee, than with them. And they pressed sore upon the man, *even* Lot, and came near to break the door.

10 But the men put forth their hand, and pulled Lot into the house to them, and shut to the door.

*Wisd. 19.16. 11 And they smote the men *that were* at the door of the house with blindeness, both small and great: so that they wearied themselves to finde the door.

12 ¶ And the men said unto Lot, Hast thou here any besides? son in law, and thy sons, and thy daughters, and whatsoever thou hast in the city, bring *them* out of this place.

*Chap. 18.20. 13 For we will destroy this place, because the * cry of them is waxen great before the face of the LORD: and the LORD hath sent us to destroy it.

14 And Lot went out, and spake unto his sons in law, which married his daughters, and said, Up, get you out of this place, for the LORD will destroy this city: but he seemed as one that mocked unto his sons in law.

15 ¶ And when the morning arose, then the angels hastened Lot, saying, Arise, take thy wife, and thy two daughters, which † are here, lest thou be consumed in the ‖ iniquity of the city.

† Heb. are found. ‖ Or, punishment. *Wisd. 10.6. 16 And * while he lingered, the men laid hold upon his hand, and upon the hand of his wife, and upon the hand of his two daughters, the LORD being merciful unto him: and they brought him forth, and set him without the city.

17 ¶ And it came to pass, when they had brought them forth abroad, that he said, Escape for thy life, look not behinde thee, neither stay thou in all the plain: escape to the mountain, lest thou be consumed.

18 And Lot said unto them, Oh not so, my lord,

19 Behold, now thy servant hath found grace in thy sight, and thou hast magnified thy mercy which thou hast shewed unto me in saving my life, and I cannot escape to the mountain, lest some evil take me, and I die.

20 Behold now, this city is near to flee unto, and it is a little one: Oh let me escape thither (is it not a little one?) and my soul shall live.

† Heb. thy face. 21 And he said unto him, See, I have accepted † thee concerning this thing, that I will not overthrow this city for the which thou hast spoken.

22 Haste thee, escape thither: for I cannot do any thing till thou be come thither: therefore the name of the city was called Zoar.

† Heb. gone forth. 23 ¶ The sun was † risen upon the earth, when Lot entered into Zoar.

*Deut. 29.23. Isai. 13. Jer. 49. Jer. 50. Amos 4.11. Jude. 7. 24 Then * the LORD rained upon Sodom, and upon Gomorrah, brimstone, and fire from the LORD out of heaven.

25 And he overthrew those cities, and all the plain, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew upon the ground.

26 ¶ But his wife looked back from behinde him, & she became a pillar of salt.

27 ¶ And Abraham gat up early in the morning to the place where he stood before the LORD.

28 And he looked toward Sodom and Gomorrah, and toward all the land of the plain, and beheld, and lo, the smoke of the country went up as the smoke of a furnace.

29 ¶ And it came to passe when God destroyed the cities of the plain, that God remembered Abraham, and sent Lot out of the midst of the overthrow, when he overthrew the cities in the which Lot dwelled.

30 ¶ And Lot went up out of Zoar, and dwelt in the mountain, and his two daughters with him: for he feared to dwell in Zoar, and he dwelled in a cave, he, and his two daughters.

31 And the first-born said unto the younger, Our father is old, and there is not a man in the earth to come in unto us after the manner of all the earth.

32 Come, let us make our father drink wine, and we will lie with him, that we may preserve seed of our father.

33 And they made their father drink wine that night, and the first-born went in, and lay with her father: and he perceived not when she lay down, nor when she arose.

34 And it came to passe on the morrow, that the first-born said unto the younger, Behold, I lay yesternight with my father: let us make him drink wine this night also, and go thou in, and lie with him, that we may preserve seed of our father.

35 And they made their father drink wine § night also, & the younger arose, and lay with him: and he perceived not when she lay down, nor when she arose.

36 Thus were both the daughters of Lot with childe, by their father.

37 And the first-born bare a son, and called his name Moab: the same is the father of the Moabites unto this day.

38 And the younger, she also bare a son, and called his name Ben-ammi: the same is the father of the children of Ammon unto this day.

CHAP.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Abraham at Gerar,* 2 *denieth his wife:* 3 *Abimelech is reproved for her:* 9 *He rebuketh Abraham.* 14 *restoreth Sarah.* 16 *and reproveth her.*

AND Abraham journeyed from thence toward the south-countrey, and dwelled between Kadesh and Shur, and sojourned in Gerar.

2 And Abraham said of Sarah his wife, She is my sister: and Abimelech king of Gerar sent and took Sarah.

3 But God came to Abimelech in a dream by night, and said to him, Behold, thou *art but* a dead man, for the woman which thou hast taken: for she is † a mans wife.

† Heb. married to an husband.

4 But Abimelech had not come neer her: and he said, LORD, wilt thou slay also a righteous nation?

5 Said he not unto me, She is my sister? and she, even she her self said, He is my brother: in the ‖ integrity of my heart, and innocency of my hands have I done this.

‖ Or, simplicity, or sincerity.

6 And God said unto him in a dream, Yea, I know that thou didst this in the integrity of thy heart: for I also withheld thee from sinning against me: therefore suffered I thee not to touch her.

7 Now therefore restore the man his wife, for he is a prophet, & he shall pray for thee, & thou shalt live: and if thou restore her not, know thou, that thou shalt surely die, thou, and all that are thine.

8 Therefore Abimelech rose early in the morning, and called all his servants, and told all these things in their ears: and the men were sore afraid.

9 Then Abimelech called Abraham, and said unto him, What hast thou done unto us? and what have I offended thee, that thou hast brought on me, & on my kingdom a great sin? Thou hast done deeds unto me § ought not to be done.

10 And Abimelech said unto Abraham, What sawest thou, that thou hast done this thing?

11 And Abraham said, Because I thought, Surely § fear of God is not in this place: and they will slay me for my wives sake.

12 And yet indeed she is my sister: she *is* the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother: and she became my wife.

13 And it came to passe, when God caused me to wander from my fathers house, that I said unto her, This *is* thy kindenesse which thou shalt shew unto me: at every place whither we shall come, * say of me, He is my brother.

*Chap. 12.13.

14 And Abimelech took sheep, and oxen, and men-servants, and women-servants, and gave them unto Abraham, and restored him Sarah his wife.

15 And Abimelech said, Behold, my land *is* before thee; dwell † where it pleaseth thee.

† Heb; as it is good in thine eyes.

16 And unto Sarah he said, Behold, I have given thy brother a thousand *pieces* of silver: behold, he *is* to thee a covering of the eyes, unto all that are with thee, and with all *other*: thus she was reproved.

17 ¶ So Abraham prayed unto God: and God healed Abimelech, and his wife, and his maid-servants, & they bare children.

18 For the LORD had fast closed up all the wombs of the house of Abimelech, because of Sarah Abrahams wife.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Isaac is born,* 4 *and circumcised.* 6 *Sarah's joy.* 9 *Hagar and Ishmael are cast forth.* 17 *Hagar is comforted.* 22 *Abimelechs covenant with Abraham.*

AND the LORD visited Sarah as he had said, and the LORD did unto Sarah * as he had spoken.

*Chap. 17.19 & 18.10. *Acts 7.8. Gal. 4.22. Heb. 11.11.

2 For Sarah * conceived and bare Abraham a son in his old age, at the set time of which God had spoken to him.

*Chap. 17.12.

3 And Abraham called the name of his son that was born unto him, whom Sarah bare to him, Isaac.

4 And Abraham circumcised his son Isaac, being eight dayes old, * as God had commanded him.

5 And Abraham was an hundred yeers old, when his son Isaac was born unto him.

6 ¶ And Sarah said, God hath made me to laugh, *so that* all that hear will laugh with me.

7 And she said, Who would have said unto Abraham, that Sarah should have given children suck? for I have born *him* a son in his old age.

8 And the childe grew, and was weaned: and Abraham made a great feast the *same* day that Isaac was weaned.

9 ¶ And Sarah saw the son of Hagar the Egyptian, which she had born unto Abraham, mocking.

10 Wherefore she said unto Abraham, * Cast out this bond-woman & her son: for § son of this bond-woman shall not be heir with my son, *even* with Isaac.

* Gal. 4.30.

11 And the thing was very grievous in Abrahams sight, because of his son.

12 ¶ And God said unto Abraham, Let it not be grievous in thy sight, because of the lad, and because of thy bond-woman. In all that Sarah hath said unto thee, hearken unto her voice; for in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

13 And also of the son of the bond-woman will I make a nation, because he is thy seed.

14 And Abraham rose up early in the morning, and took bread, and a bottle of water, and gave it unto Hagar (putting it on her shoulder) and the childe, and sent her away, & she departed, and wandered in the wildernesse of Beer-sheba.

15 And the water was spent in the bottle, and she cast the childe under one of the shrubs.

16 And she went, & sat her down over against *him* a good way off, as it were a bowe shot: for she said, Let me not see the death of the childe. And she sat over against *him*, & lift up her voice, & wept.

17 And God heard the voice of the lad, & the angel of God called to Hagar out of heaven, & said unto her, What aileth thee, Hagar? fear not: for God hath heard the voice of the lad where he is.

18 Arise, lift up the lad, and hold him in thine hand: for I will make him a great nation.

19 And God opened her eyes, and she saw a well of water; and she went, and filled the bottle with water, and gave the lad drink.

20 And God was with the lad, and he grew, and dwelt in the wildernesse, and became an archer.

21 And he dwelt in the wildernesse of Paran: and his mother took him a wife out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And

22 ¶ And it came to passe at that time, that Abimelech, and Phichol the chief captain of his host, spake unto Abraham, saying, God *is* with thee in all that thou doest.

23 Now therefore swear unto me here by God, that thou wilt not †deal falsely with me, nor with my son, nor with my sons son, *but* according to the kindenesse that I have done unto thee, thou shalt do unto me, and to the land wherein thou hast sojourned.

† *Heb.* if thou shalt lie unto me

24 And Abraham said, I will swear.

25 And Abraham reproved Abimelech, because of a well of water which Abimelechs servants had violently taken away.

26 And Abimelech said, I wot not who hath done this thing: neither didst thou tell me, neither yet heard I of it, but to day.

27 And Abraham took sheep and oxen, and gave them unto Abimelech: and both of them made a covenant.

28 And Abraham set seven ew-lambs of the flock by themselves.

29 And Abimelech said unto Abraham, What mean these seven ew-lambs which thou hast set by themselves?

30 And he said, For these seven ew-lambs shalt thou take of my hand, that they may be a witnesse unto me, that I have digged this well.

31 Wherefore he called that place ‖Beer-sheba, because there they sware both of them.

‖ *That is,* the well of the oath.

32 Thus they made a covenant at Beer-sheba: then Abimelech rose up, & Phichol the chief captain of his host, and they returned into the land of the Philistines.

33 ¶ And *Abraham* planted a ‖ grove in Beer-sheba, and called there on the Name of § LORD, the everlasting God.

‖ *Or,* tree.

34 And Abraham sojourned in the Philistines land many dayes.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Abraham is tempted to offer Isaac.* 11 *The angel stayeth him.* 15 *Abraham is blessed again.*

AND it came to passe after these things, that *God did tempt Abraham, and said unto him, Abraham. And he said, † Behold here I am.

* Hebr. 11. 17. † *Heb.* behold me.

2 And he said, Take now thy son, thine onely *son* Isaac, whom thou lovest, and get thee into the land of Moriah: and offer him there for a burnt-offering upon one of the mountains which I will tell thee of.

3 ¶ And Abraham rose up early in the morning, and sadled his asse, and took two of his young men with him, and Isaac his son, and clave the wood for the burnt-offering, and rose up, & went unto the place of which God had told him.

4 Then on the third day Abraham lift up his eyes, and saw the place afar off.

5 And Abraham said unto his young men, Abide you here with the asse, and I and the lad will go yonder and worship, and come again to you.

6 And Abraham took the wood of the burnt-offering, and laid it upon Isaac his son: and he took § fire in his hand, and a knife; & they went both of them together

7 And Isaac spake unto Abraham his father, and said, My father: and he said, † Here am I, my son. And he said, Behold the fire and wood: but where is the ‖ lamb for a burnt-offering?

† *Heb.* behold me. ‖ *Or,* kid.

8 And Abraham said, My son, God will provide himself a lamb for a burnt-offering: so they went both of them together.

9 And they came to the place which God had told him of, and Abraham built an altar there, and laid the wood in order, and bound Isaac his son, and * laid him on the altar upon the wood.

* James 2. 21.

10 And Abraham stretched forth his hand, and took the knife to slay his son.

11 And the angel of the LORD called unto him out of heaven, and said, Abraham, Abraham. And he said, Here am I.

12 And he said, Lay not thine hand upon the lad, neither do thou any thing unto him: for now I know that thou fearest God, seeing thou hast not withheld thy son, thine onely son from me.

13 And Abraham lifted up his eyes, and looked, and behold, behinde *him* a ram caught in a thicket by his horns: and Abraham went, and took the ram, and offered him up for a burnt-offering, in the stead of his son.

14 And Abraham called the name of that place, ‖ Jehovah-jireh, as it is said to this day, In the mount of the LORD it shall be seen.

‖ *That is,* § LORD will see, *or,* provide.

15 ¶ And the angel of the LORD called unto Abraham out of heaven the second time,

16 And said, * By my self have I sworn, saith the LORD, for because thou hast done this thing, and hast not withheld thy son, thine onely son,

* Psal. 105 9. eccles. 44. 21. luke 1. 73 heb. 6. 13.

17 That in blessing, I will blesse thee, and in multiplying, I will multiply thy seed as the stars of the heaven, & as the sand which is upon § sea-shore: and thy seed shall possesse § gate of his enemies.

† *Heb.* lip.

18 *And in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed, because thou hast obeyed my voice.

* Chap. 12. 3. & 18 18. eccles. 44. 22. gal. 3. 8.

19 So Abraham returned unto his young men, and they rose up, and went together to Beer-sheba: and Abraham dwelt at Beer-sheba.

20 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that it was told Abraham, saying, Behold Milcah, she hath also born children unto thy brother Nahor,

21 Huz his first-born, and Buz his brother, and Kemuel the father of Aram,

22 And Chesed, and Hazo, and Pildash, and Jidlaph, and Bethuel.

23 And Bethuel begat * Rebekah: these eight Milcah did bear to Nahor Abrahams brother.

* Called rom. 9. 10. Rebecca.

24 And his concubine, whose name was Reumah, she bare also Tebah, and Gaham, and Thahash, and Maachah.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *The age and death of Sarah.* 3 *The purchase of Machpelah,* 19 *where Sarah was buried.*

AND Sarah was an hundred and seven and twenty yeers old: *these were* the yeers of the life of Sarah.

2 And Sarah died in Kirjath-arba, the same is Hebron, in the land of Canaan: and Abraham came to mourn for Sarah, and to weep for her.

3 ¶ And Abraham stood up from before his dead, and spake unto the sons of Heth, saying,

4 I am a stranger and a sojourner with you: give me a possession of a buryingplace with you, that I may bury my dead out of my sight.

5 And the children of Heth answered Abraham, saying unto him,

6 Hear us, my lord, thou art a † mighty prince amongst us: in the choice of our sepulchres bury thy dead: none of us shall withhold from thee his sepulchre, but that thou mayest bury thy dead.

† Heb. a prince of God.

7 And Abraham stood up, and bowed himself to the people of the land, *even* to the children of Heth.

8 And he communed with them, saying, If it be your minde that I should bury my dead out of my sight, hear me, & intreat for me to Ephron § son of Zohar:

9 That he may give me the cave of Machpelah, which he hath, which *is* in the end of his field: for † as much money as it is worth, he shall give it me for a possession of a burying place amongst you.

† Heb. full money.

10 And Ephron dwelled amongst the children of Heth, and Ephron the Hittite answered Abraham in the † audience of the children of Heth, *even* of all that went in at the gates of his city, saying,

† Heb. ears.

11 Nay my lord, hear me, the field give I thee, & the cave that *is* therein, I give it thee, in the presence of the sons of my people give I it thee: bury thy dead.

12 And Abraham bowed down himself before the people of the land.

13 And he spake unto Ephron in the audience of § people of § land, saying, But if thou wilt *give it*: I pray thee, hear me: I will give thee money for the field: take it of me, and I will bury my dead there.

14 And Ephron answered Abraham, saying unto him,

15 My lord, hearken unto me: the land is worth four hundred shekels of silver: what is that betwixt me and thee? bury therefore thy dead.

16 And Abraham hearkened unto Ephron, and Abraham weighed to Ephron the silver which he had named, in the audience of the sons of Heth, four hundred shekels of silver, current money with the merchant.

17 ¶ And the field of Ephron, which *was* in Machpelah, which *was* before Mamre, the field and the cave which *was* therein, and all the trees that were in the field, that were in all the borders round about, were made sure

18 Unto Abraham for a possession, in the presence of the children of Heth, before all that went in at the gates of his city.

19 And after this Abraham buried Sarah his wife in the cave of the field of Machpelah, before Mamre: the same is Hebron in the land of Canaan.

20 And the field, and the cave that *is* therein, were made sure unto Abraham for a possession of a burying place, by the sons of Heth.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Abraham sendeth his servant to get a wife for his son Isaac:* 50 *He obtaineth Rebekah:* 62 *Isaac meeteth her.*

AND Abraham was old, *and* † well striken in age, and the LORD had blessed Abraham in all things.

† Heb. one to dayes

2 And Abraham said unto his eldest servant of his house, that ruled over all that he had, * Put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh:

* Chap. 47.29.

3 And I will make thee swear by the LORD, the God of heaven, and the God of the earth, that thou shalt not take a wife unto my son of the daughters of the Canaanites, amongst whom I dwell.

4 But thou shalt go unto my country, and to my kinred, and take a wife unto my son Isaac.

5 And the servant said unto him, Peradventure the woman will not be willing to follow me unto this land: must I needs bring thy son again unto the land from whence thou camest?

6 And Abraham said unto him, Beware thou, that thou bring not my son thither again.

7 ¶ The LORD God of heaven which took me from my fathers house, & from the land of my kinred, and which spake unto me, and that sware unto me, saying, * Unto thy seed will I give this land, he shal send his angel before thee, and thou shalt take a wife unto my son from thence

* Chap. 12.7 & 13.15. & 15.18. & 26.4.

8 And if the woman will not be willing to follow thee, then thou shalt be clear from this my oath: onely bring not my son thither again.

9 And the servant put his hand under the thigh of Abraham his master, and sware to him concerning that matter.

10 ¶ And the servant took ten camels, of the camels of his master, & departed, (‖ for all the goods of his master were in his hand) and he arose, and went to Mesopotamia unto the city of Nahor.

‖ Or, and.

11 And he made his camels to kneel down without the city, by a well of water, at the time of the evening, *even* the time † that women go out to draw *water*.

† Heb. that women which draw water go forth Ver. 43.

12 And he said, O LORD God of my master Abraham, I pray thee send me good speed this day, and shew kindenesse unto my master Abraham.

13 Behold, * I stand here by the well of water, and the daughters of the men of the city come out to draw water:

14 And let it come to passe, that the damsell to whom I shall say, Let down thy pitcher, I pray thee, that I may drink, and she shall say, Drink, and I will give thy camels drink also; let § same be she that thou hast appointed for thy servant Isaac: and thereby shal I know that thou hast shewed kindenesse unto my master.

15 ¶ And it came to passe before he had done speaking, that behold, Rebekah came out, who was born to Bethuel son of Milcah, § wife of Nahor, Abrahams brother, with her pitcher upon her shoulder.

16 And the damsell was † very fair to look upon, a virgin, neither had any man known her: and she went down to the well, and filled her pitcher, and came up.

† Heb. good of countenance.

17 And the servant ran to meet her, and said, Let me (I pray thee) drink a little water of thy pitcher.

18 And she said, Drink, my lord: and she hasted, and let down her pitcher upon her hand, and gave him drink.

19 And when she had done giving him drink, she said, I will draw water for thy camels also, untill they have done drinking.

20 And she hasted, and emptied her pitcher into the trough, and ran again unto the well to draw *water*, and drew for all his camels.

21 And the man wondering at her, held his peace, to wit, whether the LORD had made his journey prosperous or not.

22 And it came to passe, as the camels had done drinking, that the man took a golden ‖ ear-ring of half a shekel weight, and two bracelets for her hands, of ten *shekels* weight of gold,

‖ Or, jewels for the forehead.

23 And said, Whose daughter art thou?

tell me, I pray thee: is there room in thy fathers house for us to lodge in?

24 And she said unto him, I am the daughter of Bethuel, the son of Milcah, which she bare unto Nahor:

25 She said moreover unto him, We have both straw and provender enough, and room to lodge in.

26 And the man bowed down his head, and worshipped the LORD.

27 And he said, Blessed *be* § LORD God of my master Abraham, who hath not left destitute my master of his mercy and his truth: I being in the way, the LORD led me to the house of my masters brethren.

28 And the damsell ran and told *them* of her mothers house these things.

29 ¶ And Rebekah had a brother, and his name *was* Laban: and Laban ran out unto the man unto the well.

30 And it came to passe when he saw the ear-ring, and bracelets upon his sisters hands, and when he heard the words of Rebekah his sister, saying, Thus spake the man unto me, that he came unto the man, and behold, he stood by the camels at the well.

31 And he said, Come in, thou blessed of the LORD, wherefore standest thou without? for I have prepared the house, and room for the camels.

32 ¶ And the man came into the house, and he ungirded his camels, and gave straw and provender for the camels, and water to wash his feet, and the mens feet that *were* with him.

33 And there was set *meat* before him to eat: but he said, I will not eat until I have told mine errand. And he said, Speak on.

34 And he said, I *am* Abrahams servant.

35 And the LORD hath blessed my master greatly, and he is become great: and he hath given him flocks, and herds, and silver, and gold, and men-servants, and maid-servants, and camels, and asses.

36 And Sarah my masters wife bare a son to my master when she was old, and unto him hath he given all that he hath.

37 And my master made me sweare, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife to my son of the daughters of the Canaanites, in whose land I dwell:

38 But thou shalt go unto my fathers house, and to my kinred, and take a wife unto my son.

39 And I said unto my master, Peradventure the woman will not follow me.

40 And he said unto me, The LORD before whom I walk, will send his angel with thee, and prosper thy way: and thou shalt take a wife for my son of my kinred, and of my fathers house.

41 Then shalt thou be clear from this my oath, when thou comest to my kinred: and if they give not thee *one*, thou shalt be clear from mine oath.

42 And I came this day unto the well, and said, O LORD God of my master Abraham, if now thou do prosper my way which I go;

* Verse 43. 43 *Behold, I stand by the well of water, and it shall come to passe, that when the virgin cometh forth to draw *water*, and I say to her, Give me, I pray thee, a little water of thy pitcher to drink;

44 And she say to me, Both drink thou, and I will also draw for thy camels: let the same be § woman whom the LORD hath appointed out for my master.

45 And before I had done speaking in mine heart, behold, Rebekah came forth with her pitcher on her shoulder; and she went down unto the well, and drew *water*: and I said unto her, Let me drink, I pray thee.

46 And she made haste, & let down her pitcher from her *shoulder*, & said, Drink, and I will give thy camels drink also: so I drank, & she made § camels drink also.

47 And I asked her, and said, Whose daughter art thou? And she said, The daughter of Bethuel, Nahors son, whom Milcah bare unto him: and I put the ear-ring upon her face, and the bracelets upon her hands.

48 And I bowed down mine head, and worshipped the LORD, and blessed the LORD God of my master Abraham, which had led me in the right way, to take my masters brothers daughter unto his son.

49 And now, if you will deal kindely and truly with my master, tell me: and if not, tell me, that I may turn to the right hand, or to the left.

50 Then Laban and Bethuel answered and said, The thing proceedeth from the LORD: we cannot speak unto thee bad or good.

51 Behold, Rebekah is before thee: take *her*, and go, and let her be thy masters sons wife, as the LORD hath spoken.

52 And it came to passe, that when Abrahams servant heard their words, he worshipped the LORD, *bowing* himself to the earth.

53 And the servant brought forth † Heb. vessels. †jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment, and gave *them* to Rebekah: he gave also to her brother, and to her mother, precious things.

54 And they did eat & drink, he, and the men that were with him, and tarried all night, & they rose up in the morning, and he said, *Send me away unto my master. * Verse 55

55 And her brother & her mother said, Let § damsel abide with us ‖ a few dayes, at the least ten: after that she shall go. ‖ Or, a full yeer, or ten moneths.

56 And he said unto them, Hinder me not, seeing the LORD hath prospered my way: send me away, that I may go to my master.

57 And they said, We will call the damsell, and enquire at her mouth.

58 And they called Rebekah, and said unto her, Wilt thou go with this man? And she said, I will go.

59 And they sent away Rebekah their sister, and her nurse, and Abrahams servant, and his men.

60 And they blessed Rebekah, and said unto her, Thou art our sister, be thou *the mother* of thousands of millions, and let thy seed possesse the gate of those which hate them.

61 ¶ And Rebekah arose, and her damsels, and they rode upon the camels, and followed the man: and the servant took Rebekah, and went his way.

62 And Isaac came from the way of the *well Lahai-roi, for he dwelt in the south countrey. * Chap. 16.14.

63 And Isaac went out to ‖ meditate in the field, at the eventide: and he lift up his eyes, and saw, and behold, the camels were coming. ‖ Or, to pray. Heb.

64 And Rebekah lift up her eyes, & when she saw Isaac, she lighted off the camel.

65 For he had said unto the servant, What man is this that walketh in the field to meet us? and the servant had said, It is my master: therefore she took a vail, and covered her self.

66 And the servant told Isaac all things that he had done.

67 And Isaac brought her into his mother Sarahs tent, and took Rebekah, and she became his wife, and he loved her: and Isaac was comforted after his mothers death.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Abrahams sons by Keturah:* 7 *His age, death,* 9 *and buriall.* 12 *Ishmaels generations.* 19 *Isaac prayeth for Rebekah.* 24 *Esau and Jacobs birth.*

THen again Abraham took a wife, and her name was Keturah:

2 And she bare him Zimran, and Jokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah.

1 Chr. 32. 3 And *Jokshan begat Sheba, and Dedan. And the sons of Dedan were Asshurim, and Letushim, and Leummim.

4 And the sons of Midian; Ephah, and Epher, & Hanoch, and Abida, & Eldaah: all these were the children of Keturah.

5 ¶ And Abraham gave all that he had unto Isaac.

6 But unto the sons of the concubines which Abraham had, Abraham gave gifts, and sent them away from Isaac his son (while he yet lived) eastward, unto the east-countrey.

7 And these are the dayes of the yeers of Abrahams life which he lived, an hundred threescore and fifteen yeers.

8 Then Abraham gave up the ghost, and died in a good old age, an old man, & full of yeers, and was gathered to his people.

9 And his sons, Isaac and Ishmael buried him in the cave of Machpelah, in the field of Ephron the son of Zohar the Hittite, which is before Mamre;

Chap. 23.16. 10 * The field which Abraham purchased of the sons of Heth: there was Abraham buried, and Sarah his wife.

11 ¶ And it came to passe after the death of Abraham, that God blessed his son Isaac, and Isaac dwelt by the * well Lahai-roi.

Chap. 16.14. & 24.62. 12 ¶ Now these are the generations of Ishmael Abrahams son, whom Hagar the Egyptian, Sarahs handmaid bare unto Abraham:

1 Chr. 1.29. 13 And * these are the names of the sons of Ishmael by their names, according to their generations: the first-born of Ishmael, Nebaioth, and Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam,

14 And Mishma, & Dumah, and Massa,

15 Hadar, and Tema, Jetur, Naphish, and Kedemah.

16 These are the sons of Ishmael, and these are their names, by their towns, and by their castles, twelve princes, according to their nations.

17 And these are the yeers of the life of Ishmael, an hundred & thirty and seven yeers: and he gave up the ghost, and died, and was gathered unto his people.

Heb. dwell. 18 And they dwelt from Havilah unto Shur, that is before Egypt, as thou goest towards Assyria: and † he died in the presence of all his brethren.

19 ¶ And these are the generations of Isaac, Abrahams son: Abraham begat Isaac.

20 And Isaac was fourty yeers old when he took Rebekah to wife, the daughter of Bethuel, the Syrian of Padan-Aram, the sister to Laban the Syrian.

21 And Isaac intreated the LORD for his wife, because she was barren: and the LORD was intreated of him: and Rebekah his wife conceived.

22 And the children struggled together within her: and she said, If it be so, why am I thus? And she went to enquire of the LORD.

23 And the LORD said unto her, Two nations are in thy womb, and two manner of people shall be separated from thy bowels: and the one people shall be stronger then the other people: and * the elder shall serve the younger.

* Rom. 9.12.

24 ¶ And when her dayes to be delivered were fulfilled, behold, there were twins in her womb.

25 And the first came out red all over like an hairy garment: and they called his name Esau.

26 And after that came his brother out, and * his hand took hold on Esaus heel, and his name was called Jacob: and Isaac was threescore yeers old, when she bare them.

* Hosea 12.3.

27 And the boyes grew; and Esau was a cunning hunter, a man of the field: and Jacob was a plain man, dwelling in tents.

28 And Isaac loved Esau, because † he did eat of his venison; but Rebekah loved Jacob.

† Heb. venison was in his mouth.

29 ¶ And Jacob sod pottage: and Esau came from the field, and he was faint.

30 And Esau said to Jacob, Feed me, I pray thee, † with that same red pottage, for I am faint; therefore was his name called Edom.

† Heb. with that red pottage.

31 And Jacob said, Sell me this day thy birthright.

32 And Esau said, Behold, I am † at the point to die: and what profit shall this birthright do to me?

† Heb. going to die.

33 And Jacob said, Swear to me this day: and he sware to him: and * he sold his birthright unto Jacob.

* Hebr. 12.16.

34 Then Jacob gave Esau bread, and pottage of lentiles, and he did eat and drink, and rose up, and went his way: thus Esau despised his birthright.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Isaac goeth to Gerar:* 2 *God blesseth him:* 26 *Abimelechs covenant with him,* 34 *Esaus wives.*

AND there was a famine in the land, besides the first famine that was in the dayes of Abraham: and Isaac went unto Abimelech, king of the Philistines, unto Gerar.

2 And the LORD appeared unto him, and said, Go not down into Egypt, dwell in the land which I shall tell thee of:

3 Sojourn in this land, and I will be with thee, and will blesse thee: for unto thee, and unto thy seed * I will give all these countreys, and I will perform the oath which I sware unto Abraham thy father.

* Chap. 13.15. & 15.18.

4 And I will make thy seed to multiply as the stars of heaven, and will give unto thy seed all these countreys: and in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be * blessed:

* Chap. 12.3. & 18.18. & 22.18.

5 Because that Abraham obeyed my voice, and kept my charge, my commandments, my statutes, and my laws.

6 ¶ And Isaac dwelt in Gerar.

7 And the men of the place asked him

him of his wife: and he said, *She is* my sister: for he feared to say, *She is* my wife: lest, *said he*, the men of the place should kill me for Rebekah, because she was fair to look upon.

8 And it came to passe, when he had been there a long time, that Abimelech king of the Philistims looked out at a window, and saw, and behold, Isaac was sporting with Rebekah his wife.

9 And Abimelech called Isaac, and said, Behold, of a surety she is thy wife: and how saidst thou, She is my sister? And Isaac said unto him, Because I said, Lest I die for her.

10 And Abimelech said, What is this thou hast done unto us? one of the people might lightly have lien with thy wife, and thou shouldest have brought guiltinesse upon us.

11 And Abimelech charged all his people, saying, He that toucheth this man, or his wife, shall surely be put to death.

12 Then Isaac sowed in that land, and † *Heb.* found. received in the same yeer an hundred fold: and the LORD blessed him.

13 And the man waxed great, and † *Heb.* went going. went forward, and grew, untill he became very great.

14 For he had possession of flocks, and possession of herds, and great store of ‖ *Or,* husbandry. servants, & the Philistims envied him.

15 For all the wells which his fathers servants had digged in § dayes of Abraham his father, the Philistims had stopped them, and filled them with earth.

16 And Abimelech said unto Isaac, Go from us: for thou art much mightier then we.

17 ¶ And Isaac departed thence, and pitched his tent in the valley of Gerar, and dwelt there.

18 And Isaac digged again the wells of water, which they had digged in the dayes of Abraham his father: for the Philistims had stopped them after the death of Abraham: and he called their names after the names by which his father had called them.

19 And Isaacs servants digged in the § *Heb.* living. valley, and found there a well of † springing water.

20 And § herdmen of Gerar did strive with Isaacs herdmen, saying, The water is ours: and he called the name of the well ‖ *That is,* contention. Esek, because they strove with him.

21 And they digged another well, and ‖ *That is,* hatred. strove for that also: and he called the name of it, ‖ Sitnah.

22 And he removed from thence, and digged another well, and for that they strove not: and he called the name of ‖ *That is,* room. its, ‖ Reheboth: and he said, For now the LORD hath made room for us, and we shall be fruitfull in the land.

23 And he went up from thence to Beer-sheba.

24 And the LORD appeared unto him the same night, & said, I *am* the God of Abraham thy father: fear not, for I am with thee, & will blesse thee, & multiply thy seed, for my servant Abrahams sake.

25 And he builded an altar there, and called upon the name of the LORD, and pitched his tent there: and there Isaacs servants digged a well.

26 ¶ Then Abimelech went to him from Gerar, and Ahuzzath one of his friends, and Phichol § chief captain of his army.

27 And Isaac said unto them, Where-

fore come ye to me, seeing ye hate me, and have sent me away from you?

28 And they said, † We saw certainly † *Heb.* seeing we saw. that the LORD was with thee: and we said, Let there be now an oath betwixt us, even betwixt us and thee, and let us make a covenant with thee;

29 † That thou wilt do us no hurt, as † *Heb.* if thou we have not touched thee, and as we have done unto thee nothing but good, shalt, &c. and have sent thee away in peace: thou art now the blessed of the LORD.

30 And he made them a feast, and they did eat and drink.

31 And they rose up betimes in the morning, and sware one to another: and Isaac sent them away, and they departed from him in peace.

32 And it came to passe the same day, that Isaacs servants came, and told him concerning the wel which they had digged, and said unto him, We have found water. ‖ *That is,* an oath. ‖ *That is,* the well of the oath.

33 And he called it ‖ Shebah: therefore the name of the city is ‖ Beer-sheba unto this day.

34 ¶ And Esau was fourty yeers old when he took to wife Judith the daughter of Beeri the Hittite, and Bashemath the daughter of Elon the Hittite: *Heb. before me, &c. *Chap. 27. 46. † *Heb.* bitternesse of spirit.

35 Which * were † a grief of minde unto Isaac, and to Rebekah.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Esau is sent for venison. 6 Jacob being instructed, 15 obtaineth the blessing. 30 Esau bringing venison, 34 obtaineth a blessing. 41 Jacob threatened.

AND it came to passe, that when Isaac was old, & his eyes were dim, so that he could not see, he called Esau his eldest son, and said unto him, My son: and he said unto him, Behold, here am I.

2 And he said, Behold now, I am old, I know not the day of my death.

3 Now therefore take, I pray thee, thy weapons, thy quiver and thy bowe, and go out to the field, and † take me † *Heb.* hunt. *some* venison:

4 And make me savoury meat, such as I love, & bring it to me, that I may eat, that my soul may blesse thee before I die.

5 And Rebekah heard when Isaac spake to Esau his son: and Esau went to the field to hunt *for* venison, *and* to bring *it*.

6 ¶ And Rebekah spake unto Jacob her son, saying, Behold, I heard thy father speak unto Esau thy brother, saying,

7 Bring me venison, and make me savoury meat, that I may eat, and blesse thee before the LORD, before my death.

8 Now therfore, my son, obey my voice, according to § which I command thee.

9 Go now to the flock, and fetch me from thence two good kids of the goats, and I will make them savoury meat for thy father, such as he loveth.

10 And thou shalt bring *it* to thy father that he may eat, and that he may blesse thee before his death.

11 And Jacob said to Rebekah his mother, Behold, Esau my brother is an hairy man, and I am a smooth man.

12 My father peradventure will feel me, and I shall seem to him as a deceiver, and I shall bring a curse upon me, and not a blessing.

13 And his mother said unto him, Upon me be thy curse, my son: onely obey my voice, and go fetch me *them*.

14 And he went & fetched, and brought

them

them to his mother, & his mother made savoury meat, such as his father loved.

15 And Rebekah took † goodly raiment of her eldest son Esau, which were with her in the house, and put them upon Jacob her younger son:

16 And she put the skins of the kids of the goats upon his hands, and upon the smooth of his neck.

17 And she gave the savoury meat, and the bread which she had prepared, into the hand of her son Jacob.

18 ¶ And he came unto his father, and said, My father: And he said, Here am I: who art thou, my son?

19 And Jacob said unto his father, I am Esau thy first-born: I have done according as thou badest me: arise, I pray thee, sit and eat of my venison, that thy soul may bless me.

20 And Isaac said unto his son, How is it that thou hast found it so quickly, my son? And he said, Because the LORD thy God brought it † to me.

21 And Isaac said unto Jacob, Come neer, I pray thee, that I may feel thee, my son, whether thou be my very son Esau, or not.

22 And Jacob went neer unto Isaac his father: and he felt him, and said, The voice is Jacobs voice, but the hands are the hands of Esau.

23 And he discerned him not, because his hands were hairy, as his brother Esaus hands: so he blessed him.

24 And he said, Art thou my very son Esau? And he said, I am.

25 And he said, Bring it neer to me, and I will eat of my sons venison, that my soul may bless thee: and he brought it neer to him, and he did eat: and he brought him wine, and he drank.

26 And his father Isaac said unto him, Come neer now, and kisse me, my son.

27 And he came neer, and kissed him, and he smelled the smell of his raiment, and blessed him, and said, See, the smell of my son is as the smell of a field which the LORD hath blessed.

28 Therefore * God give thee of the dew of heaven, and the fatnesse of the earth, and plenty of corn and wine.

29 Let people serve thee, and nations bow down to thee: be lord over thy brethren, & let thy mothers sons bow down to thee: cursed be every one that curseth thee, and blessed be he that blesseth thee.

30 ¶ And it came to passe, assoon as Isaac had made an end of blessing Jacob, and Jacob was yet scarce gone out from the presence of Isaac his father, & Esau his brother came in from his hunting.

31 And he also had made savoury meat, and brought it unto his father, and said unto his father, Let my father arise, and eat of his sons venison, that thy soul may bless me.

32 And Isaac his father said unto him, Who art thou? And he said, I am thy son, thy first-born Esau.

33 And Isaac † trembled very exceedingly, and said, Who? where is he that hath † taken venison, and brought it me, and I have eaten of all before thou camest, and have blessed him? yea, and he shall be blessed.

34 And when Esau heard the words of his father, he cried with a great and exceeding bitter cry, & said unto his father, Bless me, even me also, O my father.

35 And he said, Thy brother came with subtilty, & hath taken away thy blessing.

36 And he said, Is not he rightly named ‖ Jacob? for he hath supplanted me these two times: he took away my birthright, and behold, now he hath taken away my blessing: and he said, Hast thou not reserved a blessing for me?

37 And Isaac answered and said unto Esau, Behold, I have made him thy lord, and all his brethren have I given to him for servants: and with corn and wine have I ‖ sustained him: and what shall I do now unto thee, my son?

38 And Esau said unto his father, Hast thou but one blessing, my father? bless me, even me also, O my father. And Esau lift up his voice, * and wept.

39 And Isaac his father answered and said unto him, Behold, * thy dwelling shall be ‖ the fatnesse of the earth, and of the dew of heaven from above.

40 And by thy sword shalt thou live, and shalt serve thy brother: and it shall come to passe, when thou shalt have the dominion, that thou shalt break his yoke from off thy neck.

41 ¶ And Esau hated Jacob, because of the blessing wherewith his father blessed him: and Esau said in his heart, The dayes of mourning for my father are at hand, * then will I slay my brother Jacob.

42 And these words of Esau her elder son were told to Rebekah: and she sent and called Jacob her younger son, and said unto him, Behold, thy brother Esau, as touching thee, doth comfort himself, purposing to kill thee.

43 Now therefore, my son, obey my voice: and arise, flee thou to Laban my brother to Haran.

44 And tarry with him a few dayes, untill thy brothers fury turn away;

45 Until thy brothers anger turn away from thee, & he forget that which thou hast done to him: then I will send, and fetch thee from thence: why should I be deprived also of you both in one day?

46 And Rebekah said to Isaac, * I am weary of my life, because of the daughters of Heth: if Jacob take a wife of the daughters of Heth, such as these which are of the daughters of the land, what good shall my life do me?

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Isaac blesseth Jacob, and sendeth him to Padan-Aram.* 6 *Esau marrieth the daughter of Ishmael.* 10 *The vision of Jacobs ladder:* 20 *His vow.*

AND Isaac called Jacob, and blessed him, and charged him, and said unto him, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan.

2 * Arise, go to Padan-Aram, to the house of Bethuel thy mothers father, and take thee a wife from thence of the daughters of Laban thy mothers brother.

3 And God Almighty bless thee, and make thee fruitfull, and multiply thee, that thou mayest be † a multitude of people:

4 And give thee the blessing of Abraham, to thee, and to thy seed with thee, that thou mayest inherit the land † wherein thou art a stranger, which God gave unto Abraham.

5 And Isaac sent away Jacob, and he went to Padan-Aram, unto Laban, son of Bethuel the Syrian, the brother of Rebekah, Jacobs and Esaus mother.

6 ¶ When

Heb. seize-able,

Heb. I thou shalt, &c.

That is, a supplanter.

Or, supported.

*Hebr. 12.17.

*Verse 28.

Or, of the fatnesse.

*Obad. 10.

*Chap. 26.35.

Hebr. 1.10.

Heb. tempted with a great temptation greatly.

Heb. smited.

Heb. before me,

That is, a supplanter.

Heb. of the sojournings.

6 ¶ When Esau saw that Isaac had blessed Jacob, and sent him away to Padan-Aram, to take him a wife from thence: and that as he blessed him, he gave him a charge, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan;

7 And that Jacob obeyed his father, and his mother, and was gone to Padan-Aram:

8 And Esau seeing that the daughters of Canaan pleased not Isaac his father:

† Heb. were evil in the eies, &c.

9 Then went Esau unto Ishmael, and took unto the wives which he had, Mahalath ‖ daughter of Ishmael Abrahams son, the sister of Nebaioth, to be his wife.

10 ¶ And Jacob went out from Beersheba, and went toward * Haran.

* Called Act. 7.2. Charran

11 And he lighted upon a certain place, and tarried there all night, because the sun was set: and he took of the stones of that place, and put them for his pillows, & lay down in that place to sleep.

12 And he dreamed, and beheld, a ladder set up on the earth, and the top of it reached to heaven: and behold, ‖ angels of God ascending and descending on it.

* Chap. 3.1.& 48.3.

13 * And behold, the LORD stood above it, and said, I am the LORD God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaac: the land whereon thou liest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed.

14 And thy seed shall be as the dust of the earth, and thou shalt † spread abroad * to the west, and to the east, and to the north, and to the south: and in thee, and * in thy seed shall all the families of the earth be blessed.

† Heb. break forth. * Deut. 12.7. * Chap. 12.3 & 28.18.& 22.18. & 26.4.

15 And behold, I am with thee, and will keep thee in all *places* whither thou goest, and will bring thee again into this land: for I will not leave thee, until I have done that which I have spoken to thee of.

16 ¶ And Jacob awaked out of his sleep, and he said, Surely the LORD is in this place, and I knew it not.

17 And he was afraid, and said, How dreadfull *is* this place? this is none other but the house of God: and this *is* the gate of heaven.

18 And Jacob rose up early in the morning, and took the stone that he had put for his pillows, and set it up for a pillar, & poured oil upon the top of it.

19 And he called the name of that place ‖ Beth-el: but the name of that city was called Luz at the first.

‖ That is, The house of God.

20 And Jacob vowed a vow, saying, If God will be with me, and will keep me in this way that I go, and will give me bread to eat, and raiment to put on,

21 So that I come again to my fathers house in peace: then shall the LORD be my God.

22 And this stone which I have set for a pillar, shall be Gods house: and of all that thou shalt give me, I will surely give the tenth unto thee.

CHAP. XXIX.

a, 9 *Jacob acquaintance with Rachel:* 18 *He covenanteth for Rachel,* 23 *but is deceived with Leah:* 28 *He marrieth Rachel.* 32 *Leah beareth Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah.*

THen Jacob † went on his journey, and came into the land of the people of the east.

† Heb. lift up his feet.

2 And he looked, and beheld, a well in the field, and lo, there *were* three flocks of sheep lying by it: for out of that well they watered the flocks: and a great stone was upon the wells mouth.

3 And thither were all the flocks gathered, and they rolled the stone from the wells mouth, and watered the sheep, and put the stone again upon the wells mouth in his place.

4 And Jacob said unto them, My brethren, whence be ye? and they said, Of Haran are we.

5 And he said unto them, Know ye Laban the son of Nahor? And they said, We know *him*.

6 And he said unto them, † Is he well? and they said, He is well: and behold, Rachel his daughter cometh with the sheep.

† Heb. is the peace of him?

7 And he said, Lo, † *it is* yet high day, neither is it time that the cattell should be gathered together: water ye the sheep, and go and feed *them*.

† Heb. yet the day is great.

8 And they said, We cannot, untill all the flocks be gathered together, and till they roll the stone from the wells mouth: then we water the sheep.

9 ¶ And while he yet spake with them, Rachel came with her father; sheep: for she kept them.

10 And it came to passe, when Jacob saw Rachel the daughter of Laban his mothers brother, and the sheep of Laban his mothers brother, that Jacob went neer, and rolled the stone from the wels mouth, and watered the flock of Laban his mothers brother.

11 And Jacob kissed Rachel, and lifted up his voice, and wept.

12 And Jacob told Rachel that he was her fathers brother, & that he was Rebekahs son: and she ran & told her father.

13 And it came to passe, when Laban heard the † tidings of Jacob his sisters son, that he ran to meet him, and embraced him, and kissed him, and brought him to his house: and he told Laban all these things.

† Heb. heard.

14 And Laban said to him, Surely thou art my bone, and my flesh: and he abode with him the ‖ space of a moneth.

† Heb. moneth of days.

15 ¶ And Laban said unto Jacob, Because thou art my brother, shouldest thou therefore serve me for nought? tell me, what shall thy wages be?

16 And Laban had two daughters: the name of the elder was Leah, and the name of the younger *was* Rachel.

17 Leah was tender-eyed: but Rachel was beautifull and well-favoured.

18 And Jacob loved Rachel, and said, I will serve thee seven yeers for Rachel thy younger daughter.

19 And Laban said, It is better that I give her to thee, then that I should give her to another man: abide with me.

20 And Jacob served seven yeers for Rachel: and they seemed unto him but a few dayes, for the love he had to her.

21 ¶ And Jacob said unto Laban, Give me my wife, (for my dayes are fulfilled) that I may go in unto her.

22 And Laban gathered together all the men of the place, and made a feast.

23 And it came to passe in the evening, that he took Leah his daughter, & brought her to him, and he went in unto her.

24 And Laban gave unto his daughter Leah, Zilpah his maid for an handmaid.

25 And it came to passe, that in the morning, behold, it was Leah: and he said to Laban, What is this thou hast done

done unto me? did not I ſerve with thee for Rachel? wherefore then haſt thou begailed me?

26 And Laban ſaid, It muſt not be ſo done in our † countrey, to give the younger before the firſt-born.

27 Fulfill her week, & we will give thee this alſo, for § ſervice which thou ſhalt ſerve with me yet ſeven other yeers.

28 And Jacob did ſo, and fulfilled her week: and he gave him Rachel his daughter to wife alſo.

29 And Laban gave to Rachel his daughter, Bilhah his handmaid to be her maid.

30 And he went in alſo unto Rachel, and he loved alſo Rachel more then Leah, & ſerved with him yet ſeven other yeers.

31 ¶ And when the LORD ſaw that Leah was hated, he opened her womb: but Rachel was barren.

32 And Leah conceived, and bare a ſon, and ſhe called his name ‖ Reuben: for ſhe ſaid, Surely the LORD hath looked upon my affliction §: now therefore my huſband will love me.

33 And ſhe conceived again, and bare a ſon, and ſaid, Becauſe the LORD hath heard that I was hated, he hath therefore given me this *ſon* alſo: and ſhe called his name ‖ Simeon.

34 And ſhe conceived again, and bare a ſon, and ſaid, Now this time will my huſband be joyned unto me, becauſe I have born him three ſons: therefore was his name called ‖ Levi.

35 And ſhe conceived again, and bare a ſon, and ſhe ſaid, Now will I praiſe the LORD: therefore ſhe called his name * ‖ Judah, and † left bearing.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *Rachel giveth Bilhah unto Jacob: § She beareth Dan and Naphtali.* 9 *Leah giveth Zilpah, who beareth Gad and Aſher.* 22 *Rachel beareth Joſeph.*

AND when Rachel ſaw that ſhe bare Jacob no children, Rachel envied her ſiſter, and ſaid unto Jacob, Give me children, or elſe I die.

2 And Jacobs anger was kindled againſt Rachel, and he ſaid, Am I in Gods ſtead, who hath withheld from thee the fruit of the womb?

3 And ſhe ſaid, Behold my maid Bilhah: go in unto her, and ſhe ſhall bear upon my knees, that I may alſo † have children by her.

4 And ſhe gave him Bilhah her handmaid to wife, & Jacob went in unto her.

5 And Bilhah conceived, and bare Jacob a ſon.

6 And Rachel ſaid, God hath judged me, and hath alſo heard my voice, and hath given me a ſon: therefore called ſhe his name ‖ Dan.

7 And Bilhah Rachels maid conceived again, and bare Jacob a ſecond ſon.

8 And Rachel ſaid, With † great wreſtlings have I wreſtled with my ſiſter, and I have prevailed: and ſhe called his name ‖ * Naphtali.

9 When Leah ſaw that ſhe had left bearing, ſhe took Zilpah her maid, and gave her Jacob to wife.

10 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Jacob a ſon.

11 And Leah ſaid, A troop cometh: and ſhe called his name ‖ Gad.

12 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Jacob a ſecond ſon.

13 And Leah ſaid, † Happy am I: for the daughters will call me bleſſed: and ſhe called his name ‖ Aſher.

‖ *That is,* happy.

14 ¶ And Reuben went in the dayes of wheat-harveſt, & found mandrakes in the field, and brought them unto his mother Leah. Then Rachel ſaid to Leah, Give me, I pray thee, of thy ſons mandrakes.

15 And ſhe ſaid unto her, Is it a ſmall matter that thou haſt taken my huſband? and wouldeſt thou take away my ſons mandrakes alſo? And Rachel ſaid, Therefore he ſhall lie with thee to night for thy ſons mandrakes.

16 And Jacob came out of § field in the evening, & Leah went out to meet him, and ſaid, Thou muſt come in unto me: for ſurely I have hired thee with my ſons mandrakes. And he lay with her § night.

17 And God hearkened unto Leah, and ſhe conceived, & bare Jacob the fifth ſon.

18 And Leah ſaid, God hath given me my hire, becauſe I have given my maiden to my huſband: and ſhe called his name ‖ Iſſachar.

‖ *That is,* an hire.

19 And Leah conceived again, and bare Jacob the ſixth ſon.

20 And Leah ſaid, God hath endued me *with* a good dowry: now will my huſband dwell with me, becauſe I have born him ſix ſons: and ſhe called his name ‖ * Zebulun.

‖ *That is,* dwelling. * Called mat. 4. 13. Zabulon.

21 And afterwards ſhe bare a daughter, and called her name ‖ Dinah.

22 ¶ And God remembered Rachel, and God hearkened to her, and opened her womb.

23 And ſhe conceived & bare a ſon, and ſaid, God hath taken away my reproſcht

24 And ſhe called his name ‖ Joſeph, and ſaid, The LORD ſhall adde to me another ſon.

‖ *That is,* judgement. ‖ *That is,* adding.

25 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Rachel had born Joſeph, that Jacob ſaid unto Laban, Send me away, that I may go unto mine own place, and to my countrey.

26 Give *me* my wives, and my children, for whom I have ſerved thee, and let me go: for thou knoweſt my ſervice which I have done thee.

27 And Laban ſaid unto him, I pray thee, if I have found favor in thine eyes, *tarry*: for I have learned by experience, that § LORD hath bleſſed me for thy ſake

28 And he ſaid, Appoint me thy wages, and I will give it.

29 And he ſaid unto him, Thou knoweſt how I have ſerved thee, and how thy cattell *was* with me.

30 For it was little which thou hadſt before I *came*, and it is *now* † increaſed unto a multitude; and it is the LORD hath bleſſed thee † ſince my coming: and now when ſhall I provide for mine own houſe alſo?

† *Heb.* broken forth. † *Heb.* at my † foot.

31 And he ſaid, What ſhal I give thee? and Jacob ſaid, Thou ſhalt not give me any thing: if thou wilt do this thing for me, I will again feed *and* keep thy flock.

32 I will paſſe thorow all thy flock to day, removing from thence all the ſpeckled and ſpotted cattell: and all the brown cattell among the ſheep, and the ſpotted and ſpeckled among the goats, and *of ſuch* ſhall be my hire.

33 So ſhall my righteouſneſſe anſwer for me † in time to come, when it ſhall come for my hire before thy face: every one that is not ſpeckled and ſpotted among the goats, & brown among the ſheep, that ſhalbe counted ſtolen with me

† *Heb.* to morrow.

† *Heb.* place.

That is, ee a on.

That is, earing. *That is,* oyned, Matt. 2.

That is, raiſe. *Heb.* ood rom earing.

† *Heb.* heati

† *Heb.* mon of da

Heb. e buile her. *That is,* dging. *Heb.* reſt- ngs of od. *That is,* y reſt- ng. Called atth. 13. eph- alim. *That is,* troop, com- any. *Heb.* a my ppi- ſe.

34 And Laban said, Behold, I would it might be according to thy word.

35 And he removed that day the he-goats that were ring-straked and spotted, and all the she-goats that were speckled and spotted, *and* every one that had *some* white in it, and all the brown amongst the sheep, and gave *them* into the hand of his sons.

36 And he set three dayes journey betwixt himself and Jacob: and Jacob fed the rest of Labans flocks.

37 ¶ And Jacob took him rods of green poplar, and of the hasell, and chesnut-tree, and pilled white strakes in them, and made the white appear which was in the rods.

38 And he set the rods which he had pilled, before the flocks in the gutters, in the watering-troughs, when the flocks came to drink, that they should conceive when they came to drink.

39 And the flocks conceived before the rods, and brought forth cattell ring-straked, speckled, and spotted.

40 And Jacob did separate the lambs, and set the faces of the flocks toward the ring-straked, and all the brown in the flock of Laban: and he put his own flocks by themselves, and put them not unto Labans cattell.

41 And it came to passe, whensoever the stronger cattell did conceive, that Jacob laid the rods before the eyes of the cattell in the gutters, that they might conceive among the rods.

42 But when the cattell were feeble, he put *them* not in: so the feebler were Labans, and the stronger Jacobs.

43 And the man increased exceedingly, and had much cattel, and maid-servants, and men-servants, and camels, and asses.

CHAP. XXXI.

Jacob departeth secretly: 22 Laban pursueth him, 26 and complaineth of the wrong. 36 Jacobs complaint of Laban. 43 Laban and Jacobs covenant.

AND he heard the words of Labans sons, saying; Jacob hath taken away all that was our fathers; and of that which was of our fathers, hath he gotten all this glory.

2 And Jacob beheld the countenance of Laban, and behold, it *was* not toward him † as before.

† *Heb.* as yesterday, and the day before.

3 And the LORD said unto Jacob, Return unto the land of thy fathers, and to thy kinred, and I will be with thee.

4 And Jacob sent and called Rachel and Leah to the field unto his flock,

5 And said unto them, I see your fathers countenance, that it is not toward me as before: but the God of my father hath been with me.

6 And ye know that with all my power I have served your father.

7 And your father hath deceived me, and changed my wages ten times: but God suffered him not to hurt me.

8 If he said thus, The speckled shall be thy wages, then all the cattell bare speckled: and if he said thus, The ring-straked shall be thy hire, then bare all the cattell ring-straked.

9 Thus God hath taken away the cattell of your father, & given *them* to me.

10 And it came to passe at the time that the cattell conceived, that I lifted up mine eyes, and saw in a dream, and behold, the ‖ rams which leaped upon the cattell *were* ring-straked, speckled, and grisled.

‖ Or, he-goats.

11 And the angel of God spake unto me in a dream, *saying*, Jacob; and I said, Here am I.

12 And he said, Lift up now thine eyes, and see, all the rams which leap upon the cattell *are* ring-straked, speckled, and grisled: for I have seen all that Laban doth unto thee.

13 I am the God of Bethel, * where thou anointedst the pillar, *and* where thou vowedst a vow unto me: now arise, get thee out from this land, and return unto the land of thy kinred.

* Chap. 28. 18.

14 And Rachel & Leah answered & said unto him, Is there yet any portion or inheritance for us in our fathers house?

15 Are we not counted of him strangers? for he hath sold us, and hath quite devoured also our money.

16 For all the riches which God hath taken from our father, that is ours, and our childrens: now then, whatsoever God hath said unto thee, do.

17 ¶ Then Jacob rose up, and set his sons and his wives upon camels.

18 And he carried away all his cattell, and all his goods which he had gotten, the cattell of his gettings, which he had gotten in Padan-Aram, for to go to Isaac his father in the land of Canaan.

19 And Laban went to shear his sheep: and Rachel had stolen the † images that *were* her fathers.

† *Heb.* teraphim.

20 And Jacob stole away †unawares to Laban the Syrian, in that he told him not that he fled.

* Ex 82.1

† *Heb.* § heart of Laban.

21 So he fled with all that he had, and he rose up, and passed over the river, and set his face *toward* the mount Gilead.

22 And it was told Laban on the third day, that Jacob was fled.

23 And he took his brethren with him, and pursued after him seven dayes journey, and they overtook him in the mount Gilead.

24 And God came to Laban the Syrian in a dream by night, and said unto him, Take heed that thou speak not to Jacob † either good or bad.

† *Heb.* from good to bad.

25 ¶ Then Laban overtook Jacob. Now Jacob had pitched his tent in the mount: and Laban with his brethren pitched in the mount of Gilead.

26 And Laban said to Jacob, What hast thou done, that thou hast stolen away unawares to me, & carried away my daughters, as captives *taken* with the sword?

27 Wherefore didst thou flee away secretly, and † steal away from me, and didst not tell me? that I might have sent thee away with mirth, and with songs, with tabret, and with harp,

† *Heb.* hast stolen me.

28 And hast not suffered me to kisse my sons and my daughters? thou hast now done foolishly, in so doing.

29 It is in the power of my hand to do you hurt: but the God of your father spake unto me yesternight, saying, Take thou heed, that thou speak not to Jacob either good or bad.

30 And now *though* thou wouldest needs be gone, because thou sore longest after thy fathers house; *yet* wherefore hast thou stolen my gods?

31 And Jacob answered and said to Laban, Because I was afraid: for I said, Peradventure thou wouldest take by force thy daughters from me.

32 With

32 With whomsoever thou findest thy gods, let him not live: Before our brethren discern thou what is thine with me, and take it to thee: for Jacob knew not that Rachel had stolen them.

33 And Laban went into Jacobs tent, and into Leahs tent, and into the two maid-servants tents: but he found *them* not. Then went he out of Leahs tent, and entered into Rachels tent.

34 Now Rachel had taken the images, and put them in the camels furniture, and sat upon them: and Laban † searched all the tent, but found *them* not.

† Heb. felt.

35 And she said to her father, Let it not displease my lord, that I cannot rise up before thee; for the custom of women is upon me: and he searched, but found not the images.

36 ¶ And Jacob was wroth, and chode with Laban: and Jacob answered and said to Laban, What is my trespasse? what is my sin, that thou hast so hotly pursued after me?

† Heb. felt.

37 Whereas thou hast † searched all my stuff, what hast thou found of all thy houshold-stuff? set it here before my brethren, and thy brethren, that they may judge betwixt us both.

38 This twenty yeers *have* I been with thee: thy ewes and thy she-goats have not cast their young, and the rams of thy flock have I not eaten.

39 That which was torn *of beasts*, I brought not unto thee; I bare § losse of it: of * my hand didst thou require it, whether stolen by day, or stolen by night.

§ Heb. heasant of Laban.

* Exod. 22. 12.

40 *Thus* I was in the day the drought consumed me, and the frost by night, and my sleep departed from mine eyes.

41 Thus have I been twenty yeers in thy house: I served thee fourteen yeers for thy two daughters, and six yeers for thy cattell; and thou hast changed my wages ten times.

42 Except the God of my father, the God of Abraham, and the fear of Isaac had been with me, surely thou hadst sent me away now empty: God hath seen mine affliction, and the labour of my hands, and rebuked *thee* yesternight.

43 ¶ And Laban answered and said unto Jacob, These daughters are my daughters, and these children are my children, and these cattel are my cattel, & all that thou seest, is mine: and what can I do this day unto these my daughters, or unto their children which they have born?

44 Now therefore come thou, let us make a covenant, I and thou: and let it be for a witnesse between me and thee.

45 And Jacob took a stone, and set it up for a pillar.

46 And Jacob said unto his brethren, Gather stones: and they took stones, and made an heap, and they did eat there upon the heap.

That is, heap of witnesse.

47 And Laban called it ‖ Jegar-Sahadutha: but Jacob called it Galeed.

48 And Laban said, This heap is a witnes between me & thee this day. Therefore was the name of it called Galeed,

That is a beacon, or watch-tower.

49 And ‖ Mizpah: for he said, The LORD watch between me and thee, when we are absent one from another.

50 If thou shalt † afflict my daughters, or if thou shalt take *other* wives beside my daughters, no *man* is with us; See, God is witnesse betwixt me and thee.

† Heb. afflict.

51 And Laban said to Jacob, Behold this heap, and behold this pillar which I have cast betwixt me and thee.

52 This heap be witnesse, and this pillar be witnesse, that I will not passe over this heap to thee, and that thou shalt not passe over this heap and this pillar unto me, for harm.

53 The God of Abraham, and the God of Nahor, the God of their father judge betwixt us. And Jacob sware by the fear of his father Isaac.

54 Then Jacob ‖ offered sacrifice upon the mount, and called his brethren to eat bread, and they did eat bread, and tarried all night in the mount.

‖ Or, killed beasts.

55 And early in the morning Laban rose up, and kissed his sons and his daughters, and blessed them: and Laban departed, and returned unto his place.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Jacobs vision at Mahanaim: 3 His message to Esau: 6 He is afraid of him: 9 He prayeth for deliverance: 24 He wrestleth with an angel, is called Israel, 31 and halteth.

AND Jacob went on his way, and the angels of God met him.

2 And when Jacob saw them, he said, This *is* Gods host: and he called the name of that place ‖ Mahanaim.

‖ That is, two hosts, or camps.

3 And Jacob sent messengers before him to Esau his brother, unto the land of Seir, the † countrey of Edom.

† Heb. field.

4 And he commanded them, saying, Thus shall ye speak unto my lord Esau, Thy servant Jacob saith thus, I have sojourned with Laban, and stayed there untill now:

5 And I have oxen, and asses, flocks, and men-servants, and women-servants: and I have sent to tell my lord, that I may finde grace in thy sight.

6 ¶ And the messengers returned to Jacob, saying, We came to thy brother Esau, and also he cometh to meet thee, and four hundred men with him.

7 Then Jacob was greatly afraid, and distressed, and he divided the people that *was* with him, and the flocks, and herds, and the camels into two bands,

8 And said, If Esau come to the one company, and smite it, then the other company which is left, shall escape.

9 ¶ And Jacob said, O God of my father Abraham, and God of my father Isaac, the LORD which saidst unto me, * Return unto thy country, and to thy kinred, and I will deal well with thee:

* Chap. 31. 13.

10 † I am not worthy of the least of all the mercies, and of all the truth which thou hast shewed unto thy servant: for with my staff I passed over this Jordan, and now I am become two bands.

† Heb. I am lesse then all, &c

11 Deliver me, I pray thee, from the hand of my brother, from the hand of Esau: for I fear him, lest he will come, and smite me, & the mother † with children.

† Heb. upon.

12 And thou saidst, I will surely do thee good, and make thy seed as the sand of the sea, which cannot be numbered for multitude.

13 ¶ And he lodged there that same night, and took of that which came to his hand, a present for Esau his brother:

14 Two hundred she-goats, and twenty he-goats, two hundred ewes, and twenty rams,

15 Thirty milch camels with their colts, fourty kine, and ten bulls, twenty she-asses, and ten foals.

16 And he delivered *them* into the hand of his servants, every drove by themselves, and said unto his servants, Passe over before me, and put a space betwixt drove and drove.

17 And he commanded the foremost, saying, When Esau my brother meeteth thee, and asketh thee, saying, Whose *art* thou? and whither goest thou? and whose *are* these before thee?

18 Then thou shalt say, They *be* thy servant Jacobs: it is a present sent unto my lord Esau: and behold also, he is behinde us.

19 And so commanded he the second, and the third, and all that followed the droves, saying, On this manner shall you speak unto Esau, when you finde him.

20 And say ye moreover, Behold, thy servant Jacob is behinde us: for he said, I will appease him with the present that goeth before me, and afterward I will see his face, peradventure he will accept † of me.

† *Heb.* my face.

21 So went the present over before him: and himself lodged that night in the company.

22 And he rose up that night, and took his two wives, and his two women-servants, and his eleven sons, and passed over the foord Jabbok.

23 And he took them, and † sent them over the brook, & sent over that he had.

† *Heb.* caused to passe.

24 ¶ And Jacob was left alone; and there wrestled a man with him, untill the † breaking of the day.

† *Heb.* ascending of § morning.

25 And when he saw that he prevailed not against him, he touched the hollow of his thigh: and the hollow of Jacobs thigh was out of joynt, as he wrestled with him.

26 And he said, Let me go, for the day breaketh: and he said, * I will not let thee go, except thou blesse me.

* Hosea 12.4.

27 And he said unto him, What is thy name? and he said, Jacob.

28 And he said, * Thy name shall be called no more Jacob, but Israel: for as a prince hast thou power with God, and with men, and hast prevailed.

* Chap. 35.10.

29 And Jacob asked *him*, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, thy name: and he said, Wherefore is it, that thou doest ask after my name? And he blessed him there.

30 And Jacob called the name of the place ‖ Peniel: for I have seen God face to face, and my life is preserved.

‖ That is, the face of God.

31 And as he passed over Penuel, the sun rose upon him, and he halted upon his thigh.

32 Therefore the children of Israel eat not of the sinew which shrank, which is upon the hollow of the thigh, unto this day: because he touched the hollow of Jacobs thigh, in the sinew that shrank.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *The kindenesse of Jacob and Esau at their meeting.* 18 *Jacob buyeth a field, and buildeth an altar.*

AND Jacob lifted up his eyes, and looked, and behold, Esau came, and with him four hundred men: and he divided the children unto Leah, and unto Rachel, and unto the two handmaids.

2 And he put the handmaids and their children foremost, and Leah and her children after, and Rachel and Joseph hindermost.

3 And he passed over before them, and bowed himself to the ground seven times, until he came neer to his brother.

4 And Esau ran to meet him, and embraced him, and fell on his neck, and kissed him, and they wept.

5 And he lift up his eyes, and saw the women, and the children, and said, Who are those † with thee? And he said, The children which God hath graciously given thy servant.

† *Heb.* to thee.

6 Then the handmaidens came neer, they, and their children, and they bowed themselves.

7 And Leah also with her children came neer, and bowed themselves: and after came Joseph neer, and Rachel, and they bowed themselves.

8 And he said, †What meanest thou by all this drove which I met? And he said, *These are* to finde grace in the sight of my lord.

† *Heb.* what is all this band to thee?

9 And Esau said, I have enough, my brother; † keep that thou hast unto thy self.

† *Heb.* be that to thee that is thine.

10 And Jacob said, Nay, I pray thee: if now I have found grace in thy sight, then receive my present at my hand: for therefore I have seen thy face, as though I had seen the face of God; and thou wast pleased with me.

11 Take, I pray thee, my blessing that is brought to thee; because God hath dealt graciously with me, and because I have enough: and he urged him, & he took *it*.

† *Heb.* according to the foot of the work, &c. and according to the foot of the children.

12 And he said, Let us take our journey, and let us go, and I will go before thee.

13 And he said unto him, My lord knoweth that the children are tender, and the flocks and herds with young are with me: and if men should over-drive them one day, all the flock will die.

14 Let my lord, I pray thee, passe over before his servant, and I will lead on softly, according †as the cattell that goeth before me, and the children be able to endure, untill I come unto my lord unto Seir.

† *Heb.* feet, or, pace.

15 And Esau said, Let me now † leave with thee *some* of the folk that are with me: and he said, †What needeth it? let me finde grace in the sight of my lord.

† *Heb.* wherefore is this?

16 ¶ So Esau returned that day on his way unto Seir.

17 And Jacob journeyed to Succoth, and built him an house, and made booths for his cattell: therefore the name of the place is called ‖ Succoth.

‖ *That is*, booths. * Called also Succoth. Gen. 7.17. Sychem. * Called also Gen. 7.12. Emor.

18 ¶ And Jacob came to Shalem, a city of * Shechem, which is in the land of Canaan, when he came from Padan-Aram, and pitched his tent before the city.

‖ *Or*, lambs. ‖ *That is*, God. § God of Israel.

19 And he bought a parcell of a field, where he had spread his tent, at § hand of the children of * Hamor, Shechems father, for an hundred ‖ pieces of money.

20 And he erected there an altar, and called it § El-Elohe-Israel.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *Dinah ravished by Shechem:* 4 *He sues to marry her.* 13 *Circumcision offered,* 20 *is accepted by the Shechemites,* 25 *who are slain by Jacobs sons.* 27 *and their city spoiled.*

AND Dinah the daughter of Leah, which she bare unto Jacob, went out to see the daughters of the land.

2 And when Shechem the son of Hamor, the Hivite, prince of the country, saw her, he took her, and lay with her, and † defiled her.

† *Heb.* humbled her.

3 And his soul clave unto Dinah the

daughter

daughter of Jacob, & he loved the damsell, and spake † kindely unto the damsel.

† Heb. to her heart.

4 And Shechem spake unto his father Hamor, saying, Get me this damsell to wife.

5 And Jacob heard that he had defiled Dinah his daughter, (now his sons were with his cattell in the field) and Jacob held his peace untill they were come.

6 ¶ And Hamor the father of Shechem went out unto Jacob to commune with him.

7 And the sons of Jacob came out of the field, when they heard *it*, and the men were grieved : and they were very wroth, because he had wrought folly in Israel, in lying with Jacobs daughter ; which thing ought not to be done.

8 And Hamor communed with them, saying, The soul of my son Shechem longeth for your daughter : I pray you give her him to wife.

9 And make ye marriages with us, and give your daughters unto us ; and take our daughters unto you.

10 And ye shall dwell with us ; and the land shall be before you : dwell, and trade you therein, and get you possessions therein.

11 And Shechem said unto her father, and unto her brethren, Let me finde grace in your eyes, and what ye shall say unto me, I will give.

12 Ask me never so much dowry and gift, and I will give according as ye shall say unto me : but give me the damsell to wife.

13 And the sons of Jacob answered Shechem, and Hamor his father deceitfully, and said, Because he had defiled Dinah their sister.

14 And they said unto them, We cannot do this thing, to give our sister to one that is uncircumcised : for that were a reproach unto us.

15 But in this will we consent unto you : if ye will be as we be, that every male of you be circumcised :

16 Then will we give our daughters unto you, and we will take your daughters to us, and we will dwell with you, and we will become one people.

17 But if ye will not hearken unto us, to be circumcised, then will we take our daughter, and we will be gone.

18 And their words pleased Hamor, and Shechem Hamors son.

19 And the young man deferred not to do the thing ; because he had delight in Jacobs daughter : and he was more honourable then all † house of his father.

20 ¶ And Hamor and Shechem his son came unto the gate of their city, & communed with † men of their city, saying;

21 These men are peaceable with us, therefore let them dwell in the land, and trade therein ; for the land, behold, it is large enough for them : let us take their daughters to us for wives, and let us give them our daughters.

22 Onely herein will the men consent unto us, for to dwell with us, to be one people, if every male among us be circumcised, as they are circumcised.

23 Shall not their cattell, and their substance, and every beast of theirs be ours ? onely let us consent unto them, and they will dwell with us.

24 And unto Hamor, and unto Shechem his son, hearkened all that went out of the gate of his city ; and every male was circumcised, all that went out of the gate of his city.

25 ¶ And it came to passe on the third day, when they were sore, that two of the sons of Jacob, Simeon and Levi, Dinahs brethren, took each man his sword, and came upon the city boldly, and * slew all the males.

* Chap. 49.6.

26 And they slew Hamor, and Shechem his son, with the † edge of the sword, and took Dinah out of Shechems house, and went out.

† Heb. mouth.

27 The sons of Iacob came upon the slain, and spoiled the city, because they had defiled their sister.

28 They took their sheep, and their oxen, & their asses, & that which *was* in the city, and that which *was* in the field.

29 And all their wealth, and all their little ones, and their wives took they captive, and spoiled even all that *was* in the house.

30 And Jacob said to Simeon and Levi, Ye have troubled me to make me to stink among the inhabitants of the land, amongst the Canaanites, and the Perizzites : and I being few in number, they shall gather themselves together against me, and slay me, and I shall be destroyed, I, and my house.

31 And they said, Should he deal with our sister, as with an harlot ?

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *Jacob is sent to Bethel:* 2 *He purgeth his house of idols,* 9 *and is blessed at Bethel.* 16 *Rachel travelling, dieth.* 22 *Reuben lieth with Bilhah.* 28 *Isaacs age, death, and burial.*

AND God said unto Jacob, Arise, go up to Bethel, and dwell there : and make there an altar unto God, that appeared unto thee, * when thou fleddest from the face of Esau thy brother.

* Chap. 27.43.

2 Then Jacob said unto his household, and to all that were with him, Put away the strange gods that are among you, and be clean, and change your garments,

3 And let us arise and go up to Bethel, and I will make there an altar unto God, who answered me in the day of my distresse, and was with me in the way which I went.

4 And they gave unto Jacob all the strange gods which *were* in their hand, and all their ear-rings which *were* in their ears, and Jacob hid them under the oak which was by Shechem.

5 And they journeyed : and the terrour of God was upon the cities that were round about them, and they did not pursue after the sons of Jacob.

6 ¶ So Jacob came to Luz, which *is* in the land of Canaan, (that *is* Bethel) he, and all the people that *were* with him.

7 And he built there an altar, and * called the place ‖ El-bethel, because there God appeared unto him, when he fled from the face of his brother.

* Chap. 28 19.

‖ That is the God of Bethel.

8 But Deborah Rebekahs nurse died, and she was buried beneath Bethel, under an oak, and the name of *it* was called ‖ Allon-Bachuth.

‖ That is the oak of weeping.

9 ¶ And God appeared unto Jacob again, when he came out of Padan-Aram, and blessed him.

10 And God said unto him, Thy name is Jacob : thy name shall not be called any more Jacob, * but Israel shall be thy name ; and he called his name Israel.

* Chap. 32.28.

11 And God said unto him, I am God Almighty: be fruitfull and multiply: a nation, and a company of nations shall be of thee, and kings shall come out of thy loins.

12 And § land which I gave Abraham and Isaac, to thee I will give it, and to thy seed after thee will I give the land.

13 And God went up from him, in the place where he talked with him.

14 And Jacob set up a pillar in § place where he talked with him, *even* a pillar of stone: and he poured a drink-offering thereon, and he poured oil thereon.

15 And Jacob called the name of the place where God spake with him, Bethel.

16 ¶ And they journeyed from Bethel: and there was but a † little way to come to Ephrath: and Rachel travelled, and she had hard labour.

¶ *Heb.* a little piece of ground.

† *Heb.* a little piece of ground.

17 And it came to passe when she was in hard labour, that the midwife said unto her, Fear not: thou shalt have this son also.

18 And it came to passe, as her soul was in departing, (for she died) that she called his name ‖ Ben-oni: but his father called him ‖ Benjamin.

‖ *That is,* the son of my sorrow.

19 And Rachel died, and was buried in the way to Ephrath, which *is* Bethlehem.

‖ *That is,* the son of the right hand.

20 And Jacob set a pillar upon her grave: that is the pillar of Rachels grave unto this day.

21 ¶ And Israel journeyed, and spread his tent beyond the tower of Edar.

22 And it came to passe when Israel dwelt in that land, that Reuben went and * lay with Bilhah his fathers concubine: and Israel heard *it*. Now the sons of Jacob were twelve.

* Chap. 49.4.

23 The sons of Leah: Reuben Jacobs first-born, and Simeon, and Levi, and Judah, and Issachar, and Zebulun.

24 The sons of Rachel: Joseph, and Benjamin.

25 And the sons of Bilhah, Rachels handmaid: Dan, and Naphtali.

26 And the sons of Zilpah, Leahs handmaid: Gad, and Asher. These *are* the sons of Jacob, which were born to him in Padan-Aram.

27 ¶ And Jacob came unto Isaac his father unto Mamre, unto the city of Arbah, (which is Hebron) where Abraham and Isaac sojourned.

28 And the dayes of Isaac were an hundred and fourtcore yeers.

29 And Isaac gave up the ghost, and died, and was * gathered unto his people, being old, and full of dayes: and his sons Esau and Jacob buried him.

* Chap. 25.8.

CHAP. XXXVI.

2 *Esaus three wives:* 6 *He removing:* 9 *His sons.* 31 *The kings of Edom.* 40 *The dukes that descended of Esau.*

NOw these are the generations of Esau, who *is* Edom.

2 Esau took his wives of the daughters of Canaan: Adah § daughter of Elon the Hittite, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah, the daughter of Zibeon § Hivite:

3 And Bashemath, Ishmaels daughter, sister of Nebaioth.

* 1 Chr. 1.35.

4 And * Adah bare to Esau Eliphaz: and Bashemath bare Reuel.

5 And Aholibamah bare Jeush, and Jaalam, and Korah: these are the sons of Esau, which were born unto him in the land of Canaan.

6 And Esau took his wives, and his sons, and his daughters, and all the persons of his house, and his cattell, and all his beasts, and all his substance which he had got in the land of Canaan, and went into the country from the face of his brother Jacob.

† *Heb.* souls.

7 For their riches were more then that they might dwell together: and the land wherein they were strangers could not bear them, because of their cattell.

8 Thus dwelt Esau in * mount Seir: Esau is Edom.

* Josh. 24.4.

9 ¶ And these *are* the generations of Esau, the father of † the Edomites in mount Seir.

† *Heb.* Edom.

10 These *are* the names of Esaus sons: Eliphaz the son of Adah the wife of Esau, Reuel the son of Bashemath the wife of Esau.

* 1 Chr. 1.35&c.

11 And the sons of Eliphaz were; Teman, Omer, Zepho, & Gatam, and Kenaz.

12 And Timna was concubine to Eliphaz Esaus son, and she bare to Eliphaz Amalek. These were the sons of Adah Esaus wife.

13 And these *are* the sons of Reuel: Nahath, and Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah: these were the sons of Bashemath Esaus wife.

14 ¶ And these were the sons of Aholibamah, the daughter of Anah, daughter of Zibeon, Esaus wife: and she bare to Esau, Jeush, and Jaalam, and Korah.

15 ¶ These *were* dukes of the sons of Esau: the sons of Eliphaz the first-born son of Esau, duke Teman, duke Omar, duke Zepho, duke Kenaz,

16 Duke Korah, duke Gatam, *and* duke Amalek: these *are* the dukes *that came* of Eliphaz, in the land of Edom: these *were* the sons of Adah.

17 ¶ And these *are* the sons of Reuel Esaus son: duke Nahath, duke Zerah, duke Shammah, duke Mizzah. These *are* the dukes *that came* of Reuel, in the land of Edom: these *are* the sons of Bashemath Esaus wife.

18 ¶ And these *are* the sons of Aholibamah Esaus wife: duke Jeush, duke Jaalam, duke Korah: these were the dukes *that came* of Aholibamah, the daughter of Anah Esaus wife.

19 These *are* the sons of Esau, (who *is* Edom) and these *are* their dukes.

20 ¶ These *are* the sons of Seir the Horite, who inhabited the land: Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah,

* 1 Chr. 1.38.

21 And Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan: these *are* the dukes of the Horites, the children of Seir, in the land of Edom.

22 And the children of Lotan, were Hori, and Hemam: and Lotans sister *was* Timna.

23 And the children of Shobal *were* these: Alvan, and Manahath, and Ebal, Shepho, and Onam.

24 And these *are* § children of Zibeon, both Aiah, and Anah: this *was* that Anah that found the mules in the wildernesse, as he fed the asses of Zibeon his father.

25 And the children of Anah *were* these: Dishon, and Aholibamah, the daughter of Anah.

26 And these *are* the children of Dishon: Hemdan, and Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran.

27 The children of Ezer *are* these: Bilhan, and Zaavan, and Akan.

28 The children of Dishan *are* these: Uz, and Aran.

29 These *are* the dukes *that came* of the Horites: duke Lotan, duke Shobal, duke Zibeon, duke Anah,

30 Duke Dishon, duke Ezer, duke Dishan: these *are* the dukes *that came* of Hori, among their dukes in the land of Seir.

31 ¶ And these *are* § kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before there reigned any king over the children of Israel.

32 And Bela the son of Beor reigned in Edom: and the name of his city *was* Dinhabah.

33 And Bela died, and Jobab the son of Zerah of Bozrah reigned in his stead.

34 And Jobab died, and Husham of the land of Temani, reigned in his stead.

35 And Husham died, and Hadad the son of Bedad, (who smote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his stead: and the name of his city *was* Avith.

36 And Hadad died, and Samlah of Masrekah, reigned in his stead.

37 And Samlah died, and Saul of Rehoboth *by the* river, reigned in his stead.

38 And Saul died, and Baal-hanan the son of Achbor reigned in his stead.

39 And Baal-hanan the son of Achbor died, and Hadar reigned in his stead: and the name of his city *was* Pau; and his wives name *was* Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred § daughter of Mezahab.

40 And these *are* the names of the dukes that came of Esau, according to their families, after their places, by their names: duke Timnah, duke Alvah, duke Jetheth,

41 Duke Aholibamah, duke Elah, duke Pinon,

42 Duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar,

43 Duke Magdiel, duke Iram. These *be* the dukes of Edom according to their habitations, in the land of their possession: he is Esau the father of † the Edomites. † Heb. Edom.

CHAP. XXXVII.

2 *Joseph is hated of his brethren:* 5 *His two dreams:* 18 *His brethren conspire his death:* 21 *He is saved:* 26 *They sell him to the Ishmeelites.*

AND Jacob dwelt in the land wherein his father was a stranger, in the land of Canaan. † Heb. of his fathers sojournings.

2 These *are* the generations of Jacob: Joseph being seventeen years old, was feeding the flock with his brethren, and the lad was with the sons of Bilhah, and with the sons of Zilpah, his fathers wives: and Joseph brought unto his father their evil report.

3 Now Israel loved Joseph more than all his children, because he was the son of his old age: and he made him a coat of many ‖ colours. Or, pieces.

4 And when his brethren saw that their father loved him more than all his brethren, they hated him, and could not speak peaceably unto him.

5 ¶ And Joseph dreamed a dream, and he told it his brethren; and they hated him yet the more.

6 And he said unto them, Hear, I pray you, this dream which I have dreamed:

7 For behold, we were binding sheaves in the field: and lo, my sheaf arose, and also stood upright; and behold, your sheaves stood round about, and made obeisance to my sheaf.

8 And his brethren said to him, Shalt thou indeed reign over us? or shalt thou indeed have dominion over us? and they hated him yet the more, for his dreams, and for his words.

9 ¶ And he dreamed yet another dream, & told it his brethren, and said, Behold, I have dreamed a dream more: and behold, the sun, and the moon, and the eleven stars made obeisance to me.

10 And he told *it* to his father, and to his brethren: and his father rebuked him, and said unto him, What *is* this dream that thou hast dreamed? shall I, and thy mother, and thy brethren indeed come to bow down our selves to thee, to the earth?

11 And his brethren envied him: but his father observed the saying.

12 ¶ And his brethren went to feed their fathers flock in Shechem.

13 And Israel said unto Joseph, Do not thy brethren feed the flock in Shechem? come, and I will send thee unto them: and he said to him, Here am I.

14 And he said to him, Go, I pray thee, † see whether it be well with thy brethren, and well with the flocks, and bring me word again: so he sent him out of the vale of Hebron, and he came to Shechem. † Heb. see the peace of thy brethren, &c.

15 ¶ And a certain man found him, and behold, he was wandering in the field, and the man asked him, saying, What seekest thou?

16 And he said, I seek my brethren: tell me, I pray thee, where they feed their flocks.

17 And the man said, They are departed hence: for I heard them say, Let us go to Dothan. And Joseph went after his brethren, and found them in Dothan.

18 And when they saw him afar off, even before he came neer unto them, they conspired against him to slay him.

19 And they said one to another, Behold, this † dreamer cometh. † Heb. master of dreams.

20 Come now therefore, and let us slay him, and cast him into some pit, and we will say, Some evil beast hath devoured him: and we shall see what will become of his dreams.

21 And * Reuben heard *it*, and he delivered him out of their hands, and said, Let us not kill him. * Chap. 42. 22.

22 And Reuben said unto them, Shed no blood, *but* cast him into this pit that is in the wilderness, & lay no hand upon him; that he might rid him out of their hands, to deliver him to his father again.

23 ¶ And it came to passe when Joseph was come unto his brethren, that they stript Joseph out of his coat, his coat of many ‖ colours that *was* on him. ‖ Or, pieces.

24 And they took him, and cast him into a pit: and the pit *was* empty, *there was* no water in it.

25 And they sat down to eat bread; and they lift up their eyes, and looked, and behold, a company of Ishmeelites came from Gilead, with their camels, bearing spicery, and balm, and myrrhe, going to carry *it* down to Egypt.

26 And Judah said unto his brethren, What profit *is it* if we slay our brother, and conceal his blood?

27 Come, and let us sell him to the Ishmeelites, and let not our hand be upon him: for he is our brother, and our flesh; and his brethren † were content. † Heb. hearkened.

28 Then there paſſed by Midianites merchant-men: and they drew and lift up Joſeph out of the pit, and ſold Joſeph to the Iſhmeelites for twenty *pieces* of ſilver: and they brought Joſeph into Egypt.

29 ¶ And Reuben returned unto the pit: and behold, Joſeph was not in the pit: and he rent his cloathes.

30 And he returned unto his brethren, and ſaid, The childe is not: and I, whither ſhall I go?

31 And they took Joſephs coat, and killed a kid of the goats, and dipped the coat in the blood.

32 And they ſent the coat of many colours, & they brought it to their father, and ſaid, This have we found: know now whether it be thy ſons coat, or no.

33 And he knew *it*, & ſaid, *It is* my ſons coat: an evil beaſt hath deveured him, Joſeph is without doubt rent in pieces.

34 And Jacob rent his clothes, and put ſackcloth upon his loins, and mourned for his ſon many dayes.

35 And all his ſons, and all his daughters roſe up to comfort him: but he refuſed to be comforted: and he ſaid, For I will go down into the grave unto my ſon mourning: thus his father wept for him.

36 And the Midianites ſold him into Egypt, unto Potiphar, an officer of Pharaohs, *and* captain of the guard.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 *Judah begetteth Er, Onan and Shelah.* 8 *Onans treſpaſſe.* 13 *Judah deceived.* 27 *Tamar beareth twins.*

AND it came to paſſe at that time, that Judah went down from his brethren, and turned in to a certain Adullamite, whoſe name *was* Hirah:

2 And Judah ſaw there a daughter of a certain Canaanite, whoſe name was Shuah: and he took her, & went in unto her.

3 And ſhe conceived, and bare a ſon, and he called his name Er.

4 And ſhe conceived again, and bare a ſon, and ſhe called his name Onan.

5 And ſhe yet again conceived, and bare a ſon, and called his name Shelah: and he was at Chezib when ſhe bare him.

6 And Judah took a wife for Er his firſt-born, whoſe name *was* Tamar.

7 And Er Judahs firſt-born was wicked in the ſight of the LORD, and the LORD ſlew him.

8 And Judah ſaid unto Onan, Go in unto thy brothers wife, and marry her, and raiſe up ſeed to thy brother.

9 And Onan knew that the ſeed ſhould not be his; and it came to paſſe when he went in unto his brothers wife, that he ſpilled it on the ground, leſt that he ſhould give ſeed to his brother.

10 And the thing which he did diſpleaſed the LORD: wherefore he ſlew him alſo.

11 Then ſaid Judah to Tamar his daughter in law, Remain a widow at thy fathers houſe, till Shelah my ſon be grown: (for he ſaid, Leſt peradventure he die alſo as his brethren *did*) and Tamar went & dwelt in her fathers houſe.

12 And in proceſſe of time the daughter of Shuah Judahs wife died: and Judah was comforted, and went up unto his ſheep-ſhearers to Timnath, he, and his friend Hirah the Adullamite.

13 And it was told Tamar, ſaying, Behold, thy father in law goeth up to Timnath to ſhear his ſheep.

14 And ſhe put her widows garments off from her, and covered her with a vail, and wrapped her ſelf, & ſat in an open place, which is by the way to Timnath: for ſhe ſaw that Shelah was grown, and ſhe was not given unto him to wife.

15 When Judah ſaw her, he thought her to be an harlot, becauſe ſhe had covered her face.

16 And he turned unto her by the way, and ſaid, Go to, I pray thee, let me come in unto thee: (for he knew not that ſhe *was* his daughter in law) and ſhe ſaid, What wilt thou give me, that thou mayeſt come in unto me?

17 And he ſaid, I will ſend thee a kid from the flock: and ſhe ſaid, Wilt thou give *me* a pledge till thou ſend it?

18 And he ſaid, What pledge ſhall I give thee? And ſhe ſaid, Thy ſigner, and thy bracelets, & thy ſtaff that is in thine hand: and he gave it her, and came in unto her, and ſhe conceived by him.

19 And ſhe aroſe, and went away, and laid by her vail from her, and put on the garments of her widowhood.

20 And Judah ſent the kid by the hand of his friend the Adullamite, to receive *his* pledge from the womans hand: but he found her not.

21 Then he aſked the men of that place, ſaying, Where *is* the harlot that was || openly by the wayes ſide? and they ſaid, There was no harlot in this *place*.

22 And he returned to Judah, and ſaid, I cannot finde her: and alſo the men of the place ſaid, that there was no harlot in this *place*.

23 And Judah ſaid, Let her take it to her, leſt we be ſhamed: behold, I ſent this kid, and thou haſt not found her.

24 ¶ And it came to paſſe about three moneths after, that it was told Judah, ſaying, Tamar thy daughter in law hath played the harlot, and alſo behold, ſhe is with childe by whoredom: and Judah ſaid, Bring her forth, & let her be burnt.

25 When ſhe was brought forth, ſhe ſent to her father in law, ſaying, By the man whoſe theſe are, am I with childe: and ſhe ſaid, Diſcern, I pray thee, whoſe are theſe, the ſigner, and bracelets, and ſtaff.

26 And Judah acknowledged *them* and ſaid; She hath been more righteous then I: becauſe that I gave her not to Shelah my ſon: and he knew her again no more.

27 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the time of her travell, that behold, twins were in her womb.

28 And it came to paſſe when ſhe travelled, that *the one* put out his hand, and the midwife took and bound upon his hand a ſcarlet threed, ſaying, This came out firſt.

29 And it came to paſſe, as he drew back his hand, that behold, his brother came out: and ſhe ſaid, || How haſt thou broken forth? *this* breach *be* upon thee: therefore his name was called || *Phatez.*

30 And afterward came out his brother that *had* the ſcarlet threed upon his hand, and his name was called Zarah.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *Joſeph advanced in Potiphars houſe.* 7 *reſiſteth his miſtreſſes temptation:* 13 *He is falſely accuſed,* 19 *and caſt into priſon.*

AND Joſeph was brought down to Egypt, & Potiphar an officer of Pha-

* Pſal. 105. 17. wiſ. 10. 13 acts 7. 9.
* Chap. 44. 28.
† *Heb.* eunuch. But the word doth ſignifie not one by eunuchs, but alſo chamberlains, courtiers, and officers.
† *Heb.* chief of ſlaughter-men or executioners.
‖ *Or,* chief marſhal.
* 1 Chr. 2. 3.
* Num. 26. 19.
† *Heb.* was evil in the eyes of the Lord.
† *Heb.* the days were multiplied.
† *Heb.* the door of eyes, *or,* of Enajim.
† *Heb.* a kid of the goats.
‖ *Or,* In Enajim.
† *Heb.* become a contempt.
* Num. 26. 19.
‖ *Or,* wherefore haſt thou made this breach againſt thee? ‖ *That is,* a breach * 1 Chr. 2. 4. mat. 1. 3.

1 captain of the guard, an Egyptian, bought him of the hand of the Ishmeelites, which had brought him down thither.

2 And the LORD was with Joseph, and he was a prosperous man; and he was in the house of his master the Egyptian.

3 And his master saw that the LORD was with him, and that the LORD made all that he did to prosper in his hand.

4 And Joseph found grace in his sight, and he served him: and he made him overseer over his house, and all that he had he put into his hand.

5 And it came to passe, from the time that he had made him overseer in his house, and over all that he had, that the LORD blessed the Egyptians house for Josephs sake: and the blessing of the LORD was upon all that he had in the house, and in the field.

6 And he left all that he had in Josephs hand: and he knew not ought he had, save the bread which he did eat: and Joseph was a goodly person, and well-favoured.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that his masters wife cast her eyes upon Joseph, and she said, Lie with me.

8 But he refused, and said unto his masters wife, Behold, my master wareth not what is with me in the house, & he hath committed all that he hath to my hand.

9 There is none greater in this house then I: neither hath he kept back any thing from me, but thee, because thou art his wife: how then can I do this great wickednesse, and sin against God?

10 And it came to passe, as she spake to Joseph day by day, that he hearkened not unto her, to lie by her, or to be with her.

11 And it came to passe about this time, that Joseph went in to the house to do his businesse, and there was none of the men of the house there within.

12 And she caught him by his garment, saying, Lie with me: and he left his garment in her hand, & fled, & got him out.

13 And it came to passe, when she saw that he had left his garment in her hand, and was fled forth;

14 That she called unto the men of her house, and spake unto them, saying, See, he hath brought in an Hebrew unto us, to mock us: he came in unto me to lie with me, and I cried with a †loud voice.

† Heb. great.

15 And it came to passe, when he heard that I lifted up my voice, and cried, that he left his garment with me, and fled, and got him out.

16 And she laid up his garment by her, untill her lord came home.

17 And she spake unto him according to these words, saying; The Hebrew servant which thou hast brought unto us, came in unto me to mock me.

18 And it came to passe, as I lift up my voice, and cried, that he left his garment with me, and fled out.

19 And it came to passe, when his master heard the words of his wife which she spake unto him, saying, After this manner did thy servant to me, that his wrath was kindled.

20 And Josephs master took him, and put him into the prison, a place where the kings prisoners were bound: and he was there in the prison.

† H. l. extended kindnes unto him.

21 ¶ But the LORD was with Joseph, and † shewed him mercy, and gave him favour in the sight of the keeper of the prison.

22 And the keeper of the prison committed to Josephs hand all the prisoners that were in the prison, and whatsoever they did there, he was the doer of it.

23 The keeper of the prison looked not to any thing that was under his hand, because the LORD was with him: and that which he did, the LORD made it to prosper.

CHAP. XL.

1 *The butler and baker of Pharaoh in prison:* 4 *Joseph hath the charge of them:* 5 *He interpreteth their dreams:* 20 *They come to passe.*

AND it came to passe after these things, that the butler of the king of Egypt, and his baker had offended their lord the king of Egypt.

2 And Pharaoh was wroth against two of his officers, against the chief of the butlers, and against the chief of the bakers.

3 And he put them in ward in the house of the captain of the guard, into the prison, the place where Joseph was bound.

4 And the captain of the guard charged Joseph with them, and he served them: and they continued a season in ward.

5 ¶ And they dreamed a dream both of them, each man his dream in one night, each man according to the interpretation of his dream, the butler and the baker of the king of Egypt, which were bound in the prison.

6 And Joseph came in unto them in the morning, and looked upon them, and behold, they were sad.

7 And he asked Pharaohs officers that were with him in the ward of his lords house, saying, Wherefore † look ye so sadly to day?

† Heb. are your faces evil.

8 And they said unto him, We have dreamed a dream, and there is no interpreter of it. And Joseph said unto them, Do not interpretations belong to God? tell me them, I pray you.

9 And the chief butler told his dream to Joseph, and said to him; In my dream, behold, a vine was before me;

10 And in the vine were three branches: and it was as though it budded, and her blossoms shot forth, and the clusters thereof brought forth ripe grapes.

11 And Pharaohs cup was in my hand, and I took the grapes, and pressed them into Pharaohs cup, and I gave the cup into Pharaohs hand.

12 And Joseph said unto him, This is the interpretation of it: the three branches are three dayes.

13 Yet within three dayes shall Pharaoh ‖ lift up thine head, & restore thee unto thy place: & thou shalt deliver Pharaohs cup into his hand, after the former manner when thou wast his butler.

‖ Or, reckon.

14 But † think on me when it shall be well with thee, and shew kindeness, I pray thee, unto me, and make mention of me unto Pharaoh, and bring me out of this house.

† Heb. remember me with thee.

15 For indeed I was stolen away out of the land of the Hebrews: and here also have I done nothing, that they should put me into the dungeon.

16 When the chief baker saw that the interpretation was good, he said unto Joseph, I also was in my dream, & behold, I had three ‖ white baskets on my head.

‖ Or, full of.

17 And in the uppermost basket there

† Heb. meat of Pharaoh, the work of a baker, or cook.

‖ Or, reckon thee, and take thy office from thee.

‖ Or, reckoned.

was of all manner of † bake-meats for Pharaoh, and the birds did eat them out of the basket upon my head.

18 And Joseph answered and said, This is the interpretation thereof: the three baskets are three dayes:

19 Yet within three dayes shall Pharaoh ‖ lift up thy head from off thee, and shall hang thee on a tree, and the birds shall eat thy flesh from off thee.

20 ¶ And it came to passe the third day, *which was* Pharaohs birth-day, that he made a feast unto all his servants: and he ‖ lifted up § head of the chief butler, and of § chief baker among his servants.

21 And he restored the chief butler unto his butlership again, and he gave the cup into Pharaohs hand.

22 But he hanged the chief baker, as Joseph had interpreted to them.

23 Yet did not the chief butler remember Joseph, but forgat him.

CHAP. XLI.

1. *Pharaohs two dreams:* 9 *Joseph interpreteth them:* 33 *He giveth him counsell:* 38 *He is advanced:* 50 *His children.* 54 *The famine beginneth.*

AND it came to passe at the end of two full yeers, that Pharaoh dreamed: and behold, he stood by the river.

2 And behold, there came up out of the river seven well-favoured kine, and fat-fleshed, and they fed in a meadow.

3 And behold, seven other kine came up after them out of the river, ill-favoured, & lean-fleshed, and stood by the other kine, upon the brink of the river.

4 And the ill-favoured and lean-fleshed kine did eat up the seven well-favoured and fat kine. So Pharaoh awoke.

5 And he slept, & dreamed the second time: and behold, seven ears of corn came up upon one stalk, † rank and good.

6 And behold, seven thin ears, and blasted with the east winde, sprang up after them.

† Heb. fat.

7 And the seven thin ears devoured the seven rank and full ears: and Pharaoh awoke, and behold, it was a dream.

8 And it came to passe in the morning, that his spirit was troubled, and he sent and called for all the magicians of Egypt, and all the wise men thereof: and Pharaoh told them his dream: but there was none that could interpret them unto Pharaoh.

9 ¶ Then spake the chief butler unto Pharaoh, saying, I do remember my faults this day.

10 Pharaoh was wroth with his servants, and put me in ward, in the captain of the guards house, *both* me and the chief baker.

11 And we dreamed a dream in one night, I and he: we dreamed each man, according to the interpretation of his dream.

12 And *there was* there with us a young man, an Hebrew, servant to the captain of the guard: and we told him, & he interpreted to us our dreams, to each man according to his dream he did interpret.

13 And it came to passe, as he interpreted to us, so it was; me he restored unto mine office, and him he hanged.

14 ¶ * Then Pharaoh sent and called Joseph, and they † brought him hastily out of the dungeon: and he shaved himself, and changed his raiment, and came in unto Pharaoh.

* Chap. 40. 14, &c.

† Psal. 105. 20. † Heb. made him run

15 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, I have dreamed a dream, and there is none that can interpret it: and I have heard say of thee, *that* ‖ thou canst understand a dream to interpret it.

‖ Or, when thou hearest a dream, thou canst interpret it.

16 And Joseph answered Pharaoh, saying, It is not in me: God shall give Pharaoh an answer of peace.

17 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, In my dream, behold, I stood upon the bank of the river.

18 And behold, there came up out of the river seven kine, fat-fleshed, and well-favoured, and they fed in a meadow.

19 And behold, seven other kine came up after them, poor, and very ill-favoured, and lean-fleshed, such as I never saw in all the land of Egypt, for badnesse.

20 And the lean and the ill-favoured kine did eat up the first seven fat kine.

21 And when they had † eaten them up, it could not be known that they had eaten them, but they were still ill-favoured, as at the beginning. So I awoke.

† Heb. come to the inward parts of them.

22 And I saw in my dream, and behold, seven ears came up in one stalk, full and good.

23 And behold, seven ears ‖ withered, thin, and blasted *with* the east winde, sprung up after them.

‖ Or, small.

24 And the thin ears devoured the seven good ears: and I told this unto the magicians, but there was none that could declare *it* to me.

25 ¶ And Joseph said unto Pharaoh, The dream of Pharaoh is one: God hath shewed Pharaoh what he is about to do.

26 The seven good kine are seven yeers: and the seven good ears are seven yeers: the dream is one.

27 And the seven thin, and ill-favoured kine that came up after them, are seven yeers: and the seven empty ears, blasted with the east winde, shall be seven yeers of famine.

28 This *is* the thing which I have spoken unto Pharaoh: what God is about to do, he sheweth unto Pharaoh.

29 Behold, there come seven yeers of great plenty, throwout all the land of Egypt.

30 And there shall arise after them seven yeers of famine, and all the plenty shall be forgotten in the land of Egypt: and the famine shall consume the land.

31 And the plenty shall not be known in the land, by reason of that famine following: for it *shall be* very † grievous.

† Heb. heavie.

32 And for that the dream was doubled unto Pharaoh twice, *it is* because the thing is ‖ established by God, and God will shortly bring it to passe.

‖ Or, prepared of God.

33 Now therefore let Pharaoh look out a man discreet and wise, and set him over the land of Egypt.

34 Let Pharaoh do *this*, and let him appoint ‖ officers over the land, and take up the fifth part of the land of Egypt in the seven plenteous yeers.

‖ Or, overseers.

35 And let them gather all the food of those good yeers that come, and lay up corn under the hand of Pharaoh, and let them keep food in the cities.

36 And that food shall be for store to the land against § seven yeers of famine which shall be in the land of Egypt, that the land † perish not through § famine.

† Heb. be not cut off.

37 ¶ And the thing was good in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of all his servants.

38 And

38 And Pharaoh said unto his servants, Can we finde such a one as this is, a man in whom the spirit of God *is*?

39 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, Forasmuch as God hath shewed thee all this, there is none so discreet and wise as thou art:

40 * Thou shalt be over mine house, and according unto thy word shall all my people be † ruled: onely in the throne will I be greater then thou.

41 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, See, I have set thee over all the land of Egypt.

42 And Pharaoh took off his ring from his hand, and put it upon Josephs hand, and arayed him in vestures of || fine linen, & put a gold chain about his neck:

43 And he made him to ride in the second charet which he had: and they cried before him, ||Bow § knee: and he made him ruler over all the land of Egypt.

44 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, I am Pharaoh; & without thee shal no man lift up his hand or foot in all § land of Egypt.

45 And Pharaoh called Josephs name, Zaphnath-Paaneah: and he gave him to wife Asenath the daughter of Potipherah || priest of On: and Joseph went out over all the land of Egypt.

45 (¶ And Joseph was thirty yeers old when he stood before Pharaoh king of Egypt.) And Joseph went out from the presence of Pharaoh, and went thorow out all the land of Egypt.

47 And in the seven plenteous yeers the earth brought forth by handfuls.

48 And he gathered up all the food of the seven yeers which were in § land of Egypt, & laid up the food in the cities: the food of the field which was round about every city laid he up in the same.

49 And Joseph gathered corn as the sand of the sea, very much, untill he left numbering: for it was without number.

50 * And unto Joseph were born two sons before the yeers of famine came; which Asenath the daughter of Potipherah || priest of On bare unto him.

51 And Joseph called the name of the first-born || Manasseh: for God, *said he*, hath made me forget all my toil, and all my fathers house.

52 And the name of the second called he || Ephraim: for God hath caused me to be fruitfull in § land of my affliction.

53 ¶ And the seven yeers of plenteousnesse that was in the land of Egypt, were ended.

54 * And the seven yeers of dearth began to come, according as Joseph had said, & the dearth was in all lands: but in all the land of Egypt there was bread.

55 And when all the land of Egypt was famished, the people cried to Pharaoh for bread: and Pharaoh said unto all the Egyptians, Go unto Joseph; what he saith to you, do.

56 And the famine was over all the face of the earth: and Joseph opened all † the store-houses, and sold unto the Egyptians: and the famine waxed sore in the land of Egypt.

57 And all countrey came into Egypt to Joseph for to buy corn, because that the famine was so sore in all lands.

CHAP. XLII.

1 *Jacob sendeth his ten sons to buy corn in Egypt: 6 They are imprisoned.*

NOw when * Jacob saw that there was corn in Egypt, Jacob said unto his sons, Why do ye look one upon another?

2 And he said, Behold, I have heard that there is corn in Egypt: get you down thither, and buy for us from thence, that we may live, and not die.

3 ¶ And Josephs ten brethren went down to buy corn in Egypt.

4 But Benjamin, Josephs brother, Jacob sent not with his brethren: for he said, Lest peradventure mischief befall him.

5 And the sons of Israel came to buy corn among those that came: for the famine was in the land of Canaan.

6 And Joseph was the governour over the land, *and* he *it was* that sold to all the people of the land: and Josephs brethren came and bowed down themselves before him, *with* their faces to the earth.

7 And Joseph saw his brethren, and he knew them, but made himself strange unto them, and spake † roughly unto them: and he said unto them, Whence come ye? And they said, From the land of Canaan, to buy food.

8 And Joseph knew his brethren, but they knew not him.

9 And Joseph * remembered the dreams which he dreamed of them, and said unto them, Ye are spies: to see the nakednesse of the land you are come.

10 And they said unto him, Nay, my lord, but to buy food *are* thy servants come.

11 We are all one mans sons: we are true men: thy servants are no spies.

12 And he said unto them, Nay: but to see the nakednesse of the land you are come.

13 And they said, Thy servants are twelve brethren, the sons of one man in the land of Canaan: and behold, the youngest *is* this day with our father, and one is not.

14 And Joseph said unto them, That is it that I spake unto you, saying, Ye *are* spies.

15 Hereby ye shalbe proved: by the life of Pharaoh, ye shall not go forth hence, except your youngest brother come hither.

16 Send one of you, and let him fetch your brother, & ye shall be † kept in prison, that your words may be proved, whether there be any truth in you: or else, by the life of Pharaoh, surely ye are spies.

17 And he † put them all together into ward three dayes.

18 And Joseph said unto them † third day, This do, and live: *for* I fear God.

19 If ye be true men, let one of your brethren be bound in the house of your prison: go ye, carry corn for the famine of your houses.

20 But * bring your youngest brother unto me: so shall your words be verified, and ye shall not die: and they did so.

21 ¶ And they said one to another, We are verily guilty concerning our brother, in that we saw § anguish of his soul, when he besought us, and we would not hear: therefore is this distresse come upon us.

22 And Reuben answered them, saying, * Spake I not unto you, saying, Do not sin against the childe, and ye would not hear? therefore behold also, his blood is required.

23 And they knew not that Joseph understood them: for he spake unto them by an interpreter.

24 And he turned himself about from them, and wept, and returned to them again, and communed with them, and took

* Psal. 105 21. 2 mac. 2. 53. 2 8. 7. 10
† Heb. armed. or, kisse.
|| Or, silk.
|| Or, tender father: Hebr. Abrech.
|| Or, prince.
* Chap. 46 20. & 48. 5.
|| Or, prince.
† That is, forgetting.
† That is, fruitfull.
† Heb. heavie.
|| Or, prepared of God.
|| Or, overseers.
† Heb. all Egypt.
Heb. 11.
* Psal. 105. 16.
† Heb. bound.
† Heb. gathered.
* Chap. 43 5.
* Chap. 37. 21.
† Heb. an interpreter was between them.

took from them Simeon, and bound him before their eyes.

25 ¶ Then Ioseph commanded to fill their sacks with corn, and to restore every mans money into his sack, and to give them provision for the way: and thus did he unto them.

26 And they laded their asses with the corn, and departed thence.

27 And as one of them opened his sack to give his asse provender in the Inne, he espied his money: for behold, it *was* in his sacks mouth.

28 And he said unto his brethren, My money is restored, & lo, it *is* even in my sack: and their heart † failed them, and they were afraid, saying one to another, What is this that God hath done unto us?

29 ¶ And they came unto Jacob their father unto the land of Canaan, and told him all that befell unto them, saying;

30 The man, *who is* the lord of the land, spake † roughly to us, and took us for spies of the countrey.

31 And we said unto him, We are true men, we are no spies.

32 We be twelve brethren, sons of one father: one *is* not, & the youngest *is* this day with our father in § land of Canaan.

33 And the man, the lord of the countrey said unto us, Hereby shall I know that ye are true men: leave one of your brethren here with me, and take *food* for the famine of your households, and be gone.

34 And bring your youngest brother unto me, then shall I know that you *are* no spies, but *that* you *are* true men: so will I deliver you your brother, and ye shall traffique in the land.

35 ¶ And it came to passe as they emptied their sacks, that behold, every mans bundle of money *was* in his sack: and when both they and their father saw the bundles of money, they were afraid.

36 And Iacob their father said unto them, Me have ye bereaved of my children; Ioseph is not, and Simeon is not, and ye will take Benjamin *away*: all these things are against me.

37 And Reuben spake unto his father, saying, Slay my two sons, if I bring him not to thee: deliver him into my hand, and I will bring him to thee again.

38 And he said, My son shall not go down with you: for his brother is dead, and he is left alone: if mischief befall him by the way in the which ye go then shall ye bring down my gray haires with sorrow to the grave.

CHAP. XLIII.

Jacob is hardly perswaded to send Benjamin. 15 Joseph entertaineth his brethren: 31 He maketh them a feast.

AND the famine was sore in § land.

2 And it came to passe when they had eaten up the corn which they had brought out of Egypt, their father said unto them, Go again, buy us a little food.

3 And Judah spake unto him, saying, The man did † solemnly protest unto me, saying, Ye shall not see my face, except your * brother *be* with you.

4 If thou wilt send out brother with us, we will go down and buy thee food.

5 But if thou wilt not send *him*, we will not go down, for the man said unto us, Ye shall not see my face except your brother be with you.

6 And Israel said, Wherefore dealt ye so ill with me, as to tell the man whether ye had yet a brother?

7 And they said, The man † asked us straitly of our state, and of our kinred, saying, Is your father yet alive? have ye *another* brother? and we told him according to the † tenour of these words: could we certainly know that he would say, Bring your brother down?

8 And Judah said unto Israel his father, Send the lad with me, and we will arise, and go, that we may live, and not die, both we, and thou, and also our little ones.

9 I will be surety for him, of my hand shalt thou require him: * if I bring him not unto thee, and set him before thee, then let me bear the blame for ever.

10 For except we had lingered, surely now we had returned ‖ this second time.

11 And their father Israel said unto them, If it must *be* so now, do this: take of the best fruits in the land in your vessels, and carry down the man a present, a little balm, and a little honey, spices, and myrrhe, nuts, and almonds.

12 And take double money in your hand, and the money that was brought again in the mouth of your sacks; carry *it* again in your hand, peradventure it was an oversight.

13 Take also your brother, and arise, go again unto the man.

14 And God Almighty give you mercy before the man, that he may send away your other brother, & Benjamin: ‖ if I be bereaved of my children, I am bereaved.

15 ¶ And the men took that present, and they took double money in their hand, and Benjamin, & rose up, and went down to Egypt, and stood before Ioseph.

16 And when Ioseph saw Benjamin with them, he said to the ruler of his house, Bring these men home, and slay, and make ready: for these men shall † dine with me at noon.

17 And the man did as Joseph bade: and the man brought the men into Josephs house.

18 And the men were afraid, because they were brought into Josephs house, and they said, Because of the money that was returned in our sacks at § first time, are we brought in, that he may † seek occasion against us, & fall upon us, and take us for bondmen, and our asses.

19 And they came near to the steward of Josephs house, and they communed with him at the door of the house,

20 And said, O sir, * we came indeed down at the first time to buy food.

21 And it came to passe, when we came to the Inne, that we opened our sacks, and behold, every mans money *was* in the mouth of his sack, our money in full weight: and we have brought it again in our hand.

22 And other money have we brought down in our hands to buy food: we cannot tell who put our money in our sacks.

23 And he said, Peace *be* to you, fear not: your God, and the God of your father hath given you treasure in your sacks: † I had your money. And he brought Simeon out unto them.

24 And the man brought the men into Josephs house, and * gave *them* water, and they washed their feet, and he gave their asses provender.

25 And they made ready the present against

† *Heb.* went forth.

† *Heb.* with us hard things.

§ *Heb.* protesting he protested.

* *Chap.* 43.20.

† *Heb.* asking he asked us.

† *Heb.* mouth.

† *Heb.* knowing could we know?

* *Chap.* 44.32.

‖ *Or,* twice by this.

Or, and I, as I have been, &c.

† *Heb.* kill a killing.

† *Heb.* eat.

† *Heb.* roll himself upon us.

Or, make a stall.

† *Heb.* coming down we came down.

† *Heb.* your money came to me.

* *Chap.* 18.4 & 24.32

against Joseph came at noon: for they heard that they should eat bread there.

26 ¶ And when Joseph came home, they brought him the present which was in their hand, into the house, and bowed themselves to him to the earth.

† Heb. peace. 27 And he asked them of their † welfare, & said, † Is your father well, the old man of whom ye spake? Is he yet alive?

† Heb. is there peace to your father? 28 And they answered, Thy servant our father *is* in good health, he *is* yet alive: and they bowed down their heads, and made obeisance.

29 And he lift up his eyes, and saw his brother Benjamin, his mothers son, and said, Is this your younger brother of whom ye spake unto me? and he said, God be gracious unto thee, my son.

30 And Joseph made haste: for his bowels did yern upon his brother, and he sought where to weep, and he entered into his chamber, and wept there.

31 And he washed his face, and went out, and refrained himself, and said, Set on bread.

32 And they set on for him by himself, and for them by themselves, and for the Egyptians which did eat with him, by themselves: because § Egyptians might not eat bread with the Hebrews, for that *is* an abomination unto the Egyptians.

33 And they sat before him, the firstborn according to his birth-right, and the youngest according to his youth: and the men marvelled one at another.

† Heb. they drank largely. 34 And he took and *sent* messes unto them from before him: but Benjamins messe *was* five times so much as any of theirs: and they drank, and † were merry with him.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 *Josephs policy to stay his brethren.* 18 *Judahs humble supplication to Joseph.*

AND he commanded the † steward of his house, saying, Fill § mens sacks *with* food, as much as they can carry, and put every mans money in his sacks mouth.

2 And put my cup, the silver cup, in the sack mouth of the youngest, and his corn-money: and he did according to the word that Joseph had spoken.

3 As soon as the morning was light, the men were sent away, they, & their asses.

4 And when they were gone out of the city, and not *yet* far off, Joseph said unto his steward, Up, follow after the men, and when thou doest overtake them, say unto them, Wherefore have ye rewarded evil for good?

5 Is not this it, in which my lord drinketh? and whereby indeed he ‖ divineth? ye have done evil in so doing.

‖ Or, maketh triall. 6 ¶ And he overtook them, and he spake unto them these same words.

7 And they said unto him, Wherefore saith my lord these words? God forbid that thy servants should do according to this thing.

8 Behold, the money which we found in our sacks mouths, we brought again unto thee out of the land of Canaan: how then should we steal out of thy lords house, silver or gold?

9 With whom *soever* of thy servants it be found, both let him die, and we also will be my lords bondmen.

10 And he said, Now also let it be according unto your words: he with whom it is found, shall be my servant, and ye shall be blameless.

11 Then they speedily took down every man his sack to the ground, and opened every man his sack.

12 And he searched, and began at the eldest, and left at the youngest: and the cup was found in Benjamins sack.

13 Then they rent their clothes, and laded every man his asse, and returned to the city.

14 ¶ And Judah and his brethren came to Josephs house; (for he was yet there) and they fell before him on the ground.

15 And Joseph said unto them, What deed is this that ye have done? wot ye not that such a man as I can certainly ‖ divine?

‖ Or, make triall. 16 And Judah said, What shall we say unto my lord? what shall we speak? or how shall we clear our selves? God hath found out § iniquity of thy servants: behold, we are my lords servants: both we, and he also with whom the cup is found.

17 And he said, God forbid that I should do so: *but* the man in whose hand the cup is found, he shall be my servant: and as for you, get you up in peace unto your father.

18 ¶ Then Judah came neer unto him, and said, O my lord, let thy servant, I pray thee, speak a word in my lords ears, and let not thine anger burn against thy servant: for thou art even as Pharaoh.

19 My lord asked his servants, saying, Have ye a father, or a brother?

20 And we said unto my lord, We have a father an old man, and a childe of his old age, a little one: and his brother is dead, and he alone is left of his mother, and his father loveth him.

21 And thou saidst unto thy servants, Bring him down unto me, that I may set mine eyes upon him.

22 And we said unto my lord, The lad cannot leave his father: for if he should leave his father, *his father* would die.

23 And thou saidst unto thy servants, *Except your youngest brother come down with you, you shall see my face no more. * Chap. 43. 3.

24 And it came to passe, when we came up unto thy servant my father, we told him the words of my lord.

25 And our father said, Go again, and buy us a little food.

26 And we said, We cannot go down: if our youngest brother be with us, then will we go down: for we may not see the mans face, except our youngest brother be with us.

27 And thy servant, my father, said unto us, Ye know that my wife bare me two *sons*.

28 And the one went out from me, and I said, *Surely he is torn in pieces: * Chap. and I saw him not since. 37. 33.

29 And if ye take this also from me, & mischief befall him, ye shall bring down my gray hairs with sorrow to the grave.

30 Now therefore, when I come to thy servant my father, and the lad *be* not with us; (seeing that his life is bound up in the lads life.)

31 It shall come to passe, when he seeth that the lad *is* not with us, that he will die, and thy servants shall bring down the gray hairs of thy servant our father with sorrow to the grave.

32 For thy servant became surety for the lad unto my father, saying, * If I bring him not unto thee, then I shall bear the blame to my father for ever. * Chap. 43. 9.

33 Now

33 Now therefore, I pray thee, let thy servant abide in stead of the lad, a bondman to my lord, and let the lad go up with his brethren.

34 For how shall I go up to my father, and the lad be not with me, lest peradventure I see the evil that shall † come on my father?

† Heb. finde my father.

CHAP. XLV.

1 Joseph maketh himself known to his brethren: 9 He sendeth for his father: 16 Pharaoh confirmeth it: 25 Jacob is revived at the news.

THen Joseph could not refrain himself before all them that stood by him: and he cried, Cause every man to go out from me: and there stood no man with him, while Joseph made himself known unto his brethren.

2 And he † wept aloud: and the Egyptians and the house of Pharaoh heard.

† Heb. gave forth his voice in weeping. * Acts 7.13. ‖ Or, terrified.

3 And Joseph said unto his brethren, *I am* Joseph; doth my father yet live? and his brethren could not answer him: for they were ‖troubled at his presence.

4 And Joseph said unto his brethren, Come neer to me, I pray you: and they came neer; and he said, I *am* Joseph your brother, whom ye sold into Egypt.

5 Now therefore be not grieved, †nor angry with your selves, that ye sold me hither: * for God did send me before you, to preserve life.

† Heb. neither let there be anger in your eyes. *Chap. 50.20.

6 For these two yeers hath the famine been in the land: and yet there are five yeers, in the which there shall neither be earing nor harvest.

7 And God sent me before you, to † preserve you a posterity in the earth, and to save your lives by a great deliverance.

† Heb. to put for you a remnant.

8 So now, it was not you *that* sent me hither, but God: and he hath made me a father to Pharaoh, and lord of all his house, and a ruler throughout all the land of Egypt.

9 Haste you, and go up to my father, and say unto him, Thus saith thy son Joseph; God hath made me lord of all Egypt; come down unto me, tarry not.

10 And thou shalt dwell in the land of Goshen, and thou shalt be neer unto me, thou and thy children, and thy children's children, and thy flocks, and thy herds, and all that thou hast.

11 And there will I nourish thee, (for yet there are five yeers of famine) lest thou and thy household, and all that thou hast come to poverty.

12 And behold, your eyes see, and the eyes of my brother Benjamin, that *it is* my mouth that speaketh unto you.

13 And you shall tell my father of all my glory in Egypt, and of all that you have seen, and ye shall haste, and bring down my father hither.

14 And he fell upon his brother Benjamins neck, and wept: and Benjamin wept upon his neck.

15 Moreover, he kissed all his brethren, and wept upon them: and after that his brethren talked with him.

16 ¶ And the fame thereof was heard in Pharaohs house, saying, Josephs brethren are come: and it † pleased Pharaoh well, and his servants.

† Heb. was good in the eyes of Pharaoh.

17 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, Say unto thy brethren, This do ye, lade your beasts, and go, get you unto the land of Canaan:

18 And take your father, & your households, and come unto me: and I will give you the good of the land of Egypt, and ye shall eat the fat of the land.

19 Now thou art commanded, this do ye; Take you wagons out of the land of Egypt for your little ones, and for your wives, and bring your father, and come.

20 Also † regard not your stuff: for the good of all the land of Egypt is yours.

† Heb. let not your eye spare, &c.

21 And the children of Israel did so: and Joseph gave them wagons, according to the † commandment of Pharaoh, and gave them provision for the way.

† Heb. mouth.

22 To all of them he gave each man changes of raiment: but to Benjamin he gave three hundred *pieces* of silver, and five changes of raiment.

23 And to his father he sent after this manner: ten asses † laden with the good things of Egypt, and ten she-asses laden with corn, and bread, and meat for his father by the way.

† Heb. carrying.

24 So he sent his brethren away, and they departed: and he said unto them, See that ye fall not out by the way.

25 ¶ And they went up out of Egypt, and came into the land of Canaan, unto Jacob their father;

26 And told him, saying, Joseph is yet alive, and he is governour over all the land of Egypt. And † Jacobs heart fainted, for he beleeved them not.

† Heb. his.

27 And they told him all the words of Joseph, which he had said unto them: and when he saw the wagons which Joseph had sent to carry him, the spirit of Jacob their father revived.

28 And Israel said, It is enough; Joseph my son is yet alive: I will go and see him before I die.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 Jacob is comforted: 5 He with his company goeth into Egypt: 8 The number of his family: 28 Joseph meeteth him.

AND Israel took his journey with all that he had, and came to Beersheba, and offered sacrifices unto the God of his father Isaac.

2 And God spake unto Israel in the visions of the night, and said, Jacob, Jacob. And he said, Here am I.

3 And he said, I am God, ‖ God of thy father, fear not to go down into Egypt: for I will there make of thee a great nation.

4 I will go down with thee into Egypt; and I will also surely bring thee up *again*: and Joseph shall put his hand upon thine eyes.

5 And Jacob rose up from Beer-sheba: and the sons of Israel carried Jacob their father, and their little ones, and their wives, in the wagons which Pharaoh had sent to carry him.

6 And they took their cattell, and their goods which they had gotten in the land of Canaan, & came into Egypt, * Jacob, and all his seed with him:

* Josh. 24.4. psa. 105, 23 isa. 52.4 * Exod. 1. 1 & 6. 14 num. 26.8. 1 chro. 5.1 * Num. 26 5. * Exod. 6 15. 1 chro. 4.24.

7 His sons, & his sons sons with him: his daughters, & his sons daughters, & all his seed, brought he with him into Egypt.

8 ¶ And * these *are* the names of the children of Israel, which came into Egypt, Jacob and his sons: * Reuben, Jacobs first-born:

9 And the sons of Reuben: Hanoch, and Phallu, and Hezron, and Carmi.

10 ¶ * And the sons of Simeon: Jemuel, and Jamin, and Ohad, and Jachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the son of a Canaanitish woman.

11 ¶ And

*1 Chr. 6.1. 11 ¶ And the sons of *Levi: Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

*1 Chr. 2.3 & 4. 21. cha. 38.3. 12 ¶ And the sons of *Judah: Er, and Onan, and Shelah, and Pharez, and Zerah: but Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan. And the sons of Pharez were Hezron and Hamul.

*1 Chr. 7.1. 13 ¶ *And the sons of Issachar: Tola, and Phuvah, and Job, and Shimron.

14 ¶ And the sons of Zebulun: Sered, and Elon, and Jahleel.

15 These be § sons of Leah, which she bare unto Jacob in Padan-Aram, with his daughter Dinah: all § souls of his sons and his daughters, were thirty and three.

16 ¶ And the sons of Gad: Ziphion, and Haggi, Shuni, and Ezbon, Eri, and Arodi, and Areli.

*1 Chr. 7.30. 17 ¶ *And the sons of Asher: Jimnah, and Ishuah, and Ishui, and Beriah, and Serah their sister; and the sons of Beriah: Heber, and Malchiel.

18 These are the sons of Zilpah, whom Laban gave to Leah his daughter: and these she bare unto Jacob, even sixteen souls.

19 The sons of Rachel Jacob's wife: Joseph and Benjamin.

20 ¶ And unto Joseph in the land of Egypt were born Manasseh and Ephraim, *which Asenath the daughter of Potipherah || priest of On bare unto him.

*Chap. 41.50. || Or, prince. 21 ¶ *And the sons of Benjamin were Belah, and Becher, and Ashbel, Gera, and Naaman, Ehi, and Rosh, Muppim, and Huppim, and Ard.

*1 Chr. 7.6. & 8.1. 22 These are the sons of Rachel, which were born to Jacob; all the souls were fourteen.

23 ¶ And the sons of Dan: Hushim.

24 ¶ And the sons of Naphtali: Jahzeel, and Guni, and Jezer, and Shillem.

25 These are the sons of Bilhah, which Laban gave unto Rachel his daughter, and she bare these unto Jacob: all the souls were seven.

*Deut. 10.22. †Heb. thigh. 26 All the *souls that came with Jacob into Egypt, which came out of his †loins, besides Jacobs sons wives, all the souls were threescore and six.

27 And the sons of Joseph which were born him in Egypt, were two souls: all the souls of the house of Jacob, which came into Egypt, were threescore & ten.

28 ¶ And he sent Judah before him unto Joseph, to direct his face unto Goshen; and they came into the land of Goshen.

29 And Joseph made ready his chariot, and went up to meet Israel his father to Goshen, and presented himself unto him: and he fell on his neck, and wept on his neck a good while.

30 And Israel said unto Joseph, Now let me die, since I have seen thy face, because thou art yet alive.

31 And Joseph said unto his brethren, and unto his fathers house, I will go up, and shew Pharaoh, and say unto him, My brethren, and my fathers house, which were in the land of Canaan, are come unto me.

32 And the men are shepherds: for † their trade hath been to feed cattell: and they have brought their flocks, and their herds, and all that they have.

† Heb. they are men of cattell.

33 And it shall come to passe, when Pharaoh shall call you, and shall say, What is your occupation?

34 That ye shall say, Thy servants trade hath been about cattell from our youth, even until now, both we, and also our fathers; that ye may dwell in the land of Goshen. For every shepherd is an abomination unto the Egyptians.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 *Joseph bringeth his brethren, 7 and father before Pharaoh: 11 He giveth them maintenance. 28 Jacobs age: 29 He sweareth Joseph to bury him with his fathers.*

THen Joseph came and told Pharaoh, and said, My father, and my brethren, and their flocks, and their herds, and all that they have, are come out of the land of Canaan: and behold, they are in the land of Goshen.

2 And he took some of his brethren, even five men, and presented them unto Pharaoh.

3 And Pharaoh said unto his brethren, What is your occupation? and they said unto Pharaoh, Thy servants are shepherds, both we, and also our fathers.

4 They said moreover unto Pharaoh, For to sojourn in the land are we come: for thy servants have no pasture for their flocks, for § famine is sore in the land of Canaan: now therefore, we pray thee, let thy servants dwell in § land of Goshen.

5 And Pharaoh spake unto Joseph, saying, Thy father and thy brethren are come unto thee.

6 The land of Egypt is before thee: in the best of the land make thy father and brethren to dwell: in § land of Goshen let them dwell: and if thou knowest any man of ability amongst them, then make them rulers over my cattell.

7 And Joseph brought in Jacob his father, and set him before Pharaoh: and Jacob blessed Pharaoh.

8 And Pharaoh said unto Jacob, †How old art thou?

† Heb. How many are the dayes of the yeers of my pilgrimage?

9 And Jacob said unto Pharaoh, *The dayes of my yeers of my pilgrimage are an hundred and thirty yeers: few and evil have the dayes of the yeers of my life been, and have not attained unto the dayes of the yeers of the life of my fathers, in the dayes of their pilgrimage.

*Hebr. 11.9, 13.

10 And Jacob blessed Pharaoh, and went out from before Pharaoh.

11 ¶ And Joseph placed his father, and his brethren, and gave them a possession in the land of Egypt, in the best of the land, in the land of Rameses, as Pharaoh had commanded.

12 And Joseph nourished his father, and his brethren, and all his fathers household with bread, ||according to their families.

|| Or, as a little childe is nourished. Hebr. according to the little ones.

13 ¶ And there was no bread in all the land: for the famine was very sore, so that the land of Egypt, & all the land of Canaan fainted by reason of the famine.

14 And Joseph gathered up all the money that was found in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, for the corn which they bought: and Joseph brought the money into Pharaohs house.

15 And when money failed in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, all the Egyptians came unto Joseph, & said, Give us bread: for why should we die in thy presence? for the money faileth.

16 And Joseph said, Give your cattell; and I will give you for your cattell, if money fail.

17 And they brought their cattell unto Joseph: and Joseph gave them bread *in exchange* for horses, and for the flocks, and

and for the cattell of the herds, and for the asses, and he † fed them with bread for all their cattell for that yeer.

† Heb. led them.

18 When that yeer was ended, they came unto him the second yeer, and said unto him, We will not hide it from my lord, how that our money is spent, my lord also had our herds of cattell; there is not ought left in the sight of my lord, but our bodies and our lands.

19 Wherefore shall we die before thine eyes, both we and our land? buy us and our land for bread, and we and our land will be servants unto Pharaoh: and give us seed, that we may live and not die, that the land be not desolate.

20 And Joseph bought all the land of Egypt for Pharaoh: for the Egyptians sold every man his field, because the famine prevailed over them: so the land became Pharaohs.

21 And as for the people, he removed them to cities, from one end of † borders of Egypt, even to the *other* end thereof.

|| Or, princes.

22 Onely † land of the || priests bought he not: for the priests had a portion assigned them of Pharaoh, and did eat their portion which Pharaoh gave them: wherefore they sold not their lands.

23 Then Joseph said unto the people, Behold, I have bought you this day and your land for Pharaoh: lo, here is seed for you, and ye shall sowe the land.

24 And it shall come to passe in the increase, that you shall give the fifth part unto Pharaoh, and four parts shall be your own, for seed of the field, & for your food, and for them of your households, and for food for your little ones.

25 And they said, Thou hast saved our lives: let us finde grace in † sight of my lord, and we will be Pharaohs servants.

26 And Joseph made it a law over the land of Egypt unto this day, that Pharaoh should have the fifth part: except the land of the || priests onely, *which* became not Pharaohs.

|| Or, princes.

27 ¶ And Israel dwelt in the land of Egypt, in the country of Goshen, and they had possessions therein, and grew, and multiplied exceedingly.

28 And Jacob lived in the land of Egypt seventeen yeers: so † the whole age of Jacob was an hundred fourty and seven yeers.

† Heb. the days of the yeers of his life.

29 And the time drew nigh that Israel must die, and he called his son Joseph, and said unto him, If now I have found grace in thy sight, * put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh, and deal kindely and truly with me: bury me not, I pray thee, in Egypt.

* Chap. 24.2.

30 But I will lie with my fathers, and thou shalt carry me out of Egypt, and bury me in their burying place: and he said, I will do as thou hast said.

31 And he said, Swear unto me: and he sware unto him. And * Israel bowed himself upon the bed's head.

* Hebr. 11.21.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 Joseph visiteth his father, 3 who repeateth the promise: 21 He prophesieth their return to Canaan.

AND it came to passe after these things, that one told Joseph, Behold, thy father is sick: and he took with him his two sons, Manasseh and Ephraim.

2 And one told Jacob, and said, Behold, thy son Joseph cometh unto thee: and Israel strengthened himself, and sat upon the bed.

3 And Jacob said unto Joseph, God Almighty appeared unto me at * Luz in the land of Canaan, and blessed me:

* Chap. 28.13. & 35.6.

4 And said unto me, Behold, I will make thee fruitfull, & multiply thee, and I will make of thee a multitude of people, and will give this land to thy seed after thee, for an everlasting possession.

5 ¶ And now thy * two sons, Ephraim and Manasseh, which were born unto thee in the land of Egypt, before I came unto thee into Egypt, *are* mine: as Reuben, and Simeon, they shall be mine.

* Chap. 41.50. Josh. 13.7.

6 And thy issue which thou begettest after them, shall be thine, and shall be called after the name of their brethren in their inheritance.

7 And as for me, when I came from * Padan, Rachel died by me in † land of Canaan, in the way, when yet *there was* but a little way to come unto Ephrath: and I buried her there in the way of Ephrath; the same is Bethlehem.

* Chap. 35.19.

8 And Israel beheld Josephs sons, and said, Who *are* these?

9 And Joseph said unto his father, They are my sons, whom God hath given me in this *place*: and he said, Bring them, I pray thee, unto me, & I will bleese them.

10 (Now the eyes of Israel were † dim for age, *so that* he could not see) and he brought them neer unto him, and he kissed them, and embraced them.

† Heb. heavie.

11 And Israel said unto Joseph, I had not thought to see thy face, and lo, God hath shewed me also thy seed.

12 And Joseph brought them out from between his knees, and he bowed himself with his face to the earth.

13 And Joseph took them both, Ephraim in his right hand toward Israels left hand, and Manasseh in his left hand towards Israels right hand, and brought *them* neer unto him.

14 And Israel stretched out his right hand, & laid *it* upon Ephraims head, who *was* the younger, and his left hand upon Manasseh, head, guiding his hands wittingly: for Manasseh *was* the first-born.

15 ¶ And † he blessed Joseph, and said, God, before whom my fathers, Abraham and Isaac did walk, the God which fed me all my life long unto this day,

* Hebr. 11.21.

16 The angel which redeemed me from all evil, bleese the lads, and let my name be named on them, and the name of my fathers, Abraham and Isaac, and let them grow † into a multitude in the midst of the earth.

† Heb. as fishes do increase.

17 And when Joseph saw that his father laid his right hand upon † head of Ephraim, it displeased him: and he held up his fathers hand, to remove it from Ephraims head, unto Manasseh's head.

18 And Joseph said unto his father, Not so, my father: for this *is* the first-born; put thy right hand upon his head.

19 And his father refused, and said, I know it, my son, I know *it*: he also shall become a people, and he also shall be great: but truly his younger brother shall be greater then he, and his seed shall become a † multitude of nations.

† Heb. fulnesse.

20 And he blessed them that day, saying, In thee shall Israel bleese, saying, God make thee as Ephraim, & as Manasseh: and he set Ephraim before Manasseh.

21 And Israel said unto Joseph, Behold, I die: but God shall be with you, & bring you again unto the land of your fathers.

22 Moreo-

22 Moreover, I have given to thee one portion above thy brethren, which I took out of the hand of the Amorite with my sword and with my bowe.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 Jacob calleth his sons. 3 and blesseth them in particular: 29 He chargeth them about his burial. 33 and dieth.

AND Jacob called unto his sons, and said, Gather your selves together, that I may tell you that which shall befall you in the last dayes.

2 Gather your selves together, and hear, ye sons of Iacob, and hearken unto Israel your father.

3 ¶ Reuben, thou art my first-born, my might, and the beginning of my strength, the excellency of dignity, and the excellency of power:

4 Unstable as water, † thou shalt not excell; because thou *wentest up to thy fathers bed: then defiledst thou it: ‖ he went up to my couch.

5 ¶ Simeon and Levi *are* brethren; ‖ instruments of cruelty *are in* their habitations.

6 O my soul, come not thou into their secret: unto their assembly, mine honour, be not thou united: for in their anger they slew a man, and in their self-will they ‖ digged down a wall.

7 Cursed be their anger, for it *was* fierce; and their wrath, for it *was* cruell: I will divide them in Jacob, and scatter them in Israel.

8 ¶ Judah, thou *art he* whom thy brethren shall praise: thy hand *shall be in* the neck of thine enemies, thy fathers children shall bow down before thee.

9 Judah is a lions whelp; from the prey, my son, thou art gone up: he stooped down, he couched as a lion, and as an old lion: who shall rouz him up?

10 The scepter shall not depart from Judah, nor a law-giver from between his feet, untill Shiloh come: and unto him shall the gathering of the people be:

11 Binding his foal unto the vine, and his asses colt unto the choice vine; he washed his garments in wine, and his clothes in the blood of grapes.

12 His eyes shall be red with wine, and his teeth white with milk.

13 ¶ Zebulun shall dwell at the haven of the sea, & he shall be for an haven of ships: and his border *shalbe* unto Zidon.

14 ¶ Issachar is a strong asse, couching down between two burdens.

15 And he saw that rest *was* good, and the land that *it was* pleasant; and bowed his shoulder to bear, and became a servant unto tribute.

16 ¶ Dan shall judge his people, as one of the tribes of Israel.

17 Dan shall be a serpent by the way, an † adder in the path, that biteth the horse heels, so that his rider shall fall backward.

18 I have waited for thy salvation, O LORD.

19 ¶ Gad, a troop shall overcome him: but he shall overcome at the last.

20 ¶ Out of Asher his bread *shall be* fat, and he shall yeeld royall dainties.

21 ¶ Naphtali is a hinde let loose; he giveth goodly words.

22 ¶ Joseph is a fruitfull bough, *even* a fruitfull bough by a well, whose † branches run over the wall.

23 The archers have sorely grieved him, and shot at him, and hated him.

24 But his bowe abode in strength, and the arms of his hands were made strong by the hands of the mighty God of Jacob: from thence is the shepherd, the stone of Israel,

25 *Even* by the God of thy father, who shall help thee, and by the Almighty, who shall blesse thee with blessings of heaven above, blessings of the deep that lieth under, blessings of the breits and of the womb.

26 The blessings of thy father have prevailed above † blessings of my progenitours: unto the utmost bound of † everlasting hills, they shall be on the head of Joseph, and on the crown of the head of him that was separate from his brethren.

27 ¶ Benjamin shall raven as a wolf: in the morning he shal devour the prey, and at night he shall divide the spoil.

28 ¶ All these are the twelve tribes of Israel, & this is it that their father spake unto them, & blessed them: every one according to his blessing he blessed them.

29 And he charged them, and said unto them, I am to be gathered unto my people: *bury me with my fathers, in † cave that is in † field of Ephron the Hittite,

30 In the cave that is in the field of Machpelah, which is before Mamre, in the land of Canaan, * which Abraham bought with the field of Ephron the Hittite, for a possession of a burying place.

31 (There they buried Abraham and Sarah his wife, there they buried Isaac and Rebekah his wife, and there I buried Leah.)

32 The purchase of the field, and of the cave that is therein, *was* from the children of Heth.

33 And when Jacob had made an end of commanding his sons, he gathered up his feet into the bed, and yeelded up the ghost, and was gathered unto his people.

CHAP. L.

1 The mourning for Jacob. 7 The funerall. 15 Joseph comforteth his brethren: 24 Their return prophesied.

AND Joseph fel upon his fathers face, and wept upon him, & kissed him.

2 And Joseph commanded his servants the physicians to embalm his father: and the physicians embalmed Israel.

3 And fourty dayes were fulfilled for him, (for so are fulfilled the dayes of those which are embalmed) and the Egyptians † mourned for him threescore and ten dayes.

4 And when the dayes of his mourning were past, Joseph spake unto the house of Pharaoh, saying; If now I have found grace in your eyes, speak, I pray you, in the ears of Pharaoh, saying;

5 *My father made me swear, saying, Lo, I die: in my grave which I have digged for me in the land of Canaan, there shalt thou bury me. Now therefore let me go up, I pray thee, and bury my father, and I will come again.

6 And Pharaoh said, Go up, & bury thy father, according as he made thee sweare.

7 ¶ And Joseph went up to bury his father: and with him went up all † servants of Pharaoh, the eldest of his house, and all the elders of the land of Egypt,

8 And all the house of Joseph, and his brethren, and his fathers house: onely their little ones, & their flocks, and their herds, they left in the land of Goshen.

9 And

Heb. to not thou excell. Chap. 35.22. 1 chro. 5.1.

Or, my couch is gone.

Heb. cavies

Or, their swords are weapons of violence.

¶ Or, though an oxen

Hebr. 1.21.

Heb. is fisher to increase,

Heb. arrow-smiter,

Heb. ‖ instruments

Heb. bough-sers.

*Chap. 47.30.

*Chap. 23.16.

† Heb. wept.

*Chap. 47.29.

9 And there went up with him both chariots and horsmen: and it was a very great company.

10 And they came to the threshing-floor of Atad, which is beyond Jordan, and there they mourned with a great and very sore lamentation: and he made a mourning for his father seven dayes.

11 And when the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, saw the mourning in the floor of Atad, they said, This is a grievous mourning to the Egyptians: wherefore ‖ the name of it was called ‖ Abel-Mizraim, which is beyond Jordan.

‖ *That is,* the mourning of the Egyptians.

12 And his sons did unto him according as he commanded them.

13 For * his sons carried him into the land of Canaan, and buried him in the cave of the field of Machpelah, which Abraham * bought with the field for a possession of a burying place, of Ephron the Hittite, before Mamre.

* Acts 7.16.
* Chap. 23.15.

14 ¶ And Joseph returned into Egypt, he, and his brethren, and all that went up with him to bury his father, after he had buried his father.

15 ¶ And when Joseph's brethren saw that their father was dead, they said, Joseph will peradventure hate us, and will certainly requite us all the evil which we did unto him.

† *Heb.* charged

16 And they † sent a messenger unto Joseph, saying, Thy father did command before he died, saying,

17 So shall ye say unto Joseph, Forgive, I pray thee now, the trespasse of thy brethren, and their sin: for they did unto thee evil: and now, we pray thee, forgive the trespasse of the servants of the God of thy father. And Joseph wept when they spake unto him.

18 And his brethren also went and fell down before his face, and they said, Behold, we be thy servants.

19 And Joseph said unto them, * Fear not: for *am* I in the place of God?

* Chap. 45.5.

20 But as for you, ye thought evil against me, *but* God meant it unto good, to bring to passe, as it is this day, to save much people alive.

21 Now therefore fear ye not: I will nourish you, and your little ones. And he comforted them, and spake † kindely unto them.

† *Heb.* to their hearts.

22 ¶ And Joseph dwelt in Egypt, he, and his fathers house: and Joseph lived an hundred and ten yeers.

23 * And Joseph saw Ephraims children, of the third generation: the children also of Machir the son of Manasseh were † brought up upon Josephs knees.

* Num. 32.39.
† *Heb.* born.

24 And Joseph said unto his brethren, ‖ I die: and God will surely visit you, & bring you out of this land, unto the land which he sware to Abraham, to Isaac, & to Jacob.

‖ *Heb.* I am dead.
* Heb. 11.22.

25 And Joseph took an oath of the children of Israel, saying, * God will surely visit you, and ye shall carry up my bones from hence.

* Exod. 13.19.

26 So Joseph died, being an hundred and ten yeers old: and they embalmed him, and he was put in a coffin in Egypt.

¶ THE SECOND BOOK OF *MOSES*, called *EXODUS*.

CHAP. I.

1 *Israel multiplies,* 8 *though oppressed.* 15 *The midwives godliness.*

NOw these are the names of the * children of Israel, which came into Egypt, every man and his houshold came with Jacob.

* Gene. 46.8. exod. 6.14.

2 Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah,
3 Issachar, Zebulun, and Benjamin,
4 Dan, and Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.
5 And all the souls that came out of the † loins of Jacob, were * seventy souls: for Joseph was in Egypt *already.*

† *Heb.* thigh. * Gene. 46.27. dent. 10.22. * Acts 7.17.

6 And Joseph died, and all his brethren, and all that generation.

7 ¶ * And the children of Israel were fruitfull, and increased abundantly, and multiplied, and waxed exceeding mighty, and the land was filled with them.

8 Now there arose up a new king over Egypt, which knew not Joseph.

9 And he said unto his people, Behold, the people of the children of Israel are moe, and mightier then we.

10 Come on, let us deal wisely with them, lest they multiply, and it come to passe, that when there fall out any war, they joyn also unto our enemies, & fight against us, & so get them up out of § land.

§ *Heb.* and as they afflicted them, so they multiplied, &c.

11 Therefore they did set over them task-masters, to afflict them with their burdens: and they built for Pharaoh treasure-cities, Pithom and Raamses.

12 † But the more they afflicted them, the more they multiplied and grew: and they were grieved because of the children of Israel.

13 And the Egyptians made the children of Israel to serve with rigour.

14 And they made their lives bitter with hard bondage, in morter, and in brick, and in all manner of service in the field: all their service wherein they made them serve, *was* with rigour.

15 ¶ And the king of Egypt spake to the Hebrew midwives, (of which the name of one was Shiphrah, and the name of the other Puah)

16 And he said, When ye do the office of a midwife to the Hebrew women, and see them upon the stools, if it be a son, then ye shall kill him: but if it be a daughter, then she shall live.

17 But the midwives feared *God*, and did not as § king of Egypt commanded them, but saved the men-children alive.

18 And the king of Egypt called for the midwives, and said unto them, Why have ye done this thing, and have saved the men-children alive?

19 And the midwives said unto Pharaoh, Because the Hebrew women are not as the Egyptian women: for they are lively, and are delivered ere the midwives come in unto them.

20 Therefore God dealt well with the midwives, and the people multplied, and waxed very mighty.

21 And it came to passe, because the midwives feared God, that he made them houses.

22 And Pharaoh charged all his people, saying, Every son that is born, ye shall cast into the river, and every daughter ye shall save alive.

CHAP. II.

1 *Moses is born,* 3 *and cast into the flags:* 5 *He is found, and brought up by Pharaohs daughter:* 11 *He slayeth*

an Egyptian. 23 God respecteth the Israelites cry.

Chap. 2.10. Numb. 6.59.

AND there went a man of the house of Levi, and took to wife a daughter of Levi.

2 And the woman conceived, and bare a son: and when she saw him that he was a goodly childe, she * hid him three moneths.

Acts 7.20. Hebr. 11.23.

3 And when she could not longer hide him, she took for him an ark of bulrushes, and daubed it with slime, & with pitch, and put the childe therein, and she laid it in the flags, by the rivers brink.

4 And his sister stood afar off, to wit what would be done to him.

5 ¶ And the daughter of Pharaoh came down to wash her self at the river, and her maidens walked along by the river side: and when she saw the ark among the flags, she sent her maid to fetch it.

6 And when she had opened it she saw the childe: and behold, the babe wept. And she had compassion on him, & said, This is one of the Hebrews children.

7 Then said his sister to Pharaohs daughter, Shall I go, and call to thee a nurse of the Hebrew women, that she may nurse the childe for thee?

8 And Pharaohs daughter said to her, Go: and the maid went, and called the childes mother.

9 And Pharaohs daughter said unto her, Take this childe away, & nurse it for me, and I will give thee thy wages. And the woman took the childe, & nursed it.

10 And the childe grew, and she brought him unto Pharaohs daughter, and he became her son. And she called his name ‖ Moses: and she said, Because I drew him out of the water.

Thatis, drawn out.

11 ¶ And it came to passe in those dayes, when Moses was grown, that he went out unto his brethren, & looked on their burdens: and he spied an Egyptian smiting an Hebrew, one of his brethren.

12 And he looked this way, & that way, and when he saw § there was no man, he slew the Egyptian, & hid him in § sand.

13 And when he went out the second day, behold, two men of the Hebrews strove together: and he said to him that did the wrong, Wherefore smitest thou thy fellow?

Heb. man a prince.

14 And he said, Who made thee † a prince and a judge over us? intendest thou to kill me, as thou killedst the Egyptian? And Moses feared, and said, Surely this thing is known.

15 Now when Pharaoh heard this thing, he sought to slay Moses. But Moses fled from the face of Pharaoh, and dwelt in the land of Midian: and he sat down by a well.

Or, Priest.

16 Now the ‖ priest of Midian had seven daughters, and they came and drew water, and filled the troughs to water their fathers flock.

17 And the shepherds came, and drove them away: but Moses stood up and helped them, and watered their flock.

18 And when they came to Reuel their father, he said, How is it that you are come so soon to day?

19 And they said, An Egyptian delivered us out of the hand of the shepherds, and also drew water enough for us, and watered the flock.

20 And he said unto his daughters, And where is he? why is it that ye have left the man? Call him § he may eat bread.

21 And Moses was content to dwell with the man: and he gave Moses Zipporah his daughter.

22 And she bare him a son, and he called his name * Gershom: for he said, I have been a stranger in a strange land.

* Chap. 18.3.

23 ¶ And it came to passe in processe of time, that the king of Egypt died, and the children of Israel sighed by reason of the bondage: and they cried, and their cry came up unto God, by reason of the bondage.

24 And God heard their groaning, and God remembered his * covenant with Abraham, with Isaac, and with Jacob.

* Gene. 15.14. & 46.4.

25 And God looked upon the children of Israel, & God † had respect unto them.

† Heb. knew.

CHAP. III.

1 Moses keepeth Jethros flock: 2 God appeareth to him in a burning bush, 9 and sendeth him to deliver Israel.

NOw Moses kept the flock of Jethro his father in law, the priest of Midian: and he led the flock to the backside of the desert, and came to the mountain of God, even to Horeb.

2 And the angel of the LORD appeared unto him in a * flame of fire out of the midst of a bush, and he looked, and behold, the bush burned with fire, and the bush was not consumed.

* Acts 7.30.

3 And Moses said, I will now turn aside, and see this great sight, why the bush is not burnt.

4 And when the LORD saw that he turned aside to see, God called unto him out of the midst of the bush, and said, Moses, Moses. And he said, Here am I.

5 And he said, Draw not nigh hither: * put off thy shoes from off thy feet, for the place whereon thou standest is holy ground.

* Josh 5. 15 Acts 7.33.

6 Moreover he said, * I am the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. And Moses hid his face: for he was afraid to look upon God.

* Matt. 22.32. Luke 20.37.

7 ¶ And the LORD said, I have surely seen the affliction of my people which are in Egypt, and have heard their cry, by reason of their task-masters: for I know their sorrows:

8 And I am come down to deliver them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them up out of that land, unto a good land and a large, unto a land flowing with milk and honey, unto the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites.

9 Now therefore behold, the cry of the children of Israel is come unto me: and I have also seen the oppression wherewith the Egyptians oppresse them.

10 Come now therefore, and I will send thee unto Pharaoh, that thou mayest bring forth my people the children of Israel out of Egypt.

11 ¶ And Moses said unto God, Who am I, that I should go unto Pharaoh, and that I should bring forth the children of Israel out of Egypt?

12 And he said, Certainly I will be with thee, and this shall be a token unto thee, that I have sent thee: when thou hast brought forth the people out of Egypt, ye shall serve God upon this mountain.

13 And Moses said unto God, Behold, when I come unto the children of Is-

rael,

rael, and shall say unto them, The God of your fathers hath sent me unto you: and they shall say to me, What is his name? what shall I say unto them?

14 And God said unto Moses, I AM THAT I AM: and he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me unto you.

15 And God said moreover unto Moses, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob hath sent me unto you: this is my Name for ever, and this is my memorial unto all generations.

16 Go and gather the elders of Israel together, and say unto them, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, of Isaac, & of Jacob appeared unto me, saying, I have surely visited you, and *seen* that which is done to you in Egypt.

17 And I have said, I will bring you up out of the affliction of Egypt, unto the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, unto a land flowing with milk and honey.

18 And they shall hearken to thy voice: and thou shalt come, thou, and the elders of Israel, unto the king of Egypt, and you shall say unto him, The LORD God of the Hebrews hath met with us: and now let us go (we beseech thee) three dayes journey into the wilderness, that we may sacrifice to the LORD our God.

19 ¶ And I am sure that the king of Egypt will not let you go, || no, not by a mighty hand.

|| *Or*, but by strong hand.

20 And I will stretch out my hand, and smite Egypt with all my wonders, which I will do in the midst thereof: and after that he will let you go.

21 And I will give this people favour in the sight of the Egyptians, and it shall come to passe, that when ye go, ye shall not go empty:

22 *But every woman shall borrow of her neighbour, & of her that sojourneth in her house, jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment: and ye shall put *them* upon your sons, and upon your daughters, & ye shal spoil || the Egyptians.

*Chap. 11.2. & 12.35.

|| *Or*, Egypt.

CHAP. IIII.

Moses rod is turned into a serpent: 6 His hand is leprous. 21 Gods message to Pharaoh.

AND Moses answered and said, But behold, they will not beleeve me, nor hearken unto my voice; for they will say, The LORD hath not appeared unto thee.

2 And the LORD said unto him, What is that in thine hand? And he said, A rod.

3 And he said, Cast it on the ground: and he cast it on the ground, and it became a serpent: and Moses fled from before it.

4 And the LORD said unto Moses, Put forth thine hand, and take it by the tail: and he put forth his hand, & caught it, and it became a rod in his hand:

5 That they may beleeve that the LORD God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob hath appeared unto thee.

6 ¶ And the LORD said furthermore unto him, Put now thine hand into thy bosom. And he put his hand into his bosom: and when he took it out, behold, his hand was leprous as snow.

7 And he said, Put thine hand into thy bosom again. And he put his hand into his bosom again, and plucked it out of his bosom; and behold, it was turned again as his *other* flesh.

8 And it shall come to passe, if they will not beleeve thee, neither hearken to the voice of the first signe, that they will beleeve the voice of the latter signe.

9 And it shall come to passe, if they will not beleeve also these two signes, neither hearken unto thy voice, that thou shalt take of the water of the river, and pour it *upon* the dry land: and the water which thou takest out of the river, † shall become blood upon the dry land.

† *Heb.* shall be, and shall be

10 ¶ And Moses said unto the LORD, O my Lord! I am not † eloquent, neither heretofore, nor † since thou hast spoken unto thy servant: but I am slow of speech, and of a slow tongue.

† *Heb.* man of words.

11 And the LORD said unto him, Who hath made mans mouth? or who maketh the dumb, or deaf, or the seeing, or the blinde? have not I the LORD?

† *Heb.* since yesterday, nor since

12 Now therefore go, and I will be * with thy mouth, and teach thee what thou shalt say.

§ third day.

13 And he said, O my Lord! send, I pray thee, by the hand *of him whom* thou || wilt send.

*Matt. 10.19. mark 13.11. luke 12.11.

14 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Moses, & he said, Is not Aaron the Levite thy brother? I know that he can speak well. And also behold, he cometh forth to meet thee: and when he seeth thee, he will be glad in his heart.

Chap. 18.

|| *Or*, should.

15 And thou shalt speak unto him, and put words in his mouth: and I will be with thy mouth, and with his mouth, and will teach you what ye shall do.

16 And he shall be thy spokesman unto the people: and he shall be, *even* he shall be to thee in stead of a mouth, and * thou shalt be to him in stead of God.

*Chap. 7.1.

17 And thou shalt take this rod in thine hand, wherewith thou shalt do signes.

18 ¶ And Moses went and returned to Jethro his father in law, and said unto him, Let me go, I pray thee, and return unto my brethren which are in Egypt, and see whether they be yet alive. And Jethro said to Moses, Go in peace.

19 And the LORD said unto Moses in Midian, Go, return into Egypt; for all the men are dead which sought thy life.

20 And Moses took his wife, and his sons, and set them upon an asse, and he returned to the land of Egypt. And Moses took the rod of God in his hand.

21 And the LORD said unto Moses, When thou goest to return into Egypt, see that thou do all those wonders before Pharaoh, which I have put in thine hand: but I will harden his heart, that he shall not let the people go.

22 And thou shalt say unto Pharaoh, Thus saith the LORD, Israel is my son, *even* my first-born.

23 And I say unto thee, Let my son go, that he may serve me: and if thou refuse to let him go, behold, I will slay thy son, *even* thy first-born.

24 ¶ And it came to passe by the way in the inne, that the LORD met him, and sought to kill him.

25 Then Zipporah took a sharp || stone, and cut off the fore-skin of her son, and † cast it at his feet, and said, Surely a bloody husband art thou to me.

|| *Or*, knife.

† *Heb.* made it touch.

26 So he let him go: then she said, A bloody

A bloody husband thou art, because of the circumcision.

27 ¶ And the LORD said to Aaron, Go into the wilderneſſe to meet Moſes. And he went, and met him in the mount of God, and kiſſed him.

28 And Moſes told Aaron all ſ words of the LORD, who had ſent him, and all the ſignes which he had commanded him.

29 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron went and gathered together all the elders of the children of Iſrael.

30 And Aaron ſpake all ſ words which the LORD had ſpoken unto Moſes, and did the ſignes in the ſight of the people.

31 And the people beleeved: and when they heard that the LORD had viſited the children of Iſrael, and that he had looked upon their affliction, then they bowed their heads, and worſhipped.

CHAP. V.

1 *Pharaoh chiding, 5 increaſeth Iſraels task, 15 and checkoth their complaints.*
22 *Moſes complaineth to God.*

AND afterward Moſes and Aaron went in, and told Pharaoh, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Let my people go, that they may hold a feaſt unto me in the wilderneſſe.

2 And Pharaoh ſaid, Who *is* the LORD, that I ſhould obey his voice to let Iſrael go? I know not the LORD, neither will I let Iſrael go.

3 And they ſaid, * The God of the Hebrews hath met with us: let us go, we pray thee, three dayes journey into the deſert, and ſacrifice unto the LORD our God, leſt he fall upon us with peſtilence, or with the ſword.

4 And the king of Egypt ſaid unto them, Wherefore do ye, Moſes and Aaron, let the people from their works? Get you unto your burdens.

5 And Pharaoh ſaid, Behold, the people of the land now *are* many, and you make them reſt from their burdens.

6 And Pharaoh commanded the ſame day the taſk-maſters of the people, and their officers, ſaying;

7 Ye ſhall no more give the people ſtraw to make brick, as heretofore: let them go & gather ſtraw for themſelves.

8 And the tale of the bricks which they did make heretofore, you ſhall lay upon them: you ſhall not diminiſh *ought* thereof; for they be idle: therefore they cry, ſaying, Let us go *and* ſacrifice to our God.

9 † Let there more work be laid upon the men, that they may labour therein, and let them not regard vain words.

10 ¶ And the taſk-maſters of the people went out, and their officers, and they ſpake to the people, ſaying, Thus ſaith Pharaoh, I will not give you ſtraw.

11 Go ye, get you ſtraw where you can finde it: yet not ought of your work ſhall be diminiſhed.

12 So the people were ſcattered abroad thorowout all the land of Egypt, to gather ſtubble in ſtead of ſtraw.

13 And the taſk-maſters haſted *them*, ſaying, Fulfill your works, your † daily taſks, as when there was ſtraw.

14 And the officers of the children of Iſrael, which Pharaohs taſk-maſters had ſet over them, were beaten, *and* demanded; Wherefore have ye not fulfilled your taſk in making brick, both yeſterday, and to day, as heretofore?

15 ¶ Then the officers of the children of Iſrael came and cried unto Pharaoh, ſaying, Wherefore dealeſt thou thus with thy ſervants?

16 There is no ſtraw given unto thy ſervants, and they ſay to us, Make brick: and behold, thy ſervants are beaten; but the fault is in thine own people.

17 But he ſaid, Ye are idle, *ye are* idle: therefore ye ſay, Let us go, *and* do ſacrifice to the LORD.

18 Go therefore now and work: for there ſhall no ſtraw be given you, yet ſhall ye deliver the tale of bricks.

19 And the officers of the children of Iſrael did ſee that they were in evil caſe, after it was ſaid, Ye ſhal not miniſh *ought* from your bricks of your daily taſk.

20 ¶ And they met Moſes and Aaron, who ſtood in the way, as they came forth from Pharaoh.

21 And they ſaid unto them, The LORD look upon you, and judge, becauſe you have made our ſavour † to be abhorred in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of his ſervants, to put a ſword in their hand to ſlay us.

22 And Moſes returned unto the LORD, and ſaid, Lord! wherefore haſt thou ſo evil intreated this people? why is it that thou haſt ſent me?

23 For ſince I came to Pharaoh to ſpeak in thy Name, he hath done evil to this people, neither haſt thou † delivered thy people at all.

CHAP. VI.

1 *God renewеth his promiſe by his Name* JEHOVAH. 14 *The genealogie of Reuben, 16 and of Levi.*

THen the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Now ſhalt thou ſee what I will do to Pharaoh: for with a ſtrong hand ſhall he let them go, and with a ſtrong hand ſhall he drive them out of his land.

2 And God ſpake unto Moſes, and ſaid unto him, I *am* the LORD.

3 And I appeared unto Abraham, unto Iſaac, and unto Jacob, *by the Name of* God Almighty, but by my Name JEHOVAH was I not known to them.

4 And I have alſo eſtabliſhed my covenant with them, to give them the land of Canaan, the land of their pilgrimage, wherein they were ſtrangers.

5 And I have alſo heard the groaning of the children of Iſrael, whom the Egyptians keep in bondage: and I have remembered my covenant.

6 Wherefore ſay unto ſ children of Iſrael, I am the LORD, & I will bring you out from under ſ burdens of the Egyptians, and I will rid you out of their bondage, & I will redeem you with a ſtretched out arm, and with great judgements.

7 And I will take you to me for a people, and I will be to you a God: and ye ſhall know that I am the LORD your God, which bringeth you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians.

8 And I will bring you in unto the land, concerning the which I did † ſweare to give it to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Jacob, and I will give it you for an heritage: I *am* the LORD.

9 ¶ And Moſes ſpake ſo unto the children of Iſrael: but they hearkened not unto Moſes, for † anguiſh of ſpirit, and for cruell bondage.

10 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

11 Go

† Heb. ſhall be, and ſhall be † Heb. man of words. † Heb. ſince yeſterday, not ſince ſ third day. *Matt. 10. 19. mark 13. 11. luke 12. 11. ‖ Or, ſhould eſt.

Chap. 18.

*Chap. 7. 1.

Heb. at the work be heavie upon them.

Heb. utter it a day in his way.

‖ Or, knife. † Heb. made it touch.

† Heb. to ſtink.

† Heb. delivering thou haſt not delivered.

† Heb. hearkened not, or, ſtraitneſſe,

11 Go in, speak unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, that he let the children of Israel go out of his land.

12 And Moses spake before the LORD, saying, Behold, the children of Israel have not hearkened unto me: how then shall Pharaoh hear me, who am of uncircumcised lips?

13 And the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, and gave them a charge unto the children of Israel, & unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt.

14 ¶ These be the heads of their fathers houses: *The sons of Reuben, the first-born of Israel, Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi: these be the families of Reuben.

*Gene. 46 9. 1 chro. 5 3.

15 * And the sons of Simeon: Jemuel, and Jamin, and Ohad, and Jachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the son of a Canaanitish woman: these are the families of Simeon.

* 1 Chr. 4.24.

16 ¶ And these are the names of the * sons of Levi, according to their generations: Gershon, and Kohath, and Merari: and the years of the life of Levi, were an hundred thirty and seven years.

*Num. 3.17. 1 chro. 6.1.

17 The sons of Gershon: Libni, and Shimi, according to their families.

18 And * the sons of Kohath: Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel. And the years of the life of Kohath, were an hundred thirty and three years.

*Num. 26.57. 1 chro. 6.1.

19 And the sons of Merari: Mahali, and Mushi: these are the families of Levi, according to their generations.

20 And * Amram took him Jochebed his fathers sister to wife, and she bare him Aaron and Moses: and the years of the life of Amram were an hundred and thirty and seven years.

*Chap 2. num. 26.59.

21 ¶ And the sons of Izhar: Korah, and Nepheg, and Zichri.

22 And the sons of Uzziel: Mishael, and Elzaphan, and Zithri.

23 And Aaron took him Elisheba daughter of Amminadab, sister of Naashon to wife, and she bare him Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

24 And the sons of Korah: Assir, and Elkanah, and Abiasaph: these are the families of the Korhites.

25 And Eleazar Aarons son took him one of the daughters of Putiel to wife, and * she bare him Phinehas: these are the heads of the fathers of the Levites, according to their families.

*Num. 25.11.

26 These are that Aaron and Moses, to whom the LORD said: Bring out the children of Israel from the land of Egypt, according to their armies.

27 These are they which spake to Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring out the children of Israel from Egypt: these are that Moses and Aaron.

28 ¶ And it came to passe on the day when the LORD spake unto Moses in the land of Egypt,

29 That the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, I am the LORD: speak thou unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, all that I say unto thee.

30 And Moses said before the LORD, Behold, I am of uncircumcised lips, and how shall Pharaoh hearken unto me?

CHAP. VII.

1 Moses is encouraged to go to Pharaoh:
8 His rod is turned into a serpent.
19 The river is turned into blood.

AND the LORD said unto Moses, See, I have made thee a god to Pharaoh, and Aaron thy brother shall be thy prophet.

2 Thou shalt speak all that I command thee: and Aaron thy brother shall speak unto Pharaoh, that he send the children of Israel out of his land.

3 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, and multiply my signes and my wonders in the land of Egypt.

4 But Pharaoh shall not hearken unto you, that I may lay mine hand upon Egypt, and bring forth mine armies, and my people the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt, by great judgements.

5 And the Egyptians shall know that I am the LORD, when I stretch forth mine hand upon Egypt, & bring out the children of Israel from among them.

6 And Moses and Aaron did as the LORD commanded them, so did they.

7 And Moses was fourscore yeers old, and Aaron fourscore and three yeers old, when they spake unto Pharaoh.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

9 When Pharaoh shall speak unto you, saying, Shew a miracle for you: then thou shalt say unto Aaron, Take thy rod, and cast it before Pharaoh, and it shall become a serpent.

10 ¶ And Moses and Aaron went in unto Pharaoh, and they did so as the Lord had commanded: and Aaron cast down his rod before Pharaoh, and before his servants, and it became a serpent.

11 Then Pharaoh also called the wise men, and the sorcerers: now the magicians of Egypt, they also did in like manner with their inchantments:

12 For they cast down every man his rod, and they became serpents: but Aarons rod swallowed up their rods.

13 And he hardened Pharaohs heart, that he hearkened not unto them, as the LORD had said.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Pharaohs heart is hardened, he refuseth to let the people go.

15 Get thee unto Pharaoh in the morning, lo, he goeth out unto the water, and thou shalt stand by § rivers brink, against he come, & the rod which was turned to a serpent, shalt thou take in thine hand.

16 And thou shalt say unto him, The LORD God of the Hebrews hath sent me unto thee, saying, Let my people go, that they may serve me in § wildernes: and behold, hitherto thou wouldest not hear.

17 Thus saith the LORD, In this thou shalt know that I am the LORD: behold, I will smite with the rod that is in my hand, upon the waters which are in the river, and they shall be turned to blood.

18 And the fish that is in the river shall die, and the river shall stink, and the Egyptians shall loath to drink of the water of the river.

19 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Take thy rod, and stretch out thine hand upon the waters of Egypt, upon their streams, upon their rivers, & upon their ponds, and upon all their † pools of water, that they may become blood, & that there may be blood thorowout all the land of Egypt, both in *vessels* of wood, and in *vessels* of stone.

† Heb. gathering of their waters

20 And Moses and Aaron did so, as the LORD commanded: and he * lift up the rod, and smote the waters that were in the river, in the sight of Pharaoh, and

*Chap 17.6.

in

in the sight of his servants: and all the
* Psal. 78.44. * waters that were in the river, were turned to blood.

21 And the fish that *was* in the river died: and the river stunk; and the Egyptians could not drink of the water of the river; and there was blood throwout all the land of Egypt.

Wisd. 17.7. 22 * And § magicians of Egypt did so with their inchantments: and Pharaohs heart was hardned, neither did he hearken unto them, as the LORD had said.

23 And Pharaoh turned, and went into his house, neither did he set his heart to this also.

24 And all the Egyptians digged round about the river for water to drink: for they could not drink of the water of the river.

25 And seven dayes were fulfilled, after that the LORD had smitten the river.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Frogs are sent. 16 The dust is turned into lice. 20 The swarms of flies. 25 Pharaoh inclineth to let the people go. 32 but yet is hardened.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, Go unto Pharaoh, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

2 And if thou refuse to let them go, behold, I will smite all thy borders with frogs.

3 And the river shall bring forth frogs abundantly, which shall go up, and come into thine house, & into thy bed-chamber, & upon thy bed, & into the house of thy servants, and upon thy people, & into thy ovens, & into thy || strain-ding-troughs.

Or, dough. 4 And the frogs shall come up both on thee, and upon thy people, and upon all thy servants.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Stretch forth thine hand with thy rod over the streams, over the rivers, & over the ponds, and cause frogs to come up upon the land of Egypt.

6 And Aaron stretched out his hand over the waters of Egypt; and the frogs came up, and covered the land of Egypt.

Wisd. 17.7. 7 * And the magicians did so with their inchantments, and brought up frogs upon the land of Egypt.

8 ¶ Then Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron, and said, Intreat the LORD, that he may take away the frogs from me, and from my people: and I will let the people go, that they may do sacrifice unto the LORD.

Or, me his honour over me, &c. Or, against them. Heb. I cut off. Or, against to morrow. 9 And Moses said unto Pharaoh, || Glory over me: || when shall I intreat for thee, and for thy servants, and for thy people, † to destroy the frogs from thee, and thy houses, that they may remain in the river onely?

10 And he said, || To morrow. And he said, *Be it* according to thy word: that thou mayest know that there is none like unto the LORD our God.

11 And the frogs shall depart from thee, and from thy houses, and from thy servants, and from thy people; they shall remain in the river onely.

12 And Moses and Aaron went out from Pharaoh: and Moses cried unto the LORD, because of the frogs which he had brought against Pharaoh.

13 And the LORD did according to the word of Moses: and the frogs died out of the houses, out of the villages, and out of the fields.

14 And they gathered them together upon heaps, and the land stank.

15 But when Pharaoh saw that there was respit, he hardened his heart, and hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had said.

16 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Stretch out thy rod, and smite the dust of the land, that it may become lice throwout all the land of Egypt.

17 And they did so: for Aaron stretched out his hand with his rod, and smote the dust of the earth, and it became lice, in man and in beast: all the dust of the land became lice, throwout all the land of Egypt.

18 And the magicians did so with their inchantments to bring forth lice, but they could not: so there were lice upon man and upon beast.

19 Then the magicians said unto Pharaoh, This *is* the finger of God. And Pharaohs heart was hardened, & he hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had said.

20 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh: lo, he cometh forth to the water; and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

21 Else, if thou wilt not let my people go, behold, I will send || swarms of flies upon thee, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people, and into thy houses: and the houses of the Egyptians shall be full of swarms of flies, and also the ground whereon they are.

|| Or, a mixture of noisom beasts, &c.

22 And I will sever in that day the land of Goshen, in which my people dwel, that no swarms of flies shall be there; to the end thou mayest know that I *am* the LORD in the midst of the earth.

23 And I will put † a division between my people and thy people: || to morrow shall this signe be.

† Heb. a redemption. || Or, by to morrow.

24 And the LORD did so: and * there came a grievous swarm of flies into the house of Pharaoh, and into his servants houses, and into all the land of Egypt: the land was || corrupted by reason of the swarm of flies.

* Wisd. 16.9. || Or, destroyed.

25 ¶ And Pharaoh called for Moses, and for Aaron, and said, Go ye, sacrifice to your God in the land.

26 And Moses said, It is not meet so to do: for we shall sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians to the LORD our God: lo, shall we sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians before their eyes, and will they not stone us?

27 We will go three dayes journey into the wilderneſſe, & sacrifice to the LORD our God, as * he shall command us.

* Chap. 3.18.

28 And Pharaoh said, I will let you go, that ye may sacrifice to the LORD your God in the wilderneſſe: onely you shall not go very far away: intreat for me.

29 And Moses said, Behold, I go out from thee, and I will intreat the LORD, that the swarms of flies may depart from Pharaoh, from his servants, and from his people to morrow: but let not Pharaoh deal deceitfully any more, in not letting the people go to sacrifice to the LORD.

30 And Moses went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD:

31 And the LORD did according to the word of Moses; and he removed the swarms of flies from Pharaoh, from his

his ſervants, and from his people: there remained not one.

32 And Pharaoh hardened his heart at this time alſo, neither would he let the people go.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The murrain of beaſts.* 8 *The plague of boils and blains.* 13 *The meſſage about the hail.* 27 *Pharaoh ſueth to Moſes,* 35 *but yet is hardened.*

THen the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Go in unto Pharaoh, and tell him, Thus ſaith § LORD God of the Hebrews, Let my people go, that they may ſerve me.

2 For if thou refuſe to let *them* go, and will hold them ſtill,

3 Behold, the hand of the LORD is upon thy cattel which is in § field, upon the horſes, upon the aſſes, upon the camels, upon the oxen, and upon the ſheep: there *ſhall be* a very grieveous murrain.

4 And the LORD ſhall ſever between the cattel of Iſrael, and the cattel of Egypt; and there ſhall nothing die of all that is the childrens of Iſrael.

5 And the LORD appointed a ſet time, ſaying, To morrow the LORD ſhall do this thing in the land.

6 And the LORD did that thing on the morrow: and all the cattel of Egypt died: but of the cattel of the children of Iſrael died not one.

7 And Pharaoh ſent, and behold, there was not *one* of the cattel of § Iſraelites dead. And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, and he did not let the people go.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, Take to you handfuls of aſhes of the furnace, and let Moſes ſprinkle it towards the heaven, in the ſight of Pharaoh.

9 And it ſhall become ſmal duſt in all the land of Egypt, & ſhal be a boil breaking forth *with* blains upon man, and upon beaſt, thorowout all § land of Egypt.

10 And they took aſhes of the furnace, and ſtood before Pharaoh; and Moſes ſprinkled it up toward heaven: and it became a boil breaking forth *with* blains, upon man and upon beaſt.

11 And the magicians could not ſtand before Moſes, becauſe of the boils: for the boil was upon the magicians, and upon all the Egyptians.

12 And the LORD hardened § heart of Pharaoh, & he hearkened not unto them, * as the LORD had ſpoken unto Moſes. *Chap. 4.21.

13 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Riſe up early in the morning, and ſtand before Pharaoh, and ſay unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of § Hebrews, Let my people go that they may ſerve me.

14 For I will at this time ſend all my plagues upon thy heart, and upon thy ſervants, and upon thy people: that thou mayeſt know, that *there is* none like me in all the earth.

15 For now I will ſtretch out my hand, that I may ſmite thee and thy people with peſtilence, and thou ſhalt be cut off from the earth.

*Rom. 9.17. 16 And in very deed, for * this *cauſe* have I † raiſed thee up, for to ſhew in thee my power, and that my Name may be declared thorowout all the earth. † *Heb.* made thee ſtand.

17 As yet exalteſt thou thy ſelf againſt my people, § thou wilt not let them go?

18 Behold, to morrow about this time, I will cauſe it to rain a very grievous hail, ſuch as hath not been in Egypt ſince the foundation thereof, even untill now.

19 Send therefore now, and gather thy cattell, and all that thou haſt in the field: for upon every man & beaſt which ſhall be found in the field, and ſhall not be brought home, the hail ſhall come down upon them, and they ſhall die.

20 He that feared § word of the LORD amongſt § ſervants of Pharaoh, made his ſervants & his cattell flee into § houſes:

21 And he that † regarded not the word of the LORD, left his ſervants and his cattell in the field. † *Heb.* ſet not his heart unto.

22 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Stretch forth thine hand toward heaven, that there may be hail in all the land of Egypt, upon man, and upon beaſt, and upon every herb of the field, thorowout the land of Egypt.

23 And Moſes ſtretched forth his rod toward heaven, and the LORD ſent thunder and hail, and the fire ran along upon the ground, and the LORD rained hail upon the land of Egypt.

24 So there was hail and fire mingled with the hail, very grieveous, ſuch as there was none like it in all the land of Egypt, ſince it became a nation.

25 And the hail ſmote thorowout all the land of Egypt, all that *was* in the field, both man and beaſt: and the hail ſmote every herb of the field, and brake every tree of the field.

26 Onely in the land of Goſhen, where the children of Iſrael *were*, was there no hail.

27 ¶ And Pharaoh ſent, and called for Moſes and Aaron, and ſaid unto them, I have ſinned *this* time: the LORD is righteous, and I and my people are wicked.

28 Intreat the LORD, (for it is enough) that there be no more † mighty thunderings and hail, and I will let you go, and ye ſhall ſtay no longer. † *Heb.* voices of God.

29 And Moſes ſaid unto him, Aſſoon as I am gone out of the city, I will ſpread abroad my hands unto the LORD, *and* the thunder ſhall ceaſe, neither ſhall there be any more hail: that thou mayeſt know how that the * earth *is* the LORDS. * Pſal. 24.1.

30 But as for thee, and thy ſervants, I know that ye will not yet fear the LORD God.

31 And the flax, and the barley was ſmitten: for the barley *was* in the ear, and the flax *was* bolled.

32 But the wheat and the rie were not ſmitten: for they were † not grown up. † *Heb.* hidden or dark.

33 And Moſes went out of the city from Pharaoh, and ſpread abroad his hands unto the LORD: and the thunders and hail ceaſed, and the rain was not poured upon the earth.

34 And when Pharaoh ſaw that the rain and the hail and the thunders were ceaſed, he ſinned yet more, and hardened his heart, he, and his ſervants.

35 And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, neither would he let the children of Iſrael go, as the LORD had ſpoken † by Moſes. † *Heb.* by the hand of Moſes.

CHAP. X.

1 *God threatneth to ſend locuſts.* 7 *Pharaoh moved by his ſervants, inclineth to let the Iſraelites go.* 12 *The plague of the locuſts.* 21 *The plague of darkneſſe.* 27 *Pharaohs hardneſſe.*

AND the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Go in unto Pharaoh: for † I have hardened his heart, and the heart of his ſervants, *Chap. 4.21.

vants, that I might shew these my signes before him.

2 And that thou mayest tell in ‡ eares of thy son, & of thy sons son, what things I have wrought in Egypt, and my signes which I have done amongst them, that ye may know how that I am the LORD.

3 And Moses and Aaron came in unto Pharaoh, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrews, How long wilt thou refuse to humble thy self before me? let my people go, that they may serve me.

4 Else, if thou refuse to let my people go, behold, to morrow will I bring the * locusts into thy coast.

*Exod. 10.4.

5 And they shall cover the † face of the earth, that one cannot be able to see the earth, and they shall eat the residue of that which is escaped, which remaineth unto you from the hail, and shall eat every tree, which groweth for you out of the field.

† Heb. eye.

6 And they shall fill thy houses, and the houses of all thy servants, and the houses of all ‡ Egyptians, which neither thy fathers, nor thy fathers fathers, have seen since the day that they were upon the earth, unto this day. And he turned himself, and went out from Pharaoh.

7 And Pharaohs servants said unto him, How long shall this man be a snare unto us? let the men go, that they may serve the LORD their God: knowest thou not yet, that Egypt is destroyed?

8 And Moses and Aaron were brought again unto Pharaoh: and he said unto them, Go, serve the LORD your God: *but* † who *are* they that shall go?

† Heb. who, & who, &c.

9 And Moses said, We will go with our young and with our old, with our sons, and with our daughters, with our flocks, & with our herds will we go: for we *must hold* a feast unto the LORD.

10 And he said unto them, Let the LORD be so with you, as I will let you go, and your little ones. Look to it, for evil is before you.

11 Not so: go now ye *that are* men, and serve the LORD, for that you did desire: and they were driven out from Pharaohs presence.

12 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch out thine hand over the land of Egypt, for the locusts, that they may come up upon the land of Egypt, and eat every herb of the land, even all that the hail hath left.

13 And Moses stretched forth his rod over the land of Egypt, and the LORD brought an east winde upon the land all that day, and all that night: and when it was morning, the east winde brought the locusts.

14 And the locusts went up over all the land of Egypt, & rested in all the coasts of Egypt: very grievous were they: before them there were no such locusts as they, neither after them shall be such.

15 For they covered ‡ face of ‡ whole earth, so that the land was darkened; and they did eat every herb of the land, and all the fruit of the trees, which the hail had left, and there remained not any green thing in the trees, or in the herbs of the field, thorow all ‡ land of Egypt.

16 ¶ Then Pharaoh † called for Moses and Aaron in haste: and he said, I have sinned against the LORD your God, and against you.

† Heb. hasted to call.

17 Now therefore forgive, I pray thee, my sin, only this once, and intreat the LORD your God, that he may take away from me this death onely.

18 And he went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD.

19 And the LORD turned a mighty strong west winde, which took away the locusts, and † cast them into the Red-sea: there remained not one locust in all the coasts of Egypt.

† Heb. threwed.

20 But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, so that he would not let the children of Israel go.

21 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch out thine hand toward heaven, that there may be darknes over ‡ land of Egypt; even darknes which may be felt.

† Heb. that one may feel darkneſſe.

22 And Moses stretched forth his hand toward heaven: and there was a thick darkeneſſe in all the land of Egypt three dayes.

23 They saw not one another, neither rose any from his place for three dayes: *but all the children of Israel had light in their dwellings.

*Wisd. 18.1.

24 ¶ And Pharaoh called unto Moses, and said, Go ye, serve the LORD; onely let your flocks & your herds be stayed: let your little ones also go with you.

25 And Moses said, Thou must give us † also sacrifices, & burnt-offerings, that we may sacrifice unto the LORD our God.

† Heb. into our hands.

26 Our cattell also shall go with us: there shall not an hoof be left behinde; for thereof must we take to serve the LORD our God: and we know not with what we must serve the LORD, untill we come thither.

27 ¶ But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, & he would not let them go.

28 And Pharaoh said unto him, Get thee from me, take heed to thy self, see my face no more: for in that day thou seest my face, thou shalt die.

29 And Moses said, Thou hast spoken well, I will see thy face again no more.

CHAP. XI.

1 Gods message to the Israelites to borrow jewels of their neighbours. 4 The death of the first-born threatened.

AND the LORD said unto Moses, Yet will I bring one plague more upon Pharaoh, and upon Egypt: afterwards he will let you go hence: when he shall let you go, he shall surely thrust you out hence altogether.

2 Speak now in the ears of the people, and let every man borrow of his neighbour, & every woman of her neighbours * jewels of silver, and jewels of gold.

*Chap. 3.22. & 12.35. *Eccles. 45.1.

3 And the LORD gave the people favour in ‡ sight of the Egyptians. Moreover, the man *Moses was very great in the land of Egypt, in ‡ sight of Pharaohs servants, and in the sight of the people.

4 And Moses said, Thus saith the LORD, * About midnight will I go out into the midst of Egypt.

*Chap. 12.29.

5 And all the first-born in the land of Egypt shall die, from the first-born of Pharaoh that sitteth upon his throne, even unto the first-born of the maid-servant that is behinde the mill, and all the first-born of beasts.

6 And there shall be a great cry thorowout all the land of Egypt, such as there was none like it, nor shall be like it any more.

7 But against any of the children of

Israel, shall not a dog move his tongue, against man or beast: that ye may know how that the LORD doth put a difference between the Egyptians and Israel.

8 And all these thy servants shal come down unto me, and bow down themselves unto me, saying, Get thee out, and all the people that † follow thee: and after that I will go out: and he went out from Pharaoh in † a great anger.

† Heb. at thy feet.

† Heb. heat of anger.

9 And the LORD said unto Moses, Pharaoh shall not hearken unto you, that my wonders may be multiplied in the land of Egypt.

10 And Moses and Aaron did all these wonders before Pharaoh: and the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, so that he would not let the children of Israel go out of his land.

CHAP. XII.

3 *The passover is instituted.* 29 *The first-born are slain.* 31 *The Israelites are driven out of the land.*

AND § LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron in the land of Egypt, saying,

2 This moneth *shall be* unto you the beginning of moneths: it shall be the first moneth of the yeer to you.

3 ¶ Speak ye unto all the congregation of Israel, saying, In the tenth day of this moneth they shal take to them every man a lamb, according to the house of *their* fathers, a ‖ lamb for an house.

‖ Or, kid.

4 And if the household be too little for the lamb, let him and his neighbour next unto his house take *it* according to the number of the souls: every man according to his eating shall make your count for the lamb.

5 Your lamb shall be without blemish, a male † of the first yeer: ye shall take it out from the sheep, or from the goats.

† Heb. son of a yeer.

6 And ye shall keep it up until the fourteenth day of the same moneth: and the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel shall kill it † in the evening.

† Heb. between the two evenings.

7 And they shall take of the blood, and strike it on the two side-posts, and on the upper door-post of the houses wherein they shall eat it.

8 And they shall eat the flesh in that night roft with fire, & unleavened bread, *and* with bitter *herbs* they shall eat it.

9 Eat not of it raw, nor sodden at all with water, but roft *with* fire; his head, with his legs, and with the purtenance thereof.

10 And ye shall let nothing of it remain until the morning: and that which remaineth of it untill the morning, ye shall burn with fire.

11 ¶ And thus shall ye eat it, with your loins girded, your shoes on your feet, and your staff in your hand: and ye shall eat it in hafte: it is the LORDS passeover.

12 For I will passe thorow the land of Egypt this night, and will smite all the first-born in the land of Egypt, both man and beast, and against all the ‖ gods of Egypt I will execute judgement: I *am* the LORD.

‖ Or, princes.

13 And the blood shall be to you for a token upon the houses where you *are*: and when I see the blood, I will passe over you, and the plague shall not be upon you † to destroy *you*, when I smite the land of Egypt.

† Heb. for a destruction.

14 And this day shall be unto you for a memoriall: and you shall keep it a feast to the LORD throwout your generations: you shall keep it a feast by an ordinance for ever.

15 Seven dayes shall ye eat unleavened bread, even the first day ye shall put away leaven out of your houses: for whosoever eateth leavened bread from the first day untill the seventh day, that soul shall be cut off from Israel.

16 And in the first day there *shall be* an holy convocation, and in the seventh day there shall be an holy convocation to you: no manner of work shall be done in them, save that which every † man must eat, that onely may be done of you.

† Heb. soul.

17 And ye shall observe the *feast of* unleavened bread; for in this self same day have I brought your armies out of the land of Egypt: therefore shall ye observe this day in your generations, by an ordinance for ever.

18 ¶ * In the first *moneth*, on the fourteenth day of the moneth at even, ye shal eat unleavened bread, untill the one and twentieth day of the moneth at even.

* Levit. 23 5. numb. 28. 16.

19 Seven dayes shall there be no leaven found in your houses: for whosoever eateth that which is leavened, even that soul shall be cut off from the congregation of Israel, whether he be a stranger, or born in the land.

20 Ye shall eat nothing leavened: in all your habitations shall ye eat unleavened bread.

21 ¶ Then Moses called for all the elders of Israel, and said unto them, Draw out, and take you a ‖ lamb, according to your families, and kill the passeover.

‖ Or, kid.

22 * And ye shall take a bunch of hysop, and dip it in the blood that *is* in the basin, and strike the lintell and the two side-posts with the blood that *is* in the basin: and none of you shall go out at the door of his house untill § morning.

* Heb. 11.28.

23 For the LORD will passe thorow to smite the Egyptians: and when he seeth the blood upon the lintel, & on the two side-posts, the LORD will passe over the door, and will not suffer the destroyer to come in unto your houses to smite you.

24 And ye shall observe this thing for an ordinance to thee, and to thy sons for ever.

25 And it shall come to passe, when ye be come to the land which the LORD will give you, according as he hath promised, that ye shall keep this service.

26 * And it shall come to passe, when your children shall say unto you, What mean you by this service?

* Josh. 4.6.

27 That ye shall say, It is the sacrifice of the LORDS passeover, who passed over the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt, when he smote the Egyptians, and delivered our houses. And the people bowed the head and worshipped.

28 And the children of Israel went away, and did as the LORD had commanded Moses and Aaron; so did they.

29 ¶ * And it came to passe that at midnight the LORD smote all the first-born in the land of Egypt, * from the first-born of Pharaoh that sat on his throne, unto the first-born of the captive that was in the † dungeon, and all the first-born of cattell.

* Chap. 11.4. W. 6. 18.11.

† Heb. house of the pit.

30 And Pharaoh rose up in the night, he, and all his servants, and all the Egyptians; and there was a great cry in Egypt: for there was not an house where there was not one dead.

31 ¶ And

31 ¶ And he called for Moses and Aaron by night, and said, Rise up, *and* get you forth from amongst my people, both you and the children of Israel: and go, serve the LORD, as ye have said.

32 Also take your flocks, and your herds, as ye have said: and be gone, and bless me also.

33 And the Egyptians were urgent upon the people, that they might send them out of the land in haste: for they said, We be all dead *men*.

34 And the people took their dough before it was leavened, their ‖ kneading troughs being bound up in their clothes upon their shoulders.

‖ *Or,* dough.

35 And the children of Israel did according to the word of Moses: and they borrowed of the Egyptians * jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment.

* Chap. 3.22. & 11.2.

36 And the LORD gave the people favour in § sight of the Egyptians, so that they lent unto them such things as they required: and they spoiled § Egyptians.

* Num. 33.3.

37 ¶ And * the children of Israel journeyed from Rameses to Succoth, about six hundred thousand on foot, *that were* men, beside children.

† *Heb.* a great mixture

38 And a † mixed multitude went up also with them, and flocks, and herds, even very much cattell.

39 And they baked unleavened cakes of the dough which they brought forth out of Egypt, for it was not leavened: because they were thrust out of Egypt, and could not tarry, neither had they prepared for themselves any victuall.

40 ¶ Now the sojourning of the children of Israel, who dwelt in Egypt, *was* * four hundred and thirty yeers.

* Gene. 15.13. Act 7.6. Gal. 3.17

41 And it came to passe at the end of the four hundred and thirty yeers, *even* the self same day it came to passe, that all the hosts of the LORD went out from the land of Egypt.

42 It is a † night to be much observed unto the LORD, for bringing them out from § land of Egypt: this is that night of the LORD to be observed of all the children of Israel in their generations.

† *Heb.* a night of observations.

43 ¶ And § LORD said unto Moses and Aaron, This is the ordinance of § passeover: there shall no stranger eat thereof.

44 But every mans servant that is bought for money, when thou hast circumcised him, then shall he eat thereof.

45 A forteiner, and an hired servant shall not eat thereof.

46 * In one house shall it be eaten, thou shalt not carry forth ought of the flesh abroad out of the house, * neither shall ye break a bone thereof.

* Num. 9.12 * John 19.36.

47 All the congregation of Israel shall † keep it.

† *Heb.* do it.

48 And when a stranger shall sojourn with thee, and will keep the passeover to the LORD, let all his males be circumcised, and then let him come neer, and keep it: and he shall be as one that is born in the land: for no uncircumcised person shall eat thereof.

49 One law shall be to him that is home-born, and unto the stranger that sojourneth among you.

50 Thus did all the children of Israel: as the LORD commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

51 And it came to passe the self same day, that the LORD did bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt, by their armies.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The first-born are sanctified to God.* 3 *The memorial of the passeover commanded:* 21 *God guideth them by a pillar of a cloud, and of fire.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 * Sanctifie unto me all the first-born, whatsoever openeth the womb among the children of Israel, both of man and of beast: it is mine.

* Chap. 22.29 & 34.19. Levi. 27. 26. num. 3.13 & 8.16. luke 2.23.

3 ¶ And Moses said unto the people, Remember this day, in which ye came out from Egypt, out of the house of † bondage: for § by strength of hand the LORD brought you out from this *place*: there shall no leavened bread be eaten.

† *Heb.* servants

4 This day came ye out, in the moneth Abib.

5 ¶ And it shall be when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, which he sware unto thy fathers to give thee, a land flowing with milk and honey, that thou shalt keep this service in this moneth.

6 Seven dayes thou shalt eat unleavened bread, and in the seventh day *shall be* a feast to the LORD.

7 Unleavened bread shall be eaten seven days: and there shall no leavened bread be seen with thee: neither shall there be leaven seen with thee in all thy quarters.

8 ¶ And thou shalt shew thy son in that day, saying, *This is done* because of that *which* the LORD did unto me, when I came forth out of Egypt.

9 And it shall be for a signe unto thee upon thine hand, and for a memorial between thine eyes, that the LORDS law may be in thy mouth, for with a strong hand hath the LORD brought thee out of Egypt.

10 Thou shalt therefore keep this ordinance in his season from yeer to yeer.

11 ¶ And it shall be when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, as he sware unto thee, and to thy fathers, and shall give it thee:

12 * That thou shalt † set apart unto the LORD all that openeth the matrix, and every firstling that cometh of a beast, which thou hast, the males shall be the LORDS.

* Chap. 22.29. & 34.19. ezek. 44.30. † *Heb.* cause to passe over.

13 And every firstling of an asse thou shalt redeem with a ‖ lamb: and if thou wilt not redeem it, then thou shalt break his neck: and all the first-born of man amongst thy children shalt thou redeem.

‖ *Or,* kid.

14 ¶ And it shall be when thy son asketh thee † in time to come, saying, What is this? that thou shalt say unto him, By strength of hand § LORD brought us out from Egypt, from the house of bondage.

† *Heb.* to morrow.

15 And it came to passe, when Pharaoh would hardly let us go, that the LORD slew all the first-born in the land of Egypt, both the first-born of man, and the first born of beast; therefore I sacrifice to the LORD all that openeth the matrix, being males: but all the first-born of my children I redeem.

16 And it shall be for a token upon thine hand, and for frontlets between thine eyes: for by strength of hand the LORD brought us forth out of Egypt.

17 ¶ And it came to passe, when Pharaoh had let the people go, that God led them not through the way of the land of

the Philistines, although that was neer: for God said, Lest peradventure the people repent, when they see war, and they return to Egypt:

18 But God led the people about thorow the way of the wilderneſſe of the Red-ſea: and the children of Iſrael went up ‖ harneſſed out of the land of Egypt.

‖ Or, by five in a rank.

19 And Moſes took the bones of Joſeph with him: for he had ſtraitly ſworn the children of Iſrael, ſaying, * God will ſurely viſit you, and ye ſhall carry up my bones away hence with you.

* Gene. 50 25. Joſh. 24.32. Heb. 11.22.

20 ¶ And * they took their journey from Succoth, and encamped in Etham, in the edge of the wilderneſſe.

* Num. 33.6.

21 And * the LORD went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud, to lead them the way, and by night in a pillar of fire, to give them light to go by day and night.

* Num. 14.14. Deut. 1. 33. Pſal. 78.14. 1 Cor. 10.1.

22 He took not away the pillar of the cloud by day, * nor the pillar of fire by night, *from* before the people.

* Neh. 9.19.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The Iſraelites journeying,* 5 *are purſued:* 10 *They murmuring,* 13 *are comforted:* 21 *They paſſing the Red-ſea,* 23 *the Egyptians are drowned.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, that they turn and encamp before * Pi-hahiroth, between Migdol and the ſea, over againſt Baal-zephon: before it ſhall ye encamp by the ſea.

* Num. 33.7.

3 For Pharaoh will ſay of the children of Iſrael, They *are* intangled in the land, the wilderneſſe hath ſhut them in.

4 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, that he ſhall follow after them; & I will be honoured upon Pharaoh, and upon all his hoſt, that the Egyptians may know that I am the LORD. And they did ſo.

5 ¶ And it was told the king of Egypt that the people fled: and the heart of Pharaoh, and of his ſervants was turned againſt the people, and they ſaid, Why have we done this, that we have let Iſrael go from ſerving us?

6 And he made ready his charet, and took his people with him.

7 And he took ſix hundred choſen charets, and all the charets of Egypt, and captains over every one of them.

8 And the LORD hardened § heart of Pharaoh king of Egypt, & he purſued after § children of Iſrael: and § children of Iſrael went out with an high hand.

* Joſh. 24.6. 1 Mac. 4 9.

9 But the * Egyptians purſued after them, (all the horſes & charets of Pharaoh, and his horſmen, and his army) and overtook them encamping by the ſea, beſide Pi-hahiroth, before Baal-zephon.

10 ¶ And when Pharaoh drew nigh, the children of Iſrael lift up their eyes, and behold, § Egyptians marched after them, and they were ſore afraid: and the children of Iſrael cried out unto the LORD.

11 And they ſaid unto Moſes, Becauſe there were no graves in Egypt, haſt thou taken us away to die in the wilderneſſe? wherefore haſt thou dealt thus with us, to carry us forth out of Egypt?

* Chap. 6.9.

12 * Is not this the word that we did tell thee in Egypt, ſaying, Let us alone, that we may ſerve the Egyptians? for it had been better for us to ſerve the Egyptians, then that we ſhould die in the wilderneſſe.

13 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto the people, Fear ye not, ſtand ſtill, and ſee the ſalvation of the LORD, which he will ſhew to you to day: ‖ for the Egyptians whom ye have ſeen to day, ye ſhall ſee them again no more for ever.

‖ Or, for whereas you have ſeen the Egyptians to day, &c.

14 The LORD ſhall fight for you, and ye ſhall hold your peace.

15 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Wherefore crieſt thou unto me? ſpeak unto the children of Iſrael that they go forward.

16 But lift thou up thy rod, and ſtretch out thine hand over the ſea, and divide it: and the children of Iſrael ſhall go on dry ground thorow the mids of the ſea.

17 And I, behold, I will harden the hearts of the Egyptians, and they ſhall follow them: and I will get me honour upon Pharaoh, and upon all his hoſt, upon his charets, and upon his horſmen.

18 And the Egyptians ſhall know that I am the LORD, when I have gotten me honour upon Pharaoh, upon his charets, and upon his horſmen.

19 ¶ And the angel of God which went before the camp of Iſrael, removed, and went behinde them, and the pillar of the cloud went from before their face, and ſtood behinde them.

20 And it came between § camp of the Egyptians, and the camp of Iſrael, and it was a cloud and darkneſſe *to them*, but it gave light by night *to theſe*: ſo that the one came not neer § other all the night.

21 And Moſes ſtretched out his hand over the ſea, and the LORD cauſed the ſea to go *back* by a ſtrong eaſt-winde all that night, and made the ſea dry land, and the waters were * divided.

* Joſh. 4. 23 Pſal. 114.3. * Pſal. 78 13. 1 Cor. 10 1. Hebr. 11.29.

22 And * the children of Iſrael went into the midſt of the ſea upon the dry ground, and the waters were a wall unto them on their right hand, & on their left.

‖ Or, purpoſeſſe.

23 ¶ And the Egyptians purſued, and went in after them to the midſt of the ſea, *even* all Pharaohs horſes, his charets, and his horſmen.

‖ Or, mights, nots.

24 And it came to paſſe, that in the morning-watch the LORD looked unto the hoſt of the Egyptians thorow the pillar of fire, and of the cloud, and troubled the hoſt of the Egyptians;

25 And took off their charet wheels, ‖ that they drave them heavily: ſo that the Egyptians ſaid, Let us flee from the face of Iſrael: for the LORD fighteth for them againſt the Egyptians.

‖ Or, & made them to go heavily.

Deut. 2.25. Joh. 2.9.

26 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Stretch out thine hand over the ſea, that the waters may come again upon the Egyptians, upon their charets, and upon their horſmen.

Deut. 2.29. Joh. 2.5.

27 And Moſes ſtretched forth his hand over the ſea, and the ſea returned to his ſtrength when the morning appeared: and the Egyptians fled againſt it: and the Lord † overthrew the Egyptians in the midſt of the ſea.

† Heb. ſhook off.

28 And the waters returned, and covered the charets, and the horſmen, *and* all the hoſt of Pharaoh that came into the ſea after them: there remained not ſo much as * one of them.

* Pſal. 106 11.

29 But the children of Iſrael walked upon dry land in the midſt of the ſea, and the waters *were* a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left.

30 Thus the LORD ſaved Iſrael that day out of the hand of the Egyptians:

and

and Israel saw the Egyptians dead upon the sea-shore.

31 And Israel saw that great † work which § LORD did upon the Egyptians: and the people feared the LORD, and believed the LORD, & his servant Moses.

† Heb. hand.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Moses song.* 22 *The people want water.* 25 *Bitter waters sweetened.*

THen sang *Moses & the children of Israel this song unto the LORD, and spake, saying, I will sing unto § LORD, for he hath triumphed gloriously; the horse and his rider hath he thrown into § sea.

*Wisd. 10.20.

2 The LORD is my strength and song, and he is become my salvation: he is my God, and I will prepare him an habitation; my father's God, and I will exalt him.

3 The LORD is a man of war; the LORD is his Name.

4 Pharaoh's chariots and his host hath he cast into the sea: his chosen captains also are drowned in the Red-sea.

5 The depths have covered them; they sank into the bottom as a stone.

6 Thy right hand, O LORD, is become glorious in power, thy right hand, O LORD, hath dashed in pieces the enemy.

7 And in § greatness of thine excellency thou hast overthrown them that rose up against thee: thou sentest forth thy wrath, *which* consumed them as stubble.

8 And with § blast of thy nostrils the waters were gathered together, the floods stood upright as an heap, *and* the depths were congealed in the heart of the sea.

9 The enemy said, I will pursue, I will overtake, I will divide the spoil: my lust shall be satisfied upon them: I will draw my sword, mine hand shall ‖ destroy them.

‖ Or, impossesse.

10 Thou didst blow with thy wind, the sea covered them: they sank as lead in the mighty waters.

11 Who *is* like unto thee, O LORD, amongst the ‖ gods? who *is* like thee, glorious in holiness, fearful in praises, doing wonders?

‖ Or, mighty ones.

12 Thou stretchedst out thy right hand, the earth swallowed them.

13 Thou in thy mercy hast led forth the people, which thou hast redeemed: thou hast guided *them* in thy strength unto thy holy habitation.

14 * The people shall hear, *and* be afraid: sorrow shall take hold on the inhabitants of Palestina.

*Deut. 2.25. Josh. 2.9

15 Then the dukes of Edom shall be amazed: the mighty men of Moab trembling shall take hold upon them: all the inhabitants of Canaan shall melt away.

16 * Fear and dread shall fall upon them, by the greatness of thine arm they shall be as still as a stone, till thy people passe over, O LORD, till the people passe over, which thou hast purchased.

*Deut. 2.29. Josh 2.5.

17 Thou shalt bring them in, and plant them in the mountain of thine inheritance, in the place, O LORD, *which* thou hast made for thee to dwell in: in the sanctuary, O LORD, *which* thy hands have established.

† Heb. shook off.

18 The LORD shall reign for ever and ever.

19 For the horse of Pharaoh went in, with his chariots, and with his horsemen into the sea, and the LORD brought again the waters of the sea upon them: but the children of Israel went on dry land in the midst of the sea.

20 ¶ And Miriam the prophetesse, the sister of Aaron, took a timbrell in her hand, and all the women went out after her, with timbrels and with dances.

21 And Miriam answered them, Sing ye to the LORD, for he hath triumphed gloriously: the horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea.

22 So Moses brought Israel from the Red-sea, & they went out into § wilderness of Shur: and they went three dayes in the wilderness, and found no water.

23 ¶ And when they came to Marah, they could not drink of the waters of Marah, for they were bitter: therefore the name of it was called ‖ Marah.

‖ That is, bitternesse.

24 And the people murmured against Moses, saying, What shall we drink?

25 And he cried unto the LORD, and the LORD shewed him a * tree, which when he had cast into the waters, the waters were made sweet: there he made a statute and an ordinance, and there he proved them,

*Ecclus. 38.5.

26 And said, If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, and wilt do that which is right in his sight, and wilt give ear to his commandments, and keep all his statutes, I will put none of these diseases upon thee, which I have brought upon the Egyptians: for I am § LORD that healeth thee.

27 ¶ * And they came to Elim, where *were* twelve wells of water, and three-score and ten palm-trees: and they encamped there by the waters.

*Num. 33.9.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The Israelites at Sin.* 2 *murmure for bread:* 4 *God promiseth it:* 11 *and sendeth quails and manna.*

AND they took their journey from Elim, and all the congregation of the children of Israel came unto the wilderness of Sin, which is between Elim and Sinai, on the fifteenth day of the second month after their departing out of the land of Egypt.

2 And the whole congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and Aaron in the wilderness.

3 And the children of Israel said unto them, Would to God we had died by the hand of the LORD in the land of Egypt, when we sat by the flesh-pots, *and* when we did eat bread to the full: for ye have brought us forth into this wilderness, to kill this whole assembly with hunger.

4 ¶ Then said the LORD unto Moses, Behold, I will rain bread from heaven for you: and the people shall go out, and gather † a certain rate every day, that I may prove them, whether they will walk in my law, or no.

† Heb. the portion of a day in his day.

5 And it shall come to passe, that on the sixth day they shall prepare that which they bring in, and it shall be twice as much as they gather daily.

6 And Moses and Aaron said unto all the children of Israel, At even, then ye shall know that the LORD hath brought you out from the land of Egypt.

7 And in the morning, then ye shall see the glory of the LORD, for that he heareth your murmurings against the LORD: and what are we, that ye murmure against us?

8 And Moses said, *This shall be* when the LORD shall give you in the evening flesh to eat, and in the morning bread to the full: for that § LORD heareth your

murmurings which ye murmure against him: and what *are* we, that ye murmure against us?

8 And Moses said, This shall be, when the LORD shall give you in the evening flesh to eat, and in the morning bread to the full; for that the LORD heareth your murmurings which ye murmure against him: and what are we? your murmurings are not against us, but against the LORD.

9 ¶ And Moses spake unto Aaron, Say unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, Come near before the LORD: for he hath heard your murmurings.

10 And it came to pass, as Aaron spake unto the whole congregation of the children of Israel, that they looked toward the wilderness, and, behold, the glory of the LORD appeared in the cloud.

*Chap. 33.21.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

12 I have heard the murmurings of the children of Israel: speak unto them, saying, At even ye shall eat flesh, and in the morning ye shall be filled with bread: and ye shall know that I am the LORD your God.

*Num. 11.31.

13 And it came to pass, that at even * the quails came up, and covered the camp: and in the morning the dew lay round about the host.

*Num. 11.7. Psal. 78. 24. wisd. 16.20.

14 And when * the dew that lay was gone up, behold, upon § face of the wilderness there lay a small round thing, *as* small as the hoar frost on the ground.

15 And when the children of Israel saw it, they said one to another, ‖ It is manna: for they wist not what it *was*. And Moses said unto them, * This is the bread which the LORD hath given you to eat.

‖ *Or*, what is this? *or*, It is a portion. * John 6.31. 2 Cor. 10.3.

16 ¶ This *is* the thing which the LORD hath commanded: gather of it every man according to his eating: an omer † for every man, according to the number of your † persons, take ye every man for them which *are* in his tents.

† *Heb.* by the poll, *or*, head.

17 And the children of Israel did so, and gathered some more, some less.

18 And when they did mete *it* with an omer, * he that gathered much had nothing over, and he that gathered little, had no lack; they gathered every man according to his eating.

+ *Heb.* souls. * 2 Cor. 8.15.

19 And Moses said unto them, Let no man leave of it till the morning.

20 Notwithstanding, they hearkened not unto Moses, but some of them left of it until the morning, & it bred wormes, and stank: and Moses was wroth with them.

21 And they gathered it every morning, every man according to his eating: and when the sun waxed hot, it melted.

22 ¶ And it came to pass that on the sixth day they gathered twice as much bread, two omers for one *man*: and all the rulers of the congregation came and told Moses.

23 And he said unto them, This is that which the LORD hath said, To morrow *is* the rest of the holy sabbath unto the LORD: bake that which you will bake to day, and seethe that ye will seethe; and that which remaineth over, lay up for you to be kept until the morning.

24 And they laid it up till the morning, as Moses bade: and it did not stink, neither was there any worm therein.

25 And Moses said, Eat that to day: for to day *is* a sabbath unto the LORD: to day ye shall not finde it in the field.

26 Six dayes ye shall gather it, but on the seventh day, *which is* the sabbath, in it there shall be none.

27 ¶ And it came to pass, that there went out *some* of the people on the seventh day for to gather, and they found none.

28 And the LORD said unto Moses, How long refuse ye to keep my commandments, and my laws?

29 See, for that the LORD hath given you the sabbath, therefore he giveth you on the sixth day the bread of two dayes: abide ye every man in his place: let no man go out of his place on § seventh day.

30 So the people rested on the seventh day.

31 And the house of Israel called the name thereof, Manna: and it *was* like coriander-seed, white; and the taste of it *was* like wafers made with honey.

32 ¶ And Moses said, This *is* the thing which the LORD commandeth: fill an omer of it to be kept for your generations; that they may see the bread wherewith I have fed you in the wilderness, when I brought you forth from the land of Egypt.

33 And Moses said unto Aaron, Take a pot, and put an omer full of manna therein, and lay it up before the LORD, to be kept for your generations.

34 As the LORD commanded Moses, so Aaron laid it up before the testimony, to be kept.

35 And the children of Israel did eat manna fourty yeers, * untill they came to a land inhabited: they did eat manna untill they came unto the borders of the land of Canaan.

* Josh. 5.12. hebr. 9.15.

36 Now an omer is the tenth part of an ephah.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The people murmure for water at Rephidim.* 5 *Moses is sent to the rock in Horeb.* 8 *Amalek fighting with Israel, is overcome.*

AND all the congregation of the children of Israel journeyed from the wilderness of Sin after their journeys, according to the commandment of the LORD, & pitched in Rephidim: and *there was* no water for the people to drink.

2 Wherefore * the people did chide with Moses, and said, Give us water that we may drink. And Moses said unto them, Why chide you with me? wherefore do ye tempt the LORD?

* Num. 20.4.

3 And the people thirsted there for water; and the people murmured against Moses, and said, Wherefore is this that thou hast brought us up out of Egypt, to kill us, and our children, and our cattell with thirst?

4 And Moses cried unto the LORD, saying, What shall I do unto this people? they be almost ready to stone me.

* Chap. 7.10. * Num. 20.9. Psal. 78. 15. and 105.41. wisd. 11.4. 2 cor. 10.4. † That is tentation. ‖ That is chiding or strife. * Deut. 25.17. wisd. 11.3. * Call Jesus.

5 And the LORD said unto Moses, Go on before the people, and take with thee of the elders of Israel: and thy rod wherewith * thou smotest the river, take in thine hand, and go.

6 * Behold, I will stand before thee there upon the rock in Horeb, and thou shalt smite the rock, and there shall come water out of it, that the people may drink. And Moses did so in the sight of the elders of Israel.

7 And he called the name of the place, ‖ Massah, and ‖ Meribah, because of the chiding of the children of Israel, and because they tempted § LORD, saying, Is the LORD amongst us, or not?

8 ¶ * Then came Amalek, and fought with Israel in Rephidim.

9 And Moses said unto * Joshua, Chuse us out men, & go out, fight with Amalek:

to morrow I will ſtand on the top of the hill, with the rod of God in mine hand.

10 So Joſhua did as Moſes had ſaid to him, and fought with Amalek: and Moſes, Aaron, and Hur went up to the top of the hill.

11 And it came to paſſe when Moſes held up his hands, that Iſrael prevailed: and when he let down his hand, Amalek prevailed.

12 But Moſes hands were heavie, and they took a ſtone, and put it under him, and he ſat thereon: and Aaron and Hur ſtayed up his hands, the one on the one ſide, and the other on the other ſide, and his hands were ſteady untill the going down of the ſun.

13 And Joſhua diſcomfited Amalek and his people with the edge of the ſword.

14 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Write this for a memoriall in a book, and rehearſe it in the ears of Joſhua: for * I will utterly put out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven.

15 And Moſes built an altar, and called the name of it, ‖ IEHOVAH-Niſſi.

16 For he ſaid, ‖ Becauſe the LORD hath ſworn *that* the LORD *will have* war with Amalek from generation to generation.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Jethro bringeth to Moſes his wife and two ſons: 7 Moſes entertaineth him.* 13 *Jethros counſell is accepted.*

WHen * Jethro the prieſt of Midian, Moſes father in law, heard of all that God had done for Moſes, & for Iſrael his people, *and* that the LORD had brought Iſrael out of Egypt:

2 Then Jethro Moſes father in law took Zipporah Moſes wife, after he had ſent her back,

3 And her two ſons, of which the * name of the one *was* ‖ Gerſhom: for he ſaid, I have been an alien in a ſtrange land.

4 And the name of the other *was* ‖ Eliezer: for the God of my father, *ſaid he, was* mine help, and delivered me from the ſword of Pharaoh.

5 And Jethro Moſes father in law came with his ſons and his wife unto Moſes, into the wildernesſe, where he encamped at the mount of God.

6 And he ſaid unto Moſes, I thy father in law Jethro am come unto thee, and thy wife, and her two ſons with her.

7 ¶ And Moſes went out to meet his father in law, & did obeiſance, and kiſſed him: and they aſked each other of *their* † welfare, and they came into the tent.

8 And Moſes told his father in law all that the LORD had done unto Pharaoh, and to the Egyptians for Iſraels ſake, *and* all the travell that had † come upon them by the way, and *how* the LORD delivered them.

9 And Jethro rejoyced for all the goodneſſe which the LORD had done to Iſrael: whom he had delivered out of the hand of the Egyptians.

10 And Jethro ſaid, Bleſſed *be* § LORD, who hath delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of Pharaoh, who hath delivered the people from under the hand of the Egyptians.

11 Now I know that the LORD is greater then all gods: * for in the thing wherein they dealt proudly, *he was* above them.

12 And Jethro Moſes father in law took a burnt-offering and ſacrifices for God: and Aaron came, and all the elders of Iſrael to eat bread with Moſes father in law before God.

13 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that Moſes ſat to judge the people: and the people ſtood by Moſes from the morning unto the evening.

14 And when Moſes father in law ſaw all that he did to the people, he ſaid, What is this thing that thou doeſt to the people? why ſitteſt thou thy ſelf alone, and all the people ſtand by thee from morning unto even?

15 And Moſes ſaid unto his father in law, Becauſe the people come unto me to enquire of God.

16 When they have a matter, they come unto me, and I judge between † one and another, and I do make them know the ſtatutes of God, and his laws.

17 And Moſes father in law ſaid unto him, The thing that thou doeſt is not good.

18 † Thou wilt ſurely wear away, both thou & this people that is with thee: for this thing is too heavie for thee: * thou art not able to perform it thy ſelf alone.

19 Hearken now unto my voice, I will give thee counſell, and God ſhall be with thee: be thou for the people to Godward, that thou mayeſt bring the cauſes unto God:

20 And thou ſhalt teach them ordinances, and laws, and ſhalt ſhew them the way wherein they muſt walk, and the work that they muſt do.

21 Moreover, thou ſhalt provide out of all the people able men, ſuch as fear God, men of truth, hating covetouſneſſe, and place *ſuch* over them, *to be* rulers of thouſands, and rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.

22 And let them judge the people at all ſeaſons: and it ſhall be that every great matter they ſhall bring unto thee, but every ſmall matter they ſhall judge: ſo ſhall it be eaſier for thy ſelf, and they ſhall bear *the burden* with thee.

23 If thou ſhalt do this thing, and God command thee ſo, then thou ſhalt be able to endure, and all this people ſhall alſo go to their place in peace.

24 So Moſes hearkened to the voice of his father in law, and did all that he had ſaid.

25 And Moſes choſe able men out of all Iſrael, and made them heads over the people, rulers of thouſands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.

26 And they judged the people at all ſeaſons: the hard cauſes they brought unto Moſes, but every ſmall matter they judged themſelves.

27 ¶ And Moſes let his father in law depart; and he went his way into his own land.

CHAP. XIX.

3 *Gods meſſage by Moſes out of mount Sinai.* 8 *The peoples anſwer.* 10 *They are prepared againſt the third day.* 16 *Gods preſence upon the mount.*

IN the third moneth, when the children of Iſrael were gone forth out of the land of Egypt, the ſame day came they into the wildernesſe of Sinai.

2 For they were departed from Rephidim, and were come to the deſert of Sinai, & had pitched in the wilderneſs, and

*Num. 24.20. 1 Sam. 15.2. ‖ *That is,* § LORD my banner. ‖ *Or,* Becauſe the hand *of Amalek is againſt* § throne of the LORD, *therefore, &c.*

Heb. the hand upon § throne of the Lord.

* Joſh. 5.12. Hebr. 9.15.

*Chap. 3.15.

*Chap. 3.12. ‖ *That is,* a ſtranger there. *That is,* my God is an help.

*Num. 20.4.

*Chap. 7.10. *Num. 20.9. Pſal. 78. 15. and 105.41. wiſd. 11.4. 2 Cor. 10.4. § *That is* temptation. ‖ *Their* chiding. * or ſtrife. *Deut. 25.17. wiſd. 11.3. * Called Jethro 3.1. and 4.18.

Heb. peace.

Heb. found them.

*Chap. 6.30. 16.22. & 17.2. and 24.18.

† Heb. a man and his fellow.

† Heb. fading thou wilt fade. *Deut. 1.9.

there Israel camped before the mount.

* Acts 7.38.

3 And * Moses went up unto God: and the LORD called unto him out of the mountain, saying, Thus shalt thou say to the house of Jacob, and tell the children of Israel:

*Deut. 29.2.

4 * Ye have seen what I did unto the Egyptians, and how I bare you on eagles wings, and brought you unto my self.

*Deut. 5.2.

5 Now * therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people: for * all the earth is mine.

*Deut. 10.14. psal. 24.1. * 1 Pet. 2.9. rev. 1.6.

6 And ye shall be unto me a * kingdom of priests, and an holy nation. These are the words which thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel.

7 ¶ And Moses came and called for the elders of the people, and laid before their faces all these words, which the LORD commanded him.

*Chap. 24.3.7. deut. 5. 27. and 26.17.

8 And * all the people answered together, and said, All that the LORD hath spoken, we will do. And Moses returned the words of the people unto the LORD.

9 And the LORD said unto Moses, Lo, I come unto thee in a thick cloud, that the people may hear when I speak with thee, and believe thee for ever: and Moses told the words of the people unto the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Go unto the people, and sanctifie them to day, and to morrow, and let them wash their clothes,

11 And be ready against the third day: for the third day the LORD will come down, in the sight of all the people, upon mount Sinai.

12 And thou shalt set bounds unto the people round about, saying, Take heed to your selves, that ye go not up into the mount, or touch the border of it: * whosoever toucheth the mount shall be surely put to death.

*Hebr. 12.20.

13 There shall not an hand touch it, but he shall surely be stoned, or shot thorow, whether it be beast or man, it shall not live: when the ‖ trumpet soundeth long, they shall come up to the mount.

‖ Or, cornet.

14 ¶ And Moses went down from the mount unto the people, & sanctified the people, and they washed their clothes.

15 And he said unto the people, Be ready against the third day: come not at your wives.

16 ¶ And it came to passe on the third day in § morning, that there were thunders, and lightnings, and a thick cloud upon the mount, and the voice of the trumpet exceeding loud, so that all the people that was in the camp trembled.

17 And Moses brought forth the people out of the camp to meet with God, and they stood at § nether part of the mount.

18 And * mount Sinai was altogether on a smoke, because the LORD descended upon it in fire: and the smoke thereof ascended as the smoke of a furnace, and the whole mount quaked greatly.

*Deut. 4.11,

19 And when the voice of the trumpet sounded long, and waxed louder and louder, Moses spake, and God answered him by a voice.

20 And the LORD came down upon mount Sinai, on the top of the mount: and the LORD called Moses up to the top of the mount, and Moses went up.

21 And the LORD said unto Moses, Go down, † charge the people, lest they break thorow unto the LORD to gaze, and many of them perish.

†Heb. contest.

22 And let the priests also which come neer to the LORD, sanctifie themselves, lest the LORD break forth upon them.

23 And Moses said unto the LORD, The people cannot come up to mount Sinai: for thou chargedst us, saying, Set bounds about the mount, and sanctifie it.

24 And the LORD said unto him, Away, get thee down, and thou shalt come up, thou and Aaron with thee: but let not the priests and the people break thorow, to come up unto the LORD, lest he break forth upon them.

25 So Moses went down unto the people, and spake unto them.

CHAP. XX.

1 *The ten commandments.* 18 *The people are afraid:* 20 *Moses comforteth them.* 22 *Idolatry forbid.*

AND God spake all these words, saying,

2 * I am the LORD thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of † bondage: *Deut. 5.5. psal. 81.10.

†Heb. servants

3 Thou shalt have no other Gods before me.

4 * Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeneſſe of *any thing* that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth.

* Levit. 26.1. psal. 97.7.

5 Thou shalt not bow down thy self to them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God *am* a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, unto the third and fourth *generation* of them that hate me:

6 And shewing mercy unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments.

7 * Thou shalt not take the Name of the LORD thy God in vain, for the LORD will not hold him guiltleſſe that taketh his Name in vain.

*Levit. 19.12. deut. 5. 11. matth. 5.33.

8 Remember the sabbath-day to keep it holy.

9 * Six dayes shalt thou labour, and do all thy work.

*Chap. 23.12.

10 But the seventh day *is* the sabbath of the LORD thy God: *in it* thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy man-servant, nor thy maid-servant, nor thy cattell, nor thy stranger that *is* within thy gates:

ezek. 20. 12. luke 13.14.

11 For * in six dayes the LORD made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the LORD blessed the sabbath-day, and hallowed it.

*Gene. 2.2.

12 ¶ * Honour thy father & thy mother, that thy dayes may be long upon § land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

*Deut. 5.16. matth. 15.4. eph 6.2.

13 * Thou shalt not kill.

14 Thou shalt not commit adultery.

15 Thou shalt not steal.

*Matt. 5.21.

16 Thou shalt not bear false witneſſe against thy neighbour.

17 * Thou shalt not covet thy neighbours house, thou shalt not covet thy neighbours wife, nor his man-servant, nor his maid-servant, nor his ox, nor his asse, nor any thing that *is* thy neighbours.

*Rom. 7.7.

18 ¶ And * all the people saw the thunderings, & the lightenings, and the noiſe of the trumpet, and the mountain smoking: and when the people saw it, they removed and stood afar off.

*Hebr. 12.18.

19 And

*Deut. 5 24. & 18.16.

19 And they ſaid unto Moſes, *Speak thou with us, and we will hear: but let not God ſpeak with us, leſt we die.

20 And Moſes ſaid unto the people, Fear not: for God is come to prove you, and that his fear may be before your faces, that ye ſin not.

21 And the people ſtood afar off, and Moſes drew neer unto the thick darkneſſe, where God was.

22 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Thus thou ſhalt ſay unto the children of Iſrael, Ye have ſeen that I have talked with you from heaven.

23 Ye ſhall not make with me gods of ſilver, neither ſhall ye make unto you gods of gold.

24 ¶ An altar of earth thou ſhalt make unto me, and ſhalt ſacrifice thereon thy burnt-offerings, and thy peace-offerings, thy ſheep, and thine oxen: in all places where I record my Name, I will come unto thee, and I will bleſſe thee.

*Deut. 27.5. joſh 8. 31.

25 And * if thou wilt make me an altar of ſtone, thou ſhalt not † build it of hewn ſtone: for if thou lift up thy tool upon it, thou haſt pollured it.

† Heb. build them with hewing.

26 Neither ſhalt thou go up by ſteps unto mine altar, that thy nakednesſe be not diſcovered thereon.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Laws for men-ſervants, 7 for women ſervants, 12 for man-ſlaughter, 17 for curſers of parents, 18 for ſmiters, 22 and for a hurt by chance.

NOw theſe are the judgements which thou ſhalt ſet before them.

*Levi. 25 41. deut. 15 12 jere. 34.14.

2 * If thou buy an Hebrew ſervant, ſix yeers he ſhall ſerve, and in the ſeventh he ſhall go out free for nothing.

† Heb. with his body.

3 If he came in † by himſelf, he ſhall go out by himſelf: if he were married, then his wife ſhall go out with him.

4 If his maſter have given him a wife, and ſhe have born him ſons or daughters; the wife & her children ſhall be her maſters, and he ſhall go out by himſelf.

† Heb. ſaying ſhall ſay.

5 And if the ſervant † ſhall plainly ſay, I love my maſter, my wife, and my children, I will not go out free:

6 Then his maſter ſhall bring him unto the judges; he ſhall alſo bring him to the door, or unto the door poſt, and his maſter ſhall bore his ear thorow with an awl, and he ſhall ſerve him for ever.

† Heb. be evil in the eyes of.

7 ¶ And if a man ſell his daughter to be a maid-ſervant, ſhe ſhall not go out as the men-ſervants do.

8 If ſhe † pleaſe not her maſter, who hath betrothed her to himſelf, then ſhall he let her be redeemed: to ſell her unto a ſtrange nation, he ſhall have no power, ſeeing he hath dealt deceitfully with her.

9 And if he have betrothed her unto his ſon, he ſhall deal with her after the manner of daughters.

10 If he take him another *wife*, her food, her raiment, and her duty of marriage ſhall he not diminiſh.

11 And if he do not theſe three unto her, then ſhall ſhe go out free without money.

*Levi. 24.17.

12 ¶ * He that ſmiteth a man, ſo that he die, ſhall be ſurely put to death.

*Deut. 19.3.

13 And if a man lie not in wait, but God deliver *him* into his hand; then * I will appoint thee a place whither he ſhall flee:

14 But if a man come preſumptuouſly upon his neighbour to ſlay him with guile, thou ſhalt take him from mine altar, that he may die.

15 ¶ And he that ſmiteth his father, or his mother, ſhall be ſurely put to death.

16 ¶ And he that ſtealeth a man, and ſelleth him, or if he be found in his hand, he ſhall ſurely be put to death.

17 ¶ And * he that ‖ curſeth his father, or his mother, ſhall ſurely be put to death.

* Levit. 20.9. prov. 20.20. matt. 15 4. mark 7.10.

18 ¶ And if men ſtrive together, & one ſmite ‖ another with a ſtone, or with his fiſt, and he die not, but keepeth his bed;

‖ Or, revileth.

19 If he riſe again, and walk abroad upon his ſtaff, then ſhall he that ſmote him be quit: onely he ſhall pay for the † loſſe of his time, and ſhall cauſe *him* to be thoroughly healed.

‖ Or, his neighbour.

† Heb. ceſſing.

20 ¶ And if a man ſmite his ſervant, or his maid with a rod, and he die under his hand, he ſhall be ſurely † puniſhed:

† Heb. avenged.

21 Notwithſtanding, if he continue a day or two, he ſhall not be puniſhed, for he is his money.

22 ¶ If men ſtrive, and hurt a woman with childe, ſo that her fruit depart from her, and yet no miſchief follow, he ſhall be ſurely puniſhed, according as the womans husband will lay upon him, and he ſhal pay as the judges *determine*.

23 And if any miſchief follow, then thou ſhalt give life for life,

* Levit. 24.20. deut. 19. 21. matth. 5.38.

24 *Eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot,

25 Burning for burning, wound for wound, ſtripe for ſtripe.

26 ¶ And if a man ſmite the eye of his ſervant, or the eye of his maid, that it periſh, he ſhall let him go free for his eyes ſake.

27 And if he ſmite out his man-ſervants tooth, or his maid-ſervants tooth, he ſhal let him go free for his tooths ſake

* Genes. 9.5.

28 ¶ If an ox gore a man or a woman that they die, then * the ox ſhall be ſurely ſtoned, and his fleſh ſhall not be eaten: but the owner of the ox ſhall be quit.

29 But if the ox were wont to puſh with his horn in time paſt, and it hath been teſtified to his owner, and he hath not kept him in, but that he hath killed a man or a woman, the ox ſhal be ſtoned, and his owner alſo ſhall be put to death.

30 If there be laid on him a ſum of money, then he ſhal give for the ranſom of his life, whatſoever is laid upon him.

31 Whether he have gored a ſon, or have gored a daughter, according to this judgement ſhall it be done unto him.

32 If the ox ſhall puſh a man-ſervant, or a maid-ſervant, he ſhall give unto their maſter thirty ſhekels, and the ox ſhall be ſtoned.

33 ¶ And if a man ſhall open a pit, or if a man ſhall dig a pit, and not cover it, and an ox or an aſſe fall therein:

34 The owner of the pit ſhall make *it* good, *and* give money unto the owner of them, and the dead beaſt ſhall be his.

35 ¶ And if one mans ox hurt anothers, that he die, then they ſhall ſell the live ox, and divide the money of it, and the dead ox alſo they ſhall divide.

36 Or if it be known that the ox hath uſed to puſh in time paſt, and his owner hath not kept him in, he ſhall ſurely pay ox for ox, and the dead ſhall be his own.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Of theft, 5 damage, 7 treſpaſſes, 14 borrowing, 16 formication, 18 witch-

craft. 20 *idolatry.* 21 *strangers, and widows.* 29 *Of the first fruits.*

IF a man shall steal an ox, or a ‖ sheep, and kill it or sell it, he shall restore five oxen for an ox, and * four sheep for a sheep.

2 ¶ If a thief be found breaking up, and be smitten that he die, there shall no blood be shed for him.

3 If the sun be risen upon him, there shall be blood shed for him: *for* he should make full restitution: if he have nothing, then he shall be sold for his theft.

4 If the theft be certainly found in his hand alive, whether it be ox, or asse, or sheep, he shall restore double.

5 ¶ If a man shal cause a field, or vineyard to be eaten, & shall put in his beast, and shall feed in another mans field: of the best of his own field, & of the best of his own vineyard shal he make restitution.

6 ¶ If fire break out, and catch in thorns, so that the stacks of corn, or the standing corn, or the field be consumed *therewith*; he that kindled the fire shall surely make restitution.

7 ¶ If a man shall deliver unto his neighbour money, or stuff to keep: and it be stolen out of the mans house, if the thief be found, let him pay double.

8 If the thief be not found, then the master of the house shall be brought unto the judges, *to see* whether he have put his hand unto his neighbours goods.

9 For all manner of trespasse, *whether it be* for ox, for asse, for sheep, for raiment, or for any manner of lost thing, which *another* challengeth to be his; the cause of both parties shall come before the judges, *and* whom the judges shall condemn, he shall pay double unto his neighbour.

10 If a man deliver unto his neighbour an asse, or an ox, or a sheep, or any beast to keep, and it die, or be hurt, or driven away, no man seeing *it*.

11 Then shall an oath of the LORD be between them both, that he hath not put his hand unto his neighbours goods: and the owner of it shall accept thereof, and he shall not make it good.

12 And if it be stolen from him, he shal make restitution unto § owner thereof.

13 If it be torn in pieces, then let him bring it *for* witnesse, and he shall not make good that which was torn.

14 ¶ And if a man borrow ought of his neighbour, and it be hurt, or die, the owner thereof being not with it, he shall surely make it good.

15 But if the owner thereof be with it, he shall not make it good: if it be an hired *thing*, it came for his hire.

16 ¶ And if * a man entice a maid, that is not betrothed, and lie with her, he shall surely endow her to be his wife.

17 If her father utterly refuse to give her unto him, he shall † pay money according to the dowry of virgins.

18 ¶ Thou shalt not suffer a witch to live.

19 ¶ Whosoever lieth with a beast, shall surely be put to death.

20 ¶ * He that sacrificeth unto *any* god, save unto the LORD onely, he shall be utterly destroyed.

21 ¶ * Thou shalt neither vex a stranger, nor oppresse him: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ * Ye shall not afflict any widow, or fatherlesse childe.

23 If thou afflict them in any wise, and they cry at all unto me, I will surely hear their cry.

24 And my wrath shall wax hot, and I will kill you with the sword: and your wives shall be widows, and your children fatherlesse.

25 ¶ * If thou lend money to any of my people that is poor by thee, thou shalt not be to him as an usurer, neither shalt thou lay upon him usury.

26 If thou at all take thy neighbours raiment to pledge, thou shalt deliver it unto him by that the sun goeth down.

27 For that is his covering onely, it is his raiment for his skin: wherein shall he sleep? and it shall come to passe, when he crieth unto me, that I will hear: for I am gracious.

28 ¶ * Thou shalt not revile the ‖ gods, nor curse the ruler of thy people.

29 ¶ Thou shalt not delay *to offer* the † first of thy ripe fruits, and of thy † liquours: * the first-born of thy sons shalt thou give unto me.

30 Likewise shalt thou do with thine oxen, *and* with thy sheep: seven dayes it shall be with his dam; on the eighth day thou shalt give it me.

31 ¶ And ye shall be holy men unto me: * neither shall ye eat any flesh that is torn of beasts in the field: ye shall cast it to the dogs.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Of slander and false witnesse.* 3, 6, *justice,* 4 *charitablenesse,* 10 *the yeer of rest,* 12 *the sabbath,* 13 *idolatry,* 14 *and the three feasts.* 20 *A blessing promised to the obedient.*

THou shalt not ‖ raise a false report: put not thine hand with the wicked to be an unrighteous witnesse.

2 ¶ Thou shalt not follow a multitude to do evil: neither shalt thou † speak in a cause, to decline after many, to wrest *judgement*.

3 ¶ Neither shalt thou countenance a poor man in his cause.

4 ¶ If thou meet thine enemies ox or his asse going astray, thou shalt surely bring it back to him again.

5 * If thou see the asse of him that hateth thee lying under his burden, ‖ and wouldest forbear to help him, thou shalt surely help with him.

6 Thou shalt not wrest the judgement of thy poor in his cause.

7 Keep thee far from a false matter: and the innocent and righteous slay thou not: for I will not justifie the wicked.

8 ¶ And * thou shalt take no gift: for the gift blindeth † the wise, and perverteth the words of the righteous.

9 ¶ Also thou shalt not oppresse a stranger: for ye know the † heart of a stranger, seeing ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

10 And * six yeers thou shalt sowe thy land, & shalt gather in the fruits thereof:

11 But the seventh *yeer* thou shalt let it rest, and lie still, that the poor of thy people may eat, and what they leave, the beasts of the field shall eat. In like manner thou shalt deal with thy vineyard, *and* with thy ‖ oliveyard.

12 * Six dayes thou shalt do thy work, and on the seventh day thou shalt rest: that thine ox and thine asse may rest,

olive-trees.

‖ Or, goat.
* 2 Sam. 12.6.
* Gene. 34.39.
* Deut. 22.28.
† Heb. weigh.
* Deut. 27.15. ‖ mac. 2.24.
* Levi. 20.27. * Zech. 7.10.
‖ Or, receive.
† Heb. answer.
* Deut. 22.4.
‖ Or, wilt thou cease to help him? or, and wouldest cease to leave *thy business* for him thou shalt surely leave *it to* joyn with him.
* Deut. 16.19. eccles. 20.28.
* Heb. the seeing.
† Heb. soul.
* Levi. 25.3. ‖ Or, 13.14
* Chap. 20.8. deut. 5.13. luke 13.14 and.

and the son of thy handmaid, and the stranger may be refreshed.

13 And in all things that I have said unto you, be circumspect: and make no mention of the names of other gods, neither let it be heard out of thy mouth.

*Deut. 16.16. *Chap. 23.3 & 34.18.

14 ¶ *Three times thou shalt keep a feast unto me in the yeer.

15 *Thou shalt keep the feast of unleavened bread: thou shalt eat unleavened bread seven dayes, as I commanded thee, in the time appointed of the moneth Abib: for in it thou camest out from Egypt: *and none shall appear before me empty:

*Deut. 16.16. eccles. 35.4.

16 And the feast of harvest, the first-fruits of thy labours, which thou hast sown in the field: and the feast of ingathering, *which is* in the end of the yeer, when thou hast gathered in thy labours out of the field.

17 Three times in the yeer all thy males shall appear before ✝ LORD God.

18 Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leavened bread, neither shall the fat of my ‖ sacrifice remain until the morning.

‖ Or, feast.

19 *The first of the first-fruits of thy land thou shalt bring into the house of the LORD thy God: thou shalt not seethe a kid in his mothers milk.

*Chap. 34.26. deut. 14.22.

20 ¶ *Behold, I send an angel before thee, to keep thee in the way, & to bring thee into ✝ place which I have prepared.

*Chap. 33.2.

21 Beware of him, and obey his voice, provoke him not, for he will not pardon your transgressions: for my Name is in him.

22 But if thou shalt (indeed) obey his voice, and do all that I speak, then I will be an enemy unto thine enemies, and ‖ an adversary unto thine adversaries.

‖ Or, I will ✝ Heb. them ✝ thee.

23 * For mine angel shall go before thee, and * bring thee in unto the Amorites, and the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites: and I will cut them off.

*Chap. 33.2. *Josh. 24.11. *Deut. 7.25.

24 Thou shalt not bow down to their gods, nor serve them, nor do after their works: but thou shalt utterly overthrow them, & quite break down their images.

25 And ye shall serve the LORD your God, and he shall bless thy bread and thy water: and I will take sickness away from the midst of thee.

*Deut. 7.14.

26 ¶ *There shall nothing cast their young, nor be barren in thy land: the number of thy dayes I will fulfil.

27 I will send my fear before thee, and will destroy all the people to whom thou shalt come, and I will make all thine enemies turn their † backs unto thee.

† Heb. necks *Josh. 24.12.

28 And *I will send hornets before thee, which shall drive out the Hivite, the Canaanite, & the Hittite from before thee.

29 I will not drive them out from before thee in one yeer, lest the land become desolate, and the beast of the field multiply against thee.

30 By little and little I will drive them out from before thee, until thou be increased, and inherit the land.

31 And I will set thy bound, from the Red-sea, even unto the sea of the Philistines, and from the desert unto the river: for I will deliver the inhabitants of the land into your hand: and thou shalt drive them out before thee.

32 *Thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor with their gods.

*Chap. 34.15. deut. 7.2.

33 They shall not dwell in thy land, lest they make thee sin against me, for if thou serve their gods, it will surely be a snare unto thee.

*Deut. 7.16. josh. 23.13.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Moses in the mount.* 3 *Obedience promised.* 4 *An altar built.* 9 *Gods glory appeareth.* 15 *Moses is fourty dayes and fourty nights in the mount.*

AND he said unto Moses, Come up unto the LORD, thou and Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, and seventy of the elders of Israel: and worship ye afar off.

2 And Moses alone shall come near the LORD: but they shall not come nigh, neither shall the people go up with him.

3 ¶ And Moses came & told the people all the words of the LORD, & all the judgements: and all the people answered with one voice, and said, *All the words which the LORD hath said, will we do.

*Chap. 19.8.

4 And Moses wrote all the words of the LORD, and rose up early in the morning, and builded an altar under the hill, and twelve pillars, according to the twelve tribes of Israel.

vers. 7. deut. 27.6

5 And he sent young men of the children of Israel, which offered burnt-offerings, and sacrificed peace-offerings of oxen unto the LORD.

6 And Moses took half of the blood, and put it in basins, and half of the blood he sprinkled on the altar.

7 And he took the book of the covenant, & read in the audience of the people: and they said, *All that the LORD hath said, will we do, and be obedient.

*Ver. 3.

8 And Moses took the blood, and sprinkled it on the people, and said, Behold * the blood of the covenant which the LORD hath made with you, concerning all these words.

* 1 Pet. 1.2. heb. 9.20.

9 ¶ Then went up Moses and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and seventy of the elders of Israel.

10 And they saw the God of Israel: and there was under his feet, as it were a paved work of a saphir-stone, and as it were the body of heaven in his clearness.

11 And upon the nobles of the children of Israel he laid not his hand: also they saw God, and did eat and drink.

12 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Come up to me into the mount, and be there, and I will give thee tables of stone, and a law, and commandments which I have written, that thou mayest teach them.

13 And Moses rose up, and his minister Joshua: and Moses went up into the mount of God.

14 And he said unto the elders, Tarry ye here for us, until we come again unto you: and behold, Aaron and Hur *are* with you: if any man have any matters to do, let him come unto them.

15 And Moses went up into the mount, and a cloud covered the mount:

16 And the glory of the LORD abode upon mount Sinai, and the cloud covered it six dayes: and the seventh day he called unto Moses out of ✝ midst of the cloud.

17 And the sight of the glory of the LORD *was* like devouring fire, on the top of the mount, in the eyes of the children of Israel.

18 And Moses went into the midst of the cloud, and gat him up into the mount: and * Moses was in the mount fourty dayes, and fourty nights.

*Chap. 34.28. deut. 9.9.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The offering for the tabernacle.* 10 *The form of the ark:* 17 *The mercy-seat.* 23 *The table.* 31 *and candlestick.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, that they † bring me an || offering: * of every man that giveth it willingly with his heart, ye shall take my offering.

3 And this is the offering which ye shall take of them; gold, and silver, and brasse:

4 And blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine || linen, and goats *hair*:

5 And rams skins died red, and badgers skins, and shittim-wood:

6 Oil for the light, spices for anointing oil, and for sweet incense:

7 Onyx-stones, and stones to be set in the * ephod, and in the * brest-plate.

8 And let them make me a sanctuary, that I may dwell amongst them:

9 According to all that I shew thee, after the patern of the tabernacle, and the patern of all the instruments thereof, even so shall ye make *it*.

10 ¶ * And they shall make an ark of shittim-wood: two cubits and an half *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubit and an half the breadth thereof, and a cubit and an half the height thereof.

11 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, within and without shalt thou overlay it: and shalt make upon it a crown of gold round about.

12 And thou shalt cast four rings of gold for it, and put them in the four corners thereof; and two rings *shall be* in the one side of it, and two rings in the other side of it.

13 And thou shalt make staves of shittim-wood, and overlay them with gold.

14 And thou shalt put the staves into the rings by the sides of the ark, that the ark may be born with them.

15 The staves shall be in the rings of the ark: they shall not be taken from it.

16 And thou shalt put into the ark the testimony which I shall give thee.

17 And thou shalt make a mercy-seat of pure gold: two cubits and an half *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubit and an half the breadth thereof.

18 And thou shalt make two cherubims of gold: of beaten work shalt thou make them, in the two ends of the mercy-seat.

19 And make one cherub on the one end, and the other cherub on the other end: *even* || of the mercy-seat shall ye make the cherubims on the two ends thereof.

20 And the cherubims shall stretch forth their wings on high, covering the mercy-seat with their wings, and their faces *shall look* one to another: toward the mercy-seat shall the faces of the cherubims be.

21 And thou shalt put the mercy-seat above upon the ark, and in the ark thou shalt put the testimony that I shall give thee.

22 And there I will meet with thee, and I will commune with thee from above the mercy-seat, from * between the two cherubims which are upon the ark of the testimony, of all things which I will give thee in commandment unto the children of Israel.

23 ¶ * Thou shalt also make a table of shittim-wood: two cubits *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and an half the height thereof.

24 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, and make thereto a crown of gold round about.

25 And thou shalt make unto it a border of an hand breadth round about: and thou shalt make a golden crown to the border thereof round about.

26 And thou shalt make for it four rings of gold, & put the rings in the four corners that *are* on the four feet thereof.

27 Over against the border shall the rings be, for places of the staves to bear the table.

28 And thou shalt make the staves of shittim-wood, and overlay them with gold, that the table may be born with them.

29 And thou shalt make § dishes thereof, and spoons thereof, and covers thereof, and bowls thereof, || to cover with: of pure gold shalt thou make them.

30 And thou shalt set upon the table shew-bread before me alway.

31 ¶ * And thou shalt make a candlestick of pure gold: of beaten work shall the candlestick be made; his shaft, and his branches, his bowls, his knops, and his flowers shall be of the same.

32 And six branches shall come out of the sides of it: three branches of the candlestick out of the one side, and three branches of the candlestick out of the other side:

33 Three bowls made like unto almonds, with a knop and a flower in one branch: and three bowls made like almonds in the other branch, with a knop and a flower: so in the six branches that come out of the candlestick.

34 And in the candlestick *shall be* four bowls made like unto almonds, with their knops and their flowers.

35 And *there shall be* a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, according to the six branches that proceed out of the candlestick.

36 Their knops and their branches shall be of the same: all it shall be one beaten work of pure gold.

37 And thou shalt make the seven lamps thereof: and they shall || light the lamps thereof, that they may give light over against † it.

38 And the tongs thereof, & the snuff-dishes thereof *shall be* of pure gold.

39 Of a talent of pure gold shall he make it, with all these vessels.

40 And * look that thou make them after their patern, † which was shewed thee in the mount.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *The tabernacles curtains,* 14 *covering,* 15 *boards, sockets, bars,* 31 *the vail,* 36 *and hanging for the door.*

MOreover, thou shalt make the tabernacle with ten curtains of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet: with cherubims of † cunning work shalt thou make them.

2 The length of one curtain *shall be* eight and twenty cubits, and the breadth of one curtain four cubits, and every one of the curtains shall have one measure.

3 The five curtains shall be coupled together one to another: and *other* five curtains *shall be* coupled one to another.

4 And thou shalt make loops of blue upon the edge of the one curtain, from the

---

¶ Heb. take for me.

|| Or, heave-offring. *Chap. 35.5.

|| Or, fill.

*Chap. 28.4. *Chap. 28.15.

*Chap. 37.2.

|| Or, the mater of the mercy-seat.

*Num. 7.89. *Chap. 31.18.

|| Or, to pour out withall. *Chap. 37.17.

|| Or, cause to ascend. † Heb. the face of it. * Acts 7.44. heb. 8.5. † Heb. which thou wast caused to see.

† Heb. work of a cunning work-man, or, imbroidered.

the selvedge in the coupling, and likewise shalt thou make in the uttermost edge of *another* curtain in the coupling of the second.

5 Fifty loops shalt thou make in the one curtain, and fifty loops shalt thou make in the edge of the curtain that is in the coupling of the second, that the loops may take hold one of another.

6 And thou shalt make fifty taches of gold, & couple ℣ curtains together with the taches: and it shal be one tabernacle.

7 ¶ And thou shalt make curtains of goats *hair*, to be a covering upon the tabernacle: eleven curtains shalt thou make.

8 The length of one curtain *shall be* thirty cubits, and the breadth of one curtain four cubits: and the eleven *shall be* all of one measure.

9 And thou shalt couple five curtains by themselves, and six curtains by themselves, and shalt double the sixth curtain in the forefront of the tabernacle.

10 And thou shalt make fifty loops on the edge of the one curtain, that is outmost in the coupling, and fifty loops in the edge of the curtain which coupleth the second.

11 And thou shalt make fifty taches of brasse, and put the taches into the loops, and couple the ‖ tent together, that it may be one.

‖ Or, covering.

12 And the remnant that remaineth of the curtains of the tent, the half curtain that remaineth shall hang over the backside of the tabernacle.

13 And a cubit on the one side, and a cubit on the other side † of that which remaineth in the length of the curtains of the tent, it shall hang over the sides of the tabernacle, on this side, and on that side to cover it.

† Heb. in the remainder, or, surplusage.

14 And thou shalt make a covering for the tent of rams skins died red, and a covering above of badgers skins.

15 ¶ And thou shalt make boards for the tabernacle, of shittim-wood standing up.

16 Ten cubits shall be the length of a board, and a cubit and an half shall be the breadth of one board.

† Heb. bonds.

17 Two † tenons *shall there be* in one board, set in order one against another: thus shalt thou make for all the boards of the tabernacle.

18 And thou shalt make the boards for the tabernacle, twenty boards on the south side southward.

19 And thou shalt make fourty sockets of silver under the twenty boards: two sockets under one board for his two tenons, and two sockets under another board for his two tenons.

20 And for the second side of the tabernacle, on the north side *there shall be* twenty boards.

21 And their fourty sockets of silver: two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

22 And for the sides of the tabernacle westward thou shalt make six boards.

23 And two boards shalt thou make for the corners of the tabernacle, in the two sides.

† Heb. wined.

24 And they shall be † coupled together beneath, and they shall be coupled together above the head of it unto one ring: thus shall it be for them both; they shall be for the two corners.

25 And they shall be eight boards, and their sockets of silver, sixteen sockets: two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

26 ¶ And thou shalt make bars of shittim-wood: five for the boards of the one side of the tabernacle,

27 And five bars for the boards of the other side of the tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the side of the tabernacle for the two sides westward.

28 And the middle bar in the midst of the boards shall reach from end to end.

29 And thou shalt overlay the boards with gold, and make their rings of gold for places for the bars: and thou shalt overlay the bars with gold.

30 And thou shalt rear up the tabernacle * according to the fashion thereof, which was shewed thee in the mount. * Chap. 25. 9. 40. 2. Acts 7. 44. Heb. 8. 5.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make a vail of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen of cunning work: with cherubims shall it be made.

32 And thou shalt hang it upon four pillars of shittim-wood, overlaid with gold: their hooks shall be of gold, upon the four sockets of silver.

33 ¶ And thou shalt hang up the vail under the taches, that thou mayest bring in thither within the vail the ark of the testimony: and the vail shall divide unto you, between the holy *place*, and the most holy.

34 And thou shalt put the mercy-seat upon the ark of the testimony, in the most holy *place*.

35 And thou shalt set the table without the vail, and the candlestick over against the table, on the side of the tabernacle, toward the south: and thou shalt put the table on the north side.

36 And thou shalt make an hanging for the door of the tent, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, wrought with needle-work.

37 And thou shalt make for the hanging five pillars of shittim-wood, and overlay them with gold, and their hooks shall be of gold: and thou shalt cast five sockets of brasse for them.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The altar of burnt-offering, and vessels thereof.* 9 *The tabernacles court inclosed with hangings and pillars.* 18 *The measure of the court.*

AND thou shalt make an altar of shittim-wood, five cubits long, and five cubits broad: the altar shall be foursquare: and the height thereof *shall be* three cubits.

2 And thou shalt make the horns of it upon the four corners thereof: his horns shall be of the same: and thou shalt overlay it with brasse.

3 And thou shalt make his pans to receive his ashes, and his shovels, and his basins, and his flesh-hooks, and his fire-pans: all the vessels thereof thou shalt make of brasse.

4 And thou shalt make for it a grate of net-work of brasse; and upon the net shalt thou make four brazen rings in the four corners thereof.

5 And thou shalt put it under the compasse of the altar beneath, that the net may be even to ℣ midst of the altar.

6 And thou shalt make staves for the altar, staves of shittim-wood, and overlay them with brasse.

7 And the staves shall be put into the

the rings, and the ſtaves ſhall be upon the two ſides of the altar to bear it.

8 Hollow with boards ſhalt thou make it: as it was ſhewed thee in the mount, ſo ſhall they make it. *Heb. he ſhewed.*

9 ¶ And thou ſhalt make the court of the tabernacle for the ſouth ſide ſouthward: there ſhall be hangings for the court, of fine twined linen of an hundred cubits long for one ſide.

10 And the twenty pillars thereof, and their twenty ſockets *ſhall be* of braſſe: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets *ſhall be* of ſilver.

11 And likewiſe for the north ſide in length, there ſhall be hangings of an hundred cubits long, and his twenty pillars, and their twenty ſockets of braſſe: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets of ſilver.

12 ¶ And for the breadth of the court on the weſt ſide ſhall be hangings of fifty cubits: their pillars ten, and their ſockets ten.

13 And the breadth of the court on the eaſt ſide eaſtward, ſhall be fifty cubits.

14 The hangings of one ſide *of the gate* ſhall be fifteen cubits: their pillars three, and their ſockets three.

15 And on the other ſide *ſhall be* hangings, fifteen *cubits*: their pillars three, and their ſockets three.

16 ¶ And for the gate of the court *ſhall be* an hanging of twenty cubits, of blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linen, wrought with needle-work: and their pillars *ſhall be* four, and their ſockets four.

17 All the pillars round about the court *ſhall be* filletted with ſilver: their hooks *ſhall be* of ſilver, and their ſockets of braſſe.

18 ¶ The length of the court *ſhall be* an hundred cubits, and the breadth † fifty every where, and the height five cubits, of fine twined linen, and their ſockets of braſſe. † *Heb.* fifty by fifty.

19 All the veſſels of the tabernacle in all the ſervice thereof, and all the pins thereof, and all the pins of the court *ſhall be* of braſſe.

20 ¶ And thou ſhalt command the children of Iſrael, that they bring thee pure oil-olive beaten, for the light, to cauſe the lamp † to burn always. † *Heb.* to aſcend up.

21 In the tabernacle of the congregation without the vail, which is before the teſtimony, Aaron and his ſons ſhall order it from evening to morning before the LORD: it ſhall be a ſtature for ever unto their generations, on the behalf of the children of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Aaron and his ſons are ſet apart for their office:* 2, 40 *Their garments.* 6 *The ephod,* 15 *breſt-plate,* 30 *urim and thummim.*

AND take thou unto thee Aaron thy brother, and his ſons with him, from among the children of Iſrael, that he may miniſter unto me in the prieſt's office, *even* Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar, Aarons ſons.

2 And thou ſhalt make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, for glory and for beauty.

3 And thou ſhalt ſpeak unto all that are wiſe-hearted, whom I have filled with the ſpirit of wiſdom, that they may make Aarons garments, to conſecrate him, that he may miniſter unto me in the prieſt's office.

4 And theſe are the garments which they ſhall make, a breſt-plate, and an ephod, and a robe, and a broidered coat, a mitre, and a girdle: and they ſhall make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, and his ſons, that he may miniſter unto me in the prieſt's office.

5 And they ſhall take gold, and blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine linen.

6 ¶ And they ſhall make the ephod of gold, of blue, & of purple, of ſcarlet, and fine twined linen, with cunning work.

7 It ſhall have the two ſhoulder-pieces thereof joyned at the two edges thereof, and ſo it ſhall be joyned together.

8 And the ‖ curious girdle of the ephod which is upon it, ſhall be of the ſame, according to the work thereof, even of gold, of blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linen. ‖ *Or,* imbroidered.

9 And thou ſhalt take two onyx-ſtones, and grave on them the names of the children of Iſrael:

10 Six of their names on one ſtone, and the other ſix names of the reſt on the other ſtone, according to their birth.

11 *With the work of an engraver in ſtone, *like* § engravings of a ſignet ſhalt thou engrave the two ſtones, with the names of § children of Iſrael: thou ſhalt make them to be ſet in ouches of gold. *Wiſd. 18.24.

12 And thou ſhalt put the two ſtones upon the ſhoulders of the ephod, for ſtones of memorial unto the children of Iſrael. And Aaron ſhall bear their names before the LORD, upon his two ſhoulders for a memorial.

13 ¶ And thou ſhalt make ouches of gold:

14 And two chains of pure gold at the ends: of wreathen work ſhalt thou make them, and faſten the wreathen chains to the ouches.

15 ¶ And thou ſhalt make the breſt-plate of judgement with cunning work, after the work of the ephod thou ſhalt make it: of gold, of blue, and of purple, and of ſcarlet, and of fine twined linen ſhalt thou make it.

16 Foure ſquare it ſhall be, *being* doubled: a ſpan *ſhall be* the length thereof, and a ſpan ſhall be the breadth thereof.

17 And thou ſhalt † ſet in it ſettings of ſtones, *even* four rows of ſtones: *the firſt* row *ſhall be* a ‖ ſardius, a topaz, and a carbuncle: this ſhall be the firſt row. † *Heb.* fill in it fillings of ſtone. ‖ *Or,* ruble.

18 And the ſecond row *ſhall be* an emerald, a ſaphir, and a diamond.

19 And the third row, a ligure, an agate, and an amethyſt.

20 And the fourth row, a beryl, and an onyx, and a jaſper: they ſhall be ſet in gold in their † inclоſings. † *Heb.* fillings.

21 And the ſtones ſhall be with § names of the children of Iſrael, twelve, according to their names, *like* § engravings of a ſignet: every one with his name ſhall they be according to the twelve tribes.

22 ¶ And thou ſhalt make upon the breſt-plate chains at the ends, of wreathen work, of pure gold.

23 And thou ſhalt make upon the breſt-plate two rings of gold, and ſhalt put the two rings on the two ends of the breſt-plate.

24 And thou ſhalt put the two wreathen *chains* of gold in the two rings *which are* on the ends of the breſt-plate.

25 And the other two ends of the two wreathen *chains*, thou ſhalt faſten in the

two ouches, and put them on the shoulder-pieces of the ephod before it.

26 ¶ And thou shalt make two rings of gold, and thou shalt put them upon the two ende of the breſt-plate, in the border thereof, which is in the ſide of the ephod inward.

27 And two *other* rings of gold thou ſhalt make; and ſhalt put them on the two ſides of the ephod underneath, towards the forepart thereof, over againſt *the other* coupling thereof, above the curious girdle of the ephod.

28 And they ſhall binde the breſt-plate by the rings thereof, unto the rings of the ephod with a lace of blue, that it may be above the curious girdle of the ephod, and that the breſt-plate be not looſed from the ephod.

29 And Aaron ſhall bear the names of the children of Iſrael, in the breſt-plate of judgement upon his heart, when he goeth in unto the holy *place*, for a memoriall before the LORD continually.

30 ¶ And thou ſhalt put in the breſt-plate of judgement, the urim and the thummim, and they ſhall be upon Aarons heart, when he goeth in before the LORD: and Aaron ſhall bear the judgement of the children of Iſrael upon his heart before the LORD continually.

31 ¶ And thou ſhalt make the robe of the ephod all of blue.

32 And there ſhall be an hole in the top of it, in the midſt thereof: it ſhall have a binding of woven work round about the hole of it, as it were the hole of an habergeon, that it be not rent.

‖ Or, skirts.

33 ¶ And beneath upon the ‖ hem of it thou ſhalt make pomegranates of blue, and of purple, and of ſcarlet, round about the hem thereof, and bels of gold between them round about.

34 A golden bell and a pomegranate, a golden bell and a pomegranate upon the hem of the robe round about.

*Eccluſ. 45.10.

35 * And it ſhall be upon Aaron to miniſter; and his ſound ſhall be heard when he goeth in unto the holy *place* before the LORD, and when he cometh out, that he die not.

36 ¶ And thou ſhalt make a plate of pure gold, and grave upon it, *like* the engravings of a ſignet, HOLINES TO THE LORD.

37 And thou ſhalt put it on a blue lace, that it may be upon the mitre; upon the forefront of the mitre it ſhall be.

38 And it ſhall be upon Aarons forehead, that Aaron may bear the iniquity of the holy things, which the children of Iſrael ſhall hallow in all their holy gifts: and it ſhall be alwayes upon his forehead, that they may be accepted before the LORD.

39 ¶ And thou ſhalt embroider the coat of fine linen, and thou ſhalt make the mitre of fine linen, and thou ſhalt make the girdle of needle-work.

40 ¶ And for Aarons ſons thou ſhalt make coats, & thou ſhalt make for them girdles, and bonnets ſhalt thou make for them, for glory and for beauty.

41 And thou ſhalt put them upon Aaron thy brother, and his ſons with him: and ſhalt anoint them, and † conſecrate them, and ſanctifie them, that they may miniſter unto me in the prieſts office.

42 And thou ſhalt make them linen breeches to cover † their nakedneſs, from the loins even unto the thighs they ſhall † reach.

† Heb. be.

43 And they ſhall be upon Aaron & upon his ſons, when they come in unto the tabernacle of the congregation, or when they come neer unto the altar to miniſter in the holy place: that they bear not iniquity, and die. *It ſhall be* a ſtatute for ever unto him, and his ſeed after him.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 The ſacrifice and ceremonies of conſecrating the prieſts. 38 The continuall burnt-offering. 45 Gods promiſe to dwell among the children of Iſrael.

AND this is the thing that thou ſhalt do unto them, to hallow them, to miniſter unto me in the prieſts office: * Take one young bullock, and two rams without blemiſh:

*Levit. 9.2.

2 And unleavened bread, and cakes unleavened, tempered with oil, and wafers unleavened, anointed with oil: of wheaten flour ſhalt thou make them.

3 And thou ſhalt put them into one baſket, and bring them in the baſket, with the bullock and the two rams.

4 And Aaron and his ſons thou ſhalt bring unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and ſhalt waſh them with water.

5 And thou ſhalt take the garments, and put upon Aaron the coat, and the robe of the ephod, and the ephod, and the breſt-plate, and gird him with the curious girdle of the ephod.

6 And thou ſhalt put the mitre upon his head, and put the holy crown upon the mitre.

7 Then ſhalt thou take the anointing * oil, and pour it upon his head, and anoint him.

*Chap. 30.25.

8 And thou ſhalt bring his ſons, and put coats upon them.

9 And thou ſhalt gird them with girdles, (Aaron and his ſons) and † put the bonnets on them: and the prieſts office ſhall be theirs, for a perpetuall ſtatute: and thou ſhalt † * conſecrate Aaron and his ſons.

† Heb. binde.

† Heb. fill the hand of. *Chap. 28.41. *Levit. 8.44

10 And thou ſhalt cauſe a bullock to be brought before the tabernacle of the congregation: and *Aaron and his ſons ſhall put their hands upon the head of the bullock.

11 And thou ſhalt kill the bullock before the LORD, by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

12 And thou ſhalt take of the blood of the bullock, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar with thy finger, and pour all the blood beſide the bottom of the altar.

13 And * thou ſhalt take all the fat that covereth the inwards, and ‖ the caul *that is* above the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, and burn *them* upon the altar.

*Levit. 3.3. ‖ It ſeemeth by anatomie, and the Hebrew doctors, to be the midriff.

14 But the fleſh of the bullock, and his ſkin, & his dung ſhalt thou burn with fire without the camp: it *is* a ſin-offering.

15 ¶ Thou ſhalt alſo take one ram, and Aaron and his ſons ſhall put their hands upon the head of the ram.

16 And thou ſhalt ſlay the ram, and thou ſhalt take his blood, and ſprinkle *it* round about upon the altar.

17 And thou ſhalt cut the ram in pieces, and waſh the inwards of him, and his legs, and put *them* unto his pieces, and ‖ unto his head.

‖ Or, upon.

18 And thou ſhalt burn the whole ram upon

upon the altar: it *is* a burnt-offering unto the LORD: it *is* a sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

19 ¶ And thou shalt take the other ram; and Aaron and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the ram.

20 Then shalt thou kill the ram, and take of his blood, and put *it* upon the tip of the right ear of Aaron, & upon the tip of the right ear of his sons, and upon the thumb of their right hand, and upon the great toe of their right foot, & sprinkle the blood upon the altar round about.

21 And thou shalt take of the blood that is upon the altar, and of the anointing oil, and sprinkle it upon Aaron, and upon his garments, and upon his sons, and upon the garments of his sons with him: and he shall be hallowed, and his garments, and his sons, and his sons garments with him.

22 Also thou shalt take of the ram the fat, and the rump, and the fat that covereth the inwards, and the caul of the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, and the right shoulder, for it *is* a ram of consecration:

23 And one loaf of bread, and one cake of oiled bread, and one wafer out of the basket of the unleavened bread that *is* before the LORD.

24 And thou shalt put all in the hands of Aaron, and in the hands of his sons, and shalt ‖ wave them *for* a wave-offering before the LORD.

‖ Or, shake to and fro.

25 And thou shalt receive them of their hands, and burn *them* upon the altar for a burnt-offering, for a sweet savour before the LORD: it *is* an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

26 And thou shalt take the brest of the ram of Aarons consecrations, and wave it for a wave-offering before the LORD, and it shall be thy part.

27 And thou shalt sanctifie the brest of the wave-offering, and the shoulder of the heave-offering which is waved, and which is heaved up of the ram of the consecration, *even* of that which *is* for Aaron, and of that which *is* for his sons.

28 And it shall be Aarons and his sons *by* a statute for ever from the children of Israel: for it *is* an heave-offering: and it shall be an heave-offering from the children of Israel, of the sacrifice of their peace-offerings, even their heave-offering unto the LORD.

29 ¶ And the holy garments of Aaron shal be his sons after him to be anointed therein, and to be consecrated in them.

† Heb. *be of* his sons

30 And † that son that is priest in his stead, shal put them on seven days, when he cometh into § tabernacle of the congregation to minister in the holy place.

31 ¶ And thou shalt take the ram of the consecration, and seethe his flesh in the holy place.

32 And Aaron and his sons shall eat the flesh of the ram, and the *bread that is in the basket, by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

*Levl. 8.31. matth. 22.4.

33 And they shall eat those things wherewith the atonement was made, to consecrate, and to sanctifie them: but a stranger shall not eat *thereof*, because they are holy.

34 And if ought of the flesh of the consecrations, or of the bread remain unto the morning, then thou shalt burn the remainder with fire: it shall not be eaten, because it is holy.

35 And thus shalt thou do unto Aaron, and to his sons, according to all things which I have commanded thee: seven dayes shalt thou consecrate them.

36 And thou shalt offer every day a bullock for a sin-offering for atonement: and thou shalt cleanse the altar, when thou hast made an atonement for it, & thou shalt anoint it, to sanctifie it.

37 Seven dayes thou shalt make an atonement for the altar, and sanctifie it: and it shall be an altar most holy: whatsoever toucheth the altar shall be holy.

38 ¶ Now this is that which thou shalt offer upon the altar, * two lambs of the first yeer day by day continually.

*Num. 28 3.

39 The one lamb thou shalt offer in the morning: and the other lamb thou shalt offer at even:

40 And with the one lamb a tenth deal of flour mingled with the fourth part of an hin of beaten oil: and the fourth part of an hin of wine for a drink-offering.

41 And the other lamb thou shalt offer at even, and shalt do thereto according to the meat-offering of the morning, and according to the drink-offering thereof, for a sweet savour, *an* offering made by fire unto the LORD.

42 *This shall be* a continuall burnt-offering throughout your generations, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, before the LORD, where I will meet you, to speak there unto thee.

43 And there I will meet with the children of Israel: and ‖ *the tabernacle* shall be sanctified by my glory.

‖ Or, Israel.

44 And I will sanctifie the tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar: I will sanctifie also both Aaron and his sons, to minister to me in the priests office.

45 ¶ And * I will dwell amongst the children of Israel, and will be their God.

*Levl. 26.12. 2 cor. 6.16.

46 And they shall know that I am the LORD their God, that brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, that I may dwell amongst them: I *am* the LORD their God.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *The altar of incense.* 11 *The ransom of souls.* 17 *The brazen laver.* 22 *The holy anointing oil.* 34 *The composition of the perfume.*

AND thou shalt make an altar to burn incense upon: of shittim-wood shalt thou make it.

2 A cubit *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, (foursquare shall it be) and two cubits *shall be* the height thereof: the horns thereof *shall be* of the same.

3 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, the † top thereof, and the † sides thereof round about, and the horns thereof: and thou shalt make unto it a crown of gold round about.

† Heb. the roof and the walls.

4 And two golden rings shalt thou make to it, under the crown of it, by the two † corners thereof, upon the two sides of it shalt thou make it: and they shal be for places for § staves to bear it withall.

† Heb. walls. † Heb. ribs.

5 And thou shalt make § staves of shittim-wood, and overlay them with gold.

6 And thou shalt put it before the vail, that *is* by the ark of the testimony, before the mercy-seat, that *is* over the testimony, where I will meet with thee.

‡ Heb.

7 And Aaron shal burn thereon † sweet incense every morning: when he dresseth the lamps, he shall burn incense upon it.

† Heb. incense of spices.

8 And

8 And when Aaron ‖ lighteth the lamps † at even, he shall burn incense upon it, a perpetuall incense before the LORD, throwout your generations:

9 Ye shall offer no strange incense thereon, nor burnt-sacrifice, nor meat-offering, neither shall ye pour drink-offering thereon.

10 And Aaron shal make an atonement upon the horns of it once in a yeer, with the blood of the sin-offering of atonements: once in ȝ yeer shall he make atonement upon it, throwout your generations: it is most holy unto the LORD.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

12 *When thou takest the sum of the children of Israel, after † their number, then shall they give every man a ransom for his soul unto the LORD, when thou numberest them, that there be no plague amongst them, when thou numbrest them.

13 This they shall give, every one that passeth among them that are numbered; half a shekel after ȝ shekel of the sanctuary: * a shekel is twenty gerahs: an half shekel *shall be* the offering of the LORD.

14 Every one that passeth among them that are numbered, from twenty yeers old and above, shall give an offering unto the LORD.

15 The rich shall not † give more, and the poor shall not † give lesse then half a shekel, when *they* give an offering unto the LORD, to make an atonement for your souls.

16 And thou shalt take the atonement-money of the children of Israel, and shalt appoint it for the service of the tabernacle of the congregation, that it may be a memorial unto the children of Israel before the LORD, to make an atonement for your souls.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

18 Thou shalt also make a laver of brasse, and his foot also of brasse, to wash *withall*: and thou shalt put it between the tabernacle of the congregation & the altar, and thou shalt put water therein.

19 For Aaron and his sons shall wash their hands and their feet thereat.

20 When they go into the tabernacle of the congregation, they shall wash with water that they die not: or when they come neer to ȝ altar to minister, to burn offering made by fire unto the LORD.

21 So they shal wash their hands, & their feet, that they die not: and it shall be a statute for ever to them, *even* to him, and to his seed throwout their generations.

22 ¶ Moreover, the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

23 Take thou also unto thee principall spices, of pure myrrhe five hundred shekels, & of sweet cynamom half so much, even two hundred & fifty *shekels*, and of sweet calamus two hundred & fifty *shekels*,

24 And of cassia five hundred *shekels*, after the shekel of the sanctuary, and of oil olive an * hin.

25 And thou shalt make it an oil of holy ointment, an ointment compound after the art of the ‖apothecary: it shall be an holy anointing oil.

26 And thou shalt anoint the tabernacle of the congregation therewith, and the ark of the testimony:

27 And the table, and all his vessels, and the candlestick, and his vessels, and the altar of incense:

28 And ȝ altar of burnt-offering, with all his vessels, and the laver & his foot.

29 And thou shalt sanctifie them, that they may be most holy: whatsoever toucheth them, shall be holy.

30 And thou shalt anoint Aaron and his sons, and consecrate them, that they may minister unto me in the priests office.

31 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, This shall be an holy anointing oil unto me throwout your generations.

32 Upon mans flesh shall it not be poured, neither shall ye make *any other* like it, after the composition of it: it *is* holy, *and* it shall be holy unto you.

33 Whosoever compoundeth any like it, or whosoever putteth *any* of it upon a stranger, shall even be cut off from his people.

34 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Take unto thee sweet spices, staste, and onycha, and galbanum: *these* sweet spices with pure frankincense, of each shall there be a like *weight*.

35 And thou shalt make it a perfume, a confection after the art of the apothecary, †tempered together, pure *and* holy. † Heb. salted.

36 And thou shalt beat *some* of it very small, and put of it before the testimony in the tabernacle of the congregation, where I will meet with thee: it shall be unto you most holy.

37 And as for the perfume which thou shalt make, you shall not make to your selves according to the composition thereof: it shall be unto thee holy for the LORD.

38 Whosoever shall make like unto that to smell thereto, shall even be cut off from his people.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Bezaleel and Aholiab called.* 12 *The observation of the sabbath is again commanded.* 18 *Moses receiveth the two tables.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 See, I have called by name Bezaleel, the * son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah: * 1 Chr. 2.20.

3 And I have filled him with the spirit of God, in wisdom, and in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship,

4 To devise cunning works, to work in gold, and in silver, and in brasse,

5 And in cutting of stones, to set them, and in carving of timber, to work in all manner of workmanship.

6 And I, behold, I have given with him, Aholiab the son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan: and in the hearts of all that are wise-hearted I have put wisdom, that they may make all that I have commanded thee:

7 The tabernacle of the congregation, and the ark of the testimony, and the mercy-seat that is thereupon, and all the † furniture of the tabernacle: † Heb. vessels.

8 And the table, and his furniture, and the pure candlestick, with all his furniture, and the altar of incense:

9 And the altar of burnt-offering, with all his furniture, & the laver & his foot:

10 And the clothes of service, and the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and the garments of his sons, to minister in the priests office:

11 And the anointing oil, and sweet incense

incense, for the holy *place*: according to all that I have commanded thee, shall they do.

12 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

13 Speak thou also unto the children of Israel, saying, Verily, my sabbaths ye shall keep: for it *is* a signe between me and you, throwout your generations, that *ye* may know that I am the LORD that doth sanctifie you.

*Chap. 20 8. deut. 5. 12. ezek. 20. 12. 14 * Ye shall keep the sabbath therefore: for it is holy unto you: every one that defileth it, shall surely be put to death: for whosoever doth *any* work therein, that soul shall be cut off from amongst his people.

15 Six dayes may work be done, but in the seventh *is* the sabbath of rest, † holy to the LORD: whosoever doth *any* work in the sabbath-day, he shall surely be put to death.

† *Heb.* holiness.

16 Wherefore the children of Israel shall keep the sabbath, to observe the sabbath throwout their generations, for a perpetuall covenant.

17 It *is* a signe between me and the children of Israel for ever: for * in six dayes the LORD made heaven and earth, and on the seventh day he rested, and was refreshed.

*Gene. 1. 31. & 2. 2.

18 ¶ And he gave unto Moses, when he had made an end of communing with him upon mount Sinai, * two tables of testimony, tables of stone written with the finger of God.

*Deut. 9. 10.

CHAP. XXXII.

Aarons calf. 7. 11 *Gods anger appeased.* 15 *Moses tables:* 20 *He destroyeth the calf.* 22. *Aarons excuse.* 25 *The idolaters slain.* 30 *Moses prayeth for the people.*

AND when † people saw that Moses delayed to come down out of the mount, the people gathered themselves together unto Aaron, and said unto him, * Up, make us gods which shall go before us; for as for this Moses, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

† *Heb.* the people saw.

* Acts 7. 40.

2 And Aaron said unto them, Break off the golden ear-rings which are in the ears of your wives, of your sons, and of your daughters, and bring *them* unto me.

3 And all the people brake off the golden ear-rings which were in their ears, and brought *them* unto Aaron.

4 * And he received *them* at their hand, and fashioned it with a graving tool, after he had made it a molten calf: and they said, These be thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

* Psal. 106. 19. 1 kings 12. 28.

5 And when Aaron saw it, he built an altar before it, and Aaron made proclamation, and said, To morrow *is* a feast to the LORD.

6 And they rose up early on the morrow, and offered burnt-offerings, and brought peace-offerings: and the * people sat down to eat and to drink, and rose up to play.

* 1 Cor. 10. 7.

7 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, * Go, get thee down: for thy people, which thou broughtest out of the land of Egypt, have corrupted *themselves*.

*Deut. 9. 12.

8 * They have turned aside quickly out of the way which I commanded them: they have made them a molten calf, and have worshipped it, and have sacrificed thereunto, and said, These be thy gods, O Israel, which have brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

*Deut. 9. 8.

9 And the LORD said unto Moses, * I have seen this people, and behold, it is a stiff-necked people.

*Chap. 33. 3. deut. 9. 13.

10 Now therefore let me alone, that my wrath may wax hot against them, and that I may consume them: and I will make of thee a great nation.

11 * And Moses † besought the LORD his God, and said, LORD, why doth thy wrath wax hot against thy people, which thou hast brought forth out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and with a mighty hand?

* Psal. 106. 23. † *Heb.* the face of the Lord.

12 * Wherefore should the Egyptians speak and say, For mischief did he bring them out, to slay them in † mountains, and to consume them from † face of the earth? Turn from thy fierce wrath, and repent of this evil against thy people.

*Num. 14. 13. † *Heb.* the face of the earth.

13 Remember Abraham, Isaac, and Israel thy servants, to whom thou swarest by thine own self, and saidst unto them, * I will multiply your seed as the stars of heaven: and all this land that I have spoken of, will I give unto your seed, and they shall inherit it for ever.

*Gene. 12. 7. & 15. 5. & 26. 4.

14 And the LORD repented of the evil which he thought to do unto his people.

15 ¶ And Moses turned, and went down from the mount, and the two tables of the testimony were in his hand: the tables were written on both their sides: on the one side, and on the other were they written.

16 And the * tables were the work of God, and the writing was the writing of God, graven upon the tables.

*Chap. 31. 18.

17 And when Joshua heard the noise of the people as they shouted, he said unto Moses, *There is* a noise of war in the camp.

18 And he said, *It is* not the voice of them that shout for mastery, neither *is it* the voice of them that cry for † being overcome: *but* the noise of them that sing do I hear.

† *Heb.* weakness.

19 ¶ And it came to passe, assoon as he came nigh unto the camp, that he saw the calf, and † dancing: and Moses anger waxed hot, and he cast † tables out of his hands, & brake them beneath the mount.

20 * And he took the calf which they had made, and burnt *it* in the fire, and ground *it* to powder, and strawed *it* upon the water, and made the children of Israel drink *of it*.

*Deut. 9. 21.

21 And Moses said unto Aaron, What did this people unto thee, that thou hast brought so great a sin upon them?

22 And Aaron said, Let not the anger of my lord wax hot: thou knowest the people, that they are set on mischief.

23 For they said unto me, Make us gods, which shall go before us: for as for this Moses, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

24 And I said unto them, Whosoever hath any gold, let them break it off: so they gave it me: then I cast it into the fire, and there came out this calf.

25 ¶ And when Moses saw that the people were naked, (for Aaron had made them naked unto their shame, amongst † their enemies.)

† *Heb.* those that rose against them.

26 Then Moses stood in the gate of the camp, and said, Who is on the LORDS side? *let him come* unto me. And all

all the sons of Levi gathered themselves together unto him.

27 And he said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Put every man his sword by his side, and go in and out from gate to gate throughout the camp, and slay every man his brother, and every man his companion, and every man his neighbour.

28 And the children of Levi did according to the word of Moses: and there fell of the people that day about three thousand men.

29 || For Moses had said, †Consecrate your selves to day to the LORD, *even* every man upon his son, and upon his brother, that he may bestow upon you a blessing this day.

30 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that Moses said unto the people, Ye have sinned a great sin: and now I will go up unto the LORD; peradventure I shall make an atonement for your sin.

31 And Moses returned unto the LORD, and said, Oh this people have sinned a great sin, and have made them gods of gold.

32 Yet now, if thou wilt, forgive their sin; and if not, blot me, I pray thee, out of thy book, which thou hast written.

33 And the LORD said unto Moses, Whosoever hath sinned against me, him will I blot out of my book.

34 Therefore now go, lead the people unto *the place* of which I have spoken unto thee: Behold, mine angel shall go before thee: Nevertheless, in the day when I visit, I will visit their sin upon them.

35 And the LORD plagued the people, because they made the calf, which Aaron made.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *The Lord will not go with the people:* 4 *They mourn thereat.* 9 *The Lord talketh with Moses:* 12 *He desireth to see the glory of God.*

AND § LORD said unto Moses, Depart, *and go up* hence, thou and the people, which thou hast brought up out of the land of Egypt, unto the land which I sware unto Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, saying, *Unto thy seed will I give it.

2 * And I will send an angel before thee, and I will drive out the Canaanite, the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Iebusite:

3 Unto a land flowing with milk and honey: for I will not go up in the midst of thee: for thou art a * stiff-necked people, lest I consume thee in the way.

4 ¶ And when the people heard these evil tidings, they mourned: and no man did put on him his ornaments.

5 For the LORD had said unto Moses, Say unto the children of Israel, Ye are a stiff-necked people: I will come up into the midst of thee in a moment, and consume thee: therefore now put off thy ornaments from thee, that I may know what to do unto thee.

6 And the children of Israel stript themselves of their ornaments, by the mount Horeb.

7 And Moses took the tabernacle, and pitched it without the camp, afar off from the camp, and called it the tabernacle of the congregation: and it came to passe, that every one which sought the LORD, went out unto the tabernacle of the congregation, which *was* without

8 And it came to passe, when Moses went out unto the tabernacle, *that* all the people rose up, and stood every man at his tent door, and looked after Moses, untill he was gone into the tabernacle.

9 And it came to passe, as Moses entered into § tabernacle, the cloudy pillar descended, and stood at the door of the tabernacle, & *the Lord* talked with Moses.

10 And all the people saw the cloudy pillar stand at the tabernacle door: and all the people rose up, and worshipped every man in his tent door.

11 And § LORD spake unto Moses, face to face, as a man speaketh unto his friend. And he turned again into the camp, but his servant Joshua § son of Nun, a young man, departed not out of the tabernacle.

12 ¶ And Moses said unto the LORD, See, thou sayest unto me, Bring up this people, and thou hast not let me know whom thou wilt send with me. Yet thou hast said, I know thee by name, and thou hast also found grace in my sight.

13 Now therefore, I pray thee, if I have found grace in thy sight, shew me now thy way, that I may know thee, that I may finde grace in thy sight: and consider that this nation is thy people.

14 And he said, My presence shall go *with thee*, and I will give thee rest.

15 And he said unto him, If thy presence go not *with me*, carry us not up hence.

16 For wherein shall it be known here, that I and thy people have found grace in thy sight? is it not in that thou goest with us? so shall we be separated, I, and thy people, from all the people that *are* upon the face of the earth.

17 And the LORD said unto Moses, I will do this thing also that thou hast spoken: for thou hast found grace in my sight, and I know thee by name.

18 And he said, I beseech thee, shew me thy glory.

19 And he said, I will make all my goodnesse passe before thee, and I will proclame the Name of the LORD before thee: * and will be gracious to whom I will be gracious, and will shew mercy on whom I will shew mercy.

20 And he said, Thou canst not see my face: for there shall no man see me, and live.

21 And the LORD said, Behold, there is a place by me, and thou shalt stand upon a rock.

22 And it shall come to passe, while my glory passeth by, that I will put thee in a cliff of the rock, and will cover thee with my hand while I passe by.

23 And I will take away mine hand, and thou shalt see my back parts: but my face shall not be seen.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *The tables are renewed.* 5 *The Name of the Lord proclamed.* 8 *Moses intreateth God to go with them.*

AND the LORD said unto Moses, *Hew thee two tables of stone, like unto the first: and I will write upon *these* tables the words that were in the first tables which thou brakest.

2 And be ready in the morning, and come up in the morning unto mount Sinai, and present thy self there to me in the top of the mount.

3 And no man shall * come up with thee, neither let any man be seen throughout all the mount, neither let the flocks

*Chap. 32.3. Deut. 9.13.

* Psal. 105.25. † *Heb.* the fast of the Lord. *Num. 14.13.

*Gene. 12.7. & 15.7. & 48.16.

Chap. 2.18.

Heb. eat-esse.

*Gene. 12.7. *Deut. 7.22. Josh. 24.11.

*Chap. 32.9. Deut. 9.13.

*Rom. 9.15.

*Deut. 10.1.

*Chap. 19.12.

flocks nor herds feed before that mount.

4 ¶ And he hewed two tables of ſtone like unto the firſt, and Moſes roſe up early in the morning, and went up unto mount Sinai, as the LORD had commanded him, and took in his hand the two tables of ſtone.

5 And the LORD deſcended in the cloud, and ſtood with him there, and proclaimed the Name of the LORD.

6 And the LORD paſſed by before him, and proclaimed, The LORD, The LORD God, merciful, and gracious, long-ſuffering, and abundant in goodneſſe & truth,

7 Keeping mercy for thouſands, forgiving iniquity, and tranſgreſſion, and ſin, and that will by no means clear *the guilty*, * viſiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the childrens children, unto the third, and to the fourth generation.

*Chap. 20.5. deut. 5. 9. Jer. 32.18.

8 And Moſes made haſte, & bowed his head toward the earth, and worſhipped.

9 And he ſaid, If now I have found grace in thy ſight, O Lord, let my Lord, I pray thee, go amongſt us (for it is a ſtiff-necked people) and pardon our iniquity, and our ſin, and take us for thine inheritance.

*Deut. 5.2.

10 ¶ And he ſaid, Behold, * I make a covenant before all thy people: I will do marvels, ſuch as have not been done in all the earth, nor in any nation: and all the people, amongſt which thou art, ſhall ſee the work of the LORD: for it is a terrible thing that I will do with thee.

11 Obſerve thou that which I command thee this day: Behold, I drive out before thee, the Amorite, and the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Hivite, and the Jebuſite.

*Chap. 23.32. deu. 7.2.

12 * Take heed to thy ſelf, leſt thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land whither thou goeſt, leſt it be for a ſnare in the midſt of thee.

† Heb. Matzes.

13 But ye ſhall deſtroy their altars, break their † images, and cut down their groves.

14 For thou ſhalt worſhip no other god: for the LORD, whoſe name is Jealous, is a * jealous God:

*Chap. 20.5.

15 Leſt thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land, and they go a whoring after their gods, and do ſacrifice unto their gods, and *one* call thee, and thou eat of his ſacrifice,

* 1 Kin. 11.2.

16 And thou take of * their daughters unto thy ſons, and their daughters go a whoring after their gods, and make thy ſons go a whoring after their gods.

17 Thou ſhalt make thee no molten gods.

*Chap. 23.15.

18 ¶ The feaſt of *unleavened bread ſhalt thou keep: ſeven dayes thou ſhalt eat unleavened bread, as I commanded thee in the time of the moneth Abib: for in the * moneth Abib thou camest out from Egypt.

*Chap. 22.29. ezek. 44.30.

19 * All that openeth the matrix *is* mine: and every firſtling amongſt thy cattell, whether ox or sheep *that is male*.

‖ Or, kid.

20 But the firſtling of an aſſe thou ſhalt redeem with a ‖ lamb: and if thou redeem him not, thou ſhalt break his neck. All the firſt-born of thy ſons thou ſhalt redeem: and none ſhall appear before me * empty.

*Chap. 23.15. deut. 5. 12. luke 13.14.

21 ¶ *Six dayes thou ſhalt work, but on the ſeventh day thou ſhalt reſt: in earing-time, and in harveſt thou ſhalt reſt.

22 ¶ *And thou ſhalt obſerve the feaſt of weeks, of the firſt-fruits of wheat-harveſt, and the feaſt of ingathering at the † yeers end.

*Chap. 23.16. † Heb. revolution of the year.

23 ¶ *Thrice in the yeer ſhall all your men-children appear before the Lord GOD, the God of Iſrael.

*Chap. 23.14. 17. deut. 16.16.

24 For I will caſt out the nations before thee, and enlarge thy borders: neither ſhall any man deſire thy land, when thou ſhalt go up to appear before the LORD thy God thrice in the yeer.

25 *Thou ſhalt not offer the blood of my ſacrifice with leaven, neither ſhall the ſacrifice of the feaſt of paſſover be left unto the morning.

*Chap. 23.18.

26 The firſt of the firſt-fruits of thy land, thou ſhalt bring unto the houſe of the LORD thy God. Thou ſhalt not ſeethe a * kid in his mothers milk.

*Chap. 23.19. deut. 14.21.

27 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Write thou * theſe words: for after the tenour of theſe words I have made a covenant with thee and with Iſrael.

*Deut. 4.13.

28 *And he was there with the LORD fourty dayes, and fourty nights: he did neither eat bread, nor drink water: and he wrote upon the tables the words of the covenant, the ten † commandments.

*Chap. 24.18. deu. 9.9. † Heb. words.

29 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when Moſes came down from mount Sinai (with the two tables of teſtimony in Moſes hand, when he came down from the mount) that Moſes wiſt not that the ſkin of his face ſhone, while he talked with him.

30 And when Aaron and all the children of Iſrael ſaw Moſes, behold, the ſkin of his face ſhone, and they were afraid to come nigh him.

31 And Moſes called unto them; and Aaron, and all the rulers of the congregation returned unto him, and Moſes talked with them.

32 And afterward all the children of Iſrael came nigh: and he gave them in commandment all that the LORD had ſpoken with him in mount Sinai.

33 And till Moſes had done ſpeaking with them, he put * a vail on his face.

* 2 Cor. 3.13.

34 But, when Moſes went in before the LORD, to ſpeak with him, he took the vail off, untill he came out: and he came out, and ſpake unto the children of Iſrael that which he was commanded.

35 And the children of Iſrael ſaw the face of Moſes, that the ſkin of Moſes face ſhone: and Moſes put the vail upon his face again, untill he went in to ſpeak with him.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 The ſabbath. 4 The free gifts for the tabernacle. 30 Bezaleel and Aholiab are called to the work.

AND Moſes gathered all the congregation of the children of Iſrael together, and ſaid unto them, Theſe are the words which the LORD hath commanded, that ye ſhould do them.

2 * Six dayes ſhall work be done, but on the ſeventh day there ſhall be to you an † holy day, a ſabbath of reſt to the LORD: whoſoever doth work therein, ſhall be put to death.

*Chap. 20.9. levi. 23. 3 deu. 5. 12. luke 13.14. † Heb. holineſs.

3 Ye ſhall kindle no fire throwout your habitations upon the ſabbath-day.

4 ¶ And Moſes ſpake unto all the congregation of the children of Iſrael, ſaying, This *is* the thing which the LORD commanded, ſaying,

5 Take ye from amongſt you an offer-

ing unto the LORD: *whosoever is of a willing heart, let him bring it, an offering of the LORD, gold, & silver, & brasse, *Chap. 25.2.

6 And blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen, and goats *hair*,

7 And rams skins died red, and badgers skins, and shittim-wood,

8 And oil for the light, and spices for anointing oil, and for the sweet incense:

9 And onyx-stones, and stones to be set for the ephod, and for the brest-plate.

10 And every wise-hearted among you, shall come and make all that the LORD hath commanded:

11 *The tabernacle, his tent, and his covering, his taches, and his boards, his bars, his pillars, and his sockets: *Chap. 26.31.

12 The ark, and the staves thereof, with the mercy seat, & the vail of § covering:

13 The table, and his staves, and all his vessels, and the shew-bread:

14 The candlestick also for the light, and his furniture, and his lamps, with the oil for the light,

15 *And the incense-altar, and his staves, and the anointing oil, and the sweet incense, and the hanging for the door, at § entering in of the tabernacle: *Chap. 30.1.

16 *The altar of burnt-offering, with his brazen grate, his staves, and all his vessels, the lavor, and his foot: *Chap. 27.1.2.

17 The hangings of the court, his pillars, and their sockets, and the hanging for the door of the court:

18 The pins of the tabernacle, and the pins of the court, and their cords:

19 The clothes of service, to do service in the holy *place*, the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and the garments of his sons, to minister in the priests office.

20 ¶ And all the congregation of the children of Israel departed from the presence of Moses.

21 And they came every one whose heart stirred him up, and every one whom his spirit made willing, and they brought the LORDS offering to the work of the tabernacle of the congregation, and for all his service, and for the holy garments.

22 And they came both men and women, as many as were willing-hearted, *and* brought bracelets, and ear-rings, and rings, and tablets, all jewels of gold: and every man that offered, *offered* an offering of gold unto the LORD.

23 And every man with whom was found blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen, and goats *hair*, & red skins of rams, and badgers skins, brought *them*.

24 Every one that did offer an offering of silver and brasse, brought the LORDS offering: and every man with whom was found shittim-wood for any work of the service, brought *it*.

25 And all the women that were wise-hearted, did spin with their hands, and brought that which they had spun, both of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, and of fine linen.

26 And all the women whose heart stirred them up in wisdom, spun goats *hair*.

27 And the rulers brought onyx-stones and stones to be set, for the ephod, and for the brest-plate:

28 And + spice, and oil for the light, and for the anointing oil, and for the sweet incense. + Chap. 25.3.

29 The children of Israel brought a willing offering unto the LORD, every man and woman, whose heart made them willing to bring for all manner of work, which the LORD had commanded to be made by the hand of Moses.

30 ¶ And Moses said unto the children of Israel, See, * the LORD hath called by name Bezaleel, the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah. *Chap. 31.2.

31 And he hath filled him with the spirit of God, in wisdom, in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship:

32 And to devise curious works, to work in gold, and in silver, and in brasse,

33 And in the cutting of stones, to set *them*, and in carving of wood, to make any manner of cunning work.

34 And he hath put in his heart that he may teach, *both* he, and Aholiab the son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan.

35 Them hath he filled with wisdom of heart, to work all manner of work, of the engraver, and of the cunning workman, and of the embroiderer, in blue, and in purple, in scarlet, and in fine linen, and of the weaver, even of them that do any work, and of those that devise cunning work.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *The offerings.* 5 *The peoples bounty restrained.* 8, 14 *The curtains.* 29 *The boards and sockets.* 35 *The vail.*

THen wrought Bezaleel and Aholiab, and every wise-hearted man, in whom the LORD put wisdom and understanding, to know how to work all manner of work, for the service of the sanctuary, according to all that the LORD had commanded.

2 And Moses called Bezaleel and Aholiab, and every wise-hearted man, in whose heart the LORD had put wisdom, *even* every one whose heart stirred him up, to come unto the work to do it.

3 And they received of Moses all the offering which the children of Israel had brought, for the work of the service of the sanctuary, to make it *withal*. And they brought yet unto him free offerings every morning.

4 And all the wise men that wrought all the work of § sanctuary, came every man from his work which they made.

5 ¶ And they spake unto Moses, saying, The people bring much more then enough for the service of the work, which the LORD hath commanded to make.

6 And Moses gave commandment, and they caused it to be proclamed throughout the camp, saying, Let neither man nor woman make any more work for the offering of the sanctuary: so the people were restrained from bringing.

7 For the stuff they had was sufficient for all the work to make it, & too much.

8 ¶ * And every wise-hearted man, among them that wrought the work of the tabernacle, made ten curtains of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet: with cherubims of cunning work made he them. *Chap. 26.3.4.

9 The length of one curtain was twenty and eight cubits, and the breadth of one curtain four cubits: the curtains *were* all of one cise.

10 And he coupled the five curtains one unto another: and *the other* five curtains he coupled one unto another.

11 And he made loops of blue on the edge of one curtain, from the selvedge in

in the coupling: likewise he made in the uttermost side of *another* curtain, in the coupling of the second.

*Chap. 26.10. 12 ¶ Fifty loops made he in one curtain, and fifty loops made he in the edge of the curtain which *was* in the coupling of the second: the loops held one curtain to another.

13 And he made fifty taches of gold, and coupled curtains one unto another with the taches. So it became one tabernacle.

14 ¶ And he made curtains of goats *hair* for the tent over the tabernacle: eleven curtains he made them.

15 The length of one curtain was thirty cubits, and four cubits was the breadth of one curtain: the eleven curtains were of one size.

16 And he coupled five curtains by themselves, & six curtains by themselves

17 And he made fifty loops upon utmost edge of curtain in coupling, and fifty loops made he upon the edge of curtain, which coupleth the second.

18 And he made fifty taches of brasse to couple the tent together, that it might be one.

19 And he made a covering for the tent of rams skins died red, and a covering of badgers skins above *that*.

20 ¶ And he made boards for the tabernacle of shittim-wood, standing up.

21 The length of a board *was* ten cubits, and the breadth of a board one cubit and a half.

22 One board had two tenons, equally distant one from another: thus did he make for all the boards of tabernacle.

23 And he made boards for the tabernacle: twenty boards for the south side southward.

24 And fourty sockets of silver he made under the twenty boards: two sockets under one board for his two tenons, and two sockets under another board, for his two tenons.

25 And for the other side of the tabernacle *which is* toward the north corner, he made twenty boards.

26 And their fourty sockets of silver: two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

27 And for the sides of the tabernacle westward, he made six boards.

28 And two boards made he for the corners of the tabernacle in two sides.

‡ *Heb.* twined. 29 And they were † coupled beneath, and coupled together at the head thereof, to one ring: thus he did to both of them in both the corners.

30 And there were eight boards, and their sockets were sixteen sockets of silver: under † every board two sockets.

‡ *Heb.* two sockets, two sockets under one board. 31 ¶ And he made *bars of shittim-wood: five for the boards of the one side of the tabernacle,

*Chap. 25.28. & 30.5. 32 And five bars for the boards of the other side of the tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the tabernacle for the sides westward.

33 And he made the middle bar to shoot thorow the boards from the one end to the other.

34 And he overlaid the boards with gold, and made their rings of gold to be places for the bars, and overlaid the bars with gold.

35 ¶ And he made a vail of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen: with cherubims made he it of cunning work;

36 And he made thereunto four pillars of shittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold: their hooks *were* of gold: and he cast for them four sockets of silver.

37 ¶ And he made an hanging for the tabernacle door, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, † of needle-work,

† *Heb.* work of a needle-worker or embroiderer, 38 And the five pillars of it with their hooks: and he overlaid their chapiters and their fillets with gold: but their five sockets were of brasse.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *The ark.* 6 *The mercy-seat with cherubims.* 10 *The table with his vessels.* 17 *The candlestick with his lamps.* 25 *The altar of incense.*

AND Bezaleel made * the ark of shittim-wood: two cubits and an half was the length of it, and a cubit and an half the breadth of it, and a cubit and an half the height of it.

*Chap. 25.10. 2 And he overlaid it with pure gold within and without, and made a crown of gold to it round about.

3 And he cast for it four rings of gold *to be set by* the four corners of it: even two rings upon the one side of it, and two rings upon the other side of it.

4 And he made staves of shittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold.

5 And he put the staves into the rings, by the sides of the ark, to bear the ark.

6 ¶ And he made the * mercy-seat of pure gold: two cubits and an half *was* the length thereof, and one cubit and an half the breadth thereof.

*Chap. 25.17. 7 And he made two cherubims of gold, beaten out of one piece made he them, on the two ends of the mercy-seat:

8 One cherub ‖ on the end on this side, and another cherub ‖ on the *other* end on that side: out of the mercy-seat made he the cherubims on two ends thereof.

‖ *Or,* out of, &c. ‖ *Or,* out of, &c.

9 And the cherubims spread out their wings on high, *and* covered with their wings over mercy-seat, with their faces one to another: *even* to the mercy-seatward were the faces of the cherubims.

10 ¶ And he made the table of shittim-wood: two cubits *was* the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit & an half the height thereof.

11 And he overlaid it with pure gold, and made thereunto a crown of gold round about.

12 Also he made thereunto a border of an hand breadth round about: and made a crown of gold for the border thereof round about.

13 And he cast for it four rings of gold, & put the rings upon the four corners that *were* in the four feet thereof.

14 Over against the border were the rings, the places for the staves, to bear the table.

15 And he made the staves of shittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold, to bear the table.

16 And he made the vessels which *were* upon the table, his *dishes, and his spoons, and his bowls, and his covers ‖ to cover withal, of pure gold.

*Chap. 25.29. ‖ *Or,* to poure withal.

17 ¶ And he made the *candlestick of pure gold, of beaten work made he the candlestick, his shaft, and his branch, his bowls, his knops, and his flowers were of the same.

*Chap. 25.31.

18 And six branches going out of the sides thereof: three branches of the candle-

candlestick out of the one side thereof, and three branches of the candlestick out of the other side thereof.

19 Three bowls made he after the fashion of almonds in one branch, a knop and a flower: and three bowls made like almonds in another branch, a knop and a flower: so throughout the six branches going out of the candlestick.

20 And in the candlestick *were* four bowls made like almonds, his knops and his flowers:

21 And a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, according to the six branches going out of it.

22 Their knops and their branches were of the same: all of it *was* one beaten work of pure gold.

23 And he made his seven lamps, & his snuffers, & his snuff-dishes of pure gold.

24 Of a talent of pure gold made he it, and all the vessels thereof.

*Chap. 30.34. 25 ¶ *And he made the incense-altar of shittim-wood: the length of it *was* a cubit, & the breadth of it a cubit: it *was* four-square, & two cubits *was* the height of it: the horns thereof were of § same.

26 And he overlaid it with pure gold, *both* the top of it, and the sides thereof round about, and the horns of it: also he made unto it a crown of gold round about.

27 And he made two rings of gold for it, under the crown thereof, by the two corners of it, upon the two sides thereof, to be places for the staves to bear it withall.

28 And he made the staves of shittim wood, and overlaid them with gold.

*Chap. 30.35. 29 ¶ And he made *the holy anointing oil, and the pure incense of sweet spices, according to the work of § apothecary.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 *The altar.* 8 *The laver.* 9 *The court.* 21 *The peoples offering.*

AND *he made the altar of burnt-offering of shittim-wood: five cubits *was* the length thereof, and five cubits the breadth thereof: *it was* four-square, and three cubits § height thereof.

*Chap. 27.1.

2 And he made § horns thereof on the four corners of it: the horns thereof were of § same, and he overlaid it with brasse.

3 And he made all the vessels of the altar, the pots, & the shovels, and the basins, & the flesh-hooks, & the fire-pans: all the vessels thereof made he of brasse.

4 And he made for the altar a brazen grate of net-work, under the compasse thereof beneath unto the midst of it.

5 And he cast four rings for the four ends of the grate of brasse, to be places for the staves.

6 And he made the staves of shittim-wood, and overlaid them with brasse.

7 And he put the staves into the rings on the sides of § altar to bear it withal; he made the altar hallow with boards.

8 ¶ And he made the laver of brasse, and the foot of it of brasse, of the ‖ looking-glasses of *the women* † assembling, which assembled at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

‖ Or, brazen glasses. † Heb. assembling by troops.

9 ¶ And he made the court: on the south-side southward, the hangings of the court *were* of fine twined linen, an hundred cubits.

10 Their pillars *were* twenty, and their brazen sockets twenty: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets *were* of silver.

11 And for the north side, *the hangings were* an hundred cubits, their pillars *were* twenty, and their sockets of brasse twenty: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets of silver.

12 And for the west side *were* hangings of fifty cubits, their pillars ten, and their sockets ten: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets of silver.

13 And for the east side eastward, fifty cubits.

14 The hangings of the one side *of the gate, were* fifteen cubits, their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And for the other side of the court gate, on this hand, and that hand, *were* hangings of fifteen cubits, their pillars three, and their sockets three.

16 All the hangings of the court round about *were* of fine twined linen.

17 And the sockets for the pillars *were* of brasse, the hooks of the pillars, & their fillets of silver, and the overlaying of their chapiters of silver, & all § pillars of the court were filleted with silver.

18 And the hanging for the gate of the court was needle-work, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen: and twenty cubits was the length, and the height in the breadth was five cubits, answerable to the hangings of the court.

19 And their pillars were four, and their sockets of brasse four, their hooks of silver, and the overlaying of their chapiters, and their fillets of silver.

20 And all the * pins of the tabernacle, and of the court round about, *were* of brasse. *Chap. 27.19.

21 ¶ This is the sum of the tabernacle, *even* of the tabernacle of testimony, as it was counted, according to the commandment of Moses, *for* the service of the Levites, by the hand of Ithamar, son to Aaron the priest.

22 And Bezaleel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah, made all that the LORD commanded Moses.

23 And with him *was* Aholiab, son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan, an engraver, and a cunning workman, and an embroiderer in blue, and in purple, and in scarlet, and fine linen.

24 All the gold that was occupied for the work, in all the work of the holy place, even the gold of the offering, *was* twenty and nine talents, and seven hundred and thirty shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary.

25 And the silver of them that were numbered of the congregation, *was* an hundred talents, and a thousand seven hundred and threescore and fifteen shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary.

26 A bekah for every man, *that is*, half a shekel, after the shekel of the sanctuary, for every one that went to be numbered, from twenty yeers old and upward, for six hundred thousand, & three thousand and five hundred and fifty *men*. † Heb. a poll.

27 And of the hundred talents of silver were cast the sockets of the sanctuary, and the sockets of the vail: an hundred sockets of the hundred talents, a talent for a socket.

28 And of the thousand seven hundred seventy and five shekels, he made hooks for the pillars, and overlaid their chapiters, and filleted them.

29 And

29 And the braſſe of the offering was ſeventy talents, and two thouſand and four hundred ſhekels.

30 And therewith he made the ſockets to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the brazen altar, and the brazen grate for it, and all the veſſels of the altar.

31 And the ſockets of the court round about, and the ſockets of the court gate, and all the pins of the tabernacle, and all the pins of the court round about.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *The veſtments of Aaron.* 30 *The plate of the holy crown.* 32 *All is viewed and approved by Moſes.*

AND of the blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, they made clothes of ſervice, to do ſervice in the holy place, and
*Chap. 31.10 & 35 19. * made the holy garments for Aaron, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

2 And he made § ephod of gold, blue, and purple, & ſcarlet, & fine twined linen

3 And they did beat the gold into thin plates, & cut it into wires, to work it in the blue, and in § purple, & in § ſcarlet, and in § fine linen, with cunning work.

4 They made ſhoulder-pieces for it to couple *it* together: by the two edges was it coupled together.

5 And the curious girdle of his ephod that *was* upon it, was of § ſame, according to the work thereof: of gold, blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linen, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

*Chap. 28.9. 6 ¶ * And they wrought onyx-ſtones enclоſed in ouches of gold, graved as ſignets are graven, with the names of the children of Iſrael.

7 And he put them on the ſhoulders of the ephod, that they ſhould be ſtones for a * memorial to the children of Iſrael, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

*Chap. 28.12. 8 ¶ And he made the breſt-plate of cunning work, like the work of the ephod, of gold, blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linen.

9 It was ſquare, they made the breſtplate double: a ſpan was the length thereof, and a ſpan the breadth thereof, *being* doubled.

10 And they ſet in it four rows of ſtones: the *firſt* row *was a* ‖ ſardius, a topaz, and a carbuncle: this *was* the firſt row.

‖ Or, rubie.

11 And the ſecond row, an emerauld, a ſaphir, and a diamond.

12 And the third row, a lygure, an agat, and an amethyſt.

13 And the fourth row, a beryl, an onyx, and a jaſper: they were incloſed in ouches of gold in their incloſings.

14 And the ſtones *were* according to the names of the children of Iſrael, twelve, according to their names, like the engravings of a ſignet, everyone with his name according to the twelve tribes.

15 And they made upon the breſtplate chains at the ends, of wreathen work of pure gold.

16 And they made two ouches of gold, and two gold rings, and put the two rings in the two ends of the breſt-plate.

17 And they put the two wreathen chains of gold in the two rings on the ends of the breſt-plate.

18 And the two ends of the two wreathen chains they faſtened in the two ouches, and put them on the ſhoulder-pieces of the ephod before it.

19 And they made two rings of gold, and put *them* on the two ends of the breſt-plate, upon the border of it, which *was* on the ſide of the ephod inward.

20 And they made two *other* golden rings, and put them on the two ſides of the ephod underneath, toward the forepart of it, over againſt the *other* coupling thereof, above the curious girdle of the ephod.

21 And they did binde the breſt-plate by his rings unto the rings of the ephod, with a lace of blue, that it might be above the curious girdle of the ephod, and that the breſt-plate might not be looſed from the ephod, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

22 ¶ And he made the robe of the ephod of woven work all of blue.

23 And there was a hole in the midſt of the robe, as the hole of an habergeon, with a band round about the hole, that it ſhould not rent.

24 And they made upon the hems of the robe, pomegranates of blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, *and* twined linen.

25 And they made *bells of pure gold, and put the bells between the pomegranates upon the hem of the robe, round about between the pomegranates. *Chap. 28.33

26 A bell and a pomegranate, a bell and a pomegranate round about the hem of the robe to miniſter *in*, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

27 ¶ And they made coats of fine linen, of woven work, for Aaron, and for his ſons,

28 And a mitre of fine linen, and goodly bonnets of fine linen, and *linen breeches of fine twined linen, *Chap. 28 42

29 And a girdle of fine twined linen, and blue, & purple, and ſcarlet of needle-work, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

30 ¶ And they made the plate of the holy crown of pure gold, and wrote upon it a writing, *like to* the engravings of a ſigner, * HOLINES TO THE LORD. *Chap. 28.36

31 And they tied unto it a lace of blue, to faſten it on high upon the mitre, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

32 ¶ Thus was all the work of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation finiſhed: and the children of Iſrael did according to all that the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo did they.

33 ¶ And they brought the tabernacle unto Moſes, the tent, and all his furniture, his taches, his boards, his bars, and his pillars, and his ſockets,

34 And the covering of rams ſkins died red, and the covering of badgers ſkins, and the vail of the covering:

35 The ark of the teſtimony, and the ſtaves thereof, and the mercy-ſeat:

36 The table, *and* all the veſſels thereof, and the ſhewbread:

37 The pure candleſtick, with the lamps thereof, even with the lamps to be ſet in order, and all the veſſels thereof, and the oil for light:

38 And the golden altar, and the anointing oil, and the ‡ ſweet incenſe, and the hanging for the tabernacle door.

‡ Heb. the incenſe of ſweet ſpices.

39 The brazen altar, and his grate of braſſe, his ſtaves, and all his veſſels, the laver and his foot.

40 The hangings of the court, his pillars, and his ſockets, and the hanging for the court gate, his cords, & his pins, and all

and all the vessels of the service of the tabernacle, for the tent of the congregation.

41 The clothes of service to do service in the holy place, and the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and his sons garments to minister in the priest's office.

42 According to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so the children of Israel made all the work.

43 And Moses did look upon all the work, and behold, they had done it as the LORD had commanded, even so had they done it: and Moses blessed them.

CHAP. XL.

1 The tabernacle is commanded to be reared. 9 and anointed. 13 Aaron and his sons to be sanctified: 16 Moses performeth all things accordingly. 34 A cloud covereth the tabernacle.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 On the first day of the first moneth shalt thou set up the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation.

3 And thou shalt put therein the ark of the testimony, and cover the ark with the vail.

4 And * thou shalt bring in the table, and set in order those things that are to be set in order upon it; and thou shalt bring in the candlestick, and light the lamps thereof.

5 And thou shalt set the altar of gold for the incense before the ark of the testimony, and put the hanging of the door to the tabernacle.

6 And thou shalt set the altar of the burnt-offering before the door of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation.

7 And thou shalt set the laver between the tent of the congregation and the altar, and shalt put water therein.

8 And thou shalt set up the court round about, and hang up the hanging at the court gate.

9 And thou shalt take the anointing oil, and anoint the tabernacle, and all that is therein, and shalt hallow it, and all the vessels thereof: and it shall be holy.

10 And thou shalt anoint the altar of the burnt-offering, and all his vessels, and sanctifie the altar; and it shall be an altar † most holy.

11 And thou shalt anoint the laver and his foot, and sanctifie it.

12 And thou shalt bring Aaron and his sons unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and wash them with water.

13 And thou shalt put upon Aaron the holy garments, and anoint him, and sanctifie him, that he may minister unto me in the priest's office.

14 And thou shalt bring his sons, and clothe them with coats.

15 And thou shalt anoint them, as thou didst anoint their father, that they may minister unto me in the priest's office: for their anointing shall surely be an everlasting priesthood, throughout their generations.

16 Thus did Moses: according to all that the LORD commanded him, so did he.

17 ¶ And it came to passe in the first moneth, in the second yeer, on the first day of the moneth, that the * tabernacle was reared up. *Num. 7. 1.

18 And Moses reared up the tabernacle, and fastened his sockets, and set up the boards thereof, and put in the bars thereof, and reared up his pillars.

19 And he spread abroad the tent over the tabernacle, and put the covering of the tent above upon it, as the LORD commanded Moses.

20 ¶ And he took and put the testimony into the ark, and set the staves on the ark, and put the mercy-seat above upon the ark.

21 And he brought the ark into the tabernacle, and * set up the vail of the covering, and covered the ark of the testimony, as the LORD commanded Moses. *Chap. 35. 12.

22 ¶ And he put the table in the tent of the congregation, upon the side of the tabernacle northward, without the vail.

23 And he set the bread in order upon it, before the LORD, as the LORD had commanded Moses.

24 ¶ And he put the candlestick in the tent of the congregation, over against the table, on the side of the tabernacle southward.

25 And he lighted the lamps before the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

26 ¶ And he put the golden altar in the tent of the congregation before the vail.

27 And he burnt sweet incense thereon, as the LORD commanded Moses.

28 ¶ And he set up the hanging at the door of the tabernacle.

29 And he put the altar of burnt-offering by the door of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation, & offered upon it the burnt-offering, and the meat-offering, as * the LORD commanded Moses. *Chap. 30. 9.

30 ¶ And he set the laver between the tent of the congregation, and the altar, and put water there to wash *withal*.

31 And Moses, and Aaron, and his sons washed their hands, & their feet thereat.

32 When they went into the tent of the congregation, and when they came neer unto the altar, they washed, as the LORD commanded Moses.

33 And he reared up the court round about the tabernacle, and the altar, and set up the hanging of the court gate: so Moses finished the work.

34 ¶ * Then a cloud covered the tent of the congregation, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle. *Num. 9. 15. 1 Kings 8. 10.

35 And Moses was not able to enter into the tent of the congregation, because the cloud abode thereon, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle.

36 And when the cloud was taken up from over the tabernacle, the children of Israel † went onward in all their journeys: † Heb. journeyed.

37 But if the cloud were not taken up, then they journeyed not till the day that it was taken up.

38 For the cloud of the LORD *was* upon the tabernacle by day, and fire was on it by night, in the sight of all the house of Israel, throughout all their journeys.

¶ THE THIRD BOOK OF MOSES, called LEVITICUS.

CHAP. I.

1 *The burnt-offerings*; 3 *of the herd*, 10 *of the flocks*, 14 *and of the fowls.*

AND the LORD called unto Moses, and spake unto him out of the tabernacle of the congregation, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, If any man of you bring an offering unto the LORD, ye shall bring your offering of the cattel, even of the herd, and of the flock.

Exod. 29.10. 3 *If his offering be a burnt sacrifice of the herd, let him offer a male without blemish; he shall offer it of his own voluntary will, at ‡ door of the tabernacle of the congregation before the LORD.

4 And he shall put his hand upon the head of the burnt-offering: and it shall be accepted for him, to make atonement for him.

5 And he shall kill the bullock before the LORD; and the priests Aarons sons shall bring the blood, and sprinkle the blood round about upon the altar, that *is* by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

6 And he shall flay the burnt-offering, and cut it into his pieces.

7 And the sons of Aaron the priest shall put fire upon the altar, and lay the wood in order upon the fire.

8 And the priests Aarons sons shall lay the parts, the head, and the fat in order upon the wood that *is* in the fire, which *is* upon the altar.

9 But the inwards, and his legs shall he wash in water, and the priest shall burn all on the altar, to *be* a burnt-sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

10 ¶ And if his offering be of the flocks, *namely*, of the sheep, or of the goats, for a burnt-sacrifice, he shall bring it a male without blemish.

11 And he shall kill it on the side of the altar northward before the LORD: and the priests Aarons sons shal sprinkle his blood round about upon the altar.

12 And he shall cut it into his peeces, with his head and his fat: and ‡ priest shal lay them in order on the wood that *is* on the fire, which *is* upon the altar.

13 But he shall wash the inwards and the legs with water, and the priest shall bring *it* all, and burn *it* upon the altar: it *is* a burnt-sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto ‡ LORD.

14 ¶ And if the burnt-sacrifice for his offering to the LORD *be* of fowls, then he shall bring his offering of turtle doves, or of young pigeons.

15 And the priest shal bring it unto the altar, and ‖ wring off his head, and burn it on the altar: and the blood thereof shall be wrung out at the side of ‡ altar.

‖ *Or*, pinch off the head with the nail.

16 And he shall pluck away his crop with ‖ his feathers, and cast it beside the altar, on the east part, by the place of the ashes.

‖ *Or*, the filth thereof.

17 And he shall cleave it with ‡ wings thereof, *but* shall not divide it asunder: and the priest shall burn it upon ‡ altar, upon the wood that *is* upon the fire: it *is* a burnt-sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

CHAP. II.

1 *The meat-offering of flour with oil and incense.* 4 *either baken, or fried.* 12 *or of the first fruits in the ear.* 13 *The salt of the meat-offering.*

AND when any will offer a meat-offering unto the LORD, his offering shall be of fine flour: and he shall pour oil upon it, & put frankincense thereon.

2 And he shall bring it to Aarons sons the priests: and he shall take thereout his handfull of the flour thereof, and of the oil thereof, with all the frankincense thereof; and the priest shall burn the memoriall of it upon the altar, *to be* an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

3 And * the remnant of the meat-offering *shall be* Aarons and his sons: it *is* a thing most holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire. * Eccl. 7.31.

4 ¶ And if thou bring an oblation of a meat-offering baken in the oven, *it shall be* an unleavened cake of fine flour mingled with oil, or unleavened wafers anointed with oil.

5 ¶ And if thy oblation be a meat-offering *baken* ‖ in a pan, it shall be of fine flour unleavened, mingled with oil. ‖ *Or*, on a plate.

6 Thou shalt part it in peices, and pour oil thereon: it *is* a meat-offering. 7, 11.

7 ¶ And if thy oblation be a meat-offering *baken* in the frying-pan, it shall be made of fine flour with oil.

8 And thou shalt bring the meat-offering, that is made of these things, unto the LORD, and when it is presented unto the priest, he shal bring it unto the altar.

9 And the priest shall take from the meat-offering *a* memoriall thereof, and shall burn it upon the altar: *it is* an * offering made by fire, of a sweet savour, unto the LORD. * Exod. 29.18.

10 And that which is left of the meat-offering, *shall be* Aarons and his sons: *it is* a thing most holy, of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

11 No meat-offering which ye shall bring unto the LORD, shal be made with leaven: for ye shall burn no leaven, nor any honey, in any offering of the LORD made by fire.

12 ¶ As for the oblation of the first-fruits, ye shall offer them unto the LORD, but they shall not † be burnt on the altar for a sweet savour. † Heb. ascend.

13 And every oblation of thy meat-offering * shalt thou season with salt; neither shalt thou suffer the salt of the covenant of thy God to be lacking from thy meat-offering: with all thine offerings thou shalt offer salt. * Mark 9.49.

14 And if thou offer a meat-offering of thy first-fruits unto the LORD, thou shalt offer for the meat-offering of thy first-fruits, green * ears of corn, dried by the fire, *even* corn beaten out of full ears. * Heb. Abib. Exod. 9.31. Ruth 2.23. 2 Chron. 31.5. Neh. 10.35.

15 And thou shalt put oil upon it, and lay frankincense thereon; it *is* a meat-offering.

16 And the priest shall burn the memorial of it, part of the beaten corn thereof, and part of the oil thereof, with all the frankincense thereof: *it is* an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

CHAP.

CHAP. III.

1 *The peace-offering of the herd.* 6 *of the flock,* 7 *either lamb,* 12 *or goat.*

AND if his oblation *be* a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, if he offer *it* of the herd, whether it be a male or female, he ſhall offer it without blemiſh before the LORD.

2 And he ſhal lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kill it at the door of the tabernacle of ſ congregation: and Aarons ſons ſ prieſts ſhal ſprinkle the blood upon the altar round about.

3 And he ſhall offer of the ſacrifice of the peace-offering, an offering made by fire unto the LORD: * the || fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* upon the inwards.

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* on them, which *is* by the flanks, and the || caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it ſhall he take away.

5 And Aarons ſons ſhall burn it on the altar, upon the burnt-ſacrifice, which *is* upon the wood that *is* on the fire: *it is* an offering made by fire, of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

6 ¶ And if his offering for a ſacrifice of peace-offering unto the LORD, be of the flock, male or female, he ſhall offer it without blemiſh.

7 If he offer a lamb for his offering, then ſhall he offer it before the LORD:

8 And he ſhall lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kill it before the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aarons ſons ſhall ſprinkle the blood thereof round about upon the altar.

9 And he ſhall offer of the ſacrifice of the peace-offering, an offering made by fire unto the LORD: the fat thereof, *and* the whole rump, it ſhall he take off hard by the back bone: and the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* upon the inwards.

10 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it ſhall he take away.

11 And the prieſt ſhall burn it upon the altar: *it is* the food of the offering made by fire unto the LORD.

12 ¶ And if his offering be a goat, then he ſhall offer it before the LORD.

13 And he ſhall lay his hand upon the head of it, and kill it before the tabernacle of the congregation: and the ſons of Aaron ſhall ſprinkle the blood thereof upon the altar round about.

14 And he ſhal offer thereof his offring, *even* an offering made by fire unto the LORD, the fat that covereth ſ inwards, and al the fat that is upon the inwards.

15 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it ſhall he take away.

16 And the prieſt ſhall burn them upon the altar: *it is* the food of the offering made by fire for a ſweet ſavour: * all the fat *is* the LORDS.

17 *It ſhall be* a perpetuall ſtatute for your generations, thorowout all your dwellings, that ye eat neither fat, nor * blood.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The ſin-offering of ignorance,* 3 *for the prieſt,* 13 *congregation,* 22 *ruler,* 27 *and for any of the people.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, If a ſoul ſhall ſin through ignorance againſt any of the commandments of the LORD, (concerning things which ought not to be done) and ſhall do againſt any of them:

3 If the prieſt that is anointed do ſin according to the ſin of the people, then let him bring for his ſin which he hath ſinned, a young bullock without blemiſh, unto the LORD for a ſin-offering.

4 And he ſhall bring the bullock unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation before the LORD, and ſhall lay his hand upon the bullocks head, and kill the bullock before the LORD.

5 And the prieſt that is anointed, ſhall take of the bullocks blood, and bring *it* to the tabernacle of the congregation.

6 And the prieſt ſhall dip his finger in the blood, and ſprinkle of the blood ſeven times before the LORD, before the vail of the ſanctuary.

7 And the prieſt ſhall put ſome of the blood upon the horns of the altar of ſweet incenſe before the LORD, which *is* in the tabernacle of the congregation, and ſhall pour *all the blood of the bullock at the bottom of the altar of the burnt-offering, which *is* at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

8 And he ſhall take off from it all the fat of the bullock for the ſin-offering: the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards,

9 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it ſhall he take away,

10 As it was taken off from the bullock of the ſacrifice of peace-offerings: and the prieſt ſhall burn them upon the altar of the burnt-offering.

11 * And the ſkin of the bullock, and all his fleſh, with his head, and with his legs, and his inwards, and his dung,

12 Even the whole bullock ſhall he carry forth † without the camp, unto a clean place, where the aſhes are poured out, and * burn him on the wood with fire: † where the aſhes are poured out, ſhall he be burnt.

13 ¶ And if the whole congregation of Iſrael ſin through ignorance, * and the thing be hid from the eyes of the aſſembly, and they have done ſomewhat againſt any of the commandments of the LORD, concerning things which ſhould not be done, and are guilty:

14 When ſ ſin which they have ſinned againſt it is known, then the congregation ſhall offer a young bullock for the ſin, and bring him before the tabernacle of the congregation.

15 And the elders of the congregation ſhall lay their hands upon the head of the bullock, before the LORD: and the bullock ſhall be killed before ſ LORD.

16 And the prieſt that is anointed, ſhall bring of the bullocks blood to the tabernacle of the congregation.

17 And the prieſt ſhall dip his finger in ſome of the blood, and ſprinkle *it* ſeven times before the LORD, *even* before the vail.

18 And he ſhall put ſome of the blood upon the horns of the altar, which *is* before the LORD, that *is* in the tabernacle of the congregation, and ſhall pour out all the blood at the bottom of the altar

Exod. 29.22. Or, fat. Or, midriff over the liver, and over ſ kidneys.

*Eccl. 7.31.

Or, on a plate, or, flice.

*Ver. *Exod. 29.14.

Chap. 9.

*Exod. 29.14. numb. 19.5. † Heb. to without the camp. *Heb. 12.11. † Heb. at the pouring out of the aſhes. *Chap. 5.2,3,4.

of the burnt-offering, which *is at* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

19 And he shall take all his fat from him, and burn it upon the altar.

20 And he shall do with the bullock, as he did with the bullock for a sin-offering, so shall he do with this: and the priest shall make an atonement for them, and it shall be forgiven them.

21 And he shall carry forth the bullock without the camp, and burn him as he burned the first bullock: it *is* a sin-offering for the congregation.

22 ¶ When a ruler hath sinned, and done somewhat through ignorance against any of the commandments of the LORD his God, concerning things which should not be done, and is guilty;

23 Or if his sin wherein he hath sinned, come to his knowledge: he shall bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a male without blemish.

24 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the goat, and kill it in the place where they kill the burnt-offering before the LORD: it *is* a sin-offering.

25 And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin-offering with his finger, & put *it* upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and shall pour out his blood at the bottom of the altar of burnt-offering

26 And he shall burn all his fat upon the altar, as the fat of the sacrifice of peace-offerings: and the priest shal make an atonement for him, as concerning his sin, and it shall be forgiven him.

‖ Heb. any soul. † Heb. people of the land.

27 ¶ And if † any one of the † common people sin through ignorance, while he doth somewhat against any of the commandments of the LORD, concerning things which ought not to be done, and be guilty:

28 Or if his sin which he hath sinned, come to his knowledge, then he shall bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a female without blemish, for his sin which he hath sinned.

29 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the sin-offering, and slay the sin-offering in the place of the burnt-offering

30 And the priest shall take of the blood thereof with his finger, and put it upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and shall pour out all the blood thereof at the bottom of the altar.

*Chap. 3.14.

31 And * he shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat is taken away from off the sacrifice of peace-offerings: and the priest shall burn *it* upon the altar, for a * sweet savour unto the LORD, and the priest shall make an atonement for him, and it shall be forgiven him.

†Exod. 29.18.

32 And if he bring a lamb for a sin-offering, he shall bring it a female without blemish.

33 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the sin-offering, and slay it for a sin-offering, in the place where they kill the burnt-offering.

34 And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin-offering with his finger and put *it* upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and shall pour out all the blood thereof at the bottom of † altar.

35 And he shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat of the lamb is taken away from the sacrifice of the peace-offerings: and the priest shall burn them upon the altar, according to the offerings made by fire unto the LORD, and the priest shall make an atonement for his sin that he hath committed, and it shall be forgiven him.

CHAP. V.

1, 2, 4 For sundry sins. 6 the trespasse-offering of the flocks. 7 of fowls. 11 of flour: 14 also for sacrilege. 17 and sins of ignorance.

AND if a soul sin, and hear the voice of swearing, and is a witness, whether he hath seen or known *of it*, if he do not utter it, then he shall bear his iniquity.

2 Or if a soul touch any unclean thing, whether it be a carcase of an unclean beast, or a carcase of unclean cattel, or the carcase of unclean creeping things, and if it be hidden from him, he also shall be unclean and guilty.

3 Or if he touch the uncleanness of man, whatsoever uncleanness it be that a man shall be defiled withall, and *it be* hid from him, when he knoweth *of it*, then he shall be guilty.

4 Or if a soul swear, pronouncing with his lips to do evil, or to do good, whatsoever it be that a man shall pronounce with an oath, and *it* be hid from him, when he knoweth *of it*, then he shall be guilty in one of these.

5 And it shalbe when he shal be guilty in one of these things, that he shall confesse that he hath sinned in that thing.

6 And he shall bring his trespasse-offering unto the LORD, for his sin which he hath sinned, a female from the flock, a lamb, or a kid of the goats, for a sin-offering: and the priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his sin.

† Heb. ency of a lamb. ‡ Chap. 1.15.

7 And if † he be not able to bring a lamb, then he shal bring for his trespasse which he hath committed, two turtle doves, or two young pigeons unto the LORD: one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering.

‖ Or, ordinance.

8 And he shall bring them unto the priest, who shall offer that which is for the sin-offering first, and ‡ wring off his head from his neck, but shall not divide *it* asunder.

9 And he shall sprinkle of the blood of the sin-offering upon the side of the altar, and the rest of the blood shall be wrung out at the bottom of the altar: it *is* a sin-offering.

10 And he shall offer the second for a burnt-offering, according to the ‖ manner: and the priest shall make an atonement for him for his sin, which he had sinned, and it shall be forgiven him.

*Chap. 2.2. †Chap. 4.35.

11 ¶ But if he be not able to bring two turtle doves, or two young pigeons, then he that sinned shal bring for his offering the tenth part of an ephah of fine flour for a sin-offering: he shall put no oil upon it, neither shall he put any frankincense thereon: for it is a sin-offering.

12 Then shall he bring it to the priest, and the priest shall take his handfull of it, *even* a memorial thereof, and burn *it* on the altar, * according to the offerings made by fire unto the LORD: it is a sin-offering.

13 And the priest shall make an atonement for him as touching his sin that he hath sinned in one of these, & it shall be forgiven him: and *the remnant* shall be the priests, as a meat-offering.

14 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

15 If a soul commit a trespasse, and

sin through ignorance in the holy things of the LORD, then he shall bring for his trespasse unto the LORD, a ram without blemish out of ‖ flocks, with thy estimation by shekels of silver, after the shekel of the sanctuary, for a trespasse-offering.

16 And he shall make amends for the harm that he hath done in the holy thing, and shall adde the fifth part thereto, and give it unto the priest: and the priest shall make an atonement for him, with the ram of the trespasse-offering, and it shall be forgiven him.

17 ¶ And if a * soul sin, and commit any of these things which are forbidden to be done by the commandments of the LORD, though he wist it not, yet is he guilty, and shall bear his iniquity.

18 And he shall bring a ram without blemish out of the flock, with thy estimation, for a trespasse-offering unto the priest: and the priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his ignorance wherein he erred, and wist it not: and it shall be forgiven him.

19 It is a trespasse-offering: he hath certainly trespassed against the LORD.

CHAP. VI.

1 The trespasse-offering for sins done wittingly: 8, 14, 19, 24 Laws for divers offerings.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 If a soul sin, and commit a trespasse against the LORD, and lie unto his neighbour in that which was delivered him to keep, or in ‖ fellowship, or in a thing taken away by † violence, or hath deceived his neighbour:

3 Or have found that which was lost, and lieth concerning it, and * sweareth falsely: in any of all these that a man doth, sinning therein:

4 Then it shall be, because he hath sinned, and is guilty, that he shall restore that which he took violently away, or the thing which he hath deceitfully gotten, or that which was delivered him to keep, or the lost thing which he found,

5 Or all that about which he hath sworn falsely: he shall even * restore it in the principall, and shall adde the fifth part more thereto, and give it unto him to whom it appertaineth, ‖ in the day of his trespasse-offering.

6 And he shall bring his trespasse-offering unto the LORD, a ram without blemish out of the * flock, with thy estimation, for a trespasse-offering unto the priest.

7 And the priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD: and it shall be forgiven him, for any thing of all that he hath done in trespassing therein.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

9 Command Aaron and his sons, saying, This *is* the law of the burnt-offering, (it *is* the burnt-offering, ‖ because of the burning upon the altar all night unto the morning, and the fire of the altar shall be burning in it.)

10 And the priest shall put on his linen garment, and his linen breeches shall he put upon his flesh, and take up the ashes which the fire hath consumed with the burnt-offering on the altar, and he shall put them besides the altar.

11 And he shall put off his garments, and put on other garments, & carry forth the ashes without § camp unto a clean place.

12 And the fire upon the altar shall be burning in it: it shall not be put out: and the priest shall burn wood on it every morning, and lay the burnt-offering in order upon it, and he shall burn thereon the fat of the peace-offerings.

13 The fire shall ever be burning upon the altar: it shall never go out.

14 ¶ * And this *is* the law of the meat-offering: the sons of Aaron shall offer it before the LORD, before the altar.

15 And he shall take of it his handfull of the flour of the meat-offering, and of the oil thereof, and all the frankincense which *is* upon the meat-offering, & shall burn *it* upon § altar *for* a sweet savour, *even* the * memorial of it unto § LORD.

16 And the remainder thereof shall Aaron and his sons eat; with unleavened bread shall it be eaten in the holy place: in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation they shall eat it.

17 It shall not be baken with leaven: I have given it unto them for their portion of my offerings made by fire; it *is* most holy: as *is* the sin-offering, and as the trespasse-offering.

18 All the males among the children of Aaron shall eat of it: it shall be a statute for ever in your generations, concerning the offerings of the LORD made by fire: * every one that toucheth them shall be holy.

19 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

20 This *is* the offering of Aaron and of his sons, which they shall offer unto the LORD, in the day when he is anointed: the tenth part of an † ephah of fine flour for a meat-offering perpetuall, half of it in the morning, & half thereof at night.

21 In a pan it shall be made with oil, and when it is baken, thou shalt bring it in: and the baken pieces of the meat-offering shalt thou offer for a sweet savour unto the LORD.

22 And the priest of his sons that is anointed in his stead, shall offer it: it is a statute for ever unto the LORD, it shall be wholly burnt.

23 For every meat-offering for a priest shall be wholly burnt: it shall not be eaten.

24 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

25 Speak unto Aaron, and to his sons, saying, This *is* the law of the sin-offering: in the place where the burnt-offering is killed, shall the sin-offering be killed before the LORD: it *is* most holy.

26 The priest that offereth it for sin, shall eat it: in the holy place shall it be eaten, in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation.

27 Whatsoever shall touch the flesh thereof, shall be holy: and when there is sprinkled of the blood thereof upon any garment, thou shalt wash that whereon it was sprinkled in the holy place.

28 But the earthen vessell wherein it is sodden, shall be broken: and if it be sodden in a brazen pot, it shall be both scoured, and rinsed in water.

29 All the males among the priests shall eat thereof: it *is* most holy.

30 * And no sin-offering, whereof any of the blood is brought into the tabernacle of the congregation to reconcile *withall* in the holy place, shall be eaten: it shall be burnt in the fire.

Chap. 5.2.

Or, in calling. Heb. uttering of the mouth. Num. 5.6.

† Heb. his hand cannot reach to the sufficiency of a lamb. † Chap. 5.15.

Chap. 5.15.

Or, in the day of his being guilty. Heb. the day of his trespasse.

Chap. 5.15.

* Chap. 2.2. † Chap. 4.35.

Or, on the burning

* Chap. 2.1. numb. 15.4.

* Chap. 2.3.

* Exod. 29.37.

* Chap. 11.33.

* Hebr. 13.11.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Laws for trespasse-offering,* 11 *peace-offering,* 12 *thanksgiving,* 16 *vow, or free-will-offering.* 22, 26 *The fat and blood are forbidden.* 28 *The priests portion in the peace-offerings.*

LIkewise this *is* the law of the trespasse-offering: it is most holy.

2 In the place where they kill the burnt-offering, shall they kill the trespasse-offering; and ‖ blood thereof shall he sprinkle round about upon the altar.

3 And he shall offer of it; all the fat thereof, the rump, and the fat that covereth the inwards,

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* on them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caul *that is* above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

5 And the priest shall burn them upon the altar, for an offering made by fire unto ‖ LORD: it *is* a trespasse-offering.

6 Every male among the priests shall eat thereof: it shall be eaten in the holy place: it *is* most holy.

7 As the sin-offering *is*, so *is* the trespasse-offering: there is one law for them: the priest that maketh atonement therewith, shall have *it*.

8 And the priest that offereth any mans burnt-offering, even the priest shall have to himself the skin of the burnt-offering which he hath offered.

9 And all the meat-offering that is baken in the oven, and all that is dressed in the frying-pan, and ‖ in the pan, shall be the priests that offereth it.

10 And every meat-offering mingled with oil, and dry, shall all the sons of Aaron have, one as much as another.

11 And this *is* the law of the sacrifice of peace-offerings, which he shall offer unto the LORD.

12 If he offer it for a thanksgiving, then he shall offer with the sacrifice of thanksgiving unleavened cakes mingled with oil, and unleavened wafers anointed with oil, and cakes mingled with oil, of fine flour fried.

13 Besides the cakes he shall offer for his offering leavened bread, with the sacrifice of thanksgiving of his peace-offerings.

14 And of it he shal offer one out of the whole oblation, for an heave-offering unto the LORD, ‖ it shalbe the priests that sprinkleth the blood of ‖ peace-offerings.

15 And the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings for thanksgiving, shal be eaten the same day that it is offered: he shall not leave any of it until ‖ morning.

16 But if the sacrifice of his offering be a vow, or a voluntary offering, it shall be eaten the same day that he offereth his sacrifice: and on the morrow also the remaindor of it shall be eaten.

17 But the remainder of the flesh of the sacrifice, on the third day shall be burnt with fire.

18 And if any of the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings be eaten at all on the third day, it shall not be accepted, neither shall it be imputed unto him that offereth it: it shall be an abomination, and the soul that eateth of it shall bear his iniquity.

19 And the flesh that toucheth any unclean thing, shall not be eaten: it shall be burnt with fire: and as for the flesh, all that be clean shall eat thereof.

20 But the soul that eateth of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace-offerings, that pertain unto the LORD, * having his uncleanesse upon him, even that soul shall be cut off from his people. *Chap. 15.3.

21 Moreover, the soul that shall touch any unclean thing, *as* the uncleanesse of man, or *any* unclean beast, or any abominable unclean thing, and eat of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace-offerings, which pertain unto the LORD, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.

22 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

23 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, * Ye shall eat no manner fat of ox, or of sheep, or of goat. *Chap. 3.17.

24 And the fat of the ‖beast that dieth of it self, & the fat of that which is torn with beasts, may be used in any other use: but ye shall in no wise eat of it. † Heb. carcase.

25 For whosoever eateth the fat of the beast, of which men offer an offring made by fire unto ‖ LORD, even the soul that eateth *it*, shal be cut off from his people.

26 * Moreover, ye shall eat no manner of blood, whether it be of fowl, or of beast, in any of your dwellings. *Gen. 9.4. chap. 3.17. & 17.14.

27 Whatsoever soul it be that eateth any manner of blood, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.

28 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

29 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, He that offereth the sacrifice of his peace-offerings unto the LORD, shall bring his oblation unto the LORD, of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings.

30 His own hands shall bring the offerings of the LORD made by fire, the fat with the brest, it shall he bring, that * the brst may be waved for a wave-offering before the LORD. *Exod. 29.24.

31 And the priest shall burn the fat upon the altar: but the brest shall be Aarons and his sons.

32 And the right shoulder shal ye give unto the priest for an heave-offering of the sacrifices of your peace-offerings.

33 He among the sons of Aaron that offereth the blood of the peace-offerings, and the fat, shall have the right shoulder for his part.

34 For the wave-brest, and the heave shoulder have I taken of the children of Israel, from off the sacrifices of their peace-offerings, and have given them unto Aaron the priest, and unto his sons, by a statute for ever, from among the children of Israel.

35 ¶ This *is the portion* of the anointing of Aaron, and of the anointing of his sons, out of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, in the day when he presented them, to minister unto the LORD in the priests office:

36 Which the LORD commanded to be given them of the children of Israel, in the day ‖ he anointed them, *by a* statute for ever thorowout their generations.

37 This *is* the law of the burnt-offering, of the meat-offering, and of the sin-offering, and of the trespasse-offering, and of the consecrations, and of the sacrifice of the peace-offerings:

38 Which the LORD commanded Moses in mount Sinai, in the day that he commanded the children of Israel to offer their oblations unto the LORD, in the wildernesse of Sinai.

CHAP.

Or, on the flat plate, or, slice.

CHAP. VIII.

2 Moses consecrateth Aaron and his sons: 14, 18 Their offerings. 22 The ram of consecration: 31 The place and time of their consecration.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 *Take Aaron and his sons with him, *Exod. 28.2,4. and ‖ garments, and *the anointing oil, *Exod. 30.24. and a bullock for the sin-offering, & two rams, and a basket of unleavened bread.

3 And gather thou all the congregation together unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 And Moses did as the LORD commanded him: and the assembly was gathered together unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

5 And Moses said unto the congregation, *This is the thing which the LORD commanded to be done. *Exod. 29.4.

6 And Moses brought Aaron and his sons, and washed them with water.

7 And he put upon him the coat, and girded him with the girdle, and clothed him with the robe, and put the ephod upon him, and he girded him with the curious girdle of the ephod, and bound it unto him therewith.

8 And he put the breast-plate upon him: also he * put in the breast-plate the urim and the thummim. *Exod. 28.30.

9 And he put the mitre upon his head; also upon the mitre, even upon his forefront did he put ‖ golden plate, the holy crown, as ‖ LORD *commanded Moses. *Exod. 28.19, &c.

10 And Moses took the anointing oil, and anointed the tabernacle, and all that was therein, and sanctified them.

11 And he sprinkled thereof upon the altar seven times, and anointed the altar, and all his vessels, both the laver and his foot, to sanctify them.

12 And he * poured of the anointing oil upon Aarons head, and anointed him, to sanctify him. *Exod. 29.24. *Eccles. 45.15. psal. 133.2.

13 And Moses brought Aarons sons, and put coats upon them, and girded them with girdles, & † put bonnets upon them, as the LORD commanded Moses. †Heb bound.

14 * And he brought the bullock for the sin-offering, and Aaron and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the bullock for the sin-offering. *Exod. 29.1.

15 And he slew it, and Moses took the blood, and put it upon the horns of the altar round about with his finger, and purified the altar, and poured the blood at the bottom of the altar, and sanctified it, to make reconciliation upon it.

16 And he took all the fat that was upon the inwards, and the caul *above* the liver, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and Moses burned it upon the altar.

17 But the bullock, and his hide, his flesh, and his dung, he burnt with fire without the camp; as the LORD *commanded Moses. *Exod. 29.14.

18 ¶ And he brought the ram for the burnt-offering: and Aaron and his sons laid their hands upon ‖ head of the ram.

19 And he killed it, & Moses sprinkled the blood upon the altar round about.

20 And he cut the ram into pieces, and Moses burnt the head, and the pieces, and the fat.

21 And he washed the inwards, and the legs in water, and Moses burnt the whole ram upon the altar: it *was* a burnt-sacrifice for a sweet savour, *& an offering made by fire unto the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

22 ¶ And * he brought the other ram, the ram of consecration: and Aaron and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the ram. *Exod. 29.34.

23 And he slew it, and Moses took of the blood of it, and put it upon the tip of Aarons right ear, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

24 And he brought Aarons sons, and Moses put of the blood upon the tip of their right ears, and upon the thumbs of their right hands, & upon the great toes of their right feet: and Moses sprinkled the blood upon the altar round about.

25 And he took the fat, & the rump, and all ‖ fat that *was* upon the inwards, and the caul *above* the liver, & the two kidneys, and their fat, & the right shoulder.

26 And out of the basket of unleavened bread that *was* before the LORD, he took one unleavened cake, and a cake of oiled bread, and one wafer, and put them on the fat, and upon the right shoulder.

27 And he put all upon Aarons hands, and upon his sons hands, & waved them for a wave-offering before the LORD. *Exod. 29.24, &c.

28 And Moses took them from off their hands, and burnt *them* on the altar, upon the burnt-offering: they *were* consecrations for a sweet savour: it is an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

29 And Moses took the breast, and waved it for a wave-offering before the LORD: *for* of the ram of consecration it was Moses * part, as the LORD commanded Moses. *Exod. 29.26.

30 And Moses took of the anointing oil, & of the blood which was upon the altar, and sprinkled it upon Aaron, *and* upon his garments, & upon his sons, and upon his sons garments with him: and sanctified Aaron *and* his garments, & his sons, and his sons garments with him.

31 ¶ And Moses said unto Aaron, and to his sons, Boil the flesh at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and there * eat it with ‖ bread that is in the basket of consecrations, as I commanded, saying, Aaron and his sons shall eat it. *Exod. 29.32.

32 And that which remaineth of ‖ flesh, and of the bread, shall ye burn with fire.

33 And ye shall not go out of the door of the tabernacle of the congregation *in* seven dayes, until the dayes of your consecration be at an end: for * seven dayes shall he consecrate you. *Exod. 29.35.

34 As he hath done this day, *so* the LORD hath commanded to do, to make an atonement for you.

35 Therefore shall ye abide at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation day and night, seven dayes, and keep the charge of the LORD, that ye die not: for so I am commanded.

36 So Aaron and his sons did all things which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. IX.

1, 8 Aarons sin-offering, 12 and burnt-offering for himself and the people.

AND it came to passe on the eighth day, that Moses called Aaron and his sons, and the elders of Israel;

2 And he said unto Aaron, *Take thee a young calf for a sin-offering, and a ram for a burnt-offering, without blemish, and offer *them* before the LORD. *Exod. 29.1.

3 And unto the children of Israel thou shalt speak, saying, Take ye a kid of the goats for a sin-offering, and a calf, and a lamb, both of the first yeer, without blemish, for a burnt-offering.

4 Also a bullock and a ram for peace-offerings, to sacrifice before the LORD, and a meat-offering mingled with oil: for to day ¶ LORD will appear unto you.

5 ¶ And they brought that which Moses commanded, before the tabernacle of the congregation: and all the congregation drew neer, and stood before the LORD.

6 And Moses said, This is the thing which the LORD commanded that ye should do: and the glory of the LORD shall appear unto you.

7 And Moses said unto Aaron, Go unto the altar, and offer thy sin-offering, and thy burnt-offering, and make an atonement for thy self, and for the people, and offer the offering of the people, and make an atonement for them, as the LORD commanded.

8 ¶ Aaron therefore went unto the altar, and slew the calf of the sin-offering, which *was* for himself.

9 And the sons of Aaron brought the blood unto him, and he dipt his finger in the blood, and put it upon the horns of the altar, and poured out the blood at the bottom of the altar.

10 But the fat, and the kidneys, and the caul *above* the liver of the sin-offering, he burnt upon the altar, as the LORD commanded Moses.

11 And the flesh, and the hide he burnt with fire, without the camp.

12 And he slew the burnt-offering, and Aarons sons presented unto him the blood, which he sprinkled round about upon the altar.

13 And they presented § burnt-offering unto him, with the pieces thereof, & the head: and he burnt *them* upon the altar.

14 And he did wash the inwards, and the legs, and burnt *them* upon the burnt-offering on the altar.

15 ¶ And he brought the peoples offering, and took the goat which was the sin-offering for the people, and slew it, and offered it for sin, as the first.

16 And he brought the burnt-offering, and offered it according to the manner.

17 And he brought the meat-offering, and † took an handfull thereof, and burnt it upon the altar, * beside the burnt-sacrifice of the morning.

18 He slew also the bullock & the ram for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, which *was* for the people: and Aarons sons presented unto him the blood, (which he sprinkled upon the altar round about.)

19 And the fat of the bullock, and of the ram, the rump, and that which covereth *the inwards*, and the kidneys, and the caul *above* the liver.

20 And they put the fat upon the brests, & he burnt the fat upon the altar.

21 And the brests, and the right shoulder Aaron waved for a wave-offering before the LORD, as Moses commanded.

22 And Aaron lift up his hand towards the people, and blessed them, and came down from offering of the sin-offering, and § burnt-offering, & peace-offerings.

23 And Moses and Aaron went into the tabernacle of the congregation, and came out, & blessed the people: and § glory of the LORD appeared unto all the people.

24 And * there came a fire out from before the LORD, and consumed upon the altar the burnt-offering, and the fat: which when all the people saw, they shouted, and fell on their faces. *Ge 4.4 1 kings 18.38. 1 chr. 7.1 2 mac. 2.10,11,

CHAP. X.

2 Nadab and Abihu burnt. 8 Priests forbidden wine.

AND * Nadab and Abihu the sons of Aaron, took either of them his censer, and put fire therein, and put incense thereon, & offered strange fire before the LORD, which he commanded them not. *Num. 3.4. and 26.61. 1 chro. 24.2,

2 And there went out fire from the LORD, and devoured them, and they died before the LORD.

3 Then Moses said unto Aaron, This *is it* that the LORD spake, saying, I will be sanctified in them that come nigh me, and before all the people I will be glorified: and Aaron held his peace.

4 And Moses called Mishael and Elzaphan the sons of Uzziel, the uncle of Aaron, and said unto them, Come neer, carry your brethren from before the sanctuary, out of the camp.

5 So they went neer, and carried them in their coats out of the camp, as Moses had said.

6 And Moses said unto Aaron, & unto Eleazar, and unto Ithamar his sons, Uncover not your heads, neither rend your clothes, lest you die, and lest wrath come upon all the people: but let your brethren, the whole house of Israel bewail the burning which ¶ LORD hath kindled.

7 And ye shall not go out from the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, lest you die: for the anointing oil of the LORD is upon you: and they did according to the word of Moses.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Aaron, saying,

9 Do not drink wine nor strong drink, thou, nor thy sons with *thee*, when ye go into the tabernacle of the congregation, lest ye die: *it shall be* a statute for ever throwout your generations:

10 And that ye may put difference between holy and unholy, and between an clean and clean:

11 And that ye may teach the children of Israel all the statutes which the LORD hath spoken unto them by the hand of Moses.

12 ¶ And Moses spake unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar, and unto Ithamar his sons that were left, Take the meat-offering that remaineth of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, & eat it without leaven, beside the altar: for it is most holy.

13 And ye shall eat it in the holy place, because it is thy due, and thy sons due of the sacrifices of the LORD made by fire: for so I am commanded.

14 And * the wave-brest, and heave-shoulder shall ye eat in a clean place, thou & thy sons, and thy daughters with thee: for they be thy due, & thy sons due, which are given out of the sacrifice of peace-offerings of § children of Israel. *Exod. 29.24.

15 The heave-shoulder, and the wave-brest shall they bring, with the offerings made by fire of the fat, to wave *it* for a wave-offering before the LORD: and it shall be thine, and thy sons with thee, by a statute for ever, as the LORD hath commanded.

16 ¶ And Moses diligently sought the goat of the sin-offering, and behold, it

§ Or, ordinance. † Heb. filled his hand out of it. *Exod. 29.38.

*Chap. 6.25.

*Deut. 10.4. 2 chr. 14.

*1 Mac. 6.18.

was burnt, and he was angry with Eleazar and Ithamar the sons of Aaron, which were left *alive*, saying,

17 Wherefore have ye not eaten § sin-offering in § holy place, seeing it *is* most holy, and *God* hath given it you to bear the iniquity of the congregation, to make atonement for them before the LORD?

18 Behold, the blood of it was not brought in, within the holy place: ye should indeed have eaten it in the holy place, * as I commanded.

*Chap. 6.25.

19 And Aaron said unto Moses, Behold, this day have they offered their sin-offering, and their burnt-offering before the LORD: and such things have befallen me: and if I had eaten the sin-offering to day, should it have been accepted in the sight of the LORD?

20 And when Moses heard *that*, he was content.

CHAP. XI.

1, 4 *Of meats clean.* 9 *and unclean.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, and to Aaron, saying unto them,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, * These are the beasts which ye shall eat among all the beasts that *are* on the earth:

*Deut. 14.4. 2Sa. 10. 14.

3 Whatsoever parteth the hoof, and is cloven-footed, *and* cheweth cud among the beasts, that shall ye eat.

4 Nevertheless, these shall ye not eat, of them that chew the cud, or of them that divide the hoof; *as* the camel, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof, he is unclean unto you.

5 And the coney, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof, he is unclean unto you.

6 *And* the hare, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof, he is unclean unto you.

*1Mar. 6.18.

7 And the swine, though he divide the hoof, and be cloven-footed, yet he cheweth not the cud: he is unclean to you.

8 Of their flesh shall ye not eat, and their carcase shall ye not touch: they are unclean to you.

9 ¶ These shall ye eat, of all that are in the waters: whatsoever hath fins and scales in the waters, in the seas, and in the rivers, them shall ye eat.

10 And all that have not fins nor scales in the seas, and in the rivers, of all that move in the waters, and of any living thing which *is* in the waters, they *shall be* an abomination unto you.

11 They shall be even an abomination unto you: ye shall not eat of their flesh, but you shall have their carcases in abomination.

12 Whatsoever hath no fins nor scales in the waters, that shall be an abomination unto you.

13 ¶ And these are they which ye shall have in abomination among the fowls, they shall not be eaten, they *are* an abomination: The eagle, and the ossifrage, and the ospray:

14 And the vulture, and the kite after his kinde:

15 Every raven after his kinde:

16 And the owl, & the night-hawk, and the cuckow, & the hawk after his kinde:

17 And the little owl, and the cormorant, and the great owl:

18 And the swan, and the pelican, and the gier-eagle:

19 And the stork, the heron after his kinde, and the lapwing, and the bat.

20 All fowls that creep, going upon all four, shall be an abomination unto you.

21 Yet these may ye eat, of every flying creeping thing that goeth upon all four, which have legs above their feet, to leap withall upon the earth.

22 *Even* these of them ye may eat; the locust after his kinde, and the bald locust after his kinde, and the beetle after his kinde, & the grashopper after his kinde.

23 But all *other* flying creeping things, which have four feet, shall be an abomination unto you.

24 And for these ye shall be unclean: whosoever toucheth the carcase of them shall be unclean untill the even:

25 And whosoever beareth ought of the carcase of them, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean untill the even.

26 *The carcases* of every beast which divideth the hoof, and is not cloven-footed, nor cheweth the cud, are unclean unto you: every one that toucheth them, shall be unclean.

27 And whatsoever goeth upon his paws, among all manner of beasts, that go on *all* four, these *are* unclean unto you: whoso toucheth their carcase, shall be unclean untill the even.

28 And he that beareth the carcase of them, shal wash his clothes, & be unclean until § even: they are unclean unto you.

29 ¶ These also shall be unclean unto you among the creeping things that creep upon the earth: the weasell, and the mouse, & the tortois after his kinde,

30 And the ferret, & the cameleon, and the lizard, and the snail, and the mole.

31 These are unclean to you among all that creep: whosoever doth touch them when they be dead, shall be unclean untill the even.

32 And upon whatsoever any of them, when they are dead, doth fall, it shall be unclean, whether *it be* any vessel of wood, or raiment, or skin, or sack, whatsoever vessell *it be* wherein any work is done, it must be put into water, & it shall be unclean untill § even: so it shalbe cleansed.

33 And every earthen vessell, wherein any of them falleth, whatsoever *is* in it shalbe unclean, and *ye* shall break it.

*Chap. 6.28.

34 Of all meat which may be eaten, that on which *such* water cometh, shall be unclean: and all drink that may be drunk, in every *such* vessel, shalbe unclean.

35 And every thing whereupon any part of their carcase falleth, shall be unclean; *whether it be* oven, or ranges for pots, they shall be broken down: for they are unclean, and shall be unclean unto you.

36 Nevertheless, a fountain, or pit, † *wherein* there is plenty of waters, shall be clean: but that which toucheth their carcase, shall be unclean.

† Heb. gathering together of waters.

37 And if any part of their carcase fall upon any sowing seed which is to be sowen, it shall be clean:

38 But if any water be put upon the seed, and any part of their carcase fall thereon, it shall be unclean unto you.

39 And if any beast, of which ye may eat, die, he that toucheth the carcase thereof, shall be unclean untill the even.

40 And he that eateth of the carcase of it, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean untill the even: he also that beareth the carcase of it, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean untill the even.

41 And every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, shall be an abomination; it shall not be eaten.

42 Whatsoever goeth upon § belly, and whatsoever goeth upon *all* four, or whatsoever hath more feet among all creeping things § creep upon § earth, them ye shal not eat, for they are an abomination.

43 Ye shall not make your † selves abominable with any creeping thing that creepeth, neither shall ye make your selves unclean with them, that ye should be defiled thereby.

44 For I am the LORD your God: ye shall therefore sanctifie your selves, and * ye shall be holy, for I *am* holy: neither shall ye defile your selves with any manner of creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

45 For I *am* the LORD that bringeth you up out of the land of Egypt to be your God: ye shall therefore be holy, for I *am* holy.

46 This *is* the law of the beasts, and of the fowl, & of every living creature that moveth in the waters, and of every creature that creepeth upon the earth:

47 To make a difference between the unclean and the clean, and between the beast that may be eaten, and the beast that may not be eaten.

CHAP. XII.

The purification of a woman: 6 Her offerings for her purifying.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If * a woman have conceived seed, and born a man-childe, then she shall be unclean seven dayes; according to the dayes of the separation for her infirmity shall she be unclean.

3 And in the * eighth day the flesh of his foreskin shall be circumcised.

4 And she shall then continue in the blood of her purifying three and thirty days: she shall touch no hallowed thing, nor come into the sanctuary, until the dayes of her purifying be fulfilled.

5 But if she bear a maid-childe, then she shalbe unclean two weeks, as in her separation: and she shall continue in § blood of her purifying threescore and six days.

6 And when the days of her purifying are fulfilled, for a sonor for a daughter, she shall bring a lamb of the † first yeer for a burnt-offering, and a young pigeon, or a turtle dove for a sin-offering, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, unto the priest:

7 Who shall offer it before the LORD, and make an atonement for her, and she shall be cleansed from the issue of her blood. This is the law for her that hath born a male, or a female.

8 * And if † she be not able to bring a lamb, then she shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons, the one for the burnt-offering, and the other for a sin-offering: and the priest shall make an atonement for her, and she shal be clean.

CHAP. XIII.

Tokens to discern the leprosie.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron, saying;

2 When a man shall have in the skin of his flesh a ‖ rising, a scab, or bright spot, and it be in the skin of his flesh like the plague of leprosie, then he shall be brought unto Aaron § priest, or unto one of his sonnes the priests.

3 And the priest shall look on the plague in the skin of the flesh, and when the hair in the plague is turned white, and the plague in sight be deeper then the skin of his flesh, it *is* a plague of leprosie: and the priest shall look on him, and pronounce him unclean.

4 If the bright spot be white in § skin of his flesh, and in sight be not deeper then the skin, & the hair thereof be not turned white, then the priest shall shut up *him that hath* the plague seven dayes.

5 And the priest shall look on him the seventh day: and behold, if the plague in his sight be at a stay, *and* the plague spread not in the skin, then the priest shall shut him up seven dayes more.

6 And the priest shall look on him again the seventh day: and behold, if the plague be somewhat dark, and the plague spread not in the skin, the priest shall pronounce him clean: it *is but* a scab, and he shall wash his clothes, & be clean.

7 But if the scab spread much abroad in the skin, after that he hath been seen of the priest for his cleansing, he shall be seen of the priest again.

8 And if the priest see, that behold, the scab spreadeth in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean, it *is* a leprosie.

9 ¶ When the plague of leprosie is in a man, then he shall be brought unto the priest;

10 And the priest shall see him: and behold, if the rising *be* white in the skin, and it have turned the hair white, and there be † quick raw flesh in the rising:

11 It is an old leprosie in the skin of his flesh, and the priest shall pronounce him unclean, and shall not shut him up: for he is unclean.

12 And if a leprosie break out abroad in the skin, and the leprosie cover all the skin of *him that hath* the plague, from his head even to his foot, wherefoever the priest looketh:

13 Then the priest shall consider: and behold, if the leprosie have covered all his flesh, he shall pronounce *him* clean, *that hath* the plague: it *is* all turned white: he *is* clean.

14 But when raw flesh appeareth in him, he shall be unclean.

15 And the priest shal see the raw flesh, and pronounce him to be unclean: for the raw flesh is unclean: it is a leprosie.

16 Or if the raw flesh turn again, and be changed unto white, he shall come unto the priest:

17 And the priest shal see him: and behold, if the plague be turned into white, then the priest shall pronounce *him* clean *that hath* the plague: he *is* clean.

18 ¶ The flesh also in which, *even* in the skin thereof was a bile, & is healed,

19 And in the place of the bile there be a white rising, or a bright spot white, and somewhat reddish, and it be shewed to the priest:

20 And if when the priest seeth it, behold, it be in sight lower then the skin, and the hair thereof be turned white, the priest shal pronounce him unclean: it *is* a plague of leprosie broken out of § bile.

21 But if the priest look on it, and behold, there be no white hairs therein, and if it be not lower then the skin, but be somewhat dark: then the priest shall shut him up seven dayes.

22. And

* Heb. doth multiply feet.
† Heb. souls.
* Chap. 19.2. & 20.7. 1 pet. 1.15.
* Chap. 15.19.
* Luke 2.21. John 7.22.
† Heb. on his yeer.
* Luke 2.24.
† Heb. her hand finde not sufficiency, &c.
‖ Or, swelling.
† Heb. quickning of living flesh.

22 And if it spread much abroad in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is a plague.

23 But if the bright spot stay in his place, & spread not, it is a burning bile: and the priest shal pronounce him clean.

† Heb. a burning of fire.

24 ¶ Or if there be any flesh in the skin, whereof there is a hot burning, and the quick flesh that burneth have a white bright spot, somewhat reddish, or white:

25 Then the priest shall look upon it: and behold, if the hair in the bright spot be turned white, and it be in sight deeper then the skin, it is a leprosie broken out of the burning: wherefore the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is the plague of leprosie.

26 But if the priest look on it, and behold, there be no white hair in the bright spot, and it be no lower then the other skin, but be somewhat dark, then the priest shall shut him up seven dayes.

27 And the priest shall look upon him the seventh day: and if it be spread much abroad in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean; it is the plague of leprosie.

28 And if the bright spot stay in his place, and spread not in the skin, but it be somewhat dark, it is a rising of ſ burning, and the priest shal pronounce him clean: for it is an inflammation of ſ burning.

29 ¶ If a man or woman hath a plague upon the head, or the beard,

30 Then the priest shal see the plague: and behold, if it be in sight deeper then the skin, and there be in it a yellow thin hair, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean, it is a dry scall, even a leprosie upon the head, or beard.

31 And if the priest look on the plague of the scall, and behold, it be not in sight deeper then the skin, and that there is no black hair in it; then the priest shall shut up him that hath the plague of the scall seven dayes.

32 And in the seventh day the priest shall look on the plague: and behold, if the scall spread not, and there be in it no yellow hair, and the scall be not in sight deeper then the skin:

33 He shall be shaven, but ſ scall shall he not shave: and the priest shall shut up him that hath the scall seven days more.

34 And in the seventh day the priest shall look on the scall: and behold, if the scall be not spread in the skin, nor be in sight deeper then the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him clean: and he shall wash his clothes, and be clean.

35 But if the scall spread much in the skin, after his cleansing,

36 Then the priest shall look on him, and behold, if the scall be spread in the skin, the priest shall not seek for yellow hair: he is unclean.

37 But if the scall be in his sight at a stay, & that there is black hair grown up therein: the scall is healed, he is clean, and the priest shal pronounce him clean.

38 ¶ If a man also or a woman have in the skin of their flesh bright spots, even white bright spots;

39 Then the priest shall look: and behold, if ſ bright spots in ſ skin of their flesh be darkish white, it is a freckled spot that groweth in ſ skin: he is clean.

† Heb. head is filled.

40 And the man whose † hair is fallen off his head, he is bald: yet is he clean.

41 And he that hath his hair fallen off from the part of his head toward his face, he is forehead bald: yet is he clean.

42 And if there be in the bald head, or bald forehead, a white reddish sore, it is a leprosie sprung up in his bald head, or his bald forehead.

43 Then the priest shall look upon it: and behold, if the rising of the sore be white reddish in his bald head, or in his bald forehead, as the leprosie appeareth in the skin of the flesh,

44 He is a leprous man, he is unclean: the priest shall pronounce him utterly unclean, his plague is in his head.

45 And the leper in whom the plague is, his clothes shall be rent, and his head bare, & he shall put a covering upon his upper lip, & shall cry, Unclean, unclean.

46 All the dayes wherein the plague shall be in him, he shall be defiled, he is unclean: he shall dwell alone; * without the camp shall his habitation be.

* Num. 5.2.

47 ¶ The garment also that the plague of leprosie is in, whether it be a woollen garment, or a linen garment,

2 kings 15.5.

48 Whether it be in the warp, or woof, of linen, or of woollen, whether in a skin, or in any † thing made of skin:

† Heb. work of.

49 And if the plague be greenish, or reddish in the garment, or in the skin, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any † thing of skin, it is a plague of leprosie, & shal be shewed unto the priest.

† Heb. vessels, or, instruments.

50 And the priest shall look upon the plague, and shut up it that hath the plague seven dayes.

51 And he shall look on the plague on the seventh day: if the plague be spread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in a skin, or in any work that is made of skin, the plague is a fretting leprosie; it is unclean.

52 He shall therefore burn that garment, whether warp, or woof, in woollen, or in linen, or any thing of skin, wherein the plague is: for it is a fretting leprosie: it shall be burnt in the fire.

53 And if the priest shall look, and behold, the plague be not spread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin:

54 Then the priest shall command that they wash ſ thing wherein the plague is, and he shall shut it up seven days more.

55 And the priest shal look on ſ plague after that it is washed: and behold, if the plague have not changed his colour, & the plague be not spread, it is unclean; thou shalt burn it in ſ fire, it is fret inward, whether it be † bare within or without.

† Heb.

56 And if the priest look, and behold, whether the plague be somewhat dark, after the washing of it, then he shall rend it out of the garment, or out of the skin, or out of the warp, or out of the woof.

whether the head thereof,

57 And if it appear still in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin, it is a spreading plague: thou shalt burn that wherein the plague is, with fire.

or, in ſ fore-head

58 And the garment, either warp or woof, or whatsoever thing of skin it be, which thou shalt wash, if the plague be departed from them, then it shall be washed the second time, & shall be clean.

59 This is the law of the plague of leprosie in a garment of woollen, or linen, either in the warp, or woof, or any thing of skin, to pronounce it clean, or to pronounce it unclean.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Of cleansing the leper.* 33 *The signes of leprosie in an house.* 48 *The cleansing of that house.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 This shall be the law of the leper, in the day of his cleansing; he * shall be brought unto the priest.

3 And the priest shall go forth out of the camp, and the priest shall look: and behold, if the plague of leprosie be healed in the leper,

4 Then shall the priest command to take for him that is to be cleansed, two ‖ birds alive *and* clean, and cedar-wood, and scarlet, and hyssop.

5 And the priest shall command that one of the birds be killed in an earthen vessell, over running water.

6 As for the living bird, he shall take it, and the cedar-wood, and the scarlet, and the hyssop, and shall dip them, and the living bird, in the blood of the bird that was killed over the running water.

7 And he shall sprinkle upon him that is to be cleansed from the leprosie, seven times, and shall pronounce him clean, and shall let the living bird loose † into the open field.

8 And he that is to be cleansed shall wash his clothes, and shave off all his hair, and wash himself in water, that he may be clean: and after that he shall come into the camp, and shall tarry abroad out of his tent seven dayes.

9 But it shall be on the seventh day, that he shall shave all his hair off his head, and his beard, and his eye-brows, even all his hair he shall shave off: and he shall wash his clothes, also he shall wash his flesh in water, & he shall be clean.

10 And on the eighth day he shall take two he-lambs without blemish, and one ew-lamb of † the first yeer without blemish, and three tenth deals of fine flour for a meat-offering, mingled with oil, and one log of oil.

11 And the priest that maketh *him* clean, shall present the man that is to be made clean, and those things before the LORD, *at* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation:

12 And the priest shall take one he-lamb, and offer him for a trespasse-offering, and the log of oil, and * wave them for a wave-offering before the LORD.

13 And he shall slay the lamb in the place where he shall kil the sin-offring, and the burnt-offering, in the holy place: for * as the sin-offering is the priests, so is the trespasse-offering: it is most holy.

14 And the priest shall take some of the blood of the trespasse-offering, and the priest shal put it upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot

15 And the priest shall take some of the log of oil, and pour it into the palm of his own left hand:

16 And the priest shall dip his right finger in the oil that is in his left hand, and shall ‖ sprinkle of the oil with his finger seven times before the LORD.

17 And of the rest of the oil that is in his hand, shal the priest put upon the tip of † right ear of him that is to be cleansed, & upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon † great toe of his right foot, upon the blood of the trespasse-offering:

18 And the remnant of the oil that is in the priests hand, he shall pour upon the head of him that is to be cleansed: and the priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD.

19 And § priest shall offer the sin-offering, and make an atonement for him § is to be cleansed from his uncleannes, and afterward he shal kil the burnt-offering.

20 And the priest shall offer the burnt-offering, and the meat-offering upon the altar: and the priest shall make an atonement for him, and he shall be clean.

21 And if he be poor, and † cannot get so much, then he shall take one lamb for a trespasse-offering † to be waved, to make an atonement for him, and one tenth deal of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat-offering, and a log of oil;

22 And two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, such as he is able to get: and the one shall be a sin-offering, and the other a burnt-offering.

23 And he shall bring them on the eighth day for his cleansing unto the priest, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation before the LORD.

24 And the priest shall take the lamb of the trespasse-offering, and the log of oil, and the priest shall wave them for a wave-offering before the LORD.

25 And he shall kill the lamb of the trespasse-offering, and the priest shall take some of the blood of the trespasse-offering, and put it upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

26 And the priest shall pour of the oil into the palm of his own left hand.

27 And the priest shal sprinkle with his right finger some of § oil that is in his left hand, seven times before the LORD.

28 And the priest shal put of § oil that is in his hand, upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, & upon the thumb of his right hand, & upon the great toe of his right foot, upon § place of the blood of the trespasse-offering.

29 And the rest of the oil that is in the priests hand, he shall put upon § head of him that is to be cleansed, to make an atonement for him before the LORD.

30 And he shall offer the one of the turtle-doves, or of the young pigeons, such as he can get:

31 *Even* such as he is able to get, § one for a sin-offering, & the other for a burnt-offering, with the meat-offering. And the priest shall make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed before the LORD.

32 This *is* the law of him in whom *is* the plague of leprosie, whose hand is not able to get that which pertaineth to his cleansing.

33 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

34 When ye be come into the land of Canaan, which I give to you for a possession, and I put the plague of leprosie in a house of the land of your possession;

35 And he that oweth the house shall come, and tell the priest, saying, It seemeth to me, there is as it were a plague in the house:

36 Then the priest shal command that they ‖ empty the house before § priest go into it to see § plague, that all that is in the house be not made unclean: & after-

* Matt. 8. 2. mark 1. 40. luke 5. 12.

‖ Or, sparrowes.

† Heb. upon the face of the field.

† Heb. the daughter of her yeer.

* Exod. 29. 24.

* Chap. 7. 7.

† Heb. his hand reach not.

† Heb. oil for a waving.

‖ Or, sprinkle

‖ Or, prepare

ward the priest shal go in to see the house
37 And he shall look on the plague: and behold, if the plague be in the walls of the house, with hollow strakes, greenish, or reddish, which in sight are lower then the wall:
38 Then the priest shall go out of the house, to the door of the house, and shut up the house seven dayes.
39 And the priest shal come again the seventh day, and shall look, & behold, if the plague be spread in the walls of the house;
40 Then the priest shall command that they take away the stones in which the plague is, and they shall cast them into an unclean place without the city.
41 And he shall cause the house to be scraped within round about, and they shal pour out the dust that they scrape off without the city into an unclean place.
42 And they shall take other stones; and put them in the place of those stones, and he shall take other morter, and shall plaister the house.
43 And if the plague come again, and break out in the house, after that he hath taken away the stones, and after he hath scraped the house, & after it is plaistered;
44 Then the priest shall come and look and behold, if the plague be spread in the house: it is a fretting leprosie in the house: it is unclean.
45 And he shall break down the house, the stones of it, and the timber thereof and all the morter of the house: and he shall carry them forth out of the city into an unclean place.
46 Moreover, he that goeth into the house all the while that it is shut up, shall be unclean until the even.
47 And he that lieth in the house, shall wash his clothes: and he that eateth in the house, shall wash his clothes.
48 And if the priest † shall come in and look upon it, and behold, the plague hath not spread in the house, after the house was plaistered: then the priest shall pronounce the house clean, because the plague is healed.
49 And he shall take to cleanse the house, two birds, and cedar-wood, and scarlet, and hyssop.
50 And he shall kill the one of the birds in an earthen vessel, over running water.
51 And he shall take the cedar-wood, and the hyssop, and the scarlet, and the living bird, and dip them in the blood of the slain bird, and in the running water, and sprinkle the house seven times.
52 And he shall cleanse the house with the blood of the bird, and with the running water, and with the living bird, and with the cedar-wood, and with the hyssop, and with the scarlet.
53 But he shall let go the living bird out of the city into the open fields, and make an atonement for the house: and it shall be clean.
54 This is the law for all manner plague of leprosie and * scall,
55 And for the leprosie of a garment, and of an house,
56 And for a rising, and for a scab, and for a bright spot:
57 To teach when it is unclean, & when it is clean: this is the law of leprosie.

† Heb. In coming in, shall come in.

* Chap. 13.30.

† Heb. in the day of the uncleansing.

CHAP. XV.

1, 19 *Uncleanesse of issues:* 13, 28 *Their cleansing.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, and to Aaron, saying,
2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When any man hath a running issue out of his flesh, because of his issue, he is unclean.
3 And this shall be his uncleanesse in his issue, whether his flesh run with his issue, or his flesh be stopped from his issue, it is his uncleanesse.
4 Every bed whereon he lieth that hath the issue is unclean: and every † thing whereon he sitteth, shall be unclean.
5 And whosoever toucheth his bed, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.
6 And he that sitteth on *any* thing whereon he sat that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.
7 And he that toucheth the flesh of him that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.
8 And if he that hath the issue, spit upon him that is clean, then he shal wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.
9 And what saddle soever he rideth upon that hath the issue, shal be unclean.
10 And whosoever toucheth any thing that was under him, shalbe unclean until the even: and he that beareth any of those things shal wash his clothes, & bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.
11 And whomsoever he toucheth that hath the issue, (and hath not rinsed his hands in water) he shal wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.
12 And the * vessel of earth that he toucheth, which hath the issue, shall be broken: and every vessel of wood shall be rinsed in water.
13 And when he that hath an issue is cleansed of his issue, then he shal number to himself seven dayes for his cleansing, and wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in running water, and shall be clean.
14 And on the eighth day he shall take to him two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, and come before the LORD, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and give them unto the priest
15 And the priest shal offer them, the one for a sin-offring, and the other for a burnt offering, & the priest shal make an atonement for him before the LORD for his issue
16 And if any mans seed of copulation go out from him, then he shal wash al his flesh in water, & be unclean until the even.
17 And every garment, and every skin whereon is the seed of copulation, shall be washed with water, and be unclean until the even.
18 The woman also, with whom man shall lie with seed of copulation, they shall both bathe *themselves* in water, and be unclean until the even.
19 ¶ And if a woman have an issue, *and* her issue in her flesh be blood, she shal be † put apart seven dayes: and whosoever toucheth her, shalbe unclean until the even.
20 And every thing that she lieth upon in her separation, shall be unclean: every thing also that she sitteth upon, shall be unclean.
21 And whosoever toucheth her bed, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.
22 And whosoever toucheth any thing that she sat upon, shall wash his clothes, and

Or, running of the reins.

† Heb. vessell.

* Chap. 6.28.

† Heb. in her separation.

and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

23 And if it be on *her* bed, or on any thing whereon she sitteth, when he toucheth it, she shal be unclean until the even.

24 And if any man lie with her at all, and her flowers be upon him, he shall be unclean seven dayes: and all the bed whereon he lieth, shall be unclean.

25 And if a woman have an issue of her blood many dayes, out of the time of her separation, or if it run beyond ¶ time of her separation, all the dayes of the issue of her uncleanesse shall be as the dayes of her separation: she shall be unclean.

26 Every bed whereon she lieth all the dayes of her issue, shall be unto her as the bed of her separation: and whatsoever she sitteth upon, shall be unclean, as the uncleanesse of her separation.

27 And whosoever toucheth those things, shall be unclean, and shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

28 But if she be cleansed of her issue, then she shal number to her self seven dayes: and after that she shall be clean.

29 And on the eighth day she shal take unto her two turtles, or two young pigeons, & bring them unto the priest, to the door of ¶ tabernacle of ¶ congregation.

30 And the priest shal offer the one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering, and the priest shall make an atonement for her before the LORD, for the issue of her uncleanesse.

31 Thus shall ye separate ¶ children of Israel from their uncleanesse, that they die not in their uncleanesse, when they defile my tabernacle ¶ is among them.

32 This is the law of him that hath an issue, and *of him* whose seed goeth from him, and is defiled therewith;

33 And of her that is sick of her flowers, and of him that hath an issue, of the man and of the woman, and of him that lieth with her which is unclean.

CHAP. XVI.

11 *The priests sin-offering.* 20 *The scapegoat.* 29 *The feast of the expiations.*

AND the LORD * spake unto Moses, after the death of the two * sons of Aaron, when they offered before the LORD, and died.

2 And ¶ LORD said unto Moses, Speak unto Aaron thy brother, that he * come not at all times into ¶ holy place within the vail, before the mercy-seat, which *is* upon the ark, that he die not: for I will appear in the cloud upon ¶ mercy-seat.

3 Thus shall Aaron come into the holy place; with a young bullock for a sin-offering, and a ram for a burnt-offering.

4 He shall put on the holy linen coat, and he shal have the linen breeches upon his flesh, and shall be girded with a linen girdle, and with the linen mitre shall he be attired. These *are* holy garments: therefore shall he wash his flesh in water, and so put them on.

5 And he shall take of the congregation of the children of Israel, two kids of the goats for a sin-offering, and one ram for a burnt-offering.

6 And Aaron shall offer his bullock of the sin-offering, which is for himself, and * make an atonement for himself, and for his house.

7 And he shall take the two goats, and present them before ¶ LORD at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

8 And Aaron shall cast lots upon the two goats: one lot for the LORD, and the other lot for the † scape-goat.

9 And Aaron shall bring the goat upon which the LORDS lot † fell, and offer him for a sin-offering.

10 But the goat on which the lot fell to be the scape-goat, shall be presented alive before the LORD, to make an atonement with him, and to let him go for a scape-goat into the wildernesse.

11 And Aaron shall bring the bullock of the sin-offring, which is for himself, and shal make an atonement for himself, and for his house, and shall kill the bullock of the sin-offering which *is* for himself.

12 And he shall take a censer full of burning coals of fire from off the altar before the LORD, and his hands full of sweet incense beaten small, and bring *it* within the vail:

13 And he shall put the incense upon the fire before the LORD, that the cloud of the incense may cover ¶ mercy-seat that *is* upon ¶ testimony, that he die not

14 And * he shall take of the blood of the bullock, and * sprinkle *it* with his finger upon the mecy-seat eastward: and before the mercy-seat shall he sprinkle of ¶ blood with his finger seven times.

15 ¶ Then shall he kill the goat of the sin-offering that *is* for the people, and bring his blood within the vail, and do with that blood as he did with ¶ blood of the bullock, and sprinkle it upon the mercy-seat, and before the mercy-seat.

16 And he shal make an atonement for the holy place, because of ¶ uncleanesse of the children of Israel, and because of their transgressions in all their sins: and so shall he do for the tabernacle of the congregation that † remaineth among them, in the midst of their uncleanesse.

17 * And there shalbe no man in the tabernacle of ¶ congregation, when he goeth in to make an atonement in the holy place, until he come out, and have made an atonement for himself, & for his housholds, & for all ¶ congregation of Israel.

18 And he shall go out unto the altar that *is* before the LORD, and make an atonement for it, and shall take of the blood of the bullock, and of the blood of the goat, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar round about.

19 And he shall sprinkle of the blood upon it with his finger seven times, and cleanse it, and hallow it from the uncleanesse of the children of Israel.

20 ¶ And when he hath made an end of reconciling the holy place, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar, he shall bring the live goat.

21 And Aaron shall lay both his hands upon the head of the live goat, & confesse over him all ¶ iniquities of the children of Israel, & all their transgressions in all their sins, putting them upon ¶ head of the goat, and shal send him away by the hand of † a fit man into the wildernesse.

22 And the goat shall bear upon him all their iniquities unto a land † not inhabited: and he shall let go the goat in the wildernesse.

23 And Aaron shall come into the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall put off the linen garments, which he put on, when he went in to the holy place, and shall leave them there.

24 And

* Chap. 10. 2.
* Exod. 30. 10. Heb. 9. 7.
* Heb. 9. 7.
* Levi. 6. 30. Hebr. 13. 11.
* Heb. 5. 3 & 10. 4
* Chap. 4. 6.
† Heb. fill his hand.
† Heb. dwelleth.
* Luke 1. 10.
* Exod. 30. 10 Heb. 9.
† Heb. Azazel.
† Heb. went up
† Heb. man of opportunity.
† Heb. of separation.

24 And he shall wash his flesh with water in the holy place, and put on his garments, and come forth, and offer his burnt-offering, and the burnt-offering of the people, and make an atonement for himself, and for the people.

25 And the fat of the sin-offering shall he burn upon the altar.

26 And he that let go the goat for the scape-goat, shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward come into the camp.

27 And the bullock for the sin-offering, and the goat for the sin-offering, whose blood was brought in, to make atonement in the holy place, shall one carry forth without the camp, & they shall burn in § fire their skins, and their flesh, & their dung.

28 And he that burneth them, shall wash his clothes, & bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the camp.

29 ¶ And this shall be a statute for ever unto you: that in the seventh moneth, on the tenth day of the moneth, ye shall afflict your souls, and do no work at all, whether it be one of your own countrey, or a stranger that sojourneth among you.

30 For on that day shall *the priest* make an atonement for you, to cleanse you, *that* ye may be clean from all your sins before the LORD.

31 It *shall be* a sabbath of rest unto you: and ye shall afflict your souls by a statute for ever.

32 And the priest whom he shal anoint, and whom he shal consecrate to minister in the priests office in his fathers stead, shal make the atonement, & shal put on the linen clothes, even § holy garments.

33 And he shal make an atonement for the holy sanctuary, and he shall make an atonement for § tabernacle of the congregation, and for the altar: and he shal make an atonement for the priests, and for all the people of the congregation.

34 And this shal be an everlasting statute unto you, to make an atonement for the children of Israel, for all their sins once a yeer. And he did as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The blood of beasts to be offered.* 10 *All eating of blood is forbidden.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto Aaron, and unto his sons, and unto all the children of Israel, and say unto them; This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded, saying,

3 What man soever *there be* of the house of Israel, that killeth an ox, or lamb, or goat in the camp, or that killeth *it* out of the camp,

4 And bringeth it not unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer an offering unto the LORD before the tabernacle of the LORD, blood shall be imputed unto that man: he hath shed blood, and that man shall be cut off from among his people:

5 To the end that the children of Israel may bring their sacrifices which they offer in the open field, even that they may bring them unto the LORD, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation unto the priest, and offer them for peace-offrings unto the LORD.

6 And the priest shall sprinkle the blood upon the altar of the LORD, *at* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and burn the fat for a * sweet savour unto the LORD.

7 And they shall no more offer their sacrifices unto devils, after whom they have gone a whoring: this shall be a statute for ever unto them throwout their generations.

8 ¶ And thou shalt say unto them, Whatsoever man *there be* of the house of Israel, or of the strangers which sojourn among you, that offereth a burnt-offering, or sacrifice,

9 And bringeth it not unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer it unto the LORD, even that man shall be cut off from among his people.

10 ¶ And whatsoever man *there be* of the house of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among you, that eateth any manner of blood, I wil even set my face against that soul that eateth blood, and will cut him off from among his people.

11 For the life of the flesh is in the blood, and I have given it to you upon the altar, to make an atonement for your souls; for it *is* the blood *that* maketh an atonement for the soul.

12 Therefore I said unto the children of Israel, No soul of you shal eat blood, neither shall any stranger that sojourneth among you eat blood.

13 And whatsoever man there be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among you, † which hunteth and catcheth any beast, or fowl that may be eaten; he shall even pour out the blood thereof, and cover it with dust.

14 For *it is* the life of all flesh, the blood of it is for the life thereof: therefore I said unto § children of Israel, Ye shall eat § blood of no manner of flesh: for the life of all flesh is the blood thereof: whosoever eateth it, shall be cut off.

15 And every soul that eateth that which † died *of it self*, or that which was torn *with beasts*, whether it be one of your own countrey, or a stranger, he shall both wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even: then shall he be clean.

16 But if he wash *them* not, nor bathe his flesh, then he shall bear his iniquity.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Unlawfull marriages,* 19 *and unlawfull lusts.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto § children of Israel, and say unto them, I *am* § LORD your God.

3 After the doings of the land of Egypt, wherein ye dwelt, shall ye not do: and after the doings of § land of Canaan, whither I bring you, shall ye not do: neither shal ye walk in their ordinances.

4 Ye shall do my judgements, and keep mine ordinances, to walk therein: I *am* the LORD your God.

5 *Ye shall therefore keep my statutes, and my judgements: which if a man do, he shall live in them: I *am* the LORD.

6 ¶ None of you shall approach to any that is † neer of kin to him, to uncover *their* nakednesse: I *am* the LORD.

7 The nakednesse of thy father, or the nakednesse of thy mother shalt thou not uncover: she is thy mother, thou shalt not uncover her nakednesse.

8 *The nakednesse of thy fathers wife shalt thou not uncover: it is thy fathers nakednesse.

*Levi. 6.30. Hebr. 23.11.

† Heb. Azazel.

† Heb. went up

Hebr. 13 & 5.4 Chap. 16.

† Heb. fill his hand.

Exod. 30 10. Heb. 9.7

*Exod. 29 18. chap. 4.31.

† Heb. that hunteth any hunting.

*Gene. 9.4.

† Heb. carcase.

*Ezek. 20.11. rom. 10.5 gal. 3.12.

† Heb. remainder of his flesh.

*Chap. 20.11.

9 The nakednesse of thy sister, the daughter of thy father, or daughter of thy mother, whether she be born at home, or born abroad, *even* their nakednesse thou shalt not uncover.

10 The nakednesse of thy sons daughter, or of thy daughters daughter, *even* their nakednesse thou shalt not uncover: for theirs *is* thine own nakednesse.

11 The nakednesse of thy fathers wives daughter, begotten of thy father, (*she is* thy sister) thou shalt not uncover her nakednesse.

*Chap. 20.19. 12 * Thou shalt not uncover the nakednesse of thy fathers sister: *she is* thy fathers neer kinswoman.

13 Thou shalt not uncover the nakednesse of thy mothers sister: for *she is* thy mothers neer kinswoman.

*Chap. 20.20. 14 *Thou shalt not uncover the nakednesse of thy fathers brother; thou shalt not approach to his wife: *she is* thy aunt.

*Chap. 20.12. 15 *Thou shalt not uncover the nakednes of thy daughter in law: *she is* thy sons wife, thou shalt not uncover her nakednes

*Chap. 20.21. 16 * Thou shalt not uncover the nakednesse of thy brothers wife: it *is* thy brothers nakednesse.

17 Thou shalt not uncover the nakednesse of a woman and her daughter, neither shalt thou take her sons daughter, or her daughters daughter, to uncover her nakednes: for they are her neer kinswomen: it *is* wickednesse.

‖Or, one wife to another. 18 Neither shalt thou take a wife ‖ to her sister to vex *her*, to uncover her nakednes, beside the other in her life *time*.

*Chap. 20.18. 19*Also thou shalt not approach unto a woman to uncover her nakednes, as long as she is put apart for her uncleannesse.

20 Moreover, thou shalt not lie carnally with thy neighbours wife, to defile thy self with her.

*Chap. 20.2 2 kings 23.10. *Called 28.7.43 Moloch *Chap. 20.15. 21 And thou shalt not let any of thy seed * passe thorow *the fire* to *Molech, neither shalt thou profane the Name of thy God: I am the LORD.

22 Thou shalt not lie with mankinde as with womankinde: it *is* abomination.

23 * Neither shalt thou lie with any beast, to defile thy self therewith: neither shal any woman stand before a beast to lie down thereto: it *is* confusion.

24 Defile not you your selves in any of these things: for in all these the nations are defiled which I cast out before you.

25 And the land is defiled: therefore I do visit ‖ iniquity thereof upon it, & the land it self vomiteth out her inhabitants.

26 Ye shall therefore keep my statutes, and my judgements, and shall not commit any of these abominations; *neither* any of your own nation, nor any stranger that sojourneth among you:

27 (For all these abominations have the men of the land done, which were before you, and the land is defiled.)

28 That the land spue not you out also, when ye defile it, as it spued out the nations that were before you.

29 For whosoever shall commit any of these abominations, even the souls that commit *them*, shall be cut off from among their people.

30 Therefore shall ye keep mine ordinance, that ye commit not any one of these abominable customs, which were committed before you, and that ye defile not your selves therein: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XIX.

A repetition of sundry laws.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses saying,

2 Speak unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, and say unto them, *Ye shall be holy: for I the LORD your God *am* holy.

*Chap. 11.44. & 20.7. 1 pet. 1.16. 3 ¶ Ye shall fear every man his mother, and his father, and keep my sabbaths: I *am* the LORD your God.

4 ¶ Turn ye not unto idols, nor make to your selves molten gods: I *am* the LORD your God.

5 ¶ And if ye offer a sacrifice of peace-offerings unto the LORD, ye shall offer it at your own will.

6 It shall be eaten ‖ same day ye offer it, & on ‖ morrow: and if ought remain until ‖ third day, it shalbe burnt in ‖ fire.

7 And if it be eaten at all on ‖ third day, it is abominable; it shal not be accepted.

8 Therefore *every one* that eateth it, shall bear his iniquity, because he hath profaned the hallowed thing of the LORD; and that soul shall be cut off from among his people.

*Chap. 23.22. *Exod. 20 7. deut. 5. 11. matt. 5 34. james 5.12. *Eccles 10.7. deut. 24 14 rob. 4.15. *Deut. 27.18. *Exod. 23.3. deut 1. 17. & 16 16. pro. 24.23. jam 2.9 4 1 John 2.11 mat. 8 ‖ eccles. 10 13. ‖ Or, that thou bear not sin for him. *Matt. 5.43 & 22.39. rom 13. 9. gala. 5.14. jam. 2 8. ‖ Or, abused by any. *Heb.* reproched by *or* for man. ‖ Or, they. *Heb.* there shall be a scourging.

9 ¶ And when ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not wholly reap the corners of thy field, neither shalt thou gather the gleanings of thy harvest.

10 And thou shalt not glean thy vineyard, neither shalt thou gather every grape of thy vineyard: thou shalt leave them for the poor and stranger, I *am* the LORD your God.

11 ¶ Ye shall not steal, neither deal falsely, neither lie one to another.

12 ¶ And ye shall not * swear by my Name falsely, neither shalt thou profane the name of thy God: I *am* the LORD.

13 ¶ * Thou shalt not defraud thy neighbour, neither rob him: the wages of him that is hired, shal not abide with thee all night, until the morning.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not curse ‖ deaf, *nor put a stumbling block before the blinde, but shalt fear thy God: I *am* the LORD.

15 ¶ Ye shall do no unrighteousnesse in judgement: thou shalt not * respect the person of the poor, nor honour the person of the mighty: *but* in righteousnesse shalt thou judge thy neighbour.

16 ¶ Thou shalt not go up and down as a tale-bearer among thy people: neither shalt thou stand against the blood of thy neighbour: I *am* the LORD.

17 *Thou shalt not hate thy brother in thine heart: thou shalt in any wise rebuke thy neighbour, ‖ & not suffer sin upon him.

18 ¶ Thou shalt not avenge nor bear any grudge against the children of thy people, * but thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self: I *am* the LORD.

19 ¶ Ye shall keep my statutes. Thou shalt not let thy cattell gender with a divers kinde: thou shalt not sowe thy field with mingled seed: neither shall a garment mingled of linen and woollen come upon thee.

20 ¶ And whosoever lieth carnally with a woman that is a bond-maid, ‖ betrothed to an husband, and not at all redeemed, nor freedom given her, ‖ she shall be scourged: they shall not be put to death, because she was not free:

21 And he shall bring his trespasse-offering unto the LORD, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, *even* a ram for a trespasse-offering.

22 And

22 And the priest shall make an atonement for him with the ram of the trespasse-offering before the LORD, for his sin which he hath done: and § sin which he hath done, shall be forgiven him.

23 ¶ And when ye shall come into the land, and shal have planted all manner of trees for food, then ye shall count the fruit thereof as uncircumcised: three yeers shall it be as uncircumcised unto you: it shall not be eaten of.

24 But in the fourth yeer all the fruit thereof shall be † holy to praise the LORD *withall*.

Holiness raises to the LORD.

25 And in the fifth yeer shall ye eat of the fruit thereof, that it may yeeld unto you the increase thereof: I *am* the LORD your God.

26 ¶ Ye shall not eat *any thing* with the blood, neither shall ye use inchantment, nor observe times.

Chap. 17.

27 *Ye shall not round the corners of your heads, neither shalt thou mar the corners of thy beard.

Deut. 14.1.

28 Ye shall not * make any cuttings in your flesh for the dead, nor print any marks upon you: I *am* the LORD.

Heb. profane.

29 ¶ Do not † prostitute thy daughter, to cause her to be a whore, lest the land fall to whoredom, and the land become full of wickednesse.

30 ¶ Ye shall keep my sabbaths, and reverence my sanctuary: I *am* the LORD.

31 ¶ Regard not them that have familiar spirits, neither seek after wizards, to be defiled by them: I *am* the LORD your God.

32 ¶ Thou shalt rise up before the hoary head, and honour § face of the old man, and fear thy God: I *am* the LORD.

Exod. 22.21.

33 ¶ And * if a stranger sojourn with thee in your land, ye shall not vex him.

Or, oppresse. Exod. 22.21.

34 * But the stranger that dwelleth with you, shall be as one born amongst you, and thou shalt love him as thy self, for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

35 ¶ Ye shall do no unrighteousnesse in judgement, in meteyard, in weight, or in measure.

Prov. 11.1. & 16.11. & 20.10. Heb. stones.

36 * Just balances, just † weights, a just ephah, and a just hin shall ye have: I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt.

37 Therefore shall ye observe all my statutes, and all my judgements, and do them: I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XX.

a Of giving seed to Molech. 6 wizards, 9 cursing parents. 11 and of incest.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

Chap. 18.21.

2 * Again, thou shalt say to the children of Israel, Whosoever he be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn in Israel, that giveth any of his seed unto Molech, he shall surely be put to death: the people of the land shall stone him with stones.

3 And I will set my face against that man, and will cut him off from among his people: because he hath given of his seed unto Molech, to defile my sanctuary, and to profane my holy Name.

4 And if the people of the land do any wayes hide their eyes from the man, when he giveth of his seed unto Molech, and kill him not:

5 Then I will set my face against that man, and against his family, and will cut him off, and all that go a whoring after him, to commit whoredom with Molech, from among their people.

6 ¶ And the soul that turneth after such as have familiar spirits, and after wizards, to go a whoring after them, I will even set my face against that soul, and will cut him off from among his people

Chap. 11.44. & 19.2. 1 pet. 1.15.

7 ¶ *Sanctifie your selves therefore, and be ye holy: for I *am* § LORD your God.

8 And ye shall keep my statutes, and do them: I *am* § LORD which sanctifie you.

Exod. 21.17. pro. 20. 20. mat. 15.4.

9 ¶ * For every one that curseth his father or his mother, *shall be* surely put to death: he hath cursed his father or his mother; his blood *shall be* upon him.

Deut. 22.22. joh. 8.4.

10 ¶ And the * man that committeth adultery with another mans wife, *even he* that committeth adultery with his neighbours wife, the adulterer and the adulteresse shall surely be put to death.

Chap. 18.8.

11 * And the man that lieth with his fathers wife, hath uncovered his fathers nakednesse: both of them shall be put to death; their blood *shall be* upon them.

12 And if a man lie with his daughter in law; both of them shall surely be put to death: they have wrought confusion; their blood *shall be* upon them.

Chap. 18.23.

13 * If a man also lie with mankinde, as he lieth with a woman, both of them have committed an abomination: they shall surely be put to death; their blood *shall be* upon them.

14 And if a man take a wife, and her mother, it *is* wickednesse: they shall be burnt with fire, both he and they, that there be no wickednesse among you.

Chap. 18.9.

15 * And if a man lie with a beast, he shall surely be put to death: and ye shall slay the beast.

16 And if a woman approach unto any beast, and lie down thereto, thou shalt kill the woman, and the beast: they shall surely be put to death: their blood *shall be* upon them.

17 And if a man shall take his sister, his fathers daughter, or his mothers daughter, and see her nakednes, and she see his nakednesse, it is a wicked thing, and they shall be cut off in the sight of their people: he hath uncovered his sisters nakednes, he shall bear his iniquity.

Chap. 18.20.

18 *And if a man shall lie with a woman having her sicknesse, and shal uncover her nakednesse: he hath † discovered her fountain, & she hath uncovered the fountain of her blood: and both of them shal be cut off from amoag their people.

† Heb. made naked.

19 And thou shalt not uncover the nakednesse of thy mothers sister, nor of thy fathers sister: for he uncovereth his neer kin: they shall bear their iniquity.

20 And if a man shall lie with his uncles wife, he hath uncovered his uncles nakednesse: they shal bear their sin, they shall die childlesse.

21 And if a man shall take his brothers wife, it *is* † an unclean thing: he hath uncovered his brothers nakednesse, they shall be childelesse.

† Heb. a separation.

22 ¶ Ye shall therefore keep all my statutes, and all my judgements, and do them: that the land whither I bring you to dwell therein, *spue you not out.

Chap. 18.26. Chap. 18.25.

23 And ye shall not walk in the manners of the nation which I cast out before you: for they committed all these things, and *therefore I abhorred them.

Deut. 9.5.

24 But I have said unto you, Ye shall inherit

inherit their land, and I will give it unto you to possesse it, a land that floweth with milk and honey: I *am* the LORD your God, which have separated you from *other* people.

25 * Ye shall therefore put difference between clean beasts, and unclean, and between unclean fowls, & clean: and ye shal not make your souls abominable by beast, or by fowl, or by any manner of living thing that ‖creepeth on ¶ ground, which I have separated from you as unclean.

26 And ye shalbe holy unto me: * for I the LORD *am* holy, & have severed you from *other* people, that ye should be mine

27 ¶ * A man also or woman that hath a familiar spirit, or that is a wizard, shall surely be put to death: they shall stone them with stones: their blood *shall be* upon them.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Of the priests mourning,* 7, 13 *and marriages.*

AND the LORD said unto Moses, Speak unto the priests the sons of Aaron, & say unto them, There shal none be defiled for ¶ dead among his people:

2 But for his kin that is neer unto him, *that is* for his mother, and for his father, and for his son, and for his daughter, and for his brother,

3 And for his sister a virgin, that is nigh unto him, which hath had no husband: for her may he be defiled.

4 But he shall not defile himself ‖ being a chief man among his people, to profane himself.

‖ *Or,* being an husband among his people, he shall not defile himself *for his wife,* &c.

5 * They shall not make baldnesse upon their head, neither shall they shave off the corner of their beard, nor make any cuttings in their flesh.

6 They shall be holy unto their God, and not profane the Name of their God: for the offerings of the LORD made by fire, *and* the bread of their God they do offer: therefore they shalbe holy.

7 They shall not take a wife that is a whore, or profane, neither shal they take a woman put away from her husband: for he *is* holy unto his God.

8 Thou shalt sanctifie him therefore, for he offereth the bread of thy God: he shall be holy unto thee: for I the LORD which sanctifie you *am* holy.

9 ¶ And the daughter of any priest, if she profane her self by playing the whore, she profaneth her father: she shall be burnt with fire.

10 And he that is the high priest among his brethren, upon whose head the anointing oil was poured, & that is consecrated to put on the garments, shall not uncover his head, nor rent his clothes:

11 Neither shall he go in to any dead body, nor defile himself for his father, or for his mother:

12 Neither shal he go out of the sanctuary, nor profane the sanctuary of his God: for the crown of the anointing oil of his God *is* upon him: I *am* ¶ LORD.

13 And he shall take a wife in her virginity.

14 A widow, or a divorced woman, or profane, or an harlot, these shall he not take: but he shall take a virgin of his own people to wife.

15 Neither shall he profane his seed among his people: for I the LORD do sanctifie him.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

17 Speak unto Aaron, saying, Whosoever *he be* of thy seed in their generations that hath any blemish, let him not approach to offer the ‖bread of his God:

‖ *Or,* food.

18 For whatsoever man *he be* that hath a blemish, he shall not approach: a blinde man, or a lame, or he that hath a flat nose, or any thing * superfluous,

* Chap. 22.23.

19 Or a man that is broken-footed, or broken-handed,

20 Or crook-backt, or a ‖dwarf, or that hath a blemish in his eye, or be scurvie, or scabbed, or hath his stones broken:

‖ *Or,* too scanty.

21 No man that hath a blemish of the seed of Aaron the priest, shal come nigh to offer the offrings of the LORD made by fire: he hath a blemish; he shall not come nigh to offer the bread of his God

22 He shal eat the bread of his God, *both* of the most holy, and of the holy:

23 Onely he shall not go in unto the vail, nor come nigh unto the altar, because he hath a blemish, that he profane not my sanctuaries: for I the LORD do sanctifie them.

24 And Moses told it unto Aaron, & to his sons, & to all the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The priests when to abstain from holy things.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto Aaron and to his sons, that they separate themselves from the holy things of the children of Israel, and that they profane not my holy Name *in these things* which they hallow unto me: I *am* the LORD.

3 Say unto them, Whosoever he be of all your seed among your generations, that goeth unto the holy things, which the children of Israel hallow unto the LORD, having his uncleanesse upon him, that soul shall be cut off from my presence: I *am* the LORD.

4 What man soever of the seed of Aaron is a leper, or hath a † running issue, he shall not eat of the holy things, until he be clean. And * whoso toucheth any thing *that is* unclean *by* the dead, or a man whose seed goeth from him;

† *Heb.* running of the reins. * Chap. 15.4.

5 Or whosoever toucheth any creeping thing, whereby he may be made unclean, or a man of whom he may take uncleanesse, whatsoever uncleanesse he hath:

6 The soul which hath touched any such, shall be unclean until even, and shal not eat of the holy things, unlesse he wash his flesh with water.

7 And when the sun is down, he shall be clean, and shall afterward eat of the holy things, because it *is* his food.

8 * That which dieth of it self, or is torn *with beasts,* he shall not eat, to defile himself therewith: I *am* the LORD.

* Exod. 22.31. Ezek. 44.31.

9 They shall therefore keep mine ordinance, lest they bear sin for it, and die therefore, if they profane it: I the LORD do sanctifie them.

10 There shall no stranger eat of the holy thing: a sojourner of the priests, or an hired servant shall not eat of the holy thing.

† *Heb.* with the purchase of his money. † *Heb.* a man a stranger.

11 But if the priest buy any soul † with his money, he shall eat of it, and he that is born in his house: they shall eat of his meat.

12 If the priests daughter also be married unto † a stranger, she may not eat of an offering of the holy things.

13 But

13 But if the priests daughter be a widow,or divorced, and have no childe, and is returned unto her fathers house, * as in her youth,she shall eat of her fathers meat : but there shall no ſtranger eat thereof.

14 ¶ And if a man eat of the holy thing unwittingly,then he shall put the fifth part thereof unto it,and shall give *it* unto the priest, with the holy thing.

15 And they shall not profane the holy things of the children of Israel, which they offer unto the LORD :

16 Or || suffer them to bear the iniquity of trespasse, when they eat their holy things: for I § LORD do sanctifie them.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses,saying,

18 Speak unto Aaron and to his sons, and unto all the children of Israel, and say unto them, Whatsoever he be of the house of Israel,or of the strangers in Israel, that will offer his oblation for all his vowes,and for all his free-will-offerings which they will offer unto the LORD for a burnt-offering :

19 *Ye shall offer* at your own will a male without blemish, of the beeves,or of the sheep, or of the goats.

20 *But* whatsoever hath a blemish, that shall ye not offer: for it shall not be acceptable for you.

21 *And whosoever offereth a sacrifice of peace-offerings unto the LORD to accomplish his vow, or a free-will-offring in beeves or || sheep,it shalbe perfect,to be accepted:there shalbe no blemish therein.

22 Blinde, or broken, or maimed, or having a wen, or scurvie, or scabbed, ye shall not offer these unto the LORD,nor make an offering by fire of them upon the altar unto the LORD.

23 Either a bullock, or a || lamb that hath any thing * superfluous, or lacking in his parts, that mayest thou offer for a free-will-offering, but for a vow it shall not be accepted.

24 Ye shall not offer unto the LORD that which is bruised, or crushed, or broken,or cut, neither shall you make any offering thereof in your land.

25 Neither from a ſtrangers hand shall ye offer the bread of your God of any of these ; because their corruption is in them, *and* blemishes be in them: they shall not be accepted for you.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses,saying,

27 When a bullock,or a sheep,or a goat is brought forth, then it shall be seven dayes under the dam, and from the eighth day and thenceforth, it shall be accepted for an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

28 And whether it be ow,or ||ewe,ye shal not kill it*& her young both in one day.

29 And when ye will offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving unto the LORD, offer it at your own will.

30 On the same day it shall be eaten up,ye shall leave * none of it untill the morrow:I *am* the LORD.

31 Therefore shall ye keep my commandments,and do them:I *am* § LORD.

32 Neither shall ye *profane my holy Name, but I will be hallowed among the children of Israel : I *am* the LORD which hallow you,

33 That brought you out of the land of Egypt,to be your God:I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

4 *Of sundry feasts.* 26 *The day of atonement.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto § children of Israel,and say unto them,Concerning § feasts of the LORD,which ye shal proclame *to be* holy convocations,*even* these are my feasts.

3 * Six dayes shall work be done,but the seventh day is the sabbath of rest, an holy convocation : ye shall do no work therein : it is the sabbath of the LORD,in all your dwellings.

4 ¶ These *are* the feasts of the LORD, *even* holy convocations, which ye shall proclame in their seasons.

5 * In the fourteenth day of the first moneth,at even, *is* § LORDS passeover.

6 And on the fifteenth day of the same moneth,*is* the feast of unleavened bread unto the LORD : seven dayes ye must eat unleavened bread.

7 In the first day ye shall have an holy convocation : ye shall do no servile work therein.

8 But ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD seven dayes : in the seventh day *is* an holy convocation, ye shall do no servile work *therein*.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses,saying ;

10 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them , When ye be come into the land which I give unto you,and shall reap the harvest thereof, then ye shall bring a || sheaf of the first-fruits of your harvest unto the priest :

11 And he shall wave the sheaf before the LORD, to be accepted for you : on the morrow after the sabbath the priest shall wave it.

12 And ye shall offer that day when ye wave the sheaf, an he-lamb without blemish of the first yeer, for a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

13 And the meat-offering thereof *shall be* two tenth deals of fine flour,mingled with oil, an offering made by fire unto the LORD, for a sweet savour : and the drink-offering thereof *shall be* of wine, the fourth part of an hin.

14 And ye shall eat neither bread,nor parched corn, nor green ears, until the self same day that ye have brought an offering unto your God : it shall be a statute for ever throwout your generations,in all your dwellings.

15 ¶ And*ye shall count unto you from the morrow after § sabbath, from § day that ye brought the sheaf of § wave-offering: seven sabbaths shal be compleat ;

16 Even unto the morrow after the seventh sabbath, shall ye number fifty dayes, and ye shall offer a new meat-offering unto the LORD.

17 Ye shall bring out of your habitations two wave-loaves of two tenth deals : they shall be of fine flour, they shall be baken with leaven, *they are* the first-fruits unto the LORD.

18 And ye shall offer with the bread seven lambs without blemish,of the first yeer, & one young bullock,& two rams : they shalbe for a burnt-offring unto the LORD, with their meat-offring, & their drink-offerings, *even* an offering made by fire of sweet savour unto the LORD.

19 Then ye shall sacrifice one kid of the goats for a sin-offering, and two lambs

Chap. 10.14.

Or, food.

*Chap. 22.23.

Or, too ſcepti

Or, ade themselves with the iniquity of treſpaſſe in their eating,

*Deut. 15.21. & 17.1. Or, goats.

Or, kid. *Chap. 21.18.

† Heb. running of the reins. *Chap. 15.19.

*Exod. 22.30. ezek. 44.31.

Or, he-goat *Deut. 22.6.

*Chap. 7.15.

Or, vil. ic 3.

† Heb. with the purchaſe of his money. † Heb. a man a ſtranger.

*Exod. 20.9. deut. 5. luke 13.14.

*Exod. 12.18. numb. 28.17.

Or, handful. Heb. an omer.

*Deut. 16.9.

lambs of the first yeer for a sacrifice of peace-offerings.

20 And the priest shall wave them with the bread of the first-fruits, for a wave-offering before the LORD, with the two lambs, they shall be holy to the LORD for the priests.

21 And ye shall proclame on the selfsame day, *that* it may be an holy convocation unto you: ye shall do no servile work *therein: it shall be* a statute for ever in all your dwelling, thorowout your generations.

*Chap. 19.9. 22 ¶ And * when ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not make clean riddance of the corners of ☩ field, when thou reapest, *neither shalt thou gather any gleaning of thy harvest: thou shalt leave them unto the poor, and to the stranger, I *am* the LORD your God.

*Deut. 24.19.

23 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

24 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, In the * seventh moneth, in the first day of the moneth, shall ye have a sabbath, a memoriall of blowing of trumpets, an holy convocation.

*Num. 29.1.

25 Ye shall do no servile work *therein:* but ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

27 *Also on † tenth day of this seventh moneth, there shalbe a day of atonement, it shal be an holy convocation unto you, and ye shall afflict your souls, and offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

*Chap. 16.30. numb. 29.7.

28 And ye shall do no work in that same day: for it is a day of atonement, to make an atonement for you before the LORD your God.

29 For whatsoever soul *it be* that shall not be afflicted in that same day, he shall be cut off from among his people.

30 And whatsoever soul *it be* that doth any work in that same day, the same soul will I destroy from among his people.

31 Ye shall do no manner of work: *it shall be* a statute for ever thorowout your generations, in all your dwellings.

32 It *shall be* unto you a sabbath of rest, and ye shall afflict your souls in ☩ ninth *day* of ☩ moneth at even; from even unto even shall ye † celebrate your sabbath.

† Heb. rest.

33 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

34 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, * The fifteenth day of this seventh moneth *shall be* the feast of tabernacles *for* seven dayes unto the LORD.

*Num. 29.12. John 7.37.

35 On the first day *shall be* an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work therein.

36 Seven days ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto ☩ LORD, on ☩ eighth day shalbe an holy convocation unto you, and ye shal offer an offring made by fire unto ☩ LORD: it is a † solemn assembly, and ye shall do no servile work therein.

† Heb. day of restraint.

37 These are the feasts of the LORD which ye shall proclame *to be* holy convocations, to offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, a burnt-offering and a meat-offering, a sacrifice, and drink-offerings, every thing upon his day.

38 Beside the sabbaths of the LORD, and beside your gifts, and beside all your vows, and beside all your free-will-offerings which ye give unto the LORD.

39 Also in the fifteenth day of the seventh moneth, when ye have gathered in the fruit of the land, ye shal keep a feast unto the LORD seven dayes. On the first day *shall be* a sabbath, and on the eighth day *shall be* a sabbath.

40 And ye shall take you on the first day the † boughs of goodly trees, branches of palm-trees, and the boughs of thick trees, and willowes of the brook, and ye shall rejoyce before the LORD your God seven dayes.

† Heb. fruit.

41 And ye shall keep it a feast unto the LORD seven dayes in the yeer: it *shall be* a statute for ever in your generations, ye shall celebrate it in the seventh moneth.

42 Ye shall dwell in booths seven dayes: all that are Israelites born, shall dwell in booths;

43 That your generations may know that I made ☩ children of Israel to dwel in booths, when I brought them outof the land of Egypt; I *am* ☩ LORD your God.

44 And Moses declared unto the children of Israel the feasts of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

10 *Shelomiths son blasphemeth.* 13 *The law of blasphemy,* 17 *of murder,* 18 *and of dammage.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, that they bring unto thee pure oil-olive beaten for the light, † to cause the lamps to burn continually.

† Heb. to cause to ascend.

3 Without the vail of the testimony, in the tabernacle of the congregation shall Aaron order it from the evening unto the morning, before the LORD continually: it *shall be* a statute for ever in your generations.

4 He shal order ☩ lamps upon *the pure candlestick before ☩ LORD continually.

*Exod. 31.8.

5 ¶ And thou shalt take fine flour, and bake twelve * cakes thereof: two tenth dealis shall be in one cake.

*Exod. 25.30.

6 And thou shalt set them in two rows, six on a row, upon the pure table before the LORD.

7 And thou shalt put pure frankincense upon each row, that it may be on the bread for a memoriall, *even* an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

8 Every sabbath he shall set it in order before the LORD continually, *being taken* from the children of Israel by an everlasting covenant.

9 And * it shall be Aarons and his sons, and they shall eat it in the holy place: for it *is* most holy unto him, of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, by a perpetuall statute.

*Exod. 29.33. chap. 8. 31.mot. 12.1,15.

10 ¶ And the son of an Israelitish woman, whose father was an Egyptian, went out among the children of Israel: & this son of the Israelitish woman, and a man of Israel strove together in the camp.

*Num. 15.34.

11 And ☩ Israelitish womans son blasphemed the Name of the LORD, & cursed, and they brought him unto Moses: and his mothers name was Shelomith, the daughter of Dibri, of ☩ tribe of Dan.

† Heb. to compound unto them according to ☩ mouth of the LORD.

12 And they * put him in ward, † that the minde of ☩ LORD might be shewed them

*Deut. 13.9. & 17.7.

13 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

14 Bring forth him that hath cursed without the camp, and let all that heard him * lay their hands upon his head, and let all the congregation stone him.

15 And

15 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, Whosoever curseth his God, shall bear his sin.

16 And he that blasphemeth the Name of the LORD, he shall surely be put to death, and all the congregation shall certainly stone him: as well the stranger, as he that is born in the land, when he blasphemeth the Name of the LORD, shall be put to death.

17 ¶ *And he that killeth any man, shall surely be put to death.

18 And he that killeth a beast, shall make it good, beast for beast.

19 And if a man cause a blemish in his neighbour; as he hath done, so shall it be done to him:

20 Breach for breach, eye for eye, tooth for tooth: as he hath caused a blemish in a man, so shall it be done to him again.

21 And he that killeth a beast, he shall restore it; and he that killeth a man, he shall be put to death.

22 Ye shall have one manner of law, as well for the stranger, as for one of your own country: for I am the LORD your God.

23 ¶ And Moses spake to the children of Israel, that they should bring forth him that had cursed, out of the camp, and stone him with stones: and the children of Israel did as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. XXV.

The jubile. 14 *Of oppression.* 35 *and compassion of the poor.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses in mount Sinai, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into the land which I give you, then shall the land keep a sabbath unto the LORD.

3 Six years thou shalt sow thy field, and six years thou shalt prune thy vineyard, and gather in the fruit thereof.

4 But in the seventh year shall be a sabbath of rest unto the land, a sabbath for the LORD: thou shalt neither sow thy field, nor prune thy vineyard.

5 That which groweth of it own accord of thy harvest, thou shalt not reap, neither gather the grapes of thy vine undressed: for it is a year of rest unto the land.

6 And the sabbath of the land shall be meat for you: for thee, and for thy servant, and for thy maid, and for thy hired servant, and for the stranger that sojourneth with thee,

7 And for thy cattell, and for the beast that are in thy land, shall all the increase thereof be meat.

8 ¶ And thou shalt number seven sabbaths of years unto thee, seven times seven years, and the space of the seven sabbaths of years shall be unto thee fourty and nine years.

9 Then shalt thou cause the trumpet of the jubile to sound, on the tenth day of the seventh moneth: in the day of atonement shall ye make the trumpet sound thorowout all your land.

10 And ye shal hallow the fiftieth yeer, and proclaim liberty thorowout all the land, unto all the inhabitants thereof: it shalbe a jubile unto you, and ye shall return every man unto his possession, and ye shal return every man unto his family

11 A jubile shall the fiftieth yeer be unto you: ye shall not sowe, neither reap that which groweth of it self in it, nor gather *the grapes* in it of thy vine undressed.

12 For it is the jubile, it shall be holy unto you: ye shall eat the increase thereof out of the field.

13 In the yeer of this jubile ye shall return every man unto his possession.

14 And if thou sel ought unto thy neighbour, or buyest ought of thy neighbours hand, ye shall not oppresse one another.

15 According to the number of yeers after the jubile, thou shalt buy of thy neighbour: and according unto the number of yeers of the fruits he shal sell unto thee

15 According to the multitude of yeers thou shalt increase the price thereof, and according to the fewnesse of yeers thou shalt diminish the price of it: for *according* to the number *of the yeers* of the fruits doth he sell unto thee.

17 Ye shall not therefore oppresse one another, but thou shalt fear thy God; for I *am* the LORD your God.

18 ¶ Wherefore ye shall do my statutes, and keep my judgements, and do them, and ye shall dwel in the land in safety.

19 And the land shall yeeld her fruit, and ye shalt eat your fill, and dwell therein in safety.

20 And if ye shall say, What shall we eat the seventh yeer? behold, we shall not sowe, nor gather in our increase:

21 Then I will command my blessing upon you in the sixth yeer, and it shall bring forth fruit for three yeers.

22 And ye shall sowe the eighth yeer, and eat yet of old fruit until the ninth yeer: untill her fruits come in, ye shall eat of the old store.

23 ¶ The land shall not be sold || for ever: for the land is mine, for ye were strangers and sojourners with me.

24 And in al the land of your possession ye shal grant a redemption for the land.

25 ¶ If thy brother be waxen poor, and hath sold away some of his possession, & if any of his kin come to redeem it, then shal he redeem which his brother sold.

26 And if man have none to redeem it, and himself be able to redeem it,

27 Then let him count the yeers of the sale thereof, and restore the overplus unto the man to whom he sold it, that he may return unto his possession.

28 But if he be not able to restore it to him, then that which is sold shall remain in the hand of him that hath bought it, untill the yeer of jubile: and in the jubile it shall go out, and he shall return unto his possession.

29 And if a man sell a dwelling house in a walled city, then he may redeem it within a whole yeer after it is sold: *within* a full yeer may he redeem it.

30 And if it be not redeemed within the space of a full yeer, then the house that is in the walled city shall be stablished for ever to him that bought it, thorowout his generations: it shall not go out in the jubile.

31 But the houses of the villages which have no walls round about them, shall be counted as the fields of the countrey: they may be redeemed, and they shall go out in the jubile.

32 Notwithstanding, the cities of the Levites, *and* the houses of the cities of their possession, may the Levites redeem at any time.

33 And if a man purchase of the Levites, then the house that was sold, and the city of his possession shall go out in the yeer of jubile: for the houses of the

Levites

|| Or, to be quite cut off. Hebr. for cutting off.

† Heb. his hand hath attained & found sufficiency,

† Heb. redemption belongeth unto it.

|| Or, out of the Levites redeem them.

*Exod. 21.12. Deut. 19.21.

† Heb. smiteth the life of a man.

† Heb. life for life.

*Exod. 21.24. Deut. 19. 21. mat. 5.38.

*Exod. 12.49.

† Heb. cause to ascend.

† Heb. rest.

*Exod. 23.10.

*Exod. 31.8.

*Exod. 25.30.

† Heb. of thy separations.

*Exod. 29.33. chap. 8. 31. mat. 12.15.

*Num. 15.34.

† Heb. to cause to sound into them according to the mouth of the LORD. *Deut. 33.9. & 17.7.

cities of the Levites are their possession among the children of Israel.

34 But the field of the suburbs of their cities may not be sold, for it is their perpetuall possession.

35 ¶ And if thy brother be waxen poor, and †fallen in decay with thee, then thou shalt † relieve him, *yea, though he be* a stranger, or a sojourner, that he may live with thee.

36 * Take thou no usury of him, or increase: but fear thy God, that thy brother may live with thee.

37 Thou shalt not give him thy money upon usury, nor lend him thy victuals for increase.

38 I am the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, to give you the land of Canaan, and to be your God.

39 ¶ And * if thy brother that dwelleth by thee, be waxen poor, and be sold unto thee, thou shalt not † compell him to serve as a bond-servant:

40 But as an hired servant, *and* as a sojourner he shall be with thee, *and* shall serve thee unto the yeer of jubile.

41 And then shal he depart from thee, both he & his children with him, & shal return unto his own family, & unto the possession of his fathers shall he return.

42 For they are my servants, which I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: they shall not be sold † as bond-men.

43 *Thou shalt not rule over him with rigour, but shalt fear thy God.

44 Both thy bond-men, and thy bond-maids, which thou shalt have, shalbe of the heathen § are round about you: of them shall ye buy bond-men, and bond-maids.

45 Moreover, of the children of the strangers that do sojourn among you, of them shal ye buy, & of their families that *are* with you, which they begat in your land: and they shall be your possession.

46 And ye shall take them as an inheritance for your children after you, to inherit *them* for a possession, † they shal be your bond-men for ever: but over your brethren the children of Israel, ye shall not rule one over another with rigour.

47 ¶ And if a sojourner or stranger † wax rich by thee, and thy brother that dwelleth by him wax poor, and sell himself unto the stranger or sojourner by thee, or to the stock of the strangers family:

48 After that he is sold, he may be redeemed again: one of his brethren may redeem him.

49 Either his uncle, or his uncles son may redeem him, or any § is nigh of kin unto him of his family, may redeem him: or, if he be able, he may redeem himself.

50 And he shall reckon with him that bought him, from the yeer that he was sold to him, unto the yeer of jubile, & the price of his sale shall be according unto the number of yeers, according to § time of an hired servant shal it be with him.

51 If there be yet many yeers behinde, according unto them he shal give again the price of his redemption out of the money that he was bought for.

52 And if there remain but few yeers unto the yeer of jubile, then he shall count with him: *and* according unto his yeers shall he give him again the price of his redemption.

53 And as a yeerly hired servant shall he be with him: and *the other* shall not rule with rigour over him in thy sight.

54 And if he be not redeemed *in these yeers*, then he shal go out in the yeer of jubile, *both* he, & his children with him.

55 For unto me the children of Israel are servants, they are my servants, whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Of idolatry.* 3 *A blessing promised.* 14 *A curse threatened.*

YE shall make you *no idols, nor graven image, neither rear you up a ‖ standing image, neither shall ye set up any ‖ image of stone in your land, to bow down unto it: for I *am* § LORD your God.

2 * Ye shall keep my sabbaths, and reverence my sanctuary: I *am* the LORD.

3 ¶ * If ye walk in my statutes, and keep my commandments, and do them;

4 Then I will give you rain in due season, and the land shall yeeld her increase, and the trees of the field shall yeeld their fruit.

5 And your threshing shall reach unto the vintage, and the vintage shall reach unto the sowing time: and ye shall eat your bread to the full, and *dwell in your land safely.

6 And I will give peace in the land, and ye shall lie down, and none shall make you afraid: and I will † rid evil beasts out of the land, *neither shall the sword go thorow your land.

7 And ye shal chase your enemies, and they shall fall before you by the sword.

8 And *five of you shall chase an hundred, and an hundred of you shall put ten thousand to flight: and your enemies shall fall before you by the sword.

9 For I will have respect unto you, and make you fruitfull, and multiply you, and establish my covenant with you.

10 And ye shal eat old store, and bring forth the old because of the new.

11 *And I will set my tabernacle amongst you: and my soul shall not abhor you.

12 *And I will walk among you, & will be your God, and ye shall be my people.

13 I am the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, that ye should not be their bond-men, and I have broken the bands of your yoke, and made you go upright.

14 ¶ *But if ye will not hearken unto me, & will not do all these commandments:

15 And if ye shall despise my statutes, or if your soul abhor my judgements, so that ye will not do all my commandments, *but* that ye break my covenant:

16 I also will do this unto you, I will even appoint † over you terrour, consumption, and the burning ague, that shal consume the eyes, and cause sorrow of heart: and ye shall sowe your seed in vain, for your enemies shall eat it.

17 And I will set my face against you, and ye shalbe slain before your enemies: they that hate you shall reign over you, & *ye shal flee when none pursueth you.

18 And if ye will not yet for all this hearken unto me, then I will punish you seven times more for your sins.

19 And I will break the pride of your power, and I will make your heaven as iron, and your earth as brasse:

20 And your strength shall be spent in vain: for your land shall not yeeld her increase, neither shall the trees of the land yeeld their fruits.

21 ¶ And

† *Heb.* his hand faileth.

† *Heb.* strengthen. *Exod. 21.25. deut. 23. 19. pro. 28 8. ezek. 18.8.& 22.12. *Exod. 21.2. deut. 15. 12. jer. 34.14.

† *Heb.* serve thy self with him, with the service, &c.

† *Heb.* with the sale of a bond-man. *Ephe. 6.9. col. 4.1.

† *Heb.* ye shall serve your selves with them.

† *Heb.* his hand obtain, &c.

‖ *Or,* by the means.

*Exod. 20.4. deut. 4. 8.& 16. 22. psal. 97.7.

‖ *Or,* pillar.

‖ *Or,* figured stone. *Hebr.* a stone of picture.

*Chap. 19.30. *Deut. 28.1.

* Job 11.19.

† *Heb.* cause to cease. * Job 11.19. * Josh. 23.10.

Deut. 28.53.

2 Chr. 14.7.

* Exod. 37.25. * 2 Cor. 6.16.

*Deut. 28.15. lam. 2. 17 mal. 2.2.

† *Heb.* upon you.

*Prov. 28.1.

21 ¶ And if ye walk ‖ contrary unto me, and will not hearken unto me, I will bring seven times moe plagues upon you, according to your sins.

22 I will also send wilde beasts among you, which shall rob you of your children, and destroy your cattell, and make you few in number, and your high wayes shall be desolate.

23 And if ye will not be reformed by these things, but will walk contrary unto me:

24 * Then will I also walk contrary unto you, and will punish you yet seven times for your sins.

25 And I will bring a sword upon you, that shall avenge the quarrell of my covenant: and when ye are gathered together within your cities, I will send the pestilence among you, and ye shall be delivered into the hand of the enemy.

26 And when I have broken the staff of your bread, ten women shall bake your bread in one oven, and they shall deliver you your bread again by weight: and ye shall eat, and not be satisfied.

27 And if ye will not for all this hearken unto me, but walk contrary unto me:

28 Then I will walk contrary unto you also, in fury, and I, even I will chastise you seven times for your sins.

29 * And ye shall eat ‖ flesh of your sons, and ‖ flesh of your daughters shall ye eat.

30 And I will destroy your high places, and * cut down your images, and cast your carcases upon the carcases of your idols, and my soul shall abhor you.

31 And I will make your cities waste, and bring your sanctuaries unto desolation, and I will not smell the savour of your sweet odours.

32 And I will bring the land into desolation, and your enemies which dwell therein, shall be astonished at it.

33 And I will scatter you among the heathen, and will draw out a sword after you: and your land shall be desolate, and your cities waste.

34 Then shall the land enjoy her sabbaths, as long as it lieth desolate, and ye be in your enemies land, even then shal the land rest, and enjoy her sabbaths.

35 As long as it lieth desolate, it shall rest: because it did not rest in your sabbaths, when ye dwelt upon it.

36 And upon them that are left alive of you, I will send a faintnesse into their hearts, in the lands of their enemies, and the sound of a † shaken leaf shall chase them, and they shall flee as fleeing from a sword, and they shall fall when none pursueth.

37 And they shall fall one upon another, as it were before a sword, when none pursueth: and ye shall have no power to stand before your enemies.

38 And ye shall perish among the heathen, and the land of your enemies shall eat you up.

39 And they that are left of you, shall pine away in their iniquity in your enemies lands, & also in ‖ iniquities of their fathers shall they pine away with them.

40 If they shall confesse their iniquity, and the iniquity of their fathers, with their trespasse which they trespassed against me, and that also they have walked contrary unto me:

41 And *that* I also have walked contrary unto them, & have brought them into the land of their enemies: if then their uncircumcised hearts be humbled, & they then accept of ‖ punishment of their iniquity:

42 Then will I remember my covenant with Jacob, & also my covenant with Isaac, & also my covenant with Abraham will I remember, & I wil remember the land.

43 The land also shal be left of them, and shal enjoy her sabbaths, while she lieth desolate without them: and they shall accept of the punishment of their iniquity: because, even because they despised my judgements, and because their soul abhorred my statutes.

44 And yet for all that, when they be in the land of their enemies, * I will not cast them away, neither will I abhor them, to destroy them utterly, and to break my covenant with them: for I am the LORD their God.

45 But I will for their sakes remember the covenant of their ancestours, whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt, in the sight of the heathen, that I might be their God: I am the LORD.

46 These are the statutes, and judgements, and laws which the LORD made between him and the children of Israel in mount Sinai, by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. XXVII.

The estimation of vows. 16 and their redemption. 28 Nothing devoted may be redeemed.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When a man shall make a singular vow, the persons shall be for the LORD, by thy estimation.

3 And thy estimation shall be, of the male from twenty yeers old, even unto sixty yeers old: even thy estimation shall be fifty shekels of silver, after the shekel of the sanctuary.

4 And if it *be* a female, then thy estimation shall be thirty shekels.

5 And if it *be* from five yeers old, even unto twenty yeers old, then thy estimation shall be of the male twenty shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

6 And if *it be* from a moneth old, even unto five yeers old, then thy estimation shalbe of the male five shekels of silver, and for the female thy estimation *shall be* three shekels of silver.

7 And if *it be* from sixty yeers old, and above, if *it be* a male, then thy estimation shall be fifteen shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

8 But if he be poorer then thy estimation, then he shall present himself before the priest, and the priest shall value him: according to his ability that vowed, shall the priest value him.

9 And if it be a beast whereof men bring an offering unto the LORD, all that any man giveth of such unto the LORD, shall be holy.

10 He shall not alter it, nor change it, a good for a bad, or a bad for a good: and if he shall at all change beast for beast, then it & ‖ exchange thereof shalbe holy.

11 And if it be any unclean beast, of which they do not offer a sacrifice unto the LORD, then he shal present the beast before the priest:

12 And the priest shall value it, whether it be good or bad: † as thou valuest it *who art* the priest, so shall it be.

13 But if he will at all redeem it, then he

‖ Or, by the meane.

‖ Or, all divers ores with & To rest.

*Exod. 20.4. deut 5. 8. & 16. 22. phil. 3. 7. 7. ‖ Or, pillar, ‖ Or, figured stone, Hebr. a stone of picture. *Chap. 19. 30. *Deut. 28. 1. * Job 11. 19. † Heb. cause to cease. * Job 11. 19. * Josh. 23. 10.

1 Sam. 2. 27. Mal. 3. 26.

Deut. 8. 53.

2 Chr. 34. 7.

* Ezek. 37. 26. * 2 Cor. 6. 16.

*Deut. 28. 15. lam. 2. 17 mal. 2. 2.

Heb. driven.

† Heb. upon you.

*Prov. 28. 14.

† Heb. according to thy estimation. Or, rise.

he shall adde a fifth part thereof unto thy estimation.

14 ¶ And when a man shall sanctifie his house *to be* holy unto the LORD, then the priest shall estimate it, whether it be good or bad: as the priest shall estimate it, so shall it stand.

15 And if he that sanctified it, will redeem his house, then he shall adde the fifth *part* of the money of thy estimation unto it, and it shall be his.

16 And if a man shall sanctifie unto the LORD some part of a field of his possession, then thy estimation shall be according to the seed thereof: ‖ an homer of barley-seed *shall be valued at* fifty shekels of silver.

‖ Or, the land of an homer, &c.

17 If he sanctifie his field from the yeer of jubile, according to thy estimation it shall stand.

18 But if he sanctifie his field after the jubile, then the priest shall reckon unto him ‡ money according to the yeers that remain, even unto the yeer of the jubile, and it shalbe abated from thyestimation

19 And if he § sanctified the field, will in any wise redeem it, then he shal adde the fifth *part* of § money of thy estimation unto it, & it shall be assured to him.

20 And if he wil not redeem the field, or if he have sold the field to another man, it shall not be redeemed any more.

21 But the field, when it goeth out in the jubile, shall be holy unto the LORD, as a field devoted: the possession thereof shall be the priests.

22 And if a man sanctifie unto the LORD a field which he hath bought, which is not of § fields of his possession:

23 Then the priest shall reckon unto him the worth of thy estimation, even unto the yeer of the jubile, and he shall give thine estimation in that day as a holy thing unto the LORD.

24 In the yeer of the jubile, the field shall return unto him of whom it was bought, even to him to whom the possession of the land did belong.

25 And all thy estimations shall be according to the shekel of the sanctuary: * twenty gerahs shall be the shekel.

* Exod. 30.13. Lev. 27.25.

26 ¶ Onely the † firstling of the beasts, which should be the LORDS firstling, no man shall sanctifie it, whether it be ox or sheep: it *is* the LORDS.

† Heb. firstborn, &c.

27 And if *it be* of an unclean beast, then he shall redeem it according to thine estimation, & shall adde a fifth part of it thereto: or if it be not redeemed, then it shal be sold according to thy estimation.

28 * Notwithstanding, no devoted thing that a man shall devote unto the LORD, of all that he hath, both of man and beast, & of the field of his possession, shall be sold or redeemed: every devoted thing is most holy unto the LORD.

* Josh. 6.19.

29 None devoted, which shall be devoted of men, shall be redeemed: but shall surely be put to death.

30 And all the tithe of the land, *whether* of the seed of the land, or of the fruit of the tree, is the LORDS: *it is* holy unto the LORD.

31 And if a man will at all redeem ought of his tithes, he shal adde thereto the fifth part thereof.

32 And concerning the tithe of the herd, or of the flock, *even* of whatsoever passeth under the rod, the tenth shall be holy unto the LORD.

33 He shall not search whether it be good or bad, neither shall he change it: and if he change it at all, then both it, and the change thereof shal be holy; it shall not be redeemed.

34 These *are* the commandments which the LORD commanded Moses for the children of Israel in mount Sinai.

¶ THE FOURTH BOOK OF *MOSES*, called *NUMBERS*.

CHAP. I.

1, 17 *Men of war numbred.* 47 *The Levites are exempted.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses in the wilderneſse of Sinai, in the tabernacle of the congregation, on the first *day* of the second moneth, in the second yeer, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

2 * Take ye the sum of all the congregation of the children of Israel, after their families, by the house of their fathers, with the number of *their* names, every male by their poll.

* Exod. 30.12.

3 From twenty yeers old and upward, all that are able to go forth to war in Israel: thou and Aaron shall number them by their armies.

4 And with you there shall be a man of every tribe: every one head of the house of his fathers.

5 ¶ And these *are* the names of the men that shal stand with you: of *the tribe* of Reuben, Elizur the son of Shedeur.

6 Of Simeon: Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

7 Of Judah: Nahshon the son of Amminadab.

8 Of Issachar: Nethaneel the son of Zuar.

9 Of Zebulun: Eliab the son of Helon.

10 Of § children of Joseph: of Ephraim, Elishama the son of Ammihud: of Manasseh, Gamaliel § son of Pedahzur.

11 Of Benjamin: Abidan the son of Gideoni.

12 Of Dan: Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai.

13 Of Asher: Pagiel the son of Ocran.

14 Of Gad: Eliasaph the son of Deuel.

15 Of Naphtali: Ahira the son of Enan.

16 These *were* § renowned of the congregation, princes of the tribes of their fathers, heads of thousands in Israel.

17 ¶ And Moses and Aaron took these men which are expressed by *their* names

18 And they assembled all the congregation together on the first day of the second moneth, and they declared their pedegrees after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeers old and upward, by their poll.

19 As § LORD commanded Moses, so he numbred them in § wildernes of Sinai.

20 And the children of Reuben, Israels eldest son, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, by their poll, every male from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

21 Those that were numbred of them,

even of the tribe of Reuben, were fourty and six thousand and five hundred.

22 ¶ Of the children of Simeon, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, those § were numbered of them, according to § number of the names, by their polls, every male from twenty yeers old & upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

23 Those that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Simeon, were fifty and nine thousand and three hundred

24 ¶ Of the children of Gad, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeers old and upward, all that that were able to go forth to war:

25 Those that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Gad, were fourty and five thousand six hundred and fifty.

26 ¶ Of the children of Judah, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

27 Those that were numbered of them, even of § tribe of Judah, were threescore and fourteen thousand and six hundred.

28 ¶ Of the children of Issachar, by their generations after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

29 Those that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Issachar, were fifty and four thousand and four hundred.

30 ¶ Of the children of Zebulun, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

31 Those that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Zebulun, were fifty and seven thousand and four hundred.

32 ¶ Of the children of Joseph, namely, of the children of Ephraim, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

33 Those that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Ephraim, were fourty thousand and five hundred.

34 ¶ Of the children of Manasseh, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

35 Those that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Manasseh, were thirty and two thousand and two hundred.

36 ¶ Of the children of Benjamin, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

37 Those that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Benjamin, were thirty and five thousand and four hundred.

38 ¶ Of the children of Dan, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

39 Those that were numbered of them, even of § tribe of Dan, were threescore and two thousand and seven hundred.

40 ¶ Of the children of Asher, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

41 Those that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Asher, were fourty and one thousand and five hundred.

42 ¶ Of the children of Naphtali, throwout their generations, after their families by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

43 Those that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Naphtali, were fifty and three thousand and four hundred.

44 These are those that were numbered, which Moses and Aaron numbered, and the princes of Israel, being twelve men: each one was for the house of his fathers.

45 So were all those that were numbered of the children of Israel, by the house of their fathers, from twenty yeers old and upward, all that that were able to go forth to war in Israel:

46 Even all they that were numbered, were six hundred thousand, and three thousand, and five hundred and fifty.

47 ¶ But the Levites, after the tribe of their fathers, were not numbered among them.

48 For the LORD had spoken unto Moses, saying,

49 Onely thou shalt not number the tribe of Levi, neither take the sum of them among the children of Israel.

50 But thou shalt appoint the Levites over the tabernacle of testimony, & over all the vessels thereof, & over all things that belong to it: they shall bear the tabernacle, and all the vessels thereof, and they shall minister unto it, and shall encamp round about the tabernacle.

51 And when the tabernacle setteth forward, the Levites shall take it down: and when § tabernacle is to be pitched, the Levites shal set it up; and § stranger that cometh nigh, shall be put to death.

52 And the children of Israel shall pitch their tents every man by his own camp, and every man by his own standard, throwout their hosts.

53 But the Levites shall pitch round about the tabernacle of testimony, that there be no wrath upon the congregation of the children of Israel: and the Levites shall keep the charge of the tabernacle of testimony.

54 And the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did they.

CHAP. II.

The order of the tribes in their tents.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying,

2 Every man of the children of Israel shall pitch by his own standard with the enfigne of their fathers house: † far off about the tabernacle of the congregation shall they pitch.

† *Heb.* over against.

3 And on the east side toward the rising of the sun, shall they of the standard of the camp of Judah pitch, throw-

out their armies: and Nahshon the son of Amminadab *shall be* captain of the children of Judah.

4 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* threescore and fourteen thousand and six hundred.

5 And these that do pitch next unto him, *shall be* the tribe of Issachar: and Nethaneel the son of Zuar *shall be* captain of the children of Issachar.

6 And his host, and those that were numbered thereof, *were* fifty and four thousand and four hundred.

7 *Then* the tribe of Zebulun: and Eliab the son of Helon *shall be* captain of the children of Zebulun.

8 And his host, and those that were numbered thereof, *were* fifty and seven thousand and four hundred.

9 All that were numbered in the camp of Judah, were an hundred thousand and fourscore thousand, and six thousand and four hundred, throwout their armies: these shall first set forth.

10 ¶ On the south side *shall be* the standard of the camp of Reuben, according to their armies: and the captain of the children of Reuben shall be Elizur the son of Shedeur.

11 And his host, and those that were numbered thereof, *were* fourty and six thousand and five hundred.

12 And those which pitch by him, shall be the tribe of Simeon: and the captain of the children of Simeon *shall be* Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

13 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* fifty and nine thousand and three hundred.

14 Then the tribe of Gad: and the captain of the sons of Gad *shall be* Eliasaph the son of Reuel.

15 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* fourty and five thousand and six hundred and fifty.

16 All that were numbered in the camp of Reuben, *were* an hundred thousand, and fifty & one thousand and four hundred and fifty, throwout their armies: and they shal set forth in § second rank.

17 ¶ Then the tabernacle of the congregation shal set forward, with § camp of the Levites in the midst of the camps: as they encamp, so shall they set forward, every man in his place by their standards.

18 ¶ On the west side shall be the standard of the camp of Ephraim, according to their armies: and the captain of the sons of Ephraim, *shall be* Elishama the son of Ammihud.

19 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* fourty thousand and five hundred.

20 And by him *shall be* the tribe of Manasseh: and the captain of the children of Manasseh, shall be Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur.

21 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* thirty and two thousand and two hundred.

22 Then the tribe of Benjamin: and the captain of the sons of Benjamin *shal be* Abidan the son of Gideoni.

23 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* thirty and five thousand and four hundred.

24 All that were numbered of the camp of Ephraim, *were* an hundred thousand, and eight thousand and an hundred, throwout their armies: and they shall go forward in the third rank.

25 ¶ The standard of the camp of Dan *shall be* on § north-side by their armies: and the captain of the children of Dan, *shall be* Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai.

26 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* threescore and two thousand and seven hundred.

27 And those that encamp by him, shall be the tribe of Asher: and the captain of the children of Asher, *shall be* Pagiel the son of Ocran.

28 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* fourty and one thousand and five hundred.

29 ¶ Then the tribe of Naphtali: and the captain of the children of Naphtali, *shall be* Ahira the son of Enan.

30 And his host, and those that were numberedof them, *were* fifty and three thousand and four hundred.

31 All they that were numbered in the camp of Dan, *were* an hundred thousand, and fifty and seven thousand and six hundred: they shall go hindmost with their standards.

32 ¶ These *are* those which were numbered of the children of Israel, by the house of their fathers; all those that were numbered of the camps throwout their hosts, *were* six hundred thousand, and three thousand and five hundred and fifty.

33 But the Levites were not numbered among the children of Israel, as the LORD commanded Moses.

34 And the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses: so they pitched by their standards, and so they set forward every one after their families, according to the house of their fathers.

CHAP. III.

§ *The Levites service.* 40 *The first-born freed:* 44 *The overplus redeemed.*

THese also are the generations of Aaron and Moses, in the day that the LORD spake with Moses in mount Sinai

2 And these *are* the names of the sons of Aaron: Nadab the * first-born, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

3 These *are* the names of the sons of Aaron, the priests which were anointed, † whom he consecrated to minister in the priests office.

4 *And Nadab and Abihu died before the LORD, when they offred strange fire before the LORD, in the wilderness of Sinai, & they had no children: and Eleazar & Ithamar ministred in the priests office in the sight of Aaron their father.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

6 Bring the tribe of Levi neer, and present them before Aaron the priest, that they may minister unto him.

7 And they shall keep his charge, and the charge of the whole congregation, before the tabernacle of the congregation, to do the service of the tabernacle.

8 And they shall keep all the instruments of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the charge of the children of Israel, to do the service of § tabernacle.

9 And thou shalt give the Levites unto Aaron, & to his sons; they are wholly given unto him out of § children of Israel.

10 And thou shalt appoint Aaron and his sons, and they shall wait on their priests office: and the stranger that cometh nigh, shall be put to death.

11 ¶ And

*Exod. 6.23.

† *Heb.* whose hand he filled.

*Levit. 10 1. chap. 26.61. 1 chron. 24.2.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
12 And I, behold, I have taken the Levites from among the children of Israel in stead of all the first-born that openeth the matrix among § children of Israel; therefore the Levites shalbe mine.
13 Because all the first-born are mine: *for on the day that I smote all the first-born in the land of Egypt, I hallowed unto me all the first-born in Israel, both man and beast, mine they shall be; I *am* the LORD.
14 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses in the wilderneſſe of Sinai, saying,
15 Number the children of Levi, after the house of their fathers, by their families: every male from a moneth old and upward shalt thou number them.
16 And * Moses numbered them according to the † word of the LORD, as he was commanded.
17 And these *were* the sons of Levi by their names: Gershon, and Kohath, and Merari.
18 And these are the names of the sons of Gershon by their familes; Libni, and Shimei.
19 And the sons of Kohath by their families: Amram, and Izehar, Hebron, and Uzziel.
20 And the sons of Merari by their families: Mahli, and Mushi: these are the families of the Levites, according to the house of their fathers.
21 Of Gershon *was* the family of the Libnites, and the family of § Shimites: these are the families of Gershonites.
22 Those that were numbered of them, according to the number of all § males, from a moneth old and upward, even those that were numbered of them, *were* seven thousand and five hundred.
23 The families of § Gershonites shall pitch behinde the tabernacle westward.
24 And the chief of the house of the father of the Gershonites *shall be* Eliasaph the son of Lael.
25 And the charge of the sons of Gershon in § tabernacle of the congregation, *shall be* the tabernacle, & the tent, the covering thereof, & the hanging for the door of § tabernacle of § congregation:
26 And the hangings of the court, and the curtain for the door of the court, which is by the tabernacle, and by the altar round about, and the cords of it, for all the service thereof.
27 ¶ And of Kohath *was* the family of the Amramites, and the family of the Izeharites, & the family of the Hebronites, and the family of the Uzzielites: these are the families of the Kohathites.
28 In the number of all the males, from a moneth old and upward, *were* eight thousand and six hundred, keeping the charge of the sanctuary.
29 The families of the sons of Kohath shall pitch on the side of the tabernacle southward.
30 And the chief of the house of the father of the families of the Kohathites, *shall be* Elizaphan the son of Uzziel.
31 And their charge *shall be* the ark, and the table, and the candlestick, and the altars, and the vessels of the sanctuary wherewith they minister, and the hanging, and all the service thereof.
32 And Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest, shal be chief over the chief of the Levites, *and have* the oversight of them that keep the charge of the sanctuary.
33 ¶ Of Merari *was* the family of the Maklites, and the family of the Mushites: these *are* the families of Merari.
34 And those that were numbered of them, according to § number of all the males, from a moneth old and upward, *were* six thousand and two hundred.
35 And the chief of the house of the father of the families of Merari, *was* Zuriel § son of Abihail: *these* shal pitch on the side of § tabernacle northwards.
36 And † under the custody and charge of the sons of Merari, *shall be* the boards of the tabernacle, and the bars thereof, and the pillars thereof, and the sockets thereof, and all the vessels thereof, and all that serveth thereto:
37 And the pillars of the court round about, and their sockets, and their pins, and their cords.
38 ¶ But those that encamp before the tabernacle toward the east, *even* before the tabernacle of the congregation eastward, *shall be* Moses and Aaron, and his sons, keeping the charge of the sanctuary, for the charge of the children of Israel: and the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death.
39 All that were numbered of the Levites, which Moses and Aaron numbered, at the commandment of the LORD throughout their families, all the males, from a moneth old and upward, *were* twenty and two thousand.
40 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Number all the first-born of the males of the children of Israel, from a moneth old and upward, and take the number of their names.
41 And thou shalt take the Levites for me (I *am* the LORD) in stead of all the first-born among the children of Israel, and the cattell of the Levites, in stead of all the firstlings among the cattell of the children of Israel.
42 And Moses numbered as the LORD commanded him, all the first-born among the children of Israel.
43 And all the first-born males, by the number of names, from a moneth old and upward, of those that were numbered of them, *were* twenty and two thousand two hundred & threescore and thirteen.
44 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
45 Take the Levites in stead of all the first-born among the children of Israel, and the cattell of the Levites in stead of their cattell, and the Levites shall be mine: I *am* the LORD.
46 And for those that are to be redeemed of the two hundred and threescore and thirteen, of the first-born of the children of Israel, which are more then the Levites:
47 Thou shalt even take five shekels apiece by the poll, after the shekel of the sanctuary shalt thou take them: *the shekel *is* twenty gerahs.
48 And thou shalt give the money wherewith § odde number of them is to be redeemed, unto Aaron, & to his sons.
49 And Moses took the redemption-money of them that were over & above them that were redeemed by § Levites.
50 Of the first-born of the children of Israel took he the money: a thousand three hundred and threescore and five

*Exod. 13.1. levit. 27.26. chap 8. 16. luke 2.23.
*Gene. 46.11. exod. 6. 16. chap. 26. 57. 1 chro. 6.11.
† Heb. mouth.
*Exod. 6.23.
† Heb. whose hand is filled.
* Levit. 10 1. chap. 26. 61. 1 chro. 24.2.
† Heb. the office of the charge.
*Exod. 30 13. levit. 27. 25 chap. 18.16. ezek. 45.12.

shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary.
51 And Moses gave the money of them that were redeemed, unto Aaron and to his sons, according to the word of the LORD, as § LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The Levites service,* 17 *and office.*
AND the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,
2 Take the sum of the sons of Kohath, from among the sons of Levi after their families, by the house of their fathers:
3 From thirty yeers old and upward, even untill fifty yeers old, all that enter into the host, to do the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.
4 This *shall be* the service of the sons of Kohath in the tabernacle of the congregation, *about* the most holy things.
5 ¶ And when the camp setteth forward, Aaron shall come, and his sons, and they shall take down the covering vail, and cover the ark of testimony with it:
6 And shall put thereon the covering of badgers skins, and shall spread over *it* a cloth wholly of blue, and shall put in the staves thereof.
7 And upon the * table of shew-bread they shall spread a cloth of blue, and put thereon the dishes, and the spoons, and the bowls, and covers to ‖ cover withall: and the continuall bread shalbe thereon.
8 And they shall spread upon them a cloth of scarlet, and cover the same with a covering of badgers skins, and shall put in the staves thereof.
9 And they shall take a cloth of blue, and cover the * candlestick of the light, and his lamps, and his tongs, * and his snuff-dishes, and all the oil-vessels thereof, wherewith they minister unto it.
10 And they shall put it, and all the vessels thereof within a covering of badgers skins, & *shall put it* upon a bar.
11 And upon the golden altar they shall spread a cloth of blue, and cover it with a covering of badgers skins, and shall put to the staves thereof.
12 And they shal take all § instruments of ministery wherewith they minister in the sanctuary, and put them in a cloth of blue, and cover them with a covering of badgers skins, & shall put *them* on a bar.
13 And they shal take away § ashes from the altar, & spread a purple cloth thereon:
14 And they shall put upon it all the vessels thereof, wherewith they minister about it, *even* the censers, the fleshhooks, and the shovels, and the ‖ basins, all the vessels of the altar; and they shall spread upon it a covering of badgers skins, and put to the staves of it.
15 And when Aaron and his sons have made an end of covering the sanctuary, and all the vessels of the sanctuary, as the camp is to set forward; after that, the sons of Kohath shall come to bear it: but they shall not touch any holy thing, lest they die. These things *are* the burden of the sons of Kohath, in the tabernacle of the congregation.
16 ¶ And to the office of Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest, *pertaineth* the oil for the light, and the *sweet incense, and the daily meat-offering, and the * anointing oil, *and* the oversight of all the tabernacle, & of all that therein is, in the sanctuary, & in the vessels thereof.
17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying,
18 Cut ye not off § tribe of the families of § Kohathites from among § Levites.
19 But thus do unto them, that they may live, and not die: when they approach unto the most holy things, Aaron and his sons shall go in, and appoint them every one to his service, and to his burden.
20 But they shall not go in to see when the holy things are covered, lest they die.
21 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
22 Take also the sum of the sons of Gershon, throwout the houses of their fathers, by their families;
23 From thirty yeers old and upward, unto fifty yeers old shalt thou number them, all that enter in † to perform the service, to do the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.
24 This *is* § service of the families of the Gershonites, to serve, & for ‖ burdens.
25 And they shall bear the curtains of the tabernacle, and the tabernacle of the congregation, his covering, and the covering of the badgers skins that is above upon it, and the hanging for the door of the tabernacle of the congregation:
26 And the hangings of the court, and the hanging for the door of the gate of the court which is by § tabernacle, and by the altar round about, & their cords, and all § instruments of their service, and all that is made for them: so shal they serve.
27 At the † appointment of Aaron & his sons, shalbe all the service of the sons of the Gershonites, in all their burdens, and in all their service: and ye shal appoint unto them in charge all their burdens.
28 This *is* the service of the families of the sons of Gershon, in the tabernacle of the congregation: and their charge *shall be* under the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest.
29 ¶ As for the sons of Merari, thou shalt number them after their families, by the house of their fathers;
30 From thirty yeers old and upward, even unto fifty yeers old shalt thou number them, every one that entereth in to the † service, to do the work of the tabernacle of the congregation.
31 And this *is* the charge of their burden, according to all their service in the tabernacle of § congregation, * the boards of the tabernacle, & the bars thereof, and the pillars thereof, and sockets thereof:
32 And the pillars of the court round about, and their sockets, and their pins, and their cords, with all their instruments, and with all their service: and by name ye shall reckon the instruments of the charge of their burden.
33 This *is* the service of the families of the sons of Merari, according to all their service in the tabernacle of the congregation, under the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest.
34 ¶ And Moses and Aaron, and the chief of the congregation numbered the sons of the Kohathites, after their families, and after the house of their fathers;
35 From thirty yeers old and upward, even unto fifty yeers old, every one that entereth in to the service, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.
36 And those that were numbered of them by their families, were two thousand seven hundred and fifty.
37 These were they that were numbered of the families of the Kohathites, all that

*Exod. 25.30.
‖ *Or,* pour out withall.
*Exod. 25.24.
*Exod. 25.38.
‖ *Or,* bowls.
*Exod. 30.34.
*Exod. 30.23.
† *Heb.* to war the warfare.
‖ *Or,* carriage.
† *Heb.* mouth.
† *Heb.* warfare.
*Exod. 26.15.
*Levi. 27.3.
*Levi. 15.2.
*Levi. 21.1.
*Levi. 6.3.

that might do service in ☞ tabernacle of the congregation, which Moses & Aaron did number, according to the commandment of ☞ LORD by the hand of Moses.

38 And those that were numbered of the sons of Gershon, throwout their families & by the house of their fathers;

39 From thirty yeers old and upward, even unto fifty yeers old, every one that entereth in to the service for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation:

40 Even those that were numbered of them, throwout their families, by the house of their fathers, were two thousand and six hundred and thirty.

41 These are they that were numbered of the families of the sons of Gershon, of all that might do service in the tabernacle of the congregation, whom Moses and Aaron did number, according to the commandment of the LORD.

42 ¶ And those that were numbered of the families of the sons of Merari, throwout their families by the house of their fathers;

43 From thirty yeers old and upward, even unto fifty yeers old, every one that entereth in to the service, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation:

44 Even those that were numbered of them, after their families, were three thousand and two hundred.

45 These be those that were numbered of the families of the sons of Merari, whom Moses and Aaron numbered, according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

46 All those that were numbred of the Levites, whom Moses and Aaron, and the chief of Israel numbered, after their families, & after ☞ house of their fathers;

47 From thirty yeers old and upward, even unto fifty yeers old, every one that came to do the service of the ministery, and the service of the burden in the tabernacle of the congregation:

48 Even those that were numbered of them, were eight thousand and five hundred and fourscore.

49 According to the commandment of the LORD, they were numbered by the hand of Moses, every one according to his service, and according to his burden: Thus were they numbered of him, as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. V.

Restitution is to be made in trespasses.

The triall of jealousie.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, that they * put out of the camp every leper, and every one that hath an *issue, and whosoever is defiled by the *dead:

3 Both male and female shall ye put out, without the camp shall ye put them, that they defile not their camps, in the midst whereof I dwell.

4 And the children of Israel did so, and put them out without the camp: as the LORD spake unto Moses, so did the children of Israel.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

6 Speak unto the children of Israel, * When a man or woman shall commit any sin, that men commit, to do a trespasse against the LORD, and that person be guilty:

7 Then they shall confesse their sin which they have done: and he shall recompense his trespasse * with the principall thereof, and adde unto it the fifth part thereof, and give it unto him against whom he hath trespassed.

8 But if the man have no kinsman to recompense the trespasse unto, let the trespasse be recompensed unto the LORD, *even* to the priest: beside the ram of the atonement, whereby an atonement shall be made for him.

9 And every ‖offering of all the holy things of the children of Israel, which they bring unto the priest, shall be his.

10 And every mans hallowed things shall be his: whatsoever any man giveth the priest, it shall be * his.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

12 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, If any mans wife go aside, & commit a trespasse against him:

13 And a man lie with her carnally, and it be hid from the eyes of her husband, and be kept close, and she be defiled, and there be no witnes against her, neither she be taken *with the manner:*

14 And the spirit of jealousie come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and she be defiled: or if the spirit of jealousie come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and she be not defiled:

15 Then shall the man bring his wife unto the priest, and he shall bring her offering for her, the tenth part of an ephah of barley meal: he shall pour no oil upon it, nor put frankincense thereon; for it is an offering of jealousie, an offering of memorial, bringing iniquity to remembrance.

16 And the priest shall bring her neer, and set her before the LORD.

17 And the priest shall take holy water in an earthen vessell, and of the dust that is in the floor of the tabernacle the priest shall take, & put *it* into the water:

18 And the priest shall set the woman before ☞ LORD, and uncover the womans head, and put the offering of memorial in her hands, which *is* ☞ jealousie-offering: and the priest shal have in his hand the bitter water that causeth the curse.

19 And the priest shal charge her by an oath, and say unto the woman, If no man have lien with thee, and if thou hast not gone aside to uncleanness ‖*with another* in stead of thy husband, be thou free from this bitter water that causeth the curse:

20 But if thou hast gone aside *to another* in stead of thy husband, and if thou be defiled, and some man hath lien with thee beside thine husband:

21 Then the priest shall charge the woman with an oath of cursing, & the priest shall say unto the woman, The LORD make thee a curse, and an oath among thy people, when the LORD doth make thy thigh to †rot, and thy belly to swell:

22 And this water that causeth the curse, shall go into thy bowels, to make *thy* belly to swell, and *thy* thigh to rot: and the woman shall say, Amen, Amen.

23 And the priest shall write these curses in a book, and he shall blot *them* out with the bitter water:

24 And he shall cause the woman to drink the bitter water that causeth the curse: and ‖ water that causeth the curse shall enter into her, *and become* bitter.

25 Then the priest shall take the jea-

*Levi. 13.3.
*Levi. 15.2.
*Levi. 21.1.
*Levi. 6.3.
*Levi. 6.5.
‖ *Or,* heave-offering.
*Levi. 10.12.
‖ *Or, being* in the power of thy husband. *Heb.* under thy husband.
† *Heb.* fall.
† *Heb.* o war he warfare. ‖ *Or,* carriage.
† *Heb.* mouth.
† *Heb.* warfare.
*Exod. 26.15.

lousie-offering out of the womans hand, and shall wave the offering before the LORD, and offer it upon the altar.

26 And ☞ priest shall take an handfull of the offering, even ☞ memoriall thereof, & burn it upon the altar, & afterward shall cause ☞ woman to drink the water.

27 And when he hath made her to drink the water, then it shall come to passe, that if she be defiled, & have done trespasse against her husband, that ☞ water that causeth ☞ curse, shall enter into her, *and become* bitter, and her belly shal swell, and her thigh shall rot: and the woman shalbe a curse among her people.

28 And if the woman be not defiled, but be clean, then she shall be free, and shall conceive seed.

29 This is the law of jealousies; when a wife goeth aside *to another* in stead of her husband, and is defiled.

30 Or when the spirit of jealousie cometh upon him, and he be jealous over his wife, and shall set the woman before the LORD, and the priest shall execute upon her all this law:

31 Then shall the man be guiltlesse from iniquity, and this woman shall bear her iniquity.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The law of the Nazarites.* 22 *The forme of blessing the people.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When either man or woman shall ‖ separate *themselves* to vow a vow of a Nazarite, to separate *themselves* unto the LORD;

‖ Or, make themselves Nazarites.

3 He shall separate himself from wine and strong drink, and shall drink no vineger of wine, or vineger of strong drink, neither shall he drink any liquour of grapes, nor eat moist grapes, or dried.

4 All the days of his ‖ separation shall he eat nothing that is made of ☞ † vine-tree, from the kernels, even to the husk.

‖ Or, Nazariteship.

5 All the days of the vow of his separation, there shall no * rasour come upon his head: until the days be fulfilled in the which he separateth himself unto the LORD, he shall be holy, *and* shall let the locks of the hair of his head grow.

☞ Heb. vine of the wine. * Judges 13.5. 1 Sam. 1.11.

6 All the dayes that he separateth himself unto the LORD, he shall come at no dead body.

7 He shall not make himself unclean for his father, or for his mother, for his brother, or for his sister, when they die: because the † consecration of his God is upon his head.

† Heb. separation.

8 All the dayes of his separation he *is* holy unto the LORD.

9 And if any man die very suddenly by him, and he hath defiled the head of his consecration, then he shall shave his head in the day of his cleansing, on the seventh day shall he shave it.

10 And on the eighth day he shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons to the priest, to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

11 And the priest shall offer the one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering, and make an atonement for him, for that he sinned by the dead, and shal hallow his head that same day.

12 And he shal consecrate unto ☞ LORD the days of his separation, & shal bring a lamb of ☞ first yeer for a trespasse-offering: but ☞ days that were before shall be † lost, because his separation was defiled.

† Heb. fall.

13 ¶ And this is the law of the Nazarite: when the days of his separation are fulfilled, he shalbe brought unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

14 And he shall offer his offering unto the LORD, one he-lamb of the first yeer, without blemish, for a burnt-offering, and one ew-lamb of ☞ first yeer, without blemish, for a sin-offering, and one ram without blemish for peace-offerings,

15 And a basket of unleavened bread, cakes of fine flour mingled with oil, and wafers of unleavened bread anointed with oil, and their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings.

16 And the priest shall bring *them* before the LORD, and shall offer his sin-offering, and his burnt-offering.

17 And he shall offer the ram for a sacrifice of peace-offerings unto the LORD, with the basket of unleavened bread: the priest shall offer also his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

18 *And the Nazarite shall shave the head of his separation at ☞ door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall take the hair of the head of his separation, and put it in the fire which is under the sacrifice of the peace-offerings.

* Acts 21.24.

19 And the priest shall take the sodden shoulder of the ram, and one unleavened cake out of the basket, and one unleavened wafer, and shall put them upon the hands of the Nazarite, after *the hair* of his separation is shaven.

*Levit 8.1.

20 And the priest shall wave them * for a wave-offering before ☞ LORD: this is holy for the priest, with the wave-brest, and heave-shoulder: and after that the Nazarite may drink wine.

*Exod. 29.27. *Levit 4.23.

21 This *is* the law of the Nazarite, who hath vowed, and of his offering unto the LORD for his separation, besides that that his hand shall get: according to the vow which he vowed, so he must do after the law of his separation.

22 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

23 Speak unto Aaron, and unto his sons, saying, On this wise ye shall bless the children of Israel, saying unto them:

24 The LORD bless thee & keep thee:

25 The LORD make his face shine upon thee, and be gracious unto thee:

26 The LORD lift up his countenance upon thee, and give thee peace.

27 And they shal put my Name upon the children of Israel, & I will bless them.

CHAP. VII.

1, 10 *The princes offerings.* 89 *God speaketh to Moses.*

AND it came to passe on the day that Moses had fully * set up the tabernacle, and had anointed it, and sanctified it, and all the instruments thereof, both the altar, and all the vessels thereof, and had anointed them, & sanctified them:

* Exod. 40.18.

2 That the princes of Israel, heads of the house of their fathers, (who were the princes of the tribes, † and were over them that were numbered) offered:

† Heb. who stood.

3 And brought their offering before the LORD, six covered wagons, & twelve oxen: a wagon for two of the princes, and for each one an ox, and they brought them before the tabernacle.

4 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

5 Take

5 Take *it* of them, that they may be to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation; and thou shalt give them unto the Levites, to every man according to his service.

6 And Moses took the wagons and the oxen: and gave them unto the Levites.

7 Two wagons and four oxen he gave unto the sons of Gershon, according to their service.

8 And four wagons and eight oxen he gave unto the sons of Merari, according unto their service, under the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest.

9 But unto the sons of Kohath he gave none: because the service of the sanctuary belonging unto them, *was that* they should bear upon their shoulders.

10 ¶ And the princes offered for dedicating of the altar, in the day that it was anointed, even the princes offered their offering before the altar.

11 And ℣ LORD said unto Moses, They shall offer their offering each prince on his day, for the dedicating of the altar.

12 ¶ And he that offered his offering the first day, was Nahshon the son of Amminadab, of the tribe of Judah.

13 And his offering was one silver charger, the weight thereof was an hundred & thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after ℣ shekel of the sanctuary, both of them were ful of fine flour mingled with oil, for a *meat-offering:

*Levit. 2.1.

14 One spoon of ten shekels of gold, full of incense:

15 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of ℣ first yeer, for a burnt-offering:

*Levit. 4.23.

16 One kid of ℣ goats for a *sin-offering:

17 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first yeer. This *was* the offering of Nahshon ℣ son of Amminadab.

18 ¶ On the second day, Nethaneel the son of Zuar, prince of Issachar did offer:

19 He offered for his offering one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred & thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:

20 One spoon of gold of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

21 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of ℣ first yeer, for a burnt-offering:

22 One kid of ℣ goats for a sin-offering:

23 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first yeer. This *was* the offering of Nethaneel the son of Zuar.

24 ¶ On the third day Eliab the son of Helon, prince of the children of Zebulun, *did offer*.

25 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:

26 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

27 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of ℣ first yeer, for a burnt-offering:

28 One kid of ℣ goats for a sin-offering:

29 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first yeer. This *was* the offering of Eliab the son of Helon.

30 ¶ On the fourth day Elizur the son of Shedeur, prince of the children of Reuben, *did offer*.

31 His offering *was* one silver charger of an hundred & thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after ℣ shekel of ℣ sanctuary, both of them ful of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:

32 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

33 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of ℣ first yeer, for a burnt-offering:

34 One kid of ℣ goats for a sin-offering:

35 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first yeer. This *was* the offering of Elizur the son of Shedeur.

36 ¶ On the fifth day Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai, prince of the children of Simeon, *did offer*.

37 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:

38 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

39 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of ℣ first yeer, for a burnt-offering:

40 One kid of ℣ goats for a sin-offering:

41 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of ℣ first yeer. This *was* ℣ offering of Shelumiel ℣ son of Zurishaddai.

42 ¶ On the sixth day Eliasaph the son of Deuel, prince of the children of Gad, *offered*.

43 His offering *was* one silver charger, of the weight of an hundred and thirty *shekels*, a silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:

44 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

45 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of ℣ first yeer, for a burnt-offering:

46 One kid of ℣ goats for a sin-offering:

47 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first yeer. This *was* the offering of Eliasaph the son of Deuel.

48 ¶ On the seventh day Elishama the son of Ammiud, prince of the children of Ephraim, *offered*.

49 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:

50 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

51 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of ℣ first yeer for a burnt-offering:

52 One kid of ℣ goats for a sin-offering:

53 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first yeer. This *was* the offering of Elishama ℣ son of Ammiud.

54 ¶ On the eighth day *offered* Gamaliel the son of Pedazur, prince of the children of Manasseh.

55 His offering *was* one silver charger, of an hundred & thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after ℣ shekel of ℣ sanctuary, both of them ful of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:

56 One golden spoon of ten *shekels* full of incense:

57 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of ℣ first yeer for a burnt-offering:

58 One kid of ſ goats for a ſin-offering:
59 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the firſt year. This *was* the offering of Gamaliel ſ ſon of Pedazur.
60 ¶ On the ninth day Abidan the ſon of Gideoni, prince of the children of Benjamin, *offered.*
61 His offering *was* one ſilver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, a ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:
62 One golden ſpoon of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:
63 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of ſ firſt yeer, for a burnt-offering:
64 One kid of ſ goats for a ſin-offering:
65 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the firſt yeer. This *was* the offering of Abidan the ſon of Gideoni.
66 ¶ On the tenth day Ahiezer the ſon of Ammiſhaddai, prince of the children of Dan, *offered.*
67 His offering *was* one ſilver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:
68 One golden ſpoon of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:
69 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of ſ firſt yeer, for a burnt-offering:
70 One kid of ſ goats for a ſin-offering:
71 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offrings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the firſt yeer. This *was* ſ offering of Ahiezer the ſon of Ammiſhaddai.
72 ¶ On the eleventh day Pagiel the ſon of Ocran, prince of the children of Aſher, *offered.*
73 His offering *was* one ſilver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:
74 One golden ſpoon of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:
75 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of ſ firſt yeer, for a burnt-offering:
76 One kid of ſ goats for a ſin-offering:
77 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the firſt yeer. This *was* the offering of Pagiel the ſon of Ocran.
78 ¶ On the twelfth day Ahira the ſon of Enan, prince of the children of Naphtali, *offered.*
79 His offering *was* one ſilver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:
80 One golden ſpoon of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:
81 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of ſ firſt yeer, for a burnt-offering:
82 One kid of ſ goats for a ſin-offering:
83 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the firſt yeer. This *was* the offering of Ahira the ſon of Enan.
84 This *was* the dedication of the altar (in the day when it was anointed) by the princes of Iſrael: twelve chargers of ſilver, twelve ſilver bowls, twelve ſpoons of gold:
85 Each charger of ſilver *weighing* an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, each bowl ſeventy: all the ſilver veſſels weighed two thouſand and four hundred *ſhekels*, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary.
86 The golden ſpoons *were* twelve, full of incenſe, *weighing* ten *ſhekels* apiece, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary: all the gold of the ſpoons *was* an hundred and twenty *ſhekels*.
87 All the oxen for the burnt-offering, *were* twelve bullocks, the rams twelve, the lambs of the firſt yeer twelve, with their meat-offering: and the kids of the goats for ſin-offering, twelve.
88 And all the oxen for the ſacrifice of the peace-offerings, *were* twenty and four bullocks, the rams ſixty, the he-goats ſixty, the lambs of the firſt yeer ſixty. This *was* the dedication of the altar, after that it was anointed.
89 And when Moſes was gone into the tabernacle of the congregation, to ſpeak with ‖ him; then he heard the voice of one ſpeaking unto him from off the mercy-ſeat that *was* upon the ark of teſtimony, from between the two cherubims: and he ſpake unto him. ‖ That is, God.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *How the lamps are to be lighted.* 5 *The conſecration of the Levites:* 23 *The age and time of their ſervice.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,
2 Speak unto Aaron, and ſay unto him, When thou * lighteſt the lamps, the ſeven lamps ſhall give light over againſt the candleſtick. *Exod. 25.37. & 40.25.
3 And Aaron did ſo; he lighted the lamps thereof over againſt the candleſtick, as the LORD *commanded Moſes. *Exod. 25.31.
4 And this work of the candleſtick *was* of beaten gold, unto ſ ſhaft thereof, unto the flowers thereof was beaten work: according unto ſ pattern which ſ LORD had ſhewed Moſes, ſo he made ſ candleſtick. *Exod. 25.12.
5 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,
6 Take the Levites from among the children of Iſrael, and cleanſe them.
7 And thus ſhalt thou do unto them, to cleanſe them: ſprinkle water of purifying upon them, and † let them ſhave all their fleſh, and let them waſh their clothes, and ſo make themſelves clean. † *Heb.* let them cauſe a raſour to paſſe over, &c.
8 Then let them take a young bullock with his meat-offering, *even* fine flour mingled with oil, & another young bullock ſhalt thou take for a ſin-offering.
9 And thou ſhalt bring the Levites before the tabernacle of the congregation; and thou ſhalt gather the whole aſſembly of the children of Iſrael together.
10 And thou ſhalt bring the Levites before the LORD, & the children of Iſrael ſhall put their hands upon ſ Levites.
11 And Aaron ſhall † offer the Levites before the LORD, for an ſ offering of the children of Iſrael, that † they may execute the ſervice of the LORD. † *Heb.* wave. † *Heb.* wave-offering. † *Heb.* they may be to execute, &c.
12 And ſ Levites ſhall lay their hands upon the head of the bullocks: and thou ſhalt offer ſ one for a ſin-offering, & the other for a burnt-offering unto ſ LORD, to make an atonement for the Levites.
13 And thou ſhalt ſet the Levites before Aaron, and before his ſons, and offer them for an offering unto the LORD.

14 Thus

14 Thus shalt thou separate the Levites from among the children of Israel, and the Levites shall be * mine.

15 And after that shall the Levites go in to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation: and thou shalt cleanse them, and offer them for an offering.

16 For they are wholly given unto me from among the children of Israel; in stead of such as open every womb, *even in stead of* the first-born of all the children of Israel, have I taken them unto me.

17 For all the first-born of the children of Israel *are* mine, both man and beast: on the day that I smote every first-born in the land of Egypt, I sanctified them for my self.

18 And I have taken the Levites for all the first-born of the children of Israel.

19 And I have given the Levites *as a* † gift to Aaron and to his sons from among the children of Israel, to do the service of the children of Israel in the tabernacle of the congregation, and to make an atonement for the children of Israel: that there be no plague among the children of Israel, when the children of Israel come nigh unto the sanctuary.

20 And Moses and Aaron, and all the congregation of the children of Israel, did to the Levites according unto all that the LORD commanded Moses concerning the Levites, so did the children of Israel unto them.

21 And the Levites were purified, and they washed their clothes: and Aaron offered them as an offering before the LORD; and Aaron made an atonement for them, to cleanse them.

22 And after that went the Levites in, to do their service in the tabernacle of the congregation before Aaron, and before his sons: as the LORD had commanded Moses concerning the Levites, so did they unto them.

23 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

24 This *is it* that belongeth unto the Levites: from twenty & five yeers old and upward, they shal go into wait upon the service of the tabernacle of the congregation.

25 And from the age of fifty yeers they shall † cease waiting upon the service thereof, and shall serve no more:

26 But shall minister with their brethren in the tabernacle of the congregation, to keep the charge, and shall do no service: thus shalt thou do unto the Levites, touching their charge.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The passover ye enjoyned.* 15 *A cloud guideth the Israelites.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses in the wildernes of Sinai, in the first moneth of the second yeer, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

2 Let the children of Israel also keep * the passover at his appointed season.

3 In the fourteenth day of this moneth † at even, ye shall keep it in his appointed season: according to all the rites of it, and according to all the ceremonies thereof shall ye keep it.

4 And Moses spake unto the children of Israel, that they should keep the passover.

5 And they kept the passover on the fourteenth day of the first moneth at even, in the wildernes of Sinai, according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did the children of Israel.

6 ¶ And there were certain men, who were defiled by the dead body of a man, that they could not keep the passover on that day: and they came before Moses, and before Aaron on that day.

7 And those men said unto him, We *are* defiled by the dead body of a man: wherefore are we kept back, that we may not offer an offering of the LORD in his appointed season among the children of Israel?

8 And Moses said unto them, Stand still, and I will hear what the LORD will command concerning you.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

10 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If any man of you or of your posterity shall be unclean by reason of a dead body, or be in a journey afar off, yet he shall keep the passover unto the LORD.

11 The fourteenth day of the second moneth at even they shall keep it, & eat it with unleavened bread, & bitter herbs.

12 They shall leave none of it unto the morning, nor break any bone of it: according to all the ordinances of the passover, they shall keep it.

13 But the man that is clean, & is not in a journey, and forbeareth to keep the passover, even the same soul shal be cut off from his people, because he brought not the offering of the LORD in his appointed season: that man shal bear his sin.

14 And if a stranger shall sojourn among you, and will keep the passover unto the LORD: according to the ordinance of the passover, & according to the manner thereof, so shall he do: ye shall have one ordinance, both for the stranger, & for him that was born in the land.

15 ¶ And on the day that the tabernacle was reared up, the cloud covered the tabernacle, *namely*, the tent of the testimony: and at even there was upon the tabernacle, as it were the appearance of fire, until the morning.

16 So it was alway: the cloud covered it *by day*, and the appearance of fire by night.

17 And when the cloud was taken up from the tabernacle, then after that the children of Israel journeyed, and in the place where the cloud abode, there the children of Israel pitched their tents.

18 At the commandment of the LORD the children of Israel journeyed, and at the commandment of the LORD they pitched: * as long as the cloud abode upon the tabernacle, they rested in the tents.

19 And when the cloud † tarried long upon the tabernacle many dayes, then the children of Israel kept the charge of the LORD, and journeyed not.

20 And so it was, when the cloud was a few days upon the tabernacle, according to the commandment of the LORD, they abode in their tents, & according to the commandment of the LORD, they journeyed.

21 And so it was, when the cloud † abode from even unto the morning, and *that* the cloud was taken up in the morning, then they journeyed: whether it was by day or by night that the cloud was taken up, they journeyed.

22 Or whether *it were* two dayes, or a moneth, or a yeer that the cloud tarried upon the tabernacle, remaining thereon, the children of Israel * abode in their tents, and journeyed not: but when it was taken up, they journeyed.

23 At the commandment of the LORD they rested in the tents, and at the commandment of the LORD they journeyed: they kept the charge of the LORD, at the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. X.

2 *The use of the silver trumpets.* 11 *The Israelites removing.* 33 *Moses blessing.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Make thee two trumpets of silver; of a whole piece shalt thou make them, that thou mayest use them for the calling of the assembly, and for the journeying of the camps.

3 And when they shall blow with them, all the assembly shall assemble themselves to thee at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 And if they blow *but* with one *trumpet*, then the princes *which are* heads of the thousands of Israel, shall gather themselves unto thee.

5 When ye blow an alarm, then ‡camps that lie on ‡ east parts, shall go forward.

6 When you blow an alarm the second time, then the camps that lie on the south side, shall take their journey: they shall blow an alarm for their journeys.

7 But when the congregation is to be gathered together, you shall blow: but you shall not sound an alarm.

8 And the sons of Aaron the priests shall blow with the trumpets: and they shall be to you for an ordinance for ever throwout your generations.

9 And if ye go to war in your land, against the enemy that oppresseth you, then ye shall blow an alarm with the trumpets, and ye shall be remembered before the LORD your God, and ye shall be saved from your enemies.

10 Also in the day of your gladness, and in your solemn dayes, and in the beginnings of your moneths, ye shall blow with the trumpets over your burnt-offerings, and over the sacrifices of your peace-offerings, that they may be to you for a memorial before your God: *I am* the LORD your God.

11 ¶ And it came to passe on the twentieth day of the second moneth, in the second yeer, that the cloud was taken up from off the tabernacle of the testimony.

12 And the children of Israel took their journeys out of the wilderness of Sinai: and the cloud rested in the wilderness of Paran.

13 And they first took their journey, according to the commandment of the LORD, by the hand of Moses.

*Chap. 2.3. 14 ¶ In the first *place* went ‡ standard of the camp of the children of Judah, according to their armies, & over his host *was* *Nahshon the son of Amminadab.

*Chap. 2.7. 15 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Issachar, *was* Nethaneel the son of Zuar.

16 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, *was* Eliab the son of Helon.

17 And the tabernacle was taken down, and ‡ sons of Gershon, & the sons of Merari set forward, bearing the tabernacle.

18 ¶ And the standard of the camp of Reuben set forward, according to their armies: and over his host *was* Elizur the son of Shedeur.

19 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Simeon, *was* Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

20 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Gad, *was* Eliasaph the son of Deuel.

21 And the Kohathites set forward, bearing the ‡sanctuary, & *the other* did set up the tabernacle against they came.

*Chap. 4.4. 22 ¶ And the standard of the camp of ‖ *That is,* the Gershonites. the children of Ephraim set forward, according to their armies, and over his host *was* Elishama the son of Ammihud.

23 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Manasseh, *was* Gamaliel the son of Pedazur. the Merarites. See ver. 17.

24 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Benjamin, *was* Abidan the son of Gideoni.

25 ¶ And the standard of the camp of the children of Dan set forward, which was the rereward of all the camps throwout their hosts: and over his host *was* Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai.

26 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Asher, *was* Pagiel the son of Ocran.

27 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, *was* Ahira the son of Enan.

28 †Thus were the journeyings of the children of Israel, according to their armies, when they set forward. † *Heb.* These.

29 ¶ And Moses said unto Hobab the son of Raguel the Midianite, Moses father in law, We are journeying unto the place of which the LORD said, I will give it you: come thou with us, and we will do thee good: for the LORD hath spoken good concerning Israel.

30 And he said unto him, I will not go, but I will depart to mine own land, and to my kindred.

31 And he said, Leave us not, I pray thee, forasmuch as thou knowest how we are to encamp in the wilderness, and thou mayest be to us in stead of eyes.

32 And it shall be, if thou go with us, yea, it shall be, that what goodness the LORD shall do unto us, the same will we do unto thee.

33 ¶ And they departed from ‡ mount of the LORD three dayes journey: & the ark of the covenant of the LORD went before them in the three dayes journey, to search out a resting place for them.

34 And the cloud of the LORD *was* upon them by day, when they went out of the camp.

35 And it came to passe when the ark set forward, that Moses said, *Rise up, LORD, and let thine enemies be scattered, and let them that hate thee, flee before thee. * Psal. 68.1,2.

36 And when it rested, he said, Return, O LORD, unto the † many thousands of Israel. † *Heb.* ten thousand thousands.

CHAP. XI.

4 *Manna loathed.* 16 *Seventy elders.* 31 *Quails given in wrath.*

AND *when* the people ‖ complained, it was ill in the ears of the LORD: and † it displeased the LORD: and the LORD heard it, and his anger was kindled, and the fire of the LORD burnt * among them, and consumed *them that were* in the uttermost parts of the camp. ‖ *Or,* were as it were complainers. † *Heb.* it was evil in the ears of. &c. * Psal. 78.21.

2 And the people cried unto Moses; and when Moses prayed unto the LORD, the fire † was quenched. † *Heb.* sunk.

3 And he called the name of the place

place ‖Taberah: becauſe the fire of the LORD burnt among them.

4 ¶ And the * mixt multitude that was among them, † fell a luſting, & the children of Iſrael † alſo wept again, and ſaid, * Who ſhall give us fleſh to eat?

5 We remember the fiſh which we did eat in Egypt freely: the cucumbers, and the melons, and the leeks, and the onions, and the garlick.

6 But now our ſoul is dried away, there is nothing at al beſides this manna before our eyes.

7 And * the manna was as coriander-ſeed, and the † colour thereof as the colour of bdellium:

8 *And* the people went about, and gathered it, and ground it in mills or beat it in a morter, and baked it in pans, and made cakes of it: and the taſte of it *was* as the taſte of freſh oil.

9 And when the dew fell upon ‖ camp in the night, the manna fell upon it.

10 ¶ Then Moſes heard the people weep throughout their families, every man in the door of his tent: and the anger of the LORD was kindled greatly; Moſes alſo was diſpleaſed.

11 And Moſes ſaid unto the LORD, Wherefore haſt thou afflicted thy ſervant? and wherefore have I not found favour in thy ſight, that thou layeſt the burden of all this people upon me?

12 Have I conceived all this people? have I begoten them, that thou ſhouldeſt ſay unto me, Carry them in thy boſom (as a nurſing father beareth the ſucking childe) unto the land which thou ſwareſt unto their fathers?

13 Whence ſhould I have fleſh to give unto all this people? for they weep unto me, ſaying, Give us fleſh that we may eat.

14 I am not able to bear all this people alone, becauſe it is too heavie for me.

15 And if thou deal thus with me, kill me, I pray thee, out of hand, if I have found favour in thy ſight; and let me not ſee my wretchedneſſe.

16 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Gather unto me ſeventy men of the elders of Iſrael, whom thou knoweſt to be the elders of the people, and officers over them: and bring them unto the tabernacle of the congregation, that they may ſtand there with thee.

17 And I will come down, and talk with thee there, and I will take of the ſpirit which is upon thee, and will put *it* upon them, and they ſhall bear the burden of the people with thee, that thou bear *it* not thy ſelf alone.

18 And ſay thou unto the people, Sanctifie your ſelves againſt to morrow, and ye ſhal eat fleſh: (for you have wept in the ears of the LORD, ſaying, Who ſhall give us fleſh to eat? for it was well with us in Egypt) therefore the LORD will give you fleſh, and ye ſhall eat.

19 Ye ſhall not eat one day, nor two dayes, nor five dayes, neither ten dayes, nor twenty dayes:

20 *But* even a † whole moneth, until it come out at your noſtrils, and it be loathſom unto you, becauſe that ye have deſpiſed the LORD which is among you, and have wept before him, ſaying, Why came we forth out of Egypt?

21 And Moſes ſaid, The people among whom I *am*, *are* ſix hundred thouſand footmen, & thou haſt ſaid, I will give them fleſh that they may eat a whole moneth.

22 Shall the flocks and the herds be ſlain for them, to ſuffice them? or ſhall all the fiſh of the ſea be gathered together for them to ſuffice them?

23 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, * Is the LORDS hand waxed ſhort? thou ſhalt ſee now whether my word ſhall come to paſſe unto thee, or not.

24 ¶ And Moſes went out, and told the people the words of the LORD, and gathered the ſeventy men of the elders of the people, and ſet them round about the tabernacle.

25 And the LORD came down in a cloud, and ſpake unto him, and took of the ſpirit that was upon him, & gave it unto the ſeventy elders: and it came to paſſe that when the ſpirit reſted upon them, they propheſied, & did not ceaſe.

26 But there remained two of the men in the camp, the name of the one *was* Eldad, and the name of the other Medad: and the ſpirit reſted upon them, (and they were of them *that were* written, but went not out unto the tabernacle) and they prophefied in the camp.

27 And there ran a young man, and told Moſes, and ſaid, Eldad and Medad do prophefie in the camp.

28 And Joſhua § ſon of Nun, the ſervant of Moſes, one of his young men, anſwered & ſaid, My lord Moſes, forbid them.

29 And Moſes ſaid unto him, Envieſt thou for my ſake? Would God that all the LORDS people were prophets, and that the LORD would put his ſpirit upon them.

30 And Moſes gat him into the camp, he, and the elders of Iſrael.

31 ¶ And there went forth a * winde from the LORD, & brought quails from the ſea, & let them fal by the camp, † as it were a dayes journey on this ſide, & as it were a dayes journey on the other ſide round about the camp, & as it were two cubits *high* upon the face of the earth.

32 And the people ſtood up all that day, and all *that* night, and all the next day, and they gathered the quails: he that gathered leaſt, gathered ten homers: and they ſpread *them* all abroad for themſelves round about the camp.

33 And while the * fleſh was yet between their teeth, ere it was chewed, the wrath of the LORD was kindled againſt the people, and the LORD ſmote the people with a very great plague.

34 And he called the name of that place, ‖ Kibroth-Hattaavah: becauſe there they buried § people that luſted.

35 And the people journeyed from Kibroth-Hattaavah unto Hazeroth: and † abode at Hazeroth.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The ſedition of Miriam and Aaron.* 10 *Miriams leproſie healed.*

AND Miriam & Aaron ſpake againſt Moſes, becauſe of the ‖ Ethiopian woman, whom he had married: for he had † married an Ethiopian woman.

2 And they ſaid, Hath the LORD indeed ſpoken only by Moſes? hath he not ſpoken alſo by us? And § LORD heard *it*.

3 (Now the man Moſes was * very meek, above all the men which were upon the face of the earth.)

4 And the LORD ſpake ſuddenly unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, and unto Miriam, Come out, ye three, unto the taber-

‖ That is a burning.
* Exod. 12.38.
† Heb. luſted a luſt.
† Heb. returned and wept.
* 1 Cor. 10.6. * Exod. 16.14, 31.
† Heb. eye of it as the eye of.
† H.b. moneth of days.
* Iſaiah 50.2 & 59.1.
* Exod. 16.13. pſal. 78.26. † Heb. as it were the way of a day.
* Pſal. 78.31.
‖ That is, the graves of luſt. † Heb. they were in luſt.
‖ Or Cuſhite. † Heb. taken.
* Eccluſ. 45.4.

nacle of the congregation: and they three came out.

5 And the LORD came down in the pillar of the cloud, and stood in the door of the tabernacle, & called Aaron, and Miriam: and they both came forth.

6 And he said, Hear now my words: If there be a prophet among you, I the LORD will make my self known unto him in a vision, *and* will speak unto him in a dream.

7 *My servant Moses *is* not so, who *is* faithfull in all mine house.

8 With him will I speak * mouth to mouth, even apparently, and not in dark speeches, and the similitude of the LORD shall he behold: wherefore then were ye not afraid to speak against my servant Moses?

9 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against them, and he departed.

10 And the cloud departed from off the tabernacle, and behold, Miriam became leprous, *white* as snow: and Aaron looked upon Miriam, and behold, she *was* leprous.

11 And Aaron said unto Moses, Alas, my lord! I beseech thee, lay not the sin upon us, wherein we have done foolishly, and wherein we have sinned:

12 Let her not be as one dead, of whom the flesh is half consumed, when he cometh out of his mothers womb.

13 And Moses cried unto the LORD, saying, Heal her now, O God, I beseech thee.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, If her father had but spit in her face, should she not be ashamed seven dayes? let her be *shut out from the camp seven dayes, and after † let her be received in again.

15 And Miriam was shut out from the camp seven dayes: & the people journeyed not til Miriam was brought in again.

16 And afterward the people removed from Hazeroth, and pitched in the wilderness of Paran.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The names,* 17 *instructions,* 21,26 *and acts of the spies.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Send thou men, that they may search the land of Canaan, which I give unto the children of Israel: of every tribe of their fathers shall ye send a man, every one a ruler among them.

3 And Moses, by the commandment of the LORD, sent them from the wilderness of Paran: all those men were heads of the children of Israel.

4 And these *were* their names. Of the tribe of Reuben, Shammua the son of Zaccur.

5 Of the tribe of Simeon, Shaphat the son of Hori.

6 Of the tribe of Iudah, Caleb the son of Jephunneh.

7 Of the tribe of Issachar, Igal the son of Joseph.

8 Of the tribe of Ephraim, Oshea the son of Nun.

9 Of the tribe of Benjamin, Palti the son of Raphu.

10 Of the tribe of Zebulun, Gaddiel the son of Sodi.

11 Of the tribe of Joseph, *namely,* of the tribe of Manasseh, Gaddi the son of Susi.

12 Of the tribe of Dan, Ammiel the son of Gamalli.

13 Of the tribe of Asher, Sethur the son of Michael.

14 Of the tribe of Naphthali, Nabbi the son of Vophsi.

15 Of the tribe of Gad, Geuel the son of Machi.

16 These are the names of the men which Moses sent to spie out the land: and Moses called Oshea the son of Nun, Jehoshua.

17 ¶ And Moses sent them to spie out the land of Canaan, and said unto them, Get you up this *way* southward, and go up into the mountain:

18 And see the land what it is, and the people that dwelleth therein, whether they be strong or weak, few or many:

19 And what the land is that they dwell in, whether it be good or bad, and what cities they be that they dwell in, whether in tents, or in strong holds:

20 And what the land *is*, whether it be fat or lean, whether there be wood therein, or not. And be ye of good courage, and bring of the fruit of the land: (Now the time *was* the time of ‡ first ripe grapes)

21 ¶ So they went up, and searched the land, from the wilderness of Zin, unto Rehob, as men come to Hamath.

22 And they ascended by the south, and came unto Hebron, where Ahiman, Sheshai, and Talmai, the children of Anak were: now Hebron was built seven yeers before Zoan in Egypt.

23 *And they came unto the || brook of Eshcol, & cut down from thence a branch with one cluster of grapes, & they bare it between two upon a staff, & they brought of the pomegranates, and of the figs.

24 The place was called the || brook ||Eshcol, because of the cluster of grapes which the children of Israel cut down from thence.

25 And they returned from searching of the land after fourty dayes.

26 ¶ And they went, & came to Moses, and to Aaron, and to all ‡ congregation of the children of Israel unto ‡ wilderness of Paran, to Kadesh, & brought back word unto them, & unto all ‡ congregation, & shewed them the fruit of ‡ land.

27 And they told him, and said, We came unto the land whither thou sentest us, and surely it floweth with * milk and honey: and this *is* the fruit of it.

28 Nevertheless, the people be strong that dwel in the land, and the cities are walled, and very great: and moreover, we saw the children of Anak there.

29 The Amalekites dwell in the land of the south: and the Hittites, and the Jebusites, and the Amorites dwell in the mountains: and the Canaanites dwell by the sea, and by the coast of Jordan.

30 And Caleb stilled the people before Moses, and said, Let us go up at once, and possesse it, for we are well able to overcome it.

31 But the men that went up with him, said, We be not able to go up against the people, for they are stronger then we.

32 And they brought up an evil report of ‡ land which they had searched unto the children of Israel, saying, The land through which we have gone to search it, *is* a land that eateth up the inhabitants thereof, and all the people that we saw in it, *are* † men of a great stature.

33 And there we saw the giants, the sons of Anak, *which come* of the giants: and we were in our own sight as grashoppers, and so we were in their sight.

CHAP.

*Hebr. 2.
*Exod. 33.11.

*Levi. 13.46.

*Deut. 1.24.
‖ *Or,* valley.
That is a cluster of grapes.

*Exod. 3.8.

*Exod. 33.3.

*Exod. 13.21.

*Deut. 9.28.

*Exod. 34.6. Psal. 103.8. Exod. 20.5. 34.7.

† *Hebr.* men of statures.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The people murmuring,* 26 *are deprived of entering into the land.*

AND all the congregation lifted up their voice, and cried, and the people wept that night.

2 And all the children of Israel murmured against Moses, and against Aaron, and the whole congregation said unto them, Would God that we had died in the land of Egypt, or would God we had died in this wilderneſſe.

3 And wherefore hath the LORD brought us into this land, to fall by the ſword, that our wives, and our children ſhould be a prey? were it not better for us to return into Egypt?

4 And they ſaid one to another, Let us make a captain, & let us return into Egypt.

5 Then Moſes and Aaron fell on their faces before al the aſſembly of the congregation of the children of Iſrael.

6 ¶ And Joſhua the ſon of Nun, & Caleb the ſon of Jephunneh, which were of them that ſearched § land, rent their clothes.

7 And they ſpake unto all the company of the children of Iſrael, ſaying, The land which we paſſed thorow to ſearch it, *is* an exceeding good land.

8 If the LORD delight in us, then he wil bring us into this land, & give it us, a land which floweth with milk & honey.

9 Onely rebell not ye againſt the LORD, neither fear ye the people of the land, for they are bread for us: their † defence is departed from them, and the LORD *is* with us: fear them not.

10 But all the congregation bade ſtone them with ſtones: and the glory of the LORD appeared in § tabernacle of § congregation, before all § children of Iſrael.

11 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, How long will this people provoke me? and how long will it be ere they beleeve me, for all the ſignes which I have ſhewed among them?

12 I wil ſmite them with § peſtilence, and diſinherit them, & wil make of thee a greater nation, and mightier then they.

13 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto the LORD, Then the Egyptians ſhall hear *it*, (for thou broughteſt up this people in thy might from among them:)

14 And they will tell it to the inhabitants of this land: *for* they have heard that thou, LORD, *art* among this people, that thou, LORD, art ſeen face to face, and that thy cloud ſtandeth over them, and that thou goeſt before them, by day time in a pillar of a cloud, and in a pillar of fire by night.

15 ¶ Now if thou ſhalt kil all this people, as one man, then nations which have heard § fame of thee, will ſpeak, ſaying,

16 Becauſe the LORD was not able to bring this people into the land which he ſware unto them, therefore he hath ſlain them in the wilderneſſe.

17 And now, I beſeech thee, let the power of my LORD be great, according as thou haſt ſpoken, ſaying,

18 The LORD *is* long-ſuffering, and of great mercy, forgiving iniquity and tranſgreſſion, and by no means clearing *the guilty*, viſiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, unto the third and fourth generation.

19 Pardon, I beſeech thee, the iniquity of this people, according unto the greatneſs of thy mercy, & as thou haſt forgiven this people, from Egypt, even until now.

20 And the LORD ſaid, I have pardoned according to thy word.

21 But as truly as I live, all the earth ſhall be filled with the glory of § LORD.

22 Becauſe all thoſe men which have ſeen my glory, and my miracles which I did in Egypt, and in the wilderneſſe, and have tempted me now theſe ten times, and have not hearkened to my voice,

23 † Surely they ſhall not ſee the land which I ſware unto their fathers, neither ſhal any of them that provoked me, ſee it.

24 But my ſervant * Caleb, becauſe he had another ſpirit with him, (and hath followed me fully) him will I bring into the land, whereinto he went, and his ſeed ſhall poſſeſſe it.

25 (Now the Amalekites, and the Canaanites dwelt in the valley) To morrow turn you, and get you into the wilderneſſe by the way of the Red-ſea.

26 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, ſaying,

27 How long *ſhall I bear with* this evil congregation, which murmure againſt me? I have heard the murmurings of the children of Iſrael, which they murmure againſt me.

28 Say unto them, * As truly as I live, ſaith the LORD, as ye have ſpoken in mine ears, ſo will I do to you;

29 Your carcaſes ſhall fall in this wilderneſſe, and all that were * numbered of you, according to your whole number, from twenty yeers old and upward, which have murmured againſt me,

30 Doubtles ye ſhal not come into the land concerning which I ſware to make you dwell therein, ſave Caleb the ſon of Jephunneh, & Joſhua the ſon of Nun.

31 But your little ones, which ye ſaid ſhould be a prey, them will I bring in, and they ſhall know the land which ye have deſpiſed.

32 But as for you, your carcaſes, they ſhall fall in this wilderneſſe.

33 And your children ſhall ‖ wander in the wilderneſſe fourty yeers, and bear your whoredoms, until your carcaſes be waſted in the wilderneſſe.

34 After the number of the dayes in which ye ſearched the land, *even* * fourty dayes (each day for a yeer) ſhall ye bear your iniquities, *even* fourty yeers, and ye ſhall know my ‖ breach of promiſe.

35 I the LORD have ſaid, I will ſurely do it unto all this evil congregation, that are gathered together againſt me: in this wilderneſſe they ſhall be conſumed, and there they ſhall die.

36 And the men which Moſes ſent to ſearch the land, who returned and made all the congregation to murmure againſt him, by bringing up a ſlander upon § land,

37 Even thoſe men that did bring up the evil report upon the land, * died by the plague, before the LORD.

38 But Joſhua the ſon of Nun, and Caleb the ſon of Jephunneh, *which were* of the men that went to ſearch the land, lived *ſtil*.

39 And Moſes told theſe ſayings unto all the children of Iſrael, and the people mourned greatly.

40 ¶ And they roſe up early in § morning, and gat them up into the top of the mountain, ſaying, Lo, we *be* here, & will go up unto the place which the LORD hath promiſed: for we have ſinned.

41 And

Deut. 1.24. *Or,* alley.

Or, alley. *That is* cluſter of raiſins.

Exod. 3.3.

Exod. 13.21.

Deut. 9.28.

Exod. 34.6. pſal. 103.8. Exod. 20.5 & 34.7.

Heb. en of tures.

‖ *Or,* hitches: to.

† *Heb.* if they ſee the land.

* Joſh. 14.6.

* Chap. 26.65 & 32.10.

* Deut. 1.35.

† *Heb.* lifted up my hand.

‖ *Or,* feed.

* Ezek. 4.6. pſa. 95.10.

‖ *Or,* altering of my purpoſe

* 1 Cor. 10.10. heb. 3. 10. jude 5.

* Deut. 1.41.

41 And Moses said, Wherefore now do you transgresse the commandment of the LORD? but it shall not prosper.

42 Go not up, for the LORD is not among you; that ye be not smitten before your enemies.

43 For the Amalekites, and the Canaanites *are* there before you, and ye shall fall by the sword, because ye are turned away from the LORD, therefore the LORD will not be with you.

44 But they presumed to go up unto the hil top: neverthelesse the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and Moses departed not out of the camp.

45 Then the Amalekites came down, and the Canaanites which dwelt in that hill, and smote them, and * discomfited them, even unto Hormah.

*Deut. 1.44.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The Law of sundry offerings.* 32 *The sabbath-breaker.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 *Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye be come into the land of your habitations, which I give unto you,

*Levi. 23.10.

3 And will make an offering by fire unto the LORD, a burnt-offering, or a sacrifice * in ‡performing a vow, or in a free-will-offering, or in your solemn feasts, to make a * sweet savour unto the LORD, of the herd, or of the flock:

‡ Levi. 22.21. § Heb. separating. *Exod. 29.18. * Levi. 2.1.

4 Then *shall he that offereth his offering unto the LORD, bring a meat-offering of a tenth deal of flour, mingled with the fourth part of an hin of oil:

5 And the fourth part of an hin of wine for a drink-offering shalt thou prepare, with the burnt-offering, or sacrifice for one lamb.

6 Or for a ram thou shalt prepare for a meat-offering two tenth deals of flour mingled with ‡third part of an hin of oil

7 And for a drink-offering, thou shalt offer the third part of an hin of wine, for a sweet savour unto the LORD.

8 And when thou preparest a bullock for a burnt-offering, or for a sacrifice in performing a vow, or peace-offerings unto the LORD:

9 Then shall he bring with a bullock a meat-offering of three tenth deals of flour, mingled with half an hin of oil.

10 And thou shalt bring for a drink-offering half an hin of wine for an offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

11 Thus shall it be done for one bullock, or for one ram, or for a lamb, or a kid.

12 According to the number that ye shall prepare, so shall ye do to every one, according to their number.

13 All that are born of the country, shall do these things after this manner, in offering an offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

14 And if a stranger sojourn with you, or whosoever be among you in your generations, and will offer an offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD: as ye do, so he shall do.

*Exod. 22.49. chap. 9. 14.

15 *One ordinance shall be both for you of the congregation, & also for § stranger that sojourneth *with you*, an ordinance for ever in your generations: as ye are, so shall the stranger be before § LORD.

16 One law, and one manner shall be for you, and for the stranger that sojourneth with you.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

18 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into the land whither I bring you,

19 Then it shall be, that when ye eat of the bread of the land, ye shall offer up an heave-offering unto the LORD.

20 Ye shall offer up a cake of the first of your dough for an heave-offering: as ye do the heave-offering of the threshing floor, so shall ye heave it.

21 Of the first of your dough ye shall give unto the LORD, an heave-offering in your generations.

22 ¶ And if ye have erred, and not observed all these commandments which the LORD hath spoken unto Moses;

23 *Even* all that the LORD hath commanded you by § hand of Moses, from the day § the LORD commanded Moses, and hence forward among your generations:

24 Then it shall be, if ought be committed by ignorance, ‡without § knowledge of the congregation, that all the congregation shall offer one young bullock for a burnt-offering, for a sweet savour unto the LORD, with his meat-offering, & his drink-offering according to § || manner, and one kid of § goats for a sin-offering.

‡ Heb. from the eyes. || Or, ordinance.

25 And the priest shall make an atonement for all the congregation of the children of Israel, and it shall be forgiven them, for it is ignorance: and they shall bring their offering, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD, & their sin-offering before the LORD, for their ignorance.

26 And it shall be forgiven all the congregation of the children of Israel, & the stranger that sojourneth among them, seeing all the people were in ignorance.

27 ¶ And * if any soul sin through ignorance, then he shall bring a she-goat of the first yeer for a sin-offering.

* Levit. 4.27.

28 And the priest shall make an atonement for the soul that sinneth ignorantly, when he sinneth by ignorance before the LORD, to make an atonement for him, and it shall be forgiven him.

29 You shall have one law for him that ‡sinneth through ignorance, *both for him* that is born amongst the children of Israel, and for the stranger that sojourneth among them.

‡ Heb. doth.

30 ¶ But the soul that doth ought ‡presumptuously, whether he be born in the land, or a stranger, the same reproacheth the LORD: and that soul shall be cut off from among his people.

‡ Heb. with an high hand.

31 Because he hath despised the word of the LORD, and hath broken his commandment, that soul shall utterly be cut off: his iniquity shall be upon him.

32 ¶ And while the children of Israel were in the wilderness, they found a man that gathered sticks upon § sabbath-day.

33 And they that found him gathering sticks, brought him unto Moses and Aaron, and unto all the congregation.

34 And they put him * in ward, because it was not declared what should be done to him.

* Levit. 24.12.

35 And the LORD said unto Moses, The man shall be surely put to death: all the congregation shall stone him with stones without the camp.

36 And all § congregation brought him without § camp, & stoned him with stones, & he died, as § LORD commanded Moses.

37 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

38 Speak

38 Speak unto § children of Israel, and bid *them* that they make them fringes in § borders of their garments throughout their generations, & that they put upon the fringe of § borders a ribband of blue:
39 And it shall be unto you for a fringe, that ye may look upon it, and remember all the commandments of the LORD, and do them: and that ye seek not after your own heart, and your own eyes, after which ye use to go a whoring:
40 That ye may remember, & do all my commandments, & be holy unto your God.
41 I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The rebellion of Korah:* 31 *His punishment.*

NOw *Korah § son of Izhar, the son of Kohath, the son of Levi, & Dathan, and Abiram the sons of Eliab, & On the son of Peleth, sons of Reuben, took *men*.
2 And they rose up before Moses, with certain of § children of Israel, two hundred & fifty princes of the assembly, famous in § congregation, men of renown.
3 And they gathered themselves together against Moses, & against Aaron, and said unto them, † Ye take too much upon you, seeing all the congregation are holy every one of them, & the LORD is among them: wherefore then lift you up your selves above § congregation of § LORD?
4 And when Moses heard it, he fell upon his face.
5 And he spake unto Korah, and unto all his company saying, Even tomorrow the LORD will shew who *are* his, & who *is* holy, and will cause *him* to come near unto him: even *him* whom he hath chosen, will he cause to come near unto him.
6 This do: take you censers, Korah and all his company:
7 And put fire therein, and put incense in them before the LORD to morrow: and it shall be, *that* the man whom the LORD doth chuse, he shall be holy: ye take too much upon you, ye sons of Levi.
8 And Moses said unto Korah, Hear, I pray you, ye sons of Levi;
9 Seemeth it but a small thing unto you, that the God of Israel hath separated you from the congregation of Israel, to bring you near to himself, to do the service of the tabernacle of the LORD, and to stand before the congregation to minister unto them?
10 And he hath brought thee near to *him*, and all thy brethren § sons of Levi with thee: and seek ye § priesthood also?
11 For which cause both thou and all thy company are gathered together against the LORD: and what is Aaron, that ye murmure against him?
12 ¶ And Moses sent to call Dathan and Abiram the sons of Eliab: which said, We will not come up.
13 Is it a small thing that thou hast brought us up out of a land that floweth with milk and honey, to kill us in the wilderness, except thou make thy self altogether a prince over us?
14 Moreover, thou hast not brought us into a land that floweth with milk and honey, or given us inheritance of fields and vineyards: wilt thou † put out the eyes of these men? we will not come up.
15 And Moses was very wroth, and said unto the LORD, *Respect not thou their offering: I have not taken one asse from them, neither have I hurt one of them.
16 And Moses said unto Korah, Be thou and all thy company before the LORD, thou, and they, and Aaron, to morrow.
17 And take every man his censer, and put incense in them, and bring ye before the LORD every man his censer, two hundred and fifty censers, thou also and Aaron, each of you his censer.
18 And they took every man his censer, & put fire in them, & laid incense thereon, & stood in § door of the tabernacle of § congregation, with Moses & Aaron.
19 And Korah gathered all the congregation against them unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and the glory of the LORD appeared unto all the congregation.
20 And the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying,
21 Separate your selves from among this congregation, that I may consume them in a moment.
22 And they fell upon their faces, and said, O God, the God of the spirits of all flesh, shal one man sin, and wilt thou be wroth with all the congregation?
23 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
24 Speak unto the congregation, saying, Get you up from about the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram.
25 And Moses rose up, and went unto Dathan and Abiram: and the elders of Israel followed him.
26 And he spake unto § congregation, saying, Depart, I pray you, from § tents of these wicked men, & touch nothing of theirs, lest ye be consumed in al their sins.
27 So they gat up from § tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, & Abiram on every side: and Dathan & Abiram came out, & stood in the door of their tents, & their wives, and their sons, and their little children.
28 And Moses said, Hereby ye shall know that the LORD hath sent me to do all these works: for I *have* not *done them* of mine own minde.
29 If these men die † the common death of all men, or if they be visited after the visitation of all men, then the LORD hath not sent me.
30 But if the LORD † make a new thing, and the earth open her mouth, and swallow them up, with all that appertain unto them, and they go down quick into the pit: then ye shall understand that these men have provoked the LORD.
31 ¶ * And it came to passe as he had made an end of speaking all these words, that the ground clave asunder that was under them:
32 And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up, and their houses, and all the men that appertained unto Korah, and all their goods.
33 They, and all that appertained to them, went down alive into the pit, and the earth closed upon them: and they perished from among the congregation.
34 And all Israel that were round about them, fled at the cry of them: for they said, Lest the earth swallow us up *also*.
35 And there came out a fire from the LORD, and consumed the two hundred and fifty men that offered incense.
36 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
37 Speak unto Eleazar the son of Aaron

Deut. 22.12. matth. 9.5.

Heb. rom heeyen

Chap. 17.1. &c. 18.1. &c. vide 11.

Chap. 14.9.

† Heb. It is much for you.

Or, ordinance.

Levit. 27.

Heb. doth.

Heb. with as gh and.

Levit. 10.12.

† Heb. bore our.

*Gene. 6.4.

† Heb. every man dieth.

† Heb. create a creature.

*Chap. 27.3. deut. 11.6. psal. 106.17.

ron the priest, that he take up the censers out of the burning, and scatter thou the fire yonder, for they are hallowed.
38 The censers of these sinners against their own souls, let them make them broad plates for a covering of the altar: for they offered them before the LORD, therefore they are hallowed, & they shal be a signe unto the children of Israel.
39 And Eleazar the priest took the brazen censers, wherewith they that were burnt had offered, and they were made broad *plates* for a covering of the altar:
40 To *be* a memoriall unto § children of Israel, that no stranger, which is not of the seed of Aaron, come neer to offer incense before the LORD, that he be not as Korah, & as his company, as the LORD said to him by the hand of Moses.
41 ¶ But on § morrow, all the congregation of § children of Israel murmured against Moses and against Aaron, saying, Ye have killed the people of § LORD.
42 And it came to passe when the congregation was gathered against Moses, and against Aaron, that they looked toward the tabernacle of the congregation: and behold, the cloud covered it, and the glory of the LORD appeared.
43 And Moses and Aaron came before the tabernacle of the congregation.
44 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
45 Get you up from among this congregation, that I may consume them, as in a moment: and they fell upon their faces.
46 ¶ And Moses said unto Aaron, Take a censer, & put fire therein from off the altar, and put on incense, and go quickly unto the congregation, & make an atonement for them: for there is wrath gone out from the LORD: the plague is begun.
47 And Aaron took as Moses commanded, and ran into the midst of the congregation: and behold, the plague was begun among § people: and he put on incense, and made an atonement for the people.
48 And he stood between the dead and the living, and the plague was stayed.
49 Now they § died in the plague were fourteen thousand & seven hundred, beside them § died about § matter of Korah.
50 And Aaron returned unto Moses unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and § plague was stayed.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Aarons rod budding,* 10 *is left for a monument.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and take of every one of them a rod, according to the house of their fathers, of all their princes, according to the house of their fathers, twelve rods: write thou every mans name upon his rod.
3 And thou shalt write Aarons name upon the rod of Levi: for one rod *shal be* for the head of § house of their fathers.
4 And thou shalt lay them up in the tabernacle of the congregation, before the testimony, where I will meet with you.
5 And it shall come to passe, that the mans rod whom I shall chuse, shall blossom: and I will make to cease from me the murmurings of the children of Israel, whereby they murmure against you.
6 ¶ And Moses spake unto the children of Israel, and every one of their princes gave him † a rod a piece, for each prince one, according to their fathers houses, *even* twelve rods: and the rod of Aaron was among their rods.
7 And Moses laid up the rods before the LORD in the tabernacle of witnesse.
8 And it came to passe, that on the morrow, Moses went into the tabernacle of witnesse, and behold, the rod of Aaron for the house of Levi was budded, and brought forth buds, and bloomed blossoms, and yeelded almonds.
9 And Moses brought out all the rods from before the LORD, unto all the children of Israel: and they looked, and took every man his rod.
10 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, *Bring Aarons rod again before the † testimony, to be kept for a token against the rebels, & thou shalt quite take away their murmurings from me, that they die not.
11 And Moses did so: as the LORD commanded him, so did he.
12 And the children of Israel spake unto Moses, saying, Behold, we die, we perish, we all perish.
13 Whosoever cometh any thing neer unto the tabernacle of the LORD, shall die: shall we be consumed with dying?

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *The charge of the priests and Levites:* 9 *their portion.* 25 *The heave-offering to the priests, &c.*

AND § LORD said unto Aaron, Thou, and thy sons, and thy fathers house with thee, shall bear the iniquity of the sanctuary: and thou & thy sons with thee shall bear § iniquity of your priesthood.
2 And thy brethren also of the tribe of Levi, the tribe of thy father, bring thou with thee, that they may be joyned unto thee, and minister unto thee; but thou and thy sons with thee *shall minister* before the tabernacle of witnesse.
3 And they shall keep thy charge, and the charge of all the tabernacle: onely they shall not come nigh the vessels of the sanctuary, and the altar, that neither they, nor you also die.
4 And they shall be joyned unto thee, and keep the charge of the tabernacle of the congregation, for all the service of the tabernacle: and a stranger shall not come nigh unto you.
5 And ye shall keep the charge of the sanctuary, and the charge of the altar, that there be no wrath any more upon the children of Israel.
6 And I, behold, I have * taken your brethren, the Levites from among the children of Israel: to you they are given as a gift for the LORD, to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation.
7 Therefore thou and thy sons with thee, shall keep your priests office for every thing of the altar, and within the vail, and ye shall serve: I have given your priests office unto you, as a service of gift: and the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death.
8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Aaron, Behold, I also have given thee the charge of mine heave-offerings, of all the hallowed things of the children of Israel, unto thee have I given them by reason of the anointing, and to thy sons by an ordinance for ever.
9 This shall be thine of the most holy things, *reserved* from the fire: every oblation of theirs, every meat-offering of theirs,

*Exod. 25. 22. † *Hel.* a rod for one prince, a rod for one prince.

4 Heb. 9. 4. † *Heb.* childre of rebellion.

*Chap. 3. 35.

Heb. to die.

and every trespasse-offering of theirs, which they shall render unto me, shall be most holy for thee, and for thy sons.

10 In the most holy *place* shalt thou eat it, every male shall eat it: it shall be holy unto thee.

11 And this is thine: the heave-offering of their gift, with all the wave-offerings of the children of Israel: I have given them unto thee: and to thy sons, and to thy daughters with thee, by a statute for ever: every one that is clean in thy house, shall eat of it.

12 All the best of the oil, and all the best of the wine, and of the wheat, the first-fruits of them which they shal offer unto the LORD, them have I given thee

13 And whatsoever is first ripe in the land, which they shall bring unto the LORD, shall be thine; every one that is clean in thine house, shall eat of it.

14 * Every thing devoted in Israel, shall be thine.

15 Every thing ‖ openeth * the matrix in all flesh, which they bring unto the LORD, whether it be of men or beasts, shalbe thine: nevertheless, the first-born of man shalt thou surely redeem, and the firstling of unclean beasts shalt thou redeem.

16 And those that are to be redeemed, from a moneth old shalt thou redeem, according to thine estimation, for the money of five shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, * which is twenty gerahs.

17 But the firstling of a cow, or the firstling of a sheep, or the firstling of a goat, thou shalt not redeem, they *are* holy, thou shalt sprinkle their blood upon the altar, and shalt burn their fat for an offering made by fire for a sweet savour unto the LORD.

18 And the flesh of them shall be thine: as the * wave-brest, and as the right shoulder are thine.

19 All the heave-offerings of the holy things which the children of Israel offer unto the LORD, have I given thee, and thy sons, and thy daughters with thee, by a statute for ever: it is a covenant of salt for ever before the LORD, unto thee, and to thy seed with thee.

20 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Aaron, Thou shalt have no inheritance in their land, neither shalt thou have any part among them: * I am thy part, and thine inheritance among ‖ children of Israel.

21 And behold, ‖ I have given the children of Levi all the tenth in Israel, for an inheritance, for their service which they serve, even the service of the tabernacle of the congregation.

22 Neither must the children of Israel henceforth come nigh ‖ tabernacle of the congregation, lest they bear sin ‖ and die.

23 But the Levites shall do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation, and they shall bear their iniquity: it shalbe a statute for ever throwout your generations, that among the children of Israel they have no inheritance.

24 But the tithes of the children of Israel, which they offer as an heave-offering unto the LORD, I have given to the Levites to inherit: therefore I have said unto them, Among the children of Israel they shall have no inheritance.

25 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

26 Thus speak unto the Levites, and say unto them, When ye take of ‖ children of Israel the tithes, which I have given you from them for your inheritance, then ye shall offer up an heave-offring of it for the LORD, *even* a tenth part of ‖ tithe.

27 And this your heave-offering shall be reckoned unto you, as though *it were* the corn of the threshing-floor, and as the fulnesse of the wine-presse.

28 Thus you also shall offer an heave-offering unto ‖ LORD of all your tithes which ye receive of the children of Israel, and ye shall give thereof the LORDS heave-offering to Aaron the priest.

29 Out of all your gifts ye shall offer every heave-offering of the LORD of all the † best thereof, *even* the hallowed part thereof, out of it. † Heb. fat.

30 Therefore thou shalt say unto them, When ye have heaved the best thereof from it, then it shall be counted unto the Levites, as the increase of ‖ threshing-floor, & as the increase of ‖ wine-presse.

31 And ye shall eat it in every place, ye, and your housholds: for it *is* your reward for your service in the tabernacle of the congregation.

32 And ye shal bear no sin by reason of it, when ye have heaved from it the best of it: neither shall ye polluce the holy things of ‖ children of Israel, lest ye dre.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The water of separation:* 11 *The use of it in purification of the unclean.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

2 This *is* the ordinance of the law which the LORD hath commanded, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, that they bring thee a red heifer without spot, wherein is no blemish, *and* upon which never came yoke.

3 And ye shall give her unto Eleazar the priest, that he may bring her * forth without the camp, and *one* shall slay her before his face. *Hebr. 13.11.

4 And Eleazar the priest shall take of her blood with his finger, and * sprinkle of her blood directly before the tabernacle of the congregation seven times. * Hebr. 9.13.

5 And *one* shall burn the heifer in his sight: * her skin, and her flesh, and her blood, with her dung, shall he burn. *Exod. 29.14. Levit. 4. 11, 12.

6 And the priest shall take cedar-wood, and hyssop, and scarlet, and cast it into the midst of the burning of the heifer.

7 Then the priest shall wash his clothes, and he shall bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the camp, and the priest shall be unclean until the even.

8 And he that burneth her shall wash his clothes in water, & bathe his flesh in water, and shalbe unclean until the even.

9 And a man *that is* clean shall gather up the ashes of the heifer, and lay them up without the camp in a clean place, and it shalbe kept for the congregation of the children of Israel, for a water of separation: it *is* a purification for sin.

10 And he that gathereth the ashes of the heifer, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even: and it shall be unto the children of Israel, and unto the stranger that sojourneth among them, for a statute for ever.

11 ¶ He that toucheth the dead body of any † man, shall be unclean seven dayes. † Heb. soul.

12 He shall purifie himself with it on the third day, and on the seventh day he shall be clean: but if he purifie not himself

himself the third day, then the seventh day he shall not be clean.

13 Whosoever toucheth the dead body of any man § is dead, and purifieth not himself, defileth the tabernacle of the LORD, and that soul shalbe cut off from Israel, because the water of separation was not sprinkled upon him: he shall be unclean, his uncleanes *is* yet upon him.

14 This *is* the law, when a man dieth in a tent; all that come into the tent, and all that *is* in the tent, shall be unclean seven dayes.

15 And every open vessel which hath no covering bound upon it, is unclean.

16 And whosoever toucheth one that is slain with a sword in the open fields, or a dead body, or a bone of a man, or a grave, shall be unclean seven dayes.

17 And for an unclean person, they shall take of the †ashes of the burnt heifer of purification for sin, and † running water shall be put thereto in a vessel.

18 And a clean person shall take hyssop, and dip it in the water, and sprinkle *it* upon the tent, and upon all the vessels, and upon the persons that were there, and upon him that touched a bone, or one slain, or one dead, or a grave.

19 And the clean *person* shall sprinkle upon the unclean on the third day, and on the seventh day: and on the seventh day he shall purifie himself, and wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and shall be clean at even.

20 But the man that shalbe unclean, and shal not purifie himself, that soul shalbe cut off from among the congregation, because he hath defiled the sanctuary of the LORD, the water of separation hath not been sprinkled upon him, he *is* unclean.

21 And it shall be a perpetuall statute unto them, that he that sprinkleth the water of separation, shall wash his clothes: and he that toucheth the water of separation, shall be unclean untill even.

22 And whatsoever the unclean person toucheth, shall be unclean: and § soul that toucheth it shall be unclean untill even.

CHAP. XX.

7 Moses bringeth water out of a rock.
22 Aarons death.

THen came the children of Israel, *even* the whole congregation, into the desert of Zin, in the first moneth: and the people abode in Kadesh; and Miriam died there, and was buried there.

2 And there was no water for the congregation: and they gathered themselves together against Moses, & against Aaron.

3 And the people chode with Moses, and spake, saying, Would God that we had died * when our brethren died before the LORD.

4 And * why have ye brought up the congregation of the LORD into this wilderness, that we and our cattel should die there?

5 And wherefore have ye made us to come up out of Egypt, to bring us in unto this evil place? it *is* no place of seed, or of figs, or vines, or of pomegranates, neither is there any water to drink.

6 And Moses & Aaron went from the presence of the assembly, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and they fell upon their faces: and the glory of the LORD appeared unto them.

7 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

8 Take the rod, and gather thou the assembly together, thou, & Aaron thy brother, and speak ye unto the rock before their eyes, and it shall give forth his water, and thou shalt bring forth to them water out of the rock: so thou shalt give the congregation, and their beasts drink.

9 And Moses took the rod from before the LORD, as he commanded him.

10 And Moses and Aaron gathered the congregation together before § rock, and he said unto them, Hear now, ye rebels; must we feteh you water out of this rock?

11 And Moses lift up his hand, & with his rod he smote the rock twice: and the water came out abundantly, and the congregation drank, and their beasts *also*.

12 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron, Because ye beleeve me not, to sanctifie me in the eyes of the children of Israel, therefore ye shall not bring this congregation into the land which I have given them.

13 * This *is* the water of || Meribah, because § children of Israel strove with the LORD: and he was sanctified in them.

14 ¶ And Moses sent messengers from Kadesh, unto the king of Edom; Thus saith thy brother Israel, Thou knowest all the travell that hath † befallen us:

15 How our fathers went down into Egypt, and we have dwelt in Egypt a long time: and the Egyptians vexed us, and our fathers.

16 And when we cried unto the LORD, he heard our voice, and sent an angel, and hath brought us forth out of Egypt: and behold, we are in Kadesh, a city in the uttermost of thy border.

17 Let us passe, I pray thee, thorow thy countrey: we will not passe thorow the fields, or thorow the vineyards; neither will we drink of the water of the wels: we wil go by the kings *high*-way, we will not turn to the right hand, nor to the left, until we have passed thy borders.

18 And Edom said unto him, Thou shalt not passe by me, lest I come out against thee with the sword.

19 And the children of Israel said unto him, We wil go by the high-way: and if I and my cattell drink of thy water, then I will pay for it: I will only (without *doing* any thing *else*) go thorow on my feet.

20 And he said, Thou shalt not go thorow. And Edom came out against him with much people, & with a strong hand.

21 Thus Edom refused to give Israel passage thorow his border: wherefore Israel turned away from him.

22 ¶ And the children of Israel, even the whole congregation, iourneyed from * Kadesh, and came unto mount Hor.

23 And the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron in mount Hor, by the coast of the land of Edom, saying,

24 Aaron shall be gathered unto his people: for he shall not enter into the land which I have given unto the children of Israel, because ye rebelled against my † word at the water of Meribah.

25 * Take Aaron, and Eleazar his son, and bring them up unto mount Hor:

26 And strip Aaron of his garments, and put them upon Eleazar his son: and Aaron shall be gathered *unto his people*, and shall die there.

27 And Moses did as the LORD commanded: and they went up into mount Hor, in the sight of all the congregation.

28 And

§ Heb. dust. † Heb. living waters shall be given.

* Psal. 106.32. &c.
|| That is strife.
† Heb. found us.

* Chap. 33.37.

† Heb. mouth. * Chap. 27.13. deut. 32.50.

28 And Moses stripped Aaron of his garments, and put them upon Eleazar his son; and *Aaron died there in the top of the mount: and Moses and Eleazar came down from the mount.

Deut. 10.6. & 32.50.

29 And when all the congregation saw that Aaron was dead, they mourned for Aaron thirty dayes, *even* all the house of Israel.

CHAP. XXI.

The people plagued with fiery serpents, 7 are healed by a brazen serpent.

AND when *king Arad the Canaanite, which dwelt in the south, heard tell that Israel came by the way of the spies; then he fought against Israel, and took some of them prisoners.

Chap. 33.40.

2 And Israel vowed a vow unto the LORD, and said, If thou wilt indeed deliver this people into my hand, then I will utterly destroy their cities.

3 And the LORD hearkened to the voice of Israel, and delivered up the Canaanites: and they utterly destroyed them, and their cities: and he called the name of the place ‖ Hormah.

The ‖ or, utter destruction.

4 ¶ And they journeyed from mount Hor, by § way of the Red-sea, to compass the land of Edom: & the soul of § people was much † discouraged because of § way.

† Heb. grieved. or, shortened.

5 And the people spake against God, and against Moses, Wherefore have ye brought us up out of Egypt, to die in the wilderness? for there is no bread, neither is there any water, and our soul ✱ loatheth this light bread.

Chap. 16. Wisd. 11.5. 1 Cor. 10. 9.

6 And *the* LORD sent fiery serpents among the people, and they bit the people, and much people of Israel died.

7 ¶ Therefore the people came to Moses, and said, We have sinned; for we have spoken against the LORD, and against thee: pray unto the LORD, that he take away the serpents from us: and Moses prayed for the people.

8 And the LORD said unto Moses, Make thee a fiery serpent, and set it upon a pole: and it shall come to passe, that every one that is bitten, when he looketh upon it, shall live.

1 Kin. 4. Wisd. 16. John 3. 14.

9 And ✱Moses made a serpent of brasse, & put it upon a pole, & it came to passe, § if a serpent had bitten any man, when he beheld the serpent of brasse, he lived.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel set forward, and ✱ pitched in Oboth.

Chap. 33.43. Or, heaps of Abarim.

11 And they journeyed from Oboth, and pitched at ‖Ije-Abarim, in the wilderness which *is* before Moab, toward § sun-rising.

12 ¶ From thence they removed, and pitched in the valley of Zared.

13 From thence they removed, & pitched on § other side of Arnon, which *is* in the wilderness that comethout of § coasts of the Amorites: for Arnon *is* the border of Moab, between Moab & the Amorites.

14 Wherefore it is said in § book of the wars of the LORD, ‖what he did in the Red-sea, and in § brooks of Arnon;

Chap. 33.37. Or, Suheb Sah. Heb. Vaheb.

15 And at the ✱ream of the brooks that goeth down to the dwelling of Ar, and † lieth upon the border of Moab.

✱ Heb mouth. Chap. 33.38. Deut. 32.50. † Heb. leaneth.

16 And from thence *they went* to Beer: that *is* the well, whereof the LORD spake unto Moses, Gather the people together, and I will give them water.

Heb. Send. Or, Pacer.

17 ¶ Then Israel sang this song, † Spring up, O well, ‖ sing ye unto it:

18 The princes digged § well, § nobles of § people digged it, by *the direction of* the lawgiver, with their staves. And from the wilderness *they went* to Mattanah:

19 And from Mattanah to Nahaliel, and from Nahaliel to Bamoth:

20 And from Bamoth *in the valley, that is* in the † countrey of Moab, to § top of ‖Pisgah, which looketh toward ‖Jeshimon.

† Heb. field. ‖ Or, hill.

21 ¶ And Israel sent messengers unto Sihon, king of the Amorites, saying,

22 ✱Let me passe thorow thy land, we will not turn into the fields, or into the vineyards, we will not drink of the waters of the well: but we will go along by § kings *high*-way, until we be past thy borders.

‖ Or, the wilderness. ✱ Deut. 2.27. Judges 11.19. ✱ Deut. 29.7.

23 ✱And Sihon would not suffer Israel to passe thorow his border: but Sihon gathered all his people together, & went out against Israel into the wilderness: and he came to Jahaz, & fought against Israel.

✱ Josh. 12.2. Psal. 135. 11. Amos 2.9.

24 And ✱ Israel smote him with the edge of the sword, and possessed his land from Arnon unto Jabbok, even unto the children of Ammon: for the border of the children of Ammon was strong.

25 And Israel took all these cities: and Israel dwelt in all the cities of the Amorites, in Heshbon, and in all the † villages thereof.

† Heb. daughters.

26 For Heshbon was the city of Sihon the king of the Amorites, who had fought against the former king of Moab, and taken all his land out of his hand, even unto Arnon.

27 Wherefore they that speak in proverbs, say, Come into Heshbon: let the city of Sihon be built and prepared.

28 For there is a fire gone out of Heshbon, a flame from the city of Sihon: *it* hath consumed Ar of Moab, *and* the lords of the high places of Arnon.

29 Wo to thee, Moab, thou art undone, O people of ✱ Chemosh: he hath given his sons that escaped, and his daughters into captivity, unto Sihon king of the Amorites.

✱ 1 Kin. 11.7.33

30 We have shot at them; Heshbon is perished even unto Dibon, and we have laid them waste even unto Nophah, which *reacheth* unto Medeba.

31 ¶ Thus Israel dwelt in the land of the Amorites.

32 And Moses sent to spie out Jaazer, and they took the villages thereof, and drove out the Amorites that *were* there.

33 ¶ ✱ And they turned and went up by the way of Bashan: and Og the king of Bashan went out against them, he, and all his people to the battell at Edrei.

✱ Deut. 3.1. and 29.7.

34 And the LORD said unto Moses, Fear him not: for I have delivered him into thy hand, and all his people, and his land, and ✱ thou shalt do to him as thou didst unto Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon.

✱ Psal. 135.11.

35 So they smote him, and his sons, and all his people, until there was none left him alive, & they possessed his land.

CHAP. XXII.

Balak's first message for Balaam is refused: 15 His second message obtaineth him: 36 Balak entertaineth him.

AND the children of Israel set forward, and pitched in the plains of Moab, on this side Jordan by Jericho.

2 ¶ And Balak the son of Zippor saw all that Israel had done to § Amorites.

3 And Moab was sore afraid of § people, because they were many, & Moab was distressed because of § children of Israel.

4 And Moab said unto the elders of Midian,

himself the third day, then the seventh day he shall not be clean.

13 Whosoever toucheth the dead body of any man § is dead, and purifieth not himself, defileth the tabernacle of the LORD, and that soul shalbe cut off from Israel, because the water of separation was not sprinkled upon him: he shall be unclean, his uncleanes *is* yet upon him.

14 This *is* the law, when a man dieth in a tent; all that come into the tent, and all that *is* in the tent, shall be unclean seven dayes.

15 And every open vessel which hath no covering bound upon it, is unclean.

16 And whosoever toucheth one that is slain with a sword in the open fields, or a dead body, or a bone of a man, or a grave, shall be unclean seven dayes.

17 And for an unclean person, they shall take of the ashes of the burnt heifer of purification for sin, and † running water shall be put thereto in a vessel.

§ *Heb.* dust.

† *Heb.* living waters shall be given.

18 And a clean person shall take hyssop, and dip it in the water, and sprinkle *it* upon the tent, and upon all the vessels, and upon the persons that were there, and upon him that touched a bone, or one slain, or one dead, or a grave.

19 And the clean *person* shall sprinkle upon the unclean on the third day, and on the seventh day: and on the seventh day he shall purifie himself, and wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and shall be clean at even.

20 But the man that shalbe unclean, and shal not purifie himself, that soul shalbe cut off from among the congregation, because he hath defiled the sanctuary of the LORD, the water of separation hath not been sprinkled upon him, he *is* unclean.

21 And it shall be a perpetuall statute unto them, that he that sprinkleth the water of separation, shall wash his clothes: and he that toucheth the water of separation, shall be unclean untill even.

22 And whatsoever the unclean person toucheth, shall be unclean: and § soul that toucheth it shall be unclean untill even.

CHAP. XX.

7 Moses bringeth water out of a rock.
22 Aarons death.

THen came the children of Israel, *even* the whole congregation, into the desert of Zin, in the first moneth: and the people abode in Kadesh; and Miriam died there, and was buried there.

2 And there was no water for the congregation: and they gathered themselves together against Moses, & against Aaron.

3 And the people chode with Moses, and spake, saying, Would God that we had died * when our brethren died before the LORD.

* Chap. 11.33. * Exod. 17.2.

4 And * why have ye brought up the congregation of the LORD into this wilderness, that we and our cattel should die there?

5 And wherefore have ye made us to come up out of Egypt, to bring us in unto this evil place? it *is* no place of seed, or of figs, or vines, or of pomegranates, neither is there any water to drink

6 And Moses & Aaron went from the presence of the assembly, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and they fell upon their faces: and the glory of the LORD appeared unto them.

7 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

8 Take the rod, and gather thou the assembly together, thou, & Aaron thy brother, and speak ye unto the rock before their eyes, and it shall give forth his water, and thou shalt bring forth to them water out of the rock: so thou shalt give the congregation, and their beasts drink.

9 And Moses took the rod from before the LORD, as he commanded him.

10 And Moses and Aaron gathered the congregation together before § rock, and he said unto them, Hear now, ye rebels; must we fetch you water out of this rock?

11 And Moses lift up his hand, & with his rod he smote the rock twice: and the water came out abundantly, and the congregation drank, and their beasts *also*.

12 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron, Because ye beleeve me not, to sanctifie me in the eyes of the children of Israel, therefore ye shall not bring this congregation into the land which I have given them.

13 * This is the water of || Meribah, because § children of Israel strove with the LORD: and he was sanctified in them.

* Psal. 106.32. &c.

|| That is strife.

14 ¶ And Moses sent messengers from Kadesh, unto the king of Edom; Thus saith thy brother Israel, Thou knowest all the travell that hath † befallen us:

† *Heb.* found us.

15 How our fathers went down into Egypt, and we have dwelt in Egypt a long time: and the Egyptians vexed us, and our fathers.

16 And when we cried unto the LORD, he heard our voice, and sent an angel, and hath brought us forth out of Egypt: and behold, we are in Kadesh, a city in the uttermost of thy border.

17 Let us passe, I pray thee, thorow thy countrey: we will not passe thorow the fields, or thorow the vineyards; neither will we drink of the water of the wels: we will go by the kings *high*-way, we will not turn to the right hand, nor to the left, until we have passed thy borders.

18 And Edom said unto him, Thou shalt not passe by me, lest I come out against thee with the sword.

19 And the children of Israel said unto him, We will go by the high-way: and if I and my cattell drink of thy water, then I will pay for it: I will only (without *doing* any thing *else*) go thorow on my feet.

20 And he said, Thou shalt not go thorow. And Edom came out against him with much people, & with a strong hand.

21 Thus Edom refused to give Israel passage thorow his border: wherefore Israel turned away from him.

22 ¶ And the children of Israel, even the whole congregation, journeyed from * Kadesh, and came unto mount Hor.

* Chap. 33.37.

23 And the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron in mount Hor, by the coast of the land of Edom, saying,

24 Aaron shall be gathered unto his people: for he shall not enter into the land which I have given unto the children of Israel, because ye rebelled against my † word at the water of Meribah.

† *Heb.* mouth.

25 *Take Aaron, and Eleazar his son, and bring them up unto mount Hor:

* Chap. 33.38. dext. 32.50.

26 And strip Aaron of his garments, and put them upon Eleazar his son: and Aaron shall be gathered *unto his people*, and shall die there.

27 And Moses did as the LORD commanded: and they went up into mount Hor, in the sight of all the congregation.

28 And

28 And Moses stripped Aaron of his garments, and put them upon Eleazar his son, and *Aaron died there in the top of the mount: and Moses and Eleazar came down from the mount.

29 And when all the congregation saw that Aaron was dead, they mourned for Aaron thirty dayes, *even* all the house of Israel.

CHAP. XXI.

4 The people plagued with fiery serpents, 7 are healed by a brazen serpent.

AND when *king Arad the Canaanite, which dwelt in the south, heard tell that Israel came by the way of the spies, then he fought against Israel, and took some of them prisoners.

2 And Israel vowed a vow unto the LORD, and said, If thou wilt indeed deliver this people into my hand, then I will utterly destroy their cities.

3 And the LORD hearkened to the voice of Israel, and delivered up the Canaanites: and they utterly destroyed them, and their cities; and he called the name of the place ‖ Hormah.

4 ¶ And they journeyed from mount Hor, by ȝ way of the Red-sea, to compas the land of Edom: & the soul of ȝ people was much ‖ discouraged because of ȝ way.

5 And the people spake against God, and against Moses, Wherefore have ye brought us up out of Egypt, to die in the wildernesse? for there is no bread, neither is there any water, and our soul † loatheth this light bread.

6 And *the LORD sent fiery serpents among the people, and they bit the people, and much people of Israel died.

7 ¶ Therefore the people came to Moses, and said, We have sinned; for we have spoken against the LORD, and against thee: pray unto the LORD, that he take away the serpents from us: and Moses prayed for the people.

8 And the LORD said unto Moses, Make thee a fiery serpent, and set it upon a pole: and it shall come to passe, that every one that is bitten, when he looketh upon it, shall live.

9 And *Moses made a serpent of brasse, & put it upon a pole, & it came to passe, ȝ if a serpent had bitten any man, when he beheld the serpent of brasse, he lived.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel set forward, and * pitched in Oboth.

11 And they journeyed from Oboth, and pitched at ‖ Ije-Abarim, in the wilderness which is before Moab, toward ȝ sun-rising.

12 ¶ From thence they removed, and pitched in the valley of Zared.

13 From thence they removed, & pitched on ȝ other side of Arnon, which *is* in the wildernes that comethout of ȝ coasts of the Amorites: for Arnon *is* the border of Moab, between Moab & the Amorites.

14 Wherefore it is said in ȝ book of the wars of the LORD, ‖ what he did in the Red-sea, and in ȝ brooks of Arnon;

15 And at the stream of the brooks that goeth down to the dwelling of Ar, and † lieth upon the border of Moab.

16 And from thence *they went* to Beer: that *is* the well, whereof the LORD spake unto Moses, Gather the people together, and I will give them water.

17 ¶ Then Israel sang this song, † Spring up, O well, ‖ sing ye unto it:

18 The princes digged ȝ well, ȝ nobles of ȝ people digged it, by *the direction of* the lawgiver, with their staves. And from the wildernesse *they went* to Mattanah:

19 And from Mattanah to Nahaliel, and from Nahaliel to Bamoth:

20 And from Bamoth *in* the valley, that *is* in the † countrey of Moab, to ȝ top of ‖ Pisgah, which looketh toward ‖ Jeshimon.

21 ¶ And Israel sent messengers unto Sihon, king of the Amorites, saying,

22 *Let me passe thorow thy land, we will not turn into the fields, or into the vineyards, we will not drink of the waters of the well: but we will go along by ȝ kings *high*-way, until we be past thy borders.

23 *And Sihon would not suffer Israel to passe thorow his border: but Sihon gathered all his people together, & went out against Israel into the wildernesse: and he came to Jahaz, & fought against Israel.

24 And * Israel smote him with the edge of the sword, and possessed his land from Arnon unto Jabbok, even unto the children of Ammon: for the border of the children of Ammon was strong.

25 And Israel took all these cities: and Israel dwelt in all the cities of the Amorites, in Heshbon, and in all the † villages thereof.

26 For Heshbon was the city of Sihon the king of the Amorites, who had fought against the former king of Moab, and taken al his land out of his hand, even unto Arnon.

27 Wherefore they that speak in proverbs, say, Come into Heshbon: let the city of Sihon be built and prepared.

28 For there is a fire gone out of Heshbon, a flame from the city of Sihon: it hath consumed Ar of Moab, *and* the lords of the high places of Arnon.

29 Wo to thee, Moab, thou art undone, O people of * Chemosh: he hath given his sons that escaped, and his daughters into captivity, unto Sihon king of the Amorites.

30 We have shot at them; Heshbon is perished even unto Dibon, and we have laid them waste even unto Nophah, which *reacheth* unto Medeba.

31 ¶ Thus Israel dwelt in the land of the Amorites.

32 And Moses sent to spie out Jaazer, and they took the villages thereof, and drove out the Amorites that *were* there.

33 ¶ * And they turned and went up by the way of Bashan: and Og the king of Bashan went out against them, he, and all his people to the battell at Edrei.

34 And the LORD said unto Moses, Fear him not: for I have delivered him into thy hand, and all his people, and his land, and * thou shalt do to him as thou didst unto Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon.

35 So they smote him, and his sons, and all his people, until there was none left him alive, & they possessed his land.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Balak: first message for Balaam is refused: 15 His second message obtaineth him: 36 Balak entertaineth him.

AND the children of Israel set forward, and pitched in the plains of Moab, on this side Jordan by Jericho.

2 ¶ And Balak the son of Zippor saw all that Israel had done to ȝ Amorites.

3 And Moab was sore afraid of ȝ people, because they were many, & Moab was distressed because of ȝ children of Israel.

4 And Moab said unto the elders of Midian,

* Heb. field.
‖ Or, hill.
‖ Or, the wilderness.
* Deut. 2.27. judges 11.19.
* Deut. 29.7.
* Josh. 12.2. psal. 135. 11. amos 2.9.
† Heb. daughters.
* 1 Kin. 11.7,33.
* Deut. 3.1. and 29.7.
* Psal. 135.11.

Midian, Now shall this company lick up all that *are* round about us, as the ox licketh up the grasse of the field. And Balak the son of Zippor *was* king of the Moabites at that time.

* Jos. 24.9. 5 *He sent messengers therefore unto Balaam the son of Beor to Pethor, which is by the river of the land of the children of his people, to call him, saying, Behold, there is a people come out from Egypt: behold, they cover the † face of the earth, and they abide over against me.

† Heb. eye.

6 Come now therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people, for they are too mighty for me: peradventure I shall prevail, that we may smite them, & that I may drive them out of the land: for I wot that he whom thou blessest, is blessed, and he whom thou curssest, is cursed.

7 And the elders of Moab, and the elders of Midian departed, with the rewards of divination in their hand: and they came unto Balaam, and spake unto him the words of Balak.

8 And he said unto them, Lodge here this night, and I will bring you word again, as § LORD shal speak unto me: and the princes of Moab abode with Balaam.

9 And God came unto Balaam, and said, What men are these with thee?

10 And Balaam said unto God, Balak the son of Zippor, king of Moab, hath sent unto me, *saying*;

11 Behold, there is a people come out of Egypt, which covereth the face of the earth: Come now, curse me them; peradventure † I shall be able to overcome them, and drive them out.

† Heb. I shall prevail in fighting against him.

12 And God said unto Balaam, Thou shalt not go with them, thou shalt not curse the people: for they are blessed.

13 And Balaam rose up in the morning, and said unto the princes of Balak, Get you into your land: for the LORD refuseth to give me leave to go with you.

14 And the princes of Moab rose up, and they went unto Balak, and said, Balaam refuseth to come with us.

15 ¶ And Balak sent yet again princes, more, and more honourable then they

16 And they came to Balaam, and said to him, Thus saith Balak the son of Zippor, † Let nothing, I pray thee, hinder thee from coming unto me:

† Heb. be not thou letted from, &c.

17 For I will promote thee unto very great honour, and I will do whatsoever thou sayest unto me: Come therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people.

18 And Balaam answered, and said unto the servants of Balak, * If Balak would give me his house full of silver and gold, I cannot go beyond § word of the LORD my God, to do lesse or more.

* Chap. 24.13.

19 Now therefore, I pray you, tarry ye also here this night, that I may know what the LORD will say unto me more.

20 And God came unto Balaam at night, and said unto him, If the men come to call thee, rise up, and go with them: but yet the word which I shall say unto thee, that shalt thou do.

21 And Balaam rose up in the morning, and saddled his asse, and went with the princes of Moab.

22 ¶ And Gods anger was kindled, because he went: & the angel of the LORD stood in the way for an adversary against him: now he was riding upon his asse, and his two servants *were* with him.

* 2 Pet. 2.16. Jude 11. 23 And *the asse saw the angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawn in his hand; and the asse turned aside out of the way, and went into the field: and Balaam smote the asse, to turn her into the way.

24 But the angel of the LORD stood in a path of the vineyards, a wall being on this side, and a wall on that side.

25 And when the asse saw the angel of the LORD, she thrust her self unto the wall, and crushed Balaams foot against the wall: and he smote her again.

26 And the angel of the LORD went further, and stood in a narrow place, where was no way to turn, either to the right hand, or to the left.

27 And when the asse saw the angel of the LORD, she fell down under Balaam: and Balaams anger was kindled, and he smote the asse with a staff.

28 And the LORD opened the mouth of the asse, and she said unto Balaam, What have I done unto thee, that thou hast smitten me these three times?

29 And Balaam said unto the asse, Because thou hast mocked me: I would there were a sword in mine hand, for now would I kill thee.

30 And the asse said unto Balaam, *Am* not I thine asse, † upon which thou hast ridden ‖ ever since I was thine, unto this day? was I ever wont to do so unto thee? and he said, Nay.

† Heb. whole ridden upon me. ‖ Or, ever since thou wast, &c.

31 Then the LORD opened the eyes of Balaam, and he saw the angel of the LORD standing in the way, & his sword drawn in his hand: and he bowed down his head, and ‖ fell flat on his face.

‖ Or, bowed himself

32 And the angel of the LORD said unto him, Wherefore hast thou smitten thine asse these three times? Behold, I went out † to withstand thee, because *thy* way is perverse before me.

† Heb. to be an adversary unto thee.

33 And the asse saw me, and turned from me these three times: unlesse she had turned from me, surely now also I had slain thee, and saved her alive.

34 And Balaam said unto the angel of the LORD, I have sinned: for I knew not that thou stoodest in the way against me: now therefore, if it † displease thee, I will get me back again.

† Heb. be evil in thine eyes.

35 And the angel of the LORD said unto Balaam, Go with the men: but onely the word that I shall speak unto thee, that thou shalt speak: so Balaam went with the princes of Balak.

36 ¶ And when Balak heard § Balaam was come, he went out to meet him, unto a city of Moab, which *is* in the border of Arnon, which *is* in the utmost coast.

37 And Balak said unto Balaam, Did I not earnestly send unto thee, to call thee? wherefore camest thou not unto me? am I not able indeed to promote thee to honour?

38 And Balaam said unto Balak, Lo, Iam come unto thee: have I now any power at all to say any thing? the word § God putteth in my mouth, that shall I speak.

39 And Balaam went with Balak, and they came unto ‖ Kirjath-Huzoth.

‖ Or, a city of streets.

40 And Balak offerd oxen, and sheep, and sent to Balaam, and to the princes which *were* with him.

41 And it came to passe on the morrow, that Balak took Balaam, and brought him up into the high places of Baal, that thence he might see the utmost part of the people.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXIII.

1, 13, 28 *Balaks sacrifice.* 7, 18 *Balaams parable.*

AND Balaam said unto Balak, Build me here seven altars, and prepare me here seven oxen, and seven rams.

2 And Balak did as Balaam had spoken; and Balak and Balaam offered on *every* altar a bullock and a ram.

3 And Balaam said unto Balak, Stand by thy burnt-offering, and I will go: peradventure the LORD will come to meet me: & what soever he sheweth me, I will tell thee. And *he* went *to* an high place.

4 And God met Balaam, and he said unto him, I have prepared seven altars, and I have offered upon *every* altar a bullock and a ram.

5 And the LORD put a word in Balaams mouth, and said, Return unto Balak, and thus thou shalt speak.

6 And he returned unto him, and lo, he stood by his burnt-sacrifice, he, and all the princes of Moab.

7 And he took up his parable, and said, Balak the king of Moab hath brought me from Aram, out of the mountains of the east, *saying*, Come, curse me Jacob, and come, defie Israel.

8 How shall I curse *whom* God hath not cursed? or how shall I defie *whom* the LORD hath not defied?

9 For from the top of the rocks I see him, and from the hills I behold him: lo, the people shall dwel alone, and shall not be reckoned among the nations.

10 Who can count the dust of Jacob, and the number of the fourth part of Israel? Let † me die the death of the righteous, and let my last end be like his.

11 And Balak said unto Balaam, What hast thou done unto me? I took thee to curse mine enemies, and behold, thou hast blessed them altogether.

12 And he answered and said, Must I not take heed to speak that which the LORD hath put in my mouth?

13 And Balak said unto him, Come, I pray thee, with me unto another place, from whence thou mayest see them: thou shalt see but the utmost part of them, and shalt not see them all: and curse me them from thence.

14 ¶ And he brought him into the field of Zophim, to the top of ‖ Pisgah, and built seven altars, and offered a bullock and a ram on *every* altar.

15 And he said unto Balak, Stand here by thy burnt-offering, while I meet *the* LORD yonder.

16 And the LORD met Balaam, and * put a word in his mouth, and said, Go again unto Balak, and say thus.

17 And when he came to him, behold, he stood by his burnt-offering, and the princes of Moab with him. And Balak said unto him, What hath the LORD spoken?

18 And he took up his parable, and said, Rise up, Balak, and hear; hearken unto me, thou son of Zippor:

19 God *is* not a man, that he should lie; neither the son of man, that he should repent: hath he said, and shall he not do *it*? or hath he spoken, and shall he not make it good?

20 Behold, I have received *commandment* to bless: and he hath blessed, and I cannot reverse it.

21 He hath not beheld iniquity in Jacob, neither hath he seen perverseness in Israel: the LORD his God *is* with him, and the shout of a king *is* among them.

22 *God brought them out of Egypt, he hath as it were § strength of an unicorn.

23 Surely there is no inchantment against Jacob, neither is there any divination against Israel: according to this time it shall be said of Jacob, and of Israel, What hath God wrought!

24 Behold, the people shall rise up as a great lion, and lift up himself as a young lion: he shal not lie down, until he eat of the prey, & drink the blood of the slain.

25 ¶ And Balak said unto Balaam, Neither curse them at all, nor bless them at all.

26 But Balaam answered, and said unto Balak, Told not I thee, saying, All that the LORD speaketh, that I must do?

27 ¶ And Balak said unto Balaam, Come, I pray thee, I will bring thee unto another place: peradventure it will please God that thou mayest curse me them from thence.

28 And Balak brought Balaam unto § top of Peor, that looketh toward Jeshimon.

29 And Balaam said unto Balak, Build me here seven altars, and prepare me here seven bullocks, and seven rams.

30 And Balak did as Balaam had said, & offered a bullock & a ram on *every* altar.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Balaam prophesieth Israels happiness.*

AND when Balaam saw that it pleased the LORD to bless Israel, he went not, as at other * times, to † seek for inchantments, but he set his face toward the wilderness.

2 And Balaam lift up his eyes, and he saw Israel abiding in his tents, according to their tribes; and the spirit of God came upon him.

3 *And he took up his parable, & said, Balaam the son of Beor hath said, & the man † whose eyes are open, hath said:

4 He hath said, *which* heard the words of God, which saw the vision of the Almighty falling *into a trance*, but having his eyes open:

5 How goodly are thy tents, O Jacob, *and* thy tabernacles, O Israel!

6 As the valleys are they spread forth, as gardens by the river side, as the trees of lign-aloes, which § LORD hath planted, *and* as cedar-trees beside the waters.

7 He shall pour the water out of his buckets, and his seed *shall be* in many waters, and his king shall be higher then Agag, and his kingdom shall be exalted.

8 God brought him forth out of Egypt, * he hath as it were the strength of an unicorn: he shall eat up the nations his enemies, and shall break their bones, and pierce *them* thorow with his arrows.

9 *He couched, he lay down as a lion, and as a great lion: who shall stir him up? Blessed *is* he that blesseth thee, and cursed *is* he that curseth thee.

10 ¶ And Balaks anger was kindled against Balaam, and he smote his hands together: and Balak said unto Balaam, I called thee to curse mine enemies, and behold, thou hast altogether blessed *them* these three times.

11 Therefore now flee thou to thy place: I thought to promote thee unto great honour, but lo, the LORD hath kept thee back from honour.

12 And Balaam said unto Balak, Spake I not also to thy messengers which thou sentest unto me, saying;

13 If Balak would give me his house ful of silver & gold, I cannot go beyond the commandment of ☩ LORD, to do either good or bad of mine own minde? *but* what the LORD saith, that will I speak.

14 And now behold, I go unto my people: come therefore, and I will advertise thee, what this people shall do to thy people in the latter dayes.

15 ¶ And he took up his parable, and said, Balaam the son of Beor hath said, and ‖ man *whose* eyes are open, hath said:

16 He hath said, which heard the words of God, and knew the knowledge of the most High, *which* saw the vision of the Almighty, falling into a trance, but having his eyes open:

17 I shall see him, but not now: I shall behold him, but not nigh: there shall come a star out of Jacob, and a scepter shall rise out of Israel, and shall ‖ smite the corners of Moab, and destroy all the children of Sheth.

18 And Edom shall be a possession, Seir also shal be a possession for his enemies, and Israel shall do valiantly.

19 Out of Jacob shall come he that shall have dominion, and shall destroy him that remaineth of the city.

20 ¶ And when he looked on Amalek, he took up his parable, and said, Amalek *was* ‖ the first of the nations, but his latter end ‖ *shall be* that he perish for ever.

21 And he looked on the Kenites, and took up his parable, and said, Strong is thy dwelling place, and thou puttest thy nest *in* a rock:

22 Nevertheless, † the Kenite shall be wasted, ‖ untill Ashur shall carry thee away captive.

23 And he took up his parable, and said, Alas! who shal live, when God doth this?

24 And ships *shall come* from the coast of Chittim, and shall afflict Ashur, and shall afflict Eber, and he also shal perish for ever.

25 And Balaam rose up, and went, and returned to his place: and Balak also went his way.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Israels whoredom and idolatry.* 6 *Zimri and Cozbi slain:* 10 *God therefore giveth Phinehas an everlasting priesthood.* 16 *The Midianites to be vexed.*

AND Israel abode in * Shittim, and the people begun to commit whoredom with the daughters of Moab.

2 And they called the people unto the sacrifices of their gods: and the people did eat, and bowed down to their gods.

3 And Israel joyned himself unto Baal-Peor: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel.

4 And the LORD said unto Moses, * Take all the heads of the people, and hang them up before the LORD against the sun, that ☩ fierce anger of the LORD may be turned away from Israel.

5 And Moses said unto the judges of Israel, Slay ye every one his men, that were joyned unto Baal-Peor.

6 ¶ And behold, one of the children of Israel came, and brought unto his brethren a Midianitish woman, in the sight of Moses, and in the sight of all the congregation of the children of Israel, who were weeping before the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

7 And * when Phinehas the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the priest, saw it, he rose up from amongst the congregation, and took a javelin in his hand.

8 And he went after the man of Israel into the tent, and thrust both of them thorow, the man of Israel, and the woman thorow her belly: so the plague was stayed from the children of Israel.

9 And * those that died in the plague, were twenty and four thousand.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

11 * Phinehas the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the priest, hath turned my wrath away from the children of Israel, (while he was zealous for my sake among them) that I consumed not the children of Israel in my jealousie.

12 Wherefore say, * Behold, I give unto him my covenant of peace.

13 And he shall have it, and his seed after him, *even* the covenant of an everlasting priesthood; because he was zealous for his God, and made an atonement for the children of Israel.

14 Now the name of the Israelite that was slain, *even* that was slain with the Midianitish woman, *was* Zimri, the son of Salu, a prince of † a chief house among the Simeonites.

15 And the name of the Midianitish woman that was slain, *was* Cozbi, the daughter of Zur, he *was* head over a people, and of a chief house in Midian.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

17 * Vex the Midianites, & smite them:

18 For they vex you with their wiles, wherewith they have beguiled you in the matter of Peor, and in the matter of Cozbi, the daughter of a prince of Midian their sister, which was slain in the day of the plague, for Peors sake.

CHAP. XXVI.

3 *Israel numbered.* 52 *The inheritance of land divided.*

AND it came to passe after the plague, that the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Eleazar, the son of Aaron the priest, saying,

2 Take the sum of all the congregation of the children of Israel, * from twenty yeers old and upward, throughout their fathers house, all that are able to go to war in Israel.

3 And Moses and Eleazar the priest spake with them in the plains of Moab, by Jordan, *neer* Jericho, saying,

4 *Take the sum* of the people, from twenty yeers old and upward, as the LORD * commanded Moses, and the children of Israel, which went forth out of the land of Egypt.

5 ¶ * Reuben the eldest son of Israel: the children of Reuben, Hanoch, *of whom comrth* the family of the Hanochites: of Pallu, the family of the Palluites:

6 Of Hesron, the family of the Hesronites: of Carmi, the family of the Carmites.

7 These *are* the families of the Reubenites: and they that were numbered of them, were fourty and three thousand and seven hundred and thirty.

8 And the sons of Pallu, Eliab.

9 And the sons of Eliab, Nemuel, and Dathan and Abiram: this *is* that Dathan and Abiram, *which* were famous in the congregation, who * strove against Moses, and against Aaron in ☩ company of Korah, when they strove against the LORD:

‖ Ory smite thorow ☩ princes of Moab. ‖ The first of ☩ nations that warred against Israel. exod. 17

‖ Ory shall be even to destruction.

† Heb. Kain.

‖ Ory how long shall it be ere Ashur carry thee away captive?

*Chap. 33.49.

*Deut. 4.3. Ios. 22.17.

*Psal. 106.30. 1 mac. 2.54.

*Chap. 31.8.

*Gen. 46.8. exod. 6.14. 1 chron. 5.1.

*Chap. 16.24.

† Heb. house

Gene. 22. & 24. & 46.12.

*Chap. 31.2.

*Chap. 1.3.

*Chap. 1.1.

Ios. 1.

10 And the earth opened her mouth, and ſwallowed them up together with Korah, when that company died, what time the fire devoured two hundred and fifty men, and they became a ſigne.

11 Notwithſtanding, the children of Korah died not.

12 ¶ The ſons of Simeon after their families: of Nemuel, the family of the Nemuelites: of Jamin, the family of the Jaminites: of Jachin, the family of the Jachinites:

13 Of Zerah, the family of § Zarhites: of Shaul, the family of the Shaulites.

14 Theſe *are* the families of the Simeonites, twenty and two thouſand and two hundred.

15 ¶ The children of Gad after their families: of Zephon, the family of the Zephonites: of Haggi, the family of the Haggites: of Shuni, the family of the Shunites:

16 Of Ozni, the family of the Oznites: of Eri, the family of the Erites:

17 Of Arod, the family of the Arodites: of Areli, the family of the Arelites.

18 Theſe *are* the families of the children of Gad, according to thoſe that were numbered of them, fourty thouſand and five hundred.

19 ¶ * The ſons of Judah *were* Er and Onan: and Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan.

20 And the ſons of Judah after their families were: of Shelah, the family of the Shelanites: of Pharez, the family of the Pharzites: of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites:

21 And the ſons of Pharez were: of Hesron, the family of the Hesronites: of Hamul, the family of the Hamulites.

22 Theſe *are* the families of Judah, according to thoſe that were numbered of them, threeſcore and ſixteen thouſand and five hundred.

23 ¶ Of the ſons of Iſſachar after their families: of Tola, the family of § Tolaites: of Pua, the family of the Punites:

24 Of Jaſhub, the family of the Jaſhubites: of Shimron, the family of the Shimronites.

25 Theſe *are* the families of Iſſachar, according to thoſe that were numbered of them, threeſcore and four thouſand and three hundred.

26 ¶ Of the ſons of Zebulun after their families: of Sered, the family of § Sardites: of Elon, the family of the Elonites: of Jahleel, the family of the Jahleelites.

27 Theſe *are* the families of the Zebulunites, according to thoſe that were numbered of them, threeſcore thouſand and five hundred.

28 ¶ The ſons of Joſeph after their families, *were* Manaſſeh and Ephraim.

29 Of the ſons of Manaſſeh: of * Machir, the family of the Machirites: and Machir begat Gilead: of Gilead come the family of the Gileadites.

30 Theſe *are* the ſons of Gilead: of Jeezer, the family of the Jeezerites: of Helek, the family of the Helekites:

31 And of Aſriel, the family of the Aſrielites: and of Shechem, the family of the Shechemites:

32 And of Shemida, the family of the Shemidaites: and of Hepher, the family of the Hepherites.

33 ¶ And * Zelophehad the ſon of Hepher had no ſons, but daughters: and the names of the daughters of Zelophehad *were* Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

34 Theſe *are* § families of Manaſſeh, and thoſe that were numbered of them, fifty and two thouſand & ſeven hundred.

35 ¶ Theſe *are* the ſons of Ephraim, after their families: of Shuthelah, the family of the Shuthalhites: of Becher, the family of the Bachrites: of Tahan, the family of the Tahanites.

36 And theſe *are* the ſons of Shuthelah: of Eran, the family of the Eranites.

37 Theſe *are* the families of the ſons of Ephraim, according to thoſe that were numbered of them, thirty and two thouſand and five hundred. Theſe *are* the ſons of Joſeph after their families.

38 ¶ The ſons of Benjamin after their families: of Bela, the family of the Belaites: of Aſhbel, the family of the Aſhbelites: of Ahiram, the family of the Ahiramites:

39 Of Shupham, the family of the Shuphamites: of Hupham, the family of the Huphamites.

40 And the ſons of Bela, were Ard and Naaman: of *Ard*, the family of the Ardites: *and* of Naaman, the family of the Naamites.

41 Theſe *are* the ſons of Benjamin after their families: and they that were numbered of them, *were* fourty and five thouſand and ſix hundred.

42 ¶ Theſe *are* the ſons of Dan after their families: of Shuham, the family of the Shuhamites. Theſe *are* the families of Dan after their families.

43 All the families of the Shuhamites, according to thoſe that were numbered of them, *were* threeſcore and four thouſand and four hundred.

44 ¶ Of § children of Aſher after their families: of Jimna, the family of § Jimnites: of Jeſui, the family of the Jeſuites: of Beriah, the family of § Beriites:

45 Of the ſons of Beriah: of Heber, the family of the Hebrites: of Malchiel, the family of the Malchielites.

46 And the name of the daughter of Aſher, was Sarah.

47 Theſe *are* the families of the ſons of Aſher, according to thoſe that were numbered of them, who were fifty and three thouſand and four hundred.

48 Of the ſons of Naphtali after their families: of Jahzeel, the family of the Jahzeelites: of Guni, the family of the Gunites:

49 Of Jezer, the family of the Jezerites: of Shillem, the family of § Shillemites.

50 Theſe *are* the families of Naphtali, according to their families: and they that were numbered of them, were fourty and five thouſand and four hundred.

51 Theſe were the numbered of the children of Iſrael, ſix hundred thouſand, and a thouſand ſeven hundred & thirty

52 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

53 Unto theſe the land ſhall be divided for an inheritance, according to the number of names.

54 * To many thou ſhalt † give the more inheritance, and to few thou ſhalt † give the leſſe inheritance: to everyone ſhall his inheritance be given, according to thoſe that were numbered of him.

55 Notwithſtanding, the land ſhall be *divided by lot: according to the names

Gene. 38. 3, 7. and 46. 12.

* Chap. 3. 2. & 26. 60.

* Chap. 1. 3.

* Chap. 1. 8.

* Gen. 46. 8. exod. 6. 14. 1 chron. 5. 3.

Joſh. 1.

* Chap. 16. 30. & 27. 1.

* Chap. 27. 1.

* Chap. 33. 54. & 36. 2.

† Heb. multiply his inheritance.

† Heb. diminiſh his inheritance.

* Chap. 33. 54. Joſh. 11. 23. and 14. 2.

of the tribes of their fathers they shall inherit.

56 According to the lot shall the possession thereof be divided between many and few.

*Exod. 6. 16,17 28,19. 57 ¶ * And these are they that were numbered of the Levites after their families: of Gershon, the family of the Gershonites: of Kohath, the family of the Kohathites: of Merari, the family of the Merarites.

58 These are the families of the Levites: the family of the Libnites, the family of the Hebronites, the family of the Mahlites, the family of the Mushites, the family of the Korathites: and Kohath begat Amram.

59 And the name of Amrams wife was * Jochebed, the daughter of Levi, *Exod. 2. 2. and 6. 20. whom her mother bare to Levi in Egypt: and she bare unto Amram, Aaron, and Moses, and Miriam their sister.

60 And unto Aaron was born Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

* Levi. 10. 2. 61 And * Nadab and Abihu died, when they offered strange fire before § LORD.

62 And those that were numbered of them, were twenty and three thousand, all males from a moneth old and upward: for they were not numbered among the children of Israel, because there was no inheritance given them among the children of Israel.

63 ¶ These are they that were numbered by Moses and Eleazar the priest, who numbered the children of Israel in the plains of Moab, by Jordan neer Jericho.

64 But among these there was not a man of them whom Moses & Aaron the priest numbered, when they numbered the children of Israel in the wilderness of Sinai.

*Chap. 14. 28. 1 cor. 10. 5, 6. 65 For the LORD had said of them, They * shall surely die in the wilderness: and there was not left a man of them, save Caleb the son of Jephunneh, and Joshua the son of Nun.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The daughters of Zelophehad sue for an inheritance.* 6 *The law of inheritances.*

*Chap. 26. 33. Jos. 17. 3 THen came the daughters of * Zelophehad, the son of Hepher, the son of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, of the families of Manasseh, the son of Joseph: and these are the names of his daughters; Mahlah, Noah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Tirzah.

2 And they stood before Moses, and before Eleazar the priest, and before the princes, and all the congregation, by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, saying,

*Chap. 14. 35. and 26. 64, 65. 3 Our father * died in the wilderness, and he was not in the company of them that gathered themselves together against the LORD in the company of Korah: but died in his own sin, and had no sons.

† Heb. diminished. 4 Why should the name of our father be † done away from among his family, because he hath no son? Give unto us therefore a possession among the brethren of our father.

5 And Moses brought their cause before the LORD.

6 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

7 The daughters of Zelophehad speak right: thou shalt surely give them a possession of an inheritance among their fathers brethren, and thou shalt cause the inheritance of their father to passe unto them.

8 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a man die, and have no son, then ye shall cause his inheritance to passe unto his daughter.

9 And if he have no daughter, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his brethren.

10 And if he have no brethren, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his fathers brethren.

11 And if his father have no brethren, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his kinsman, that is next to him of his family, and he shall possesse it: and it shall be unto the children of Israel a statute of judgement, as the LORD commanded Moses.

*Deut. 32. 49. 12 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, * Get thee up into this mount Abarim, and see the land which I have given unto the children of Israel.

*Chap. 20. 24. *Chap. 20. 12. 13 And when thou hast seen it, thou also shalt be gathered unto thy people, as * Aaron thy brother was gathered.

14 For ye * rebelled against my commandment (in the desert of Zin, in the strife of the congregation) to sanctifie me at the water before their eyes: that is the * water of Meribah in Kadesh, in the wilderness of Zin.

*Exod. 17. 7. 15 ¶ And Moses spake unto the LORD, saying,

16 Let the LORD, the God of the spirits of all flesh, set a man over the congregation,

17 Which may go out before them, and which may go in before them, and which may lead them out, and which may bring them in, that the congregation of the LORD be not as sheep which have no shepherd.

18 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Take thee Joshua the son of Nun, a man in whom is the spirit, and lay thine hand upon him.

19 And set him before Eleazar the priest, and before all the congregation; and give him a charge in their sight.

20 And thou shalt put some of thine honour upon him, that all the congregation of § children of Israel may be obedient.

21 And he shall stand before Eleazar the priest, who shall ask counsell for him, * after the judgement of urim before the LORD: at his word shal they go out, and at his word they shall come in, both he, and all the children of Israel with him, even all the congregation.

*Exod. 28. 30. *Exod. 12. 18. Lev. 23. 4. * Levi. 8. 7. 22 And Moses did as the LORD commanded him: and he took Joshua, and set him before Eleazar the priest, and before all the congregation.

23 And he laid his hands upon him, and gave him a charge, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Offerings are to be observed.* 9 *The offering on the sabbath-day,* 11 *on the new moons,* 16 *at the passeover,* 26 *in the day of first fruits.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

† Heb. savour of my rest. *Exod. 29. 38. 2 Command the children of Israel, and say unto them, My offering, and my bread for my sacrifices made by fire, for a † sweet savour unto me, shall ye observe to offer unto me in their due season.

3 And thou shalt say unto them, * This

is the offering made by fire, which ye shall offer unto the LORD: TWO lambs of the first yeer, without spot, † day by day, for a continuall burnt-offering.

4 The one lamb shalt thou offer in the morning, and the other lamb shalt thou offer † at even.

5 And a tenth part of an ephah of flour for a * meat-offering, mingled with the fourth part of an * hin of beaten oil.

6 *It is* a continuall burnt-offering, which was ordained in mount Sinai for a sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

7 And the drink-offering thereof shall be the fourth part of an hin for the one lamb: in the holy place shalt thou cause the strong wine to be poured unto the LORD, for a drink-offering.

8 And the other lamb shalt thou offer at even: as the meat-offering of the morning, and as the drink-offring thereof, thou shalt offer it, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

9 ¶ And on the sabbath-day, two lambs of the first yeer without spot, and two tenth deals of flour for a meat-offering, mingled with oil, and the drink-offering thereof.

10 This is the burnt-offering of every sabbath, beside the continuall burnt-offering, and his drink-offering.

11 ¶ And in the beginnings of your moneths, ye shall offer a burnt-offering unto the LORD: two young bullocks, and one ram, seven lambs of the first yeer without spot,

12 And three tenth deals of flour for a meat-offering, mingled with oil, for one bullock, and two tenth deals of flour for a meat-offering, mingled with oil, for one ram:

13 And a several tenth deal of flour mingled with oil for a meat-offring unto one lamb, for a burnt-offring of a sweet savor, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

14 And their drink-offerings shall be half an hin of wine unto a bullock, and the third part of an hin unto a ram, and a fourth part of an hin unto a lamb: this *is* § burnt-offring of every moneth, throwout the moneths of the yeer.

15 And one kid of the goats for a sin-offering unto the LORD shalbe offered, besides the continuall burnt-offering, and his drink-offering.

16 *And in the fourteenth day of the first moneth *is* § passeover of the LORD

17 And in the fifteenth day of this moneth *is* the feast: seven dayes shall unleavened bread be eaten.

18 In the * first day *shall be* an holy convocation: ye shall do no manner of servile work *therein*.

19 But ye shall offer a sacrifice made by fire *for* a burnt-offering unto the LORD, two young bullocks, and one ram, and seven lambs of the first yeer: they shall be unto you without blemish.

20 And their meat-offering shall be of flour miagled with oil: three tenth deals shall ye offer for a bullock, and two tenth deals for a ram.

21 A several tenth deal shalt thou offer for every lamb throwout § seven lambs:

22 And one goat for a sin-offering, to make an atonement for you.

23 Ye shall offer these, beside the burnt-offering in the morning, which *is* for a continuall burnt-offering.

24 After this manner ye shall offer daily throwout the seven dayes, the meat of the sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet favour unto the LORD: it shall be offered, beside the continuall burnt-offering, and his drink-offering.

25 And on the seventh day ye shall have an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work.

26 ¶ Also in the day of the first fruits, when ye bring a new meat-offering unto the LORD, after your weeks *be out*, ye shall have an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work.

27 But ye shall offer the burnt-offering for a sweet savour unto the LORD, two young bullocks, one ram, seven lambs of the first yeer.

28 And their meat-offring of flour mingled with oil, three tenth deals unto one bullock, two tenth deals unto one ram:

29 A severall tenth deal unto one lamb, throwout the seven lambs:

30 *And* one kid of the goats, to make an atonement for you.

31 Ye shall offer *them* besides the continuall burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, (they shall be unto you without blemish) and their drink-offerings.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *The offering at the feast of trumpets,*
7 *at the day of afflicting their souls,*
13 *and at the feast of tabernacles.*

AND in the seventh moneth, on the first *day* of the moneth, ye shall have an holy convocation, ye shall do no servile work: * it is a day of blowing the trumpets unto you. * Levit. 23.24.

2 And ye shall offer a burnt-offering for a sweet savour unto the LORD, one young bullock, one ram, and seven lambs of the first yeer without blemish.

3 And their meat-offring *shalbe* of flour mingled with oil, three tenth deals for a bullock, *and* two tenth deals for a ram:

4 And one tenth deal for one lamb, throwout the seven lambs:

5 And one kid of the goats for a sin-offering, to make an atonement for you:

6 Beside the burnt-offering of the moneth, and his meat-offering, and the daily burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, according unto their manner, for a sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

7 ¶ And * ye shall have on the tenth day of this seventh moneth an holy convocation, and ye shall afflict your souls: ye shall not do any work *therein*. * Levit. 16.29. & 23.27.

8 But ye shall offer a burnt-offering unto the LORD for a sweet savour, one young bullock, one ram, *and* seven lambs of the first yeer, they shall be unto you without blemish.

9 And their meat-offring shalbe of flour mingled with oil, three tenth deals to a bullock, *and* two tenth deals to one ram:

10 A severall tenth deal for one lamb, throwout the seven lambs:

11 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering, beside the sin-offering of atonement, and the continuall burnt-offering, and the meat-offering of it, and their drink-offerings.

12 ¶ And on the fifteenth day of the seventh moneth, ye shall have an holy convocation, ye shall do no servile work, and ye shall keep a feast unto the LORD seven dayes.

13 And ye shall offer a burnt-offering,

a sacrifice made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD, thirteen young bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of the first yeer: they shall be without blemish.

14 And their meat-offering *shall be of* flour mingled with oil, three tenth deals unto every bullock of the thirteen bullocks, two tenth deals to each ram of the two rams:

15 And a severall tenth deal to each lamb of the fourteen lambs:

16 And one kid of ℈ goats for a sin-offering, beside ℈ continuall burnt-offering, his meat-offering, & his drink-offering.

17 ¶ And on ℈ second day *ye shall offer* twelve young bullocks, two rams, fourteen lambs of ℈ first yeer without spot.

18 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number after the manner:

19 And one kid of the goats for a sin-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, and the meat-offering thereof, and their drink-offerings.

20 ¶ And on the third day, eleven bullocks, two rams, fourteen lambs of the first yeer without blemish.

21 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

22 And one goat for a sin-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, & his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

23 ¶ And on the fourth day, ten bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of the first yeer without blemish.

24 Their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

25 And one kid of the goats for a sin-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

26 ¶ And on the fifth day, nine bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of the first yeer without spot:

27 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

28 And one goat for a sin-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, & his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

29 ¶ And on the sixth day, eight bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of the first yeer without blemish:

30 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

31 And one goat for a sin-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

32 ¶ And on the seventh day, seven bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of the first yeer without blemish:

33 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

34 And one goat for a sin-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

35 ¶ On the eighth day ye shall have a * solemn assembly: ye shall do no servile work therein.

36 But ye shall offer a burnt-offering, a sacrifice made by fire of a sweet savour unto ℈ LORD, one bullock, one ram, seven lambs of the first yeer without blemish:

37 Their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullock, for the ram, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

38 And one goat for a sin-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, & his drink-offering.

39 These things ye shall ‖ do unto the LORD, in your set feasts, besides your vows, and your free-will-offerings, for your burnt-offerings, and for your meat-offerings, and for your drink-offerings, and for your peace-offerings.

‖ Or, offer.

40 And Moses told the children of Israel according to all that the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *Vows are not to be broken.* 3 *The exception of a maids vow.* 6 *of a wives.* 9 *of a widows, or her that is divorced.*

AND Moses spake unto the heads of the tribes, concerning the children of Israel, saying, This *is* the thing which the LORD hath commanded.

2 If a man vow a vow unto the LORD, or swear an oath to binde his soul with a bond: he shall not † break his word, he shall do according to all that proceedeth out of his mouth.

† Heb. prophane.

3 If a woman also vow a vow unto the LORD, and binde *her self* by a bond, *being* in her fathers house in her youth;

4 And her father hear her vow, and her bond wherewith she hath bound her soul, and her father shall hold his peace at her: then all her vows shall stand, and every bond wherewith she hath bound her soul, shall stand.

5 But if her father disallow her in the day that he heareth: not any of her vows, or of her bonds, wherewith she hath bound her soul, shall stand: and the LORD shall forgive her, because her father disallowed her.

6 And if she had at all an husband when she vowed, or uttered ought out of her lips, wherewith she bound her soul;

† Heb. her

7 And her husband heard *it*, and held his peace at her in the day that he heard *it*: then her vows shall stand, & her bonds wherewith she bound her soul, shal stand.

vows were upon her.

8 But if her husband disallow her on the day that he heard *it*, then he shall make her vow which she vowed, & that which she uttered with her lips, wherewith she bound her soul, of none effect, and the LORD shall forgive her.

9 But every vow of a widow, & of her that is divorced, wherewith they have bound their souls, shal stand against her.

10 And if she vowed in her husbands house, or bound her soul by a bond with an oath;

11 And her husband heard *it*, and held his peace at her, *and* disallowed her not: then all her vows shall stand, and every bond wherewith she bound her soul, shall stand.

12 But if her husband hath utterly made them void, on the day he heard *them*: then whatsoever proceeded out of her lips concerning her vows, or concerning the bond of her soul, shall not stand: her husband hath made them void, and the LORD shall forgive her.

13 Every vow, and every binding oath to afflict the soul, her husband may esta-

blish

*Levi. 23.36.

blish it, or her husband may make it void.

14 But if her husband altogether hold his peace at her, from day to day, then he establisheth all her vows, or all her bonds which are upon her: he confirmeth them, because he held his peace at her, in the day that he heard *them*.

15 But if he shall any wayes make *them* void, after that he hath heard *them*, then he shall bear her iniquity.

16 These *are* the statutes which the LORD commanded Moses, between a man and his wife, between the father and his daughter, *being yet* in her youth in her fathers house.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *The Midianites are spoiled: and Balaam slain.* 13 *Moses is wroth for saving the women alive.* 25 *The proportion whereby the prey is to be divided.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 * Avenge the children of Israel of the Midianites: afterward shalt thou * be gathered unto thy people.

3 And Moses spake unto the people, saying, Arm some of your selves unto the war, & let them go against the Midianites, and avenge the LORD of Midian.

4 † Of every tribe a thousand: throughout all the tribes of Israel, shall ye send to the war.

5 So there were delivered out of the thousands of Israel, a thousand of *every* tribe, twelve thousand armed for war.

6 And Moses sent them to the war, a thousand of *every* tribe, them, and Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest, to the war, with the holy instruments, and the trumpets to blow in his hand.

7 And they warred against the Midianites, as the LORD commanded Moses, and they slew all the males.

8 And they slew the kings of Midian, beside the rest of them that were slain, *namely*, * Evi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, five kings of Midian; Balaam also the son of Beor they slew with the sword.

9 And the children of Israel took all the women of Midian captives, and their little ones, and took the spoil of all their cattell, and all their flocks, and all their goods.

10 And they burnt all their cities wherein they dwelt, and all their goodly castles with fire:

11 And they took all the spoil, and all the prey, both of men and of beasts.

12 And they brought the captives, and the prey, and the spoil unto Moses, and Eleazar the priest, and unto the congregation of the children of Israel, unto the camp at the plains of Moab, which *are* by Jordan neer Jericho.

13 ¶ And Moses, and Eleazar the priest, and all the princes of the congregation, went forth to meet them without the camp.

14 And Moses was wroth with the officers of the host, *with* the captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, which came from the † battell.

15 And Moses said unto them, Have ye saved all the women alive?

16 Behold, *those caused § children of Israel, through the *counsell of Balaam, to commit trespasse against § LORD in the matter of Peor, & there was a plague among the congregation of the LORD.

17 Now therefore † kill every male among the little ones, and kill every woman that hath known man by lying with † him.

18 But all the women-children, that have not known a man by lying with him, keep alive for your selves.

19 And do ye abide without the camp seven dayes: whosoever hath killed any person, and * whosoever hath touched any slain, purifie both your selves, and your captives on the third day, and on the seventh day.

20 And purifie all *your* raiment, & all that is † made of skins, and all work of goats *hair*, and all things made of wood.

21 ¶ And Eleazar the priest said unto the men of war which went to the battell, This *is* the ordinance of the law which the LORD commanded Moses.

22 Onely the gold, and the silver, the brasse, the iron, the tin, and the lead,

23 Every thing that may abide the fire, ye shall make it go thorow the fire, and *it* shall be clean: nevertheless, it shall be purified with the water of separation: and all that abideth not the fire, ye shall make go thorow the water.

24 And ye shall wash your clothes on the seventh day, & ye shall be clean, and afterward ye shall come into the camp.

25 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

26 Take the sum of the prey † that was taken, both of man and of beast, thou, and Eleazar the priest, and the chief fathers of the congregation:

27 And divide the prey into two parts: between them that took the war upon them, who went out to battell, and between all the congregation.

28 And levie a tribute unto the LORD of the men of war, which went out to battell: one soul of five hundred, both of the persons, and of the beeves, and of the asses, and of the sheep.

29 Take *it* of their half, and give *it* unto Eleazar the priest, for an heave-offering of the LORD.

30 And of the children of Israels half, thou shalt take one portion of fifty, of the persons, of the beeves, of § asses, & of the ‖ sheep, of all manner of beasts, and give them unto the Levites, which keep the charge of § tabernacle of the LORD.

31 And Moses and Eleazar the priest did as the LORD commanded Moses.

32 And the booty, *being* the rest of the prey which the men of war had caught, was six hundred thousand, and seventy thousand, and five thousand sheep,

33 And threescore and twelve thousand beeves,

34 And threescore & one thousand asses,

35 And thirty and two thousand persons in all, of women that had not known man by lying with him.

36 And the half, *which was* the portion of them that went out to war, was in number three hundred thousand, & seven & thirty thousand & five hundred sheep:

37 And the LORDS tribute of § sheep was six hundred & threescore & fifteen.

38 And the beeves *were* thirty and six thousand, of which the LORDS tribute *was* threescore and twelve.

39 And the asses *were* thirty thousand and five hundred, of which the LORDS tribute *was* threescore and one.

40 And the persons *were* sixteen thou-

Judges 21.11.

† Heb. a male.

*Chap. 19.11, &c.

† Heb. instrument of yellow of skins

† Heb. of the captivity.

‖ Or, goats.

ſand, of which the LORDS tribute *was* thirty and two perſons.

41 And Moſes gave the tribute *which was* the LORDS heave-offering unto Eleazar the prieſt, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

42 And of the children of Iſraels half, which Moſes divided from the men that warred:

43 (Now the half that pertained unto the congregation, *was* three hundred thouſand, and thirty thouſand *and* ſeven thouſand and five hundred ſheep:

44 And thirty & ſix thouſand beeves:

45 And thirty thouſand aſſes and five hundred:

46 And ſixteen thouſand perſons:)

47 Even of the children of Iſraels half, Moſes took one portion of fifty, both of man & of beaſt, and gave them unto the Levites, which kept the charge of the tabernacle of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

48 ¶ And the officers which were over thouſands of the hoſt, the captains of thouſands, and captains of hundreds, came neer unto Moſes.

49 And they ſaid unto Moſes, Thy ſervants have taken the ſum of the men of war which are under our †charge, and there lacketh not one man of us.

† *Heb.* hand.

50 We have therefore brought an oblation for the LORD, what every man hath † gotten, of jewels of gold, chains and bracelets, rings, ear-rings, and tablets, to make an atonement for our ſouls before the LORD.

† *Heb.* found.

51 And Moſes and Eleazar the prieſt took the gold of them: *even* all wrought jewels.

52 And all the gold of the † offering that they offered up to the LORD, of the captains of thouſands, and of the captains of hundreds, was ſixteen thouſand ſeven hundred and fifty ſhekels.

† *Heb.* heave-offering.

53 (*For* the men of war had taken ſpoil every man for himſelf)

54 And Moſes & Eleazar § prieſt took the gold of § captains of thouſands, & of hundreds, & brought it into § tabernacle of the congregation, for a memorial for the children of Iſrael before the LORD.

CHAP. XXXII.

The Reubenites and Gadites ſue for their inheritance on that ſide Jordan:
33 Moſes aſigneth them the land.

NOw the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, had a very great multitude of cattell: and when they ſaw the land of Jazer, and the land of Gilead, that behold, the place was a place for cattell;

2 The children of Gad, and the children of Reuben came & ſpake unto Moſes, and to Eleazar the prieſt, and unto the princes of the congregation, ſaying,

3 Ataroth, and Dibon, and Jazer, and Nimrah, and Heſhbon, and Elealeh, and Shebam, and Nebo, and Beon,

4 *Even* the country which the LORD ſmote before the congregation of Iſrael, is a land for cattell, and thy ſervants have cattell.

5 Wherefore, ſaid they, if we have found grace in thy ſight, let this land be given unto thy ſervants for a poſſeſſion, *and* bring us not over Jordan.

6 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, Shall your brethren go to war, and ſhall ye ſit here?

7 And wherefore † diſcourage ye the heart of the children of Iſrael from going over into the land which the LORD hath given them?

† *Heb.* break.

8 Thus did your fathers, when I ſent them from Kadeſh-Barnea to ſee § land.

9 For * when they went up unto the valley of Eſhcol, and ſaw the land, they diſcouraged the heart of the children of Iſrael, that they ſhould not go into the land which the LORD had given them.

* Chap. 13.24.

10 And the LORDS anger was kindled the ſame time, and he ſware, ſaying;

11 Surely none of the men that came up out of Egypt, * from twenty years old and upward, ſhall ſee the land which I ſware unto Abraham, unto Iſaac, and unto Jacob, becauſe they have not † wholly followed me:

* Chap. 14.28, 29.

† *Heb.* fulfilled after me.

12 Save Caleb the ſon of Jephunneh the Kenezite, & Joſhua the ſon of Nun, for they have wholly followed § LORD.

* Deut. 3.12. Joſh. 13. 8 and 21.4.

13 And the LORDS anger was kindled againſt Iſrael, and he made them wander in the wilderneſſe fourty yeers, untill all the generation that had done evil in the ſight of the LORD was conſumed.

14 And behold, ye are riſen up in your fathers ſtead, an increaſe of ſinfull men, to augment yet the fierce anger of the LORD toward Iſrael.

15 For if ye turn away from after him, he wil yet again leave them in § wilderneſſe, & ye ſhall deſtroy all this people.

16 ¶ And they came neer unto him, and ſaid, We will build ſheepfolds here for our cattell, and cities for our little ones.

† *Heb.* they call'd by names names of the cities.

17 But we our ſelves will go readyarmed before § children of Iſrael, untill we have brought them unto their place: and our little ones ſhall dwel in § fenced cities, becauſe of § inhabitants of the land.

* Gene. 50.23. * Deut. 3.14.

18 We will not return unto our houſes, untill the children of Iſrael have inherited every man his inheritance:

19 For we will not inherit with them on yonder ſide Jordan, or forward, becauſe our inheritance is fallen to us on this ſide Jordan eaſtward.

20 ¶ And * Moſes ſaid unto them, If ye will do this thing, if ye will go armed before the LORD to war,

* Joſh. 1.13.

21 And will go all of you armed over Jordan before the LORD, untill he hath drivenout his enemies from before him,

22 And the land be ſubdued before the LORD: then afterward ye ſhall return, and be guiltleſſe before the LORD, and before Iſrael, and this land ſhall be your poſſeſſion before the LORD.

23 But if ye will not do ſo, behold, ye have ſinned againſt the LORD: and be ſure your ſin will finde you out.

* Exod. 12.37.

24 Build ye cities for your little ones, and folds for your ſheep, and do that which hath proceededout of your mouth.

25 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying, Thy ſervants will do as my lord commandeth.

26 Our little ones, our wives, our flocks, and all our cattell ſhall be there in the cities of Gilead.

27 But * thy ſervants will paſſe over every man armed for war, before the LORD to battell, as my lord ſaith.

* Joſh. 4.12. * Exod. 13.10.

28 So concerning them, Moſes commanded Eleazar the peiceſt, and Joſhua the ſon of Nun, and the chief fathers of the tribes of the children of Iſrael:

29 And

29 And Moſes ſaid unto them, If the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben will paſſe with you over Iordan, every man armed to battell before the LORD, and the land ſhall be ſubdued before you, then ye ſhall give them the land of Gilead for a poſſeſſion:

30 But if they will not paſſe over with you armed, they ſhall have poſſeſſions among you in the land of Canaan.

31 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben anſwered, ſaying, As the LORD hath ſaid unto thy ſervants, ſo will we do.

32 We will paſſe over armed before the LORD into the land of Canaan, that the poſſeſſion of our inheritance on this ſide Iordan may be ours.

33 And * Moſes gave unto them, even to the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, & unto half the tribe of Manaſſeh the ſon of Joſeph, the kingdom of Sihon king of the Amorites, and the kingdom of Og king of Baſhan, the land with the cities thereof, in § coaſts, even the cities of the countrey round about.

34 ¶ And the children of Gad built Dibon, and Ataroth, and Aroer,

35 And Atroth, Shophan, and Jaazer, and Jogbehah,

36 And Beth-nimrah, and Beth-haran: fenced cities, and folds for ſheep.

37 And the children of Reuben built Heſhbon, and Elealeh, and Kiriathaim,

38 And Nebo, and Baal-meon, (their names being changed) and Shibmah: and † gave other names unto the cities which they builded.

39 And § children of * Machir § ſon of Manaſſeh went to Gilead, & took it, and diſpoſſeſſed § Amorite which was in it.

40 And Moſes gave Gilead unto Machir the ſon of Manaſſeh, & hedwelt therein.

41 And * Iair the ſon of Manaſſeh went and took the ſmall towns thereof, and called them Havoth-Jair.

42 And Nobah went and took Kenath, and the villages thereof, and called it Nobah, after his own name.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *Two and fourty journeys of the Iſraelites.* 50 *The Canaanites are to be deſtroyed.*

THeſe *are* the iourneys of the children of Iſrael, which went forth out of the land of Egypt with their armies, under the hand of Moſes and Aaron.

2 And Moſes wrote their goings out according to their journeys, by the commandment of the LORD: and theſe *are* their journeys according to their goings out.

3 And they * departed from Rameſes in the firſt moneth, on the fifteenth day of the firſt moneth: on the morrow after the paſſeover, the children of Iſrael went out with an high hand, in the ſight of all the Egyptians.

4 (For the Egyptians buried all their firſt-born, which the LORD had ſmitten among them: upon their gods alſo the LORD executed iudgements.)

5 And the children of Iſrael removed from Rameſes, and pitched in Succoth.

6 And they departed from * Succoth, and pitched in Etham, which *is* in the edge of the wilderneſſe.

7 And they removed from Etham, and turned again unto Pihahiroth, which *is* before Baal-zephon: and they pitched before Migdol.

8 And they departed from before Pihahiroth, and * paſſed thorow the midſt of the ſea into the wilderneſſe, and went three dayes journey in the wilderneſſe of Etham, and pitched in Marah.

9 And they removed from Marah, and * came unto Elim: and in Elim were twelve fountains of water, & threeſcore & ten palm-trees, & they pitched there.

10 And they removed from Elim, and encamped by the Red-ſea.

11 And they removed from § Red-ſea, and encamped in the * wildernes of Sin.

12 And they took their iourney out of the wilderneſſe of Sin, and encamped in Dophkah.

13 And they departed from Dophkah, and encamped in Aluſh.

14 And they removed from Aluſh, and encamped at * Rephidim, where was no water for the people to drink.

15 And they departed from Rephidim, and pitched in the * wildernes of Sinai.

16 And they removed from the deſert of Sinai, and pitched * at ‖ Kibroth-Hattaavah.

17 And they departed from Kibroth-Hattaavah, and * encamped at Hazeroth.

18 And they departed from Hazeroth, and pitched in Rithmah.

19 And they departed from Rithmah, and pitched at Rimmon-Parez.

20 And they departed from Rimmon-Parez, and pitched in Libnah.

21 And they removed from Libnah, and pitched at Riſſah.

22 And they iourneyed from Riſſah, and pitched in Kehelathah.

23 And they went from Kehelathah, and pitched in mount Shapher.

24 And they removed from mount Shapher, and encamped in Haradah.

25 And they removed from Haradah, and pitched in Makheloth.

26 And they removed from Makheloth, and encamped at Tahath.

27 And they departed from Tahath, and pitched at Tarah.

28 And they removed from Tarah, and pitched in Mithcah.

29 And they went from Mithcah, and pitched in Haſhmonah.

30 And they departed from Haſhmonah, and * encamped at Moſeroth.

31 And they departed from Moſeroth, and pitched in Bene-iaakan.

32 And they removed from Bene-Jaakan, and encamped at Horhagidgad.

33 And they went from Horhagidgad, and pitched in Iotbathah.

34 And they removed from Iotbathah, and encamped at Ebronah.

35 And they departed from Ebronah, and encamped at Ezion-gaber.

36 And they removed from Ezion-gaber, and pitched in the * wilderneſſe of Zin, which is Kadeſh.

37 And they removed from * Kadeſh, and pitched in mount Hor, in the edge of the land of Edom.

38 And * Aaron the prieſt went up into mount Hor, at the commandment of the LORD, and died there in the fourtieth yeer, after the children of Iſrael were come out of the land of Egypt, in the firſt day of the fifth moneth.

39 And Aaron was an hundred and twenty and three yeers old, when he died in mount Hor.

40 And * king Arad § Canaanite (which

dwelt

dwelt in ℣ south in the land of Canaan) heard of ℣ coming of ℣ children of Israel

41 And they departed from mount
*Chap. 21.4. * Hor, and pitched in Zalmonah.

42 And they departed from Zalmonah, and pitched in Punon.

43 And they departed from Punon, and pitched in Oboth.

44 And they departed from Oboth, ‖ Or, heaps of Abarim. and pitched in ‖Ije-Abarim, in the border of Moab.

45 And they departed from Iim, and pitched in Dibon-Gad.

46 And they removed from Dibon-Gad, & encamped in Almon-Diblathaim

47 And they removed from Almon-Diblathaim, and pitched in the mountains of Abarim, before Nebo.

48 And they departed from the mountains of Abarim, and pitched in the plains of Moab, by Jordan neer Jericho.

49 And they pitched by Jordan from Beth-jesimoth, even unto ‖ *Abel-Shittim, in the plains of Moab.

‖ Or, the plains of Shittim. *Chap. 25.1. *Deut. 3.2. Jos. 12.12.

50 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, in the plains of Moab by Jordan, neer Jericho, ſaying,

51 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, *When ye are paſſed over Jordan into the land of Canaan;

52 Then ye ſhall drive out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, and deſtroy all their pictures, and deſtroy all their molten images, and quite pluck down all their high places.

53 And ye ſhall diſpoſſeſſe *the inhabitants* of the land, and dwell therein: for I have given you the land to poſſeſſe it.

54 And *ye ſhall divide the land by lot for an inheritance among your families, and to the moe ye ſhall † give the more inheritance, and to the fewer ye ſhall † give the leſſe inheritance: every mans inheritance ſhall be in the place where his lot falleth, according to the tribes of your fathers ye ſhall inherit.

*Chap. 26.53. ‖ Heb. multiply his inheritance. † Heb. diminish his inheritance. * Josh. 23.13. Judges 2.3.

55 But if ye will not drive out ℣ inhabitants of ℣ land from before you, then it ſhall come to paſſe, that thoſe which ye let remain of them, ſhal be *pricks in your eyes, and thorns in your ſides, and ſhal vex you in ℣ land wherein ye dwel.

56 Moreover, it ſhall come to paſſe, that I ſhall do unto you, as I thought to do unto them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *The borders of the land:* 16 *The names of the men which ſhall divide it.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Command the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, When ye come into the land of Canaan, (this is ℣ land that ſhall fall unto you for an inheritance, even the land of Canaan, with the coaſts thereof.)

* Josh. 15.1. 3 Then * your ſouth quarter ſhall be from the wilderneſſe of Zin along by the coaſt of Edom: and your ſouth border ſhall be the outmoſt coaſt of the ſalt-ſea eaſtward.

4 And your border ſhall turn from the ſouth to the aſcent of Akrabbim, and paſſe on to Zin; and the going forth thereof ſhall be from the ſouth to Kadesh-Barnea, and ſhall go on to Hazar-Addar, and paſſe on to Azmon.

5 And the border ſhal fetch a compaſſe from Azmon unto ℣ river of Egypt, and the goings out of it ſhall be at the ſea.

6 And as for the weſtern border, you ſhall even have the great ſea for a border, this ſhall be your weſt border.

7 And this ſhall be your north border; from the great ſea you ſhall point out for you mount Mor.

8 From mount Hor ye ſhall point out *your border* unto the enterance of Hamath: and the goings forth of the border ſhall be to Zedad.

9 ¶ And the border ſhall go on to Ziphron, and the goings out of it ſhall be at Hazar-Enan: this ſhall be your north border.

10 And ye ſhall point out your eaſt border, from Hazar-Enan to Shepham.

11 And the coaſt ſhall go down from Shepham to Riblah, on the eaſt ſide of Ain: and the border ſhall deſcend, and ſhall reach unto the ℣ side of the ſea of Chinnereth eaſtward.

† Heb. shoulder.

12 And the border ſhall go down to Jordan, and the goings out of it ſhall be at the ſalt-ſea: this ſhall be your land, with the coaſts thereof round about.

13 And Moſes commanded the children of Iſrael, ſaying, This *is* the land which ye ſhall inherit by lot, which the LORD commandes to give unto the nine tribes, and to the half tribe.

14 * For the tribe of the children of Reuben, according to the houſe of their fathers, and the tribe of the children of Gad, according to the houſe of their fathers, have received *their inheritance*, and half the tribe of Manaſſeh have received their inheritance.

*Chap. 32.33. Josh 14. 3.3.

15 The two tribes, and the half tribe, have received their inheritance on this ſide Jordan, neer Jericho, eaſtward, toward the ſun-riſing.

16 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

17 Theſe *are* the names of the men which ſhal divide ℣ land unto you: * Eleazar ℣ prieſt, & Joſhua the ſon of Nun.

* Josh. 19.51.

18 And ye ſhal take one prince of every tribe to divide the land by inheritance.

19 And the names of the men *are* theſe: of the tribe of Judah, Caleb the ſon of Jephunneh.

20 And of the tribe of the children of Simeon, Shemuel the ſon of Ammihud.

21 Of the tribe of Benjamin, Elidad the ſon of Chiſlon.

22 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Dan, Bukki the ſon of Jogli.

23 The prince of the children of Joſeph: for the tribe of the children of Manaſſeh, Hanniel the ſon of Ephod.

24 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Ephraim, Kemuel the ſon of Shiphtan.

25 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, Elizaphan the ſon of Parnach.

26 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Iſſachar, Paltiel the ſon of Azzan.

27 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Aſher, Ahihud the ſon of Shelomi.

28 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, Pedahel the ſon of Ammihud.

29 Theſe *are they* whom ℣ LORD commanded to divide ℣ inheritance unto the children of Iſrael, in ℣ land of Canaan.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *Eight and fourty cities for the Levites:* 6 *Six of them are to be cities of refuge.*

9 The

9 *The laws of murder.* 31 *No satisfaction for murder.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moſes in the plains of Moab by Jordan, neer Jericho, ſaying,

2 * Command the children of Iſrael, that they give unto the Levites of the inheritance of their poſſeſſion, cities to dwell in: and ye ſhall give alſo unto the Levites ſuburbs for the cities round about them.

3 And the cities ſhall they have to dwell in, and the ſuburbs of them ſhall be for their cattell, and for their goods, and for all their beaſts.

4 And the ſuburbs of the cities which ye ſhall give unto the Levites, *ſhall reach* from the wall of the city, and outward, a thouſand cubits round about.

5 And ye ſhall meaſure from without the city on the eaſt ſide, two thouſand cubits, and on the ſouth ſide two thouſand cubits, and on the weſt ſide two thouſand cubits, and on the north ſide two thouſand cubits: and the city *ſhall be* in the midſt: this ſhall be to them the ſuburbs of the cities.

6 And among the cities which ye ſhall give unto the Levites, there ſhall be * ſix cities for refuge, which ye ſhall appoint for the man-ſlayer, that he may flee thither: and to them ye ſhall adde fourty and two cities.

7 So all § cities which ye ſhall give to the Levites, ſhalbe fourty & eight cities: them *ſhall ye give* with their ſuburbs.

8 And the cities which ye ſhall give *ſhall be* of § poſſeſſion of the children of Iſrael: from them that have many, ye ſhal give many; but from them that have few, ye ſhal give few. Every one ſhal give of his cities unto the Levites, according to his inheritance which † he inherieth.

9 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

10 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, * When ye be come over Jordan into the land of Canaan:

11 Then ye ſhall appoint you cities, to be cities of refuge for you: that the ſlayer may flee thither, which killeth any perſon † at unawares.

12 And they ſhall be unto you cities for refuge from the avenger, that the man-ſlayer die not, untill he ſtand before the congregation in judgement.

13 And of theſe cities which ye ſhall give, ſix cities ſhall ye have for refuge.

14 Ye ſhall give three cities on this ſide Jordan, and three cities ſhall ye give in the land of Canaan, which ſhall be cities of refuge.

15 Theſe ſix cities ſhall be a refuge, both for the children of Iſrael, and for the ſtranger, & for the ſojourner among them: that every one that killeth any perſon unawares, may flee thither.

16 *And if he ſmite him with an inſtrument of iron, (ſo that he die) he is a murderer, the murderer ſhall ſurely be put to death.

17 And if he ſmite him † with throwing a ſtone, (wherewith he may die) and he die, he is a murderer: the murderer ſhall ſurely be put to death.

18 Or if he ſmite him with an hand-weapon of wood, (wherewith he may die) and he die, he is a murderer: the murderer ſhall ſurely be put to death.

19 The revenger of blood himſelf ſhall ſlay the murderer: when he meeteth him, he ſhall ſlay him.

20 *But if he thruſt him of hatred, or hurl at him by laying of wait, that he die;

21 Or in enmity ſmite him with his hand, that he die: he that ſmote him ſhall ſurely be put to death; for he is a murderer: the revenger of blood ſhall ſlay § murderer when he meeteth him.

22 But if he thruſt him ſuddenly *without enmity, or have caſt upon him any thing, without laying of wait;

23 Or with any ſtone wherewith a man may die, ſeeing him not, and caſt it upon him that he die, and was not his enemy, neither ſought his harm:

24 Then the congregation ſhall judge between the ſlayer, and the revenger of blood, according to theſe judgements.

25 And the congregation ſhall deliver the ſlayer out of the hand of the revenger of blood, and the congregation ſhall reſtore him to the city of his refuge, whither he was fled: and he ſhall abide in it, unto the death of the high prieſt, which was anointed with the holy oil.

26 But if the ſlayer ſhall at any time come without the border of the city of his refuge, whither he was fled:

27 And § revenger of blood finde him without the borders of the city of his refuge, & the revenger of blood kill the ſlayer: he † ſhall not be guilty of blood:

28 Becauſe he ſhould have remained in the city of his refuge, *until* the death of the high prieſt: but after the death of the high prieſt, the ſlayer ſhall return into the land of his poſſeſſion.

29 So theſe things ſhall be for a ſtatute of judgement unto you thorowout your generations in all your dwellings.

30 Whoſo killeth any perſon, the murderer ſhall be put to death by the * mouth of witneſſes: but one witneſſe ſhall not teſtifie againſt any perſon, *to cauſe him* to die.

31 Moreover, ye ſhall take no ſatisfaction for the life of a murderer, which is † guilty of death; but he ſhall be ſurely put to death.

32 And ye ſhall take no ſatisfaction for him that is fled to the city of his refuge, that he ſhould come again to dwell in the land, untill the death of the prieſt.

33 So ye ſhall not pollute the land wherein ye are; for blood it defileth the land: and the † land cannot be cleanſed of the blood that is ſhed therein, but by the blood of him that ſhed it.

34 Defile not therefore § land which ye ſhall inhabit, wherein I dwell: for I the LORD dwel among § children of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *The inconvenience of the inheritance of daughters,* 5 *is remedied.* 10 *The daughters of Zelophehad marry their fathers brothers ſons.*

AND the chief fathers of the families of the children of Gilead, the ſon of Machir, the ſon of Manaſſeh, of the familics of the ſons of Joſeph, came neer, and ſpake before Moſes, and before the princes, the chief fathers of the children of Iſrael:

2 And they ſaid, * The LORD commanded my lord to give the land for an inheritance by lot to § children of Iſrael: and my lord was commanded by the LORD, to give the inheritance of Zelophehad our brother unto his daughters.

Josh. 21.3.

† Heb. ſhoulder.

*Chap. 32.33. Josh. 14. 2,3.

Deut. 4.41. Josh. 20. 2. and 21.3. † Heb. above them ye ſhall give.

† Heb. they inherit.

*Deut. 19.2. Josh. 20. 2.

† Heb. by errour.

*Exod. 21.14.

† Heb. with a ſtone of the hand.

*Deut 19.11.

*Exod. 21.13.

† Heb. no blood *ſhall be* to him.

*Deut 17.6 & 19.15. matth. 18.16 2 cor. 13.1. hebr. 10.28.

† Heb. faulty to die.

† Heb. there can be no expiation for the land.

*Chap. 27.1. Josh. 17.3.

3 And if they be married to any of the sons of the *other* tribes of the children of Israel, then shall their inheritance be taken from the inheritance of our fathers, and shall be put to the inheritance of the tribe, † whereunto they are received: so shall it be taken from the lot of our inheritance.

† Heb. unto whom they shall be.

4 And when ℣ jubile of the children of Israel shalbe, then shal their inheritance be put unto the inheritance of the tribe, whereunto they are received: so shall their inheritance be taken away from the inheritance of the tribe of our fathers.

5 And Moses commanded the children of Israel, according to the word of the LORD, saying, The tribe of the sons of Joseph hath said well.

6 This *is* the thing which the LORD doth command concerning the daughters of Zelophehad, saying, Let them † marry to whom they think best: *onely to the family of the tribe of their father shall they marry.

† Heb. be wives. * Tob. 3.9.

7 So shall not the inheritance of the children of Israel remove from tribe to tribe: for every one of the children of Israel shall † keep himself to the inheritance of the tribe of his fathers.

† Heb. cleave to the, &c.

8 And every daughter that possesseth an inheritance in any tribe of the children of Israel, shall be wife unto one of the family of the tribe of her father; that the children of Israel may enjoy every man ℣ inheritance of his fathers.

9 Neither shall ℣ inheritance remove from one tribe to another tribe: but every one of the tribes of ℣ children of Israel shal keep himself to his own inheritance.

10 Even as ℣ LORD commanded Moses, so did the daughters of Zelophehad:

11 * For Mahlah, Tirzah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Noah, the daughters of Zelophehad, were married unto their fathers brothers sons.

* Chap. 27. 1.

12 And they were married † into the families of the sons of Manasseh, the son of Joseph, & their inheritance remained in the tribe of ℣ family of their father.

† Heb. to sons that were of the families.

13 These *are* the commandments, and the judgements which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, unto the children of Israel in the plains of Moab, by Jordan, *neer* Jericho.

¶ THE FIFTH BOOK OF *MOSES*, called *DEUTERONOMIE*.

CHAP. I.

1 *Moses in the end of the fourtieth yeer, briefly rehearseth the story,* 6 *of Gods promise,* 9 *of giving them officers,* 34 *of Gods anger for their incredulity,* 41 *and disobedience.*

THese *be* the words which Moses spake unto all Israel, on this side Jordan, in the wilderneſſe, in the plain over against ‖ the Red *sea*, between Paran, and Tophel, and Laban, and Hazeroth, and Dizahab.

‖ Or, Euph.

2 (*There are* eleven dayes *journey* from Horeb, by the way of mount Seir, unto Kadesh-Barnea.)

3 And it came to passe in the fourtieth yeer, in the eleventh moneth, on the first *day* of the moneth, that Moses spake unto the children of Israel, according unto all that the LORD had given him in commandment unto them:

4 *After he had slain Sihon the king of the Amorites, which dwelt in Heshbon, and Og the king of Bashan, which dwelt at Ashtaroth in Edrei.

* Num. 21.24.

5 On this side Jordan in the land of Moab, began Moses to declare this law, saying,

6 The LORD our God spake unto us in Horeb, saying, Ye have dwelt long enough in this mount.

7 Turn you, and take your journey, and go to the mount of the Amorites, and unto † all *the places* nigh thereunto, in the plain, in the hils, and in the vale, and in the south, and by the sea side, to the land of the Canaanites, and unto Lebanon, unto the great river, the river Euphrates.

† Heb. all his neighbours.

8 Behold, I have † set the land before you: go in and possesse the land, which the LORD sware unto your fathers, *Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, to give unto them, and to their seed after them.

† Heb. given. * Gene 15.18. & 17.7,8.

9 ¶ And I spake unto you at that time, saying, I am not able to bear you my self alone:

10 The LORD your God hath multiplied you, and behold, you are this day as the stars of heaven for multitude.

11 (The LORD God of your fathers make you a thousand times so many moe as ye *are*, and blesse you, as he hath promised you.)

12 How can I my self alone bear your cumberance, and your burden, and your strife?

13 † Take ye wise men, and understanding, and known among your tribes, and I will make them rulers over you.

† Heb. give.

14 And ye answered me, and said, The thing which thou hast spoken is good *for us* to do.

15 So I took the chief of your tribes, wise men, and known, and † made them heads over you, captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, and captains over fifties, and captains over tens, and officers among your tribes.

† Heb. gave.

16 And I charged your judges at that time, saying, Hear *the causes* between your brethren, and * judge righteously between every man and his brother, and the stranger *that is* with him.

* John 7.24.

17 * Ye shall not † respect persons in judgement, *but* you shall hear the small as well as the great: you shall not be afraid of the face of man: for the judgement is Gods: and the cause that is too hard for you, bring it unto me, and I will hear it.

* Levi. 19.15. chap. 16.19. 1 sam. 16.7. prov. 24.23. † He acknowledge faces.

18 And I commanded you at that time all the things which ye should do.

19 ¶ And when we departed from Horeb, we went thorow all that great and terrible wildernesse, which you saw by the way of the mountain of the Amorites, as the LORD our God commanded us; and we came to Kadesh-Barnea.

20 And I said unto you, Ye are come unto the mountain of ℣ Amorites, which the LORD our God doth give unto us.

21 Behold, the LORD thy God hath set the land before thee: go up, *and* possesse *it*, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath said unto thee: fear not, neither be discouraged.

22 ¶ And

22 ¶ And ye came neer unto me every one of you, and said, We will send men before us, and they shall search us out the land, and bring us word again, by what way we must go up, and into what cities we shall come.

23 And the saying pleased me wel: and *I took twelve men of you, one of a tribe.

*Num. 13.3.

24 And *they turned, and went up into the mountain, and came unto the valley of Eshcol, and searched it out.

*Num. 13.24.

25 And they took of the fruit of the land in their hands, and brought it down unto us, and brought us word again, and said, It is a good land which the LORD our God doth give us.

26 Notwithstanding, ye would not go up, but rebelled against the commandment of the LORD your God.

27 And ye murmured in your tents, and said, Because the LORD hated us, he hath brought us forth out of the land of Egypt, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy us.

28 Whither shall we go up? our brethren have †discouraged our heart, saying, The people is greater and taller then we, the cities are great and walled up to heaven; and moreover, we have seen the sons of the *Anakims there.

†Heb. melted.

*Num 13.29.

29 Then I said unto you, Dread not, neither be afraid of them.

30 The LORD your God which goeth before you, he shall fight for you, according to all that he did for you in Egypt before your eyes:

31 And in the wilderness, where thou hast seen how that the LORD thy God bare thee, as a man doth bear his son, in all the way that ye went, until ye came into this place.

32 Yet in this thing ye did not beleeve the LORD your God;

33 *Who went in the way before you, to search you out a place to pitch your tents in, in fire by night, to shew you by what way ye should go, and in a cloud by day.

*Exod. 13.21.

34 And the LORD heard the voice of your words, & was wroth, & sware, saying,

35 *Surely there shall not one of these men of this evil generation see that good land, which I sware to give unto your fathers;

*Num 14.29.

36 Save Caleb the son of Jephunneh, he shall see it, and to him will I give the land, that he hath troden upon, and to his children, because he hath †wholly followed the LORD.

†Heb. fulfilled to go after.

37 * Also the LORD was angry with me for your sakes, saying, * Thou also shalt not go in thither.

*Num. 20.12.& 27.14.

38 *But* Joshua the son of Nun, which standeth before thee, he shall go in thither. Encourage him, for he shall cause Israel to inherit it.

*Chap. 3.28.& 4.21.& 34.4.

39 Moreover, your little ones, which ye said should be a prey, and your children, which in that day had no knowledge between good and evil, they shall go in thither, and unto them will I give it, and they shall possesse it.

40 But as for you, turn ye, and take your journey into the wilderness by the way of the Red-sea.

41 Then ye answered & said unto me, * We have sinned against the LORD, we will go up and fight, according to all that the LORD our God commanded us. And when ye had girded on every man his weapons of war, ye were ready to go up into the hill.

*Num. 14.40.

42 And the LORD said unto me, Say unto them, Go not up, neither fight, for I am not among you, lest ye be smitten before your enemies.

43 So I spake unto you, and you would not hear, but rebelled against the commandment of the LORD, and †went presumptuously up into the hill.

†Heb. you were presumptuous and went up.

44 And the Amorites which dwelt in that mountain, came out against you, and chased you as bees do, and destroyed you in Seir, even unto Hormah.

45 And ye returned, & wept before the LORD, but the LORD would not hearken to your voice, nor give ear unto you.

46 So ye abode in Kadesh many dayes, according unto the dayes that ye abode *there.*

CHAP. II.

1 *Israel not to meddle with the Edomites* 5 *Moabites,* 17 *nor the Ammonites.* 24 *Sihon the Amorite subdued.*

THEN we turned, & took our journey into the wilderness, by § way of the Red-sea, as § LORD spake unto me: and we compassed mount Seir many dayes.

2 And § LORD spake unto me, saying,

3 Ye have compassed this mountain long enough: turn you northward.

4 And command thou the people, saying, Ye are to passe thorow the coast of your brethren, the children of Esau, which dwell in Seir, and they shall be afraid of you, take ye good heed unto your selves therefore.

5 Meddle not with them, for I will not give you of their land, †no not so much as a foot breadth, *because I have given mount Seir unto Esau for a possession.

†Heb. even to the treading of the sole of the foot.

*Gene. 36.8.

6 Ye shal buy meat of them for money, that ye may eat, & ye shal also buy water of them for money, that ye may drink.

7 For the LORD thy God hath blessed thee in all the works of thy hand: he knoweth thy walking thorow this great wilderness: these fourty yeers the LORD thy God hath been with thee, thou hast lacked nothing.

8 And when we passed by from our brethren, the children of Esau, which dwelt in Seir, thorow the way of the plain from Elath, and from Ezion-Gaber, we turned and passed by the way of the wilderness of Moab.

9 And the LORD said unto me, ||Distresse not the Moabites, neither contend with them in battell: for I will not give thee of their land for a possession, because I have given Ar unto the children of Lot for a possession.

||Or, Vex not, or, be no hostility against Moab.

10 The Emims dwelt therein in times past, a people great and many, and tall as the Anakims.

11 Which also were accounted giants, as the Anakims; but the Moabites call them Emims.

12 * The Horims also dwelt in Seir beforetime, but the children of Esau †succeeded them, when they had destroyed them from before them, and dwelt in their ||stead, as Israel did unto the land of his possession, which the LORD gave unto them.

*Gene. 36.20.

†Heb. inherited them

||Or, room.

13 Now rise up, *said I*, and get you over * the ||brook Zered: and we went over the brook Zered.

*Num. 21.12.

14 And the space in which we came from Kadesh-Barnea, until we were come

||Or, valley

over the brook Zared, was thirty & eight yeers: until al the generation of the men of war were wasted out from among the hoſt, as the LORD ſware unto them.

15 For indeed the hand of the LORD was againſt them, to deſtroy them from among the hoſt, untill they were conſumed.

16 ¶ So it came to paſſe, when all the men of war were conſumed and dead from among the people,

17 That ‖ LORD ſpake unto me, ſaying,

18 Thou art to paſſe over thorow Ar, the coaſt of Moab, this day.

19 And when thou comeſt nigh over againſt the children of Ammon, diſtreſſe them not, nor meddle with them: for I will not give thee of the land of the children of Ammon any poſſeſſion, becauſe I have given it unto the children of Lot for a poſſeſſion.

20 (That alſo was accounted a land of giants: giants dwelt therein in old time, and the Ammonites call them Zamzummims;

21 A people great, and many, and tall as the Anakims: but the LORD deſtroyed them before them, and they ſucceeded them, and dwelt in their ſtead:)

22 As he did to the children of Eſau which dwelt in Seir, when he deſtroyed the Horims from before them, and they ſucceeded them, and dwelt in their ſtead, even unto this day.

23 And the Avims which dwelt in Haſerim, even unto Azzah, the Caphtorims, which came forth out of Caphtor, deſtroyed them, and dwelt in their ſtead.

24 ¶ Riſe ye up, take your journey, and paſſe over the river Arnon, behold, I have given into thy hand Sihon the Amorite, king of Heſhbon, & his land: † begin to poſſeſſe it, & contend with him in battel.

25 This day will I begin to put the dread of thee, and the fear of thee upon the nations *that are* under the whole heaven, who ſhall hear report of thee, and ſhall tremble, and be in anguiſh becauſe of thee.

26 ¶ And I ſent meſſengers out of the wilderneſs of Kedemoth unto Sihon king of Heſhbon, with words of peace, ſaying,

27 Let me paſſe thorow thy land: I will go along by the high way, I will neither turn unto the right hand, nor to the left.

28 Thou ſhalt ſell me meat for money, that I may eat, and give me water for money, that I may drink; onely I will paſſe thorow on my feet:

29 As the children of Eſau which dwel in Seir, and the Moabites which dwell in Ar, did unto me, untill I ſhall paſſe over Jordan into the land which the LORD our God giveth us.

30 But Sihon king of Heſhbon would not let us paſſe by him: for the LORD thy God hardened his ſpirit, and made his heart obſtinate, that he might deliver him into thy hand, as *appeareth* this day.

31 And the LORD ſaid unto me, Behold, I have begun to give Sihon and his land before thee: begin to poſſeſſe, that thou mayeſt inherit his land.

32 Then Sihon came out againſt us, he, and all his people, to fight at Jahaz.

33 And the LORD our God delivered him before us, and we ſmote him, and his ſons, and all his people.

34 And we took all his cities at that time, and utterly deſtroyed the † men, and the women, and the little ones of every city, we left none to remain:

35 Onely the cattell we took for a prey unto our ſelves, and the ſpoil of the cities which we took.

36 From Aroer, which *is* by the brink of the river of Arnon, and from the city that *is* by the river, even unto Gilead, there was not one city too ſtrong for us: the LORD our God delivered all unto us:

37 Onely unto the land of the children of Ammon thou cameſt not, nor unto any place of the river Jabbok, nor unto the cities in the mountains, nor unto whatſoever the LORD our God forbad us.

CHAP. III.

1 *The conquest of Og king of Bashan:*
12 *The distribution of those lands.*
23 *Moses prayer to enter into the land:* 26 *He is permitted to see it.*

THen we turned, and went up the way to Bashan: and * Og the king of Bashan came out againſt us, he, and all his people, to battell at Edrei.

2 And the LORD ſaid unto me, Fear him not: for I will deliver him, and all his people, and his land into thine hand, and thou ſhalt do unto him, as thou didſt unto * Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heſhbon.

3 So the LORD our God delivered into our hands * Og alſo king of Bashan, and all his people: and we ſmote him, untill none was left to him remaining.

4 And we took all his cities at that time, there was not a city which we took not from them; threeſcore cities, all the region of Argob, the kingdom of Og in Bashan.

5 All theſe cities were fenced with high walls, gates, and bars, beſide unwalled towns a great many.

6 And we utterly deſtroyed them, as we did unto Sihon king of Heſhbon, utterly deſtroying the men, women and children of every city.

7 But all the cattell, and the ſpoil of the cities we took for a preyto our ſelves.

8 And we took at that time out of the hand of the two kings of § Amorites, the land that was on this ſide Jordan, from the river of Arnon unto mount Hermon:

9 (*Which* Hermon the Sidonians call Sirion: and § Amorites call it Shenir:)

10 All the cities of the plain, and all Gilead, and all Bashan, unto Salchah, and Edrei, cities of the kingdom of Og in Bashan.

11 For onely Og king of Bashan remained of the remnant of giants: behold, his bedſtead was a bedſtead of iron: is it not in Rabboth of the children of Ammon? nine cubits was the length thereof, and four cubits the breadth of it, after the cubit of a man.

12 And this land *which* we poſſeſſed at that time, from Aroer, which *is* by the river Arnon, and half mount Gilead, and * the cities thereof, gave I unto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites.

13 And the reſt of Gilead, and all Bashan, *being* the kingdom of Og, gave I unto the half tribe of Manaſſeh: all the region of Argob, with all Bashan, which was called the land of giants.

14 Iair the ſon of Manaſſeh took all the countrey of Argob, unto the coaſts of Geſhuri, and Maachathi, and called them after his own name, Bashan * Havoth-Jair, unto this day.

15 And

*Num. 21.33. Deut. 29.7.
*Num. 21.24.
*Num. 22.33.
*Num. 32.33. Joſh. 13. &c.
*Num. 32.41.

‖ Heb. begin, poſſeſſe.
*Num. 21.21. &c.
† Heb. every city of men & women, and little ones.

15 And I gave Gilead unto Machir.
16 And unto the Reubenites, and unto the Gadites I gave from Gilead, even unto the river Arnon, half the valley, and the border, even unto the river Jabbok, which is the border of the children of Ammon:
17 The plain also, and Jordan, and the coast thereof, from Chinnereth, even unto the sea of the plain, even the salt sea, under ‖ Ashdoth-Pisgah eastward.
18 ¶ And I commanded you at that time, saying, The LORD your God hath given you this land to possesse it: * ye shall passe over armed before your brethren the children of Israel, all *that are* † meet for the war.
19 But your wives, and your little ones, and your cattell (for I know that ye have much cattell) shall abide in your cities, which I have given you:
20 Until the LORD have given rest unto your brethren, as well as unto you, and until they also possesse the land which the LORD your God hath given them beyond Jordan: and then shall ye * return every man unto his possession which I have given you.
21 ¶ And * I commanded Joshua at that time, saying, Thine eyes have seen all that the LORD your God hath done unto these two kings: so shall the LORD do unto all the kingdoms whither thou passest.
22 Ye shall not fear them: for the LORD your God he shall fight for you.
23 And I besought the LORD at that time, saying,
24 O Lord GOD, thou hast begun to shew thy servant thy greatnesse, and thy mighty hand: for what God is there in heaven or in earth, that can do according to thy works, & according to thy might?
25 I pray thee, let me go over, and see the good land that is beyond Jordan, that goodly mountain, and Lebanon.
26 But § LORD * was wroth with me for your sakes, & would not hear me: and the LORD said unto me, Let it suffice thee, speak no more unto me of this matter.
27 Get thee up into the top of ‖ Pisgah, and lift up thine eyes westward, and northward, and southward, and eastward, and behold *it* with thine eyes, for thou shalt not go over this Jordan.
28 But charge Joshua, and encourage him, and strengthen him: for he shall go over before this people, and he shall cause them to inherit the land which thou shalt see.
29 So we abode in the valley over against Beth-Peor.

CHAP. IIII.

1 An exhortation to obedience. 41 Moses appointeth the three cities of refuge on that side Jordan.

NOw therefore, hearken O Israel, unto the statutes, and unto the judgements which I teach you, for to do *them*, that ye may live, and go in, and possesse the land which the LORD God of your fathers giveth you.
2 * Ye shall not adde unto the word which I command you, neither shall you diminish *ought* from it, that ye may keep the commandments of the LORD your God, which I command you.
3 Your eyes have seen what the LORD did because of * Baal-Peor: for all the men that followed Baal-Peor, the LORD thy God hath destroyed them from among you.
4 But ye that did cleave unto the LORD your God, are alive every one of you this day.
5 Behold, I have taught you statutes and judgements, even as the LORD my God commanded me, that ye should do so in § land whither ye go to possesse it.
6 Keep therefore and do *them*, for this is your wisdom, and your understanding in the sight of the nations, which shall hear all these statutes, and say, Surely this great nation is a wise and understanding people.
7 For what nation *is there so* great, who hath God so nigh unto them, as the LORD our God *is* in all things that we call upon him for?
8 And what nation *is there so* great, that hath statutes, and judgements so righteous, as all this law which I set before you this day?
9 Onely take heed to thy self, and keep thy soul diligently, lest thou forget the things which thine eyes have seen, and lest they depart from thy heart all the dayes of thy life: but teach them thy sons, and thy sons sons:
10 *Specially* the day that thou stoodest before the LORD thy God in Horeb, when the LORD said unto me, Gather me the people together, and I will make them hear my words, that they may learn to fear me all the dayes that they shall live upon the earth, and that they may teach their children.
11 And ye came neer, and stood under the mountain, and the * mountain burnt with fire unto the † midst of heaven, with darknesse, clouds, and thick darknesse.
12 And the LORD spake unto you out of the midst of the fire: ye heard the voice of the words, but saw no similitude, † only *ye heard* a voice.
13 And he declared unto you his covenant, which he commanded you to perform, *even* ten commandments, & he wrote them upon two tables of stone.
14 ¶ And the LORD commanded me at that time, to teach you statutes and judgements, that ye might do them in the land whither ye go over to possesse it.
15 Take ye therefore good heed unto your selves (for ye saw no manner of similitude on the day *that* the LORD spake unto you in Horeb, out of the midst of the fire)
16 Lest ye corrupt *your selves*, & make you a graven image, the similitude of any figure, the likenesse of male or female,
17 The likenesse of any beast that *is* on the earth, the likenesse of any winged fowl that flieth in the air,
18 The likenes of any thing that creepeth on the ground, the likenes of any fish that *is* in the waters beneath the earth:
19 And lest thou lift up thine eyes unto heaven, and when thou seest the sun, and the moon, and the stars, *even* all the host of heaven, shouldest be driven to worship them, and serve them, which the LORD thy God hath ‖ divided unto all nations under the whole heaven.
20 But the LORD hath taken you, and brought you forth out of the iron furnace, *even* out of Egypt, to be unto him a people of inheritance, *as ye are* this day.
21 Furthermore, the LORD was angry with me for your sakes, and sware that I should not go over Jordan, and that I should not go in unto that good land,

‖ Or, under the springs of Pisgah, or the hill.
*Num. 32.20.
† Heb. sons of power.
*Josh. 22.4. *Num. 36.8.
‖ Or, the hill.
*Chap. 12.32. Josh. 1.7 pro. 30. 6. reve. 22.18. *Num. 25.4. Psal. 106.28.
* Exod. 19.18. † Heb. heard.
† Heb. save a voice.
‖ Or, imparted.

which the LORD thy God giveth thee *for* an inheritance.

22 But I must die in this land, I must not go over Jordan: but ye shall go over, and possesse that good land.

23 Take heed unto your selves, lest ye forget the covenant of the LORD your God, which he made with you, and make you a graven image, *or* the likenesse of any thing which the LORD thy God hath forbidden thee.

*Chap. 4.2. heb. 12.29. 24 For the *LORD thy God is a consuming fire, *even* a jealous God.

25 ¶ When thou shalt beget children, and childrens children, and shalt have remained long in the land, and shall corrupt *your selves*, and make a graven image, *or* the likenesse of any thing, and shall do evil in the sight of the LORD thy God, to provoke him to anger:

26 I call heaven and earth to witnesse against you this day, that ye shall soon utterly perish from off the land whereunto you go over Jordan to possesse it: ye shall not prolong *your* dayes upon it, but shall utterly be destroyed.

27 And the LORD shall scatter you among the nations, and ye shall be left few in number among the heathen, whither the LORD shall lead you.

28 And there ye shall serve gods, the work of mens hands, wood & stone, which neither see, nor hear, nor eat, nor smell.

29 But if from thence thou shalt seek the LORD thy God, thou shalt finde him, if thou seek him with all thine heart, and with all thy soul.

30 When thou art in tribulation, and all these things † are come upon thee, even in the latter dayes, if thou turn to the LORD thy God, and shalt be obedient unto his voice:

†Heb. have found thee.

31 (For the LORD thy God is a mercifull God) he will not forsake thee, neither destroy thee, nor forget § covenant of thy fathers, which he sware unto them.

32 For ask now of the dayes that are past, which were before thee, since the day that God created man upon earth, and *ask* from the one side of heaven unto the other, whether there hath been *any such thing*, as this great thing *is*, or hath been heard like it?

33 Did *ever* people hear the voice of God speaking out of the midst of the fire, as thou hast heard, and live?

34 Or hath God assayed to go and take him a nation from the midst of *another* nation, by temptations, by signes, and by wonders, and by war, and by a mighty hand, and by a stretched-out arm, and by great terrours, according to all that the LORD your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes?

35 Unto thee it was shewed, that thou mightest know, that the LORD he is God; there is none else besides him.

36 Out of heaven he made thee to hear his voice, that he might instruct thee: and upon earth he shewed thee his great fire, and thou heardest his words out of the midst of the fire.

37 And because he loved thy fathers, therefore he chose their seed after them, and brought thee out in his sight with his mighty power out of Egypt:

38 To drive out nations from before thee greater and mightier then thou art, to bring thee in, to give thee their land *for* an inheritance, as *it is* this day.

39 Know therefore this day, and consider it in thine heart, that the LORD he is God in heaven above, and upon the earth beneath: there is none else.

40 Thou shalt keep therefore his statutes and his commandments, which I command thee this day, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee: and that thou mayest prolong *thy* dayes upon the earth, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for ever.

41 ¶ Then Moses severed three cities on this side Jordan, toward § sun-rising:

42 That the slayer might flee thither, which should kill his neighbour unawares, and hated him not in times past, and that fleeing unto one of these cities, he might live:

43 *Namely*, *Bezer in the wildernesse, in the plain countrey of the Reubenites; and Ramoth in Gilead of the Gadites; and Golan in Bashan of the Manassites.

*Josh. 20.8.

44 ¶ And this *is* the law which Moses set before the children of Israel:

45 These *are* the testimonies, and the statutes, and the judgements which Moses spake unto the children of Israel, after they came forth out of Egypt;

46 On this side Jordan, in the valley over against Beth-Peor, in the land of Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt at Heshbon, whom Moses and the children of Israel * smote, after they were come forth out of Egypt.

*Num. 21.24.

47 And they possessed his land, and the land of * Og king of Bashan, two kings of the Amorites, *which* were on this side Jordan toward the sun-rising,

ch.3.1.4. *Num. 21.33. ch.3.3.

48 From Aroer, which *is* by the bank of the river Arnon, even unto mount Sion, which *is* Hermon,

49 And all the plain on this side Jordan eastward, even unto the sea of the plain under the * springs of Pisgah.

*Chap. 3.17.

CHAP. V.

1 *The covenant in Horeb.* 6 *The ten commandments.* 22 *At the peoples request the law is received from God.*

AND Moses called all Israel, and said unto them, Hear, O Israel, the statutes and judgements which I speak in your ears this day, that ye may learn them, and † keep, and do them.

† Heb. keep to do them

2 * The LORD our God made a covenant with us in Horeb.

*Exod. 19.5.

3 The LORD made not this covenant with our fathers, but with us: *even* us, who are all of us here alive this day.

4 The LORD talked with you face to face in the mount, out of the midst of the fire.

5 (I stood between the LORD and you at that time, to shew you the word of the LORD: for ye were afraid by reason of the fire, and went not up into the mount) saying,

*Exod. 19.19. *Chap. 4.33. † Heb. adde to hear.

6 ¶ * I am the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of † bondage.

*Exod. 20.2. &c levit. 26.1. psal. 81.10. † Heb. ser-vants.

7 Thou shalt have none other gods before me.

8 Thou shalt not make thee any graven image, *or* any likenesse *of any thing* that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that *is* in the waters beneath the earth.

9 Thou shalt not bow down thy self unto them, nor serve them: for * I the LORD thy God *am* a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the chil-

*Exod. 34.7.

*Gene. 2.2. heb. 4.4.

*Jere. 44.18.

*Mark 1.21. * Luke 18.10. *Rom. 11.9. *Rom. 7.7.

*Exod. 10.19.

children, unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me;
10 And * shewing mercy unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments.
11 Thou shalt not take the Name of the LORD thy God in vain; for the LORD will not hold him guiltlesse that taketh his Name in vain.
12 Keep the sabbath day, to sanctifie it, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee.
13 Six dayes shalt thou labour, and do all thy work.
14 But the seventh day *is* the * sabbath of the LORD thy God: *in it* thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, nor thy man-servant, nor thy maid-servant, nor thine ox, nor thine asse, nor any of thy cattell, nor thy stranger that *is* within thy gates, that thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant may rest as well as thou.
15 And remember that thou wast a servant in the land of Egypt, and that the LORD thy God brought thee out thence, through a mighty hand, & by a stretched out arm: therefore the LORD thy God commanded thee to keep § sabbath-day.
16 ¶ Honour thy father & thy mother, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee, that thy dayes may be prolonged, and that it may go well with thee, in the land which § LORD thy God giveth thee.
17 * Thou shalt not kill.
18 * Neither shalt thou commit adultery.
19 * Neither shalt thou steal.
20 Neither shalt thou bear false witnesse against thy neighbour.
21 * Neither shalt thou desire thy neighbours wife, neither shalt thou covet thy neigbours house, his field, or his man-servant, or his maid-servant, his ox, or his asse, or any thing that *is* thy neighbours.
22 ¶ These words the LORD spake unto all your assembly in the mount, out of the midst of the fire, of the cloud, and of the thick darknesse, *with* a great voice, and he added no more, and he wrote them in two tables of stone, and delivered them unto me.
23 And it came to passe, when ye heard the voice out of the midst of the darknesse, (for the mountain did burn with fire) that ye came neer unto me, *even* all the heads of your tribes, and your elders.
24 And ye said, Behold, the LORD our God hath shewed us his glory, and his greatnesse, and * we have heard his voice out of the midst of the fire: we have seen this day that God doth talk with man, and * he liveth.
25 Now therefore why should we die? for this great fire will consume us. If we † hear the voice of the LORD our God any more, then we shall die.
26 For who is there of all flesh, that hath heard the voice of the living God speaking out of the midst of the fire, (as we *have*) and lived?
27 Go thou neer, and hear all that the LORD our God shall say: and speak thou unto us all that the LORD our God shall speak unto thee, and * we will hear it, and do it.
28 And the LORD heard the voice of your words, when ye spake unto me, and the LORD said unto me, I have heard the voice of the words of this people, which they have spoken unto thee: they have well said, all that they have spoken.
29 O that there were such an heart in them, that they would fear me, and keep all my commandements alwayes, that it might be well with them, and with their children for ever.
30 Go, say to them, Get you into your tents again.
31 But as for thee, stand thou here by me, and I will speak unto thee all the commandments and the statutes, and the judgements, which thou shalt teach them, that they may do them, in the land which I give them to possesse it.
32 Ye shall observe to do therefore as the LORD your God hath commanded you: you shall not turn aside to the right hand or to the left.
33 You shall walk in all the wayes which the LORD your God hath commanded you, that ye may live, and *that it may be* well with you, and that ye may prolong your dayes in the land which ye shall possesse.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The end of the law is obedience:* 3 *An exhortation thereto.*

NOw these are the commandments, the statutes, and the judgements, which the LORD your God commanded to teach you, that ye might do *them* in the land whither ye † go to possesse it:
2 That thou mightest fear the LORD thy God, to keep all his statutes, and his commandments which I command thee, thou, and thy son, and thy sons son, all the dayes of thy life: and that thy dayes may be prolonged.
3 ¶ Hear therefore, O Israel, and observe to do *it*, that it may be well with thee, and that ye may increase mightily, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promised thee, in the land that floweth with milk and honey.
4 Hear, O Israel, the LORD our God *is* one LORD.
5 And * thou shalt love the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy might.
6 And * these words which I command thee this day, shall be in thine heart.
7 And thou shalt † teach them diligently unto thy children, & shalt talk of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.
8 And thou shalt binde them for a signe upon thine hand, and they shall be as frontlets between thine eyes.
9 And thou shalt write them upon the posts of thine house, & on thy gates.
10 And it shall be, when the LORD thy God shall have brought thee into the land which he sware unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob to give thee, great and goodly cities, which thou buildedst not,
11 And houses full of all good things, which thou filledst not, & wells digged, which thou diggedst not, vineyards and olive-trees, which thou plantedst not, * when thou shalt have eaten, & be full,
12 *Then* beware lest thou forget the LORD, which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of † bondage.
13 Thou shalt * fear § LORD thy God, & serve him, & shalt sweare by his Name.
14 Ye shall not go after other gods, of

*Jere. 32.18.
*Gene. 2.2. heb. 4.4.
*Exod. 20.8.
*Mark 3.21. † Luke 18.20. *Rom. 13.9. *Rom. 7.7.
*Exod. 19.19.
*Chap. 4.33.
† Heb. adde to hear.
*Exod. 20.19.
† Heb. be passe over.
*Chap. 10.12. matth. 22.37. mark 12.30. luke 10.27.
*Chap. 11.18. † Heb. whet or sharpen.
*Chap. 8.9.10. &c.
† Heb. condemn. or. servants.
*Chap. 10.12. 20. and 13.4.

of the gods of the people which are round about you:

15 (For § LORD thy God is a jealous God among you) lest § anger of § LORD thy God be kindled against thee, and destroy thee from off the face of the earth.

16 ¶ * Ye shall not tempt the LORD your God, *as ye tempted him in Massah.

17 You shall diligently keep the commandments of the LORD your God, and his testimonies, and his statutes, which he hath commanded thee.

18 And thou shalt do that which is right and good in the sight of the LORD: that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayest go in, and possesse the good land which the LORD sware unto thy fathers;

19 To cast out all thine enemies from before thee, as the LORD hath spoken.

20 And when thy son asketh thee † in time to come, saying, What mean the testimonies, and the statutes, and the judgements which the LORD our God hath commanded you?

21 Then thou shalt say unto thy son, We were Pharaohs bondmen in Egypt, and the LORD brought us out of Egypt, with a mighty hand:

22 And the LORD shewed signes and wonders great and † sore upon Egypt, upon Pharaoh, and upon all his household, before our eyes:

23 And he brought us out from thence, that he might bring us in, to give us the land which he sware unto our fathers.

24 And § LORD commanded us to do all these statutes: to fear the LORD our God for our good always, that he might preserve us alive, as it is at this day.

25 And it shall be our righteousnesse, if we observe to do all these commandments, before the LORD our God, as he hath commanded us.

CHAP. VII.

1 *A communion with the nations is forbidden,* 4 *for fear of idolatry,* 6 *for the holinesse of the people,* 9 *for the nature of God in his mercy and justice.*

WHen the *LORD thy God shall bring thee into the land whither thou goest to possesse it, and hath cast out many nations before thee, the Hittites, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, seven nations, greater and mightier then thou:

2 And *when* the LORD thy God shall deliver them before thee, thou shalt smite them, and utterly destroy them, * thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor shew mercy unto them.

3 Neither shalt thou make marriages with them: thy daughter thou shalt not give unto his son, nor his daughter shalt thou take unto thy son.

4 For they will turn away thy son from following me, that they may serve other gods: so will the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and destroy thee suddenly.

5 But thus shall ye deal with them, ye shall destroy their altars, and break down their † images, & cut down their groves, and burn their graven images with fire.

6 * For thou art an holy people unto the LORD thy God: * the LORD thy God hath chosen thee to be a speciall people unto himself, above all people that are upon the face of the earth.

7 The LORD did not set his love upon you, nor chuse you, because ye were moe in number then any people, (for ye were the fewest of all people.)

8 But because the LORD loved you, and because he would keep the oath which he had sworn unto your fathers, hath the LORD brought you out with a mighty hand, and redeemed you out of the house of bond-men, from the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt.

9 Know therefore that the LORD thy God, he is God, the faithfull God, which keepeth covenant and mercy with them that love him, and keep his commandments, to a thousand generations;

10 And repayeth them that hate him to their face, to destroy them: he will not be slack to him that hateth him, he will repay him to his face.

11 Thou shalt therefore keep the commandments, and the statutes, and the judgements which I command thee this day, to do them.

12 ¶ Wherefore it shall come to passe, † if ye hearken to these judgements, and keep & do them, that the LORD thy God shall keep unto thee the covenant, & the mercy, which he sware unto thy fathers.

13 And he will love thee, and blesse thee, and multiply thee: he will also blesse the fruit of thy womb, & the fruit of thy land, thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oil, the increase of thy kine, and flocks of thy sheep, in the land which he sware unto thy fathers to give thee.

14 Thou shalt be blessed above all people: * there shall not be male or female barren among you, or among your cattel.

15 And the LORD will take away from thee all sicknesse, and will put none of the * evil diseases of Egypt (which thou knowest) upon thee: but will lay them upon all them that hate thee.

16 And thou shalt consume all the people which the LORD thy God shall deliver thee: thine eye shall have no pity upon them, neither shalt thou serve their gods, for that *will be* a * snare unto thee.

17 If thou shalt say in thine heart, These nations are more then I, how can I dispossesse them?

18 Thou shalt not be afraid of them: *but* shalt well remember what the LORD thy God did unto Pharaoh, and unto all Egypt.

19 The great temptations which thine eyes saw, and the signes, and the wonders, and the mighty hand, and the stretched out arm, whereby the LORD thy God brought thee out: so shall the LORD thy God do unto all the people of whom thou art afraid.

20 * Moreover, the LORD thy God will send the hornet among them, until they that are left, and hide themselves from thee, be destroyed.

21 Thou shalt not be affrighted at them: for the LORD thy God is among you, a mighty God, and terrible.

22 And the LORD thy God will † put out those nations before thee by little and little: thou mayest not consume them at once, lest the beasts of the field increase upon thee.

23 But the LORD thy God shall deliver them † unto thee, and shall destroy them with a mighty destruction, until they be destroyed.

24 And he shall deliver their kings into thine hand, and thou shalt destroy their

*Matt. 4.7. *Exod. 17.2.

† Heb. to morrow.

† Heb. evil.

*Chap. 31.3.

*Exod 23.32. & 34.12.

† Heb. statues, or pillars. *Chap. 12.2. & 16.19. *Exod. 19.5. 1 Pet. 2.9.

† Heb. be, auste.

*Exod. 23.26, &c.

*Exod. 9.14 & 15.26.

*Exod. 23.33.

† Heb. of olive tree of oil.

*Exod. 23.28. Josh. 24. 12.

† Heb. pluck off.

† Heb. before thy face.

their name from under heaven: there shal no man be able to stand before thee, until thou have destroyed them.

25 The graven images of their gods * shall ye burn with fire: thou * shalt not desire the silver or gold *that is* on them, nor take it unto thee, lest thou be snared therein: for it *is* an abomination to the LORD thy God.

26 Neither shalt thou bring an abomination into thine house, lest thou be a cursed thing like it: *but* thou shalt utterly detest it, and thou shalt utterly abhor it; for *it is* a cursed thing.

*Chap. 12. 3. Josh. 7. 21. Dan. 3. 40.

*Chap. 13. 17.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *An exhortation to obedience in regard of God dealing with them.*

ALl the commandments which I command thee this day, shal ye observe to do, that ye may live, and multiply, and go in & possesse the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers.

2 And thou shalt remember all the way which the LORD thy God led thee these fourty yeers in the wilderness, to humble thee, *and* to prove thee, to know what *was* in thine heart, whether thou wouldest keep his commandments or no.

3 And he humbled thee, and suffered thee to hunger, and fed thee with manna, which thou knewest not, neither did thy fathers know: that he might make thee know, that man doth * not live by bread only; but by every *word* that proceedeth out of the mouth of the LORD doth man live.

*Matt. 4. Luke 4.

4 * Thy raiment waxed not old upon thee, neither did thy foot swell these fourty yeers.

* Neh. 9. 21.

5 Thou shalt also consider in thine heart, that as a man chasteneth his son, *so* the LORD thy God chasteneth thee.

6 Therefore thou shalt keep the commandments of the LORD thy God, to walk in his wayes, and to fear him.

7 For the LORD thy God bringeth thee into a good land, a land of brooks of water, of fountains, and depths that spring out of valleys and hills;

8 A land of wheat, and barley, and vines, and fig-trees, and pomegranats; a land of † oil olive and honey;

† Heb. of olive tree of oil.

9 A land wherein thou shalt eat bread without scarceness, thou shalt not lack any thing in it: a land whose stones *are* iron, and out of whose hills thou mayest dig brasse.

10 *When thou hast eaten, and art full, then thou shalt bless § LORD thy God for the good land which he hath given thee.

*Chap. 6. 12, 13.

11 Beware that thou forget not the LORD thy God, in not keeping his commandments, and his judgements, and his statutes, which I command thee this day:

12 Lest *when* thou hast eaten, and art full, and hast built goodly houses, and dwelt *therein*;

13 And *when* thy herds, and thy flocks multiply, & thy silver, & thy gold is multiplied, and all § thou hast is multiplied:

14 Then thine heart be lifted up, and thou forget the LORD thy God (which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage,

15 Who led thee thorow that great and terrible wildernes, *wherein were* fiery serpents, and scorpions, and drought, where there was no water; * who brought thee forth water out of the rock of flint;

* Num. 20. 11.

16 Who fed thee in the wildernesse with * manna, which thy fathers knew not, that he might humble thee: and that he might prove thee, to do thee good at thy latter end:)

* Exod. 16. 15.

17 And thou say in thine heart, My power, and the might of mine hand hath gotten me this wealth.

18 But thou shalt remember the LORD thy God: for *it is* he that giveth thee power to get wealth, that he may establish his covenant which he sware unto thy fathers, as *it is* this day.

19 And it shall be, if thou do at all forget the LORD thy God, and walk after other gods, and serve them, and worship them, I testifie against you this day, that ye shall surely perish.

20 As the nations which the LORD destroyeth before your face, so shall ye perish, because ye would not be obedient unto the voice of the LORD your God.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Moses dissuadeth them from the opinion of their own righteousnesse, by rehearsing their severall rebellions.*

HEar, O Israel, thou art to passe over Jordan this day, to go in to possesse nations greater and mightier then thy selfe, cities great, & fenced up to heaven,

2 A people great and tall, the children of the Anakims, whom thou knowest, and *of whom* thou hast heard *say*, * Who can stand before the children of Anak?

* Num. 13. 29.

3 Understand therefore this day, that the L ORD thy God *is* he, which goeth over before thee as a * consuming fire: he shall destroy them, and he shall bring them down before thy face: so shalt thou drive them out, and destroy them quickly, as the LORD hath said unto thee.

* Chap. 4. 24.

4 Speak not thou in thine heart, after that the LORD thy God hath cast them out from before thee, saying, For my righteousnesse the LORD hath brought me in to possesse this land: but for the wickednesse of these nations the LORD doth drive them out from before thee.

5 Not for thy righteousnesse, or for the uprightnes of thine heart doest thou go to possesse their land: but for the wickednesse of these nations the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee, and that he may perform the word which the LORD sware unto thy fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob.

6 Understand therefore, that § LORD thy God giveth thee not this good land to possesse it, for thy righteousnesse; for thou *art* a stiff-necked people.

7 ¶ Remember, *and* forget not, how thou provokedst the LORD thy God to wrath in the wildernesse: from the day that thou didst depart out of the land of Egypt, until ye came unto this place, ye have been rebellious against the LORD.

8 Also in Horeb ye provoked the LORD to wrath, so that the LORD was angry with you to have destroyed you.

9 When I was gone up into the mount, to receive the tables of stone, *even* the tables of the covenant which the LORD made with you, then * I abode in the mount fourty dayes, and fourty nights, I neither did eat bread, nor drink water:

* Exod. 24. 18 & 34. 28.

10 *And the LORD delivered unto me two tables of stone, written with the finger of God, & on them *was written* according to all the words which § LORD spake with you in the mount, out of the midst of fire, in the day of the assembly.

* Exod. 31. 18.

11 And

11 And it came to passe at the end of fourty dayes and fourty nights, *that* the LORD gave me the two tables of stone, *even* the tables of the covenant.

*Exod. 32.7. 12 And § LORD said unto me, *Arise, get thee down quickly from hence; for thy people, which thou hast brought forth out of Egypt, have corrupted *themselves*: they are quickly turned aside out of the way which I commanded them; they have made them a molten image.

13 Furthermore, the LORD spake unto me, saying, I have seen this people, and behold, it is a stiff-necked people.

14 Let me alone, that I may destroy them, and blot out their name from under heaven: and I will make of thee a nation mightier and greater then they.

15 So I turned, and came down from the mount, and the mount burned with fire; and the two tables of the covenant were in my two hands.

16 And I looked, and behold, ye had sinned against the LORD your God, *and* had made you a molten calf: ye had turned aside quickly out of the way which the LORD had commanded you.

17 And I took the two tables, and cast them out of my two hands, and brake them before your eyes.

18 And I fell down before the LORD, as at the first, fourty dayes and fourty nights; I did neither eat bread, nor drink water, because of all your sins which ye sinned, in doing wickedly in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

19 (For I was afraid of the anger and hot displeasure wherewith the LORD was wroth against you, to destroy you.) But the LORD hearkened unto me at that time also.

20 And the LORD was very angry with Aaron to have destroyed him: and I prayed for Aaron also the same time.

21 And I took your sin, the calf which ye had made, and burnt it with fire, and stamped it, *and* ground it very small, even untill it was as small as dust: and I cast the dust thereof into the brook that descended out of the mount.

*Num. 11.1,3. *Exod. 17.7. *Num. 11.34. 22 And at *Taberah, and at *Massah, and at * Kibroth-Hattaavah, ye provoked the LORD to wrath.

23 Likewise when the LORD sent you from Kadesh-Barnea, saying, Go up, and possesse § land which I have given you, then you rebelled against the commandment of § LORD your God, & ye believed him not, nor hearkened to his voice.

24 You have been rebellious against the LORD from § day that I knew you.

25 Thus I fell down before the LORD fourty dayes and fourty nights, as I fell down *at the first*, because the LORD had said, he would destroy you.

26 I prayed therefore unto the LORD, and said, O Lord GOD, destroy not thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou hast redeemed through thy greatnesse, which thou hast brought forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

27 Remember thy servants, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, look not unto the stubbornesse of this people, nor to their wickednesse, nor to their sin:

*Num. 14.16. 28 Lest the land whence thou broughtest us out, say, * Because the LORD was not able to bring them into § land which he promised them, and because he hated them, he hath brought them out to slay them in the wildernesse.

29 Yet they are thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou broughtest out by thy mighty power, and by thy stretched out arm.

CHAP. X.

1 Gods mercy in restoring the two tables, & and in continuing the priesthood.
12 An exhortation to obedience.

*Exod. 34.1. AT that time § LORD said unto me, *Hew thee two tables of stone like unto the first, and come up unto me into the mount, & make thee an ark of wood.

2 And I will write on the tables the words that were in the first tables which thou brakest, and thou shalt put them in the ark.

3 And I made an ark of shittim-wood, and hewed two tables of stone, like unto the first, and went up into the mount, having the two tables in mine hand.

† Heb. words. 4 And he wrote on the tables according to the first writing, the ten † commandments, which the LORD spake unto you in the mount, out of the midst of the fire, in the day of the assembly: and the LORD gave them unto me.

5 And I turned my self, and came down from the mount, and put the tables in the ark which I had made, & there they be, as the LORD commanded me.

*Num. 33.30. *Num. 20.28. 6 ¶ And the children of Israel took their journey from Beeroth of the children of Jaakan, to * Mosera; * there Aaron died, and there he was buried, and Eleazar his son ministered in the priests office in his stead.

7 From thence they journeyed unto Gudgodah, and from Gudgodah to Jotbath, a land of rivers of waters.

*Num. 18.20. 8 ¶ At that time the LORD separated the tribe of Levi to bear the ark of the covenant of the LORD, to stand before the LORD, to minister unto him, and to blesse in his Name, unto this day.

9 * Wherefore Levi hath no part nor inheritance with his brethren: the LORD is his inheritance, according as the LORD thy God promised him.

|| Ory fourty dayes. 10 And I stayed in the mount, according to the || first time, fourty dayes, and fourty nights: and the LORD hearkened unto me at that time also, *and* the LORD would not destroy thee.

† Heb. go in journey. 11 And the LORD said unto me, Arise, † take *thy* journey before the people, that they may go in, and possesse the land, which I sware unto their fathers to give unto them.

12 ¶ And now, Israel, what doth the LORD thy God require of thee, but to fear the LORD thy God, to walk in all his wayes, and to love him, and to serve the LORD thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul,

13 To keep the commandments of the LORD, and his statutes, which I command thee this day for thy good?

* Psal. 24.1. * 2 Chr. 19.7. job 34. 19. 28. 10 34. rom. 2. 11. gal. 2 6. eph. 6.9. col. 3.25. 1 pet. 1.17. 14 Behold the heaven, and the heaven of heavens *is* the LORDS thy God, * the earth *also*, with all that therein is.

15 Onely the LORD had a delight in thy fathers to love them, and he chose their seed after them, *even* you, above all people, as *it is* this day.

16 Circumcise therefore the foreskin of your heart, and be no more stiff-necked.

17 For the LORD your God is God of gods, and LORD of lords, a great God, a mighty, and a terrible, which * regardeth not persons, nor taketh reward.

18 He

18 He doth execute the judgement of the fatherlesse & widow, and loveth the stranger in giving him food & raiment.

19 Love ye therefore the stranger: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

20 † Thou shalt fear the LORD thy God: him shalt thou serve, and to him shalt thou *cleave, & sweat by his Name.

21 He *is* thy praise, and he *is* thy God, that hath done for thee these great and terrible things which thine eyes have seen.

22 Thy fathers went down into Egypt * with threescore and ten persons: and now the LORD thy God hath made thee * as the stars of heaven for multitude.

CHAP. XI.

1 *An exhortation to obedience.* 18 *A careful study is required in Gods word.*

THerefore thou shalt love the LORD thy God, and keep his charge, and his statutes, and his judgements, and his commandments alway.

2 And know you this day: for *I speak* not with your children, which have not known, and which have not seen the chastisement of the LORD your God, his greatnesse, his mighty hand, and his stretched-out arm,

3 And his miracles, and his acts, which he did in † midst of Egypt, unto Pharaoh the king of Egypt, and unto all his land,

4 And what he did unto the army of Egypt, unto their horses, and to their chariots; how he made the water of the Red-sea to overflow them, as they pursued after you, and *how* the LORD hath destroyed them unto this day;

5 And what he did unto you in the wilderness until ye came into this place;

6 And * what he did unto Dathan and Abiram, the sons of Eliab, the son of Reuben: how the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up, and their households, and their tents, and all the ‖ substance that † was in their possession, in the midst of all Israel:

7 But your eyes have seen all the great acts of the LORD, which he did.

8 Therefore shall ye keep all the commandments which I command you this day, that ye may be strong, and go in, and possesse the land whither ye go to possesse it:

9 And that ye may prolong your dayes in the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers, to give unto them and to their seed, a land that floweth with milk and honey.

10 ¶ For the land whither thou goest in to possesse it, is not as the land of Egypt, from whence ye came out, where thou sowedst thy seed, and wateredst *it* with thy foot, as a garden of herbs:

11 But the land whither ye go to possesse it, *is* a land of hills, and valleys, *and* drinketh water of the rain of heaven:

12 A land which the LORD thy God † careth for: the eyes of the LORD thy God *are* alwayes upon it, from the beginning of the yeer, even unto the end of the yeer.

13 ¶ And it shall come to passe, if you shall hearken diligently unto my commandments which I command you this day, to love the LORD your God, and to serve him with all your heart, and with all your soul;

14 That I will give you the rain of your land in his due season, the first rain, and the latter rain, that thou mayest gather in thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oil.

15 And I will † send grasse in thy fields for thy cattell, that thou mayest eat and be full.

16 Take heed to your selves that your heart be not deceived, and ye turn aside, and serve other gods, and worship them:

17 And *then* the LORDS wrath be kindled against you, and he shut up the heaven, that there be no rain, and that the land yeeld not her fruit: and lest ye perish quickly from off the good land which the LORD giveth you.

18 ¶ Therefore shall ye lay up these my words in your heart and in your soul, and * binde them for a signe upon your hand, that they may be as frontlets between your eyes.

19 And * ye shall teach them your children, speaking of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.

20 And thou shalt write them upon the doorposts of thine house, and upon thy gates:

21 That your dayes may be multiplied, and the dayes of your children, in the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers to give them, as the dayes of heaven upon the earth.

22 ¶ For if ye shall diligently keep all these commandments which I command you, to do them, to love the LORD your God, to walk in all his wayes, and to cleave unto him:

23 Then will the LORD drive out all these nations from before you, and ye shall possesse greater nations, and mightier then your selves.

24 *Every place whereon the soles of your feet shall tread, shalbe yours: from the wilderness, and Lebanon, from the river, the river Euphrates, even unto the uttermost sea, shall your coast be.

25 There shall no man be able to stand before you: *for* the LORD your God shall lay the fear of you, and the dread of you upon all the land that ye shal tread upon, as he hath said unto you.

26 ¶ Behold, I set before you this day a blessing and a curse:

27 * A blessing, if ye obey the commandments of the LORD your God, which I command you this day:

28 And a *curse, if ye wil not obey the commandments of the LORD your God, but turn aside out of the way which I command you this day, to go after other gods, which ye have not known.

29 And it shall come to passe, when the LORD thy God hath brought thee in unto the land whither thou goest to possesse it, that thou shalt put * the blessing upon mount Gerizim, and the curse upon mount Ebal.

30 Are they not on the other side Jordan, by the way where the sun goeth down in the land of the Canaanites, which dwell in the champian over against Gilgal, beside § plains of Moreh?

31 For ye shall passe over Jordan to go in, to possesse the land which the LORD your God giveth you, and ye shal possesse it, and dwell therein.

32 And ye shall observe * to do all the statutes and judgements which I set before you this day.

CHAP.

Chap. 23. Matt. 4. to Luke 18. Chap. 34. Gene. 35.27. to 1.5. Gene. 46.

† Heb. words.

*Num. 33.30. *Num. 20.28.

Num. 16.31. 27.3. Psal. 106.17. Or, living substance which followed them † Heb. was at their feet.

*Num. 18.20.

Or, ourty ayes.

† Heb. go in to journey.

Psal. 4.1. 2 Chr. 9.7. b 34. 3 abs 3 34. m.2. gal. 6.eph. 9. col. 25. pet. 17.

† Heb. Seeketh.

*Exod. 34.1.

*Chap. 6.8.

*Chap. 4.10. & 6.7.

* Josh. 1.3.

*Chap. 28.2.

*Chap. 28.15.

*Chap. 27.13. Josh. 8. 33.

*Chap. 5.32.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Idolatry to be destroyed.* 5 *The place of Gods service to be kept.*

THese are the statutes and judgements which ye shall observe to do, in the land which the LORD God of thy fathers giveth thee to possesse it, all the dayes that ye live upon the earth.

2 *Ye shall utterly destroy all the places wherein the nations which ye shall ‖ possesse served their gods, upon the high mountains, and upon the hills, and under every green tree.

3 And *you shall † overthrow their altars, and break their pillars, and burn their groves with fire, and you shall hew down the graven images of their gods, and destroy the names of them out of that place.

4 Ye shall not do so unto the LORD your God.

5 But unto the place which the LORD your God shall *chuse, out of all your tribes, to put his Name there, *even* unto his habitation shall ye seek, and thither thou shalt come.

6 And thither ye shall bring your burnt-offerings, and your sacrifices, and your tithes, and heave-offerings of your hand, and your vows, and your free-will offerings, and the firstlings of your herds, and of your flocks.

7 And there ye shall eat before the LORD your God, and ye shall rejoyce in all that you put your hand unto, ye, and your households, wherein the LORD thy God hath blessed thee.

8 Ye shall not do after all the things that we do here this day, every man whatsoever *is* right in his own eyes.

9 For ye are not as yet come to the rest, and to the inheritance which the LORD your God giveth you.

10 But when you go over Jordan, and dwell in the land which § LORD your God giveth you to inherit, and when he giveth you rest from all your enemies round about, so that ye dwell in safety:

11 Then there shall be a place which the LORD your God shal chuse to cause his Name to dwell there, thither shall ye bring all that I command you: your burnt-offerings, and your sacrifices, your tithes, and the heave-offering of your hand, and all † your choice vows which ye vow unto the LORD.

12 And ye shall rejoyce before the LORD your God, ye, and your sons, and your daughters, and your men-servants, and your maid-servants, and the Levite that is within your gates, forasmuch as *he hath no part nor inheritance with you.

13 Take heed to thy self, that thou offer not thy burnt-offerings in every place that thou seest:

14 But in the place which the LORD shall chuse in one of thy tribes, there thou shalt offer thy burnt-offerings, and there thou shalt do all that I command thee.

15 Notwithstanding, thou mayest kill and eat flesh in all thy gates, whatsoever thy soul lusteth after, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God, which he hath given thee: the unclean and the clean may eat thereof, as of the ro-buck, and as of the hart.

16 *Onely ye shall not eat the blood, ye shall pour it upon the earth as water.

17 ¶ Thou mayest not eat within thy gates the tithe of thy corn, or of thy wine, or of thy oil, or the firstlings of thy herds, or of thy flock, nor any of thy vows which thou vowest, nor thy free-will-offerings, or heave-offering of thine hand:

18 But thou must eat them before the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD thy God shal chuse, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant, and the Levite that is within thy gates: and thou shalt rejoyce before the LORD thy God, in all that thou puttest thine hands unto.

19 * Take heed to thy self, that thou forsake not the Levite, as † long as thou livest upon the earth.

20 ¶ When the LORD thy God shall enlarge thy border, * as he hath promised thee, and thou shalt say, I will eat flesh, (because thy soul longeth to eat flesh) thou mayest eat flesh whatsoever thy soul lusteth after.

21 If the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen to put his Name there, be too far from thee, then thou shalt kil of thy herd, and of thy flock, which the LORD hath given thee, as I have commanded thee, and thou shalt eat in thy gates whatsoever thy soul lusteth after.

22 Even as the ro-buck and the hart is eaten, so thou shalt eat them: the unclean and the clean shall eat of them alike.

23 Onely † be sure that thou eat not the blood: for the blood is the life, and thou mayest not eat § life with the flesh.

24 Thou shalt not eat it, thou shalt pour it upon the earth as water.

25 Thou shalt not eat it, that it may go wel with thee, and with thy children after thee: when thou shalt do that which *is* right in the sight of the LORD.

26 Onely thy holy things which thou hast, and thy vows, thou shalt take, and go unto the place which the LORD shall chuse.

27 And thou shalt offer thy burnt-offerings, the flesh and the blood, upon the altar of the LORD thy God: and the blood of thy sacrifices shall be poured out upon the altar of the LORD thy God, and thou shalt eat the flesh.

28 Observe and hear all these words which I command thee, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee for ever, when thou doest that which is good and right in the sight of the LORD thy God.

29 ¶ When the LORD thy God shall cut off the nations from before thee, whither thou goest to possesse them, and thou † succeedest them, and dwellest in their land:

30 Take heed to thy self, that thou be not snared † by following them, after that they be destroyed from before thee, and that thou enquire not after their gods, saying, How did these nations serve their gods? even so will I do likewise.

31 Thou shalt not do so unto the LORD thy God: for every † abomination to the LORD which he hateth, have they done unto their gods; for even their sons and their daughters they have burnt in the fire to their gods.

32 What thing soever I command you, observe to do it: * thou shalt not adde thereto, nor diminish from it.

CHAP.

*Chap. 7.5. ‖ *Or,* inherit.
*Judges 2.2. † *Heb.* break down.
* 1 Kin. 8.29. 2 chro. 7.12.
§ *Heb.* choice of your vows.
*Chap. 10.9.
*Chap. 15.23.
*Chap. 14.27. ecclus. 7.31. † *Heb.* all thy dayes. *Gene. 28.14. chap. 19.9.
§ *Heb.* strong.
*Chap. 17.7.
† *Heb.* bondmen. *Chap. 17.13.
‖ *Or,* naught men.
† *Heb.* inheritest, or possessest them. † *Heb.* after them. † *Heb.* abomination of the. *Chap. 4.2. ios. 1.7. pro. 30.6. reve. 22.18.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Enticers to idolatry, & how ever soever unto thee, 9 are to be stoned to death. 12 Idolatrous cities not to be spared.

IF there arise among you a prophet, or a dreamer of dreams, and giveth thee a signe, or a wonder:

2 And the signe, or the wonder come to passe, whereof he spake unto thee, saying, Let us go after other gods, (which thou hast not known) and let us serve them:

3 Thou shalt not hearken unto the words of that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams: for the LORD your God proveth you, to know whether you love the LORD your God with all your heart, and with all your soul.

4 Ye shall walk after the LORD your God, and fear him, and keep his commandments, and obey his voice, and you shall serve him, and * cleave unto him.

*Chap. 11.20.

5 And that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams shall be put to death, (because he hath † spoken to turn you away from the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed you out of the house of bondage, to thrust thee out of the way which the LORD thy God commanded thee to walk in) so shalt thou put the evil away from the midst of thee.

†Heb. spoken revolt against § Lord.

6 ¶ If thy brother, the son of thy mother, or thy son, or thy daughter, or the wife of thy bosom, or thy friend, which is as thine own soul, entice thee secretly saying, Let us go and serve other gods, which thou hast not known, thou, nor thy fathers:

7 *Namely*, of the gods of the people which are round about you, nigh unto thee, or far off from thee, from the *one* end of the earth, even unto the *other* end of the earth:

8 Thou shalt not consent unto him, nor hearken unto him, neither shall thine eye pity him, neither shalt thou spare, neither shalt thou conceal him.

*Chap. 17.7.

9 But * thou shalt surely kill him: thine hand shall be first upon him, to put him to death, and afterwards the hand of all the people.

10 And thou shalt stone him with stones § he die: because he hath sought to thrust thee away from the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of † bondage.

†Heb. bondmen. *Chap. 17.13.

11 And * all Israel shall hear, and fear, and shall do no more any such wickedness as this is among you.

12 ¶ If thou shalt hear *say* in one of thy cities, which the LORD thy God hath given thee to dwell there, saying,

13 Certain men, ‖ the children of Belial, are gone out from among you, and have withdrawn the inhabitants of their city, saying, Let us go and serve other gods which ye have not known;

‖ *Or*, naughty men.

14 Then shalt thou enquire, and make search, and ask diligently: and behold, if *it be* truth, *and* the thing certain, *that* such abomination is wrought among you:

15 Thou shalt surely smite the inhabitants of that city with the edge of the sword, destroying it utterly, and all that is therein, and the cattell thereof with the edge of the sword.

16 And thou shalt gather all the spoil of it into the midst of the street thereof, and shalt burn with fire the city, and all the spoil thereof every whit, for the LORD thy God: and it shall be an heap for ever, it shall not be built again.

17 And there shall cleave nought of the ‖ cursed thing to thine hand, that the LORD may turn from the fierceness of his anger, and shew thee mercy, and have compassion upon thee, and multiply thee, as he hath sworn unto thy fathers;

‖ *Or*, devoted.

18 When thou shalt hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, to keep all his commandments which I command thee this day, to do that which is right in the eyes of the LORD thy God.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Gods children are not to disfigure themselves in mourning. 3 What to be eaten, and what not. 22 Of tithes.

YE *are* the children of the LORD your God; * ye shall not cut yourselves, nor make any baldnesse between your eyes for the dead.

*Levit. 19.28.

2 * For thou *art* an holy people unto the LORD thy God, and the LORD hath chosen thee to be a peculiar people unto himself, above all the nations that *are* upon the earth.

*Chap. 7.6. and 26.18.

3 ¶ Thou shalt not eat any abominable thing.

4 * These are the beasts which ye shall eat: the ox, the sheep, and the goat,

* Levit. 11.2.

5 The hart, and the ro-buck, and the fallow-deer, and the wilde goat, and the ‖ pygarg, & the wilde ox, & the chamois:

‖ *Or*, Bison. *Hebr.* Dishon.

6 And every beast that parteth the hoof, and cleaveth the cleft into two clawes, and cheweth the cud amongst the beasts: that ye shall eat.

7 Nevertheless, these ye shall not eat of them that chew the cud, or of them that divide § cloven hoof, as the camel, and the hare, and the coney: for they chew the cud, but divide not the hoof: *therefore* they *are* unclean unto you.

8 And the swine, because it divideth the hoof, yet cheweth not the cud, it *is* unclean unto you: ye shall not eat of their flesh, nor touch their dead carcase.

9 ¶ * These ye shall eat, of all that *are* in the waters: all that have fins and scales, shall ye eat.

* Levit. 11.9.

10 And whatsoever hath not fins and scales, ye may not eat: it *is* unclean unto you.

11 ¶ Of all clean birds ye shall eat.

12 But these *are they* of which ye shall not eat: the eagle, and the ossifrage and the ospray,

13 And the glede, and the kite, and the vulture after his kinde,

14 And every raven after his kinde,

15 And the owl, & the night-hawk, and the cuckow, & the hawk after his kinde,

16 The little owl, and the great owl, and the swan,

17 And the pelican, and the gier-eagle, and the cormorant,

18 And the stork, and the heron after her kinde, and the lapwing, & the * bat.

* Levit. 11.19.

19 And every creeping thing that flieth, is unclean unto you: they shall not be eaten.

20 *But* of all clean fowls ye may eat.

21 ¶ Ye shall not eat of any thing that dieth of it self: thou shalt give it unto the stranger that is in thy gates, that he may eat it, or thou mayest sell it unto an alien: for thou *art* an holy people unto the LORD thy God. * Thou shalt not seethe a kid in his mothers milk.

* Exod. 23.19. & 34.26.

22 Thou shalt truly tithe all the increase

creaſe of thy ſeed, that the field bringeth forth yeer by yeer.

23 And thou ſhalt eat before the LORD thy God, in the place which he ſhall chuſe to place his Name there, the tithe of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thine oil, and the firſtlings of thy herds, and of thy flocks; that thou mayeſt learn to feare the LORD thy God alwayes.

24 And if the way be too long for thee, ſo that thou art not able to carry it, or if the place be too far from thee, which the LORD thy God ſhall chuſe to ſet his Name there, when the LORD thy God hath bleſſed thee:

25 Then ſhalt thou turn it into money and binde up the money in thine hand, and ſhalt go unto the place which the LORD thy God ſhall chuſe.

26 And thou ſhalt beſtow that money for whatſoever thy ſoul luſteth after, for oxen, or for ſheep, or for wine, or for ſtrong drink, or for whatſoever thy ſoul † deſireth: and thou ſhalt eat there before the LORD thy God, and thou ſhalt rejoyce, thou, and thine houſhold.

† Heb. asketh of thee.

27 And *the Levite that is within thy gates, thou ſhalt not forſake him: for he hath no part nor inheritance with thee.

*Chap. 12.19.

28 ¶ At the end of three yeers thou ſhalt bring forth all the tithe of thine increaſe the ſame yeer, and ſhalt lay it up within thy gates.

29 And the Levite, becauſe he hath no part nor inheritance with thee, and the ſtranger, and the fatherleſſe, and the widow, which are within thy gates, ſhall come, and ſhall eat, and be ſatisfied, that the LORD thy God may bleſſe thee in all the work of thine hand which thou doſt.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The yeer of releaſe for the poor.* 7 *muſt be no let of lending or giving.* 12 *Of the Hebrew ſeruant.*

AT the end of *every* ſeven yeers, thou ſhalt make a releaſe.

*Levi. 25.2,4.

2 And this is the manner of the releaſe: every † creditour that lendeth ought unto his neighbour, ſhal releaſe it: he ſhall not exact it of his neighbour, or of his brother, becauſe it is called the LORDS releaſe.

† Heb. maſter of the lending of his hand.

3 Of a forreiner thou mayeſt exact it again: but that which is thine with thy brother, thine hand ſhall releaſe:

4 ‖ Save when there ſhall be no poor among you: for the LORD ſhall greatly bleſſe thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to poſſeſſe it:

‖ Or, to the end that there be no poor among you.

5 Onely if thou carefully hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to obſerve to do all theſe commandments, which I command thee this day.

6 For § LORD thy God bleſſeth thee, as he promiſed thee, & * thou ſhalt lend unto many nations, but thou ſhalt not borrow; and thou ſhalt reign over many nations, but they ſhall not reign over thee.

*Chap. 28.12.

7 ¶ If there be among you a poor man of one of thy brethren within any of thy gates, in thy land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, thou ſhalt not harden thy heart, nor ſhut thine hand from thy poor brother:

*Matt. 5.42. Luke 6. 34.

8 *But thou ſhalt open thine hand wide unto him, & ſhalt ſurely lend him ſufficient for his need, in § which he wanteth.

† Heb. word.

9 Beware that there be not a †thought in thy † wicked heart, ſaying, The ſeventh yeer, the yeer of releaſe is at hand, and thine eye be evil againſt thy poor brother, and thou giveſt him nought, and he cry unto the LORD againſt thee, and it be ſin unto thee.

† Heb. Belial.

10 Thou ſhalt ſurely give him, and thine heart ſhall not be grieved, when thou giveſt unto him: becauſe that for this thing the LORD thy God ſhall bleſſe thee in all thy works, and in all that thou puttеſt thine hand unto.

11 For the poor ſhall never ceaſe out of the land: therefore I command thee, ſaying, Thou ſhalt open thine hand wide unto thy brother, to thy poor, and to thy needy in the land.

12 § *And* * if thy brother, an Hebrew man, or an Hebrew woman be ſold unto thee, and ſerve thee ſix yeers, then in the ſeventh yeer thou ſhalt let him go free from thee.

*Exod. 21.2. Jere. 34.14.

13 And when thou ſendeſt him out free from thee, thou ſhalt not let him go away empty:

14 Thou ſhalt furniſh him liberally out of thy flock, and out of thy floor, and out of thy wine-preſſe: of that wherewith the LORD thy God hath bleſſed thee, thou ſhalt give unto him.

† Heb. reſtraint. * Levi. 25.15.

15 And thou ſhalt remember that thou waſt a bondman in † land of Egypt, & the LORD thy God redeemed thee: therefore I command thee this thing to day.

16 And it ſhall be, if he ſay unto thee, I will not go away from thee, becauſe he loveth thee and thine houſe, becauſe he is well with thee:

17 *Then thou ſhalt take an awl, and thruſt *it* thorow his ear unto the door, and he ſhall be thy ſervant for ever: and alſo unto thy maid-ſervant thou ſhalt do likewiſe.

*Exod. 21.6.

18 It ſhall not ſeem hard unto thee, when thou ſendeſt him away free from thee: for he hath been worth a double hired ſervant to thee, in ſerving thee ſix yeers: and the LORD thy God ſhall bleſſe thee in all that thou doeſt.

19 *All the firſtling males that come of thy herd, & of thy flock, thou ſhalt ſanctifie unto the LORD thy God: thou ſhalt do no work with the firſtling of thy bullock, nor ſhear the firſtling of thy ſheep.

*Exod. 34 19.

20 Thou ſhalt eat it before the LORD thy God yeer by yeer, in the place which the LORD ſhall chuſe, thou, and thy houſhold.

21 *And if there be any blemiſh therein, *as if it be* lame, or blinde, *or have* any ill blemiſh, thou ſhalt not ſacrifice it unto the LORD thy God.

*Levi. 22.20. chap. 17. eccluſ. 35.12.

22 Thou ſhalt eat it within thy gates: the unclean & the clean perſon ſhall eat it alike, as the ro-buck, and as the hart.

23 *Onely thou ſhalt not eat the blood thereof: thou ſhalt pour it upon the ground as water.

*Chap. 12.16, 23.

CHAP. XVI.

1, 9, 13 *Severall feaſts.* 16 *Every male muſt offer.* 18 *Of judges and juſtice.*

OBſerve * the moneth of Abib, and keep the paſſeover unto the LORD thy God: for * in the moneth of Abib the LORD thy God brought thee forth out of Egypt by night.

*Exod. 12.2, &c. *Exod. 13.4.

2 Thou ſhalt therefore ſacrifice the paſſeover unto the LORD thy God, of the flock and the herd, in the * place which the LORD ſhall chuſe to place his Name there.

*Chap. 12.5.

3 *Thou

3 *Thou shalt eat no leavened bread with it: seven dayes shalt thou eat unleavened bread therewith, even the bread of affliction, (for thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt in haste) that thou mayest remember the day when thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt, all the dayes of thy life.

4 *And there shalbe no leavened bread seen with thee in all thy coasts seven dayes, neither shal there any thing of the flesh which thou sacrificedst ¶ first day at even, remain all night untill ¶ morning.

5 Thou mayest not || sacrifice the passeover within any of the gates which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

6 But at ¶ place which the LORD thy God shall chuse to place his Name in, there thou shalt sacrifice ¶ passeover at even, at ¶ going down of the sun, at the season ¶ thou camest forth out of Egypt.

7 And thou shalt roft and eat it in the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse, and thou shalt turn in the morning, and go into thy tents.

8 Six dayes thou shalt eat unleavened bread, and on the seventh day *shall be* a † solemn assembly to the LORD thy God: thou shalt do no work *therein*.

9 ¶ * Seven weeks shalt thou number unto thee: begin to number the seven weeks from *such time as* thou beginnest *to put* the sicle to the corn.

10 And thou shalt keep the feast of weeks unto the LORD thy God, with || a tribute of a free-will-offering of thine hand, which thou shalt give unto the LORD thy God, according as the LORD thy God hath blessed thee.

11 And thou shalt rejoyce before the LORD thy God, thou, & thy son, and thy daughter, and thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant, & the Levite that is within thy gates, and the stranger, and the fatherlesse, and the widow that *are* among you, in the place which ¶ LORD thy God hath chosen to place his Name there.

12 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bond-man in Egypt: and thou shalt observe and do these statutes.

13 ¶ Thou shalt observe the feast of tabernacles seven dayes, after that thou hast gathered in thy † corn and thy wine.

14 And thou shalt rejoyce in thy feast, thou, & thy son, and thy daughter, & thy man-servant, & thy maid-servant, & the Levite, the stranger, and the fatherlesse, and ¶ widow, that *are* within thy gates.

15 Seven dayes shalt thou keep a solemn feast unto the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD shall chuse: because the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in all thy increase, and in all the works of thine hands, therefore thou shalt surely rejoyce.

16 ¶ * Three times in a yeer shall all thy males appear before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall chuse: in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles: and they shal not appear before the LORD * empty.

17 Every man shal give † as he is able, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God, which he hath given thee.

18 ¶ Judges and officers shalt thou make thee in all thy gates which the LORD thy God giveth thee throughout thy tribes: and they shall judge the people with just judgement.

19 Thou shalt not wrest judgement, thou shalt not respect persons, * neither take a gift: for a gift doth blinde the eyes of the wise, and pervert the ||words of the righteous.

20 That which is † altogether just shalt thou follow, that thou mayest live, and inherit the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

21 ¶ Thou shalt not plant thee a grove of any trees neer unto the altar of the LORD thy God, which thou shalt make thee:

22 *Neither shalt thou set thee up any || image, which ¶ LORD thy God hateth.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Things sacrificed must be sound,* 2 *and idolaters slain.* 12 *Contemners must die.* 14 *The election of a king.*

THou shalt not sacrifice unto the LORD thy God any bullock, or || sheep, wherein is blemish, *or* any evil-favouredneſse: for that is an abomination unto the LORD thy God.

2 ¶ If there be found among you, within any of thy gates which the LORD thy God giveth thee, man or woman that hath wrought wickednesse in the sight of the LORD thy God, in transgressing his covenant,

3 And hath gone and served other gods, and worshipped them, either the sun or moon, or any of the host of heaven, which I have not commanded:

4 And it be told thee, and thou hast heard *of it*, & enquired diligently, & behold, it *be* true, *&* the thing certain, *that* such abomination is wrought in Israel:

5 Then shalt thou bring forth that man, or that woman (which have committed that wicked thing) unto thy gates, *even* that man or that woman, and shalt stone them with stones, till they die.

6 * At the mouth of two witnesses, or three witnesses, shal he that is worthy of death, be put to death: *but* at ¶ mouth of one witnesse he shal not be put to death.

7 The hands of the witnesses shalbe first upon him, to put him to death, & afterward the hands of all the people: so thou shalt put the evil away from among you.

8 ¶ If there arise a matter too hard for thee in judgement, between blood and blood, between plea and plea, and between stroke and stroke, being matters of controversie within thy gates: then shalt thou arise, and get thee up into the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse:

9 And thou shalt come unto the priests the Levites, and unto the Judge that shal be in those dayes, and enquire; and they shal shew thee ¶ sentence of judgement.

10 And thou shalt do according to the sentence which they of that place (which the LORD shall chuse) shall shew thee, and thou shalt observe to do according to all that they inform thee:

11 According to ¶ sentence of the law which they shall teach thee, & according to the judgement which they shall tell thee, thou shalt do: thou shalt not decline from the sentence which they shall shew thee, to the right hand, nor to the left.

12 And the man that will do presumptuously, and will not hearken unto the priest, (that standeth to minister there before the LORD thy God) or unto the judge, even that man shall die, and thou shalt put away the evil from Israel.

13 And all the people shall hear, and

Exod. 12.15.

Exod. 34.25.

Or, till.

*Exod. 12,2. Lev. 23.14.

† Heb. restraint. * Levi. 23.15.

|| Or, sufficiency.

Exod. 13.5.

Exod. 19.

† Heb. floor. and thy wine-presse.

Levi. 23. 20. p. 17. Jus. 12.

Exod. 23.14. & 34.23.

*Eccles. 35.4.

† Heb. According to the gift of his hand.

*Exod. 23.8. || Or, matters. † Heb. justice, justice.

* Levi. 26.1. || Or, statue, or pillar.

|| Or, goat.

† Heb. not to hearken.

*Num. 35.30. chap. 17. 6. and 19.15. matt. 18 16. John 8.17. 2 cor. 13.1. hebr. 10.28.

fear, and do no more presumptuously.

14 ¶ When thou art come unto § land which § LORD thy God giveth thee, and shalt possesse it, & shalt dwel therein, and shalt say, I will set a king over me, like as all the nations that *are* about me:

15 Thou shalt in any wise set *him* king over thee, whom the LORD thy God shall chuse. *One* from among thy brethren shalt thou set king over thee: thou mayest not set a stranger over thee, which is not thy brother.

16 But he shall not multiply horses to himself, nor cause the people to return to Egypt, to the end that he should multiply horses: forasmuch as the LORD hath said unto you, Ye shall henceforth return no more that way.

17 Neither shall he multiply wives to himself, that his heart turn not away: neither shall he greatly multiply to himself silver and gold.

18 And it shall be, when he sitteth upon the throne of his kingdom, that he shall write him a copy of this law in a book, out of *that which is* before the priests the Levites.

19 And it shall be with him, and he shall read therein all the dayes of his life, that he may learn to fear § LORD his God, to keep all the words of this law, and these statutes, to do them:

20 That his heart be not lifted up above his brethren, and that he turn not aside from the commandment, to the right hand, or to the left: to the end that he may prolong *his* dayes in his kingdom, he, & his children in the midst of Israel.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *The Lord is the priests and Levites inheritance.* 9 *Abominations to be avoided.* 15 *Christ is to be heard.*

THE priests, the Levites, *and* all the tribe of Levi, * shall have no part nor inheritance with Israel: they * shall eat the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and his inheritance.

2 Therefore shall they have none inheritance among their brethren: the LORD *is* their inheritance, as he hath said unto them.

3 ¶ And this shall be the priests due from the people, from them that offer a sacrifice, whether it be ox or sheep: and they shal give unto the priest the shoulder, and the two cheeks, and the maw.

4 The first-fruit *also* of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thy oil, and the first of the fleece of thy sheep shalt thou give him.

5 For the LORD thy God hath chosen him out of all thy tribes, to stand to minister in the Name of the LORD, him, and his sons for ever.

6 ¶ And if a Levite come from any of thy gates out of all Israel, where he sojourned, and come with all the desire of his minde, unto the place which the LORD shall chuse:

7 Then he shall minister in the Name of the LORD his God, as all his brethren the Levites *do*, which stand there before the LORD.

8 They shall have like portions to eat, beside † that which cometh of the sale of his patrimony.

9 ¶ When thou art come into the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, thou shalt not learn to do after the abominations of those nations.

10 There shall not be found among you *any one* that maketh his son, or his daughter * to passe through the fire, *or* that useth divination, or an observer of times, or an inchanter, or a witch.

11 * Or a charmer, or a consulter with familiar spirits, or a wizard, or a * necromancer.

12 For all that do these things, *are* an abomination unto the LORD: & because of these abominations § LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee.

13 Thou shalt be ‖ perfect with the LORD thy God.

14 For these nations which thou shalt ‖ possesse, hearkened unto observers of times, and unto diviners: but as for thee, the LORD thy God hath not suffered thee *so to do.*

15 ¶ * The LORD thy God will raise up unto thee a prophet, from the midst of thee, of thy brethren, like unto me, unto him ye shall hearken.

16 According to all that thou desiredst of the LORD thy God in Horeb, in the day of the assembly, saying, * Let me not hear again the voice of the LORD my God, neither let me see this great fire any more, that I die not.

17 And the LORD said unto me, They have well *spoken* that which they have spoken.

18 * I will raise them up a prophet from among their brethren, like unto thee, and will put my words in his mouth, and he shall speak unto them all that I shall command him.

19 And it shall come to passe, that whosoever will not hearken unto my words, which he shal speak in my Name, I will require *it* of him.

20 But the prophet which shal presume to speak a word in my Name, which I have not commanded him to speak, or that shall speak in the Name of other gods, even that prophet shall die.

21 And if thou say in thine heart, How shall we know the word which the LORD hath not spoken?

22 When a prophet speaketh in the Name of the LORD, if the thing follow not, nor come to passe, that *is* the thing which the LORD hath not spoken, *but* the prophet hath spoken it presumptuously: thou shalt not be afraid of him.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The cities of refuge:* 4 *The privilege thereof for the manslayer.* 14 *The landmark is not to be removed.* 15 *Two witnesses at the least.* 16 *The punishment of a false witness.*

WHen the LORD thy God * hath cut off the nations, whose land the LORD thy God giveth thee, and thou † succeedest them, and dwellest in their cities, and in their houses:

2 * Thou shalt separate three cities for thee in the midst of thy land which the LORD thy God giveth thee to possess it.

3 Thou shalt prepare thee a way, and divide the coasts of thy land (which the LORD thy God giveth thee to inherit) into three parts, that every slayer may flee thither.

4 ¶ And this is the case of the slayer which shal flee thither, that he may live: whoso killeth his neighbour ignorantly, whom he hated not † in time past,

5 As when a *man* goeth into the wood with his neighbour to hew wood, and his hand fetcheth a stroke with the ax

10

*Num. 18.20. chap. 10.9.
* 1 Cor. 9.13.

† Heb. his sales by the tale.

* Lev. 18.21.

* Levit. 20.27. * 1 Sam. 28.7.

‖ Or, upright or, sincere.

† Or, inherit.

* John 1.45. acts 3. 21. and 7.37.

* Exod. 20.19.

† Heb. to life.

* John 1.45. acts 3. 21. and 7.37.

* Chap. 12.29.

† Heb. inherit. est. or, possesse. est.

* Exod. 21.13. num. 35. 10. josh. 20.2.

† Heb. from yesterday the third day.

to cut down the tree, and the † head slippeth from the † helve, and † lighteth upon his neighbour, that he die; he shall flee unto one of those cities, and live:

6 Lest the avenger of the blood pursue the slayer, while his heart is hot, and overtake him, because the way is long, and slay him, whereas he was not worthy of death, inasmuch as he hated him not † in time past.

7 Wherefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt separate three cities for thee.

8 And if the LORD thy God enlarge thy coast, (as he hath sworn unto thy fathers) and give thee all the land which he promised to give unto thy fathers:

9 (If thou shalt *keep all these commandments to do them, which I command thee this day: to love the LORD thy God, and to walk ever in his wayes) * then shalt thou adde three cities moe for thee, beside these three:

10 That innocent blood be not shed in thy land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance, and so blood be upon thee.

11 ¶ But if any man hate his neighbor, and lie in wait for him, & rise up against him, and smite him † mortally that he die, and fleeth into one of these cities:

12 Then the elders of his city shal send and fetch him thence, and deliver him into the hand of the avenger of blood, that he may die.

13 Thine eye shall not pity him, but thou shalt put away *the guilt of* innocent blood from Israel, that it may go well with thee.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not remove thy neighbours *land*-mark, which they of old time have set in thine inheritance, which thou shalt inherit, in the land that the LORD thy God giveth thee to possesse it.

15 ¶ * One witnesse shall not rise up against a man for any iniquity, or for any sin, in any sin that he sinneth: at the mouth of two witnesses, or at the mouth of three witnesses, shall the matter be stablished.

16 ¶ If a false witnesse rise up against any man, to testifie || against him *that which is* wrong:

17 Then both the men, between whom the controversie is, shall stand before the LORD, before the priests, and the judges, which shall be in those dayes:

18 And the judges shall make diligent inquisition: and behold, if the witnesse be a false witnesse, *and* hath testified falsly against his brother:

19 * Then shall ye do unto him, as he had thought to have done unto his brother: so shalt thou put the evil away from among you.

20 And those which remain, shal hear, and fear, and shall henceforth commit no more any such evil among you.

21 And thine eye shall not pity, *but* * life *shall go* for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

CHAP. XX.

1 The priests exhortation to encourage the people to battell. 5 Who are to be dismissed from the war.

WHen thou goest out to battell against thine enemies, and seest horses, and chariots, *and* a people more then thou, be not afraid of them: for the LORD thy God *is* with thee, which brought thee up out of ‖ land of Egypt.

2 And it shall be when ye are come nigh unto the battel, that the priest shall approach and speak unto the people,

3 And shall say unto them, Hear, O Israel, you approach this day unto battel against your enemies: let not your hearts † faint, fear not, and do not † tremble, neither be ye terrified because of them.

4 For the LORD your God *is he* that goeth with you, to fight for you against your enemies, to save you.

5 ¶ And the officers shall speak unto the people, saying, What man is there that hath built a new house, and hath not dedicated it? let him go, and return to his house, lest he die in the battell, and another man dedicate it.

6 And what man is he that hath planted a vineyard, and hath not yet † eaten of it, let him also go and return unto his house, lest he die in the battell, and another man eat of it.

7 *And what man *is there* that hath betrothed a wife, & hath not taken her? let him go and return unto his house, lest he die in battel, and another man take her.

8 And the officers shall speak further unto the people: and they shall say, * What man *is there* that is fearfull and faint-hearted? let him go and return unto his house, lest his brethrens heart † faint as well as his heart.

9 And it shall be when the officers have made an end of speaking unto the people, that they shall make captains of the armies to † lead the people.

10 ¶ When thou comest nigh unto a city to fight against it, then proclame peace unto it.

11 And it shall be, if it make thee answer of peace, and open unto thee, then it shall be *that* all the people that is found therein, shall be tributaries unto thee, and they shall serve thee.

12 And if it will make no peace with thee, but will make war against thee, then thou shalt besiege it.

13 And when the LORD thy God hath delivered it into thine hands, thou shalt smite every male thereof with the edge of the sword.

14 But the women, and the little ones, and * the cattell, and all that is in the city, *even* all the spoil thereof, shalt thou † take unto thy self, and thou shalt eat the spoil of thine enemies, which the LORD thy God hath given thee.

15 Thus shalt thou do unto all the cities which are very far off from thee, which are not of the cities of these nations.

16 But of the cities of these people, which the LORD thy God doth give thee for an inheritance, thou shalt save alive nothing that breatheth:

17 But thou shalt utterly destroy them, *namely*, the Hittites, and the Amorites, the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee:

18 That they teach you not to do after all their abominations, which they have done unto their gods, so should ye sin against the LORD your God.

19 ¶ When thou shalt besiege a city a long time, in making war against it to take it, thou shalt not destroy the trees thereof, by forcing an ax against them: for thou mayest eat of them, and thou shalt not cut them down (‖ for the tree of

Heb. to cut. Heb. wood. Heb. sideth. Heb. smite him in life. Heb. from other day, and hid my. Chap. 4.20. Josh. 20.7. Heb. his life. Chap. 17.6. heb. 10. 28. num. 35.30. matt. 18. 16. John 8.17. 2 cor. 13. 1. heb. 10.28. Or, falling away. *Prov. 19.5,9 dan. 13. 62. *Exod. 21.23. levi. 24. 20. mat. 5.38.

† Heb. be tender. † Heb. make haste.

† Heb. made it common? See levit. 19.23. *Chap. 24.5.

* Judges 7.3.

† Heb. melt.

† Heb. to be in the head of the people.

* Josh. 8.2. † Heb. spoil.

‖ Or, for, O man the tree of the field is to be employed in the siege.

of the field is mans life) † to employ them in the siege.

† Heb. to go from before thee.

20 Onely the trees which thou knowest that they be not trees for meat, thou shalt destroy, and cut *them* down, and thou shalt build bulwarks against the city that maketh war with thee, untill it be subdued.

† Heb. It come down.

CHAP. XXI.

1 The expiation of uncertain murder. 15 The first-born not to be disinherited on private affection. 18 A stubborn son is to be stoned to death.

IF *one* be found slain in the land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee to possesse it, lying in the field, *and* it be not known who hath slain him:

2 Then thy elders and thy judges shall come forth, and they shall measure unto the cities which *are* round about him that is slain.

3 And it shall be, that the city which is next unto the slain man, even the elders of that city shall take an heifer which hath not been wrought with, *and* which hath not drawn in the yoke.

4 And the elders of that city shall bring down the heifer unto a rough valley, which is neither eared nor sown, and shall strike off the heifers neck there in the valley.

5 And the priests the sons of Levi shall come neer, (for them the LORD thy God hath chosen to minister unto him, and to blesse in the Name of the LORD) and by their † word shall every controversie and every stroke be *tried*.

† Heb. mouth.

6 And all the elders of that city that are next unto the slain man, shall wash their hands over the heifer that is beheaded in the valley.

7 And they shall answer and say, Our hands have not shed this blood, neither have our eyes seen *it*.

8 Be mercifull, O LORD, unto thy people Israel, whom thou hast redeemed, and lay not innocent blood † unto thy people of Israels charge: and the blood shall be forgiven them.

† Heb. in the midst.

9 So shalt thou put away the *guilt of* innocent blood from among you, when thou shalt do that which is right in the sight of the LORD.

10 ¶ When thou goest forth to war against thine enemies, and the LORD thy God hath delivered them into thine hands, & thou hast taken them captive,

11 And seest among the captives a beautifull woman, and hast a desire unto her, that thou wouldest have her to thy wife:

12 Then thou shalt bring her home to thine house, and she shall shave her head, and ‖ pare her nails.

‖ Or, suffer to grow. Hebr. make or dresse.

13 And she shall put the raiment of her captivity from off her, and shall remain in thine house, & bewail her father and her mother a full moneth: and after that thou shalt go in unto her, and be her husband, and she shall be thy wife.

14 And it shalbe, if thou have no delight in her, then thou shalt let her go whither she wil, but thou shalt not sell her at all for mony, thou shalt not make merchandise of her, because thou hast humbled her.

15 ¶ If a man have two wives, one beloved, and another hated, and they have born him children, *both* the beloved and the hated: and if the first-born son be hers that was hated;

16 Then it shall be, when he maketh his sons to inherit that which he hath, that he may not make the son of the beloved first-born, before the son of the hated, *which is* indeed the first-born:

17 But he shall acknowledge the son of the hated for the first-born, by giving him a double portion of all † that he hath: for he is the beginning of his strength; the right of † first-born is his.

† Heb. that is found with him.

18 ¶ If a man have a stubborn and rebellious son, which will not obey the voice of his father, or the voice of his mother, and that when they have chastened him, will not hearken unto them:

19 Then shall his father and his mother lay hold on him, and bring him out unto the elders of his city, and unto the gate of his place:

20 And they shall say unto the elders of his city, This our son *is* stubborn and rebellious, he will not obey our voice: he *is* a glutton, and a drunkard.

21 And all the men of his city shall stone him with stones, that he die: so shalt thou put evil away from among you, and all Israel shall hear, and fear.

22 ¶ And if a man have committed a sin worthy of death, and he be to be put to death, and thou hang him on a tree:

23 His body shall not remain all night upon the tree, but thou shalt in any wise bury him that day: for * he that is hanged, is † accursed of God: that thy land be not defiled, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

* Gal. 3.13. † Heb. § curse of God

CHAP. XXII.

1 Of humanity toward brethren. 9 To avoid confusion. 13 The punishment of him that slandereth his wife. 20, 22 Of adultery, 25 rape, 28 and fornication.

THou * shalt not see the brothers ox, or his sheep go astray, and hide thy self from them: thou shalt in any case bring them again unto thy brother.

* Exod. 23.4.

2 And if thy brother be not nigh unto thee, or if thou know him not, then thou shalt bring it unto thine own house, and it shall be with thee, untill thy brother seek after it, and thou shalt restore it to him again.

3 In like manner shalt thou do with his asse, and so shalt thou do with his raiment, and with all lost thing of thy brothers, which he hath lost, and thou hast found, shalt thou do likewise: thou mayest not hide thy self.

4 ¶ Thou shalt not see thy brothers asse, or his ox fall down by the way, and hide thy self from them: thou shalt surely help him to lift them up again.

5 ¶ The woman shall not wear that which pertaineth unto a man, neither shall a man put on a womans garment: for all that do so, are abomination unto the LORD thy God.

6 ¶ If a birds nest chance to be before thee in the way in any tree, or on the ground, whether they be young ones, or eggs, and the dam sitting upon the young, or upon the eggs, thou shalt not take the dam with the young.

7 But thou shalt in any wise let the dam go, and take the young to thee, that it may be well with thee, and *that* thou mayest prolong *thy* dayes.

8 ¶ When thou buildest a new house, then thou shalt make a battlement for thy roof, that thou bring not blood upon thine house, if any man fal from thence.

9 ¶ Thou shalt not sowe thy vineyard with divers seedes: lest the † fruit of thy seed which thou hast sowen, and the fruit of thy vineyard be defiled.

10 ¶ Thou shalt not plow with an ox and an asse together.

11 ¶ * Thou shalt not wear a garment of diverse sorte, *as* of woollen and linen together.

12 ¶ Thou shalt make thee * fringes upon the four † quarters of thy vesture, wherewith thou coverest *thy self*.

13 ¶ If any man take a wife, and go in unto her, and hate her,

14 And give occasions of speech *against her*, & bring up an evil name upon her, and say, I took this woman, and when I came to her, I found her not a maid:

15 Then shall the father of the damsell, and her mother, take & bring forth the tokens of the damsels virginity, unto the elders of the city in the gate.

16 And the damsells father shall say unto the elders, I gave my daughter unto this man to wife, and he hateth her:

17 And lo, he hath given occasions of speech *against her*, saying, I found not thy daughter a maid: and yet these *are* the tokens of my daughters virginity: and they shall spread the cloth before the elders of the city.

18 And the elders of that city shall take that man, and chastise him.

19 And they shall amerce him in an hundred *shekels* of silver, and give them unto the father of the damsell, because he hath brought up an evil name upon a virgin of Israel: and she shalbe his wife, he may not put her away all his dayes.

20 But if this thing be true, *and* the tokens of virginity be not found for the damsell:

21 Then they shall bring out the damsell to the door of her fathers house, and the men of her city shall stone her with stones, that she die, because she hath wrought folly in Israel, to play the whore in her fathers house: so shalt thou put evil away from among you.

22 ¶ * If a man be found lying with a woman married to an husband, then they shall both of them die, *both* the man that lay with the woman, and the woman: so shalt thou put away evil from Israel.

23 ¶ If a damsell *that is* a virgin be betrothed unto an husband, and a man finde her in the city, and lie with her:

24 Then ye shall bring them both out unto the gate of that city, and ye shall stone them with stones, that they die: the damsell, because she cried not, *being* in the city: and the man, because he hath humbled his neighbours wife: so thou shalt put away evil from among you.

25 ¶ But if a man finde a betrothed damsel in the field, and the man ‖ force her, and lie with her: then the man onely that lay with her shall die.

26 But unto the damsell thou shalt do nothing, there is in the damsell no sin worthy of death: for as when a man riseth against his neighbour, and slayeth him, even so is this matter.

27 For he found her in the field, *and* the betrothed damsell cried, and there was none to save her.

28 ¶ * If a man finde a damsel that is a virgin, which is not betrothed, & lay hold on her, & lie with her, & they be found:

29 Then the man that lay with her, shall give unto the damsells father fifty *shekels* of silver, and she shall be his wife, because he hath humbled her: he may not put her away all his dayes.

30 ¶ A man shall not take his fathers wife, nor discover his fathers skirt.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Who may, or may not enter into the congregation.* 15 *Of the fugitive servant,* 17 *filthinesse,* 18 *abominable sacrifices,* 19 *usury,* 21 *and vows.*

He that is wounded in the stones, or hath his privie member cut off, shall not enter into the congregation of the LORD.

2 A bastard shall not enter into the congregation of the LORD: even to his tenth generation shall he not enter into the congregation of the LORD.

3 * An Ammonite or Moabite shall not enter into the congregation of the LORD, even to their tenth generation shall they not enter into the congregation of the LORD for ever.

4 Because they met you not with bread and with water in the way when ye came forth out of Egypt, and * because they hired against thee Balaam the son of Beor of Pethor of Mesopotamia, to curse thee.

5 Nevertheless, the LORD thy God would not hearken unto Balaam: but the LORD thy God turned the curse into a blessing unto thee, because the LORD thy God loved thee.

6 Thou shalt not seek their peace, nor their † prosperity all thy days for ever.

7 ¶ Thou shalt not abhor an Edomite, for he is thy brother: thou shalt not abhor an Egyptian, because thou wast a stranger in his land.

8 The children that are begotten of them, shall enter into the congregation of the LORD in their third generation.

9 ¶ When the host goeth forth against thine enemies, then keep thee from every wicked thing.

10 ¶ If there be among you any man that is not clean, by reason of uncleanesse that chanceth him by night, then shall he go abroad out of the camp, he shall not come within the camp.

11 But it shall be when evening † cometh on, he shall wash *himself* with water: and when the sun is down, he shall come into the camp again.

12 ¶ Thou shalt have a place also without the camp, whither thou shalt go forth abroad.

13 And thou shalt have a paddle upon thy weapon: and it shall be, when thou † wilt ease thy self abroad, thou shalt dig therewith, and shalt turn back and cover that which cometh from thee.

14 For the LORD thy God walketh in the midst of thy camp to deliver thee, and to give up thine enemies before thee: therefore shall thy camp be holy, that he see † no unclean thing in thee, and turn away from thee.

15 ¶ Thou shalt not deliver unto his master the servant which is escaped from his master unto thee.

16 He shall dwell with thee, even among you, in that place which he shall chuse, in one of thy gates where it liketh him best: thou shalt not oppresse him.

17 ¶ There shall be no ‖ whore of the daughters of Israel, nor a sodomite of the sons of Israel.

† Hel. uncleanesse of the seed.

* Levi. 23.19.

† Heb. that is found with him.

* Num. 15.38. † Heb. wings.

* Gal. 3.13. † Heb. § curse of God

* Exod. 23.4.

* Levi. 20.10.

‖ Or, take strong hold of her.

* Exod. 22.16.

* Nehe. 13.1.

* Num. 22.5.6.

† Heb. good.

† Heb. cometh towards.

† Heb. sitteth down.

† Heb. naked-nesse of any thing.

† Heb. is good for him.

‖ Or, Sodomitesse.

18 Thou shalt not bring the hire of a whore, or the price of a dog into the house of the LORD thy God for any vow: for even both these are abomination unto the LORD thy God.

*Exod. 22.25. levi. 25. 36. psal. 15.5. 19 ¶ *Thou shalt not lend upon usury to thy brother, usury of money, usury of victuals, usury of any thing that is lent upon usury.

20 Unto a stranger thou mayest lend upon usury, but unto thy brother thou shalt not lend upon usury: that the LORD thy God may blesse thee in all that thou settest thine hand to, in the land whither thou goest to possesse it.

*Eccles. 5 3. 21 ¶ *When thou shalt vow a vow unto the LORD thy God, thou shalt not slack to pay it: for the LORD thy God will surely require it of thee: and it would be sin in thee.

22 But if thou shalt forbear to vow, it shall be no sin in thee.

23 That which is gone out of thy lips, thou shalt keep and perform, *even* a free-will-offering, according as thou hast vowed unto the LORD thy God, which thou hast promised with thy mouth.

24 ¶ When thou comest into thy neighbours vineyard, then thou mayest eat grapes thy fill, at thine own pleasure: but thou shalt not put *any* in thy vessell.

*Matt. 12.1. mark 2. 23. luke 6.1. 25 When thou comest into the standing corn of thy neighbours, * then thou mayest pluck the ears with thine hand: but thou shalt not move a sicle unto thy neighbours standing corn.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Of divorce. 6. 10 Of pledges. 7 Of man-stealers. 8 Of leprosie. 14 The hire is to be given. 16 Of justice.

*Matt. 5.31. & 19.7. mark 10.4. † Heb. matter of nakednes. † Heb. cutting off. WHen * a man hath taken a wife, and married her, and it come to passe that he finde no favour in his eyes, because he hath found some † uncleanness in her: then let him write her a bill of † divorcement, and *give it* in her hand, and send her out of his house.

2 And when he is departed out of his house, she may go, & be another mans *wife*.

3 And *if* the latter husband hate her, and write her a bill of divorcement, and giveth *it* in her hand, and sendeth her out of his house: or if the latter husband die, which took her to be his wife,

4 Her former husband which sent her away, may not take her again to be his wife, after that she is defiled: for that *is* abomination before the LORD, and thou shalt not cause the land to sin, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

*Chap. 20.7. † Heb. not any thing shall passe upon him. 5 ¶ * When a man hath taken a new wife, he shall not go out to war, neither † shall he be charged with any businesse: *but* he shall be free at home one yeer, and shall cheer up his wife which he hath taken.

6 ¶ No man shall take the nether or the upper millstone to pledge: for he taketh *a mans* life to pledge.

*Levi. 13.2. 7 ¶ If a man be found stealing any of his brethren of § children of Israel, and maketh merchandise of him, or selleth him: then that thief shall die, and thou shalt put evil away from among you.

8 ¶ Take heed in * the plague of leprosie, that thou observe diligently, and do according to all that the priests the Levites shall teach you: as I commanded them, so ye shall observe to do.

9 Remember what the LORD thy God did *unto Miriam by the way, after that ye were come forth out of Egypt.

*Num. 12.10. † Heb. lend the loan of any thing to, &c.

10 ¶ When thou doest † lend thy brother any thing, thou shalt not go into his house to fetch his pledge.

11 Thou shalt stand abroad, and the man to whom thou doest lend, shall bring out the pledge abroad unto thee.

12 And if the man be poor, thou shalt not sleep with his pledge:

13 In any case thou shalt deliver him the pledge again when the sun goeth down, that he may sleep in his own raiment, and blesse thee: and it shall be righteousnesse unto thee before the LORD thy God.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not oppresse an hired servant *that is* poor and needy, *whether he be* of thy brethren, or of thy strangers that *are* in thy land within thy gates.

* Levi. 19.13. tob. 4. 14. † Heb. he lifteth his soul unto it. 15 At his day * thou shalt give *him* his hire, neither shall the sun go down upon it, for he is poor, and † setteth his heart upon it, lest he cry against thee unto the LORD, and it be sin unto thee.

* 2 Kin. 14.6. 2 chro. 25.4. jer. 31. 29.30. ezek. 18.20. 16 * The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, neither shall the children be put to death for the fathers: every man shall be put to death for his own sin.

* Levi. 19.9. & 23.22. 17 ¶ Thou shalt not pervert the judgement of § stranger, *nor* of the fatherless, nor take a widows raiment to pledge.

18 But thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in Egypt, & the LORD thy God redeemed thee thence: therefore I command thee to do this thing.

19 ¶ * When thou cuttest down thine harvest in thy field, and hast forgot a sheaf in § field, thou shalt not go again to fetch it: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherlesse, and for the widow: that the LORD thy God may blesse thee in all the work of thine hands.

* Heb. a bone and a bone. † Heb. an ephah and an ephah. 20 When thou beatest thine olive-tree, thou shalt not † go over the boughs again: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherlesse, and for the widow.

*Exod. 23.8. 21 When thou gatherest the grapes of thy vineyard, thou shalt not glean it † afterward: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherlesse, and for the widow.

† Heb. thou shalt not bough it after thee. † Heb. after thee. 22 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in the land of Egypt: therefore I command thee to do this thing.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Stripes must not exceed fourty. 4 The ox not to be muzzled. 11 Of the immodest woman. 13 Of unjust weights.

IF there be a controversie between men, and they come unto judgement, that *the judges* may judge them, then they shall justifie the righteous, and condemn the wicked.

* 2 Cor. 11.24. * 1 Cor. 9.9. 1 tim. 5.18. † Heb. thy brother. eth. * Matt. 22.24. mark 12. luke 20.28. 2 And it shall be, if the wicked man be worthy to be beaten, that the judge shall cause him to lie down, and to be beaten before his face, according to his fault, by a certain number.

3 * Fourty stripes he may give him, & not exceed: lest if he should exceed, and beat him above these with many stripes, then thy brother should seem vile unto thee.

4 ¶ * Thou shalt not muzzle the ox when he † treadeth out *the corn*.

5 ¶ * If brethren dwell together, and one of them die, and have no childe, the wife of the dead shall not marry with-

out unto a ſtranger: her ‖husbands brother ſhall go in unto her, and take her to him to wife, and perform the duty of an husbands brother unto her.

‖ Or, next kinſman.

6 And it ſhall be, that the firſt-born which ſhe beareth, ſhall ſucceed in the name of his brother which is dead, that his name be not put out of Iſrael.

7 And if the man like not to take his ‖ brothers wife, then let his brothers wife go up to the gate unto the elders, and ſay, *My husbands brother refuſeth to raiſe up unto his brother a name in Iſrael: he will not perform the duty of my husbands brother.

‖ Or, next kinſmans wife. *Ruth 4.7.

8 Then the elders of his city ſhall call him, & ſpeak unto him: and if he ſtand *to it* and ſay, I like not to take her:

9 Then ſhall his brothers wife come unto him in the preſence of the elders, and looſe his ſhoe from off his foot, and ſpit in his face, and ſhall anſwer & ſay, So ſhall it be done unto that man that will not build up his brothers houſe.

10 And his name ſhall be called in Iſrael, The houſe of him that hath his ſhoe looſed.

11 ¶ When men ſtrive together one with another, and the wife of the one draweth neer for to deliver her huſband out of the hand of him that ſmiteth him, and putteth forth her hand, and taketh him by the ſecrets:

12 Then thou ſhalt cut off her hand, thine eye ſhall not pity *her*.

13 ¶ Thou ſhalt not have in thy bag † divers weights, a great and a ſmall.

† Heb. a ſtone and a ſtone.

14 Thou ſhalt not have in thine houſe † divers meaſures, a great and a ſmall.

† Heb. an ephah and an ephah.

15 *But* thou ſhalt have a perfect and juſt weight, a perfect and juſt meaſure ſhalt thou have: that thy dayes may be lengthened in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

16 For all that do ſuch things, *and* all that do unrighteouſly, *are* an abomination unto the LORD thy God.

17 ¶ *Remember what Amalek did unto thee by the way, when ye were come forth out of Egypt:

*Exod. 17.8.

18 How he met thee by the way, and ſmote § hindmoſt of thee, *even* all that were feeble behinde thee, when thou *waſt* faint & weary: and he feared not God.

19 Therefore it ſhall be, when the LORD thy God hath given thee reſt from all thine enemies round about, in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to poſſeſſe it, that thou ſhalt blot out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven: thou ſhalt not forget *it*.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 His confeſſion that offereth the firſt-fruits. 16 The covenant between God and the people.

AND it ſhall be when thou *art* come in unto the land which the LORD giveth thee for an inheritance, and poſſeſſeſt it, and dwelleſt therein:

2 That thou ſhalt take of the firſt of all the fruit of the earth, which thou ſhalt bring of thy land that the LORD thy God giveth thee, and ſhalt put *it* in a baſket, and ſhalt go unto the place which the LORD thy God ſhall chuſe to place his Name there;

3 And thou ſhalt go unto the prieſt that ſhall be in thoſe dayes, and ſay unto him, I profeſſe this day unto the LORD thy God, that I am come unto the country which the LORD ſware unto our fathers for to give us.

4 And the prieſt ſhall take the baſket out of thine hand, and ſet it down before the altar of the LORD thy God.

5 And thou ſhalt ſpeak and ſay before the LORD thy God, A Syrian ready to periſh *was* my father, and he went down into Egypt, and ſojourned there with a few, and became there a nation, great, mighty, and populous.

6 And the Egyptians evil entreated us, and afflicted us, and laid upon us hard bondage.

7 And when we cried unto the LORD God of our fathers, the LORD heard our voice, and looked on our affliction, and our labour, and our oppreſſion.

8 And the LORD brought us forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand, & with an out-ſtretched arm, and with great terribleneſs, & with ſignes, and with wonders.

9 And he hath brought us into this place, and hath given us this land, *even* a land that floweth with milk and honey.

10 And now, behold, I have brought the firſt fruits of the land, which thou, O LORD, haſt given me: and thou ſhalt ſet it before the LORD thy God, and worſhip before the LORD thy God.

11 And thou ſhalt rejoyce in every good thing which the LORD thy God hath given unto thee, and unto thine houſe, thou, and the Levite, and the ſtranger that is among you.

12 ¶ When thou haſt made an end of tithing all the tithes of thine increaſe, the third yeer, *which* is * the yeer of tithing, and haſt given *it* unto the Levite, the ſtranger, the fatherleſſe, and the widow, that they may eat within thy gates, and be filled:

*Chap. 14.28.

13 Then thou ſhalt ſay before the LORD thy God, I have brought away the hallowed things out of *mine* houſe, and alſo have given them unto the Levite, and unto the ſtranger, to the fatherleſſe, and to the widow, according to all thy commandments, which thou haſt commanded me: I have not tranſgreſſed thy commandments, neither have I forgotten *them*.

14 I have not eaten thereof in my mourning, neither have I taken away ought thereof for any unclean uſe, nor given ought thereof for the dead: but I have hearkened to § voice of the LORD my God, *and* have done according to all that thou haſt commanded me.

15 *Look down from thy holy habitation, from heaven, and bleſſe thy people Iſrael, and the land which thou haſt given us, as thou ſwareſt unto our fathers, a land that floweth with milk & honey.

*Iſaiah 63.15.

16 ¶ This day the LORD thy God hath commanded thee to do theſe ſtatutes and judgements: thou ſhalt therefore keep and do them with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoul.

17 Thou haſt avouched the LORD this day to be thy God, and to walk in his wayes, and to keep his ſtatutes, and his commandments, and his judgements, and to hearken unto his voice.

18 And * the LORD hath avouched thee this day to be his peculiar people, as he hath promiſed thee, and that thou ſhouldeſt keep all his commandments:

*Chap. 7.6.

nations which he hath made, in praise, and in name, and in honour, and that thou mayest be an holy people unto the LORD thy God, as he hath spoken.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The law commanded to be written upon stones. 11 The tribes divided. 14 The curses pronounced on mount Ebal.

AND Moses with the elders of Israel commanded the people, saying, Keep all the commandments which I command you this day.

2 And it shall be on the day * when you shall passe over Jordan, unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, that thou shalt set thee up great stones, and plaister them with plaister.

3 And thou shalt write upon them all the words of this law, when thou art passed over, that thou mayest go in unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, a land that floweth with milk and honey, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promised thee.

4 Therefore it shall be, when ye be gone over Jordan, that ye shall set up these stones, which I command you this day, in mount Ebal, and thou shalt plaister them with plaister.

5 And there shalt thou build an altar unto the LORD thy God, an altar of stones: * thou shalt not lift up any iron tool upon them.

6 Thou shalt build the altar of the LORD thy God of whole stones: and thou shalt offer burnt-offerings thereon unto the LORD thy God.

7 And thou shalt offer peace-offerings, and shalt eat there, and rejoyce before the LORD thy God.

8 And thou shalt write upon the stones all the words of this law very plainly.

9 ¶ And Moses, & the priests § Levites spake unto all Israel, saying, Take heed and hearken, O Israel, this day thou art become § people of the LORD thy God.

10 Thou shalt therefore obey the voice of the LORD thy God, and do his commandments, and his statutes, which I command thee this day.

11 ¶ And Moses charged the people the same day, saying,

12 These shall stand upon mount Gerizim to blesse § people, when ye are come over Jordan: Simeon, & Levi, & Judah, and Issachar, and Joseph, and Benjamin.

13 And these shall stand upon mount Ebal † to curse: Reuben, Gad, and Asher, and Zebulun, Dan, and Naphtali.

14 ¶ And * the Levites shall speak, and say unto all the men of Israel with a loud voice:

15 Cursed *be* the man that maketh any graven or molten image, an abomination unto the LORD, the work of the hands of the craftsman, and putteth *it* in a secret place: and all the people shall answer and say, Amen.

16 Cursed *be* he that setteth light by his father or his mother: and all the people shall say, Amen.

17 Cursed *be* he that removeth his neighbours land-mark: and all the people shall say, Amen.

18 Cursed *be* he that maketh the blinde to wander out of the way: and all the people shall say, Amen.

19 Cursed *be* he that perverteth the judgement of the stranger, fatherless, and widow: and all § people shall say, Amen.

20 Cursed *be* he § lieth with his fathers wife, because he uncovereth his fathers skirt: and all the people shall say, Amen.

21 Cursed *be* he that lieth with any manner of beast: and all the people shall say, Amen.

22 Cursed *be* he that lieth with his sister, the daughter of his father, or the daughter of his mother: and all the people shall say, Amen.

23 Cursed *be* he that lieth with his mother in law: and all the people shall say, Amen.

24 Cursed *be* he that smiteth his neighbour secretly: and all the people shall say, Amen.

25 * Cursed *be* he that taketh reward to slay an innocent person: and all the people shall say, Amen.

26 *Cursed *be* he that confirmeth not all the words of this law to do them: and all the people shall say, Amen.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 The blessings for obedience. 15 The curses for disobedience.

AND it shall come to passe, * if thou shalt hearken diligently unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe *and* to do all his commandments which I command thee this day, that the LORD thy God will set thee on high, above all nations of the earth.

2 And all these blessings shall come on thee, & overtake thee, if thou shalt hearken unto the voice of § LORD thy God.

3 Blessed *shalt* thou *be* in the city, and blessed *shalt* thou *be* in the field.

4 Blessed *shall be* the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattell, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep.

5 Blessed *shall be* thy basket & thy ‖ store.

6 Blessed *shalt* thou *be* when thou comest in, and blessed *shalt* thou *be* when thou goest out.

7 The LORD shall cause thine enemies that rise up against thee to be smitten before thy face: they shall come out against thee one way, and flee before thee seven ways.

8 The LORD shall command the blessing upon thee in thy ‖ store-houses, and in all that thou settest thine hand unto; and he shall blesse thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

9 The LORD shall establish thee an holy people unto himself, as he hath sworn unto thee: if thou shalt keep the commandments of the LORD thy God, and walk in his wayes.

10 And all people of the earth shal see that thou art called by the Name of the LORD, and they shall be afraid of thee.

11 And * the LORD shall make thee plenteous § in goods, in the fruit of thy † body, and in the fruit of thy cattell, and in the fruit of thy ground, in the land which the LORD sware unto thy fathers to give thee.

12 The LORD shall open unto thee his good treasure, the heaven to give the rain unto thy land in his season, and to blesse all the work of thine hand: and * thou shalt lend unto many nations, and thou shalt not borrow.

13 And the LORD shall make thee the head, and not the tail, and thou shalt be above onely, and thou shalt not be beneath: if that thou hearken unto the commandments of the LORD thy

---

* Josh. 4.2.

* Exod. 20.25. Josh. 8. 31.

§ Heb. for a cursing. * Deut. 9.11.

* Ezek. 22.12.

* Gal. 3.10.

* Levit. 26.3.

‖ Or, dough-mest in. or, kneading-trough

‖ Or, barns.

* Chap. 30.9. &c. ‖ Or, fruit. † Heb. belly.

* Chap. 15.6.

God, which I command thee this day, to observe and to do *them:*

14 And thou shalt not go aside from any of the words which I command thee this day, to the right hand or to the left, to go after other gods, to serve them.

*Levi. 26.14. Iam. 2. 17. mil. 2.2. bar. 1.10.

15 ¶ But it shall come to passe, * if thou wilt not hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe to do all his commandments, and his statutes, which I command thee this day, that all these curses shall come upon thee, and overtake thee.

16 Cursed *shalt* thou *be* in the city, and cursed *shalt* thou *be* in the field.

17 Cursed *shalbe* thy basket & thy store.

18 Cursed *shalbe* the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy land, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep.

19 Cursed *shalt* thou *be* when thou comest in, and cursed *shalt* thou *be* when thou goest out.

20 The LORD shal send upon thee cursing, vexation, & rebuke, in all that thou settest thine hand unto † for to do, untill thou be destroyed, and untill thou perish quickly, because of the wickednes of thy doings, whereby thou hast forsaken me.

† Heb. which thou wouldst do.

21 The LORD shall make the pestilence cleave unto thee, untill he have consumed thee from off the land whither thou goest to possesse it.

22 The LORD shall smite thee with a consumption, and with a fever, and with an inflammation, and with an extream burning, and with the ‖ sword, and with blasting, and with mildew: and they shall pursue thee, until thou perish.

* Levi. 26.16. ‖ Or, drought

23 And the heaven that is over thy head shall be brasse, and the earth that is under thee *shall be* iron.

24 The LORD shall make the rain of thy land powder and dust: from heaven shall it come down upon thee, untill thou be destroyed.

25 The LORD shall cause thee to be smitten before thine enemies: thou shalt go out one way against them, & flee seven wayes before them, & shalt be † removed into all § kingdoms of the earth.

† Heb. for a removing.

26 And thy carcase shalbe meat unto all fowls of § air, and unto the beasts of the earth, and no man shall fray *them* away.

27 The LORD will smite thee with the botch of Egypt, and with the emerods, and with the scab, and with the itch, whereof thou canst not be healed.

28 The LORD shall smite thee with madnesse, and blindenesse, and astonishment of heart.

29 And thou shalt grope at noon days, as the blinde gropeth in darknesse, and thou shalt not prosper in thy wayes: and thou shalt be onely oppressed, & spoiled evermore, and no man shall save thee.

30 Thou shalt betroth a wife, and another man shall lie with her: thou shalt build an house, and thou shalt not dwell therein: * thou shalt plant a vineyard, and shalt not † gather § grapes thereof.

* Chap. 20.5. † Heb. * profane, or use it as common meat.

31 Thine ox shall be slain before thine eyes, and thou shalt not eat thereof: thine asse shall be violently taken away from before thy face, and † shall not be restored to thee: thy sheep shall be given unto thine enemies, and thou shalt have none to rescue *them.*

† Heb. shall not return to thee, &c.

32 Thy sons and thy daughters shall be given unto another people, and thine eyes shall look, and fail with longing for them all the day long: and there shall be no might in thine hand.

33 The fruit of thy land, and all thy labours shall a nation which thou knowest not, eat up: and thou shalt be onely oppressed and crushed alway:

34 So that thou shalt be mad, for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

35 The LORD shall smite thee in the knees, and in the legs with a sore botch that cannot be healed, from the sole of thy foot unto the top of thy head.

36 The LORD shall bring thee and thy king which thou shalt set over thee, unto a nation, which neither thou nor thy fathers have known, and there shalt thou serve other gods, wood and stone.

37 And thou shalt become * an astonishment, a proverb, & a by-word among all nations whither § LORD shall lead thee.

* 1 King. 9.7. Ier. 24.9 & 29.9. * Micah 6.15.

38 * Thou shalt carry much seed out into the field, and shalt gather but little in: for the locust shall consume it.

hag. 1.6.

39 Thou shalt plant vineyards, and dresse *them*, but shalt neither drink of the wine, nor gather *the grapes*: for the worms shall eat them.

40 Thou shalt have olive-trees throughout all thy coasts, but thou shalt not anoint *thy self* with the oil: for thine olive shall cast *his fruit.*

41 Thou shalt beget sons and daughters, but † thou shalt not enjoy them: for they shall go into captivity.

† Heb. they shall not be thine.

42 All thy trees and fruit of thy land shall the locusts ‖ consume.

‖ Or, possesse

43 The stranger that is within thee, shall get up above thee very high: and thou shalt come down very low.

44 He shall lend to thee, and thou shalt not lend to him: he shall be the head, and thou shalt be the tail.

45 Moreover, all these curses shall come upon thee, and shall pursue thee, and overtake thee, till thou be destroyed: because thou hearkenedst not unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to keep his commandments, and his statutes, which he commanded thee.

46 And they shall be upon thee for a signe, and for a wonder, and upon thy seed for ever:

47 Because thou servedst not § LORD thy God with joyfulnes, & with gladnesse of heart, for § abundance of all things:

48 Therefore shalt thou serve thine enemies, which the LORD shall send against thee, in hunger, and in thirst, and in nakednesse, and in want of all things: and he shall put a yoke of iron upon thy neck, untill he have destroyed thee.

49 The LORD shall bring a nation against thee from far, from the end of the earth, *as swift* as the eagle flieth, a nation whose tongue thou shalt not † understand:

† Heb. hear.

50 A nation † of fierce countenance, which shall not regard the person of the old, nor shew favour to the young:

† Heb. strong of face.

51 And he shall eat the fruit of thy cattell, and the fruit of thy land, untill thou be destroyed: which also shall not leave thee *either* corn, wine, or oil, or the increase of thy kine, or flocks of thy sheep, untill he have destroyed thee.

52 And he shall besiege thee in all thy gates, untill thy high and fenced walls come down, wherein thou trustedst throughout all thy land: and he shall besiege thee in all thy gates, throughout all

all thy land, which the LORD thy God hath given thee.

53 And * thou shalt eat the fruit of thine own † body, the flesh of thy sons, and of thy daughters (which the LORD thy God hath given thee) in the siege, and in the straitnesse wherewith thine enemies shall distresse thee.

54 *So that* § man that is tender among you, and very delicate, his eye shall be evil toward his brother, and toward the wife of his bosom, and towards the remnant of his children which he shal leave:

55 So that he will not give to any of them of the flesh of his children whom he shall eat: because he hath nothing left him in the siege, and in the straitnesse wherewith thine enemies shall distresse thee in all thy gates.

56 The tender and delicate woman among you, which would not adventure to set the sole of her foot upon the ground, for delicatenesse and tendernesse, her eye shall be evil towards the husband of her bosom, and towards her son, and towards her daughter,

57 And towards her † young one that cometh out from between her feet, and towards her children which she shall bear: for she shall eat them, for want of all things, secretly in the siege and straitnes wherewith thine enemie shall distresse thee in thy gates.

58 If thou wilt not observe to do all the words of this law, that are written in this book, that thou mayest fear this glorious and fearfull Name, THE LORD THY GOD;

59 Then the LORD will make thy plagues wonderfull, and the plagues of thy seed, *even* great plagues, and of long continuance, and sore sicknesses, and of long continuance.

60 Moreover, he will bring upon thee all § diseases of Egypt, which thou wast afraid of, and they shal cleave unto thee.

61 Also every sicknesse, and every plague which is not written in the book of this law, them will the LORD † bring upon thee, untill thou be destroyed.

62 And ye shall be left few in number, whereas ye were * as the stars of heaven for multitude: because thou wouldest not obey the voice of the LORD thy God.

63 And it shall come to passe, *that* as the LORD rejoyced over you to do you good, and to multiply you: so the LORD will rejoyce over you to destroy you, and to bring you to nought, and ye shall be plucked from off the land whither thou goest to possesse it.

64 And the LORD shall scatter thee among all people, from the *one* end of the earth even unto the *other:* and there thou shalt serve other gods, which *neither* thou nor thy fathers have known, *even* wood and stone.

65 And among these nations shalt thou finde no ease, neither shall the sole of thy foot have rest: but the LORD shall give thee there a trembling heart, and failing of eyes, and sorrow of minde.

66 And thy life shall hang in doubt before thee, and thou shalt fear day and night, and shalt have none assurance of thy life.

67 In the morning thou shalt say, Would God it were even: and at even thou shalt say, Would God it were morning, for the feare of thine heart where-

with thou shalt fear, and for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

68 And the LORD shal bring thee into Egypt again with ships, by § way whereof I spake unto thee, Thou shalt see it no more again: and there ye shal be sold unto your enemies for bondmen, and bondwomen, and no man shall buy you.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Moses exhorteth them to obedience, by the memory of the works they have seen.* 18 *The great wrath on him that flattereth himself in his wickednesse.*

THese *are* the words of the covenant which the LORD commanded Moses to make with the children of Israel in the land of Moab, beside the covenant which he made with them in Horeb.

2 ¶ And Moses called unto all Israel, and said unto them, * Ye have seen all that the LORD did before your eyes in the land of Egypt, unto Pharaoh, & unto all his servants, and unto all his land:

3 The great temptations which thine eyes have seen, the signes, and those great miracles:

4 Yet the LORD hath not given you an heart to perceive, and eyes to see, and ears to hear unto this day.

5 And I have led you fourty yeers in the wildernesse: your clothes are not waxen old upon you, and thy shoe is not waxen old upon thy foot.

6 Ye have not eaten bread, neither have you drunk wine, or strong drink: that ye might know that I am the LORD your God.

7 And when ye came unto this place, Sihon the king of Heshbon, and Og the king of Bashan, came out against us unto battell, and we smote them.

8 And we took their land, and gave it for an inheritance unto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to the half tribe of Manasseh.

9 * Keep therefore the words of this covenant, and do them, that ye may prosper in all that ye do.

10 ¶ Ye stand this day all of you before the LORD your God: your captains of your tribes, your elders, and your officers, *with* all the men of Israel,

11 Your little ones, your wives, and thy stranger that is in thy camp, from the hewer of thy wood, unto the drawer of thy water:

12 That thou shouldest † enter into covenant with the LORD thy God, and into his oath, which the LORD thy God maketh with thee this day:

13 That he may establish thee to day for a people unto himself, & that he may be unto thee a God, as he hath said unto thee, and as he hath sworn unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob,

14 Neither with you onely do I make this covenant, and this oath;

15 But with him that standeth here with us this day, before the LORD our God, and also with him that is not here with us this day.

16 (For ye know how we have dwelt in the land of Egypt, and how we came thorow the nations which ye passed by.

17 And ye have seen their abominations, and their † idols, wood & stone, silver and gold, which were among them.)

18 Lest there should be among you man, or woman, or family, or tribe, whose heart turneth away this day from

* Levi. 26.29. 2 kings 6.29. Lam 4. 10. bar. 2.3.

† Heb. belly.

† Heb. after-birth.

† Heb. cause to ascend. *Chap. 10.22.

* Exod. 19.4.

† Heb. where with the LORD hath made sick. *Gen 19.24 25. * 1 Ki 9.8. 10 21.8.

* Chap. 4.6. 1 kings 2.3.06 17.

† Heb. passe.

† Heb. dungie gods.

the LORD our God, to go *and* serve the gods of these nations: lest there should be among you a root that beareth ‖ gall and wormwood,

‖ *Or*, a poisonfull herb. *Hebr.* Rosh.

19 And it come to passe, when he heareth the words of this curse, that he blesse himself in his heart, saying, I shall have peace, though I walk in the ‖ imagination of mine heart, to adde † drunkennesse to thirst:

‖ *Or*, stubbornesse. † *Heb.* the drunken to the thirsty.

20 The LORD will not spare him, but then the anger of § LORD, and his jealousie shal smoke against that man, & all the curses that are written in this book shall lie upon him, and the LORD shall blot out his name from under heaven.

21 And § LORD shall separate him unto evil, out of all the tribes of Israel, according to all § curses of the covenant, that † are written in this book of § law:

† *Heb.* is written.

22 So that the generation to come of your children, that shal rise up after you, and the stranger that shall come from a far land, shall say, when they see the plagues of that land, and the sicknesses † which the LORD hath laid upon it:

† *Heb.* wherewith the LORD hath made it sick.

23 And that the whole land thereof is brimstone, and salt, *and* burning, that it is not sowen, nor beareth, nor any grasse groweth therein, * like the overthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah, Admah and Zeboim, which the LORD overthrew in his anger, and in his wrath:

*Gene. 19.24, 25.

24 Even all nations shall say, *Wherefore hath the LORD done thus unto this land? what *meaneth* the heat of this great anger?

*1 Kin. 9.8. Jer. 22.8.

25 Then men shall say, Because they have forsaken the covenant of the LORD God of their fathers, which he made with them when he brought them forth out of the land of Egypt.

26 For they went and served other gods, and worshipped them, gods whom they knew not, and † *whom* he had not given unto them.

† *Heb.* divided, or who had not given to them *any portion.*

27 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against this land, to bring upon it all the curse that are written in this book.

28 And the LORD rooted them out of their land, in anger, and in wrath, and in great indignation, and cast them into another land, as *it is* this day.

29 The secret things *belong* unto the LORD our God: but those things which are revealed *belong* unto us, and to our children for ever, that we may do all the words of this law.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *Great mercies promised to the penitent.* 11 *The commandment is manifest.* 15 *Death and life are set before them.*

AND it shall come to passe, when all these things are come upon thee, the blessing and the curse, which I have set before thee, and thou shalt call *them* to minde among all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath driven thee,

2 And shalt return unto the LORD thy God, and shalt obey his voice according to all that I command thee this day, thou and thy children with all thine heart, and with all thy soul:

3 That then the LORD thy God will turn thy captivity, and have compassion upon thee, and will return and gather thee from all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath scattered thee.

4 * If any of thine be driven out unto the outmost parts of heaven, from thence will the LORD thy God gather thee, and from thence wil he fetch thee.

*Neh. 1.9.

5 And the LORD thy God will bring thee into the land which thy fathers possessed, and thou shalt possesse it; and he will do thee good, and multiply thee above thy fathers.

6 And the LORD thy God will circumcise thine heart, and the heart of thy seed, to love the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, that thou mayest live.

7 And the LORD thy God will put all these curses upon thine enemies, and on them that hate thee, which persecuted thee.

8 And thou shalt return, and obey the voice of the LORD, and do all his commandments which I command thee this day.

9 * And the LORD thy God will make thee plenteous in every work of thine hand, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattell, and in the fruit of thy land, for good: for the LORD will again rejoyce over thee for good, as he rejoyced over thy fathers:

*Chap. 28.11.

10 If thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to keep his commandments, and his statures which are written in this book of the law, *and* if thou turn unto the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul.

11 ¶ For this commandment which I command thee this day, it is not hidden from thee, neither is it far off.

12 * It *is* not in heaven, that thou shouldest say, Who shall go up for us to heaven, and bring it unto us, that we may hear it, and do it?

*Rom. 10.6, &c.

13 Neither *is* it beyond the sea, that thou shouldest say, Who shal go over the sea for us, and bring it unto us, that we may hear it, and do it?

14 But the word is very nigh unto thee, in thy mouth, and in thine heart, that thou mayest do it.

15 ¶ See, I have set before thee this day life and good, and death and evil:

16 In that I command thee this day, to love the LORD thy God, to walk in his wayes, and to keep his commandments, and his statures, and his judgements, that thou mayest live and multiply: and the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in the land whither thou goest to possess it.

17 But if thine heart turn away, so that thou wilt not not hear, but shalt be drawn away, and worship other gods, and serve them:

18 I denounce unto you this day, that ye shall surely perish, and that ye shall not prolong your dayes upon the land whither thou passest over Jordan to go to possesse it.

19 * I call heaven and earth to record this day against you, that I have set before you life and death, blessing and cursing: therefore chuse life, that both thou and thy seed may live:

*Chap. 4.26.

20 That thou mayest love the LORD thy God, *and* that thou mayest obey his voice, and that thou mayest cleave unto him: for he *is* thy life, and the length of thy dayes, that thou mayest dwell in the land which the LORD sware unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob to give them.

all thy land, which the LORD thy God hath given thee.

53 And * thou shalt eat the fruit of thine own † body, the flesh of thy sons, and of thy daughters (which the LORD thy God hath given thee) in the siege, and in the straitnesse wherewith thine enemies shall distresse thee.

54 *So that* § man that is tender among you, and very delicate, his eye shall be evil toward his brother, and toward the wife of his bosom, and towards the remnant of his children which he shal leave:

55 So that he will not give to any of them of the flesh of his children whom he shall eat: because he hath nothing left him in the siege, and in the straitnesse wherewith thine enemies shall distresse thee in all thy gates.

56 The tender and delicate woman among you, which would not adventure to set the sole of her foot upon the ground, for delicatenesse and tendernesse, her eye shall be evil towards the husband of her bosom, and towards her son, and towards her daughter,

57 And towards her † young one that cometh out from between her feet, and towards her children which she shall bear: for she shall eat them, for want of all things, secretly in the siege and straitnes wherewith thine enemie shall distresse thee in thy gates.

58 If thou wilt not observe to do all the words of this law, that are written in this book, that thou mayest fear this glorious and fearfull Name, THE LORD THY GOD;

59 Then the LORD will make thy plagues wonderfull, and the plagues of thy seed, *even* great plagues, and of long continuance, and sore sicknesses, and of long continuance.

60 Moreover, he will bring upon thee all § diseases of Egypt, which thou wast afraid of, and they shal cleave unto thee.

61 Also every sicknesse, and every plague which is not written in the book of this law, them will the LORD † bring upon thee, untill thou be destroyed.

62 And ye shall be left few in number, whereas ye were * as the stars of heaven for multitude: because thou wouldest not obey the voice of the LORD thy God.

63 And it shall come to passe, *that* as the LORD rejoyced over you to do you good, and to multiply you: so the LORD will rejoyce over you to destroy you, and to bring you to nought, and ye shall be plucked from off the land whither thou goest to possesse it.

64 And the LORD shall scatter thee among all people, from the *one* end of the earth even unto the *other*; and there thou shalt serve other gods, which *neither* thou nor thy fathers have known, *even* wood and stone.

65 And among these nations shalt thou finde no ease, neither shall the sole of thy foot have rest: but the LORD shall give thee there a trembling heart, and failing of eyes, and sorrow of minde.

66 And thy life shall hang in doubt before thee, and thou shalt fear day and night, and shalt have none assurance of thy life.

67 In the morning thou shalt say, Would God it were even: and at even thou shalt say, Would God it were morning, for the feare of thine heart where-

with thou shalt feare, and for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

68 And the LORD shal bring thee into Egypt again with ships, by § way whereof I spake unto thee, Thou shalt see it no more again: and there ye shal be sold unto your enemies for bondmen, and bondwomen, and no man shall buy you.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Moses exhorteth them to obedience, by the memory of the works they have seen.* 18 *The great wrath on him that flattereth himself in his wickednesse.*

THese *are* the words of the covenant which the LORD commanded Moses to make with the children of Israel in the land of Moab, beside the covenant which he made with them in Horeb.

2 ¶ And Moses called unto all Israel, and said unto them, * Ye have seen all that the LORD did before your eyes in the land of Egypt, unto Pharaoh, & unto all his servants, and unto all his land:

3 The great temptations which thine eyes have seen, the signes, and those great miracles:

4 Yet the LORD hath not given you an heart to perceive, and eyes to see, and ears to hear unto this day.

5 And I have led you fourty yeers in the wildernesse: your clothes are not waxen old upon you, and thy shoe is not waxen old upon thy foot.

6 Ye have not eaten bread, neither have you drunk wine, or strong drink: that ye might know that I am the LORD your God.

7 And when ye came unto this place, Sihon the king of Heshbon, and Og the king of Bashan, came out against us unto battell, and we smote them.

8 And we took their land, and gave it for an inheritance unto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to the half tribe of Manasseh.

9 * Keep therefore the words of this covenant, and do them, that ye may prosper in all that ye do.

10 ¶ Ye stand this day all of you before the LORD your God: your captains of your tribes, your elders, and your officers, *with* all the men of Israel,

11 Your little ones, your wives, and thy stranger that is in thy camp, from the hewer of thy wood, unto the drawer of thy water:

12 That thou shouldest † enter into covenant with the LORD thy God, and into his oath, which the LORD thy God maketh with thee this day:

13 That he may establish thee to day for a people unto himself, & that he may be unto thee a God, as he hath said unto thee, and as he hath sworn unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob,

14 Neither with you onely do I make this covenant, and this oath:

15 But with him that standeth here with us this day, before the LORD our God, and also with him that is not here with us this day.

16 (For ye know how we have dwelt in the land of Egypt, and how we came thorow the nations which ye passed by.

17 And ye have seen their abominations, and their † idols, wood & stone, silver and gold, which were among them.)

18 Lest there should be among you man, or woman, or family, or tribe, whose heart turneth away this day from

* Levi. 26.29. 2 kings 6.29. Iam 4. 10. bar. 2.3.

† Heb. belly.

† Heb. after-birth.

† Heb. cause to ascend. *Chap. 20.22.

* Exod. 19.4.

† Heb. where with the LORD hath made sick. *Gen. 19.24. 25. * 1 Ki. 9.8. ie. 21.8.

* Chap. 4.6. 1 kings 2.3.06. 17.

† Hebr. passe.

† Heb. dungie gods.

the LORD our God, to go *and* serve the gods of these nations: lest there should be among you a root that beareth ‖ gall and wormwood,

19 And it come to passe, when he heareth the words of this curse, that he blesse himself in his heart, saying, I shall have peace, though I walk in the ‖ imagination of mine heart, † to adde drunkennesse to thirst:

20 The LORD will not spare him, but then the anger of § LORD, and his jealousie shal smoke against that man, & all the curses that are written in this book shall lie upon him, and the LORD shall blot out his name from under heaven.

21 And § LORD shall separate him unto evil, out of all the tribes of Israel, according to all § curses of the covenant, that † are written in this book of § law:

22 So that the generation to come of your children, that shal rise up after you, and the stranger that shall come from a far land, shall say, when they see the plagues of that land, and the sicknesses † which the LORD hath laid upon it:

23 And that the whole land thereof is brimstone, and salt, *and* burning, that it is not sowen, nor beareth, nor any grasse groweth therein, * like the overthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah, Admah and Zeboim, which the LORD overthrew in his anger, and in his wrath:

24 Even all nations shall say, * Wherefore hath the LORD done thus unto this land? what *meaneth* the heat of this great anger?

25 Then men shall say, Because they have forsaken the covenant of the LORD God of their fathers, which he made with them when he brought them forth out of the land of Egypt.

26 For they went and served other gods, and worshipped them, gods whom they knew not, and † *whom* he had not given unto them.

27 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against this land, to bring upon it all the curses that are written in this book:

28 And the LORD rooted them out of their land, in anger, and in wrath, and in great indignation, and cast them into another land, as *it is* this day.

29 The secret things *belong* unto the LORD our God: but those things which are revealed *belong* unto us, and to our children for ever, that we may do all the words of this law.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Great mercies promised to the penitent. 11 The commandment is manifest. 15 Death and life are set before them.

AND it shall come to passe, when all these things are come upon thee, the blessing and the curse, which I have set before thee, and thou shalt call *them* to minde among all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath driven thee,

2 And shalt return unto the LORD thy God, and shalt obey his voice according to all that I command thee this day, thou and thy children with all thine heart, and with all thy soul:

3 That then the LORD thy God will turn thy captivity, and have compassion upon thee, and will return and gather thee from all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath scattered thee.

4 * If any of thine be driven out unto the outmost parts of heaven, from thence will the LORD thy God gather thee, and from thence wil he fetch thee. *Neh. 1.9.

5 And the LORD thy God will bring thee into the land which thy fathers possessed, and thou shalt possesse it; and he will do thee good, and multiply thee above thy fathers.

6 And the LORD thy God will circumcise thine heart, and the heart of thy seed, to love the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, that thou mayest live.

7 And the LORD thy God will put all these curses upon thine enemies, and on them that hate thee, which persecuted thee.

8 And thou shalt return, and obey the voice of the LORD, and do all his commandments which I command thee this day.

9 * And the LORD thy God will make thee plenteous in every work of thine hand, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattell, and in the fruit of thy land, for good: for the LORD will again rejoyce over thee for good, as he rejoyced over thy fathers: *Chap. 28.11.

10 If thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to keep his commandments, and his statures which are written in this book of the law, *and* if thou turn unto the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul.

11 ¶ For this commandment which I command thee this day, it is not hidden from thee, neither is it far off.

12 * It *is* not in heaven, that thou shouldest say, Who shall go up for us to heaven, and bring it unto us, that we may hear it, and do it? *Rom. 10.6, &c.

13 Neither *is it* beyond the sea, that thou shouldest say, Who shal go over the sea for us, and bring it unto us, that we may hear it, and do it?

14 But the word is very nigh unto thee, in thy mouth, and in thine heart, that thou mayest do it.

15 ¶ See, I have set before thee this day life and good, and death and evil:

16 In that I command thee this day, to love the LORD thy God, to walk in his wayes, and to keep his commandments, and his statures, and his judgements, that thou mayest live and multiply: and the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in the land whither thou goest to possess it.

17 But if thine heart turn away, so that thou wilt not hear, but shalt be drawn away, and worship other gods, and serve them:

18 I denounce unto you this day, that ye shall surely perish, and that ye shall not prolong your dayes upon the land whither thou passest over Jordan to go to possesse it.

19 * I call heaven and earth to record this day against you, that I have set before you life and death, blessing and cursing: therefore chuse life, that both thou and thy seed may live: *Chap. 4.26.

20 That thou mayest love the LORD thy God, *and* that thou mayest obey his voice, and that thou mayest cleave unto him: for he *is* thy life, and the length of thy dayes, that thou mayest dwell in the land which the LORD sware unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob to give them.

‖ *Or,* a poisonfull herb. *Hebr.* Rosh.

‖ *Or,* stubbornesse.

† *Heb.* the drunken to the thirsty.

† *Heb.* is written.

† *Heb.* wherewith the LORD hath made it sick.

* Gene. 19.24, 25.

* 1 Kin. 9.8. Jer. 22.8.

† *Heb.* divided, or who had not given to them *any portion.*

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The people encouraged. 14 A charge given to Joshua. 24 The book of the law is delivered to the Levites to keep.

AND Moses went and spake these words unto all Israel.

2 And he said unto them, I *am* an hundred and twenty yeers old this day: I can no more go out and come in: also the LORD hath said unto me, *Thou shalt not go over this Jordan.

*Num. 20. 12. chap. 3. 27.

3 The LORD thy God, he will go over before thee, *and* he will destroy these nations from before thee, and thou shalt possesse them: *and* Joshua he shall go over before thee, * as § LORD hath said.

*Num. 27. 21.

4 And the LORD shall do unto them, as he did to Sihon, and to Og, kings of the Amorites, and unto the land of them whom he destroyed.

*Chap. 7. 2.

5 And * the LORD shall give them up before your face, that ye may do unto them according unto all the commandments which I have commanded you.

6 Be strong, and of a good courage, fear not, nor be afraid of them: for § LORD thy God, he *it is* that doth go with thee, he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee.

7 ¶ And Moses called unto Joshua, and said unto him in the sight of all Israel, Be strong, & of a good courage: for thou must go with this people unto the land which the LORD hath sworn unto their fathers to give them; and thou shalt cause them to inherit it.

8 And the LORD, he *it is* that doth go before thee, he will be with thee, he will not fail thee, neither forsake thee: fear not, neither be dismayed.

9 ¶ And Moses wrote this law, and delivered it unto the priests the sons of Levi, which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, & unto all the elders of Israel.

10 And Moses commanded them, saying, At the end of *every* seven yeers, in the solemnity of the * yeer of release, in the feast of tabernacles,

*Chap. 15. 1.

11 When all Israel is come to appear before the LORD thy God in the place which he shall chuse, thou shalt read this law before all Israel, in their hearing.

12 Gather the people together, men, and women, and children, and thy stranger that *is* within thy gates, that they may hear, and that they may learn, and fear the LORD your God, and observe to do all the words of this law:

13 And *that* their children which have not known *any thing*, may hear and learn to fear the LORD your God, as long as ye live in the land, whither ye go over Jordan to possesse it.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Behold, thy dayes approach § thou must die: call Joshua, and present your selves in § tabernacle of the congregation, that I may give him a charge. And Moses and Joshua went and presented themselves in the tabernacle of the congregation.

15 And the LORD appeared in the tabernacle, in a pillar of a cloud: and the pillar of the cloud stood over the door of the tabernacle.

16 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Behold, thou shalt † sleep with thy fathers, and this people will rise up, and go a whoring after the gods of § strangers of the land, whither they go *to be* amongst them, & will forsake me, and break my covenant which I have made with them.

† Heb. lie down.

17 Then my anger shall be kindled against them in that day, and I will forsake them, and I will hide my face from them, and they shall be devoured, and many evils and troubles shall † befall them, so that they will say in that day, Are not these evils come upon us, because our God is not amongst us?

† Heb. finde them.

18 And I will surely hide my face in that day, for all the evils which they shal have wrought, in that they are turned unto other gods.

19 Now therefore write ye this song for you, and teach it the children of Israel: put it in their mouths, that this song may be a witnesse for me against the children of Israel.

20 For when I shal have brought them into § land which I sware unto their fathers, that floweth with milk and honey, and they shal have eaten, & filled themselves, and waxen fat; then will they turn unto other gods, and serve them, and provoke me, and break my covenant.

21 And it shal come to passe when many evils and troubles are befallen them, that this song shall testifie † against them, as a witnes, for it shall not be forgotten out of the mouthes of their seed: for I know their imagination, which they † go about, even now before I have brought them into § land which I sware.

† Heb. before.

† Heb. do.

22 ¶ Moses therefore wrote this song the same day, and taught it the children of Israel.

23 And he gave Joshua the son of Nun a charge, and said, * Be strong, and of a good courage: for thou shalt bring the children of Israel into the land which I sware unto them: & I will be with thee.

* Josh. 1. 6.

24 ¶ And it came to passe when Moses had made an end of writing the words of this law in a book, until they were finished,

25 That Moses commanded the Levites which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, saying,

26 Take this book of the law, and put it in the side of the ark of the covenant of the LORD your God, that it may be there for a witnesse against thee.

27 For I know thy rebellion, and thy stiff neck: behold, while I am yet alive with you this day, ye have been rebellious against the LORD; and how much more after my death?

28 ¶ Gather unto me all the elders of your tribes, and your officers, that I may speak these words in their ears, and call heaven & earth to record against them.

29 For I know that after my death, ye will utterly corrupt *your selves*, and turn aside from the way which I have commanded you: and evil will befall you in the latter dayes, because ye wil do evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger through § work of your hands.

30 And Moses spake in the eares of all the congregation of Israel the words of this song, until they were ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Moses song, which setteth forth Gods mercy and vengeance: 46 He exhorteth them to set their hearts upon it: 48 God sendeth him up to mount Nebo, to see the land, and die.

GIve ear, O ye heavens, and I will speak; and hear, O earth, the words of my mouth.

2 My doctrine shall drop as the rain:

my speech shall distill as the dew, as the small rain upon the tender herb, and as the showers upon the grasse.

3 Because I will publish the Name of the LORD: ascribe ye greatnesse unto our God.

4 *He is* the rock, his work *is* perfect: for all his wayes *are* judgement: a God of truth, and without iniquity, just and right *is* he.

† Heb. he hath corrupted to himself. ‖ Or, that they are not his children, that is their blot.

5 † They have corrupted themselves, ‖ their spot is not *the spot* of his children: *they are* a perverse and crooked generation.

6 Do ye thus requite the LORD, O foolish people, and unwise? is not he thy Father *that* hath bought thee? hath he not made thee, and established thee?

† Heb. generation & generation.

7 ¶ Remember the dayes of old, consider the yeers of † many generations: ask thy father, and he will shew thee, thy elders, and they will tell thee.

8 When the most High divided to the nations their inheritance, when he separated the sons of Adam, he set the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Israel.

9 For the LORDS portion *is* his people: Jacob *is* the † lot of his inheritance.

10 He found him in a desert land, and in the waste howling wildernesse: he ‖ led him about, he instructed him, he kept him as the apple of his eye.

† Heb. ward. ‖ Or, compassed him about.

11 As an eagle stirreth up her nest, fluttereth over her young, spreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings:

12 So the LORD alone did lead him, and there was no strange god with him.

13 He made him ride on the high places of the earth, that he might eat the increase of the fields, and he made him to suck honey out of the rock, and oil out of the flinty rock;

14 Butter of kine, and milk of sheep, with fat of lambs, and rams of the breed of Bashan, and goats, with the fat of kidneys of wheat, and thou didst drink the pure blood of the grape.

15 ¶ But Jesurun waxed fat, and kicked: thou art waxed fat, thou art grown thick, thou art covered *with fatnesse*: then he forsook God *which* made him, and lightly esteemed the Rock of his salvation.

16 They provoked him to jealousie with strange *gods*, with abominations provoked they him to anger.

17 They sacrificed unto devils, ‖ not to God; to gods whom they knew not, to new *gods*, *that* came newly up, whom your fathers feared not.

‖ Or, which were not God.

18 Of the rock that begat thee thou art unmindful, and hast forgotten God that formed thee.

19 And when the LORD saw *it*, he ‖ abhorred *them*, because of the provoking of his sons and of his daughters.

‖ Or, despised.

20 And he said, I will hide my face from them, I will see what their end *shall be*: for they *are* a very froward generation, children in whom is no faith.

21 They have moved me to jealousie with *that which is* not god, they have provoked me to anger with their vanities: and *I will move them to jealousie with *those which are* not a people, I will provoke them to anger with a foolish nation.

*Rom. 10.19. ‖ Or, hath burned.

22 For a fire is kindled in mine anger, and ‖ shall burn unto the lowest hell, and ‖ shall consume the earth with her increase, and set on fire the foundations of the mountains.

‖ Or, hath consumed.

23 I will heap mischiefs upon them, I will spend mine arrows upon them.

24 *They shall be* burnt with hunger, and devoured with † burning heat, and with bitter destruction: I will also send the teeth of beasts upon them, with the poison of serpents of the dust.

† Heb. burning coals.

25 The sword without, and terrour † within shall destroy both the young man and the virgin, the sucking *also* with the man of gray hairs.

† Heb. from the chambers.

26 I said, I would scatter them into corners, I would make the remembrance of them to cease from among men:

*Heb. berave.

27 Were it not that I feared the wrath of the enemy, lest their adversaries should behave themselves strangely, *and* lest they should say, ‖ Our hand is high, and the LORD hath not done all this.

‖ Or, our high hand, & not the LORD hath done all this!

28 For they *are* a nation void of counsell, neither is there any understanding in them.

29 O that they were wise, that they understood this, that they would consider their latter end.

30 How should one chase a thousand, and two put ten thousand to flight, except their Rock had sold them, and the LORD had shut them up?

* Jos. 23.10.

31 For their rock is not as our Rock, even our enemies themselves being judges.

‖ Or, in worse then the vine of Sodom &c.

32 For their vine is ‖ of the vine of Sodom, and of the fields of Gomorrah: their grapes *are* grapes of gall, their clusters *are* bitter.

33 Their wine is the poison of dragons, and the cruell venim of asps.

34 Is not this laid up in store with me, *and* sealed up among my treasures?

35 To me belongeth *vengeance and recompence, their foot shall slide in due time: for the day of their calamity is at hand, and the things that shall come upon them, make haste.

* Eccles. 28 1. rom 12. 19. heb. 10.30.

36 For the LORD shall judge his people, and repent himself for his servants, when he seeth that *their* † power is gone, & there is none shut up or left.

† Heb. hand.

37 And he shall say, Where *are* their gods, their rock in whom they trusted?

38 Which did eat the fat of their sacrifices, and drank the wine of their drink-offerings? let them rise up and help you, *and* be † your protection.

† Heb. me hiding for you. * 1 Sam. 2.6. 1 Kings 13.2. wisd. 16.13.

39 See now that I, *even* I am he, and there is no god with me; * I kil, and I make alive: I wound, and I heal: neither is there any that can deliver out of my hand.

40 For I lift up my hand to heaven, and say, I live for ever.

41 If I whet my glittering sword, and mine hand take hold on judgement; I will render vengeance to mine enemies, and will reward them that hate me.

42 I will make mine arrows drunk with blood, (and my sword shall devour flesh) *and that* with the blood of the slain, and of the captives, from the beginning of revenges upon the enemy.

‖ Or, praise his people ye nations, or sing ye. * 2 Macc. 7.5. 10m. 15.10.

43 ‖ Rejoyce, O * ye nations, *with* his people, for he will avenge the blood of his servants, and will render vengeance to his adversaries, and will be merciful unto his land, *and* to his people.

‖ Or, Joshua.

44 ¶ And Moses came, and spake all the words of this song in the ears of the people, he, and ‖ Hoshea the son of Nun.

49 And Moses made an end of speaking all these words to all Israel.

*Chap 6.6. and 32.18. 46 And he said unto them, *Set your hearts unto all the words which I testifie among you this day, which ye shall command your children to observe to do all the words of this law.

47 For it is not a vain thing for you, because it is your life, and through this thing you shall prolong your dayes, in the land whither ye go over Jordan to possesse it.

*Num 27.12. 48 And *the LORD spake unto Moses that self same day, saying,

49 Get thee up into this mountain Abarim, unto mount Nebo, which is in § land of Moab, that is over against Jericho, and behold the land of Canaan which I give unto § children of Israel for a possession:

*Num. 20.25. 28. and 33.38 50 And die in the mount whither thou goest up, and be gathered unto thy people, as *Aaron thy brother died in mount Hor, and was gathered unto his people:

*Num 20.12. 32. and 27.14. 51 Because * ye trespassed against me, among the children of Israel, at the waters of ||Meribah-Kadesh, in the wilderness of Zin: because ye sanctified me not in the midst of the children of Israel.

|| Or, Strife at Kadesh. 52 Yet thou shalt see § land before thee, but thou shalt not go thither unto the land which I give the children of Israel

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *Gods majesty.* 6 *The tribes blessed.* 26 *The excellency of Israel.*

AND this is the blessing, wherewith Moses the man of God blessed the children of Israel before his death.

2 And he said, The LORD came from Sinai, and rose up from Seir unto them, he shined forth from mount Paran, and he came with ten thousands of saints: † Heb a fire of his right hand went † a fiery law for them.

3 Yea, he loved § people; all his saints are in thy hand: and they sat down at thy feet; every one shal receive of thy words.

4 Moses commanded us a law, even the inheritance of § congregation of Jacob.

5 And he was king in Jesurun, when the heads of the people and the tribes of Israel were gathered together.

6 ¶ Let Reuben live, and not die, and let not his men be few.

7 ¶ And this is the blessing of Judah: and he said, Hear, LORD, the voice of Judah, and bring him unto his people: let his hands be sufficient for him, and be thou an help to him from his enemies.

*Deut 28.20. 8 ¶ And of Levi he said, * Let thy thummim and thy urim be with thy holy one, whom thou didst prove at Massah, and with whom thou didst strive at the waters of Meribah;

9 Who said unto his father, and to his mother, I have not seen him, neither did he acknowledge his brethren, nor knew his own children: for they have observed thy word, and kept thy covenant.

|| Or, let them teach, &c. 10 || They shall teach Jacob thy judgements, and Israel thy law: || they shall put incense † before thee, and whole burnt-sacrifice upon thine altar.

|| Or, let them put incense. † Heb. on thy nose. 11 Bless, LORD, his substance, and accept the work of his hands, smite through the loins of them that rise against him, and of them that hate him, that they rise not again.

12 ¶ *And* of Benjamin he said, The beloved of the LORD shall dwell in safety by him; *and the LORD* shall cover him all the day long, and he shall dwell between his shoulders.

*Gene. 49.25. 13 ¶ And of Joseph he said, * Blessed of the LORD be his land, for the precious things of heaven, for the dew, and for the deep that coucheth beneath,

14 And for the precious fruits *brought forth* by the sun, and for the precious things † put forth by the † moon,

† Heb, thrust forth. † Heb, moons. 15 And for the chief things of the ancient mountains, and for the precious things of the lasting hills,

16 And for the precious things of the earth, and fulnesse thereof, and for the good wil of him that dwelt in the bush: let *the blessing* come upon § head of Joseph, and upon the top of the head of him *that* * *was* separated from his brethren.

*Gene. 49.26. 17 His glory *is like* the firstling of his bullock, & his horns *are like* the horns of unicorns: with them he shal push the people together, to the ends of the earth: and they *are* the ten thousands of Ephraim, and they *are* the thousands of Manasseh.

18 ¶ And of Zebulun he said, Rejoyce, Zebulun, in thy going out, and Issachar, in thy tents.

19 They shall call the people unto the mountain, there they shall offer sacrifices of righteousnesse: for they shall suck of the abundance of the seas, and of treasures hid in the sand.

20 ¶ And of Gad he said, Blessed *be* he that enlargeth Gad: he dwelleth as a lion, and teareth the arm with the crown of the head.

21 And he provided the first part for himself, because there, *in* a portion of the law-giver was he † seated, and he came *with* the heads of the people, he executed the justice of the LORD, and his judgements with Israel.

† Heb. ceiled. 22 ¶ And of Dan he said, Dan *is* a lions whelp: he shall leap from Bashan.

23 ¶ And of Naphtali he said, O Naphtali, satisfied with favour, and full with the blessing of the LORD, possesse thou the west and the south.

24 ¶ And of Asher he said, Let Asher be blessed with children, let him be acceptable to his brethren, and let him dip his foot in oil.

|| Or, under thy shoes shall be iron. 25 Thy ||shoes *shall be* iron and brasse: and as thy dayes, *so shall* thy strength *be*.

26 ¶ There is none like unto the God of Jesurun, *who* rideth upon the heaven for thy help, & in his excellency on § skie.

27 The eternall God *is thy* refuge, and underneath are the everlasting arms: and he shall thrust out the enemy from before thee, and shall say, Destroy *them*.

* Jere. 23.6. 28 * Israel then shall dwell in safety alone: the fountain of Jacob *shall be* upon a land of corn and wine: also his heavens shall drop down dew.

|| Or, shall be subdued. 29 Happy *art* thou, O Israel: who is like unto thee, O people! saved by the LORD, the shield of thy help, and who is the sword of thy excellency: and thine enemies || shalbe found liars unto thee, and thou shalt tread upon their high places.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *Moses from the mount vieweth the land:* 5 *His death,* 6 *burial,* 7 *and age:* 8 *The mourning for him.*

|| Or, AND Moses went up from the plains of Moab, unto the || mountain of Nebo, to the top of Pisgah, that is over against Jericho: and the LORD shewed him * all the land of Gilead unto Dan,

*Chap. 3.27. 2 mac. 2.4.

2 And:

2 And all Naphtali, and the land of Ephraim, and Manasseh, and all the land of Judah, unto the utmost sea,

3 And the south, and the plain of the valley of Jericho, the city of palm-trees, unto Zoar.

4 And the LORD said unto him, *This is the land which I sware unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, saying, I will give it unto thy seed: I have caused thee to see it with thine eyes, but thou shalt not go over thither.

5 ¶ So Moses the servant of the LORD died there in the land of Moab, according to the word of the LORD.

6 And he buried him in a valley in the land of Moab, over against Beth-Peor: but no man knoweth of his sepulchre unto this day.

7 ¶ And Moses was an hundred and twenty years old when he died: his eye was not dim, nor his † natural force † abated.

*Gene. 12.7. & 13.15.

† Heb. moisture.

8 ¶ And the children of Israel wept for Moses in the plains of Moab thirty dayes: so the dayes of weeping and mourning for Moses were ended.

† Heb. ded.

9 ¶ And Joshua the son of Nun was full of the spirit of wisdom: for Moses had laid his hands upon him: and § children of Israel hearkened unto him, and did as the LORD commanded Moses.

10 ¶ And there arose not a prophet since in Israel like unto Moses, whom the LORD knew face to face:

11 In all the signes and the wonders which the LORD sent him to do in the land of Egypt, to Pharaoh, and to all his servants, and to all his land,

12 And in all that mighty hand, and in all the great terrour which Moses shewed in the sight of all Israel.

¶ THE BOOK OF *JOSHUA.*

CHAP. I.

1 Joshua succeedeth Moses. 5, 9 God promiseth to assist Joshua. 12 The tribes put in minde of their promise.

NOw after the death of Moses, the servant of the LORD, it came to passe that § LORD spake unto Joshua the son of Nun, Moses *minister, saying,

*Deut. 1.38.

2 Moses my servant is dead: now therefore arise, go over this Jordan, thou, and all this people, unto the land which I do give to them, *even* to the children of Israel.

3 *Every place that the sole of your foot shall tread upon, that have I given unto you, as I said unto Moses.

*Deut. 11.24. chap. 14.9.

4 From the wildernesse, and this Lebanon, even unto § great river, the river Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and unto the great sea toward the going down of the sun, shall be your coast.

5 There shall not any man be able to stand before thee all the dayes of thy life: as I was with Moses, *so* I will be with thee: *I will not fail thee, nor forsake thee.

*Hebr. 13.6.

6 *Be strong, and of a good courage: for ‖ unto this people shalt thou divide for an inheritance, the land which I sware unto their fathers to give them.

*Deut. 31.23. ‖ Or, thou shalt cause this people to inherit the land, &c.

7 Onely be thou strong, and very courageous, that thou mayest observe to do according to all the law which Moses my servant commanded thee: *turn not from it to the right hand, or to the left: that thou mayest ‖ prosper whithersoever thou goest.

*Deut. 5.32. & 28.14. ‖ Or, do wisely.

8 This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth, but thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt ‖ have good successe.

‖ Or, do wisely.

9 Have not I commanded thee? Be strong, and of a good courage, be not afraid, neither be thou dismayed: for the LORD thy God *is* with thee whithersoever thou goest.

10 ¶ Then Joshua commanded the officers of the people, saying,

11 Passe thorow the host, and command the people, saying, Prepare you victuals: for within three dayes ye shall passe over this Jordan, to go in to possesse the land which the LORD your God giveth you to possesse it.

12 ¶ And to the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to half the tribe of Manasseh, spake Joshua, saying,

13 *Remember the word which Moses the servant of § LORD commanded you, saying, The LORD your God hath given you rest, and hath given you this land.

*Numb. 32.20.

14 Your wives, your little ones, and your cattell shall remain in the land which Moses gave you on this side Jordan; but ye shall passe before your brethren † armed, all the mighty men of valour, and help them:

† Heb. marshalled.

15 Until the LORD have given your brethren rest, as *he hath given* you, and they also have possessed the land which the LORD your God giveth them: then ye shall return unto the land of your possession, and enjoy it, which Moses the LORDS servant gave you on this side Jordan, toward the sun-rising.

led by five.

16 ¶ And they answered Joshua, saying, All that thou commandest us, we will do, and whithersoever thou sendest us, we will go.

17 According as we hearkened unto Moses in all things, so will we hearken unto thee: onely the LORD thy God be with thee, as he was with Moses.

18 Whosoever he be that doth rebell against thy commandment, and will not hearken unto thy words in all that thou commandest him, he shalbe put to death: onely be strong, and of a good courage.

CHAP. II.

1 Rahab receiveth and concealeth spies: 8 The covenant between her and them: 23 Their return and relation.

AND Joshua § son of Nun sent out of Shittim two men to spie secretly, saying, Go, view the land, even Jericho: and they went, & *came into an harlots house, named Rahab, and † lodged there.

*Hebr. 11.31. ‖ men 2.25. † Heb. lay.

2 And it was told the king of Jericho, saying, Behold, there came men in hither to night of the children of Israel, to search out the country.

3 And the king of Jericho sent unto Rahab, saying, Bring forth the men that are come to thee, which are entered into thine house: for they be come to search out all the country.

4 And the woman took § two men, and hid them, & said thus, There came men unto

unto me, but I wist not whence they were:
5 And it came to passe *about the time* of shutting of the gate, when it was dark, that the men went out: whither the men went, I wot not: pursue after them quickly, for ye shall overtake them.
6 But she had brought them up to the roof of the house, and hid them with the stalks of flax which she had laid in order upon the roof.
7 And the men pursued after them the way to Jordan, unto the fords: and assoon as they which pursued after them were gone out, they shut the gate.
8 ¶ And before they were laid down, she came up unto them upon the roof.
9 And she said unto the men, I know that the LORD hath given you the land, and that your terrour is fallen upon us, and that all the inhabitants of the land † faint because of you.
10 For we have heard how the LORD *dried up the water of §Red sea for you, when you came out of Egypt, & what you did unto the two kings of the Amorites that *were* on the other side Jordan, *Sihon and Og, whom ye utterly destroyed.
11 And assoon as we had heard *these things*, our hearts did melt, neither did there † remain any more courage in any man, because of you: for the LORD your God, he is God in heaven above, and in earth beneath.
12 Now therefore, I pray you, swear unto me by the LORD, since I have shewed you kindenesse, that ye will also shew kindenesse unto my fathers house, and give me a true token:
13 And that ye will save alive my father, and my mother, and my brethren, and my sisters, and all that they have, and deliver our lives from death.
14 And the men answered her, Our life † for yours, if ye utter not this our businesse. And it shall be when the LORD hath given us the land, that we will deal kindely and truly with thee.
15 Then she let them down by a cord thorow the window: for her house *was* upon the town-wall, and she dwelt upon the wall.
16 And she said unto them, Get you to the mountain, lest the pursuers meet you: and hide your selves there three dayes, untill the pursuers be returned, and afterward may ye go your way.
17 And the men said unto her, We will be blameless of this thine oath which thou hast made us swear.
18 Behold, when we come into the land, thou shalt binde this line of scarlet thread in the window which thou didst let us down by: and thou shalt bring thy father, & thy mother, & thy brethren, and all thy fathers household home unto thee
19 And it shall be, that whosoever shall go out of the doors of thy house into the street, his blood *shall be* upon his head, and we will be guiltlesse: and whosoever shal be with thee in the house, his blood *shal be* on our head, if *any* hand be upon him.
20 And if thou utter this our businesse, then we will be quit of thine oath, which thou hast made us to swear.
21 And she said, According unto your words, so be it: And she sent them away, and they departed: and she bound the scarlet line in the window.
22 And they went, and came unto the mountain, and abode there three dayes, untill the pursuers were returned. And the pursuers sought *them* thorowout all the way, but found them not.
23 ¶ So the two men returned, and descended from the mountain, and passed over, and came to Joshua the son of Nun, and told him all things that befel them.
24 And they said unto Joshua, Truly the LORD hath delivered into our hands all the land: for even all the inhabitants of the country do † faint because of us.

CHAP. III.

1 *Joshua cometh to Jordan:* 2 *The people instructed for the passage.* 7 *The Lord encourageth Joshua.* 9 *Joshua encourageth the people.* 14 *The waters of Jordan are divided.*

AND Joshua rose early in the morning, and they removed from Shittim, and came to Jordan, he, and all the children of Israel, and lodged there before they passed over.
2 And it came to passe after three dayes, that the officers went thorow the host;
3 And they commanded the people, saying, When ye see the ark of the covenant of the LORD your God, and the priests § Levites bearing it, then ye shall remove from your place, and go after it.
4 Yet there shalbe a space between you and it, about two thousand cubits by measure: come not neer unto it, that ye may know the way by which ye must go: for ye have not passed *this* way † heretofore.
5 And Joshua said unto the people, *Sanctifie your selves: for to morrow the LORD will do wonders among you.
6 And Joshua spake unto the priests, saying, Take up the ark of the covenant, and passe over before the people. And they took up the ark of the covenant, and went before the people.
7 ¶ And the LORD said unto Joshua, This day will I begin to magnifie thee in the sight of all Israel, that they may know, that * as I was with Moses, *so* I will be with thee.
8 And thou shalt command the priests that bear the ark of the covenant, saying, When ye are come to the brink of § water of Jordan, ye shal stand still in Jordan.
9 ¶ And Joshua said unto the children of Israel, Come hither, and hear the words of the LORD your God.
10 And Joshua said, Hereby ye shall know that the living God is among you, and that he will without fail drive out from before you the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Hivites and the Perizzites, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Jebusites.
11 Behold, the ark of the covenant, even the Lord of all the earth, passeth over before you into Jordan.
12 Now therefore take ye twelve men out of the tribes of Israel, out of every tribe a man.
13 And it shall come to passe, assoon as the soles of the feet of the priests that bear the ark of the LORD, the Lord of all the earth, shal rest in the waters of Jordan, *that* the waters of Jordan shall be cut off, *from* the waters that come down from above: and they * shall stand upon an heap.
14 ¶ And it came to passe, when the people removed from their tents, to passe over Jordan, and the priests bearing the * ark of the covenant before the people,
15 And as they that bare the ark were come

† *Heb.* melt. * Exod. 14. 21. chap. 4. 23. * Num. 21. 24.
† *Heb.* rose up.
† *Heb.* in stead of you to die.
† *Heb.* mother.
† *Heb.* faint.
* Dent. 17. 2. * Chap. 3. 13.
† *Heb.* to morrow.
* Levi. 20. 7. num. 11. 18. chap. 7. 13. 1 sam. 16. 5. * Chap. 1. 5.
* Pſal. 114. 3.
* Acts 7. 45.

come

come unto Jordan, and the feet of the priests that bare the ark were dipped in the brim of the water, (for * Jordan overfloweth all his banks at the time of harvest)

*1 Chr. 12.15. Ecclus. 24.30.

16 That the waters which came down from above, stood *and* rose up upon an heap, very far from the city Adam, that is beside Zaretan: and those that came down toward the sea of the plain, *even* the salt sea, failed, and were cut off, and the people passed over right against Jericho.

17 And the priests that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, stood firm on dry ground in the midst of Jordan, and all the Israelites passed over on dry ground, until all the people were passed clean over Jordan.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Twelve stones taken for a memorial out of Jordan: 9 Twelve other are set up therein: 10 The people passe over. 14 God magnifieth Joshua.

AND it came to passe, when all the people were clean passed * over Jordan, that the LORD spake unto * Joshua, saying,

*Deut. 27.2. *Chap. 3.12.

2 Take you twelve men out of the people, out of every tribe a man:

3 And command you them, saying, Take you hence out of the midst of Jordan, out of the place where the priests feet stood firm, twelve stones, and ye shall carry them over with you, and leave them in the lodging place where you shall lodge this night.

4 Then Joshua called the twelve men, whom he had prepared of the children of Israel, out of every tribe a man:

5 And Joshua said unto them, Passe over before the ark of the LORD your God into the midst of Jordan, and take ye up every man of you a stone upon his shoulder, according unto the number of the tribes of the children of Israel:

6 That this may be a signe among you, *that* when your children aske their fathers † in time to come, saying, What mean you by these stones?

† Heb. to morrow.

7 Then ye shall answer them, That the waters of Jordan were cut off before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, when it passed over Jordan, the waters of Jordan were cut off: and these stones shall be for a memorial unto the children of Israel for ever.

8 And the children of Israel did so as Joshua commanded, and took up twelve stones out of the midst of Jordan, as the LORD spake unto Joshua, according to the number of the tribes of the children of Israel, and carried them over with them unto the place where they lodged, and laid them down there.

9 And Joshua set up twelve stones in the midst of Jordan, in the place where the feet of the priests, which bare the ark of the covenant, stood: and they are there unto this day.

10 ¶ For the priests which bare the ark, stood in the midst of Jordan, until every thing was finished that the LORD commanded Joshua to speak unto the people, according to all that Moses commanded Joshua: and the people hasted and passed over.

11 And it came to passe when all the people were clean passed over, that the ark of the LORD passed over, and the priests in the presence of the people.

12 And * the children of Reuben, & the children of Gad, & half the tribe of Manasseh, passed over armed before † children of Israel, as Moses spake unto them:

*Numb. 32.27.

† Or, ranged.

13 About fourty thousand ‖ prepared for war passed over before the LORD unto battell, to the plains of Jericho.

‖ Or, ready armed.

14 ¶ On that day the LORD magnified Joshua in the sight of all Israel; and they feared him as they feared Moses, all the dayes of his life.

15 And the LORD spake unto Joshua, saying,

16 Command the priests that bear the ark of the testimony, that they come up out of Jordan.

17 Joshua therefore commanded the priests, saying, Come ye up out of Jordan.

18 And it came to passe, when the priests that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, were come up out of the midst of Jordan, *and* the soles of the priests feet were † lift up unto the dry land, that the waters of Jordan returned unto their place, and † flowed over all his banks, as they did before.

† Heb. plucked up. † Heb. went.

19 ¶ And the people came up out of Jordan on the tenth day of the first moneth, and encamped in Gilgal, in the east-border of Jericho.

20 And those twelve stones which they took out of Jordan, did Joshua pitch in Gilgal.

21 And he spake unto the children of Israel, saying, When your children shall aske their fathers † in time to come, saying, What mean these stones?

† Heb. to morrow.

22 Then ye shall let your children know, saying, Israel came over this Jordan on dry land.

23 For the LORD your God dried up the waters of Jordan from before you, until ye were passed over, as the LORD your God did to the Red-sea, * which he dried up from before us, until we were gone over:

*Exod. 14.21.

24 That all the people of the earth might know the hand of the LORD, that it *is* mighty, that ye might fear the LORD your God † for ever.

† Heb. all dayes.

CHAP. V.

1 The Canaanites are afraid. 2 Circumcision renewed. 10 The passeover is kept.

AND it came to passe when all the kings of the Amorites which were on the side of Jordan westward, and all the kings of the Canaanites, which were by the sea, heard that the LORD had dried up the waters of Jordan from before the children of Israel, until we were passed over, that their heart melted, neither was there spirit in them any more, because of the children of Israel.

2 ¶ At that time the LORD said unto Joshua, * Make thee ‖ sharp knives, and circumcise again the children of Israel the second time.

*Exod. 4.25. ‖ Or, knives of flints. ‖ Or, Gibeah-haaraloth.

3 And Joshua made him sharp knives, and circumcised the children of Israel at ‖ the hill of the foreskins.

4 And this is the cause why Joshua did circumcise: all the people that came out of Egypt, that *were* males, *even* all the men of war died in the wilderness, by the way, after they came out of Egypt.

5 Now all the people that came out, were circumcised: but all the people that were born in the wilderness by the way, as they came forth out of Egypt, *them* they had not circumcised.

6 For

6 For the children of Israel walked
fourty yeers in the wildernesse, till all
the people *that were* men of war, which
came out of Egypt, were consumed, be-
cause they obeyed not the voice of the
LORD: unto whom the LORD sware that
*Num. 14.23. he would not shew them the land which
the LORD sware unto their fathers, that
he would give us a land that floweth
with milk and honey.

7 And their children, *whom* he raised up
in their stead, them Joshua circumcised,
for they were uncircumcised: because they
had not circumcised them by the way.

† Heb. when the people had made an end to be circumcised. 8 And it came to passe, † when they
had done circumcising all the people,
that they abode in their places, in the
camp, till they were whole.

9 And the LORD said unto Joshua, This
day have I rolled away the reproach of
Egypt from off you: wherfore ‡ name of
the place is called ‖ Gilgal unto thisday.

‡ That is, rolling. 10 ¶ And the children of Israel en-
camped in Gilgal, and kept the passeo-
ver on the fourteenth day of ‡ monoth,
at even, in the plains of Jericho.

11 And they did eat of the old corn
of the land, on the morrow after the
passeover, unleavened cakes, and parched
corn in the self same day.

12 ¶ And the manna ceased on the mor-
row after they had eaten of ‡ old corn
of the land, neither had the children of
Israel manna any more, but they did eat
of ‡ fruit of ‡ land of Canaan that yeer.

*Exod. 23.23. 13 ¶ And it came to passe when Joshua
was by Jericho, that he lift up his eyes,
and looked, and behold, there stood * a
man over against him with his sword
drawn in his hand: and Joshua went un-
to him, and said unto him, Art thou for
us, or for our adversaries?

‖ Or, prince. 14 And he said, Nay, but *as* ‖ captain
of the host of the LORD am I now
come. And Joshua fell on his face to the
earth, and did worship, & said unto him,
What saith my Lord unto his servant?

*Exod. 3.5. Acts 7.33. 15 And the captain of the LORDS
host said unto Joshua, * Loose thy shoe
from off thy foot; for the place whereon
thou standest is holy: and Joshua did so.

CHAP. VI.

1 Jericho is shut up. 20 The walls fall down. 22 Rahab is saved. 26 The builder of Jericho cursed.

NOw Iericho † was straitly shut up,
because of the children of Israel:
none went out, and none came in.

† Heb. did shut up, and was shut up. 2 And the LORD said unto Joshua,
See, I have given into thine hand Jeri-
cho, and the king thereof, *and* the migh-
ty men of valour.

3 And ye shall compasse the city, all
ye men of war, *and* go round about the
city once: thus shalt thou do six dayes.

4 And seven priests shall bear before
the ark seven trumpets of rams horns:
and the seventh day ye shall compasse
the city seven times, and the priests
shall blow with the trumpets.

† Heb. under it. 5 And it shall come to passe, that
when they make a long *blast* with the
rams horn, *and* when ye hear the sound
of the trumpet, all the people shal shout
with a great shout: & the wall of the ci-
ty shal fall down † flat, and ‡ people shall
ascend up every man straight before him.

6 ¶ And Joshua the son of Nun called
the priests, and said unto them, Take up
the ark of the covenant, and let seven
priests bear seven trumpets of rams
horns before the ark of the LORD.

7 And he said unto the people, Passe
on, and compasse the city, and let him
that is armed passe on before the ark
of the LORD.

8 ¶ And it came to passe when Joshua
had spoken unto the people, that the se-
ven priests bearing the seven trumpets
of rams horns passed on before the
LORD, and blew with the trumpets:
and the ark of the covenant of the
LORD followed them.

9 ¶ And the armed men went before
the priests that blew with the trumpets:
and the † rereward came after the ark,
the priests going on, and blowing with
the trumpets.

† Heb. gathering hoſt. 10 And Joshua had commanded the
people, saying, Ye shall not shout, nor
† make any noise with your voice, nei-
ther shall any word proceed out of your
mouth, untill the day I bid you shout,
then shall ye shout.

† Heb. make your voice to be heard. 11 So the ark of ‡ LORD compassed the
city, going about *it* once: and they came
into the camp, and lodged in the camp.

12 ¶ And Joshua rose early in the
morning, and the priest took up the ark
of the LORD.

13 And seven priests, bearing seven
trumpets of rams horns, before the ark
of ‡ LORD, went on continually, & blew
with the trumpets: and the armed men
went before them, but ‡ rereward came
after the ark of the LORD, *the priests* go-
ing on, and blowing with the trumpets.

*Chap. 22.20. 1 chro. 2.7. 14 And the second day they compas-
sed the city once, and returned into the
camp: so they did six dayes.

15 And it came to passe on the seventh
day, ‡ they rose early about the dawning
of ‡ day, & compassed the city after the
same manner, seven times: onely on that
day they compassed the city seven times.

16 And it came to passe at the seventh
time, when ‡ priests blew with the trum-
pets, Joshua said unto the people, Shout,
for the LORD hath given you the city.

‖ Or, devoted 17 ¶ And the city shall be ‖ accursed, *even*
it, & all that *are* therein to the LORD:
onely Rahab the harlot shall live, she,
and all that *are* with her in ‡ house, be-
cause * she hid ‡ messengers that we sent.

*Chap. 2.4. 18 And you in any wise keep your
selves from the accursed thing, lest ye
make your selves accursed, when ye take
of the accursed thing, and make the camp
of Israel a curse, and trouble it.

† Heb. holines. 19 But all the silver, and gold, and
vessels of brasse, and iron, are ‡ consecra-
ted unto the LORD: they shall come
into the treasury of the LORD.

20 So the people shouted when the
priests blew with the trumpets: and it
came to passe when the people heard the
sound of the trumpets, and the people
shouted with a great shout, that * the
wall fell down † flat, so that the people
went up into ‡ city, every man straight
before him, and they took the city.

* Heb. 11.30. † Heb. under it. 21 And they utterly destroyed all that
was in the city, both man and woman,
young and old, and ox, and sheep, and
asse, with the edge of the sword.

22 But Joshua had said unto the two
men that had spied out the country,
Go into the harlots house, and bring out
thence the woman, and all that she hath,
as ye sware unto her.

*Chap. 2.14. hebr. Is. 31.

23 And

23 And the young men that were spies went in, and brought out Rahab, and her father, and her mother, and her brethren, and all that she had: and they brought out all her † kinred, and left them without the camp of Israel.

† Heb. families

24 And they burnt the city with fire, and all that was therein: onely the silver, and the gold, and the vessels of brasse, and of iron, they put into the treasurie of the house of the LORD.

25 And Joshua saved Rahab the harlot alive, & her fathers household, & all that she had: and she dwelleth in Israel even unto this day, because she hid § messengers which Joshua sent to spie out Jericho.

26 ¶ And Joshua adjured *them* at that time, saying, * Cursed be the man before the LORD, that riseth up, and buildeth this city Jericho: he shal lay the foundation thereof in his first-born, and in his youngest *son* shal he set up the gates of it.

* 1 Kin. 16.34.

27 So the LORD was with Joshua, and his fame was noised thorowout all the countrey.

CHAP. VII.

1 Israel smitten at Ai. 6 Joshua complaineth: 10 God instructeth him.

BUt the children of Israel committed a trespasse in the accursed thing: for * Achan the son of Carmi, the son of Zabdi, the son of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, took of the accursed thing: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against the children of Israel.

*Chap. 22.20. 1 chro. 2.7.

2 And Joshua sent men from Jericho to Ai, which *is* beside Bethaven, on the east-side of Beth-el, & spake unto them, saying, Go up and view the countrey. And the men went up and viewed Ai.

3 And they returned to Joshua, and said unto him, Let not all the people go up; but let † about two or three thousand men go up, and smite Ai; and make not all the people to labour thither, for they are but few.

† Heb. about two thousand men, or, about three thousand men.

4 So there went up thither of the people about three thousand men, and they fled before the men of Ai.

5 And the men of Ai smote of them about thirty and six men: for they chased them *from* before the gate, even unto Shebarim, & smote them in the ‖going down: wherefore the hearts of the people melted, and became as water.

‖ Or, in Morad.

6 ¶ And Joshua rent his clothes, and fell to the earth upon his face, before the ark of the LORD, until the eventide, he, and the elders of Israel, and put dust upon their heads.

7 And Joshua said, Alas, O Lord GOD, wherefore hast thou at all brought this people over Jordan, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy us? Would to God we had been content, and dwelt on the other side Jordan.

8 O LORD! what shall I say, when Israel turneth their † backs before their enemies?

† Heb. necks.

9 For the Canaanites, and all the inhabitants of the land, shal hear of *it*, and shall environ us round, and cut off our name from the earth: and what wilt thou do unto thy great name?

10 ¶ And the LORD said unto Joshua, Get thee up; wherefore † liest thou thus upon thy face?

† Heb. fallest.

11 Israel hath sinned, and they have also transgressed my covenant which I commanded them: for they have even taken of § accursed thing, and have also stolen, and dissembled also, and they have put it even amongst their own stuff.

12 Therefore the children of Israel could not stand before their enemies, but turned their backs before their enemies, because they were accursed: neither will I be with you any more, except ye destroy the accursed from amongst you.

13 Up, sanctifie the people, and say, Sanctifie your selves against to morrow: for thus saith the LORD God of Israel, *There is* an accursed thing in the midst of thee, O Israel: thou canst not stand before thine enemies, until ye take away the accursed thing from among you.

14 In the morning therefore ye shall be brought according to your tribes: and it shal be that the tribe which § LORD taketh, shall come according to § families *thereof*; and the family which the LORD shall take, shall come by households; and the household which the LORD shall take, shall come man by man.

15 And it shall be, that he that is taken with the accursed thing, shall be burnt with fire, he, and all that he hath: because he hath transgressed the covenant of the LORD, and because he hath wrought ‖ folly in Israel.

‖ Or, wickedness.

16 ¶ So Joshua rose up early in the morning, and brought Israel by their tribes, and the tribe of Judah was taken.

17 And he brought the family of Judah, and he took the familie of the Zarhites: and he brought § family of § Zarhites man by man, and Zabdi was taken.

18 And he brought his household, man by man. And Achan, the son of Carmi, the son of Zabdi, the son of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, was taken.

19 And Joshua said unto Achan, My son, give, I pray thee, glory to the LORD God of Israel, and make confession unto him, and tell me now what thou hast done, hide it not from me.

20 And Achan answered Joshua and said, Indeed I have sinned against the LORD God of Israel, and thus and thus have I done.

21 When I saw among the spoils a goodly Babylonish garment, and two hundred shekels of silver, and a † wedge of gold of fifty shekels weight, then I coveted them, and took them, and behold, they are hid in the earth, in the midst of my tent, and the silver under it.

† Heb. tongue.

22 ¶ So Joshua sent messengers, and they ran unto the tent, and behold, it was hid in his tent, and the silver under it.

23 And they took them out of § midst of the tent, and brought them unto Joshua, and unto all the children of Israel, and † laid them out before the LORD.

† Heb. poured.

24 And Joshua and all Israel with him, took Achan the son of Zerah, and the silver, and the garment, and § wedge of gold, and his sons and his daughters, and his oxen, and his asses, and his sheep, and his tent, and all that he had; and they brought them unto the valley of Achor.

25 And Joshua said, Why hast thou troubled us? the LORD shall trouble thee this day. And all Israel stoned him with stones, and burned them with fire, after they had stoned them with stones.

26 And they raised over him a great heap of stones, unto this day: so the LORD turned from the fierceness of his anger: wherefore the name of the place

‖That is, trouble. place was called, The valley of ‖Achor, unto this day.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *God encourageth Joshua.* 3 *The stratagem whereby Ai was taken.*

AND the LORD said unto Joshua, *Fear not, neither be thou dismayed: take all the people of war with thee, and arise, go up to Ai: see, I have given into thine hand the king of Ai, and his people, and his city, and his land.

*Deut. 3.21 & 7.18.

2 And thou shalt do to Ai and her king, as thou didst unto *Jericho, and her king: onely the spoil thereof, and * the cattell thereof, shall ye take for a prey unto your selves: lay thee an ambush for the city behind it.

*Chap. 6.21. *Deut. 20.14.

3 ¶ So Joshua arose, and all the people of war, to go up against Ai: and Joshua chose out thirty thousand mighty men of valour, and sent them away by night:

4 And he commanded them, saying, Behold, ye shall lie in wait against the city, even behinde the city: go not very far from the city, but be ye all ready:

5 And I, and all the people that are with me, will approach unto the city: and it shall come to passe, when they come out against us, as at the first, that we will flee before them,

6 (For they will come out after us) till we have † drawn them from § city: for they will say, They flee before us, as at the first: therefore we will flee before them.

§ Heb. pulled.

7 Then ye shall rise up from the ambush, & seize upon § city: for the LORD your God will deliver it into your hand.

8 And it shall be when ye have taken the city, that ye shall set the city on fire, according to the commandment of the LORD shall ye do. See, I have commanded you.

9 ¶ Joshua therefore sent them forth, and they went to lie in ambush, and abode between Beth-el and Ai, on the west side of Ai: but Joshua lodged that night among the people.

10 And Joshua rose up early in the morning, and numbered the people, and went up, he, and the elders of Israel, before the people to Ai.

11 And all the people, *even the people* of war that were with him, went up, and drew nigh, and came before the city, and pitched on the north side of Ai: now there was a valley between them and Ai.

12 And he took about five thousand men, & set them to lie in ambush between Beth-el & Ai, on the west side ‖ of § city.

‖ Or, of Ai.

13 And when they had set the people, *even* all the host that was on the north of the city, and their † liers in wait on the west of the city: Joshua went that night into the midst of the valley.

† Heb. their lying in wait.

14 ¶ And it came to passe when the king of Ai saw it, that they hasted, and rose up early, and the men of the city went out against Israel to battell, he, and all his people, at a time appointed, before the plain, but he wist not that there were liers in ambush against him, behinde the city.

15 And Joshua, and all Israel made as if they were beaten before them, and fled by the way of the wilderneſſe.

16 And all the people that were in Ai, were called together to pursue after them: and they pursued after Joshua, and were drawn away from the city.

17 And there was not a man left in Ai, or Beth-el, that went not out after Israel: and they left the city open, and pursued after Israel.

18 And the LORD said unto Joshua, Stretch out § spear that is in thine hand toward Ai, for I will give it into thine hand. And Joshua stretched out the spear that he had in his hand toward the city.

19 And the ambush arose quickly out of their place, and they ran, assoon as he had stretched out his hand: and they entered into the city, and took it, and hasted, and set the city on fire.

20 And when the men of Ai looked behinde them, they saw, and behold, the smoke of the city ascended up to heaven, and they had no † power to flee this way, or that way: and the people that fled to the wildernesse, turned back upon the pursuers.

† Heb. hand.

21 And when Joshua and all Israel saw that the ambush had taken the city, and that the smoke of § city ascended, then they turned again, and slew § men of Ai.

22 And the other issued out of the city against them, so they were in § midst of Israel, some on this side, & some on that side, and they smote them, so that they * let none of them remain, or escape.

*Deut. 7.2.

23 And the king of Ai they took alive, and brought him to Joshua.

24 And it came to passe, when Israel had made an end of slaying all the inhabitants of Ai, in the field, in the wilderneſſe, wherein they chased them, and *when* they were all fallen on the edge of the sword, until they were consumed, that all the Israelites returned unto Ai, and smote it with the edge of the sword.

25 And so it was, that all that fell that day, both of men & women, *were* twelve thousand, *even* all the men of Ai.

26 For Joshua drew not his hand back, wherewith he stretched out the spear, untill he had utterly destroyed all the inhabitants of Ai.

27 * Onely the cattell, and the spoil of that city, Israel took for a prey unto themselves, according unto § word of the LORD, which he * commanded Joshua.

*Num. 31.22. 26. *Ver. 2.

28 And Joshua burnt Ai, and made it an heap for ever, *even* a desolation unto this day.

29 And the king of Ai he hanged on a tree, until even-tide: & assoon as the sun was down, Joshua commanded that they should take his carcase down from the tree, & cast it at the entering of the gate of § city, & * raise thereon a great heap of stones, *that remaineth* unto this day.

*Chap. 7.25.

30 ¶ Then Joshua built an altar unto the LORD God of Israel in mount Ebal,

31 As Moses the servant of the LORD commanded § children of Israel, as it is written in the * book of § law of Moses, an altar of whole stones, over which no man hath lift up any iron: and they offered thereon burnt-offerings unto the LORD, and sacrificed peace-offerings.

*Exod. 20.25. deut. 27.5.

32 ¶ And he wrote there upon § stones a copy of § law of Moses, which he wrote in the presence of § children of Israel.

33 And all Israel, and their elders, and officers, and their judges stood on this side the ark, and on that side before the priests the Levites, which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, as well the stranger, as he that was born among them: half of them over against Gerizim, and half of them over against

mount

*Deut. 11.29. & 27.12.

mount Ebal, * as Moſes the ſervant of the LORD had commanded before, that they ſhould bleſſe the people of Iſrael.

34 And afterward he read all the words of the law, the bleſſings, and curſings, according to all that is written in the book of the law.

35 There was not a word of all that Moſes commanded, which Joſhua read not before all the congregation of Iſrael, * with the women, and the little ones, and the ſtrangers that † were converſant among them.

*Deut. 31.12. †Heb. walked.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The kings combine againſt Iſrael.* 3 *The Gibeonites obtain a league.* 16 *They are condemned to perpetuall bondage.*

AND it came to paſſe, when all the kings which were on this ſide Jordan, in the hills, and in the valleys, and in all the coaſts of the great ſea, over againſt Lebanon, the Hittite, and the Amorite, § Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebuſite heard *thereof*,

2 That they gathered themſelves together to fight with Joſhua, and with Iſrael, with one † accord.

†Heb. mouth.

3 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Gibeon heard what Joſhua had done unto Jericho, and to Ai,

4 They did work wilily, and went and made as if they had been ambaſſadours, and took old ſacks upon their aſſes, and wine-bottles, old, and rent, and bound up,

5 And old ſhoes, and clouted upon their feet, and old garments upon them; and all the bread of their proviſion was dry and mouldy.

6 And they went to Joſhua unto the camp at Gilgal, and ſaid unto him, and to the men of Iſrael, We be come from a far countrey: now therefore make ye a league with us.

7 And the men of Iſrael ſaid unto the Hivites, Peradventure ye dwel among us, and how ſhal we make a league with you

8 And they ſaid unto Joſhua, We *are* thy ſervants. And Joſhua ſaid unto them, Who are ye? and from whence come ye?

9 And they ſaid unto him, From a very far countrey thy ſervants are come, becauſe of the Name of the LORD thy God: for we have heard the fame of him, and all that he did in Egypt:

10 And all that he did to § two kings of the Amorites, that were beyond Jordan, to Sihon king of Heſhbon, & to Og king of Baſhan, which *was* at Aſhtaroth.

11 Wherefore our elders, and all the inhabitants of our country, ſpake to us, ſaying, Take victuals † with you for the journey, and go to meet them, and ſay unto them, We *are* your ſervants: therefore now make ye a league with us.

†H.b. in your hand.

12 This our bread we took hot for our proviſion out of our houſes, on the day we came forth to go unto you: but now, behold, it is dry, and it is mouldy.

13 And theſe bottles of wine which we filled, *were* new, and behold, they be rent: and theſe our garments, and our ſhoes are become old, by reaſon of the very long journey.

14 And ‖ the men took of their victuals, and aſked not counſell at the mouth of the LORD.

‖Or, they received the men by reaſon of their victuals.

15 And Joſhua made peace with them, and made a league with them, to let them live: and the princes of the congregation ſware unto them.

16 ¶ And it came to paſſe at the end of three dayes, after they had made a league with them, that they heard that they *were* their neighbours, and that they dwelt among them.

17 And the children of Iſrael journeyed, and came unto their cities on the third day: now their cities were Gibeon, and Chephirah, and Beeroth, and Kir-jath-jearim.

18 And the children of Iſrael ſmote them not, becauſe the princes of the congregation had ſworn unto them by the LORD God of Iſrael: and all the congregation murmured againſt the princes

19 But all the princes ſaid unto all the congregation, We have ſworn unto them by the LORD God of Iſrael: now therefore we may not touch them.

20 This we will do to them: we will even let them live, leſt wrath be upon us, becauſe of the oath which we ſware unto them.

21 And the princes ſaid unto them, Let them live, (but let them be hewers of wood, and drawers of water unto all the congregation) as the princes had * promiſed them.

*Verſe 15.

22 ¶ And Joſhua called for them, and he ſpake unto them, ſaying, Wherefore have ye beguiled us, ſaying, We *are* very far from you? when ye dwel among us.

23 Now therefore ye are curſed, and there ſhall † none of you be freed from being bondmen, and hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the houſe of my God.

†Heb. not be cut off from you.

24 And they anſwered Joſhua, & ſaid, Becauſe it was certainly told thy ſervants, how that § LORD thy God *commanded his ſervant Moſes to give you all the land, and to deſtroy all the inhabitants of § land from before you: therefore we were ſore afraid of our lives, becauſe of you, & have done this thing.

*Deut. 7.1.

25 And now behold, we *are* in thine hand: as it ſeemeth good and right unto thee to do unto us, do.

26 And ſo did he unto them, and delivered them out of the hand of the children of Iſrael, that they ſlew them not.

27 And Joſhua made them that day hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the congregation, and for the altar of the LORD, even unto this day, in the place which he ſhould chuſe.

CHAP. X.

1 *Five kings war againſt Gibeon.* 10 *God fighteth againſt them.* 12 *The ſun and moon ſtand ſtill.* 28 *Seven kings more are conquered.*

NOW it came to paſſe, when Adoni-zedek king of Jeruſalem had heard how Joſhua had taken Ai, and had utterly deſtroyed it, (*as he had done to Jericho and her king, ſo he had done to * Ai, and her king) and how the inhabitants of Gibeon had made peace with Iſrael, and were among them,

*Chap. 6.15.
*Chap. 8.3.

2 That they feared greatly, becauſe Gibeon *was* a great city, as †one of § royall cities, & becauſe it *was* greater then Ai, and all the men thereof *were* mighty.

†Heb. cities of the kingdom.

3 Wherefore Adoni-zedek king of Jeruſalem, ſent unto Hoham king of Hebron, and unto Piram king of Jarmuth, and unto Japhia king of Lachiſh, and unto Debir king of Eglon, ſaying,

4 Come up unto me, and help me, that we may ſmite Gibeon: for it hath made

made peace with Joshua, and with the children of Israel.

5 Therefore the five kings of the Amorites, the king of Jerusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachish, the king of Eglon gathered themselves together, and went up, they and all their hosts, and encamped before Gibeon, and made war against it.

6 ¶ And the men of Gibeon sent unto Joshua to the camp to Gilgal, saying, Slack not thy hand from thy servants, come up to us quickly, and save us, and help us: for all the kings of the Amorites that dwell in the mountains, are gathered together against us.

7 So Joshua ascended from Gilgal, he, and all the people of war with him, and all the mighty men of valour.

8 ¶ And the LORD said unto Joshua, Fear them not: for I have delivered them into thine hand: there shall not a man of them stand before thee.

9 Joshua therfore came unto them suddenly, & went up from Gilgal all night

10 And the LORD discomfited them before Israel, and slew them with a great slaughter at Gibeon, & chased them along the way that goeth up to Bethoron, and smote them to Azekah, & unto Makkedah.

11 And it came to passe as they fled from before Israel, *and* were in the going down to Bethoron, that the LORD cast down great stones from heaven upon them unto Azekah, and they died: they *were* moe which died with hail-stones, then they whom the children of Israel slew with the sword.

12 ¶ Then spake Joshua to the LORD, in the day when the LORD delivered up the Amorites before the children of Israel, and he said in the sight of Israel, *Sun, † stand thou still upon Gibeon, and thou moon in the valley of Ajalon.

13 And the sun stood still, and § moon stayed, until the people had avenged themselves upon their enenemies. Is not this written in § book of || Jasher? so the sun stood still in § midst of heaven, and hasted not to go down about a wholeday

14 And there was no day like that, before it, or after it, that the LORD hearkened unto the voice of a man: for the LORD fought for Israel.

15 ¶ And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him unto the camp to Gilgal.

16 But these five kings fled, and hid themselves in a cave at Makkedah.

17 And it was told Joshua, saying, The five kings are found hid in a cave at Makkedah.

18 And Joshua said, Roll great stones upon the mouth of the cave, and set men by it, for to keep them.

19 And stay you not, *but* pursue after your enemies, and † smite the hindmost of them, suffer them not to enter into their cities: for the LORD your God hath delivered them into your hand.

20 And it came to passe when Joshua and the children of Israel had made an end of slaying them with a very great slaughter, till they were consumed, that the rest *which* remained of them, entered into fenced cities.

21 And all the people returned to the camp to Joshua at Makkedah in peace: none moved his tongue against any of the children of Israel.

22 Then said Joshua, Open the mouth of the cave, and bring out those five kings unto me out of the cave.

23 And they did so, and brought forth those five kings unto him out of the cave, the king of Jerusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachish, *and* the king of Eglon.

24 And it came to passe, when they brought out those kings unto Joshua, that Joshua called for all the men of Israel, and said unto the captains of the men of war which went with him, Come neer, put your feet upon the necks of these kings. And they came neer, and put their feet upon the necks of them.

25 And Joshua said unto them, Fear not, nor be dismayed, be strong, and of good courage: for thus shall the LORD do to all your enemies against whom ye fight.

26 And afterward Joshua smote them, and slew them, and hanged them on five trees: and they were hanging upon the trees until the evening.

27 And it came to passe at the time of the going down of the sun, *that* Joshua commanded, and they * took them down off the trees, and cast them into the cave wherein they had been hid, and laid great stones in the caves mouth, *which remain* until this very day.

28 ¶ And that day Joshua took Makkedah, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof, he utterly destroyed them, and all the souls that were therein, he let none remain: and he did to the king of Makkedah, * as he did unto the king of Jericho.

29 Then Joshua passed from Makkedah, and all Israel with him unto Libnah, and fought against Libnah.

30 And the LORD delivered it also, and the king thereof into the hand of Israel, and he smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that *were* therein; he let none remain in it: but did unto the king thereof, as he did unto the king of Jericho.

31 ¶ And Joshua passed from Libnah, and all Israel with him unto Lachish, and encamped against it, & fought against it.

32 And the LORD delivered Lachish into the hand of Israel, which took it on the second day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that were therein, according to all that he had done to Libnah.

33 ¶ Then Horam king of Gezer came up to help Lachish, and Joshua smote him and his people, until he had left him none remaining.

34 ¶ And from Lachish Joshua passed unto Eglon, & all Israel with him, & they encamped against it, & fought against it.

35 And they took it on that day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that *were* therein he utterly destroyed that day, according to all that he had done to Lachish.

36 And Joshua went up from Eglon, and all Israel with him unto Hebron, and they fought against it.

37 And they took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof, & all the cities thereof, and all the souls that *were* therein, he left none remaining, according to all that he had done to Eglon: but destroyed it utterly, and all the souls that *were* therein.

38 ¶ And Joshua returned, & all Israel with him to Debir, and fought against it.

39 And

*Isaiah 28.21. Ecclus. 46.4.

†Heb. be silent.

‖Or, the upright?

†Heb. cut off the tail.

*Deut. 21.23. chap. 8.29.

*Chap. 6.21.

39 And he took it, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and utterly destroyed all the souls that *were* therein, he left none remaining: as he had done to Hebron, so he did to Debir, and to the king thereof, as he had done also to Libnah, and to her king.

40 ¶ So Joshua smote all the countrey of the hills, and of the south, and of the vale, and of the springs, and all their kings, he left none remaining, but utterly destroyed all that breathed, as the LORD God of Israel *commanded.

41 And Joshua smote them from Kadesh-Barnea, even unto Gaza, and all the countrey of Goshen, even unto Gibeon.

42 And all these kings, and their land did Joshua take at one time: because the LORD God of Israel fought for Israel.

43 And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him unto the camp to Gilgal.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Divers kings overcome at the waters of Merom.* 10 *Hazor taken and burnt.* 16 *All the countrey taken by Joshua.* 21 *The Anakims cut off.*

AND it came to passe when Jabin king of Hazor had heard *those things*, that he sent to Jobab king of Madon, and to the king of Shimron, and to the king of Achshaph,

2 And to the kings that *were* on the north of the mountains, & of the plains, south of Cinneroth, and in the vale, and in the borders of Dor, on the west;

3 *And* to the Canaanite on the east, and on the west, and to the Amorite, and the Hittite, & the Perizzite, and the Jebusite in the mountains, and to ‖ Hivite, under Hermon, in the land of Mizpeh.

4 And they went out, they, & all their hosts with them, much people, even as the sand that *is* upon § sea shore in multitude, with horses & charets very many.

5 And when all these kings were † met together, they came and pitched together at the waters of Merom, to fight against Israel.

6 ¶ And the LORD said unto Joshua, Be not afraid because of them: for to morrow about this time will I deliver them up all slain before Israel: thou shalt hough their horses, and burn their charets with fire.

7 So Joshua came, and all the people of war with him, against them by the waters of Merom suddenly, and they fell upon them.

8 And the LORD delivered them into the hand of Israel, who smote them, and chased them unto ‖ great Zidon, & unto ‖ Misrephothmaim, and unto the valley of Mizpeh eastward, & they smote them, untill they left them none remaining.

9 And Joshua did unto them as the LORD bade him: he houghed their horses, and burnt their charets with fire.

10 ¶ And Joshua at that time turned back, and took Hazor, and smote the king thereof with the sword: for Hazor beforetime was the head of all those kingdoms.

11 And they smote all the souls that were therein with the edge of the sword, utterly destroying *them*: there was not † any left to breathe, and he burnt Hazor with fire.

12 And all the cities of those kings, and all § kings of them, did Joshua take, and smote them with the edge of the sword, *and* he utterly destroyed them, * as Moses § servant of the LORD commanded. *Num. 33.52.

13 But as for the cities that stood still † in their strength, Israel burned none of them, save Hazor only; *that* did Joshua burn. deut. 7. 2. & 20. 16,17. † Heb. on their heap.

14 And all the spoil of these cities, and the cattell, the children of Israel took for a prey unto themselves: but every man they smote with the edge of the sword, untill they had destroyed them, neither left they any to breathe.

15 ¶ * As the LORD commanded Moses his servant, so *did* Moses command Joshua, and so did Joshua: he † left nothing undone of all that the LORD commanded Moses. *Exod. 34.11. Deut. 7.2. † Heb. he removed nothing

16 So Joshua took all that land, the hills, and all the south countrey, and all the land of Goshen, and the vale, and the plain, and the mountain of Israel, and the vale of the same:

17 *Even* from the ‖ mount Halak, that goeth up to Seir, unto Baal-Gad in the valley of Lebanon under mount Hermon: and all their kings he took, and smote them, and slew them.

18 Joshua made war a long time with all those kings.

19 There was not a city that made peace with the children of Israel, * save the Hivites the inhabitants of Gibeon; all *other* they took in battell. ‖ Or, the smooth mountain. * Chap. 9.3.

20 For it was of the LORD to harden their hearts, that they should come against Israel in battel, that he might destroy them utterly, *and* that they might have no favour: but § he might destroy them, as the LORD commanded Moses.

21 ¶ And at that time came Joshua, and cut off the Anakims from the mountains, from Hebron, from Debir, from Anab, and from all § mountains of Judah, and from all § mountains of Israel: Joshua destroyed *them* utterly, with their cities.

22 There was none of the Anakims left in the land of the children of Israel: onely in Gaza, in Gath, and in Ashdod there remained.

23 So Joshua took the whole land, according to all that the LORD said unto Moses, and Joshua gave it for an inheritance unto Israel * according to their divisions by their tribes: and the land rested from war. *Num. 26.53.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The countreys Moses took.* 7 *One and thirty kings Joshua took.*

NOw these *are* the kings of the land which § children of Israel smote, and possessed their land on the other side Jordan, toward the rising of the sun: from the river Arnon, unto mount Hermon, and all the plain on the east. *Num. 21.24.

2 * Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt in Heshbon, *and* ruled from Aroer, which *is* upon the bank of the river of Arnon, and from the middle of the river, and from half Gilead, unto the river Jabbock, *which is* the border of the children of Ammon: deut. 3.6 ‖ Or, Teman. ‖ Or, the springs of Pisgah.

3 And from the plain to the sea of Cinneroth on the east, & unto the sea of the plain, *even* the salt-sea on the east, the way to Beth-jeshimoth: and from § south under ‖ * Ashdoth-Pisgah. the hill. *Deut. 3.17. & 4.49. *Deut. 3.11.

4 ¶ And the coast of Og king of Bashan, *which was* of the * remnant of § giants, that dwelt at Ashtaroth and at Edrei: chap. 13.12.

5 And reigned in mount Hermon, and in Salcah, and in all Bashan, unto the border of the Geshurites, and the Maachathites, and half Gilead, the border of Sihon king of Heshbon.

6 Them did Moses the servant of the LORD, and the children of Israel smite, and *Moses § servant of the LORD gave it for a possession unto § Reubenites, and Gadites, and the half tribe of Manasseh.

7 ¶ And these are the kings of the country, which Joshua and the children of Israel smote on this side Jordan, on the west, from Baal-Gad in the valley of Lebanon, even unto * the mount Malak, that goeth up to Seir, which Joshua gave unto the tribes of Israel for a possession, according to their divisions:

8 In the mountains, and in the valleys, and in the plains, and in the springs, and in the wilderness, and in the south country: the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Canaanites, the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites.

9 ¶ * The king of Jericho, one: the * king of Ai, which is beside Bethel, one:

10 * The king of Jerusalem, one: the king of Hebron, one:

11 The king of Jarmuth, one: the king of Lachish, one:

12 The king of Eglon, one: * the king of Gezer, one:

13 *The king of Debir, one: the king of Geder, one:

14 The king of Hormah, one: the king of Arad, one:

15 * The king of Libnah, one: the king of Adullam, one:

16 *The king of Makkedah, one: the king of Beth-el, one:

17 The king of Tappuah, one: the king of Hepher, one:

18 The king of Aphek, one: the king of || Lasharon, one:

19 The king of Madon, one: * the king of Hazor, one:

20 The king of Shimron-Meron, one: the king of Achshaph, one:

21 The king of Taanach, one: the king of Megiddo, one:

22 The king of Kedesh, one: the king of Jokneam of Carmel, one:

23 The king of Dor, in the coast of Dor, one: the king of * the nations of Gilgal, one:

24 The king of Tirzah, one: all the kings thirty and one.

CHAP. XIII.

2 *The bounds of the land not yet conquered.* 8 *The inheritance of the two tribes and half.* 14, 33 *Levies inheritance.* 15 *Reubens inheritance.*

NOw Joshua was old, *and* stricken in yeers, *and* the LORD said unto him, Thou art old, *and* stricken in yeers, and there remaineth yet very much land † to be possessed.

2 This *is* the land that yet remaineth: all the borders of the Philistines, and all Geshuri,

3 From Sihor which is before Egypt, even unto the borders of Ekron, northward, which is counted to the Canaanite: five lords of the Philistines; the Gazathites, and the Ashdothites, the Eshkalonites, the Gittites, and the Ekronites, also the Avites.

4 From the south, all the land of the Canaanites, and || Mearah that is beside the Sidonians, unto Aphek, to the borders of the Amorites:

5 And the land of the Giblites, and all Lebanon toward the sun-rising, from Baal-Gad under mount Hermon, unto the entering into Hamath.

6 All the inhabitants of the hill-country, from Lebanon unto Misrephoth-maim, *and* all the Sidonians, them will I drive out from before the children of Israel: onely divide *thou* it by lot unto the Israelites for an inheritance, as I have commanded thee.

7 Now therefore divide this land for an inheritance unto the nine tribes, and the half tribe of Manasseh,

8 With whom the Reubenites and the Gadites have received their inheritance, *which Moses gave them beyond Jordan eastward, *even* as Moses the servant of the LORD gave them:

9 From Aroer that is upon the bank of the river Arnon, and the city that is in the midst of the river, and all the plain of Medeba unto Dibon:

10 And all the cities of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, unto § border of § children of Ammon:

11 And Gilead, and the border of the Geshurites, and Maachathites, and all mount Hermon, & all Bashan unto Salcah

12 All the kingdom of Og in Bashan, which reigned in Ashtaroth, and in Edrei, who remained of * the remnant of the giants: for these did Moses smite, and cast them out.

13 Nevertheless, the children of Israel expelled not the Geshurites, nor the Maachathites: but the Geshurites, and the Maachathites dwell among the Israelites until this day.

14 Onely unto the tribe of Levi he gave none inheritance: the sacrifices of the LORD God of Israel made by fire, are their inheritance, as he said unto them.

15 ¶ And Moses gave unto the tribe of the children of Reuben *inheritance* according to their families:

16 And their coast was from Aroer, that *is* on the bank of the river Arnon; and the city that *is* in the midst of the river, and all the plain by Medeba:

17 Heshbon and all her cities, that are in the plain: Dibon, and || Bamoth-Baal, and Beth-Baal-meon,

18 And Jahazah, and Kedemoth, and Mephaath,

19 And Kirjathaim, and Sibmah, and Zareth-shahar, in the mount of § valley,

20 And Beth-peor, and * || Ashdoth-Pisgah, and Beth-jeshimoth:

21 And all the cities of the plain, and all the kingdom of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, whom Moses smote, * with the princes of Midian, Evi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, which were dukes of Sihon, dwelling in the country.

22 ¶ Balaam also the son of Beor the § sooth-sayer did the children of Israel slay with the sword, among them that were slain by them.

23 And the border of the children of Reuben was Jordan, and the border *thereof:* this was the inheritance of the children of Reuben after their families: the cities and villages thereof.

24 And Moses gave *inheritance* unto the tribe of Gad, *even* unto the children of Gad, according to their families:

25 And their coast was Jazer, and all the cities of Gilead, and half the land of the

*Num. 32.29. deut.3. 12.chap. 13.8.

*Chap. 11.17.

*Chap. 6.2.
*Chap. 8.29.
*Chap. 10 23.
*Chap. 10.33.
*Chap. 10.33.

*Chap. 10.29.
*Chap. 10.28.

|| Or, Saron.
*Chap. 11.10.

*Gene. 14.1.

† Heb. to possesse it.

|| Or, the cave.

*Num. 32.33. deut.3. 13.chap. 22 4.

*Deut. 3.11. chap. 12.4.

*Num. 34.17.

*Num. 26.55. 33.54.

|| Or, the high places of Baal & houses of Baal meon.
*Deut. 3.17.
|| Or, springs of Pisgah or the hill.
*Num. 31.8.
|| Or, divinet

the children of Ammon, unto Aroer, that is before Rabbah:
26 And from Heshbon unto Ramath-Mizpeh, and Betonim: and from Mahanaim, unto the border of Debir.
27 And in the valley, Beth-aram, and Beth-nimrah, and Succoth, and Zaphon, the rest of the kingdom of Sihon king of Heshbon, Jordan and his border, even unto the edge of the sea of Cinneroth, on the other side Jordan eastward.
28 This is the inheritance of the children of Gad, after their families: the cities and their villages.
29 ¶ And Moses gave *inheritance* unto the half tribe of Manasseh: and *this was the possession* of the half tribe of Manasseh, by their families.
30 And their coast was from Mahanaim, all Bashan, all the kingdom of Og king of Bashan, and all the towns of Iair, which are in Bashan, threescore cities:
31 And half Gilead, and Ashtaroth, and Edrei, cities of the kingdom of Og in Bashan, *were pertaining* unto the children of Machir the son of Manasseh, *even* to the one half of the * children of Machir, by their families.
32 These are the *countreys* which Moses did distribute for inheritance in the plains of Moab, on the other side Jordan by Jericho eastward.
33 *But unto the tribe of Levi Moses gave not *any* inheritance: the LORD God of Israel was their inheritance, * as he said unto them.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The nine tribes and a half are to have their inheritance by lot.* 6 *Caleb by privilledge obtaineth Hebron.*

AND these *are the countreys* which the children of Israel inherited in the land of Canaan, * which Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel distributed for inheritance to them.
2 * By lot *was* their inheritance, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, for the nine tribes, and for the half tribe.
3 For Moses had given the inheritance of two tribes & an half tribe, on the other side Jordan: but unto the Levites he gave none inheritance among them.
4 For the children of Joseph were two tribes, Manasseh, and Ephraim: therefore they gave no part unto the Levites in the land, save cities to dwell in, with their suburbs, for their cattell, and for their substance.
5 *As the LORD commanded Moses, so the children of Israel did, and they divided the land.
6 ¶ Then the children of Judah came unto Joshua in Gilgal: and Caleb the son of Jephunneh the Kenezite said unto him, Thou knowest the thing that the LORD said unto Moses the man of God, concerning me & thee, in Kadesh-Barnea.
7 Fourty yeers old *was* I, when Moses the servant of the LORD sent me from Kadesh-Barnea, to espie out the land, and I brought him word again, as it was in mine heart.
8 Nevertheless, my brethren that went up with me made the heart of the people melt: but I wholly * followed the LORD my God.
9 And Moses sware on that day, saying, Surely the land whereon thy feet have trodden, shall be thine inheritance, and thy children's for ever, because thou hast wholly followed the LORD my God.
10 And now behold, the LORD hath kept me alive, as he said, these fourty and five yeers, even since the LORD spake this word unto Moses, while the children of Israel † wandered in the wildernesse: and now lo, I am this day fourtscore and five yeers old.
11 * As yet I am as strong this day, as *I was* in the day that Moses sent me: as my strength was then, even so is my strength now for war, both to go out and to come in.
12 Now therefore give me this mountain, whereof the LORD spake in that day, (for thou heardest in that day, how the Anakims *were* there, and *that* the cities *were* great *and* fenced) if so be the LORD will be with me, then I shal be able to drive them out, as the LORD said.
13 And Joshua blessed him, and gave unto Caleb the son of Jephunneh, Hebron for an inheritance.
14 *Hebron therefore became § inheritance of Caleb § son of Jephunneh, the Kenezite unto this day: because that he wholly followed §LORD God of Israel.
15 And * the name of Hebron before, *was* Kirjath-Arba, which *Arba* was a great man among the Anakims: and the land had rest from war.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The borders of the lot of Judah.* 13 *Caleb's portion and conquest:* 16 *Othniel's reward.* 18 *Achsah's request.* 63 *The Jebusites are not conquered.*

THis then was the lot of the tribe of the children of Judah by their families, *even* to the border of Edom: the *wildernesse of Zin south-ward, *was* the uttermost part of the south-coast:
2 And their south border was from the shore of the salt-sea, from the † bay that looketh southward.
3 And it went out to the south side to || Maaleh-akrabbim, and passed along to Zin, and ascended up on the south side unto Kadesh-Barnea: and passed along to Hezron, and went up to Adar, and fetched a compasse to Karkaa.
4 From thence it passed toward Azmon, and went out unto the river of Egypt; & the goings out of that coast were at the sea: this shall be your south coast.
5 And the east border was the salt-sea, even unto § end of Jordan: and their border in the north quarter *was* from § bay of the sea, at § uttermost part of Jordan.
6 And the border went up to Bethhogla, and passed along by the north of Betharabah, and the border went up to the stone of Bohan the son of Reuben.
7 And the border went up toward Debir from the valley of Achor, and so northward, looking toward Gilgal, that *is* before the going up to Adummim, which *is* on the south side of the river: and the border passed towards the waters of Enshemesh, and the goings out thereof were * at En-rogel.
8 And the border went up by the valley of the son of Hinnom, unto § south-side of § Jebusite, the same is Jerusalem: and the border went up to § top of the mountain, that *lieth* before the valley of Hinnom, westward, which is at the end of the valley of the giants northward.

9 And

*Num. 32.33. deut.3. 13.chap 22 4.
*Num. 32.39.
*Deut. 3.11. chap. 12 4.
*Chap. 18.7. *Num. 18.20.
*Num. 34.17.
*Num. 26.55. & 33.54.
Or, the high places of Baal. Or, the house of Baal. Deut. 12. Or, rings. * Pisgah. *Num. 35 2. chap. 21.2.
*Num. 14.24.
*Chap. 21.12. 1 sam. 25.3.
*Chap. 15.13.
*Num. 34.3. *Num. 33 36. † Heb. tongue. || Or, the going up to Acrabbim.
* 1 King. 1.9.

9 And the border was drawn from the top of the hill unto the fountain of the water of Nephtoah, & went out to the cities of mount Ephron, & the border was drawn to Baalah, which is Kirjath-jearim

10 And the border compassed from Baalah westward unto mount Seir, and passed along unto the side of mount Jearim (which is Chesalon) on the north-side, and went down to Beth-shemesh, and passed on to Timnah.

11 And the border went out unto the side of Ekron, northward: and the border was drawn to Shichron, and passed along to mount Baalah, and went out unto Jabneel; and the goings out of the border were at the sea.

12 And the west border was to the great sea, and the coast *thereof*: this is the coast of the children of Judah round about according to their families.

13 ¶ And unto Caleb the son of Jephunneh he gave a part among the children of Judah, according to the commandment of the LORD to Joshua; *even* * || the city of Arba the father of Anak, which *city* is Hebron.

14 And Caleb drove thence * the three sons of Anak, Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai, the children of Anak.

15 And he went up thence to the inhabitants of Debir: and the name of Debir before was Kirjath-Sepher.

16 ¶ And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kirjath-Sepher, and taketh it, to him will I give Achsah my daughter to wife

17 And Othniel the son of Kenaz, the brother of Caleb, took it: and he gave him Achsah his daughter to wife.

18 And it came to passe as she came *unto him*, that she moved him to ask of her father a field, and she lighted off her asse; and Caleb said unto her, What wouldest thou?

19 Who answered, Give me a blessing: for thou hast given me a southland, give me also springs of water. And he gave her the upper springs, and ‡ nether springs.

20 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Judah, according to their families.

21 And the uttermost cities of the tribe of the children of Judah toward the coast of Edom south-ward, were Kabzeel, and Eder, and Jagur,

22 And Kinah, & Dimonah, & Adadah,

23 And Kedesh, and Hazor, and Ithnan,

24 Ziph, and Telem, and Bealoth,

25 And Hazor, Hadattah, and Kerioth, *and* Hezron, which is Hazor,

26 Amam, and Shema, and Moladah,

27 And Hazar-Gaddah, and Heshmon, and Beth-palet,

28 And Hazarshual, and Beer-sheba, and Bizjothjah,

29 Baalah, and Iim, and Azem,

30 And Eltolad, and Chesil, & Hormah,

31 And Ziklag, and Madmannah, and Sansannah,

32 And Lebaoth, and Shilhim, and Ain, and Rimmon: all the cities *are* twenty and nine with their villages.

33 *And* in the vale, Eshtaol, and Zoreah, and Ashnah,

34 And Zanoah, and Engannim, Tappuah and Enam,

35 Jarmuth, and Adullam, Socoh, and Azekah,

36 And Sharaim, and Adithaim, and Gederah, || and Gederothaim: fourteen

37 Zenan, & Hadashah, & Migdalgad,

38 And Dilean, and Mizpeh, and Joktheel,

39 Lachish, and Bozkath, and Eglon,

40 And Cabbon, and Lahmam, and Kithlish,

41 And Gederoth, Beth-dagon, and Naamah, and Makkedah: sixteen cities with their villages.

42 Lebnah, and Ether, and Ashan,

43 And Iiphtah, and Ashnah, and Netib,

44 And Keilah, and Achzib, and Mareshah: nine cities with their villages.

45 Ekron with her towns and her villages.

46 From Ekron even unto § sea, all that lay † neer Ashdod, with their villages.

47 Ashdod with her towns and her villages, Gaza, with her towns and her villages, unto the river of Egypt, and the great sea, and the border *thereof*.

48 ¶ And in the mountains, Shamir, and Jattir, and Socoh,

49 And Dannah, and Kirjath-Sannah, which is Debir,

50 And Anab, & Ashtemoth, and Anim,

51 And Goshen, and Holon, and Giloh: eleven cities with their villages.

52 Arab, and Dumah, and Eshean,

53 And || Janum, and Beth-tappuah, and Aphekah,

54 And Humtah, and * Kirjath-arba, (which is Hebron) and Zior: nine cities with their villages.

55 Maon, Carmel, & Ziph, and Iuttah:

56 And Jezreel, & Jokdeam, & Zanoah,

57 Cain, Gibeah, and Timnah: ten cities with their villages.

58 Halhul, Beth-zur, and Gedor,

59 And Maarah, and Beth-anoth, and Eltekon: six cities with their villages.

60 Kirjath-baal, which is Kirjath-jearim, and Rabbah: two cities with their villages.

61 ¶ In the wilderness, Beth-arabah, Middin, and Secacah,

62 And Nibshan, and the city of salt, & Engedi: six cities with their villages.

63 As for the Jebusites, the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the children of Judah could not drive them out: but the Jebusites dwell with the children of Judah at Jerusalem unto this day.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The generall borders of the sons of Joseph.* 5 *The border of Ephraim.*

AND the lot of the children of Joseph † fell from Jordan by Jericho, unto the water of Jericho on the east, to the wilderness that goeth up from Jericho throwout mount Bethel;

2 And goeth out from Bethel to * Luz; and passeth along unto the borders of Archi to Ataroth,

3 And goeth down westward, to the coast of Japhleti, unto the coast of Beth-horon the nether, and to Gezer, and the goings out thereof are at the sea.

4 So the children of Joseph, Manasseh, and Ephraim, took their inheritance.

5 ¶ And the border of the children of Ephraim, according to their families, was *thus*: even the border of their inheritance on the east side, was Ataroth-Addar unto Beth-horon the upper.

6 And the border went out toward the sea, to Michmethah on the north side, and the border went about eastward unto Taanath-shiloh, and passed by it on the east to Janohah:

*Chap. 14.15.
|| Or, Kirjath-arba.
* Judges 1.10.

‡ Heb. by the place of.

† Heb. went forth.

* Judges 1.26.

|| Or, Janum.
* Chap. 14.15.

|| Or, or, or.

7 And it went down from Janohah to Ataroth, and to Naarath, and came to Jericho, and went out at Jordan.

8 The border went out from Tappuah westward, unto the river Kanah: and the goings out thereof were at the sea. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Ephraim by their families.

9 And the separate cities for the children of Ephraim *were* among the inheritance of the children of Manasseh, all the cities with their villages.

10 And they drave not out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwell among the Ephraimites unto this day, and serve under tribute.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The lot of Manasseh:* 7 *His coast.* 12 *The Canaanites not driven out.* 14 *Joseph's children obtain another lot.*

THere was also a lot for the tribe of Manasseh; (* for he was the first-born of Joseph;) *to wit*, for Machir the first-born of Manasseh the father of Gilead: because he *was* a man of war, therefore he had Gilead and Bashan.

Gene. 41.51. & 50.23. Josh. 13.29. Num. 26.29.

2 There was also *a lot* for * the rest of the children of Manasseh by their families; for the children of Abiezer, and for the children of Helek, and for the children of Asriel, and for the children of Shechem, and for the children of Hepher, and for the children of Shemida: these *were* the male children of Manasseh the son of Joseph by their families.

Or, sons.

Num. 26.33. & 27.1. & 36.2.

3 ¶ But * Zelophehad the son of Hepher, the son of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, had no sons, but daughters: and these *are* the names of his daughters, Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

4 And they came near before Eleazar the priest, and before Joshua the son of Nun, and before the princes, saying, The LORD commanded Moses to give us an inheritance among our brethren: therefore according to the commandment of the LORD, he gave them an inheritance among the brethren of their father.

5 And there fell ten portions to Manasseh, beside the land of Gilead and Bashan, which *were* on § other side Jordan;

6 Because the daughters of Manasseh had an inheritance among his sons: and the rest of Manasseh's sons had the land of Gilead.

7 ¶ And the coast of Manasseh was from Asher to Michmethah, that lieth before Shechem, and the border went along on the right hand unto the inhabitants of En-tappuah.

8 *Now* Manasseh had the land of Tappuah; but Tappuah on the border of Manasseh belonged to the children of Ephraim.

9 And the coast descended unto the || river Kanah, southward of the river: these cities of Ephraim *are* among the cities of Manasseh: the coast of Manasseh also *was* on the north side of the river, and the outgoings of it were at the sea.

10 Southward *it was* Ephraim's, and northward *it was* Manasseh's, & the sea is his border; & they met together in Asher on the north, & in Issachar on the east.

11 And Manasseh had in Issachar and in Asher, Beth-shean and her towns, and Ibleam and her towns, and the inhabitants of Dor and her towns, and the inhabitants of Endor and her towns, and the inhabitants of Taanach and her towns, and the inhabitants of Megiddo and her towns, even three countreys.

12 Yet the children of Manasseh could not drive out *the inhabitants* of those cities, but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

13 Yet it came to passe, when the children of Israel were waxen strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute; but did not utterly drive them out.

14 And the children of Joseph spake unto Joshua, saying, Why hast thou given me *but* one lot, & one portion to inherit, seeing I am a great people, forasmuch as the LORD hath blessed me hitherto?

15 And Joshua answered them, If thou be a great people, then get thee up to the wood *country*, and cut down for thy self there in the land of the Perizzites, and of the || giants, if mount Ephraim be too narrow for thee.

Or, Rephaims.

16 And the children of Joseph said, The hill is not enough for us: and all the Canaanites that dwell in the land of the valley, have chariots of iron, both they who *are* of Bethshean & her towns, and they who *are* of § valley of Jezreel.

17 And Joshua spake unto the house of Joseph, *even* to Ephraim, and to Manasseh, saying, Thou art a great people, and hast great power: thou shalt not have one lot *onely*:

18 But the mountain shall be thine, for it *is* a wood, and thou shalt cut it down: and the outgoings of it shall be thine: for thou shalt drive out the Canaanites, though they have iron chariots, *and* though they *be* strong.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *The tabernacle is set up.* 2 *The land is described.* 10 *and divided by lot.*

AND the whole congregation of the children of Israel assembled together at Shiloh, and set up the tabernacle of the congregation there, and the land was subdued before them.

2 And there remained among the children of Israel seven tribes, which had not yet received their inheritance.

3 And Joshua said unto the children of Israel, How long are you slack to go to possesse the land which the LORD God of your fathers hath given you?

4 Give out from among you three men for *each* tribe: and I will send them, and they shall rise, and go thorow the land, and describe it, according to the inheritance of them, and they shall come *again* to me.

5 And they shall divide it into seven parts: Judah shall abide in their coast on the south, and the house of Joseph shall abide in their coasts on the north.

6 Ye shall therefore describe the land *into* seven parts, and bring *the description* hither to me: that I may cast lots for you here before the LORD our God.

7 But the Levites have no part among you, for the priesthood of the LORD *is* their inheritance: and Gad, and Reuben, and half the tribe of Manasseh, have received their inheritance beyond Jordan on the east, which Moses the servant of the LORD gave them.

8 ¶ And the men arose, & went away: and Joshua charged them that went to describe the land, saying, Go and walk thorow the land, and describe it, and come again to me, that I may here cast

lots for you before the LORD in Shiloh.

9 And the men went and passed thorow the land, and described it by cities, into seven parts in a book, and came *again* to Joshua to the host at Shiloh.

10 ¶ And Joshua cast lots for them in Shiloh before the LORD: and there Joshua divided the land unto the children of Israel, according to their divisions.

11 ¶ And the lot of the tribe of the children of Benjamin came up according to their families: and the coast of their lot came forth between the children of Judah and the children of Joseph.

12 And their border on the north side was from Jordan, and the border went up to the side of Jericho, on the north side, and went up thorow the mountains westward, and the goings out thereof were at the wilderness of Beth-aven.

13 And the border went over from thence toward Luz, to the side of Luz, (which is Bethel) southward, and the border descended to Ataroth-Adar, near the hill that *lieth* on the south side of the nether Beth-horon.

14 And the border was drawn *thence*, and compassed the corner of the sea southward, from the hill that *lieth* before Beth-horon southward: and the goings out thereof were at Kirjath-baal, (which is Kirjath-jearim) a city of the children of Judah: this was the west quarter.

15 And the south quarter was from the end of Kirjath-jearim, and the border went out on the west, and went out to the well of waters of Nephtoah.

16 And the border came down to the end of the mountain that *lieth* before the valley of the son of Hinnom, *and* which is in the valley of the giants on the north, and descended to the valley of Hinnom, to the side of Jebusi on the south, and descended to En-rogel,

17 And was drawn from the north, and went forth to Enshemesh, and went forth toward Geliloth, which is over against the going up of Adummim, and descended to * the stone of Bohan, the son of Reuben,

* Heb. the stone of Bohan.

18 And passed along toward the side over against Arabah northward, and went down unto ‖ Arbah.

‖ Or, the plain.

19 And the border passed along to the side of Beth-hoglah northward: and the outgoings of the border were at the north † bay of the salt sea, at the south end of Jordan: this *was* the south coast.

† Heb. tongue.

20 And Jordan was the border of it on the east side: this *was* the inheritance of the children of Benjamin, by the coasts thereof round about, according to their families.

21 Now the cities of the tribe of the children of Benjamin, according to their families, were Jericho, and Beth-hoglah, and the valley of Keziz,

22 And Beth-arabah, and Zemaraim, and Bethel,

23 And Avim, and Parah, and Ophrah,

24 And Chephar-haammonai, and Ophni, and Gaba: twelve cities with their villages.

25 Gibeon, and Ramah, and Beeroth,

26 And Mizpeh, and Chephirah, and Mozah,

27 And Rekem, and Irpeel, and Taralah,

28 And Zelah, Eleph, and Jebus, (which is Jerusalem) Gibeath, and Kirjath: fourteen cities with their villages. This is the inheritance of the children of Benjamin, according to their families.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The lot of Simeon*, 10 *Zebulun*, 17 *Issachar*, 24 *Asher*, 32 *Naphtali*, 40 *and Dan.* 49 *Joshuas lot.*

AND the second lot came forth to Simeon, *even* for the tribe of the children of Simeon, according to their families: and their inheritance was within the inheritance of the children of Judah.

2 And they had in their inheritance Beer-sheba, or Sheba, and Moladah,

† Heb. Izot.

3 And Hazar-shual, & Balah, and Azem,

4 And Eltolad, and Bethul, & Hormah,

5 And Ziklag, and Beth-marcaboth, and Hazar-susah,

6 And Beth-lebaoth, and Sharuhen: thirteen cities, and their villages.

7 Ain, Remmon, and Ether, and Ashan: four cities and their villages.

8 And all the villages that were round about these cities, to Baalath-Beer, Ramath of the south: this is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Simeon, according to their families.

9 Out of the portion of the children of Judah *was* the inheritance of the children of Simeon: for the part of the children of Judah was too much for them: therefore the children of Simeon had their inheritance within the inheritance of them.

10 ¶ And the third lot came up for the children of Zebulun, according to their families: and the border of their inheritance was unto Sarid.

11 And their border went up toward the sea, and Maralah, and reached to Dabbasheth, and reacheth to the river that *is* before Jokneam,

12 And turned from Sarid eastward, toward the sun-rising, unto the border of Chisloth-Tabor, and then goeth out to Daberath, and goeth up to Japhia,

13 And from thence passeth on along on the east to Gittah-Hepher, to Ittah-Kazin, and goeth out to Remmon ‖ Methoar to Neah.

‖ Or, which reacheth.

14 And the border compasseth it on the north side to Hannathon: and the outgoings thereof are in the valley of Jiphthah-el.

15 And Kattath, and Nahallal, and Shimron, and Idalah, and Beth-lehem: twelve cities with their villages.

16 This *is* the inheritance of the children of Zebulun, according to their families, these cities with their villages.

17 ¶ *And* the fourth lot came out to Issachar for the children of Issachar, according to their families.

18 And their border was toward Jezreel, and Chesulloth, and Shunem,

19 And Haphraim, and Shion, and Anaharath,

20 And Rabbith, & Kishion, and Abez,

21 And Remeth, and Engannim, and Enhaddah, and Beth-pazzez.

22 And the coast reacheth to Tabor, and Shahazimah, and Beth-shemesh, and the outgoings of their border were at Jordan: sixteen cities with their villages.

23 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Issachar, according to their families, the cities & their villages.

24 ¶ And the fifth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Asher, according to their families.

25 And

25 And their border was Helkath, and Hali, and Beten, and Achshaph,
26 And Alammelech, and Amad, and Misheal, and reacheth to Carmel westward, and to Shihor-Libnath,
27 And turneth toward the sun-rising to Beth-dagon, and reacheth to Zebulun, and to the valley of Iiphthah-el toward the north side of Beth-emek, and Neiel, and goeth out to Cabul on the left hand,
28 And Hebron, and Rehob, and Hammon, and Kanah, even unto great Zidon:
29 And then the coast turneth to Ramah, and to the strong city † Tyre, and the coast turneth to Hosah: and the outgoings thereof are at the sea, from the coast to Achzib.
30 Ummah also, & Aphek, and Rehob: twenty & two cities with their villages.
31 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Asher, according to their families, these cities with their villages.
32 ¶ The sixth lot came out to § children of Naphtali: even for the children of Naphtali, according to their families.
33 And their coast was from Heleph, from Allon to Zaanannim, and Adami, Nekeb, & Jabneel, unto Lakum: and the outgoings thereof were at Jordan.
34 And then the coast turneth westward to Aznoth-Tabor, and goeth out from thence to Hukkok, and reacheth to Zebulun on the south side, and reacheth to Asher on the west side, and to Iudah upon Jordan toward the sun-rising.
35 And the fenced cities are Ziddim, Zer, & Hammath, Rakkath, & Cinnereth,
36 And Adamah, and Ramah, & Hazor,
37 And Kedesh, and Edrei, and Enhazor,
38 And Iron, and Migdal-el, Horem, and Beth-anath, and Beth-shemesh: nineteen cities with their villages.
39 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, according to their families, the cities, and their villages.
40 ¶ And the seventh lot came out for the tribe of the children of Dan, according to their families:
41 And the coast of their inheritance was Zorah, and Eshtaol, and Irshemesh,
42 And Shaalabbin, and Aijalon, and Iethlah,
43 And Elon, and Thimnathah, and Ekron,
44 And Eltekeh, and Gibbethon, and Baalah,
45 And Jehud, and Bene-berak, and Gath-rimmon,
46 And Mejarkon, and Rakkon, with the border || before || Japho.
47 And the coast of § children of Dan went out *too little* for them: therefore the children of Dan went up to fight against Leshem, and took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, & possessed it, and dwelt therein, and called Leshem *Dan, after § name of Dan their father.
48 This is § inheritance of the tribe of the children of Dan, according to their families, these cities with their villages.
49 ¶ When they had made an end of dividing the land for inheritance by their coasts, the children of Israel gave an inheritance to Iosh. the son of Nun among them:
50 According to § word of the LORD, they gave him the city which he asked, even Timnath-Serah in mount Ephraim: and he built § city, & dwelt therein.
51 * These are the inheritances which Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel divided for an inheritance by lot, in Shiloh before the LORD, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: so they made an end of dividing the country.

CHAP. XX.

1 *God commanding,* 7 *the Israelites appoint six cities of refuge.*

THE LORD also spake unto Joshua, saying,
2 Speak to the children of Israel, saying, * Appoint out for you cities of refuge, whereof I spake unto you by the hand of Moses:
3 That the slayer that killeth any person unawares, *and* unwittingly, may flee thither: and they shall be your refuge from the avenger of blood.
4 And when he that doth flee unto one of those cities, shall stand at the entering of the gate of the city, & shall declare his cause in the ears of the elders of that city: they shall take him into the city unto them, and give him a place, that he may dwell among them.
5 And if the avenger of blood pursue after him, then they shall not deliver the slayer up into his hand: because he smote his neighbour unwittingly, and hated him not before time.
6 And he shall dwell in that city until he stand before the congregation for judgement, *and* * until the death of the high priest that shall be in those days: then shall the slayer return, & come unto his own city, and unto his own house, unto the city from whence he fled.
7 ¶ And they † appointed Kedesh in Galilee in mount Naphtali, & Shechem in mount Ephraim, & Kirjath-arba (which is Hebron) in the mountain of Judah.
8 And on the other side Jordan by Jericho eastward, they assigned *Bezer in the wilderness upon the plain, out of the tribe of Reuben, and Ramoth in Gilead, out of the tribe of Gad, and Golan in Bashan, out of the tribe of Manasseh.
9 These were the cities appointed for all the children of Israel, and for the stranger that sojourneth among them, that whosoever killeth any person at unawares, might flee thither, and not die by the hand of the avenger of blood, until he stood before the congregation.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Eight and fourty cities given unto the Levites.* 43 *God gave Israel rest.*

THen came neer the heads of the fathers of the Levites unto Eleazar the priest, and unto Joshua the son of Nun, and unto the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel:
2 And they spake unto them at Shiloh in the land of Canaan, saying, * The LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, to give us cities to dwell in, with the suburbs thereof for our cattell.
3 And the children of Israel gave unto the Levites out of their inheritance, at the commandment of the LORD, these cities, and their suburbs.
4 And the lot came out for the families of the Kohathites: and the children of Aaron § priest, *which were* of the Levites, had by lot out of § tribe of Judah,

*Chap. 24.30.
*Num. 34.17.
*Exod. 21.13. num. 35. deut. 19.2.
*Num. 35.25.
† Heb. sanctified.
*Deut. 4.43. 1 chron. 6.78.
*Num. 35.2.

and out of the tribe of Simeon, and out of the tribe of Benjamin, thirteen cities.

5 And the rest of the children of Kohath had by lot out of the families of the tribe of Ephraim, and out of the tribe of Dan, and out of the half tribe of Manasseh, ten cities.

6 And the children of Gershon had by lot out of the families of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the half tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteen cities.

7 The children of Merari by their families, had out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelve cities.

8 And the children of Israel gave by lot unto the Levites these cities with their suburbs, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

9 ¶ And they gave out of the tribe of the children of Judah, & out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, these cities

4 Heb. called. which are *here* † mentioned by name.

10 Which the children of Aaron, being of the families of the Kohathites, who were of the children of Levi, had; (for theirs was the first lot.)

11 And they gave them ‖ the city of Arbah, the father of Anak, (*which city is* Hebron) in the hill-country of Judah, with the suburbs thereof round about it.

‖ Or, Kirjath-arbah.

12 But the fields of the city, and the villages thereof gave they to * Caleb the son of Jephunneh for his possession.

* Chap. 14. 14. 1 chro. 6. 56.

13 ¶ Thus they gave to the children of Aaron the priest, Hebron with her suburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer, and Libnah with her suburbs,

14 And Jattir with her suburbs, and Eshtemoa with her suburbs,

15 And Holon with her suburbs, and Debir with her suburbs,

16 And Ain with her suburbs, and Juttah with her suburbs, and Bethshemesh with her suburbs: nine cities out of those two tribes.

17 And out of the tribe of Benjamin, Gibeon with her suburbs, Geba with her suburbs,

18 Anathoth with her suburbs, and Almon with her suburbs: four cities.

19 All the cities of the children of Aaron, the priests, were thirteen cities with their suburbs.

20 ¶ And the families of the children of Kohath, the Levites, which remained of the children of Kohath, even they had the cities of their lot out of the tribe of Ephraim.

21 For they gave them Shechem with her suburbs in mount Ephraim, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer, and Gezer with her suburbs,

22 And Kibzaim with her suburbs, and Beth-horon with her suburbs, four cities.

23 And out of the tribe of Dan, Elteketh with her suburbs, Gibbethon with her suburbs,

24 Aijalon with her suburbs, Gath-rimmon with her suburbs: four cities.

25 And out of the half tribe of Manasseh, Tanach with her suburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her suburbs: two cities.

26 All the cities were ten with their suburbs, for the families of the children of Kohath that remained.

27 ¶ And unto the children of Gershon of the families of the Levites, out of the *other* half tribe of Manasseh, they gave Golan in Bashan with her suburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer: and Beesh-terah with her suburbs: two cities.

28 And out of the tribe of Issachar, Kishon with her suburbs, Dabareh with her suburbs,

29 Jarmuth with her suburbs, Engannim with her suburbs: four cities.

30 And out of the tribe of Asher, Mishal with her suburbs, Abdon with her suburbs,

31 Helkah with her suburbs, and Rehob with her suburbs: four cities.

32 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedesh in Galilee with her suburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer, and Hammoth-dor with her suburbs, and Kartan with her suburbs: three cities.

33 All the cities of the Gershonites, according to their families, *were* thirteen cities with their suburbs.

34 ¶ And unto § families of the children of Merari, the rest of the Levites, out of § tribe of Zebulun, Jokneam with her suburbs, & Kartah with her suburbs,

35 Dimnah with her suburbs, Nahalal with her suburbs: four cities.

36 And out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer with her suburbs, and Jahazah with her suburbs,

37 Kedemoth with her suburbs, and Mephaath with her suburbs: four cities.

38 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer, and Mahanaim with her suburbs,

39 Heshbon with her suburbs, Jazer with her suburbs: four cities in all.

40 So all the cities for the children of Merari, by their families, which were remaining of the families of the Levites, *were by* their lot twelve cities.

41 All the cities of the Levites within § possession of § children of Israel, were fourty & eight cities with their suburbs.

42 These cities were every one with their suburbs round about them: thus were all these cities.

43 ¶ And the LORD gave unto Israel all the land which he sware to give unto their fathers, and they possessed it, and dwelt therein.

44 And the LORD gave them rest round about, according to all that he sware unto their fathers, and there stood not a man of all their enemies before them: the LORD delivered all their enemies into their hand.

45 * There failed not ought of any good thing, which the LORD had spoken unto the house of Israel: all came to passe.

* Chap. 23. 14. Heb. house of the father.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The two tribes and half are sent home:*
9 *They build the altar of testimony.*

THen Joshua called the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half tribe of Manasseh,

2 And said unto them, Ye have kept all that Moses the servant of the LORD commanded you, and have obeyed my voice in all that I commanded you.

3 Ye have not left your brethren these many dayes unto this day, but have kept the charge of the commandment of the LORD your God.

4 And now the LORD your God hath given rest unto your brethren, as he promised them; therefore now return

Num. 34.

ye, and get ye unto your tents, and unto
*Num. 32. 33. chap. 13. 8. the land of your possession, * which Moses the servant of the LORD gave you on the other side Jordan.

5 But take diligent heed to do the commandment and the law which Moses the servant of the LORD charged
*Deut. 10. 12. you, * to love the LORD your God, and to walk in all his wayes, and to keep his commandments, and to cleave unto him, and to serve him with all your heart, and with all your soul.

6 So Joshua blessed them, & sent them away: and they went unto their tents.

7 ¶ Now to the *one* half of the tribe of Manasseh Moses had given *possession* in Bashan: but unto the *other* half thereof gave Joshua among their brethren on this side Jordan westward. And when Joshua sent them away also unto their tents, then he blessed them.

8 And he spake unto them, saying, Return with much riches unto your tents, & with very much cattel, with silver, and with gold, & with brasse, & with iron, and with very much raiment: divide & spoil of your enemies with your brethren.

9 ¶ And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half tribe of Manasseh returned & departed from the children of Israel out of Shiloh, which *is* in the land of Canaan, to go unto the countrey of Gilead, to the land of their possession, whereof they were possessed, according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

10 ¶ And when they came unto the borders of Jordan, that *are* in the land of Canaan, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half tribe of Manasseh, built there an altar by Jordan, a great altar to see to.

11 ¶ And the children of Israel heard say, Behold, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half tribe of Manasseh have built an altar over against the land of Canaan, in the borders of Jordan, at the passage of the children of Israel.

12 And when the children of Israel heard of it, the whole congregation of the children of Israel gathered themselves together at Shiloh, to go up to war against them.

13 And the children of Israel sent unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half tribe of Manasseh into the land of Gilead, Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest,

14 And with him ten princes, of each
*Chap. 23. 14. †Heb. house of the father. †chief house a prince, throughout all the tribes of Israel, and each one was an head of the house of their fathers among the thousands of Israel.

15 ¶ And they came unto & children of Reuben, & to the children of Gad, & to the half tribe of Manasseh, unto & land of Gilead, & they spake with them, saying,

16 Thus saith the whole congregation of the LORD, What trespasse is this that ye have committed against the God of Israel, to turn away this day from following the LORD, in that ye have builded you an altar, that ye might rebell this day against the LORD?

17 Is the iniquity * of Peor too little for us, from which we are not cleansed untill this day, (although there was a
Num. 25. plague in & congregation of the LORD)

18 But that ye must turn away this day from following the LORD? and it will be, *seeing* ye rebell to day against the LORD, that to morrow he will be wroth with the whole congregation of Israel.

19 Notwithstanding, if the land of your possession be unclean, then passe ye over unto & land of the possession of the LORD, wherein the LORDS tabernacle dwelleth, and take possession among us: but rebell not against the LORD, nor rebell against us, in building you an altar, beside the altar of the LORD our God.

20 Did not Achan the son of Zerah commit a trespasse in the accursed thing, and wrath fell on * all the con-
*Chap. 7. 1. 5. gregation of Israel? and that man perished not alone in his iniquity.

21 ¶ Then the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half tribe of Manasseh, answered & said unto the heads of the thousands of Israel,

22 The LORD God of gods, the LORD God of gods, he knoweth, and Israel he shall know, if *it be* in rebellion, or if in transgression against the LORD, (save us not this day)

23 That we have built us an altar to turn from following the LORD, or if to offer thereon burnt-offering, or meat-offering, or if to offer peace-offerings thereon, let & LORD himself require *it*:

24 And if we have not rather done it
† Heb. to more row. for fear of this thing, saying, † In time to come your children might speak unto our children, saying, What have you to do with the LORD God of Israel?

25 For the LORD hath made Jordan a border between us and you, ye children of Reuben, and children of Gad, ye have no part in the LORD: so shall your children make our children cease from fearing the LORD:

26 Therefore we said, Let us now prepare to build us an altar, not for burnt-offering, nor for sacrifice:

27 But that it may be * a witnesse be-
*Genes. 31. 48. chap. 24. 27. ver. 34. tween us and you, and our generations after us, that we might do the service of the LORD before him with our burnt-offerings, & with our sacrifices, and with our peace-offerings, that your children may not say to our children in time to come, Ye have no part in the LORD.

28 Therefore said we, that it shall be, when they should so say to us, or to our generations in time to come, that we may say *again*, Behold the patern of the altar of & LORD, which our fathers made, not for burnt-offrings, nor for sacrifices: but it *is* a witnesse between us and you.

29 God forbid that we should rebell against the LORD, & turn this day from following & LORD, to build an altar for burnt-offerings, for meat-offerings, or for sacrifices, besides the altar of the LORD our God, that *is* before his tabernacle.

30 ¶ And when Phinehas the priest, and the princes of the congregation, and heads of the thousands of Israel which were with him, heard the words that the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the children of Manasseh spake, † it pleased them.
† Heb. It was good in their eyes.

31 And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest said unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the children of Manasseh, This day we perceive that the LORD is among us, because ye have not committed this
& Heb. this trespasse against the LORD: † now ye

have delivered the children of Israel out of the hand of the LORD.

32 ¶ And Phinehas the ſon of Eleazar the prieſt, and the princes returned from the children of Reuben, & from § children of Gad, out of the land of Gilead, unto the land of Canaan, to the children of Iſrael, and brought them word again.

33 And the thing pleaſed the children of Iſrael, and §children of Iſrael bleſſed God, & did not intend to go up againſt them in battel, to deſtroy § land where-in the children of Reuben & Gad dwelt.

34 And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad called the altar || Ed: for it ſhall be a witneſſe between us, that the LORD is God.

¶ That is, a witneſſe.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Joſhuas exhortation before his death. 3 by former benefits, 5 by promiſes, 11 and by threatenings.

AND it came to paſſe, a long time after that the LORD had given reſt unto Iſrael from all their enemies round about, that Joſhua waxed old, *and* † ſtriken in age.

† Heb. come into dayes.

2 And Joſhua called for all Iſrael, *and* for their elders, & for their heads, & for their judges, & for their officers, and ſaid unto them, I am old, *and* ſtriken in age:

3 And ye have ſeen all that the LORD your God hath done unto all theſe nations becauſe of you: for the *LORD your God *is* he that hath fought for you.

*Exod. 14.14.

4 Behold, I have divided unto you by lot theſe nations that remain, to be an inheritance for your tribes, from Jordan, with all the nations that I have cut off, even unto the great ſea † weſtward.

† Heb. at the ſun ſet.

5 And the LORD your God, he ſhall expell them from before you, and drive them from out of your ſight, and ye ſhall poſſeſſe their land, as the LORD your God hath promiſed unto you.

6 Be ye therefore very couragious to keep and to do all that is written in the book of the law of Moſes, *that ye turn not aſide there-from, to the right hand, or to the left,

*Deut. 5.32. & 28.14.

7 That ye come not among theſe nations, theſe that remain amongſt you, neither *make mention of the name of their gods, nor cauſe to ſwear *by them*, neither ſerve them, nor bow your ſelves unto them:

* Pſal. 16.4.

8 || But cleave unto the LORD your God, as ye have done unto this day.

|| Or, for if you will cleave, &c.

9 || For the LORD hath driven out from before you great nations & ſtrong: but as for you, no man hath been able to ſtand before you unto this day.

|| Or, then the LORD will drive.

10 *One man of you ſhal chaſe a thouſand: for § LORD your God, he it is that fighteth for you, as he hath promiſed you.

* Levi. 26.8. deut. 32.30.

11 Take good heed therefore unto your †ſelves, that ye love § LORD your God.

† Heb. ſouls.

12 Elſe, if ye do in any wiſe go back, and cleave unto the remnant of theſe nations, *even* theſe that remain among you, & ſhall make marriages with them, and go in unto them, and they to you:

13 Know for a certainty, that the LORD your God will no more drive out any of theſe nations from before you: * but they ſhall be ſnares and traps unto you, and ſcourges in your ſides, and thorns in your eyes, until ye periſh from off this good land which the LORD your God hath given you.

*Exod. 23.33. num. 33. 55. deut. 7.16.

14 And behold, this day I am going the way of all the earth, and ye know in all your hearts, and in all your ſouls, that * not one thing hath failed of all the good things which the LORD your God ſpake concerning you: all are come to paſſe unto you, and not one thing hath failed thereof.

*Chap. 21.45.

15 Therefore it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* as all good things are come upon you, which § LORD your God promiſed you: ſo ſhall the LORD bring upon you all evil things, until he have deſtroyed you from off this good land which the LORD your God hath given you.

16 When ye have tranſgreſſed the covenant of the LORD your God, which he commanded you, and have gone and ſerved other gods, and bowed your ſelves to them: then ſhall the anger of the LORD be kindled againſt you, and ye ſhall periſh quickly from off the good land which he hath given unto you.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 The tribes aſſembled. 2 A brief hiſtory of Gods benefits. 14 A covenant renewed. 29 Joſhuas age and death.

AND Joſhua gathered all § tribes of Iſrael to Shechem, & called for the elders of Iſrael, and for their heads, and for their judges, & for their officers, and they preſented themſelves before God.

2 And Joſhua ſaid unto all the people, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, * Your fathers dwelt on the other ſide of the flood in old time, *even* Terah the father of Abraham, and the father of Nachor: and they ſerved other gods.

*Gene. 11.31. judith 5.6.7.

3 And I took your father Abraham from the other ſide of the flood, and led him thorowout all † land of Canaan, and multiplied his ſeed, & * gave him Iſaac.

*Gene. 21.2. chap. 24.

4 And I gave unto Iſaac, * Jacob and Eſau: and I gave unto * Eſau mount Seir, to poſſeſſe it: * but Jacob and his children went down into Egypt.

*Gene. 25.26. *Gene. 36.8.

5 * I ſent Moſes alſo and Aaron, and I plagued Egypt, according to that which I did amongſt them: and afterward I brought you out.

*Gene. 46.6. *Exod. 3.10.

6 And I * brought your fathers out of Egypt: and you came unto the ſea, and * the Egyptians purſued after your fathers with charets & horſmen unto § Red-ſea.

*Exod. 12.37. *Exod. 14.9.

7 And when they cried unto the LORD, he put darkneſſe between you and the Egyptians, & brought the ſea upon them, and covered them, and your eyes have ſeen what I have done in Egypt, and ye dwelt in the wilderneſſe a long ſeaſon.

8 And I brought you into the land of the Amorites, which dwelt on the other ſide Jordan: * and they fought with you, and I gave them into your hand, that ye might poſſeſſe their land, and I deſtroyed them from before you.

*Num. 21.33.

9 Then Balak the ſon of Zipporr, king of Moab, aroſe, and warred againſt Iſrael, and * ſent, and called Balaam the ſon of Beor to curſe you;

*Num 22.5. deut. 23.4.

10 But I would not hearken unto Balaam, therefore he bleſſed you ſtill: ſo I delivered you out of his hand.

11 And ye went over Jordan, and came unto Jericho: and the men of Jericho fought againſt you, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Girgaſhites, the Hivites, and the Jebuſites, and I delivered them into your hand.

*Exod. 23.28. deut. 7.20.

12 And * I ſent the hornet before you,

which

which drave them out from before you, *even* the two kings of the Amorites: *but* not with thy sword, nor with thy bowe.

13 And I have given you a land for which ye did not labour, and cities which ye built not, and ye dwell in them: of the vineyards and oliveyards which ye planted not, do ye eat.

14 ¶ Now therefore feare the LORD, and serve him in sincerity, and in truth, and put away § gods which your fathers served on the other side of the flood, and in Egypt: and serve ye the LORD.

15 And if it seem evil unto you to serve the LORD, chuse you this day whom you will serve, whether the gods which your fathers served, that were on § other side of the flood, or § gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but as for me and my house, we will serve the LORD.

16 And the people answered and said, God forbid that we should forsake the LORD, to serve other gods.

17 For the LORD our God he *it is* that brought us up, and our fathers out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage, and which did those great signes in our sight, and preserved us in all the way wherein we went, and among all the people thorow whom we passed.

18 And the LORD drave out from before us all the people, even the Amorites which dwelt in § land: *therefore* will we also serve the LORD, for he is our God.

19 And Joshua said unto the people, Ye cannot serve § LORD: for he is an holy God: he is a jealous God, he will not forgive your transgressions, nor your sins.

20 If ye forsake the LORD, and serve strange gods, *then* he will turn, and do you hurt, and consume you, after that he hath done you good.

21 And the people said unto Joshua, Nay, but we will serve the LORD.

22 And Joshua said unto the people, Ye are witnesses against your selves, that ye have chosen you the LORD, to serve him. And they said, *We are* witnesses.

23 Now therefore put away, *said he*, the strange gods which are among you, and encline your heart unto the LORD God of Israel.

24 And the people said unto Joshua, The LORD our God will we serve, and his voice will we obey.

25 So Joshua made a covenant with the people that day, and set them a statute, and an ordinance in Shechem.

26 ¶ And Joshua wrote these words in the book of the law of God, and took a great stone, and set it up there under an oak that was by § sanctuary of § LORD.

27 And Joshua said unto all the people, Behold, this stone shall be a witnesse unto us: for it hath heard all the words of the LORD which he spake unto us; it shall be there for a witnesse unto you, lest ye deny your God.

28 So Joshua let the people depart every man unto his inheritance.

29 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that Joshua the son of Nun, the servant of the LORD, died, being an hundred and ten yeers old.

30 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in *Timnath-Serah, which *is* in mount Ephraim, on the north side of the hill of Gaash.

31 And Israel served the LORD all the dayes of Joshua, and all the dayes of the elders that † overlived Joshua, and which had known all the works of the LORD, that he had done for Israel.

32 ¶ And * the bones of Joseph, which the children of Israel brought up out of Egypt, buried they in Shechem, in a parcel of ground which Jacob bought of the sons of Hamor § father of Shechem, for an hundred ‖ pieces of silver, & it became the inheritance of § children of Joseph.

33 And Eleazar the son of Aaron died, and they buried him in a hill that pertained to Phinehas his son, which was given him in mount Ephraim.

*Chap. 19.50. Judges 2.9.

† Hebr. prolonged their dayes after Joshua.

*Gene. 50.25. exod. 13.19.

*Gene. 33.19.

‖ Or, lambs.

¶ THE BOOK OF *JUDGES.*

CHAP. I.

1 *The acts of Judah and Simeon.* 4 *Adonibezek justly requited.* 8 *Jerusalem taken.* 11 *Othniel hath Achsah to wife.* 17 *Hormah, Gaza, Askelon and Ekron taken.*

NOw after the death of Joshua, it came to passe that the children of Israel asked the LORD, saying, Who shall go up for us against the Canaanites first, to fight against them?

2 And the LORD said, Judah shall go up: behold, I have delivered the land into his hand.

3 And Judah said unto Simeon his brother, Come up with me into my lot, that we may fight against the Canaanites, and I likewise will go with thee into thy lot. So Simeon went with him.

4 And Judah went up, and the LORD delivered the Canaanites, and the Perizzites into their hand: and they slew of them in Bezek ten thousand men.

5 And they found Adonibezek in Bezek, and they fought against him, & they slew the Canaanites, and the Perizzites.

6 But Adonibezek fled, and they pursued after him, and caught him, and cut off his thumbs and his great toes.

7 And Adonibezek said, Threescore and ten kings having † their thumbs, and their great toes cut off, ‖ gathered *their meat* under my table: as I have done, so God hath requited me: and they brought him to Jerusalem, and there he died.

8 (Now the children of Judah had fought against Jerusalem, and had taken it, and smitten it with the edge of the sword, and set the city on fire.)

9 ¶ * And afterward the children of Judah went down to fight against the Canaanites that dwelt in the mountain, and in the south, and in the ‖ valley.

10 And Judah went against the Canaanites that dwelt in Hebron, (now the name of Hebron before *was* * Kiriath-arba) and they slew Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai.

11 And from thence he went against the inhabitants of Debir, (and the name of Debir before was Kirjath-sepher.)

12 And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kirjath-sepher, and taketh it, to him will I give Achsah my daughter to wife.

13 And Othniel the son of Kenaz, Calebs younger brother, took it: and he gave him Achsah his daughter to wife.

14 And it came to passe when she came to him, that she moved him to ask

† *Heb.* the thumb of their hands & of their feet.

‖ *Or,* gleaned.

* Josh. 10.36. & 11.21 & 15.13

‖ *Or,* low-country.

* Josh. 15.13.

of her father a field: and she lighted from off her asse, and Caleb said unto her, What wilt thou?

15 And she said unto him, Give me a blessing: for thou hast given me a south land, give me also springs of water. And Caleb gave her the upper springs, and the nether springs.

16 ¶ And the children of the Kenite, Moses father in law, went up out of the city of palm-trees, with the children of Judah, into the wilderneſſe of Judah, which *lieth* in the ſouth of Arad, and they went and dwelt among the people.

17 And Judah went with Simeon his brother, and they ſlew the Canaanites that inhabited Zephath, and utterly deſtroyed it, (and the name of the * city was called Hormah.)

18 Alſo Judah took Gaza with the coaſt thereof, & Aſkelon with the coaſt thereof, and Ekron with the coaſt thereof.

19 And the LORD was with Judah, and he ‖drave out *the inhabitants* of the mountain, but could not drive out the inhabitants of the valley, becauſe they had charets of iron.

20 And they gave Hebron unto Caleb, as *Moſes ſaid: and he expelled thence the three ſons of Anak.

21 And the children of Benjamin did not drive out the Jebuſites that inhabited Jeruſalem: but the Jebuſites dwel with the children of Benjamin in Jeruſalem unto this day.

22 ¶ And the houſe of Joſeph, they alſo went up againſt Beth-el: and the LORD was with them.

23 And the houſe of Joſeph ſent to deſcry Beth-el (now the name of the city before was * Luz)

24 And the ſpies ſaw a man come forth out of the city, and they ſaid unto him, Shew us, we pray thee, the entrance into the city, and * we will ſhew thee mercy.

25 And when he ſhewed them the entrance into the city, they ſmote the city with the edge of the ſword: but they let go the man and all his family.

26 And the man went into the land of the Hittites, and built a city, and called the name thereof Luz: which is the name thereof unto this day.

27 ¶ *Neither did Manaſſeh drive out *the inhabitants* of Beth-ſhean, and her towns, nor Taanach, and her towns: nor the inhabitants of Dor, and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Ibleam, and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Megiddo, and her towns: but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

28 And it came to paſs when Iſrael was ſtrong, that they put ſ Canaanites to tribute, and did not utterly drive them out.

29 ¶ *Neither did Ephraim drive out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwelt in Gezer among them.

30 ¶ Neither did Zebulun drive out the inhabitants of Kitron, nor ſ inhabitants of Nahalol: but the Canaanites dwelt among them, and became tributaries.

31 ¶ Neither did Aſher drive out the inhabitants of Accho, nor the inhabitants of Zidon, nor of Ahlab, nor Achzib, nor Helbah, nor Aphik, nor of Rehob:

32 But the Aſherites dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: for they did not drive them out.

33 ¶ Neither did Naphtali drive out the inhabitants of Beth-ſhemeſh, nor the inhabitants of Beth-anath, but he dwelt among the Canaanites the inhabitants of the land: nevertheleſſe, the inhabitants of Beth-ſhemeſh, and of Beth-anath became tributaries unto them.

34 And the Amorites forced ſ children of Dan into ſ mountain: for they would not ſuffer them to come down to ſ valley

35 But the Amorites would dwell in † mount Heres in Aijalon, & in Shaalbim: yet the hand of ſ houſe of Joſeph † prevailed, ſo that they became tributaries.

36 And the coaſt of the Amorites *was* from ‖ the going up to Akrabbim, from the rock and upward.

CHAP. II.

1 *An angel reſiteth the people at Bochim.* 6 *The wickedneſſe of the new generation after Joſhua.* 14 *Gods anger and pity towards them.*

AND an ‖ angel of ſ LORD came up from Gilgal to Bochim, and ſaid, I made you to go up out of Egypt, and have brought you unto the land which I ſware unto your fathers, and I ſaid, I will never break my covenant with you.

2 And * ye ſhall make no league with the inhabitants of this land, * you ſhall throw down their altars: but ye have not obeyed my voice: why have ye done this?

3 Wherefore I alſo ſaid, I will not drive them out from before you: but they ſhall be * *as thorns* in your ſides, and their gods ſhall be a * ſnare unto you.

4 And it came to paſs, when the angel of the LORD ſpake theſe words unto all the children of Iſrael, that the people lift up their voice and wept.

5 And they called the name of that place ‖ Bochim: and they ſacrificed there unto the LORD.

6 ¶ And when Joſhua had let ſ people go, ſ children of Iſrael went every man unto his inheritance to poſſeſs the land.

7 And the people ſerved the LORD all the dayes of Joſhua, and all the dayes of the elders that † outlived Joſhua, who had ſeen all the great works of the LORD that he did for Iſrael.

8 And Joſhua the ſon of Nun, the ſervant of the LORD, died, being an hundred and ten yeers old.

9 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath-Heres, in the mount of Ephraim, on the north ſide of the hill Gaaſh.

10 And alſo all that generation were gathered unto their fathers: and there aroſe another generation after them, which knew not the LORD, nor yet the works which he had done for Iſrael.

11 ¶ And ſ children of Iſrael did evil in ſ ſight of ſ LORD, & ſerved Baalim.

12 And they forſook the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Egypt, and followed other gods, of the gods of ſ people that were round about them, & bowed themſelves unto them, & provoked ſ LORD to anger.

13 And they forſook the LORD, and ſerved Baal and Aſhtaroth.

14 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot againſt Iſrael, and he delivered them into the hands of ſpoilers, that ſpoiled them, and * he ſold them into the hands of their enemies round about, ſo that they could not any longer ſtand before their enemies.

15 Whitherſoever they went out, the hand of the LORD was againſt them for

Num. 21.3.

‖ Or, poſſeſſed the mountain.

Num. 14.24. Joſh. 14. 13. and 15.14.

Gene. 28.19.

Joſh. 2.14.

Joſh. 17.11, 12.

Joſh. 16.10.

† Heb. was heavie.

Or, Maale-Akrabbim.

‖ Or, meſſenger.

Deut. 7.2.

Deut. 12.3.

Joſh. 23.13.

Exod. 23.33. & 34.12.

‖ That is, weepers.

† Heb. prolonged dayes after Joſhua.

Pſal. 44.12. Iſa. 50.1.

* Levi. 26. deut. 28. evil, as the LORD had said, and as the LORD had sworn unto them: and they were greatly distressed.

† Heb. saved. 16 ¶ Nevertheless, the LORD raised up judges, which †delivered them out of the hand of those that spoiled them.

17 And yet they would not hearken unto their judges, but they went a whoring after other gods, and bowed themselves unto them: they turned quickly out of the way which their fathers walked in, obeying the commandments of the LORD; but they did not so.

18 And when the LORD raised them up judges, then the LORD was with the judge, and delivered them out of the hand of their enemies all the dayes of the judge: (for it repented § LORD, because of their groanings, by reason of them that oppressed them, and vexed them:)

* Chap. 3. 12. 19 And it came to passe, * when the judge was dead, that they returned, and ‖ corrupted themselves more then their fathers, in following other gods, to serve them, and to bow down unto them: † they ceased not from their own doings, nor from their stubborn way.

‖ Or, were corrupt † Heb. they let nothing fall of their.

20 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, & he said, Because that this people hath transgressed my covenant which I commanded their fathers, and have not hearkened unto my voice:

21 I also will not henceforth drive out any from before them, of the nations which Joshua left, when he died:

22 That through them I may prove Israel, whether they will keep the way of the LORD, to walk therein, as their fathers did keep it, or not.

‖ Or, suffered. 23 Therefore the LORD ‖ left those nations without driving them out hastily, neither delivered he them into the hand of Joshua.

CHAP. III.

1 *The nations to prove Israel: 5 Israel commit idolatry with them. 8 Othniel, 12 and Ehud deliver them.*

NOw these *are* the nations which the LORD left to prove Israel by them (even as many of Israel as had not known all the wars of Canaan:

2 Onely that the generations of the children of Israel might know to teach them war, at the least such as before knew nothing thereof:)

3 Namely, five lords of the Philistines, and all the Canaanites, and the Sidonians, and the Hivites that dwelt in mount Lebanon, from mount Baal-Hermon unto the entering in of Hamath.

4 And they were to prove Israel by them, to know whether they would hearken unto the commandments of the LORD, which he commanded their fathers by the hand of Moses.

5 ¶ And the children of Israel dwelt among § Canaanites, Hittites, & Amorites, and Perizzites, and Hivites, and Jebusites,

6 And they took their daughters to be their wives, and gave their daughters to their sons, and served their gods.

7 And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD, and forgat the LORD their God, and served Baalim, and the groves.

† Heb. Aramnahaim. 8 ¶ Therefore the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he sold them into the hand of Chushan-rishathaim king of † Mesopotamia: and the children of Israel served Chushan-rishathaim eight yeers.

9 And when the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, the LORD raised up a †deliverer to the children of Israel, who delivered them, even Othniel the son of Kenaz, Calebs younger brother.

† Heb. saviour. 10 And the spirit of the LORD † came upon him, and he judged Israel, and went out to war, and § LORD delivered Chushan-rishathaim king of † Mesopotamia into his hand; and his hand prevailed against Chushan-rishathaim.

† Heb. was. † Heb. Aram. 11 And the land had rest fourty yeers: and Othniel the son of Kenaz died.

12 ¶ And the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of § LORD; and the LORD strengthened Eglon the king of Moab against Israel, because they had done evil in the sight of the LORD.

13 And he gathered unto him the children of Ammon, and Amalek, and went and smote Israel, and possessed the city of palm-trees.

14 So the children of Israel served Eglon the king of Moab eighteen yeers.

15 But when the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, the LORD raised them up a deliverer, Ehud § son of Gera, ‖ a Benjamite, a man † lefthanded: and by him the children of Israel sent a present unto Eglon the king of Moab.

‖ Or, the son of Jemini. † Heb. of his right 16 But Ehud made him a dagger (which had two edges) of a cubit length, and he did gird it under his raiment upon his right thigh.

hand. 17 And he brought the present unto Eglon king of Moab: and Eglon was a very fat man.

18 And when he had made an end to offer the present, he sent away the people that bare the present.

19 But he himself turned again from the ‖ quarries that were by Gilgal, and said, I have a secret errand unto thee, O king: who said, Keep silence. And all that stood by him, went out from him.

‖ Or, graven images. 20 And Ehud came unto him, and he was sitting in † a summer parlour, which he had for himself alone: and Ehud said, I have a message from God unto thee. And he arose out of *his* seat.

† Heb. a parlour of cooling. 21 And Ehud put forth his left hand, and took the dagger from his right thigh, and thrust it into his belly.

22 And the haft also went in after the blade, and the fat closed upon the blade, so that he could not draw the dagger out of his belly, and the ‖ dirt came out.

‖ Or, it came out at the fundament. 23 Then Ehud went forth through the porch, and shut the doors of the parlour upon him, and locked them.

24 When he was gone out, his servants came, and when they saw that, behold, the doors of the parlour were locked, they said, Surely he ‖ covereth his feet in his summer-chamber.

‖ Or, doth ease nature. 25 And they tarried till they were ashamed: and behold, he opened not the doors of the parlour, therefore they took a key, & opened *them*: and behold, their lord was fallen down dead on the earth.

26 And Ehud escaped, while they tarried, and passed beyond the quarries, and escaped unto Seirath.

27 And it came to passe when he was come, that he blew a trumpet in the mountain of Ephraim, and the children of Israel went down with him from the mount, and he before them.

28 And he said unto them, Follow after me: for the LORD hath delivered your

H 4 enemies

of her father a field: and she lighted from off her asse, and Caleb said unto her, What wilt thou?

15 And she said unto him, Give me a blessing: for thou hast given me a south land, give me also springs of water. And Caleb gave her the upper springs, and the nether springs.

16 ¶ And the children of the Kenite, Moses father in law, went up out of the city of palm-trees, with the children of Judah, into the wilderness of Judah, which *lieth* in the south of Arad, and they went and dwelt among the people.

17 And Judah went with Simeon his brother, and they slew the Canaanites that inhabited Zephath, and utterly destroyed it, (and the name of the * city was called Hormah.)

*Num. 21.3.

18 Also Judah took Gaza with the coast thereof, & Askelon with the coast thereof, and Ekron with the coast thereof.

19 And the LORD was with Judah, and he ‖drave out *the inhabitants* of the mountain, but could not drive out the inhabitants of the valley, because they had charets of iron.

‖ Or, he possessed the mountain.

20 And they gave Hebron unto Caleb, as *Moses said: and he expelled thence the three sons of Anak.

*Num. 14.24. Josh. 14. 13. and 15.14.

21 And the children of Benjamin did not drive out the Jebusites that inhabited Jerusalem: but the Jebusites dwel with the children of Benjamin in Jerusalem unto this day.

22 ¶ And the house of Joseph, they also went up against Beth-el: and the LORD was with them.

23 And the house of Joseph sent to descry Beth-el (now the name of the city before was * Luz)

*Gene. 28.19.

24 And the spies saw a man come forth out of the city, and they said unto him, Shew us, we pray thee, the entrance into the city, and * we will shew thee mercy.

25 And when he shewed them the entrance into the city, they smote the city with the edge of the sword: but they let go the man and all his family.

26 And the man went into the land of the Hittites, and built a city, and called the name thereof Luz: which is the name thereof unto this day.

* Josh. 17.11, 12.

27 ¶ *Neither did Manasse drive out *the inhabitants* of Beth-shean, and her towns, nor Taanach, and her towns: nor the inhabitants of Dor, and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Ibleam, and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Megiddo, and her towns: but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

28 And it came to pas when Israel was strong, that they put ‡ Canaanites to tribute, and did not utterly drive them out.

* Josh. 16.10.

29 ¶ *Neither did Ephraim drive out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwelt in Gezer among them.

30 ¶ Neither did Zebulun drive out the inhabitants of Kitron, nor ‡ inhabitants of Nahalol: but the Canaanites dwelt among them, and became tributaries.

31 ¶ Neither did Asher drive out the inhabitants of Accho, nor the inhabitants of Zidon, nor of Ahlab, nor Achzib, nor Helbath, nor Aphik, nor of Rehob:

32 But the Asherites dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: for they did not drive them out.

33 ¶ Neither did Naphtali drive out the inhabitants of Beth-shemesh, nor the inhabitants of Beth-anath, but he dwelt among the Canaanites the inhabitants of the land: nevertheless, the inhabitants of Beth-shemesh, and of Beth-anath became tributaries unto them.

34 And the Amorites forced ‡ children of Dan into ‡ mountain: for they would not suffer them to come down to ‡ valley:

35 But the Amorites would dwell in mount Heres in Aijalon, & in Shaalbim: yet the hand of ‡ house of Joseph † prevailed, so that they became tributaries.

† Heb. was heavie.

36 And the coast of the Amorites *was* from ‖ the going up to Akrabbim, from the rock and upward.

‖ Or, Maale-Akrabbim.

CHAP. II.

1 *An angel reproveth the people at Bochim.* 6 *The wickedness of the new generation after Joshua.* 14 *Gods anger and pity towards them.*

AND an ‖ angel of ‡ LORD came up from Gilgal to Bochim, and said, I made you to go up out of Egypt, and have brought you unto the land which I sware unto your fathers, and I said, I will never break my covenant with you.

‖ Or, messenger.

2 And * ye shall make no league with the inhabitants of this land, * you shall throw down their altars: but ye have not obeyed my voice: why have ye done this?

* Deut. 7.2. *Deut. 12.3.

3 Wherefore I also said, I will not drive them out from before you: but they shall be *as thorns* in your sides, and their gods shall be a * snare unto you.

* Josh. 23.13. *Exod. 23.33. & 34.12.

4 And it came to passe, when the angel of the LORD spake these words unto all the children of Israel, that the people lift up their voice and wept.

5 And they called the name of that place ‖ Bochim: and they sacrificed there unto the LORD.

‖ That is, weepers.

6 ¶ And when Joshua had let ‡ people go, ‡ children of Israel went every man unto his inheritance to possess the land.

7 And the people served the LORD all the dayes of Joshua, and all the dayes of the elders that † outlived Joshua, who had seen all the great works of the LORD that he did for Israel.

† Heb. prolonged dayes after Joshua.

8 And Joshua the son of Nun, the servant of the LORD, died, being an hundred and ten yeers old.

9 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath-heres, in the mount of Ephraim, on the north side of the hill Gaash.

10 And also all that generation were gathered unto their fathers: and there arose another generation after them, which knew not the LORD, nor yet the works which he had done for Israel.

11 ¶ And ‡ children of Israel did evil in ‡ sight of ‡ LORD, & served Baalim.

12 And they forsook the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Egypt, and followed other gods, of the gods of ‡ people that were round about them, & bowed themselves unto them, & provoked ‡ LORD to anger.

13 And they forsook the LORD, and served Baal and Ashtaroth.

14 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he delivered them into the hands of spoilers, that spoiled them, and * he sold them into the hands of their enemies round about, so that they could not any longer stand before their enemies.

* Psal. 44.12. Isa. 50.1

15 Whithersoever they went out, the hand of the LORD was against them for

* Levi. 26. deut. 28. evil, as the LORD had ſaid, and * as the LORD had ſworn unto them: and they were greatly diſtreſſed.

† Heb. ſaved. 16 ¶ Nevertheleſſe, the LORD raiſed up judges, which † delivered them out of the hand of thoſe that ſpoiled them.

17 And yet they would not hearken unto their judges, but they went a whoring after other gods, and bowed themſelves unto them: they turned quickly out of the way which their fathers walked in, obeying the commandments of the LORD; but they did not ſo.

18 And when the LORD raiſed them up judges, then the LORD was with the judge, and delivered them out of the hand of their enemies all the dayes of the judge (for it repented § LORD, becauſe of their groanings, by reaſon of them that oppreſſed them, and vexed them:)

* Chap. 3. 12. ‖ Or, were corrupt † Heb. they let nothing fall of their. 19 And it came to paſſe * when the judge was dead, that they returned, and ‖ corrupted themſelves more then their fathers, in following other gods, to ſerve them, and to bow down unto them: † they ceaſed not from their own doings, nor from their ſtubborn way.

20 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot againſt Iſrael, & he ſaid, Becauſe that this people hath tranſgreſſed my covenant which I commanded their fathers, and have not hearkened unto my voice:

21 I alſo will not henceforth drive out any from before them, of the nations which Joſhua left, when he died;

22 That through them I may prove Iſrael, whether they will keep the way of the LORD, to walk therein, as their fathers did keep it, or not.

‖ Or, ſuffered. 23 Therefore the LORD ‖ left thoſe nations without driving them out haſtily, neither delivered he them into the hand of Joſhua.

CHAP. III.

1 The nations to prove Iſrael: 5 Iſrael commit idolatry with them. 8 Othniel, 12 and Ehud deliver them.

NOw theſe are the nations which the LORD left to prove Iſrael by them (even as many of Iſrael as had not known all the wars of Canaan;

2 Onely that the generations of the children of Iſrael might know to teach them war, at the leaſt ſuch as before knew nothing thereof)

3 Namely, five lords of the Philiſtines, and all the Canaanites, and the Sidonians, and the Hivites that dwelt in mount Lebanon, from mount Baal-Hermon, unto the entering in of Hamath.

4 And they were to prove Iſrael by them, to know whether they would hearken unto the commandments of the LORD, which he commanded their fathers by the hand of Moſes.

5 ¶ And the children of Iſrael dwelt among § Canaanites, Hittites, & Amorites, and Perizzites, and Hivites, and Jebuſites,

6 And they took their daughters to be their wives, and gave their daughters to their ſons, and ſerved their gods.

7 And the children of Iſrael did evil in the ſight of the LORD, and forgat the LORD their God, and ſerved Baalim, and the groves.

† Heb. Aram-naharaim. 8 ¶ Therefore the anger of the LORD was hot againſt Iſrael, and he ſold them into the hand of Chuſhan-riſhathaim king of † Meſopotamia: and the children of Iſrael ſerved Chuſhan-riſhathaim eight yeers.

9 And when the children of Iſrael cried unto the LORD, the LORD raiſed up a † deliverer to the children of Iſrael, who delivered them, even Othniel the ſon of Kenaz, Calebs younger brother.

† Heb. ſaviour. 10 And the ſpirit of the LORD † came upon him, and he judged Iſrael, and went out to war, and § LORD delivered Chuſhan-riſhathaim king of † Meſopotamia into his hand; and his hand prevailed againſt Chuſhan-riſhathaim.

† Heb. was. † Heb. Aram. 11 And the land had reſt fourty yeers: and Othniel the ſon of Kenaz died.

12 ¶ And the children of Iſrael did evil again in the ſight of § LORD; and the LORD ſtrengthened Eglon the king of Moab againſt Iſrael, becauſe they had done evil in the ſight of the LORD.

13 And he gathered unto him the children of Ammon, and Amalek, and went and ſmote Iſrael, and poſſeſſed the city of palm-trees.

14 So the children of Iſrael ſerved Eglon the king of Moab eighteen yeers.

15 But when the children of Iſrael cried unto the LORD, the LORD raiſed them up a deliverer, Ehud § ſon of Gera, a Benjamite, a man † left-handed: and by him the children of Iſrael ſent a preſent unto Eglon the king of Moab.

‖ Or, the ſon of Jemini. † Heb. ſhut 16 But Ehud made him a dagger (which had two edges) of a cubit length, and he did gird it under his raiment upon his right thigh.

17 And he brought the preſent unto Eglon king of Moab: and Eglon was a very fat man.

18 And when he had made an end to offer the preſent, he ſent away the people that bare the preſent.

‖ Or, graven images. 19 But he himſelf turned again from the ‖ quarries that were by Gilgal, and ſaid, I have a ſecret errand unto thee, O king: who ſaid, Keep ſilence. And all that ſtood by him, went out from him.

† Heb. a parlour of cooling. 20 And Ehud came unto him, and he was ſitting in † a ſummer parlour, which he had for himſelf alone: and Ehud ſaid, I have a meſſage from God unto thee. And he aroſe out of his ſeat.

21 And Ehud put forth his left hand, and took the dagger from his right taigh, and thruſt it into his belly.

‖ Or, it came out at the fundament 22 And the haft alſo went in after the blade: and the fat cloſed upon the blade, ſo that he could not draw the dagger out of his belly, and the ‖ dirt came out.

‖ Or, doth his eaſement. 23 Then Ehud went forth through the porch, and ſhut the doors of the parlour upon him, and locked them.

24 When he was gone out, his ſervants came, and when they ſaw that, behold, the doors of the parlour were locked, they ſaid, Surely he ‖ covereth his feet in his ſummer-chamber.

25 And they tarried till they were aſhamed: and behold, he opened not the doors of the parlour, therefore they took a key, & opened them: and behold, their lord was fallen down dead on the earth.

26 And Ehud eſcaped, while they tarried, and paſſed beyond the quarries, and eſcaped unto Seirath.

27 And it came to paſſe when he was come, that he blew a trumpet in the mountain of Ephraim, and the children of Iſrael went down with him from the mount, and he before them.

28 And he ſaid unto them, Follow after me: for the LORD hath delivered your

H 4 enemies

enemies the Moabites into your hand. And they went down after him, and took the fords of Jordan toward Moab, and suffered not a man to passe over.

† Heb. lat. 29 And they slew of Moab at that time about ten thousand men, all † lusty, & all men of valour, & there escaped not a man.

30 So Moab was subdued that day under the hand of Israel: and the land had rest fourscore yeers.

31 ¶ And after him was Shamgar the son of Anath, which slew of the Philistines six hundred men with an ox goad, and he also delivered Israel.

CHAP. IIII.

Deborah and Barak deliver Israel.

18 *Jael killeth Sisera.*

AND the children of Israel again did evil in the sight of the LORD, when Ehud was dead.

2 And the LORD sold them into the hand of Jabin king of Canaan, that reigned in Hazor; the captain of whose host was Sisera, which dwelt in Harosheth of the Gentiles.

3 And the children of Israel cried unto the LORD: for he had nine hundred charets of iron: and twenty yeers he mightily oppressed the children of Israel.

4 ¶ And Deborah a prophetesse, the wife of Lapidoth, she judged Israel at that time.

5 And she dwelt under the palm-tree of Deborah, between Ramah and Bethel in mount Ephraim: and the children of Israel came up to her for judgement.

6 And she sent and called Barak the son of Abinoam, out of Kedesh Naphtali, and said unto him, Hath not the LORD God of Israel commanded, *saying*, Go, and draw toward mount Tabor, & take with thee ten thousand men of ♀ children of Naphtali, & of the children of Zebulun?

* Psal. 83.9,10 7 And I wil draw unto thee to the* river Kishon, Sisera the captain of Jabins army, with his charets, & his multitude, and I will deliver him into thine hand.

8 And Barak said unto her, If thou wilt go with me, then I will go: but if thou wilt not go with me, I will not go.

9 And she said, I will surely go with thee: notwithstanding the iourney that thou takest, shal not be for thine honor: for the LORD shall sell Sisera into the hand of a woman. And Deborah arose, and went with Barak to Kedesh.

10 ¶ And Barak called Zebulun, and Naphtali to Kedesh, and he went up with ten thousand men at his feet: and Deborah went up with him.

* Num. 10.29. 11 Now Heber the Kenite, which was of the children of * Hobab, the father in law of Moses, had severed himself from the Kenites, & pitched his tent unto the plain of Zaanaim, which is by Kedesh.

12 And they shewed Sisera, that Barak the son of Abinoam was gone up to mount Tabor.

† Heb. gathered by cry, or proclamation. 13 And Sisera † gathered together all his charets, even nine hundred charets of iron, and all the people that were with him, from Harosheth of the Gentiles, unto the river of Kishon.

14 And Deborah said unto Barak, Up, for this *is* the day in which the LORD hath delivered Sisera into thine hand: is not the LORD gone out before thee? So Barak went down from mount Tabor, and ten thousand men after him.

* Psal. 83.10. 15 And the * LORD discomfited Sisera, and all his charets, and all his host, with the edge of the sword, before Barak: so that Sisera lighted down off his charet, and fled away on his feet.

16 But Barak pursued after the charets, and after the host, unto Harosheth of the Gentiles: and all the host of Sisera fell upon the edge of the sword; *and* there was not † a man left.

† Heb. unto one.

17 Howbeit, Sisera fled away on his feet to the tent of Jael the wife of Heber the Kenite: for *there* was peace between Jabin the king of Hazor, and the house of Heber the Kenite.

18 ¶ And Jael went out to meet Sisera, and said unto him, Turn in, my lord, turn in to me, fear not. And when he had turned in unto her into the tent, she covered him with a || mantle.

|| Or, rug, or blanket.

19 And he said unto her, Give me, I pray thee, a little water to drink; for I am thirsty. And she opened * a bottle of milk, & gave him drink, & covered him.

* Chap. 5.25.

20 Again he said unto her, Stand in the door of the tent, and it shal be when any man doth come and enquire of thee, and say, Is there any man here? that thou shalt say, No.

21 Then Jael Hebers wife † took a nail of the tent, and took an hammer in her hand, and went softly unto him, and smote the nail into his temples, and fastened it into the ground: (for he was fast asleep, and weary) so he died.

† Heb. put.

22 And behold, as Barak pursued Sisera, Jael came out to meet him, and said unto him, Come, and I will shew thee the man whom thou seekest. And when he came into her *tent*, behold, Sisera lay dead, and the nail *was* in his temples.

23 So God subdued on that day Jabin the king of Canaan, before the children of Israel.

† Heb. going, went and was hard. 24 And the hand of the children of Israel † prospered, and prevailed against Jabin the king of Canaan, until they had destroyed Jabin king of Canaan.

CHAP. V.

The song of Deborah and Barak.

1 THEN sang Deborah and Barak the son of Abinoam on that day, saying,

2 Praise ye the LORD for the avenging of Israel, when the people willingly offered themselves.

3 Hear, O ye kings, give ear, O ye princes: I, *even* I will sing unto the LORD. I will sing *praise* to the LORD God of Israel.

* Deut. 4.11. * Psal. 97.5. † Heb. flowed. * Exod. 19.18. * Chap. 3.31. * Chap. 4.18. † Heb. walkers of paths † Heb. crooked wayes. 4 LORD, * when thou wentest out of Seir, when thou marchedst out of ♀ field of Edom, ♀ earth trembled, and ♀ heavens dropped, the clouds also dropped water.

5 * The mountains † melted from before the LORD, *even* * that Sinai, from before the LORD God of Israel.

6 In the dayes of * Shamgar the son of Anath, in the dayes of * Jael the highwayes were unoccupied, and the † travellers walked thorow † by-wayes.

7 *The inhabitants* of the villages ceased, they ceased in Israel, until that I Deborah arose, that I arose a mother in Israel.

8 They chose new gods; then was war in the gates: was there a shield or spear seen among fourty thousand in Israel?

9 My heart is toward ♀ governours of Israel, that offered themselves willingly among the people: Bless ye the LORD.

|| Or, meditate. 10 || Speak, ye that ride on white asses,

ye that sit in judgement, and walk by the way.

11 *They that are delivered* from the noise of archers in the places of drawing waters, there shall they rehearse the righteous acts of the LORD, *even* the righteous acts *towards the inhabitants* of his villages in Israel: then shall § people of the LORD go down to the gates.

12 Awake, awake, Deborah; awake, awake, utter a song: arise, Barak, and lead thy captivity captive, thou son of Abinoam.

13 Then he made him that remaineth have dominion over the nobles among the people: the LORD made me have dominion over the mighty.

14 Out of Ephraim was there a root of them against Amalek, after thee, Benjamin, among thy people: out of Machir came down governours, and out of Zebulun they that † handle § pen of the writer.

15 And the princes of Issachar *were* with Deborah: even Issachar, and also Barak, he was sent on † foot into the valley: ‖ for the divisions of Reuben *there were* great † thoughts of heart.

16 Why abodest thou among the sheepfolds, to hear the bleatings of the flocks? ‖ *for* the divisions of Reuben *there were* great searchings of heart.

17 Gilead abode beyond Jordan: and why did Dan remain in ships? Asher continued on the sea ‖ shore, and abode in his ‖ breaches.

18 Zebulun & Naphtali *were* a people that † jeoparded their lives unto the death, in the high places of the field.

19 The kings came *and* fought, then fought the kings of Canaan in Taanach, by the waters of Megiddo; they took no gain of money.

20 They fought from heaven, the stars in their † courses fought against Sisera.

21 The river of Kishon swept them away, that ancient river, the river Kishon: O my soul, thou hast trodden down strength.

22 Then were the horse hoofs broken, by the means of the ‖ prancings, the prancings of their mighty ones.

23 Curse ye Meroz, (said the angel of the LORD) curse ye bitterly the inhabitants thereof: because they came not to the help of the LORD: to the help of the LORD against the mighty.

24 Blessed above women shall Jael the wife of Heber the Kenite be, blessed shall she be above women in the tent.

25 He asked water, *and* she gave him milk, she brought forth butter in a lordly dish.

26 She put her hand to the nail, & her right hand to the workmens hammer: and with § hammer she † smote Sisera, she smote off his head, when she had pierced and stricken through his temples.

27 † At her feet he bowed, he fell, he lay down: at her feet he bowed, he fell: where he bowed, there he fell down dead.

28 The mother of Sisera looked out at a window, and cried through the lattice, Why is his chariot so long in coming? why tarry the wheels of his chariots?

29 Her wise ladies answered her, yea, she returned † answer to her self,

30 Have they not sped? have they not divided the prey, † to every man a damsel or two? † to Sisera a prey of divers colours, a prey of divers colours of needle-work, of divers colours of needle-work on both sides, meet † for the necks of *them that take the* spoil?

31 So let all thine enemies perish O LORD: but *let* them that love him *be* as the sun when he goeth forth in his might. And § land had rest forty years.

C H A P. VI.

1 *The Israelites oppressed.* 8 *are rebuked by a prophet:* 12 *Gideon delivereth them:* 17 *His present consumed.*

AND the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD: and the LORD delivered them into the hand of Midian seven years.

2 And the hand of Midian † prevailed against Israel: *and* because of the Midianites the children of Israel made them the dens which *are* in the mountains, and caves, and strong holds.

3 And *so* it was, when Israel had sown, that the Midianites came up, and the Amalekites, and the children of the east, even they came up against them,

4 And they encamped against them, and destroyed the increase of the earth, till thou come unto Gaza, and left no sustenance for Israel, neither ‖ sheep, nor ox, nor asse.

5 For they came up with their cattell, and their tents, and they came as grasshoppers for multitude; for both they and their camels were without number: and they entered into the land to destroy it.

6 And Israel was greatly impoverished because of the Midianites, and the children of Israel cried unto the LORD.

7 ¶ And it came to passe when the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, because of the Midianites,

8 That the LORD sent † a prophet unto § children of Israel, which said unto them, Thus saith § LORD God of Israel, I brought you up from Egypt, & brought you forth out of the house of bondage.

9 And I delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all that oppressed you, & drave them out from before you, & gave you their land:

10 And I said unto you, I *am* the LORD your God, * fear not the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but ye have not obeyed my voice.

11 ¶ And there came an angel of the LORD, and sat under an oak which *was* in Ophrah, that *pertained* unto Joash the Abi-Ezrite: and his son * Gideon threshed wheat by the wine-presse, † to hide *it* from the Midianites.

12 And the angel of § LORD appeared unto him, and said unto him, The LORD is with thee, thou mighty man of valour.

13 And Gideon said unto him, Oh my lord, if the LORD be with us, why then is all this befallen us? and where *be* all his miracles which our fathers told us of, saying, Did not the LORD bring us up from Egypt? but now the LORD hath forsaken us, and delivered us into the hands of the Midianites.

14 And the LORD looked upon him, and said, Go in this thy might, and thou shalt save Israel from the hand of the Midianites: have not I sent thee?

15 And he said unto him, Oh my lord, wherewith shall I save Israel? behold, ‖ my family is poor in Manasseh, and I *am* the least in my fathers house.

16 And the LORD said unto him, Surely I will be with thee, and thou shalt smite the Midianites as one man.

† Hebr. righteousnesses of § Lord.

† Hebr. draw with the pen, &c.

† Hebr. his feet.

‖ Or, in the divisions, &c.

† Hebr. impressions.

‖ Or, sin.

‖ Or, part.

‖ Or, creeks.

† Hebr. exposed to reproach.

† Hebr. paths.

‖ Or, tramplings, or, plungings.

† Hebr. hammered.

† Hebr. between

† Hebr. destroyed.

† Hebr. words.

† Hebr. to the head of a man.

† Hebr. for the necks of § spoil.

† Hebr. was strong.

‖ Or, goats.

† Hebr. a many a prophet.

* 2 King. 17. 35. 38. Jer. 10. 2.

* Hebr. 11. 32. called Gedeon.

† Hebr. to cause it to flie.

‖ Or, my thousand is

§ meanest.

17 And he said unto him, If now I have found grace in thy sight, then shew me a signe that thou talkest with me.

18 Depart not hence, I pray thee, until I come unto thee, and bring forth my || present, and set it before thee. And he said, I will tarry until thou come again.

19 ¶ And Gideon went in, & made ready † a kid, & unleavened cakes of an ephah of flour: the flesh he put in a basket, and he put the broth in a pot, and brought it out unto him under the oake, & presented it.

20 And the angel of God said unto him, Take the flesh, and the unleavened cakes, and lay them upon this rock, and pour out the broth. And he did so.

21 ¶ Then the angel of the LORD put forth the end of the staff that *was* in his hand, and touched the flesh, and the unleavened cakes, and there rose up fire out of the rock, and consumed the flesh, and the unleavened cakes: then the angel of the LORD departed out of his sight.

22 And when Gideon perceived that he was an angel of the LORD, Gideon said, Alas, O Lord GOD! * for because I have seen an angel of the LORD face to face.

23 And the LORD said unto him, Peace be unto thee, fear not, thou shalt not die.

24 Then Gideon built an altar there unto the LORD, and called it || Jehovah-shalom: unto this day it *is* yet in Ophrah of the Abi-Ezrites.

25 ¶ And it came to passe § same night, that the LORD said unto him, Take thy fathers young bullock, || even the second bullock of seven yeers old, and throw down the altar of Baal that thy father hath, and cut down § grove that *is* by it:

26 And build an altar unto § LORD thy God upon the top of this † rock, in || the ordered place, & take the second bullock, and offer a burnt-sacrifice with § wood of the grove which thou shalt cut down.

27 Then Gideon took ten men of his servants, and did as the LORD had said unto him: and so it was, because he feared his fathers houshold, and the men of the city, that he could not do *it* by day, that he did *it* by night.

28 ¶ And when the men of the city arose early in the morning, behold, the altar of Baal was cast down, and the grove was cut down that *was* by it, and the second bullock was offred upon the altar that was built.

29 And they said one to another, Who hath done this thing? And when they enquired, and asked, they said, Gideon the son of Joash hath done this thing.

30 Then the men of the city said unto Joash, Bring out thy son that he may die, because he hath cast down the altar of Baal, and because he hath cut down the grove that *was* by it.

31 And Joash said unto all that stood against him, Will ye plead for Baal? will ye save him? he that will plead for him, let him be put to death whilst it *is* yet morning: if he be a god, let him plead for himself, because *one* hath cast down his altar.

32 Therefore on that day he called him Jerubbaal, saying, Let Baal plead against him, because *he* hath thrown down his altar.

33 ¶ Then all the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and the children of the east were gathered together, and went over, and pitched in the valley of Jezreel.

34 But the spirit of the LORD † came upon Gideon, and he * blew a trumpet, and Abiezer || was gathered after him.

35 And he sent messengers thorowout all Manasseh, who also was gathered after him, and he sent messengers unto Asher, and unto Zebulun, and unto Naphtali, and they came up to meet them.

36 ¶ And Gideon said unto God, If thou wilt save Israel by mine hand, as thou hast said,

37 Behold, I wil put a fleece of wooll in the floore *and* if the dew be on the fleece onely, and it be dry upon all the earth *beside*, then shall I know that thou wilt save Israel by my hand as thou hast said.

38 And it was so: for he rose up early on the morrow, and thrust the fleece together, and wringed the dew out of the fleece, a bowl full of water.

39 And Gideon said unto God, * Let not thine anger be hot against me, and I will speak but this once: Let me prove, I pray thee, but this once with the fleece: Let it now be dry onely upon the fleece, and upon all § ground let there be dew.

40 And God did so that night: for it was dry upon the fleece onely, and there was dew on all the ground.

CHAP. VII.

1 Gideons army: 16 His stratagem.

THen Jerubbaal (who is Gideon) and all the people that were with him, rose up early, and pitched beside the well of Harod: so that the host of the Midianites were on the north side of them by § hill of Moreh in the valley.

2 And § LORD said unto Gideon, The people that are with thee *are* too many for me to give § Midianites into their hands, lest Israel vaunt themselves against me, saying, Mine own hand hath saved me.

3 Now therefore go to, proclaime in the eares of the people, saying, * Who soever is fearfull and afraid, let him return, and depart early from mount Gilead: and there returned of the people twenty and two thousand, and there remained ten thousand.

4 And the LORD said unto Gideon, The people *are* yet too many: bring them down unto the water, & I will try them for thee there: and it shalbe that of whom I say unto thee, This shal go with thee: the same shall go with thee: and of whomsoever I say unto thee, This shal not go with thee: the same shal not go.

5 So he brought down the people unto the water: & the LORD said unto Gideon, Every one that lappeth of § water with his tongue, as a dog lappeth, him shalt thou set by himself, likewise every one that boweth down upon his knees to drink.

6 And the number of them that lapped, *putting* their hand to their mouth, were three hundred men: but all the rest of the people bowed down upon their knees to drink water.

7 And the LORD said unto Gideon, By the three hundred men that lapped, will I save you, and deliver the Midianites into thine hand: and let all the *other* people go every man unto his place.

8 So the people took victuals in their hand, and their trumpets: and he sent all *the rest* of Israel every man unto his tent, and retained those three hundred men: and the host of Midian was beneath him in the valley.

9 ¶ And it came to passe the same night,

*Or, present. offering. †Heb. a kid. *Heb. of the goats.

*Exod. 33.20. Chap. 13.22.

*That is, The Lord send peace.

*Or, said.

*Heb. strong place. *Or, In an orderly manner.

†Heb. clothed. *Num. 10.3. chap. 3.27. †Heb. was called after him.

*Gene. 18.32.

*Deut. 20.8. 1 mac. 3.56.

*Or, rank by file. *Chap. 6.33.

†Heb. trumpets § battel of all them. *Or, fire-brand or, torch.

night, that the LORD said unto him, Arise, get thee down unto the host; for I have delivered it into thine hand.

10 But if thou fear to go down, go thou with Phurah thy servant down to the host.

11 And thou shalt hear what they say; and afterwards shall thine hands be strengthened to go down unto the host. Then went he down with Phurah his servant unto the outside of the armed men that were in the host.

12 And the Midianites and the Amalekites, and all the children of the east, lay along in the valley like grasshoppers for multitude; and their camels were without number, as the sand by the sea side for multitude.

13 And when Gideon was come, behold, there was a man that told a dream unto his fellow, and said, Behold, I dreamed a dream, and lo, a cake of barley-bread tumbled into the host of Midian, and came unto a tent, and smote it, that it fell, and overturned it, that the tent lay along.

14 And his fellow answered and said, This is nothing else save the sword of Gideon the son of Joash, a man of Israel: for into his hand hath God delivered Midian, and all the host.

15 ¶ And it was so, when Gideon heard the telling of the dream, and the interpretation thereof, that he worshipped, and returned into the host of Israel, and said, Arise, for the LORD hath delivered into your hand the host of Midian.

16 And he divided the three hundred men into three companies, and he put a trumpet in every man's hand, with empty pitchers, and lamps within the pitchers.

17 And he said unto them, Look on me, and do likewise: and behold, when I come to the outside of the camp, it shall be, that as I do, so shall ye do.

18 When I blow with a trumpet, I, and all that are with me, then blow ye the trumpets also on every side of all the camp, and say, *The sword* of the LORD, and of Gideon.

19 ¶ So Gideon, and the hundred men that were with him, came unto the outside of the camp; in the beginning of the middle watch, and they had but newly set the watch, and they blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers that were in their hands.

20 And the three companies blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers, and held the lamps in their left hands, and the trumpets in their right hands to blow *withal*: and they cried, The sword of the LORD, and of Gideon.

21 And they stood every man in his place round about the camp: and all the host ran, and cried, and fled.

22 And the three hundred blew the trumpets, and the LORD set every man's sword against his fellow, even throughout all the host: and the host fled to Beth-shittah in Zererath, and to the border of Abel-meholah, unto Tabbath.

23 And the men of Israel gathered themselves together out of Naphtali, and out of Asher, and out of all Manasseh, and pursued after the Midianites.

24 ¶ And Gideon sent messengers throughout all mount Ephraim, saying, Come down against the Midianites, and take before them the waters unto Beth-barah and Jordan. Then all the men of Ephraim gathered themselves together, and took the waters unto Beth-barah, and Jordan.

25 And they took two princes of the Midianites, Oreb and Zeeb: and they slew Oreb upon the rock Oreb, and Zeeb they slew at the wine-press of Zeeb, and pursued Midian, and brought the heads of Oreb and Zeeb to Gideon on the other side Jordan.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The Ephraimites pacified.* 10 *Zebah and Zalmunna.* 33 *The Israelites idolatry and ingratitude.*

AND the men of Ephraim said unto him, Why hast thou served us thus, that thou calledst us not when thou wentest to fight with the Midianites? and they did chide with him sharply.

2 And he said unto them, What have I done now in comparison of you? Is not the gleaning of the grapes of Ephraim better than the vintage of Abiezer?

3 God hath delivered into your hands the princes of Midian, Oreb, and Zeeb: and what was I able to do in comparison of you? then their anger was abated toward him, when he had said that.

4 ¶ And Gideon came to Jordan, *and* passed over, he, and the three hundred men that *were* with him, faint, yet pursuing *them*.

5 And he said unto the men of Succoth, Give, I pray you, loaves of bread unto the people that follow me, for they *be* faint, and I am pursuing after Zebah and Zalmunna, kings of Midian.

6 ¶ And the princes of Succoth said, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hand, that we should give bread unto thine army?

7 And Gideon said, Therefore when the LORD hath delivered Zebah and Zalmunna into mine hand, then I will tear your flesh with the thorns of the wilderness, and with briers.

8 ¶ And he went up thence to Penuel, and spake unto them likewise: and the men of Penuel answered him as the men of Succoth had answered him.

9 And he spake also unto the men of Penuel, saying, When I come again in peace, I will break down this tower.

10 ¶ Now Zebah and Zalmunna *were* in Karkor, and their hosts with them, about fifteen thousand men, all that were left of all the hosts of the children of the east: for there fell an hundred and twenty thousand men that drew sword.

11 ¶ And Gideon went up by the way of them that dwelt in tents on the east of Nobah and Jogbehah, and smote the host: for the host was secure.

12 And when Zebah and Zalmunna fled, he pursued after them, and took the two kings of Midian, Zebah, and Zalmunna, and discomfited all the host.

13 ¶ And Gideon the son of Joash returned from battel before the sun was up,

14 And caught a young man of the men of Succoth, and enquired of him, and he described unto him the princes of Succoth, and the elders thereof, even three score and seventeen men.

15 And he came unto the men of Succoth, and said, Behold Zebah and Zalmunna, with whom ye did upbraid me, saying, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hand, that we should give bread unto thy men that *are* weary?

Or, ranks by five. *Chap. 6. 33.

† Heb. § breaking thereof.

† Heb. trumpets in § hand of all of them.

‖ Or, firebrands, or, torches.

*Isaiah 9. 4.

‖ Or, towards † Heb. lip.

* Psal. 83. 11. Isa. 10. 26.

† Heb. what thing is this thou hast done unto us?

† Heb. strongly.

† Heb. spirit.

† Heb. thresh.

‖ Or, an hundred & twenty thousand, every one drawing a sword.

† Heb. terrified.

† Heb. with.

16 And he took § elders of the city, and thorns of the wilderneſſe, and briers and with them he †taught § men of Succoth.
17 And he beat down the tower of * Penuel, and ſlew the men of the city.
18 ¶ Then ſaid he unto Zebah and Zalmunna, What manner of men were they whom ye ſlew at Tabor? And they anſwered, As thou art, ſo *were* they, each one † reſembled the children of a king.
19 And he ſaid, They were my brethren, even the ſons of my mother: as the LORD liveth, if ye had ſaved them alive, I would not ſlay you.
20 And he ſaid unto Jether his firſtborn, Up, *and* ſlay them: but the youth drew not his ſword, for he feared, becauſe he was yet a youth.
21 Then Zebah & Zalmunna ſaid, Riſe thou, and fall upon us: for as § man is, ſo is his ſtrength. And Gideon aroſe & ſlew Zebah & Zalmunna, & took away ‖ ornaments that *were* on their camels necks.
22 ¶ Then the men of Iſrael ſaid unto Gideon, Rule thou over us, both thou and thy ſon, and thy ſons ſon alſo: for thou haſt delivered us from § hand of Midian.
23 And Gideon ſaid unto them, I will not rule over you: neither ſhall my ſon rule over you: the LORD ſhall rule over you.
24 ¶ And Gideon ſaid unto them, I would deſire a requeſt of you, that you would give me every man the ear-rings of his prey. For they had golden ear-rings: becauſe they were Iſhmaelites.
25 And they anſwered, We will willingly give *them*. And they ſpread a garment, and did caſt therein every man the ear-rings of his prey.
26 And the weight of the golden ear-rings that he requeſted, was a thouſand and ſeven hundred *ſhekels* of gold, beſide ornaments, and ſcollars, and purple raiment that *was* on the kings of Midian, and beſide the chains that *were* about their camels necks.
27 And Gideon made an ephod thereof, and put it in his city, *even* in Ophrah: and all Iſrael went thither a whoring after it: which thing became a ſnare unto Gideon, and to his houſe.
28 ¶ Thus was Midian ſubdued before the children of Iſrael, ſo that they lifted up their heads no more: and the country was in quietneſſe fourty yeers, in the dayes of Gideon.
29 ¶ And Jerubbaal the ſon of Joaſh went and dwelt in his own houſe.
30 And Gideon had threeſcore and ten ſons † of his body begotten: for he had many wives.
31 And his concubine that was in Shechem, ſhe alſo bare him a ſon, whoſe name he † called Abimelech.
32 ¶ And Gideon the ſon of Joaſh died in a good old age, and was buried in the ſepulchre of Joaſh his father, in Ophrah of the Abi-ezrites.
33 And it came to paſſe aſſoon as Gideon was dead, that the children of Iſrael turned again, and went a whoring after Baalim, and made Baal-berith their god.
34 And the children of Iſrael remembered not the LORD their God, who had delivered them out of the hands of all their enemies on every ſide:
35 Neither ſhewed they kindeneſſe to the houſe of Jerubbaal, *namely*, Gideon, according to all the goodneſſe which he had ſhewed unto Iſrael.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Abimelech made king.* 7 *Jothams parable.* 22 *Gaals conſpiracie.* 50 *Abimelech ſlain.* 56 *Jothams curſe fulfilled.*

AND Abimelech the ſon of Jerubbaal went to Shechem unto his mothers brethren, and communed with them, and with all the family of the houſe of his mothers father, ſaying,
2 Speak, I pray you, in the ears of all the men of Shechem, † Whether is better for you, either that all the ſons of Jerubbaal (which are threeſcore and ten perſons) reign over you, or that one reign over you? Remember alſo, that I am your bone and your fleſh.
3 And his mothers brethren ſpake of him in the ears of all the men of Shechem all theſe words, and their hearts inclined to † follow Abimelech: for they ſaid, He is our brother.
4 And they gave him threeſcore & ten *pieces* of ſilver out of the houſe of Baal-Berith, wherewith Abimelech hired vain and light perſons which followed him.
5 And he went unto his fathers houſe at Ophrah, and ſlew his brethren the ſons of Jerubbaal, *being* threeſcore and ten perſons, upon one ſtone: notwithſtanding, yet Jotham the youngeſt ſon of Jerubbaal was left; for he hid himſelf.
6 And all the men of Shechem gathered together, and all the houſe of Millo, and went & made Abimelech king, ‖ by the plain of the pillar that *was* in Shechem.
7 ¶ And when they told *it* to Jotham, he went and ſtood in the top of mount Gerizim, and lift up his voice, and cried, and ſaid unto them, Hearken unto me, you men of Shechem, that God may hearken unto you.
8 The trees went forth on a time to anoint a king over them, and they ſaid unto the olive-tree, Reign thou over us.
9 But the olive-tree ſaid unto them, Should I leave my fatneſſe, wherewith by me they honour God and man, and ‖ go to be promoted over the trees?
10 And the trees ſaid to the fig-tree, Come thou, and reign over us.
11 But § figtree ſaid unto them, Should I forſake my ſweetneſs, & my good fruit, and go to be promoted over the trees?
12 Then ſaid the trees unto the vine, Come thou, *and* reign over us.
13 And § vine ſaid unto them, Should I leave my wine, which cheereth God and man, & go to be promoted over § trees?
14 Then ſaid all the trees unto the ‖ bramble, Come thou and reign over us.
15 And the bramble ſaid unto § trees, If in truth ye anoint me king over you, then come, *and* put your truſt in my ſhadow: and if not, let fire come out of the bramble, & devour § cedars of Lebanon.
16 Now therefore if ye have done truly and ſincerely, in that ye have made Abimelech king, and if ye have dealt well with Jerubbaal, and his houſe, and have done unto him according to the deſerving of his hands:
17 (For my father fought for you, and † adventured his life far, and delivered you out of the hand of Midian:
18 And ye are riſen up againſt my father's houſe this day, and have ſlain his ſons, threeſcore & ten perſons, upon one ſtone, and have made Abimelech the ſon of his maid-ſervant king over the men of Shechem, becauſe he is your brother)

19 If-

† Heb. made to know.
* 1 Kin. 12.25.
† Heb. reſembled to § form, &c.
Or, ornaments like the moon.
‖ Or, ſweet ſavours.
† Heb. going out of his thigh.
† Heb. ſeat.
† Heb. what is good? whether, &c.
† Heb. after.
‖ Or, by the oak of the pillar. See Joſh. 24.26
‖ Or, go up and down for other trees.
‖ Or, thiſtle.
† Heb. caſt his life.

19 If ye then have dealt truly and sincerely with Jerubaal, and with his house this day, *then* rejoyce ye in Abimelech, and let him also rejoyce in you.

20 But if not, let fire come out from Abimelech, & devour ‖ men of Shechem, and ‖ house of Millo: and let fire come out from the men of Shechem, & from the house of Millo, & devour Abimelech.

21 And Jotham ran away, and fled, and went to Beer, and dwelt there, for fear of Abimelech his brother.

22 ¶ When Abimelech had reigned three yeers over Israel,

23 Then God sent an evil spirit between Abimelech, and the men of Shechem: and the men of Shechem dealt treacherously with Abimelech:

24 That the cruelty done to the threescore and ten sons of Jerubbaal might come, and their blood be laid upon Abimelech their brother, which slew them, and upon ‖ men of Shechem, which ‖ aided him in the killing of his brethren.

25 And ‖ men of Shechem set liers in wait for him in the top of ‖ mountains, and they robbed all that came along that way by them: and it was told Abimelech.

26 And Gaal the son of Ebed came with his brethren, and went over to Shechem: and the men of Shechem put their confidence in him.

27 And they went out into the fields, and gathered their vineyards, and trode *the grapes*, and made ‖ merry, and went into the house of their god, and did eat and drink, and cursed Abimelech.

28 And Gaal the son of Ebed said, Who is Abimelech, and who is Shechem, that we should serve him? is not he the son of Jerubbaal? and Zebul his officer? serve the men of Hamor the father of Shechem: for why should we serve him?

29 And would to God this people were under my hand, then would I remove Abimelech. And he said to Abimelech, Increase thine army, and come out.

30 ¶ And when Zebul the ruler of the city heard the words of Gaal the son of Ebed, his anger was ‖ kindled.

31 And he sent messengers unto Abimelech † privily, saying, Behold, Gaal the son of Ebed, and his brethren be come to Shechem, and behold, they fortifie the city against thee.

32 Now therefore up by night, thou, and the people that is with thee, and lie in wait in the field:

33 And it shall be that in the morning, assoon as the sun is up, thou shalt rise early, and set upon the city: and behold, *when* he, and ‖ people that is with him, come out against thee, then mayest thou do to them as thou shalt finde occasion.

34 ¶ And Abimelech rose up, and all the people that were with him, by night, and they laid wait against Shechem in four companies.

35 And Gaal the son of Ebed went out, and stood in ‖ entering of ‖ gate of the city: and Abimelech rose up, & the people that were with him, from lying in wait.

36 And when Gaal saw the people, he said to Zebul, Behold, there come people down from the top of ‖ mountains. And Zebul said unto him, Thou seest the shadow of ‖ mountains as *if they were* men.

37 And Gaal spake again, and said, See, there come people down by the † middle of the land, & another company come along by ‖ plain of Meonenim.

38 Then said Zebul unto him, Where is now thy mouth, *wherewith* thou saidst, Who is Abimelech, that we should serve him? is not this the people that thou hast despised? Go out, I pray now, and fight with them.

39 And Gaal went out before the men of Shechem, and fought with Abimelech.

40 And Abimelech chased him, and he fled before him, and many were overthrown and wounded, even unto the entering of the gate.

41 And Abimelech dwelt at Arumah: and Zebul thrust out Gaal & his brethren, that they should not dwell in Shechem.

42 And it came to passe on the morrow, that the people went out into the field, and they told Abimelech.

43 And he took the people, & divided them into three companies, & laid wait in the field, and looked, and behold, the people were come forth out of ‖ city, and he rose up against them, & smote them.

44 And Abimelech, and the company that *was* with him, rushed forward, and stood in the entering of the gate of the city: and the two other companies ran upon all the people that *were* in the fields, and slew them.

45 And Abimelech fought against the city all that day, and he took ‖ city, and slew the people that was therein, and beat down the city, & sowed it with salt.

46 ¶ And when all the men of the tower of Shechem heard that, they entered into an hold of the house of ‖ god Berith.

47 And it was told Abimelech, that all the men of the tower of Shechem were gathered together.

48 And Abimelech gat him up to mount Zalmon, he, & all the people that *were* with him, & Abimelech took an ax in his hand, and cut down a bough from the trees, and took it, and laid *it* on his shoulder, and said unto the people that *were* with him, What ye have seen ‖ me do, make haste, and do as I *have done*.

49 And all the people likewise cut down every man his bough, and followed Abimelech, and put them to ‖ hold, and set the hold on fire upon them: so that all the men of ‖ tower of Shechem died also, about a thousand men and women.

50 ¶ Then went Abimelech to Thebez, and encamped against Thebez, & took it.

51 But there was a strong tower within the city, and thither fled all the men, and women, and all they of the city, and shut it to them, and gat them up to the top of the tower.

52 And Abimelech came unto ‖ tower, and fought against it, and went hard unto the door of the tower to burn it with fire.

53 And a certain woman * cast a piece of a milstone upon Abimelechs head, and all to brake his scull.

54 Then he called hastily unto the young man his armourbearer, and said unto him, Draw thy sword, and slay me, that men say not of me, A woman slew him: and his young man thrust him thorow, and he died.

55 And when the men of Israel saw that Abimelech was dead, they departed every man unto his place.

56 ¶ Thus God rendered the wickedness of Abimelech, which he did unto his father in slaying his seventy brethren.

57 And all the evil of the men of Shechem

† Heb. strengthened his hande to kill.

‖ Or, sange.

‖ Or, hot.

† Heb. craftily, or, to Tormah.

† Heb. as thine hand shall finde.

‖ Or, the regard- ers of times.

† Heb. I have done.

* 2 Sam. 11. 21.

chem, did God render upon their heads: and upon them came the curse of Jotham, the son of Jerubbaal.

CHAP. X.

1 *Tola judgeth Israel.* 3 *Jairs sons.* 6 *The Philistines and Ammonites oppresse Israel:* 15 *God pitieth them.*

AND after Abimelech there arose to ‖defend Israel, Tola ‖son of Puah, the son of Dodo, a man of Issachar, and he dwelt in Shamir in mount Ephraim. 2 And he judged Israel twenty & three yeers, and died, and was buried in Shamir.

3 ¶ And after him arose Jair a Gileadite, & judged Israel twenty & two yeers.

4 And he had thirty sons, that rode on thirty asse-colts, and they had thirty cities, which are called ‖Havoth Jair, unto this day, which are in the land of Gilead.

5 And Jair died, and was buried in Camon.

6 ¶ And *the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the LORD, and served Baalim, and *Ashtaroth, and the gods of Syria, and the gods of Zidon, and the gods of Moab, and the gods of the children of Ammon, and the gods of the Philistines, and forsook the LORD, and served not him.

7 And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, & he sold them into the hands of the Philistines, and into the hands of the children of Ammon.

8 And that yeer they vexed and †oppressed the children of Israel: eighteen yeers, all the children of Israel that were on the other side Jordan, in the land of the Amorites, which is in Gilead.

9 Moreover, the children of Ammon passed over Jordan, to fight also against Judah, and against Benjamin, and against the house of Ephraim; so that Israel was fore distressed.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, saying, We have sinned against thee, both because we have forsaken our God, and also served Baalim.

11 And the LORD said unto the children of Israel, Did not I *deliver* you from the Egyptians, and from the Amorites, from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines?

12 The Zidonians also, and the Amalekites, and the Maonites did oppresse you, and ye cried to me, and I delivered you out of their hand.

13 *Yet ye have forsaken me, and served other gods: wherefore I will deliver you no more.

14 Go, and cry unto the gods which ye have chosen, let them deliver you in the time of your tribulation.

15 ¶ And §children of Israel said unto the LORD, We have sinned, do thou unto us what soever †seemeth good unto thee, deliver us onely, we pray thee, this day.

16 And they put away the †strange gods from among them, and served the LORD: and his soul †was grieved for the misery of Israel.

17 Then the children of Ammon were †gathered together, and encamped in Gilead: and the children of Israel assembled themselves together, and encamped in Mizpeh.

18 And the people *and* princes of Gilead said one to another, What man *is he* that will begin to fight against the children of Ammon? he shall *be* head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Jephthahs covenant with Gilead.* 12 *His treaty with Ammon.* 29 *vow.* 32 *conquest.* 34 *and vow performed.*

NOw *Jephthah the Gileadite was a mighty man of valour, and he was the son of †an harlot: and Gilead begat Jephthah.

2 And Gileads wife bare him sons, and his wives sons grew up, and they thrust out Jephthah, and said unto him, Thou shalt not inherit in our fathers house, for thou art the son of a strange woman.

3 Then Jephthah fled † from his brethren, and dwelt in the land of Tob: and there were gathered vain men to Jephthah, and went out with him.

4 ¶ And it came to passe † in processe of time, that the children of Ammon made war against Israel.

5 And it was so, that when the children of Ammon made war against Israel, the elders of Gilead went to fetch Jephthah out of the land of Tob.

6 And they said unto Jephthah, Come, and be our captain, that we may fight with the children of Ammon.

7 And Jephthah said unto the elders of Gilead, Did not ye hate me, & expel me out of my fathers house? and why are ye come to me now, when ye are in distresse?

8 And the elders of Gilead said unto Jephthah, Therefore we turn again to thee now, that thou mayest go with us, & fight against § children of Ammon, & be our head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.

9 And Jephthah said unto the elders of Gilead, If ye bring me home again to fight against the children of Ammon, and the LORD deliver them before me; shall I be your head?

10 And the elders of Gilead said unto Jephthah, The LORD *be* witnes between us, if we do not so according to thy words.

11 Then Jephthah went with the elders of Gilead, and the people made him head and captain over them: and Jephthah uttered all his words before the LORD in Mizpeh.

12 ¶ And Jephthah sent messengers unto the king of the children of Ammon, saying, What hast thou to do with me, that thou art come against me, to fight in my land?

13 And the king of the children of Ammon answered unto the messengers of Jephthah, *Because Israel took away my land, when they came up out of Egypt, from Arnon, even unto Jabbok, and unto Jordan: now therefore restore those *lands* again peaceably.

14 And Jephthah sent messengers again unto § king of the children of Ammon:

15 And said unto him, Thus saith Jephthah, * Israel took not away the land of Moab, nor the land of the children of Ammon:

16 But when Israel came up from Egypt, and walked thorow the wilderness unto the Red-sea, and came to Kadesh;

17 Then * Israel sent messengers unto the king of Edom, saying, Let me, I pray thee, passe thorow thy land: but the king of Edom would not hearken *thereto*: and in like manner they sent unto the king of Moab: but he would not *consent*: and Israel abode in Kadesh.

18 Then they went along thorow the wilderness, and compassed the land of Edom, and the land of Moab, and came

‖ Or, deliver. Heb. save.

‖ Or, the villages of Jair. *Chap. 2.11. & 3.7. and 4.1. and 6.1. and 13.1. *Chap. 3.13.

† Heb. crushed.

*Deut. 32.15. Jer. 2.13

† Heb. is good in thine eyes. † Het. gods of strangers. † Heb. was shortned. † Heb. cried together. *Chap. 11.6.

* Hebr. 11.32. called Jephthe.

† Heb. a woman, an harlot.

† Heb. from the face.

† Heb. after dayes.

† Heb. be the hearer between us.

*Num. 21.23.

*Deut. 2.9.

*Num. 20.14.

by the east side of § land of Moab, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, *but came not within the border of Moab: for Arnon was the border of Moab.

Num. 21.13. & 22.24. Deut. 2.36.

19 And *Israel sent messengers unto Sihon king of the Amorites, the king of Heshbon, and Israel said unto him, Let us passe, we pray thee, thorow thy land unto my place.

20 But Sihon trusted not Israel to passe thorow his coast: but Sihon gathered all his people together, & pitched in Jahaz, and fought with Israel.

21 And the LORD God of Israel delivered Sihon and all his people into the hand of Israel, and they smote them: so Israel possessed all the land of § Amorites, the inhabitants of that countrey.

22 And they possessed *all the coasts of the Amorites, from Arnon even unto Jabbok, and from the wilderness even unto Jordan.

Deut. 2.36.

23 So now the LORD God of Israel hath dispossessed the Amorites from before his people Israel, and shouldest thou possesse it?

24 Wilt not thou possesse § which Chemosh thy god giveth thee to possess? so whomsoever § LORD our God shal drive out from before us, them will we possess.

25 *And now, art thou any thing better then Balak the son of Zippor, king of Moab? did he ever strive against Israel, or did he ever fight against them,

Num. 22.2. Deut 23. 4 Josh. 24.9.

26 While Israel dwelt in Heshbon, and her towns, and in Aroer, and her towns, and in all the cities that be along by the coasts of Arnon, three hundred yeers? why therefore did ye not recover them within that time?

27 Wherefore I have not sinned against thee, but thou doest me wrong to war against me: the LORD the Judge be judge this day between the children of Israel, and the children of Ammon.

28 Howbeit, the king of the children of Ammon hearkened not unto the words of Jephthah which he sent him.

29 ¶ Then § spirit of the LORD came upon Jephthah, & he passed over Gilead, and Manasseh, & passed over Mizpeh of Gilead, and from Mizpeh of Gilead he passed over unto § children of Ammon.

30 And Jephthah vowed a vow unto the LORD, and said, If thou shalt without fail deliver the children of Ammon into mine hands,

31 Then it shall be that † whatsoever cometh forth of the doors of my house to meet me, when I return in peace from the children of Ammon, shall surely be the LORDS, || and I will offer it up for a burnt-offering.

† Heb. that which cometh forth, shall come forth. || Or, I will offer it, &c.

32 ¶ So Jephthah passed over unto the children of Ammon, to fight against them, and the LORD delivered them into his hands.

33 And he smote them from Aroer, even till thou come to Minnith, even twenty cities, and unto the ||plain of the vineyards, with a very great slaughter: thus the children of Ammon were subdued before the children of Israel.

|| Or, Abel.

34 ¶ And Jephthah came to Mizpeh unto his house, and behold, his daughter came out to meet him with timbrels, and with dances, & he was his onely childe: || beside her he had neither son nor daughter.

|| Or, he had not of his own either son or daughter. Hebr. of himself.

35 And it came to passe when he saw her, that he rent his clothes, and said, Alas, my daughter, thou hast brought me very low, and thou art one of them that trouble me: for I have opened my mouth unto the LORD, and I cannot go back.

36 And she said unto him, My father, if thou hast opened thy mouth unto the LORD, do to me according to that which hath proceeded out of thy mouth: forasmuch as the LORD hath taken vengeance for thee of thine enemies, even of the children of Ammon.

37 And she said unto her father, Let this thing be done for me: let me alone two moneths, that I may † go up and down upon the mountains, and bewail my virginity, I, and my fellows.

† Heb. go and go down.

38 And he said, Go. And he sent her away for two moneths, and she went with her companions, and bewailed her virginity upon the mountains.

39 And it came to passe at the end of two moneths, that she returned unto her father, who did with her according to his vow which he had vowed: and she knew no man: and it was a || custom in Israel,

40 That the daughters of Israel went † yearly || to lament § daughter of Jephthah the Gileadite four dayes in a yeer.

|| Or, ordinance. † Heb. from yeer to yeer. || Or, to talk with.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The Ephraimites discerned by Shibboleth are slain.* 7 *Jephthah dieth.* 8 *Ibzan,* 11 *Elon,* 13 *and Abdon judge Israel.*

AND the men of Ephraim † gathered themselves together, and went northward, and said unto Jephthah, Wherefore passedst thou over to fight against the children of Ammon, and didst not call us to go with thee? we will burn thine house upon thee with fire.

† Heb. were called.

2 And Jephthah said unto them, I & my people were at great strife with § children of Ammon: and when I called you, ye delivered me not out of their hands.

3 And when I saw that ye delivered *me* not, I put my life in my hands, and passed over against § children of Ammon, and the LORD delivered them into mine hand: wherefore then are ye come up unto me this day to fight against me?

4 Then Jephthah gathered together all the men of Gilead, and fought with Ephraim: and the men of Gilead smote Ephraim, because they said, Ye Gileadites are fugitives of Ephraim, among the Ephraimites, and among the Manassites.

5 And the Gileadites took the passages of Jordan before the Ephraimites: and it was so, that when those Ephraimites which were escaped, said, Let me go over: that the men of Gilead said unto him, Art thou an Ephraimite? if he said, Nay:

6 Then said they unto him, Say now Shibboleth: and he said, Sibboleth: for he could not frame to pronounce it right. Then they took him, and slew him at the passages of Jordan: and there fell at that time of the Ephraimites, fourty and two thousand.

7 And Jephthah judged Israel six yeers: then died Jephthah the Gileadite, & was buried in *one* of the cities of Gilead.

8 ¶ And after him Ibzan of Beth-lehem judged Israel.

9 And he had thirty sons, and thirty daughters, *whom* he sent abroad, & took in thirty daughters from abroad for his sons. And he judged Israel seven yeers.

10 Then died Ibzan, and was buried at Beth-lehem.

11 ¶ And

11 ¶ And after him, Elon a Zebulonite judged Israel, and he judged Israel ten years.

12 And Elon the Zebulonite died, and was buried in Aijalon, in the country of Zebulun.

13 ¶ And after him, Abdon the son of Hillel, a Pirathonite, judged Israel.

14 And he had fourty sons, and thirty ‡ nephews, that rode on threescore and ten asse-colts: and he judged Israel eight years.

15 And Abdon the son of Hillel the Pirathonite died, and was buried in Pirathon, in the land of Ephraim, in the mount of the Amalekites.

‡ Heb. sons sons.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Israel is in the hand of the Philistines.* 2. 8 *An angel appeareth to Manoah and his wife.* 15 *Manoahs sacrifice.* 24 *Samson is born.*

AND the children of Israel † * did evil again in § sight of the LORD, and the LORD delivered them into the hand of the Philistines fourty years.

† Heb. added to commit, &c. * Chap. 2. 11. & 3. 7. and 4. 1. and 6. 1. and 10. 6.

2 ¶ And there was a certain man of Zorah, of the family of the Danites, whose name was Manoah, and his wife *was* barren, and bare not.

3 And the angel of § LORD appeared unto the woman, and said unto her, Behold now, thou *art* barren, & bearest not: but thou shalt conceive, and bear a son.

4 Now therefore beware, * I pray thee, and drink not wine, nor strong drink, and eat not any unclean thing.

5 For lo, thou shalt conceive and bear a son, and * no rasour shall come on his head: for the childe shall be a Nazarite vato God from the womb: and he shall begin to deliver Israel out of the hand of the Philistines.

*Numb. 6. 2, 3.

*Num. 6. 5. 1 Sam. 1. 11.

6 ¶ Then the woman came and told her husband, saying, A man of God came unto me, and his countenance *was* like the countenance of an angel of God, very terrible: but I asked him not whence he was, neither told he me his name:

7 But he said unto me, Behold, thou shalt conceive, and bear a son: and now drink no wine, nor strong drink, neither eat any unclean thing: for the childe shall be a Nazarite to God, from the womb, to the day of his death.

8 ¶ Then Manoah intreated § LORD, and said, O my LORD, let the man of God which thou didst send, come again unto us, and teach us what we shall do unto the childe that shall be born.

9 And God hearkened to the voice of Manoah, and § angel of God came again unto the woman as she sat in § field: but Manoah her husband was not with her.

10 And the woman made haste, & ran, and shewed her husband, and said unto him, Behold, the man hath appeared unto me, that came unto me the *other* day.

11 And Manoah arose, and went after his wife, and came to the man, and said unto him, Art thou the man that spakest unto the woman? And he said, I am.

12 And Manoah said, Now let thy words come to passe: † how shall we order the childe, and ‖ *how* shall we do unto him?

13 And the angel of the LORD said unto Manoah, Of all that I said unto the woman, let her beware.

14 She may not eat of any thing that cometh of the vine, neither let her drink wine, or strong drink, nor eat any unclean thing: all that I commanded her, let her observe.

15 ¶ And Manoah said unto the angel of the LORD, I pray thee, let us detain thee, until we shall have made ready a kid † for thee.

† Heb. what shall be § manner of the childe, &c. ‖ Or, what shall he do? Hebr. what shall be his work?

16 And the angel of the LORD said unto Manoah, Though thou detain me, I will not eat of thy bread: and if thou wilt offer a burnt-offering, thou must offer it unto the LORD. (for Manoah knew not that he was an angel of the LORD.

† Heb. before thee.

17 And Manoah said unto the angel of the LORD, What is thy name, that when thy sayings come to passe, we may do thee honour?

18 And the angel of the LORD said unto him, Why askest thou thus after my name, seeing it is ‖ secret?

‖ Or, wonderfull.

19 So Manoah took a kid, with a meat-offering, and offered *it* upon a rock unto the LORD: and § *angel* did wonderously, and Manoah and his wife looked on.

20 For it came to passe, when the flame went up toward heaven from off the altar, that the angel of the LORD ascended in the flame of the altar: and Manoah and his wife looked on *it*, and fell on their faces to the ground.

21 (But the angel of the LORD did no more appear to Manoah and to his wife.) Then Manoah knew that he *was* an angel of the LORD.

22 And Manoah said unto his wife, *We shal surely die, because we have seen God.

*Exod. 33. 20. chap. 6. 22.

23 But his wife said unto him, If the LORD were pleased to kill us, he would not have received a burnt-offering, and a meat-offering at our hands, neither would he have shewed us all these things, nor would as at this time have told us *such things* as these.

24 ¶ And the woman bare a son, and called his name Samson: and the childe grew, and the LORD blessed him.

25 And the spirit of the LORD began to move him at times in the camp of Dan, between Zorah and Eshtaol.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Samson desireth a wife of the Philistines:* 10 *His marriage feast.* 12 *and riddle.* 19 *Thirty Philistines spoiled.*

AND Samson went down to Timnath, and saw a woman in Timnath of the daughters of the Philistines.

2 And he came up, and told his father and his mother, and said, I have seen a woman in Timnath, of the daughters of the Philistines: now therefore get her for me to wife.

3 Then his father and his mother said unto him, Is there never a woman among the daughters of thy brethren, or among all my people, that thou goest to take a wife of the uncircumcised Philistines? And Samson said unto his father, Get her for me, for † she pleaseth me well.

† Heb. she is right in mine eyes.

4 But his father and his mother knew not that it was of the LORD, that he sought an occasion against the Philistines: for at that time the Philistines had dominion over Israel.

5 ¶ Then went Samson down, and his father and his mother to Timnath, and came to the vineyards of Timnath: and behold, a young lion roared † against him.

† Heb. in meeting him.

6 And the spirit of the LORD came mightily upon him, and he rent him as he would have rent a kid, & he had nothing in his hand: but he told not his father

father, or his mother what he had done.

7 And he went down, and talked with the woman, & she pleased Samson well.

8 ¶ And after a time he returned to take her, and he turned aside to see the carcase of the lion: and behold, there was a swarm of bees, and honey in the carcase of the lion.

9 And he took thereof in his hands, and went on eating, & came to his father, and mother, & he gave them, & they did eat: but he told not them that he had taken the honey out of the carcase of the lion.

10 ¶ So his father went down unto the woman, and Samson made there a feast: for so used the young men to do.

11 And it came to passe when they saw him, that they brought thirty companions to be with him.

12 ¶ And Samson said unto them, I will now put forth a riddle unto you: if you can certainly declare it me within the seven dayes of the feast, and finde it out, then I will give you thirty ‖ sheets, and thirty change of garments:

13 But if ye cannot declare it me, then shall ye give me thirty sheets, and thirty change of garments. And they said unto him, Put forth thy riddle, that we may hear it.

14 And he said unto them, Out of the eater came forth meat, & out of § strong came forth sweetnes. And they could not in three dayes expound the riddle.

15 And it came to passe on the seventh day, that they said unto Samsons wife, Entice thy husband, that he may declare unto us the riddle, lest we burn thee and thy fathers house with fire: have ye called us ‡ to take that we have? is it not so?

16 And Samsons wife wept before him, and said, Thou doest but hate me, & lovest me not: thou hast put forth a riddle unto the children of my people, and hast not told it me. And he said unto her, Behold, I have not told it my father, nor my mother, and shall I tell it thee?

17 And she wept before him ‖ the seven dayes, while the feast lasted: and it came to passe on the seventh day, that he told her, because she lay sore upon him: and she told the riddle to the children of her people.

18 And the men of the city said unto him on the seventh day before the sun went down, What is sweeter then honey? and what is stronger then a lion? And he said unto them, If ye had not plowed with my heifer, ye had not found out my riddle.

19 ¶ And the spirit of the LORD came upon him, and he went down to Ashkelon, and slew thirty men of them, and took their ‖ spoil, & gave change of garments unto them which expounded the riddle, and his anger was kindled, and he went up to his fathers house.

20 But Samsons wife was *given* to his companion, whom he had used as his friend.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Samson is denied his wife:* 3 *His foxes and fire brands:* 7 *He smiteth the Philistines,* 14 *and kills them.*

BUt it came to passe within a while after, in the time of wheat-harvest, that Samson visited his wife with a kid, and he said, I will go in to my wife into the chamber. But her father would not suffer him to go in.

2 And her father said, I verily thought that thou hadst utterly hated her, therefore I gave her to thy companion: is not her younger sister fairer then she? ‡ take her, I pray thee, in stead of her.

3 ¶ And Samson said concerning them, ‖ Now shall I be more blameless then the Philistines, though I do them a displeasure.

4 And Samson went, and caught three hundred foxes, and took ‖ firebrands, and turned tail to tail, and put a firebrand in the midst between two tails.

5 And when he had set the brands on fire, he let them go into the standing corn of the Philistines, and burnt up both the shocks, and also the standing corn, with the vineyards, *and* olives.

6 ¶ Then § Philistines said, Who hath done this? and they answered, Samson the son in law of § Timnite, because he had taken his wife, and given her to his companion. And § Philistines came up, and burnt her and her father with fire.

7 ¶ And Samson said unto them, Though ye have done this, yet will I be avenged of you, & after that I will cease.

8 And he smote them hip and thigh, with a great slaughter, & he went down and dwelt in the top of the rock Etam.

9 ¶ Then the Philistines went up, and pitched in Judah, and spread themselves in Lehi.

10 And the men of Judah said, Why are ye come up against us? and they answered, To binde Samson are we come up, to do to him, as he hath done to us.

11 Then three thousand men of Judah ‡ went to the top of the rock Etam, and said to Samson, Knowest thou not that the Philistines are rulers over us? what *is* this *that* thou hast done unto us? And he said unto them, As they did unto me, so have I done unto them.

12 And they said unto him, We are come down to binde thee, that we may deliver thee into the hand of § Philistines. And Samson said unto them, Swear unto me, that ye wil not fal upon me your selves.

13 And they spake unto him, saying, No; but we will binde thee fast, and deliver thee into their hand: but surely we will not kill thee. And they bound him with two new cords, and brought him up from the rock.

14 ¶ And when he came unto Lehi, the Philistines shouted against him: and the spirit of the LORD came mightily upon him, and § cords that were upon his arms became as flax that was burnt with fire, & his bands † loosed from off his hands.

15 And he found a † new jaw-bone of an asse, and put forth his hand, and took it, and slew a thousand men therewith.

16 And Samson said, With § jaw-bone of an asse, † heaps upon heaps, with § jaw of an asse have I slain a thousand men.

17 And it came to passe, when he had made an end of speaking, that he cast away the jaw-bone out of his hand, and called that place ‖ Ramath-Lehi.

18 ¶ And he was sore athirst, and called on the LORD, and said, Thou hast given this great deliverance into the hand of thy servant: and now shall I dye for thirst, and fall into the hand of the uncircumcised?

19 But God clave an hollow place that was in ‖ the jaw, and there came water thereout, & when he had drunk, his spi-

‡ *Heb.* let her be thine

‖ *Or,* now shall I be blameless from the Philistines, though I do.

‖ *Or,* torches.

‡ *Heb.* went down.

† *Heb.* were melted.

† *Heb.* moist.

† *Heb.* an heap two heaps. ‖ *That is,* the lifting up of the jaw-bone, or casting away of the jaw-bone.

‖ *Or,* Lehi.

‖ *Or,* sheets.

‖ *Or,* spoil.

‖ *Or,* apparell.

‖ *Or,* the rest of the seven dayes, &c.

† *Heb.* to possesse us, or, to impoverish us?

‖ That is, rit came again, and he revived: where-fore he called the name thereof ‖ En-hakkore, which is in Lehi unto this day.

20 And he judged Israel in the dayes of the Philistines twenty yeers.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Samson carrieth away the gates of Gaza:* 4 *Delilah enticeth,* 15 *and overcometh him:* 21 *His eyes being put out,* 22 *he pulleth down the house, and dieth.*

THen went Samson to Gaza, and saw there an harlot, & went in unto her.

† Heb. a woman an harlot.

2 *And it was told* the Gazites, saying, Samson is come hither. And they compassed *him* in, and laid wait for him all night in the gate of the city, & were † quiet all § night, saying, In the morning, when it is day, we shall kill him.

§ Heb. silent.

3 And Samson lay till midnight, and arose at midnight, and took the doors of the gate of the city, and the two posts, and went away with them, † bar and all, and put them upon his shoulders, and carried them up to the top of an hill that is before Hebron.

† Heb. with the bar.

4 ¶ And it came to passe afterward, that he loved a woman in the valley ‖ of Sorek, whose name was Delilah.

‖ Or, by the brook.

5 And the lords of § Philistines came up unto her, and said unto her, Entice him, and see wherein his great strength *lieth*, and by what means we may prevail against him, that we may binde him to ‖ afflict him: and we will give thee every one of us, eleven hundred *pieces* of silver.

‖ Or, humble.

6 ¶ And Delilah said to Samson, Tell me, I pray thee, wherein thy great strength *lieth*, and wherewith thou mightest be bound to afflict thee.

7 And Samson said unto her, If they binde me with seven ‖ green withs, that were never dried, then shall I be weak, and be as † another man.

‖ Or, new cords. Hebr. moist. † Heb. one.

8 Then the lords of the Philistines brought up to her seven green withs which had not been dried, and she bound him with them.

9 Now there were men lying in wait, abiding with her in § chamber: and she said unto him, The Philistines *be* upon thee, Samson. And he brake § withs as a threed of tow is broken, when it † toucheth the fire: so his strength was not known.

† Heb. smelleth.

10 And Delilah said unto Samson, Behold, thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: now tell me, I pray thee, wherewith thou mightest be bound.

11 And he said unto her, If they binde me fast with new ropes, † that never were occupied, then shall I be weak, and be as another man.

† Heb. wherewith work hath not been done.

12 Delilah therefore took new ropes, and bound him therewith, and said unto him, The Philistines *be* upon thee, Samson. (And there were liers in wait abiding in the chamber.) And he brake them from off his arms like a threed.

13 And Delilah said unto Samson, Hitherto thou hast mocked me, & told me lies: tel me wherewith thou mightest be bound. And he said unto her, If thou weavest § seven locks of my head with § web.

14 And she fastened it with the pin, and said unto him, The Philistines *be* upon thee, Samson. And he awaked out of his sleep, and went away with the pin of the beam, *and* with the web.

15 ¶ And she said unto him, How canst thou say, I love thee, when thine heart is not with me? thou hast mocked me these three times, and hast not told me wherein thy great strength *lieth*.

16 And it came to passe, when she pressed him daily with her words, & urged him, so that his soul was † vexed unto death,

† Heb. shortned.

17 That he told her all his heart, and said unto her, There hath not come a razor upon mine head: for I *have been* a Nazarite unto God from my mothers womb: if I be shaven, then my strength will go from me, and I shall become weak, and be like any *other* man.

18 And when Delilah saw that he had told her all his heart, she sent and called for the lords of the Philistines, saying, Come up this once, for he hath shewed me all his heart. Then the lords of the Philistines came up unto her, and brought money in their hand.

19 And she made him sleep upon her knees, and she called for a man, and she caused him to shave off the seven locks of his head, and she began to afflict him, and his strength went from him.

20 And she said, The Philistines be upon thee, Samson. And he awoke out of his sleep, and said, I will go out as at other times before, & shake my self. And he wist not § the LORD was departed from him.

21 ¶ But the Philistines took him, and † put out his eyes, & brought him down to Gaza, & bound him with fetters of brass, and he did grinde in the prison-house.

† Heb. bored out.

22 Howbeit, the hair of his head began to grow again ‖ after he was shaven.

‖ Or, as when he was shaven.

23 Then the lords of § Philistines gathered them together, for to offer a great sacrifice unto Dagon their god, and to rejoyce: for they said, Our god hath delivered Samson our enemy into our hand.

24 And when the people saw him, they praised their god: for they said, Our god hath delivered into our hands our enemy, and the destroyer of our country, † which slew many of us.

† Heb. & who multiplied our slain.

25 And it came to passe when their hearts were merry, that they said, Call for Samson, that he may make us sport. And they called for Samson out of the prison-house, and he made † them sport, and they set him between the pillars.

† Heb. before them.

26 And Samson said unto the lad that held him by the hand, Suffer me that I may feel § pillars whereupon the house standeth, that I may lean upon them.

27 Now the house was full of men and women, and all the lords of § Philistines were there: and *there were* upon § roof about three thousand men and women, that beheld while Samson made sport.

28 And Samson called unto the LORD, and said, O Lord GOD, remember me, I pray thee, and strengthen me, I pray thee, onely this once, O God, that I may be at once avenged of the Philistines for my two eyes.

29 And Samson took hold of the two middle pillars, upon which the house stood, and ‖ on which it was born up, of the one with his right hand, and of the other with his left.

‖ Or, he leaned on them

30 And Samson said, Let † me die with the Philistines: and he bowed himself with *all his* might: and the house fell upon the lords, and upon all the people that were therein: so the dead which he slew at his death, were moe then they which he slew in his life.

† Heb. my soul.

31 Then his brethren, and all the house of his father came down, and took him,

and brought *him* up, and buried him between Zorah and Eshtaol, in the burying place of Manoah his father: and he judged Israel twenty years.

CHAP. XVII.

Micah restoring the stolen money, his mother maketh images: 7 He hireth a Levite to be his priest.

AND there was a man of mount Ephraim, whose name was Micah.

2 And he said unto his mother, The eleven hundred *shekels* of silver that were taken from thee, about which thou cursedst, and spakest of also in mine ears, behold, the silver *is* with me, I took it. And his mother said, Blessed be thou of the LORD, my son.

3 And when he had restored the eleven hundred *shekels* of silver to his mother, his mother said, I had wholly dedicated the silver unto the LORD from my hand, for my son to make a graven image, and a molten image: now therefore I will restore it unto thee.

4 Yet he restored the money unto his mother; and his mother took two hundred *shekels* of silver, and gave them to the founder, who made thereof a graven image, and a molten image, and they were in the house of Micah.

5 And the man Micah had an house of gods, and made an * ephod, and * teraphim, and † consecrated one of his sons, who became his priest.

6 * In those dayes *there was* no king in Israel, but every man did that which was right in his own eyes.

7 ¶ And there was a young man out of Bethlehem-judah, of § family of Judah, who was a Levite, & he sojourned there.

8 And the man departed out of the city from Beth-lehem-judah, to sojourn where he could finde *a place*: and he came to mount Ephraim, to the house of Micah, † as he journeyed.

9 And Micah said unto him, Whence comest thou? And he said unto him, I am a Levite of Beth-lehem-judah, and I go to sojourn where I may finde *a place*.

10 And Micah said unto him, Dwell with me, and be unto me a father and a priest, & I will give thee ten *shekels* of silver by § yeer, and ‖ a suit of apparel, and thy victuals. So the Levite went in.

11 And the Levite was content to dwell with the man; and the young man was unto him as one of his sons.

12 And Micah consecrated the Levite, and the young man became his priest, and was in the house of Micah.

13 Then said Micah, Now know I that the LORD will do me good, seeing I have a Levite to my priest.

CHAP. XVIII.

The Danites seek an inheritance 7 they search Laish, 14 and rob Micah: 27 They win Laish, and call it Dan.

IN * those dayes *there was* no king in Israel: and in those dayes the tribe of the Danites sought them an inheritance to dwell in: for unto that day *all* their inheritance had not fallen unto them among the tribes of Israel.

2 And the children of Dan sent of their family five men from their coasts, men of valour, from Zorah, and from Eshtaol, to spie out § land, & to search it, & they said unto them, Go, search the land: who when they came to mount Ephraim to the house of Micah, they lodged there.

3 When they *were* by the house of Micah, they knew § voice of the young man the Levite: and they turned in thither, and said unto him, Who brought thee hither? and what makest thou in this place? and what hast thou here?

4 And he said unto them, Thus and thus dealeth Micah with me, and hath hired me, and I am his priest.

5 And they said unto him, Ask counsel, we pray thee, of God, that we may know whether our way which we go, shall be prosperous.

6 And the priest said unto them, Go in peace: before the LORD *is* your way wherein ye go.

7 ¶ Then the five men departed, and came to Laish, & saw the people § were therein, how they dwelt careles, after the manner of the Zidonians, quiet, and secure, and there was no magistrate in the land, § might put them to shame in any thing, and they *were* far from § Zidonians, and had no businesse with any man.

8 And they came unto their brethren to Zorah, and Eshtaol: and their brethren said unto them, What *say* ye?

9 And they said, Arise, that we may go up against them: for we have seen the land, and behold, it *is* very good: and are ye still? be not slothfull to go, *and* to enter to possesse the land.

10 When ye go, ye shall come unto a people secure, and to a large land: for God hath given it into your hands: a place where there is no want of any thing that *is* in the earth.

11 ¶ And there went from thence of the family of the Danites, out of Zorah, and out of Eshtaol, six hundred men † appointed with weapons of war.

12 And they went up, and pitched in Kirjath-jearim, in Judah: wherefore they called § place Mahaneh-Dan, unto this day: behold, *it is* behinde Kirjath-jearim.

13 And they passed thence unto mount Ephraim, & came unto § house of Micah.

14 ¶ Then answered the five men that went to spie out the countrey of Laish, and said unto their brethren, Do ye know that there is in these houses an ephod, and teraphim, and a graven image, and a molten image? Now therefore consider what ye have to do.

15 And they turned thitherward, and came to the house of the young man the Levite, *even* unto the house of Micah, and † saluted him.

16 And the six hundred men appointed with their weapons of war, which were of the children of Dan, stood by the entering of the gate.

17 And the five men that went to spie out § land, went up, *and* came in thither, *and* took the graven image, and § ephod, and the teraphim, and § molten image: and the priest stood in the entering of the gate, with the six hundred men that were appointed with weapons of war.

18 And these went into Micahs house, and fetched the carved image, the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image: then said the priest unto them, What do ye?

19 And they said unto him, Hold thy peace, lay thine hand upon thy mouth, and go with us, & be to us a father and a priest: is it better for thee to be a priest unto § house of one man, or that thou be a priest unto a tribe & a family in Israel?

*Chap. 8.27. *Gene. 31.19. hof. 3.4.
† Heb. filled § hand.
*Chap. 18.1. & 21.25
† Heb. in making his way.
‖ Or, a double suit, &c. Hebr. in order of garments.
*Chap. 17.6. & 21.25.
† Heb. sons.
† Heb. possessour, or heir of restraint.
† Heb. asked him of peace.

20 And the priests heart was glad, and he took the ephod and the teraphim, and the graven image, and went in the midst of the people.

21 So they turned and departed, and put the little ones, and the cattell, and the carriage before them.

22 ¶ *And* when they were a good way from the house of Micah, the men that were in the houses neer to Micahs house, were gathered together, and overtook the children of Dan.

23 And they cried unto the children of Dan: and they turned their faces, and said unto Micah, What ayleth thee, that thou comest with such a company?

24 And he said, Ye have taken away my gods which I made, and the priest, and ye are gone away: and what have I more? and what is this that ye say unto me, What ayleth thee?

25 And the children of Dan said unto him, Let not thy voice be heard among us, lest †angry fellows run upon thee, and thou lose thy life, with the lives of thy houshold.

26 And the children of Dan went their way: and when Micah saw that they were too strong for him, he turned and went back unto his house.

27 And they took the things which Micah had made, & the priest which he had, and came unto Laish, unto a people that were at quiet, and secure, and they smote them with the edge of the sword: and burnt the city with fire.

28 And there was no deliverer, because it was far from Zidon, and they had no businesse with any man: and it was in the valley that *lieth* by Beth-rehob, and they built a city, and dwelt therein.

29 And they called §name of the city, Dan, after the name of Dan their father, who was born unto Israel: howbeit, the name of the city was Laish at the first.

30 ¶ And the children of Dan set up the graven image: and Jonathan § son of Gersh. om. the son of Manasseh, he, and his sons were priests to the tribe of Dan, until the day of the captivity of the land.

31 And they set them up Micahs graven image, which he made, all the time that the house of God was in Shiloh.

CHAP. XIX.

1, 22 *A Levites concubine slaine to death: 29 He divideth her into twelve pieces, and sendeth them to the twelve tribes.*

AND it came to passe in those dayes, *when there was no king in Israel, that there was a certain Levite, sojourning on the side of mount Ephraim, who took to him † a concubine out of Beth-lehem-Judah.

2 And his concubine played the whore against him, & went away from him unto her fathers house to Beth-lehem-Judah, & was there || four whole moneths.

3 And her husband arose, and went after her to speak † friendly unto her, and to bring her again, having his servant with him, & a couple of asses: and she brought him into her fathers house: and when the father of the damsell saw him, he rejoyced to meet him.

4 And his father in law, the damsels father, retained him, and he abode with him three dayes: so they did eat and drink, and lodged there.

5 ¶ And it came to passe on the fourth day, when they arose early in the morning, that he rose up to depart: and the damsels father said unto his son in law, †Comfort thine heart with a morsell of bread, and afterward go your way.

6 And they sat down, and did eat and drink, both of them together: for the damsels father had said unto the man, Be content, I pray thee, and tarry all night, and let thine heart be merry.

7 And when the man rose up to depart, his father in law urged him: therefore he lodged there again.

8 And he arose early in the morning on the fifth day, to depart, and the damsels father said, Comfort thine heart, I pray thee. And they tarried †untill afternoon, and they did eat both of them.

9 And when the man rose up to depart, he, and his concubine, and his servant, his father in law, the damsels father said unto him, Behold now, the day †draweth towards evening, I pray you tarry all night, behold, † the day groweth to an end, lodge here, that thine heart may be merry; and to morrow get you early on your way, that thou mayest go † home.

10 But the man would not tarry that night, but he rose up and departed, and came †over against Jebus, (which is Jerusalem) & *there were* with him two asses tent. saddled, his concubine also *was* with him.

11 And when they *were* by Jebus, the day was far spent, and the servant said unto his master, Come, I pray thee, and let us turn in into this city of the Jebusites, and lodge in it.

12 And his master said unto him, We will not turn aside hither into the city of a stranger, that is not of the children of Israel, we will passe over to Gibeah.

13 And he said unto his servant, Come, and let us draw neer to one of these places, to lodge all night, in Gibeah, or in Ramah.

14 And they passed on, and went their way, and the sun went down upon them *when they were* by Gibeah, which *belongeth* to Benjamin.

15 And they turned aside thither to go in, *and* to lodge in Gibeah, and when he went in, he sat him down in a street of the city: for there was no man that took them into his house to lodging.

16 ¶ And behold, there came an old man from his work out of the field at even, which was also of mount Ephraim, and he sojourned in Gibeah, but the men of the place were Benjamites.

17 And when he had lift up his eyes, he saw a wayfaring man in the street of the city: and the old man said, Whither goest thou? and whence comest thou?

18 And he said unto him, We are passing from Beth-lehem-Judah, toward the side of mount Ephraim, from thence am I: and I went to Beth-lehem-Judah, but I am *now* going to the house of the LORD, and there is no man that receiveth me to house.

19 Yet there is both straw & provender for our asses, and there is bread & wine also for me, and for thy hand-maid, and for the young man *which is* with thy servants: there is no want of any thing.

20 And the old man said, Peace be with thee; howsoever, let all thy wants *lie* upon me; onely lodge not in the street.

21 So he brought him into his house, and gave provender unto the asses: and

§ Heb. that thou art gathered together.

†Heb. bitter of soul.

§ Josh. 19.47.

*Chap. 17.5. & 18.1. & 21.25.

† Heb a woman a concubine, or, a wife a concubine. ‖ Or, a yeer & four months. Hebr. dayes four months.

†Heb. to her house.

† Heb. strengthen.

† Heb. till the day declined.

†Heb. is weak.

†Heb is the pitching *time* of the day.

†Heb. to thy

† Heb. to over against Jebus.

† Heb. gathereth.

they washed their feet, & did eat & drink.

22 ¶ Now as they were making their hearts merry, behold, the men of the city, certain sons of Belial, beset the house round about, *and* beat at the door, and spake to the master of the house, the old man, saying, Bring forth the man that came into thine house, that we may know him.

*Gene. 19.5. 23 And the man, the master of the house, went out unto them, & said unto them, Nay, my brethren, nay, I pray you, do not so wickedly; seeing that this man is come into mine house, do not this folly.

24 Behold, *here is* my daughter a maiden, and his concubine, them I will bring out now, & humble ye them, and do with them what seemeth good unto you: but unto this man do not so vile a thing.

†Heb. matter of this folly. 25 But the men would not hearken to him: so the man took his concubine, and brought her forth unto them, and they knew her, and abused her all the night, until the morning: and when the day began to spring, they let her go.

26 Then came the woman in the dawning of the day, and fell down at the door of the mans house, where her lord was, till it was light.

27 And her lord rose up in the morning, and opened the doors of the house, and went out to go his way: and behold, the woman his concubine was fallen down at the door of the house, and her hands *were* upon the threshold.

28 And he said unto her, Up, and let us be going. But none answered: then the man took her *up* upon an asse, and the man rose up, & gat him unto his place.

29 ¶ And when he was come into his house, he took a knife, and laid hold on his concubine, and divided her, *together* with her bones, into twelve pieces, and sent her into all the coasts of Israel.

30 And it was so, that all that saw it, said, There was no such deed done, nor seen, from the day that the children of Israel came up out of the land of Egypt, unto this day: consider of it, take advice, and speak *your minds*.

CHAP. XX.

1 *The Levite declares his wrong.* 12 *The Benjamites warring against Israel,* 18 *twice beat them.*

THen all the children of Israel went out, and the congregation was gathered together as one man, from Dan even to Beersheba, with the land of Gilead, unto the LORD in Mizpeh.

2 And the chief of all the people, *even* of all the tribes of Israel, presented themselves in the assembly of the people of God, four hundred thousand footmen that drew sword.

3 (Now § children of Benjamin heard that the children of Israel were gone up to Mizpeh) Then said § children of Israel, Tell us, how was this wickednesse?

†Heb. the man the Levite. 4 And †the Levite, the husband of the woman that was slain, answered & said, I came into Gibeah, that *belongeth* to Benjamin, I, and my concubine to lodge.

5 And the men of Gibeah rose against me, and beset the house round about upon me by night, and thought to have slain me, *and* my concubine have they †forced that she is dead.

†Heb. humbled. 6 And I took my concubine, and cut her in pieces, and sent her throughout all the country of the inheritance of Israel: for they have committed lewdnesse and folly in Israel.

7 Behold, ye are all children of Israel: give here your advice and counsel.

8 ¶ And all the people arose as one man, saying, We will not any *of us* go to his tent, neither will we any *of us* turn into his house:

9 But now this *shall be* the thing which we will do to Gibeah, *we will go up* by lot against it:

10 And we will take ten men of an hundred, throughout all the tribes of Israel, and an hundred of a thousand, and a thousand out of ten thousand, to fetch victuall for the people, that they may do, when they come to Gibeah of Benjamin, according to all the folly that they have wrought in Israel.

11 So all the men of Israel were gathered against the city, † knit together as one man. †Heb. fellowes.

12 ¶ And the tribes of Israel sent men thorow all the tribe of Benjamin, saying, What wickednesse is this that is done among you?

13 Now therefore deliver us the men, the children of Belial, which *are* in Gibeah, that we may put them to death, and put away evil from Israel: but the children of Benjamin would not hearken to the voice of their brethren the children of Israel.

14 But the children of Benjamin gathered themselves together out of the cities, unto Gibeah, to go out to battell against the children of Israel.

15 And the children of Benjamin were numbered at that time out of the cities, twenty and six thousand men that drew sword, beside the inhabitants of Gibeah, which were numbered seven hundred chosen men.

16 Among all this people *there were* seven hundred chosen men †left-handed, every one could sling stones at an hair-*breadth*, and not misse. †Chap. 3.15.

17 And the men of Israel, beside Benjamin, were num'bered four hundred thousand men that drew sword, all these *were* men of war.

18 ¶ And the children of Israel arose, and went up to the house of God, and asked counsell of God, and said, Which of us shall go up first to the battell against the children of Benjamin? and the LORD said, Judah *shall go up* first.

19 And § children of Israel rose up in the morning, & encamped against Gibeah.

20 And the men of Israel went out to battell against Benjamin, and the men of Israel put themselves in aray, to fight against them at Gibeah.

21 And the children of Benjamin came forth out of Gibeah, and destroyed down to the ground of the Israelites that day twenty and two thousand men.

22 And the people, the men of Israel encouraged themselves, and set their battell again in aray, in the place where they put themselves in aray § first day.

23 (And the children of Israel went up, and wept before the LORD untill even, and asked counsell of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up again to battel against the children of Benjamin my brother? And the LORD said, Go up against him.)

24 And the children of Israel came neer against the children of Benjamin the second day.

25 And

25 And Benjamin went forth against them out of Gibeah the second day, and destroyed down to the ground of the children of Israel again, eighteen thousand men, all these drew the sword.

26 ¶ Then all the children of Israel, and all the people went up, & came unto the house of God, and wept, and sat there before ‡ LORD, & fasted that day until even, and offered burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings before the LORD.

27 And the children of Israel enquired of the LORD, (for the ark of the covenant of God *was* there in those dayes,

28 And Phinehas the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron stood before it in those dayes) saying, Shall I yet again go out to battell against the children of Benjamin my brother, or shall I cease? And the LORD said, Go up; for to morrow I will deliver them into thine hand.

29 And Israel set liers in wait round about Gibeah.

30 And the children of Israel went up against the children of Benjamin on the third day, and put themselves in array against Gibeah, as at other times.

31 And the children of Benjamin went out against ‡ people, *and* were drawn away from ‡ city, & they began to smite of the people, *and* kill, as at other times in the high ways, of which one goeth up to the house of God, & the other to Gibeah in ‡ field, about thirty men of Israel.

32 And the children of Benjamin said, They are smitten down before us, as at the first: but the children of Israel said, Let us flee, and draw them from the city unto the high-wayes.

33 And all the men of Israel rose up out of their place, and put themselves in array at Baal-Tamar: and ‡ liers in wait of Israel came forth out of their places, even out of the meadows of Gibeah.

34 And there came against Gibeah ten thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and the battell was sore: but they knew not that evil was neer them.

35 And the LORD smote Benjamin before Israel, and the children of Israel destroyed of the Benjamites that day, twenty and five thousand and an hundred men: all these drew the sword.

36 So the children of Benjamin saw that they were smitten: for the men of Israel gave place to the Benjamites, because they trusted unto the liers in wait, which they had set beside Gibeah.

37 And the liers in wait hasted, and rushed upon Gibeah, and the liers in wait ‖ drew *themselves* along, and smote all the city with the edge of the sword.

38 Now there was an appointed ‖ signe between the men of Israel † and ‡ liers in wait, that they should make a great †flame with smoke rise up out of ‡ city.

39 And when the men of Israel retired in ‡ battel, Benjamin began to smite and kill of ‡ men of Israel about thirty persons; for they said, Surely they are smitten down before us, as *in* the first battel.

40 But when the flame began to arise up out of the city, with a pillar of smoke, the Benjamites looked behinde them, and behold, the †flame of the city ascended up to heaven.

41 And when the men of Israel turned again, the men of Benjamin were amazed: for they saw that evil † was come upon them.

42 Therefore they turned *their backs* before ‡ men of Israel, unto the way of the wildernesse, but the battell overtook them: and them which came out of ‡ cities they destroyed in the midst of them.

43 *Thus* they enclosed the Benjamites round about, and chased them, and trode them down ‖ with ease † over against Gibeah toward the sun-rising.

44 And there fell of Benjamin eighteen thousand men; all these *were* men of valour.

45 And they turned and fled toward the wilderness, unto the rock of Rimmon: and they gleaned of them in the high wayes five thousand men; and pursued hard after them unto Gidom, and slew two thousand men of them.

46 So that all which fell that day of Benjamin, were twenty and five thousand men that drew the sword: all these *were* men of valour.

47 *But* six hundred men turned and fled to the wilderness, unto the rock Rimmon, and abode in the rock Rimmon four moneths.

48 And the men of Israel turned again upon the children of Benjamin, & smote them with the edge of the sword, as wel the men of every city, as the beast, and all that † came to hand: also they set on fire all the cities that they came to.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *The people bewail the desolation of Benjamin:* 8 *Wives provided them.*

NOw the men of Israel had sworn in Mizpeh, saying, There shall not any of us give his daughter unto Benjamin to wife.

2 And the people came to the house of God, & abode there til even before God, and lift up their voices, and wept sore;

3 And said, O LORD God of Israel, why is this come to passe in Israel, that there should be to day one tribe lacking in Israel?

4 And it came to passe on the morrow, that the people rose early, and built there an altar, and offered burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings.

5 And the children of Israel said, Who *is there* among all the tribes of Israel, that came not up with the congregation unto the LORD? for they had made a great oath concerning him that came not up to the LORD to Mizpeh, saying, He shall surely be put to death.

6 And the children of Israel repented them for Benjamin their brother, and said, There is one tribe cut off from Israel this day:

7 How shall we do for wives for them that remain, seeing we have sworn by the LORD, that we will not give them of our daughters to wives?

8 ¶ And they said, What one *is there* of the tribes of Israel, that came not up to Mizpeh to the LORD? and behold, there came none to the camp from Jabesh-Gilead to the assembly.

9 For the people were numbered, and behold, there were none of the inhabitants of Jabesh-Gilead there.

10 And the congregation sent thither twelve thousand men of the valiantest, and commanded them, saying, Go, and smite the inhabitants of Jabesh-Gilead with the edge of the sword, with the women and the children.

11 And this *is* the thing that ye shall do,

‡ *Heb.* to smite of the people wounded as at, &c.
‖ *Or,* Bethel.
‖ *Or,* made a long sound *with the trumpet*
‖ *Or,* time.
† *Heb.* with.
† *Heb.* elevation.
† *Heb.* to smite ‡ wounded.
† *Heb.* the whole consumption.
† *Heb.* touched them.
‖ *Or,* from Menuchah, &c.
† *Heb.* unto over against.
*Chap. 21. 13.
† *Heb.* was found. † *Heb.* were found.

de, ye shall utterly destroy every male, & every woman that hath † lien by man.

12 And they found among the inhabitants of Jabesh-Gilead, four hundred † young virgins that had known no man by lying with any male: and they brought them unto the camp to Shiloh, which *is* in the land of Canaan.

13 And the whole congregation sent *some* † to speak to the children of Benjamin that *were* in the rock Rimmon, and to ‖ call peaceably unto them.

14 And Benjamin came again at that time; and they gave them wives which they had saved alive of the women of Jabesh-Gilead: and yet so they sufficed them not.

15 And the people repented them for Benjamin, because that the LORD had made a breach in the tribes of Israel.

16 ¶ Then the elders of the congregation said, How shall we do for wives for them that remain? seeing the women are destroyed out of Benjamin.

17 And they said, There must be an inheritance for them that be escaped of Benjamin, that a tribe be not destroyed out of Israel.

18 Howbeit, we may not give them wives of our daughters: for the children of Israel have sworn, saying, Cursed be he that giveth a wife to Benjamin.

19 Then they said, Behold, *there is* a feast of the LORD in Shiloh † yearly, *in a place* which *is* on the north side of Bethel, on the ‖ east side ‖ of the highway that goeth up from Bethel to Shechem, and on the south of Lebanon.

20 Therefore they commanded the children of Benjamin, saying, Go, and lie in wait in the vineyards;

21 And see, and behold, if the daughters of Shiloh come out to dance in dances, then come ye out of the vineyards, and catch you every man his wife of the daughters of Shiloh, and go to the land of Benjamin.

22 And it shall be, when their fathers, or their brethren come unto us to complain, that we will say unto them, ‖ Be favourable unto them for our sakes: because we reserved not to each man his wife in the war: for ye did not give unto them at this time, that you should be guilty.

23 And the children of Benjamin did so, and took them wives according to their number, of them that danced, whom they caught: and they went and returned unto their inheritance, and repaired the cities, and dwelt in them.

24 And the children of Israel departed thence at that time every man to his tribe, and to his family, and they went out from thence, every man to his inheritance.

25 ¶ In those dayes there was no king in Israel: every man did that which was right in his own eyes.

† Num. 31. 17.
† Heb. knoweth the lying with man.
† Heb. young women virgins.
† Heb. & spake and called.
† Or, proclaime peace.
† Heb. from yeer to yeer.
† Heb. were.
‖ Or, towards the sunrising.
‖ Or, on.
‖ Or, gratifie us in them.
* Chap. 17. 6. & 18. 1 & 19. 1.

¶ THE BOOK OF *RUTH*.

CHAP. I.

1 *Elimelech dying in Moab,* 6, 16 *Ruth accompanieth Naomi home.*

NOw it came to passe in the dayes when the Judges † ruled, that there was a famine in the land: and a certain man of Beth-lehem-Judah went to sojourn in the countrey of Moab, he, and his wife, and his two sons.

2 And the name of the man *was* Elimeleck, and the name of his wife, Naomi, and the name of his two sons, Mahlon, and Chilion, Ephrathites of Beth-lehem-Judah: and they came into the countrey of Moab, and † continued there.

3 And Elimelech, Naomies husband died, and she was left, and her two sons;

4 And they took them wives of ‖ women of Moab, the name of the one *was* Orpah, and the name of the other, Ruth: and they dwelled there about ten yeers.

5 And Mahlon and Chilion died also both of them, and the woman was left of her two sons, and her husband.

6 ¶ Then she arose with her daughters in law, that she might return from the countrey of Moab: for she had heard in the countrey of Moab, how that the LORD had visited his people, in giving them bread.

7 Wherefore she went forth out of the place where she was, and her two daughters in law with her: and they went on the way to return unto § land of Judah.

8 And Naomi said unto her two daughters in law, Go, return each to her mothers house: the LORD deal kindely with you, as ye have dealt with the dead, and with me.

9 The LORD grant you that you may finde rest each of you in the house of her husband. Then she kissed them, and they lift up their voice, and wept.

10 And they said unto her, Surely we will return with thee unto thy people.

11 And Naomi said, Turn again, my daughters: why will ye go with me? are there yet any moe sons in my womb, that they may be your husbands?

12 Turn again, my daughters, go *your way*: for I am too old to have an husband: if I should say, I have hope, ‖ if I should have an husband also to night, and should also bear sons:

13 Would ye † tarry for them till they were grown? would ye stay for them from having husbands? nay my daughters, for it grieveth me much for your sakes, that § hand of † LORD is gone out against me.

14 And they lift up their voice, and wept again: and Orpah kissed her mother in law, but Ruth clave unto her.

15 And she said, Behold, thy sister in law is gone back unto her people, & unto her gods: return thou after thy sister in law.

16 And Ruth said, ‖ Intreat me not to leave thee, *or* to return from following after thee: for whither thou goest, I will go: and where thou lodgest, I will lodge: thy people shall be my people, and thy God my God:

17 Where thou diest will I die, and there will I be buried: the LORD do so to me, and more also, if ought but death part thee and me.

18 When she saw that she † was stedfastly minded to go with her, then she left speaking unto her.

19 ¶ So they two went, untill they came to Bethlehem: and it came to passe when they were come to Bethlehem, that all the city was moved about them, and they said, Is this Naomi?

20 And she said unto them, Call me not ‖ Naomi, call me ‖ Mara: for the Almighty

† Heb. judged.
† Heb. lien.
† Heb. dwelled.
‖ Or, If I were with an husband.
† Heb. hope.
† Heb. I have much bitterness.
‖ Or, be not against me.
† Heb. strengthened her self.
‖ That is pleasant
‖ That is bitter.

mightyhath dealt very bitterly with me.
21 I went out full, and the LORD hath brought me home again empty: why then call ye me Naomi? seeing the LORD hath testified against me, and the Almighty hath afflicted me?
22 So Naomi returned, and Ruth the Moabitesse her daughter in law with her, which returned out of the countrey of Moab: and they came to Bethlehem in the beginning of barley harvest.

CHAP. II.

1 Ruth gleaneth in the fields of Boaz.
8 Boaz sheweth her favour.

AND Naomi had a kinsman of her husbands, a mighty man of wealth, of the family of Elimelech, and his name was Boaz.
2 And Ruth the Moabitesse said unto Naomi, Let me now go to the field, and glean eares of corn after *him*, in whose sight I shall finde grace. And she said unto her, Go, my daughter.
3 And she went, and came, and gleaned in the field after the reapers: and her † hap was to light on a part of the field *belonging* unto ‖ Boaz, who *was* of the kinred of Elimelech.
4 ¶ And behold, Boaz came from Bethlehem, and said unto the reapers, The LORD *be* with you: and they answered him, The LORD blesse thee.
5 Then said Boaz unto his servant that was set over the reapers, Whose damsell *is* this?
6 And the servant that was set over the reapers, answered and said, It is the Moabitish damsell, that came back with Naomi out of the countrey of Moab.
7 And she said, I pray you, let me glean and gather after § reapers amongst the sheaves: so she came, and hath continued even from the morning until now, *that* she tarried a little in the house.
8 Then said Boaz unto Ruth, Hearest thou not, my daughter? go not to glean in another field, neither go from hence, but abide here fast by my maidens.
9 Let thine eyes be on the field that they do reap, and go thou after them: have I not charged the young men, that they shall not touch thee? and when thou art athirst, go unto the vessels, and drink of that which § young men have drawn.
10 Then she fell on her face, and bowed her self to the ground, and said unto him, Why have I found grace in thine eyes, that thou shouldest take knowledge of me, seeing I am a stranger?
11 And Boaz answered and said unto her, It hath fully been shewed me all that thou hast done unto thy mother in law, since the death of thine husband: and *how* thou hast left thy father and thy mother, and the land of thy nativity, and art come unto a people which thou knewest not heretofore.
12 The LORD recompense thy work, and a full reward be given thee of the LORD God of Israel, under whose wings thou art come to trust.
13 Then she said, ‖ Let me finde favour in thy sight, my lord, for that thou hast comforted me, and for that thou hast spoken † friendly unto thine handmaid, though I be not like unto one of thy hand-maidens.
14 And Boaz said unto her, At meal-time come thou hither, and eat of the bread, and dip thy morsell in the vinegar. And she sat beside the reapers: and he reached her parched corn, and she did eat, and was sufficed, and left.
15 And when she was risen up to glean, Boaz commanded his young men, saying, Let her glean even among the sheaves, and † reproach her not.
16 And let fall also *some* of § handfuls of purpose for her, and leave them, that she may glean *them*, and rebuke her not.
17 So she gleaned in the field until even, and beat out that she had gleaned: and it was about an ephah of barley.
18 ¶ And she took *it* up, and went into the city: and her mother in law saw what she had gleaned: and she brought forth, and gave to her that she had reserved, after she was sufficed.
19 And her mother in law said unto her, Where hast thou gleaned to day? and where wroughtest thou? Blessed *be* he that did take knowledge of thee. And she shewed her mother in law with whom she had wrought, & said, The mans name with whom I wrought to day, is Boaz.
20 And Naomi said unto her daughter in law, Blessed be he of the LORD, who hath not left off his kindenesse to the living and to the dead. And Naomi said unto her, The man is neer of kin unto us, ‖ one of our next kinsmen.
21 And Ruth the Moabitesse said, He said unto me also, Thou shalt keep fast by my young men, until they have ended all my harvest.
22 And Naomi said unto Ruth her daughter in law, It is good, my daughter, that thou go out with his maidens, that they ‖ meet thee not in any other field.
23 So she kept fast by the maidens of Boaz to glean, unto the end of barley-harvest, and of wheat-harvest, and dwelt with her mother in law.

CHAP. III.

1 By Naomies instruction, 6 Ruth goeth to Boaz. 8 Boaz acknowledgeth the right of a kinsman.

THen Naomi her mother in law said unto her, My daughter, shall I not seek rest for thee, that it may be well with thee?
2 And now, is not Boaz of our kinred, with whose maidens thou wast? Behold, he winnoweth barley to night in the threshing-floor.
3 Wash thy self therefore, and anoint thee, and put thy raiment upon thee, and get thee down to the floor: *but* make not thy self known unto the man, until he shall have done eating and drinking.
4 And it shall be when he lieth down, that thou shalt mark the place where he shall lie, and thou shalt go in, and ‖ uncover his feet, and lay thee down, and he will tell thee what thou shalt do.
5 And she said unto her, All that thou sayest unto me I will do.
6 ¶ And she went down unto the floor, and did according to all that her mother in law bade her.
7 And when Boaz had eaten and drunk, and his heart was merry, he went to lie down at the end of the heap of corn: and she came softly, and uncovered his feet, and laid her down.
8 ¶ And it came to passe at midnight, that § man was afraid, & ‖ turned himself: and behold, a woman lay at his feet.
9 And he said, Who *art* thou? and she answered, I *am* Ruth thine handmaid: spread

‖ Or, one that hath right to redeem.
‖ Or, fall upon thee.
† Heb. happened. Called Mat. 1.5 Booz.
† Heb. shame her not.
‖ Or, sinde favour.
† Heb. to the heart.
‖ Or, lift up the clothes that are on his feet.
‖ Or, took hold on

spread thereforth thy skirt over thine handmaid; for thou *art* ‖ a neer kinsman.

‖ Or, one that hath right to redeem.

10 And he said, Blessed be thou of the LORD, my daughter: *for* thou hast shewed more kindeness in the latter end than at the beginning, inasmuch as thou followedst not young men, whether poor or rich.

11 And now, my daughter, fear not, I will do to thee all that thou requirest: for all the † city of my people doth know that thou *art* a vertuous woman.

† Heb. gate.

12 And now it is true that I *am thy* neer kinsman: howbeit, there is a kinsman neerer than I.

13 Tarry this night, and it shall be in the morning, that if he will perform unto thee the part of a kinsman, well, let him do the kinsmans part: but if he will not do the part of a kinsman to thee, then will I do the part of a kinsman to thee, as the LORD liveth: lie down untill the morning.

14 ¶ And he lay at his feet untill the morning: and he rose up before one could know another. And he said, Let it not be known that a woman came into the floor.

‖ Or, sheet, or apron.

15 Also he said, Bring the ‖ vail that thou hast upon thee, and hold it. And when he held it, he measured six *measures* of barley, and laid it on her; and he went into the city.

16 And when she came to her mother in law, she said, Who *art* thou, my daughter? And she told her all that the man had done to her.

17 And she said, These six *measures* of barley gave he me: for he said to me, Go not empty unto thy mother in law.

18 Then said she, Sit still, my daughter, untill thou know how the matter will fall: for the man will not be in rest, untill he have finished the thing this day.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Boaz calleth into judgement the next kinsman:* 6 *He refuseth the redemption according to the manner in Israel.* 9 *Boaz buyeth the inheritance:* 11 *He marrieth Ruth:* 13 *She beareth Obed the grandfather of David.* 18 *The generation of Pharez.*

THen went Boaz up to the gate, and sat him down there: and behold, the kinsman of whom Boaz spake, came by, unto whom he said, Ho, such a one, turn aside, sit down here. And he turned aside, and sat down.

2 And he took ten men of the elders of the city, and said, Sit ye down here. And they sat down.

3 And he said unto the kinsman, Naomi, that is come again out of the country of Moab, selleth a parcell of land, which was our brother Elimelechs.

† Heb. I said I will reveal in thine ear.

4 And † I thought to advertise thee, saying, Buy *it* before the inhabitants, and before the elders of my people. If thou wilt redeem *it*, redeem *it*: but if thou wilt not redeem *it*, then tell me, that I may know: for there is none to redeem *it* besides thee, and I *am* after thee. And he said, I will redeem *it*.

5 Then said Boaz, What day thou buyest the field of the hand of Naomi, thou must buy *it* also of Ruth the Moabitesse, the wife of the dead, to raise up the name of the dead upon his inheritance.

6 ¶ And the kinsman said, I cannot redeem *it* for my self, lest I mar mine own inheritance: redeem thou my right to thy self, for I cannot redeem *it*.

7 *Now this was *the manner* in former time in Israel, concerning redeeming, and concerning changing, for to confirm all things: a man plucked off his shoe, and gave *it* to his neighbour: and this *was a* testimony in Israel.

*Deut. 25.7.9.

8 Therefore the kinsman said unto Boaz, Buy *it* for thee; so he drew off his shoe.

9 ¶ And Boaz said unto the elders, and unto all the people, Ye *are* witnesses this day, that I have bought all that was Elimelechs, and all that was Chilions and Mahlons, of the hand of Naomi.

10 Moreover, Ruth the Moabitesse, the wife of Mahlon, have I purchased to be my wife, to raise up the name of the dead upon his inheritance, that the name of the dead be not cut off from among his brethren, and from the gate of his place: ye *are* witnesses this day.

11 And all the people that were in the gate, and the elders said, *We are* witnesses: The LORD make the woman that is come into thine house, like Rachel, and like Leah, which two did build the house of Israel: and ‖ do thou worthily in Ephratah, and † be famous in Bethlehem.

‖ Or, get thee riches, or power.

† Heb. proclaime thy name.

12 And let thy house be like the house of Pharez, (*whom Tamar bare unto Judah) of the seed which the LORD shall give thee of this young woman.

*Gene. 38.29. 1 chron. 2.4. mat. 1.3

13 ¶ So Boaz took Ruth, and she was his wife: and when he went in unto her, the LORD gave her conception, and she bare a son.

† Heb. caused to cease unto thee.

14 And the women said unto Naomi, Blessed be the LORD, which hath not † left thee this day without a ‖ kinsman, that his name may be famous in Israel:

‖ Or, redeemer. † Heb. to nourish.

15 And he shall be unto thee a restorer of *thy* life, and † a nourisher of † thine old age: for thy daughter in law which loveth thee, which is better to thee then seven sons, hath born him.

† Heb. thy gray haires.

16 And Naomi took the childe, and laid it in her bosom, and became nurse unto it.

17 And the women her neighbours gave it a name, saying, There is a son born to Naomi, and they called his name Obed: he *is* the father of Jesse, the father of David.

* 1 Chron. 2.4. mat. 1.3

18 ¶ Now these are the generations of Pharez: * Pharez begat Hezron,

19 And Hezron begat Ram, and Ram begat Amminadab,

20 And Amminadab begat Nahshon, and Nahshon begat ‖ Salmon,

‖ Or, Salmah.

21 And Salmon begat Boaz, and Boaz begat Obed,

22 And Obed begat Jesse, and Jesse begat David.

THE FIRST BOOK OF SAMUEL
otherwise called,
The first book of the KINGS.

CHAP. I.

1 Elkanah and his two wives. 9 Hannah's prayer. 19 Samuel is born. 24 and presented to the Lord.

NOw there was a certain man of Ramathaim Zophim, of mount Ephraim, and his name was Elkanah, the son of Jeroham, the son of Elihu, the son of Tohu, the son of Zuph, an Ephrathite:

2 And he had two wives, the name of the one *was* Hannah, and the name of the other Peninnah: and Peninnah had children, but Hannah had no children.

3 And this man went up out of his city * † yeerly, to worship, & to sacrifice unto the LORD of hosts in Shiloh. and the two sons of Eli, Hophni & Phinehas, the priests of the LORD, *were* there.

4 ¶ And when ‖ time was that Elkanah offered, he gave to Peninnah his wife, and to all her sons & her daughters, portions.

5 But unto Hannah he gave ‖ a worthy portion: (for he loved Hannah, but the LORD had shut up her womb.

6 And her adversary also † provoked her sore, for to make her fret, because the LORD had shut up her womb.)

7 And so he did ‖ from year to year: when he went up to the house of the LORD, so he provoked her: therefore she wept, and did not eat.

8 Then said Elkanah her husband to her, Hannah, why weepest thou? and why eatest thou not? and why is thy heart grieved? am not I better to thee then ten sons?

9 ¶ So Hannah rose up, after they had eaten in Shiloh, & after they had drunk: (now Eli the priest sat upon a seat by a post of the temple of the LORD.)

10 And she was † in bitternesse of soul, and prayed unto § LORD, & wept sore.

11 And she vowed a vow, and said, O LORD of hosts, if thou wilt indeed look on the affliction of thine handmaid, and remember me, and not forget thine handmaid, but wilt give unto thine handmaid † a man-childe, then I will give him unto the LORD all the dayes of his life, and * there shall no rasour come upon his head.

12 And it came to passe, as she † continued praying before the LORD, that Eli marked her mouth.

13 Now Hannah she spake in her heart; onely her lips moved, but her voice was not heard: therefore Eli thought she had been drunken.

14 And Eli said unto her, How long wilt thou be drunken? put away thy wine from thee.

15 And Hannah answered and said, No my lord, I am a woman † of a sorrowfull spirit: I have drunk neither wine nor strong drink, but have poured out my soul before the LORD.

16 Count not thine handmaid for a daughter of Belial: for out of the abundance of my ‖ complaint and grief have I spoken hitherto.

17 Then Eli answered and said, Go in peace: and the God of Israel grant thee thy petition that thou hast asked of him.

18 And she said, Let thine handmaid finde grace in thy sight. So the woman went her way, and did eat, and her countenance was no more *sad*.

19 ¶ And they rose up in the morning early, and worshipped before the LORD, and returned, & came to their house to Ramah: and Elkanah knew Hannah his wife, and the LORD remembered her.

20 Wherefore it came to passe, when the † time was come about after Hannah had conceived, that she bare a son, and called his name ‖ Samuel, *saying*, Because I have asked him of the LORD.

21 And the man Elkanah, and all his house, went up, to offer unto the LORD the yeerly sacrifice, and his vow.

22 But Hannah went not up; for she said unto her husband, *I will not go up* until the childe be weaned, and *then* I will bring him, that he may appear before § LORD, and there abide for ever.

23 And Elkanah her husband said unto her, Do what seemeth thee good, tarry until thou have weaned him, onely the LORD establish his word: so the woman abode, and gave her son suck, until she weaned him.

24 ¶ And when she had weaned him, she took him up with her, with three bullocks, and one ephah of flour, and a bottle of wine, and brought him unto the house of the LORD in Shiloh: and the childe *was* young.

25 And they slew a bullock, and brought the childe to Eli.

26 And she said, O my lord, as thy soul liveth, my lord, I *am* the woman that stood by thee here, praying unto § LORD.

27 For this childe I prayed, and the LORD hath given me my petition which I asked of him:

28 Therefore also I have ‖ lent him to the LORD as long as he liveth. ‖ he shall be lent to the LORD. And he worshipped the LORD there.

CHAP. II.

1 Hannah's song. 12 The sin of Elies sons. 18 Samuels ministery. 28 A prophecy against Elies house.

AND Hannah prayed, and said, My heart rejoyceth in the LORD, mine horn is exalted in the LORD: my mouth is enlarged over mine enemies, because I rejoyce in thy salvation.

2 There *is* none holy as the LORD: for there *is* none beside thee: neither *is* there any rock like our God.

3 Talk no more so exceeding proudly, let *not* † arrogancy come out of your mouth: for § LORD *is* a God of knowledge, and by him actions are weighed.

4 The bowes of the mighty men are broken, and they that stumbled are girt with strength.

5 They that *were* full, have hired out themselves for bread: and they that *were* hungry, ceased: so that the barren hath born seven, and she that hath many children, is waxed feeble.

6 * The LORD killeth, and maketh alive, he bringeth down to the grave, and bringeth up.

7 The LORD maketh poor, & maketh rich: he bringeth low, and lifteth up.

8 He

*Deut. 16.16.
† Heb. from yeer to yeer.
‖ Or, a double portion
† Heb. angred her.
‖ Or, from the time that she, &c. Heb. from her going up.
† Heb. bitter of soul.
† Heb. seed of men.
* Num. 6.5. Judges 13.5.
† Heb. multiplied to pray.
† Heb. hard of spirit.
‖ Or, meditation.
† Heb. revolution of dayes.
‖ That is, asked of God.
‖ Or, returned him whom I have obtained by petition to § LORD, ‖ Or, he whom I have obtained by petition shall be returned.
† Heb. hard.
*Deut. 32.39. wis. 16. 13. tob. 13.2.

* Psal. 113.7. 8 He * raiseth up the poor out of the dust, *and* lifteth up the begger from the dunghill, to set *them* among princes, and to make them inherit the throne of glory: for the pillars of the earth *are* the LORDS, and he hath set the world upon them.

9 He will keep the feet of his saints, and the wicked shal be silent in darknes: for by strength shall no man prevail.

* Chap. 7. 10. 10 The adversaries of the LORD shall be broken to pieces: * out of heaven shall he thunder upon them: the LORD shall judge the ende of the earth, and he shall give strength unto his king, and exalt the horn of his anointed.

11 And Elkanah went to Ramah to his house, and the childe did minister unto the LORD before Eli the priest.

12 ¶ Now the sons of Eli were sons of Belial; they knew not the LORD.

13 And the priests custom with the people *was, that* when any man offered sacrifice, the priests servant came, while the flesh was in seething, with a flesh-hook of three teeth in his hand.

14 And he strook *it* into the pan, or kettle, or cauldron, or pot: all that the flesh-hook brought up, the priest took for himself: so they did in Shiloh unto all the Israelites that came thither.

15 Also before they burnt the fat, the priests servant came, and said to the man that sacrificed, Give flesh to roste for the priest, for he will not have sodden flesh of thee, but raw.

† Heb. as on the day. 16 And if any man said unto him, Let them not fail to burn the fat † presently, and then take *as much* as thy soul desireth: then he would answer him, Nay, but thou shalt give it me now: and if not, I will take it by force.

17 Wherefore the sin of the young men was very great before the LORD: for men abhorred † offering of the LORD.

* Exod. 28.4. 18 ¶ But Samuel ministered before the LORD, being a childe, *girded with a linen ephod.

19 Moreover, his mother made him a little coat, and brought *it* to him from yeer to yeer, when she came up with her husband, to offer the yeerly sacrifice.

‖ Or, petition which he asked, &c. 20 ¶ And Eli blessed Elkanah, and his wife, and said, The LORD give thee seed of this woman, for the ‖ loan which is lent to the LORD. And they went unto their own home.

21 And the LORD visited Hannah, so that she conceived, and bare three sons, and two daughters; and the childe Samuel grew before the LORD.

† Heb. assembled by troops. 22 ¶ Now Eli was very old, and heard all that his sons did unto all Israel, and how they lay with the women that † assembled at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

‖ Or, I hear evil words [of] you. 23 And he said unto them, Why do ye such things? for ‖ I hear of your evil dealings by all this people.

‖ Or, to cry out. 24 Nay, my sons: for it is no good report that I hear; ye make the LORDS people ‖ to transgresse.

25 If one man sin against another, the judge shall judge him: but if a man sin against the LORD, who shall intreat for him? Notwithstanding, they hearkened not unto the voice of their father, because the LORD would slay them.

26 (And the childe Samuel grew on, and was in favour both with the LORD, and also with men.)

27 ¶ And there came a man of God unto Eli, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Did I plainly appear unto the house of thy father, when they were in Egypt in Pharaohs house?

28 And did I chuse him out of all the tribes of Israel, to be my priest, to offer upon mine altar, to burn incense, to wear an ephod before me? and did I give unto the house of thy father all † offerings made by fire of the children of Israel?

† Deut. 18.1. 29 Wherefore kick ye at my sacrifice, and at mine offering which I have commanded *in my* habitation, and honourest thy sons above me, to make your selves fat with the chiefest of all the offerings of Israel my people?

30 Wherefore the LORD God of Israel saith, I said indeed, *that* thy house, and the house of thy father should walk before me for ever: but now the LORD saith, Be it far from me: for them that honour me, I will honour, and they that despise me, shall be ‖ lightly esteemed.

‖ Or, I the multiplication of the arm. 31 Behold, the dayes come, that I will cut off thine arm, and the arm of thy fathers house, that there shall not be an old man in thine house.

32 And thou shalt see ‖ an enemy *in my* habitation, in all the wealth which God shall give Israel, and there shall not be an old man in thine house for ever.

33 And the man of thine, *whom* I shall not cut off from mine altar, *shall be* to consume thine eyes, and to grieve thine heart: and all † the increase of thine house shall die † in the flower of their age.

† Heb. men. † Heb. joyn. ‖ Or, some what. † Heb. about a piece of bread. 34 And this shall be a ‖ signe unto thee, that shall come upon thy two sons, on Hophni and Phinehas: in one day they shall die both of them.

35 And I will raise me up a faithfull priest, that shall do according to *that which is* in my heart, and in my mind: and I will build him a sure house, and he shal walk before mine anointed for ever.

† Heb. to say. 36 And it shall come to passe, that every one that is left in thine house, shall come *and* crouch to him for a piece of silver, and a morsell of bread, and shall say, † Put me (I pray thee) into one of the priests offices, that I may eat a piece of bread.

CHAP. III.

1 *The word of the Lord revealed to Samuel.* 11 *The destruction of Elies house foretold.* 15 *Eli is told the vision.*

AND the childe Samuel ministered unto the LORD before Eli: and the word of the LORD was precious in those dayes; there was no open vision.

2 And it came to passe at that time, when Eli was laid down in his place, and his eyes began to wax dim, that he could not see;

3 And ere the lamp of God went out in the temple of the LORD, where the ark of God was, and Samuel was laid down *to sleep*;

4 That the LORD called Samuel, and he answered, Here am I.

5 And he ran unto Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou calledst me. And he said, I called not; lie down again. And he went and lay down.

6 And the LORD called yet again, Samuel. And Samuel arose and went to Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou didst call me. And he answered, I called not, my son; lie down again.

‖ Or, thus did Samuel before he knew § LORD and before the word of § LORD was revealed unto him.

7 ‖ Now Samuel did not yet know the LORD, neither was the word of the LORD yet revealed unto him.

8 And the LORD called Samuel again the third time. And he arose and went to Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou didst call me. And Eli perceived that the LORD had called the childe.

9 Therefore Eli said unto Samuel, Go, lie down, and it shall be, if he call thee, that thou shalt say, Speak, LORD, for thy servant heareth. So Samuel went, and lay down in his place.

10 And the LORD came, and stood, and called as at other times, Samuel, Samuel. Then Samuel answered, Speak, for thy servant heareth.

11 ¶ And the LORD said to Samuel, Behold, I will do a thing in Israel, at which both the ears of * every one that heareth it, shall tingle.

* 2 Kin. 21.12.

12 In that day I will perform against Eli all things which I have spoken concerning his house: † when I begin, I will also make an end.

† Heb. beginning & ending.

13 ‖ ¶ For I have told him, that I will judge his house for ever, for the iniquity which he knoweth: because his sons made themselves ‖ vile, and he † restrained them not.

‖ Or, & I will tell him. † Chap. 2.29,30. 3.13. ‖ Or, cursed. † Heb. restrained not, upon them.

14 And therefore I have sworn unto the house of Eli, that the iniquity of Elies house shall not be purged with sacrifice, nor offering for ever.

15 ¶ And Samuel lay until the morning, and opened the doors of the house of the LORD: and Samuel feared to shew Eli the vision.

16 Then Eli called Samuel, and said, Samuel, my son. And he answered, Here am I.

17 And he said, What is the thing that the LORD hath said unto thee? I pray thee hide it not from me: God do so to thee, and † more also, if thou hide any ‖ thing from me, of all the things that he said unto thee.

† Heb. to adde. ‖ Or, word. † Heb. of the things, or, words.

18 And Samuel told him † every whit, and hid nothing from him. And he said, It is the LORD, let him do what seemeth him good.

19 ¶ And Samuel grew, and the LORD was with him, and did let none of his words fall to the ground.

20 And all Israel, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, knew that Samuel was ‖ established to be a prophet of the LORD.

‖ Or, faithful.

21 And the LORD appeared again in Shiloh: for the LORD revealed himself to Samuel in Shiloh, by the word of the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Philistines overcome the Israelites. 10 The ark is taken, and Elies sons slain. 12 Elies death. 19 Phinehas wife discouraged in her travell, dieth.

AND the word of Samuel ‖ came to all Israel. Now Israel went out against the Philistines to battell, and pitched beside Eben-Ezer: and the Philistines pitched in Aphek.

‖ Or, came to passe. Heb. was.

2 And the Philistines put themselves in array against Israel: and when † they joyned battell, Israel was smitten before the Philistines: and they slew of the army in † field, about four thousand men.

† Heb. the battell was spread. † Heb. § array.

3 ¶ And when the people were come into the camp, the elders of Israel said, Wherefore hath the LORD smitten us to day before the Philistines? Let us † fetch the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of Shiloh unto us, that when it cometh among us, it may save us out of the hand of our enemies.

† Heb: take unto us.

4 So the people sent to Shiloh, that they might bring from thence the ark of the covenant of the LORD of hosts, which dwelleth *between* the cherubims: and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, *were* there with the ark of the covenant of God.

5 And when the ark of the covenant of the LORD came into the camp, all Israel shouted with a great shout, so that the earth rang again.

6 And when the Philistines heard the noise of the shout, they said, What meaneth the noise of this great shout in the camp of the Hebrews? And they understood that the ark of the LORD was come into the camp.

7 And the Philistines were afraid, for they said, God is come into the camp. And they said, Wo unto us: for there hath not been such a thing † heretofore.

† Heb. yesterday, or, the third day.

8 Wo unto us: who shall deliver us out of the hand of these mighty Gods? these are the Gods that smote the Egyptians with all the plagues in the wildernesse.

9 Be strong, and quit your selves like men, O ye Philistines, that ye be not servants unto the Hebrews, * as they have been to you: † quit your selves like men, and fight.

* Judges 13.1. † Heb. be men.

10 ¶ And the Philistines fought, and Israel was smitten, and they fled every man into his tent: and there was a very great slaughter, for there fell of Israel thirty thousand footmen.

11 And the ark of God was taken, and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, † were slain.

† Heb. died.

12 ¶ And there ran a man of Benjamin out of the army, and came to Shiloh the same day, with his clothes rent, and with earth upon his head.

13 And when he came, lo, Eli sat upon a seat by the way-side watching: for his heart trembled for the ark of God. And when the man came into the city, and told it, all the city cried out.

14 And when Eli heard the noise of the crying, he said, What meaneth the noise of this tumult? And the man came in hastily and told Eli.

15 Now Eli was ninety and eight yeers old, and * his eyes † were dim, that he could not see.

* Chap. 3.2. † Heb. stood.

16 And the man said unto Eli, I am he that came out of the army, and I fled to day out of the army. And he said, What † is there done, my son?

† Heb. is the thing.

17 And the messenger answered and said, Israel is fled before the Philistines, and there hath been also a great slaughter among the people, and thy two sons also, Hophni and Phinehas are dead, and the ark of God is taken.

18 And it came to passe, when he made mention of the ark of God, that he fell from off the seat backward, by the side of the gate, and his neck brake, and he died: for he was an old man, and heavie, and he had judged Israel fourty yeers.

19 ¶ And his daughter in law, Phinehas wife, was with childe, *neer* ‖ to be delivered: and when she heard the tidings, that the ark of God was taken, and that her father in law, and her husband were dead, she bowed her self, and travelled;

‖ Or, to cry out.

† *Heb.* were turned.
† *Heb.* set not her heart.
‖ *That is* where is the glory.
‖ *Or,* there is no glory.

velled; for her pains † came upon her.

20 And about the time of her death, the women that stood by her, said unto her, Fear not, for thou hast born a son. But she answered not, † neither did she regard *it*.

21 And she named the childe ‖ Ichabod, saying, ‖ The glory is departed from Israel, (because the ark of God was taken, and because of her father in law, and her husband)

22 And she said, The glory is departed from Israel: for the ark of God is taken.

CHAP. V.

1 *The ark brought into the house of Dagon.* 3 *Dagon falleth down.* 6, 8, 10 *They of Ashdod, Gath, and Ekron are smitten with emerods.*

AND the Philistines took the ark of God, and brought it from Eben-Ezer, unto Ashdod.

2 When the Philistines took the ark of God, they brought it into the house of Dagon, and set it by Dagon.

3 ¶ And when they of Ashdod arose early on the morrow, behold, Dagon was fallen upon his face to the earth, before the ark of the LORD: and they took Dagon, and set him in his place again.

4 And when they arose early on the morrow morning, behold, Dagon was fallen upon his face to the ground, before the ark of the LORD: and the head of Dagon, and both the palms of his hands were cut off upon the threshold, onely ‖ the stump of Dagon was left to him.

‖ *Or,* the fishie part.

5 Therefore neither the priests of Dagon, nor any that come into Dagons house, tread on the threshold of Dagon in Ashdod unto this day.

6 But the hand of § LORD was heavie upon them of Ashdod, and he destroyed them, and smote them with * emerods, *even* Ashdod, and the coasts thereof.

* Psal. 78.66.

7 And when the men of Ashdod saw that *it was so*, they said, The ark of the God of Israel shall not abide with us: for his hand is sore upon us, and upon Dagon our God.

8 They sent therefore, and gathered all the lords of the Philistines unto them, and said, What shall we do with the ark of the God of Israel? And they answered, Let the ark of the God of Israel be carried about unto Gath. And they carried the ark of the God of Israel about *thither*.

9 And it was so, that after they had carried it about, the hand of the LORD was against the city with a very great destruction: and he smote the men of the city, both small and great, and they had emerods in their secret parts.

10 ¶ Therefore they sent the ark of God to Ekron: and it came to passe, as the ark of God came to Ekron, that the Ekronites cried out, saying, They have brought about the ark of the God of Israel to us, to slay us and our people.

11 So they sent and gathered together all the lords of the Philistines, and said, Send away the ark of the God of Israel, and let it go again to his own place, that it slay us not, and our people: for there was a deadly destruction throwout all the city; the hand of God was very heavie there.

12 And the men that died not, were smitten with the emerods: and the cry of the city went up to heaven.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The Philistines counsell to send back the ark.* 10 *They bring it on a new cart to Bethshemesh:* 19 *The people are smitten for looking into it.*

AND the ark of the LORD was in the country of the Philistines seven moneths.

2 And the Philistines called for the priests, & the diviners, saying, What shall we do to the ark of the LORD? Tell us wherewith we shall send it to his place.

3 And they said, If ye send away the ark of the God of Israel, send it not empty: but in any wise return him a trespasse-offering, then ye shall be healed, and it shall be known to you, why his hand is not removed from you.

4 Then said they, What *shall be* the trespasse-offering, which we shall return to him? They answered, Five golden emerods, and five golden mice *according to* the number of the lords of the Philistines: for one plague was on † you all, and on your lords.

† *Heb.* them.

5 Wherefore ye shall make images of your emerods, and images of your mice, that mar the land, & ye shall give glory unto the God of Israel; peradventure he will lighten his hand from off you, and from off your gods, & from off your land.

6 Wherefore then do ye harden your hearts, as the Egyptians & Pharaoh hardened their hearts? when he had wrought ‖ wonderfully among them, did they not let † the people go, and they departed?

‖ *Or,* reproachfully. * Exod. 12.32. † *Heb.* them.

7 Now therefore make a new cart, and take two milch kine, on which there hath come no yoke, & tie the kine to § cart, and bring the calves home from them.

8 And take the ark of the LORD, and lay it upon the cart, and put the jewels of gold, which ye return him for a trespasse-offering, in a coffer by § side thereof, and send it away that it may go.

9 And see, if it goeth up by the way of his own coast to Bethshemesh, then ‖ he hath done us this great evil: but if not, then we shall know that it is not his hand that smote us; it *was* a chance *that* happened to us.

‖ *Or,* it.

10 ¶ And the men did so; and took two milch kine, and tied them to the cart, and shut up their calves at home.

11 And they laid the ark of the LORD upon the cart, & the coffer with the mice of gold, and § images of their emerods.

12 And the kine took the straight way to the way of Beth-shemesh, and went along the high-way, lowing as they went, and turned not aside to the right hand, or to the left: and the lords of the Philistines went after them unto the border of Bethshemesh.

13 And they of Bethshemesh were reaping their wheat-harvest in the valley: and they lifted up their eyes, and saw the ark, and rejoyced to see *it*.

14 And the cart came into the field of Joshua, a Bethshemite, and stood there, where there *was* a great stone, and they clave the wood of the cart, & offered the kine, a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

15 And the Levites took down the ark of the LORD, and the coffer that *was* with it, wherein the jewels of gold *were*, and put them on the great stone: and the men of Bethshemesh offered burnt-offerings, and sacrificed sacrifices the same day unto the LORD.

16 And when the five lords of the Philistines had seen it, they returned to Ekron the same day.

17 And these are the golden emerods which the Philistines returned for a trespasse offering unto the LORD: for Ashdod one, for Gaza one, for Askelon one, for Gath one, for Ekron one.

18 And the golden mice, according to the number of all the cities of the Philistines, belonging to the five lords, both of fenced cities, and of countrey villages, even unto the ‖ great stone of Abel, whereon they set down the ark of the LORD; which stone remaineth unto this day in the field of Joshua the Beth-shemite.

‖ Or, great stone.

19 ¶ And he smote the men of Beth-shemesh, because they had looked into the ark of the LORD, even he smote of the people, fifty thousand and threescore and ten men: and the people lamented, because the LORD had smitten many of the people with a great slaughter.

20 And the men of Beth-shemesh said, Who is able to stand before this holy LORD God? and to whom shall he go up from us?

21 ¶ And they sent messengers to the inhabitants of Kirjath-jearim, saying, The Philistines have brought again the ark of the LORD; come ye down, and fetch it up to you.

CHAP. VII.

1 The Israelites repent at Mizpeh. 9 Samuel praying, the Philistines are discomfited, 13 and subdued.

AND the men of Kirjath-jearim came and fetcht up the ark of the LORD, and brought it into the house of Abinadab in the hill, and sanctified Eleazar his son to keep the ark of § LORD.

2 And it came to passe while the ark abode in Kirjath-jearim, that the time was long: for it was twenty yeers: and all the house of Israel lamented after the LORD.

3 ¶ And Samuel spake unto all the house of Israel, saying, If ye do return unto the LORD with all your hearts, then * put away the strange gods, and * Ashtaroth from among you, and prepare your hearts unto the LORD, and * serve him onely: and he will deliver you out of the hand of the Philistines.

* Josh. 24.15, 23. * Judges 2.13. * Deut. 6. 4. matt. 4. 10. luke 4.8. * Judges 3.11.

4 Then the children of Israel did put away * Baalim, and Ashtaroth, and served the LORD onely.

5 And Samuel said, Gather all Israel to Mizpeh, and I will pray for you unto the LORD.

6 And they gathered together to Mizpeh, and drew water, and poured it out before the LORD, and fasted on that day, and said there, We have sinned against the LORD. And Samuel judged the children of Israel in Mizpeh.

7 And when the Philistines heard that the children of Israel were gathered together to Mizpeh, the lords of the Philistines went up against Israel: and when the children of Israel heard it, they were afraid of the Philistines.

8 And the children of Israel said to Samuel, † Cease not to cry unto the LORD our God for us, that he will save us out of the hand of the Philistines.

† Heb. be not silent from us from crying. ‖ Or, ceased.

9 ¶ And Samuel took a sucking lamb, and offered it for a burnt-offering wholly unto the LORD: and Samuel cried unto the LORD for Israel, and the LORD

10 And as Samuel was offering up the burnt-offring, the Philistines drew neer to battel against Israel: but the LORD thundered with a great thunder on that day upon the Philistines, & discomfited them, & they were smitten before Israel.

11 And the men of Israel went out of Mizpeh, and pursued the Philistines, and smote them, ‖ even until they came under Bethcar.

‖ Or, as far as.

12 Then Samuel took a stone, and set it between Mizpeh and Shen, and called the name thereof ‖ Eben-Ezer, saying, Hitherto hath the LORD helped us.

‖ That is, § stone of help.

13 ¶ So § Philistines were subdued, and they came no more into § coast of Israel: and the hand of § LORD was against the Philistines all the dayes of Samuel.

14 And the cities which § Philistines had taken from Israel, were restored to Israel, from Ekron even unto Gath, & the coast thereof did Israel deliver out of the hands of § Philistines. And there was peace between Israel and the Amorites.

15 And Samuel judged Israel all the dayes of his life.

16 And he went from yeer to yeer † in circuit to Bethel, and Gilgal, and Mizpeh, & judged Israel in all those places.

† Heb. and he circuited.

17 And his return was to Ramah: for there was his house: and there he judged Israel, and there he built an altar unto the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The Israelites ask a king. 6 Samuel praying, is comforted. 10 The manner of a king.

AND it came to passe when Samuel was old, that he made his sons judges over Israel.

2 Now the name of his first-born was Joel, and the name of his second, Abiah: they were judges in Beer-sheba.

3 And his sons walked not in his wayes, but turned aside after lucre, and * took bribes, and perverted judgement.

* Deut. 16.19.

4 Then all the elders of Israel gathered themselves together, and came to Samuel unto Ramah,

5 And said unto him, Behold, Thou art old, and thy sons walk not in thy wayes: now * make us a king to judge us, like all the nations.

* Hosea 13. 10. acts 13. 21.

6 ¶ But the thing † displeased Samuel, when they said, Give us a king to judge us: and Samuel prayed unto the LORD.

† Heb. was evil in the eyes of Samuel.

7 And the LORD said unto Samuel, Hearken unto the voice of the people in all that they say unto thee: for they have not rejected thee, but they have rejected me, that I should not reign over them.

‖ Or, obey.

8 According to all the works which they have done since the day that I brought them up out of Egypt, even unto this day, wherewith they have forsaken me, and served other gods: so do they also unto thee.

‖ Or, notwithstanding,

9 Now therefore ‖ hearken unto their voice: ‖ howbeit, yet protest solemnly unto them, and shew them the manner of the king that shall reign over them.

‖ when thou hast solemnly protested against them,

10 ¶ And Samuel told all the words of the LORD unto the people that asked of him a king.

11 And he said, This will be the manner of the king that shall reign over you: he will take your sons, and appoint them for himself, for his chariots, and to be his horsemen, and some shall run before his chariots.

‖ then thou shalt shew, &c.

12 And he will appoint him captains over thousands, and captains over fifties, and *will set them* to ear his ground, and to reap his harvest, and to make his instruments of war, and instruments of his chariots.

13 And he will take your daughters to be confectionaries, and to be cooks, and to be bakers.

14 And he will take your fields, and your vineyards, and your olive-yards, *even* the best *of them*, and give *them* to his servants.

15 And he will take the tenth of your seed, and of your vineyards, and give to his † officers, and to his servants. † Heb. eunuchs

16 And he will take your men-servants, and your maid-servants, and your goodliest young men, and your asses, and put them to his work.

17 He will take the tenth of your sheep, and ye shall be his servants.

18 And ye shall cry out in that day, because of your king which ye shall have chosen you; and the LORD will not hear you in that day.

19 ¶ Nevertheless, the people refused to obey the voice of Samuel; and they said, Nay, but there shall be a king over us;

20 That we also may be like all the nations, and that our king may judge us, and go out before us, & fight our battels.

21 And Samuel heard all the words of the people, and he rehearsed them in the ears of the LORD.

22 And the LORD said to Samuel, Hearken unto their voice, & make them a king. And Samuel said unto the men of Israel, Go ye every man unto his city.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Saul despairing to finde his fathers asses,* 18 *cometh to Samuel.* 19 *Samuel entertaineth Saul at the feast.*

NOw there was a man of Benjamin, whose name was † Kish, the son of Abiel, the son of Zeror, the son of Bechorath, the son of Aphiah, a ‖ Benjamite, a mighty man of ‖ power. † Chap. 14.51. 1 chro. 8. 33. ‖ Or, the son of a man of Jemini. ‖ Or, substance.

2 And he had a son whose name was Saul, a choice young man and a goodly, and *there was* not among the children of Israel a goodlier person than he: from his shoulders and upward *he was* higher than any of the people.

3 And the asses of Kish, Sauls father, were lost: and Kish said to Saul his son, Take now one of the servants with thee, and arise, go seek the asses.

4 And he passed thorow mount Ephraim, and passed thorow the land of Shalisha, but they found *them* not: then they passed thorow the land of Shalim, and *there they were* not: and he passed thorow the land of the Benjamites, but they found *them* not.

5 *And* when they were come to the land of Zuph, Saul said to his servant that was with him, Come, and let us return, lest my father leave *caring* for the asses, and take thought for us.

6 And he said unto him, Behold now, *there is* in this city a man of God, and he *is* an honourable man: all that he saith cometh surely to passe; now let us go thither; peradventure he can shew us our way that we should go.

7 Then said Saul to his servant, But behold, if we go, what shall we bring the man? for † bread is spent in our vessels, and there is not a present to bring to the man of God: what † have we? † He is with us.

8 And the servant answered Saul again, and said, † Behold, I have here at hand the fourth part of a shekel of silver: that will I give to the man of God to tell us our way. † Heb. there is found in my hand.

9 (Beforetime in Israel, when a man went to enquire of God, thus he spake, Come, and let us go to the seer: for he that is now *called* a prophet, was beforetime called a seer)

10 Then said Saul to his servant, † Well said, come, let us go: so they went unto the city, where the man of God *was*. † Heb. thy word is good.

11 ¶ And as they went up † the hill to the city, they found young maidens going out to draw water, and said unto them, Is the seer here? † Heb. in the ascent of the city.

12 And they answered them, and said, He is: behold, *he is* before you, make haste now: for he came to day to the city; for there is ‖ a sacrifice of the people to day in the high place. ‖ Or, feast.

13 Assoon as ye be come into the city, ye shall straightway finde him, before he go up to the high place to eat: for the people will not eat until he come, because he doth bless the sacrifice, *and* afterwards they eat that be bidden. Now therefore get you up, for † about this time ye shall finde him. † Heb. to day.

14 And they went up into the city: and when they were come into the city, behold, Samuel came out against them, for to go up to the high place.

15 ¶ Now ‡ the LORD had † told Samuel in his ear, a day before Saul came, saying, † Chap. 15.1. acts 13. 21.

16 To morrow about this time I will send thee a man out of the land of Benjamin, & thou shalt anoint him to be captain over my people Israel, ‡ he may save my people out of ‡ hand of ‡ Philistines: for I have looked upon my people, because their cry is come unto me. † Heb. revealed the ear of Samuel.

17 And when Samuel saw Saul, the LORD said unto him, Behold the man whom I spake to thee of: this same shall † reign over my people.

18 Then Saul drew neer to Samuel in the gate, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, where the seers house is. † Heb. restrain in.

19 And Samuel answered Saul, & said, I am the seer: go up before me unto the high place, for ye shall eat with me to day, & to morrow I will let thee go, and will tell thee all that is in thine heart.

20 And as for thine asses that were lost † three dayes ago, set not thy minde on them, for they are found: and on whom is all ‡ desire of Israel? is it not on thee, and on all thy fathers house? † Heb. to day three dayes.

21 And Saul answered & said, Am not I a Benjamite, of the smallest of ‡ tribes of Israel? and my family the least of all the families of the tribe of Benjamin? wherefore then speakest thou so to me?

22 And Samuel took Saul and his servant, and brought them into the parlour, and made them sit in the chiefest place among them that were bidden, which were about thirty persons. † Heb. according to this word.

23 And Samuel said unto the cook, Bring the portion which I gave thee, of which I said unto thee, Set it by thee.

24 And the cook took up the shoulder, and that which was upon it, and set it before Saul: and *Samuel* said, Behold, that which is ‖ left, set it before thee, and eat: for unto this time hath it been ‖ Or, reserved.

† Heb. is gone out of, &c.

Saul prophesieth:

kept for thee, *since* I said, I have invited the people: so Saul did eat with Samuel that day.

25 ¶ And when they were come down from the high place into the city, Samuel communed with Saul upon the top of the house.

26 And they arose early: and it came to passe about the spring of the day, that Samuel called Saul to the top of the house, saying, Up, that I may send thee away. And Saul arose, and they went out both of them, he, and Samuel abroad.

27 And *as* they were going down to the end of the city, Samuel said to Saul, Bid ‡ servant passe on before us, (and he passed on) but stand thou still † a while, that I may shew thee the word of God.

‡ Heb. to day.

CHAP. X.

1 Saul anointed, 2 and confirmed by prediction of three signes: 9 His heart is changed: He prophesieth: 17 He is chosen.

THen Samuel took a vial of oil, and poured *it* upon his head, and kissed him, and said, *Is it* not because the LORD hath anointed thee to be captain over his inheritance?

2 When thou art departed from me to day, then thou shalt finde two men by * Rachels sepulchre, in ‡ border of Benjamin at Zelzah: and they will say unto thee, The asses which thou wentest to seek, are found: & lo, thy father hath left † the care of the asses, & sorroweth for you, saying, What shall I do for my son?

* Gene. 35. 20.

† Heb. the businesse.

3 Then shalt thou go on forward from thence, and thou shalt come to the plain of Tabor, and there shall meet thee three men going up to God to Beth-el, one carrying three kids, and another carrying three loaves of bread, and another carrying a bottle of wine.

4 And they will † salute thee, and give thee two *loaves* of bread, which thou shalt receive of their hands.

† Heb. ask thee of peace

5 After that thou shalt come to the hil of God, where is the garison of the Philistines: and it shal come to passe when thou art come thither to the city, that thou shalt meet a company of prophets, coming down from the high place, with a psaltery, and a tabret, and a pipe, and a harp before them, & they shal prophesie.

† Heb. & it shall come to passe ‡ when these signes, &c.

6 And the spirit of the LORD will come upon thee, and thou shalt prophesie with them, and shalt be turned into another man.

7 And † let it be when these signes are come unto thee, † that thou do as occasion serve thee: for God is with thee.

† Heb. do for thee as thine hand shall finde.

8 And thou shalt go down before me to Gilgal; and behold, I will come down unto thee, to offer burnt-offerings, *and* to sacrifice sacrifices of peace-offerings: * seven days shalt thou tarry, till I come to thee, & shew thee what thou shalt do.

* Chap. 13 8.

9 ¶ And it was so, that when he had turned his † back to go from Samuel, God † gave him another heart: and all those signes came to passe that day.

† Heb. shoulder. † Heb. turned.

10 And when they came thither to the hill, behold, a company of the prophets met him, and the spirit of God came upon him, and he prophesied among them.

† Heb. a man to his neighbour.

11 And it came to passe, when all that knew him beforetime, saw, that behold, he prophesied among the prophets, then the people said † one to another, What is this that is come unto the son of Kish? * Is Saul also among the prophets?

* Chap. 19. 24.

12 And one † of the same place answered and said, But who is their father? Therefore it became a proverb, Is Saul also among the prophets?

† Heb. from thence.

13 And when he had made an end of prophesying, he came to the high place.

14 ¶ And Sauls uncle said unto him, and to his servant, Whither went ye? and he said, To seek the asses: and when we saw that *they were* no where, we came to Samuel.

15 And Sauls uncle said, Tell me, I pray thee, what Samuel said unto you.

16 And Saul said unto his uncle, He told us plainly that the asses were found. But of the matter of ‡ kingdom, whereof Samuel spake, he told him not.

‡ Heb. the kingdome.

17 ¶ And Samuel called the people together unto the LORD to Mizpeh;

18 And said unto the children of Israel, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I brought up Israel out of Egypt, and delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of ‡ hand of all kingdoms, *and* of them that oppressed you.

‡ Heb. the hand.

19 And ye have this day rejected your God, who himself saved you out of all your adversities, and your tribulations, and ye have said unto him, *Nay*, but set a king over us. Now therefore present your selves before the LORD by your tribes, and by your thousands.

20 And when Samuel had caused all the tribes of Israel to come neer, the tribe of Benjamin was taken.

21 When he had caused the tribe of Benjamin to come neer by their families, the family of Matri was taken: & Saul the son of Kish was taken: and when they sought him, he could not be found.

22 Therfore they enquired of the LORD further, if the man should yet come thither: and the LORD answered, Behold, he hath hid himself among the stuff.

23 And they ran and fetched him thence: and when he stood among the people, he was higher then any of the people, from the shoulders and upward.

24 And Samuel said to all the people, See ye him whom the LORD hath chosen, that there is none like him among all the people? and all the people shouted, and said, † God save the king.

† Heb. let the king live.

25 Then Samuel told the people the manner of the kingdom, and wrote *it* in a book, and laid it up before the LORD, and Samuel sent all the people away, every man to his house.

26 ¶ And Saul also went home to Gibeah, and there went with him a band of men whose hearts God had touched.

27 But the children of Belial said, How shall this man save us? and they despised him, and brought him no presents: but || he held his peace.

|| Or, he was as though he had been deaf.

CHAP. XI.

1 Nahash his condition to them of Jabesh: 4 Saul delivers them: 12 His kingdom confirmed.

THen Nahash the Ammonite came up, and encamped against Jabesh-Gilead: and all the men of Jabesh said unto Nahash, Make a covenant with us, and we will serve thee.

2 And Nahash the Ammonite answered them, On this condition will I make a covenant with you, that I may thrust out all your right eyes, and lay it for a reproach upon all Israel.

3 And the elders of Jabesh said unto

him. †Give us seven days respit, that we may send messengers unto all the coasts of Israel: and then if there be no man to save us, we will come out to thee.

† Heb. forbear us.

4 ¶ Then came the messengers to Gibeah of Saul, and told the tidings in the ears of the people, and all the people lift up their voices, and wept.

5 And behold, Saul came after the herd out of the field, & Saul said, What aileth the people, that they weep? and they told him § tidings of the men of Jabesh.

6 And the spirit of God came upon Saul, when he heard those tidings, and his anger was kindled greatly.

7 And he took a yoke of oxen, and hewed them in pieces, & sent them throughout all the coasts of Israel by the hands of messengers, saying, Whosoever cometh not forth after Saul, & after Samuel, so shall it be done unto his oxen: and the fear of the LORD fel on § people, & they came out † with one consent.

† Heb. as one man.

8 And when he numbered them in Bezek, the children of Israel were three hundred thousand, and the men of Judah thirty thousand.

9 And they said unto the messengers that came, Thus shall ye say unto § men of Jabesh-Gilead, To morrow by that time the sun be hot, ye shall have ‖help. And the messengers came, and shewed it to the men of Jabesh, and they were glad.

‖ Or, deliverance.

10 Therefore the men of Jabesh said, To morrow we will come out unto you, and ye shall do with us all that seemeth good unto you.

11 And it was so on the morrow, that Saul put the people in three companies, and they came into the midst of the host in the morning watch, and slew the Ammonites, until the heat of the day: and it came to passe, that they which remained, were scattered, so that two of them were not left together.

12 ¶ And the people said unto Samuel, Who is he that said, Shall Saul reign over us? bring the men, that we may put them to death.

13 And Saul said, There shall not a man be put to death this day: for to day the LORD hath wrought salvation in Israel.

14 Then said Samuel to the people, Come, and let us go to Gilgal, and renew the kingdom there.

15 And all the people went to Gilgal, and there they made Saul king before the LORD in Gilgal; and there they sacrificed sacrifices of peace-offerings before the LORD: and there Saul and all the men of Israel rejoyced greatly.

CHAP. XII.

1 Samuels integrity: 6 He reproveth the people of ingratitude: 16 He terrifieth them with thunder: 20 He comforteth them in Gods mercy.

AND Samuel said unto all Israel, Behold, I have hearkened unto your voice in all that ye said unto me, and have made a king over you.

2 And now behold, the king walketh before you: and I am old and grayheaded, and behold, my sons are with you: and I have walked before you from my childehood unto this day.

†Eccles. 46.19. 3 Behold, * here I *am*, witnesse against me before the LORD, and before his anointed: whose ox have I taken? or whose asse have I taken? or whom have I defrauded? whom have I oppressed? or of whose hand have I received any † bribe ‖to blinde mine eyes therewith? and I will restore it you.

† Heb. ransom. ‖ Or, that I should hide mine eyes at him.

4 And they said, Thou hast not defrauded us, nor oppressed us, neither hast thou taken ought of any man's hand.

5 And he said unto them, The LORD is witnesse against you, and his anointed is witnesse this day, that ye have not found ought in my hand: and they answered, He is witnesse.

6 ¶ And Samuel said unto the people, *It is* the LORD that ‖ advanced Moses and Aaron, and that brought your fathers up out of the land of Egypt.

‖ Or, made.

7 Now therefore stand still, that I may reason with you before the LORD, of all the † righteous acts of the LORD, which he did † to you, and your fathers.

† Heb. righteousnesses, or, benefits. † Heb. with.

8 * When Jacob was come into Egypt, and your fathers cried unto the LORD, then the LORD sent Moses and Aaron, which brought forth your fathers out of Egypt, & made them dwell in this place.

*Gen. 45.5,6. & 46.3. *Exod. 4.16. *Judges 4.2.

9 And when they forgat the LORD their God, *he* sold them into the hand of Sisera captain of the host of Hazor, and into the hand of the Philistines, and into the hand of the king of Moab, and they fought against them.

10 And they cried unto the LORD, and said, We have sinned, because we have forsaken the LORD, and have served Baalim and Ashtaroth: but now deliver us out of the hand of our enemies, and we will serve thee.

*Judges 10.11.

11 And the LORD sent Jerubbaal, and Bedan, and * Jephthah, and Samuel, & delivered you out of § hand of your enemies on every side, and ye dwelled safe.

12 And when ye saw that Nahash king of the children of Ammon came against you, ye said unto me, Nay, but a king shal reign over us, when the LORD your God *was* your king.

13 Now therefore, behold the king whom ye have chosen, *and* whom ye have desired: and behold, the LORD hath set a king over you.

14 If ye will fear the LORD and serve him, and obey his voice, and not rebell against the † commandment of the LORD, then shall both ye, and also the king that reigneth over you, † continue following the LORD your God.

† Heb. mouth. † Heb. be after.

15 But if ye will not obey the voice of the LORD, but rebell against the commandment of the LORD, then shall the hand of the LORD be against you, as *it was* against your fathers.

16 ¶ Now therefore stand, and see this great thing which the LORD will do before your eyes.

17 Is it not wheat-harvest to day? I will call unto the LORD, and he shall send thunder and rain, that ye may perceive and see that your wickednesse *is* great, which ye have done in the sight of the LORD, in asking you a king.

18 So Samuel called unto the LORD, and the LORD sent thunder and rain that day: and all the people greatly feared the LORD and Samuel.

19 And all the people said unto Samuel, Pray for thy servants unto the LORD thy God, that we die not: for we have added unto all our sins *this* evil, to ask us a king.

20 ¶ And Samuel said unto the people,

pies. Feare not: (ye have done all this wickednesse, yet turn not aside from following the LORD, but serve the LORD with all your heart:)

21 And turn ye not aside, (for then should ye goe after vain things, which cannot profit nor deliver, for they are vain)

22 For the LORD will not forsake his people, for his great Names sake: because it hath pleased the LORD to make you his people.

23 Moreover, as for me, God forbid that I should sin against the LORD, † in ceasing to pray for you: but I will teach you the good and the right way.

24 Onely feare the LORD, & serve him in truth with all your heart: for consider ‖how great things he hath done for you.

25 But if ye shall still do wickedly, ye shall be consumed, both ye & your king.

† Heb. from ceasing. ‖ Or, what a great thing, &c.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Saul selected king.* 5 *The Philistines bold.* 8 *Saul sacrificeth.* 11 *Samuel reproveth him.* 19 *The Philistines policy to suffer no smith in Israel.*

SAul † reigned one yeer, and when he had reigned two yeers over Israel,

2 Saul chose him three thousand men of Israel; *whereof* two thousand were with Saul in Michmash, and in mount Beth-el, and a thousand were with Jonathan in Gibeah of Benjamin: and † rest of the people he sent every man to his tent.

3 And Jonathan smote the garison of the Philistines that *was* in ‖Geba, & the Philistines heard *of it*: and Saul blew the trumpet thorowout all the land, saying, Let the Hebrews hear.

4 And all Israel heard say that Saul had smitten a garison of the Philistines, and that Israel also † was had in abomination with the Philistines: and the people were called together after Saul to Gilgal.

† Heb. the son of one yeer in his reigning. ‖ Or, the hill. † Heb. did stink.

5 ¶ And the Philistines gathered themselves together, to fight with Israel, thirty thousand charets, and six thousand horsemen, and people as the sand which is on the sea-shore in multitude, and they came up, and pitched in Michmash, eastward from Beth-aven.

6 When the men of Israel saw that they were in a strait, (for the people were distressed) then the people did hide themselves in caves, and in thickets, and in rocks, and in high places, and in pits.

7 And *some* of the Hebrews went over Jordan to the land of Gad and Gilead: as for Saul, he *was* yet in Gilgal, and all the people † followed him trembling.

† Heb. were filled after him. *Chap. 10. 8.

8 ¶ * And he tarried seven dayes, according to the set time that Samuel *had appointed*; but Samuel came not to Gilgal; and the people were scattered from him.

9 And Saul said, Bring hither a burnt-offering to me, and peace-offerings. And he offered the burnt-offering.

10 And it came to passe, that assoon as he had made an end of offering the burnt-offering, behold, Samuel came, and Saul went out to meet him, that he might † salute him.

† Heb. blesse him.

11 ¶ And Samuel said, What hast thou done? And Saul said, Because I saw that the people were scattered from me, and that thou camest not within the dayes appointed, and that the Philistines gathered themselves together to Michmash;

12 Therefore said I, The Philistines will come down now upon me to Gilgal, and I have not † made supplication unto the LORD: I forced my self therefore, and offered a burnt-offering.

† Heb. intreated the face.

13 And Samuel said to Saul, Thou hast done foolishly: thou hast not kept the commandment of the LORD thy God, which he commanded thee: for now would the LORD have established thy kingdom upon Israel for ever.

14 But now thy kingdom shall not continue: the LORD hath sought him a man after his own heart, and the LORD hath commanded him to be captain over his people, because thou hast not kept that which the LORD commanded thee.

15 And Samuel arose, and gat him up from Gilgal unto Gibeah of Benjamin. And Saul numbered the people that were † present with him, about six hundred men.

† Heb. found.

16 And Saul, and Jonathan his son, and the people that were present with them, abode in Gibeah of Benjamin: but the Philistines encamped in Michmash.

17 ¶ And the spoilers came out of the camp of the Philistines in three companies; one company turned unto the way that leadeth to Ophrah, unto the land of Shual.

18 And another company turned the way to Bethoron: and another company turned to the way of the border that looketh to the valley of Zeboim toward the wildernesse.

19 ¶ Now there was no smith found thorowout all the land of Israel; for the Philistines said, Lest the Hebrews make them swords or speares.

20 But all the Israelites went down to the Philistines, to sharpen every man his share, and his coulter, and his ax, and his mattock.

21 Yet they had a † file for † mattocks, and for the coulters, & for the forks, and for the axes, and † to sharpen the goads.

† Heb. a file with mouths. † Heb. to set.

22 So it came to passe in the day of battel, that there was neither sword nor spear found in the hand of any of the people that were with Saul and Jonathan: but with Saul and with Jonathan his son was there found.

23 And the ‖ garison of the Philistines went out to the passage of Michmash.

‖ Or, standing camp.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Jonathan smiteth the Philistines garison.* 36 *Jonathan taken by lot, is saved.* 47 *Sauls strength and family.*

NOw ‖ it came to passe upon a day, that Jonathan the son of Saul said unto the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let us go over to the Philistines garison, that *is* on the other side: but he told not his father.

‖ Or, there] was a day.

2 And Saul tarried in the uttermost part of Gibeah, under a pomegranate-tree, which *is* in Migron: and the people that *were* with him, were about six hundred men:

3 And Ahiah, the son of Ahitub, * Ichabods brother, the son of Phinehas, the son of Eli the LORDs priest in Shiloh, wearing an ephod: and the people knew not that Jonathan was gone.

*Chap. 4. 21.

4 ¶ And between the passages by which Jonathan sought to go over unto † Philistines garison, there was a sharp rock on the one side, and a sharp rock on the other side: and the name of the one was Bozez, and the name of the other Seneh.

5 The

† Heb. tooth.

4 The † forefront of § one was situate northward over against Michmash, and the other southward over against Gibeah.

6 And Jonathan said to the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let us go over unto § garrison of these uncircumcised: it may be that the LORD will work for us: for there is no restraint to * 2 Chr. 14.11. the LORD * to save by many, or by few.

7 And his armour-bearer said unto him, Do all that is in thine heart: turn thee, behold, I *am* with thee according to thy heart.

8 Then said Jonathan, Behold, we will † pass over unto *these* men, and we will discover our selves unto them.

† Heb. be still.

9 If they say thus unto us, † Tarry until we come to you: then we will stand still in our place, and will not go up unto them.

10 But if they say thus, Come up unto us: then we will go up: for * the LORD hath delivered them into our hand: and this *shall be* a signe unto us.

* 1 Mac. 4.30.

11 And both of them discovered themselves unto the garison of the Philistines: and the Philistines said, Behold, the Hebrews come forth out of the holes, where they had hid themselves.

12 And the men of the garison answered Jonathan, and his armour-bearer, and said, Come up to us, and we will shew you a thing. And Jonathan said unto his armour-bearer, Come up after me: for the LORD hath delivered them into the hand of Israel.

13 And Jonathan climbed up upon his hands, and upon his feet, and his armourbearer after him: and they fell before Jonathan; and his armourbearer slew after him.

14 And that first slaughter which Jonathan and his armour-bearer made, was about twenty men, within as it were ‖ an half acre of land, which a yoke *of oxen might plow.*

‖ Or, half a furrow of an acre of land.

15 And there was trembling *in the* host, in the field, and among all the people: the garison, and the spoilers, they also trembled, and the earth quaked: so it was † a very great trembling.

† Heb. a trembling of God.

16 And the watchmen of Saul in Gibeah of Benjamin looked and behold, the multitude melted away, and they went on beating down *one another.*

17 Then said Saul unto the people that *were* with him, Number now, and see who is gone from us. And when they had numbered, behold, Jonathan and his armourbearer were not *there.*

18 And Saul said unto Ahiah, Bring hither § ark of God: (for § ark of God was at that time with § children of Israel)

19 ¶ And it came to passe while Saul talked unto the priest, that the ‖ noise that was in the host of the Philistines went on and increased: and Saul said unto the priest, Withdraw thine hand.

‖ Or, tumult.

20 And Saul, & all the people that were with him, † assembled themselves, and they came to the battel, and behold, * every mans sword was against his fellow, *and there was* a very great discomfiture.

† Heb. were cried together. * Judges 7.22. 2 chro. 20.23.

21 Moreover, the Hebrews *that* were with the Philistines, before that time, which went up with them into the camp, *from the countrey* round about, even they also *turned* to be with the Israelites, that *were* with Saul and Jonathan.

22 Likewise all the men of Israel, which had hid themselves in mount Ephraim, when they heard that the Philistines fled, even they also followed hard after them in the battel.

23 So the LORD saved Israel that day: and § battel passed over unto Beth-aven.

24 ¶ And the men of Israel were distressed that day: for Saul had adjured the people, saying, Cursed be the man that eateth any food until evening, that I may be avenged on mine enemies: so none of the people tasted any food.

25 And all *they* of the land came to a wood, and there was honey upon the ground.

26 And when the people were come into the wood, behold, the honey dropped, but no man put his hand to his mouth: for the people feared the oath.

27 But Jonathan heard not when his father charged the people with the oath: wherefore he put forth the end of the rod that *was* in his hand, and dipt it in an hony-comb, and put his hand to his mouth, and his eyes were enlightened.

28 Then answered one of the people, and said, Thy father straitly charged the people with an oath, saying, Cursed be the man that eateth any food this day. And the people were ‖ faint.

‖ Or, weary.

29 Then said Jonathan, My father hath troubled the land: see, I pray you, how mine eyes have been enlightened, because I tasted a little of this honey:

30 How much more, if haply the people had eaten freely to day of the spoil of their enemies which they found? for had there not been now a much greater slaughter among the Philistines?

31 And they smote the Philistines that day from Michmash, to Aijalon: and the people were very faint.

32 And the people flew upon the spoil, and took sheep, and oxen, and calves, and slew *them* on the ground: and the people did eat them * with the blood.

* Levit. 7.25 & 19.26. deut. 12.16.

33 ¶ Then they told Saul, saying, Behold, the people sin against the LORD, in that they eat with the blood. And he said, Ye have ‖ transgressed: roll a great stone unto me this day.

‖ Or, dealt treacherously.

34 And Saul said, Disperse your selves among the people, and say unto them, Bring me hither every man his ox, and every man his sheep, and slay *them* here, and eat, and sin not against the LORD in eating with the blood. And all the people brought every man his ox † with him that night, and slew *them* there.

† Heb. in his hand.

35 And Saul built an altar unto the LORD: † the same was the first altar that he built unto the LORD.

† Heb. that he built.

36 ¶ And Saul said, Let us go down after the Philistines by night, and spoil them until the morning light, and let us not leave a man of them. And they said, Do whatsoever seemeth good unto thee. Then said the priest, Let us draw neer hither unto God.

37 And Saul asked counsell of God, Shall I go down after the Philistines? wilt thou deliver them into the hand of Israel? But he answered him not § day.

38 And Saul said, Draw ye neer hither, * all the † chief of the people: and know, and see wherein this sin hath been this day.

* Judges 20.2. † Heb. corners.

39 For as † LORD liveth, which saveth Israel, though it be in Jonathan my son, he shal surely die. But *there was* not a man among all § people that answered him.

40 Then said he unto all Israel, Be ye on one side, and I and Jonathan my son will be on the other side. And the people said unto Saul, Do what seemeth good unto thee.

41 Therefore Saul said unto the LORD God of Israel, || Give a perfect *lot*. And Saul and Jonathan were taken: but the people † escaped.

42 And Saul said, Cast *lots* between me and Jonathan my son. And Jonathan was taken.

43 Then Saul said to Jonathan, Tell me what thou hast done. And Jonathan told him, and said, I did but taste a little honey with the end of the rod that *was* in mine hand, *and* lo, I must die.

44 And Saul answered, God do so, and more also: for thou shalt surely die, Jonathan.

45 And the people said unto Saul, Shall Jonathan die, who hath wrought this great salvation in Israel? God forbid: as the LORD liveth, there shall not one hair of his head fall to the ground: for he hath wrought with God this day. So the people rescued Jonathan, that he died not.

46 Then Saul went up from following the Philistines, and the Philistines went to their own place.

47 ¶ So Saul took the kingdom over Israel, and fought against all his enemies on every side, against Moab, and against the children of Ammon, and against Edom, and against the kings of Zobah, and against the Philistines: and whithersoever he turned himself, he vexed *them*.

48 And he || gathered an host, & smote the Amalekites, and delivered Israel out of § hands of them that spoiled them.

49 Now the sons of Saul *were* Jonathan, and Ishui, and Melchishua: and the names of his two daughters *were these*: the name of the first-born, Merab, and the name of the younger, Michal:

50 And the name of Sauls wife *was* Ahinoam, the daughter of Ahimaaz, and the name of the captain of his host *was* Abner the son of Ner, Sauls uncle:

51 And Kish *was* the father of Saul, and Ner the father of Abner *was* the son of Abiel.

52 And there was sore war against the Philistines all the dayes of Saul: and when Saul saw any strong man, or any valiant man, he took him unto him.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Samuel sendeth Saul to destroy Amalek.* 8 *Saul spareth Agag.* 32 *Samuel killeth him.*

SAmuel also said unto Saul, * The LORD sent me to anoint thee to be king over his people, over Israel: now therefore hearken thou unto the voice of the words of the LORD.

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I remember that which Amalek did to Israel, * how he laid *wait* for him in the way, when he came up from Egypt.

3 Now go and smite Amalek, and utterly destroy all that they have, and spare them not, but slay both man and woman, infant and suckling, ox and sheep, camel and asse.

4 And Saul gathered the people together, and numbered them in Telaim, two hundred thousand footmen, and ten thousand men of Judah.

5 And Saul came to a city of Amalek, and || laid wait in the valley.

6 ¶ And Saul said unto the Kenites, Go, depart, get you down from among the Amalekites, lest I destroy you with them: for ye shewed kindeneſſe to all the children of Israel, when they came up out of Egypt. So the Kenites departed from among the Amalekites.

7 And Saul smote the Amalekites from Havilah, *until* thou comest to Shur, that *is* over against Egypt.

8 And he took Agag the king of the Amalekites alive, and utterly destroyed all § people with the edge of § sword.

9 But Saul & the people spared Agag, and the best of the sheep, & of the oxen, and of the || fatlings, & the lambs, & all that was good, and would not utterly destroy them: but every thing that was vile, and refuse, that they destroyed utterly.

10 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Samuel, saying,

11 It repenteth me that I have set up Saul to be king: for he is turned back from following me, and hath not performed my commandments. And it grieved Samuel, and he cried unto the LORD all night.

12 And when Samuel rose early to meet Saul in the morning, it was told Samuel, saying, Saul came to Carmel, and behold, he set him up a place, and is gone about, and passed on, and gone down to Gilgal.

13 And Samuel came to Saul, and Saul said unto him, Blessed be thou of the LORD: I have performed the commandment of the LORD.

14 And Samuel said, What meaneth then this bleating of the sheep in mine ears, and the lowing of § oxen which I hear?

15 And Saul said, They have brought them from the Amalekites: for the people spared the best of the sheep, and of the oxen, to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God, & the rest we have utterly destroyed.

16 Then Samuel said unto Saul, Stay, and I will tell thee what the LORD hath said to me this night. And he said unto him, Say on.

17 And Samuel said, When thou wast little in thine own sight, wast thou not made the head of the tribes of Israel, and the LORD anointed thee king over Israel?

18 And the LORD sent thee on a journey, and said, Go, and utterly destroy the sinners, the Amalekites, and fight against them, until † they be consumed.

19 Wherefore then didst thou not obey the voice of the LORD, but didst flie upon the spoil, and didst evil in the sight of the LORD?

20 And Saul said unto Samuel, Yea, I have obeyed the voice of the LORD, and have gone the way which the LORD sent me, and have brought Agag the king of Amalek, and have utterly destroyed the Amalekites.

21 But the people took of the spoil, sheep and oxen, the chief of the things which should have been utterly destroyed, to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God in Gilgal.

22 And Samuel said, Hath the LORD *as great* delight in burnt-offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the LORD? Behold, * to obey *is* better then sacrifice: *and* to hearken, then the fat of rams.

23 For rebellion *is as* the sin of † witchcraft, and stubbornesse *is as* iniquity and idolatry: because thou hast rejected

Or, shew the innocent. † *Heb.* went forth.

Or, wrought mightily.

Chap. 9. 16.

Exod. 17. 8. numb. 24. 20.

Or, fought.

Or, of the second sort.

† *Heb.* they consume them.

Eccles. 4. 17. hos. 6. 7. matt 9. 13. and 12. 7.

† *Heb.* divination.

rejected the word of the LORD, he hath also rejected thee from *being* king.

24 ¶ And Saul said unto Samuel, I have sinned: for I have transgressed the commandment of the LORD, and thy words: because I feared the people, and obeyed their voice.

25 Now therefore, I pray thee, pardon my sin, and turn again with me, that I may worship the LORD.

26 And Samuel said unto Saul, I will not return with thee: for thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, and the LORD hath rejected thee from being king over Israel.

27 And as Samuel turned about to go away, he laid hold upon the skirt of his mantle, and it rent.

28 And Samuel said unto him, The LORD hath rent the kingdom of Israel from thee this day, and hath given it to a neighbour of thine, *that is* better than thou.

29 And also the ‖ strength of Israel will not lie, nor repent: for he is not a man, that he should repent.

‖ *Or*, eternity, *or*, victory.

30 Then he said, I have sinned; *yet* honour me now, I pray thee, before the elders of my people, and before Israel, and turn again with me, that I may worship the LORD thy God.

31 So Samuel turned again after Saul, and Saul worshipped the LORD.

32 ¶ Then said Samuel, Bring you hither to me Agag the king of the Amalekites: and Agag came unto him delicately. And Agag said, Surely the bitterness of death is past.

33 And Samuel said, * As thy sword hath made women childeless, so shall thy mother be childeless among women. And Samuel hewed Agag in pieces before the LORD in Gilgal.

* Exod. 17 11. numb. 24. 45.

34 ¶ Then Samuel went to Ramah, and Saul went up to his house to Gibeah of Saul.

35 And Samuel came no more to see Saul until the day of his death: nevertheless, Samuel mourned for Saul: and the LORD repented that he had made Saul king over Israel.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Samuel cometh to Bethlehem. 15 Saul sendeth for David.

AND the LORD said unto Samuel, How long wilt thou mourn for Saul, seeing I have rejected him from reigning over Israel? fill thine horn with oil, and go, I will send thee to Jesse the Bethlehemite: for I have provided me a king among his sons.

2 And Samuel said, How can I go? if Saul hear *it*, he will kill me. And § LORD said, Take an heifer † with thee, and say, I am come to sacrifice to the LORD.

† *Heb.* in thine hand.

3 And call Jesse to the sacrifice, and I will shew thee what thou shalt do: and thou shalt anoint unto me *him* whom I name unto thee.

4 And Samuel did that which § LORD spake, and came to Bethlehem: and the elders of the town trembled at his coming, and said, Comest thou peaceably?

† *Heb.* meeting.

5 And he said, Peaceably; I am come to sacrifice unto the LORD: sanctify your selves, and come with me to § sacrifice: and he sanctified Jesse and his sons, and called them to the sacrifice.

6 ¶ And it came to pass when they were come, that he looked on Eliab, and said, Surely the LORD's anointed is before him.

7 But the LORD said unto Samuel, Look not on his countenance, or on the height of his stature, because I have refused him: for *the LORD seeth* not as man seeth: for man looketh on the † outward appearance, but the LORD looketh on the * heart.

† *Heb.* eyes.

* 1 Chr. 28. 9. psa. 7. 9. jer. 11. 20. and 17. 10. & 20. 12.

8 Then Jesse called Abinadab, and made him pass before Samuel: and he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

9 Then Jesse made Shammah to pass by: and he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

10 Again, Jesse made seven of his sons to pass before Samuel. and Samuel said unto Jesse, The LORD hath not chosen these.

11 And Samuel said unto Jesse, Are here all *thy* children? And he said, There remaineth yet the youngest, and behold, he keepeth the sheep. And Samuel said unto Jesse, * Send & fetch him: for we will not sit † down till he come hither.

* 2 Sam. 7. 8. psa. 78. 71.

† *Heb.* round.

12 And he sent, and brought him in: now he *was* ruddy, *and* withall † of a beautifull countenance, and goodly to look to: and the LORD said, Arise, anoint him: for this *is* he.

† *Heb.* fair of eyes.

13 Then Samuel took § horn of oil, and anointed him in § midst of his brethren: and the spirit of the LORD came upon David from that day forward. So Samuel rose up, and went to Ramah.

14 ¶ But the spirit of the LORD departed from Saul, and an evil spirit from the LORD ‖ troubled him.

‖ *Or*, terrified.

15 And Sauls servants said unto him, Behold now, an evil spirit from God troubleth thee.

16 Let our lord now command thy servants *which are* before thee, to seek out a man, who *is* a cunning player on an harp: and it shall come to pass, when the evil spirit from God is upon thee, § he shall play with his hand, & thou shalt be well.

17 And Saul said unto his servants, Provide me now a man that can play well, and bring him to me.

18 Then answered one of § servants, and said, Behold, I have seen a son of Jesse § Bethlehemite, that is cunning in playing, and a mighty valiant man, & a man of war, & prudent in ‖ matters, and a comely person, & the LORD is with him.

‖ *Or*, speech.

19 ¶ Wherefore Saul sent messengers unto Jesse, and said, Send me David thy son, which *is* with the sheep.

20 And Jesse took an asse *laden* with bread, and a bottle of wine, & a kid, and sent *them* by David his son unto Saul.

21 And David came to Saul, and stood before him: and he loved him greatly, & he became his armour-bearer.

22 And Saul sent to Jesse, saying, Let David, I pray thee, stand before me; for he hath found favour in my sight.

23 And it came to pass, when the *evil* spirit from God was upon Saul, that David took an harp, and played with his hand: so Saul was refreshed, & was well, and the evil spirit departed from him.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The armies of the Israelites and Philistines being ready to battell, 4 Goliath challengeth a combat: 12 David undertaketh it, 38 and slayeth the giant.

NOw the Philistines gathered together their armies to battell, and were

were gathered together at Shochoh, which *belongeth* to Judah, and pitched between Shochoh and Azekah, in ‖Ephes-dammim.

‖ Or, the coast of Dammim.

2 And Saul and the men of Israel were gathered together, and pitched by the valley of Elah, and † set the battell in ray against the Philistines.

† Heb. ranged the battell.

3 And the Philistines stood on a mountain on the one side, and Israel stood on a mountain on the other side: and there *was* a valley between them.

4 ¶ And there went out a champion out of the camp of the Philistines, named Goliath of Gath, whose height *was* six cubits and a span.

5 And *he had* an helmet of braſſe upon his head, and he was † armed with a coat of mail: and the weight of the coat was five thousand shekels of braſſe.

† Heb. clothed.

6 And *he had* greaves of braſſe upon his legs, and a ‖target of braſſe between his shoulders.

‖ Or, gorget.

7 And the staff of his spear was like a weavers beam, and his speare head *weighed* six hundred shekels of iron: and one bearing a shield went before him.

8 And he stood and cried unto the armies of Israel, and said unto them, Why are ye come out to set your battell in aray? Am not I a Philistine, and you servants to Saul? chuse you a man for you, and let him come down to me.

9 If he be able to fight with me, and to kil me, then will we be your servants: but if I prevail against him, & kil him, then shall ye be our servants, & serve us.

10 And the Philistine said, I defie the armies of Israel this day; give me a man that we may fight together.

11 When Saul and all Israel heard those words of the Philistine, they were dismayed, and greatly afraid.

12 ¶ Now David *was* * the son of that Ephrathite of Beth-lehem-Judah, whose name was Iesse, and he had eight sons: and the man went among men for an old man in the dayes of Saul.

* Chap. 16. 1.

13 And the three eldest sons of Jesse went, *and* followed Saul to the battell: and the names of his three sons that went to the battel, *were* Eliab the first-born, and next unto him, Abinadab, and the third, Shammah.

14 And David was the youngest: and the three eldest followed Saul.

15 But David went, & returned from Saul to feed his fathers sheep at Beth-lehem.

16 And the Philistine drew neer morning and evening, and presented himself fourty dayes.

17 And Jesse said unto David his son, Take now for thy brethren an ephah of this parched corn, and these ten loaves, and run to the camp to thy brethren.

18 And carry these ten † cheeses unto the † captain of *their* thousand, and look how thy brethren fare, and take their pledge.

19 Now Saul, and they, and all the men of Israel *were* in the valley of Elah, fighting with the Philistines.

20 ¶ And David rose up early in the morning, and left the sheep with a keeper, and took, and went as Jesse had commanded him: and he came to the ‖ trench, as the host was going forth to ‖ the fight, and shouted for the battell.

21 For Israel & the Philistines had put the battel in aray, army against army.

22 And David left † his carriage in the hand of the keeper of the carriage, and ran into the army, and came and † saluted his brethren.

† Heb. cheeses of milk. † Heb. captain of a thousand. ‖ Or, place of the carriage. ‖ Or, battel-ray, or, place of fight. † Heb. § vessels from upon him. † Heb. asked his brethren of peace.

23 And as he talked with them, behold, there came up the champion (the Philistine of Gath, Goliath by name) out of the armies of the Philistines, and spake according to the same words: and David heard *them*.

24 And all the men of Israel, when they saw the man, fled † from him, and were sore afraid.

† Heb. from his face.

25 And the men of Israel said, Have ye seen this man that is come up? surely to defie Israel is he come up: & it shall be that the man who killeth him, the king will enrich him with great riches, and * will give him his daughter, and make his fathers house free in Israel.

* Jos. 15. 16.

26 And David spake to the men that stood by him, saying, What shall be done to the man that killeth this Philistine, and taketh away the reproach from Israel? for who is this uncircumcised Philistine, that he should defie the armies of the living God?

27 And the people answered him after this manner, saying, So shall it be done to the man that killeth him.

28 ¶ And Eliab his eldest brother heard when he spake unto the men, and Eliabs anger was kindled against David, and he said, Why camest thou down hither? and with whom hast thou left those few sheep in the wildernesse? I know thy pride, and the naughtinesse of thine heart; for thou art come down that thou mightest see the battell.

29 And David said, What have I now done? is there not a cause?

30 ¶ And he turned from him towards another, and spake after the same † manner: and the people answered him again after the former manner.

† Heb. word.

31 And when the words were heard which David spake, they rehearsed them before Saul: and he † sent for him.

† Heb. took him.

32 ¶ And David said to Saul, Let no mans heart fail because of him: thy servant will go & fight with this Philistine.

33 And Saul said to David, Thou art not able to go against this Philistine to fight with him: for *thou art but* a youth, and he a man of war from his youth.

34 And David said unto Saul, Thy servant kept his fathers sheep, and there came a lion, and a bear, and took a ‖ lamb out of the flock:

‖ Or, kid.

35 And I went out after him, and smote him, and delivered *it* out of his mouth: and when he arose against me, I caught him by his beard, and smote him and slew him.

36 Thy servant slew both the lion, and the bear: and this uncircumcised Philistine shall be as one of them, seeing he hath defied the armies of § living God.

37 David said moreover, The LORD that delivered me out of the paw of the lion, and out of the paw of the bear, he will deliver me out of the hand of this Philistine. And Saul said unto David, Go, and the LORD be with thee.

38 ¶ And Saul † armed David with his armour, and he put an helmet of braſſe upon his head, also he armed him with a coat of mail.

† Heb. clothed, &c. with his clothes.

39 And David girded his sword upon his armour, & he assayed to go, for he had not proved *it*: & David said unto Saul, I cannot

cannot go with these: for I have not proved them. And David put them off him.

40 And he took his staff in his hand, and chose him five smooth stones out of the ‖ brook, and put them in a shepherds † bag which he had, even in a scrip, and his sling was in his hand: and he drew neer to the Philistine.

41 And the Philistine came on, and drew neer unto David, and the man that bare the shield went before him.

42 And when the Philistine looked about, and saw David, he disdained him: for he was but a youth, and ruddy, and of a fair countenance.

43 And the Philistine said unto David, Am I a dog, that thou comest to me with staves? and the Philistine cursed David by his gods.

44 And the Philistine said to David, Come to me, and I will give thy flesh unto the fowls of the air, and to the beasts of the field.

45 Then said David to the Philistine, Thou comest to me with a sword, and with a spear, and with a shield: but I come to thee in the Name of the LORD of hosts, the God of the armies of Israel, whom thou hast defied.

46 This day will the LORD † deliver thee into mine hand, and I will smite thee, and take thine head from thee, and I will give the carcases of the host of the Philistines this day unto the fowls of the air, and to the wilde beasts of the earth, that all the earth may know that there is a God in Israel.

47 And all this assembly shall know that the LORD saveth not with sword and spear: (for the battel is the LORDS) and he will give you into our hands.

48 And it came to passe when the Philistine arose, & came, and drew nigh to meet David, that David hasted, and ran toward the army, to meet the Philistine.

49 And David put his hand in his bag, and took thence a stone, and slang it, and smote § Philistine in his forehead, that the stone sunk into his forehead, and he fell upon his face to the earth.

50 So David prevailed over the Philistine, with a sling & with a stone, and smote the Philistine, and slew him, but there was no sword in § hand of David.

51 Therefore David ran and stood upon the Philistine, and took his sword, and drew it out of the sheath thereof, and slew him, and cut off his head therewith. And when the Philistines saw their champion was dead, they fled.

52 And the men of Israel, and of Judah arose, and shouted, & pursued the Philistines, until thou come to the valley, and to the gates of Ekron: and the wounded of the Philistines fell down by § way to Shaaraim, even unto Gath, & unto Ekron.

53 And the children of Israel returned from chasing after the Philistines, and they spoiled their tents.

54 And David took the head of the Philistine, and brought it to Jerusalem; but he put his armour in his tent.

55 ¶ And when Saul saw David go forth against the Philistine, he said unto Abner the captain of the host, Abner, whose son is this youth? And Abner said, As thy soul liveth, O king, I cannot tell.

56 And the king said, Enquire thou whose son the stripling is.

57 And as David returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, Abner took him, and brought him before Saul, with the head of the Philistine in his hand.

58 And Saul said to him, Whose son art thou, thou young man? And David answered, I am the son of thy servant Jesse, the Bethlehemite.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Jonathan loves to David:* 5 *Saul to envie* 10 *seeks to kill him,* 12 *but feareth his good successe.* 28 *Smals hatred and Davids glory increaseth.*

AND it came to passe, when he made an end of speaking unto Saul, that the soul of Jonathan was knit with the soul of David, and Jonathan loved him as his own soul.

2 And Saul took him that day, and would let him go no more home to his fathers house.

3 Then Jonathan and David made a covenant, because he loved him as his own soul.

4 And Jonathan stript himself of the robe that was upon him, and gave it to David, and his garments, even to his sword, and to his bowe, and to his girdle.

5 ¶ And David went out whithersoever Saul sent him, and ‖ behaved himself wisely: and Saul set him over the men of war, and he was accepted in the sight of all the people, and also in the sight of Sauls servants.

6 And it came to passe, as they came, when David was returned from § slaughter of the § Philistine, that § women came out of all cities of Israel, singing & dancing, to meet king Saul, with tabrets, with joy, and with † instruments of musick.

7 And the women answered one another as they played, and said, * Saul hath slain his thousands, and David his ten thousands.

8 And Saul was very wroth, and the saying † displeased him, and he said, They have ascribed unto David ten thousands, and to me they have ascribed but thousands: and what can he have more, but the kingdom?

9 And Saul eyed David from that day and forward.

10 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that the evil spirit from God came upon Saul, and he prophesied in the midst of the house: and David played with his hand, as at other times: and there was a javelin in Sauls hand.

11 And Saul cast the javelin; for he said, I will smite David even to the wall with it: and David avoided out of his presence twice.

12 ¶ And saul was afraid of David, because the LORD was with him, and was departed from Saul.

13 Therefore Saul removed him from him, and made him his captain over a thousand, and he went out and came in before the people.

14 And David ‖ behaved himself wisely in all his wayes, and the LORD was with him.

15 Wherefore when Saul saw that he behaved himself very wisely, he was afraid of him.

16 But all Israel and Judah loved David, because he went out and came in before them.

17 ¶ And Saul said to David, Behold my elder daughter Merab, her will I give thee to wife: onley be thou † valiant for me,

‖ Or, valley.
† Heb. vessell.
† Heb. from his face.
† Heb. but thee up.
*Eccles. 47.4. 1 mac. 4.30.
‖ Or, prospered.
‖ Or, Philistines, † Heb. three stringed instruments. *Chap. 21.11. & 29.5. ecclus. 47.6.
† Heb. was evill in his eyes.
‖ Or, prospered.
† Heb. a son of valour.

me, & fight the LORDS battels: for Saul said, Let not mine hand be upon him, but let † hand of † Philistims be upon him.

18 And David said unto Saul, Who am I? and what is my life, or my fathers family in Israel, that I should be son in law to the king?

19 But it came to passe, at the time when Merab Sauls daughter should have been given to David, that she was given unto Adriel the Meholathite to wife.

20 And Michal Sauls daughter loved David: and they told Saul, and the thing

† Heb. was right in his eyes. † pleased him.

21 And Saul said, I will give him her, that she may be a snare to him, and that the hand of the Philistines may be against him. Wherefore Saul said to David, Thou shalt this day be my son in law, in *the one of* the twain.

22 ¶ And Saul commanded his servants, *saying*, Commune with David secretly, and say, Behold, the king hath delight in thee, and all his servants love thee: now therefore be the kings son in law.

23 And Sauls servants spake those words in the ears of David: and David said, Seemeth it to you a light thing to be a kings son in law, seeing that I am a poor man, and lightly esteemed?

24 And the servants of Saul told him, saying, † On this manner spake David.

† Heb. according to these words.

25 And Saul said, Thus shall ye say to David, The king desireth not *any* dowry, but an hundred foreskins of the Philistines, to be avenged of the kings enemies. But Saul thought to make David fall by the hand of the Philistines.

26 And when his servants told David these words, it pleased David well to be the kings son in law: and the dayes were not † expired.

† Heb. fulfilled

27 Wherefore David arose, he, and his men, and slew of the Philistines two hundred men, and David brought their fore-skins, and they gave them in full tale to the king, that he might be the kings son in law: and Saul gave him Michal his daughter to wife.

28 ¶ And Saul saw and knew that the LORD was with David, and that Michal Sauls daughter loved him.

29 And Saul was yet the more afraid of David, and Saul became Davids enemy continually.

30 Then the princes of the Philistines went forth: and it came to passe after they went forth, *that* David behaved himself more wisely then all the servants of Saul, so that his name was † much set by.

† Heb. precious.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Sauls purpose to kill David disclosed:* 4 *He is perswaded to reconciliation.* 12 *Saul deceived with an image in Davids bed.* 11 *David cometh to Samuel.*

AND Saul spake to Jonathan his son, and to all his servants, that they should kill David.

2 But Jonathan Sauls son delighted much in David, and Jonathan told David, saying, Saul my father seeketh to kill thee: now therefore, I pray thee, take heed to thy self untill the morning, and abide in a secret place, and hide thy self.

3 And I will go out and stand beside my father in † field, where thou art, and I will commune with my father of thee, and what I see, that I will tell thee.

4 ¶ And Jonathan spake good of David unto Saul his father, and said unto him, Let not the king sin against his servant, against David: because he hath not sinned against thee, & because his works *have been* to thee ward very good.

5 For he did put his life in his hand, and slew the Philistine, and the LORD wrought a great salvation for all Israel: thou sawest *it*, and didst rejoyce: wherefore then wilt thou sin against innocent blood, to slay David without a cause?

* Judges 9.17. & 12.3. chap. 28.21. psal. 119. 109.

6 And Saul hearkened unto the voice of Jonathan: and Saul sware, As the LORD liveth, he shall not be slain.

7 And Jonathan called David, and Jonathan shewed him all those things: and Jonathan brought David to Saul, and he was in his presence, as † in times past.

† Heb. yesterday third day.

8 ¶ And there was war again, and David went out, and fought with the Philistines, and slew them with a great slaughter, and they fled from † him.

† Heb. his face.

9 And the evil spirit from the LORD was upon Saul, as he sat in his house with his javelin in his hand: and David played with *his* hand.

10 And Saul sought to smite David even to the wall with the javelin: but he slipt away out of Sauls presence, and he smote the javelin into the wall: and David fled, and escaped that night.

11 Saul also sent messengers unto Davids house, to watch him, & to slay him in the morning: & Michals Davids wife told him, saying, If thou savest not thy life to night, to morrow thou shalt be slain.

12 ¶ So Michal let David down thorow a window, & he went, & fled, & escaped.

13 And Michal took an image, and laid *it* in the bed, and put a pillow of goats hair for his bolster, and covered it with a cloth.

14 And when Saul sent messengers to take David, she said, He is sick.

15 And Saul sent the messengers *again* to see David, saying, Bring him up to me in the bed, that I may slay him.

16 And when the messengers were come in, behold, *there was* an image in the bed, with a pillow of goats hair for his bolster.

17 And Saul said unto Michal, Why hast thou deceived me so, and sent away mine enemy, that he is escaped? And Michal answered Saul, He said unto me, Let me go: why should I kill thee?

18 ¶ So David fled and escaped, and came to Samuel to Ramah, & told him all that Saul had done to him: and he and Samuel went and dwelt in Naioth.

19 And it was told Saul, saying, Behold, David *is* at Naioth in Ramah.

20 And Saul sent messengers to take David: and when they saw the company of the prophets prophesying, & Samuel standing *as* appointed over them, the spirit of God was upon the messengers of Saul, and they also prophesied.

21 And when it was told Saul, he sent other messengers, and they prophesied likewise: and Saul sent messengers again the third time, and they prophesied also.

22 Then went he also to Ramah, and came to a great well that *is* in Sechu: and he asked, and said, Where are Samuel and David? and one said, Behold, they be at Naioth in Ramah.

23 And he went thither to Naioth in Ramah: and the spirit of God was upon him also, and he went on and prophesied, untill he came to Naioth in Ramah.

24 And

24 And he ſtript off his clothes alſo, and propheſied before Samuel in like manner, and † lay down naked all that day and all that night: wherefore they ſay, * Is Saul alſo among the prophets?

CHAP. XX.

David conſulteth with Jonathan for his ſafety: 11 They renew their covenant. 18 Jonathans token to David.

AND David fled from Naioth in Ramah, and came and ſaid before Jonathan, What have I done? what *is* mine iniquity, and what *is* my ſin before thy father, that he ſeeketh my life?

2 And he ſaid unto him, God forbid, thou ſhalt not die: behold, my father will do nothing either great or ſmall, but that he will † ſhew it me: and why ſhould my father hide this thing from me? it *is* not ſo.

3 And David ſware moreover, and ſaid, Thy father certainly knoweth that I have found grace in thine eyes, and he ſaith, Let not Jonathan know this, leſt he be grieved: but truly, *as* the LORD liveth, and *as* thy ſoul liveth, there *is* but a ſtep between me and death.

4 Then ſaid Jonathan unto David, ‖ Whatſoever thy ſoul † deſireth, I will even do *it* for thee.

5 And David ſaid unto Jonathan, Behold, to morrow *is* the new moon, and I ſhould not fail to ſit with the king at meat: but let me go, that I may hide my ſelf in the field, unto the third day at even.

6 If thy father at all miſſe me, then ſay, David earneſtly aſked *leave* of me, that he might run to Bethlehem his city: for *there is* a yeerly ‖ ſacrifice there for all the family.

7 If he ſay thus, *It is* well; thy ſervant ſhall have peace: but if he be very wroth, then be ſure that evil is determined by him.

8 Therefore thou ſhalt deal kindely with thy ſervant, for * thou haſt brought thy ſervant into a covenant of § LORD with thee: notwithſtanding, if there be in me iniquity, ſlay me thy ſelf: for why ſhouldeſt thou bring me to thy father?

9 And Jonathan ſaid, Far be it from thee: for if I knew certainly that evil were determined by my father to come upon thee, then would not I tel it thee?

10 Then ſaid David to Jonathan, Who ſhall tell me? or what *if* thy father anſwer thee roughly?

11 ¶ And Jonathan ſaid unto David, Come, and let us go out into the field. And they went out both of them into § field.

12 And Jonathan ſaid unto David, O LORD God of Iſrael, when I have † ſounded my father, about to morrow any time, or the third day, and behold, *if there be* good toward David, and I then ſend not unto thee, and † ſhew it thee;

13 The LORD do ſo, and much more to Jonathan: but if it pleaſe my father to do thee evil, then I will ſhew it thee, and ſend thee away, that thou mayeſt go in peace, and the LORD be with thee, as he hath been with my father.

14 And thou ſhalt not only while yet I live, ſhew me the kindneſſe of the LORD, that I die not,

15 But alſo thou ſhalt not cut off thy kindneſſe from my houſe for ever: no, not when the LORD hath cut off the enemies of David, every one from the face of the earth.

16 So Jonathan † made *a covenant* with the houſe of David, *ſaying*, Let the LORD even require *it* at the hand of David's enemies.

17 And Jonathan cauſed David to ſwear again, ‖ becauſe he loved him: for he loved him as he loved his own ſoul.

18 Then Jonathan ſaid to David, To morrow *is* the new moon: and thou ſhalt be miſſed, becauſe thy ſeat will be † empty.

19 And when thou haſt ſtayed three dayes, then thou ſhalt go down ‖ quickly, and come to the place where thou didſt hide thy ſelf † when the buſineſſe was *in hand*, & ſhalt remain by the ſtone ‖ Ezel.

20 And I will ſhoot three arrows on the ſide *thereof*, as though I ſhot at a mark.

21 And behold, I will ſend a lad, ſaying, Go, finde out the arrows. If I expreſſly ſay unto the lad, Behold, the arrows *are* on this ſide of thee, take them: then come thou, for there is peace to thee, and † no hurt, *as* the LORD liveth.

22 But if I ſay thus unto the young man, Behold, the arrows *are* beyond thee: go thy way, for the LORD hath ſent thee away.

23 And as touching the matter which thou and I have ſpoken of, behold, the LORD *be* between thee and me for ever.

24 ¶ So David hid himſelf in the field: and when § new moon was come, the king ſat him down to eat meat.

25 And the king ſat upon his ſeat as at other times, *even* upon a ſeat by § wall: and Jonathan aroſe, and Abner ſat by Saul's ſide, and David's place was empty.

26 Neverthleſſe, Saul ſpake not any thing that day: for he thought, Something hath befallen him; he is not clean, ſurely he is not clean.

27 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, *which was* the ſecond day of the moneth, that David's place was empty: and Saul ſaid unto Jonathan his ſon, Wherefore cometh not the ſon of Iſſai to meat, neither yeſterday, nor to day?

28 And Jonathan anſwered Saul, David earneſtly aſked *leave* of me *to go* to Bethlehem:

29 And he ſaid, Let me go, I pray thee, for our family hath a ſacrifice in the city, and my brother, he hath commanded me *to be there*: and now, if I have found favour in thine eyes, let me get away, I pray thee, and ſee my brethren: therefore he cometh not unto the kings table.

30 Then Sauls anger was kindled againſt Jonathan, and he ſaid unto him, ‖ Thou ſon of the perverſe rebellious *woman*, do not I know that thou haſt choſen § ſon of Iſſai to thine own confuſion, & unto the confuſion of thy mothers nakedneſs?

31 For as long as the ſon of Iſſai liveth upon the ground, thou ſhalt not be ſtabliſhed, nor thy kingdom: wherefore now ſend and fetch him unto me, for he † ſhall ſurely die.

32 And Jonathan anſwered Saul his father, and ſaid unto him, Wherefore ſhall he be ſlain? what hath he done?

33 And Saul caſt a javelin at him to ſmite him, whereby Jonathan knew that it was determined of his father to ſlay David.

34 So Jonathan aroſe from the table in fierce anger, and did eat no meat the ſecond day of the moneth: for he was grieved

† Heb. kil. * Chap. 10. 11.

† Heb. uncover mine ear.

‖ Or, ſay what in thy minde, and I will do, &c. † Heb. ſpeaketh or thinketh. ‖ Or, ſeaſt.

* Chap. 18. 3 & 23. 18.

† Heb. ſearched. † Heb. uncover thine ear.

† Heb. cut.

‖ Or, by his love towards him. † Heb. miſſed. ‖ Or, diligently. Heb. greatly. † Heb. in the day of the buſineſſe. ‖ Or, that whereth the way. † Heb. not any thing.

‖ Or, thou perverſe rebell. Hebr. ſon of perverſe rebellion. † Heb. is the ſon of death.

grieved for David, because his father had done him shame.

35 ¶ And it came to pass in the morning, that Jonathan went out into the field, at the time appointed with David, and a little lad with him.

36 And he said unto his lad, Run, finde out now the arrows which I shoot. And as the lad ran, he shot an arrow † beyond him.

† Heb. to passe over him.

37 And when the lad was come to the place of the arrow which Jonathan had shot, Jonathan cryed after the lad, and said, Is not the arrow beyond thee?

38 And Jonathan cried after the lad, Make speed, haste, stay not. And Jonathans lad gathered up the arrows, and came to his master.

39 But the lad knew not any thing: only Jonathan and David knew the matter.

40 And Jonathan gave his † artillery unto † his lad, and said unto him, Go carry *them* to the city.

† Heb. instruments. † Heb. that was his.

41 ¶ And assoon as the lad was gone, David arose out of *a place* toward the south, and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed himself three times: and they kissed one another, and wept one with another, until David exceeded.

42 And Jonathan said to David, Go in peace, || forasmuch as we have sworn both of us *in* the Name of the LORD, saying, The LORD be between me and thee, and between my seed and thy seed for ever. And he arose, and departed: and Jonathan went into the city.

|| Or, the LORD *be witnesse of that which, &c.*

CHAP. XXI.

1 *David obtaineth of Ahimelech hallowed bread:* 8 *He taketh Goliaths sword:* 10 *He feigneth himself mad.*

THen came David to Nob to Ahimelech the priest, and Ahimelech was afraid at the meeting of David, and said unto him, Why *art* thou alone, and no man with thee?

2 And David said unto Ahimelech the priest, The king hath commanded me a businesse, and hath said unto me, Let no man know any thing of the businesse whereabout I send thee, and what I have commanded thee: and I have appointed *my* servants to such and such a place.

3 Now therefore what is under thine hand? give me five loaves of bread in mine hand, or what there is † present.

† Heb. found.

4 And the priest answered David and said, There is no common bread under mine hand, but there is * hallowed bread: if the young men have kept themselves at least from women.

* Exod. 25.30. levit. 24 5. matt. 12.4.

5 And David answered the priest, and said unto him, Of a truth, women have been kept from us about these three dayes, since I came out, and the vessels of the young men are holy, & *the bread* is in a manner common; || yea, though it were sanctified this day in the vessel.

|| Or, especially when this day there is *other* sanctified in § vessel.

6 So the priest gave him hallowed *bread*: for there was no bread there but the shewbread that was taken from before the LORD, to put hot bread in the day when it was taken away.

7 Now a certain man of the servants of Saul *was* there that day, detained before § LORD, and his name *was* Doeg an Edomite, the chiefest of the herdmen that *belonged* to Saul)

8 ¶ And David said unto Ahimelech, And is there not here under thine hand *spear or* sword? for I have neither brought my sword, nor my weapons with me, because the kings businesse required haste.

9 And the priest said, The sword of Goliath § Philistine, whom thou slewest in * the valley of Elah, behold, it is here wrapt in a cloth behinde the ephod: if thou will take that, take it; for there is no other save that here. And David said, There is none like that, give it me.

* Chap. 17.2.

10 ¶ And David arose, and fled that day for fear of Saul, and went to Achish the king of Gath.

11 And § servants of Achish said unto him, Is not this David § king of § land? did they not sing one to another of him in dances, saying, * Saul hath slain his thousands, & David his ten thousands?

* Chap. 18.7 & 29.5. ecclus. 47.6.

12 And David laid up these words in his heart, and was sore afraid of Achish the king of Gath.

13 And he changed his behaviour before them, and feigned himself mad in their hands, and || scribled on the doors of the gate, and let his spittle fall down upon his beard.

|| Or, made marks.

14 Then said Achish unto his servants, Lo, you see the man || is mad: wherefore *then* have ye brought him to me?

|| Or, playeth the mad man.

15 Have I need of mad men, that ye have brought this fellow to play † mad man in my presence? shall this *fellow* come into mine house?

† Heb. in or amongst.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Companies resort unto David:* 3 *He commendeth his parents to the king of Moab.* 6 *Saul complaineth of his servants unfaithfulnesse.*

DAvid therefore departed thence, & escaped to § cave Adullam: & when his brethren, and all his fathers house heard it, they went down thither to him.

2 And every one *that was* in distresse, and every one that † *was* in debt, and every one *that was* † discontented, gathered themselves unto him, and he became a captain over them: and there were with him about four hundred men.

† Heb. was in debt. † Heb. bitter of soul.

3 ¶ And David went thence to Mizpeh of Moab, and he said unto the king of Moab, Let my father & my mother, I pray thee, come forth, *and be* with you, till I know what God will do for me.

4 And he brought them before § king of Moab: and they dwelt with him all the while that David was in the hold.

5 ¶ And the prophet Gad said unto David, Abide not in the hold, depart, and get thee into the land of Judah. Then David departed, and came into the forest of Hareth.

6 ¶ When Saul heard that David was discovered, and the men that *were* with him: (now Saul abode in Gibeah under a ¶ tree in Ramah, having his spear in his hand, and all his servants were standing about him.)

¶ Or, grove on a high place.

7 Then Saul said unto his servants that stood about him, Hear now, ye Benjamites, will the son of Jesse give every one of you fields, and vineyards, and make you all captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds:

8 That all of you have conspired against me, and there is none that † sheweth me that my son hath made a league with the son of Jesse, and there is none of you that is sorry for me, or sheweth unto me that my son hath stirred up my servant against me, to lie in wait, as at this day?

† Heb. uncovereth mine ear.

9 ¶ Then answered Doeg the Edomite, (which was set over § servants of Saul) and said, I saw the son of Jesse coming to Nob, to Ahimelech § son of Ahitub.

10 And he enquired of the LORD for him, and gave him victuals, and gave him the sword of Goliath § Philistine.

11 Then the king sent to call Ahimelech the priest, the son of Ahitub, and all his fathers house, the priests that *were* in Nob: and they came all of them to the king.

12 And Saul said, Hear now, thou son of Ahitub: and he answered, ‡ Here I am, my lord.

13 And Saul said unto him, Why have ye conspired against me, thou and the son of Jesse, in that thou hast given him bread, and a sword, and hast enquired of God for him, that he should rise against me to lie in wait, as at this day?

14 Then Ahimelech answered § king and said, And who is *so* faithful among all thy servants, as David, which is the kings son in law, and goeth at thy biddings, and is honourable in thine house?

15 Did I then begin to enquire of God for him? be it far from me: let not the king impute any thing unto his servant, *nor* to all the house of my father: for thy servant knew nothing of all this, ‡ lesse or more.

16 And the king said, Thou shalt surely die, Ahimelech, thou and all thy fathers house.

17 ¶ And the king said unto the ‖ footmen that stood about him, Turn, and slay the priests of the LORD, because their hand also *is* with David, and because they knew when he fled, and did not shew it me. But the servants of the king would not put forth their hand to fall upon the priests of the LORD.

18 And § king said to Doeg, Turn thou and fall upon § priests. And Doeg § Edomite turned, & he fell upon § priests, and slew on that day fourtcore and five persons that did wear a linen ephod.

19 And Nob, the city of the priests, smote he with the edge of the sword, both men and women, children and sucklings, and oxen, and asses, and sheep, with the edge of the sword.

20 ¶ And one of the sons of Ahimelech, the son of Ahitub, named Abiathar, escaped, and fled after David.

21 And Abiathar shewed David, that Saul had slain the LORDS priests.

22 And David said unto Abiathar, I knew *it* that day, when Doeg the Edomite was there, that he would surely tell Saul: I have occasioned *the death* of all the persons of thy fathers house.

23 Abide thou with me, fear not: for he that seeketh my life, seeketh thy life: but with me thou shalt be in safegard.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *David enquiring of the Lord, reskueth Keilah.* 7 *God sheweth him Sauls coming, and the Keilites treachery.*

THen they told David, saying, Behold, the Philistines fight against Keilah, and they rob § threshing floors.

2 Therefore David enquired of the LORD, saying, Shal I go and smite these Philistines? And the LORD said unto David, Go, and smite the Philistines, and save Keilah.

3 And Davids men said unto him, Behold, we be afraid here in Judah: how much more then if we come to Keilah, against the armies of the Philistines?

4 Then David enquired of the LORD yet again: and the LORD answered him and said, Arise, go down to Keilah: for I will deliver § Philistines into thine hand.

5 So David and his men went to Keilah, and fought with the Philistines, and brought away their cattel, and smote them with a great slaughter: so David saved the inhabitants of Keilah.

6 And it came to passe when Abiathar the son of Ahimelech ‖ fled to David to Keilah, *that* he came down *with* an ephod in his hand. ‖ Chap. 22.20.

7 ¶ And it was told Saul that David was come to Keilah: and Saul said, God hath delivered him into mine hand, for he is shut in, by entering into a town that hath gates and bars.

8 And Saul called all the *people* together to warre, to go down to Keilah, to besiege David and his men.

9 ¶ And David knew that Saul secretly practised mischief against him, and he said to Abiathar the priest, Bring hither the ephod.

10 Then said David, O LORD God of Israel, thy servant hath certainly heard that Saul seeketh to come to Keilah, to destroy the city for my sake.

11 Will the men of Keilah deliver me up into his hand? will Saul come down, as thy servant hath heard, O LORD God of Israel? I beseech thee, tell thy servant. And the LORD said, He will come down.

12 Then said David, Will the men of Keilah ‡ deliver me and my men into the hand of Saul? And the LORD said, They will deliver thee up. ‡ Heb. shut me up.

13 ¶ Then David and his men, ‖ which *were* about six hundred, arose, and departed out of Keilah, and went whithersoever they could go: and it was told Saul that David was escaped from Keilah, and he forbare to go forth.

14 And David abode in the wildernesse in strong holds, and remained in a mountain in the wildernesse of Ziph: and Saul sought him every day, but God delivered him not into his hand.

15 And David saw that Saul was come out to seek his life, and David *was* in the wildernesse of Ziph, in a wood.

16 ¶ And Jonathan Sauls son arose, and went to David into the wood, and strengthened his hand in God.

17 And he said unto him, Feare not, for the hand of Saul my father shall not finde thee, and thou shalt be king over Israel, and I shall be next unto thee, and that also Saul my father knoweth.

18 And they two made a covenant before the LORD: and David abode in the wood, and Jonathan went to his house.

19 ¶ Then came up the Ziphites to Saul to Gibeah, saying, Doth not David hide himself with us in strong holds in the wood, in the hill of Hachilah, which *is* † on the south of ‖ Jeshimon? † Heb. on the right hand.

20 Now therefore, O king, come down, according to all the desire of thy soul to come down, and our part shall be to deliver him into the kings hand. ‖ Or, the wilderness.

21 And Saul said, Blessed *be* ye of the LORD, for ye have compassion on me.

22 Go, I pray you, prepare yet, and know, and see his place where his † haunt is, *and* who hath seen him there: for it is told me that he dealeth very subtilly. † Heb. foot shall be.

23 See therefore, and take knowledge of all the lurking places where he hideth himself, and come ye again to me with the certainty, and I will go with you: and it shall come to passe, if he be in the land, that I will search him out throughout all the thousands of Judah.

24 And they arose, and went to Ziph before Saul: but David and his men *were* in the wildernesse of Maon, in the plain on the south of Jeshimon.

25 Saul also and his men went to seek *him*, and they told David: wherefore he came down into a rock, and abode in the wildernesse of Maon: and when Saul heard that, he pursued after David in the wildernesse of Maon.

26 And Saul went on this side of the mountain, and David and his men on that side of the mountain: and David made haste to get away for fear of Saul: for Saul and his men compassed David and his men round about to take them.

† *Heb.* spread themselves upon, &c.

27 ¶ But there came a messenger unto Saul, saying, Haste thee, and come: for the Philistines have †invaded the land.

28 Wherefore Saul returned from pursuing after David, and went against the Philistines: therefore they called that place, ‖ Sela-hammahlekoth.

‖ *That is,* the rock of divisions.

29 ¶ And David went up from thence, and dwelt in strong holds at En-gedi.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *David sparing Saul's life,* 8 *sheweth thereby his integrity.* 16 *Saul acknowledgement.*

AND it came to passe when Saul was returned from † following the Philistines, that it was told him, saying, Behold, David is in the wildernesse of En-gedi.

† *Heb.* after.

2 Then Saul took three thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and went to seek David and his men upon the rocks of the wilde goats.

3 And he came to the sheep-cotes by the way, where *was* a cave, & Saul went in to cover his feet: and David and his men remained in the sides of the cave.

4 And the men of David said unto him, Behold the day of which the LORD said unto thee, Behold, I will deliver thine enemy into thine hand, that thou mayest do to him as it shall seem good unto thee. Then David arose, and cut off the skirt of † Sauls robe privily.

† *Heb.* the robe which *was* Sauls.

5 And it came to passe afterward, that Davids heart smote him, because he had cut off Sauls skirt.

6 And he said unto his men, The LORD forbid that I should do this thing unto my master the LORDS anointed, to stretch forth mine hand against him, seeing he *is* the anointed of the LORD.

7 So David †stayed his servants with these words, and suffered them not to rise against Saul: but Saul rose up out of the cave, and went on his way.

† *Heb.* rag off.

8 David also rose afterward, and went out of the cave, and cried after Saul, saying, My lord, the king. And when Saul looked behinde him, David stooped with his face to the earth, and bowed himself.

9 ¶ And David said to Saul, Wherefore hearest thou mens words, saying, Behold, David seeketh thy hurt?

10 Behold, this day thine eyes have seen, how that the LORD had delivered thee to day into mine hand in the cave: and some bade *me* kill thee, but *mine eye* spared thee, and I said, I will not put forth mine hand against my lord, for he *is* the LORDS anointed.

11 Moreover, my father, see, yea, see the skirt of thy robe in mine hand: for in that I cut off † skirt of thy robe, and killed thee not, know thou, and see, that there is neither evil nor transgression in mine hand, & I have not sinned against thee: yet thou huntest my soul to take it.

12 The LORD judge between me and thee, and the LORD avenge me of thee: but mine hand shall not be upon thee.

13 As saith † proverb of the ancients, Wickednes proceedeth from the wicked: but mine hand shall not be upon thee.

14 After whom is the king of Israel come out? after whom doest thou pursue? after a dead dog, after a flea.

15 The LORD therefore be judge, and judge between me and thee, and see, and plead my cause, and † deliver me out of thine hand.

† *Heb.* judge.

16 ¶ And it came to passe when David had made an end of speaking these words unto Saul, that Saul said, Is this thy voice, my son David? and Saul lift up his voice, and wept.

17 And he said to David, Thou art more righteous then I: for thou hast rewarded me good, whereas I have rewarded thee evil.

18 And thou hast shewed this day, how that thou hast dealt wel with me: forasmuch as when the LORD had † delivered me into thine hand, thou killedst me not

† *Heb.* shut up.

19 For if a man finde his enemy, will he let him go well away? wherefore the LORD reward thee good, for that thou hast done unto me this day.

20 And now behold, I know well that thou shalt surely be king, and that the kingdom of Israel shall be established in thine hand.

21 Swear now therefore unto me by the LORD, that thou wilt not cut off my seed after me, and that thou wilt not destroy my name out of my fathers house.

22 And David sware unto Saul, and Saul went home: but David and his men gat them up unto the hold.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Samuel dieth.* 10 *David provoked by Nabals churlishnesse, mindeth todestroy him.* 23 *Abigail by her wisdom.* 32 *pacifieth David.* 39 *Davids wives.*

AND *Samuel died, and all the Israelites were gathered together, and lamented him, and buried him in his house at Ramah. And David arose, and went down to the wildernesse of Paran.

* Chap. 28. 3. ecclus. 46. 13. 20.

2 And there *was a* man in Maon, whose ‖ possessions *were* in Carmel, & the man *was* very great, and he had three thousand sheep, and a thousand goats: and he was shearing his sheep in Carmel.

‖ *Or,* substance.

3 Now the name of the man *was* Nabal, & the name of his wife, Abigail: and she *was a* woman of good understanding, and of a beautiful countenance: but the man *was* churlish, and evil in his doings, and he *was* of the house of Caleb.

4 ¶ And David heard in the wildernesse that Nabal did shear his sheep.

5 And David sent out ten young men, and David said unto the young men, Get you up to Carmel, and go to Nabal, and † greet him in my name:

† *Heb.* ask him in my name peace

6 And thus shall ye say to him that liveth *in prosperity*, Peace *be* both to

thee, and peace *be* to thine house, and peace *be* unto all that thou hast.

7 And now I have heard that thou hast shearers: now thy shepherds which were with us, we † hurt them not, neither was there ought missing unto them, all the while they were in Carmel.

8 Ask thy young men, and they will shew thee; wherefore let the young men finde favour in thine eyes, (for we come in a good day) give, I pray thee, whatsoever cometh to thine hand, unto thy servants, and to thy son David.

9 And when Davids young men came, they spake to Nabal according to all those words, in the name of David, and † ceased.

10 ¶ And Nabal answered Davids servants, and said, Who *is* David? and who *is* the son of Jesse? there be many servants now adayes, that break away every man from his master.

11 Shall I then take my bread, and my water, and my † flesh that I have killed for my shearers, and give it unto men whom I know not whence they be?

12 So Davids young men turned their way, and went again, and came and told him all those sayings.

13 And David said unto his men, Gird you on every man his sword. And they girded on every man his sword, and David also girded on his sword: and there went up after David about four hundred men; and two hundred abode by § stuff.

14 ¶ But one of the young men told Abigail Nabals wife, saying, Behold, David sent messengers out of the wilderness to salute our master: and † he railed on them.

15 But § men were very good unto us, and we were not hurt, neither missed we any thing, as long as we were conversant with them, when we were in the fields.

16 They were a wall unto us both by night and day, all the while we were with them keeping sheep.

17 Now therefore know, and consider what thou wilt do: for evil is determined against our master, and against all his household: for he is *such* a son of Belial, that a man cannot speak to him.

18 ¶ Then Abigail made haste, and took two hundred loaves, & two bottles of wine, and five sheep ready dressed, and five measures of parched corn, and an hundred ‖ clusters of raisins, & two hundred cakes of figs, and laid *them* on asses.

19 And she said unto her servants, Go on before me, behold, I come after you: but she told not her husband Nabal.

20 And it was so, as she rode on § asse, that she came down by the covert of the hill, and behold, David & his men came down against her, and she met them.

21 (Now David had said, Surely in vain have I kept all § this fellow hath in the wildernesse: so that nothing was missed of all that pertained unto him: and he hath requited me evil for good.

22 So and more also do God unto the enemies of David, if I leave of all that pertain to him by the morning light, any that pisseth against the wall.)

23 And when Abigail saw David, she hasted, and lighted off the asse, and fell before David on her face, and bowed her self to the ground,

24 And fell at his feet, and said, Upon me, my lord, upon me let *this* iniquity be, and let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speak in thine † audience, and hear the words of thine handmaid.

25 Let not my lord, I pray thee, † regard this man of Belial, even Nabal: for as his name is, so is he: Nabal *is* his name, and folly *is* with him: but I thine handmaid saw not the young men of my lord, whom thou didst send.

26 Now therefore, my lord, *as* the LORD liveth, and *as* thy soul liveth, seeing the LORD hath withholden thee from coming to *shed* blood, and from † avenging thy self with thine own hand: now let thine enemies, and they that seek evil to my lord, be as Nabal.

27 And now this ‖ blessing which thine handmaid hath brought unto my lord, let it even be given unto the young men that † follow my lord.

28 I pray thee, forgive the trespasse of thine handmaid: for the LORD will certainly make my lord a sure house, because my lord fighteth the battels of the LORD: and evil hath not been found in thee *all* thy dayes.

29 Yet a man is risen to pursue thee, and to seek thy soul: but the soul of my lord shall be bound in the bundle of life with the LORD thy God, and the souls of thine enemies, them shall he sling out, † *as out* of the middle of a sling.

30 And it shall come to passe, when the LORD shall have done to my lord, according to all the good that he hath spoken concerning thee, and shall have appointed thee ruler over Israel;

31 That this shall be † no grief unto thee, nor offence of heart unto my lord, either that thou hast shed blood causeless, or that my lord hath avenged himself: but when the LORD shall have dealt well with my lord, then remember thine handmaid.

32 ¶ And David said to Abigail, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, which sent thee this day to meet me.

33 And blessed be thy advice, and blessed be thou, which hast kept me this day from coming to shed blood, and from avenging my self with mine own hand.

34 For in very deed, as the LORD God of Israel liveth, which hath kept me back from hurting thee, except thou hadst hasted & come to meet me, surely there had not been left unto Nabal by § morning light, any that pisseth against § wall.

35 So David received of her hand that which she had brought him, and said unto her, Go up in peace to thine house: see, I have hearkened to thy voice, and have accepted thy person.

36 ¶ And Abigail came to Nabal, and behold, he held a feast in his house like the feast of a king, and Nabals heart *was* merry within him, for he *was* very drunken, wherefore she told him nothing lesse or more, until the morning light.

37 But it came to passe in the morning, when the wine was gone out of Nabal, and his wife had told him these things, that his heart died within him, and he became *as* a stone.

38 And it came to passe about ten dayes *after*, that the LORD smote Nabal, that he died.

39 ¶ And when David heard that Nabal was dead, he said, Blessed *be* the LORD, that hath pleaded the cause of my reproach from the hand of Nabal, & hath kept his servant

Heb. shearers.
Heb. hurt them not.
Heb. missed.
† Heb. judge.
Heb. sought.
Heb. a wall unto us.
Heb. them.
Heb. missed.
Or, lamps.
28.3. 1 Sam. 45.13 20.
‖ Or, bussing
† Heb. ask him in my name
peace
† Heb. care.
† Heb. lay it to his heart.
† Heb. saving thy self.
‖ Or, present.
† Heb. walk at the feet of, &c.
† Heb. in the midst of the bought of a sling.
† Heb. no staggering, or stumbling.

servant from evil: for § LORD hath returned the wickednes of Nabal upon his own head. And David sent, & communed with Abigail to take her to him to wife.

40 And when the servants of David were come to Abigail to Carmel, they spake unto her, saying, David sent us unto thee to take thee to him to wife.

41 And she arose, and bowed her self on her face to the earth, & said, Behold, *let* thine handmaid *be* a servant to wash the feet of the servants of my lord.

42 And Abigail hasted, and rose, and rode upon an asse, with five damsels of her † Heb. at her feet. that went † after her: and she went after the messengers of David, and became his wife.

43 David also took Ahinoam * of Jezreel, and they were also both of them his wives. * Josh. 15.56.

44 ¶ But Saul had given * Michal his daughter, Davids wife, to Phalti the son of Laish, which *was* of Gallim. * 2Sam. 3.14,15.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Saul cometh to Hachilah against David.* 4 *David slayeth Abishai from killing Saul, but taketh his spear and cruse.* 13 *David reproveth Abner.*

AND the Ziphites came unto Saul to Gibeah, saying, * Doth not David hide himself in the hill of Hachilah, *which is* before Jeshimon? *Chap. 23.19.

2 Then Saul arose, and went down to the wildernesse of Ziph, having three thousand chosen men of Israel with him, to seek David in § wildernesse of Ziph.

3 And Saul pitched in the hill of Hachilah, which *is* before Jeshimon by the way. But David abode in the wildernesse, and he saw that Saul came after him into the wildernesse.

4 David therefore sent out spies, and understood that Saul was come in very deed.

5 ¶ And David arose, and came to the place where Saul had pitched: and David beheld the place where Saul lay, and * Abner the son of Ner § captain of his host: and Saul lay in the ‖ trench, and the people pitched round about him. * Chap. 14.50 & 17.55. ‖ Or, midst of his carriages.

6 Then answered David and said to Ahimelech the Hittite, and to Abishai the son of Zeruiah brother to Joab, saying, Who will go down with me to Saul to the camp? And Abishai said, I will go down with thee.

7 So David and Abishai came to the people by night, and behold, Saul lay sleeping within the trench, and his spear stuck in the ground at his bolster: but Abner & the people lay round about him.

8 Then said Abishai to David, God hath † delivered thine enemy into thine hand this day: now therefore let me smite him, I pray thee, with *the* spear even to the earth at once, and I will not *smite* him the second time. † Heb. shut up.

9 And David said to Abishai, Destroy him not: for who can stretch forth his hand against the LORDS anointed, and be guiltlesse?

10 David said furthermore, As the LORD liveth, the LORD shall smite him, or his day shall come to die, or he shall descend into battell, and perish.

11 The LORD forbid that I should stretch forth mine hand against the LORDS anointed: but I pray thee, take thou now § spear that is at his bolster, and the cruse of water, and let us go.

12 So David took the spear, and the cruse of water from Sauls bolster, and they gat them away, and no man saw it, nor knew it, neither awaked: for they were all asleep, because a deep sleep *from* the LORD was fallen upon them.

13 ¶ Then David went over to § other side, and stood on the top of an hill afar off, (a great space being between them:)

14 And David cried to the people, and to Abner the son of Ner, saying, Answerest thou not, Abner? Then Abner answered and said, Who *art* thou *that* criest to the king?

15 And David said to Abner, *Art* not thou a valiant man? and who *is* like to thee in Israel? wherefore then hast thou not kept thy lord the king? for there came one of the people in to destroy the king thy lord.

16 This thing *is* not good that thou hast done: as the LORD liveth, ye are † worthy to die, because ye have not kept your master the LORDS anointed: and now see where the kings spear is, & the cruse of water that was at his bolster. † He… the … of de…

17 And Saul knew Davids voice, and said, Is this thy voice, my son David? And David said, It is my voice, my lord, O king.

18 And he said, Wherefore doth my lord thus pursue after his servant? for what have I done? or what evil is in mine hand?

19 Now therefore, I pray thee, let my lord the king hear the words of his servant: If the LORD have stirred thee up against me, let him † accept an offering: but if they *be* the children of men, cursed *be* they before the LORD: for they have driven me out this day from † abiding in the inheritance of the LORD, saying, Go, serve other gods. † Heb. smell. † Heb. cleaving.

20 Now therefore let not my blood fall to the earth before the face of the LORD: for the king of Israel is come out to seek a flea, as when one doth hunt a partridge in the mountains.

21 ¶ Then said Saul, I have sinned: return, my son David, for I will no more do thee harm, because my soul was precious in thine eyes this day: behold, I have played the fool, and have erred exceedingly.

22 And David answered and said, Behold the kings spear, and let one of the young men come over and fetch it.

23 The LORD render to every man his righteousnesse, and his faithfulnesse: for the LORD delivered thee into my hand today, but I would not stretch forth mine hand against the LORDS anointed.

24 And behold, as thy life was much set by this day in mine eyes: so let my life be much set by in the eyes of the LORD, and let him deliver me out of all tribulation.

25 Then Saul said to David, Blessed be thou my son David: thou shalt both do great *things*, and also shalt still prevail. So David went on his way, and Saul returned to his place. *Chap. 25.1.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Saul hearing David to be in Gath, seeketh no more for him.* 5 *David beggeth Ziklag of Achish.*

AND David said in his heart, I shall now perish one day by the hand of † Heb. be consumed Saul: there is nothing better for me, than that I should speedily escape into the land

the land of the Philistines; and Saul shall despair of me to seek me any more in any coast of Israel: so shall I escape out of his hand.

2 And David arose, and he passed over with the six hundred men that were with him, unto Achish the son of Maoch king of Gath.

3 And David dwelt with Achish at Gath, he and his men, every man with his household, *even* David with his two wives, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess, and Abigail the Carmelitess, Nabal's wife.

4 And it was told Saul, that David was fled to Gath: and he sought no more again for him.

5 ¶ And David said unto Achish, If I have now found grace in thine eyes, let them give me a place in some town in the country, that I may dwell there: for why should thy servant dwell in the royal city with thee?

6 Then Achish gave him Ziklag that day: wherefore Ziklag pertaineth unto the kings of Judah unto this day.

7 And † the time that David dwelt in the country of the Philistines, was † a full year and four moneths.

8 ¶ And David and his men went up, and invaded the Geshurites, and the ‖Gezrites, & the Amalekites: for those *nations* were of old the inhabitants of the land, as thou goest to Shur, even unto the land of Egypt.

9 And David smote the land, and left neither man nor woman alive, and took away the sheep, and the oxen, and the asses, and the camels, and the apparell, and returned and came to Achish.

10 And Achish said, ‖ Whither have ye made a rode to day? And David said, Against the south of Judah, and against the south of the Jerahmeelites, and against the south of the Kenites.

11 And David saved neither man nor woman alive, to bring *tidings* to Gath, saying, Lest they should tell on us, saying, So did David, and so will be his manner, all the while he dwelleth in the country of the Philistines.

12 And Achish believed David, saying, He hath made his people Israel utterly to abhor him; therefore he shall be my servant for ever.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Achish his confidence in David. 7 Saul seeketh to a witch: 15 He hearing his ruine, fainteth: 21 He is refreshed.

AND it came to passe in those dayes, that the Philistines gathered their armies together for warfare to fight with Israel: and Achish said unto David, Know thou assuredly, that thou shalt go out with me to battell, thou & thy men.

2 And David said to Achish, Surely thou shalt know what thy servant can do. And Achish said to David, Therefore will I make thee keeper of my head for ever.

3 ¶ Now *Samuel was dead, and all Israel had lamented him, & buried him in Ramah, even in his own city: and Saul had put away those that had familiar spirits, and the wizards out of the land.

4 And the Philistines gathered themselves together, and came and pitched in Shunem: and Saul gathered all Israel together, and they pitched in Gilboa.

5 And when Saul saw the host of the Philistines, he was afraid, and his heart greatly trembled.

6 And when Saul enquired of ‡ LORD, the LORD answered him not, neither by dreams, nor by urim, nor by prophets.

7 ¶ Then said Saul unto his servants, Seek me a woman that hath a familiar spirit, that I may go to her, and enquire of her. And his servants said to him, Behold, *there is* a woman that hath a familiar spirit at Endor.

8 And Saul disguised himself, and put on other raiment, and he went, and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night, and he said, I pray thee divine unto me by the familiar spirit, and bring me *him* up whom I shall name unto thee.

9 And the woman said unto him, Behold, thou knowest what Saul hath done, how he hath cut off those that have familiar spirits, and the wizards out of the land: wherefore then layest thou a snare for my life, to cause me to die?

10 And Saul sware to her by the LORD, saying, As the LORD liveth, there shall no punishment happen to thee for this thing.

11 Then said the woman, Whom shall I bring up unto thee? And he said, Bring me up Samuel.

12 And when the woman saw Samuel, she cried with a loud voice: and the woman spake to Saul, saying, Why hast thou deceived me? for thou *art* Saul.

13 And the king said unto her, Be not afraid, for what sawest thou? And the woman said unto Saul, I saw gods ascending out of the earth.

14 And he said unto her, † What form is he of? And he said, An old man cometh up, and he is covered with a mantle. And Saul perceived that it was Samuel, and he stooped with his face to the ground, and bowed himself.

15 ¶ And Samuel said to Saul, Why hast thou disquieted me, to bring me up? And Saul answered, I am sore distressed: for the Philistines make war against me, and God is departed from me, and answereth me no more, neither † by prophets, nor by dreams: therefore I have called thee, that thou mayest make known unto me what I shall do.

16 Then said Samuel, Wherefore then doest thou ask of me, seeing the LORD is departed from thee, and is become thine enemy?

17 And the LORD hath done ‖ to him, * as he spake by † me: for ‡ LORD hath rent the kingdom out of thine hand, and given it to thy neighbour, *even* to David:

18 Because thou obeyedst not the voice of the LORD, nor executedst his fierce wrath upon Amalek, therefore hath the LORD done this thing unto thee this day.

19 Moreover, the LORD will also deliver Israel with thee into the hand of the Philistines: and to morrow *shalt* thou and thy sons *be* with me: the LORD also shall deliver the host of Israel into the hand of the Philistines.

20 Then Saul † fell straightway all along on the earth, & was sore afraid, because of the words of Samuel, and there was no strength in him: for he had eaten no bread all ‡ day, nor all the night.

21 ¶ And the woman came unto Saul, and saw that he was sore troubled, and said unto him, Behold, thine handmaid hath obeyed thy voice, & I have put my life in my hand, & have hearkened unto thy

† Heb. the full of days.
† Heb. a year of days.
‖ Or, Gerizites.
† Heb. smelt.
‖ Or did you not make a rode? &c.
† Heb. clearing.
† Heb. to stink.
*Chap. 25. 1.
† Heb. What is his form?
† Heb. by the hand of prophets.
‖ Or, for himself.
*Chap. 15. 28.
† Heb. mine hand.
† Heb. made haste and fell with the fulness of his stature.

thy words which thou hast spoken unto me.

22 Now therefore, I pray thee, hearken thou also unto the voice of thine handmaid, and let me set a morsell of bread before thee, and eat, that thou mayest have strength when thou goest on thy way.

23 But he refused, and said, I will not eat. But his servants, together with the woman, compelled him, and he hearkened unto their voice: so he arose from the earth, and sat upon the bed.

24 And the woman had a fat calf in the house; and she hasted, and killed it, and took flour, and kneaded it, and did bake unleavened bread thereof.

25 And she brought it before Saul, and before his servants; & they did eat: then they rose up, and went away that night.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 David marching with the Philistines 3 is disallowed by their princes: 6 Achish dismisseth him.

NOw the Philistines gathered together all their armies to Aphek: and the Israelites pitched by a fountain which *is* in Jezreel.

2 And the lords of the Philistines passed on by hundreds, and by thousands: but David and his men passed on in the rereward with Achish.

3 Then said the princes of the Philistines, What do these Hebrews *here*? and Achish said unto the princes of the Philistines, *Is* not this David the servant of Saul the king of Israel, which hath been with me these days, or these years, and I have found no fault in him since he fell unto *me*, unto this day?

4 And the princes of the Philistines were wroth with him; and the princes of the Philistines said unto him, * Make this fellow return, that he may go again to his place which thou hast appointed him, & let him not go down with us to battell, lest in the battell he be an adversary to us: for wherewith should he reconcile himself unto his master? should it not be with the heads of these men?

5 *Is* not this David, of whom they sing one to another in dances, saying, *Saul slew his thousands, and David his ten thousands?*

6 ¶ Then Achish called David, and said unto him, Surely, as the LORD liveth, thou hast been upright, and thy going out, and thy coming in with me in the host is good in my sight: for I have not found evil in thee, since the day of thy coming unto me unto this day: nevertheless, † the lords favour thee not.

7 Wherefore now return, and go in peace, that thou † displease not the lords of the Philistines.

8 ¶ And David said unto Achish, But what have I done? and what hast thou found in thy servant so long as I have been † with thee, unto this day, that I may not go fight against the enemies of my lord the king?

9 And Achish answered & said to David, I know that thou *art* good in my sight, as an angel of God: notwithstanding, the princes of the Philistines have said, He shall not go up with us to the battell.

10 Wherefore now rise up early in the morning with thy masters servants that are come with thee: & assoon as ye be up early in the morning, & have light, depart.

11 So David and his men rose up early to depart in the morning, to return into the land of the Philistines. And the Philistines went up to Jezreel.

CHAP. XXX.

1 The Amalekites spoil Ziklag: 4 David pursueth them, 11 and recovereth the spoil: 22 His law to divide it.

AND it came to pass, when David and his men were come to Ziklag on the third day, that the Amalekites had invaded the south, and Ziklag, and smitten Ziklag, and burnt it with fire;

2 And had taken the women captives that *were* therein: they slew not any, either great or small, but carried *them* away, and went on their way.

3 ¶ So David and his men came to the city, and behold, it was burnt with fire, and their wives, and their sons, and their daughters were taken captives.

4 Then David & the people that were with him, lift up their voice, and wept, until they had no more power to weep.

5 And Davids two wives were taken captives, Ahinoam the Jezreelitesse, and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite.

6 And David was greatly distressed; for the people spake of stoning him, because the soul of all the people was † grieved, every man for his sons, and for his daughters: but David encouraged himself in the LORD his God.

7 And David said to Abiathar the priest, Ahimelechs son, I pray thee, bring me hither the ephod: and Abiathar brought thither the ephod to David.

8 And David enquired at the LORD, saying, Shall I pursue after this troop? shall I overtake them? And he answered him, Pursue, for thou shalt surely overtake *them*, and without fail recover *all*.

9 So David went, he, and the six hundred men that *were* with him, and came to the brook Besor, where those that were left behinde, stayed.

10 But David pursued, he, and four hundred men: (for two hundred abode behinde, which were so faint, that they could not go over the brook Besor.)

11 ¶ And they found an Egyptian in the field, and brought him to David, and gave him bread, and he did eat; and they made him drink water.

12 And they gave him a piece of a cake of figs, and two clusters of *raisins*: and when he had eaten, his spirit came again to him: for he had eaten no bread, nor drunk any water, three dayes, and three nights.

13 And David said unto him, To whom *belongest* thou? and whence *art* thou? And he said, I am a young man of Egypt, servant to an Amalekite, and my master left me, because three dayes agone I fell sick.

14 We made an invasion upon the south of † Cherethites, & upon the *coast* which *belongeth* to Judah, & upon the south of Caleb; and we burnt Ziklag with fire.

15 And David said to him, Canst thou bring me down to this company? And he said, Sweare unto me by God, that thou wilt neither kill me, nor deliver me into the hands of my master, and I will bring thee down to this company.

16 ¶ And when he had brought him down, behold, they *were* spread abroad upon all the earth, eating, and drinking, and dancing, because of all the great *spoil* that they had taken out of the land of the Philistines, & out of the land of Judah.

17 And David smote them from the twilight

* 1 Chr. 12.19.

* Chap. 28.1, & 31.1.

† Heb. thou art not good in the eyes of the lords.

† Heb. do not evil in the eyes of the lords.

† Heb. before thee.

† Heb. bitter.

† Heb. Cherethites.

twilight, even unto the evening of the next day: and there escaped not a man of them, save four hundred young men which rode upon camels, and fled.

18 And David recovered all that the Amalekites had carried away: and David rescued his two wives.

19 And there was nothing lacking to them, neither small nor great, neither sons nor daughters, neither spoil, nor any thing that they had taken to them: David recovered all.

20 And David took all the flocks, and the herds, which they drave before those other cattel, and said, This is David's spoil.

21 ¶ And David came to the two hundred men, which were so faint that they could not follow David, whom they had made also to abide at the brook Besor: and they went forth to meet David, and to meet the people that were with him, and when David came near to the people, he ‖ saluted them.

22 Then answered all the wicked men, and men of Belial, of those that went with David, and said, Because they went not with us, we will not give them ought of the spoil that we have recovered, save to every man his wife, and his children, that they may lead them away, and depart.

23 Then said David, Ye shall not do so, my brethren, with that which the LORD hath given us, who hath preserved us, and delivered the company that came against us into our hand.

24 For who will hearken unto you in this matter? but as his part is that goeth down to the battel, so shall his part be that tarrieth by the stuff: they shall part alike.

25 And it was so from that day forward, that he made it a statute, and an ordinance for Israel unto this day.

26 ¶ And when David came to Ziklag, he sent of the spoil unto the elders of Judah, even to his friends, saying, Behold a present for you of the spoil of the enemies of the LORD:)

27 To them which were in Bethel, and to them which were in south Ramoth, and to them which were in Jattir,

28 And to them which were in Aroer, and to them which were in Siphmoth, and to them which were in Eshtemoa,

29 And to them which were in Rachal, and to them which were in the cities of the Jerahmeelites, and to them which were in the cities of the Kenites,

30 And to them which were in Hormah, and to them which were in Chorashan, and to them which were in Athach,

31 And to them which were in Hebron, and to all the places where David himself, and his men were wont to haunt.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Saul and his armour-bearer kill themselves:* 8 *The Philistines triumph over them:* 11 *The ladies being ransomed, are burned, and the bones buried.*

NOw the Philistines fought against Israel: and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell down ‖ slain in mount Gilboa.

2 And the Philistines followed hard upon Saul, and upon his sons; and the Philistines slew Jonathan, and Abinadab, and Malchishua, Saul's sons.

3 And the battel went sore against Saul, and the † archers † hit him, and he was sore wounded of the archers.

4 Then said Saul unto his armour-bearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me thorow therewith, lest these uncircumcised come and thrust me thorow, and ‖ abuse me. But his armour-bearer would not, for he was sore afraid: therefore Saul took a sword, and fell upon it.

5 And when his armour-bearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise upon his sword, and died with him.

6 So Saul died, and his three sons, and his armour-bearer, and all his men that same day together.

7 ¶ And when the men of Israel that were on the other side of the valley, and they that were on the other side Jordan, saw that the men of Israel fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead, they forsook the cities, and fled, and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

8 And it came to passe on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slain, that they found Saul and his three sons fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And they cut off his head, and stripped off his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to publish it in the house of their idols, and among the people.

10 And they put his armour in the house of Ashtaroth: and they fastened his body to the wall of Bethshan.

11 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Jabesh-Gilead ‖ heard of that which the Philistines had done to Saul:

12 All the valiant men arose, and went all night, and took the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sons from the wall of Bethshan, and came to Jabesh, and * burnt them there.

13 And they took their bones, and * buried them under a tree at Jabesh, and fasted seven dayes.

† Heb. their morrow.

‖ Or, asked them how they did.

† Heb. men.

† Heb. and forward.

† Heb. blessing.

‖ Or, saluted.

† Heb. archers.

‖ Or, wounded.

† Heb. shooters, men with bowes.

† Heb. found him.

‖ Or, mock me.

‖ Or, carrion.

* 1 Chron. 10. 1.

† Heb. what was.

* Jere. 34. 5. * 2 Sam. 2. 4.

¶ THE SECOND BOOK OF SAMUEL, otherwise called, The second book of the KINGS.

CHAP. I.

1 *The Amalekite bringing tidings of the overthrow, and accusing himself of Saul's death, is slain.* 17 *David lamenteth Saul and Jonathan.*

NOw it came to passe after the death of Saul, when David was returned from * the slaughter of the Amalekites, and David had abode two dayes in Ziklag,

2 It came even to passe on the third day, that behold, a man came out of the camp from Saul, with his clothes rent, and earth upon his head: and so it was, when he came to David, that he fell to the earth, and did obeisance.

3 And David said unto him, From whence comest thou? & he said unto him, Out of the camp of Israel am I escaped.

4 And David said unto him, † How went the matter? I pray thee, tell me. And he answered, That the people are fled from the battell, and many of the people also are fallen & dead, and Saul and Jonathan his son are dead also.

* 2 Sam. 10. 17.

† Heb. what was.

5 And David said unto the young man that told him, How knowest thou that Saul and Jonathan his son be dead?

6 And the young man that told him, said, As I happened by chance upon mount Gilboa, behold, Saul leaned upon his spear; and lo, the chariots and horsemen followed hard after him.

7 And when he looked behinde him, he saw me, and called unto me: and I answered, † Here am I.

† Heb. behold me.

8 And he said unto me, Who *art* thou? and I answered him, I *am* an Amalekite.

9 He said unto me again, Stand, I pray thee, upon me, and slay me: for ‖ anguish is come upon me, because my life *is* yet whole in me.

‖ Or, my coat of mail, (or, my embroidered coat) hindereth me.

10 So I stood upon him, and slew him, because I was sure that he could not live after that he was fallen: and I took the crown that *was* upon his head, and the bracelet that *was* on his arm, and have brought them hither unto my lord.

11 Then David took hold on his clothes, and * rent them; and likewise all the men that *were* with him.

* Chap. 3 31. & 13.31.

12 And they mourned, and wept, and fasted until even, for Saul, and for Jonathan his son, and for the people of the LORD, and for the house of Israel, because they were fallen by the sword.

13 ¶ And David said unto the young man that told him, Whence *art* thou? And he answered, I *am* the son of a stranger, an Amalekite.

14 And David said unto him, * How wast thou not afraid *to* stretch forth thine hand to destroy the LORDS anointed?

* Psal. 105. 15.

15 And David called one of the young men, and said, Go neer, *and* fall upon him. And he smote him, that he died.

16 And David said unto him, Thy blood *be* upon thy head: for thy mouth hath testified against thee, saying, I have slain the LORDS anointed.

17 ¶ And David lamented with this lamentation over Saul and over Jonathan his son:

* Josh. 10.13.

18 (Also he bade them teach the children of Judah *the use of* the bowe: behold, it is written ‖ in § book of Jasher.)

‖ Or, of the upright.

19 The beauty of Israel is slain upon thy high places: how are the mighty fallen!

20 * Tell it not in Gath, publish it not in the streets of Askelon: lest § daughters of the Philistines rejoyce, lest the daughters of § uncircumcised triumph.

* Mich 1.10.

21 Ye mountains of Gilboa, let there *be* no dew, neither let there be rain upon you, nor fields of offerings: for there the shield of the mighty is vilely cast away, the shield of Saul, *as though* he had not been anointed with oil.

22 From the blood of the slain, from the fat of the mighty, the bowe of Jonathan turned not back, and the sword of Saul returned not empty.

23 Saul and Jonathan *were* lovely and pleasant in their lives, & in their death they were not divided: they were swifter then eagles, they were stronger then lions.

‖ Or, sweet.

24 Ye daughters of Israel, weep over Saul, who clothed you in scarlet, with *other* delights, who put on ornaments of gold upon your apparell.

25 How are the mighty fallen in the midst of the battell! O Jonathan, thou wast slain in thine high places.

26 I am distressed for thee, my brother Jonathan, very pleasant hast thou been unto me: thy love to me was wonderfull, passing the love of women.

27 How are the mighty fallen, and the weapons of war perished!

CHAP. II.

1 *David made king of Judah.* 8 *Abner maketh Ishbosheth king of Israel.* 12 *A mortall skirmish between twelve of Abners and twelve of Joabs men.*

AND it came to passe after this, that David enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up into any of the cities of Judah? And the LORD said unto him, Go up. And David said, Whither shall I go up? And he said, Unto Hebron.

2 So David went up thither, & his two wives also, Ahinoam the Jezreelitesse, and Abigail Nabals wife the Carmelite.

3 And his men that *were* with him, did David bring up, every man with his household: and they dwelt in the cities of Hebron.

4 And * the men of Judah came, and there they anointed David king over the house of Judah: and they told David, saying, That * the men of Jabesh-Gilead *were they* that buried Saul.

* 1 Mac. 2 57.

* 1 Sam. 31. 13.

5 ¶ And David sent messengers unto the men of Jabesh-Gilead, and said unto them, Blessed *be* ye of the LORD, that ye have shewed this kindenesse unto your lord, *even* unto Saul, & have buried him.

6 And now the LORD shew kindenesse and truth unto you: and I also will requite you this kindenesse, because ye have done this thing.

7 Therefore now let your hands be strengthened, & be ye valiant: for your master Saul is dead, & also the house of Judah have anointed me king over them.

† Heb. be ye the sons of valour.

8 ¶ But Abner the son of Ner, captain of † Sauls host, took Ishbosheth § son of Saul, & brought him over to Mahanaim,

† Heb. the host which was Saul's.

9 And he made him king over Gilead, and over the Ashurites, and over Jezreel, and over Ephraim, and over Benjamin, and over all Israel.

10 Ishbosheth Sauls son *was* fourty yeers old when he began to reign over Israel, and reigned two yeers: but the house of Judah followed David.

11 (And the † time that David was king in Hebron over the house of Judah, *was* seven yeers and six moneths.)

† Heb number of days.

12 ¶ And Abner the son of Ner, and the servants of Ishbosheth the son of Saul, went out from Mahanaim to Gibeon.

13 And Joab the son of Zeruiah, and the servants of David went out, and met † together by the pool of Gibeon: and they sat down, the one on the one side of the pool, and the other on the other side of the pool.

† Heb. them together.

14 And Abner said to Joab, Let the young men now arise, and play before us: and Joab said, Let them arise.

15 Then there arose, and went over by number twelve of Benjamin, which *pertained* to Ishbosheth the son of Saul, and twelve of the servants of David.

16 And they caught every one his fellow by the head, and *thrust* his sword in his fellows side; so they fell down together: wherefore that place was called ‖ Helkath-Hazzurim, which is in Gibeon.

‖ That is, the field of strong men.

17 And there was a very sore battell that day, and Abner was beaten, and the men of Israel, before the servants of David.

18 ¶ And there were three sons of Zeruiah there, Joab, and Abishai, and Asahel:

Asahel: and Asahel was as light † of foot as a wilde ro.

19 And Asahel pursued after Abner; and in going he turned not to § right hand, nor to the left from † following Abner.

20 Then Abner looked behinde him, and said, Art thou Asahel? And he answered, I am.

21 And Abner said to him, Turn thee aside to thy right hand, or to thy left, and lay thee hold on one of § young men, and take thee his armour. But Asahel would not turn aside from following of him.

22 And Abner said again to Asahel, Turn thee aside from following me: wherefore should I smite thee to the ground? how then should I hold up my face to Ioab thy brother?

23 Howbeit, he refused to turn aside: wherefore Abner, with the hinder end of the spear, smote him under the fifth rib, that the spear came out behinde him, and he fell down there, and died in the same place: and it came to passe, that as many as came to the place where Asahel fell down and died, stood still.

24 Ioab also and Abishai pursued after Abner: and the sun went down when they were come to the hill of Ammah, that lieth before Giah, by the way of the wilderneſſe of Gibeon.

25 ¶ And the children of Benjamin gathered themſelves together after Abner, and became one troop, and ſtood on the top of an hill.

26 Then Abner called to Ioab, and ſaid, Shall the ſword devour for ever? knoweſt thou not that it will be bitterneſſe in the latter end? how long ſhall it be then ere thou bid the people return from following their brethren?

27 And Ioab ſaid, As God liveth, unleſſe thou hadſt ſpoken, ſurely then † in the morning the people had ‖ gone up every one from following his brother.

28 So Ioab blew a trumpet, and all the people ſtood ſtill, & purſued after Iſrael no more, neither fought they any more.

29 And Abner and his men walked all that night thorow the plain, and paſſed over Iordan, and went thorow all Bithron, and they came to Mahanaim.

30 And Ioab returned from following Abner, and when he had gathered all the people to ether, there lacked of Davids ſervants nineteen men, and Asahel.

31 But § ſervants of David had ſmitten of Benjamin, and of Abners men, ſo that three hundred and three ſcore men died.

32 ¶ And they took up Asahel, and buried him in the ſepulchre of his father, which was in Bethlehem; and Ioab and his men went all night, and they came to Hebron at break of day.

CHAP. III.

1 During the war, David ſtill waxeth ſtronger: 2 Six ſons born to him in Hebron. 12 Abner revolteth to David. 22 Ioab killeth Abner.

NOw there was long war between the houſe of Saul, and the houſe of David: but David waxed ſtronger and ſtronger, and the houſe of Saul waxed weaker and weaker.

2 ¶ And unto David were ſons born in Hebron: and his firſt-born was Amnon, of Ahinoam the Iezreelitеſſe:

3 And his ſecond, Chileab, of Abigail, the wife of Nabal the Carmelite: and the third, Abſalom, the ſon of Maacah, the daughter of Talmai king of Geſhur:

4 And the fourth, Adonijah the ſon of Haggith: and the fifth, Shephatiah the ſon of Abital:

5 And the ſixth, Ithream by Eglah Davids wife: theſe were born to David in Hebron.

6 ¶ And it came to paſſe while there was war between the houſe of Saul, and the houſe of David, that Abner made himſelf ſtrong for the houſe of Saul.

7 And Saul had a concubine, whoſe name was * Rizpah the daughter of Aiah: and Iſhbaſheth ſaid to Abner, Wherefore haſt thou gone in unto my fathers concubine?

8 Then was Abner very wroth for the words of Iſhbosheth, and ſaid, Am I a dogs head, which againſt Iudah do ſhew kindeneſſe this day unto the houſe of Saul thy father, to his brethren, and to his friends, and have not delivered thee into the hand of David, that thou chargeſt me to day with a fault concerning this woman?

9 So do God to Abner, and more alſo, except as the LORD hath ſworn to David, even ſo I do to him:

10 To tranſlate the kingdom from the houſe of Saul, and to ſet up the throne of David over Iſrael, and over Iudah, from Dan, even to Beerſheba.

11 And he could not anſwer Abner a word again, becauſe he feared him.

12 ¶ And Abner ſent meſſengers to David on his behalf, ſaying, Whoſe is the land? ſaying alſo, Make thy league with me, and behold, my hand ſhall be with thee, to bring about all Iſrael unto thee.

13 ¶ And he ſaid, Well, I will make a league with thee: but one thing I require of thee, † that is, Thou ſhalt not ſee my face, except thou firſt bring Michal Sauls daughter, when thou comeſt to ſee my face.

14 And David ſent meſſengers to Iſhbosheth Sauls ſon, ſaying, Deliver me my wife Michal, which I eſpouſed to me for * an hundred foreſkins of § Philiſtines.

15 And Iſhbosheth ſent, and took her from her husband, even from * Phaltiel the ſon of Laiſh.

16 And her husband went with her † along, weeping behinde her to Bahurim: then ſaid Abner unto him, Go, return. And he returned.

17 ¶ And Abner had communication with the elders of Iſrael, ſaying, Ye ſought for David in times paſt to be king over you.

18 Now then do it, for the LORD hath ſpoken of David, ſaying, By the hand of my ſervant David I will ſave my people Iſrael out of the hand of the Philiſtines, and out of § hand of all their enemies.

19 And Abner alſo ſpake in the eares of Beniamin: and Abner went alſo to ſpeak in the ears of David in Hebron, all that ſeemed good to Iſrael, and that ſeemed good to the whole houſe of Benjamin.

20 So Abner came to David to Hebron, and twenty men with him: and David made Abner and the men that were with him a feaſt.

21 And Abner ſaid to David, I will ariſe, and go, & will gather all Iſrael unto my lord § king, that they may make a league with thee, & that thou mayeſt reign over all that thine heart deſireth. And David ſent Abner away, and he went in peace.

22 ¶ And behold, the ſervants of Da-

† Heb. of his feet.
† Heb. as one of the roes that is in the field.
† Heb. from after Abner.
‖ Or, ſpoil.
† Heb. from § morning.
‖ Or, gone away.
* Chap. 21. 10.
† Heb. ſaying.
* 1 Sam. 18. 25, 27.
* 2 Sam. 25. 44.
† Heb. going & weeping.
† Heb. both yeſterday and the third day.

vid, and Joab, came from *pursuing* a troop, and brought in a great spoil with them: (but Abner *was* not with David in Hebron, for he had sent him away, and he was gone in peace.)

23 When Joab and all the host that *was* with him were come, they told Joab, saying, Abner the son of Ner came to the king, and he hath sent him away, and he is gone in peace.

24 Then Joab came to the king, and said, What hast thou done? behold, Abner came unto thee: why is it that thou hast sent him away, & he is quite gone?

25 Thou knowest Abner the son of Ner, that he came to deceive thee, and to know thy going out, and thy coming in, and to know all that thou doest.

26 And when Joab was come out from David, he sent messengers after Abner, which brought him again from the well of Sirah: but David knew *it* not.

27 And when Abner was returned to Hebron, ‖ Joab took him aside in § gate, to speak with him ‖ quietly: and smote him there under the *fifth rib*, that he died, for the blood of ✻Asahel his brother.

28 ¶ And afterward, when David heard it, he said, I and my kingdom *are* guiltless before the LORD for ever, from the † blood of Abner the son of Ner:

29 Let it rest on the head of Joab, and on all his fathers house, and let there not † fail from the house of Joab, one that hath an issue, or that is a leper, or that leaneth on a staff, or that falleth on the sword, or that lacketh bread.

30 So Joab and Abishai his brother slew Abner, because he had slain their brother ✻Asahel at Gibeon in § battel.

31 ¶ And David said to Joab, and to all the people that were with him, Rend your clothes, and gird you with sackcloth, and mourn before Abner. And king David himself followed the † bier.

32 And they buried Abner in Hebron, and § king lift up his voice, and wept at the grave of Abner, & all § people wept.

33 And the king lamented over Abner, and said, Died Abner as a fool dieth?

34 Thy hands were not bound, nor thy feet put into fetters: as a man falleth before † wicked men, so fellest thou. And all the people wept again over him.

35 And when all the people came to cause David to eat meat, while it was yet day, David sware, saying, So do God to me and more also, if I taste bread, or ought else till the sun be down.

36 And all the people took notice of *it*, and it † pleased them: as whatsoever the king did, pleased all the people.

37 For all the people, and all Israel understood that day, that it was not of the king to slay Abner the son of Ner.

38 And the king said unto his servants, Know ye not that there is a prince, and a great man fallen this day in Israel?

39 And I am this day † weak, though anointed king; and these men the sons of Zeruiah *be* too hard for me: the LORD shall reward the doer of evil according to his wickedness.

CHAP. IIII.

2 *Baanah and Rechab slay Ishbosheth, and bring his head to Hebron.* 9 *David causeth them to be slain.*

AND when Saul's son heard that Abner was dead in Hebron, his hands were feeble, and all the Israelites were troubled.

2 And Saul's son had two men that were captains of bands: the name of the one was Baanah, & the name of § † other Rechab, § sons of Rimmon a Beerothite, of the children of Benjamin: (for Beeroth also was reckoned to Benjamin:

3 And § Beerothites fled to Gittaim: and were sojourners there until this day.)

4 And Jonathan Saul's son had a son that was lame of his feet, *and* was five years old when the tidings came of Saul and Jonathan out of Jezreel, and his nurse took him up and fled: and it came to passe as she made haste to flee, that he fell, and became lame. And his name *was* Mephibosheth.

5 And the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, Rechab and Baanah, went, and came about the heat of the day to the house of Ishbosheth, who lay on a bed at noon.

6 And they came thither into the midst of the house, as *though* they would have fetched wheat, and they smote him under the *fifth rib*, and Rechab and Baanah his brother escaped.

7 For when they came into the house, he lay on his bed in his bed-chamber: and they smote him & slew him, and beheaded him, and took his head, and gat them away thorow the plain all night.

8 And they brought the head of Ishbosheth unto David to Hebron, and said to the king, Behold the head of Ishbosheth the son of Saul thine enemie, which sought thy life, and the LORD hath avenged my lord the king this day of Saul and of his seed.

9 ¶ And David answered Rechab and Baanah his brother, the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, and said unto them, *As* the LORD liveth, who hath redeemed my soul out of all adversity,

10 When ✻ one told me, saying, Behold, Saul is dead, († thinking to have brought good tidings) I took hold of him, and slew him in Ziklag, ‖ who *thought* that I would have given him a reward for his tidings:

11 How much more when wicked men have slain a righteous person in his own house upon his bed? Shall I not therefore now require his blood of your hand, and take you away from the earth?

12 And David commanded his young men, and they slew them, and cut off their hands, and their feet, and hanged *them* up over the pool in Hebron: but they took § head of Ishbosheth, & buried *it* in the ✻sepulchre of Abner in Hebron.

CHAP. V.

1 *The tribes at Hebron anointed David over Israel:* 6 *He taketh Zion:* 17 *He smiteth the Philistines.*

THen ✻ came all § tribes of Israel to David unto Hebron, and spake, saying, Behold, we are thy bone, & thy flesh.

2 Also in time past, when Saul was king over us, thou *wast he* § leddest out, and broughtest in Israel: & the LORD said to thee, ✻Thou shalt feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be a captain over Israel.

3 So all the elders of Israel came to the king to Hebron, and king David made a league with them in Hebron before the LORD: and they anointed David king over Israel.

4 ¶ David was thirty years old when he began to reign, *and* he reigned fourty years.

5 In Hebron he reigned over Judah ✻seven

† Heb. second.

✻ 1 Kin. 2.5. ‖ Or, peaceably. ✻Chap. 2.23. † Heb. bloods.

† Heb. be cut off.

✻Chap. 3.23.

† Heb. bed.

† Heb. children of iniquity.

† Heb. was good in their eyes.

† Heb. tender.

✻Ch. 9. 1.15. † Heb. he was in his own eyes as a bringer, &c. ‖ Or, which *was* the reward I gave him for his tidings. ✻Chap. 3.32.

✻ 1 Chr. 11.1.

✻ Psal. 78.71.

*Chap. 3.11.

* seven yeers and six moneths: and in Jerusalem he reigned thirty and three yeers, over all Israel and Judah.

6 ¶ And the king and his men went to Jerusalem unto § Jebusites, † inhabitants of the land, which spake unto David, saying, Except thou take away § blinde and the lame, thou shalt not come in hither: ‖thinking, David cannot come in hither.

7 Nevertheless, David took the strong hold of Zion: the same is the city of David.

8 And David said on that day, Whosoever getteth up to the gutter, and smiteth the Jebusites, and the lame, and the blind, *that are* hated of David's soul, * *he shall be chief and captain:* ‖ wherefore they said, The blinde and the lame shall not come into the house.

9 So David dwelt in the fort, and called it the city of David. & David built round about, from Millo and inward.

10 And David † went on, & grew great, and § LORD God of hosts was with him.

11 ¶ And * Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to David, and cedar-trees, and carpenters, and † masons: and they built David an house.

12 And David perceived that the LORD had established him king over Israel, and that he had exalted his kingdom for his people Israel's sake.

13 ¶ And * David took him moe concubines & wives out of Jerusalem, after he was come from Hebron: and there were yet sons and daughters born to David.

14 And * these *be* the names of those that *were* born unto him in Jerusalem: Shammua, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon,

15 Ibhar also, and Elishua, and Nepheg, and Japhia,

16 And Elishama, and Eliada, and Eliphalet.

17 ¶ * But when the Philistines heard that they had anointed David king over Israel, all the Philistines came up to seek David; and David heard *of it*, and went down to the hold.

18 The Philistines also came & spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

19 And David enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up to the Philistines? wilt thou deliver them into my hand? And the LORD said unto David, Go up; for I will doubtlesse deliver the Philistines into thine hand.

20 And * David came to Baal-perazim, and David smote them there, and said, The LORD hath broken forth upon mine enemies before me, as the breach of waters. Therefore he called the name of that place, ‖ Baal-perazim.

21 And there they left their images, and David and his men * ‖ burnt them.

22 ¶ And the Philistines came up yet again, and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

23 And when David enquired of the LORD, he said, Thou shalt not go up: *but* fetch a compasse behinde them, & come upon them over against § mulbery-trees.

24 And let it be when thou heares't the sound of a going in the tops of § mulbery trees, that then thou shalt bestir thy self: for then shall § LORD go out before thee, to smite the host of the Philistines.

25 And David did so, as the LORD had commanded him; and smote the Philistines from Geba, until thou come

*1 Chr. 11.6. ‖ Or, saying, David shall not, &c.

* 1 Chr. 11.6. ‖ Or, because they had said, even the blinde and the lame, He shall not come into the house. † Heb. went going & growing.

* 1 Chr. 14.1. † Heb. hewers of the stone of the wall.

* 1 Chr. 3.9.

* 1 Chr. 3.5. * 1 Chr. 11.16. & 14.8.

*Isaiah 28.21. ‖ That is, § plain of breaches.

* 1 Chr. 14.12. ‖ Or, took them away.

CHAP. VI.

1 *David fetcheth the ark from Kirjath-jearim on a new cart,* 12 *danceth before it:* 17 *& placeth it in a tabernacle.*

AGain, David gathered together all the chosen men of Israel, thirty thousand:

2 And * David arose, and went with all the people that *were* with him, from Baale of Judah, to bring up from thence the ark of God, ‖ whose Name is called by the Name of § LORD of hosts, that dwelleth *between* the cherubims.

3 And they † set the ark of God upon a new cart, and brought it out of the house of Abinadab that *was* in ‖ Gibeah: and Uzzah and Ahio the sons of Abinadab drave the new cart.

4 And they brought it out of * the house of Abinadab which *was* at Gibeah, † accompanying the ark of God: and Ahio went before the ark.

5 And David & all the house of Israel played before the LORD on all manner of *instruments* made of fir-wood, even on harps, and on psalteries, and on timbrels, and on cornets, and on cymbals.

6 ¶ And * when they came to Nachons threshing-floor, Uzzah put forth his *hand* to the ark of God, and took hold of it; for the oxen ‖ shook *it*.

7 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Uzzah, and God smote him there for *his* ‖ errour; and there he died by the ark of God.

8 And David was displeased, because the LORD had † made a breach upon Uzzah: and he called the name of the place ‖ Perez-Uzzah, to this day.

9 And David was afraid of the LORD that day, and said, How shall the ark of the LORD come to me?

10 So David would not remove the ark of the LORD unto him into the city of David: but David carried it aside into the house of Obed-Edom the Gittite.

11 And the ark of the LORD continued in the house of Obed-Edom § Gittite three moneths; and the LORD blessed Obed-Edom, and all his household.

12 ¶ And it was told king David, saying, * The LORD hath blessed the house of Obed-Edom, and all that *pertained* unto him, because of the ark of God. So David went, and brought up the ark of God from the house of Obed-Edom, into the city of David with gladnesse.

13 And it was so, that when they that bare the ark of the LORD had gone six paces, he sacrificed oxen and fatlings.

14 And David danced before the LORD with all *his* might; and David was girded with a linen ephod.

15 So David, and all the house of Israel brought up the ark of the LORD with shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet.

16 And as the ark of the LORD came into the city of David, Michal Sauls daughter looked through a window, and saw king David leaping and dancing before the LORD, and she despised him in her heart.

17 ¶ And they brought in the ark of the LORD, & set it in his place, in the midst of § tabernacle that David had pitched for it: & David offered burnt-offerings and peace-offerings before the LORD.

18 And assoon as David had made an end of offering burnt-offerings, and

* 1 Chr. 13.5,6. ‖ Or, at which § Name, even the Name of the LORD of hosts, was called upon. † Heb. made to ride. ‖ Or, the hill. * 1 Sam. 7.2. † Heb. with.

* 1 Chr. 13.9. ‖ Or, stumbled. ‖ Or, rash-nesse. † Heb. broken. ‖ That is, § breach of Uzzah.

* 1 Chr. 15.25.

† Heb. stretched.

* 1 Chr. 16.2. peace-offerings, * he blessed the people in the Name of the LORD of hosts.

19 And he dealt among all the people, even among the whole multitude of Israel, as well to the women as men, to every one a cake of bread, and a good piece *of flesh*, and a flagon *of wine*: so all the people departed every one to his house.

20 ¶ Then David returned to bless his household: and Michal the daughter of Saul came out to meet David, and said, How glorious was the king of Israel to day, who uncovered himself to day in the eyes of the handmaids of his servants, as one of the vain fellows || shamelesly uncovereth himself!

|| *Or,* openly.

21 And David said unto Michal, *It was* before the LORD, which chose me before thy father, and before all his house, to appoint me ruler over the people of the LORD, over Israel: therefore will I play before the LORD.

22 And I will yet be more vile then thus, and will be base in mine own sight: and || of the maid-servants which thou hast spoken of, of them shall I be had in honour.

|| *Or,* of the handmaids *of my servants.*

23 Therefore Michal the daughter of Saul had no childe unto the day of her death.

CHAP. VII.

David's purpose to build God an house, 4 *is forbidden him.* 12 *Gods promise.* 18 *Davids thanksgiving.*

* 1 Chr. 17.2. AND it came to passe, * when the king sat in his house, and the LORD had given him rest round about from all his enemies;

2 That the king said unto Nathan the prophet, See now, I dwell in an house of cedar, but the ark of God dwelleth within curtains.

3 And Nathan said to the king, Go, do all that is in thine heart; for the LORD *is* with thee.

4 ¶ And it came to passe that night, that the word of the LORD came unto Nathan, saying;

† *Heb.* to my servant, to David.

5 Go and tell † my servant David, Thus saith the LORD, Shalt thou build me an house for me to dwell in?

6 Whereas I have not dwelt in any house, since the time that I brought up the children of Israel out of Egypt, even to this day, but have walked in a tent, and in a tabernacle.

7 In all *the places* wherein I have walked with all the children of Israel, spake I a word with || any of the tribes of Israel, whom I commanded to feed my people Israel, saying, Why build ye not me an house of cedar?

|| In the 1 chro. 17.6. any of § Judges.

8 Now therefore, so shalt thou say unto my servant David, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, * I took thee from the sheep-cote, † from following the sheep, to be ruler over my people, over Israel.

* 1 Sam. 16.12. psal 78.70. † *Heb.* From after.

9 And I was with thee whithersoever thou wentest, and have cut off all thine enemies † out of thy sight, & have made thee a great name, like unto the name of the great men that *are* in the earth.

† *Heb.* from thy face.

10 (Moreover I will appoint a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, that they may dwell in a place of their own, and move no more: neither shall the children of wickednesse afflict them any more, as before time,

manded Judges *to be* over my people Israel, & have caused thee to rest from all thine enemies.) Also the LORD telleth thee, that he will make thee an house.

12 ¶ And * when thy dayes be fulfilled, and thou shalt sleep with thy fathers, I will set up thy seed after thee, which shall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will establish his kingdom.

* 1 Kin. 8.20.

13 * He shall build an house for my Name, and I will stablish the throne of his kingdom for ever.

* 1 Kin. 5.5. and 6.12. 1 chro. 22.10.

14 * I will be his father, & he shall be my son: * if he commit iniquity, I will chasten him with the rod of men, and with the stripes of the children of men.

* Mobr. 1 5. * Psal. 89 31, 32.

15 But my mercy shall not depart away from him, as I took it from Saul, whom I put away before thee.

16 And thine house, and thy kingdom shall be stablished for ever before thee: thy throne shall be stablished for ever.

17 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speak unto David.

18 ¶ Then went king David in, and sat before the LORD, and he said, Who *am* I, O Lord GOD? and what *is* my house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?

19 And this was yet a small thing in thy sight, O Lord GOD, but thou hast spoken also of thy servants house for a great while to come, and *is* this the † manner of man, O Lord GOD?

† *Heb.* law.

20 And what can David say more unto thee? for thou, Lord GOD, knowest thy servant.

21 For thy words sake, and according to thine own heart hast thou done all these great things, to make thy servant know *them*.

22 Wherefore thou art great, O Lord GOD: for *there is* none like thee, neither *is there* any God beside thee, according to all that we have heard with our ears.

23 And * what one nation in the earth *is* like thy people, *even* like Israel, whom God went to redeem for a people to himself, and to make him a Name, and to do for you great things, and terrible, for thy land, before thy people which thou redeemedst to thee from Egypt, *from* the nations, and their gods?

* Deut. 4.7.

24 For thou hast confirmed to thy self thy people Israel *to be* a people unto thee for ever: and thou, LORD, art become their God.

25 And now, O LORD God, the word that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant, and concerning his house, establish *it* for ever, and do as thou hast said.

26 And let thy Name be magnified for ever, saying, The LORD of hosts *is* the God over Israel: and let the house of thy servant David be established before thee.

27 For thou, O LORD of hosts, God of Israel, hast † revealed to thy servant, saying, I will build thee an house: therefore hath thy servant found in his heart to pray this prayer unto thee.

† *Heb.* opened the ear.

28 And now, O Lord GOD, (thou art that God, and * thy words be true, and thou hast promised this goodnesse unto thy servant)

* John 17.17.

29 Therefore now † let it please thee to blesse the house of thy servant, that it may continue for ever before thee: for thou, O Lord GOD, hast spoken *it*, and with thy blessing let the house of

† *Heb.* be thou pleased,

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The Philistines and Moabites subdued.* 3 *Hadadezer and the Syrians smitten.* 7 *David offereth.*

NOw after this it came to passe that David smote the Philistines, and subdued them: and David took ‖ Methegammah out of the hand of the Philistines.

2 And he smote Moab, and measured them with a line, casting them down to the ground: even with two lines measured he to put to death, and with one full line to keep alive: and so the Moabites became Davids servants, *and* brought gifts.

3 ¶ David smote also Hadadezer the son of Rehob, king of Zobah, as he went to recover his border at the river Euphrates.

4 And David took ‖ from him a thousand ‖ *charets*, & seven hundred horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen: and David houghed all the charet-*horses*, but reserved of them *for* an hundred charets.

5 And when the Syrians of Damascus came to succour Hadadezer king of Zobah, David slew of the Syrians two and twenty thousand men.

6 Then David put garrisons in Syria of Damascus, and the Syrians became servants to David, *and* brought gifts: and the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.

7 And David took the shields of gold that were on the servants of Hadadezer, and brought them to Jerusalem.

8 And from Betah, and from Berothai, cities of Hadadezer, king David took exceeding much brasse.

9 ¶ When Toi king of Hamath heard that David had smitten all the host of Hadadezer,

10 Then Toi sent Joram his son unto king David, to † salute him, and to bless him, because he had fought against Hadadezer, and smitten him: (for Hadadezer † had wars with Toi) and *Joram* † brought with him vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and vessels of brasse:

11 Which also king David did dedicate unto the LORD, with the silver and gold that he had dedicate of all nations which he subdued:

12 Of Syria, and of Moab, and of the children of Ammon, and of the Philistines, and of Amalek, & of the spoil of Hadadezer, son of Rehob, king of Zobah.

13 And David gat *him a* name, when he returned from † smiting of the Syrians in the valley of salt, *being* eighteen thousand *men*.

14 ¶ And he put garrisons in Edom; throughout all Edom put he garrisons, and all they of Edom became Davids servants: and the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.

15 And David reigned over all Israel, and David executed judgement and justice unto all his people.

16 And Joab the son of Zeruiah *was* over the host, and Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud *was* ‖ recorder.

17 And Zadok the son of Ahitub, and Ahimelech the son of Abiathar, *were* the priests, and Seraiah *was* the ‖ scribe.

18 * And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada *was over* both the Cherethites, and the Pelethites; and Davids sons were ‖ chief rulers.

CHAP. IX.

1 *David sendeth for Mephibosheth,* 7 *and restoreth him all that was Saules:* 9 *He maketh Ziba his farmour.*

AND David said, Is there yet any that is left of the house of Saul, that I may shew him kindenesse for Jonathans sake?

2 And there was of the house of Saul a servant, whose name was Ziba: and when they had called him unto David, the king said unto him, *Art* thou Ziba? And he said, Thy servant *is he*.

3 And the king said, Is there not yet any of the house of Saul, that I may shew the kindnesse of God unto him? and Ziba said unto the king, Jonathan hath yet a son, which is * lame on his feet.

4 And the king said unto him, Where *is he*? And Ziba said unto the king, Behold, he *is* in the house of Machir the son of Ammiel, in Lodebar.

5 ¶ Then king David sent, and fet him out of the house of Machir the son of Ammiel, from Lodebar.

6 Now when Mephibosheth the son of Jonathan the son of Saul was come unto David, he fell on his face, and did reverence. And David said, Mephibosheth? And he answered, Behold thy servant.

7 ¶ And David said unto him, Fear not: for I will surely shew thee kindenesse, for Jonathan thy fathers sake, and will restore thee all the land of Saul thy father, and thou shalt eat bread at my table continually.

8 And he bowed himself, and said, What *is* thy servant, that thou shouldest look upon such a dead dog as I *am*?

9 ¶ Then the king called to Ziba, Sauls servant, and said unto him, I have given unto thy masters son, all that pertained to Saul, and to all his house.

10 Thou therefore, and thy sons, and thy servants, shall till the land for him, and thou shalt bring in *the fruits*, that thy masters son may have food to eat: but Mephibosheth thy masters son shall eat bread alway at my table. Now Ziba had fifteen sons, and twenty servants.

11 Then said Ziba unto the king, According to all that my lord the king hath commanded his servant, so shall thy servant do: as for Mephibosheth, *said the king*, he shall eat at my table, as one of the kings sons.

12 And Mephibosheth had a young son, whose name *was* Micha: and all that dwelt in the house of Ziba *were* servants unto Mephibosheth.

13 So Mephibosheth dwelt in Jerusalem: for he did eat continually at the kings table, & was lame on both his feet.

CHAP. X.

1 *Davids messengers are villanously entreated.* 6 *The Ammonites are overcome.* 15 *Shobach slain.*

AND it came to passe after this, that the * king of the children of Ammon died, and Hanun his son reigned in his stead.

2 Then said David, I will shew kindenesse unto Hanun the son of Nahash, as his father shewed kindenesse unto me. And David sent to comfort him by the hand of his servants, for his father: and Davids servants came into the land of the children of Ammon.

3 And the princes of the children of Ammon said unto Hanun their lord, † Thinkest thou that David doth honour thy

*2 Sam. 18. 18. &c. psal. 60. 2. ‖ Or, the bridle of Ammah.

‖ Or, of him. ‖ As 1 chro. 18. 4.

† Heb. ask him of peace † Heb. was a man of wars with. † Heb. in his hand were.

† Heb. his smiting.

‖ Or, remembrancer, or, writer of chronicles.

‖ Or, secretary. * 1 Chr. 18. 17. ‖ Or, princes.

* Chap. 4. 4.

* 1 Chr. 19. 1.

† Heb. In thine eyes doth David, &c.

thy father, that he hath sent comforters unto thee? Hath not David rather sent his servants unto thee, to search the city, and to spie it out, and to overthrow it?

4 Wherefore Hanun took Davids servants, and shaved off the one half of their beards, and cut off their garments in the middle, *even* to their buttocks, and sent them away.

5 When they told *it* unto David, he sent to meet them, because the men were greatly ashamed: and the king said, Tarry at Jericho untill your beards be grown, and then return.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon saw that they stank before David, the children of Ammon sent and hired the Syrians of Beth-rehob, and the Syrians of Zoba, twenty thousand footmen, and of king Maacah a thousand men, and of Ishtob twelve thousand men.

7 And when David heard of it, he sent Joab, and all § host of the mighty men.

8 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battel in aray at the entering in of the gate: and the Syrians of Zoba, and of Rehob, and Ishtob, and Maacah, *were* by themselves in the field.

9 When Joab saw that the front of the battel was against him before and behind he chose of all § choice men of Israel, and put them in aray against § Syrians.

10 And the rest of the people he delivered into the hand of Abishai his brother, that he might put them in aray against the children of Ammon.

11 And he said, If the Syrians be too strong for me, then thou shalt help me: but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will come and help thee.

12 Be of good courage, and let us play the men, for our people, and for the cities of our God: and the LORD do that which seemeth him good.

13 And Joab drew nigh, & the people that *were* with him, unto § battel against the Syrians, and they fled before him.

14 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, then fled they also before Abishai, & entered into the city: so Joab returned from the children of Ammon, and came to Jerusalem.

15 ¶ And when the Syrians saw that they were smitten before Israel, they gathered themselves together.

16 And Hadarezer sent, and brought out the Syrians that *were* beyond the river, and they came to Helam; and Shobach the captain of the host of Hadarezer *went* before them.

17 And when it was told David, he gathered all Israel together, and passed over Jordan, and came to Helam. And the Syrians set themselves in aray against David, and fought with him.

18 And the Syrians fled before Israel, and David slew *the men* of seven hundred chariots of the Syrians, and fourty thousand horsmen, and smote Shobach the captain of their host, who died there.

19 And when all the kings that were servants to Hadarezer, saw that they were smitten before Israel, they made peace with Israel, and served them: so the Syrians feared to help the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Rabbah besieged.* 2 *David committing adultery,* 6 *sendeth for Uriah to cover it, but he would not.* 14 *Uriah is slain.* 26 *David marrieth Bathsheba.*

AND it came to passe, that after the † yeer was expired, at the time when kings go forth *to battel*, that * David sent Joab, and his servants with him, and all Israel: and they destroyed the children of Ammon, and besieged Rabbah: but David tarried still at Jerusalem.

† *Heb.* at the return of the yeer.

* 1 Chr. 20. 1.

2 ¶ And it came to passe in an evening-tide, that David arose from off his bed, and walked upon the roof of the kings house: and from the roof he saw a woman washing her self; and the woman was very beautifull to look upon.

3 And David sent and enquired after the woman: and one said, Is not this Bathsheba the daughter of Eliam, the wife of Uriah the Hittite?

4 And David sent messengers, and took her, and she came in unto him, and he lay with her, (|| for she was * purified from her uncleannesse) and she returned unto her house.

|| *Or,* and when she had purified her self, &c. she returned. * Levi. 15. 19 & 18. 19.

5 And the woman conceived, and sent, and told David, and said, I am with childe.

6 ¶ And David sent to Joab, *saying*, Send me Uriah the Hittite. And Joab sent Uriah to David.

7 And when Uriah was come unto him, David demanded of him † how Joab did, and how the people did, and how the war prospered.

† *Heb.* of the peace of, &c.

8 And David said to Uriah, Go down to thy house, and wash thy feet. And Uriah departed out of the kings house, and there † followed him a messe *of meat* from the king.

† *Heb.* went out after him.

9 But Uriah slept at the door of the kings house, with all the servants of his lord, and went not down to his house.

10 And when they had told David, saying, Uriah went not down unto his house; David said unto Uriah, Camest thou not from thy journey? why *then* didst thou not go down unto thine house?

11 And Uriah said unto David, The ark, and Israel, and Judah abide in tents, and my lord Joab, and the servants of my lord are encamped in the open fields; shall I then go into mine house to eat and to drink, and to lie with my wife? As thou livest, and as thy soul liveth, I will not do this thing.

12 And David said to Uriah, Tarry here to day also, and to morrow I will let thee depart. So Uriah abode in Jerusalem that day, and the morrow.

13 And when David had called him, he did eat & drink before him, & he made him drunk: and at even he went out to lie on his bed with the servants of his lord, but went not down to his house.

14 ¶ And it came to passe in the morning, that David wrote a letter to Joab, and sent *it* by the hand of Uriah.

15 And he wrote in the letter, saying, Set ye Uriah in the forefront of the † hottest battell, and retire ye † from him, that he may be smitten, and die.

† *Heb.* strong. † *Heb.* from after him.

16 And it came to passe when Joab observed the city, that he assigned Uriah unto a place where he knew that valiant men were.

17 And the men of the city went out, and fought with Joab: and there fell some of the people of the servants of David, and Uriah the Hittite died also.

18 ¶ Then

18 ¶ Then Joab sent and told David all the things concerning the war;

19 And charged the messenger, saying, When thou hast made an end of telling the matters of the war unto the king;

20 And if so be that the king's wrath arise, and he say unto thee, Wherefore approached ye so nigh unto § city when ye did fight? knew ye not that they would shoot from the wall?

21 Who smote Abimelech the son of Jerubbesheth? did not a woman cast a piece of a millstone upon him from the wall, that he died in Thebez? why went ye nigh the wall? Then say thou, Thy servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also.

*Judges 9.53.

22 ¶ So the messenger went, and came, and shewed David all that Joab had sent him for.

23 And the messenger said unto David, Surely the men prevailed against us, and came out unto us into the field, and we were upon them even unto the entering of the gate.

24 And the shooters shot from off the wall upon thy servants; and some of the king's servants be dead, and thy servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also.

25 Then David said unto the messenger, Thus shalt thou say unto Joab, Let not this thing † displease thee: for the sword devoureth † one as well as another: make thy battell more strong against the city, and overthrow it: and encourage thou him.

† Heb. be evil in thine eyes.

† Heb. so and such.

26 ¶ And when the wife of Uriah heard that Uriah her husband was dead, she mourned for her husband.

27 And when the mourning was past, David sent and fet her to his house, and she became his wife, and bare him a son: but the thing that David had done, † displeased the LORD.

† Heb. was evil in the eyes of.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Nathans parable of the ew-lamb.* 7 *David reproved by Nathan, confesseth his sin, and is pardoned.* 15 *David prayeth for the childe.*

AND the LORD sent Nathan unto David, and he came unto him, and said unto him, There were two men in one city, the one rich, & the other poor.

2 The rich *man* had exceeding many flocks and herds:

3 But the poor *man* had nothing, save one little ew-lamb, which he had bought and nourished up: and it grew up together with him, and with his children; it did eat of his own † meat, and drank of his own cup, and lay in his bosom, and was unto him as a daughter.

† Heb. morsel.

4 And there came a traveller unto the rich man, & he spared to take of his own flock, & of his own herd to dresse for the wayfaring man that was come unto him, but took the poor mans lamb, & dressed it for the man that was come to him.

5 And Davids anger was greatly kindled against the man, and he said to Nathan, As the LORD liveth, the man that hath done this thing, || shall surely die.

|| Or, is worthy to die.

6 And he shall restore the lamb * fourfold, because he did this thing, and because he had no pity.

*Exod. 22.1.

7 ¶ And Nathan said to David, Thou art the man: thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I * anointed thee king over Israel, and I delivered thee out of the hand of Saul.

*2 Sam. 16.13.

8 And I gave thee thy masters house, and thy masters wives into thy bosom, and gave thee the house of Israel and of Judah, and if that had been too little, I would moreover have given unto thee such and such things.

9 Wherefore hast thou despised the commandment of the LORD, to do evil in his sight? thou hast killed Uriah the Hittite with the sword, and hast taken his wife to be thy wife, & hast slain him with the sword of § children of Ammon.

10 Now therefore the sword shal never depart from thine house, because thou hast despised me, & hast taken the wife of Uriah the Hittite to be thy wife.

11 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will raise up evil against thee out of thine own house, and I will * take thy wives before thine eyes, and give *them* unto thy neighbour, and he shall lie with thy wives in the sight of this sun.

*Deut. 28.30. chap. 16.22.

12 For thou didst *it* secretly, but I will do this thing before all Israel, and before the sun.

13 And David said unto Nathan, * I have sinned against the LORD. And Nathan said unto David, The LORD also hath put away thy sin, thou shalt not die.

*Ecclus. 47.11.

14 Howbeit, because by this deed thou hast given great occasion to the enemies of § LORD to blaspheme, the childe also that is born unto thee, shal surely die.

15 ¶ And Nathan departed unto his house: and the LORD strake the childe that Uriahs wife bare unto David, and it was very sick.

16 David therefore besought God for the childe, and David † fasted, and went in and lay all night upon the earth.

† Heb. fasted.

17 And the elders of his house arose *and went* to him, to raise him up from the earth, but he would not, neither did he eat bread with them.

18 And it came to passe on the seventh day that the childe died, & the servants of David feared to tell him that the childe was dead; for they said, Behold, while the childe was yet alive, we spake unto him, and he would not hearken unto our voice: how will he then vex himself, if we tell him that the childe is dead?

† Heb. do himself.

19 But when David saw that his servants whispered, David perceived that the childe was dead: therefore David said unto his servants, Is the childe dead? and they said, He is dead.

20 Then David arose from the earth, and washed, and anointed *himself*, and changed his apparell, and came into the house of the LORD, and worshipped: then he came to his own house, and when he required, they set bread before him, and he did eat.

21 Then said his servants unto him, What thing *is* this that thou hast done? thou didst fast and weep for the childe, while it was alive, but when the childe was dead, thou didst rise, and eat bread.

22 And he said, While the childe was yet alive, I fasted and wept: for I said, Who can tell *whether* God will be gracious to me, that the childe may live?

23 But now he is dead, wherefore should I fast? can I bring him back again? I shal go to him, but he shall not return to me.

24 ¶ And David comforted Bathsheba his wife, and went in unto her, and lay with her: and * she bare a son, and he called his name Solomon, and the LORD loved him.

*Matt. 1.6.

25 And he sent by the hand of Nathan the prophet; and * he called his name ‖ Jedidiah, because of the LORD.

26 ¶ And Joab fought against Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and took the royal city.

27 And Joab sent messengers to David and said, I have fought against Rabbah, and have taken the city of waters.

28 Now, therefore gather the rest of the people together, and encamp against the city, and take it: lest I take the city, and † it be called after my name.

29 And David gathered all the people together, and went to Rabbah, and fought against it, and took it.

30 * And he took their king's crown from off his head, (the weight whereof was a talent of gold, with the precious stones) and it was *set* on David's head, and he brought forth the spoil of the city, † in great abundance.

31 And he brought forth the people that *were* therein, and put *them* under saws, and under harrows of iron, and under axes of iron, and made them pass thorow the brick-kiln: and thus did he unto all the cities of the children of Ammon. So David and all the people returned unto Jerusalem.

CHAP. XIII.

Ammon feigning himself sick, ravisheth Tamar: 15 He hating her, turneth her away: 23 Ammon slain.

AND it came to pass after this, that Absalom the son of David had a fair sister, whose name *was* Tamar: and Ammon the son of David loved her.

2 And Ammon was so vexed, that he fell sick for his sister Tamar: for she was a virgin; and † Ammon thought it hard for him to do any thing to her.

3 But Ammon had a friend, whose name *was* Jonadab the son of Shimeah, David's brother: and Jonadab *was* a very subtill man.

4 And he said unto him, Why *art* thou, being the king's son, † lean † from day to day? wilt thou not tell me? And Ammon said unto him, I love Tamar my brother Absalom's sister.

5 And Jonadab said unto him, Lay thee down on thy bed, and make thy self sick: and when thy father cometh to see thee, say unto him, I pray thee, let my sister Tamar come, and give me meat, and dresse the meat in my sight, that I may see *it*, and eat *it* at her hand.

6 ¶ So Ammon lay down, and made himself sick: and when the king was come to see him, Ammon said unto the king, I pray thee, let Tamar my sister come, and make me a couple of cakes in my sight, that I may eat at her hand.

7 Then David sent home to Tamar, saying, Go now to thy brother Amnons house, and dresse him meat.

8 So Tamar went to her brother Amnons house, (and he was laid down) and she took ‖ flour, and kneaded *it*, & made cakes *in* his sight, & did bake the cakes.

9 And she took a pan, and poured *them* out before him; but he refused to eat. And Amnon said, Have out all men from me: and they went out every man from him.

10 And Amnon said unto Tamar, Bring the meat into the chamber, that I may eat of thine hand. And Tamar took the cakes which she had made, and brought *them* into the chamber to Amnon her brother.

11 And when she had brought *them* unto him to eat, he took hold of her, & said unto her, Come lie with me, my sister.

12 And she answered him, Nay, my brother, do not † force me; for * † no such thing ought to be done in Israel: do not thou this folly.

13 And I, whither shall I cause my shame to go? and as for thee, thou shalt be as one of the fools in Israel. Now therefore, I pray thee, speak unto the king; for he will not withhold me from thee.

14 Howbeit, he would not hearken unto her voice, but being stronger than she, forced her, and lay with her.

15 ¶ Then Amnon hated her † exceedingly: so that the hatred wherewith he hated her, was greater than the love wherewith he had loved her: and Amnon said unto her, Arise, be gone.

16 And she said unto him, There is no cause: this evil in sending me away, is greater than the other ‡ thou didst unto me: but he would not hearken unto her.

17 Then he called his servant that ministred unto him, and said, Put now this *woman* out from me, and bolt the door after her.

18 And she had a garment of divers colours upon her: for with such robes were the kings daughters that were virgins apparelled. Then his servant brought her out, and bolted the door after her.

19 ¶ And Tamar put ashes on her head, and rent her garment of divers colours that was on her, and laid her hand on her head, and went on crying.

20 And Absalom her brother said unto her, Hath Amnon thy brother been with thee? but hold now thy peace, my sister: he *is* thy brother; † regard not this thing. So Tamar remained † desolate in her brother Absaloms house.

21 ¶ But when king David heard of all these things, he was very wroth.

22 And Absalom spake unto his brother Amnon neither good nor bad: for Absalom hated Amnon, because he had forced his sister Tamar.

23 ¶ And it came to pass after two full years, § Absalom had sheepshearers in Baal-Hazor, which *is* beside Ephraim: and Absalom invited all the kings sons.

24 And Absalom came to the king, and said, Behold now, thy servant hath sheepshearers; let the king, I beseech thee, and his servants go with thy servant.

25 And the king said to Absalom, Nay, my son, let us not all now go, lest we be chargeable unto thee. And he pressed him: howbeit he would not go, but blessed him.

26 Then said Absalom, If not, I pray thee, let my brother Amnon go with us. And the king said unto him, Why should he go with thee?

27 But Absalom pressed him, that he let Amnon, and all the kings sons go with him.

28 ¶ Now Absalom had commanded his servants, saying, Mark ye now when Amnons heart is merry with wine, and when I say unto you, Smite Amnon, then kill him, fear not: ‖ have not I commanded you? be courageous, and be † valiant.

29 And § servants of Absalom did unto Amnon as Absalom had commanded. Then all the kings sons arose, and every man † gat him up upon his mule, & fled.

* 1 Chr. 22. 9. † That is, beloved of the Lord.

† Heb. my name be called upon it. * 1 Chr. 20. 2.

† Heb. very great.

† Heb. It was marvellous, or hidden in the eyes of Amnon.

† Heb. thin.

† Heb. morning by morning.

‖ Or, paste.

† Heb; humble me.

* Levi. 18. 9.

† Heb. it ought not to be done.

† Heb. with great hatred greatly.

† Heb. set not thine heart.

† Heb. and desolate.

‖ Or, will you not, since I have commanded you?

† Heb. sons of valour.

† Heb. rose.

30 ¶ And it came to pass while they were in the way, that tidings came to David, saying, Absalom hath slain all the kings sons, and there is not one of them left.

31 Then the king arose, and tare his garments, and lay on the earth; and all his servants stood by with their clothes rent.

32 And Jonadab the son of Shimeah, David's brother, answered and said, Let not my lord suppose that they have slain all the young men the kings sons; for Amnon only is dead: for by the † appointment of Absalom this hath been ‖ determined, from the day that he forced his sister Tamar.

† Heb. mouth. ‖ Or, settled.

33 Now therefore let not my lord the king take the thing to his heart, to think that all the kings sons are dead: for Amnon only is dead.

34 But Absalom fled. And the young man that kept the watch lift up his eyes, and looked, and behold, there came much people by the way of the hill side behinde him.

35 And Jonadab said unto the king, Behold, the kings sons come: † as thy servant said, so it is.

† Heb. according to the word of thy servant.

36 And it came to pass, assoon as he had made an end of speaking, that behold, the kings sons came, and lift up their voice, and wept; and the king also, and all his servants wept † very sore.

† Heb. with a great weeping greatly.

37 ¶ But Absalom fled, and went to Talmai, the son of ‖ Ammihud king of Geshur: and *David* mourned for his son every day.

‖ Or, Ammihur.

38 So Absalom fled and went to Geshur; and was there three yeers.

‖ Or, was consumed.

39 And *the soul of* king David ‖ longed to go forth unto Absalom: for he was comforted concerning Amnon, seeing he was dead.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 A widow inclines the king to fetch home Absalom. 25 Absaloms beauty, hair, and children.

NOw Joab the son of Zeruiah perceived that the kings heart *was* toward Absalom.

2 And Joab sent to Tekoah, and fetcht thence a wise woman, and said unto her, I pray thee feign thy self to be a mourner, and put on now mourning apparell, and anoint not thy self with oil, but be as a woman that had a long time mourned for the dead:

3 And come to the king, and speak on this manner unto him: so Joab put the words in her mouth.

4 ¶ And when the woman of Tekoah spake to the king, she fell on her face to the ground, and did obeisance, and said, † Help, O king.

† Heb. save.

5 And the king said unto her, What aileth thee? And she answered, I am indeed a widow-woman, and mine husband is dead.

6 And thy handmaid had two sons, and they two strove together in the field, and there was † none to part them, but the one smote the other, and slew him.

† Heb. no deliverer between them.

7 And behold, the whole family is risen against thine handmaid, and they said, Deliver him that smote his brother, that we may kil him for the life of his brother whom he slew; and we will destroy the heir also: and so they shall quench my coal which is left, and shall not leave to my husband *neither* name nor remainder upon the earth.

† Heb. upon the face of the earth.

8 And the king said unto the woman, Go to thine house and I will give charge concerning thee.

9 And the woman of Tekoah said unto the king, My lord, O king, the iniquity *be* on me and on my fathers house: and the king and his throne *be* guiltlesse.

10 And the king said, Whosoever saith ought unto thee, bring him to me, and he shall not touch thee any more.

11 Then said she, I pray thee, let the king remember the LORD thy God, that thou wouldest not suffer the revengers of blood to destroy any more, lest they destroy my son. And he said, As the LORD liveth, there shal not one hair of thy son fall to the earth.

† Heb. that the revengers of blood do not multiply to destroy.

12 Then the woman said, Let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speak one word unto my lord the king. And he said, Say on.

13 And the woman said, Wherefore then hast thou thought such a thing against the people of God? For the king doth speak this thing as one which is faulty, in that the king doth not fetch home again his banished.

14 For we must needs die, and are as water spilt on the ground, which cannot be gathered up again: ‖ neither doth God respect any person, yet doth he devise means, that his banished be not expelled from him.

‖ Or, because God hath not taken away his life, but hath also devised means, &c.

15 Now therefore, that I am come to speak of this thing unto my lord the king, it is because the people have made me afraid: and thy handmaid said, I will now speak unto the king: it may be that the king will perform the request of his handmaid.

16 For the king will hear to deliver his handmaid out of the hand of the man *that would* destroy me and my son together out of the inheritance of God:

17 Then thine handmaid said, The word of my lord the king shall now be † comfortable: for as an angel of God, so *is* my lord the king, † to discern good and bad: therefore the LORD thy God will be with thee.

† Heb. for rest. † Heb. to hear.

18 Then the king answered and said unto the woman, Hide not from me, I pray thee, the thing that I shal ask thee. And the woman said, Let my lord the king now speak.

19 And the king said, Is not the hand of Joab with thee in all this? And the woman answered and said, As thy soul liveth, my lord the king, none can turn to the right hand, or to the left, from ought that my lord the king hath spoken: for thy servant Joab he bade me, and he put all these words in the mouth of thine handmaid:

20 To fetch about this form of speech hath thy servant Joab done this thing: and my lord *is* wise, according to the wisdom of an angel of God, to know all things that *are* in the earth.

21 ¶ And the king said unto Joab, Behold now, I have done this thing: go therefore, bring the young man Absalom again.

22 And Joab fell to the ground on his face, & bowed himself, and † thanked the king: and Joab said, To day thy servant knoweth that I have found grace in thy sight, my lord, O king, in that the king hath fulfilled the request of ‖ his servant.

† Heb. blessed. ‖ Or, thy.

23 So Joab arose and went to Geshur, and brought Absalom to Jerusalem.

24 And the king said, Let him turn to his own house, and let him not see my face. So Absalom returned to his own house, and saw not the kings face.

† Heb. and as Absalom there was not a beautifull man in all Israel to praise greatly.

25 ¶ But in all Israel there was none to be so much praised as Absalom, for his beauty: from the sole of his foot even to the crown of his head, there was no blemish in him.

26 And when he polled his head (for it was at every yeers end that he polled it: because *the hair* was heavie on him, therefore he polled it) he weighed the hair of his head at two hundred shekels, after the kings weight.

27 And unto Absalom there were born three sons, and one daughter, whose name *was* Tamar: she was a woman of a fair countenance.

28 ¶ So Absalom dwelt two full yeers in Jerusalem, & saw not the kings face.

29 Therefore Absalom sent for Joab, to have sent him to the king, but he would not come to him: and when he sent again the second time, he would not come.

† Heb. meet my grace.

30 Therefore he said unto his servants, See, Joabs field is † neer mine, & he hath barley there: go, and set it on fire: and Absaloms servants set the field on fire.

31 Then Joab arose, and came to Absalom unto his house, and said unto him, Wherefore have thy servants set my field on fire?

32 And Absalom answered Joab, Behold, I sent unto thee, saying, Come hither, that I may send thee to the king, to say, Wherefore am I come from Geshur? it had been good for me *to have been* there still: now therefore let me see the kings face: and if there be any iniquity in me, let him kill me.

33 So Joab came to the king, and told him: and when he had called for Absalom, he came to the king, and bowed himself on his face to the ground before § king, and the king kissed Absalom.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Absalom stealeth the hearts of Israel:* 10 *He maketh a conspiracy.* 13 *David fleeth from Jerusalem:* 31 *He curseth Ahithophels counsel.*

AND it came to passe after this, that Absalom prepared him charets, and horses, and fifty men to run before him.

¶ Heb. to morne.

2 And Absalom rose up early, and stood beside the way of the gate: and it was so, that when any man that had a controversie, came to the king for judgement, then Absalom called unto him, and said, Of what city *art* thou? and he said, Thy servant *is* of one of the tribes of Israel.

3 And Absalom said unto him, See, thy matters *are* good and right: but there is ‖ no man *deputed* of § king to hear thee.

‖ Or, none will hear you from § king downward.

4 Absalom said moreover, O that I were made judge in the land, that every man which hath any suit or cause, might come unto me, & I would do him justice

5 And it was so, that when any man came nigh to him, to do him obeisance, he put forth his hand and took him, and kissed him.

6 And on this manner did Absalom to all Israel, that came to the king for judgement: so Absalom stole the hearts of the men of Israel.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after fourty yeers, that Absalom said unto the king, I pray thee let me go, and pay my vow, which I have vowed unto the LORD in Hebron.

8 For thy servant vowed a vow while I abode at Geshur in Syria, saying, If the LORD shall bring me again indeed to Jerusalem, then I will serve the LORD.

9 And the king said unto him, Go in peace. So he arose, and went to Hebron.

10 ¶ But Absalom sent spies thorow out all the tribes of Israel, saying, As soon as ye hear the sound of § trumpet, then ye shall say, Absalom reigneth in Hebron.

11 And with Absalom went two hundred men out of Jerusalem, that were called, and they went in their simplicity, and they knew not any thing.

12 And Absalom sent for Ahithophel the Gilonite, Davids counsellour, from his city, *even* from Gilo, while he offered sacrifices: and the conspiracy was strong, for the people increased continually with Absalom.

13 ¶ And there came a messenger to David, saying, The hearts of the men of Israel are after Absalom.

14 And David said unto all his servants, that *were* with him at Jerusalem, Arise, and let us flee; for we shall not *else* escape from Absalom: make speed to depart, lest he overtake us suddenly, and † bring evil upon us, and smite the city with the edge of the sword.

† Heb. thrust.

15 And the kings servants said unto the king, Behold, thy servants *are ready to do* whatsoever my lord § king shall appoint

† Heb. chuse.

16 And the king went forth, and all his household † after him: and the king left ten women, which were concubines, to keep the house.

† Heb. at his feet.

17 And the king went forth, and all the people after him, and tarried in a place that was far off.

18 And all his servants passed on beside him: and all the Cherethites, and all the Pelethites, and all the Gittites, six hundred men, which came after him from Gath, passed on before the king.

19 ¶ Then said the king to Ittai the Gittite, Wherefore goest thou also with us? return to thy place, and abide with the king: for thou art a stranger, and also an exile.

† Heb. make thee wander in going.

20 Whereas thou camest *but* yesterday, should I this day † make thee go up and down with us? seeing I go whither I may, return thou, and take back thy brethren: mercy and truth *be* with thee.

21 And Ittai answered the king, and said, As the LORD liveth, & as my lord the king liveth, surely in what place my lord the king shall be, whether in death or life, even there also will thy servant be.

22 And David said to Ittai, Go and passe over. And Ittai the Gittite passed over, and all his men, and all the little ones that *were* with him.

‖ Called John 18.1. Cedron.

23 And all the country wept with a loud voice, & all the people passed over: the king also himself passed over the brook ‖ Kidron, & all the people passed over toward the way of the wildernesse.

24 ¶ And lo, Zadok also, and all the Levites *were* with him, bearing the ark of the covenant of God, and they set down the ark of God: and Abiathar went up, until all the people had done passing out of the city.

25 And the king said unto Zadok, Carry back the ark of God into the city: if I shall finde favour in the eyes of the LORD, he will bring me again, and shew me *both* it, and his habitation.

26 But

26 But if he thus say, I have no delight in thee; behold, here am I, let him do to me as seemeth good unto him.

27 The king said also unto Zadok the priest, * Art not thou a seer? return into the city in peace, and your two sons with you, Ahimaaz thy son, and Jonathan the son of Abiathar.

28 See, I will tarry in the plain of the wilderness, until there come word from you to certifie me.

29 Zadok therefore and Abiathar carried the ark of God again to Jerusalem: and they tarried there.

30 ¶ And David went up by the ascent of mount Olivet, and wept as he went up, and had his head covered, and he went bare foot: and all the people that was with him, covered every man his head, and they went up, weeping as they went up.

31 ¶ And one told David, saying, Ahithophel is among the conspirators with Absalom. And David said, O LORD, I pray thee, turn the counsell of Ahithophel into foolishnesse.

32 ¶ And it came to passe that when David was come to § top of the mount, where he worshipped God, behold, Hushai the Archite came to meet him, with his coat rent, and earth upon his head:

33 Unto whom David said, If thou passest on with me, then thou shalt be a burden unto me.

34 But if thou return to the city, and say unto Absalom, I will be thy servant, O king; as I have been thy fathers servant hitherto, so will I now also be thy servant; then mayest thou for me defeat the counsell of Ahithophel.

35 And hast thou not there with thee Zadok and Abiathar the priests? therefore it shall be, that what thing soever thou shalt hear out of § kings house, thou shalt tell it to Zadok and Abiathar the priests.

36 Behold, they have there with them their two sons, Ahimaaz Zadoks son, and Jonathan Abiathars son, and by them ye shall send unto me every thing that ye can hear.

37 So Hushai David's friend came into the city, and Absalom came into Jerusalem.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Ziba's false suggestions.* 5 *Shimei curseth David.* 20 *Ahithophels counsell.*

AND when David was a little past § the top of the hill, behold, Ziba the servant of Mephibosheth met him, with a couple of asses saddled, and upon them two hundred loaves of bread, and an hundred bunches of raisins, and an hundred of summer-fruits, and a bottle of wine.

2 And the king said unto Ziba, What meanest thou by these? And Ziba said, The asses be for the kings household to ride on; and the bread and summer-fruit for the young men to eat; and the wine, that such as be faint in the wilderness may drink.

3 And the king said, And where is thy masters son? And Ziba said unto § king, Behold, he abideth at Jerusalem: for he said, To day shall the house of Israel restore me the kingdom of my father.

4 Then said the king to Ziba, Behold, thine are all that pertained unto Mephibosheth. And Ziba said, † I humbly beseech thee that I may finde grace in thy sight, my lord, O king.

5 ¶ And when king David came to Bahurim, behold, thence came out a man of the family of § house of Saul, whose name was Shimei, the son of Gera: || he came forth and cursed still as he came.

6 And he cast stones at David, and all the servants of king David: and all the people, and all the mighty men were on his right hand, and on his left.

7 And thus said Shimei when he cursed, Come out, come out, thou † bloody man, and thou man of Belial:

8 The LORD hath returned upon thee all the blood of the house of Saul, in whose stead thou hast reigned, and the LORD hath delivered the kingdom into the hand of Absalom thy son: and † behold, thou art taken in thy mischief, because thou art a bloody man.

9 ¶ Then said Abishai the son of Zeruiah unto § king, Why should this dead dog curse my lord the king? let me go over, I pray thee, and take off his head.

10 And the king said, What have I to do with you, ye sons of Zeruiah? so let him curse, because the LORD hath said unto him, Curse David. Who shall then say, Wherefore hast thou done so?

11 And David said to Abishai, and to all his servants, Behold, my son which came forth of my bowels, seeketh my life: how much more now may this Benjamite do it? let him alone, and let him curse; for the LORD hath bidden him.

12 It may be that the LORD will look on mine || affliction, & that the LORD will requite good for his cursing this day.

13 And as David and his men went by the way, Shimei went along on the hills side over against him, and cursed as he went, & threw stones at him, & cast dust.

14 And the king, and all the people that were with him, came weary, and refreshed themselves there.

15 ¶ And Absalom, and all the people, the men of Israel, came to Jerusalem, and Ahithophel with him.

16 And it came to passe when Hushai the Archite, Davids friend, was come unto Absalom, that Hushai said unto Absalom, † God save § king, God save § king.

17 And Absalom said to Hushai, Is this thy kindeness to thy friend? why wentest thou not with thy friend?

18 And Hushai said unto Absalom, Nay, but whom the LORD, and this people, and all the men of Israel chuse, his will I be, and with him will I abide.

19 And again, whom should I serve? should I not serve in the presence of his son: as I have served in thy fathers presence, so will I be in thy presence.

20 ¶ Then said Absalom to Ahithophel, Give counsell among you what we shall do.

21 And Ahithophel said unto Absalom, Go in unto thy fathers concubines, which he hath left to keep the house, and all Israel shall hear that thou art abhorred of thy father, then shall the hands of all that are with thee be strong.

22 So they spread Absalom a tent upon the top of the house, and Absalom went in unto his fathers concubines, in the sight of all Israel.

23 And the counsell of Ahithophel which he counselled in those dayes, was as if a man had enquired at § † oracle of God: so was all the counsell of Ahithophel both with David, & with Absalom.

CHAP.

* 1 Sam. 9.9.

† Heb. going up and weeping.

|| Or, he still came forth & cursed.

† Heb. man of blood.

† Heb. behold thee in thy evil. * 1 Sam. 24.15. chap. 3.8.

|| Or, teares. Heb. eye.

† Heb. dusted him with dust.

† Heb. let the king live.

† Heb. word.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Ahithophels counsell is overthrown by Hushai.* 15 *Secret intelligence is sent unto David.* 23 *Ahithophel hangeth himself.* 25 *Amasa is made captaine.*

MOreover, Ahithophel said unto Absalom, Let me now chuse out twelve thousand men, and I will arise, and pursue after David this night.

2 And I will come upon him while he is weary and weak-handed, and will make him afraid: and all the people that are with him shall flee, and I will smite the king onely.

3 And I will bring back all the people unto thee: the man whom thou seekest *is* as if all returned: *so* all the people shall be in peace.

4 And the saying † pleased Absalom well, and all the elders of Israel.

5 Then said Absalom, Call now Hushai the Archite also, and let us hear likewise † what he saith.

6 And when Hushai was come to Absalom, Absalom spake unto him, saying, Ahithophel hath spoken after this manner: shall we do after his † saying? if not, speak thou.

7 And Hushai said unto Absalom, The counsell that Ahithophel hath † given, *is* not good at this time.

8 For, (said Hushai) thou knowest thy father and his men, that they *be* mighty men, & they *be* † chafed in their mindes, as a beare robbed of her whelps in the field: and thy father *is* a man of warre, and will not lodge with the people.

9 Behold, he is hid now in some pit, or in some *other* place: and it will come to passe, when some of them be † overthrown at the first, that whosoever heareth it, will say, There is a slaughter among the people that follow Absalom.

10 And he also *that is* valiant, whose heart *is* as the heart of a lion, shall utterly melt: for all Israel knoweth that thy father *is* a mighty man, and they which be with him *are* valiant men.

11 Therefore I counsel, that all Israel be generally gathered unto thee, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, as the sand that *is* by the sea for multitude; and *that* thou go to battell in thine own person.

12 So shall we come upon him in some place, where he shall be found, and we will light upon him as the dew falleth on the ground: and of him, and of all the men that *are* with him, there shall not be left so much as one.

13 Moreover, if he be gotten into a city, then shall all Israel bring ropes to that city, and we will draw it into the river, untill there be not one small stone found there.

14 And Absalom, and all the men of Israel said, The counsell of Hushai the Archite *is* better then the counsell of Ahithophel: For the LORD had † appointed to defeat the good counsell of Ahithophel, to the intent that the LORD might bring evil upon Absalom.

15 ¶ Then said Hushai unto Zadok, and to Abiathar the priests, Thus and thus did Ahithophel counsell Absalom and the elders of Israel, and thus and thus have I counselled.

16 Now therefore send quickly, and tell David, saying, Lodge not this night in the plaines of † wilderness, but speedily passe over, lest the king be swallowed up, and all the people that are with him.

17 Now Jonathan and Ahimaaz stayed by En-rogel, (for they might not be seen to come into the city) and a wench went and told them: and they went and told king David.

18 Nevertheless, a lad saw them, and told Absalom: but they went both of them away quickly, and came to a mans house in Bahurim, which had a well in his court, whither they went down.

19 And the woman took and spread a covering over the wells mouth, and spread ground corn thereon; and the thing was not known.

20 And when Absalams servants came to the woman to the house, they said, Where *is* Ahimaaz and Jonathan? And the woman said unto them, They be gone over the brook of water. And when they had sought, and could not finde *them*, they returned to Jerusalem.

21 And it came to passe after they were departed, that they came up out of the well, and went and told king David, and said unto David, Arise, and passe quickly over the water: for thus hath Ahithophel counselled against you.

22 Then David arose, and all the people that were with him, and they passed over Jordan: by the morning light there lacked not one of them that was not gone over Jordan.

23 ¶ And when Ahithophel saw that his counsell was not † followed, he saddled his asse, and arose, and gat him home to his house, to his city, and † put his household in order, and hanged himself, and died, and was buried in the sepulchre of his father.

24 Then David came to Mahanaim: and Absalom passed over Jordan, he, and all the men of Israel with him.

25 ¶ And Absalom made Amasa captain of the host, in stead of Joab, which Amasa *was* a mans son, whose name *was* Ithra, an Israelite, that went in to Abigal the daughter of Nahash, sister to Zeruiah Joabs mother.

26 So Israel and Absalom pitched in the land of Gilead.

27 ¶ And it came to passe when David was come to Mahanaim, that Shobi the son of Nahash of Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and Machir the son of Ammiel of Lodebar, and Barzillai the Gileadite of Rogelim,

28 Brought beds, and ‖ basins, and earthen vessels, and wheat, and barley, and flour, and parched *corn*, and beans, and lentiles, and parched *pulse*,

29 And honey, and butter, and sheep, and cheese of kine, for David, and for the people that were with him, to eat: for they said, The people *is* hungry and weary, and thirsty in the wilderness.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *David viewing the armies, giveth charge of Absalom.* 9 *Absalom is slain.*

AND David numbered the people that *were* with him, and set captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds over them.

2 And David sent forth a third part of the people under † hand of Joab, and a third part under † hand of Abishai, the son of Zeruiah Joabs brother, & a third part under the hand of Ittai, the Gittite: and the king said unto the people, I will surely go forth with you my self also.

† Heb. was right in the eyes of, &c.

† Heb. what is in his mouth.

† Heb. word.

† Heb. counselled.

† Heb. bitter of soul.

† Heb. fallen.

† Heb. that thy face, or presence go, &c.

† Heb. commanded.

† Heb. done.

† Heb. gave charge concerning his house.

‖ Or, cups.

3 But the people answered, Thou shalt not go forth: for if we flee away, they will not care for us; neither if half of us die, will they † care for us: but now *thou art* † worth ten thousand of us: therefore now *it is* better that thou † succour us out of the city.

† Heb. set their heart on us.

† Heb. as ten thousand of us.

† Heb. be to succour.

4 And the king said unto them, What seemeth you best, I will do. And the king stood by the gate side, and all the people came out by hundreds, and by thousands.

5 And the king commanded Joab, and Abishai, and Ittai, saying, *Deal* gently for my sake with the young man, *even* with Absalom. And all the people heard when the king gave all the captains charge concerning Absalom.

6 ¶ So the people went out into the field against Israel: and the battell was in the wood of Ephraim;

7 Where the people of Israel were slain before the servants of David, and there was there a great slaughter that day of twenty thousand *men*.

8 For the battell was there scattered over the face of all the country: and the wood † devoured more people that day, than the sword devoured.

† Heb. multiplied to devour.

9 ¶ And Absalom met the servants of David. And Absalom rode upon a mule, and the mule went under § thick boughs of a great oak, and his head caught hold of the oak, and he was taken up between the heaven and the earth, and the mule that *was* under him went away.

10 And a certain man saw *it*, and told Joab, and said, Behold, I saw Absalom hanged in an oak.

11 And Joab said unto the man that told him, And behold, thou sawest *him*, and why didst thou not smite him there to the ground? and I would have given thee ten *shekels* of silver, and a girdle.

12 And the man said unto Joab, Though I should † receive a thousand *shekels* of silver in mine hand, *yet* would I not put forth mine hand against the king's son: for in our hearing § king charged thee, and Abishai, and Ittai, saying, † Beware that none *touch* the young man Absalom.

† Heb. weigh upon mine hand.

† Heb. beware whosoever ye *be* of, &c.

13 Otherwise I should have wrought falshood against mine *own* life: for there is no matter hid from the king, and thou thy self wouldest have set thy self against *me*.

14 Then said Joab, I may not tarry thus † with thee. And he took three darts in his hand, and thrust them through the heart of Absalom, while he was yet alive in the † midst of the oak.

† Heb. before thee.

† Heb. heart.

15 And ten young men that bare Joabs armour, compassed about, and smote Absalom and slew him.

16 And Joab blew the trumpet, and the people returned from pursuing after Israel: for Joab held back the people.

17 And they took Absalom, and cast him into a great pit in the wood, and laid a very great heap of stones upon him: and all Israel fled every one to his tent.

18 ¶ Now Absalom in his life time had taken and reared up for himself a pillar, which *is* in * the kings dale: for he said, I have no son to keep my name in remembrance: and he called the pillar after his own name, and it is called unto this day, Absaloms place.

* Gene. 14.17.

19 ¶ Then said Ahimaaz the son of Zadok, Let me now run, and bear the king tidings, how that the LORD hath † avenged him of his enemies.

† Heb. judged him from § hands, &c.

20 And Joab said unto him, Thou shalt not † bear tidings this day, but thou shalt bear tidings another day: but this day thou shalt bear no tidings, because the kings son is dead.

† Heb. be a man of tidings.

21 Then said Joab to Cushi, Go tell the king what thou hast seen. And Cushi bowed himself unto Joab, and ran.

22 Then said Ahimaaz the son of Zadok yet again to Joab, But † howsoever let me, I pray thee, also run after Cushi. And Joab said, Wherefore wilt thou run, my son, seeing that thou hast no tidings || ready?

† Heb. be what *may*.

|| Or, convenient.

23 But howsoever (*said he*) let me run: and he said unto him, Run. Then Ahimaaz ran by the way of the plain, and over-ran Cushi.

24 And David sat between the two gates: and the watchman went up to the roof over the gate unto the wall, and lift up his eyes, and looked, and behold, a man running alone.

25 And the watchman cried, and told the king. And the king said, If he *be* alone, *there is* tidings in his mouth. And he came apace, and drew neer.

26 And the watchman saw another man running, and the watchman called unto the porter, and said, Behold, *another* man running alone. And the king said, He also bringeth tidings.

27 And the watchman said, † Me thinketh the running of the foremost is like the running of Ahimaaz the son of Zadok. And the king said, He *is* a good man, and cometh with good tidings.

† Heb. I see the running.

28 And Ahimaaz called, and said unto the king, || All is well. And he fell down to the earth upon his face before § king, and said, Blessed *be* the LORD thy God, which hath † delivered up § men that lift up their hand against my lord the king.

|| Or, peace *be to thee*. Hebr. peace.

† Heb. shut up.

29 And the king said, † Is the young man Absalom safe? And Ahimaaz answered, When Joab sent the kings servant, and *me* thy servant, I saw a great tumult, but I knew not what *it was*.

† Heb. is there peace?

30 And the king said *unto him*, Turn aside, *and* stand here. And he turned aside, and stood still.

31 And behold, Cushi came, and Cushi said, † Tidings, my lord the king: for the LORD hath avenged thee this day of all them that rose up against thee.

† Heb. tidings is brought.

32 And the king said unto Cushi, Is the young man Absalom safe? and Cushi answered, The enemies of my lord the king, and all that rise against thee to do *thee* hurt, be as that young man is.

33 ¶ And the king was much moved, and went up to the chamber over the gate, and wept: and as he went, thus he said, O my son Absalom, my son, my son Absalom: would God I had died for thee, O Absalom, my son, my son.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *David ceaseth mourning.* 9 *His return.* 11 *He warns the priests to incite Judah.* 18 *Shimei is pardoned.*

AND it was told Joab, Behold, § king weepeth and mourneth for Absalom.

2 And the † victory that day was turned into mourning unto all the people, for the people heard say that day, how the king was grieved for his son.

† Heb. salvation or deliverance.

3 And the people gat them by stealth that day into the city, as people being

ashamed steal away when they flee in battell.

4 But the king covered his face, and the king cried with a loud voice, O my son Absalom, O Absalom, my son, my son

5 And Joab came into the house to the king, and said, Thou hast shamed this day the faces of all thy servants, which this day have saved thy life, & the lives of thy sons, & of thy daughters, and the lives of thy wives, & the lives of thy concubines;

† Heb. by loving &c.

6 † In that thou lovest thine enemies, and hatest thy friends: for thou hast declared this day, † that thou regardest neither princes, nor servants: for this day I perceive, that if Absalom had lived, and all we had died this day, then it had pleased thee well.

† Heb. that princes, or servants are not to thee.

7 Now therefore arise, go forth, and speak † comfortably unto thy servants: for I swear by the LORD, if thou go not forth, there will not tarry one with thee this night, and that will be worse unto thee, than all the evil that befell thee from thy youth until now.

† Heb. to the heart of thy servants.

8 Then the king rose, and sat in the gate: and they told unto all the people, saying, Behold, the king doth sit in the gate: and all the people came before the king: for Israel had fled every man to his tent.

9 ¶ And all the people were at strife, throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, The king saved us out of the hand of our enemies, and he delivered us out of the hand of the Philistines, and now he is fled out of the land for Absalom.

10 And Absalom, whom we anointed over us, is dead in battell: now therefore why † speak ye not a word of bringing the king back?

† Heb. are ye silent.

11 ¶ And king David sent to Zadok, and to Abiathar the priests, saying, Speak unto the elders of Judah, saying, Why are ye the last to bring the king back to his house? (seeing the speech of all Israel is come to the king, even to his house)

12 Ye *are* my brethren, ye *are* my bones, and my flesh: wherefore then are ye the last to bring back the king?

13 And say ye to Amasa, *Art* thou not of my bone, and of my flesh? God do so to me, and more also, if thou be not captain of the host before me continually in the room of Joab.

14 And he bowed the heart of all the men of Judah, even as *the heart* of one man, so that they sent *this word* unto the king, Return thou and all thy servants.

15 So the king returned, and came to Jordan: and Judah came to Gilgal to go to meet the king, to conduct the king over Jordan.

16 ¶ And * Shimei the son of Gera, a Benjamite, which *was* of Bahurim, hasted and came down with the men of Judah, to meet king David.

* 1 Kin. 2.8.

17 And there *were* a thousand men of Benjamin with him, and * Ziba † servant of the house of Saul, & his fifteen sons, and his twenty servants with him; and they went over Jordan before the king.

*Chap. 16.1.

18 And there went over a ferry-boat to carry over the kings household, and to do † what he thought good: and Shimei the son of Gera fell down before the king, as he was come over Jordan;

† Heb. & good in his eyes.

19 And said unto the king, Let not my lord impute iniquity unto me, neither do thou remember that which thy servant did perversly the day that my lord the king † went out of Jerusalem, that the king should take it to his heart.

*Chap. 16.15.

20 For thy servant doth know that I have sinned: therefore behold, I am come the first this day of all † house of Joseph to go down to meet my lord the king.

21 But Abishai the son of Zeruiah answered and said, shall not Shimei be put to death for this, because he cursed the LORDS anointed?

22 And David said, What have I to do with you, ye sons of Zeruiah, that ye should this day be adversaries unto me? shall there any man be put to death this day in Israel? for do not I know that I *am* this day king over Israel?

23 Therefore the king said unto Shimei, Thou shalt not die: and the king sware unto him.

24 ¶ And Mephibosheth the son of Saul came down to meet the king, and had neither dressed his feet, nor trimmed his beard, nor washed his clothes, from the day the king departed, until the day he came again in peace.

25 And it came to passe when he was come to Jerusalem to meet † king, that the king said unto him, Wherefore wentest not thou with me, Mephibosheth?

26 And he answered, My lord, O king, my servant deceived me; for thy servant said, I will saddle me an asse, that I may ride thereon, and go to the king, because thy servant is lame:

27 And * he hath slandered thy servant unto my lord the king: but my lord the king *is* as an angel of God: do therefore what is good in thine eyes.

*Chap. 16.3.

28 For all of my fathers house were but dead men before my lord the king: yet didst thou set thy servant among them that did eat at thine own table: what right therefore have I yet to cry any more unto the king?

† Heb. men of death.

29 And the king said unto him, Why speakest thou any more of thy matters? I have said, Thou & Ziba divide the land.

30 And Mephibosheth said unto the king, Yea, let him take all, forasmuch as my lord the king is come again in peace unto his own house.

31 ¶ And Barzillai the Gileadite came down from Rogelim, & went over Jordan with † king, to conduct him over Jordan.

32 Now Barzillai was a very aged man *even* fourscore yeers old, and * he had provided the king of sustenance while he lay at Mahanaim: for he *was* a very great man.

*Chap. 17.27.

33 And the king said unto Barzillai, Come thou over with me, and I will feed thee with me in Jerusalem.

34 And Barzillai said unto the king, † How long have I to live, that I should go up with the king unto Jerusalem?

† Heb. How many dayes are the yeers of my life?

35 I *am* this day fourscore yeers old: *and* can I discern between good and evil? can thy servant taste what I eat, or what I drink? can I hear any more the voice of singing-men and singing-women? wherefore then should thy servant be yet a burden unto my lord the king?

36 Thy servant will go a little way over Jordan with the king: and why should the king recompense it me with such a reward?

37 Let thy servant, I pray thee, turn back again, that I may die in mine own city, and *be buried* by the grave of my father,

father, and of my mother: let behold, thy servant Chimham, let him go over with my lord the king, and do to him what shall seem good unto thee.

38 And the king answered, Chimham shall go over with me, and I will do to him that which shall seem good unto thee: and whatsoever thou shalt † require of me, that will I do for thee.

† Heb. chuse.

39 And all the people went over Jordan: and when the king was come over, the king kissed Barzillai, & blessed him, and he returned unto his own place.

40 Then the king went on to Gilgal, and Chimham went on with him: and all the people of Judah conducted the king, and also half the people of Israel.

41 ¶ And behold, all the men of Israel came to the king, and said unto the king, Why have our brethren, the men of Judah, stolen thee away, & have brought the king, and his household, and all David's men with him over Jordan?

42 And all the men of Judah answered the men of Israel, Because the king is near of kin to us: wherefore then be ye angry for this matter? have we eaten at all of the king's cost? or hath he given us any gift?

43 And the men of Israel answered the men of Judah, & said, We have ten parts in the king, & we have also more right in David than ye: why then did ye † despise us, that our advice should not be first had in bringing back our king? And the words of the men of Judah were fiercer than the words of the men of Israel.

† Heb. set us at light.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Sheba maketh a party in Israel.* 4 *Amasa is slain.* 14 *Joab pursueth Sheba unto Abel.* 23 *David's officers.*

AND there happened to be there a man of Belial, whose name was Sheba the son of Bichri a Benjamite, and he blew a trumpet, and said, We have no part in David, neither have we inheritance in the son of Jesse: every man to his tents, O Israel.

2 So every man of Israel went up from after David, and followed Sheba the son of Bichri: but the men of Judah clave unto their king, from Jordan even to Jerusalem.

3 ¶ And David came to his house at Jerusalem, & the king took the ten women his * concubines, whom he had left to keep the house, & put them in † ward, and fed them, but went not in unto them: so they were † shut up unto the day of their death, † living in widowhood.

*Chap. 15. 16.

† Heb. a house of ward.

† Heb. bound.

† Heb. in widowhood of life.

4 ¶ Then said the king to Amasa, † Assemble me the men of Judah within three days, and be thou here present.

† Heb. call.

5 So Amasa went to assemble the men of Judah: but he tarried longer than the set time which he had appointed him.

6 And David said to Abishai, Now shall Sheba the son of Bichri do us more harm than did Absalom: take thou thy lord's servants, and pursue after him, lest he get him fenced cities, and † escape us.

† Heb. deliver himself from our eyes.

7 And there went out after him Joab's men, and the * Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and all the mighty men: and they went out of Jerusalem, to pursue after Sheba the son of Bichri.

*Chap. 8. 18.

8 ¶ When they *were* at the great stone, which *is* in Gibeon, Amasa went before them: and Joab's garment that he had put on, was girded unto him, and upon it a girdle *with* a sword fastened upon his loins in the sheath thereof, and as he went forth it fell out.

9 And Joab said to Amasa, Art thou in health, my brother? and Joab took Amasa by the beard with the right hand to kiss him.

10 But Amasa took no heed to the sword that *was* in Joab's hand: so he smote him therewith in the fifth rib, and shed out his bowels to the ground, and † struke him not again, and he died: so Joab and Abishai his brother pursued after Sheba the son of Bichri.

† Heb. doubled not his stroke.

11 And one of Joab's men stood by him, and said, He that favoureth Joab, and he that *is* for David, *let him go* after Joab.

12 And Amasa wallowed in blood in the midst of the high way: and when the man saw that all the people stood still, he removed Amasa out of the high way into the field, and cast a cloth upon him, when he saw that every one that came by him, stood still.

13 When he was removed out of the high way, all † people went on after Joab, to pursue after Sheba † son of Bichri.

† Heb. the people.

14 ¶ And he went thorow all the tribes of Israel, unto Abel, & to Beth-maacha, and all the Berites: and they were gathered together, & went also after him.

15 And they came and besieged him in Abel of Beth-maacha, and they cast up a bank against † city, and ‖ it stood in the trench: and all the people that *were* with Joab † battered † wall to throw *it* down.

† Or, it stood against the out-most wall. † Heb. marred to throw down.

16 ¶ Then cried a wise woman out of the city, Hear, hear: say, I pray you, unto Joab, Come near hither that I may speak with thee.

17 And when he *was* come near unto her, the woman said, *Art* thou Joab? And he answered, I *am he*. Then he said unto him, Hear the words of thine handmaid. And he answered, I do hear.

18 Then she spake, saying, ‖ They were wont to speak in old time, saying, They shall surely ask counsel at Abel: and so they ended *the matter*.

‖ Or, they plainly spake in the beginning, saying, Surely they will ask of Abel, & so make an end.

19 I *am* one of them that are peaceable *and* faithfull in Israel: thou seekest to destroy a city, and a mother in Israel: why wilt thou swallow up the inheritance of the LORD?

20 And Joab answered and said, Far be it, far be it from me, that I should swallow up or destroy.

21 The matter is not so: but a man of mount Ephraim (Sheba the son of Bichri † by name) hath lift up his hand against the king, *even* against David: deliver him onely, and I will depart from the city. And the woman said unto Joab, Behold, his head shall be thrown to thee over the wall.

† Heb. by his name.

22 Then the woman went unto all the people in her wisdom, and they cut off the head of Sheba the son of Bichri, and cast *it* out to Joab: and he blew a trumpet, and they † retired from the city, every man to his tent: and Joab returned to Jerusalem unto the king.

† Heb. were scattered.

23 ¶ Now * Joab *was* over all the host of Israel, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada *was* over the Cherethites, and over the Pelethites.

*Chap. 8. 16.

24 And Adoram *was* over the tribute, and Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud *was* ‖ recorder.

‖ Or, remembrancer.

25 And Sheva *was* scribe, and Zadok and Abiathar *were* the priests.

‖ *Or*, a prince.

† *Heb.* sought the face, &c.

* Jos. 9. 3, 15, 17.

‖ *Or*, it is not silver or gold that we have to do with Saul or his house, neither pertains it to us to kill, &c.

‖ *Or*, but us only.

‖ *Or*, chosen of the Lord.

* 1 Sam. 18. 7. & 20. 8, 42

‖ *Or*, Michals sister.

† *Heb.* bare to Adriel.

* Chap. 3. 7.

* 1 Sam. 31. 10.

26 And Ira also the Jairite was ‖ a chief ruler about David.

CHAP. XXI.

1 The three years famine. 12 The bones of Saul and Jonathan buried.

THen there was a famine in the dayes of David three yeers, yeer after yeer; and David † enquired of the LORD. And the LORD answered, *It is* for Saul, and for *his* bloody house, because he slew the Gibeonites.

2 And the king called the Gibeonites, and said unto them; (now the Gibeonites were not of the children of Israel, but *of* the remnant of the Amorites, & the children of Israel had sworn unto them: and Saul sought to slay them, in his zeal to the children of Israel and Judah.)

3 Wherefore David said unto the Gibeonites, What shall I do for you? and wherewith shall I make the atonement, that ye may bless the inheritance of the LORD?

4 And the Gibeonites said unto him, ‖We will have no silver nor gold of Saul, nor of his house, neither for us shall thou kill any man in Israel. And he said, What you shall say, *that* will I do for you.

5 And they answered † king, The man that consumed us, & that devised against us, *that* we should be destroyed from remaining in any of the coasts of Israel,

6 Let seven men of his sons be delivered unto us, and we will hang them up unto the LORD in Gibeah of Saul, ‖ *whom* the LORD did chuse. And the king said, I will give *them*.

7 But the king spared Mephibosheth the son of Jonathan, the son of Saul, because of the * LORDS oath that was between them, between David and Jonathan the son of Saul.

8 But the king took the two sons of Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, whom she bare unto Saul, Armoni & Mephibosheth, and † five sons of ‖ Michal the daughter of Saul, whom she brought up for Adriel the son of Barzillai the Meholathite.

9 And he delivered them into the hands of the Gibeonites, and they hanged them in the hil before the LORD: and they fell all seven together, and were put to death in the dayes of harvest, in the first *dayes*, in the beginning of barley harvest.

10 ¶ And * Rizpah the daughter of Aiah took sackcloth, and spread it for her upon the rock, from the beginning of harvest, untill water dropped upon them out of heaven, and suffered neither the birds of the air to rest on them by day, nor the beasts of the field by night.

11 And it was told David what Rizpah the daughter of Aiah the concubine of Saul had done.

12 ¶ And David went and took the bones of Saul, and the bones of Jonathan his son, from the men of Jabesh-Gilead, which had stolen them from the street of Bethshan, where the * Philistines had hanged them, when the Philistines had slain Saul in Gilboa.

13 And he brought up from thence the bones of Saul, and the bones of Jonathan his son; and they gathered the bones of them that were hanged.

14 And the bones of Saul and Jonathan his son buried they in the country of Benjamin in Zelah, in the sepulchre of Kish his father: and they performed all that the king commanded: and after that God was intreated for the land.

15 ¶ Moreover, the Philistines had yet war again with Israel; and David went down, and his servants with him, and fought against the Philistines: and David waxed faint.

16 And Ishbi-benob which was of the sons of ‖ the giant, (the weight of whose † spear weighed three hundred shekels of brasse in weight) he being girded with a new *sword*, thought to have slain David.

17 But Abishai the son of Zeruiah succoured him, and smote the Philistine, and killed him. Then the men of David sware unto him, saying, Thou shalt go no more out with us to battell, that thou quench not the † light of Israel.

18 * And it came to passe after this, that there was again a battell with the Philistines at Gob: then Sibbechai the Hushathite slew Saph, which was of the sons of ‖ the giant.

19 And there was again a battell in Gob with the Philistines, where Elhanan the son of Jaare-Oregim, a Bethlehemite, slew * *the brother of* Goliath the Gittite, the staff of whose spear *was* like a weavers beam.

20 And there was yet a battell in Gath, where was a man of *great* stature, that had on every hand six fingers, & on every foot six toes, four and twenty in number, and he also was born to ‖ the giant.

21 And when he ‖ defied Israel, Jonathan the son of * Shimea, the brother of David, slew him.

22 These four were born to the giant in Gath, and fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his servants.

CHAP. XXII.

A psalm of thanksgiving for Gods powerfull deliverance, & manifold blessings.

AND David spake unto the LORD the words of this song, in the day *that* the LORD had delivered him out of the hand of all his enemies, and out of the hand of Saul.

2 And he said, * The LORD *is* my rock, and my fortresse, & my deliverer:

3 The God of my rock; in him will I trust: he *is* my shield, & the horn of my salvation, my high tower, & my refuge, my Saviour; thou savest me from violence.

4 I will call on the LORD, who *is* worthy to be praised: so shall I be saved from mine enemies.

5 When the ‖ waves of death compassed me: the floods of † ungodly men made me afraid.

6 The ‖ sorrows of hell compassed me about: the snares of death prevented me.

7 In my distresse I called upon the LORD, and cried to my God, and he did hear my voice out of his temple, and my cry *did enter* into his eare.

8 Then the earth shook, and trembled: the foundations of heaven moved and shook, because he was wroth.

9 There went up a smoke † out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth devoured: coals were kindled by it.

10 He bowed the heavens also, & came down: and darknes *was* under his feet.

11 And he rode upon a cherub, and did flie: and he was seen upon the wings of the winde.

12 And he made darknesse pavilions round about him, † dark waters, *and*

‖ *Or*, Raphs.

† *Heb.* staff, *or*, the head.

† *Heb.* candle, *or*, lamp

* 1 Chr. 20. 4.

‖ *Or*, Raphs.

* See 1 chro. 20. 5.

‖ *Or*, Raphs.

‖ *Or*, reproached.

* 1 Sam. 26. 9.

* Psal. 18. 2, &c.

‖ *Or*, pangs.

† *Heb.* Belial.

‖ *Or*, cords.

† *Heb.* by.

† *Heb.* binding of wa-

13 Through the brightnesse before him were coals of fire kindled.

14 The LORD thundered from heaven, and ¶ most High uttered his voice.

15 And he sent out arrows, & scattered them; lightenings, & discomfited them.

16 And the channels of the sea appeared, the foundations of the world were discovered, at ¶ rebuking of the LORD, at the blast of the breath of his nostrils.

17 He sent from above, he took me: he drew me out of ‖ many waters.

‖ Or, great.

18 He delivered me from my strong enemy, *and* from them that hated me: for they were too strong for me.

19 They prevented me in ¶ day of my calamity: but the LORD was my stay.

20 He brought me forth also into a large place: he delivered me, because he delighted in me.

21 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteousnesse: according to the cleanneſſe of my hands hath he recompenſed me.

22 For I have kept the wayes of the LORD, and have not wickedly departed from my God.

23 For all his iudgements *were* before me: and as for his ſtatutes, I did not depart from them.

† Heb. to him.

24 I was alſo upright †before him: and have kept my ſelf from mine iniquity.

25 Therefore the LORD hath recompenſed me according to my righteouſneſſe: according to my cleanneſſe † in his eyeſight.

† Heb. before his eyes.

26 With the mercifull thou wilt ſhew thy ſelf mercifull, *and* with the upright man thou wilt ſhew thy ſelf upright.

27 With the pure thou wilt ſhew thy ſelf pure: and with the froward thou wilt ‖ ſhew thy ſelf unſavoury.

‖ Or, wreſtle. pſal. 18.27.

28 And the afflicted people thou wilt ſave: but thine eyes *are* upon the haughty, *that* thou mayeſt bring *them* down.

‖ Or, candle.

29 For thou *art* my ‖ lamp, O LORD: and the LORD will lighten my darkneſs.

‖ Or, broken a troup.

30 For by thee I have ‖ run through a troop: by my God have I leaped over a wall.

‖ Or, refined.

31 As for God, his way is perfect: the word of the LORD is ‖ tried: he is a buckler to all them that truſt in him.

32 For who *is* God, ſave the LORD? and who *is* a rock, ſave our God?

† Heb. riddeth, or, looſeth.

33 God is my ſtrength *and* power: and he † maketh my way perfect.

† Heb. equaleth.

34 He † maketh my feet like hindes *feet*: & ſetteth me upon my high places.

35 He teacheth my hands †to warre: ſo that a bowe of ſteel is broken by mine arms.

† Heb. for the warr.

36 Thou haſt alſo given me the ſhield of thy ſalvation: and thy gentleneſſe † hath made me great.

† Heb. multiplied me.

37 Thou haſt enlarged my ſteps under me: ſo that my † feet did not ſlip.

† Heb. ancles.

38 I have purſued mine enemies, and deſtroyed them: and turned not again untill I had conſumed them.

39 And I have conſumed them, and wounded them, that they could not ariſe: yea, they are fallen under my feet.

40 For thou haſt girded me with ſtrength to battell: them that roſe up againſt me haſt thou ſubdued under me.

† Heb. caused to bow.

41 Thou haſt alſo given me the necks of mine enemies, that I might deſtroy them that hate me.

42 They looked, but *there was* none

43 Then did I beat them as ſmall as the duſt of the earth: I did ſtamp them as the mire of the ſtreets, and did ſpread them abroad.

44 Thou alſo haſt delivered me from the ſtrivings of my people, thou haſt kept me to be head of the heathen: a people which I knew not, ſhall ſerve me.

† Heb. ſons of ¶ ſtranger.

45 † Strangers ſhall ‖ ſubmit themſelves unto me: aſſoon as they hear, they ſhall be obedient unto me.

‖ Or, yeeld feigned obedience.

46 Strangers ſhall fade away, and they ſhall be afraid out of their cloſe places.

47 The LORD liveth, and bleſſed *be* my rock, and exalted be the God of the rock of my ſalvation.

48 It *is* God that † avengeth me, and *that* bringeth down ¶ people under me.

Heb. lie.

† Heb. giveth avengement for me. *Rom. 15.9. *Chap. 7.13.

49 And that bringeth me forth from mine enemies: thou alſo haſt lifted me up on high above them that roſe up againſt me: thou haſt delivered me from the violent man.

50 Therefore I will give thanks unto thee, O LORD, among * the heathen, and I will ſing praiſes unto thy Name.

51 He is the tower of ſalvation for his king: & ſheweth mercy to his anointed, unto David, & to his ſeed for evermore.

CHAP. XXIII.

David profeſſeth his faith in Gods promiſe. 8 Davids mighty men.

NOw theſe be the laſt words of David: David the ſon of Jeſſe ſaid, and the man who was raiſed up on high, the anointed of the God of Jacob, and the ſweet pſalmiſt of Iſrael ſaid,

2 The ſpirit of the LORD ſpake by me, and his word *was* in my tongue.

3 The God of Iſrael ſaid, the Rock of Iſrael ſpake to me, ‖ He that ruleth over men *muſt be* juſt, ruling in the fear of God †.

‖ Or, be thou ruler. &c.

4 And *he ſhall be* as the light of the morning, *when* the ſun riſeth, *even* a morning without clouds; as the tender graſſe *ſpringing* out of the earth by clear ſhining after rain.

5 Although my houſe be not ſo with God: yet he hath made with me an everlaſting covenant, ordered in all things, and ſure: for *this is* all my ſalvation, and all *my* deſire, although he make it not to grow.

6 ¶ But *the ſons* of Belial *ſhall be* all of them as thorns thruſt away, becauſe they cannot be taken with hands.

7 But the man *that* ſhall touch them muſt be † fenced with iron, and the ſtaff of a ſpear, and they ſhall be utterly burnt with fire in the *ſame* place.

† Heb. filled.

8 ¶ Theſe *be* the names of the mighty men whom David had: ‖ The Tachmonite that ſat in the ſeat, chief among the captains; (the ſame *was* Adino the Eznite) *he lift up his ſpear* againſt eight hundred, † whom he ſlew at one time.

‖ Or, Joſhebaſſheth. ¶ Tachmonite, head of three. ‖ See 2 Chron. 11.11. † Heb. ſlain. * 2 Chr. 11.11.

9 And after him *was* *Eleazar the ſon of Dodo the Ahohite, *one* of the three mighty men with David, when they defied the Philiſtines *that* were there gathered together to battell, and the men of Iſrael were gone away.

10 He aroſe & ſmote the Philiſtines, untill his hand was weary, and his hand clave unto the ſword: and the LORD wrought a great victory that day, and the people returned after him only to ſpoil.

* 1 Chr.

11 And after him *was* * Shammah the

‖ Or, for forcing.

listines were gathered together ‖ into a troop, where was a piece of ground full of lentiles: and the people fled from the Philistines.

12 But he stood in the midst of the ground, and defended it, and slew the Philistines: and the LORD wrought a great victory.

‖ Or, the three captains over § thirty.

13 And ‖ three of the thirty chief went down, and came to David in the harvest time unto the cave of Adullam: and the troop of the Philistines pitched in the valley of Rephaim.

14 And David *was* then in an hold, and the garison of the Philistines *was* then in Bethlehem.

15 And David longed, and said, O that one would give me drink of the water of the wel of Bethlehem, which is by § gate.

16 And the three mighty men brake thorow the host of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Bethlehem, that was by the gate, and took *it*, and brought *it* to David: nevertheless, he would not drink thereof, but poured it out unto the LORD.

17 And he said, Be it far from me, O LORD, that I should do this: *is* not this the blood of the men that went in jeopardy of their lives? therefore he would not drink it. These things did these three mighty men.

* 1 Chr. 11.20.

18 And *Abishai the brother of Joab the son of Zeruiah, was chief among three, and he lift up his spear against three hundred, † *and* slew *them*, and had the name among three.

† Heb. Slain.

19 Was he not most honourable of three? therefore he was their captain: howbeit, he attained not unto the *first* three.

20 And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, the son of a valiant man of Kabzeel, † who had done many acts, he slew two ‖ lion-like men of Moab: he went down also, and slew a lion in the midst of a pit in time of snow.

† Heb. lion of God.

21 And he slew an Egyptian, † a goodly man: and the Egyptian had a spear in his hand; but he went down to him with a staff, and pluckt the spear out of the Egyptians hand, and slew him with his own spear.

† Heb. a man of countenance, or sight, called, 1 chro. 11.23.

22 These things did Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and had the name among three mighty men.

‖ Or, a man of great stature.

23 He was ‖ more honourable then the thirty, but he attained not to the *first* three: & David set him over his ‖ guard.

‖ Or, honourable among § thirty.

24 * Asahel the brother of Joab *was* one of the thirty: Elhanan the son of Dodo of Bethlehem,

25 Shammah the Harodite, Elika the Harodite,

‖ Or, counsel. Hebr. at his command. * Chap. 2.18. * 1 Chr. 11.27.

26 Helez the *Paltite, Ira the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite,

27 Abiezer the Anethothite, Mebunnai the Hushathite,

28 Zalmon the Ahohite, Maharai the Netophathite,

29 Heleb the son of Baanah, a Netophathite, Ittai the son of Ribai, out of Gibeah, of the children of Benjamin,

30 Benaiah the Pirathonite, Hiddai of the ‖ brooks of Gaash,

‖ Or, valleys.

31 Abialbon the Arbathite, Azmaveth the Barhumite,

32 Eliahba the Shaalbonite: of the sons of Jashen, Jonathan,

33 Shammah the Hararite, Ahiam the

34 Eliphelet the son of Ahasbai, the son of the Maachathite, Eliam the son of Ahithophel the Gilonite,

35 Hezrai § Carmelite, Paarai § Arbite,

36 Igal the son of Nathan of Zobah, Bani the Gadite,

37 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Beerothite, armour-bearer to Joab the son of Zeruiah,

38 Ira an Ithrite, Gareb an Ithrite,

39 Uriah the Hittite: thirty and seven in all.

CHAP. XXIIII.

Joab numbers the people. 10 *David of three plagues chuseth the pestilence.* 18 *The plague stayeth.*

AND again the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and ‖ he moved David against them, to say, Go number Israel and Judah.

‖ Satan. See 1 chro. 21.1.

2 For the king said to Joab the captain of the host, which *was* with him, ‖ Go now thorow all the tribes of Israel, from Dan even to Beersheba, and number ye the people, that I may know the number of the people.

‖ Or, compasse.

3 And Joab said unto the king, Now the LORD thy God adde unto the people (how many soever they be) an hundred fold, and that the eyes of my lord the king may see it: but why doth my lord the king delight in this thing?

4 Notwithstanding, the kings word prevailed against Joab, and against the captains of the host: and Joab, and the captains of the host went out from the presence of the king, to number the people of Israel.

5 ¶ And they passed over Jordan, and pitched in Aroer, on the right side of the city, that *lieth* in the midst of the ‖ river of Gad, and toward Jazer.

‖ Or, valley.

6 Then they came to Gilead, and to the ‖ land of Tahtim-Hodshi; and they came to Dan-Jaan, and about to Zidon,

‖ Or, nether-lands, newly inhabited.

7 And came to the strong hold of Tyre, and to all § cities of the Hivites, and of the Canaanites: and they went out to the south of Judah, *even to* Beersheba.

8 So when they had gone thorow all the land, they came to Jerusalem, at the end of nine moneths and twenty dayes.

9 And Joab gave up the sum of the number of the people unto the king: and there were in Israel eight hundred thousand valiant men that drew the sword: and the men of Judah were five hundred thousand men.

10 ¶ And David's heart smote him after that he had numbered the people: and David said unto the LORD, I have sinned greatly in that I have done: and now, I beseech thee, O LORD, take away the iniquity of thy servant, for I have done very foolishly.

11 For when David was up in the morning, the word of § LORD came unto the prophet Gad, David's seer, saying,

12 Go, and say unto David, Thus saith the LORD, I offer thee three things: chuse thee one of them, that I may do it unto thee.

13 So Gad came to David, and told him, & said unto him, Shall seven yeers of famine come unto thee in thy land? or wilt thou flee three moneths before thine enemies, while they pursue thee? or that there be three dayes pestilence in thy land? now advise, & see what answer I shall return to him that sent me.

14 And David said unto God, I am in a great strait: let us fall now into the hand of the LORD, (for his mercies are || great) and let me not fall into the hand of man.

|| Or, many.

15 ¶ So the LORD sent a pestilence upon Israel, from the morning, even to the time appointed: and there died of the people from Dan, even to Beersheba, seventy thousand men.

16 And when the angel stretched out his hand upon Jerusalem to destroy it, the LORD repented him of the evil, and said to the angel that destroyed the people, It is enough, stay now thine hand. And the angel of the LORD was by the threshing place of Araunah the Jebusite.

*2 Sam. 24.16.

17 And David spake unto the LORD, when he saw the angel that smote the people, and said, Lo, I have sinned, and I have done wickedly: but these sheep, what have they done? Let thine hand, I pray thee, be against me, and against my father's house.

18 ¶ And Gad came that day to David, and said unto him, Go up, rear an altar unto the LORD, in the threshing-floor of Araunah the Jebusite.

19 And David, according to the saying of Gad, went up, as the LORD commanded.

20 And Araunah looked, and saw the king and his servants coming on toward him: and Araunah went out, and bowed himself before the king on his face upon the ground.

21 And Araunah said, Wherefore is my lord the king come to his servant? And David said, To buy the threshing-floor of thee, to build an altar unto the LORD, that the plague may be stayed from the people.

22 And Araunah said unto David, Let my lord the king take and offer up what seemeth good unto him: behold, *here be* oxen for burnt-sacrifice, and threshing instruments, and *other* instruments of the oxen for wood.

23 All these things did Araunah, *as a* king, give unto the king: and Araunah said unto the king, The LORD thy God accept thee.

24 And the king said unto Araunah, Nay, but I will surely buy it of thee at a price: neither will I offer burnt-offerings unto the LORD my God, of that which doth cost me nothing. So David bought the threshing-floor, and the oxen, for fifty shekels of silver.

25 And David built there an altar unto the LORD, and offered burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings: so the LORD was intreated for the land, and the plague was stayed from Israel.

THE FIRST BOOK OF THE *KINGS*, commonly called, The third book of the *KINGS*.

CHAP. I.

1 *Abishag cherisheth David.* 5 *Adonijah aspireth the kingdom.* 32 *Solomon is anointed king.*

NOw king David was old, *and* † stricken in years; and they covered him with clothes, but he gat no heat.

† *Heb.* entered into dayes.

2 Wherefore his servants said unto him, † Let there be sought for my lord the king a young virgin, and let her stand before the king, and let her cherish him, and let her lie in thy bosom, that my lord the king may get heat.

† *Heb.* let them seek.

† *Heb.* a damsell, a virgin.

3 So they sought for a fair damsell throughout all the coasts of Israel, and found Abishag a Shunammite, and brought her to the king.

† *Heb.* be a cherisher unto him.

4 And the damsell was very fair, and cherished the king, and ministered to him: but the king knew her not.

† *Heb.* reigu.

5 ¶ Then Adonijah the son of Haggith exalted himself, saying, I will † be king: and he prepared him chariots, and horsemen, & fifty men to run before him.

†*Heb.* from his dayes.

6 And his father had not displeased him † at any time, in saying, Why hast thou done so? And he also *was* a very goodly man, and *his mother* bare him after Absalom.

† *He.* his words were with Joab.

7 And he † conferred with Joab the son of Zeruiah, and with Abiathar the priest: and they following Adonijah, † helped *him*.

† *Heb.* helped after Adonijah.

8 But Zadok the priest, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and Nathan the prophet, and Shimei, and Rei, and the mighty men which *belonged* to David, were not with Adonijah.

9 And Adonijah slew sheep, and oxen, and fat cattell, by the stone of Zoheleth, which *is* by || En-rogel, and called all his brethren the kings sons, and all the men of Judah the king's servants.

|| Or, the well Rogel.

10 But Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah, and the mighty men, and Solomon his brother he called not.

11 ¶ Wherefore Nathan spake unto Bathsheba the mother of Solomon, saying, Hast thou not heard that Adonijah the son of * Haggith doth reign, and David our lord knoweth *it* not?

*2 Sam. 3.4.

12 Now therefore come, let me, I pray thee, give thee counsell, that thou mayest save thine own life, and the life of thy son Solomon.

13 Go, and get thee in unto king David, & say unto him, Did'st not thou, my lord, O king, swear unto thine handmaid, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne? why then doth Adonijah reign?

14 Behold, while thou yet talkest there with the king, I also will come in after thee, and † confirm thy words.

†*Heb.* fill up.

15 ¶ And Bathsheba went in unto the king into the chamber; and the king was very old, and Abishag the Shunammite ministered unto the king.

16 And Bathsheba bowed, and did obeysance unto the king: and the king said, † What wouldest thou?

†*Heb.* what to thee?

17 And she said unto him, My lord, thou swearest by the LORD thy God unto thine handmaid, *saying*, Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne;

18 And now, behold, Adonijah reigneth, and now, my lord the king, thou knowest *it* not.

19 And he hath slain oxen, & fat cattel, and sheep in abundance, and hath called all the sons of the king, & Abiathar the priest, & Joab the captain of the host: but Solomon thy servant hath he not called.

20 And thou, my lord, O king, the eyes of all Israel *are* upon thee, that thou should'st tell them who shall sit on the

throne

throne of my lord the king after him.

21 Otherwise it shall come to passe, when my lord the king shall sleep with his fathers, that I and my son Solomon shall be counted † offenders.

† Heb. sinners.

22 ¶ And lo, while he yet talked with the king, Nathan §prophet also came in.

23 And they told the king, saying, Behold Nathan the prophet. And when he was come in before the king, he bowed himself before the king with his face to the ground.

24 And Nathan said, My lord, O king, hast thou said, Adonijah shal reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne?

25 For he is gone down this day, and hath slain oxen, and fat cattell, and sheep in abundance, and hath called all the kings sons, and the captains of the host, and Abiathar the priest: and behold, they eat and drink before him, and say, † God save king Adonijah.

† Heb. let king Adonijah live.

26 But me, even me thy servant, and Zadok the priest, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and thy servant Solomon hath he not called.

27 Is this thing done by my lord the king, and thou hast not shewed it unto thy servant, who should sit on the throne of my lord the king after him?

28 ¶ Then king David answered and said, Call me Bathsheba. And she came † into the kings presence, and stood before the king.

† Heb. before § king.

29 And the king sware and said, As the LORD liveth, that hath redeemed my soul out of all distresse,

30 Even as I sware unto thee by the LORD God of Israel, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy son shal reign after me, & he shall sit upon my throne in my stead: even so will I certainly do this day.

31 Then Bathsheba bowed with her face to the earth, and did reverence to the king, and said, Let my lord king David live for ever.

32 ¶ And king David said, Call me Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada. And they came before the king.

33 The king also said unto them, Take with you the servants of your lord, and cause Solomon my son to ride upon † mine own mule, and bring him down to Gihon.

† Heb. which belongeth to me.

34 And let Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet anoint him there king over Israel: and blow ye with § trumpet, and say, God save king Solomon.

35 Then ye shall come up after him, that he may come and sit upon my throne: for he shall be king in my stead: and I have appointed him to be ruler over Israel, and over Judah.

36 And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada answered the king, and said, Amen: the LORD God of my lord § king say so too.

37 As the LORD hath been with my lord the king, even so be he with Solomon, and make his throne greater then the throne of my lord king David.

38 So Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites went down, and caused Solomon to ride upon king Davids mule, and brought him to Gihon.

39 And Zadok the priest took an horn of oil out of the tabernacle, and anointed Solomon: and they blew the trumpet, and all the people said, God save king Solomon.

40 And all the people came up after him, and the people piped with ‖ pipes, and rejoyced with great joy, so that the earth rent with the sound of them.

‖ Or, flutes.

41 ¶ And Adonijah, and all the guests that were with him, heard it as they had made an end of eating: and when Joab heard the sound of the trumpet, he said, Wherefore is this noise of the city, being in an uproar?

42 And while he yet spake, behold, Jonathan the son of Abiathar the priest came, and Adonijah said unto him, Come in, for thou art a valiant man, and bringest good tidings.

43 And Jonathan answered and said to Adonijah, Verily our lord king David hath made Solomon king.

44 And § king hath sent with him Zadok the priest, & Nathan § prophet, and Benaiah § son of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, & they have caused him to ride upon § kings mule.

45 And Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet have anointed him king in Gihon: and they are come up from thence rejoycing, so that the city rang again: this is § noise that ye have heard.

46 And also Solomon sitteth on the throne of the kingdom.

47 And moreover, the kings servants came to blesse our lord king David, saying, God make the name of Solomon better then thy name, and make his throne greater then thy throne. And the king bowed himself upon the bed.

48 And also thus said the king, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, which hath given *one* to sit on my throne this day, mine eyes even seeing *it*.

49 And all the guests that were with Adonijah, were afraid, and rose up, and went every man his way.

50 ¶ And Adonijah feared because of Solomon, and arose, and went, and caught hold on the horns of the altar.

51 And it was told Solomon, saying, Behold, Adonijah feareth king Solomon: for lo, he hath caught hold on the horns of the altar, saying, Let king Solomon swear unto me to day, that he wil not slay his servant with the sword.

52 And Solomon said, If he will shew himself a worthy man, there shall not an hair of him fall to § earth: but if wickednes shalbe found in him, he shall die.

53 So king Solomon sent, and they brought him down from the altar, and he came and bowed himself to king Solomon: and Solomon said unto him, Go to thine house.

CHAP. II.

1 Davids charge to Solomon: 10 He dieth. 12 Solomon succeedeth. 13 Adonijah is put to death. 26 Abiathar loseth the priesthood.

NOw the dayes of David drew nigh, that he should die, and he charged Solomon his son, saying,

2 I go § way of all the earth: be thou strong therefore, & shew thy self a man:

3 And keep the charge of the LORD thy God, to walk in his ways, to keep his statutes, *and* his commandments, and his judgements, and his testimonies, as it is *Deut. written in the law of Moses, that thou 29. 9. mayest* ‖ prosper in all that thou doest, and whithersoever thou turnest thy self: ‖ *Or*, do wisely,

4 That the LORD may confirm his word which he spake concerning me, saying, If thy children take heed to their way to walk before me in truth with all their heart, and with all their soul, there shall not (fail thee (said he) a man on the throne of Israel.

5 Moreover thou knowest also what Joab the son of Zeruiah did to me, and what he did to the two captains of the hosts of Israel unto Abner the son of Ner, and unto Amasa the son of Jether, whom he slew, and shed the blood of war in peace, and put the blood of war upon his girdle that was about his loins, and in his shoes that were on his feet.

6 Do therefore according to thy wisdom, and let not his hoar head go down to the grave in peace.

7 But shew kindeness unto the sons of Barzillai the Gileadite, and let them be of those that eat at thy table: for so they came to me when I fled because of Absalom thy brother.

8 And behold, thou hast with thee Shimei the son of Gera, a Benjamite of Bahurim, which cursed me with a grievous curse, in the day when I went to Mahanaim: but he came down to meet me at Jordan, and I sware to him by the LORD, saying, I will not put thee to death with the sword.

9 Now therefore hold him not guiltless, for thou art a wise man, and knowest what thou oughtest to do unto him; but his hoar head bring thou down to the grave with blood.

10 So David slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David.

11 And the dayes that David reigned over Israel, were fourty yeers: seven yeers reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three yeers reigned he in Jerusalem.

12 ¶ Then sat Solomon upon the throne of David his father, and his kingdom was established greatly.

13 ¶ And Adonijah the son of Haggith came to Bathsheba the mother of Solomon: and she said, Comest thou peaceably? And he said, Peaceably.

14 He said moreover, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And she said, Say on.

15 And he said, Thou knowest that the kingdom was mine, and that all Israel set their faces on me, that I should reign: howbeit, the kingdom is turned about, and is become my brothers: for it was his from the LORD.

16 And now I ask one petition of thee, deny me not. And she said unto him, Say on.

17 And he said, Speak, I pray thee, unto Solomon the king (for he will not say thee nay) that he give me Abishag the Shunammite to wife.

18 And Bathsheba said, Well! I will speak for thee unto the king.

19 ¶ Bathsheba therefore went unto king Solomon to speak unto him for Adonijah: and the king rose up to meet her, and bowed himself unto her, and sat down on his throne, and caused a seat to be set for the kings mother, and she sat on his right hand.

20 Then she said, I desire one small petition of thee, I pray thee, say me not nay. And the king said unto her, Ask on, my mother, for I will not say thee nay.

21 And she said, Let Abishag the Shunammite be given to Adonijah thy brother to wife.

22 And king Solomon answered and said unto his mother, And why dost thou ask Abishag the Shunammite for Adonijah? Ask for him the kingdom also, (for he is mine elder brother) even for him, and for Abiathar the priest, and for Joab the son of Zeruiah.

23 Then king Solomon sware by the LORD, saying, God do so to me, and more also, if Adonijah have not spoken this word against his own life.

24 Now therefore as the LORD liveth, which hath established me, and set me on the throne of David my father, and who hath made me an house, as he promised, Adonijah shall be put to death this day.

25 And king Solomon sent by the hand of Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and he fell upon him that he died.

26 ¶ And unto Abiathar the priest said the king, Get thee to Anathoth, unto thine own fields, for thou art worthy of death: but I will not at this time put thee to death, because thou barest the ark of the Lord GOD before David my father, & because thou hast been afflicted in all wherein my father was afflicted.

27 So Solomon thrust out Abiathar from being priest unto the LORD: that he might fulfill the word of the LORD, which he spake concerning the house of Eli in Shiloh.

28 ¶ Then tidings came to Joab (for Joab had turned after Adonijah, though he turned not after Absalom) and Joab fled unto the tabernacle of the LORD, and caught hold on the horns of the altar.

29 And it was told king Solomon, that Joab was fled unto the tabernacle of the LORD, and behold, he is by the altar: then Solomon sent Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, saying, Go, fall upon him.

30 And Benaiah came to the tabernacle of the LORD, and said unto him, Thus saith the king, Come forth. And he said, Nay, but I will die here. And Benaiah brought the king word again, saying, Thus said Joab, & thus he answered me.

31 And the king said unto him, Do as he hath said, and fall upon him, and bury him, that thou mayest take away the innocent blood which Joab shed, from me, and from the house of my father.

32 And the LORD shall return his blood upon his own head, who fell upon two men more righteous & better then he, and slew them with the sword, my father David not knowing thereof, *to wit*, Abner the son of Ner, captain of the host of Israel, and Amasa the son of Jether, captain of the host of Judah.

33 Their blood shall therefore return upon the head of Joab, and upon the head of his seed for ever: but upon David, and upon his seed, and upon his house, and upon his throne, shall there be peace for ever from the LORD.

34 So Benaiah the son of Jehoiada went up, and fell upon him, and slew him, and he was buried in his own house in the wildernesse.

35 ¶ And the king put Benaiah the son of Jehoiada in his room over the host, and Zadok the priest did the king put in the room of Abiathar.

36 ¶ And the king sent, and called for Shimei, and said unto him, Build thee an house in Jerusalem, and dwell there, and go not forth thence any whither.

37 For

*2 Sam. 7.12. † *Heb.* be cut off from thee from before thy throne. *2 Sam. 3.27. *2 Sam. 20.10. † *Heb.* put.

*2 Sam. 19.31.

*2 Sam. 16.5. † *Heb.* strong. *2 Sam. 19.23.

* Acts 2.29.& 13.36. *2 Sam. 5.4. 1 Chron. 29.26, 27. * 2 Chr. 29.23.

† *Heb.* turn not away my face.

*2 Sam. 7.12,13.

† *Heb.* a man of death.

*1 Sam. 2.31,35.

*2 Sam. 3.27. *2 Sam. 20.10.

37 For it shall be, that on the day thou goest out, and passest over the brook Kidron, thou shalt know for certain that thou shalt surely die: thy blood shall be upon thine own head.

38 And Shimei said unto the king, The saying is good: as my lord the king hath said, so will thy servant do. And Shimei dwelt in Jerusalem many days.

39 And it came to pass at the end of three years, that two of § servants of Shimei ran away unto Achish son of Maachah king of Gath. And they told Shimei, saying, Behold, thy servants be in Gath.

40 And Shimei arose, and saddled his ass, and went to Gath to Achish, to seek his servants: and Shimei went, and brought his servants from Gath.

41 And it was told Solomon, that Shimei had gone from Jerusalem to Gath, and was come again.

42 And the king sent, and called for Shimei, and said unto him, Did I not make thee to swear by the LORD, and protested unto thee, saying, Know for a certain, that on the day thou goest out, & walkest abroad any whither, that thou shalt surely die? And thou saidst unto me, The word *that* I have heard, is good.

43 Why then hast thou not kept the oath of the LORD, and the commandment that I have charged thee with?

44 The king said moreover to Shimei, Thou knowest all the wickedness which thine heart is priviy to, that thou didst to David my father: therefore the LORD shall return thy wickedness upon thine own head.

45 And king Solomon *shall be* blessed, and the throne of David shall be established before the LORD for ever.

46 So § king commanded Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, which went out, and fell upon him, that he died. & the *kingdom was established in the hand of Solomon.

*2 Chr. 1.1.

CHAP. III.

1 *Solomon marrieth Pharaohs daughter:* 5 *His choice:* 16 *His judgement between two harlots.*

*Chap. 7.8.

AND *Solomon made affinity with Pharaoh king of Egypt, and took Pharaohs daughter, and brought her into the city of David, until he had made an end of building his own house, and the house of the LORD, and the wall of Jerusalem round about.

2 Onely the people sacrificed in high places, because there was no house built unto the name of the LORD until those days.

3 And Solomon loved the LORD, walking in the statutes of David his father: onely he sacrificed and burnt incense in high places.

4 And the king went to Gibeon to sacrifice there; for that was the great high place: a thousand burnt-offerings did Solomon offer up on that altar.

5 ¶ In Gibeon the LORD appeared to Solomon in a dream by night: and God said, Ask what I shall give thee.

6 And Solomon said, Thou hast shewed unto thy servant David my father great ‖ mercy, according as he walked before thee in truth, & in righteousness, and in uprightness of heart with thee, and thou hast kept for him this great kindness, that thou hast given him a son to sit on his throne, as *it is* this day.

‖ Or, bounty.

7 And now, O LORD my God, thou hast made thy servant king in stead of David my father: and I am but a little childe: I know not how to go out, or come in.

8 And thy servant *is* in the midst of thy people which thou hast chosen, a great people, that cannot be numbered, nor counted for multitude.

9 * Give therefore thy servant an † understanding heart, to judge thy people, that I may discern between good and bad: for who is able to judge this thy so great a people?

* 2 Chr. 1.10.
† Heb. hearing

10 And the speech pleased the Lord, that Solomon had asked this thing.

11 And God said unto him, Because thou hast asked this thing, and hast not asked for thy self † long life, neither hast asked riches for thy self, nor hast asked the life of thine enemies, but hast asked for thy self understanding † to discern judgement;

† Heb. many dayes.
† Heb. to hear.

12 Behold, I have done according to thy word: lo, I have given thee a wise and an understanding heart, so that there was none like thee before thee, neither after thee shall any arise like unto thee.

13 And I have also * given thee that which thou hast not asked, both riches & honour: so that there ‖ shall not be any among § kings like unto thee all thy dayes.

*Matt. 6.33.
‖ Or, hath not been.

14 And if thou wilt walk in my wayes, to keep my statutes and my commandments, * as thy father David did walk, then I will lengthen thy dayes.

*Chap. 15.5.

15 And Solomon awoke, and behold *it was* a dream: and he came to Jerusalem, and stood before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, & offered up burnt-offerings, and offered peace-offerings, and made a feast to all his servants.

16 ¶ Then came there two women that were harlots unto the king, and stood before him.

17 And the one woman said, O my lord, I and this woman dwell in one house, and I was delivered of a childe with her in the house.

18 And it came to passe the third day after that I was delivered, that this woman was delivered also: and we were together; there was no stranger with us in the house, save we two in the house.

19 And this womans childe died in the night, because she overlaid it.

20 And she arose at midnight, & took my son from beside me, while thine handmaid slept, & laid it in her bosom, and laid her dead childe in my bosom.

21 And when I rose in the morning to give my childe suck, behold, it was dead: but when I had considered it in the morning, behold, it was not my son which I did bear.

22 And the other woman said, Nay, but the living *is* my son, and the dead *is* thy son: and this said, No, but the dead *is* thy son, and the living is my son. Thus they spake before the king.

23 Then said the king, The one saith, This *is* my son that liveth, & thy son *is* the dead: and § other saith, Nay, but thy son *is* the dead, and my son *is* the living.

24 And the king said, Bring me a sword. And they brought a sword before the king.

25 And the king said, Divide the living childe in two, and give half to the one, and half to the other.

26 Then spake the woman whose the living childe was unto § king, (for her bowels

† Heb. were hot.

bowels † yearned upon her ſon) and ſhe ſaid, O my lord, give her the living childe, and in no wiſe ſlay it: but the other ſaid, Let it be neither mine nor thine, but divide it.

† Heb. in the midſt of him.

27 Then the king anſwered and ſaid, Give her the living childe, and in no wiſe ſlay it: ſhe is the mother thereof.

28 And all Iſrael heard of the judgement which the king had judged, & they feared the king: for they ſaw that the wiſdom of God was † in him, to do judgement.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Solomons princes:* 7 *His twelve officers:* 20, 24 *The peace and largneſſe of his kingdom:* 29 *His wiſdom.*

SO king Solomon was king over all Iſrael.

2 And theſe were the princes which he had, Azariah the ſon of Zadok ‖ the prieſt,

‖ Or, the chief officer.

3 Elihoreph and Ahiah, the ſons of Shiſha, ‖ ſcribes: Jehoſhaphat the ſon of Ahilud the ‖ recorder:

‖ Or, ſecretaries.

4 And Benaiah the ſon of Jehoiada was over the hoſt: and Zadok and Abiathar were the prieſts:

‖ Or, remembrancer.

5 And Azariah the ſon of Nathan was over the officers: and Zabud the ſon of Nathan was principall officer, and the kings friend.

6 And Ahiſhar was over the houſhold: and * Adoniram the ſon of Abda was over the ‖ tribute.

*Chap. 5.14.

‖ Or, levie.

7 ¶ And Solomon had twelve officers over all Iſrael, which provided victuals for the king & his houſhold: each man his moneth in a yeer made proviſion.

‖ Or, Benhur.

8 And theſe are their names: ‖ the ſon of Hur in mount Ephraim:

‖ Or, Bendeker.

9 The ‖ ſon of Dekar in Makaz, and in Shaalbim, and Beth-ſhemeſh, and Elon-Beth-hanan:

‖ Or, Ben-Heſeb.

10 The ‖ ſon of Heſeb in Aruboth, *to him pertained* Sochoh, and all the land of Hepher:

‖ Or, Ben-Abinadab.

11 The ‖ ſon of Abinadab in all the region of Dor, which had Taphath the daughter of Solomon to wife:

12 Baana the ſon of Ahilud, *to him pertained* Taanach, and Megiddo, and all Beth-ſhean, which *is* by Zartanah beneath Jezreel, from Beth-ſhean to Abel-Meholah, even unto *the place that is* beyond Jokneam:

‖ Or, Ben-Geber.

13 The ‖ ſon of Geber in Ramoth-Gilead, to him *pertained* the townes of Iair the ſon of Manaſſeh, which *are* in Gilead: to him *alſo pertained* the region of Argob, which *is* in Baſhan, threeſcore great cities, with walls and brazen bars:

14 Ahinadab the ſon of Iddo had ‖ Mahanaim:

‖ Or, to Mahanaim.

15 Ahimaaz was in Naphtali, he alſo took Baſmath the daughter of Solomon to wife.

16 Baanah the ſon of Huſhai was in Aſher, and in Aloth:

17 Jehoſhaphat the ſon of Parvah in Iſſachar:

18 Shimei ſon of Elah in Benjamin:

19 Geber the ſon of Uri was in the countrey of Gilead, *in* the countrey of Sihon king of the Amorites, and of Og king of Baſhan; and he was the onely officer which was in the land.

20 ¶ Judah and Iſrael were many, as the ſand which is by ſea in multitude, eating and drinking, and making merry.

*Eccles. 67.15.

21 And * Solomon reigned over all kingdoms, from the river unto the land of the Philiſtines, and unto the border of Egypt: they brought preſents, & ſerved Solomon all the dayes of his life.

† Heb. bread.

22 ¶ And Solomons † proviſion for one day, was thirty meaſures of fine flour, and threeſcore † meaſures of meal,

† Heb. Cors.

23 Ten fat oxen, and twenty oxen out of the paſtures, and an hundred ſheep, beſides harts, and roe-bucks, and fallow deer, and fatted fowl.

24 For he had dominion over all *the region* on this ſide the river, from Tiphſah even to Azzah, over all the kings on this ſide the river: and he had peace on all ſides round about him.

† Heb. confidently.

25 And Judah and Iſrael dwelt † ſafely, every man under his vine, and under his fig-tree, from Dan even to Beer-ſheba, all the dayes of Solomon.

* 2 Chr. 9.25.

26 ¶ And * Solomon had fourty thouſand ſtalls of horſes for his chariots, and twelve thouſand horſmen.

‖ Or, mules, or, ſwift beaſts.

27 And thoſe officers provided victuall for king Solomon, and for all that came unto king Solomons table, every man in his moneth: they lacked nothing.

28 Barley alſo and ſtraw for the horſes and ‖ dromedaries brought they unto the place where the officers were, every man according to his charge.

*Eccleſ. 47.14, 15,16.

29 ¶ And * God gave Solomon wiſdom & underſtanding exceeding much, and largeneſſe of heart, even as the ſand that *is* on the ſea ſhore.

30 And Solomons wiſdom excelled the wiſdom of all the children of the eaſt countrey, and all the wiſdom of Egypt.

31 For he was wiſer then all men: then Ethan the Ezrahite, & Heman, and Chalcol, and Darda the ſons of Mahol: and his fame was in all nations round about.

32 And he ſpake three thouſand proverbs: and his ſongs were a thouſand and five.

33 And he ſpake of trees, from the cedar-tree that *is* in Lebanon, even unto the hyſop that ſpringeth out of the wall: he ſpake alſo of beaſts, & of fowle, and of creeping things, and of fiſhes.

34 And there came of all people to hear the wiſdom of Solomon, from all kings of the earth, which had heard of his wiſdom.

CHAP. V.

1 *Hiram ſending to congratulate Solomon, profereth him timber to build the temple.* 13 *Solomon workmen.*

AND Hiram king of Tyre ſent his ſervants unto Solomon, (for he had heard that they had anointed him king in the room of his father) for Hiram was ever a lover of David.

* 1 Chr. 22.

2 And * Solomon ſent to Hiram, ſaying,

3 Thou knoweſt how that David my father could not build an houſe unto the Name of the LORD his God, for the wars which were about him on every ſide, until the LORD put them under the ſoles of his feet.

4 But now the LORD my God hath given me reſt on every ſide, ſo that there is neither adverſarie, nor evil occurrent.

† Heb. ſay. * 2 Sam. 7.13. 1 Chro. 22.10.

5 And behold, I † purpoſe to build an houſe unto the name of the LORD my God, * as the LORD ſpake unto David my father, ſaying, Thy ſon, whom I will ſet upon thy throne in thy room, he ſhall build an houſe unto my Name.

6 Now therefore command thou that they

they hew me cedar-trees out of Lebanon; & my servants shall be with thy servants: and unto thee will I give hire for thy servants, according to all that thou shalt † appoint: for thou knowest that *there is* not among us any that can skill to hew timber like unto the Sidonians.

† Heb. say.

7 ¶ And it came to passe when Hiram heard the words of Solomon, that he rejoyced greatly, and said, Blessed be the LORD this day, which hath given unto David a wise son over this great people

†Heb. heard.

8 And Hiram sent to Solomon, saying, I have †considered the things which thou sentest to me for: *and* I will do all thy desire concerning timber of cedar, and concerning timber of fir.

†Heb. send.

9 My servants shall bring *them* down from Lebanon unto the sea: and I will convey them by sea in floats, unto the place that thou shalt † appoint me, and will cause them to be discharged there, and thou shalt receive *them:* and thou shalt accomplish my desire, in giving food for my household.

10 So Hiram gave Solomon cedar-trees, and fir-trees, *according* to all his desire.

†Heb. cors.

11 And Solomon gave Hiram twenty thousand † measures of wheat for food to his household, and twenty measures of pure oil: thus gave Solomon to Hiram yeer by yeer.

*Chap. 3.12.

12 And the LORD gave Solomon wisdom, * as he promised him: and there was peace between Hiram & Solomon, and they two made a league together.

† Heb. tribute of men.

13 ¶ And king Solomon raised a † levie out of all Israel, and the levie was thirty thousand men.

14 And he sent them to Lebanon, ten thousand a moneth by courses: a moneth they were in Lebanon, *and* two moneths at home: and * Adoniram *was* over the levie.

*Chap. 4 6.

15 And Solomon had threescore and ten thousand that bare burdens, and fourscore thousand hewers in the mountains:

16 Besides the chief of Solomons officers which *were* over the work, three thousand and three hundred, which ruled over § people that wrought in the work.

17 And the king commanded, and they brought great stones, costly stones, *and* hewed stones, to lay the foundation of the house.

‖ Or, Giblites. as Ezek. 27.9.

18 And Solomons builders, and Hirams builders did hew them, and the ‖ stone-squarers: so they prepared timber and stones to build the house.

CHAP. VI.

1 The building of Solomons temple: 11 *Gods promise unto it:* 37 *The time of building it.*

* 2 Chr. 3 1.

AND *it came to passe in § four hundred and fourscore yeer, after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the fourth yeer of Solomons reign over Israel, in the moneth Zif, which is the second moneth, that he

† Heb. built.

† began to build the house of the LORD.

2 And the house which king Solomon built for the LORD, the length thereof *was* threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubits.

3 And the porch before the temple of the house: twenty cubits *was* the length thereof, according to the breadth of the house, and ten cubits *was* the breadth thereof before the house.

4 And for the house, he made ‖ windows of narrow lights.

‖ Or, windows broad within, and narrow without, or skewed and closed.

5 ¶ And ‖against the wall of the house he built † chambers round about, *against* the walls of the house round about, both of the temple and of the oracle: and he made † chambers round about.

‖ Or, against.

† Heb. floors.

6 The nethermost chamber *was* five cubits broad, and the middle *was* six cubits broad, and the third *was* seven cubits broad: for without *in the wall* of the house he made † narrowed rests round about, that *the beams* should not be fastened in the walls of the house.

† Heb. ribs.

† Heb. narrowings, or rebatements.

7 And the house, when it was in building, was built of stone, made ready before it was brought thither: so that there was neither hammer nor ax, nor any tool of iron heard in the house, while it was in building.

8 The door for the middle chamber *was* in the right side of the house: and they went up with winding stairs into the middle *chamber*, and out of the middle into the third.

† Heb. shoulder

9 So he built the house, and finished it: and covered the house ‖ with beams and boards of cedar.

‖ Or, the vault-beams, and the cielings with cedar.

10 And then he built chambers against all the house, five cubits high: and they rested on the house with timber of cedar.

*2 Sam. 7.13. 1 Chro. 22. 10.

11 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Solomon, saying,

12 Concerning this house which thou art in building, if thou wilt walk in my statutes, & execute my judgements, & keep all my commandments to walk in them: then will I perform my word with thee, * which I spake unto David thy father.

13 And I will dwell among the children of Israel, and will not forsake my people Israel.

14 So Solomon built the house, and finished it.

15 And he built the walls of the house within with boards of cedar, ‖ both the floor of the house, and the walls of the cieling: and he covered *them* on the inside with wood, and covered the floor of the house with planks of fir.

‖ Or, from § floor of the house unto the walls, &c. *And so* ver. 16.

16 And he built twenty cubits on the sides of the house, both the floor, and the walls with boards of cedar: he even built *them* for it within, *even* for the oracle, *even* for the most holy place.

17 And the house, that is, the temple before it, was fourty cubits *long*.

18 And the cedar of the house within was carved with ‖ knops, & open flowers; all *was* cedar, there was no stone seen.

‖ Or, gourds. † Hel. openings of flowers.

19 And the oracle he prepared in the house within, to set there the ark of the covenant of the LORD.

20 And the oracle in the forepart was twenty cubits in length, and twenty cubits in breadth, and twenty cubits in the height thereof: and he overlaid it with † pure gold, and so covered the altar *which was* of cedar.

† Heb. shut up.

21 So Solomon overlaid the house within with pure gold: and he made a partition by the chains of gold before the oracle, and he overlaid it with gold.

22 And the whole house he overlaid with gold, until he had finished all the house: also the whole altar that *was* by the oracle, he overlaid with gold.

‖ Or, oily. Heb. trees of oil.

23 ¶ And within the oracle he made two cherubims of ‖ olive-tree, each ten cubits high.

24 And

24 And five cubits *was* the one wing of the cherub, and five cubits the other wing of the cherub: from the uttermost part of the one wing, unto the uttermost part of the other, were ten cubits.

25 And the other cherub was ten cubits: both the cherubims were of one measure, and one cize.

26 The height of ‡ one cherub *was* ten cubits, and ſo *was it* of the other cherub.

27 And he ſet ‡ cherubims within the inner houſe; and *‖they* ſtretched forth the wings of the cherubims, ſo that the wing of the one touched the *one* wall; and the wing of ‡ other cherub touched the other wall: and their wings touched one another in the midſt of the houſe.

28 And he overlaid the cherubims with gold.

29 And he carved all the walls of the houſe round about with carved figures of cherubims, and palm-trees, and † open flowers, within and without.

30 And the floor of the houſe he *over*laid with gold, within and without.

31 ¶ And for ‡ entering of the oracle, he made doors of olive-tree: the lintell & ſide-poſts *were* ‖ a fifth part *of the wall*.

32 The ‖ two doors alſo *were* of olive-tree, and he carved upon them carvings of cherubims, and palm-trees, and † open flowers, and overlaid *them* with gold, and ſpread gold upon the cherubims, and upon the palm-trees.

33 So alſo made he for the door of the temple, poſts of olive-tree, ‖ a fourth part *of the wall*.

34 And the two doors *were* of fir-tree: the two leaves of the one door *were* folding, and the two leaves of the other door *were* folding.

35 And he carved *thereon* cherubims, and palm-trees, and open flowers: and covered *them* with gold, fitted upon the carved work.

36 ¶ And he built the inner court with three rows of hewed ſtone, and a row of cedar-beams.

37 ¶ In the fourth yeer was the foundation of the houſe of the LORD laid, in the moneth Zif.

38 And in the eleventh yeer, in the moneth Bul (which *is* ‡ eighth moneth) was the houſe finiſhed ‖ thorow out all the parts thereof, and according to all the faſhion of it: ſo was he ſeven yeers in building it.

CHAP. VII.

1, 2 *The building of Solomons houſes.*
13 *Hirams work for the houſe.*

BUilt Solomon was building his own houſe † thirteen yeers, and he finiſhed all his houſe.

2 ¶ He built alſo the houſe of the foreſt of Lebanon; the length thereof *was* an hundred cubits, and the breadth thereof fifty cubits, & the height thereof thirty cubits, upon four rows of cedar pillars, with cedar-beams upon ‡ pillars.

3 And it *was* covered with cedar above upon the † beams, that *lay* on fourty five pillars, fifteen in a row.

4 And *there were* windows in three rows, and † light *was* againſt light *in* three ranks.

5 And all the ‖ doors and poſts were ſquare with the windows: and light *was* againſt light *in* three ranks.

6 ¶ And he made a porch of pillars, the length thereof *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth thereof thirty cubits: and the porch was ‖ before them: and *the other* pillars, and the thick beam were ‖ before them.

7 ¶ Then he made a porch for ‡ throne where he might judge, even the porch of judgement: & it was covered with cedar from † one ſide of ‡ floor to the other.

8 ¶ And his houſe where he dwelt, *had* another court within ‡ porch, which was of the like work. Solomon made alſo an houſe for Pharaohs daughter (*whom he had taken to wife*) like unto this porch.

9 All theſe were of coſtly ſtones, according to ‡ meaſures of hewed ſtones, ſawed with ſaws within & without, even from ‡ foundation unto the coping, and ſo on the outſide, toward ‡ great court.

10 And the foundation *was* of coſtly ſtones, *even* great ſtones, ſtones of ten cubits, and ſtones of eight cubits.

11 And above were coſtly ſtones (after the meaſures of hewed ſtones) and cedars.

12 And the great court round about was with three rows of hewed ſtones, and a row of cedar-beams, both for the inner court of the houſe of the LORD, and for the porch of the houſe.

13 ¶ And king Solomon ſent and fet Hiram out of Tyre.

14 He *was* † widows ſon, of the tribe of Naphtali, and his father *was* a man of Tyre, a worker in braſſe, and he was filled with wiſdom, and underſtanding, and cunning to work all works in braſſe: and he came to king Solomon, and wrought all his work.

15 For he † caſt two pillars of braſſe, of eighteen cubits high a piece: and a line of twelve cubits did compaſſe either of them about.

16 And he made two chapiters of molten braſſe, to ſet upon the tops of the pillars: the height of the one chapiter *was* five cubits; and the height of the other chapiter *was* five cubits.

17 And nets of checker-work, *and* wreaths of chain-work, for the chapiters which *were* upon the top of the pillars; ſeven for the one chapiter, and ſeven for the other chapiter.

18 And he made the pillars, and two rows round about upon the one net-work, to cover the chapiters that *were* upon the top with pomegranates: and ſo did he for the other chapiter.

19 And the chapiters that *were* upon the top of the pillars, *were* of lily-work in the porch, four cubits.

20 And the chapiters upon the two pillars, *had pomegranates* alſo above, over againſt the belly, which was by the net-work: and the pomegranates were two hundred in rows round about upon the other chapiter.

21 * And he ſet up the pillars in the porch of the temple: and he ſet up the right pillar, and called the name thereof ‖ Jachin: and he ſet up the left pillar, and called the name thereof ‖ Boaz.

22 And upon the top of the pillars *was* lily-work: ſo was the work of the pillars finiſhed.

23 ¶ And he made a molten ſea, ten cubits † from the one brim to the other, *it was* round all about, and his height was five cubits, and a line of thirty cubits did compaſſe it round about.

24 And under the brim of it round about, *there were* knops compaſſing it,

*Exod. 25.20.
‡ Or, the cherubims ſtretched forth their wings.
† Heb. openings of flowers.
‡ Or, five-ſquare.
‖ Or, leaves of the doors.
† Heb. openings of flowers.
‡ Or, four-ſquare.
‖ Or, with all the appurtenances thereof, & with all the ordinances thereof.
*Chap. 9.10.
† Heb. ribs.
† Heb. right againſt right.
‡ Or, ſpaces & pillars were ſquare in proſpect.
‖ Or, according to them.
† Heb. from floor to floor.
*Chap. 3.1.
† Heb. the ſon of a widow woman.
† Heb. faſhioned.
* 2 Chr. 3.17.
‖ That is, he ſhall eſtabliſh.
‖ That is, in it *is* ſtrength.
† Heb. from his brim to his brim.

* 2 Chr. 4.3. ten in a cubit, * compassing the sea round about: the knops were cast in two rows, when it was cast.

25 It stood upon twelve oxen, three looking toward § north, & three looking toward the west, & three looking toward the south, and three looking toward the east: and § sea *was set* above upon them, and all their hinder parts *were* inward.

26 And it was an hand-breadth thick, and the brim thereof was wrought like the brim of a cup with flowers of lilies: it contained two thousand baths.

27 ¶ And he made ten bases of brasse: four cubits *was* the length of one base, and four cubits the breadth thereof, and three cubits the height of it.

28 And the work of the bases was on this *manner*: they had borders, and the borders *were* between the ledges:

29 And on the borders that *were* between the ledges *were* lions, oxen, & cherubims: and upon the ledges there was a base above: and beneath the lions & oxen were certain additions made of thin work.

30 And every base had four brazen wheels, and plates of brasse: and the four corners thereof had under-setters: under the laver were under-setters molten, at the side of every addition.

31 And the mouth of it within the chapiter, and above, was a cubit: but the mouth thereof was round, *after* the work of the base, a cubit and an half: and also upon the mouth of it were gravings with their borders, four-square, not round.

32 And under the borders were four wheels: and the axle-trees of the wheels *were* † joyned to the base, & the height of a wheel *was* a cubit, and half a cubit.

† Heb. in the base.

33 And the work of the wheels *was* like the work of a chariot-wheel: their axle-trees, and their naves, & their felloes, and their spokes, *were* all molten.

34 And *there were* four under-setters to the four corners of one base: and the under-setters *were* of § very base it self.

35 And in the top of the base *was there* a round compasse of half a cubit high: and on the top of the base the ledges thereof, and the borders thereof *were* of the same.

36 For on the plates of the ledges thereof, and on the borders thereof, he graved cherubims, lions, and palm-trees according to the † proportion of every one, and additions round about.

† Heb. naked-nesse.

37 After this manner he made the ten bases: all of them had one casting, one measure, and one cise.

38 ¶ Then made he ten lavers of brasse: one laver contained fourty baths: *and* every laver was four cubits: *and* upon every one of the ten bases, one laver.

39 And he put five bases on the right † side of the house, and five on the left side of the house; and he set the sea on the right side of the house eastward, over against the south.

§ Heb. shoulder.

40 ¶ And Hiram made § lavers, & the shovels, & the basins: so Hiram made an end of doing all the work that he made king Solomon for § house of the LORD

41 The two pillars, and § *two* bowls of the chapiters that *were* on the top of the two pillars: and the two net-works to cover the two bowls of the chapiters, which were upon the top of the pillars;

42 And four hundred pomegranates for the two net-works, *even* two rows of pomegranates for one net-work, to cover the two bowls of the chapiters that *were* † upon the pillars:

† Heb. upon the face.

43 And the ten bases, and ten lavers on the bases:

44 And one sea, and twelve oxen under the sea:

45 And the pots, and the shovels, and the basins, & all these vessels which Hiram made to king Solomon for § house of the LORD, *were* of † bright brasse.

† Heb. made bright, or, scoured.

46 In the plain of Jordan did the king cast them, † in the clay ground, between Succoth and Zarthan.

47 And Solomon left all the vessels *unweighed*, † because they were exceeding many: *neither* was the weight of the brasse † found out.

† Heb. in the thicknesse of the ground.

48 And Solomon made all the vessels that *pertained* unto the house of the LORD: the altar of gold, and the table of gold, whereupon the shew-bread *was*:

† Heb. for the exceeding multitude.

49 And the candlesticks of pure gold, five on the right *side*, and five on the left, before the oracle, with the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs of gold,

50 And the bowls, and the snuffers, and the basins, and the spoons, and the † censers of pure gold: and the hinges of gold, *both* for the doors of the inner house, the most holy place, *and* for the doors of the house, *to wit*, of the temple.

† Heb. search-ed.

51 So was ended all the work that king Solomon made for the house of the LORD: and Solomon brought in the † things * which David his father had dedicated, *even* the silver, and the gold, and the vessels did he put among the treasures of the house of the LORD.

† Heb. ash-pans.

† Heb. things of David.

* 2 Chr. 5.1.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The temple dedicated*, 12, 54 *and blessed.* 22 *Solomons prayer:* 62 *His sacrifice of peace-offerings.*

THen * Solomon assembled the elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the † chief of the fathers of the children of Israel, unto king Solomon in Jerusalem, that they might bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD, out of the city of David, which is Zion

* 2 Chr. 5.2.

† Heb. princes.

2 And all the men of Israel assembled themselves unto king Solomon at the feast, in the moneth Ethanim, which *is* the seventh moneth.

3 And all the elders of Israel came, and the priests took up the ark.

4 And they brought up the ark of the LORD, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy vessels that *were* in the tabernacle, even those did the priests and the Levites bring up.

5 And king Solomon, and all the congregation of Israel that were assembled unto him, *were* with him before the ark, sacrificing sheep and oxen, that could not be told nor numbered for multitude.

6 And the priests brought in the ark of the covenant of the LORD unto his place, into the oracle of the house, to the most holy place, even under the wings of the cherubims.

7 For the cherubims spread forth *their* two wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubims covered the ark, and the staves thereof above.

† Heb. heads.

8 And they drew out the staves, that the † ends of the staves were seen out in the || holy place before the oracle, and they were not seen without: and there they are unto this day.

|| Or, ark, as 2 chro. 5.9.

9 There

*Deut. 10.5. ‖ Or, where.

9 There was nothing in the ark, *save the two tables of stone, which Moses put there at Horeb, ‖ when the LORD made a covenant with the children of Israel, when they came out of § land of Egypt.

10 And it came to passe when § priests were come out of the holy place, that

*Exod. 40.34.

the cloud *filled the house of the LORD:

11 So that the priests could not stand to minister because of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of the LORD.

*2 Chr. 6.1.

12 ¶Then spake Solomon, The LORD * said that he would dwell in the thick darknesse.

13 I have surely built thee an house to dwell in, a setled place for thee to abide in for ever.

14 And the king turned his face about, and blessed all the congregation of Israel; (and all the congregation of Israel stood.)

15 And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, which spake with his mouth unto David my father, and hath with his hand fulfilled *it*, saying;

16 Since the day that I brought forth my people Israel out of Egypt, I chose no city out of all the tribes of Israel to build an house, that my Name might be

*2 Sam. 7.8.

therein; but I chose * David to be over my people Israel.

17 And it was in the heart of David my father, to build an house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

18 And the LORD said unto David my father, Whereas it was in thine heart to build an house unto my Name, thou didst well that it was in thine heart.

19 Nevertheless, thou shalt not build the house, but thy son, that shall come forth out of thy loins, he shall build the house unto my Name.

20 And the LORD hath performed his word that he spake, and I am risen up in the room of David my father, and sit on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, and have built an house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

21 And I have set there a place for the ark, wherein *is* § covenant of § LORD, which he made with our fathers, when he brought them out of § land of Egypt

*2 Chr. 6 13.

22 ¶And Solomon stood before ^ the altar of the LORD, in the presence of all the congregation of Israel, & spread forth his hands toward heaven:

*2 Mac. 2.8.

23 And he said, * LORD God of Israel, *there is* no god like thee, in heaven above, or on earth beneath, who keepest covenant & mercy with thy servants, that walk before thee with all their heart:

24 Who hast kept with thy servant David my father that thou promisedst him: thou spakest also with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled it with thine hand, as *it is* this day.

25 Therefore now, LORD God of Israel, keep with thy servant David my father that thou promisedst him, saying,

*Chap. 2.4. 2 sam. 7.12. † Heb. there shall not be cut off unto thee a man from my sight.

* † There shall not fail thee a man in my sight, to sit on the throne of Israel; † so that thy children take heed to their way, that they walk before me, as thou hast walked before me.

26 And now, O God of Israel, let thy word (I pray thee) be verified, which thou spakest unto thy servant David my father

† Heb. only if.

27 But will God indeed dwell on the earth? behold, the heaven, and heaven of heavens, cannot contain thee, how much lesse this house that I have builded?

28 Yet have thou respect unto the prayer of thy servant, and to his supplication, O LORD my God, to hearken unto the cry, and to the prayer which thy servant prayeth before thee to day:

29 That thine eyes may be open toward this house night and day, *even* toward the place of which thou hast said, *My Name shall be there: that thou mayest hearken unto the prayer which thy servant shall make ‖ towards this place.

*Deut. 12.11. ‖ Or, in this place.

30 And hearken thou to § supplication of thy servant, and of thy people Israel, when they shall pray ‖ towards this place: and hear thou in heaven thy dwelling place, and when thou hearest, forgive.

‖ Or, in this place. † Heb. and he requireth an oath of him.

31 ¶ If any man trespasse against his neighbour, † and an oath be laid upon him, to cause him to swear, and the oath come before thine altar in this house:

32 Then hear thou in heaven, and do, and judge thy servants, condemning the wicked, to bring his way upon his head, and justifying the righteous, to give him according to his righteousnesse.

33 ¶ When thy people Israel be smitten down before the enemy, because they have sinned against thee, and shall turn again to thee, and confesse thy Name, and pray, and make supplication unto thee ‖ in this house:

‖ Or, towards.

34 Then hear thou in heaven, and forgive the sin of thy people Israel, and bring them again unto the land which thou gavest unto their fathers.

35 ¶ When heaven is shut up, and there is no rain, because they have sinned against thee: if they pray towards this place, and confesse thy Name, and turn from their sin, when thou afflictest them:

36 Then hear thou in heaven, and forgive the sin of thy servants, and of thy people Israel, that thou teach them the good way wherein they should walk, and give rain upon thy land, which thou hast given to thy people for an inheritance.

37 ¶ If there be in the land famine, if there be pestilence, blasting, mildew, locust, or if there be caterpillar: if their enemie besiege them in the land of their ‖ cities, whatsoever plague, whatsoever sickness *there be:*

‖ Or, jurisdictions.

38 What prayer and supplication soever be made by any man, *or by* all thy people Israel, which shall know every man the plague of his own heart, and spread forth his hands towards this house:

39 Then hear thou in heaven thy dwelling place, and forgive, and do, and give to every man according to his wayes, whose heart thou knowest, (for thou, *even* thou onely knowest the hearts of all the children of men)

40 That they may fear thee all the dayes that they live in the land which thou gavest unto our fathers.

41 Moreover, concerning a stranger, that is not of thy people Israel, but cometh out of a far countrie for thy Names sake;

42 (For they shall hear of thy great Name, and of thy strong hand, and of thy stretched out arm) when he shall come and pray towards this house:

43 Hear thou in heaven thy dwelling place, and do according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for: that all people of the earth may know thy Name, to fear thee, as do thy people Israel, & that

† Heb. thy Name is called upon this house.

they may know that † this house, which I have builded, is called by thy Name.

43 ¶ If thy people go out to battell against their enemy, whithersoever thou shalt send them, and shall pray unto the LORD † toward the city which thou hast chosen, and *toward* the house that I have built for thy Name:

44 Then hear thou in heaven their prayer, and their supplication, and maintain their ‖ cause.

45 If they sin against thee, (*for there is no man that sinneth not) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them to the enemy, so that they carry them away captives unto the land of the enemy far or neer;

46 Yet if they shall † bethink themselves, in the land whither they were carried captives, and repent, and make supplication unto thee in the land of them that carried them captives, saying, We have sinned, and have done perversly, we have committed wickednesse;

47 And so return unto thee with all their heart, and with all their soul, in the land of their enemies, which led them away captive, and pray unto thee toward their land, which thou gavest unto their fathers, the city which thou hast chosen, and the house which I have built for thy Name:

48 Then hear thou their prayer, and their supplication in heaven thy dwelling place, and maintain their ‖ cause,

49 And forgive thy people that have sinned against thee, and all their transgressions, wherein they have transgressed against thee, and give them compassion before them who carried them captive, that they may have compassion on them:

50 For they *be* thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou broughtest forth out of Egypt, from the midst of the furnace of iron:

51 That thine eyes may be open unto the supplication of thy servant, and unto the supplication of thy people Israel, to hearken unto them in all that they call for unto thee.

52 For thou didst separate them from among all the people of the earth, to be thine inheritance, as thou spakest by the hand of Moses thy servant, when thou *broughtest our fathers out of Egypt, O Lord GOD.

53 And it was so, that when Solomon had made an end of praying all this prayer and supplication unto the LORD, he arose from before the altar of the LORD, from kneeling on his knees, with his hands spread up to heaven.

54 And he stood and blessed all the congregation of Israel with a loud voice, saying;

55 Blessed *be* the LORD that hath given rest unto his people Israel, according to all that he promised: there hath not † failed one word of all his good promise, which he promised by the hand of Moses his servant.

56 The LORD our God be with us, as he was with our fathers: let him not leave us, nor forsake us:

57 That he may incline our hearts unto him, to walk in all his wayes, and to keep his commandments, and his statutes, and his judgements which he commanded our fathers.

58 And let these my words, wherewith I have made supplication before the LORD, be nigh unto the LORD our God, day and night, that he maintain the cause of his servant, and the cause of his people Israel † at all times, as the matter shall require:

59 That all the people of the earth may know that the LORD is God: *and that* there is none else.

60 Let your heart therefore be perfect with the LORD your God, to walk in his statutes, and to keep his commandments, as at this day.

61 ¶ And *the king, and all Israel with him, offered sacrifice before the LORD.

62 And Solomon offered a sacrifice of peace-offerings, which he offered unto the LORD, two and twenty thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheep: so the king, and all the children of Israel dedicated the house of ‖ LORD.

63 The same day did the king hallow the middle of the court that was before the house of the LORD: for there he offered burnt-offerings, and meat-offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings: because * the brazen altar that *was* before the LORD, *was* too little to receive the burnt-offerings, and meat-offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings.

64 And at that time Solomon held a feast, and all Israel with him, a great congregation, from the entering in of Hamath unto the river of Egypt, before the LORD our God, seven dayes, and seven dayes, *even* fourteen dayes.

65 On the eighth day he sent the people away: and they ‖ blessed the king, and went unto their tents joyfull, and glad of heart, for all the goodnesse that the LORD had done for David his servant, and for Israel his people.

CHAP. IX.

1 Gods covenant in a vision with Solomon. 10 The mutuall presents of Solomon and Hiram: 25 His sacrifices.

AND * it came to passe when Solomon had finished the building of the house of the LORD, and the kings house, and all Solomons desire which he was pleased to do,

2 That the LORD appeared to Solomon the second time, * as he had appeared unto him at Gibeon.

3 And the LORD said unto him, I have heard thy prayer, and thy supplication that thou hast made before me: I have hallowed this house which thou hast built * to put my Name there for ever, and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually.

4 And if thou wilt walk before me, as David thy father walked, in integrity of heart, & in uprightnes, to do according to all that I have commanded thee, *and* wilt keep my statutes, & my judgements:

5 Then I will establish the throne of thy kingdom upon Israel for ever, * as I promised to David thy father, saying, There shall not fail thee a man upon the throne of Israel.

6 *But* if you shall at all turn from following me, you or your children, & will not keep my commandments, & my statutes which I have set before you, but go and serve other gods, and worship them:

7 Then will I cut off Israel out of the land which I have given them, and this house which I have hallowed * for my Name, will I cast out of my sight, and Israel

† Heb. bring back to their heart.

‖ Or, right.

* Exod. 29.6.

† Heb. fallen.

* 2 Chr. 7.4.

* 2 Chr. 7.7.

‖ Or, thanked.

* 2 Chr. 7.11.

* Chap. 3.5.

* Chap. 8.29.

* 2 Sam. 7 12. 1 chro. 22.10.

* Jere. 7.14.

† Heb. † thing of a day in his day.

Israel shall be a proverb, and a by-word among all people:

8 And at this house, *which* is high, every one that passeth by it, shall be astonished, and shall hiss, and they shall say, * Why hath the LORD done thus unto this land, and to this house?

9 And they shall answer, Because they forsook the LORD their God, who brought forth their fathers out of the land of Egypt, and have taken hold upon other gods, and have worshipped them, and served them: therefore hath the LORD brought upon them all this evil.

* Deut. 29.24. Jer. 22.8

10 ¶ And * it came to passe at the end of twenty yeers, when Solomon had built the two houses, the house of the LORD, and the kings house,

* 2 Chr. 8.1.

11 (*Now* Hiram the king of Tyre had furnished Solomon with cedar-trees, and fir-trees, and with gold, according to all his desire) that then Solomon gave Hiram twenty cities in the land of Galilee.

12 And Hiram came out from Tyre to see the cities which Solomon had given him, and they † pleased him not.

† Heb. were not right in his eyes.

13 And he said, What cities *are* these which thou hast given me, my brother? and he called them the land of ‖ Cabul, unto this day.

‖ That is, displeasing, or, dirty.

14 And Hiram sent to the king six-score talents of gold.

15 ¶ And this *is* the reason of the levie which king Solomon raised, for to build the house of the LORD, and his own house, and Millo, and the wal of Jerusalem, and Hazor, and Megiddo, and Gezer.

16 *For* Pharaoh king of Egypt had gone up, and taken Gezer, and burnt it with fire, and slain the Canaanites that dwelt in the city, and given it for a present unto his daughter Solomons wife.

17 And Solomon built Gezer, and Bethoron the nether,

18 And Baalath, and Tadmor in the wildernesse, in the land.

19 And all the cities of store that Solomon had, and cities for his charets, and cities for his horsmen, and † that which Solomon desired to build in Jerusalem, and in Lebanon, and in all the land of his dominion.

† Heb. the desire of Solomon, which he desired.

20 *And* all the people that were left of the Amorites, Hittites, Perizzites, Hivites, and Iebusites, which were not of the children of Israel,

21 Their children that were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel also were not able utterly to destroy, upon those did Solomon levie a tribute of bond-service unto this day.

22 But of the children of Israel did Solomon * make no bondmen, but they *were* men of war, and his servants, and his princes, and his captains, and rulers of his charets, and his horsmen.

* Levi. 25.39.

23 These *were* the chief of the officers that *were* over Solomons work, five hundred and fifty, which bare rule over the people that wrought in the work.

24 ¶ But * Pharaohs daughter came up out of the city of David, unto her house which Solomon had built for her: then did he build Millo.

* 2 Chr. 8.11.

25 ¶ And three times in a yeer did Solomon offer burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings upon the altar which he built unto the LORD, and he burnt incense † upon the altar that *was* before the LORD: so he finished the house.

† Heb. upon it.

26 ¶ And king Solomon made a navie of ships in Ezion-Geber, which *is* beside Eloth, on the † shore of the Red-sea, in the land of Edom.

† Heb. lip.

27 And Hiram sent in the navie his servants, ship-men that had knowledge of the sea, with the servants of Solomon.

28 And they came to Ophir, and fet from thence gold, four hundred and twenty talents, and brought *it* to king Solomon.

CHAP. X.

1 *The queen of Sheba admireth the wisdom of Solomon:* 14 *Solomons gold.*

AND when the * queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, concerning the Name of the LORD, she came to prove him with hard questions.

* 2 Chron. 9.1. matth. 12.42. luke 11.31.

2 And she came to Ierusalem with a very great traine, with camels that bare spices, and very much gold, and precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart.

3 And Solomon told her all her questions: there was not any thing hid from the king, which he told her not.

† Heb. words.

4 And when the queen of Sheba had seen all Solomons wisdom, and the house that he had built,

5 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his servants, & the attendance of his ministers, and their apparell, and his ‖ cupbearers, and his ascent by which he went up unto the house of the LORD; there was no more spirit in her.

† Heb. standing. ‖ Or, butlers.

6 And she said to the king, It was a true † report that I heard in mine own land of thy ‖ acts, and of thy wisdom.

† Heb. word. ‖ Or, sayings.

7 Howbeit, I beleeved not the words, until I came, and mine eyes had seen *it*: and behold, the half was not told me: † thy wisdom and prosperity exceedeth the fame which I heard.

† Heb. thou hast added wisdom & goodnesse to the fame.

8 Happy *are* thy men, happy *are* these thy servants, which stand continually before thee, and that hear thy wisdom.

9 Blessed be the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee, to set thee on the throne of Israel: because the LORD loved Israel for ever, therefore made he thee king, to do iudgement and iustice.

10 And she gave the king an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices very great store, and precious stones: there came no more such abundance of spices, as these which the queen of Sheba gave to king Solomon.

11 And the navie also of Hiram that brought gold from Ophir, brought in from Ophir great plenty of almug-trees, and precious stones.

12 And the king made of the almug-trees, ‖ pillars for † the house of the LORD, and for the kings house, harps also and psalteries for singers: there came no such * almug-trees, nor were seen unto this day.

‖ Or, rails. Hebr. a prop. † 2 Chr. 9.10. * Heb. according to the kind of king Solomon.

13 And king Solomon gave unto the queen of Sheba all her desire *whatsoever* she asked, besides that which Solomon gave her † of *his* royall bounty: so she turned and went to her own country, she and her servants.

† Heb. of the hand of king Solomon.

14 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one yeer, was six hundred threescore and six talents of gold,

15 Besides *that he had* of the merchantmen, and of the traffique of the spice-merchants, and of all § kings of Arabia, and of the ‖ governours of the country.

‖ Or, captains.

16 ¶ And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold, six hundred *shekels* of gold went to one target.

17 And *he made* three hundred shields of beaten gold, three pound of gold went to one shield: and the king put them in the * house of the forest of Lebanon.

18 ¶ Moreover, the king made a great throne of ivories, and overlaid it with the best gold.

19 The throne *had* six steps, and the top of the throne *was* round † behinde: and *there were* † stayes on either side on the place of the seat, and two lions stood beside the stayes.

20 And twelve lions stood there on the one side, and on the other, upon the six steps: there was not † the like made in any kingdom.

21 ¶ And all king Solomons drinking vessels *were* of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forest of Lebanon *were* of pure gold; ‖ none were of silver, it was nothing accounted of in the dayes of Solomon.

22 For the king *had* at sea a navie of Tharshish, with the navie of Hiram: once in three yeers came the navie of Tharshish, bringing gold, and silver, ‖ ivory, and apes, and peacocks.

23 So king Solomon exceeded all the kings of the earth for riches, and for wisdom.

24 ¶ And all the earth † sought to Solomon, to hear his wisdom, which God had put in his heart.

25 And they brought every man his present, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and garments, and armour, and spices, horses, and mules, a rate yeer by yeer.

26 ¶ And Solomon gathered together † charets and horsmen, and he had a thousand and four hundred charets, and twelve thousand horsmen, whom he bestowed in the cities for charets, and with the king at Jerusalem.

27 And the king † made silver *to be* in Jerusalem as stones, and cedars made he *to be* as the sycamore-trees, that *are* in the vale for abundance.

28 ¶ * † And Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and linen yarn: the kings merchants received the linen yarn at a price.

29 And a charet came up, and went out of Egypt for six hundred *shekels* of silver, and an horse for an hundred and fifty: and so for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria did they bring *them* out † by their means.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Solomons wives and concubines.* 9 *God threatneth him.* 23 *God stirreth up Rezon:* 26 *and Jeroboam against him.*

But king Solomon loved * many strange women (‖ together with the daughter of Pharaoh) women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Zidonians, *and* Hittites:

2 Of the nations concerning which the LORD said unto the children of Israel, *Ye shall not go in to them, neither shall they come in unto you, for* surely they will turn away your heart after their gods: Solomon clave unto these in love.

3 And he had seven hundred wives princesses, & three hundred concubines: and his wives turned away his heart.

4 For it came to passe when Solomon was old, that his wives turned away his heart after other gods: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as *was* the heart of David his father.

5 For Solomon went after * Ashtoreth the goddesse of the Zidonians, and after Milcom the abomination of the Ammonites.

6 And Solomon did evil in the sight of the LORD, and † went not fully after the LORD, as *did* David his father.

7 Then did Solomon build an high place for Chemosh, the abomination of Moab, in the hill that is before Jerusalem, and for Molech the Abomination of the children of Ammon.

8 And likewise did he for all his strange wives, which burnt incense, and sacrificed unto their gods.

9 ¶ And the LORD was angry with Solomon, because his heart was turned from the LORD God of Israel, * which had appeared unto him twice,

10 And * had commanded him concerning this thing, that he should not go after other gods: but he kept not that which the LORD commanded.

11 Wherefore the LORD said unto Solomon, Forasmuch as this † is done of thee, & thou hast not kept my covenant and my statures which I have commanded thee, * I will surely rend § kingdom from thee, & will give it to thy servant.

12 Notwithstanding, in thy dayes I will not do it, for David thy fathers sake: but I will rend it out of the hand of thy son.

13 Howbeit, I will not rend away all the kingdom: *but* will give one tribe to thy son, for David my servants sake, and for Jerusalems sake which I have chosen.

14 ¶ And the LORD stirred up an adversary unto Solomon, Hadad the Edomite: he *was* of the kings seed in Edom.

15 * For it came to passe when David was in Edom, & Joab the captain of the host was gone up to bury the slain, after he had smitten every male in Edom:

16 (For six moneths did Joab remain there with all Israel, untill he had cut off every male in Edom.)

17 That Hadad fled, he, and certain Edomites of his fathers servants with him, to go into Egypt: Hadad being yet a little child.

18 And they arose out of Midian, and came to Paran: and they took men with them out of Paran, and they came to Egypt unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, which gave him an house, and appointed him victuals, and gave him land.

19 And Hadad found great favour in the sight of Pharaoh, so that he gave him to wife the sister of his own wife, the sister of Tahpenes the queen.

20 And the sister of Tahpenes bare him Genubath his son, whom Tahpenes weaned in Pharaohs house: and Genubath was in Pharaohs houshold among the sons of Pharaoh.

21 And when Hadad heard in Egypt that David slept with his fathers, & that Joab the captain of the host was dead, Hadad said to Pharaoh, † Let me depart, that I may go to mine own country.

22 Then Pharaoh said unto him, But what hast thou lacked with me, that behold, thou seekest to go to thine own country? and he answered, † Nothing: howbeit, let me go in any wise.

23 ¶ And * God stirred him up *another* adversary, Rezon the son of Eliadah, which

*Chap. 7.2.

† Heb. on the hinder part thereof. † Heb. hands. † Heb. So.

‖ Or, there was no silver *in them.* ‖ Or, Elephants teeth.

† Heb. sought the face of.

*2 Chr. 1.14. † Heb. gave. * 2 Chr. 1.16 & 9.28. † Heb. and the going forth of the horses which was Solomons. † Heb. by their hand.

*Deut. 17.17. eccles. 49.19. ‖ Or, besides.

*Exod. 34.16.

*Judges 2.13.

† Heb. fulfilled not after.

*Chap. 3.5.9.

*Chap. 6.12.

† Heb. is with thee. *Chap. 12.15.

*2 Sam. 8.14.

† Heb. send me away. † Heb. Not. *2 Sam. 8.3 & 10.18.

which fled from his lord Hadadezer king of Zobah:

24 And he gathered men unto him, and became captain over a band, when David slew them of Zobah: and they went to Damascus, and dwelt therein, and reigned in Damascus.

25 And he was an adversary to Israel all the dayes of Solomon, beside the mischief that Hadad did: and he abhorred Israel, and reigned over Syria.

*2 Chr. 13.6. 26 ¶ And * Jeroboam the son of Nebat, an Ephrathite of Zereda, Solomons servant, (whose mothers name was Zeruah, a widow-woman) even he lift up his hand against the king.

27 And this was the cause that he lift up his hand against the king, Solomon built Millo, and † repaired the breaches of the city of David his father.

† Heb. closed.

28 And the man Jeroboam was a mighty man of valour: and Solomon, seeing the young man that he † was industrious, he made him ruler over all the † charge of the house of Joseph.

† Heb. did a work.

29 And it came to passe at that time, when Jeroboam went out of Jerusalem, that the prophet Ahijah the Shilonite found him in the way: and he had clad himself with a new garment: and they two were alone in the field.

† Heb. burden.

30 And Ahijah caught the new garment that was on him, and rent it in twelve pieces.

31 And he said to Jeroboam, Take thee ten pieces; for thus saith § LORD the God of Israel, Behold, I will rend the kingdom out of the hand of Solomon, and will give ten tribes to thee:

32 (But he shall have one tribe, for my servant Davids sake, and for Jerusalems sake, the city which I have chosen out of all the tribes of Israel:)

33 Because that they have forsaken me, and have worshipped Ashtoreth the goddesse of the Zidonians, Chemosh the god of the Moabites, & Milcom § god of the children of Ammon, & have not walked in my wayes, to do that which is right in mine eyes, & to keep my statutes, and my judgements as did David his father.

34 Howbeit, I will not take the whole kingdom out of his hand: but I will make him prince all § dayes of his life, for David my servants sake, whom I chose, because he kept my commandments and my statutes:

*Chap. 12.15. 35 But * I will take the kingdom out of his sons hand, and will give it unto thee, even ten tribes.

† Heb. lamp, or candle. 36 And unto his son will I give one tribe, that David my servant may have a † light alway before me in Jerusalem, the city which I have chosen me to put my Name there.

37 And I will take thee, and thou shalt reign according to all that thy soul desireth, and shalt be king over Israel.

38 And it shall be, if thou wilt hearken unto all that I command thee, and wilt walk in my wayes, and do that is right in my sight, to keep my statutes, and my commandments, as David my servant did, that I will be with thee, and build thee a sure house, as I built for David, and will give Israel unto thee.

39 And I will for this afflict the seed of David, but not for ever.

40 Solomon sought therefore to kill Jeroboam: and Jeroboam arose, and fled into Egypt, unto Shishak king of Egypt, and was in Egypt until the death of Solomon.

{Or, words or things. † Heb. dayes.

41 ¶ And the rest of the ‖ acts of Solomon, and all that he did, and his wisdom, are they not written in the book of the acts of Solomon?

42 And the † time that Solomon reigned in Jerusalem over all Israel, was * fourty yeers.

* 2 Chr. 9.30. *Matt. 1.7. called Roboam.

43 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David his father: and * Rehoboam his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The Israelites assembled at Shechem to crown Rehoboam: 6 He refuseth the old mens counsell. 16 Jeroboams idolatry.*

AND * Rehoboam went to Shechem: for all Israel were come to Shechem to make him king.

* 2 Chr. 10.1.

2 And it came to passe when Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who was yet in * Egypt, heard of it, (for he was fled from the presence of king Solomon, and Jeroboam dwelt in Egypt:)

*Chap. 11.40.

3 That they sent & called him. So Jeroboam, and all § congregation of Israel came and spake unto Rehoboam, saying,

4 Thy father made our * yoke grievous: now therefore make thou the grievous service of thy father, and his heavie yoke which he put upon us lighter, and we will serve thee.

*Chap. 4.7.

5 And he said unto them, Depart yet for three dayes, then come again to me. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And king Rehoboam consulted with the old men that stood before Solomon his father, while he yet lived, and said, How do you advise, that I may answer this people?

7 And they spake unto him, saying, If thou wilt be a servant unto this people this day, and wilt serve them, & answer them, and speak good words to them, then they will be thy servants for ever.

8 But he forsook the counsell of the old men, which they had given him, and consulted with the young men that were grown up with him, and which stood before him.

9 And he said unto them, What counsell give ye, that we may answer this people, who have spoken to me saying, Make the yoke which thy father did put upon us lighter?

10 And the young men that were grown up with him spake unto him, saying, Thus shalt thou speak unto this people that spake unto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heavie, but make thou it lighter unto us: thus shalt thou say unto them, My little finger shall be thicker then my fathers loins.

11 And now, whereas my father did lade you with an heavie yoke, I will adde to your yoke: my father hath chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

12 ¶ So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam the third day, as the king had appointed, saying, Come to me again the third day.

13 And the king answered the people † roughly, and forsook the old mens counsell that they gave him:

† Heb. strongly.

14 And spake to them after the counsell of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heavy, and I will

adde to your yoke: my father also chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

15 Wherefore the king hearkened not unto the people: for the cause was from the LORD, that he might perform his saying, which the LORD spake by *Ahijah the Shilonite unto Jeroboam the son of Nebat.

16 ¶ So when all Israel saw § the king hearkened not unto them, the people answered §king, saying, What portion have we in David? neither have we inheritance in the son of Jesse: to your tents, O Israel: now see to thine own house, David. So Israel departed unto their tents.

17 But as for the children of Israel which dwelt in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam reigned over them.

18 Then king Rehoboam sent Adoram, who was over the tribute; and all Israel stoned him with stones, § he died: therefore king Rehoboam made speed to get him up to his chariot, to flee to Jerusalem.

19 So Israel ‖ rebelled against the house of David unto this day.

20 And it came to passe when all Israel heard § Jeroboam was come again, that they sent, & called him unto the congregation, & made him king over all Israel: there was none that followed § house of David, but the tribe of Judah *onely.

21 ¶ And when Rehoboam was come to Jerusalem, he assembled all the house of Judah with the tribe of Benjamin, an hundred & fourscore thousand chosen men, which were warriors, to fight against the house of Israel, to bring the kingdom again to Rehoboam the son of Solomon.

22 But * the word of God came unto Shemaiah, the man of God, saying,

23 Speak unto Rehoboam the son of Solomon king of Judah, and unto all the house of Judah, and Benjamin, and to the remnant of the people, saying,

24 Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not go up, nor fight against your brethren the children of Israel: return every man to his house, for this thing is from me. They hearkened therefore to the word of the LORD, and returned to depart, according to the word of the LORD.

25 ¶ Then Jeroboam built Shechem in mount Ephraim, and dwelt therein, and went out from thence, and built Penuel.

26 And Jeroboam said in his heart, Now shall the kingdom return to the house of David:

27 If this people go up to do sacrifice in the house of the LORD at Jerusalem, then shall the heart of this people turn again unto their lord, *even* unto Rehoboam king of Judah, & they shall kill me, and go again to Rehoboam king of Judah.

28 Whereupon the king took counsel, and made two calves of gold, and said unto them, It is too much for you to go up to Jerusalem: ‹behold thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

29 And he set the one in Bethel, and the other put he in Dan.

30 And this thing became a sin: for the people went *to worship* before the one, *even* unto Dan.

31 And he made an house of high places, and made priests of § lowest of the people, which were not of §sons of Levi.

32 And Jeroboam ordained a feast in the eighth moneth, on the fifteenth day of the moneth, like unto the feast that is in Judah, and he ‖offered upon the altar, (so did he in Bethel) ‖ sacrificing unto the calves that he had made: and he placed in Bethel the priests of the high places which he had made.

33 So he ‖ offered upon the altar which he had made in Bethel, the fifteenth day of the eighth moneth, even in the moneth which he had devised of his own heart: and ordained a feast unto the children of Israel; and he offered upon the altar, † and burnt incense.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Jeroboams hand withereth.* 10 *The prophet departeth from Beth-el.*

AND behold, there came a man of God out of Judah, by the word of the LORD unto Beth-el: and Jeroboam stood by the altar to ‖ burn incense.

2 And he cried against the altar in the word of the LORD, and said, O altar, altar, thus saith the LORD, Behold, a childe shall be born unto the house of David, *Josiah by name, and upon thee shall he offer the priests of the high places that burn incense upon thee, and mens bones shall be burnt upon thee.

3 And he gave a signe the same day, saying, This is the signe which the LORD hath spoken: Behold, the altar shall be rent, and the ashes that are upon it shall be poured out.

4 And it came to passe when king Jeroboam heard the saying of the man of God, which had cried against the altar in Beth-el, that he put forth his hand from the altar, saying, Lay hold on him: and his hand which he put forth against him, dried up, so that he could not pull it in again to him.

5 The altar also was rent, and the ashes poured out from the altar, according to the signe which the man of God had given by the word of the LORD.

6 And the king answered and said unto the man of God, Intreat now the face of the LORD thy God, & pray for me, that my hand may be restored me again. And the man of God besought † the LORD, and the kings hand was restored again, and became as it was before.

7 And the king said unto the man of God, Come home with me, and refresh thy self, and I will give thee a reward.

8 And § man of God said unto § king, If thou wilt give me half thine house, I will not go in with thee, neither will I eat bread, nor drink water in this place:

9 For so was it charged me by the word of the LORD, saying, Eat no bread, nor drink water, nor turn again by the same way that thou camest.

10 So he went another way, and returned not by § way that he came to Bethel.

11 ¶ Now there dwelt an old prophet in Beth-el, and his sons came and told him all the works that the man of God had done that day in Bethel: the words which he had spoken unto the king, them they told also to their father.

12 And their father said unto them, What way went he? for his sons had seen what way the man of God went, which came from Judah.

13 And he said unto his sons, Saddle me the asse, so they saddled him the asse, and he rode thereon,

14 And went after the man of God, and found him sitting under an oak, & he said unto

‖ *Or,* went up to § altar, &c. ‖ *Or,* to sacrifice. ‖ *Or,* went up to § altar, &c. † *Heb.* to burn incense.

‖ *Or,* to offer.

† *Heb.* the face of the LORD.

unto him, Art thou the man of God, that camest from Judah? and he said, I am.

15 Then he said unto him, Come home with me and eat bread.

16 And he said, I may not return with thee, nor go in with thee: neither will I eat bread, nor drink water with thee in this place.

† Heb. a word unto me. 17 For it was said to me by the word of the LORD, Thou shalt eat no bread, nor drink water there, nor turn again to go by the way that thou camest.

18 He said unto him, I *am* a prophet also as thou *art*, and an angel spake unto me by the word of the LORD, saying, Bring him back with thee into thine house, that he may eat bread, and drink water: *but* he lied unto him.

19 So he went back with him, and did eat bread in his house, and drank water.

20 ¶ And it came to passe, as they sat at the table, that the word of the LORD came unto the prophet that brought him back:

21 And he cried unto the man of God that came from Judah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast disobeyed the mouth of the LORD, and hast not kept the commandment which the LORD thy God commanded thee,

22 But camest back, & hast eaten bread, and drunk water in the place of § which the LORD did say to thee, Eat no bread, and drink no water; thy carcase shall not come unto the sepulchre of thy fathers.

23 ¶ And it came to passe after he had eaten bread, and after he had drunk, that he saddled for him the asse, *to wit*, for the prophet whom he had brought back.

24 And when he was gone, a lion met him by the way, & slew him: and his carcase was cast in the way, & the asse stood by it, the lion also stood by the carcase.

25 And behold, men passed by, and saw the carcase cast in the way, and the lion standing by the carcase: and they came and told it in the city where the old prophet dwelt.

26 And when the prophet that brought him back from the way, heard *thereof*, he said, It is the man of God, who was disobedient unto the word of the LORD: therefore the LORD hath delivered him unto the lion, which hath † torn him, and slain him, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake unto him.

† Heb. broken.

27 And he spake to his sons, saying, Saddle me § asse: and they saddled *him*.

28 And he went and found his carcase cast in the way, and the asse, and the lion standing by the carcase: the lion had not eaten the carcase, nor † torn the asse.

† Heb. broken.

29 And the prophet took up the carcase of the man of God, and laid it upon the asse, and b ought it back: and the old prophet came to the city, to mourn, and to bury him.

30 And he laid his carcase in his own grave, and they mourned over him, *saying*, Alas, my brother!

31 And it came to passe after he had buried him, § he spake to his sons, saying, When I am dead, then bury me in the sepulchre, wherein the man of God is buried, lay my bones beside his bones.

32 For the saying which he cried by the word of the LORD against the altar in Beth-el, and against all the houses of the high places, which *are* in the cities of Samaria, shall surely come to passe.

33 ¶ After this thing Jeroboam returned not from his evil way, but made again of the lowest of the people priests of the high places: whosoever would, he † consecrated him, and he became one of the priests of the high places.

† Heb. returned and made.

34 And this thing became sin unto the house of Jeroboam, even to cut it off, and to destroy it from off the face of the earth.

† Heb. filled his hand.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Abijah being sick,* 2 *Jeroboam sendeth his wife disguised with presents to the prophet Abijah at Shiloh.*

AT that time Abijah the son of Jeroboam fell sick.

2 And Jeroboam said to his wife, Arise, I pray thee, and disguise thy self, that thou be not known to be the wife of Jeroboam, and get thee to Shiloh: behold, there *is* Ahijah the prophet, which told me that * I should *be* king over this people.

* Chap. 11.31.

3 And take † with thee ten loaves, and ‖ cracknels, and a § cruse of honey, and go to him: he shall tell thee what shall become of the childe.

† Heb. in thine hand. ‖ Or, cakes. § Or, bottle.

4 And Jeroboams wife did so, & arose, and went to Shiloh, & came to the house of Ahijah: but Ahijah could not see, for his eyes † were set, by reason of his age.

† Heb. stood for heaviness.

5 ¶ And the LORD said unto Ahijah, Behold, the wife of Jeroboam cometh to ask a thing of thee for her son, for he is sick: thus and thus shalt thou say unto her: for it shall be, when she cometh in, that she shall feign her self to be another woman.

6 And it was so, when Ahijah heard the sound of her feet, as she came in at the door, that he said, Come in, thou wife of Jeroboam, why feignest thou thy self to be another? for I am sent to thee with † heavie *tidings*.

† Heb. hard.

7 Go, tell Jeroboam, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Forasmuch as I exalted thee from among § people, and made thee prince over my people Israel,

8 And rent the kingdom away from the house of David, and gave it thee: and *yet* thou hast not been as my servant David, who kept my commandments, & who followed me with all his heart, to do that onely which was right in mine eyes:

9 But hast done evil above all that were before thee: for thou hast gone and made thee other gods, and molten images, to provoke me to anger, and hast cast me behinde thy back:

10 Therefore behold, * I will bring evil upon the house of Jeroboam, & will cut off from Jeroboam *him that pisseth against the wall, & him that is shut up, and left in Israel, and will take away the remnant of the house of Jeroboam, as a man taketh away dung, till it be all gone.

* Chap. 15.29. * Chap. 21.21. 2 kings 9.8.

11 Him that dieth of Jeroboam in the city, shall the dogs eat: and him that dieth in the field, shall the fowls of the air eat: for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

12 Arise thou therefore, get thee to thine own house: and when thy feet enter into the city, the childe shall die.

13 And all Israel shall mourn for him, and bury him: for he onely of Jeroboam shall come to the grave, because in him there is found some good thing toward the LORD God of Israel, in the house of Jeroboam.

14 Moreover, the LORD shall raise him up a king over Israel, who shall cut

off the house of Jeroboam that day: but what *even* now.

15 For the LORD shall smite Israel, as a reed is shaken in the water, and he shall root up Israel out of this good land, which he gave to their fathers, and shall scatter them beyond the river, because they have made their groves, provoking the LORD to anger.

16 And he shall give Israel up, because of the sins of Jeroboam, who did sin, and who made Israel to sin.

17 ¶ And Jeroboams wife arose, and departed, and came to Tirzah: *and* when she came to the threshold of the door, the childe died.

18 And they buried him; and all Israel mourned for him, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by the hand of his servant Ahijah the prophet.

19 And the rest of the acts of Jeroboam, how he warred, and how he reigned, behold, they *are* written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

20 And the dayes which Jeroboam reigned, *were* two and twenty yeers: and he † slept with his fathers, and Nadab his son reigned in his stead.

† *Heb.* lay down.

21 ¶ And Rehoboam the son of Solomon reigned in Judah. *Rehoboam *was* fourty and one yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned seventeen yeers in Jerusalem, the city which the LORD did chuse out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his Name there: and his mothers name was Naamah an Ammonitesse.

* 2 Chr. 12. 13.

22 And Judah did evil in † sight of the LORD, they provoked him to jealousie with their sins which they had committed, above all that their fathers had done.

† *Or,* in the sight.

23 For they also built them high places, and ‖ images, and groves on every high hill, and under every green tree.

‖ *Or,* standing Images, *or,* statues.

24 And there were also sodomites in the land, *and* they did according to all the abominations of the nations, which the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

25 ¶ And it came to passe in the fifth yeer of king Rehoboam, that Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem:

26 And he took away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the kings house, he even took away all: and he took away all the shields of gold, * which Solomon had made.

* Chap. 10. 16.

27 And king Rehoboam made in their stead brazen shields, & committed them unto the hands of † chief of the † guard, which kept the door of the kings house.

† *Heb.* runners

28 And it was so, when the king went into the house of the LORD, that the guard bare them, and brought them back into the guard-chamber.

29 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Rehoboam, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

30 And there was war between Rehoboam and Jeroboam all *their* dayes.

31 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and his mothers name was Naamah an Ammonitesse. And Abijam his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XV.

Abijams wicked reign: 7 Asa succeedeth: 6 His league with Benhadad.

NOw in the eighteenth yeer of king *Jeroboam § son of Nebat, reigned Abijam over Judah.

* 2 Chr. 13. 22.

2 Three yeers reigned he in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Maachah, the daughter of Abishalom.

3 And he walked in all the sins of his father, which he had done before him: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as the heart of David his father.

4 Nevertheless, for David's sake did the LORD his God give him a ‖ lamp in Jerusalem, to set up his son after him, and to establish Jerusalem:

‖ *Or,* candle.

5 Because David did *that* which *was* right in the eyes of the LORD, and turned not aside from any thing that he commanded him, all the dayes of his life, † save only in the matter of Uriah the Hittite.

† 2 Sam. 11. 4. & 12. 9.

6 And there was war between Rehoboam & Jeroboam all the dayes of his life.

7 Now the rest of the acts of Abijam, and all that he did, are they not written in the * book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? And there was war between Abijam and Jeroboam.

* 2 Chr. 13. 3.

8 And Abijam slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David: & Asa his son reigned in his stead.

9 ¶ And * in the twentieth yeer of Jeroboam king of Israel, reigned Asa over Judah.

* 2 Chr. 14. 1.

10 And fourty and one yeers reigned he in Jerusalem: and his ‖ mothers name *was* Maachah, he daughter of Abishalom

‖ That is, grandmother.

11 And Asa did that which *was* right in the eyes of the LORD, as did David his father.

12 And he took away the sodomites out of the land, and removed all the idols that his father had made.

13 And also * Maachah his mother, even her he removed from *being* queen, because she had made an idol in a grove: and Asa † destroyed her idol, and burnt *it* by the brook Kidron.

* 2 Chr. 15. 16.

† *Heb.* cut off.

14 But the high places were not removed: nevertheless, Asa his heart was perfect with the LORD all his dayes.

15 And he brought in the † things which his father had dedicated, and the things which himself had dedicated, into the house of the LORD, silver, and gold, and vessels.

† *Heb.* holy.

16 ¶ And there was war between Asa and Baasha king of Israel all their dayes.

17 And Baasha king of Israel went up against Judah, and built Ramah, that he might not suffer any to go out, or come in to Asa king of Judah.

18 Then Asa took all the silver, and the gold, that *were* left in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the kings house, and delivered them into the hand of his servants: and king Asa sent them to * Benhadad the son of Tabrimon, the son of Hezion king of Syria, that dwelt at Damascus, saying,

* 2 Chr. 16. 2.

19 *There is* a league between me and thee, *and* between my father and thy father: behold, I have sent unto thee a present of silver and gold; come and break thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that he may † depart from me.

† *Heb.* go up.

20 So Benhadad hearkened unto king Asa, and sent the captains of the hosts which he had, against the cities of Israel, and smote Ijon, and Dan, and Abel-Beth-maachah, and all Cinneroth, with all the land of Naphtali.

21 And it came to passe, when Baasha heard

heard thereof, that he left off building of Ramah, and dwelt in Tirzah.

22 Then king Asa made a proclamation throughout all Judah; (none was exempted;) and they took away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha had builded; and king Asa built with them Geba of Benjamin, & Mizpah.

23 The rest of all the acts of Asa, and all his might, & all that he did, and the cities which he built, are they not written in the book of ‡ chronicles of the kings of Judah? nevertheless, in the time of his old age he was diseased in his feet.

24 And Asa slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: and *Jehoshaphat his son reigned in his stead.

25 ¶ And Nadab the son of Jeroboam † began to reign over Israel in the second year of Asa king of Judah, and reigned over Israel two years.

26 And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in his sin wherewith he made Israel to sin.

27 ¶ And Baasha ‡ son of Ahijah, of the house of Issachar, conspired against him, and Baasha smote him at Gibbethon, which belongeth to the Philistines; (for Nadab and all Israel laid siege to Gibbethon;)

28 Even in the third year of Asa king of Judah did Baasha slay him, and reigned in his stead.

29 And it came to pass when he reigned, that he smote all ‡ house of Jeroboam, he left not to Jeroboam any ‡ breathed, until he had destroyed him, according unto the saying of the LORD, which he spake by his servant Ahijah the Shilonite:

30 Because of ‡ sins of Jeroboam which he sinned, and which he made Israel sin, by his provocation, wherewith he provoked the LORD God of Israel to anger.

31 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Nadab, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

32 And there was war between Asa and Baasha king of Israel all their days.

33 In the third year of Asa king of Judah began Baasha the son of Ahijah to reign over all Israel in Tirzah, twenty and four years.

34 And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of Jeroboam, and in his sin, wherewith he made Israel to sin.

CHAP. XVI.

1, 7 *Jehu his prophecy against Baasha.*
8 *Zimri his conspiracy.* 15 *Omri made king.* 21 *prevaileth against Tibni.*

THen the word of the LORD came to Jehu the son of Hanani against Baasha, saying,

2 Forasmuch as I exalted thee out of the dust, and made thee prince over my people Israel, and thou hast walked in the way of Jeroboam, and hast made my people Israel to sin, to provoke me to anger with their sins:

3 Behold, I will take away the posterity of Baasha, and the posterity of his house; and will make thy house like the house of Jeroboam the son of Nebat.

4 * Him that dieth of Baasha in the city, shall the dogs eat: and him that dieth of his in the fields, shall the fowls of the air eat.

5 Now the rest of the acts of Baasha, and what he did, and his might, are they not written in the *book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

6 So Baasha slept with his fathers, and was buried in Tirzah, and Elah his son reigned in his stead.

7 And also by the hand of the prophet Jehu the son of Hanani came the word of the LORD against Baasha, & against his house, even for all the evil that he did in the sight of the LORD, in provoking him to anger with the work of his hands, in being like the house of Jeroboam, and because he killed him.

¶ In the twentieth & sixth year of Asa king of Judah began Elah ‡ son of Baasha to reign over Israel in Tirzah, two years.

9 And his servant Zimri, captain of half his chariots, conspired against him, as he was in Tirzah, drinking himself drunk in the house of Arza ‡ steward of his house in Tirzah.

10 And Zimri went in, and smote him, and killed him, in the twenty and seventh year of Asa king of Judah, and reigned in his stead.

11 ¶ And it came to pass when he began to reign, assoon as he sat on his throne, that he slew all the house of Baasha: he left him not one that pisseth against a wall, ‖ neither of his kinsfolks, nor of his friends.

12 Thus did Zimri destroy all the house of Baasha, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake against Baasha, † by Jehu the prophet,

13 For all the sins of Baasha, and the sins of Elah his son, by which they sinned, and by which they made Israel to sin, in provoking the LORD God of Israel to anger with their vanities.

14 Now the rest of the acts of Elah, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

15 ¶ In the twenty and seventh year of Asa king of Judah, did Zimri reign seven days in Tirzah: and the people were encamped against Gibbethon, which belonged to the Philistines.

16 And the people that were encamped heard say, Zimri hath conspired, and hath also slain ‡ king: wherefore all Israel made Omri, the captain of the host, king over Israel that day in the camp.

17 And Omri went up from Gibbethon, and all Israel with him, and they besieged Tirzah.

18 And it came to pass when Zimri saw that the city was taken, that he went into the palace of the kings house, and burnt the kings house over him with fire, and died,

19 For his sins which he sinned in doing evil in the sight of the LORD, in walking in the way of Jeroboam, and in his sin which he did, to make Israel sin.

20 Now the rest of the acts of Zimri, and his treason that he wrought, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

21 ¶ Then were the people of Israel divided into two parts: half of the people followed Tibni the son of Ginath, to make him king; & half followed Omri.

22 But the people that followed Omri prevailed against the people that followed Tibni the son of Ginath: so Tibni died, and Omri reigned.

23 ¶ In the thirty and one year of Asa

‡ Heb. first.

* Matt. 1.8. called Josaphat.

† Heb. reigned.

* Chap. 14.10.

‡ Heb. sins.

‡ Heb. breathing.

‡ Heb. sins.

* Chap. 15.29.

* Chap. 14.11.

* 2 Chr. 16.1.

† Heb. which was over.

‡ Heb. steward.

‖ Or, both his kinsfolks and his friends.

† Heb. by the hand of.

Asa king of Judah, began Omri to reign over Israel, twelve yeers: six yeers regned he in Tirzah.

24 And he bought the hill Samaria of Shemer for two talents of silver, and built on the hill, and called the name of the city which he built, after the name of Shemer, owner of the hill, † Samaria.

† Heb. Shomeron.

25 ¶ But Omri wrought evil in the eyes of the LORD, and did worse then all that were before him.

26 For he walked in all the way of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and in his sin wherewith he made Israel to sin, to provoke the LORD God of Israel to anger with their vanities.

27 Now the rest of the acts of Omri, which he did, and his might that he shewed, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

28 So Omri slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria, and Ahab his son reigned in his stead.

29 ¶ And in the thirty and eighth yeer of Asa king of Judah, began Ahab the son of Omri to reign over Israel: and Ahab the son of Omri reigned over Israel in Samaria twenty and two yeers.

30 And Ahab the son of Omri did evil in the sight of the LORD, above all that were before him.

† Heb. was it a light thing?

31 And it came to passe, † as if it had been a light thing for him to walk in the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, that he took to wife Jezebel, the daughter of Ethbaal king of the Zidonians, and went and served Baal, and worshipped him.

32 And he reared up an altar for Baal in the house of Baal, which he had built in Samaria.

33 And Ahab made a grove, and Ahab did more to provoke the LORD God of Israel to anger, then all the kings of Israel that were before him.

34 ¶ In his dayes did Hiel the Bethelite build Jericho: he laid § foundation thereof in Abiram his first-born, & set up the gates thereof in his youngest son Segub, * according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by Joshua § son of Nun.

* Josh. 6.26.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Elijah prophesieth against Ahab:* 17 *He raiseth the widows son.*

† Heb. Elijahu. Luke 4. 25. he is called Eliu. * Ecclus. 48 3. James 5. 17.

AND † Elijah the Tishbite, who was of the inhabitants of Gilead, said unto Ahab, * As the LORD God of Israel liveth, before whom I stand, there shall not be dew nor rain these yeers, but according to my word.

2 And the word of the LORD came unto him, saying,

3 Get thee hence, and turn thee eastward, and hide thy self by the brook Cherith, that is before Jordan.

4 And it shall be, that thou shalt drink of the brook, and I have commanded the ravens to feed thee there.

5 So he went and did according unto the word of the LORD: for he went and dwelt by the brook Cherith that is before Jordan.

† Heb. at the end of dayes. * Luke 4. 26. called Sarepta.

6 And the ravens brought him bread and flesh in the morning, & bread & flesh in the evening: and he drank of § brook.

7 And it came to passe † after a while, that the brook dried up, because there had been no rain in the land.

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto him, saying,

9 Arise, get thee to * Zarephath, which *belongeth* to Zidon, and dwell there: behold, I have commanded a widow woman there to sustain thee.

10 So he arose, and went to Zarephath: and when he came to § gate of the city, behold, the widow woman was there gathering of sticks: and he called to her, and said, Fetch me, I pray thee, a little water in a vessell, that I may drink.

11 And as she was going to fetch it, he called to her, and said, Bring me, I pray thee, a morsell of bread in thine hand.

12 And she said, As the LORD thy God liveth, I have not a cake, but an handful of meal in a barrell, and a little oil in a cruse: and behold, I am gathering two sticks, that I may go in and dresse it for me & my son, that we may eat it, & die.

13 And Elijah said unto her, Fear not; go, *and* do as thou hast said: but make me thereof a little cake first, and bring it unto me, and after make for thee, and for thy son.

14 For thus saith the LORD God of Israel, The barrell of meal shall not waste, neither shall the cruse of oil fail, untill the day *that* the LORD † sendeth rain upon the earth.

† Heb. giveth.

15 And she went, and did according to the saying of Elijah: and she, and he, and her house did eat ‖ *many* dayes.

‖ Or, a full yeer.

16 *And* the barrell of meal wasted not, neither did the cruse of oil fail, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake † by Elijah.

† Heb by the hand of,

17 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, *that* the son of the woman, the mistresse of the house, fell sick: and his sickness was so sore, that there was no breath left in him.

18 And she said unto Elijah, What have I to do with thee? O thou man of God! art thou come unto me to call my sin to remembrance, and to slay my son?

19 And he said unto her, Give me thy son. And he took him out of her bosom, and carried him up into a loft, where he abode, and laid him upon his own bed.

20 And he cried unto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, hast thou also brought evil upon the widow with whom I sojourn, by slaying her son?

21 And he † stretched himself upon the childe three times, and cried unto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, I pray thee, let this childes soul come † into him again.

† Heb. measured. † Heb. into his inward parts.

22 And the LORD heard the voice of Elijah, and the soul of the childe came into him again, and he revived.

23 And Elijah took the childe, and brought him down out of § chamber into the house, & delivered him unto his mother: and Elijah said, See, thy son liveth.

24 ¶ And the woman said to Elijah, Now by this I know that thou art a man of God, and that the word of the LORD in thy mouth is truth.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Elijah meeteth Obadiah:* 17 *He reproveth Ahab, and convinceth Baals prophets:* 41 *He obtaineth rain.*

AND it came to passe *after* many dayes, that the word of the LORD came to Elijah in the third yeer, saying, Go, shew thy self unto Ahab, and I will send rain upon the earth.

2 And Elijah went to shew himself unto Ahab: and *there was* a sore famine in Samaria.

3 And

3 And Ahab called † Obadiah, which *was* † the governour of his house, (now Obadiah feared the LORD greatly:

† Heb. Obadiahu.

† Heb. over his house.

4 For it was so, when † Jezebel cut off the prophets of the LORD, that Obadiah took an hundred prophets, and hid them by fifty in a cave, and fed them with bread and water.)

† Heb. Izabel.

5 And Ahab said unto Obadiah, Go into the land, unto all fountains of water, and unto all brooks: peradventure we may finde grasse to save the horses & mules alive, † that we leese not all the beasts.

† Heb. that we cut not off our selves from § beasts.

6 So they divided the land between them to passe thorowout it: Ahab went one way by himself, and Obadiah went another way by himself.

7 ¶ And as Obadiah was in the way, behold, Elijah met him: and he knew him, and fell on his face, and said, *Art* thou that my lord Elijah?

8 And he answered him, I am: go tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*.

9 And he said, What have I sinned, that thou wouldest deliver thy servant into the hand of Ahab to slay me?

10 As the LORD thy God liveth, there is no nation or kingdom, whither my lord hath not sent to seek thee: and when they said, He is not *there*, he took an oath of the kingdom and nation, that they found thee not.

11 And now thou sayest, Go, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*.

12 And it shall come to passe, *as soon* as I am gone from thee, that the spirit of the LORD shall carry thee whither I know not; and so when I come and tell Ahab, and he cannot finde thee, he shall slay me: but I thy servant fear the LORD from my youth.

13 Was it not told my lord, what I did when Jezebel slew the prophets of the LORD, how I hid an hundred men of § LORDS prophets by fifty in a cave, and fed them with bread and water?

14 And now thou sayest, Go, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*; and he shall slay me.

15 And Elijah said, as the LORD of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, I will surely shew my self unto him to day.

16 So Obadiah went to meet Ahab, and told him: and Ahab went to meet Elijah.

17 ¶ And it came to passe when Ahab saw Elijah, that Ahab said unto him, Art thou he that troubleth Israel?

18 And he answered, I have not troubled Israel, but thou and thy fathers house, in that ye have forsaken the commandments of the LORD, and thou hast followed Baalim.

19 Now therefore send, *and* gather to me all Israel unto mount Carmel, and the prophets of Baal four hundred and fifty, and the prophets of the groves four hundred, which eat at Jezebels table.

20 So Ahab sent unto all the children of Israel, and gathered the prophets together unto mount Carmel.

21 And Elijah came unto all § people, and said, How long halt ye between two ‖opinions? If the LORD be God, follow him: but if Baal, *then* follow him: and the people answered him not a word.

‖ Or, thoghts

22 Then said Elijah unto the people, I, *even* I only remain a prophet of the LORD, but Baals prophets *are* four hundred and fifty men.

23 Let them therefore give us two bullocks, and let them chuse one bullock for them selves, and cut it in pieces, and lay it on wood, and put no fire under: and I will dresse the other bullock, and lay *it* on wood, and put no fire under.

24 And call ye on the name of your gods, and I will call on the Name of the LORD: and the God that answereth by fire, let him be God. And all the people answered & said, † It is well spoken.

† Heb: word is good.

25 And Elijah said unto the prophets of Baal, Chuse you one bullock for your selves, and dresse *it* first, for ye *are* many: and call on the name of your gods, but put no fire under.

26 And they took the bullock which was given them, and they dressed *it*, and called on the name of Baal from morning even untill noon, saying, O Baal, ‖ hear us. But there was no voice, nor any that ‖ answered, and they ‖ leapt upon the altar which was made.

‖ Or, answer. ‖ Or, heard. ‖ Or, leaped up and down at the altar.

27 And it came to passe at noon, that Elijah mocked them, & said, Cry aloud: for he *is* a god, either ‖ he is talking, or he †is pursuing, or he is in a journey, or peradventure he sleepeth, & must be awaked.

† Heb. with a great voice. ‖ Or, he meditateth. † Heb. hath a pursuit.

28 And they cried loud, and cut themselves after their manner, with knives, and lancers, till † the blood gushed out upon them.

† Heb: poured out blood upon them.

29 And it came to passe when mid-day was past, and they prophesied untill the *time* of the † offering of the *evening* sacrifice, *that there was* neither voice, nor any to answer, nor † any that regarded.

† Heb: ascending. † Heb. attention.

30 And Elijah said unto all the people, Come neer unto me. And all the people came neer unto him. And he repaired the altar of § LORD that was broken down.

31 And Elijah took twelve stones, according to the number of the tribes of the sons of Jacob, unto whom the word of the LORD came, saying, *Gen. 32.28. 2 kings. 17.34. Israel shall be thy name.

32 And with the stones he built an altar in the Name of the LORD, and he made a trench about the altar, as great as would contain two measures of seed.

33 And he put the wood in order, and cut the bullock in pieces, and laid him on the wood, and said, Fill four barrels with water, and pour it on the burnt-sacrifice and on the wood.

34 And he said, Do it the second time. And they did it the second time. And he said, Do it the third time. And they did it the third time.

35 And § water ran round about the altar, & he filled † trench also with water.

† Heb. went.

36 And it came to passe at the time of the offering of the *evening* sacrifice, that Elijah the prophet came neer, and said, LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel, let it be known this day, that thou *art* God in Israel, and *that* I *am* thy servant, and *that* I have done all these things at thy word.

37 Hear me, O LORD, hear me, that this people may know that thou *art* the LORD God, and *that* thou hast turned their heart back again.

38 Then the fire of the LORD fell, and consumed the burnt-sacrifice, and the wood, and the stones, and § dust, & licked up the water that *was* in the trench.

39 And when all the people saw it, they fell on their faces: and they said, the LORD he *is* the God, the LORD he *is* the God.

40 And

40 And Elijah said unto them, ‖ Take the prophets of Baal; let not one of them escape: and they took them: and Elijah brought them down to the brook Kishon, and slew them there.

‖ Apprehend.

41 ¶ And Elijah said unto Ahab, Get thee up, eat and drink; for there is ‖ a sound of abundance of rain.

‖ Or, a sound of a noise of rain.

42 So Ahab went up to eat and to drink. And Elijah went up to the top of Carmel; & he cast himself down upon the earth, & put his face between his knees,

43 And said to his servant, Go up now, look toward the sea. And he went up, and looked, and said, *There is* nothing. And he said, Go again seven times.

44 And it came to pass at the seventh time, that he said, Behold, there ariseth a little cloud out of the sea, like a mans hand. And he said, Go up, say unto Ahab, † Prepare *thy chariot*, and get thee down, that the rain stop thee not.

† Heb. tie, or binde.

45 And it came to pass in the mean while, that the heaven was black with clouds and wind, and there was a great rain: and Ahab rode, and went to Jezreel.

† Heb. till thou come to Jezreel.

45 And the hand of the LORD was on Elijah; and he girded up his loins, & ran before Ahab to the entrance of Jezreel.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Elijah threatened by Jezebel,* 4 *is comforted by an angel.* 19 *Elisha followeth Elijah.*

AND Ahab told Jezebel all that Elijah had done, and withall, how he had slain all the prophets with the sword.

2 Then Jezebel sent a messenger unto Elijah, saying, So let the gods do *to me*, and more also, if I make not thy life as the life of one of them, by to morrow about this time.

3 And when he saw *that*, he arose, and went for his life, and came to Beer-sheba, which *belongeth* to Judah, and left his servant there.

† Heb. for his life.

4 ¶ But he himself went a days journey into the wilderness, and came & sat down under a juniper-tree: and he requested † for himself that he might die, & said, *It is* enough now, O LORD, take away my life; for I *am* not better then my fathers.

5 And as he lay and slept under a juniper-tree, behold then, an angel touched him, and said unto him, Arise *and* eat.

† Heb bolster.

6 And he looked, and behold, there was a cake baken on the coals, and a cruse of water at his † head: and he did eat and drink, and laid him down again.

7 And the angel of the LORD came again the second time, and touched him, and said, Arise, *and* eat; because the journey *is* too great for thee.

8 And he arose, and did eat and drink, and went in the strength of that meat fourty dayes, and fourty nights, unto Horeb the mount of God.

9 ¶ And he came thither unto a cave, and lodged there; and behold, the word of the LORD *came* to him, and he said unto him, What dost thou here, Elijah?

10 And he said, I have been very jealous for the LORD God of hosts: for the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword: and * I, *even* I only am left, and they seek my life to take it away.

* Rom. 11.3.

11 And he said, Go forth, & stand upon the mount before the LORD. And behold, the LORD passed by, and a great & strong wind rent the mountains, and brake in pieces the rocks, before the LORD; *but* the LORD *was* not in the wind: and after the wind, an earthquake; *but* the LORD *was* not in the earthquake:

12 And after the earthquake, a fire; *but* the LORD *was* not in the fire: and after the fire, a still small voice.

13 And it was so, when Elijah heard *it*, that he wrapped his face in his mantle, and went out, and stood in the entering in of the cave: and behold, *there came* a voice unto him, and said, What doest thou here, Elijah?

14 And he said, I have been very jealous for the LORD God of hosts, because the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword; and I, *even* I only am left, and they seek my life, to take it away.

15 And the LORD said unto him, Go, return on thy way to the wilderness of Damascus: and when thou comest, anoint Hazael to be king over Syria:

16 And Jehu † son of Nimshi shalt thou anoint to be king over Israel: & * Elisha the son of Shaphat of Abel-meholah, shalt thou anoint to be prophet in thy room.

* Luke 4.27. called Eliseus.

17 And * it shall come to pass, that him that escapeth the sword of Hazael, shall Jehu slay: and him that escapeth from the sword of Jehu, shall Elisha slay.

* 2 Kin. 9.1,3. ecclus. 48.8.

18 * Yet ‖ I have left *me* seven thousand in Israel, all the knees which have not bowed unto Baal, and every mouth which hath not kissed him.

* Rom. 11.4. ‖ Or, I will leave.

19 ¶ So he departed thence, and found Elisha † son of Shaphat, who was plowing with twelve yoke of oxen before him, and he with the twelfth: and Elijah passed by him, & cast his mantle upon him.

20 And he left the oxen, and ran after Elijah, and said, Let me, I pray thee, kisse my father and my mother, & then I will follow thee: and he said unto him, † Go back again; for what have I done to thee?

† Heb. go, return.

21 And he returned back from him, and took a yoke of oxen, and slew them, and boiled their flesh with the instruments of the oxen, and gave unto the people, and they did eat: then he arose and went after Elijah, and ministred unto him.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Benhadad besiegeth Samaria.* 13 *By direction of a prophet the Syrians are slain.* 22 *The Syrians come again st him in Aphek.* 35 *Ahab judgeth himself.*

AND Benhadad the king of Syria gathered all his host together, and *there were* thirty and two kings with him, and horses, and chariots: and he went up, and besieged Samaria, and warred against it.

2 And he sent messengers to Ahab king of Israel into the city, and said unto him, Thus saith Benhadad,

3 Thy silver and thy gold is mine, thy wives also, and thy children, *even* the goodliest are mine.

4 And the king of Israel answered and said, My lord, O king, according to thy saying, I *am* thine, and all that I have.

5 And the messengers came again, and said, Thus speaketh Benhadad, saying, Although I have sent unto thee, saying, Thou shalt deliver me thy silver, & thy gold, and thy wives, and thy children;

6 Yet I will send my servants unto thee to morrow about this time, & they shall

shall search thine house, & the houses of thy servants; and it shall be, that whatsoever is pleasant in thine eyes, they shall put *it* in their hand, and take *it* away.

† Heb. desireable.

7 Then ¶ the king of Israel called all the elders of the land, and said, Mark, I pray you, and see how this man seeketh mischief: for he sent unto me for my wives, and for my children, and for my silver, and for my gold; and † I denied him not.

† Heb. I kept not back from him.

8 And all the elders and all the people said unto him, Hearken not *unto him*, nor consent.

9 Wherefore he said unto the messengers of Benhadad, Tell my lord the king, All that thou didst send for to thy servant at the first, I will do: but this thing I may not do. And the messengers departed, and brought him word again.

10 And Benhadad sent unto him, & said, The gods do so unto me, & more also, if the dust of Samaria shall suffice for handfuls for all the people that follow me.

† Heb. are at my feet.

11 And the king of Israel answered and said, Tell *him*, Let not him that girdeth on *his harnesse* boast himself, as he that putteth it off.

12 And it came to passe, when *Benhadad* heard this † message, (as he was drinking, he, and the kings in the ‖ pavilions) that he said unto his servants, ‖ Set *your selves in array*. And they set *themselves in array* against the city.

† Heb. word. ‖ Or, tents.

13 ¶ And behold, there came a prophet unto Ahab king of Israel, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou seen all this great multitude? behold, I will deliver it into thine hand this day; and thou shalt know that I am the LORD.

14 And Ahab said, By whom? and he said, Thus saith the LORD, *Even* by the ‖ young men of the princes of the provinces. Then he said, Who shall † order the battell? and he answered, Thou.

† Heb. approached. ‖ Or, servants.

15 Then he numbered ¶ young men of the princes of ¶ provinces, and they were two hundred & thirty two: & after them he numbered all the people, *even* all the children of Israel, *being* seven thousand.

16 And they went out at noon: but Benhadad was drinking himself drunk in the pavilions, he, and the kings, the thirty and two kings that helped him.

17 And the young men of the princes of the provinces went out first; and Benhadad sent out, & they told him, saying, There are men come out of Samaria.

18 And he said, Whether they be come out for peace, take them alive: or whether they be come out for war, take them alive.

19 So these young men of the princes of the provinces came out of the city, and the army which followed them:

20 And they slew every one his man: and the Syrians fled, and Israel pursued them: and Benhadad the king of Syria escaped on an horse with the horsmen.

21 And the king of Israel went out, and smote the horses and chariots, and slew the Syrians with a great slaughter.

22 ¶ And the prophet came to the king of Israel, & said unto him, Go, strengthen thy self, and mark, and see what thou doest: for at the return of the yeer the king of Syria will come up against thee.

23 And the servants of the king of Syria said unto him, Their gods *are* gods of the hills, therefore they were stronger than we: but let us fight against them in the plain, and surely we shall be stronger than they.

24 And do this thing, Take the kings away, every man out of his place, and put captains in their roome.

25 And number thee an army, like the army that thou hast lost, horse for horse, and chariot for chariot: and we will fight against them in the plain, and surely we shall be stronger than they. And he hearkened unto their voice, and did so.

† Heb. that was fallen.

26 And it came to passe at the return of the yeer, that Benhadad numbered the Syrians, and went up to Aphek, † to fight against Israel.

† Heb. to the war with Israel.

27 And ¶ children of Israel were numbered, & ‖ were all present, & went against them: and the children of Israel pitched before them like two little flocks of kids: but the Syrians filled ¶ country.

‖ Or, were victualled.

28 ¶ And there came a man of God, and spake unto the king of Israel, and said, Thus saith the LORD, Because the Syrians have said, The LORD *is* God of the hills, but he *is* not God of the valleys: therefore will I deliver all this great multitude into thine hand, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

29 And they pitched one over against the other seven days: and so it was, that in the seventh day ¶ battell was joyned: and ¶ children of Israel slew of ¶ Syrians an hundred thousand footman in one day.

30 But the rest fled to Aphek into the city, and there a wall fell upon twenty and seven thousand of the men that were left: and Benhadad fled, and came into the city, ‖ into an inner chamber.

‖ Or, from chamber to chamber. Heb. into a chamber within a chamber.

31 ¶ And his servants said unto him, Behold now, we have heard that the kings of the house of Israel are mercifull kings: let us, I pray thee, put sackcloth on our loins, and ropes upon our heads, and go out to the king of Israel: peradventure he will save thy life.

32 So they girded sackcloth on their loins, and *put* ropes on their heads, and came to the king of Israel, and said, Thy servant Benhadad saith, I pray thee, let me live. And he said, Is he yet alive? he *is* my brother.

33 Now the men did diligently observe whether any thing would come from him, and did hastily catch *it*: and they said, Thy brother Benhadad. Then he said, Go ye, bring him: then Benhadad came forth to him: and he caused him to come up into the charet.

34 And *Benhadad* said unto him, The cities which my father took from thy father, I will restore; and thou shalt make streets for thee in Damascus, as my father made in Samaria. Then *said Ahab*, I will send thee away with this covenant. So he made a covenant with him, and sent him away.

35 ¶ And a certain man of the sons of the prophets said unto his neighbour in the word of the LORD, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man refused to smite him.

36 Then said he unto him, Because thou hast not obeyed the voice of the LORD, behold, assoon as thou art departed from me, a lion shall slay thee. And assoon as he was departed from him, a lion found him, and slew him.

37 Then he found another man, & said, Smite me, I pray thee. And ¶ man smote him, so that in smiting, he wounded *him*.

† Heb. smiting and wounding.

38 So the prophet departed, and waited for the king by the way, and disguised himself with ashes upon his face.

39 And

39 And as the king passed by, he cried unto the king: and he said, Thy servant went out into the midst of the battell, and behold, a man turned aside, and brought a man unto me, and said, Keep this man: if by any means he be missing, then shall thy life be for his life, or else thou shalt pay a talent of silver.

† Heb. weigh.

40 And as thy servant was busie here and there, † he was gone. And the king of Israel said unto him, So shall thy judgement be: thy self hast decided it.

† Heb. he was not.

41 And he hasted, and took the ashes away from his face, and the king of Israel discerned him that he was of the prophets.

42 And he said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, *Because thou hast let go out of thy hand a man whom I appointed to utter destruction, therefore thy life shall go for his life, & thy people for his people.

*Chap. 22.36.

43 And the king of Israel went to his house, heavie and displeased, and came to Samaria.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Ahab being denied Naboths vineyard, is grieved.* 5 *Naboth is condemned.* 17 *Judgements denounced.*

AND it came to passe after these things, that Naboth the Jezreelite had a vineyard, which was in Jezreel, hard by the palace of Ahab king of Samaria.

2 And Ahab spake unto Naboth, saying, Give me thy vineyard, that I may have it for a garden of herbs, because it is neer unto mine house, and I will give thee for it a better vineyard then it: or, if it † seem good to thee, I will give thee the worth of it in money.

† Heb. be good in thine eyes.

3 And Naboth said to Ahab, The LORD forbid it me, that I should give the inheritance of my fathers unto thee.

4 And Ahab came into his house, heavie and displeased, because of the word which Naboth the Jezreelite had spoken to him: for he had said, I will not give thee the inheritance of my fathers: and he laid him down upon his bed, & turned away his face, & would eat no bread.

5 ¶ But Iezebel his wife came to him, and said unto him, Why is thy spirit so sad, that thou eatest no bread?

6 And he said unto her, Because I spake unto Naboth the Jezreelite, & said unto him, Give me thy vineyard for money, or else, if it please thee, I will give thee another vineyard for it: and he answered, I will not give thee my vineyard.

7 And Jezebel his wife said unto him, Doest thou now govern the kingdom of Israel? Arise, and eat bread, and let thine heart be merry: I will give thee the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite.

8 So she wrote letters in Ahabs name, and sealed them with his seal, & sent the letters unto † elders, & to the nobles that were in his city dwelling with Naboth.

† Heb. in the top of the people.

9 And she wrote in the letters, saying, Proclaime a fast, and set Naboth † on high among the people:

10 And set two men, sons of Belial, before him, to bear witnesse against him, saying, Thou didst blaspheme God and the king: and then carry him out, and stone him, that he may die.

11 And the men of his city, even the elders, and the nobles, who were the inhabitants in his city, did as Jezebel had sent unto them, and as it was written in the letters which she had sent unto them.

12 They proclaimed a fast, and set Naboth on high among the people.

13 And there came in two men, children of Belial, and sat before him: and the men of Belial witnessed against him, even against Naboth, in the presence of the people, saying, Naboth did blaspheme God and the king. Then they carried him forth out of the city, and stoned him with stones that he died.

14 Then they sent to Jezebel, saying, Naboth is stoned, and is dead.

15 ¶ And it came to passe, when Jezebel heard that Naboth was stoned, and was dead, that Jezebel said to Ahab, Arise, take possession of the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, which he refused to give thee for money: for Naboth is not alive, but dead.

16 And it came to passe, when Ahab heard that Naboth was dead, that Ahab rose up to go down to the vineyard of Naboth † Jezreelite, to take possession of it.

† Heb. silent from taking it.

17 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying,

18 Arise, go down to meet Ahab king of Israel, which is in Samaria: behold, he is in the vineyard of Naboth, whither he is gone down to possesse it.

19 And thou shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou killed, and also taken possession? And thou shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, In the place where dogs licked the blood of Naboth, shall dogs lick thy blood, even thine.

20 And Ahab said to Elijah, Hast thou found me, O mine enemy? And he answered, I have found thee: because thou hast sold thy self to work evil in the sight of the LORD.

21 Behold, * I will bring evil upon thee, and will take away thy posterity, and will cut off from Ahab * him that pisseth against the wall, and * him that is shut up, and left in Israel,

*Chap. 14.10. 2 Kings 9.8. *1 Sam. 25.22.

22 And will make thine house like the house of * Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and like the house of * Baasha the son of Ahijah, for the provocation wherewith thou hast provoked me to anger, and made Israel to sin.

*Chap. 14.10. *Chap. 15.29. *Chap. 15.3.

23 * And of Jezebel also spake the LORD, saying, The dogs shall eat Jezebel by the ‖ wall of Jezreel.

* 2 Kin. 9.36. ‖ Or, ditch.

24 Him that dieth of Ahab in the city, the dogs shall eat: and him that dieth in the field, shall the fowls of the air eat.

25 ¶ But there was none like unto Ahab, which did sell himself to work wickednesse in the sight of the LORD, whom Jezebel his wife ‖ stirred up.

‖ Or, incited.

26 And he did very abominably in following idols, according to all things as did the Amorites, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

27 And it came to passe when Ahab heard those words, † he rent his clothes, and put sackcloth upon his flesh, & fasted, and lay in sackcloth, and went softly.

† Heb. I

28 And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying,

29 Seest thou how Ahab humbleth himself before me? because he humbleth himself before me, I will not bring the evil in his dayes: but in his sons dayes will I bring the evil upon his house.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Ahab seduced, is slain at Ramoth Gilead:* 37 *The dogs lick up his blood.*

41 Jeho-

41 Jehoshaphat's reign, 45 and an. 51 Ahaziahs evil reign.

* 1 Chr. 18.1, &c.

AND * they continued three yeers without war between Syria & Israel.

2 And it came to passe on the third yeer, that Jehoshaphat the king of Judah came down to the king of Israel.

† Heb. silent from taking it. * 2 Kin. 3.7.

3 (And § king of Israel said unto his servants, Know ye that Ramoth in Gilead is ours, & we be † still, and take it not out of the hand of the king of Sytia?)

4 And he said unto Jehoshaphat, Wilt thou go with me to battell to Ramoth-Gilead? And Jehoshaphat said to § king of Israel, * I am as thou art, my people as thy people, my horses as thy horses.

5 And Jehoshaphat said unto the king of Israel, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

6 Then § king of Israel gathered the prophets together, about four hundred men, & said unto them, Shall I go against Ramoth-Gilead to battell, or shall I forbear? and they said, Go up, for § LORD shall deliver it into § hand of the king.

7 And Jehoshaphat said, Is there not here a prophet of the LORD besides, that we might enquire of him?

8 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, There is yet one man (Micaiah the son of Imlah) by whom we may enquire of the LORD; but I hate him, for he doth not prophesie good concerning me, but evil. And Jehoshaphat said, Let not the king say so.

‖ Or, eunuch.

9 Then the king of Israel called an ‖officer, and said, Hasten hither Micaiah the son of Imlah.

† Heb. floor.

10 And the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, sat each on his throne, having put on their robes in a †void place, in the enterance of the gate of Samaria, and all the prophets prophesied before them.

11 And Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah made him horns of iron: and he said, Thus saith the LORD, With these shalt thou push the Syrians, untill thou have consumed them.

12 And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, Go up to Ramoth-Gilead, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver it into the kings hand.

13 And the messenger that was gone to call Micaiah, spake unto him, saying, Behold now, the words of § prophets declare good unto § king with one mouth: let thy word, I pray thee, be like § word of one of them, & speak that which is good.

14 And Micaiah said, As the LORD liveth, what the LORD saith unto me, that will I speak.

15 ¶ So he came to the king, and the king said unto him, Micaiah, shall we go against Ramoth-Gilead to battell, or shall we forbear? And he answered him, Go, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver it into the hand of the king.

16 And the king said unto him, How many times shall I adjure thee, that thou tell me nothing but that which is true in the Name of the LORD?

17 And he said, I saw all Israel scattered upon the hills, as sheep that have not a shepherd. And the LORD said, These have no master, let them return every man to his house in peace.

18 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee, that he would prophesie no good concerning me, but evil?

19 And he said, Hear thou therefore the word of the LORD: I saw the LORD sitting on his throne, and all the host of heaven standing by him on his right hand, and on his left.

‖ Or, perswade

20 And the LORD said, Who shall perswade Ahab, that he may go up, and fall at Ramoth-Gilead? and one said on this manner, & another said on that manner.

21 And there came forth a spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will perswade him.

22 And the LORD said unto him, Wherewith? And he said, I will go forth, and I will be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And he said, Thou shalt perswade him, and prevail also: go forth, and do so.

23 Now therefore behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of all these thy prophets, and the LORD hath spoken evil concerning thee.

* 2 Chr. 18.23.

24 But Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah went neer, & smote Micaiah on § cheek, and said, * Which way went the spirit of the LORD from me, to speak unto thee?

25 And Micaiah said, Behold, thou shalt see in that day, when thou shalt go ‖into an inner chamber to hide thy self.

‖ Or, from chamber to chamber. Helv. chamber in a chamber.

26 And § king of Israel said, Take Micaiah, & carry him back unto Amon § governour of the city, & to Joash the kings son:

27 And say, Thus saith the king, Put this fellow in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, untill I come in peace.

28 And Micaiah said, If thou return at all in peace, the LORD hath not spoken by me. And he said, Hearken, O people, every one of you.

29 So the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, went up to Ramoth-Gilead.

‖ Or, when he was to disguise himself, & enter into the battell.

30 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, ‖ I will disguise my self, and enter into the battell, but put thou on thy robes. And the king of Israel disguised himself, & went into the battell.

31 But the king of Syria commanded his thirty and two captains that had rule over his charets, saying, Fight neither with small nor great, save onely with the king of Israel.

32 And it came to passe when the captains of the charets saw Jehoshaphat, that they said, Surely it is the king of Israel. And they turned aside to fight against him: and Jehoshaphat cried out.

33 And it came to passe when the captains of the charets perceived that it was not the king of Israel, that they turned back from pursuing him.

† Heb. in his simplicity.

34 And a certain man drew a bowe † at a venture, and smote the king of Israel between the † joynts of the harnesse: wherefore he said unto the driver of his charet, Turn thine hand, and carry me out of the host, for I am † wounded.

† Heb. joynts and the brest-plate. † Heb. made sick.

35 And the battell † increased that day: and the king was stayed up in his charet against the Syrians, and died at even: and the blood ran out of the wound into the † midst of the charet.

† Heb. ascended.

36 And there went a proclamation thorowout the host, about the going down of § sun, saying, Every man to his city, & every man to his own country.

† Heb. bosom.

37 ¶ So the king died, and † was brought to Samaria, and they buried the king in Samaria.

† Heb. came.

38 And

38 And one washed the chariot in the pool of Samaria, and the dogs licked up his blood, and they washed his armour, according * unto the word of the LORD, which he spake.

39 Now the rest of the acts of Ahab, and all that he did, and the ivory house which he made, and all the cities that he built, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

40 So Ahab slept with his fathers; and Ahaziah his son reigned in his stead.

41 ¶ And * Jehoshaphat the son of Asa began to reign over Judah, in the fourth yeer of Ahab king of Israel.

42 Jehoshaphat *was* thirty and five yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and five yeers in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

43 And he walked in all ℣ ways of Asa his father, he turned not aside from it, doing that which was right in ℣ eyes of the LORD: nevertheless, the high places were not taken away: *for* ℣ people offered, & burnt incense yet in ℣ high places.

44 And Jehoshaphat made peace with the king of Israel.

45 Now the rest of ℣ acts of Jehoshaphat, & his might that he shewed, & how he warred, are they not written in ℣ book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

46 And the remnant of the sodomites which remained in the dayes of his father Asa, he took out of the land.

47 There was then no king in Edom: a deputy *was* king.

48 Jehoshaphat ‖ made ships of Tharshish to go to Ophir for gold: but they went not, for the ships were broken at Ezion-Geber.

49 Then said Ahaziah the son of Ahab unto Jehoshaphat, Let my servants go with thy servants *in the ships*: but Jehoshaphat would not.

50 ¶ And Jehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: and Jehoram his son reigned in his stead.

51 ¶ Ahaziah the son of Ahab began to reign over Israel in Samaria the seventeenth yeer of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, & reigned two yeers over Israel.

52 And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the way of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

53 For he served Baal, and worshipped him, and provoked to anger the LORD God of Israel, according unto all that his father had done.

* Chap. 21.19.

* 2 Chr. 20.31.

‖ Or, had ten ships.

℣ THE SECOND BOOK OF THE *KINGS*, commonly called, The fourth book of the *KINGS*.

CHAP. I.

1 *Moab rebelleth.* 2 *Ahaziah sending to Baal-zebub hath his judgement by Elijah.* 5 *Elijah bringeth fire from heaven on Ahaziahs messengers.*

THen Moab rebelled against Israel, * after ℣ death of Ahab.

* Chap. 3.5.

2 ¶ And Ahaziah fell down thorow a latteese in his upper chamber that *was* in Samaria, and was sick: and he sent messengers, and said unto them, Go, enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron, whether I shall recover of this disease.

3 But the angel of the LORD said to Elijah the Tishbite, Arise, go up to meet the messengers of the king of Samaria, and say unto them, *Is* it not because there is not a God in Israel, *that* ye go to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron?

4 Now therefore, thus saith ℣ LORD, † Thou shalt not come down from that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die. And Elijah departed.

† Heb. the bed whither thou art gone up, thou shalt not come down from it.

5 ¶ And when the messengers turned back unto him, he said unto them, Why are ye now turned back?

6 And they said unto him, There came a man up to meet us, & said unto us, Go, turn again unto ℣ king that sent you, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, *Is* it not because there is not a God in Israel, *that* thou sendest to enquire of Baal-zebub ℣ god of Ekron? therefore thou shalt not come down from that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die.

† Heb. what was the manner of the man?

7 And he said unto them, † What manner of man *was he* which came up to meet you, and told you these words?

8 And they answered him, He was an hairy man, and girt with a girdle of leather about his loins: and he said, It is Elijah the Tishbite.

9 Then ℣ king sent unto him a captain of fifty with his fifty: and he went up to him, (and behold, he sat on the top of an hill) and he spake unto him, Thou man of God, the king hath said, Come down.

10 And Elijah answered and said to the captain of fifty, If I *be* a man of God, then let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And there came down fire from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty.

11 Again also, he sent unto him another captain of fifty with his fifty: and he answered and said unto him, O man of God, thus hath the king said, Come down quickly.

12 And Elijah answered and said unto them, If I *be* a man of God, let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And the fire of God came down from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty.

13 ¶ And he sent again a captain of the third fifty with his fifty: and the third captain of fifty went up, & came & ‡ fell on his knees before Elijah, and besought him, and said unto him, O man of God, I pray thee let my life, & the life of these fifty thy servants be precious in thy sight.

‡ Heb. bowed.

14 Behold, there came fire down from heaven, and burnt up the two captains of the former fifties, with their fifties: therefore let my life now be precious in thy sight.

15 And the angel of the LORD said unto Elijah, Go down with him, be not afraid of him. And he arose, and went down with him unto the king.

16 And he said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast sent messengers to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron, (is it not because there is no God in Israel to enquire of his word?) therefore thou shalt not come

down off that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die.

17 ¶So he dic̃ according to the word of the LORD which Elijah had spoken: and Jehoram reigned in his stead, in the second yeer of Jehoram ‖son of Jehoshaphat kingof Judah, because he had no son.

18 Now the reſt of the acts of Ahaziah which he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

CHAP. II.

1, 12 *Jordan divided.* 9 *Elijah tranſlated:* 12 *Eliſha ſucceeds him.* 19 *Waters healed.* 23 *Children deſtroyed.*

AND it came to paſſe when the LORD would take up Elijah into heaven by a whirlwinde, that Elijah went with * Eliſha from Gilgal.

2 And Elijah ſaid unto Eliſha, Tarry here; I pray thee: for the LORD hath ſent me to Bethel: and Eliſha ſaid unto him, As the LORD liveth, and as thy ſoul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they went down to Bethel.

3 And the ſons of the prophets that *were* at Bethel, came forth to Eliſha, and ſaid unto him, Knoweſt thou that the LORD will take away thy maſter from thy head to day? And he ſaid, Yea, I know *it*, hold you your peace.

4 And Elijah ſaid unto him, Eliſha, tarry here, I pray thee; for ‖ LORD hath ſent me to Jericho: and he ſaid, As the LORD liveth, & as thy ſoul liveth, I wil not leave thee. So they came to Jericho.

5 And the ſons of the prophets that *were* at Jericho, came to Eliſha, and ſaid unto him, Knoweſt thou that the LORD will take away thy maſter from thy head to day? And he anſwered, Yea, I know *it*, hold you your peace.

6 And Elijah ſaid unto him, Tarry, I pray thee, here; for the LORD hath ſent me to Jordan: and he ſaid, As ‖ LORD liveth, and as thy ſoul liveth, I will not leave thee. And they two went on.

7 And fifty men of the ſons of the prophets went and ſtood † to view afar off: and they two ſtood by Jordan.

8 And Elijah took his mantle, and wrapt it together, and ſmote the waters, and they were divided hither & thither, ſo ‖ they two went over on dry ground.

9 ¶ And it came to paſſe when they were gone over, that Elijah ſaid unto Eliſha, Aſk what I ſhall do for thee, before I be taken away from thee. And Eliſha ſaid, I pray thee, let a double portion of thy ſpirit be upon me.

10 And he ſaid, ‖Thou haſt aſked an hard thing: *neverthelеſſe*, if thou ſee me *when I am* taken from thee, it ſhall be ſo unto thee; but if not, it ſhall not be ſo.

11 And it came to paſſe as they ſtill went on & talked, that behold, *there appeared* a charet of fire, & horſes of fire, and parted them both aſunder, & *Elijah went up by a whirlwinde into heaven.

12 ¶ And Eliſha ſaw *it*, and he cried, *My father, my father, the charet of Iſrael, & the horſmen thereof. And he ſaw him no more: and he took hold of his own clothes, & rent them in two pieces.

13 He took up alſo the mantle of Elijah, that fell from him, and went back, and ſtood by the † bank of Jordan.

14 And he took the mantle of Elijah, that fell from him, and ſmote the waters, and ſaid, Where is the LORD God of Elijah? and when he alſo had ſmitten the waters, they parted hither and thither: and Eliſha went over.

15 And when the ſons of the prophets which *were* * to view at Jericho, ſaw him, they ſaid, The ſpirit of Elijah doth reſt on Eliſha: and they came to meet him, and bowed themſelves to the ground before him.

16 ¶ And they ſaid unto him, Behold now, there be with thy ſervants fifty † ſtrong men, let them go, we pray thee, and ſeek thy maſter: leſt peradventure the ſpirit of the LORD hath taken him up, and caſt him upon † ſome mountain, or into ſome valley. And he ſaid, Ye ſhall not ſend.

17 And when they urged him, till he was aſhamed, he ſaid, Send. They ſent therefore fifty men, and they ſought three dayes, but found him not.

18 And when they came again to him, (for he tarried at Jericho) he ſaid unto them, Did I not ſay unto you, Go not?

19 ¶ And the men of the city ſaid unto Eliſha, Behold, I pray thee, the ſituation of this city *is* pleaſant, as my lord ſeeth: but the water *is* naught, and the ground † barren.

20 And he ſaid, Bring me a new cruſe, and put ſalt therein. And they brought it to him.

21 And he went forth unto the ſpring of the waters, & caſt ‖ ſalt in there, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, I have healed theſe waters; there ſhall not be from thence any more death, or barren *land*.

22 So the waters were healed unto this day, according to the ſaying of Eliſha, which he ſpake.

23 ¶ And he went up from thence unto Bethel: and as he was going up by the way, there came forth little children out of the city, and mocked him, and ſaid unto him, Go up, thou bald-head, go up, thou bald-head.

24 And he turned back, and looked on them, and curſed them in the Name of the LORD: and there came forth two ſhe-bears out of the wood, and tare fourty and two children of them.

25 And he went from thence to mount Carmel, and from thence he returned to Samaria.

CHAP. III.

1 *Jehorams reign.* 4 *Meſha rebelleth.* 6 *Eliſha obtaineth water, and promiſe of victory.* 21 *The Moabites overcome.*

NOw Jehoram ‖ ſon of Ahab began to reign over Iſrael in Samaria, the eighteenth yeer of Jehoſhaphat king of Judah, and reigned twelve yeers.

2 And he wrought evil in the ſight of the LORD, but not like his father, & like his mother; for he put away the † image of Baal that his father had made.

3 Neverthelеſſe, he cleaved unto ‖ ſins of Jeroboam ‖ ſon of Nebat, which made Iſrael to ſin; he departed not therefrom.

4 ¶ And Meſha king of Moab was a ſheep-maſter, & rendered unto the king of Iſrael an hundred thouſand lambs, & an hundred thouſand rams with ‖ wooll.

5 But it came to paſſe when * Ahab was dead, that the king of Moab rebelled againſt the king of Iſrael.

6 ¶ And king Jehoram went out of Samaria the ſame time, and numbered all Iſrael.

7 And he went and ſent to Jehoſhaphat

* Luke 4.27. called Eliſeus.

† Heb. in ſight, or, over againſt.

† Heb. thou haſt done hard in aſking.

*Ecclus. 48.9. 1 mac. 2.58. *Chap. 13.14.

† Heb. lip.

* Ver. 7.

† Heb. ſons of ſtrength.

† Heb. one of ‖ mountains.

† H. b. cauſing to miſcarry.

‖ Heb. ſons of.

‖ Heb. ſtatue.

*Chap. 3.1.

that the king of Iudah, saying, The king of Moab hath rebelled against me: wilt thou go with me against Moab to battell? and he said, I will go up: ✠ I am as thou art, my people as thy people, *and* my horses as thy horses.

8 And he said, Which way shall we go up? And he answered, The way thorow the wildernesse of Edom.

9 So the king of Israel went and the king of Iudah, & the king of Edom: and they fetcht a compas of seven days journey: and there was no water for ☩ host, and for ☩ cattell † that followed them.

10 And the king of Israel said, Alas, that the LORD hath called these three kings together, to deliver them into the hand of Moab.

11 But Iehoshaphat said, *Is* there not here a prophet of ☩ LORD, that we may enquire of ☩ LORD by him? And one of the king of Israels servants answered and said, Here is Elisha ☩ son of Shaphat, which poured water on ☩ hands of Elijah

12 And Iehoshaphat said, The word of the LORD is with him. So the king of Israel, and Iehoshaphat, and the king of Edom went down to him.

13 And Elisha said unto the king of Israel, What have I to do with thee? Get thee to ☩ prophets of thy father, and to the prophets of thy mother. And ☩ king of Israel said unto him, Nay, for ☩ LORD hath called these three kings together, to deliver them into the hand of Moab.

14 And Elisha said, As the LORD of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, surely were it not that I regard the presence of Iehoshaphat the king of Iudah, I would not look toward thee, nor see thee.

15 But now bring me a minstrell. And it came to passe when the minstrell played, that the hand of the LORD came upon him.

16 And he said, Thus saith the LORD, Make this valley full of ditches.

17 For thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not see winde, neither shall ye see rain, yet that valley shall be filled with water, that ye may drink, both ye, and your cattell, and your beasts.

18 And this is but a light thing in the sight of the LORD, he will deliver the Moabites also into your hand.

19 And ye shall smite every fenced city, and every choice city, and shall fell every good tree, and stop all wells of water, and † mar every good piece of land with stones.

20 And it came to passe in the morning, when the meat-offering was offered, that behold, there came water by the way of Edom, and the country was filled with water.

21 ¶ And when all the Moabites heard that the kings were come up to fight against them, they † gathered all that were able to † put on armour, and upward, and stood in the border.

22 And they rose up early in the morning, and the sun shone upon the water, and the Moabites saw the water on the other side as red as blood.

23 And they said, This *is* blood: the kings are surely † slain, and they have smitten one another: now therefore, Moab, to the spoil.

24 And when they came to the camp of Israel, the Israelites rose up, & smote the Moabites, so that they fled before them: but ‖ they went forward smiting the Moabites even in *their* country.

25 And they beat down the cities, and on every good piece of land cast every man his stone, & filled it, and they stopped all the wells of water: and felled all the good trees: † onely in Kir-haraseth left they ☩ stones thereof: howbeit the slingers went about *it* and smote it.

26 ¶ And when the king of Moab saw that the battell was too sore for him, he took with him seven hundred men that drew sword, to break thorow even unto the king of Edom: but they could not.

27 Then he took his eldest son that should have reigned in his stead, and offered him for a burnt-offering upon the wall: and there was great indignation against Israel, and they departed from him, and returned to their own land.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Elisha multiplyeth the widows oil:* 8 *He giveth a son to the good Shunammite,* 18 *raiseth again her dead son,* 38 *and healeth deadly pottage.*

NOw there cried a certain woman of the wives of the sons of the prophets unto Elisha, saying, Thy servant my husband is dead, and thou knowest that thy servant did fear the LORD: and the creditour is come to take unto him my two sons to be bond-men.

2 And Elisha said unto her, What shall I do for thee? Tell me, what hast thou in the house? and she said, Thine handmaid *hath* not any thing in the house, save a pot of oil.

3 Then he said, Go, borrow thee vessels abroad of all thy neighbours, *even* empty vessels, ‖ borrow not a few.

4 And when thou art come in, thou shalt shut the door upon thee, and upon thy sons, and shalt pour out into all those vessels, and thou shalt set aside that which is full.

5 So she went from him, and shut the door upon her, and upon her sons: who brought *the vessels* to her, and she poured out.

6 And it came to passe, when the vessels were full, that she said unto her son, Bring me yet a vessell. And he said unto her, *There is* not a vessell more. And the oil stayed.

7 Then she came and told the man of God: and he said, Go, sell the oil, and pay thy ‖ debt, and live thou and thy children of the rest.

8 ¶ And † it fell on a day that Elisha passed to Shunem, where was a great woman; and she † constrained him to eat bread: and so it was, that as oft as he passed by, he turned in thither to eat bread.

9 And she said unto her husband, Behold now, I perceive that this *is* an holy man of God, *which* passeth by us continually.

10 Let us make a little chamber, I pray thee, on the wall, and let us set for him there a bed, & a table, and a stool, and a candlestick: and it shall be, when he cometh to us, that he shall turn in thither.

11 And it fell on a day that he came thither, and he turned into the chamber, and lay there.

12 And he said to Gehazi his servant, Call this Shunammite. And when he had called her, she stood before him.

13 And he said unto him, Say now unto her, Behold, thou hast been careful

for

✠ 1 Kin. 22.4.

☩ *Heb.* at their feet.

† *Heb.* grieve.

† *Heb.* were aried together.

† *Heb.* gird himself with a girdle.

† *Heb.* destroyed.

‖ *Or,* they smote in it, even smiting.

† *Heb.* until he left the stones thereof in Kir-haraseth

‖ *Or,* seven not.

‖ *Or,* creditour.

† *Heb.* there was a day.

† *Heb.* laid hold on him.

for us with all this care? what is to be done for thee? wouldest thou be spoken for to the king, or to the captain of the host? and she answered, I dwell among mine own people.

14 And he said, What then is to be done for her? and Gehazi answered, Verily she hath no child, & her husband is old.

15 And he said, Call her. And when he had called her, she stood in the door.

*Gene. 18.10. † Heb. fet time

16 And he said, *About this † season, according to the time of life, thou shalt embrace a son. And she said, Nay, my lord, thou man of God, do not lie unto thine handmaid.

17 And the woman conceived, and bare a son at that season that Elisha had said unto her, according to the time of life.

18 ¶ And when the childe was grown, it fell on a day that he went out to his father to the reapers.

19 And he said unto his father, My head, my head: and he said to a lad, Carry him to his mother.

20 And when he had taken him, and brought him to his mother, he sat on her knees till noon, and then died.

21 And she went up, and laid him on the bed of the man of God, and shut the door upon him, and went out.

22 And she called unto her husband, and said, Send me, I pray thee, one of the young men, & one of † asses, that I may run to the man of God, and come again.

23 And he said, Wherefore wilt thou go to him to day? it is neither new moon, nor sabbath. And she said, It shall be † well.

† Heb. peace.

24 Then she saddled an asse, & said to her servant, Drive, & go forward: † slack not for me riding, except I bid thee.

† Heb. restrain not for me to ride.

25 So she went, & came unto the man of God to mount Carmel: and it came to passe, when the man of God saw her afar off, that he said to Gehazi his servant, Behold, yonder is that Shunammite:

26 Run now, I pray thee, to meet her, and say unto her, Is it well with thee? is it well with thy husband? is it well with the childe? and she answered, It is well.

27 And when she came to the man of God to the hill, she caught † him by the feet: but Gehazi came neer to thrust her away. And the man of God said, Let her alone, for her soul is † vexed within her: and the LORD hath hid it from me, and hath not told me.

† Heb. by his feet. † Heb. bitter.

28 Then she said, Did I desire a son of my lord? Did I not say, Do not deceive me?

29 Then he said to Gehazi, Gird up thy loins, and take my staff in thine hand, and go thy way: if thou meet any man, salute him not: and if any salute thee, answer him not again: and lay my staff upon the face of the childe.

30 And the mother of the childe said, As the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. And he arose, and followed her.

31 And Gehazi passed on before them, and laid the staff upon the face of the childe, but there was neither voice, nor † hearing: wherefore he went again to meet him, and told him, saying, The childe is not awaked.

† Heb. attention.

32 And when Elisha was come into the house, behold, the childe was dead, and laid upon his bed.

33 He went in therefore, and shut the door upon them twain, and prayed unto the LORD.

34 And he went up, and lay upon the childe, and put his mouth upon his mouth, and his eyes upon his eyes, and his hands upon his hands, and he stretched himself upon the childe, and the flesh of the childe waxed warm.

35 Then he returned, and walked in the house † to and fro, and went up, and stretched himself upon him: and the childe neesed seven times, and the childe opened his eyes.

† Heb. once hither, & once thither.

36 And he called Gehazi, and said, Call this Shunammite. So he called her: and when she was come in unto him, he said, Take up thy son.

37 Then she went in, and fell at his feet, and bowed her self to the ground, and took up her son, and went out.

38 ¶ And Elisha came again to Gilgal, and there was a dearth in the land, and the sons of the prophets were sitting before him: and he said unto his servant, Set on the great pot, and seethe pottage for the sons of the prophets.

39 And one went out into the field to gather herbs, & found a wilde vine, and gathered thereof wilde gourds his lap full, and came & shred them into the pot of pottage: for they knew them not.

40 So they poured out for the men to eat: and it came to passe as they were eating of the pottage, that they cried out, and said, O thou man of God, there is death in the pot. And they could not eat thereof.

† Heb. evil thing.

41 But he said, Then bring meal. And he cast it into the pot: and he said, Pour out for the people that they may eat. And there was no † harm in the pot.

42 ¶ And there came a man from Baal-shalisha, and brought the man of God bread of the first-fruits, twenty loaves of barley, and full ears of corn ‖ in the husk thereof: and he said, Give unto the people, that they may eat.

‖ Or, in his scrip, or garment.

43 And his servitour said, What, should I set this before an hundred men? He said again, Give the people that they may eat: for thus saith the LORD, * They shall eat, and shall leave thereof.

* John 6.11.

44 So he set it before them, and they did eat, and left thereof, according to the word of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

1 *Naaman is cured of his leprosie.* 15 *Elisha refuseth Naamans gifts.* 20 *Gehazi is smitten with leprosie.*

NOw Naaman, captain of the host of the king of Syria, was a great man † with his master, and ‖ honourable, because by him the LORD had given ‖ deliverance unto Syria: he was also a mighty man in valour, but he was a leper.

† Heb. before. ‖ Or, gracious. Heb. lifted up, or accepted in countenance. ‖ Or, victory.

2 And the Syrians had gone out by companies, and had brought away captive out of the land of Israel a little maid, and she † waited on Naamans wife.

† Heb. was before.

3 And she said unto her mistresse, Would God my lord were † with the prophet that is in Samaria, for he would † recover him of his leprosie.

† Heb. before. † Heb. gather in.

4 And one went in, and told his lord, saying, Thus and thus said the maid that is of the land of Israel.

5 And the king of Syria said, Go to, go, & I will send a letter unto the king of Israel. And he departed, & took † with him ten talents of silver, & six thousand pieces of gold, & ten changes of raiment.

† Heb. in his hand

6 And he brought † letter to the king of

of Israel, saying, Now when this letter is come unto thee, behold, I have *therewith* sent Naaman my servant to thee, that thou mayest recover him of his leprosie.

7 And it came to passe, when the king of Israel had read ℣ letter, that he rent his clothes, and said, *Am* I God, to kill, and to make alive, that this man doth send unto me to recover a man of his leprosie? wherefore consider, I pray you, & see how he seeketh a quarel against me.

8 ¶ And it was so, when Elisha the man of God had heard that the king of Israel had rent his clothes, that he sent to the king, saying, Wherefore hast thou rent thy clothes? let him come now to me, and he shall know that there is a prophet in Israel.

9 So Naaman came with his horses, and with his charet, and stood at the door of the house of Elisha.

10 And Elisha sent a messenger unto him, saying, Go and wash in Jordan seven times, and thy flesh shall come again to thee, and thou shalt be clean.

11 But Naaman was wroth, and went away, and said, Behold, I † thought, He will surely come out to me, and stand, and call on the Name of the LORD his God, † and strike his hand over the place, and recover the leper.

12 *Are* not ‖ Abana & Pharpar, rivers of Damascus, better then all ℣ waters of Israel? may I not wash in them, & be clean? So he turned, and went away in a rage.

13 And his servants came neer, and spake unto him, and said, My father, *if* the prophet had bid thee do some great thing, wouldest thou not have done it? how much rather then, when he saith to thee, Wash, and be clean?

14 Then went he down, and dipped himself seven times in Jordan, according to the saying of ℣ man of God: and his flesh came again like unto the flesh of a little childe, and * he was clean.

15 ¶ And he returned to ℣ man of God, he, and all his company, and came, and stood before him: and he said, Behold, now I know that *there is* no God in all the earth but in Israel: now therefore, I pray thee, take a blessing of thy servant.

16 But he said, As ℣ LORD liveth, before whom I stand, I will receive none. And he urged him to take it, but he refused.

17 And Naaman said, Shall there not then, I pray thee, be given to thy servant two mules burden of earth? for thy servant will henceforth offer neither burnt-offering, nor sacrifice unto other gods, but unto the LORD.

18 In this thing the LORD pardon thy servant, *that* when my master goeth into the house of Rimmon to worship there, and he leaneth on my hand, & I bow my self in ℣ house of Rimmon: when I bow down my self *in* ℣ house of Rimmon, the LORD pardon thy servant in this thing.

19 And he said unto him, Go in peace. So he departed from him † a little way.

20 ¶ But Gehazi the servant of Elisha, the man of God, said, Behold, my master hath spared Naaman this Syrian, in not receiving at his hands that which he brought: but *as* the LORD liveth, I will run after him, & take somewhat of him.

21 So Gehazi followed after Naaman: and when Naaman saw him running after him, he lighted down from the charet to meet him, and said, † *Is* all well?

22 And he said, All *is* well: my master hath sent me, saying, Behold, even now there be come to me from mount Ephraim two young men of ℣ sons of the prophets: give them, I pray thee, a talent of silver, & two changes of garments.

23 And Naaman said, Be content: take two talents: and he urged him, and bound two talents of silver in two bags, with two changes of garments, and laid *them* upon two of his servants, and they bare *them* before him.

24 And when he came to the ‖ tower, he took them from their hands, and bestowed *them* in the house, and he let the men go, and they departed.

25 But he went in, and stood before his master: and Elisha said unto him, Whence *comest thou*, Gehazi? And he said, Thy servant went † no whither.

26 And he said unto him, Went not mine heart *with thee*, when the man turned again from his charet to meet thee? *Is it a* time to receive money, and to receive garments, and olive-yards, and vineyards, and sheep, and oxen, and men-servants, and maid-servants?

27 The leprosie therefore of Naaman shall cleave unto thee, and unto thy seed for ever: and he went out from his presence a leper *as white* as snow.

CHAP. VI.

Elisha discloseth the king of Syrias counsel, 3 and smiteth the army with blindenesse. 24 A famine in Samaria.

AND the sons of ℣ prophets said unto Elisha, Behold now, the place where we dwel with thee, is too straight for us.

2 Let us go, we pray thee, unto Jordan, and take thence every man a beam, and let us make us a place there where we may dwell. And he answered, Go ye.

3 And one said, Be content, I pray thee, and go with thy servants. And he answered, I will go.

4 So he went with them: & when they came to Jordan, they cut down wood.

5 But as one was felling a beam, the ax head fell into ℣ water: and he cried, and said, Alas, master, for it was borrowed.

6 And the man of God said, Where fell it? and he shewed him the place: and he cut down a stick, and cast *it* in thither, and the iron did swim.

7 Therefore said he, Take it up to thee: and he put out his hand, & took it.

8 ¶ Then the king of Syria warred against Israel, and took counsell with his servants, saying, In such and such a place *shall be* my ‖ camp.

9 And the man of God sent unto the king of Israel, saying, Beware that thou passe not such a place, for thither the Syrians are come down.

10 And the king of Israel sent to the place which the man of God told him, and warned him of, and saved himself there, not once, nor twice.

11 Therefore the heart of the king of Syria was sore troubled for this thing, and he called his servants, and said unto them, Will ye not shew me which of us *is* for the king of Israel?

12 And one of his servants said, † None, my lord, O king: but Elisha the prophet, that is in Israel, telleth the king of Israel the words that thou speakest in thy bed-chamber.

13 ¶ And he said, Go & spie where he *is*, that I may send, & fetch him. And it was told

---

† Heb. said, or, I said with my self, He will surely come out, &c.

† Heb. move up and down.

‖ Or, Amana.

* Luke 4.27.

† Heb. a little piece of ground.

† Heb. *Is there peace?*

‖ Or, secret place.

† Heb. not hither, or thither.

† Heb. iron.

‖ Or, encamping.

† Heb. No.

told him, saying, Behold, he is in Dothan.
14 Therefore sent he thither horses, and chariots, and a great host: and they came by night, and compassed the city about.
15 ¶ And when the ‖servant of the man of God was risen early, and gone forth, behold, an host compassed the city both with horses, and chariots. And his servant said unto him, Alas, my master, how shall we do?
16 And he answered, Fear not: for they that *be* with us, *are* more than they that *be* with them.
17 And Elisha prayed, and said, LORD, I pray thee, open his eyes that he may see. And the LORD opened the eyes of the young man, and he saw: and behold, the mountain *was* full of horses, and chariots of fire, round about Elisha.
18 And when they came down to him, Elisha prayed unto the LORD, and said, Smite this people, I pray thee, with blindness. And he smote them with blindness, according to the word of Elisha.
19 ¶ And Elisha said unto them, This is not the way, neither is this the city: †follow me, and I will bring you to the man whom ye seek. But he led them to Samaria.
20 And it came to pass, when they were come into Samaria, that Elisha said, LORD, open the eyes of these men, that they may see. And the LORD opened their eyes, and they saw; and behold, *they were* in the midst of Samaria.
21 And the king of Israel said unto Elisha, when he saw them, My father, shall I smite *them*? shall I smite *them*?
22 And he answered, Thou shalt not smite *them*: wouldest thou smite those whom thou hast taken captive with thy sword, and with thy bow? set bread and water before them, that they may eat and drink, and go to their master.
23 And he prepared great provision for them, and when they had eaten and drunk, he sent them away, and they went to their master: so the bands of Syria came no more into the land of Israel.
24 ¶ And it came to pass after this, that Benhadad king of Syria gathered all his host, and went up and besieged Samaria.
25 And there was a great famine in Samaria: and behold, they besieged it until an asses head was *sold* for fourscore *pieces* of silver, & the fourth part of a kab of doves dung for five *pieces* of silver.
26 And as the king of Israel was passing by upon the wall, there cried a woman unto him, saying, Help my lord, O king.
27 And he said, ‖If the LORD do not help thee, whence shall I help thee, out of the barn floor, or out of the wine-presse?
28 And the king said unto her, What ailest thee? And she answered, This woman said unto me, Give thy son, that we may eat him to day, and we will eat my son to morrow.
29 So * we boiled my son, and did eat him: and I said unto her on the † next day, Give thy son that we may eat him: and she hath hid her son.
30 ¶ And it came to pass, when the king heard the words of the woman, that he rent his clothes, & he passed by upon the wall, & the people looked, & behold, he had sackcloth within upon his flesh.
31 Then he said, God do so, and more also to me, if the head of Elisha the son of Shaphat shall stand on him this day.
32 But Elisha sat in his house, and the elders sat with him; and the king sent a man from before him: but ere the messenger came to him, he said to the elders, See ye how this son of a murderer hath sent to take away mine head? look when the messenger cometh, shut the door, and hold him fast at the door: is not the sound of his masters feet behinde him?
33 And while he yet talked with them, behold, the messenger came down unto him, and he said, Behold, this evil *is* of the LORD, what should I wait for the LORD any longer?

CHAP. VII.

1 Elisha prophesieth incredible plenty in Samaria. 17 The unbelieving lord is trodden to death.

THen Elisha said, Hear ye the word of the LORD, Thus saith the LORD, To morrow about this time shall a measure of fine flour *be sold* for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel in the gate of Samaria.
2 Then † a lord, on whose hand § the king leaned, answered the man of God, and said, Behold, *if* the LORD would make windows in heaven, might this thing be? and he said, Behold, thou shalt see *it* with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof.
3 ¶ And there were four leprous men at the entering in of the gate: and they said one to another, Why sit we here until we die?
4 If we say, We will enter into the city, then the famine *is* in the city, and we shall die there: and if we sit still here, we die also. Now therefore come, and let us fall unto the host of the Syrians: if they save us alive, we shall live: and if they kill us, we shall but die.
5 And they rose up in the twilight to go unto the camp of the Syrians: and when they were come to the uttermost part of the camp of Syria, behold, there was no man there.
6 For the LORD had made the host of the Syrians to hear a noise of chariots and a noise of horses, *even* the noise of a great host: and they said one to another, Lo, the king of Israel hath hired against us the kings of the Hittites, and the kings of the Egyptians to come upon us.
7 Wherefore they arose, and fled in the twilight, and left their tents, and their horses, and their asses, even the camp as it *was*, and fled for their life.
8 And when these lepers came to the uttermost part of the camp, they went into one tent, and did eat and drink, and carried thence silver, and gold, and raiment, and went and hid it, and came again, and entered into another tent, and carried thence also, and went and hid it.
9 Then they said one to another, We do not well: this day is a day of good tidings, and we hold our peace: if we tarry till the morning light, †some mischief will come upon us: now therefore come, that we may go and tell the kings household.
10 So they came, and called unto the porter of the city: and they told them, saying, We came to the camp of the Syrians, and behold, *there was* no man there, neither voice of man, but horses tied, and asses tied, & the tents as they *were*.
11 And he called the porters; and they told *it* to the kings house within.
12 ¶ And the king arose in the night, and said unto his servants, I will now

† Heb. beseige. ‖ Or, minister.

* 2 Chr. 32.7.

† Heb. come ye after me.

‖ Or, Let not § Lord save thee.

*Deut. 28.53. † Heb. other.

† Heb. No.

† Heb. a lord which belonged to the king, leaning upon his hand.

† Heb. we shall finde punishment.

shew you what the Syrians have done to us: they know that we be hungry; therefore are they gone out of the camp, to hide themselves in the field, saying, When they come out of the city, we shall catch them alive, and get into the city.

13 And one of his servants answered and said, Let some take, I pray thee, five of the horses that remain, which are left † in the city (behold, they are as all the multitude of Israel that are left in it: behold, I say, they are even as all the multitude of the Israelites that are consumed) and let us send and see.

14 They took therefore two chariot-horses, and the king sent after the host of the Syrians, saying, Go and see.

15 And they went after them unto Jordan, and lo, all the way was full of garments, and vessels which the Syrians had cast away in their haste: and the messengers returned, and told the king.

16 And the people went out and spoiled the tents of the Syrians: so a measure of fine flour was *sold* for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, according to the word of the LORD.

17 ¶ And the king appointed the lord on whose hand he leaned, to have the charge of the gate, and the people trode upon him in the gate, and he died, as the man of God had said, who spake when the king came down to him.

18 And it came to passe, as the man of God had spoken to the king, saying, Two measures of barley for a shekel, and a measure of fine flour for a shekel shall be to morrow about this time in the gate of Samaria:

19 And that lord answered the man of God, and said, Now behold, if the LORD should make windows in heaven, might such a thing be? and he said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof.

20 And so it fell out unto him: for the people trode upon him in the gate, and he died.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The Shunammite hath her land restored.* 7 *Hazael succeedeth his master.* 25 *Ahaziahs wicked reign.*

THen spake Elisha unto the woman, (* whose son he had restored to life) saying, Arise, and go thou and thine household, and sojourn wheresoever thou canst sojourn: for the LORD hath called for a famine, and it shall also come upon the land seven yeers.

2 And the woman arose, and did after the saying of the man of God, and she went with her household & sojourned in the land of the Philistines seven yeers.

3 And it came to passe at the seven yeers end, that the woman returned out of the land of the Philistines: and she went forth to cry unto the king for her house, and for her land.

4 And the king talked with Gehazi the servant of the man of God, saying, Tell me, I pray thee, all the great things that Elisha hath done.

5 And it came to passe, as he was telling the king how he had restored a dead body to life, that behold, the woman whose son he had restored to life, cried to the king for her house, and for her land. And Gehazi said, My lord, O king, this *is* the woman, and this *is* her son, whom Elisha restored to life.

6 And when the king asked the woman, she told him. So the king appointed unto her a certain officer, saying, Restore all that was hers, and all the fruits of the field, since the day that she left the land, even until now.

7 ¶ And Elisha came to Damascus, and Benhadad the king of Syria was sick; and it was told him, saying, The man of God is come hither.

8 And the king said unto Hazael, Take a present in thine hand, & go meet † man of God, & enquire of the LORD by him, saying, Shall I recover of this disease?

9 So Hazael went to meet him, and took a present with him, even of every good thing of Damascus, fourty camels burden, and came and stood before him, and said, Thy son Benhadad king of Syria hath sent me to thee, saying, Shall I recover of this disease?

10 And Elisha said unto him, Go, say unto him, Thou mayest certainly recover: howbeit, the LORD hath shewed me that he shall surely die.

11 And he setled his countenance ‡ stedfastly, until he was ashamed: and the man of God wept.

12 And Hazael said, Why weepeth my lord? And he answered, Because I know the evil § thou wilt do unto § children of Israel: their strong holds wilt thou set on fire, & their young men wilt thou slay with the sword, and wilt dash their children, & rip up their women with childe.

13 And Hazael said, But what, is thy servant a dog, that he should do this great thing? And Elisha answered, The LORD hath shewed me that thou *shalt be* king over Syria.

14 So he departed from Elisha, & came to his master, who said to him, What said Elisha to thee? And he answered, He told me § thou shouldest surely recover.

15 And it came to passe on the morrow, that he took a thick cloth, & dipt it in water, and spread *it* on his face, so that he died, and Hazael reigned in his stead.

16 ¶ And in the fifth yeer of Joram the son of Ahab king of Israel, Jehoshaphat *being* then king of Judah, * Jehoram the son of Jehoshaphat king of Judah † began to reign.

17 Thirty and two yeers old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned eight yeers in Jerusalem.

18 And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, as did the house of Ahab: for the daughter of Ahab was his wife; and he did evil in § sight of the LORD.

19 Yet the LORD would not destroy Judah, for David his servants sake, * as he promised to give to him alway a † light, and to his children.

20 ¶ In his dayes Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah, and made a king over themselves.

21 So Joram went over to Zair, and all the chariots with him, & he rose by night and smote the Edomites which compassed him about: and § captains of § chariots, & the people fled into their tents.

22 Yet Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah unto this day. Then Libnah revolted at the same time.

23 And the rest of the acts of Joram, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

24 And Joram slept with his fathers, and

† Heb. in it.

* Chap. 4.35.

[Or, eunuch.

† Heb. in his hand.

† Heb. & set it.

* 2 Chr. 21.4.

† Heb. reigned.

* 2 Sam. 7.12.

† Heb. candle, or lamp

and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and * Ahaziah his son reigned in his stead.

* 2 Chr. 22.1.

25 ¶ In the twelfth yeer of Joram ‖ son of Ahabking of Israel, did Ahaziah ‖ son of Jehoram king of Judah begin to reign.

26 Two and twenty yeers old *was* Ahaziah when he began to reign, and he reigned one yeer in Jerusalem. And his mothers name *was* Athaliah the daughter of Omri king of Israel.

27 And he walked in ‖ way of ‖ house of Ahab, and did evil in the sight of the LORD, as *did* the house of Ahab: for he *was* the ‖ son in law of ‖ house of Ahab.

† Heb. wherewith the Syrians had wounded.

28 ¶ And he went with Joram the son of Ahab to the war against Hazael king of Syria in Ramoth-Gilead, and the Syrians wounded Joram.

29 And king Joram went back to be healed in Jezreel of ‖ wounds † which the Syrians † had given him at Ramah, when he fought against Hazael king of Syria: and Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah went down to see Joram the son of Ahab in Jezreel, because he was sick.

† Heb. wounded.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Jehu is anointed:* 11 *He killeth Jehoram in the field of Naboth.* 27 *Ahaziah is slain.* 30 *Jezebel eaten by dogs.*

AND Elisha the prophet called one of the children of the prophets, and said unto him, Gird up thy loins, and take this box of oil in thine hand, and go to Ramoth-Gilead.

2 And when thou comest thither, look out there Jehu ‖ son of Jehoshaphat, the son of Nimshi, and go in, and make him arise up from among his brethren, and carry him to an † inner chamber:

† Heb. chamber in a chamber.

3 Then * take the box of oil & pour it on his head, & say, Thus saith the LORD, I have anointed thee king over Israel. Then open the door, & flee, and tarry not.

* 1 Kin. 19.16.

4 ¶ So the young man, *even* the young man ‖ prophet went to Ramoth-Gilead.

5 And when he came, behold, the captains of the host were sitting: and he said, I have an errand to thee, O captain. And Jehu said, ‖ Unto which of all us? And he said, To thee, O captain.

6 And he arose, & went into the house, and he poured ‖ oil on his head, & said unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I have anointed thee king over the people of ‖ LORD, *even* over Israel.

7 And thou shalt smite the house of Ahab thy master, that I may avenge the blood of my servants the prophets, and the blood of all the servants of the LORD, * at the hand of Jezebel.

* 2 Chr. 21.13. * 1 Kin. 14.10 & 21.21.

8 For the whole house of Ahab shall perish, and * I will cut off from Ahab him that pisseth against the wall, and him that is shut up, and left in Israel.

* 1 Kin. 14.10. & 21.22.

9 And I will make the house of Ahab like the house of * Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and like the house of * Baasha the son of Ahijah.

* 1 Kin. 15.29.

10 And the dogs shall eat Jezebel in the portion of Jezreel, and there shall be none to bury *her.* And he opened the door, and fled.

11 ¶ Then Jehu came forth to the servants of his lord, and *one* said unto him, Is all well? wherefore came this mad fellow to thee? And he said unto them, Ye know the man, and his communication.

12 And they said, *It is* false, tell us now: and he said, Thus and thus spake he to me, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I have anointed thee king over Israel.

13 Then they hasted, and took every man his garment, and put it under him on the top of the stairs, and blew with trumpets, saying, Jehu † is king.

† Heb. reigneth.

14 So Jehu ‖ son of Jehoshaphat, the son of Nimshi, conspired against Joram. (now Joram had kept Ramoth-Gilead, he, & all Israel, because of Hazael king of Syria:

15 But * king † Joram was returned to be healed in Jezreel, of the wounds which the Syrians had † given him, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria:) And Jehu said, If it be your mindes, then † let none go forth, nor escape out of the city, to go to tell *it* in Jezreel.

* Chap. 8.29. † Heb. Jehoram. † Heb. smote. † Heb. let no escaper go, &c.

16 So Jehu rode in a charet, and went to Jezreel, (for Joram lay there) and Ahaziah king of Judah was come down to see Joram.

17 And there stood a watchman on the tower in Jezreel, and he spied the company of Jehu as he came, and said, I see a company. And Joram said, Take an horseman, and send to meet them, and let him say, *Is it* peace?

18 So there went one on horseback to meet him, & said, Thus saith ‖ king, *Is it* peace? And Jehu said, What hast thou to do with peace? turn thee behinde me. And the watchman told, saying, The messenger came to them, but he cometh not again.

‖ Or, marching.

19 Then he sent out a second on horseback, which came to them, and said, Thus saith the king, *Is it* peace? And Jehu answered, What hast thou to do with peace? turn thee behinde me.

† Heb. in madnesse.

20 And the watchman told, saying, He came even unto them, and cometh not again: and the ‖ driving is like the driving of Jehu the son of Nimshi: for he driveth † furiously.

‖ Or, driving. † Heb. in madnesse.

21 And Joram said, † Make ready. And his charet was made ready: and Joram king of Israel, and Ahaziah king of Judah went out each in his charet, and they went out against Jehu, and † met him in the portion of Naboth the Jezreelite.

† Heb. binde. † Heb. found.

22 And it came to passe when Joram saw Jehu, that he said, *Is it* peace, Jehu? And he answered, What peace, so long as the whoredoms of thy mother Jezebel, and her witchcrafts *are so* many?

23 And Joram turned his hand, and fled, and said to Ahaziah, There is treachery, O Ahaziah.

24 And Jehu † drew a bowe with his full strength, & smote Jehoram between his armes, and the arrow went out at his heart, and he † sunk down in his charet.

† Heb. filled his hand with a bowe. † Heb. bowed.

25 Then said *Jehu* to Bidkar his captain, Take up, *and* cast him in the portion of the field of Naboth the Jezreelite: for remember how that when I and thou rode together after Ahab his father, the LORD laid this burden upon him:

26 * Surely I have seen yesterday the † blood of Naboth, and the blood of his sons, said the LORD, and I will require thee in this ‖ plat, saith the LORD. Now therefore take *and* cast him into the plat *of ground*, according to the word of the LORD.

* 1 Kin. 21.19. † Heb. bloods. ‖ Or, portion.

27 ¶ But when Ahaziah the king of Judah saw *this*, he fled by the way *of* the garden-house: and Jehu followed after him, and said, Smite him also in the charet: *and they did so*, at the going up to Gur, which is by Ibleam: and he fled to Megiddo, and died there.

28 And

38 And his servants carried him in a chariot to Jerusalem, and buried him in his sepulchre with his fathers in the city of David.

39 And in the eleventh yeer of Joram the son of Ahab, began Ahaziah to reign over Judah.

30 ¶ And when Jehu was come to Jezreel, Jezebel heard of it, and † painted her face, and tired her head, and looked out at a window.

† Heb. put her eyes in painting.

31 And as Jehu entered in at the gate she said, Had Zimri peace, who slew his master?

32 And he lift up his face to the window, and said, Who is on my side, who? And there looked out to him two or three ‖ eunuchs.

‖ Or, chamberlains.

33 And he said, Throw her down. So they threw her down, and some of her blood was sprinkled on the wall, and on the horses: and he trode her under foot.

34 And when he was come in, he did eat and drink, and said, Go, see now this cursed woman, and bury her: for she is a kings daughter.

35 And they went to bury her, but they found no more of her then the scull, and the feet, and the palms of her hands.

36 Wherefore they came again, and told him: and he said, This is the word of the LORD, which he spake † by his servant Elijah the Tishbite, saying, * In the portion of Jezreel shall dogs eat the flesh of Jezebel.

† Heb. by the hand of. * 1 Kin. 21 23.

37 And the carcase of Jezebel shall be as dung upon the face of the field in the portion of Jezreel, so that they shall not say, This is Jezebel.

CHAP. X.

1 *Jehu causeth seventy of Ahabs children to be beheaded:* 18 *He destroyeth the worshippers of Baal.*

AND Ahab had seventy sons in Samaria: and Jehu wrote letters, and sent to Samaria unto the rulers of Jezreel, to the elders, and to † them that brought up Ahabs *children*, saying,

† Heb. nourishers.

2 Now assoon as this letter cometh to you, seeing your masters sons *are* with you, and there *are* with you charets and horses, a fenced city also and armour:

3 Look even out the best and meetest of your masters sons, and set *him* on his fathers throne, and fight for your masters house.

4 But they were exceedingly afraid, and said, Behold, two kings stood not before him: how then shall we stand?

5 And he that *was* over the house, and he that *was* over the city, the elders also, and the bringers up *of the children*, sent to Jehu, saying, We are thy servants, and will do all that thou shalt bid us, we will not make any king: do thou *that which is* good in thine eyes.

6 Then he wrote a letter the second time to them, saying, If ye *be* † mine, and if ye will hearken unto my voice, take ye the heads of the men your masters sons and come to me to Jezreel by to morrow this time: (now the kings sons, being seventy persons, *were* with the great men of the city, which brought them up)

† Heb. for me.

7 And it came to passe when the letter came to them, that they took the kings sons, and slew seventy persons, and put their heads in baskets, and sent him *them* to Jezreel.

8 ¶ And there came a messenger, and told him, saying, They have brought the heads of the kings sons. And he said, Lay ye them in two heaps at the entering in of the gate, until the morning.

9 And it came to passe in the morning, that he went out, and stood, and said to all the people, Ye *be* righteous: behold, I conspired against my master, and slew him: but who slew all these?

10 Know now, that there shall fall unto the earth nothing of the word of the LORD, which the LORD spake concerning the house of Ahab: for the LORD hath done *that* which he spake * by his servant Elijah.

* 1 Kin. 21.29.

11 So Jehu slew all that remained of the house of Ahab in Jezreel, and all his great men, & his ‖ kinsfolks, & his priests, untill he left him none remaining.

† Heb. by the hand of. ‖ Or, acquaintance.

12 ¶ And he arose, and departed, and came to Samaria: and *as* he was at the † shearing-house in the way,

† Heb. house of herds binding sheep.

13 Jehu † met with the brethren of Ahaziah king of Judah, and said, Who *are* ye? And they answered, We *are* the brethren of Ahaziah, and we go down † to salute the children of the king, and the children of the queen.

† Heb. found. † Heb. to the peace of, &c.

14 And he said, Take them alive. And they took them alive, & slew them at the pit of the † shearing-house, *even* two and fourty men, neither left he any of them.

† Heb. found.

15 ¶ And when he was departed thence, he † lighted on Jehonadab the son of Rechab, *coming* to meet him: and he † saluted him, and said to him, Is thine heart right, as my heart *is* with thy heart? and Jehonadab answered, It is: If it be, give me thine hand. And he gave him his hand, and he took him up to him into the charet.

† Heb. blessed.

16 And he said, Come with me, and see my zeal for the LORD: so they made him ride in his charet.

17 And when he came to Samaria, he slew all that remained unto Ahab in Samaria, till he had destroyed him, according to the saying of the LORD, which he spake to Elijah.

18 ¶ And Jehu gathered all † people together, & said unto them, Ahab served Baal a little, but Jehu shall serve him much.

† Heb. people.

19 Now therefore call unto me all the prophets of Baal, all his servants, and all his priests, let none be wanting: for I have a great sacrifice *to do* to Baal; whosoever shall be wanting, he shall not live. But Jehu did *it* in subtilty, to the intent that he might destroy † worshippers of Baal.

† Heb. servants of.

20 And Jehu said, † Proclaime a solemn assembly for Baal. And they proclaimed *it*.

† Heb. sanctify.

21 And Jehu sent thorow all Israel, and all the worshippers of Baal came, so that there was not a man left that came not: and they came into the house of Baal; and the house of Baal was ‖ full from one end to another.

‖ Or, so full that they stood mouth to mouth.

22 And he said unto him that was over the vestry, Bring forth vestments for all the worshippers of Baal. And he brought them forth vestments.

23 And Jehu went, and Jehonadab the son of Rechab into the house of Baal, and said unto the worshippers of Baal, Search, and look that there be here with you none of the servants of the LORD, but the worshippers of Baal only.

24 And when they went in to offer sacrifices, and burnt-offerings, Jehu appointed fourtiore men without, & said,

If

If any of the men whom I have brought into your hands escape, he that letteth him go, his life shall be for the life of him.

25 And it came to passe, assoon as he had made an end of offering the burnt-offering, that Jehu said to the captains of the guard, and to the captains, Go in, and slay them, let none come forth. And they smote them with the † edge of the sword, and the guard, & the captains cast them out, and went to the city of § house of Baal.

26 And they brought forth the †images out of the house of Baal, and burnt them.

27 And they brake down the image of Baal, & brake down the house of Baal, and made it a draught-house unto this day.

28 Thus Jehu destroyed Baal out of Israel.

29 ¶ Howbeit, *from* the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin, Jehu departed not from after them, *to wit*, the goldencalves that *were* in Bethel, and that *were* in Dan.

30 And the LORD said unto Jehu, Because thou hast done well, in executing that which is right in mine eyes, *and* hast done unto the house of Ahab according to all that *was* in mine heart, thy children of the fourth *generation* shall sit on the throne of Israel.

31 But Jehu † took no heed to walk in the law of the LORD God of Israel with all his heart: *for* he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam, which made Israel to sin.

32 ¶ In those dayes the LORD began † to cut Israel short: and Hazael smote them in all the coasts of Israel:

33 From Jordan eastward all § land of Gilead, the Gadites, & the Reubenites, and the Manassites, from Aroer, (which *is* by the river Arnon) even Gilead & Bashan.

34 Now the rest of the acts of Jehu, and all that he did, and all his might, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

35 And Jehu slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria: and Jehoahaz his son reigned in his stead.

36 And † the time that Jehu reigned over Israel in Samaria, *was* twenty and eight yeers.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Jehoash being saved from Athaliahs malice,* 4 *is anointed by Jehoiada.*

AND when *Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her son was dead, she arose, & destroyed all the seed royal.

2 But Jehosheba the daughter of king Joram, sister of Ahaziah, took Joash the son of Ahaziah, and stole him from among the kings sons, which were slain: and they hid him, *even* him, and his nurse in the bedchamber from Athaliah, so that he was not slain.

3 And he was with her hid in the house of the LORD six yeers: and Athaliah did reign over the land.

4 ¶ And *the seventh yeer Jehoiada sent, and fet the rulers over hundreds, with the captains and the guard, and brought them to him into § house of the LORD, and made a covenant with them, and took an oath of them in § house of the LORD, and shewed them the kings son.

5 And he commanded them, saying, This *is* the thing that ye shall do; A third part of you that enter in on the sabbath, shall even be keepers of the watch of the kings house:

6 And a third part *shall be* at the gate of Sur, and a third part at the gate behinde the guard: so shall ye keep the watch of the house, ‖that it be not broken down.

7 And two ‖ parts of all you that go forth on the sabbath, *even* they shall keep the watch of the house of the LORD about the king.

8 And ye shall compasse the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand, & he that cometh within the ranges, let him be slain: & be ye with the king as he goeth out, and as he cometh in.

9 And the captains over the hundreds did according to all things that Jehoiada the priest commanded: and they took every man his men that were to come in on the sabbath, with them that should go out on the sabbath, and came to Jehoiada the priest.

10 And to the captains over hundreds did the priest give king Davids speare and shields, that were in the temple.

11 And the guard stood every man with his weapons in his hand, round about the king, from the right † corner of the temple, to the left corner of § temple, along by the altar and the temple.

12 And he brought forth the kings son, and put the crown upon him, and *gave him* the testimony, and they made him king, and anointed him, and they clapt their hands, & said, †God save the king.

13 ¶ And when Athaliah heard the noise of the guard, and of the people, she came to the people into the temple of the LORD.

14 And when she looked, behold, the king stood by a pillar, as the manner was, and the princes, and the trumpeters by the king, and all the people of the land rejoyced, and blew with trumpets: and Athaliah rent her clothes, and cried, Treason, treason.

15 But Jehoiada the priest commanded the captains of the hundreds, the officers of the host, and said unto them, Have her forth without the ranges, and him that followeth her, † kill with the sword: for the priest had said, Let her not be slain in the house of the LORD.

16 And they laid hands on her, and she went by the way by the which the horses came into the kings house, and there was she slain.

17 ¶ And Jehoiada made a covenant between the LORD, and the king, and the people, that they should be the LORDS people; between the king also, and the people.

18 And all the people of the land went into the house of Baal, and brake it down, his altars and his images brake they in pieces thoroughly, and slew Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars: and the priest appointed † officers over the house of the LORD.

19 And he took the rulers over hundreds, and the captains, and the guard, and all the people of the land, and they brought down the king from the house of the LORD, and came by the way of the gate of the guard to the kings house, and he sat on the throne of the kings.

20 And all the people of the land rejoyced, and the city was in quiet, and they slew Athaliah with the sword *beside* the kings house.

21 Seven yeers old was Jehoash when he began to reign.

† Heb. the mouth.
† Heb. statues.
† Heb. observed not.
† Heb. to cut off the ends.
† Heb. toward the rising of the sun.
‖ Or, even to Gilead and Bashan.
† Heb. § dayes were.
* 2 Chr. 22 10.
† Heb. seed of § kingdom.
* 2 Chr. 23. 1.
‖ Or, from breaking up.
‖ Or, companies. Hebr. bands.
† Heb. shoulder.
† Heb. let the king live.
† Heb. officers.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Jehoash reigneth well all the dayes of Jehoiada:* 19 *He is slain by his servants:* 21 *Amaziah succeedeth him.*

IN * the seventh yeer of Jehu, Jehoash began to reign; and fourty yeers reigned he in Jerusalem, and his mothers name *was* Zibiah of Beersheba.

2 And Jehoash did § which *was* right in the sight of the LORD all his dayes, wherein Jehoiada ‖priest instructed him.

3 But the high places were not taken away: the people still sacrificed, and burnt incense in the high places.

4 ¶ And Jehoash said to the priests, All the money of the ‖dedicated things that is brought into the house of the LORD, *even* the money of every one that passeth *the account*, † the money that every man is set at, *and* all the money that † cometh into any mans heart to bring into the house of the LORD,

5 Let the priests take *it* to them, every man of his acquaintance, and let them repair the breaches of the house, wheresoever any breach shall be found.

6 But it was so, *that* † in the three and twentieth yeer of king Jehoash, the priests had not repaired the breaches of the house.

7 Then king Jehoash called for Jehoiada the priest, and the *other* priests, and said unto them, Why repair ye not § breaches of § house? now therefore receive no more money of your acquaintance, but deliver it for the breaches of the house.

8 And the priests consented to receive no more money of the people, neither to repair the breaches of the house.

9 But Jehoiada the priest took a chest, and bored a hole in the lid of it, and set it beside the altar on the right side, as one cometh into the house of the LORD, and the priests that kept the † door put therein all § money that was brought into the house of the LORD.

10 And it was so, when they saw that *there was* much money in the chest, that the kings ‖ scribe, and the high priest came up, and they † put up in bags, and told the money that was found in the house of the LORD.

11 And they gave the money, being told, *into* the hands of them that did the work, that had the oversight of the house of the LORD: and they † laid it out to the carpenters and builders, that wrought upon the house of the LORD,

12 And to masons, and hewers of stone, and to buy timber, and hewed stone, to repair the breaches of the house of the LORD, and for all that † was laid out for the house to repair *it*.

13 Howbeit, there were not made for the house of the LORD bowls of silver, snuffers, basins, trumpets, any vessels of gold, or vessels of silver, of § money that was brought into the house of § LORD.

14 But they gave that to the workmen, and repaired therewith the house of the LORD.

15 Moreover they reckoned not with the men into whose hand they delivered the money to be bestowed on workmen, for they dealt faithfully.

16 The trespasse money, and sin-money was not brought into the house of the LORD: it was the priests.

17 ¶ Then Hazael king of Syria went up, and fought against Gath, and took it: and Hazael set his face to go up to Jerusalem.

18 And Jehoash king of Judah took all the hallowed things that Jehoshaphat, and Jehoram, and Ahaziah his fathers, kings of Judah, had dedicate, and his own hallowed things, and all the gold that was found in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and in the kings house, and sent it to Hazael king of Syria, and he † went away from Jerusalem.

19 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Joash, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

20 And his servants arose, and made a conspiracy, & slew Jehoash in ‖the house of Millo, which goeth down to Silla.

21 For Jozachar the son of Shimeath, and Jehozabad the son of Shomer, his servants, smote him, and he died; and they buried him with his fathers in the city of David, and Amaziah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Jehoahaz his wicked reign.* 8 *Joash succeedeth him.* 14 *Elishas death.*

IN † the three and twentieth yeer of Joash the son of Ahaziah king of Judah, Jehoahaz the son of Jehu began to reign over Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* seventeen yeers.

2 And he did that which *was* evil in the sight of the LORD, & † followed the sins of Jeroboam ‖son of Nebat, which made Israel to sin, he departed not therefrom

3 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and he delivered them into the hand of Hazael king of Syria, and into the hand of Benhadad the son of Hazael, all *their* dayes.

4 And Jehoahaz besought the LORD, and the LORD hearkened unto him: for he saw the oppression of Israel, because the king of Syria oppressed them.

5 (And the LORD gave Israel a saviour, so that they went out from under the hand of the Syrians: and § children of Israel dwelt in their tents, as beforetime

6 Nevertheless, they departed not from the sins of the house of Jeroboam, who made Israel sin, but † walked therein: and there remained ‖grove also in Samaria.)

7 Neither did he leave of the people to Jehoahaz but fifty horsmen, and ten chariots, and ten thousand footmen: for the king of Syria had destroyed them, and had made them like § dust by threshing.

8 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jehoahaz, and all that he did, and his might, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

9 And Jehoahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Joash his son reigned in his stead.

10 ¶ In the thirty and seventh yeer of Joash king of Judah began Jehoash the son of Jehoahaz to reign over Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* sixteen yeers.

11 And he did that which *was* evil in the sight of the LORD; he departed not from all the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel sin: † but he walked therein.

12 And the rest of the acts of Joash, and all that he did, & his might wherewith he fought against Amaziah king of Judah, are they not written in § book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

12 And Joash slept with his fathers, and

* 2 Chr. 24.1.

‖ *Or*, holy things. *Hebr.* hollinesse.

† *He.* the money of the fouls of his estimation.

† *Heb.* ascendeth upon the heart of a man.

† *Heb.* in the twentieth yeer & third yeer.

† *Heb.* threshold.

‖ *Or* secretary † *Heb.* bound up.

† *Heb.* brought it forth.

† *Heb.* went forth.

† *Heb.* went up.

‖ *Or*, Bethmillo.

† *Heb.* in the twentieth yeer & third yeer. † *Heb.* walked after.

† *Heb.* yesterday, and third day. † *Heb.* he walked. † *Heb.* stood.

Jeroboam sat upon his throne: and Joash was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel.

14 ¶ Now Elisha was fallen sick of his sickness whereof he died, and Joash the king of Israel came down unto him, and wept over his face, and said, O my father, my father, the chariot of Israel, and the horsemen thereof.

15 And Elisha said unto him, Take bow and arrows. And he took unto him bow and arrows.

16 And he said to the king of Israel, † Put thine hand upon the bow. And he put his hand upon it: and Elisha put his hands upon the kings hands.

17 And he said, Open the window eastward. And he opened it. Then Elisha said, Shoot: and he shot. And he said, The arrow of the LORDS deliverance, & the arrow of deliverance from Syria: for thou shalt smite the Syrians in Aphek, till thou have consumed *them*.

18 And he said, Take the arrows. And he took *them*. And he said unto the king of Israel, Smite upon the ground. And he smote thrice, and stayed.

19 And the man of God was wroth with him, and said, Thou shouldest have smitten five or six times, then hadst thou smitten Syria till thou hadst consumed *it*: whereas now thou shalt smite Syria but thrice.

20 ¶ And Elisha died, and they buried him. & the bands of the Moabites invaded the land at the coming in of 5yeer.

21 And it came to passe, as they were burying a man, that behold, they spied a band *of men*, and they cast the man into the sepulchre of Elisha: and when the man † was let down, and touched the bones of Elisha, * he revived, and stood up on his feet.

22 ¶ But Hazael king of Syria oppressed Israel all the dayes of Jehoahaz.

23 And the LORD was gracious unto them, and had compassion on them, and had respect unto them, because of his covenant with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and would not destroy them, neither cast he them from his † presence as yet.

24 So Hazael, the king of Syria, died, and Benhadad his son reigned in his stead.

25 And Jehoash the son of Jehoahaz, † took again out of & hand of Benhadad the son of Hazael, & cities which he had taken out of the hand of Jehoahaz his father by warre. three times did Joash beat him, and recovered the cities of Israel.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Amaziahs good reign: 5 His justice on the murderers of his father: 17 He is slain by conspiracy.

IN the second yeer of Joash son of Jehoahaz king of Israel, reigned *Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah.

2 He was twenty & five yeers old when he began to reign, and reigned twenty and nine yeers in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Jehoaddan of Jerusalem.

3 And he did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, yet not like David his father: he did according to all things as Joash his father did.

4 Howbeit, the high places were not taken away: as yet the people did sacrifice and burnt incense on & high places.

5 ¶ And it came to passe, assoon as the kingdom was confirmed in his hand, that he slew his servants, * which had slain the king his father.

6 But the children of the murderers he slew not, according unto that which is written in the book of & law of Moses, wherein the LORD commanded saying, *The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, nor the children be put to death for the fathers: but every man shall be put to death for his own sin.

7 He slew of Edom in the valley of salt, ten thousand, & took ‖ Selah by war, & called & name of it Joktheel, unto this day.

8 ¶ Then Amaziah sent messengers to Jehoash the son of Jehoahaz, son of Jehu king of Israel, saying, Come, let us look one another in the face.

9 And Jehoash the king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Judah, saying, The thistle that *was* in Lebanon, sent to the cedar that *was* in Lebanon, saying, Give thy daughter to my son to wife. And there passed by a wilde beast that *was* in Lebanon, and trode down the thistle.

10 Thou hast indeed smitten Edom, and thine heart hath lifted thee up: glory of *this*, and tarry † at home: for why shouldest thou meddle to *thy* hurt, that thou shouldest fall, *even* thou, and Judah with thee?

11 But Amaziah would not hear, therefore Jehoash king of Israel went up, and he and Amaziah king of Judah looked one another in the face at Beth-shemesh, which *belongeth* to Judah.

12 And Judah † was put to the worse before Israel, and they fled every man to their tents.

13 And Jehoash king of Israel took Amaziah king of Judah, the son of Jehoash, the son of Ahaziah, at Beth-shemesh, and came to Jerusalem, & brake down & wall of Jerusalem, from the gate of Ephraim, unto the corner gate, four hundred cubits.

14 And he took all the gold, and silver, and all the vessels that were found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the kings house, and hostages, and returned to Samaria.

15 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jehoash, which he did, and his might, and how he fought with Amaziah king of Judah, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

16 And Jehoash slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria, with the kings of Israel, and Jeroboam his son reigned in his stead.

17 ¶ And Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah, lived after the death of Jehoash son of Jehoahaz king of Israel, fifteen yeers.

18 And the rest of the acts of Amaziah, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

19 Now *they made a conspiracy against him in Jerusalem: and he fled to Lachish, but they sent after him to Lachish, and slew him there.

20 And they brought him on horses, and he was buried at Jerusalem with his fathers in the city of David.

21 ¶ And all the people of Judah took * Azariah (which *was* fifteen yeer old) and made him king, in stead of his father Amaziah.

22 He built Elath, and restored it to Judah, after that the king slept with his fathers.

23 ¶ In the fifteenth yeer of Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah, Jeroboam the son of Joash king of Israel be-

† Heb. make thine hand to ride.

† Heb. went down.

*Eccius. 48.14.

† Heb. face.

† Heb. returned and took.

*2 Chr. 25.1.

*Chap 21.20.

*Deut. 24.16. ezek. 18.20.

‖ Or the rock.

† Heb. at thy house.

† Heb. was smitten.

*2 Chr. 25.27.

*2 Chr. 26.1 he is called Uzziah.

gan to reign in Samaria 4 *and reigned* fourty and one yeers:

24 And he did that *which was* evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not from all the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

25 He restored the coast of Israel, from the entering of Hamath unto the sea of the plain, according to the word of the LORD God of Israel, which he spake by the hand of his servant * Jonah, the son of Amittai the prophet, which *was* of Gath-hepher.

26 For the LORD saw the affliction of Israel, *that it was* very bitter: for there was not any shut up, nor any left, nor any helper for Israel.

27 And the LORD said not, that he would blot out the name of Israel from under heaven: but he saved them by the hand of Jeroboam the son of Joash.

28 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jeroboam, and all that he did, and his might, how he warred, and how he recovered Damascus, and Hamath, *which belonged* to Judah, for Israel, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

29 And Jeroboam slept with his fathers, *even* with the kings of Israel, and Zachariah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Azariah his good reign.* 5 *Jotham succeedeth:* 32 *His good reign.*

IN the twenty and seventh yeer of Jeroboam king of Israel, began Azariah son of Amaziah king of Judah to reign.

2 Sixteen yeers old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned two and fifty yeers in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Jecholiah of Jerusalem.

3 And he did that *which was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah had done:

4 Save that the high places were not removed: the people sacrificed, and burnt incense still on the high places.

5 ¶ And the LORD smote the king, so that he was a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt in a severall house. And Jotham the kings son *was* over the house, judging the people of the land.

6 And the rest of the acts of Azariah, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

7 So Azariah slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the city of David: and Jotham his son reigned in his stead.

8 ¶ In the thirty and eighth yeer of Azariah king of Judah, did Zachariah the son of Jeroboam reign over Israel in Samaria six moneths.

9 And he did that *which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, as his fathers had done: he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

10 And Shallum the son of Jabesh conspired against him, and smote him before the people, and slew him, and reigned in his stead.

11 And the rest of the acts of Zachariah, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

12 This *was* * the word of the LORD, which he spake unto Jehu, saying, Thy sons shall sit on the throne of Israel unto the fourth generation. And so it came to pass.

13 ¶ Shallum the son of Jabesh began to reign in the nine and thirtieth yeer of * Uzziah king of Judah, and he reigned † a full moneth in Samaria.

14 For Menahem § son of Gadi went up from Tirzah and came to Samaria, and smote Shallum § son of Jabesh in Samaria, and slew him, & reigned in his stead.

15 And the rest of the acts of Shallum, and the conspiracy which he made, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

16 ¶ Then Menahem smote Tiphsah, and all that *were* therein, and the coasts thereof from Tirzah: because they opened not *to him*, therefore he smote *it*: and all the women therein, that were with childe, he ript up.

17 In the nine and thirtieth yeer of Azariah king of Judah, began Menahem the son of Gadi to reign over Israel, *and reigned* ten yeers in Samaria.

18 And he did that *which was* evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not all his dayes from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

19 * *And* Pul the king of Assyria came against the land: and Menahem gave Pul a thousand talents of silver, that his hand might be with him, to confirm the kingdom in his hand.

20 And Menahem † exacted the money of Israel, *even* of all the mighty men of wealth, of each man fifty sickels of silver, to give to the king of Assyria: so the king of Assyria turned back, and stayed not there in the land.

21 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Menahem, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

22 And Menahem slept with his fathers, & Pekahiah his son reigned in his stead.

23 ¶ In the fiftieth yeer of Azariah king of Judah, Pekahiah the son of Menahem began to reign over Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* two yeers.

24 And he did that *which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

25 But Pekah the son of Remaliah, a captain of his, conspired against him, and smote him in Samaria, in the palace of the kings house, with Argob & Arieh, and with him fifty men of § Gileadites: and he killed him, and reigned in his room.

26 And the rest of the acts of Pekahiah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

27 ¶ In the two and fiftieth yeer of Azariah king of Judah, Pekah, the son of Remaliah, began to reign over Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* twenty yeers.

28 And he did that *which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

29 In § dayes of Pekah king of Israel came Tiglath-Pileser king of Assyria, and took Ijon, and Abel-Beth-maachah, and Janoah, and Kedesh, and Hazor, and Gilead, and Galilee, all the land of Naphtali, and carried them captive to Assyria.

30 And Hoshea the son of Elah made a conspiracie against Pekah the son of Remaliah, and smote him, and slew him, and reigned in his stead, in the twentieth yeer of Jotham the son of Uzziah.

*Matt. 12.39, 40. called Jonas.

*Chap. 10 30.

*Matt. 1.9. called Ozias. † *Heb.* a moneth of dayes.

* 1 Chr. 5.26.

† *Heb.* caused to come forth.

31 And the rest of the acts of Pekah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

32 ¶ * In the second yeer of Pekah the son of Remaliah king of Israel, began Jotham the son of Uzziah king of Judah to reign.

* 2 Chr. 27. 1.

33 Five and twenty yeers old was he when he began to reign, & he reigned sixteen yeers in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Jerusha § daughter of Zadok.

34 And he did that *which was* right in the sight of the LORD: he did according to all that his father Uzziah had done.

35 ¶ Howbeit, the high places were not removed: the people sacrificed and burnt incense still in the high places: he built the higher gate of the house of § LORD

36 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jotham, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

37 ¶ In those dayes the LORD began to send against Judah Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah the son of Remaliah.

38 And Jotham slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: and Ahaz his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Ahaz his wicked reign:* 10 *He diverteth the brazen altar:* 17 *He spoileth the temple:* 19 *Hezekiah succeedeth him.*

IN * the seventeenth yeer of Pekah the son of Remaliah, Ahaz the son of Jotham king of Judah began to reign.

* 2 Chr. 28. 1.

2 Twenty yeers old *was* Ahaz when he began to reign, and reigned sixteen yeers in Jerusalem: and did not that *which was* right in the sight of the LORD his God, like David his father.

3 But he walked in § way of the kings of Israel, yea, and made his son to passe thorow the fire, according to the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out from before § children of Israel.

4 And he sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hils, and under every green tree.

5 ¶ * Then Rezin king of Syria, & Pekah son of Remaliah king of Israel, came up to Jerusalem to war: and they besieged Ahaz, but could not overcome him.

* Isaiah 7. 1.

6 At that time Rezin king of Syria recovered Elath to Syria, and drave the Jews from Elath: and the Syrians came to Elath, and dwelt there unto this day.

7 So Ahaz sent messengers to Tiglath-Pileser king of Assyria, saying, I *am* thy servant, and thy son: come up and save me out of the hand of the king of Syria, and out of the hand of the king of Israel, which rise up against me.

8 And Ahaz took the silver & gold that was found in the house of § LORD, and in the treasures of the kings house, and sent *it for* a present to § king of Assyria.

9 And the king of Assyria hearkened unto him: for the king of Assyria went up against Damascus, and took it, and carried *the people of* it captive to Kir, and slew Rezin.

10 ¶ And king Ahaz went to † Damascus, to meet Tiglath-Pileser king of Assyria, and saw an altar that *was* at Damascus: and king Ahaz sent to Urijah the priest the fashion of the altar, and the pattern of it, according to all the workmanship thereof.

† Heb. Damascek.

11 And Urijah the priest built an altar according to all that king Ahaz had sent from Damascus, so Urijah the priest made *it*, against king Ahaz came from Damascus.

12 And when the king was come from Damascus, the king saw the altar: and the king approached to the altar, and offered thereon.

13 And he burnt his burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and poured his drink-offering, and sprinkled the blood of † his peace-offerings upon the altar.

† Heb. which were his.

14 And he brought also the brazen altar which was before the LORD, from the fore-front of § house, from between the altar and the house of the LORD, and put it on the north-side of the altar.

15 And king Ahaz commanded Urijah the priest, saying, Upon the great altar burn the morning burnt-offring, and the evening meat-offering, and the kings burnt-sacrifice, and his meat-offering, with the burnt-offring of all the people of the land, and their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, and sprinkle upon it all the blood of the burnt-offring, and all the blood of the sacrifice: and the brazen altar shall be for me to enquire *by*.

16 Thus did Urijah the priest, according to all that king Ahaz commanded.

17 ¶ And king Ahaz cut off the borders of the bases, and removed the laver from off them; and took down the sea from off the brazen oxen that were under it, and put it upon a pavement of stones:

18 And the covert for the sabbath that they had built in the house, and § kings entry without, turned he from the house of the LORD, for the king of Assyria.

19 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Ahaz which he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

20 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David, and Hezekiah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Hoshea his wicked reign.* 5 *Samaria for their sins is captivated.* 24 *The strange nations plagued with lions.*

IN the twelfth yeer of Ahaz king of Judah began Hoshea the son of Elah to reign in Samaria over Israel nine yeers.

2 And he did that *which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, but not as the kings of Israel that were before him.

3 ¶ Against him came up Shalmaneser king of Assyria, and Hoshea became his servant, and † gave him ‖ presents.

† Heb. rendered. ‖ Or, tribute.

4 And § king of Assyria found conspiracy in Hoshea: for he had sent messengers to So king of Egypt, and brought no present to § king of Assyria, as he had done yeer by yeer: therefore the king of Assyria shut him up, & bound him in prison.

5 ¶ Then the king of Assyria came up thorowout all the land, and went up to Samaria, and besieged it three yeers.

6 * In the ninth yeer of Hoshea § king of Assyria took Samaria, and carried Israel away into Assyria, and placed them in Halah, and in Habor, *by* the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes.

* Chap. 18. 9.

7 For so it was, that the children of Israel had sinned against the LORD their God, which had brought them up out of the land of Egypt, from under the

hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and had feared other gods,

8 And walked in the ſtatutes of the heathen, (whom the LORD caſt out from before the children of Iſrael) and of the kings of Iſrael which they had made.

9 And the children of Iſrael did ſecretly thoſe things that were not right, againſt the LORD their God: and they built them high places in all their cities, from the tower of the watchmen, to the fenced city.

‡ Heb. ſtatues.

10 And they ſet them up ‡ images, and groves in every high hill, and under every green tree.

11 And there they burnt incenſe in all the high places, as did the heathen whom the LORD carried away before them, and wrought wicked things to provoke the LORD to anger.

12 For they ſerved idols, whereof the LORD had ſaid unto them, * Ye ſhall not do this thing.

*Deut. 4.19.

13 Yet the LORD teſtified againſt Iſrael, and againſt Judah, † by all the prophets, and by all the ſeers, ſaying, * Turn ye from your evil wayes, and keep my commandments, and my ſtatutes, according to all the law which I commanded your fathers, and which I ſent to you by my ſervants the prophets.

† Heb. by the hand of all. *2 Chron. 24.19. & 25.5 & 35.15. *Deut. 31.27.

14 Notwithſtanding, they would not hear, but * hardened their necks, like to the neck of their fathers, that did not believe in the LORD their God.

15 And they rejected his ſtatutes, & his covenant that he made with their fathers, & his teſtimonies which he teſtified againſt them, and they followed vanity, and became vain, and went after the heathen that were round about them, concerning whom § LORD had charged them, that they ſhould not do like them.

16 And they left all the commandments of the LORD their God, & * made them molten images, even two calves, and made a grove, and worſhipped all the hoſt of heaven, and ſerved Baal.

*Deut. 32.8 ‖ Kings 22.19.

17 And they cauſed their ſons & their daughters to paſſe thorow the fire, and uſed divination, and inchantments, and ſold themſelves to do evil in the ſight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

18 Therefore the LORD was very angry with Iſrael, and removed them out of his ſight, there was none left but the tribe of Judah onely.

19 Alſo Judah kept not the commandments of § LORD their God, but walked in § ſtatutes of Iſrael which they made.

20 And the LORD rejected all the ſeed of Iſrael, and afflicted them, and delivered them into the hand of ſpoilers untill he had caſt them out of his ſight.

21 For he rent Iſrael from the houſe of David, and they made Ieroboam the ſon of Nebat king, and Ieroboam drave Iſrael from following the LORD, and made them ſin a great ſin

22 For the children of Iſrael walked in all the ſins of Ieroboam which he did, they departed not from them:

23 Untill the LORD removed Iſrael out of his ſight, as he had ſaid by all his ſervants the prophets: ſo was Iſrael carried away out of their own land to Aſſyria unto this day.

24 ¶ And the king of Aſſyria brought men from Babylon, & from Cuthah, and from Ava, and from Hamath, and from Sepharvaim, and placed them in the cities of Samaria, in ſtead of the children of Iſrael: and they poſſeſſed Samaria, and dwelt in the cities thereof.

25 And ſo it was at the beginning of their dwelling there, that they feared not the LORD, therefore § LORD ſent lions among them, which ſlew ſome of them.

26 Wherefore they ſpake to the king of Aſſyria, ſaying, The nations which thou haſt removed, and placed in the cities of Samaria, know not the manner of the God of the land: therefore he hath ſent lions among them, and behold, they ſlay them, becauſe they know not the manner of the God of the land.

27 Then the king of Aſſyria commanded, ſaying, Carry thither one of the prieſts whom ye brought from thence, and let them go and dwel there, and let him teach them the manner of the God of the land.

28 Then one of the prieſts, whom they had carried away from Samaria, came and dwelt in Bethel, and taught them how they ſhould fear the LORD.

29 Howbeit, every nation made gods of their own, and put them in the houſes of the high places which the Samaritanes had made, every nation in their cities wherein they dwelt:

30 And the men of Babylon made Succoth-Benoth, and the men of Cuth made Nergal, and the men of Hamath made Aſhima:

31 And the Avites made Nibhaz, and Tartak; and the Sepharvites burnt their children in fire to Adrammelech, and Anammelech, the gods of Sepharvaim.

32 So they feared the LORD, & made unto themſelves of the loweſt of them prieſts of § high places, which ſacrificed for them in the houſes of § high places.

33 * They feared the LORD, and ſerved their own gods, after the manner of the nations ‖ whom they carried away from thence.

*Zeph. 1.5. ‖ Or, who carried them away from thence.

34 Unto this day they do after the former manners: they fear not the LORD, neither do they after their ſtatutes, or after their ordinances, or after the law, and commandment, which the LORD commanded the children of Jacob, * whom he named Iſrael:

*Gene. 32.28. 1 Kings 18.31. *Judges 6.10.

35 With whom the LORD had made a covenant, and charged them, ſaying, * Ye ſhall not fear other gods, nor bow your ſelves to them, nor ſerve them, nor ſacrifice to them:

36 But the LORD, who brought you up out of the land of Egypt with great power, and a ſtretched-out arm, him ſhall ye fear, and him ſhall ye worſhip, and to him ſhall ye do ſacrifice.

37 And § ſtatutes, & the ordinances, and the law, & the commandment which he wrote for you, ye ſhall obſerve to do for evermore, & ye ſhal not fear other gods:

38 And the covenant that I have made with you, ye ſhall not forget, neither ſhall ye fear other gods.

39 But the LORD your God ye ſhall fear, and he ſhall deliver you out of the hand of all your enemies.

40 Howbeit, they did not hearken, but they did after their former manner.

41 So theſe nations feared § LORD, and ſerved their graven images, both their children, & their childrens children: as did their fathers, ſo do they unto this day

CHAP.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Hezekiahs good reign: 4 He destroyeth idolatry and prospereth. 9 Samaria is carried captive for their sin.

NOw it came to pass in the third yeer of Hoshea son of Elah king of Israel, that Hezekiah the son of Ahaz king of Judah began to reign.

2 Twenty and five yeers old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and nine yeers in Jerusalem. His mothers name also was Abi the daughter of Zachariah.

3 And he did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that David his father did.

4 ¶ He removed the high places, and brake the † images, & cut down § groves, and brake in pieces the *brazen serpent that Moses had made: for unto those days the children of Israel did burn incense to it: and he called it Nehushtan.

5 He trusted in the LORD God of Israel; so that after him *was* none like him, among all the kings of Judah, nor *any* that were before him.

6 For he clave to the LORD, *and* departed not † from following him, but kept his commandments, which the LORD commanded Moses.

7 And the LORD was with him, *and* he prospered whithersoever he went forth: and he rebelled against the king of Assyria, and served him not.

8 He smote the Philistines even unto † Gaza, and the borders thereof, from the tower of § watchmen to § fenced cities.

9 ¶ And it came to pass in the fourth yeer of king Hezekiah, which was the seventh yeer of Hoshea son of Elah king of Israel, that Shalmaneser king of Assyria came up against Samaria, & besieged it.

10 And at the end of three yeers they took it: *even* in the sixth yeer of Hezekiah, (that is *the ninth yeer of Hoshea king of Israel) Samaria was taken.

11 And the king of Assyria did carry away Israel unto Assyria, and put them in Halah, and in Habor, by the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes:

12 Because they obeyed not the voice of the LORD their God, but transgressed his covenant, *and* all that Moses the servant of the LORD commanded, and would not hear *them*, nor do *them*.

13 ¶ Now *in the fourteenth yeer of king Hezekiah, did † Sennacherib king of Assyria come up against all the fenced cities of Judah, and took them.

14 And Hezekiah king of Judah sent to the king of Assyria to Lachish, saying, I have offended, return from me: that which thou puttest on me, will I bear. And the king of Assyria appointed unto Hezekiah king of Judah three hundred talents of silver, & thirty talents of gold.

15 And Hezekiah gave *him* all § silver that was found in § house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the kings house.

16 At that time did Hezekiah cut off *the gold from* the doors of the temple of the LORD, and *from* the pillars, which Hezekiah king of Judah had overlaid, and gave *it* to the king of Assyria.

17 ¶ And the king of Assyria sent Tartan, and Rabsaris, and Rabshakeh, from Lachish to king Hezekiah with a † great host against Jerusalem: and they went up, and came to Jerusalem: and when they were come up, they came and stood by the conduit of the upper pool, which *is* in the high way of the fullers field.

18 And when they had called to the king, there came out to them Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, which *was* over the household, and Shebna the ‖ scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph the recorder.

19 And Rabshakeh said unto them, Speak ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great king, the king of Assyria, What confidence *is* this wherein thou trustest?

20 Thou ‖ sayest, (but *they are but* † vain words) *I have* counsel & strength for the war: now on whom doest thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?

21 Now behold, thou † trustest upon the staff of this bruised reed, *even* upon Egypt, on which if a man lean, it will go into his hand, and pierce it: so *is* Pharaoh king of Egypt, unto all that trust on him.

22 But if ye say unto me, We trust in the LORD our God: *is* not that he whose high places, and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and hath said to Judah and Jerusalem, Ye shall worship before this altar in Jerusalem?

23 Now therefore, I pray thee, give ‖ pledges to my lord the king of Assyria, and I will deliver thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders upon them.

24 How then wilt thou turn away the face of one captain of the least of my masters servants, and put thy trust on Egypt for chariots and for horsmen?

25 Am I now come up without the LORD against this place to destroy it? the LORD said to me, Go up against this land, and destroy it.

26 Then said Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, and Shebna, and Joah unto Rabshakeh, Speak, I pray thee, to thy servants in the Syrian language, (for we understand *it*) and talk not with us in the Jews language, in the ears of the people that *are* on the wall.

27 But Rabshakeh said unto them, Hath my master sent me to thy master, and to thee, to speak these words? hath he not *sent me* to the men which sit on the wall, that they may eat their own dung, and drink their † own pisse with you?

28 Then Rabshakeh stood and cried with a loud voice in the Jews language, and spake, saying, Hear the word of the great king, the king of Assyria.

29 Thus saith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceive you, for he shall not be able to deliver you out of his hand:

30 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliver us, and this city shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

31 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of Assyria, ‖ Make *an agreement* with me by a present, and come out to me, and then eat ye every man of his own vine, and every one of his fig-tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his ‖ cistern:

32 Until I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards, a land of oil-olive, and of honey, that ye may live & not die: and hearken not unto Hezekiah, when he ‖ perswadeth you, saying, The LORD will deliver us.

33 Hath any of the Gods of the nations

* 2 Chr. 28 27. & 29. 1. he is called Ezekias. Mat. 1. 9

† Heb. statues. * Num. 21. 8.

† Heb. from after him.

† Heb. Azzah. * Chap. 17. 3.

* Chap. 17. 6.

* 2 Chr. 32. 1. Isa 36. 1 & plus. 38 18.

† Heb. Sennacherib.

† Heb. them.

† Heb. ravie.

Or, secretary.

Or, talker.

† Heb. word of the lips.

‖ Or, but counsel and strength *are* for the war.

† Heb. trustest thee.

‖ Or, hostages

† Heb. water of their feet.

Or, seek my favour.

Heb. make with me a blessing.

‖ Or, pit.

Or, deceive you.

tions delivered at all his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

34 Where *are* the gods of Hamath, and of Arpad? where *are* the gods of Sepharvaim, Hena, and Ivah? have they delivered Samaria out of mine hand?

35 Who *are they* among all the gods of the countreys, that have delivered their country out of mine hand, that the LORD should deliver Jerusalem out of mine hand?

36 But the people held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the kings commandment was, saying, Answer him not.

37 Then came Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, which *was* over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph the recorder, to Hezekiah with *their* clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabshakeh.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Hezekiah sendeth to Isaiah to pray for them.* 8 *Sennacherib sendeth a blasphemous letter.* 14 *Hezekiahs prayer.*

AND * it came to passe, when king Hezekiah heard *it*, that he rent his clothes, and covered himself with sackcloth, & went into the house of ¶ LORD.

2 And he sent Eliakim, which *was* over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and the elders of the priests, covered with sackcloth, to Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz.

3 And they said unto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day *is* a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and || blasphemy: for the children are come to the birth, and *there is* not strength to bring forth.

4 It may be the LORD thy God will hear all the words of Rabshakeh, whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproach the living God, and will reprove the words which the LORD thy God hath heard; wherefore lift up *thy* prayer for the remnant that are † left.

5 So the servants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

6 ¶ And * Isaiah said unto them, Thus shall ye say to your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words which thou hast heard, with which the servants of the king of Assyria have blasphemed me.

7 Behold, I will send a blast upon him, and he shall hear a rumour, and shall return to his own land; and I will cause him to fall by ¶ sword in his own land.

8 ¶ So Rabshakeh returned, and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah; for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish.

9 And when he heard say of Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, Behold, he is come out to fight against thee: he sent messengers again unto Hezekiah, saying,

10 Thus shall ye speak to Hezekiah king of Judah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trustest deceive thee, saying, Jerusalem shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all lands, by destroying them utterly; and shalt thou be delivered?

12 Have the gods of the nations delivered them which my fathers have destroyed? as Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which *were* in Thelasar?

13 Where *is* the king of Hamath, and the king of Arpad, and the king of the city of Sepharvaim, of Hena, and Ivah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah received the letter of the hand of ¶ messengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went up into the house of the LORD, & spread it before ¶ LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed before the LORD, and said, O LORD God of Israel, which dwellest *between* the cherubims, thou art the God, *even* thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth, thou hast made heaven and earth.

16 LORD, bow down thine ear, & hear: open, LORD, thine eyes, and see, and hear the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent him to reproach the living God.

17 Of a truth, LORD, the kings of Assyria have destroyed the nations, and their lands,

18 And have † cast their gods into the fire: for they *were* no gods, but the work of mens hands, wood and stone: therefore they have destroyed them.

19 Now therefore, O LORD our God, I beseech thee, save thou us out of his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that thou art the LORD God, *even* thou only.

20 ¶ Then Isaiah the son of Amoz sent to Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, That which thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria, I have heard.

21 This *is* the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning him, The virgin, the daughter of Zion, hath despised thee, *and* laughed thee to scorn, the daughter of Jerusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

22 Whom hast thou reproached & blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted *thy* voice, & lift up thine eyes on high? *even* against ¶ holy One of Israel.

23 † By thy messengers thou hast reproached the Lord, and hast said, With the multitude of my chariots I am come up to the height of the mountains, to the sides of Lebanon, and will cut down † the tall cedar-trees thereof, *and* the choice fir-trees thereof: and I will enter into the lodgings of his borders, *and into* the || forest of his Carmel.

24 I have digged, & drunk strange waters, and with the sole of my feet have I dried up all ¶ rivers of ||besieged places.

25 ||Hast thou not heard long ago, how I have done it, *and* of ancient times that I have formed it? now have I brought it to passe, that thou shouldest be to lay waste fenced cities into ruinous heaps.

26 Therefore their inhabitants were † of small power, they were dismayed and confounded, they were *as* the grasse of the field, and *as* the green herb, *as* the grasse on the house tops, and *as* corn blasted before it be grown up.

27 But I know thy ¶ abode, and thy going out, and thy coming in, and thy rage against me.

28 Because thy rage against me, and thy tumult is come up into mine ears, therefore I will put my hook in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, & I will turn thee back by the way by which thou camest.

29 And this *shall be* a signe unto thee, Ye shal eat this yeer such things as grow of themselves, & in the second yeer that which springeth of the same, and in the third yeer sowe ye, and reap, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruits thereof.

30 And

* Isaiah 37. 1.

‖ Or, provocation.

¶ Heb. found.

* Luke 3. 4. called Esaias.

† Heb. given.

† Heb. by the hand of.

† Heb. the talnes, &c.

‖ Or, the forest and his fruitfull field.

‖ Or, fenced.

‖ Or, hast thou not heard how I have made it long ago, and formed it of ancient times? should I now bring it to be laid waste & fenced cities to be ruinous heaps?

† Heb, short of hand.

‖ Or, sitting.

† *Heb.* the escaping of § house of Judah that remaineth

† *Heb.* the escaping.

30 And † the remnant that is escaped of § house of Judah, shall yet again take root downward, and bear fruit upward.

31 For out of Jerusalem shall go forth a remnant, and † they that escape out of mount Zion: the zeal of the LORD of hosts shall do this.

32 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the king of Assyria, He shall not come into this city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with shields, nor cast a bank against it:

33 By the way that he came, by the same shall he return, and shall not come into this city, saith the LORD.

34 For I will defend this city to save it, for mine own sake, and for my servant David's sake.

*Isaiah 37.36. tob. 1.21. ecclus. 48.24. 1 mac. 7.41. 2 mac. 8.19.

35 ¶ And *it came to pass that night, that the angel of the LORD went out, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians, an hundred fourscore and five thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpses.

36 So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went, and returned, and dwelt at Nineveh.

† *Heb.* Ararat.

37 And it came to pass as he was worshipping in § house of Nisroch his god, that Adrammelech and Sharezer his sons smote him with the sword: and they escaped into the land of † Armenia, and Esarhaddon his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Hezekiah receiving a message of death, by prayer hath his life lengthened:* 20 *Manasseh succeedeth him.*

* 2 Chr. 32.24. isa. 38.1

IN those days *was Hezekiah sick unto death: and the prophet Isaiah the son of Amos came to him, & said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, † Set thine house in order: for thou shalt die, & not live.

† *Heb.* give charge concerning thine house.

2 Then he turned his face to the wall, and prayed unto the LORD, saying,

3 I beseech thee, O LORD, remember now how I have walked before thee in truth, and with a perfect heart, and have done that which is good in thy sight: and Hezekiah wept † sore.

† *Heb.* with a great weeping.

4 And it came to pass afore Isaiah was gone out into the middle ‖ court, that the word of the LORD came to him, saying,

‖ *Or,* city.

5 Turn again, and tell Hezekiah the captain of my people, Thus saith § LORD, the God of David thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy tears: behold, I will heal thee: on the third day thou shalt go up unto the house of the LORD.

6 And I will add unto thy days fifteen years; and I will deliver thee & this city out of the hand of the king of Assyria, and I will defend this city for mine own sake, and for my servant David's sake.

7 And Isaiah said, Take a lump of figs. And they took, and laid *it* on the boil, and he recovered.

8 ¶ And Hezekiah said unto Isaiah, What *shall be* the signe that the LORD will heal me, and that I shall go up into the house of the LORD the third day?

9 And Isaiah said, This signe shalt thou *have* of the LORD, that the LORD will do the thing that he hath spoken: shall the shadow go forward ten degrees, or * go back ten degrees?

*Ecclus. 48.24 isa. 38.8

10 And Hezekiah answered, It is a light thing for the shadow to go down ten degrees: nay, but let the shadow return backward ten degrees.

11 And Isaiah the prophet cried unto the LORD, and he brought the shadow ten degrees backward, by which it had gone down in the † dials of Ahaz.

† *Heb.* degrees. * Isaiah 39.1.

12 ¶ * At that time Berodach-Baladan the son of Baladan king of Babylon, sent letters & a present unto Hezekiah: for he had heard that Hezekiah had been sick.

13 And Hezekiah hearkened unto them, and shewed them § house of his ‖ precious things, the silver, and the gold, and the spices, and § precious ointment, and all the house of his ‖ armour, & all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah shewed them not.

‖ *Or,* spicery. ‖ *Or,* jewels. *Heb.* vessels.

14 ¶ Then came Isaiah the prophet unto king Hezekiah, and said unto him, What said these men, and from whence came they unto thee? and Hezekiah said, They are come from a far country, *even* from Babylon.

15 And he said, What have they seen in thine house? And Hezekiah answered, All the things that *are* in mine house have they seen: there is nothing among my treasures that I have not shewed them.

16 And Isaiah said unto Hezekiah, Hear the word of the LORD.

17 Behold, the dayes come, that all that is in thine house, and that which thy fathers have laid up in store unto this day, * shall be carried unto Babylon: nothing shall be left, saith the LORD.

*Chap. 24.13. & 25.13. jer. 27. 19.

18 And of thy sons that shall issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, shall they take away, and they shalbe eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon.

19 Then said Hezekiah unto Isaiah, Good *is* the word of the LORD which thou hast spoken. And he said, ‖ Is it not good, if peace & truth be in my dayes?

‖ *Or,* Shall there not be peace & truth? &c.

20 ¶ And § rest of the acts of Hezekiah, & all his might, & how he made a pool, and a conduit, & brought water into the city, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

21 And Hezekiah slept with his fathers, and Manasseh his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXI.

3 *Manasseh his great idolatry:* 10 *His wickedness.* 17 *Amon succeedeth him* 19 *Amons wicked reign.*

MAnasseh * *was* twelve yeers old when he began to reign, and reigned fifty & five yeers in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Hephzibah.

* 2 Chr. 33.1.

2 And he did that *which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

3 For he built up again the high places * which Hezekiah his father had destroyed, and he reared up altars for Baal, and made a grove, as did Ahab king of Israel, and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served them.

*Chap. 18.4.

4 And * he built altars in the house of the LORD, of which the LORD said, * In Jerusalem will I put my Name.

* Jere. 32.34. * 2 Sam. 7.13.

5 And he built altars for all the host of heaven, in the two courts of the house of the LORD.

6 And he made his son passe thorow the fire, and observed times, and used inchantments, and dealt with familiar spirits, and wizards: he wrought much wickedness in the sight of the LORD, to provoke *him* to anger.

7 And he set a graven image of the grove

grove that he had made in the house of which § LORD said to David, & to Solomon his son, *In this house, & in Jerusalem, which I have chosen out of all tribes of Israel, will I put my Name for ever:

* 1 Kin. 8.29. & 9.3 cha. 23.27.

8 Neither will I make the feet of Israel move any more out of the land which I gave their fathers: only if they will observe to do according to all that I have commanded them, and according to all the law that my servant Moses commanded them.

9 But they hearkened not: and Manasseh seduced them to do more evil then did the nations whom the LORD destroyed before the children of Israel.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake by his servants the prophets, saying,

* Jere. 15.4.

11 *Because Manasseh king of Judah hath done these abominations, *and* hath done wickedly above all that the Amorites did, which *were* before him, & hath made Judah also to sin with his idols:

12 Therefore thus saith § LORD God of Israel, Behold, I am bringing *such* evil upon Jerusalem & Judah, that whosoever heareth of it, both † his ears shall tingle.

* 1 Sam. 3.11.

13 And I will stretch over Jerusalem the line of Samaria, and the plummet of the house of Ahab: and I will wipe Jerusalem, as a man wipeth a dish, † wiping it, and turning *it* upside down.

† Heb. he wipeth & turneth it upon the face thereof.

14 And I will forsake the remnant of mine inheritance, and deliver them into the hand of their enemies, and they shall become a prey, and a spoil to all their enemies,

15 Because they have done § *which was* evil in my sight, and have provoked me to anger since the day their fathers came forth out of Egypt, even unto this day.

16 Moreover, Manasseh shed innocent blood very much, till he had filled Jerusalem † from one end to another, beside his sin wherewith he made Judah to sin, in doing that *which was* evil in the sight of the LORD.

† Heb. from mouth to mouth.

17 ¶ Now § rest of the acts of Manasseh, and all that he did, and his sin that he sinned, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

* 2 Chr. 33.20.

18 And *Manasseh slept with his fathers, and was buried in the garden of his own house, in the garden of Uzza: and Amon his son reigned in his stead.

19 ¶ Amon was twenty and two years old when he began to reign, and he reigned two years in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Meshullemeth, the daughter of Haruz of Jotbah.

20 And he did that *which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, as his father Manasseh did.

21 And he walked in all the wayes that his father walked in, and served the idols that his father served, and worshipped them:

22 And he forsook the LORD God of his fathers, and walked not in the way of the LORD.

23 ¶ And the servants of Amon conspired against him, and slew the king in his own house.

24 And the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon, and the people of the land made Josiah his son king in his stead.

25 Now the rest of the acts of Amon which he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

26 And he was buried in his sepulchre in the garden of Uzza, and * Josiah his son reigned in his stead.

* Matt. 1.10. called Josias.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Josiah good reign.* 15 *Huldah prophesieth the destruction of Jerusalem.*

JOsiah * was eight yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned thirty and one yeers in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Jedidah, the daughter of Adaiah of Boscath.

* 2 Chr. 34.1.

2 And he did that *which was* right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in all the wayes of David his father, & turned not aside to the right hand, or to § left.

3 ¶ And it came to passe in the eighteenth yeer of king Josiah, that the king sent Shaphan the son of Azaliah, the son of Meshullam the scribe, to the house of the LORD, saying,

4 Go up to Hilkiah § high priest, that he may sum § silver which is brought into the house of § LORD, which § keepers of the † door have gathered of § people.

† Heb. threshold.

5 And let them deliver it into the hand of the doers of the work, that have the oversight of the house of the LORD: and let them give it to § doers of the work, which is in the house of the LORD, to repair the breaches of the house.

6 Unto carpenters, and builders, and masons, and to buy timber, and hewen stone to repair the house.

7 Howbeit, there was no reckoning made with them of the money that was delivered into their hand, because they dealt faithfully.

8 ¶ And Hilkiah the high priest said unto Shaphan the scribe, I have found the book of the law in the house of the LORD. And Hilkiah gave the book to Shaphan, and he read it.

9 And Shaphan the scribe came to the king, and brought the king word again, and said, Thy servants have † gathered the money that was found in the house, and have delivered it into the hand of them that do the work, that have the oversight of the house of the LORD.

† Heb. melted.

10 And Shaphan the scribe shewed the king, saying, Hilkiah the priest hath delivered me a book: and Shaphan read it before the king.

11 And it came to passe, when the king had heard the words of the book of the law, that he rent his clothes.

12 And the king commanded Hilkiah the priest, and Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and Achbor the son of Michaiah, and Shaphan the scribe, and Asahiah a servant of the king, saying,

13 Go ye, enquire of § LORD for me, and for § people, and for all Judah, concerning the words of this book that is found: for great *is* the wrath of the LORD that is kindled against us, because our fathers have not hearkened unto the words of this book, to do according unto all that which is written concerning us.

14 So Hilkiah the priest, and Ahikam, and Achbor, and Shaphan, and Asahiah went unto Huldah the prophetesse, the wife of Shallum, the son of Tikvah, the son of Harhas, keeper of the † ward-robe: now she dwelt in Jerusalem in § college: and they communed with her.

† Heb. garments. ‖ Or, in the second part.

15 ¶ And she said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Tell the man that sent you to me,

16 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will

will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, even all the words of the book which the king of Judah hath read:

17 Because they have forsaken me, and have burnt incense unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the works of their hands, therefore my wrath shall be kindled against this place, and shall not be quenched.

18 But to the king of Judah, which sent you to enquire of the LORD, thus shall ye say to him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, as touching the words which thou hast heard:

19 Because thine heart was tender, and thou hast humbled thy self before the LORD, when thou heardest what I spake against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, that they should become a desolation, and a curse, and hast rent thy clothes, and wept before me: I also have heard *thee*, saith the LORD.

20 Behold therefore, I will gather thee unto thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered into thy grave in peace, and thine eyes shall not see all the evil which I will bring upon this place. And they brought the king word again.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Josiah causeth the book to be read:* 3 *He reneweth the covenant of the Lord.* 4 *And destroyeth idolatry.*

*2 Chr. 34.30. AND * the king sent, and they gathered unto him all the elders of Judah, and of Jerusalem.

2 And the king went up into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Judah, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, with him, and the priests, and the prophets, & all the people † both small and great: and he read in their ears all the words of the book of § covenant which was found in the house of the LORD.

3 ¶ And the king stood by a pillar, and made a covenant before the LORD, to walk after the LORD, and to keep his commandments, & his testimonies, and his statutes, with all *their* heart, and all *their* soul, to perform the words of this covenant, that were written in this book: and all the people stood to § covenant.

4 And the king commanded Hilkiah the high priest, and the priests of the second order, and the keepers of the door, to bring forth out of the temple of the LORD all § vessels that were made for Baal, and for § grove, & for all the host of heaven: and he burnt them without Jerusalem in the fields of Kidron, and carried the ashes of them unto Bethel.

† Heb. from small even unto great.

5 And he † put down the † idolatrous priests, whom the kings of Judah had ordained to burn incense in the high places, in the cities of Judah, and in the places round about Jerusalem: them also that burnt incense unto Baal, to the sun, and to the moon, and to the || planets, and to all the host of heaven.

† Heb. caused to cease. † Heb. Chemarim. || Or, twelve signes, or, constellations.

6 And he brought out the *grove from the house of the LORD, without Jerusalem, unto the brook Kidron, & burnt it at the brook Kidron, & stampt it small to powder, & cast the powder thereof upon the graves of the children of the people.

*Chap. 21.7.

7 And he brake down the houses of the sodomites that *were* by the house of the LORD, where the women wove † hangings for the grove.

† Heb. houses.

8 And he brought all § priests out of the cities of Judah, and defiled the high places where § priests had burnt incense, from Geba to Beersheba, and brake down the high places of the gates that were in the entering in of the gate of Joshua the governour of the city, which *were* on a man's left hand at the gate of the city.

9 Nevertheless, the priests of the high places came not up to § altar of § LORD in Jerusalem, but they did eat of the unleavened bread among their brethren.

10 And he defiled Topheth, which *is* in the valley of § children of Hinnom, § no man might make his son or his daughter to passe thorow the fire to Molech.

11 And he took away § horses that the kings of Judah had given to § sun, at the entering in of the house of the LORD, by the chamber of Nathanmelech the ||chamberlain, which was in the suburbs, and burnt § chariots of the sun with fire.

|| Or, eunuch, or, officer.

12 And the altars that *were* on the top of the upper chamber of Ahaz, which the kings of Judah had made, and the altars which * Manasseh had made in the two courts of the house of the LORD, did the king beat down, and ||brake them down from thence, and cast the dust of them into the brook Kidron.

*Chap. 21.5. || Or, ran from thence.

13 And the high places that were before Jerusalem, which *were* on the right hand of the ||mount of corruption, which *Solomon the king of Israel had builded for Ashtoreth the abomination of the Zidonians, and for Chemosh the abomination of the Moabites, and for Milchom the abomination of the children of Ammon, did the king defile.

|| That is, the mount of olives. * 1 Kin. 11.7.

14 And he brake in pieces the †images, and cut down the groves, and filled their places with the bones of men.

† Heb. statues.

15 ¶ Moreover, the altar that *was* at Bethel, *and* the high place which Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin, had made, both that altar, and the high place he brake down, and burnt the high place, and stampt *it* small to powder, and burnt the grove.

16 And as Josiah turned himself, he spied the sepulchres that *were* there in the mount, & sent, and took the bones out of the sepulchres, & burnt *them* upon § altar, & polluted it, according to the *word of the LORD which § man of God proclaimed, who proclaimed these words.

* 1 Kin. 13.2.

17 Then he said, What title *is* that that I see? And the men of the city told him, It *is* the sepulchre of the man of God, which came from Judah, and proclaimed these things that thou hast done against the altar of Bethel.

18 And he said, Let him alone: let no man move his bones: so they let his bones alone, with the bones of the prophet, that came out of Samaria.

† Heb. to escape.

19 And all the houses also of the high places that were in the cities of Samaria, which the kings of Israel had made, to provoke *the LORD* to anger, Josiah took away, & did to them according to all the acts that he had done in Bethel.

|| Or, sacrificed. 2 Chr. 34.1. 1 Esdr. 1.1. * Exod. 12.3. deut. 16.2.

20 And he ||slew all the priests of the high places that *were* there, upon the altars, and burnt mens bones upon them, and returned to Jerusalem.

21 ¶ And the king commanded all the people, saying, *Keep the passeover unto the LORD your God, * as it is written in this book of the covenant.

22 Surely there was not holden such a passe-

passeover, from the dayes of the judges that judged Israel, nor in all the dayes of the kings of Israel, nor of the kings of Judah:

23 But in the eighteenth yeer of king Josiah, wherein this passeover was holden to the LORD in Jerusalem.

24 Moreover, the workers with familiar spirits, and the wizards, and the images, and the idols, and all the abominations that were spied in the land of Judah, and in Jerusalem, did Josiah put away, that he might perform the words of the law, which were written in the book that Hilkiah the priest found in the house of the LORD.

25 And like unto him was there no king before him, that turned to the LORD with all his heart, and with all his soul, and with all his might, according to all the law of Moses; neither after him arose there any like him.

26 Notwithstanding, the LORD turned not from the fierceness of his great wrath, wherewith his anger was kindled against Judah, because of all the provocations that Manasseh had provoked him withall.

27 And the LORD said, I will remove Judah also out of my sight, as I have removed Israel, and will cast off this city Jerusalem which I have chosen, and the house, of which I said, My Name shall be there.

28 Now the rest of the acts of Josiah, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

29 In his days Pharaoh Nechoh king of Egypt went up against the king of Assyria to the river Euphrates: and king Josiah went against him, and he slew him at Megiddo, when he had seen him.

30 And his servants carried him in a charet dead from Megiddo, and brought him to Jerusalem, and buried him in his own sepulchre: and the people of the land took Jehoahaz the son of Josiah, and anointed him, and made him king in his fathers stead.

31 Jehoahaz was twenty and three yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned three moneths in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was Hamutal, the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

32 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

33 And Pharaoh Nechoh put him in bands at Riblah in the land of Hamath, that he might not reign in Jerusalem, and put the land to a tribute of an hundred talents of silver, and a talent of gold.

34 And Pharaoh Nechoh made Eliakim the son of Josiah king, in the room of Josiah his father, and turned his name to Jehoiakim, and took Jehoahaz away: and he came to Egypt, and died there.

35 And Jehoiakim gave the silver and the gold to Pharaoh, but he taxed the land to give the money according to the commandment of Pharaoh: he exacted the silver and the gold of the people of the land, of every one according to his taxation, to give it unto Pharaoh Nechoh.

36 Jehoiakim was twenty and five yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven yeers in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was Zebudah, the daughter of Pedaiah of Rumah.

37 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Jehoiakim rebelleth.* 10 *Jerusalem is taken.* 17 *Zedekiahs evil reign.*

IN his dayes Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon came up, and Jehoiakim became his servant three yeers: then he turned and rebelled against him.

2 And the LORD sent against him bands of the Caldees, and bands of the Syrians, and bands of the Moabites, and bands of the children of Ammon, and sent them against Judah to destroy it, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by his servants the prophets.

3 Surely at the commandment of the LORD came this upon Judah, to remove them out of his sight, for the sins of Manasseh, according to all that he did:

4 And also for the innocent blood that he shed: (for he filled Jerusalem with innocent blood) which the LORD would not pardon.

5 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoiakim, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

6 So Jehoiakim slept with his fathers: and Jehoiachin his son reigned in his stead.

7 And the king of Egypt came not again any more out of his land: for the king of Babylon had taken from the river of Egypt, unto the river Euphrates, all that pertained to the king of Egypt.

8 Jehoiachin was eighteen yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jerusalem three moneths: and his mothers name was Nehushta, the daughter of Elnathan of Jerusalem.

9 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father had done.

10 At that time the servants of Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon came up against Jerusalem, and the city was besieged.

11 And Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon came against the city, and his servants did besiege it.

12 And Jehoiachin the king of Judah went out to the king of Babylon, he, and his mother, and his servants, and his princes, and his officers: and the king of Babylon took him in the eighth yeer of his reign.

13 And he carried out thence all the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasure of the kings house, & cut in pieces all the vessels of gold, which Solomon king of Israel had made in the temple of the LORD, as the LORD had said.

14 And he carried away all Jerusalem, and all the princes, and all the mighty men of valour, even ten thousand captives, and all the craftsmen, and smiths: none remained, save the poorest sort of the people of the land.

15 And he carried away Jehoiachin to Babylon, and the kings mother, and the kings wives, and his officers, and the mighty of the land, those carried he into captivity from Jerusalem to Babylon.

16 And all the men of might, even seven thousand, and craftsmen, and smiths a thousand, all that were strong and apt for war, even them the king of Babylon brought captive to Babylon.

17 And he made Mattaniah his fathers brother king in his stead, and changed his name to Zedekiah.

18 Ze-

[Or, teraphim.] [*Levi. 20.27. deut. 18.11.] [† Heb. augers.] [*1 Kin. 8.29 & 9.3. cha. 21.7.] [*2 Chr. 35.20.] [*2 Chr. 36.1.] [|| Or because he reigned. †Heb. set a mulct upon the land. *Matt. 1.11. called Jakim.] [*Chap. 20.17. & 23.27.] [† Heb. by the hand of.] [*Dan. 1.1.] [† Heb. came into the siege.] [Or, eunuchs.] [*Chap. 20.17. Isa 39.6] [*2 Chr. 36.10 esth. 2.6] [Or, eunuchs.] [*Jere. 37.1.]

18 * Zedekiah was twenty and one yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven yeers in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was Hamutal the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

19 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Jehoiachin had done.

20 For through the anger of the LORD it came to passe in Jerusalem and Judah, untill he had cast them out from his presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Jerusalem is besieged,* 8 *the city destroyed,* 18 *and the nobles slain.*

AND it came to passe * in the ninth yeer of his reign, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, that Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon came, he, and all his host against Jerusalem, and pitched against it, and they built forts against it round about.

2 And the city was besieged unto the eleventh yeer of king Zedekiah.

3 And on the ninth *day* of the * *fourth* moneth, the famine prevailed in the city, and there was no bread for the people of the land.

4 ¶ And the city was broken up, & all the men of warre *fled* by night, by the way of the gate between two walls, which *is* by the kings garden, (now the Caldees *were* against the city round about) and *the king* went the way toward the plain.

5 And the army of the Caldees pursued after the king, and overtook him in the plains of Jericho: and all his army were scattered from him.

6 So they took the king, and brought him up to the king of Babylon to Riblah, & they gave † judgement upon him.

7 And they slew the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes, and † put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and bound him with fetters of brasse, and carried him to Babylon.

8 ¶ And in the fifth moneth, on the seventh *day* of the moneth, (which is the nineteenth yeer of king Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan ‖ captain of the guard, a servant of the king of Babylon, unto Jerusalem:

9 And he burnt the house of the LORD, and the kings house, and all the houses of Jerusalem, and every great mans house burnt he with fire.

10 And all the army of the Caldees that were with the captain of the guard, brake down the walls of Jerusalem round about.

11 Now the rest of the people that were left in the city, and the † fugitives that fell away to the king of Babylon, with the remnant of the multitude, did Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard carry away.

12 But the captain of the guard left of the poor of the land, to be vine-dressers, and husbandmen.

13 And * the pillars of brasse that *were* in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brazen sea that *was* in the house of the LORD, did the Caldees break in pieces, and carried the brasse of them to Babylon.

14 And the pots, and the shovels, and the snuffers, and the spoons, and all the vessels of brasse wherewith they ministered, took they away.

15 And the fire-pans, and the bowls, and such things as were of gold, *in* gold, and of silver, in silver, the captain of the guard took away.

16 The two pillars, † one sea, and the bases, which Solomon had made for the house of the LORD, the brasse of all these vessels was without weight.

17 * The height of the one pillar was eighteen cubits, and the chapiter upon it was brasse: and the height of the chapiter three cubits, and ‖ wreathen work, and pomegranates upon the chapiter round about, all of brasse: and like unto these had ‖ second pillar with wreathen work.

18 ¶ And the captain of the guard took Seraiah the chief priest, and Zephaniah the second priest, and the three keepers of the † door.

19 And out of the city he took an ‖ officer that was set over the men of warre, and five men of them that † were in the kings presence, which were found in the city, and the ‖ principall scribe of the host, which mustered the people of the land, and threescore men of the people of the land, that were found in the city.

20 And Nebuzaradan captain of the guard took these, and brought them to the king of Babylon to Riblah.

21 And the king of Babylon smote them, and slew them at Riblah in the land of Hamath: so Judah was carried away out of their land.

22 ¶ * And as for the people that remained in the land of Judah, whom Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon had left, even over them he made Gedaliah, the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, ruler.

23 And when all the * captains of the armies, they, and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah governour, there came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, even Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and Johanan the son of Kareah, and Seraiah the son of Tanhumeth the Netophathite, and Jaazaniah the son of a Maachathite, they, and their men.

24 And Gedaliah sware to them, and to their men, and said unto them, Fear not to be the servants of the Caldees: dwell in the land, and serve the king of Babylon, and it shall be well with you.

25 But it came to passe in the seventh moneth, that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, the son of Elishama, of † the seed royall, came, and ten men with him, and * smote Gedaliah, that he died, and the Jews, and the Caldees that were with him at Mizpah.

26 And all the people both small and great, and the captains of the armies arose, and came to Egypt: for they were afraid of the Caldees.

27 ¶ And it came to passe in the seven & thirtieth yeer of the captivity of Jehoiachin king of Judah, in the twelfth moneth, on the seven and twentieth *day* of the moneth, that Evilmerodach king of Babylon, in the yeer that he began to reign, did lift up the head of Jehoiachin king of Judah out of prison.

28 And he spake † kindely to him, and set his throne above the throne of the kings that *were* with him in Babylon,

29 And changed his prison garments: and he did eat bread continually before him all the dayes of his life.

30 And his allowance *was* a continuall allowance given him of the king, a daily rate for every day, all † dayes of his life.

* Jere. 52.1.

* Jere. 39.1. & 52.4.

* Jere. 52.6.

† Heb. spake judgement with him.

† Heb. made blinde.

‖ Or, chief marshal.

† Heb. fallen away.

*Chap. 20.17. jer. 27. 22.

† Heb. the one sea.

* 1 Kin. 7.15. jer. 52. 21.

† Heb. three. ‖ Or, eunuch.

† Heb. saw the kings face.

‖ Or, scribe of the captain of the host.

* Jere. 40.5,9.

* Jere. 40.7.

† Heb. of the kingdom.

* Jere. 41.2.

† Heb. good things with him.

¶ THE FIRST BOOK OF THE CHRONICLES.

CHAP. I.

1 *Adams line to Noah.* 5 *The sons of Japheth.* 8 *Ham.* 17 *and Shem.* 24 *Shems line to Abraham &c.*

*Gene. 5.3.9. ADam, * Sheth, Enosh,
2 Kenan, Mahalaleel, Jered,
3 Henoch, Methushelah, Lamech,
4 Noah, Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

*Gene. 10.2. 5 ¶ * The sons of Japheth: Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Javan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.

6 And the sons of Gomer: Ashchenaz, and ‖ Riphath, and Togarmah.

‖ *Or*, Diphath, as it is in some copies. 7 And the sons of Javan: Elishah, and Tarshish, Kittim, and ‖ Dodanim.

‖ *Or*, Rodanim, according to some copies. 8 ¶ The sons of Ham: Cush, and Mizraim, Put, and Canaan.

*Gene. 10.8. *Deut. 2.23. 9 And the sons of Cush: Seba, and Havilah, and Sabta, & Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the sons of Raamah: Sheba, & Dedan.

10 And Cush * begat Nimrod: he began to be mighty upon the earth.

11 And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,

12 And Pathrusim, and Casluhim, (of whom came the Philistines) and * Caphthorim.

13 And Canaan begat Zidon his first-born, and Heth:

14 The Jebusite also, and the Amorite, and the Girgashite,

15 And the Hivite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite,

16 And the Arvadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite.

*Gene. 10.23 & 11.10. 17 ¶ The sons of * Shem: Elam, & Ashur, & Arphaxad, and Lud, & Aram, and Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and ‖ Meshech.

‖ *Or*, Mash, gene. 10.23. 18 And Arphaxad begat Shelah, and Shelah begat Eber.

‖ *That is*, division *Gene. 10.26. 19 And unto Eber were born two sons: the name of the one *was* ‖ Peleg, (because in his days the earth was divided) and his brothers name *was* Joktan.

20 And * Joktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazermaveth, and Jerah,

21 Hadoram also, & Uzal, and Diklah,

22 And Ebal, and Abimael, and Sheba,

23 And Ophir, and Havilah, and Jobab: all these *were* the sons of Joktan.

* Luke 3.24. 24 ¶ * Shem, Arphaxad, Shelah,

*Gene. 11.15. 25 * Eber, Peleg, Rehu,

*Gene. 11.17.5. 26 Serug, Nahor, Terah,

27 * Abram, the same *is* Abraham.

*Gene. 21.2,3. 28 The sons of Abraham: * Isaac, and * Ishmael.

*Gene. 16.11. *Gene. 25.13; 10 17. 29 ¶ These *are* their generations: the * first born of Ishmael, Nebaioth, then Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam,

30 Mishma, and Dumah, Massa, ‖ Hadad, and Tema,

31 Jetur, Naphish, and Kedemah. These are the sons of Ishmael.

‖ *Or*, Hadar, gene. 25.14. 32 ¶ Now the sons of Keturah Abrahams concubine: * he bare Zimran, and Jokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah. And the sons of Jokshan, Sheba, and Dedan.

33 And the sons of Midian: Ephah, and Epher, and Hanoch, & Abida, and Eldaah. All these *are* the sons of Keturah.

*Gene. 36.9,10 34 And Abraham begat Isaac. The sons of Isaac: Esau, and Israel.

35 ¶ The sons of * Esau: Eliphaz, Reuel, and Jeush, and Jaalam, and Korah.

‖ *Or*, Zepho, gene. 36.12. 36 The sons of Eliphaz: Teman, and Omar, ‖ Zephi, and Gatam, Kenaz, and Timna, and Amalek.

37 The sons of Reuel: Nahath, Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah.

38 And the sons of Seir: Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah, and Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan.

‖ *Or*, Heman, gene. 36.22. 39 And the sons of Lotan: Hori, and ‖ Homam: and Timna *was* Lotans sister.

40 The sons of Shobal: ‖ Alian, and Manahath, & Ebal, ‖ Shephi, and Onam. And the sons of Zibeon: Aiah, & Anah.

*Gene. 36.23. 41 The sons of Anah: * Dishon. And the sons of Dishon: ‖ Amram, and Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran.

‖ *Or*, Alvan, gene. 36.23. 42 The sons of Ezer: Bilhan, and Zavan, and ‖ Jakan. The sons of Dishon: Uz, and Aran.

‖ *Or*, Sepho, gene. 36.22. *Chap. 2.31. 43 ¶ Now these *are* the * kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before any king reigned over the children of Israel: Bela the son of Beor; and the name of his city was Dinhabah.

‖ *Or*, Hemdan, gen. 36 26. 44 And when Bela was dead, Jobab the son of Zerah of Bozrah reigned in his stead.

‖ *Or*, Akan, gene. 36.27. *Gene. 36.31. 45 And when Jobab was dead, Husham of the land of the Temanites, reigned in his stead.

46 And when Husham was dead, Hadad the son of Bedad, (which smote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his stead: and the name of his city *was* Avith.

47 And when Hadad was dead, Samlah of Masrekah reigned in his stead.

*Gene. 36.37. 48 And when Samlah was dead, Shaul of Rehoboth * by the river, reigned in his stead.

49 And when Shaul was dead, Baal-hanan the son of Achbor reigned in his stead.

‖ *Or*, Hadar, gene. 36.39. 50 And when Baal-hanan was dead, ‖ Hadad reigned in his stead: and the name of his city *was* ‖ Pai: and his wives name *was* Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

‖ *Or*, Pau, gene. 36.39. 51 ¶ Hadad died also. And the * dukes of Edom were: duke Timnah, duke Aliah, duke Jetheth,

*Gene. 36.40. 52 Duke Aholibamah, duke Elah, duke Pinon,

53 Duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar,

54 Duke Magdiel, duke Iram. These *are* the dukes of Edom.

CHAP. II.

1 *The sons of Israel.* 3 *The posterity of Judah.* 13 *The children of Jesse.* 18 *Caleb's posterity.* 21 *Hezrons posterity.* 25 *Jerahmeels posterity.*

‖ *Or*, Jacob. *Gene. 29.32 & 30.5. and 35. 18.23. and 46. 8. &c. *Gene. 38.3. & 46.12. *Gene. THese *are* the sons of ‖ Israel, * Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah, Issachar, and Zebulun:

2 Dan, Joseph, and Benjamin, Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.

3 ¶ The sons of * Judah: Er, and Onan, and Shelah, *which* three were born unto him of the daughter of Shua * the Canaanitesse. And Er the first-born of Judah was evil in the sight of the LORD, and he slew him.

4 And * Tamar his daughter in law

38.2. *Gene. 38.29,30. matth. 1.3.

bare him Pharez, and Zerah. All the sons of Judah were five.

5 The sons of * Pharez: Hezron, and Hamul.

6 And the sons of Zerah: ‖ Zimri, and Ethan, and Heman, and Calcol, and Dara: five of them in all.

7 And the sons of Carmi: ‖ Achar the troubler of Israel, who transgressed in the thing * accursed.

8 And the sons of Ethan: Azariah.

9 The sons also of Hezron, that were born unto him: Jerahmeel, and ‖ Ram, and ‖ Chelubai.

10 And Ram * begat Amminadab, and Amminadab begat Nahshon, prince of the children of Judah.

11 And Nahshon begat Salma, and Salma begat Boaz.

12 And Boaz begat Obed, and Obed begat Jesse.

13 ¶ * And Jesse begat his first-born Eliab, and Abinadab the second, and ‖ Shimma the third,

14 Nathanael § fourth, Raddai § fifth,

15 Ozem the sixth, David the seventh:

16 Whose sisters were Zeruiah, and Abigail. And the sons of Zeruiah, Abishai, and Joab, and Asahel, three.

17 And Abigail bare Amasa. And the father of Amasa *was* Jether § Ishmeelite.

18 ¶ And Caleb the son of Hezron begat *children* of Azubah *his* wife, and of Jerioth: her sons *are* these: Jesher, Shobab, and Ardon.

19 And when Azubah was dead, Caleb took unto him Ephrath, which bare him Hur.

20 And Hur begat Uri, and Uri begat * Bezaleel.

21 ¶ And afterward Hezron went in to the daughter of Machir, the father of Gilead, whom he † married when he *was* threescore years old, and she bare him Segub.

22 And Segub begat Jair, who had three and twenty cities in the land of Gilead.

23 * And he took Geshur, & Aram, with the towns of Jair from them, with Kenath, and the towns thereof, *even* threescore cities. All these *belonged to* the sons of Machir the father of Gilead.

24 And after that Hezron was dead in Caleb-Ephratah, then Abiah Hezrons wife bare him Ashur the father of Tekoa.

25 ¶ And the sons of Jerahmeel the first-born of Hezron, were Ram the first-born, and Bunah, and Oren, and Ozem, *and* Ahijah.

26 Jerahmeel had also another wife, whose name *was* Atarah, she *was* the mother of Onam.

27 And § sons of Ram the first-born of Jerahmeel, were Maaz, & Jamin, & Ekar.

28 And the sons of Onam were, Shammai, and Jada. And the sons of Shammai: Nadab, and Abishur.

29 And the name of the wife of Abishur *was* Abihail, and she bare him Ahban, and Molid.

30 And the sons of Nadab: Seled, and Appaim. But Seled died without children.

31 And the sons of Appaim, Ishi: and the sons of Ishi, Sheshan: and the children of Sheshan, Ahlai.

32 And the sons of Jada, the brother of Shammai, Jether, and Jonathan: and Jether died without children.

33 And § sons of Jonathan, Peleth, and Zaza. These were the sons of Jerahmeel.

34 ¶ Now Sheshan had no sons, but daughters: and Sheshan had a servant, an Egyptian, whose name was Jarha.

35 And Sheshan gave his daughter to Jarha his servant to wife, and she bare him Attai.

36 And Attai begat Nathan, and Nathan begat * Zabad,

37 And Zabad begat Ephlal, and Ephlal begat Obed,

38 And Obed begat Jehu, and Jehu begat Azariah,

39 And Azariah begat Helez, and Helez begat Eleasah,

40 And Eleasah begat Sisamai, and Sisamai begat Shallum,

41 And Shallum begat Jekamiah, and Jekamiah begat Elishama.

42 ¶ Now the sons of Caleb the brother of Jerahmeel *were*, Mesha his first-born, which was the father of Ziph: and the sons of Maresha the father of Hebron.

43 And the sons of Hebron: Korah, and Tappuah, and Rekem, and Shema.

44 And Shema begat Raham, the father of Jorkoam: and Rekem begat Shammai.

45 And the son of Shammai was Maon, and Maon *was* the father of Beth-zur.

45 And Ephah Calebs concubine bare Haran, and Moza, and Gazez: and Haran begat Gazez.

47 And the sons of Jahdai: Regem, and Jotham, and Geshan, and Pelet, and Ephah, and Shaaph.

48 Maacha Calebs concubine bare Sheber, and Tirhanah.

49 She bare also Shaaph the father of Madmannah, Sheva the father of Machbenah, and the father of Gibea: and the daughter of Caleb *was* Achsah.

50 ¶ These were the sons of Caleb, the son of Hur, the first-born of Ephratah: Shobal the father of Kirjath-jearim.

51 Salmah the father of Bethlehem: Hareph the father of Beth-gader.

52 And Shobal the father of Kirjath-jearim had sons, ‖ Haroe, *and* ‖ half of the Manahethites.

53 And the families of Kirjath-jearim, the Ithrites, and the Puhites, and the Shumathites, & the Mishraites: of them came the Zareathites, & the Eshtaulites.

54 The sons of Salmah: Bethlehem, and the Netophathites, ‖ Ataroth, the house of Joab, and half of the Manahethites, the Zorites.

55 And the families of the scribes, which dwelt at Jabez: the Tirathites, the Shimeathites, *and* Suchathites. These are the * Kenites that came of Hemath, the father of the house of * Rechab.

CHAP. III.

1 *The sons of David:* 10 *His line to Zedekiah.* 17 *Jeconiahs successours.*

NOw these were the sons of David, which were born unto him in Hebron. The first-born, * Amnon of Ahinoam the * Jezreelitesse: the second, ‖ Daniel of Abigail the Carmelitesse:

2 The third, Absalom the son of Maacha, the daughter of Talmai king of Geshur: the fourth, Adonijah the son of Haggith:

3 The fifth, Shephatiah of Abital: the sixth, Ithream, by * Eglah his wife.

4 *These* six *were* born unto him in Hebron, and there he reigned seven years, and six moneths: and in Jerusalem he reigned thirty and three years.

5 * And these were born unto him in

*Ruth 4.18.
‖ Or, Zabdi, Josh. 7.1
* 1 Kin. 4.31.
‖ Or, Darda.
‖ Or, Achan.
* Josh. 6.19. & 7.1, 25.
‖ Or, Aram. mat. 1.3.
‖ Or, Caleb. ver. 18.
*Ruth. 4.19.
*1 Sam. 16.6.
‖ Or, Shammua, 1 Sam. 16.9.
*Exod. 31.2.
† Heb. took.
*Num. 32.41. deut. 3. 14. Josh. 13.30.
* Josh. 15.17.
‖ Or, Reaiah cha. 4.2.
‖ Or, half of the Menuchites. Or, Mathsihammenuchoth
‖ Or, Atarothites. Or, crowns of the house of Joab.
* Judges 1.16.
* Jere. 35.2.
*Chap. 11.41.
* 2 Sam. 3.2.
‖ Or, Chileab. 2 Sam. 3.3.
* 2 Sam. 3.5.
* 2 Sam. 5.14.

‖ *Or*, Shammuz, 2 sam. 5.14.

‖ *Or*, Bathshuba, 2 sam. 11.3.

‖ *Or*, Eliam, 2 sam. 11.3.

‖ *Or*, Elishua, 2 sam. 5.15.

‖ *Or*, Beliada, 1 chro. 14.7.

* 2 Sam. 23.1.

* 1 Kin. 11.43. & 15.8. &c.

‖ *Or*, Ablam, 1 kings 15.1.

‖ *Or*, Azariah, 2 chro. 22.6. & 21.17.

‖ *Or*, Uzziah, 2 kings 15.30

‖ *Or*, Joachaz, 2 kings 23.30.

‖ *Or*, Eliakim, 2 kings 23.34. ‖ *Or*, Mattaniah, 2 kings 24. 17. * Matth. 1.11 ‖ *Or*, Jehoiachin, 2 kings 24.6 * 2 Kings 24.17. being his uncle ‖ *Or*, Coniah. Jere. 22.24 † *Heb.* Shealtiel. * Matth 1.12. † *Heb.* Hizkijah.

Jerusalem, ‖ Shimea, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon, four, of ‖ Bathshua, the daughter of ‖ Ammiel.

6 Ibhar also, & ‖ Elishama, & Eliphelet,
7 And Noga, and Nepheg, and Japhia,
8 And Elishama, and ‖ Eliada, and Eliphelet, nine.

9 *These were* all the sons of David: beside the sons of the concubines; and Tamar * their sister.

10 ¶ And Solomons son *was* * Rehoboam: ‖ Abia his son, Asa his son, Jehoshaphat his son,
11 Joram his son, ‖ Ahaziah his son, Joash his son,
12 Amaziah his son, ‖ Azariah his son, Jotham his son,
13 Ahaz his son, Hezekiah his son, Manasseh his son,
14 Amon his son, Josiah his son.
15 And the sons of Josiah *were:* the first-born ‖ Johanan, the second ‖ Joakim, the third ‖ Zedekiah, the fourth Shallum.
16 And the sons of * Joakim: ‖ Jeconiah his son, Zedekiah * his son.
17 ¶ And the sons of ‖ Jeconiah: Assir, † Salathiel * his son.
18 Malchiram also, & Pedaiah, & Shenazar, Jecamiah, Hosama, and Nedabiah.
19 And the sons of Pedaiah *were:* Zerubbabel, and Shimei: and the sons of Zerubbabel, Meshullam, and Hananiah, and Shelomith their sister.
20 And Hashubah, and Ohel, and Berechiah, and Hasadiah, Jushab-hesed, five.
21 And the sons of Hananiah: Pelatiah, and Jesaiah: the sons of Rephaiah, the sons of Arnan, the sons of Obadiah, the sons of Sechaniah.
22 And § sons of Sechaniah, Shemaiah: and § sons of Shemaiah, Hattush, & Igeal, and Bariah, & Neariah, and Shaphat, six.
23 And the sons of Neariah: Elioenai, and † Hezekiah, and Azrikam, three.
24 And the sons of Elioenai *were:* Hodaiah, and Eliashib, and Pelaiah, and Akkub, and Johanan, and Dalaiah, and Anani, seven.

9 ¶ And Jabez was more honourable then his brethren: and his mother called his name ‖ Jabez, saying, Because I bare him with sorrow.

10 And Jabez called on the God of Israel, saying, † Oh that thou wouldest bless me indeed, and enlarge my coast, and that thine hand might be with me, and that thou wouldest † keep me from evil, that it may not grieve me. And God granted him that which he requested.

11 ¶ And Chelub the brother of Shuah, begat Mehir, which *was* the father of Eshton.
12 And Eshton begat Beth-rapha, and Paseah, and Tehinnah the father of ‖ Irnahash. These *are* the men of Rechah.
13 And the sons of Kenaz: Othniel, and Seraiah: and the sons of Othniel, ‖ Hathath.
14 And Meonothai begat Ophrah: and Seraiah begat Joab, the father of the ‖ valley of ‖ Charashim, for they were craftsmen.
15 And the sons of Caleb the son of Jephunneh: Iru, Elah, and Naam, and the sons of Elah, ‖ even Kenaz.
16 And the sons of Jehaleleel: Ziph, and Ziphah, Tiria, and Asareel.
17 And the sons of Ezra *were:* Jether, and Mered, and Epher, and Jalon: and she bare Miriam, and Shammai, and Ishbah, the father of Eshtemoa.
18 And his wife ‖ Jehudijah bare Jered, the father of Gedor, & Heber § father of Socho, & Jekuthiel § father of Zanoah. And these are the sons of Bithiah the daughter of Pharaoh, which Mered took.
19 And § sons of his wife ‖ Hodiah the sister of Naham, the father of Keilah the Garmite, & Eshtemoa the Maachathite.
20 And the sons of Simeon *were:* Amnon, and Rinnah, Ben-hanan, and Tilon. And the sons of Ishi *were:* Zoketh, and Ben-zoheth.
21 ¶ The sons of Shelah, * the son of Judah, *were:* Er the father of Lecah, and Laadah the father of Mareshah, and the families of the house of them that wrought fine linen, of § house of Ashbea.
22 And Jokim, and the men of Chozeba, and Joash, and Saraph, who had the dominion in Moab, and Jashubi-Lehem. And these are ancient things.
23 These *were* the potters, and those that dwelt among plants & hedges. There they dwelt with the king for his work.
24 ¶ The sons of Simeon were: ‖ Nemuel, and Jamin, Jarib, Zerah, *and* Shaul.
25 Shallum his son, Mibsam his son, Mishma his son.
26 And the sons of Mishma: Hamuel his son, Zacchur his son, Shimei his son.
27 And Shimei *had* sixteen sons, and six daughters, but his brethren had not many children: neither did all their family multiply † like to the children of Judah.
28 And they dwelt at * Beer-sheba, and Moladah, and Hazar-shual,
29 And at ‖ Bilha, and at Ezem, and at ‖ Tolad,
30 And at Bethuel, and at Hormah, and at Ziklag,
31 And at Beth-marcaboth, and ‖ Hazar-Susim, and at Beth-birei, and at Shaaraim. These were their cities unto the reign of David.
32 And their villages *were:* ‖ Etam, and Ain, Rimmon, and Tochen, and Ashan, five cities.

‖ *That his sorrowfull.*

† *Heb.* if thou wilt, &c.

† *Heb.* do me.

‖ *Or*, the city of Nahash.

‖ *Or*, Hathath and Meonothai *who* begat, &c.

‖ *Or*, *inhabitants* of the valley.

‖ *That* in craftsmen.

‖ *Or*, Ukna.

‖ *Or*, the Jewesse.

‖ *Or*, Jehudijah, mentioned before.

* Gene. 38.1.5.

‖ *Or*, Jemuel, gen. 46. 10. exo. 6.15.

† *Heb.* unto.

* Josh. 19.2.

‖ *Or*, Bela, Jos. 19.3

‖ *Or*, Eltolad, Jos. 19.4

‖ *Or*, Hazar-Susa, Jos. 19.5

‖ *Or*, Ether, Jos. 19.7

CHAP. IIII.

1, 11 *The posterity of Judah by Caleb the son of Hur.* 5 *Of Ashur the posthumus son of Hezron.* 9 *Of Jabez and his prayer.* 21 *Shelahs posterity.*

THE sons of Judah: * Pharez, Hezron, and ‖ Carmi, and Hur, and Shobal.
2 And ‖ Reaiah the son of Shobal begat Jahath, & Jahath begat Ahumai, & Lahad. These are § families of the Zorathites.
3 And these *were* of the father of Etam: Jezreel, and Ishma, and Idbash: and the name of their sister *was* Hazelelponi.
4 And Penuel the father of Gedor, and Ezer the father of Hushah. These *are* the sons of Hur, the first-born of Ephratah, the father of Bethlehem.
5 ¶ And * Ashur the father of Tekoa had two wives, Helah, and Naarah.
6 And Naarah bare him Ahuzam, and Hepher, and Temeni, and Ahashtari. These *were* the sons of Naarah.
7 And the sons of Helah *were:* Zereth, and Zoar, and Ethnan.
8 And Coz begat Anub, and Zobebah, and the families of Aharhel, the son of

33 And all their villages that *were* ‖ Or, Baalath-Beer, Jos. 19.8
found about the same cities unto ‖ Baal. These were their habitations, and their
‖ genealogie:

34 And Meshobab, and Jamlech, and Joshah the son of Amaziah,

35 And Joel, and Jehu the son of Josibia, the son of Seraia, the son of Asiel,

36 And Elioenai, and Jaakobah, and Jesohaiah, and Asaiah, and Adiel, and Jesimiel, and Benaiah,

37 And Ziza the son of Shiphi, the son of Allon, the son of Jedaia, the son of Shimri, the son of Shemaiah.

38 These † mentioned by *their* names, *were* princes in their families, and the house of their fathers increased greatly

39 ¶ And they went to the entrance of Gedor, even unto the east side of the valley, to seek pasture for their flocks.

40 And they found fat pasture, and good, and the land *was* wide, and quiet, and peaceable: for *they of* Ham had dwelt there of old.

41 And these written by name came in the dayes of Hezekiah king of Judah, and smote their tents, and the habitations that were found there, and destroyed them utterly unto this day, and dwelt in their rooms: because *there was* pasture there for their flocks.

42 And *some* of them, *even* of the sons of Simeon, five hundred men, went to mount Seir, having for their captains Pelatiah, and Neariah, and Rephaiah, and Uzziel the sons of Ishi.

43 And they smote the rest of the Amalekites that were escaped, and dwelt there unto this day.

CHAP. V.

1 *The line of Reuben unto the captivity:* 9 *Their habitation, and conquest of the Hagarites.* 25 *Captivity for sin.*

NOw the sons of Reuben, the first-born of Israel, (for * he *was* the first-born: but for as much as he defiled his fathers bed, his birth-right was given unto the sons of Joseph the son of Israel: and the genealogie is not to be reckoned after the birth-right.

2 For * Judah prevailed above his brethren, and of him came the * chief ‖ rulers, but the birth-right was Josephs)

3 The * sons, *I say*, of Reuben the first-born of Israel *were*: Hanoch, and Pallu, Ezron, and Carmi.

4 The sons of Joel: Shemaiah his son: Gog his son: Shimei his son:

5 Micah his son: Reaia his son: Baal his son:

6 Beerah his son: whom ‖ Tilgath-Pilneser king of Assyria carried away *captive*: he *was* prince of the Reubenites.

7 And his brethren by their families, (when the genealogie of their generations was reckoned) *were* the chief, Jeiel, and Zechariah.

8 And Bela the son of Azah, the son of ‖ Shema, the son of Joel, who dwelt in * Aroer, even unto Nebo, and Baal-meon.

9 And eastward he inhabited unto the entering in of the wilderness, from the river Euphrates, because their cattell were multiplied in the land of Gilead.

10 And in the dayes of Saul they made war with the Hagarites, who fell by their hand: and they dwelt in their tents † thorowout all the east *land* of Gilead.

11 ¶ And the children of Gad dwelt over against them, in the land of * Bashan, unto Salchah.

12 Joel the chief, and Shapham the next, then Jaanai, & Shaphat in Bashan.

13 And their brethren of the house of their fathers *were*: Michael, and Meshullam, and Sheba, and Jorai, and Jachan, and Zia, and Heber, seven.

14 These are the children of Abihail, the son of Huri, the son of Jaroah, the son of Gilead, the son of Michael, the son of Jeshishai, the son of Jahdo, the son of Buz:

15 Ahi the son of Abdiel, the son of Guni, chief of the house of their fathers.

16 And they dwelt in Gilead in Bashan, and in her towns, & in all the suburbs of * Sharon upon † their borders.

17 All these were reckoned by genealogies, in the dayes of Jotham * king of Judah, and in the dayes of Jeroboam king of Israel.

18 ¶ The sons of Reuben, and the Gadites, and half the tribe of Manasseh, of † valiant men, men able to bear buckler and sword, and to shoot with bowe, and skilfull in war, *were* four and fourty thousand seven hundred and threescore, that went out to the war.

19 And they made war with the Hagarites, with * Jetur, & Nephish, and Nodab.

20 And they were helped against them, and the Hagarites were delivered into their hand, and all that *were* with them: for they cried to God in the battell, and he was intreated of them, because they put their trust in him.

21 And they † took away their cattell: of their camels fifty thousand, and of sheep two hundred and fifty thousand, and of asses two thousand, and of † men an hundred thousand.

22 For there fell down many slain, because the war *was* of God. And they dwelt in their steads until § captivity.

23 ¶ And the children of the half tribe of Manasseh dwelt in the land: they increased from Bashan unto Baal-Hermon, and Senir, and unto mount Hermon.

24 And these *were* the heads of the house of their fathers, even Epher, and Ishi, and Eliel, and Azriel, and Jeremiah, and Hodaviah, and Jahdiel, mighty men of valour, † famous men, and heads of the house of their fathers.

25 ¶ And they transgressed against the God of their fathers, and went * a whoring after the gods of the people of the land, whom God destroyed before them.

26 And the God of Israel stirred up the spirit of * Pul king of Assyria, and the spirit of Tilgath-Pilneser king of Assyria, and he carried them away, (even the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half tribe of Manasseh) and brought them unto * Halah, and Habor, and Hara, and to the river Gozan unto this day.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The sons of Levi.* 4 *The line of the priests unto the captivity.* 49 *Aarons office and line unto Abimaaz.*

THe sons of Levi: * ‖ Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

2 And the sons of Kohath: Amram, Izahar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

3 And § children of Amram: Aaron, & Moses, & Miriam. The sons also of Aaron: * Nadab, & Abihu, Eleazar, & Ithamar.

4 ¶ Eleazar begat Phinehas, Phinehas begat Abishua,

5 And Abishua begat Bukki, and Bukki begat Uzzi,

*Gene. 35.22. & 49.4.
*Gene. 49.9.10
* Micah 5.2. mat. 2.6.
‖ Or, prince.
*Gene. 46.9. exod. 6. 14. num. 26.5.
‖ Or, Tiglath-Pilneser.
2 kings 15.29. & 16.7.
‖ Or, Shemaiah. v. 4.
* Josh. 12.1. 13. 16.
† Heb. upon all the face of the east.
* Josh. 13.11.
‖ Or, Baalath-Beer, Jos. 19.8
‖ Or, as they divided themselves by nations among them.
† Heb. coming.
Or, the city of Nabash.
Or, Bathath and Methoth, who be-at, &c.
Or, habitants of the valley.
That is, tarry-ed.
Or, knaz.
Or, the west.
Or, Jedaiah, Enti-ned before.
Gen. 8.15.
Or, Samuel. Gen. 46. 9. exo. 6. 15.
Heb: Noto. Josh. 9.2.
Or, Sela, 1 Chron. 4.24
Or, Itolada. Jos. 19.4
Or, Azarsa-fa; Jos. 19.5
Or, other. Jos. 19.7
*Chap. 27.29.
† Heb. their goings forth.
* 2 Kin. 15.5.32.
† Heb. sons of valour.
*Gene. 25.15.
† Heb. led captive.
† Heb. souls of men, as numb. 31.35.
† Heb. men of names.
* 2 Kin. 17.7.
* 2 Kin. 15.19.
* 2 Kin. 17.6.
*Gene. 46.11. exod. 6.17.
‖ Or, Gershom. ver. 16.
* Levi. 10.1.

6 And Uzzi begat Zerahiah, and Zerahiah begat Meraioth.
7 Meraioth begat Amariah, and Amariah begat Ahitub,
*2 Sam. 15.27. 8 And * Ahitub begat Zadok, and Zadok begat Ahimaaz,
9 And Ahimaaz begat Azariah, and Azariah begat Johanan,
10 And Johanan begat Azariah, (he it is that executed the priests office in the * temple that Solomon built in Jerusalem)
‖ Neh. in the house. * 2 Chr. 3. 1 kin. 6. 11 And Azariah begat Amariah, and Amariah begat Ahitub,
‖ Or, Meshullam, 1 chro. 9.11. * Neh. 11.11. * 2 Kin. 25.18. *Exod. 6.17. 12 And Ahitub begat Zadok, and Zadok begat ‖ Shallum,
13 And Shallum begat Hilkiah, and Hilkiah begat Azariah,
14 And Azariah begat * Seraiah, and Seraiah begat Jehozadak,
15 And Jehozadak went *into captivity* * when § LORD carried away Judah and Jerusalem by § hand of Nebuchadnezzar.
‖ Or, Gershon, ver. 1. 16 ¶ The sons of Levi: *‖ Gershom, Kohath and Merari.
17 And these *be* the names of the sons of Gershom: Libni, and Shimei.
18 And the sons of Kohath *were:* Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.
19 The sons of Merari: Mahli, and Mushi. And these *are* the families of the Levites, according *to* their fathers.
20 Of Gershom: Libni his son, Jahath his son, * Zimmah his son,
*Verse 42. 21 ‖ Joah his son, ‖ Iddo his son, Zerah his son, Jeaterai his son.
‖ Or, Ethan, ver. 42. 22 The sons of Kohath: ‖ Amminadab his son, Korah his son, Assir his son,
‖ Or, Adaia, ver. 41. 23 Elkanah his son, and Ebiasaph his son, and Assir his son,
‖ Or, Izhar, v. 2, 18. 24 Tahath his son, Uriel his son, Uzziah his son, and Shaul his son.
*See 35, & 36 verses. 25 And the sons of Elkanah: * Amasai, and Ahimoth.
‖ Or, Zuph; 1 sam. 1. 1. 26 As for Elkanah: the sons of Elkanah, ‖ Zophai his son, & Nahath his son,
27 Eliab his son, Jeroham his son, Elkanah his son.
28 And the sons of Samuel: the firstborn, ‖ Vashni, and Abiah.
‖ Called also Joel, ver. 33. and 1 sam. 8. 2. 29 The sons of Merari: Mahli, Libni his son, Shemei his son, Uzza his son,
*Chap. 26. 1. 30 Shimea his son, Haggiah his son, Asaiah his son.
31 And these *are they* whom David set over the service of song in the house of the LORD, after that the * ark had rest.
32 And they ministered before the dwelling place of the tabernacle of the congregation with singing, until Solomon had built the house of the LORD in Jerusalem: and then they waited on their office, according to their order.
† Neb. 8. ood. 33 And these are they that † waited with their children of the sons of the Kohathites, Heman a singer: the son of Joel, the son of Shemuel,
34 The son of Elkanah, the son of Jeroham, the son of Eliel, the son of Toah,
35 The son of Zuph, § son of Elkanah, the son of Mahath, the son of Amasai,
36 The son of Elkanah, the son of Joel, the son of Azariah, the son of Zephaniah,
37 The son of Tahath, the son of Assir, the son of * Ebiasaph, the son of Korah,
*Exod. 6.24. 38 The son of Izhar, the son of Kohath, the son of Levi, the son of Israel.
39 And his brother Asaph, (who stood on his right hand) *even* Asaph the son of Berachiah, the son of Shimea,
40 The son of Michael, the son of Baaseiah, the son of Melchiah,
41 The son of Ethni, the son of Zerah, the son of Adaiah,
42 The son of Ethan, the son of Zimmah, the son of Shimei,
43 The son of Jahath, the son of Gershom, the son of Levi.
44 And their brethren the sons of Merari *stood* on the left hand: Ethan the son of ‖ Kishi, the son of Abdi, the son of Malluch,
‖ Or, Kushaiah, chap. 15. 17. 45 The son of Hashabiah, the son of Amaziah, the son of Hilkiah,
46 The son of Amzi, the son of Bani, the son of Shamer,
47 The son of Mahli, the son of Mushi, the son of Merari, the son of Levi.
48 Their brethren also § Levites were appointed unto all manner of service of the tabernacle of the house of God.
49 ¶ But Aaron and his sons offered * upon the altar of the burnt-offering, and * on the altar of incense, *and were appointed* for all the work of the place most holy, and to make an atonement for Israel, according to all that Moses the servant of God had commanded.
* Levi. 1. 9. *Exod. 30. 7. 50 And these *are* the sons of Aaron: Eleazar his son, Phinehas his son, Abishua his son,
51 Bukki his son, Uzzi his son, Zerahiah his son,
52 Meraioth his son, Amariah his son, Ahitub his son,
53 Zadok his son, Ahimaaz his son.
54 ¶ Now these *are* their dwelling places throwout their castles in their coasts, of § sons of Aaron, of the families of the Kohathites: for theirs was § lot.
55 And they gave them Hebron in the land of Judah, and the suburbs thereof round about it.
56 But the fields of the city, and the villages thereof, they gave to Caleb the son of Jephunneh.
57 And to the sons of Aaron they gave the cities of Judah, namely, Hebron § city of refuge, & Libna with her suburbs, and Jattir, and Eshtemoa with their suburbs,
‖ Or, Holon, Josh. 21. 15. 58 And ‖ Hilen with her suburbs, Debir with her suburbs,
‖ Or, Ain, Josh. 21. 16. 59 And ‖ Ashan with her suburbs, and Bethshemesh with her suburbs.
‖ Or, Almon, Josh. 21. 18. 60 And out of the tribe of Benjamin, Geba with her suburbs, and ‖ Alemeth with her suburbs, Anathoth with her suburbs. All their cities throwout their families *were* thirteen cities.
61 And unto the sons of Kohath, which were left of the family of that tribe, *were cities given* out of the half tribe, *namely* out of the half *tribe* of Manasseh, by * lot ten cities.
* Josh. 21. 5. 62 And to the sons of Gershom, throwout their families, out of § tribe of Issachar, & out of the tribe of Asher, and out of § tribe of Naphtali, & out of the tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteen cities.
63 Unto the sons of Merari *were given* by lot throwout their families, out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, * twelve cities.
* Josh. 21. 7, 34 64 And § children of Israel gave to the Levites these cities with their suburbs.
65 And they gave by lot out of the tribe of the children of Judah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, and out of the tribe of the children of Benja-

Benjamin, these cities which are called by their names.

66 And the residue of the families of the sons of Kohath had cities of their coasts out of the tribe of Ephraim.

Josh. 21.21. 67 * And they gave unto them of the cities of refuge, Shechem in mount Ephraim, with her suburbs: they gave also Gezer with her suburbs,

68 And Jokmeam with her suburbs, and Beth-horon with her suburbs,

69 And Aialon with her suburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her suburbs,

70 And out of the half tribe of Manasseh, Aner with her suburbs, and Bileam with her suburbs, for the family of the remnant of the sons of Kohath.

71 Unto the sons of Gershom were given out of the family of the half tribe of Manasseh, Golan in Bashan with her suburbs, and Ashtaroth with her suburbs,

72 And out of the tribe of Issachar, Kedesh with her suburbs, Daberath with her suburbs,

73 And Ramoth with her suburbs, and Anem with her suburbs,

74 And out of the tribe of Aher, Mashal with her suburbs, and Abdon with her suburbs,

75 And Hukok with her suburbs, and Rehob with her suburbs.

76 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedesh in Galilee with her suburbs, and Hammon with her suburbs, and Kirjathaim with her suburbs.

77 Unto the rest of the children of Merari were given out of the tribe of Zebulun, Rimmon with her suburbs, Tabor with her suburbs,

78 And on the other side Jordan, by Jericho, on the east side of Jordan were given them out of the tribe of Reuben, ‖ Bezer in the wilderness with her suburbs, and Jahzah with her suburbs,

79 Kedemoth also with her suburbs, and Mephaath with her suburbs.

80 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbs, and Mahanaim with her suburbs.

81 And Heshbon with her suburbs, and Jazer with her suburbs.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The sons of Issachar, 6 of Benjamin, 13 of Naphtali, 14 of Manasseh, 20, 24 and of Ephraim.*

NOw the sons of Issachar were: * Tola, and Puah, Jashub, and Shimron, four.

Gene. 46.13. Numb. 26.23. 2 And the sons of Tola: Uzzi, and Rephaiah, & Jeriel, and Jahmai, & Ibsam, and Shemuel, heads of their fathers house to wit, of Tola: they were valiant men of might in their generations, * whose number was in the dayes of David, two and twenty thousand and six hundred.

2 Sam. 24.1, 2. Josh. 19.51. 3 And the sons of Uzzi, Izrahiah: & the sons of Izrahiah, Michael, and Obadiah, & Joel, Ishiah, five: all of them chief men

4 And with them by their generations, after the house of their fathers, were bands of souldiers for war, six and thirty thousand men: for they had many wives and sons.

5 And their brethren among all the families of Issachar, were men of might, reckoned in all by their genealogies, fourscore and seven thousand.

Gene. 46.21. 6 ¶ *The sons of* *Benjamin: Bela, and Becher, and Jediael, three.

7 And the sons of Bela: Ezbon, and Uzzi, and Uzziel, and Jerimoth, and Iri, five, heads of the house of their fathers, mighty men of valour, and were reckoned by their genealogies, twenty and two thousand and thirty and four.

8 And the sons of Bechir: Zemira, and Joash, and Eliezer, and Elioenai, and Omri, and Jerimoth, and Abiah, and Anathoth, and Alameth. All these are the sons of Becher.

9 And the number of them after their genealogie by their generations, heads of the house of their fathers, mighty men of valour, was twenty thousand and two hundred.

10 The sons also of Jediael, Bilhan: and the sons of Bilhan, Jeush, and Benjamin, and Ehud, and Chenaanah, and Zethan, and Tharshish, and Ahishahar.

11 All these the sons of Jediael, by the heads of their fathers, mighty men of valour, were seventeen thousand and two hundred souldiers, fit to go out for war and battell.

12 Shuppim also, and Huppim, the children of ‖ Ir, and Hushim, the sons of ‖ Aher. ‖ *Or*, Iri. v. 7.

13 ¶ The sons of Naphtali, Jahziel, and Guni, and Jezer, and Shallum the sons of Bilhah. ‖ *Or*, Ahiram. numb. 26.38.

14 ¶ The sons of Manasseh, Ashriel, whom she bare, (*but* his concubine the Aramitesse, bare Machir the father of Gilead.

15 And Machir took to wife *the sister* of Huppim, and Shuppim, whose sisters name was Maachah) and the name of the second was Zelophehad: and Zelophehad had daughters.

16 And Maachah the wife of Machir bare a son, & she called his name Peresh, and § name of his brother was Sheresh, and his sons were Ulam, and Rakem.

17 And the sons of Ulam, * Bedan. These were the sons of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh. 1 Sam. 12.11.

18 And his sister Hammoleketh bare Ishad, and Abiezer, and Mahalah.

19 And the sons of Shemida were: Ahian, and Shechem, and Likhi, & Aniam.

20 ¶ And the sons of Ephraim: Shuthelah: and Bered his son, & Tahath his son, and Eladah his son, and Tahath his son.

21 ¶ And Zabad his son, and Shuthelah his son, and Ezer, and Elead, whom the men of Gath, that were born in that land, slew, because they came down to take away their cattell.

22 And Ephraim their father mourned many dayes, and his brethren came to comfort him.

23 ¶ And when he went in to his wife, she conceived, and bare a son, and he called his name Beriah, because it went evil with his house.

24 (And his daughter was Sherah, who built Beth-horon the nether, and the upper, and Uzzen-Sherah.) ‖ *Or*, Nun. numb. 13 9.

25 And Rephah was his son, also Resheph, & Telah his son, & Tahan his son,

26 Laadan his son, Ammihud his son, Elishama his son,

27 ‖ Non his son, Jehoshua his son.

28 ¶ And their possessions and habitations were Bethel, and the towns there of, and eastward * Naaran, and westward Gezer, with the † towns thereof, Shechem also, and the towns thereof unto ‖ Gaza, and the towns thereof.

29 And by § borders of the children of * Manasseh, Bethshean & her towns, Taanach

Josh. 16.3. * Josh. 17.7. † *Heb.* daughters. ‖ *Or*, Azaziah. 1 mac. 7 45.

* Josh. 17.11. ashch and her towns, * Megiddo and her towns, Dor & her towns. In these dwelt the children of Joseph, the son of Israel.

*Gene. 46.17. 30 ¶ *The sons of Asher: Imnah, and Isuah, and Ishui, and Beriah, and Serah their sister.

31 And the sons of Beriah: Heber, and Malchiel, who is the father of Birzavith

32 And Heber begat Japhlet, and Shomer, and Hotham, and Shuah their sister

33 And the sons of Japhlet: Pasach, and Bimhal, and Ashuath. These are the children of Japhlet.

34 And the sons of Shamer: Ahi, and Rohgah, Jehubbah, and Aram.

35 And the son of his brother, Helem: Zophah, & Imna, and Shelesh, and Amal.

36 The sons of Zophah: Suah, and Harnepher, and Shual, and Beri, and Imrah:

37 Bezer, and Hod, and Shamma, and Shilshah, and Ithran, and Beera.

38 And the sons of Jether: Jephunneh, and Pispa, and Ara.

39 And the sons of Ulla: Arah and Haniel, and Rezia.

40 All these were the children of Asher, heads of their fathers house, choise and mighty men of valour, chief of the princes. And the number thorowout the genealogie of them that were apt to the war and to battell, was twenty and six thousand men.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The sons and chief men of Benjamin.* 33 *The stock of Saul and Jonathan.*

NOw Benjamin begat *Bela his first-born, Ashbel the second, and Ahi-
tah the third,

2 Nohah the fourth, & Rapha the fifth.

3 And the sons of Bela were: ‖ Addar, and Gera, and Abihud,

4 And Abishua, and Naaman, & Ahoah,

5 And Gera, & ‖ Shephuphan, & Huram.

6 And these are the sons of Ehud: these are the heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Geba, and they removed them to * Manahath:

7 And Naaman, and Ahiah, and Gera, he removed them, & begat Uzza, & Ahihud

8 And Shaharaim begat children in the countrey of Moab. After he had sent them away: Hushim & Baara were his wives.

9 And he begat of Hodesh his wife, Jobab, and Zibia, and Mesha, and Malcham

10 And Jeuz, & Shachia, and Mirma. These were his sons, heads of ‖ fathers.

11 And of Hushim he begat Abitub, and Elpaal.

12 The sons of Elpaal: Eber, and Misham, and Shamed, who built Ono, and Lod, with the towns thereof.

13 Beriah also, and Shema, who were heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Aialon, who drove away the inhabitants of Gath.

14 And Ahio, Shashak and Jerimoth:

15 And Zebadiah, and Arad, and Ader,

16 And Michael, and Ispah, and Joha, the sons of Beriah.

17 And Zebadiah, and Meshullam, and Hezeki, and Heber,

18 Ishmerai also, and Jezliah, and Jobab the sons of Elpaal.

19 And Jakim, and Zichri, and Zabdi,

20 And Elienai, and Zilthai, and Eliel,

21 And Adaiah, and Beraiah, and Shimrath, the sons of ‖ Shimhi.

‖ Or, Shema, ver. 13.

22 And Ishpan, and Heber, and Eliel,

23 And Abdan, and Zichri, and Hanan,

24 And Hananiah, and Elam, and Antothiah,

25 And Iphedeiah, and Penuel the sons of Shashak,

26 And Shamsherai, and Shehariah, and Athaliah,

27 And Jaresiah, and Eliah, and Zichri the sons of Jeroham.

28 These were heads of the fathers by their generations, chief men. These dwelt in Jerusalem.

29 And at Gibeon dwelt the ‖ father of Gibeon, (whose * wives name was Maacha:)

‖ Called Jehiel, chap. 9.35.

30 And his first-born son Abdon, and Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Nadab,

* Chap. 9.35.

31 And Gedor, and Ahio, and ‖ Zacher.

‖ Or, Zachariah, chap. 9.37.

32 And Mikloth begat ‖ Shimeah. And these also dwelt with their brethren in Jerusalem over against them.

‖ Or, Shimeam, cha. 9.38.

33 ¶ And * Ner begat Kish, and Kish begat Saul, and Saul begat Jonathan, and Malchishua, and Abinadab, and ‖ Esh-baal.

* 1 Sam. 14.51.

34 And the son of Jonathan was ‖ Merib-baal, and Merib-baal begat Micah.

‖ Or, Imbo-sheth. 2 sam. 2.8.

35 And the sons of Micah were Pithon, and Melech, and ‖ Tarea, and Ahaz.

‖ Or, Mephi-bosheth. 2 sam. 4.4.

36 And Ahaz begat Jehoadah, and Jehoadah begat Alemeth, and Azmaveth, and Zimri: and Zimri begat Moza.

‖ Or, Tahrea chap. 9.41.

37 And Moza begat Binea: Raphа was his son, Elasa his son, Azel his son:

38 And Azel had six sons, whose names are these, Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ishmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. All these were the sons of Azel.

39 And the sons of Eshek his brother were, Ulam his first-born, Jehush the second, and Elipheler the third.

40 And the sons of Ulam were mighty men of valour, archers, and had many sons, and sons sons, an hundred and fifty. All these are of the sons of Benjamin.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The originall of Israels and Judahs genealogies.* 27 *The charge of certain Levites.* 35 *Saul and Jonathans stock.*

SO all Israel were reckoned by genealogies, and behold, they were written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah, who were carried away to Babylon for their transgression.

2 ¶ Now the first inhabitants that dwelt in their possessions, in their cities, were the Israelites, the priests, Levites, and the Nethinims.

3 And in * Jerusalem dwelt of the children of Judah, and of the children of Benjamin, and of the children of Ephraim, and Manasseh.

* Neh. 11.3.

4 Uthai the son of Ammihud, the son of Omri, the son of Imri, the son of Bani, of the children of Pharez the son of Judah.

5 And of the Shilonites: Asaiah the first-born, and his sons.

6 And of the sons of Zerah: Jeuel, and their brethren, six hundred and ninety.

7 And of the sons of Benjamin: Sallu the son of Meshullam, the son of Hodaviah, the son of Hasenuah:

8 And Ibneiah the son of Jeroham, and Elah the son of Uzzi, the son of Michri, and Meshullam the son of Shephatiah, the son of Reuel, the son of Ibnijah.

9 And their brethren, according to their generations, nine hundred and fifty and six: all these men were chief of the fathers in the house of their fathers.

10 ¶ And of the priests: Jedaiah, and Jehoiarib, and Jachin,

11 And Azariah, the son of Hilkiah, the

son

son of Meshullam, the son of Zadok, the son of Meraioth, the son of Ahitub, the ruler of the house of God.

12 And Adaiah the son of Jeroham, the son of Pashur, the son of Malchijah and Maasiai, the son of Adiel, the son of Jahzerah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Meshillemith, the son of Immer,

13 And their brethren, heads of ‖ house of their fathers, a thousand & seven hundred & threescore, very able men for the work of the ‖ service of the house of God

14 And of the Levites: Shemaiah, the son of Hashub, the son of Azrikam, the son of Hashabiah, of the sons of Merari

15 And Bakbakkar, Heresh, and Galal: and Mattaniah the son of Micah, the son of Zichri, the son of Asaph.

16 And Obadiah the son of Shemaiah, the son of Galal, the son of Jeduthun: and Berechiah the son of Asa, the son of Elkanah, that dwelt in the villages of the Netophathites.

17 And the porters *were* Shallum, and Akkub, and Talmon, and Ahiman, and their brethren: Shallum *was* the chief:

18 (Who hitherto *waited* in the kings gate eastward) they were porters in the companies of the children of Levi.

19 And Shallum the son of Kore, the son of Ebiasaph, the son of Korah, and his brethren (of the house of his father) the Korahites *were* over the work of the service, keepers of the † gates of the tabernacle: and their fathers being over the host of the LORD, *were* keepers of the entry.

20 And Phinehas the son of Eleazar was the ruler over them in time past, *and* the LORD *was* with him.

21 *And* Zechariah the son of Meshelemiah *was* porter of the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

22 All these which were chosen to be porters in the gates, *were* two hundred and twelve. These were reckoned by their genealogie in their villages: whom David and Samuel the seer † did ordain in their ‖ set office.

23 So they and their children *had* the oversight of the gates of the house of the LORD, *namely*, the house of the tabernacle by wards.

24 In four quarters were the porters: toward the east, west, north, and south.

25 And their brethren *which were* in their villages, *were* to come after seven dayes, from time to time with them.

26 For these Levites, the four chief porters, were in their ‖ set office, and were over the ‖ chambers and treasuries of the house of God.

27 ¶ And they lodged round about the house of God, because the charge was upon them, and the opening thereof every morning pertained to them.

28 And *certain* of them had the charge of the ministering vessels, that they should † bring them in and out by tale.

29 *Some* of them also *were* appointed to oversee the vessels, and all the ‖ instruments of the sanctuary, and the fine flour, and the wine, and the oil, and the frankincense, and the spices.

30 And *some* of the sons of the priests made * the ointment of the spices.

31 And Mattithiah, one of the Levites (who was the first-born of Shallum the Korahite) had the ‖ set office over the things that were made ‖ in the pans.

32 And *other* of their brethren of the sons of the Kohathites, *were* over the †shew-bread, to prepare *it* every sabbath.

33 And these *are* the singers, chief of the fathers of ‖ Levites, who *remaining* in ‖ chambers *were* free: for † they were employed in that work day and night.

34 These chief fathers of the Levites, were chief throughout their generations; these dwelt at Jerusalem.

35 ¶ And in Gibeon dwelt the father of Gibeon, Jehiel, whose wives name *was* * Maacha:

36 And his first-born son Abdon, then Zur, & Kish, and Baal, & Ner, and Nadab,

37 And Gedor, and Ahio, and Zechariah, and Mikloth.

38 And Mikloth begat Shimeam: and they also dwelt with their brethren at Jerusalem, over against their brethren.

39 * And Ner begat Kish, and Kish begat Saul, and Saul begat Jonathan, and Malchishua, and Abinadab, and Eshbaal.

40 And the son of Jonathan was Meribbaal: and Meribbaal begat Micah.

41 And ‖ sons of Micah were Pithon, and Melech, and Tahrea, * *and* Ahaz.

42 And Ahaz begat Jarah, and Jarah begat Alemeth, and Azmaveth, and Zimri: and Zimri begat Moza.

43 And Moza begat Bineah: and Rephaiah his son, Eleasah his son, Azel his son.

44 And Azel had six sons, whose names are these: Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ismael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. These *were* the sons of Azel.

CHAP. X.

1 *Sauls overthrow and death:* 8 *The Philistines triumph over him.* 11 *Jabesh-Gileads kindnesse toward Saul and his sons.* 13 *Sauls sin.*

NOw the Philistines fought against Israel, and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell down ‖ slain in mount Gilboa.

2 And the Philistines followed hard after Saul, and after his sons, and the Philistines slew Jonathan, and ‖ Abinadab, and Malchishua, the sons of Saul.

3 And the battell went sore against Saul, and the † archers † hit him: and he was wounded of the archers.

4 Then said Saul to his armour-bearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me therow therewith, lest these uncircumcised come and ‖ abuse me: but his armour-bearer would not, for he was sore afraid. So Saul took a sword, and fell upon it.

5 And when his armour-bearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise on the sword, and died.

6 So Saul died, and his three sons, and all his house died together.

7 And when all the men of Israel that *were* in the valley, saw that they fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead: then they forsook their cities, & fled, and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

8 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slain, that they found Saul and his sons fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And when they had stripped him, they took his head, and his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to carry tidings unto their idols, and to the people.

10 And they put his armour in the house of their gods, and fastened his head in the temple of Dagon.

† Heb. mighty men of valour.

† Heb. threholds.

† Heb. founded
‖ Or, trust.

‖ Or, trust.
‖ Or, storehouses.
† Heb. bring them in by tale, & carry them out by tale.
‖ Or, vessels.
* Exod. 30.23.
‖ Or, trust.
‖ Or, on flat places, or, slices

* 1 Sam. 31.1,2.
‖ Or, wounded.
‖ Or, Jehui. 1 sam. 14.49.
† Heb. heeterew with bowes.
† Heb. found him.
‖ Or, mock me.

† Heb. dering.
† Heb. upon them.

* Chap. 8.29.

* Chap. 8.33.

* Chap. 8.35.

11 ¶ And when all Jabesh-Gilead heard all that § Philistines had done to Saul:
12 They arose all the valiant men, and took away the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sons, and brought them to Jabesh, and buried their bones under the oak in Jabesh, and fasted seven days.
13 ¶ So Saul died for his transgression, which he † committed against the LORD, * even against the word of the LORD, which he kept not, and also for asking counsel of one that had a familiar spirit, * to enquire of it:
14 And enquired not of the LORD: therefore he slew him, and turned the kingdom unto David the son of † Jesse.

†Heb. transgressed.
*1 Sam. 15.23.
*1 Sam. 28.7.
† Heb. Isai.

CHAP. XI.

1 *David is made king at Hebron:* 4 *He winneth the castle of Sion.* 10 *A catalogue of David's mighty men.*

2 Sam. 5.1.
† Heb. both yesterday and § third day.
‖ Or, rule.
†Heb. by the hand of.
*1 Sam. 16.13.
* 2 Sam. 5.6.
† Heb. head.
‖ Thetis, Zion, 2 sam. 5.7.
† Heb. revived.
†Heb. went in going & increasing.
*1 Sam. 23.8.
‖ Or, held strongly with him.
‖ Or, son of Hachmoni.
‖ Or, Ephes-dammim, 1 sam. 17.1.
‖ Or, stood.
* 2 Sam. 23.13.
‖ Or, salvation.
‖ Or, three captains over § thirty.

THen all Israel gathered themselves to David unto Hebron, saying, Behold, we *are* thy bone, and thy flesh.
2 And moreover, † in time past, even *when* Saul was king, thou *wast he* that leddest out, and broughtest in Israel: and the LORD thy God said unto thee, Thou shalt ‖ feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be ruler over my people Israel.
3 Therefore came all the elders of Israel to the king to Hebron, and David made a covenant with them in Hebron before the LORD, & they anointed David king over Israel, according to the word of the LORD † by * Samuel.
4 ¶ And David & all Israel * went to Jerusalem, which *is* Jebus, where the Jebusites *were* the inhabitants of the land.
5 And the inhabitants of Jebus said to David, Thou shalt not come hither. Nevertheless, David took the castle of Zion, which *is* the city of David.
6 And David said, Whosoever smiteth the Jebusites first, shall be † chief and captain. So Joab the son of Zeruiah went first up, and was chief.
7 And David dwelt in § castle: therefore they called ‖ it the city of David.
8 And he built the city round about, even from Millo round about: and Joab † repaired the rest of the city.
9 So David † waxed greater and greater, for the LORD of hosts *was* with him.
10 ¶ *These also *are* the chief of the mighty men whom David had, who ‖ strengthened themselves with him in his kingdom, *and* with all Israel, to make him king, according to the word of the LORD concerning Israel.
11 And this *is* the number of the mighty men whom David *had:* Jashobeam ‖ an Hachmonite, the chief of the captains: he lift up his spear against three hundred, slain *by him* at one time.
12 And after him *was* Eleazar the son of Dodo the Ahohite, who was one of the three mighties.
13 He was with David at ‖ Pasdammim; and there the Philistines were gathered together to battell, where was a parcell of ground full of barley, and the people fled from before the Philistines.
14 And they ‖ set themselves in the midst of that parcell, and delivered it, and slew the * Philistines, & the LORD saved them by a great ‖ deliverance.
15 ¶ Now ‖ three of the thirty captains went down to § rock of David, into the cave of Adullam, & the host of § Philistines encamped in § valley of Rephaim.
16 And David *was* then in the hold, and the Philistines garison *was* then at Bethlehem.
17 And David longed, and said, O that one would give me drink of § water of the well of Bethlehem, that *is* at the gate!
18 And the three brake through the host of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Bethlehem, that *was* by the gate, and took *it*, and brought *it* to David. But David would not drink of it, but poured it out to the LORD,
19 And said, My God forbid it me, that I should do this thing. Shal I drink the blood of these men, † that have put their lives in jeopardy? for with *the* *jeopardy* of their lives they brought it: therefore he would not drink it. These things did these three mighties.
20 ¶ And Abishai the brother of Joab, he was chief of the three: for lifting up his spear against three hundred, he slew *them*, and had a name among the three.
21 *Of the three he was more honourable then the two, for he was their captain; howbeit, he attained not to the *first* three.
22 Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, the son of a valiant man of Kabzeel, † who had done many acts: he slew two lion-like men of Moab: also he went down and slew a lion in a pit in a snowie day.
23 And he slew an Egyptian, † a man of *great* stature, *five* cubits high; and in the Egyptians hand *was* a spear like a weavers beam: and he went down to him with a staff, and pluckt the spear out of the Egyptians hand, and slew him with his own spear.
24 These things did Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and had the name among the three mighties.
25 Behold, he was honourable among the thirty; but attained not to the *first* three: and David set him over his guard.
26 ¶ Also the valiant men of the armies *were* Asahel the brother of Joab, Elhanan the son of Dodo of Bethlehem,
27 Shammoth the ‖ Harorite, Helez the Pelonite,
28 Ira the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite, Abiezer the Antothite,
29 Sibbecai the Hushathite, Ilai the Ahohite,
30 Maharai the Netophathite, Heled the son of Baanah the Netophathite,
31 Ithai the son of Ribai of Gibeah, *that pertained* to the children of Benjamin: Benaiah the Pirathonite,
32 Hurai of the brooks of Gaash, Abiel the Arbathite,
33 Azmaveth the Baharumite, Eliahba the Shaalbonite,
34 The sons of Hashem the Gizonite, Jonathan the son of Shageh § Hararite,
35 Ahiam the son of Sacar the Hararite, Eliphal the son of Ur,
36 Hepher the Mecherathite, Ahijah the Pelonite,
37 Hezro the Carmelite, Naarai the son of Ezbai,
38 Joel the brother of Nathan, Mibhar the ‖ son of Haggeri,
39 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, the armour-bearer of Joab the son of Zeruiah,
40 Ira the Ithrite, Gareb the Ithrite,
41 Uriah the Hittite, Zabad the son of Ahlai,
42 Adina the son of Shiza the Reubenite,

† Heb. with their lives:
2 Sam. 23.19, &c.
† Heb. great of deeds.
† Heb. a man of mes-sure.
‖ Or, the Hagerite

benite, a captain of the Reubenites, and thirty with him,

43 Hanan the son of Maacah, and Josaphat the Mithnite,

44 Uzzia the Ashterathite, Shama and Jehiel the sons of Hothan the Aroerite,

45 Jediael the || son of Zimri, and Joha his brother the Tizite,

46 Eliel the Mahavite, and Jeribai, and Joshaviah the sons of Elnaan, and Ithmah the Moabite,

47 Eliel, and Obed, and Jasiel the Mesobaite.

|| Or, Zimrite

CHAP. XII.

1 *Davids companies at Ziklag,* 23 *and his armies at Hebron.*

NOw * these *are they* that came to David to Ziklag, † while he yet kept himself close, because of Saul the son of Kish: and they *were* among the mighty men, helpers of the war.

* 1 Sam. 27. 1.
† *Heb.* being yet shut up.

2 They were armed with bowes, and could use both the right hand and the left, in *hurling* stones, and *shooting* arrows out of a bowe, *even* of Sauls brethren of Benjamin.

3 The chief *was* Ahiezer, then Joash, the sons of || Shemaah § Gibeathite, and Jeziel, and Pelet the sons of Azmaveth, and Berachah, and Jehu the Antothite,

|| Or, Hazmas.

4 And Ismaiah the Gibeonite, a mighty man among the thirty, and over the thirty, and Jeremiah, and Jahaziel, and Johanan, and Josabad the Gederathite,

5 Eluzai, and Jerimoth, & Bealiah, and Shemariah, & Shephatiah the Haruphite,

6 Elkanah, and Jesiah, and Azariel, and Joezer, and Jashobeam the Korhites,

7 And Joelah, and Zebadiah the sons of Jeroam of Gedor.

8 And of the Gadites there separated themselves unto David into the hold to the wildernesse, men of might, *and* men † of war fit for the battell, that could handle shield and buckler, whose faces *were* like the faces of lions, & were † as swift as the roes upon the mountains:

† *Heb.* of the host.
† *Heb.* as the roes upon the mountains to make haste.

9 Ezer the first, Obadiah the second, Eliab the third,

10 Mashmannah the fourth, Jeremiah the fifth,

11 Attai the sixth, Eliel the seventh,

12 Johanan § eighth, Elzabad § ninth,

13 Jeremiah the tenth, Machbanai the eleventh.

14 These *were* of the sons of Gad, captains of the host: || one of the least was over an hundred: and the greatest over a thousand.

|| Or, one that was least *could resist* an hundred, and the greatest a thousand.

15 These *are* they that went over Jordan in the first moneth, when it had † overflown all his * banks, and they put to flight all them of the valleys, *both* toward the east, and toward the west.

† *Heb.* filled over.
* Josh. 3. 15.

16 And there came of the children of Benjamin and Judah to the hold unto David.

17 And David went out † to meet them, and answered and said unto them, If ye be come peaceably unto me, to help me, mine heart shall † be knit unto you: but if ye be come to betray me to mine enemies, seeing there is no || wrong in mine hands: the God of our fathers look thereon, and rebuke *it.*

† *Heb.* before them.
† *Heb.* be one.
|| Or, violence.

18 Then † the spirit came upon Amasai, who *was* chief of the captains, *and he said,* Thine *are we,* David, and on thy side, thou son of Jesse: peace, peace be unto thee, and peace be to thine helpers; for thy || God helpeth thee. Then David received them, and made them captains of the band.

† *Heb.* spirit clothed Amasai.
|| Or, God helpeth thee.

19 And there fell some of Manasseh to David, when he came with the Philistines against Saul to battell, but they helped them not: for the lords of the Philistines, upon advisement, sent him away, saying, * He will fall to his master Saul † to *the jeopardy of* our heads.

* 1 Sam. 29. 4.
† *Heb.* on our heads.

20 As he went to Ziklag, there fell to him of Manasseh, Adnah, and Jozabad, and Jediael, and Michael, and Jozabad, and Elihu, and Zilthai, captains of the thousands that *were* of Manasseh.

21 And they helped David || against the band *of the rovers:* for they *were* all mighty men of valour, and were captains in the host.

|| Or, with a band.

22 For at *that* time day by day, there came to David, to help him, untill it was a great host, like the host of God.

23 ¶ And these are the numbers of the ||bands *that* were ready armed to the war, and came to David to Hebron, to turn the kingdom of Saul to him, according to the word of the LORD.

|| Or, captains or men. *Heb.* heads.

24 The children of Judah that bare shield and spear, *were* six thousand and eight hundred ready || armed to the war.

|| Or, prepared.

25 Of the children of Simeon, mighty men of valour for the war, seven thousand and one hundred.

26 Of the children of Levi, four thousand and six hundred.

27 And Jehoiada was the leader of the Aaronites, and with him *were* three thousand and seven hundred.

28 And Zadok a young man, mighty of valour, and of his fathers house twenty and two captains.

29 And of the children of Benjamin, the † kindred of Saul, three thousand: for hitherto the † greatest part of them had kept the ward of the house of Saul.

† *Heb.* brethren.

30 And of the children of Ephraim, twenty thousand and eight hundred mighty men of valour, † famous throwout the house of their fathers.

† *Heb.* a multitude of them.

31 And of the half tribe of Manasseh, eighteen thousand, which were expressed by name to come and make David king.

† *Heb.* men of names.

32 And of the children of Issachar, which were men that had understanding of the times, to know what Israel ought to do: the heads of them were two hundred, and all their brethren were at their commandment.

33 Of Zebulun, such as went forth to battell, || expert in war, with all instruments of war, fifty thousand, which could || keep rank: they *were* † not of double heart.

|| Or, rangers of battell, or, ranged in battell.
|| Or, set the battell in aray.
† *Heb.* without a heart and a heart.

34 And of Naphtali a thousand captains, and with them, with shield and spear, thirty and seven thousand.

35 And of the Danites expert in war, twenty & eight thousand & six hundred.

36 And of Asher, such as went forth to battell, ||expert in war, fourty thousand.

37 And on the other side of Jordan, of the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and of the half tribe of Manasseh, with all manner of instruments of war for the battell, an hundred and twenty thousand.

|| Or, keeping their rank.

38 All these men of war, that could keep rank, came with a perfect heart to Hebron, to make David king over all Israel: and all the rest also of Israel *were* of one heart to make David king.

39 And there they were with David three dayes, eating and drinking: for their brethren had prepared for them.
40 Moreover, they that were nigh them, even unto Issachar, & Zebulun, & Naphtali, brought bread on asses, & on camels, and on mules, and on oxen, *and* || meat, meal, cakes of figs, and bunches of raisins, and wine, and oil, and oxen, and sheep abundantly: for there *was* joy in Israel.

|| *Or,* victuall of meal.

CHAP. XIII.

David fetcheth the ark from Kirjath-jearim. 9 Uzza being smitten, the ark is left at Obed-Edoms house.

AND David consulted with the captaines of thousands and hundreds, *and* with every leader.
2 And David said unto all the congregation of Israel, If it *seem* good unto you, and that it *be* of the LORD our God, † let us send abroad unto our brethren every where, that are left in all the land of Israel, and with them also to the priests and Levites, which *are* in † their cities *and* suburbs, that they may gather themselves unto us.
3 And let us † bring again the ark of our God to us: for we enquired not at it in the dayes of Saul.
4 And all the congregation said, that they would do so: for the thing was right in the eyes of all the people.
5 So *David gathered all Israel together, from Shihor of Egypt, even unto the entering of Hemath, to bring the ark of God from Kirjath-jearim.
6 And David went up, and all Israel to * Baalah, that is, to Kirjath-jearim, which *belonged* to Judah, to bring up thence the ark of God the LORD, that dwelleth between the cherubims, whose name is called *on it*.
7 And they † carried the ark of God in a new cart, out of the house of Abinadab: and Uzza and Ahio drave the cart.
8 And David and all Israel played before God with all *their* might, and with † singing, and with harps, and with psalteries, and with timbrels, and with cymbals, and with trumpets.
9 ¶ And when they came unto the threshing-floor of || Chidon, Uzza put forth his hand to hold the ark, for the oxen || stumbled.
10 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Uzza, and he smote him, because he put his hand to the *ark: and there he died before God.
11 And David was displeased, because the LORD had made a breach upon Uzza: wherefore that place is called † Perez-Uzza to this day.
12 And David was afraid of God that day, saying, How shall I bring the ark of God home to me?
13 So David † brought not the ark home to himself to the city of David, but carried it aside into the house of Obed-Edom the Gittite.
14 And the ark of God remained with the family of Obed-Edom in his house three moneths. And § LORD blessed *the house of Obed-Edom, & all that he had.

† Heb. let us break forth & send.
† Heb. in the cities of their suburbs.
† Heb. bring about.
* 1 Sam. 7.1. 2 sam. 6.2.
* Josh. 15.9.
† Heb. made the ark to ride.
† Heb. songs.
|| Called Nachon, 2 sam. 6.6.
|| *Or,* shook it
*Num. 4.15.
† Heb. breach of Uzza.
† Heb. removed.
* As chap. 26.5.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Hirams kindeneſſe to David. 2 Davids felicity in people, wives and children: 8 His victories over the Philiſtines.

NOw *Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to David, and timber of cedars, with masons, and carpenters to build him an house.
2 And David perceived that the LORD had confirmed him king over Israel, for his kingdom was lift up on high, because of his people Israel.
3 ¶ And David took † moe wives at Jerusalem: and David begat moe sons and daughters.
4 Now these *are* the names of his children which he had in Jerusalem: Shammua, and Shobab, Nathan, and Solomon,
5 And Ibhar, and Elishua, and Elpalet,
6 And Noga, and Nepheg, and Japhia,
7 And Elishama, and || Beeliada, and Elpalet.
8 ¶ And when the Philistines heard that *David was anointed king over all Israel, all the Philistines went up to seek David: and David heard *of it*, and went out against them.
9 And the Philistines came and spread themselves in the vally of Rephaim.
10 And David enquired of God, saying, Shal I go up against the Philistines? and wilt thou deliver them into mine hand? And the LORD said unto him, Go up, for I will deliver them into thine hand.
11 So they came up to Baal-Perazim, and David smote them there. Then David said, God hath broken in upon mine enemies by mine hand, like the breaking forth of waters: therefore they called the name of that place † Baal-Perazim.
12 And when they had left their gods there, David gave a commandment, and they were burnt with fire.
13 And the Philistines yet again spread themselves abroad in the valley.
14 Therefore David enquired again of God, and God said unto him, Go not up after them, turn away from them, * and come upon them over against the mulberry-trees.
15 And it shall be when thou shalt hear a found of going in the tops of the mulberry-trees, *that* then thou shalt go out to battell: for God is gone forth before thee, to smite the host of the Philistines.
16 David therefore did as God commanded him: and they smote the host of the Philistines from Gibeon even to Gazer.
17 And the fame of David went out into all lands, and the LORD brought the fear of him upon all nations.

† Heb. yet.
|| *Or,* Eliada, 2 sam. 5.16.
* 2 Sam. 5.17.
† Heb. *that* in place of breaches.
* 2 Sam. 5.23.

CHAP. XV.

1 David ordereth the priests and Levites to bring the ark from Obed-Edom: 25 The solemnity thereof performed.

AND *David* made him houses in the city of David, and prepared a place for § ark of God, & pitched for it a tent.
2 Then David said, † None ought to carry the * ark of God, but the Levites: for them hath the LORD chosen to carry the ark of God, and to minister unto him for ever.
3 And David gathered all Israel together to Jerusalem, to bring up the ark of the LORD unto his place, which he had prepared for it.
4 And David assembled the children of Aaron, and the Levites.
5 Of the sons of Kohath: Uriel § chief, and his ||brethren an hundred & twenty.
6 Of the sons of Merari: Asaiah the chief, and his brethren two hundred and twenty.
7 Of the sons of Gershom: Joel § chief, and his brethren an hundred and thirty.
8 Of the sons of Elizaphan: Shemaiah the

† Heb. it is not to carry the ark of God but for the Levites.
* Num. 4.2. 15.
|| *Or,* Kinſmen.

the chief, and his brethren two hundred
9 Of the sons of Hebron: Eliel the chief, and his brethren fourscore.
10 Of the sons of Uzziel: Amminadab the chief, and his brethren an hundred and twelve.
11 And David called for Zadok, and Abiathar the priests, and for the Levites, for Uriel, Asaiah, and Joel, Shemaiah, and Eliel, and Amminadab,
12 And said unto them, Ye *are* the chief of the fathers of the Levites: sanctifie your selves, *both* ye and your brethren, that you may bring up the ark of the LORD God of Israel unto *the place that* I have prepared for it.
13 For because ye *did it* not at the first, the LORD our God made a breach upon us, for that we sought him not after the due order.
14 So the priests and the Levites sanctified themselves, to bring up the ark of the LORD God of Israel.
15 And the children of the Levites bare the ark of God upon their shoulders with the staves thereon, as *Moses commanded, according to the word of the LORD.
16 And David spake to the chief of the Levites, to appoint their brethren *to be* the singers, with instruments of musick, psalteries, and harps, and cymbals, sounding, by lifting up the voice with joy.
17 So the Levites appointed *Heman the son of Joel: and of his brethren, *Asaph the son of Berechiah: and of the sons of Merari their brethren, *Ethan the son of Kushaiah.
18 And with them their brethren of the second degree, Zachariah, Ben, & Jaziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, Eliab, and Benaiah, and Maasiah, and Mattithiah, & Eliphaleh, and Mikneiah, and Obed-Edom, and Jeiel the porters.
19 So the singers, Heman, Asaph, and Ethan, were *appointed* to sound with cymbals of brasse.
20 And Zachariah, and Aziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, and Eliab, and Maasiah, and Benaiah, with psalteries on Alamoth.
21 And Mattithiah, and Eliphaleh, and Mikneiah, and Obed-Edom, and Jeiel, and Azaziah, with harps || on the Sheminith to excel.
22 And Chenaniah chief of the Levites || *was* for † song: he instructed about the song, because he was skilful.
23 And Berechiah and Elkanah *were* door-keepers for the ark.
24 And Shebaniah, and Jehoshaphat, and Nathaneel, and Amasai, and Zacharias, and Benaiah, and Eliezer the priests did blow with the trumpets before the ark of God: and Obed-Edom and Jehiah *were* door-keepers for the ark.
25 ¶ So *David, and the elders of Israel, and the captains over thousands went to bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of the house of Obed-Edom with joy.
26 And it came to passe when God helped the Levites, that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, that they offered seven bullocks, and seven rams.
27 And David was clothed with a robe of fine linen, & all the Levites that bare the ark, and § singers, and Chenaniah the master of the || song, with § singers, David also had upon him an ephod of linen.
28 Thus all Israel brought up the ark of the covenant of the LORD with shouting, and with sound of the cornet, and with trumpets, and with cymbals, making a noise with psalteries and harps.
29 ¶ And it came to passe, *as* the ark of the covenant of the LORD came to the city of David, that Michal § daughter of Saul, looking out at a window, saw king David dancing and playing: and she † despised him in her heart.

CHAP. XVI.

1 David's sacrifice. 7 His psalm of thanksgiving: 37 He appointeth officers to attend on the ark.

SO * they brought the ark of God, and set it in the midst of the tent that David had pitched for it: and they offered burnt-sacrifices, and peace-offerings before God.
2 And when David had made an end of offering the burnt-offerings, and the peace-offerings, he blessed the people in the Name of the LORD.
3 And he dealt to every one of Israel, both man and woman, to every one a loaf of bread, and a good piece of flesh, and a flagon of *wine*.
4 ¶ And he appointed *certain* of the Levites to minister before the ark of the LORD, and to record, and to thank, and praise the LORD God of Israel:
5 Asaph the chief, and next to him Zachariah, Jeiel and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Mattithiah, and Eliab, and Benaiah, and Obed-Edom: and Jeiel † with psalteries and with harps: but Asaph made a sound with cymbals.
6 Benaiah also, and Jahaziel the priests, with trumpets continually before the ark of the covenant of God.
7 ¶ Then on that day David delivered first *this psalm* to thank § LORD, into the hand of Asaph and his brethren.
8 * Give thanks unto the LORD, call upon his Name: make known his deeds among the people.
9 Sing unto him, sing psalms unto him, talk you of all his wondrous works.
10 Glory ye in his holy Name, let the heart of them rejoyce that seek § LORD.
11 Seek the LORD and his strength, seek his face continually.
12 Remember his marvellous works that he hath done, his wonders, and the judgements of his mouth,
13 O ye seed of Israel his servant, ye children of Jacob his chosen ones.
14 He *is* the LORD our God, his judgements *are* in all the earth.
15 Be ye mindefull always of his covenant: the word *which* he commanded to a thousand generations:
16 *Even of the* †*covenant* which he made with Abraham, & of his oath unto Isaac;
17 And hath confirmed the same to Jacob for a law, and to Israel for an everlasting covenant,
18 Saying, Unto thee will I give § land of Canaan, the † lot of your inheritance.
19 When ye were but † few, * even a few, and strangers in it:
20 And when they went from nation to nation, and from *one* kingdom to another people:
21 He suffered no man to do them wrong, yea, he *reproved kings for their sakes,
22 *Saying*, * Touch not mine anointed, and do my prophets no harm.
23 * Sing unto the LORD, all the earth;

*Exod. 25.14.
*Chap. 6.32. *Verse 29. *Verse 44.
* 2 Sam 5 23.
*2 Sam. 6.17.
† Hebr. with instruments of psalteries & harps.
* Psal. 105.1.
*Gene. 17.2. & 26.3. & 28.13.
† Hebr. men of number.
*Gene. 34.30. *Gene. 12.17. & 20.3.
* Psal. 105.15.
* Psal. 96.2.

‖ Or, Eliada, 2 sam. 5 16. * 2 Sam 5.17.
† Hebr. that is piece of breaches.
‖ Or, on the eight to oversee.
‖ Or, was for the carriage: he instructed about the carriage.
† Hebr. it is as to carry the ark of God but for the Levites. *Num. 4.2. 15.
† Hebr. lifting up. * 2 Sam. 6 12. 13. &c.
‖ Or, singers.
‖ Or, carriage.

shew forth from day to day his salvation.
24 Declare his glory among the heathen, his marvellous works among all nations.
25 For great *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praised: he also *is* to be feared above all gods.
*Levi. 19.4. 26 For all the gods *of the people *are* idols: but the LORD made the heavens.
27 Glory & honour *are* in his presence: strength and gladnesse *are* in his place.
28 Give unto the LORD, ye kindreds of the people: give unto the LORD glory and strength.
29 Give unto the LORD the glory *due* unto his Name: bring an offering, and come before him, worship the LORD in the beauty of holinesse.
30 Fear before him, all the earth: the world also shall be stable, that it be not moved.
31 Let the heavens be glad, and let the earth rejoyce: and let men say among the nations, The LORD reigneth.
32 Let the sea roar, and the fulnesse thereof: let the fields rejoyce, and all that *is* therein.
33 Then shall the trees of the wood sing out at the presence of the LORD, because he cometh to judge the earth.
* Psal. 107.1.& 118.1.& 136.1. 34 *O give thanks unto § LORD, for he *is* good: for his mercy endureth for ever.
35 And say ye, Save us, O God of our salvation, and gather us together, and deliver us from the heathen, that we may give thanks to thy holy Name, *and* glory in thy praise.
*Deut. 27.15. 36 Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel for ever and ever: and all * the people said, Amen, and praised the LORD.
37 ¶ So he left there before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, Asaph & his brethren, to minister before the ark continually, as every dayes work required:
38 And Obed-Edom, with their brethren, threescore and eight: Obed-Edom also the son of Jeduthun, and Hosah to be porters:
39 And Zadok the priest, and his brethren the priests, before the tabernacle of the LORD, in the high place that *was* at Gibeon,
40 To offer burnt-offerings unto the LORD upon the altar of the burnt-offering continually, †morning and evening, and *to do* according to all that is written in the law of the LORD, which he commanded Israel:
§ Heb. in the morning, and in the evening. 41 And with them Heman, and Jeduthun, and the rest that were chosen, who were expressed by name, to give thanks to the LORD, because his mercy *endureth* for ever.
42 And with them Heman, and Jeduthun, with trumpets and cymbals, for those that should make a sound, and with musicall instruments of God: and the sons of Jeduthun were † porters.
† Heb. for the gate. 43 And all the people departed every man to his house, and David returned to blesse his house.

CHAP. XVII.

David is forbidden to build God an house. 11 Blessings promised him in his seed: 16 His prayer and thanksgiving.

*2 Sam. 7.1.&c. NOw *it came to passe, as David sat in his house, that David said to Nathan § prophet, Lo, I dwell in an house of cedars, but the ark of the covenant of the LORD *remaineth* under curtains.
2 Then Nathan said unto David, Do all that is in thine heart; for God *is* with thee.
3 ¶ And it came to passe the same night, that the word of God came to Nathan, saying,
4 Go and tell David my servant, Thus saith the LORD, Thou shalt not build me an house to dwell in:
5 For I have not dwelt in an house since the day that I brought up Israel, unto this day, but †have gone from tent to tent, & from one tabernacle *to another*. † Heb. have been.
6 Wheresoever I have walked with all Israel, spake I a word to any of the judges of Israel, (whom I commanded to feed my people) saying, Why have ye not built me an house of cedars?
7 Now therefore thus shalt thou say unto my servant David, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I took thee from the *sheep*-cote, *even* † from following the sheep, that thou shouldest be ruler over my people Israel: † Heb. from after.
8 And I have been with thee whithersoever thou hast walked, and have cut off all thine enemies from before thee, and have made thee a name, like the name of the great men that *are* in the earth:
9 Also I will ordain a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, and they shall dwell in their place, and shall be moved no more: neither shall the children of wickednesse waste them any more, (as at the beginning,
10 And since the time that I commanded judges *to be* over my people Israel) moreover, I will subdue all thine enemies. Furthermore, I tell thee, that the LORD will build thee an house.
11 ¶ And it shall come to passe, when thy dayes be expired, that thou must go *to be* with thy fathers, that I will raise up thy seed after thee, which shall be of thy sons, and I wil stablish his kingdom.
12 He shall build me an house, and I will stablish his throne for ever.
13 I *will be* his father, and he shall be my son, and I will not take my mercy away from him, as I took it from *him* that was before thee: * 2 Kin. 9.14.
14 But I wil settle him in mine house, and in my kingdom for ever, and his throne shal be established for evermore.
15 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speak unto David.
16 ¶ And David the king came, and sat before the LORD, and said, Who *am* I, O LORD God, and what *is* mine house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?
17 And *yet* this was a small thing in thine eyes, O God; for thou hast *also* spoken of thy servants house for a great while to come, and hast regarded me according to the estate of a man of high degree, O LORD God.
18 What can David *speak* more to thee for the honour of thy servant? for thou knowest thy servant.
19 O LORD, for thy servants sake, and according to thine own heart, hast thou done all this greatnesse, in making known all these † great things. † Heb. greatnesse.
20 O LORD, *there is* none like thee, neither *is there* any God besides thee, according to all that we have heard with our ears.
21 And what one nation in the earth *is* like thy people Israel, whom God went

went to redeem *to be* his own people, to make thee a name of greatneſſe, and terribleneſſe, by driving out nations from before thy people, whom thou haſt redeemed out of Egypt?

22 For thy people Iſrael didſt thou make thine own people for ever, and thou, LORD, becameſt their God.

23 Therefore now, LORD, let the thing that thou haſt ſpoken concerning thy ſervant, & concerning his houſe, be eſtabliſhed for ever, & do as thou haſt ſaid.

24 Let it even be eſtabliſhed, that thy Name may be magnified for ever, ſaying, The LORD of hoſts *is* the God of Iſrael, *even* a God to Iſrael: and let the houſe of David thy ſervant be eſtabliſhed before thee.

† Heb. haſt revealed the ear of thy ſervant.

25 For thou, O my God, † haſt told thy ſervant that thou wilt build him an houſe: therefore thy ſervant hath found *in his heart* to pray before thee.

26 And now, LORD, (thou art God, and haſt promiſed this goodneſſe unto thy ſervant.)

27 Now therefore || let it pleaſe thee to bleſſe the houſe of thy ſervant, that it may be before thee for ever: for thou bleſſeſt, O LORD, and it *ſhall be* bleſſed for ever.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *The Philiſtines and Moabites ſubdued.* 3 *Hadarezer and the Syrians ſmitten.*

NOw after this * it came to paſſe, that David ſmote the Philiſtines, and ſubdued them, and took Gath and her towns out of the hand of the Philiſtines.

* 2 Sam. 8. 1, &c.

2 And he ſmote Moab, and the Moabites became Davids ſervants, *and* brought gifts.

3 ¶ And David ſmote || Hadarezer king of Zobah, unto Hamath, as he went to ſtabliſh his dominion by the river Euphrates.

|| Or, Hadadezer, in Samuel.

4 And David took from him a thouſand charets, and ſeven thouſand horſmen, and twenty thouſand footmen: David alſo houghed all the charet-*horſes*, but reſerved of them an hundred charets.

5 And when the Syrians of † Damaſcus came to help Hadarezer king of Zobah, David ſlew of the Syrians two and twenty thouſand men.

† Heb. Darmeſek.

6 Then David put *gariſons* in Syria Damaſcus, and the Syrians became Davids ſervants, and brought gifts. Thus the LORD preſerved David whitherſoever he went.

|| Called in the book of Samuel, Beta and Berothai.

7 And David took the ſhields of gold that were on the ſervants of Hadarezer, and brought them to Jeruſalem.

8 Likewiſe from || Tibhath, and from Chun, cities of Hadarezer, brought David very much braſſe, wherewith * Solomon made the brazen ſea, and the pillars, and the veſſels of braſſe.

* 1 Kin. 7. 23. 2 chro. 4. 15.

9 ¶ Now when || Tou king of Hamath heard how David had ſmitten all the hoſt of Hadarezer king of Zobah:

|| Or, Toi, 2 ſam. 8. 9.

10 He ſent || Hadoram his ſon to king David, || to enquire of his welfare, and to † congratulate him, becauſe he had fought againſt Hadarezer, and ſmitten him, (for Hadarezer † had war with Tou) and *with him* all manner of veſſels of gold, and ſilver, and braſſe.

|| Or, Joram, 2 ſam. 8. 10. || Or, to ſalute. † Heb. to bleſſe.

11 ¶ Them alſo king David dedicated unto the LORD, with the ſilver and the gold that he brought from all *theſe* nations: from Edom, and from Moab, and from the children of Ammon, and from the Philiſtines, and from Amalek.

† Heb. was the man of warre.

12 Moreover, Abiſhai the ſon of Zeruiah ſlew of the Edomites in the valley of ſalt, eighteen thouſand.

13 ¶ And he put gariſons in Edom, and all the Edomites became Davids ſervants. Thus the LORD preſerved David whitherſoever he went.

|| Or, remembrancer.

14 ¶ So David reigned over all Iſrael, and executed judgement and juſtice among all his people.

15 And Joab the ſon of Zeruiah *was* over the hoſt, and Jehoſhaphat the ſon of Ahilud || recorder.

|| Called Ahimelech in Samuel.

16 And Zadok the ſon of Ahitub, and || Abimelech the ſon of Abiathar, *were* the prieſts, and || Shauſha *was* ſcribe.

|| Called Saraia in Sam. & Siſa, 1 kings 4. 2.

17 And Benaiah the ſon of Jehoiada *was* over the Cherethites, and the Pelethites: and the ſons of David *were* † chief about the king.

† Heb. at the hand of § king.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Davids meſſengers are villanouſly intreated.* 6 *The Ammonites overcome.*

NOw * it came to paſſe after this, that Nahaſh the king of the children of Ammon died, and his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

* 2 Sam. 10. 1, &c.

2 And David ſaid, I will ſhew kindeneſs unto Hanun § ſon of Nahaſh, becauſe his father ſhewed kindneſſe to me. And David ſent meſſengers to comfort him concerning his father. So the ſervants of David came into the land of § children of Ammon, to Hanun, to comfort him.

3 But the princes of the children of Ammon ſaid to Hanun, † Thinkeſt thou that David doth honour thy father, that he hath ſent comforters unto thee? are not his ſervants come unto thee for to ſearch, and to overthrow, and to ſpie out the land?

† Heb. in thine eyes doth David, &c.

4 Wherefore Hanun took Davids ſervants, and ſhaved them, and cut off their garments in the midſt, hard by their buttocks, and ſent them away.

5 Then there went certain and told David how the men were ſerved, and he ſent to meet them, (for the men were greatly aſhamed) and the king ſaid, Tarry at Jericho untill your beards be grown, *and* then return.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon ſaw that they had made themſelves † odious to David, Hanun, and the children of Ammon ſent a thouſand talents of ſilver to hire them charets and horſmen out of Meſopotamia, and out of Syria Maachah, and out of Zobah.

† Heb. to ſtink.

7 So they hired thirty and two thouſand charets, and the king of Maachah and his people, who came and pitched before Medeba. And the children of Ammon gathered themſelves together from their cities, and came to battell.

8 And when David heard *of it*, he ſent Joab, & all the hoſt of the mighty men.

9 And the children of Ammon came out, & put the battell in aray before the gate of the city, and the kings that were come, *were* by themſelves in the field.

† Heb. the face of the battell was.

10 Now when Joab ſaw that † § battell of was ſet againſt him before and behinde: he choſe out of all the || choice of Iſrael, and put them in aray againſt § Syrians.

|| Or, young men.

11 And the reſt of the people he delivered unto the hand of † Abiſhai his brother, and they ſet themſelves in aray againſt the children of Ammon.

† Heb. Abiſhai.

12 And he said, If the Syrians be too strong for me then thou shalt help me: but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will help thee.

13 Be of good courage, and let us behave our selves valiantly for our people, and for the cities of our God: and let the LORD do that *which is* good in his sight.

14 So Joab and the people that *were* with him, drew nigh before the Syrians unto the battel; and they fled before him.

15 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, they likewise fled before Abishai his brother, and entered into the city. Then Joab came to Jerusalem.

16 ¶ And when the Syrians saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they sent messengers, and drew forth the Syrians that *were* beyond the ‖ river: and ‖ Shophach the captain of the host of Hadarezer *went* before them.

‖ That is, Euphrates.

‖ Or, Shobach. 2 Sam. 10. 16.

17 And it was told David, and he gathered all Israel, and passed over Jordan, and came upon them, and set *the battel* in array against them: so when David had put the battel in array against the Syrians, they fought with him.

18 But the Syrians fled before Israel, and David slew of the Syrians seven thousand men, *which fought* in chariots, and fourty thousand footmen, and killed Shophach the captain of the host.

19 And when the servants of Hadarezer saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they made peace with David, and became his servants: neither would the Syrians help the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Rabbah is besieged, spoiled, and the people thereof tortured.* 4 *Three giants are slain in three overthrows.*

A Nd * it came to passe, that ‡after the yeer was expired, at the time that kings go out *to battel*, Joab led forth the power of the army, and wasted the countrey of the children of Ammon, and came and besieged Rabbah. (but David tarried at Jerusalem) and Joab smote Rabbah, and destroyed it.

* 2 Sam. 11. 1. ‡ Heb. at the return of the yeer. * 2 Sam. 12. 26. † Or, the weight of * 2 Sam. 21. 18. Or, continued. Hebr. stord. ‖ Or, Gob. ‖ Or, Rapha. ‖ Called also, Jaareoregim. 2 sam. 21. 19. * 2 Sam. 21. 20. † Heb. a man of measure. † Heb. born to the giant, or, Rapha.

2 And David * took the crown of *their king* from off his head, and found it *to* weigh a talent of gold, and *there were* precious stones in it, and it was set upon David's head: and he brought also exceeding much spoil out of the city.

3 And he brought out the people that *were* in it, and cut them with saws, and with harrows of iron, and with axes: even so dealt David with all the cities of the children of Ammon. And David and all the people returned to Jerusalem.

4 ¶ And it came to passe after this, * that there ‖ arose war at ‖ Gezer with the Philistines, at which time Sibbechai the Hushathite slew Sippai, that was of the children of ‖ the giant: and they were subdued.

5 And there was war again with the Philistines, and Elhanan the son of ‖ Jair slew Lahmi the brother of Goliath the Gittite, whose spear-staff was like a weavers beam.

6 And yet again * there was war at Gath, where was a man † of *great* stature, whose fingers and toes *were* four and twenty, six *on each hand*, and six *on each foot*, and he also was † the son of the giant.

7 But when he ‖ defied Israel, Jonathan the son of ‖ Shimea David's brother slew him.

‖ Or, reproched ‖ Called Shammah. 1 sam. 16. 9.

8 These were born unto the giant at Gath, and they fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his servants.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *The people numbered.* 14 *The plague is sent.* 18 *David building an altar, the plague stayeth.*

A Nd * Satan stood up against Israel, and provoked David to number Israel.

* 2 Sam. 24. 1, &c.

2 And David said to Joab, and to the rulers of the people, Go, number Israel from Beersheba even to Dan, and bring the number of them to me, that I may know *it*.

3 And Joab answered, The LORD make his people an hundred times so many moe as they be: but my lord the king, are they not all my lords servants? why then doth my lord require this thing? why will he be a cause of trespasse to Israel?

4 Nevertheless, the kings word prevailed against Joab: wherefore Joab departed, and went thorowout all Israel, and came to Jerusalem.

5 ¶ And Joab gave the sum of the number of the people unto David: and all they of Israel were a thousand thousand, & an hundred thousand men that drew sword: and Judah was four hundred threescore and ten thousand men that drew sword.

6 But Levi and Benjamin counted he not among them: for the kings word was abominable to Joab.

7 † And God was displeased with this thing: therefore he smote Israel.

† Heb. and it was evil sinned greatly, because I have done this thing: but now, I beseech thee, do away the iniquity of thy servant, for I have done very foolishly.

in the eyes of the LORD concerning this thing.

8 And David said unto God, * I have

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Gad, Davids seer, saying,

10 Go and tell David, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I † offer thee three things, chuse thee one of them, that I may do *it* unto thee.

* 2 Sam. 24. 10. † Heb. stretch out.

11 So Gad came to David, & said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, † Chuse thee

† Heb. take to thee.

12 Either three yeers famine, or three moneths to be destroyed before thy foes, (while that the sword of thine enemies overtaketh *thee*) or else three dayes the sword of the LORD, even the pestilence in the land, and the angel of the LORD destroying thorowout all the coasts of Israel. Now therefore advise thy self what word I shall bring again to him that sent me.

13 And David said unto Gad, I am in a great ſtrait. Let me fall now into the hand of the LORD, (for very ‖ great *are* his mercies) but let me not fall into the hand of man.

‖ Or, many.

14 ¶ So the LORD sent pestilence upon Israel: and there fell of Israel seventy thousand men.

15 And God sent an * angel unto Jerusalem to destroy it: and as he was destroying, the LORD beheld, and he repented him of the evil, and said to the angel that destroyed, It is enough, stay now thine hand. And the angel of the LORD stood by the threshing-floor of ‖ Ornan the Jebusite.

* 2 Sam. 24. 16. ‖ Or, Araunah. 2 sam. 24. 18.

16 And David lift up his eyes, and saw the angel of the LORD stand between

tween the earth and the heaven, having a drawn sword in his hand, stretched out over Jerusalem. Then David and the elders of Israel, who were clothed in sackcloth, fell upon their faces.

17 And David said unto God, Is it not I *that* commanded ¶ people to be numbered? even I it is that have sinned, and done evil indeed, but as for these sheep, what have they done? Let thine hand I pray thee, O LORD my God, be on me, and on my father's house, but not on thy people, that they should be plagued.

* 2 Chr. 3.1. 18 ¶ Then the *angel of the LORD commanded Gad to say to David, that David should go up, and set up an altar unto the LORD in the threshing-floor of Ornan the Jebusite.

19 And David went up at the saying of Gad, which he spake in the Name of the LORD.

‖ *Or*, when Ornan turned back & saw the angel, *then he*, and his four sons with him, hid themselves. † *Heb.* give. 20 ‖ And Ornan turned back and saw the angel, and his four sons with him hid themselves. Now Ornan was threshing wheat.

21 And as David came to Ornan, Ornan looked, and saw David, and went out of the threshing-floor, and bowed himself to David, with his face to ¶ ground.

22 Then David said to Ornan, † Grant me the place of *this* threshing-floor, that I may build an altar therein unto the LORD: thou shalt grant it me for the full price, that the plague may be stayed from the people.

23 And Ornan said unto David, Take *it* to thee, and let my lord the king do that which *is* good in his eyes. Lo, I give *thee* the oxen *also* for burnt-offerings, and the threshing instruments for wood, and the wheat for the meat-offering, I give it all.

24 And king David said to Ornan, Nay, but I will verily buy it for the full price: for I will not take that which *is* thine for the LORD, nor offer burnt-offerings without cost.

* 2 Sam. 24.24. 25 So *David gave to Ornan for ¶ place, six hundred shekels of gold by weight.

26 And David built there an altar unto the LORD, and offered burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings, and called upon the LORD, & he answered him from heaven by fire upon the altar of burnt-offering.

27 And the LORD commanded the angel, and he put up his sword again into the sheath thereof.

28 ¶ At that time, when David saw that the LORD had answered him in the threshing-floor of Ornan the Jebusite, then he sacrificed there.

29 For the tabernacle of the LORD, which Moses made in ¶ wilderness, and the altar of the burnt-offering, *were* *at that season in ¶ high place at *Gibeon:

*Chap. 16.39. 2 chro. 1.3. 1 kings 3.4. 30 But David could not go before it, to enquire of God: for he was afraid, because of the sword of the angel of the LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *David's preparation to build the temple: 6 He instructeth Solomon.*

THen David said, This is the house of the LORD God, and this *is* the altar of the burnt-offering for Israel.

2 And David commanded to gather together the strangers that *were* in the land of Israel: and he set masons to hew wrought stones to build ¶ house of God.

3 And David prepared iron in abundance, for the nails for the doors of the gates, and for the joynings, and brasse in abundance without weight;

4 Also cedar-trees in abundance: for the Zidonians and they of Tyre brought much cedar-wood to David.

5 And David said, *Solomon my son *is* young & tender, and the house *that is* to be builded for the LORD, *must be* exceeding magnificall, of fame, & of glory, throwout all countreys: I will *therefore* now make preparation for it. So David prepared abundantly before his death.

*Chap. 29.1.

6 ¶ Then he called for Solomon his son, and charged him to build an house for the LORD God of Israel.

7 And David said to Solomon, My son, as for me, it was in my minde to build an house unto the Name of the LORD my God.

8 But the word of the LORD came to me, saying, *Thou hast shed blood abundantly, and hast made great wars: thou shalt not build an house unto my Name, because thou hast shed much blood upon the earth in my sight.

*Chap. 28.3. 2 sam. 7.13.

9 Behold, a son shall be born to thee, who shall be a man of rest, and I will give him rest from all his enemies round about: for his name shall be ‖Solomon, and I will give peace and quietness unto Israel in his dayes.

‖ *That is* peaceable.

10 He shall build an house for my Name, & he shall be my son, and I *will be* his Father, and I will establish ¶ throne of his kingdom over Israel for ever.

11 Now, my son, the LORD be with thee, and prosper thou, and build the house of the LORD thy God, as he hath said of thee.

12 Onely the LORD give thee wisdom and understanding, and give thee charge concerning Israel, that thou mayest keep the law of the LORD thy God.

13 Then shalt thou prosper, if thou takest heed to fulfill ¶ statutes and judgements which the LORD charged Moses with, concerning Israel: be strong, and of good courage, dread not, nor be dismayed.

14 Now behold, ‖in my trouble, I have prepared for the house of the LORD an hundred thousand talents of gold, and a thousand thousand talents of silver, & of brasse & iron without *weight: (for it is in abundance) timber also & stone have I prepared, and thou mayest adde thereto.

‖ *Or*, in my poverty. * Ass. 7.3.

15 Moreover, *there are* workmen with thee in abundance, hewers and ‖workers of stone and timber, and all manner of cunning men, for every manner of work.

‖ *That is*, masons and carpenters.

16 Of the gold, the silver, and the brasse, and the iron, *there is* no number. Arise therefore and be doing, and the LORD be with thee.

17 ¶ David also commanded all the princes of Israel to help Solomon his son, *saying*,

18 *Is* not the LORD your God with you? and hath he *not* given you rest on every side? for he hath given the inhabitants of the land into mine hand, and the land is subdued before the LORD, and before his people.

19 Now set your heart and your soul to seek the LORD your God: arise therefore, and build ye the sanctuary of the LORD God, to bring the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and the holy vessels of God into the house that is to be built to the Name of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *David in his old age maketh Solomon king.* 2 *The number and distribution of the Levites.*

*Chap. 28.5. SO *when David was old, and full of dayes, he made Solomon his son king over Israel.

2 ¶ And he gathered together all the princes of Israel, with the priests and the Levites.

3 Now the Levites were numbered from the age of thirty yeers & upward: *Num. 4.3. and their number by their polls, man by man, was thirty and eight thousand.

4 Of which twenty and four thousand *were* || to set forward the work of the house of the LORD, and six thousand *were* officers and judges. || *Or*, to oversee.

5 Moreover, four thousand *were* porters, and four thousand praised the LORD, with the instruments which I made (*said David*) to praise *therewith*.

6 And * David divided them into † courses among the sons of Levi, *namely*, Gershon, Kohath, and Merari. *Exod. 6.16. chap. 6.1. & 8c. 2 chro. 8.14. & 29.25. † *Heb.* divisions.

7 ¶ Of the * Gershonites, *were* || Laadan and Shimei. *Chap. 26.21. || *Or*, Libni, chap. 6.17.

8 The sons of Laadan, the chief *was* Jehiel, and Zetham, and Joel, three.

9 The sons of Shimei: Shelomith, and Haziel, and Haran, three. These *were* the chief of the fathers of Laadan.

10 And the sons of Shimei *were*: Jahath, || Zina, and Jeush, and Beriah. These four *were* the sons of Shimei. || *Or*, Zizah. ver. 11.

11 And Jahath was the chief, and Zizah the second: but Jeush and Beriah † had not many sons: therefore they were in one reckoning, according to *their* fathers house. † *Heb.* did not multiply sons

12 ¶ The sons of Kohath: Amram, Izhar, Hebron, and Uzziel, four. *Exod. 6.20.

13 The sons of * Amram: Aaron and Moses: and * Aaron was separated, that he should sanctifie the most holy things, he, and his sons for ever, to burn *incense* before the LORD, to minister unto him, and to blesse in his Name for ever. *Exod. 28. heb. 5.4. *Exod. 2.22.

14 Now concerning Moses the man of God, his sons were named of the tribe of Levi. *Exod. 18.3,4.

15 The sons of Moses *were*: * Gershom, and Eliezer. *Chap. 26.25.

16 Of the sons of Gershom: Shebuel *was* the chief.

17 And the sons of Eliezer *were*: * Rehabiah || the chief. And Eliezer had none other sons: but the sons of Rehabiah † were very many. || *Or* the first. † *Heb.* were highly multiplied.

18 Of the sons of Izhar: Shelomith the chief.

19 Of the sons of Hebron: Jeriah the first, Amariah the second, Jahaziel the third, and Jekamiam the fourth.

20 Of the sons of Uzziel: Michah the first, and Jesiah the second.

21 ¶ The sons of Merari: Mahli & Mushi. The sons of Mahli: Eleazar, & Kish.

22 And Eleazar died, and had no sons, but daughters: and their || brethren the sons of Kish took them. || *Or*, kinsmen.

23 The sons of Mushi: Mahli, and Eder, and Jerimoth, three.

24 ¶ These *were* the sons of * Levi after the house of their fathers, *even* the chief of the fathers, as they were counted by number of names by their polls, that did the work for the service of the house of the LORD, from the age of * twenty yeers and upward. *Num. 4.3. *Num. 1.3.

25 For David said, The LORD God of Israel hath given rest unto his people, || *that* they may dwell in Jerusalem for ever. || *Or*, and he dwelleth in Jerusalem &c.

26 And also unto the Levites: they shall *no more* carry the tabernacle, nor any vessels of it for the service thereof.

27 For by the last words of David the Levites *were* † numbered from twenty yeers old and above: † *Heb.* number.

28 Because † their office was to wait on the sons of Aaron, for the service of the house of the LORD, in the courts, and in the chambers, and in the purifying of all holy things, and the work of the service of the house of God: † *Heb.* their station *was* at the hand of the sons of Aaron.

29 Both for the * shew-bread, & for the fine flour for meat-offering, and for the unleavened cakes, & for *that which is* baked in the || pan, & for *that which is* fried, and for all manner of measures and size: *Chap. 9.29, &c. lev. 6.21. || *Or*, flat plate.

30 And to stand every morning to thank and praise § LORD, & likewise at even:

31 And to offer all burnt-sacrifices unto the LORD, in the sabbaths, in the new moons, and on the set feasts, by number, according to the order commanded unto them continually before the LORD:

32 And that they should keep the charge of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the charge of the holy place, and the charge of the sons of Aaron their brethren, in the service of the house of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *The divisions of the sons of Aaron by lot.* 20 *The Kohathites,* 27 *and the Merarites divided by lot.*

NOw *these* are the divisions of the sons of Aaron. The sons of Aaron: Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar. *Levit. 10.4. *Num. 3.4. and 26.60.

2 But Nadab and Abihu died * before their father, and had no children: therefore Eleazar and Ithamar executed the priests office.

3 And David distributed them, both Zadok of the sons of Eleazar, and Ahimelech of the sons of Ithamar, according to their offices in their service.

4 And there were moe chief men found of the sons of Eleazar, then of the sons of Ithamar: and *thus* were they divided. Among the sons of Eleazar there were sixteen chief men of the house of their fathers, and eight among the sons of Ithamar, according to the house of their fathers.

5 Thus were they divided by lot, one sort with another: for the governours of the sanctuary, and governours of the house of God, were of the sons of Eleazar, and of the sons of Ithamar.

6 And Shemaiah the son of Nathanael the scribe, *one* of § Levites, wrote them before the king, and the princes, and Zadok the priest, and Ahimelech the son of Abiathar, and *before* the chief of the fathers of the priests and Levites: one † principall household being taken for Eleazar, and one taken for Ithamar. † *Heb.* house of the father.

7 Now the first lot came forth to Jehoiarib, the second to Jedaiah,

8 The third to Harim, the fourth to Seorim,

9 The fifth to Malchijah, the sixth to Miiamin,

10 The seventh to Hakkoz, the eighth to * Abijah, * Luke 1.5.

11 The ninth to Jeshua, the tenth to Shecaniah,

12. The

12 The eleventh to Eliashib, the twelfth to Jakim,
13 The thirteenth to Huppah, the fourteenth to Jeshebeab,
14 The fifteenth to Bilgah, the sixteenth to Immer,
15 The seventeenth to Hezir, the eighteenth to Aphses,
16 The nineteenth to Pethahiah, the twentieth to Jehezekel,
17 The one and twentieth to Jachin, the two and twentieth to Gamul,
18 The three and twentieth to Delaiah, the four and twentieth to Maaziah.
19 These *were* the ordesings of them in their service, to come into the house of ☩ LORD, according to their manner, under Aaron their father, as the LORD God of Israel had commanded him.
20 ¶ And the rest of the sons of Levi *were* these: of the sons of Amram, Shubael: of the sons of Shubael, Jedeiah.
21 Concerning Rehabiah: of the sons of Rehabiah, the first *was* Isshiah.
22 Of the Izharites, Shelomoth: of the sons of Shelomoth, Iahath.
*Chap. 23.19.& 26.31. 23 And the sons of * *Hebron*, Jeriah *the first*, Amariah the second, Jahaziel the third, Jekameam the fourth.
24 Of the sons of Uzziel, Michah: of the sons of Michah, Shamir.
25 The brother of Michah *was* Isshiah: of the sons of Isshiah, Zecharish.
26 The sons of Merari *were*, Mahli, and Mushi: the sons of Jahaziah, Beno.
27 ¶ The sons of Merari by Jahaziah: Beno, and Shoham, and Zaccur, and Ibri.
28 Of Mahli *came* Eleazar, who had no sons.
29 Concerning Kish: the son of Kish was Jerahmeel.
30 The sons also of Mushi: Mahli, and Eder, & Jerimoth. These *were* the sons of the Levites after ☩ house of their fathers.
31 These likewise cast lots over against their brethren the sons of Aaron, in the presence of David the king, and Zadok, and Ahimelech, and the chief of the fathers of the priests, and Levites, even the principall fathers, over against their younger brethren.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The number and offices of the singers:* 8 *Their division into orders by lot.*

MOreover, David and the captains of the host separated to the service, of the sons of Asaph, and of Heman, and of Ieduthun, who should prophesie with harps, with psalteries, and with cymbals: and the number of the workmen according to their service was:
2 Of the sons of Asaph: Zaccur, and Joseph, and Nethaniah, and ‖ Asarelah, the sons of Asaph, under the hands of Asaph, which prophesied † according to the order of the king.
3 Of Jeduthun: the sons of Jeduthun, Gedaliah, and ‖ Zeri, and Jeshaiah, Hashabiah, and Mattithiah, ‖ six, under the hands of their father Jeduthun, who prophesied with a harp, to give thanks, and to praise the LORD.
4 Of Heman: the sons of Heman, Bukkiah, Mattaniah, ‖ Uzziel, ‖ Shebuel, & Jerimoth, Hananiah, Hanani, Eliathah, Giddalti, and Romamti-Ezer, Joshbekashah, Mallothi, Hothir, *and* Mahazioth.
5 All these were the sons of Heman the kings seer in the ‖ words of God, to lift up the horn. And God gave to Heman fourteen sons, and three daughters.
6 All these were under the hands of their father, for ☩ song, *in* the house of the LORD, with cymbals, psalteries, and harps, for the service of the house of God, † according to the kings order, to Asaph, Jeduthun, and Heman.
7 So the number of them, with their brethren, that were instructed in ☩ songs of ☩ LORD, *even* all that were cunning, *was* two hundred fourscore and eight.
8 ¶ And they cast lots, ward against *ward*, as well the small as the great, the teacher as the scholler.
9 Now the first lot came forth for Asaph to Joseph, the second to Gedaliah, who with his brethren and sons *were* twelve:
10 The third to Zaccur, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:
11 The fourth to Izri, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:
12 The fifth to Nethaniah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:
13 The sixth to Bukkiah, *he*, his sons and his brethen *were* twelve:
14 The seventh to Jesharelah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:
15 The eighth to Jeshaiah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:
16 The ninth to Mattaniah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:
17 The tenth to Shimei, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:
18 The eleventh to Azareel, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:
19 The twelfth to Hashabiah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:
20 The thirteenth to Shubael, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:
21 The fourteenth to Mattithiah, *he*, his sons and his brethren were twelve:
22 The fifteenth to Jerimoth, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:
23 The sixteenth to Hananiah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:
24 The seventeenth to Joshbekashah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:
25 The eighteenth to Hanani, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:
26 The nineteenth to Mallothi, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:
27 The twentieth to Eliathah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:
28 The one & twentieth to Hothir, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:
29 The two and twentieth to Giddalti, *he*, his sons & his brethren *were* twelve:
30 The three and twentieth to Mahazioth, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:
31 The four and twentieth to Romamti-Ezer, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *The divisions of the porters.* 13 *The gates assigned by lot.*

CConcerning the divisions of the porters: of ☩ Korhites *was* ‖ Meshelemiah ☩ son of Kore, of ☩ sons of ‖ Asaph.
2 And the sons of Meshelemiah *were* Zechariah the first-born, Jediael the second, Zebadiah the third, Jathniel the fourth,
3 Elam the fifth, Jehohanan the sixth, Elioenai the seventh.
4 Moreover, the sons of Obed-Edom *were* Shemaiah the first-born, Jehozabad the second, Joah the third, and Sacar the fourth, and Nethaneel the fifth.

‖ *Or*, otherwise called. Jesharelah. v. 14
† *Heb.* by the hand of ☩ king.
‖ *Or*, Izri. ver. 11.
‖ With Shimei, mentioned, ver. 17.
‖ *Or*, Azareel. ver. 18.
‖ *Or*, Shubael. v. 20
‖ *Or*, matters.
† *Heb.* by the hands
‖ *Or*, Shelemiah. ver. 14.
‖ *Or*, Abiasaph, chap. 9.19. and 6.33.

5 Ammiel the sixth, Issachar the seventh, Peulthai the eighth: for God blessed ‖ him.

‖ That is, Obed-Edom, as chap. 13 14.

6 Also unto Shemaiah his son were sons born, that ruled throughout the house of their father: for they *were* mighty men of valour.

7 The sons of Shemaiah: Othni, and Rephael, and Obed, Elzabad, whose brethren were strong men; Elihu, and Semachiah.

8 All these of the sons of Obed-Edom: they, and their sons, and their brethren, able men for strength for the service, *were* threescore and two of Obed-Edom

9 And Meshelemiah *had* sons and brethren, strong men, eighteen.

10 Also Hosah of the children of Merari had sons: Simri the chief, (for *though* he was not the first-born, yet his father made him the chief)

11 Hilkiah the second, Tebaliah the third, Zechariah the fourth: all the sons and brethren of Hosah, *were* thirteen.

12 Among these were the divisions of the porters, *even* among the chief men, having wards one against another, to minister in the house of the LORD.

‖ Or, as well for the small as for the great. ‖ Called Meshelemiah, ver. 1.

13 ¶ And they cast lots, ‖ as well the small as the great, according to the house of their fathers, for every gate.

14 And the lot eastward fell to ‖ Shelemiah: then for Zechariah his son, (a wise counsellour) they cast lots, and his lot came out northward.

15 To Obed-Edom southward, and to his sons the house of † Asuppim.

† Heb. gatherings. ‖ See 1 kings 10.4. 2 chro. 9.4,11.

16 To Shuppim and Hosah *the lot came forth* westward, with the gate Shallecheth, by the causey of the going ‖ up, ward against ward.

17 Eastward *were* six Levites, northward four a day, southward four a day, and toward Asuppim two *and* two.

18 At Parbar westward, four at the causey, *and* two at Parbar.

19 These *are* the divisions of the porters among the sons of Kore, and among the sons of Merari.

20 ¶ And of the Levites, Ahijah *was* over the treasures of the house of God, and over the treasures of the † dedicate things.

† Heb. holy things.

21 As concerning the sons of ‖ Laadan: the sons of the Gershonite Laadan, chief fathers: *even* of Laadan the Gershonite, *were* ‖ Jehieli.

‖ Or, Libni, chap. 6.17.

22 The sons of Jehieli, Zetham, and Joel his brother, *which were* over the treasures of the house of the LORD.

23 Of the Amramites, *and* the Izharites, the Hebronites, *and* the Uzzielites.

24 And Shebuel ‖ son of Gershom, the son of Moses, *was* ruler of the treasures.

‖ Or, Jehieli chap. 23.8.

25 And his brethren by Eliezer: Rehabiah his son, and Jeshaiah his son, and Joram his son, and Zichri his son, and Shelomith his son.

26 Which Shelomith and his brethren were over all the treasures of the dedicate things, which David the king, and the chief fathers, the captains over thousands, and hundreds, and the captains of the host had dedicated.

27 † Out of the spoils won in battels, did they dedicate to maintain the house of the LORD.

† Heb. out of the battels and spoils.

28 And all that Samuel the seer, and Saul the son of Kish, and Abner the son of Ner, and Joab the son of Zeruiah had dedicated, and whosoever had dedicated any thing, it *was* under the hand of Shelomith, and of his brethren.

29 ¶ Of the Izharites, Chenaniah and his sons *were* for the outward business over Israel, for officers and judges.

30 *And* of the Hebronites, Hashabiah and his brethren, men of valour, a thousand and seven hundred, *were* † officers among them of Israel on this side Jordan westward, in all business of the LORD, and in the service of the king.

† Heb. over the charge.

31 Among the Hebronites *was* Jerijah the chief, *even* among the Hebronites, according to the generations of his fathers: in the fourtieth yeer of the reign of David they were sought for, and there were found among them mighty men of valour, at Jazer of Gilead.

32 And his brethren, men of valour, were two thousand and seven hundred chief fathers, whom king David made rulers over the Reubenites, the Gadites, and the half tribe of Manasseh, for every matter pertaining to God, and † affairs of the king.

† Heb. thing.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The twelve captains for the moneths.* 16 *The princes of the tribes.*

NOw ‖ children of Israel, after their number, *to wit*, the chief fathers, and captains of thousands, and hundreds, and their officers that served ‖ king in any matter of ‖ courses, which came in, & went out moneth by moneth, throughout all the moneths of the yeer, of every course, *were* twenty and four thousand.

‖ Or, Dodo. 2 sam. 23.9.

2 Over the first course for the first moneth, *was* Jashobeam the son of Zabdiel: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

3 Of the children of Perez, *was* the chief of all the captains of the host, for the first moneth

4 And over the course of the second moneth, was ‖ Dodai an Ahohite, and of his course was Mikloth also the ruler: in his course *likewise were* twenty and four thousand.

‖ Or, principall officer. † 2 Sam. 23.20, 22,23. & 1 chro. 11.24.

5 The third captain of the host for the third moneth, *was* Benaiah the son of Jehoiada a ‖ chief priest: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

6 This *is that* Benaiah, *who was* * mighty among the thirty, and above the thirty: and in his course *was* Amizabad his son.

7 The fourth *captain* for the fourth moneth, *was* Asahel the brother of Joab, and Zebadiah his son after him: and in his course *were* twenty & four thousand.

8 The fifth *captain* for ‖ fifth moneth, *was* Shamhuth the Izrahite: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

9 The sixth *captain* for the sixth moneth, *was* Ira the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

10 The seventh *captain* for the seventh moneth, *was* Helez the Pelonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

11 The eighth *captain* for the eighth moneth, *was* Sibbecai the Hushathite of the Zarhites: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

12 The ninth *captain* for the ninth moneth, *was* Abiezer the Anetothite, of the Benjamites: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

13 The

13 The tenth *captain* for the tenth moneth, *was* Maharai the Netophathite, of the Zarhites: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

14 The eleventh *captain* for the eleventh moneth, *was* Benaiah the Pirathonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

15 The twelfth *captain* for the twelfth moneth, *was* ‖ Heldai the Nerophathite of Othniel: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

‖ Or, Heled. cha. 24. 30.

16 ¶ Furthermore, over the tribes of Israel: the ruler of the Reubenites *was* Eliezer the son of Zichri: of the Simeonites, Shephatiah the son of Maachah.

17 Of the Levites, Hashabiah the son of Kemuel: of the Aaronites, Zadok.

18 Of Iudah, Elihu, *one* of the brethren of David: of Issachar, Omri the son of Michael.

19 Of Zebulun, Ismaiah the son of Obadiah: of Naphtali, Jerimoth the son of Azriel.

20 Of the children of Ephraim, Hoshea the son of Azaziah: of the half tribe of Manasseh, Ioel the son of Pedaiah.

21 Of the half tribe of Manasseh in Gilead, Iddo the son of Zechariah: of Benjamin, Iaasiel the son of Abner.

22 Of Dan, Azarael, the son of Jeroham. These *were* the princes of the tribes of Israel.

23 ¶ But David took not the number of them from tweny yeers old and under: because the LORD had said, he would increase Israel like to the stars of the heavens.

24 Ioab the son of Zeruiah began to number, * but he finished not, because there fell wrath for it against Israel, neither ‡ was the number put in the account of the chronicles of king David.

* Chap. 21. 7. 2 sam. 24. 5, &c

‡ Heb. ascended.

25 ¶ And over the kings treasures *was* Azmaveth the son of Adiel: and over the store-houses, in the fields, in the cities, and in the villages, and in the castles *was* Jehonathan the son of Uzziah.

26 And over them that did the work of the field, for tillage of the ground, *was* Ezri the son of Chelub.

27 And over the vineyards, *was* Shimei the Ramathite: ‡ over the increase also of the vineyards for the wine-cellars was Sabdi the Ziphmite.

‡ Heb. over that which *was* of § vineyards.

28 And over the olive-trees, and the sycamore-trees, that *were* in the low plains, *was* Baal-hanan the Gederite: and over the cellars of oil, *was* Ioash.

29 And over the herds that fed in Sharon, *was* Sherai the Sharonite: and over the herds that *were* in the valleys, *was* Shaphat the son of Adlai.

30 Over the camels also *was* Obil the Ismaelite: and over the asses, *was* Jehdeiah the Meronothite.

31 And over the flocks *was* Jaziz the Hagerite. All these *were* the rulers of the substance which *was* king Davids.

32 Also Jonathan Davids uncle was a counsellour, a wise man and a ‖ scribe: and Jehiel the ‖ son of Hachmoni *was* with the kings sons.

‖ Or, secretary.

‖ Or, Hachmonite.

33 And Ahithophel *was* the kings counsellour, and Hushai the Archite *was* the kings companion.

34 And after Ahithophel *was* Iehoiada, the son of Benaiah, and Abiathar: and the general of the kings army *was* Joab.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 David exhorteth to fear God, 9. 20 encourageth Solomon to build the Temple; 11 and giveth patern for the form.

AND David assembled all the princes of Israel, the princes of the tribes, and the captains of § companies, that ministered to the king by course, and the captains over the thousands, and captains over the hundreds, and the stewards over all the substance and ‖ possession of the king, and of his sons, with the ‖ officers, & with the mighty men, and with all the valiant men, unto Jerusalem.

‖ Or, cattell. ‖ Or, eunuchs.

2 Then David the king stood up upon his feet, and said, Hear me, my brethren and my people; As for me, I had in mine heart to build an house of rest for the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and for the * footstool of our God, and had made ready for the building.

* 2 Sam. 7. 5. 13. 1 kings 5. 5. 1 chro. 22 8.

3 But God said unto me, Thou shalt not build an house for my Name, because thou *hast been* a man of war, and hast shed † blood.

† Heb. bloods.

4 Howbeit, The LORD God of Israel chose me before all the house of my father, to be king over Israel for ever: for he hath chosen * Iudah to be the ruler: and of the house of Judah, the house of my father, and among the sons of my father, he liked me, to make *me* king over all Israel:

* Gene. 49. 8. 1 sam. 16. 13. psal. 78. 67. * Chap. 23. 1.

5 * And of all my sons (for the LORD hath given me many sons) he hath chosen Solomon my son to sit upon the throne of the kingdom of the LORD over Israel.

6 And he said unto me, * Solomon thy son, he shall build my house, and my courts: for I have chosen him to be my son, and I will be his Father.

* 2 Sam. 7. 13. 2 chro. 1. 9.

7 Moreover, I will establish his kingdom for ever, if he be † constant to do my commandments, and my judgments, as at this day.

† Heb. strong.

8 Now therefore in the sight of all Israel, the congregation of the LORD, and in the audience of our God, keep & seek for all the commandments of the LORD your God, that ye may possesse this good land, and leave it for an inheritance for your children after you for ever.

9 ¶ * And thou, Solomon my son, know thou the God of thy father, & serve him with a perfect heart, and with a willing minde: for the LORD searcheth all hearts, & understandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: if thou seek him, he will be found of thee, but if thou forsake him, he will cast thee off for ever.

* 1 Sam. 16. 7. psal. 139 2. & 7. 9 ier. 11. 20. & 17 10 and 20. 12.

10 Take heed now, for the LORD hath chosen thee to build an house for the sanctuary: be strong, and do *it*.

11 ¶ Then David gave to Solomon his son the patern of § porch, and of the houses thereof, and of the treasuries therof, and of the upper chambers thereof, and of the inner parlours thereof, and of the place of the mercy-seat:

12 And the patern † of all that he had by the spirit, of the courts of the house of the LORD, and of all the chambers round about, of the treasuries of the house of God, and of the treasuries of the dedicate things:

† Heb. of all that was with him.

13 Also for the courses of the priests and the Levites, and for all the work of the service of the house of the LORD and for all the vessels of service in the house of the LORD.

14 He

14 *He gave* of gold by weight, for *things* of gold, for all instruments of all manner of service: silver also for all instruments of silver, by weight, for all instruments of every kinde of service:
15 Even the weight for the candlesticks of gold, and for their lamps of gold by weight for every candlestick, and for the lamps thereof: and for the candlesticks of silver by weight, *both* for the candlestick, and also for the lamps thereof, according to the use of every candlestick.
16 And by weight *he gave* gold for the tables of shew-bread for every table, and likewise silver for the tables of silver.
17 Also pure gold for the flesh-hooks, and the bowls, and the cups: and for the golden basins *he gave* gold by weight for every basin: and likewise silver by weight for every basin of silver.
18 And for the altar of incense, refined gold by weight: and gold for the
* 1 Sam. 4.4 2 Kings 6.23, &c. pattern of the chariot of the * cherubims, that spread out *their wings*, and covered the ark of the covenant of the LORD.
19 All this, *said David*, the LORD made me understand in writing by *his* hand upon me, *even* all the works of this pattern.
20 And David said to Solomon his son, Be strong and of good courage, and do *it*: fear not, nor be dismayed: for the LORD God, *even* my God, *will be* with thee; he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee, untill thou hast finished all the work for the service of the house of the LORD.
21 And behold, the courses of ‖ priests and the Levites, *even they shall be* with thee, for all the service of the house of God, and there *shall be* with thee for all manner of workmanship, every willing skilfull man for any manner of service: also the princes and all the people *will be* wholly at thy commandment.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *David by his example,* 6 *causeth the princes and the people to offer willingly:* 10 *His thanksgiving and prayer.* 20 *Solomon made king.*

FUrthermore, David the king said unto all the congregation, Solomon my son, *whom* alone God hath chosen, *is* yet * young and tender, and the work *is* great: for the palace *is* not for man, but for the LORD God.
* Chap. 28.5.
2 Now I have prepared with all my might for the house of my God, the gold for *things to be made* of gold, the silver for *things* of silver, and the brasse for *things* of brasse, the iron for *things* of iron, and wood for *things* of wood, onyx-stones, and stones to be set, glistering stones, and of divers colours, and all manner of precious stones, and marble stones in abundance.
3 Moreover, because I have set my affection to the house of my God, I have of mine own proper good, of gold, and silver, *which* I have given to the house of my God, over and above all that I have prepared for the holy house:
4 *Even* three thousand talents of
* 1 Kin. 9.28. gold, of the gold of * Ophir, and seven thousand talents of refined silver, to overlay the walls of the houses withall.
5 The gold for *things* of gold, and the silver for *things* of silver, and for all manner of work *to be made* by the hands of artificers. And who then *is* willing † to consecrate his service this day unto the LORD?
† Heb. to fill his hand.
6 ¶ Then the chief of the fathers, and princes of the tribes of Israel, and the captains of thousands, and of hundreds, with the rulers over the kings work, offered willingly,
7 And gave for the service of the house of God, of gold five thousand talents, and ten thousand drams: and of silver ten thousand talents: and of brasse eighteen thousand talents: and one hundred thousand talents of iron.
8 And they with whom precious stones were found, gave them to the treasure of the house of the LORD, by the hand of Jehiel the Gershonite.
9 Then the people rejoyced, for that they offered willingly, because with perfect heart they offered willingly to the LORD; and David the king also rejoyced with great joy.
10 ¶ Wherefore David blessed the LORD before all the congregation; and David said, Blessed *be* thou, LORD God of Israel our Father, for ever and ever.
11 Thine, O LORD, *is* the greatnesse, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the majesty, for all *that is* in the heaven, and in the earth *is thine*: thine *is* * the kingdom, O LORD, and thou art exalted as head above all.
* Matt. 6.13. 1 Tim. 1.17. Revel. 5.13.
12 Both riches and honour come of thee, and thou reignest over all, and in thine hand *is* power and might: and in thine hand *it is* to make great, and to give strength unto all.
13 Now therefore, our God, we thank thee, and praise thy glorious Name.
14 But who *am* I, and what *is* my people, that we should † be able to offer so willingly after this sort? for all things *come* of thee, and of † thine own have we given thee.
† Heb. retain, or, obtain strength
† Heb. of thine hand.
15 For we *are* strangers before thee, and sojourners, as *were* all our fathers: *our dayes on the earth *are* as a shadow, and there *is* none † abiding.
* Psal. 39 12. & 90.9. Hebr. 11.13. 1 Pet. 2.11.
† Heb. expectation.
16 O LORD our God, all this store that we have prepared to build thee an house for thine holy Name, cometh of thine hand, and *is* all thine own.
17 I know also, my God, that thou * triest the heart, and hast pleasure in uprightnesse. As for me, in the uprightnesse of mine heart I have willingly offered all these things: and now have I seen with joy thy people which are † present here, to offer willingly unto thee.
* Chap. 28.9. 1 Sam. 16.7.
† Heb. found.
18 O LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel our fathers, keep this for ever in the imagination of the thoughts of the heart of thy people, and ‖ prepare their heart unto thee:
‖ Or, stablish.
19 And give unto Solomon my son a perfect heart, to keep thy commandments, thy testimonies, and thy statutes, and to do all *these things*, and to build the palace, *for* the which I have made provision.
20 ¶ And David said to all the congregation, Now blesse the LORD your God. And all the congregation blessed the LORD God of their fathers, and bowed down their heads, and worshipped the LORD, and the king.
21 And they sacrificed sacrifices unto the LORD, and offered burnt-offerings unto the LORD on the morrow after that day, even a thousand bullocks, a thou-

thousand rams, *and* a thousand lambs, with their drink-offerings, and sacrifices in abundance for all Israel:

22 And did eat and drink before the LORD on that day with great gladnes; and they made Solomon the son of David king the second time, and * anointed *him* unto the LORD, to be the chief governour, and Zadok to be priest.

* 1 Kin. 1.33.

23 Then Solomon sat on the throne of the LORD, as king in stead of David his father, and prospered, and all Israel obeyed him.

† Heb. gave the hand under Solomon.

24 And all the princes, and the mighty men, and all the sons likewise of king David, † submitted themselves unto Solomon the king.

* 1 Kin. 3.13. 2 chro. 1.12. eccles. 2.9.

25 And the LORD magnified Solomon exceedingly in the sight of all Israel, and * bestowed upon him *such* royal majesty, as had not been on any king before him in Israel.

26 ¶ Thus David the son of Jesse reigned over all Israel.

27 And the time that he reigned over Israel, *was* fourty yeers. Seven yeers reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three yeers reigned he in Jerusalem.

28 And he died in a good old age, full of dayes, riches and honour: and Solomon his son reigned in his stead.

29 Now the acts of David the king, first and last, behold, they *are* written in the ‖ book of Samuel the seer, and in the † book of Nathan the prophet, and in the book of Gad the seer,

‖ Or, history. † Heb. words.

30 With all his reign, and his might, and the times that went over him, and over Israel, and over all the kingdoms of the countreys.

¶ THE SECOND BOOK OF THE CHRONICLES.

CHAP. I.

1 *Solomon offereth at Gibeon: 7 His choice of wisdom is blessed by God.*

* 1 Kin. 2.46.

AND Solomon the son of David was strengthened in his kingdom, * and the LORD his God *was* with him, and magnified him exceedingly.

2 Then Solomon spake unto all Israel, to the captains of thousands, and of hundreds, and to the judges, and to every governour in all Israel, the chief of the fathers.

3 So Solomon, and all the congregation with him, went to the high place that *was* at * Gibeon, for there was the tabernacle of the congregation of God, which Moses the servant of the LORD had made in the wilderness.

* 1 Kin. 3.4. 1 chro. 16.39. & 21.29. * 2 Sam. 6.17.

4 * But the ark of God had David brought up from Kirjath-jearim, to *the place which* David had prepared for it: for he had pitched a tent for it at Jerusalem.

5 Moreover, the * brazen altar that Bezaleel the son of Uri, the son of Hur had made, ‖ he put before the tabernacle of the LORD: and Solomon and the congregation sought unto it.

* Exod. 38.1. ‖ Or, was there.

6 And Solomon went up thither to the brazen altar before the LORD, which *was* at the tabernacle of the congregation, and offered a thousand burnt-offerings upon it.

7 ¶ In that night did God appear unto Solomon, and said unto him, Ask what I shall give thee.

8 And Solomon said unto God, Thou hast shewed great mercy unto David my father, and hast made * me to reign in his stead.

* 1 Chr. 28.5.

9 Now, O LORD God, let thy promise unto David my father be established: * for thou hast made me king over a people, † like the dust of the earth in multitude.

* 1 Kin. 3.9. † Heb. much as the dust of the earth.

10 Give * me now wisdom and knowledge, that I may go out and come in before this people: for who can judge this thy people *that is* so great?

* 1 Kin. 3.11, 12 numb. 27.17.

11 And God said to Solomon, Because this was in thine heart, and thou hast not asked riches, wealth, or honour, nor the life of thine enemies, neither yet hast asked long life; but hast asked wisdom, and knowledge for thy self, that thou mayest judge my people, over whom I have made thee king:

12 Wisdom and knowledge is granted unto thee, and I will give thee riches, and wealth, and honour, such as * none of the kings have had that have been before thee, neither shall there any after thee have the like.

* 1 Chr. 29.25. eccles. 2.9. cha. 9.22. * 1 Kin. 10.26. &c. and 4.26. * 1 Kin. 10.26. chap. 9. 27.28. † Heb. gave.

13 ¶ Then Solomon came *from his journey* to the high place that *was* at Gibeon, to Jerusalem, from before the tabernacle of the congregation, and reigned over Israel.

14 * And Solomon gathered charets, and horsmen: & he had a thousand and four hundred charets, & twelve thousand horsmen, which he placed in the charet-cities, and with the king at Jerusalem.

* 1 Kin. 10.28. chap. 9.28. † Heb. § going forth of ‖ horses which was Solomons. †Heb. by their hand.

15 *And the king † made silver & gold at Jerusalem *as plentyous* as stones, and cedar-trees made he as the sycamore-trees that *are* in the vale for abundance.

16 *And ‖Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and linen yarn: the kings merchants received the linen yarn at a price.

17 And they fetcht up, & brought forth out of Egypt a charet for six hundred shekels of silver, & an horse for an hundred and fifty: and so brought they out horses for all the kings of the Hittites, and for §kings of Syria †by their means.

CHAP. II.

1, 17 *Solomons labourers for the building of the Temple: 3 His embassage,* 11 *and Hurams kinde answer.*

AND Solomon determined to build an house for the Name of the LORD, and an house for his kingdom.

2 And Solomon told out threescore and ten thousand men to bear burdens, and fourscore thousand to hew in the mountain, and three thousand and six hundred to oversee them.

3 ¶ And Solomon sent to ‖ Huram the king of Tyre, saying, As thou didst deal with David my father, and didst send him cedars to build him an house to dwell therein, *even so deal with me.*

‖ Or, Hiram, 1 kings 5.1.

4 Behold, I build an house to the Name of the LORD my God, to dedicate *it* to him, and to burn before him † sweet incense, and for the continuall shewbread, and for the burnt-offerings morning and evening, on the sabbaths, and on the new moons, and on the so-

† Heb. incense of spices.

lemn

lems feasts of the LORD our God. This *is an ordinance* for ever to Israel.

5 And § house which I build *is* great: for great *is* our God above all gods.

* 1 Kin. 8.27. chap. 6.18.

6 * But who † is able to build him an house, seeing the heaven, and heaven of heavens cannot contain him? who am I then, that I should build him an house? save onely to burn sacrifice before him?

† Heb. hath retained, or, obtained strength

7 Send me now therefore a man cunning to work in gold, and in silver, and in brasse, and in iron, and in purple, and crimson, and blue, and that can skill to † grave, with the cunning men that *are* with me in Judah, and in Jerusalem, whom David my father did provide.

† Heb. to grave gravings.

8 Send me also cedar-trees, fir-trees, and ‖ algum-trees out of Lebanon: (for I know that thy servants can skill to cut timber in Lebanon) and behold, my servants *shall be* with thy servants,

‖ Or, almug-gim, 1 kings 10.11.

9 Even to prepare me timber in abundance: for the house which I am about to build shall be † wonderfull great.

† Heb. great & wonderfull.

10 And behold, I will give to thy servants, the hewers that cut timber, twenty thousand measures of beaten wheat, and twenty thousand measures of barley, and twenty thousand baths of wine, and twenty thousand baths of oil.

11 ¶ Then Huram the king of Tyre answered in writing, which he sent to Solomon: Because the LORD hath loved his people, he hath made thee king over them.

12 Huram said moreover, *Blessed be* the LORD God of Israel, that made heaven and earth, who hath given to David the king a wise son, † endued with prudence and understanding, that might build an house for the LORD, and an house for his kingdom.

† Heb. knowing prudence & understanding.

13 And now I have sent a cunning man (endued with understanding) of Huram my fathers:

14 The son of a woman of the daughters of Dan, and his father *was* a man of Tyre, skilfull to work in gold, and in silver, in brasse, in iron, in stone, and in timber, in purple, in blue, and in fine linen, and in crimson: also to grave any manner of graving, and to finde out every device which shall be put to him, with thy cunning men, & with the cunning men of my lord David thy father.

15 Now therefore the wheat, and the barley, the oil, and the wine which my lord hath spoken of, let him send unto his servants:

† Heb. according to all thy need.

16 And we will cut wood out of Lebanon, † as much as thou shalt need, & we will bring it to thee in floats by sea to † Japo, & thou shalt carry it up to Jerusalem.

† Heb. Japho. * As v. 3.

17 ¶ * And Solomon numbered all † the strangers that *were* in § land of Israel, after the numbering wherewith David his father had numbered them: and they were found an hundred and fifty thousand, and three thousand & six hundred.

† Heb. the men § strangers. * As it is v. 1.

18 And he set * threescore & ten thousand of them *to be* bearers of burdens, & fourscore thousand *to be* hewers in the mountain, and three thousand & six hundred overseers, to set the people a work.

CHAP. III.

1 *The place and time of building the temple.* 3 *The measure and ornaments of the house.* 11 *The cherubims.*

* 1 Kin. 6.1. &c.

THen * Solomon began to build the house of the LORD at Jerusalem in mount Moriah, ‖ where *the* LORD appeared unto David his father, in the place that David had prepared in the threshing-floor of ‖ Ornan the Jebusite.

‖ Or, which was seen of David his father.

2 And he began to build in the second *day* of the second month, in the fourth yeer of his reign.

‖ Or, Araunah. 2 Sam. 24.18. 1 chro. 21.18.

3 ¶ Now these *are the things* † wherein Solomon was † instructed for the building of the house of God: the length by cubits, after the first measure, *was* threescore cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits.

* 1 Kin. 6.2.

† Heb. founded

† Heb. instructed

4 And the * porch that *was* in the front of *the house*, the length *of it was* according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubits, and the height *was* an hundred and twenty: and he overlaid it within with pure gold.

5 And the greater house he cieled with fir-tree, which he overlaid with fine gold, and set thereon palm-trees and chains.

* 1 Kin. 6.21.

† Heb. covered

6 And he † garnished the house with precious stones for beauty, and the gold *was* gold of Parvaim.

7 He overlaid also the house, the beams, the posts, and the walls thereof, and the doors thereof with gold, and graved cherubims on the walls.

8 And he made the most holy house, the length whereof was according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty cubits: and he overlaid it with fine gold *amounting* to six hundred talents.

9 And the weight of the nails was fifty shekels of gold: and he overlaid the upper chambers with gold.

10 And in the most holy place he made two cherubims of ‖ image-work, and overlaid them with gold.

‖ Or (as some think) of moveable work.

11 ¶ And the wings of the cherubims *were* twenty cubits long: *one* wing of the one *cherub was* five cubits, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing was likewise five cubits, reaching to the wing of the other cherub:

12 And *one* wing of the other cherub was five cubits, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing was five cubits also, joyning to the wing of the other cherub.

‖ Or, toward § house. * Matt. 27.51.

13 The wings of these cherubims spread themselves forth twenty cubits: and they stood on their feet, and their faces *were* ‖ inward.

† Heb. caused to ascend.

14 ¶ And he made the * vail of blue, and purple, and crimson, and fine linen, and † wrought cherubims thereon.

* Jere. 52.21. 1 kings 7 15.

15 Also he made before the house * two pillars of thirty and five cubits † high, and the chapiter that was on the top of each of them, was five cubits.

† Heb. long.

16 And he made chains, *as in* the oracle, and put *them* on the heads of the pillars, and made an hundred pomegranates, and put *them* on the chains.

* 1 Kin. 7.21. ‖ That is, he shall establish. ‖ That is, in it is strength.

17 And he * reared up the pillars before the temple, one on the right hand, and the other on the left, and called the name of that on the right hand, ‖ Jachin; and the name of that on the left, ‖ Boaz.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The altar of brasse.* 2 *The sea.* 6 *The ten lavers, candlesticks, and tables.* 19 *The instruments of gold.*

MOreover, he made an altar of brasse, twenty cubits the length thereof, and twenty cubits the breadth thereof, & ten cubits the height thereof.

2 ¶ * Also,

2 ¶ * Also he made a molten sea of ten cubits, † from brim to brim round in compasse, and five cubits the height thereof, and a line of thirty cubits did compasse it round about.

3 * And under it *was* the similitude of oxen, which did compasse it round about: ten in a cubit compassing the sea round about. Two rowes of oxen *were* cast, when it was cast.

4 It stood upon twelve oxen: three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the west, and three looking toward the south, and three looking toward the east: and the sea *was set* above upon them, and all their hinder parts were inward.

5 And the thickneſse of it *was* an hand-breadth, and the brim of it like the work of the brim of a cup, || with flowers of lillies: *and* it received *and* held three thousand baths.

6 ¶ He made also ten lavers, and put five on the right hand, and five on the left, to wash in them: such things as they offered for the †burnt-offering they washed in them; but the sea was for the priests to wash in.

7 And he made ten candlesticks of gold, according to their form, and set *them* in the temple, five on the right hand, and five on the left.

8 He made also ten tables, and placed *them* in the temple, five on the right side, and five on the left: and he made an hundred || basins of gold.

9 ¶ Furthermore, he made the court of the priests, and the great court, and doors for the court, and overlaid the doors of them with brasse.

10 And he set the sea on the right side of the east-end, over against the south.

11 And Huram made the pots, and the shovels, and the || basins. And Huram †finished the work that he was to make for king Solomon for the house of God:

12 *To wit*, the two pillars, and the pommels, and the chapiters which *were* on the top of the two pillars, and the two wreaths to cover the two pommels of the chapiters, which *were* on the top of the pillars:

13 And four hundred pomegranates on the two wreaths: two rowes of pomegranats on each wreath, to cover the two pommels of the chapiters which *were* † upon the pillars.

14 He made also bases; and || lavers made he upon the bases.

15 One sea, and twelve oxen under it.

16 The pots also, and the shovels, and the flesh-hooks, and all their instruments did Huram his father make to king Solomon for the house of the LORD, of † bright brasse.

17 In the plain of Jordan did the king cast them, in the † clay ground, between Succoth and Zeredathah.

18 Thus Solomon made all these vessels in great abundance: for the weight of the brasse could not be found out.

19 ¶ And Solomon made all the vessels that *were* for the house of God, the golden altar also, and the tables whereon the shew-bread *was set*.

20 Moreover, the candlesticks with their lamps, that they should burn after the manner, before § oracle, of pure gold:

21 And the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs, *made he* of gold, *and* that † perfect gold.

22 And the snuffers, and the || basins, and the spoons, and the censers of pure gold. And the entry of the house, the inner doors thereof for the most holy place, and the doors of the house of the temple, *were* of gold.

CHAP. V.

1 *The dedicate treasures.* 2 *The bringing of the ark into the oracle.* 11 *God giveth a signe of his favour.*

THus all the work that Solomon made for the house of the LORD was finished: * and Solomon brought in all the things that David his father had dedicated; and the silver, and the gold, and all the instruments put he among the treasures of the house of God.

2 ¶ * Then Solomon assembled the elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the chief of § fathers of the children of Israel unto Jerusalem, to bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of the city of David, which *is* Zion.

3 Wherefore all the men of Israel assembled themselves unto § king in the feast, which *was* in the seventh moneth.

4 And all the elders of Israel came, and the Levites took up the ark.

5 And they brought up the ark, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy vessels that *were* in the tabernacle, these did the priests *and* the Levites bring up.

6 Also king Solomon, and all the congregation of Israel, that were assembled unto him before the ark, sacrificed sheep and oxen, which could not be told, nor numbered for multitude.

7 And the priests brought in the ark of the covenant of the LORD unto his place, to the oracle of the house, into the most holy place, *even* under the wings of the cherubims:

8 For the cherubims spread forth *their* wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubims covered the ark, and the staves thereof above.

9 And they drew out the staves of the ark, that the ends of the staves were seen from the ark, before the oracle, but they were not seen without. And there || it is unto this day.

10 *There was* nothing in the ark, save the two tables which Moses * put *there-in*, at Horeb, || when the LORD made *a covenant* with the children of Israel, when they came out of Egypt.

11 ¶ And it came to passe when the priests were come out of the holy place, (for all the priests that were † present, were sanctified, *and* did not *then* wait by course:

12 * Also the Levites which were the singers, all of them of Asaph, of Heman, of Ieduthun, with their sons, and their brethren, being arayed in white linen, having cymbals, & psalteries, and harps, stood at the east end of the altar, and with them an hundred & twenty priests, sounding with trumpets:)

13 It came even to passe, as the trumpeters and singers were as one, to make one sound to be heard in praising and thanking the LORD: and when they lift up their voice with the trumpets, and cymbals, and instruments of musick, and praised the LORD, *saying*, * For he *is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for ever: that *then* the house was filled with a cloud, *even* the house of the LORD.

14 So

* 1 Kin. 7.23, &c. † Heb. from his brim to his brim. * 1 Kin. 7.24.

‖ Or, like a lillie flower.

† Heb. § work of burnt-offering.

‖ Or, bowls.

‖ Or, bowls. † Heb. finished to make.

† Heb. upon the face. ‖ Or, caul-drons.

† Heb. made bright, or, scoured.

† Heb. thicknesse of the ground.

† Heb. perfections of gold.

* 1 Kin. 7.51.

* 1 Kin. 8.1, &c.

‖ Or, bowls.

‖ Or, they are there, as 1 kings 8.8. Deut. 10.2. 31.

‖ Or, where. † Heb. found.

* 1 Chr. 24.5.

* Psal. 136.

14 So that the priests could not stand to minister by reason of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of God.

CHAP. VI.

1 Solomon having blessed the people, blesseth God. 12 Solomons prayer upon the brazen scaffold.

*1 Kin. 8.12, &c.
*Levi. 16.2.

THen * said Solomon, The LORD hath said, that he would dwell in the * thick darkness.

2 But I have built an house of habitation for thee, and a place for thy dwelling for ever.

3 And the king turned his face, and blessed § whole congregation of Israel, (and all § congregation of Israel stood)

4 And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, who hath with his hands fulfilled that which he spake with his mouth to my father David, saying,

5 Since the day that I brought forth my people out of the land of Egypt, I chose no city among all the tribes of Israel to build an house in, that my Name might be there, neither chose I any man to be a ruler over my people Israel:

6 But I have chosen Jerusalem, that my Name might be there, and have chosen David to be over my people Israel.

*2 Sam. 7.2. 1 chro. 28.2.

7 Now * it was in the heart of David my father to build an house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

8 But the LORD said to David my father, Forasmuch as it was in thine heart to build an house for my Name, thou didst well, in that it was in thine heart:

9 Notwithstanding, thou shalt not build the house; but thy son which shall come forth out of thy loins, he shall build the house for my Name.

10 The LORD therefore hath performed his word that he hath spoken: for I am risen up in the room of David my father, and am set on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, and have built the house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

11 And in it have I put the ark, wherein *is* the covenant of the LORD, that he made with the children of Israel.

12 ¶ And he stood before the altar of the LORD, in the presence of all the congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands:

13 (For Solomon had made a brazen scaffold of five cubits ‡ long, & five cubits broad, & three cubits high, and had set it in the midst of the court, and upon it he stood, and kneeled down upon his knees before all § congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands towards heaven.)

‡ *Heb.* length thereof, &c.

14 And said, O LORD God of Israel, * there *is* no God like thee in § heaven, nor in the earth, which keepest covenant, and *shewest* mercy unto thy servants, that walk before thee with all their hearts.

*Exod. 15.11.

15 Thou which hast kept with thy servant David my father, that which thou hast promised him: and spakest with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled it with thine hand, as it is this day.

*2 Sam. 7.12. *kings 2.4. and 6.12.

16 Now therefore, O LORD God of Israel, keep with thy servant David my father, that which thou hast promised him, saying, * There shall not † fail thee a man in my sight, to sit upon the throne of Israel: * yet so, that thy children take heed to their way, to walk in my law, as thou hast walked before me.

† *Heb.* there shall not a man be cut off.
* Psal. 132.12.

17 Now then, O LORD God of Israel, let thy word be verified, which thou hast spoken unto thy servant David.

18 (But will God in very deed dwell with men on the earth? * behold, heaven, and the heaven of heavens cannot contain thee: how much less this house which I have built?)

*Chap. 2.6 Isa. 66.1. Acts 7. 49.

19 Have respect therefore to the prayer of thy servant, and to his supplication, O LORD my God, to hearken unto the cry, and the prayer which thy servant prayeth before thee:

20 That thine eyes may be open upon this house day and night, upon the place whereof thou hast said, that thou wouldest put thy Name there, to hearken unto the prayer which thy servant prayeth ‖ towards this place.

‖ *Or,* in this place.

21 Hearken therefore unto the supplications of thy servant, and of thy people Israel, which they shall † make towards this place: hear thou from thy dwelling place, even from heaven; and when thou hearest, forgive.

† *Heb.* pray.

22 ¶ If a man sin against his neighbour, † and an oath be laid upon him, to make him swear, and the oath come before thine altar in this house:

† *Heb.* and he require an oath of him.

23 Then hear thou from heaven, and do, and judge thy servants, by requiting the wicked, by recompensing his way upon his own head, and by justifying the righteous, by giving him according to his righteousness.

24 ¶ And if thy people Israel ‖ be put to § worse before § enemy, because they have sinned against thee, & shall return, and confesse thy Name, and pray, & make supplication before thee ‖ in this house:

‖ *Or* be smitten.
‖ *Or,* towards.

25 Then hear thou from the heavens, and forgive the sin of thy people Israel, and bring them again unto § land, which thou gavest to them, & to their fathers.

26 ¶ When the * heaven is shut up, and there is no rain, because they have sinned against thee: *yet* if they pray towards this place, and confesse thy Name, and turn from their sin, when thou doest afflict them:

*1 Kin. 17.1.

27 Then hear thou from heaven, and forgive the sin of thy servants, and of thy people Israel, when thou hast taught them the good way wherein they should walk, and send rain upon the land which thou hast given unto thy people for an inheritance.

(Chap. 20 9.

28 ¶ If there * be dearth in the land, if there be pestilence, if there be blasting, or mildew, locusts, or caterpillars, if their enemies besiege them † in the cities of their land: whatsoever sore, or whatsoever sickness there *be*;

† *Heb.* in the land of their gates.

29 *Then* what prayer, or what supplication soever shall be made of any man, or of all thy people Israel, when every one shall know his own sore, and his own grief, and shall spread forth his hands ‖ in this house:

‖ *Or,* toward this house.
* 1 Chr. 28.9.

30 Then hear thou from heaven thy dwelling place, and forgive, and render unto every man according unto all his ways, whose heart thou knowest, (for thou only † knowest the hearts of the children of men:)

† *Heb.* all the dayes which.

31 That they may fear thee, to walk in thy ways, † so long as they live † in the land which thou gavest unto our fathers.

† *Heb.* upon § face of § land.
* John 12.20. 22.8.27

32 ¶ Moreover, concerning the stranger, * which is not of thy people Israel,

but

but is come from a far country for thy great Names sake, and thy mighty hand, and thy stretched-out arm: if they come and pray in this house:

33 Then hear thou from the heavens, even from thy dwelling place, and do according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for: that all people of the earth may know thy Name, and fear thee, as doth thy people Israel, and may know that † this house which I have built, is called by thy Name.

† Heb. thy Name is called upon this house.

34 If thy people go out to war against their enemies, by the way that thou shalt send them, and they pray unto thee toward this city which thou hast chosen, and the house which I have built for thy Name:

35 Then hear thou from the heavens their prayer, and their supplication, and maintain their ‖ cause.

‖ Or, right.

36 If they sin against thee, (for *there is* * no man which sinneth not) & thou be angry with them, and deliver them over before their enemies, & they carry them away captives unto a land far off, or neer:

* Prov. 20.9. eccles. 7.21. Jam. 3.2. 1 John 1.8.

37 Yet *if* they † bethink themselves in the land whither they are carried captive, and turn & pray unto thee in the land of their captivity, saying, We have sinned, we have done amisse, and have dealt wickedly:

† Heb. they that take them captives carry them away.

38 If they return to thee with all their heart, and with all their soul, in the land of their captivity, whither they have carried them captives, and pray toward their land which thou gavest unto their fathers, and *toward* the city which thou hast chosen, and toward the house which I have built for thy Name:

† Heb. bring back to their heart.

39 Then hear thou from the heavens, *even* from thy dwelling place, their prayer, and their supplications, and maintain their ‖ cause, and forgive thy people which have sinned against thee.

‖ Or, right.

40 Now, my God, let (I beseech thee) thine eyes be open, and let thine ears be attent † unto the prayer *that is made* in this place.

† Heb. to the prayer of this place.

41 Now * therefore arise, O LORD God, into thy resting place, thou, and the ark of thy strength: let thy priests, O LORD God, be clothed with salvation, and let thy saints rejoyce in goodnesse.

* Psal. 132.9.

42 O LORD God, turn not away the face of thine anointed: remember the mercies of David thy servant.

CHAP. VII.

1 God giving testimony to Solomons prayer, the people worship him. 4 Solomons sacrifice. 12 Gods promises.

NOw when Solomon had made an end of praying, the * fire came down from heaven, and consumed the burnt-offering and the sacrifices, and the glory of the LORD filled the house.

* 1 Kin. 8.54, &c lev. 9.24.

2 And the priests could not enter into the house of § LORD, because the glory of the LORD had filled § LORDS house.

3 And when all the children of Israel saw how the fire came down, and the glory of the LORD upon the house, they bowed themselves with their faces to the ground upon § pavement, & worshipped, & praised the LORD, *saying*, For he *is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

4 ¶ Then the king and all the people offered sacrifices before the LORD.

5 And king Solomon offered a sacrifice of twenty and two thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheep. So the king and all the people dedicated the house of God.

6 * And the priests waited on their offices: the Levites also with instruments of musick of the LORD, which David the king had made to praise the LORD, because his mercy *endureth* for ever, when David praised † by their ministery, and the priests sounded trumpets before them, and all Israel stood.

* 1 Chr. 15 16.

† Heb. by their hand.

7 Moreover, Solomon hallowed the middle of the court, that *was* before the house of the LORD: for there he offered burnt-offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings, because the brazen altar which Solomon had made, was not able to receive the burnt-offerings, and the meat-offerings, and the fat.

8 ¶ Also at the same time Solomon kept the feast seven dayes, and all Israel with him, a very great congregation, from the entering in of Hamath, unto the * river of Egypt.

* Josh. 13.3.

9 And in the eighth day they made † a solemn assembly: for they kept the dedication of the altar seven dayes, and the feast seven dayes.

† He. restraint.

10 And on the three and twentieth day of the seventh moneth, he sent the people away into their tents, glad and merry in heart, for the goodnesse that the LORD had shewed unto David, and to Solomon, and to Israel his people.

11 Thus * Solomon finished the house of the LORD, and the kings house: and all that came into Solomons heart to make in the house of the LORD, and in his own house, he prosperously effected.

* 1 Kin. 9.1, &c.

12 ¶ And the LORD appeared to Solomon by night, & said unto him, I have heard thy prayer, * and have chosen this place to my self for an house of sacrifice.

* Deut. 12.5.

13 If I shut up heaven that there be no raine, or if I command the locusts to devour the land, or if I send pestilence among my people:

14 If my people † which are called by my Name, shall humble themselves, and pray, and seek my face, and turn from their wicked wayes: then will I hear from heaven, and will forgive their sin, and will heal their land.

† Heb. upon whom my Name is called.

15 Now mine eyes shall be open, and mine * ears attent † unto the prayer *that is made* in this place.

* Chap. 6.40. † Heb. to the prayer of this place.

16 For now have * I chosen and sanctified this house, that my Name may be there for ever: and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually.

* Chap. 6.6.

17 And as for thee, if thou wilt walk before me as David thy father walked, and do according to all that I have commanded thee, and shalt observe my statutes, and my judgements:

18 Then will I stablish the throne of thy kingdom, according as I have covenanted with David thy father, saying, * † There shall not fail thee a man to be ruler in Israel.

* Chap. 6.16. † Heb. there shall not be cut off to thee.

19 * But if ye turn away, & forsake my statutes and my commandments which I have set before you, and shall go and serve other gods, and worship them:

* Levi. 26.14. deut. 28.15.

20 Then will I pluck them up by the roots out of my land which I have given them, and this house which I have sanctified for my Name, will I cast out of my sight, & will make it to be a proverb, and a by-word among all nations.

21 And

21 And this house which is high, shall be an astonishment to every one that passeth by it; so that he shall say, Why hath the LORD done thus unto this land, and unto this house?

*Deut. 29.24. jer.22. 8,9.

22 And it shall be answered, Because they forsook the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, and laid hold on other gods, and worshipped them, and served them: therefore hath he brought all this evil upon them.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Solomons buildings:* 14 *He appointeth the priests and Levites to their places.*

* 1 Kin. 9.10, &c.

AND * it came to passe (at the end of twenty yeers, wherein Solomon had built the house of the LORD, and his own house,)

2 That the cities which Huram had restored to Solomon, Solomon built them, and caused the children of Israel to dwell there.

3 And Solomon went to Hamath-Zobah, and prevailed against it.

4 And he built Tadmor in the wildernesse, and all the store-cities which he built in Hamath.

5 Also he built Beth-horon the upper, and Beth-horon the nether, fenced cities, with walls, gates, and bars:

6 And Baalath, and all the store-cities that Solomon had, and all the charet-cities, and the cities of the horsmen, and † all that Solomon desired to build in Jerusalem, and in Lebanon, and throughout all the land of his dominion.

† Heb. all the desire of Solomon, which he desired to build.

7 ¶ As for all the people that were left, of the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, which were not of Israel:

8 But of their children who were left after them in the land, whom ‖ children of Israel consumed not, them did Solomon make to pay tribute until this day.

‖ Or, sons.

9 But of the children of Israel did Solomon make no servants for his work: but they were men of war, and chief of his captains, and captains of his charets, and horsmen.

10 And these *were* the chief of king Solomons officers, even two hundred and fifty that bare rule over the people.

* 1 Kin. 3.1. and 7.8.

11 ¶ And Solomon * brought up the daughter of Pharaoh out of the city of David, unto the house that he had built for her: for he said, My wife shall not dwel in the house of David king of Israel, because the *places* are † holy, whereunto the ark of the LORD hath come.

† Heb. holines.

12 ¶ Then Solomon offered burnt-offerings unto § LORD on the altar of the LORD, which he had built before § porch:

*Exod. 29.38. *Exod. 23.14. deut. 16.16. *1 Chr. 24.1.

13 Even after a certain rate every * day, offering according to the commandment of Moses, on the sabbaths, and on the new moons, & on the soleman feasts, * three times in the yeer, *even* in § feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles.

* 1 Chr. 9.17. † Heb, so was § commandment of David the man of God.

14 ¶ And he appointed, according to the order of David his father, the † courses of the priests to their service, & the Levites to their charges, to praise and minister before the priests, as the duty of every day required: the porters also by their courses at every gate: for † so had David § man of God commanded.

15 And they departed not from the commandment of the king unto the priests and Levites, concerning any matter, or concerning the treasures.

16 Now all the work of Solomon was prepared unto the day of the foundation of the house of the LORD, and untill it was finished: so the house of God was perfected.

17 ¶ Then went Solomon to Ezion-Geber, and to ‖ Eloth, at the sea side in the land of Edom.

‖ Or, Elah, deut. 2.8.

18 And Huram sent him by the hands of his servants, ships, and servants that had knowledge of the sea, and they went with the servants of Solomon to Ophir, and took thence four hundred and fifty talents of gold, and brought *them* to king Solomon.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The queen of Sheba admireth Solomons wisdom:* 13 *His riches,* 29 *and death.*

AND * when the queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, she came to prove Solomon with hard questions at Jerusalem, with a very great company, and camels that bare spices, and gold in abundance, & precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart.

* 1 Kin. 10.1, &c. mat. 12.42. luke 11. 31.

2 And Solomon told her all her questions: and there was nothing hid from Solomon which he told her not.

3 And when the queen of Sheba had seen the wisdom of Solomon, and the house that he had built,

4 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his servants, and the attendance of his ministers, and their apparell, his ‖ cup-bearers also, and their apparell, and his ascent by which he went up into the house of the LORD, there was no more spirit in her.

‖ Or, butlers.

5 And she said to the king, It was a true † report which I heard in mine own land, of thine † acts, and of thy wisdom:

† Heb. word. † Or, sayings.

6 Howbeit, I beleeved not their words, until I came, and mine eyes had seen it: and behold, the one half of the greatnesse of thy wisdom was not told me: *for* thou exceedest § fame that I heard.

7 Happy *are* thy men, and happy *are* these thy servants which stand continually before thee, and hear thy wisdom.

8 Blessed be the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee to set thee on his throne, to be king for the LORD thy God: because thy God loved Israel, to establish them for ever, therefore made he thee king over them, to do judgement and justice.

9 And he gave the king an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices great abundance, and precious stones: neither was there any such spice as the queen of Sheba gave king Solomon.

10 And the servants also of Huram, and the servants of Solomon, which brought gold from Ophir, brought algum-trees, and precious stones.

11 And the king made of the algum-trees, ‖ terrises to § house of the LORD, and to the kings palace, and harps, and psalteries for singers: and there were none such seen before in § land of Judah.

‖ Or, stairs. Hebr. high-ways.

12 And king Solomon gave to the queen of Sheba all her desire whatsoever she asked, besides that which she had brought unto the king: so she turned, and went away to her own land, she, and her servants.

13 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to

to Solomon in one yeer, was six hundred and threescore and six talents of gold:

14 Besides that which chapmen and merchants brought: and all the kings of Arabia, and governours of the country, brought gold and silver to Solomon.

‖ Or, captains.

15 ¶ And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: six hundred *shekels* of beaten gold went to one target

16 And three hundred shields *made he* of beaten gold: three hundred *shekels* of gold went to one shield: and the king put them in the house of the forest of Lebanon.

17 Moreover, the king made a great throne of ivory, and overlaid it with pure gold.

18 And *there were* six steps to the throne, with a footstool of gold, *which were* fastened to the throne, and † stayes on each side of the sitting place, and two lions standing by the stayes.

† Heb. hands.

19 And twelve lions stood there on the one side, and on the other, upon the six steps. There was not the like made in any kingdom.

20 ¶ And all the drinking vessels of king Solomon *were* of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forest of Lebanon *were* of † pure gold: ‖ none *were* of silver: it was *not* any thing accounted of in the dayes of Solomon.

† Heb. shut up. ‖ Or, there was no silver in them.

21 For the kings ships went to Tarshish with the servants of Hiram: every three yeers once came the ships of Tarshish, bringing gold, and silver, ‖ ivory, and apes, and peacocks.

‖ Or, elephants teeth.

22 And king Solomon passed all the kings of the earth in riches and wisdom.

23 ¶ And all the kings of the earth sought the presence of Solomon, to hear his wisdom that God had put in his heart

24 And they brought every man his present, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and raiment, harnesse, and spices, horses, and mules, a rate yeer by yeer.

* 1 Kin. 4.26.

25 ¶ And Solomon * had four thousand stalls for horses and chariots, and twelve thousand horsmen, whom he bestowed in the chariot-cities, and with the king at Jerusalem.

26 ¶ And he reigned over all the kings, * from the ‖ river, even unto the land of the Philistines, & to the border of Egypt.

* Gene. 15.18. ‖ That is, Euphrates.

27 And the king † made silver in Jerusalem as stones, and cedar-trees made he as the sycomore-trees that *are* in the low plains, in abundance.

† Heb. gave.

28 *And they brought unto Solomon horses out of Egypt, and out of all lands.

* 1 Kin. 10.28. & 2 chro. 1. 16.

29 ¶ Now the rest of the *acts of Solomon first and last, *are* they not written in the † book of Nathan the prophet, and in the prophecy of Ahijah the Shilonite, and in the visions of * Iddo the seer, against Jeroboam the son of Nebat?

* 1 Kin. 11.41. † Heb. words. * Chap. 12.15.

30 And Solomon reigned in Jerusalem over all Israel fourty yeers.

31 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and he was buried in the city of David his father, and Rehoboam his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. X.

1. The Israelites about to crown Rehoboam, make a suit of relaxation to him.

AND * Rehoboam went to Shechem: for to Shechem were all Israel come to make him king.

* 1 Kin. 12.1. &c.

2 And it came to passe, when Jeroboam the son of Nebat (who *was* in Egypt, whither he had fled from the presence of Solomon the king) heard it, that Jeroboam returned out of Egypt.

3 And they sent and called him. So Jeroboam, and all Israel came, and spake to Rehoboam, saying,

4 Thy father made our yoke grievous, now therefore ease thou somewhat the grievous servitude of thy father, and his heavie yoke that he put upon us, and we will serve thee.

5 And he said unto them, Come again unto me after three dayes. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And king Rehoboam took counsel with the old men that had stood before Solomon his father, while he yet lived, saying, What counsell give ye *me*, to return answer to this people?

7 And they spake unto him, saying, If thou be kinde to this people, and please them, and speak good words to them, they will be thy servants for ever.

8 But he forsook the counsell which the old men gave him, and took counsel with the young men that were brought up with him, that stood before him.

9 And he said unto them, What advice give ye, that we may return answer to this people, which have spoken to me, saying, Ease somewhat the yoke that thy father did put upon us?

10 And the young men that were brought up with him, spake unto him, saying, Thus shalt thou answer the people that spake unto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heavie, but make thou it somewhat lighter for us: thus shalt thou say unto them, My little finger shall be thicker then my fathers loins.

11 For whereas my father put a heavie yoke upon you, I will put more to your yoke: my father chastised you with whips, but I *will chastise you* with scorpions.

† Heb. laded.

12 So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam on the third day, as the king bade, saying, Come again to me on the third day.

13 And the king answered them roughly, and king Rehoboam forsook the counsell of the old men,

14 And answered them after the advice of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heavie, but I will adde thereto: my father chastised you with whips, but I *will chastise you* with scorpions.

15 So the king hearkened not unto the people, for the cause was of God, that the LORD might perform his word, which he spake by the * hand of Ahijah the Shilonite, to Jeroboam the son of Nebat.

* 1 Kin. 11.29.

16 ¶ And when all Israel *saw* that the king would not hearken unto them, the people answered the king, saying, What portion *have* we in David? and we *have* none inheritance in the son of Jesse: every man to your tents, O Israel: and now, David, see to thine own house. So all Israel went to their tents.

17 But as for the children of Israel that dwelt in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam reigned over them.

18 Then king Rehoboam sent Hadoram that *was* over the tribute, and the children of Israel stoned him with stones that he died. But king Rehoboam † made speed to get him up to his chariot to flee to Jerusalem.

† Heb. strengthened himself.

19 And Israel rebelled against the house of David unto this day.

CHAP.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Rehoboam raising an army to subdue Israel, is forbidden by Shemaiah.*

* 1 Kin. 12.21, &c. AND *when Rehoboam was come to Jerusalem, he gathered of the house of Judah, and Benjamin, an hundred and fourscore thousand † chosen men, which were warriours, to fight against Israel, that he might bring the kingdom again to Rehoboam.

2 But the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah the man of God, saying,

3 Speak unto Rehoboam the son of Solomon king of Judah, and to all Israel in Judah and Benjamin, saying,

4 Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not go up, nor fight against your brethren: return every man to his house, for this thing is done of me. And they obeyed the words of the LORD, and returned from going against Jeroboam.

5 ¶ And Rehoboam dwelt in Jerusalem, and built cities for defence in Judah.

6 He built even Bethlehem, and Etam, and Tekoa,

7 And Beth-zur, & Shoco, and Adullam,

8 And Gath, and Mareshа, and Ziph,

9 And Adoraim, & Lachish, and Azekah,

10 And Zorah, and Aialon, and Hebron, which *are* in Judah, and in Benjamin, fenced cities.

11 And he fortified the strong holds, and put captains in them, and store of victuall, and of oil and wine.

12 And in every severall city he put shields, and spears, and made them exceeding strong, having Judah and Benjamin on his side.

13 ¶ And the priests and the Levites that *were* in all Israel, † resorted to him out of all their coasts.

14 For the Levites left their suburbs, and their possession, and came to Judah and Jerusalem: for Jeroboam * and his sons had cast them off from executing the priests office unto the LORD.

15 And he ordained him priests for the high places, and for the devils, and for the calves which he had made.

16 And after them out of all the tribes of Israel, such as set their hearts to seek the LORD God of Israel came to Jerusalem to sacrifice unto the LORD God of their fathers.

17 So they strengthend the kingdom of Judah, and made Rehoboam the son of Solomon strong three yeers: for three yeers they walked in the way of David and Solomon.

18 ¶ And Rehoboam took him Mahalath the daughter of Jerimoth the son of David to wife, *and* Abihail, the daughter of Eliab the son of Jesse:

19 Which bare him children, Jeush, and Shamariah, and Zaham.

* 1 Kin. 15.2. 20 And after her, he took * Maacah the daughter of Absalom, which bare him Abijah, & Atthai, and Ziza, & Shelomith.

21 And Rehoboam loved Maacah the daughter of Absalom, above all his wives, and his concubines: for he took eighteen wives, and threescore concubines, and begat twenty and eight sons, and threescore daughters.

22 And Rehoboam made Abijah the son of Maacah the chief, to be ruler among his brethren: for *he thought* to make him king.

23 And he dealt wisely, & dispersed of all his children throughout all the countries of Judah and Benjamin, unto every fenced city, and he gave them victual in abundance: and he desired † many wives.

† Heb. a multitude of wives.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Rehoboam forsaking the Lord is punished by Shishak: 5 He repenting at the preaching of Shemaiah, is delivered.*

AND it came to pass when Rehoboam had established the kingdom, & had strengthened himself, he forsook the law of the LORD, and all Israel with him.

2 And it came to passe, that in the fifth yeer of king Rehoboam, Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem, (* because they had trangressed against the LORD)

* 1 Kin. 14.24, and 25.

3 With twelve hundred charets, and threescore thousand horsmen: and the people *were* without number that came with him out of Egypt: the Lubims, the Suchiims, and the Ethiopians.

4 And he took the fenced cities, which *pertained* to Judah, & came to Jerusalem.

5 ¶ Then came Shemaiah the prophet to Rehoboam, and to the princes of Judah that were gathered together to Jerusalem, because of Shishak: and said unto them, Thus saith the LORD, Ye have forsaken me, and therefore have I also left you in the hand of Shishak.

6 Whereupon the princes of Israel and the king humbled themselves, and they said, the LORD *is* righteous.

7 And when the LORD saw that they humbled themselves, the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah, saying, They have humbled themselves, *therefore* I will not destroy them, but I will grant them || some deliverance, and my wrath shall not be poured out upon Jerusalem by the hand of Shishak.

|| Or, a little while.

8 Nevertheless, they shall be his servants, that they may know my service, and the service of the kingdoms of the countreys.

9 So Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem, and took away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the kings house, he took all: he carried away also the shields of gold which Solomon had * made.

* Chap. 9.15.

10 In stead of which, king Rehoboam made shields of brasse, and committed *them* to the hands of the chief of the guard, that keep the enterance of the kings house.

11 And when the king entered into the house of the LORD, the guard came and fet them, and brought them again into the guard-chamber.

12 And when he humbled himself, the wrath of ‖ LORD turned from him, that he would not destroy *him* altogether: || and also in Judah things went well.

|| Or, and yet in Judah there were good things. * 1 Kin. 14.21.

13 ¶ So king * Rehoboam strengthened himself in Jerusalem, and reigned: for Rehoboam *was* one & fourty yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned seventeen yeers in Jerusalem, the city which the LORD had chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his Name there: and his mothers name *was* Naamah an Ammonitresse.

14 And he did evil because he || prepared not his heart to seek the LORD.

|| Or, fixed.

15 Now the acts of Rehoboam first and last, are they not written in the † book of Shemaiah the prophet, and of Iddo the seer, concerning genealogies? And *there were* wars between Rehoboam and Jeroboam continually.

† Heb. words.

16 And

16 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, & was buried in the city of David, and Abijah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XIII.

Abijah succeeding, warreth against Jeroboam, 13 and overcometh him.

NOw * in the eighteenth yeer of king Jeroboam, began Abijah to reign over Judah.

2 He reigned three yeers in Jerusalem: (his mothers name also *was* Michaiah the daughter of Uriel of Gibea:) & there was war between Abijah and Jeroboam.

3 And Abijah † set ‖ battel in aray with an army of valiant men of war: even four hundred thousand chosen men: Jeroboam also set the battel in aray against him, with eight hundred thousand chosen men, being mighty men of valour.

4 ¶ And Abijah stood up upon mount Zemaraim, which *is* in mount Ephraim, and said, Hear me, thou Jeroboam, and all Israel.

5 Ought you not to know, that ‖ LORD God of Israel gave the kingdom over Israel to David for ever, *even* to him and to his sons by a covenant of salt?

6 Yet Jeroboam the son of Nebat, the servant of Solomon ‖ son of David, is risen up, & hath rebelled against his lord.

7 And there are gathered unto him vain men, the children of Belial, and have strengthened themselves against Rehoboam the son of Solomon, when Rehoboam was young and tender-hearted, and could not withstand them.

8 And now ye think to withstand ‖ kingdom of ‖ LORD in the hand of the sons of David: and ye *be* a great multitude, and *there are* with you golden calves, which Jeroboam * made you for gods.

9 * Have ye not cast out the priests of the LORD, the sons of Aaron, and the Levites, and have made you priests after the manner of the nations of *other* lands? so that whosoever cometh to † consecrate himself with a young bullock, and seven rams, the same may be a priest of *them* that are no gods.

10 But as for us, the LORD *is* our God, and we have not forsaken him, and the priests *which* minister unto the LORD, *are* the sons of Aaron, and the Levites *wait* upon *their* businesse.

11 * And they burn unto the LORD every morning, & every evening burnt-sacrifices, and sweet incense: the * *shew*-bread also *set they* in order upon ‖ pure table, and the candlestick of gold, with the lamps thereof, to burn every evening: for we keep the charge of the LORD our God, but ye have forsaken him.

12 And behold, God *himself is* with us, for our captain, and his priests with sounding trumpets to cry alarm against you: O children of Israel, fight ye not against the LORD God of your fathers, for you shall not prosper.

13 ¶ But Jeroboam caused an ambushment to come about behinde them: so they were before Judah, and the ambushment *was* behinde them.

14 And when Judah looked back, behold, the battel *was* before & behinde: and they cried unto the LORD, and the priests sounded with the trumpets.

15 Then the men of Judah gave a shout: and as the men of Judah shouted, it came to passe that God smote Jeroboam and all Israel before Abijah & Judah.

16 And the children of Israel fled before Judah: and God delivered them into their hand.

17 And Abijah and his people slew them with a great slaughter: so there fell down slain of Israel, five hundred thousand chosen men.

18 Thus the children of Israel were brought under at that time, & the children of Judah prevailed, because they relied upon ‖ LORD God of their fathers.

19 And Abijah pursued after Jeroboam, and took cities from him, Beth-el with the towns thereof, and Jeshanah with the towns thereof, and Ephraim with the towns thereof.

20 Neither did Jeroboam recover strength again in the dayes of Abijah: and the LORD strook him, and he died.

21 ¶ But Abijah waxed mighty, and married fourteen wives, and begat twenty and two sons, and sixteen daughters.

22 And the rest of the acts of Abijah, and his wayes, and his sayings, *are* written in the ‖ story of the prophet * Iddo.

CHAP. XIIII.

Asa succeeding, destroyeth idolatry, 6 strengthneth his kingdom, 9 and spoileth the Ethiopians.

SO Abijah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David, & * Asa his son reigned in his stead: in his dayes the land was quiet ten yeers.

2 And Asa did that *which* was good and right in the eyes of the LORD his God.

3 For he took away the altars of the strange gods, and the high places, and brake down the † images, and cut down the groves:

4 And commanded Judah to seek the LORD God of their fathers, and to do the law, and the commandment.

5 Also he took away out of all the cities of Judah, the high places, and the † images: and the kingdom was quiet before him.

6 ¶ And he built fenced cities in Judah; for the land had rest, and he had no war in those yeers, because the LORD had given him rest.

7 Therefore he said unto Judah, Let us build these cities, and make about them walls, and towers, gates, and bars, while the land *is* yet before us: because we have sought the LORD our God, we have sought *him*, and he hath given us rest on every side: so they built and prospered.

8 And Asa had an army *of men* that bare targets and spears, out of Judah three hundred thousand, and out of Benjamin, that bare shields, and drew bowes, two hundred and fourscore thousand: all these *were* mighty men of valour.

9 ¶ * And there came out against them, Zerah the Ethiopian, with an host of a thousand thousand, and three hundred charets, and came unto Mareshah.

10 Then Asa went out against him, and they set the battell in aray in the valley of Zephathah at Mareshah.

11 And Asa cried unto the LORD his God, and said, LORD, it *is* * nothing with thee to help, whether with many, or with them that have no power. Help us, O LORD our God, for we rest on thee, and in thy Name we go against this multitude: O LORD, thou art our God, let not ‖ man prevail against thee.

12 So the LORD smote the Ethiopians

* 1 Kin. 15.1, &c.

† Heb. bound together.

* 1 Kin. 11.26.

Or, little while.

* 1 Kin. 12.28. * Chap. 11.14.

† Heb. to fill his hand.

Chap. 13.

* Chap. 2.4. * Levit. 24.6.

Or, and in dah re re od ngs. Kin. 21.

Or, ed.

leb. nds.

† Heb. a mult rude of wives.

Or, commentary. * Chap. 12.15.

† Heb. statues.

† Heb. sun-images.

* Chap. 16.8.

* 1 Sam. 14.6.

‖ Or, mortall man.

ans before Asa, and before Judah, and the Ethiopians fled.

13 And Asa, and the people that *were* with him, pursued them unto Gerar: and the Ethiopians were overthrown, that they could not recover themselves, for they were † destroyed before the LORD, and before his host, and they carried away very much spoil.

† Heb. broken.

14 And they smote all the cities round about Gerar, for the fear of the LORD came upon them: and they spoiled all the cities, for there was exceeding much spoil in them.

15 They smote also the tents of cattell, and carried away sheep and camels in abundance, and returned to Jerusalem.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Asa maketh a solemn covenant with God:* 16 *He putteth down Maachah his mother for idolatry.*

AND the spirit of God came upon Azariah the son of Oded.

† Heb. Before Asa.

2 And he went out † to meet Asa, and said unto him, Hear ye me, Asa, and all Judah and Benjamin, The LORD *is* with you, while ye be with him; and if ye seek him, he will be found of you: but if ye forsake him, he will forsake you.

3 Now for a long season Israel *hath been* without the true God, and without a teaching priest, and without law.

4 But when they in their trouble did turn unto the LORD God of Israel, and sought him, he was found of them.

5 And in those times *there was* no peace to him that went out, nor to him that came in, but great vexations *were* upon all the inhabitants of the countreys.

† Heb. beaten to pieces.

6 And nation was † destroyed of nation, and city of city: for God did vex them with all adversity.

7 Be ye strong therefore, and let not your hands be weak: for your work shall be rewarded.

8 And when Asa heard these words, and the prophecy of Oded the prophet, he took courage, and put away the † abominable idols out of all the land of Judah and Benjamin, and out of the cities which he had taken from mount Ephraim, and renewed the altar of the LORD that *was* before the porch of the LORD.

† Heb. abominations.

9 And he gathered all Judah and Benjamin, and the strangers with them, out of Ephraim, and Manasseh, and out of Simeon, (for they fell to him out of Israel in abundance, when they saw that the LORD his God *was* with him.)

10 So they gathered themselves together at Jerusalem, in the third moneth, in the fifteenth yeer of the reign of Asa.

11 And they offered unto the LORD † the same time, of the spoil *which* they had brought, seven hundred oxen, and seven thousand sheep.

† Heb. In that day.

12 And they entered into a covenant, to seek the LORD God of their fathers, with all their heart, and with all their soul:

13 That whosoever would not seek the LORD God of Israel, * should be put to death, whether small or great, whether man or woman.

* Deut. 13.9.

14 And they sware unto the LORD with a loud voice, and with shouting, and with trumpets, and with cornets.

15 And all Judah rejoyced at the oath: for they had sworn with all their heart, and sought him with their whole desire, and he was found of them: and the LORD gave them rest round about.

16 ¶ And also concerning * Maachah the mother of Asa the king, he removed her from being queen, because she had made an † idol in a grove: and Asa cut down her idol, and stamped *it*, and burnt *it* at the brook Kidron.

* 1 Kin 15.13.

† Heb. horrour.

17 But the high places were not taken away out of Israel: nevertheless, the heart of Asa was perfect all his dayes.

18 ¶ And he brought into the house of God the things that his father had dedicated, and that he himself had dedicated, silver, and gold, and vessels.

19 And there was no *more* war unto the five and thirtieth yeer of the reign of Asa.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Asa by the aid of the Syrians, divorseth Baasha from building of Ramah:* 11 *He seeketh to physicians.*

IN * the six and thirtieth yeer of the reign of Asa, Baasha king of Israel came up against Judah, & built Ramah, to the intent that he might let none go out, or come in to Asa king of Judah.

* 1 Kin 15.17.

2 Then Asa brought out silver and gold out of the treasures of the house of the LORD, and of the kings house, and sent to Benhadad king of Syria, that dwelt at † Damascus, saying:

† Heb. Darmesek.

3 *There is* a league between me and thee, as *there was* between my father and thy father: behold, I have sent thee silver and gold, go, break thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that he may depart from me.

4 And Benhadad hearkened unto king Asa, and sent the captains of † his armies against the cities of Israel; and they smote Ijon, and Dan, and Abel-maim, and all the store-cities of Naphtali.

† Heb. which were his.

5 And it came to passe, when Baasha heard *it*, that he left off building of Ramah, and let his work cease.

6 Then Asa the king took all Judah, and they carried away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha was a building; and he built therewith Geba and Mizpah.

7 ¶ And at that time Hanani the seer came to Asa king of Judah, and said unto him, Because thou hast relied on the king of Syria, and not relied on the LORD thy God, therefore is † the host of the king of Syria escaped out of thine hand.

† Heb. was.

8 Were * not the Ethiopians, and the Lubims an † huge host, with very many charets and horsimen? yet because thou † didst rely on the LORD, he delivered them into thine hand.

* Chap. 14.9.

† Heb. in abundance.

9 For the eyes of the LORD run to and fro throughout the whole earth, ‖ to shew himself strong in † behalf of *them* whose heart *is* perfect towards him. Herein thou hast done foolishly: therefore from henceforth thou shalt have wars.

‖ Or, strong-ly to hold with them, &c.

† Heb. on the side.

10 Then Asa was wroth with the seer, and put him in a prison-house; for he was in a rage with him, because of this thing. And Asa † oppressed some of the people the same time.

† Heb. crushed.

11 ¶ And behold, the acts of Asa, first and last, lo, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel.

† Heb. at his hand.

12 And Asa, in the thirty and ninth yeer of his reign, was diseased in his feet, until his disease *was* exceeding *great*: yet in his disease he sought not to the LORD, but to the physicians.

13 ¶ And Asa slept with his fathers, and

and died in the one and fourtieth yeer of his reign.

† Heb. digged. 14 And they buried him in his own sepulchres, which he had † made for himself in the city of David, and laid him in the bed which was filled with sweet odours, and divers kindes of spices, prepared by the apothecaries art: and they made a very great burning for him.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Jehoshaphat reigneth well: 7 He sendeth Levites to teach Judah.

* 1 Kin. 15.24. NOw * Jehoshaphat his son reigned in his stead, and strengthened himself against Israel.

2 And he placed forces in all the fenced cities of Judah, and set garrisons in the land of Judah, and in the cities of Ephraim, which Asa his father had taken.

3 And the LORD was with Jehoshaphat, because he walked in the first ways of his father David, and sought not unto Baalim:

4 But sought to the LORD God of his father, and walked in his commandments, and not after § doings of Israel:

5 Therefore the LORD stablished the kingdom in his hand, and all Judah † brought to Jehoshaphat presents; and he had riches and honour in abundance.

† Heb. gave. 6 And his heart was || lift up in the ways of the LORD: moreover, he took away the high places and groves out of Judah.

|| That is, was encouraged.

7 ¶ Also in the third yeer of his reign, he sent to his princes, *even* to Benhail, and to Obadiah, and to Zechariah, and to Nethaneel, and to Michaiah, to teach in the cities of Judah.

8 And with them *he sent* Levites, even Shemaiah, and Nethaniah, and Zebadiah, and Asahel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehonathan, & Adonijah, and Tobijah, & Tob-adonijah, Levites: and with them Elishama, and Jehoram, priests.

9 And they taught in Judah, and *had* the book of the law of the LORD with them, and went about throughout all the cities of Judah, and taught the people.

† Heb. was. 10 ¶ And the fear of the LORD † fell upon all the kingdoms of the lands that *were* round about Judah, so that they made no war against Jehoshaphat.

11 Also *some* of the Philistines brought Jehoshaphat presents, and tribute-silver: and the Arabians brought him flocks, seven thousand and seven hundred rams, and seven thousand and seven hundred he-goats.

|| Or, palaces. 12 ¶ And Jehoshaphat waxed great exceedingly, and he built in Judah || castles, and cities of store.

13 And he had much businesse in the cities of Judah: and the men of war, mighty men of valour, *were* in Jerusalem.

14 And these *are* the numbers of them, according to the house of their fathers: of Judah, the captains of thousands, Admah the chief, and with him mighty men of valour, three hundred thousand.

† Heb. at his hand. 15 And † next to him *was* Jehohanan the captain, and with him two hundred and fourscore thousand.

16 And next him was Amasiah the son of Zichri, who willingly offered himself unto the LORD, and with him two hundred thousand mighty men of valour.

17 And of Benjamin, Eliada a mighty man of valour, and with him armed men with bowe and shield, two hundred thousand.

18 And next him *was* Jehozabad, and with him an hundred and fourscore thousand, ready prepared for the war.

19 These waited on the king, besides those whom the king put in the fenced cities throughout all Judah.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Jehoshaphat joyneth with Ahab against Ramoth Gilead. 4 Ahab seduced by false prophets, is slain there.

NOw Jehoshaphat had riches and honour in abundance, and joyned affinity with Ahab.

* 1 Kin. 22.1. † Heb. at the end of yeers. 2 * And † after *certain* yeers he went down to Ahab to Samaria: and Ahab killed sheep and oxen for him in abundance, and for the people that he had with him, and perswaded him to go up with him to Ramoth-Gilead.

3 And Ahab king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat king of Judah, Wilt thou go with me to Ramoth-Gilead? And he answered him, I *am* as thou *art*, and my people as thy people, and *we will be* with thee in the war.

4 ¶ And Jehoshaphat said unto the king of Israel, Enquire I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

5 Therefore the king of Israel gathered together of prophets, four hundred men, and said unto them, Shall we go to Ramoth-Gilead to battell, or shall I forbear? And they said, Go up: for God will deliver *it* into the kings hand.

† Heb. yet, or more. 6 But Jehoshaphat said, *Is* there not here a prophet of the LORD † besides, that we might enquire of him?

7 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, *There is* yet one man by whom we may enquire of the LORD: but I hate him, for he never prophesieth good unto me, but alwayes evil: the same *is* Micaiah the son of Imla. And Jehoshaphat said, Let not § king say so.

|| Or, eunuchs. † Heb. hasten. § Or, thus. 8 And the king of Israel called for one of his || officers, and said, † Fetch quickly Micaiah the son of Imla.

9 And the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat king of Judah sat either of them on his throne, clothed in their robes, and they sat in a void place at the entering of the gate of Samaria, and all the prophets prophesied before them.

10 And Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah had made him horns of iron, and said, Thus saith the LORD, With these thou shalt push Syria, until † they be consumed.

† Heb. thou consume them. 11 And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, Go up to Ramoth-Gilead, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver *it* into the hand of the king.

12 And the messenger that went to call Micaiah, spake to him, saying, Behold, the words of the prophets *declare* good to the king † with one assent: let thy word therefore, I pray thee, be like † Heb. with one mouth. one of theirs, and speak thou good.

13 And Micaiah said, As the LORD liveth, even what my God saith, that will I speak.

14 And when he was come to the king, the king said unto him, Micaiah, shall we go to Ramoth-Gilead to battell, or shall I forbear? and he said, Go ye up, and prosper, and they shall be delivered into your hand.

15 And the king said to him, How many times shall I adjure thee, that thou say nothing but the truth to me, in the Name of the LORD?

16 Then he ſaid, I did ſee all Iſrael ſcattered upon the mountains, as ſheep that have no ſhepherd: and the LORD ſaid, Theſe have no maſter, let them return *therefore* every man to his houſe in peace.

17 (And the king of Iſrael ſaid to Jehoſhaphat, Did I not tell thee, *that* he would not propheſie good unto me, ‖ but evil?)

‖ *Or*, but for evil.

18 Again he ſaid, Therefore hear the word of the LORD: I ſaw the LORD ſitting upon his throne, and all the hoſt of heaven ſtanding on his right hand, and *on* his left.

19 And the LORD ſaid, Who ſhall entice Ahab king of Iſrael, that he may go up and fall at Ramoth-Gilead? And one ſpake, ſaying after this manner, and another, ſaying after that manner.

20 Then there came out a * ſpirit, and ſtood before the LORD, and ſaid, I will entice him. And the LORD ſaid unto him, Wherewith?

* Job 1.6.

21 And he ſaid, I will go out, and be a lying ſpirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And the LORD ſaid, Thou ſhalt entice *him*, and thou ſhalt alſo prevail: go out, and do *even* ſo.

22 Now therefore behold, the LORD hath put a lying ſpirit in the mouth of theſe thy prophets, and the LORD hath ſpoken evil againſt thee.

23 Then Zedekiah the ſon of Chenaanah came neer, and ſmote Micaiah upon the cheek, and ſaid, Which way went the ſpirit of the LORD from me, to ſpeak unto thee?

24 And Micaiah ſaid, Behold, thou ſhalt ſee on that day, when thou ſhalt go ‖ into an inner chamber to hide thy ſelf.

‖ *Or*, from chamber to chamber. *Hebr.* chamber in a chamber.

25 Then the king of Iſrael ſaid, Take ye Micaiah, and carry him back to Amon the governour of the city, and to Joaſh the kings ſon:

26 And ſay, Thus ſaith the king, Put this fellow in the priſon, and feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, untill I return in peace.

27 And Micaiah ſaid, If thou certainly return in peace, then hath not the LORD ſpoken by me. And he ſaid, Hearken all ye people.

28 So the king of Iſrael, and Jehoſhaphat the king of Judah went up to Ramoth Gilead.

29 And the king of Iſrael ſaid unto Jehoſhaphat, I will diſguiſe my ſelf, and will go to § battel, but put thou on thy robes. So the king of Iſrael diſguiſed himſelf, and they went to the battell.

30 Now the king of Syria had commanded the captains of the charets, that *were* with him, ſaying, Fight ye not with ſmall or great, ſave onely with the king of Iſrael.

† *Heb.* from after him.

31 And it came to paſſe when the captains of the charets ſaw Jehoſhaphat, that they ſaid, It is the king of Iſrael: therefore they compaſſed about him to fight. But Jehoſhaphat cried out, and the LORD helped him, and God moved them *to depart* from him.

† *Heb.* his ſimplicity.

32 For it came to paſſe, that when the captains of the charets perceived that it was not the king of Iſrael, they turned back again † from purſuing him.

† *Heb.* between § joynts and between § breſtplate.

33 And a *certain* man drew a bowe † at a venture, and ſmote the king of Iſrael † between the joynts of the harneſſe: therefore he ſaid to his charet-man, Turn thine hand, that thou mayeſt carry me out of the hoſt, for I am † wounded.

† *Heb.* made ſick.

34 And the battell increaſed that day: howbeit the king of Iſrael ſtayed *himſelf* up in his charet againſt the Syrians untill the even: and about the time of the ſun going down he died.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Jehoſhaphat reproved by Jehu. 4 He ſetteth his kingdom. 5 His inſtructions to the judges. 8 priests and Levites.*

AND Jehoſhaphat the king of Judah returned to his houſe in peace to Jeruſalem.

2 And Jehu the ſon of Hanani the ſeer, went out to meet him, and ſaid to king Jehoſhaphat, Shouldeſt thou help the ungodly, and love them that hate the LORD? therefore is wrath upon thee from before the LORD.

*Chap. 17.4,6.

3 Nevertheleſſe, there are good things found in thee, in that thou haſt taken away the groves out of the land, and haſt prepared thine heart to ſeek God.

4 And Jehoſhaphat dwelt at Jeruſalem: and † he went out again thorow the people, from Beerſheba to mount Ephraim, and brought them back unto the LORD God of their fathers.

† *Heb.* he returned & went out.

5 ¶ And he ſet judges in the land thorowout all the fenced cities of Judah, city by city,

6 And ſaid to the judges, Take heed what ye do: for ye judge not for man, but for the LORD, who is with you † in the judgement.

† *Heb.* in the matter of judgement.

7 Wherefore now, let the fear of the LORD be upon you: take heed and do it: for *there* is no * iniquity with the LORD our God, nor reſpect of perſons nor taking of gifts.

*Deut. 10 17. Job 34. 19 act. 10.34. rom 2. 11. col. 3.25. 1 per. 1.17.

8 ¶ Moreover, in Jeruſalem did Jehoſhaphat ſet of the Levites, and of the prieſts, and of the chief of the fathers of Iſrael, for the judgement of the LORD, and for controverſies, when they returned to Jeruſalem.

9 And he charged them, ſaying, Thus ſhall ye do in the feer of the LORD faithfully, and with a perfect heart.

10 And what cauſe ſoever ſhall come to you of your brethren that dwell in their cities, between blood and blood, between law and commandments, ſtatutes and judgements, ye ſhall even warn them that they treſpaſs not againſt the LORD, and ſo wrath come upon you, and upon your brethren: this do, and ye ſhall not treſpaſſe.

11 And behold, Amariah the chief prieſt *is* over you in all matters of the LORD, and Zebadiah the ſon of Iſhmael, the ruler of § houſe of Judah, for all the kings matters: alſo the Levites *ſhall be* officers before you. † Deal couragiouſly, and the LORD ſhall be with the good.

† *Heb.* take courage and do.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Jehoſhaphat proclameth a faſt: 5 His prayer. 22 The overthrow of the enemies. 26 The people return. 31 Jehoſhaphats reign.*

IT came to paſſe after this alſo, that the children of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and with them *other* beſide the Ammonites, came againſt Jehoſhaphat to battell.

2 Then there came ſome that told Jehoſhaphat, ſaying, There cometh a great multitude againſt thee from beyond the ſea

sea on this side Syria, and behold, they be in Hazazon-Tamar, which is Engedi.

3 And Jehoshaphat feared, and set † himself to seek the LORD, and proclaimed a fast throughout all Judah.

† Heb. his face.

4 And Judah gat themselves together, to ask *help* of the LORD: even out of all the cities of Judah they came to seek the LORD.

5 ¶ And Jehoshaphat stood in the congregation of Judah and Jerusalem in the house of the LORD, before § new court,

6 And said, O LORD God of our fathers, art not thou God in heaven? and rulest not thou over all the kingdoms of the heathen? and in thine hand is *there* not power and might, so that none is able to withstand thee?

† Heb. thou.

7 Art not thou our God, † who didst drive out § inhabitants of this land before thy people Israel, and gavest it to the seed of Abraham thy friend for ever?

8 And they dwelt therein, and have built thee a sanctuary therein for thy Name, saying,

*Chap. 6.28. 1 Kings 8.37.

9 * If, when evil cometh upon us, as the sword, judgement, or pestilence, or famine, we stand before this house, and in thy presence, (for thy Name is in this house) and cry unto thee in our affliction, then thou wilt hear and help.

10 And now behold, the children of Ammon, and Moab, and mount Seir, whom thou *would* not let Israel invade, when they came out of the land of Egypt, but they turned from them, and destroyed them not;

*Deut. 2. 4, 5, 9, 19.

11 Behold, I *say*, how they reward us, to come to cast us out of thy possession, which thou hast given us to inherit.

12 O our God, wilt thou not judge them? for we have no might against this great company that cometh against us: neither know we what to do; but our eyes *are* upon thee.

13 And all Judah stood before the LORD, with their little ones, their wives, and their children.

14 ¶ Then upon Jahaziel the son of Zechariah, the son of Benaiah, the son of Jehiel, the son of Mattaniah, a Levite of the *sons* of Asaph, came the *spirit* of the LORD in § midst of the congregation:

15 And he said, Hearken ye, all Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jerusalem, & thou king Jehoshaphat. Thus saith the LORD unto you, Be not afraid, nor dismayed by reason of this great multitude; for the battell *is* not yours, but Gods.

16 To morrow go ye down against them: behold, they come up by † § cliff of Ziz, & ye shall finde them at the end of the ‖brook before § wilderness of Jeruel.

† Heb. ascent. ‖ Or, valley.

17 Ye shall not *need* to fight in this *battell*, set your selves, stand ye *still*, and see the salvation of § LORD with you, O Judah, and Jerusalem: fear not, nor be dismayed: to morrow go out against them, for the LORD *will be* with you.

18 And Jehoshaphat bowed his head with his face to § ground: and all Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem fell before the LORD, worshipping the LORD.

19 And the Levites, of the children of the Kohathites, & of the children of the Korhites, stood up to praise the LORD God of Israel with a loud voice on high.

20 ¶ And they rose early in the morning, and went forth into the wilderness of Tekoa: and as they went forth, Jehoshaphat stood, and said, Hear me, O Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jerusalem; * Believe in the LORD your God, so shall you be established; believe his prophets, so shall ye prosper.

*Isaiah 7.9.

21 And when he had consulted with the people, he appointed singers unto the LORD, and † that should praise the beauty of holiness, as they went out before the army, and to say, Praise the LORD; for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

† Heb. praisers.

22 ¶ And when they began † to sing, and to praise, the LORD set ambushments against the children of Ammon, Moab, and mount Seir, which were come against Judah, and they were smitten.

† Heb. and in § time that they, &c.

23 For the children of Ammon and Moab stood up against the inhabitants of mount Seir, utterly to slay and destroy *them*: and when they had made an end of the inhabitants of Seir, every one helped † to destroy another.

† Heb. in singing and praise. ‖ Or, they smote one another.

24 And when Judah came toward the watch-tower, in the wilderness, they looked unto the multitude, and behold, they *were* dead bodies fallen to the earth, and † none escaped.

† Heb. for the destruction.

25 And when Jehoshaphat & his people came to take away § spoil of them, they found among them in abundance both riches with the dead bodies, and precious jewels (which they stript off for themselves) more then they could carry away: and they were three days in gathering of the spoil, it was so much.

† Heb. there was not an escaping.

26 ¶ And on the fourth day they assembled themselves in the valley of ‖ Berachah; for there they blessed the LORD: therefore the name of the same place was called the valley of Berachah, unto this day.

‖ That is, blessing.

27 Then they returned every man of Judah and Jerusalem, and Jehoshaphat in the † forefront of them, to go again to Jerusalem with joy: for § LORD had made them to rejoyce over their enemies.

† Heb. head.

28 And they came to Jerusalem with psalteries, and harps, and trumpets, unto the house of the LORD.

29 And the fear of God was on all the kingdoms of *those* countreys, when they had heard that the LORD fought against the enemies of Israel.

30 So § realm of Jehoshaphat was quiet: for his God gave him rest round about.

31 ¶ *And Jehoshaphat reigned over Judah: he *was* thirty and five yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and five yeers in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

* 1 Kin. 22.41, &c.

32 And he walked in the way of Asa his father, and departed not from it, doing that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD.

33 Howbeit, the high places were not taken away: for as yet the people had not prepared their hearts unto the God of their fathers.

34 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoshaphat, first and last, behold, they are written in the † book of Jehu the son of Hanani, * who † is mentioned in the book of the kings of Israel.

† Heb. words. * 1 Kin. 16 1. † Heb. was made to ascend.

35 ¶ And after this did Jehoshaphat king of Judah joyn himself with Ahaziah king of Israel, who did very wickedly:

36 And he joyned himself with him, to make ships to go to Tarshish: and they made the ships in Ezion-Geber.

37 Then Eliezer the son of Dodavah of Mareshah prophesied against Jehoshaphat, saying, Because thou hast joyned thy self with Ahaziah, the LORD hath broken thy works: and the ships were broken, that they were not able to go to Tarshish.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Jehoram succeedeth: 5 His wicked reign. 12 Elijahs prophecy.*

* 1 Kin. 22.50. NOw * Jehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and Jehoram his son reigned in his stead.

2 And he *had* brethren the sons of Jehoshaphat, Azariah, and Jehiel, and Zachariah, and Azariah, and Michael, and Shephatiah: all these *were* the sons of Jehoshaphat king of Israel.

3 And their father gave them great gifts, of silver, and of gold, and of precious things, with fenced cities in Judah: but the kingdom gave he to Jehoram, because he *was* the first-born.

* 2 Kin. 8.16,17 4 Now * when Jehoram was risen up to the kingdom of his father, he strengthened himself, and slew all his brethren with the sword, and *divers* also of the princes of Israel.

5 ¶ Jehoram *was* thirty and two yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned eight yeers in Jerusalem.

6 And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, like as did the house of Ahab: for he had the daughter of * Ahab to wife: and he wrought that which *was* evil in the eyes of the LORD.

* Chap. 22.2.

7 Howbeit, the LORD would not destroy the house of David, because of the covenant that he had made with David, and as he promised to give a † light to him and to his * sons for ever.

† Heb. lamp. or, candle. * 2 Sam. 8. 1 Kings 11.36. 2 Kings 8.19. Psal. 132 11, &c.

8 ¶ In his dayes the Edomites revolted from under the † dominion of Judah, and made themselves a king.

† Heb. hand. * 2 Kin. 8.21. 9 Then Jehoram * went forth with his princes, and all his chariots with him: and he rose up by night, and smote the Edomites which compassed him in, and the captains of the chariots.

10 So the Edomites revolted from under the hand of Judah unto this day. The same time also did Libnah revolt from under his hand, because he had forsaken the LORD God of his fathers.

11 Moreover, he made high places in the mountains of Judah, and caused the inhabitants of Jerusalem to commit fornication, and compelled Judah *thereto*.

12 ¶ And there came a writing to him from Elijah the prophet, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of David thy father, Because thou hast not walked in the ways of Jehoshaphat thy father, nor in the ways of Asa king of Judah:

13 But hast walked in the way of the kings of Israel, and hast made Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem to go a whoring, like to the whoredoms of the house of Ahab, and also hast slain thy brethren of thy fathers house, which were better then thy self:

† Heb. a great stroke. 14 Behold, with a † great plague will the LORD smite thy people, & thy children, and thy wives, and all thy goods.

15 And thou *shalt have* great sickness by disease of thy bowels, until thy bowels fall out, by reason of the sickness day by day.

16 ¶ Moreover, the LORD stirred up against Jehoram the spirit of the Philistines, and of the Arabians that *were* neer the Ethiopians.

17 And they came up into Judah, and brake into it, and † carried away all the substance that was found in the kings house, and his sons also, and his wives: so that there was never a son left him, save || Jehoahaz the youngest of his sons.

† Heb. carried captive. || Or, Ahaziah. chap. 22.1 or Azariah ver 6.

18 ¶ And after all this, the LORD smote him in his bowels with an incurable disease.

19 And it came to passe that in process of time, after the end of two yeers, his bowels fell out by reason of his sickness: so he died of sore diseases. And his people made no burning for him, like the burning of his fathers.

† Heb. without desire. 20 Thirty and two yeers old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jerusalem eight yeers, and departed † without being desired: howbeit, they buried him in the city of David, but not in the sepulchres of the kings.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Ahaziah succeeding, reigneth wickedly: 5 In his confederacie with Joram, he is slain by Jehu.*

* 2 Kin. 8.24, &c. AND * the inhabitants of Jerusalem made Ahaziah his youngest son king in his stead: for the band of men that came with § Arabians to the camp had slain all the * eldest. So Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah reigned.

* Chap. 21.17.

2 Fourty and two yeers old was Ahaziah when he began to reign, and he reigned one yeer in Jerusalem: his mothers name also was * Athaliah the daughter of Omri.

* Chap. 21.6.

3 He also walked in the ways of the house of Ahab: for his mother was his counsellour to do wickedly.

4 Wherefore he did evil in the sight of the LORD, like the house of Ahab: for they were his counsellours, after the death of his father, to his destruction.

5 ¶ He walked also after their counsell, and went with Jehoram the son of Ahab king of Israel to war against Hazael king of Syria, at Ramoth-Gilead: and the Syrians smote Joram.

† Heb. wherewith they wounded him. || Otherwise called Ahaziah v. 1. and Jehoahaz. chap. 21.17.

6 And he returned to be healed in Jezreel, because of the wounds † which were given him at Ramah, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria. And || Azariah the son of Jehoram king of Judah went down to see Jehoram the son of Ahab at Jezreel, because he was sick.

† Heb. the destruction of Ahaziah was of God, by coming to Joram: for when he was come, he went out with Jehoram against Jehu the son of Nimshi, * whom the LORD had anointed to cut off the house of Ahab.

† Heb. treading down. * 2 Kin. 9.7. * 2 Kin. 9.27.

8 And it came to passe, that when Jehu was executing judgement upon § house of Ahab, and found the princes of Judah, and the sons of the brethren of Ahaziah, that ministered to Ahaziah, he slew them

9 * And he sought Ahaziah: and they caught him (for he was hid in Samaria) and brought him to Jehu: and when they had slain him, they buried him: because, said they, he *is* the son of Jehoshaphat, who sought the LORD with all his heart. So the house of Ahazish had no power to keep still the kingdom.

* 2 Kin. 11.1. 10 ¶ * But when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her son was dead, she arose and destroyed all the seed royall of the house of Judah.

11 But

11 But Jehoshabeath ‡ daughter of the king, took Joash the son of Ahaziah, and ſtole him from among the kings ſons that were ſlain, and put him and his nurſe in a bed-chamber. So Jehoshabeath the daughter of king Jehoram, the wife of Jehoiada the prieſt (for ſhe was the ſiſter of Ahaziah) hid him from Athaliah: ſo that ſhe ſlew him not.

12 And he was with them hid in the houſe of God ſix yeers, and Athaliah reigned over the land.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Jehoiada maketh Joash king.* 16 *Jehoiada reſtoreth the worſhip of God.*

2 Kin. 11. 4, &c.

AND * in the ſeventh yeer Jehoiada ſtrengthened himſelf, and took the captains of hundreds, Azariah the ſon of Jeroham, and Ishmael the ſon of Jehohanan, and Azariah the ſon of Obed, and Maaſiah the ſon of Adaiah, and Elishaphat the ſon of Zichri, into covenant with him.

2 And they went about in Judah, and gathered the Levites out of all the cities of Judah, and the chief of the fathers of Iſrael, and they came to Jeruſalem.

3 And all the congregation made a covenant with the king in the houſe of God: and he ſaid unto them, Behold, the kings ſon ſhall reign, as the LORD hath * ſaid of the ſons of David.

2 Sam. 11. 12. 1 Kings 2. 4. & 8. 25. 1 Chro. 22. 10. & 28. 7.

4 This *is* the thing that ye ſhall do; A third part of you, entering on the ſabbath, of the prieſts, and of the Levites, *ſhall be* porters of the † doors.

† Heb. threſholds.

5 And a third part ſhall be at the kings houſe, and a third part at the gate of the foundation: and all the people *ſhall be* in the courts of the houſe of the LORD.

6 But let none come into the houſe of the LORD, ſave the prieſts, & they that miniſter of the Levites, they ſhall go in, for they *are* holy: but all the people ſhall keep the watch of the LORD.

7 And the Levites ſhall compaſſe the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand, and whoſoever elſe cometh into ‡ houſe, he ſhall be put to death: but be you with the king, when he cometh in, and when he goeth out.

† Heb. ſhoulder † Heb. houſe.

8 So the Levites, and all Judah did according to all things that Jehoiada the prieſt had commanded: and took every man his men that were to come in on the ſabbath, with them that were to go out on the ſabbath; for Jehoiada the prieſt diſmiſſed not the courſes.

9 Moreover Jehoiada the prieſt delivered to the captains of hundreds ſpears, and bucklers, and ſhields that had been king Davids, which *were* in the houſe of God.

10 And he ſet all ‡ people (every man having his weapon in his hand) from the right † ſide of the † temple, to the left ſide of the temple, along by ‡ altar and the temple, by the king round about.

† Heb. ſet the king live.

11 Then they brought out the kings ſon, and put upon him the crown, and *gave him* the teſtimony, and made him king: and Jehoiada and his ſons anointed him, and ſaid, † God ſave the king.

12 ¶ Now when Athaliah heard the noiſe of the people running and praiſing the king, ſhe came to the people into the houſe of the LORD.

13 And ſhe looked, and behold, the king ſtood at his pillar, at the entering in, and the prieſts and the trumpets by the king: and all the people of the land rejoyced, and ſounded with trumpets: alſo the ſingers with inſtruments of muſick, and ſuch as taught to ſing praiſe. Then Athaliah rent her clothes, and ſaid, † Treaſon, treaſon.

† Heb. conſpiracy.

14 Then Jehoiada the prieſt brought out the captains of hundreds, that were ſet over the hoſt, and ſaid unto them, Have her forth of the ranges: and whoſo followeth her, let him be ſlain with the ſword. For the prieſt ſaid, Slay her not in the houſe of the LORD.

15 So they laid hands on her, and when ſhe was come to the entering of the horſe-gate by § kings houſe, they ſlew her there.

16 ¶ And Jehoiada made a covenant between him, and between all the people, and between the king, that they ſhould be the LORDS people.

17 Then all the people went to the houſe of Baal, and brake it down, and brake his altars, and his images in pieces, and ſlew *Mattan the prieſt of Baal before the altars.

* Deut. 13. 9.

18 Alſo Jehoiada appointed the offices of the houſe of the LORD by the hand of the prieſts the Levites, whom David had * diſtributed in the houſe of the LORD, to offer the burnt-offerings of the LORD, as it is written in the * law of Moſes, with rejoycing, and with ſinging, *as it was ordained* † by David.

* 1 Chr. 24. 1. * Num. 28. 2. † Heb. by the hands of David.

19 And he ſet the † porters at § gates of the houſe of the LORD, that none which was unclean in any thing ſhould enter in.

† 1 Chr. 26. 12. &c.

20 And he took the captains of hundreds, and the nobles, and the governours of the people, and all the people of the land, and brought down the king from the houſe of the LORD: and they came thorow the high gate into the kings houſe, and ſet the king upon the throne of the kingdom.

21 And all the people of the land rejoyced, and the city was quiet, after that they had ſlain Athaliah with the ſword.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Joash reigneth well all the dayes of Jehoiada:* 4 *He giveth order for the repair of the temple.* 23 *Joash is ſlain.*

2 Kin. 12. 1. &c.

JOASH * *was* ſeven yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned fourty yeers in Jeruſalem: his mothers name alſo *was* Zibeah of Beer-ſheba.

2 And Joash did that which *was* right in the ſight of the LORD, all the dayes of Jehoiada the prieſt.

3 And Jehoiada took for him two wives, and he begat ſons and daughters.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe after this, that Joash was minded † to repair the houſe of the LORD.

† Heb. to renew.

5 And he gathered together the prieſts and the Levites, and ſaid to them, Go out unto the cities of Judah, and gather of all Iſrael money to repair the houſe of your God from yeer to yeer, and ſee that ye haſte the matter: howbeit the Levites haſtened *it* not.

6 And the king called for Jehoiada the chief, and ſaid unto him, Why haſt thou not required of the Levites to bring in out of Judah, and out of Jeruſalem, the collection, *according to the commandment* of * Moſes the ſervant of the LORD, and of the congregation of Iſrael, for the tabernacle of witneſſe?

* Exod. 30. 12. 13. 14.

7 For the ſons of Athaliah that wicked woman, had broken up the houſe of

God, and also all the dedicate things of the house of the LORD, did they bestow upon Baalim.

8 And at the kings commandment they made a chest, and set it without at the gate of the house of the LORD.

† Heb. a voice. 9 And they made † a proclamation thorow Judah and Jerusalem to bring in to the LORD the collection that Moses the servant of God laid upon Israel in the wilderneſſe.

10 And all the princes, and all § people rejoyced, and brought in and cast into the chest, until they had made an end.

11 Now it came to paſſe, that at what time the chest was brought unto the kings office, by the hand of the Levites: and when they ſaw that *there was* much money: the kings ſcribe, and the high prieſts officer came, and emptied the chest, and took it, and carried it to his place again. Thus they did day by day, and gathered money in abundance.

12 And the king and Jehoiada gave it to ſuch as did the work of the ſervice of the house of the LORD, & hired maſons and carpenters to repair § house of the LORD, & alſo ſuch as wought iron and braſſe to mend the houſe of the LORD.

§ Heb. § healing went up upon § work. 13 So the workmen wrought, and † the work was perfected by them: and they ſet the houſe of God in his ſtate, and ſtrengthened it.

14 And when they had finiſhed *it*, they brought the reſt of the money before the king and Jehoiada, whereof were made veſſels for the houſe of the LORD, even veſſels to miniſter, and to § offer withall, and ſpoons, and veſſels of gold and ſilver: and they offered burnt-offerings continually all the dayes of Jehoiada.

15 ¶ But Jehoiada waxed old, and was full of dayes when he died: an hundred and thirty yeers old *was he* when he died.

16 And they buried him in the city of David among the kings, becauſe he had done good in Iſrael, both towards God, and towards his houſe.

17 ¶ Now after the death of Jehoiada, came the princes of Judah, and made obeiſance to the king: then the king hearkened unto them.

18 And they left § houſe of the LORD God of their fathers, and ſerved groves, and idols: and wrath came upon Judah and Jeruſalem for this their treſpaſſe.

19 Yet he ſent prophets to them, to bring them again unto the LORD, and they teſtified againſt them: but they would not give ear.

† Heb. clothed. 20 And the ſpirit of God † came upon Zechariah the ſon of Jehoiada the prieſt, which ſtood above the people, and ſaid unto them, Thus ſaith God, Why tranſgreſſe ye the commandments of the LORD, that ye cannot proſper? becauſe ye have forſaken the LORD, he hath alſo forſaken you.

21 And they conſpired againſt him, and ſtoned him with ſtones at the commandment of the king, in the court of the houſe of the LORD.

22 Thus Joaſh the king remembred not the kindeneſſe which Jehoiada his father had done to him, but ſlew his ſon: and when he died, he ſaid, The LORD look upon *it*, and require *it*.

† Hebi in the revolution of § yeer. 23 ¶ And it came to paſſe † at the end of the yeer, that the hoſt of Syria came up againſt him: and they came to Judah and Jeruſalem, and deſtroyed all the princes of the people from among the people, and ſent all the ſpoil of them unto the king of † Damaſcus.

† Heb. Darmeſek. 24 For the army of the Syrians came with a ſmall company of men, and the LORD delivered a very great hoſt into their hand, becauſe they had forſaken the LORD God of their fathers: ſo they executed judgement againſt Joaſh.

25 And when they were departed from him (for they left him in great diſeaſes) his own ſervants conſpired againſt him, for the blood of the ſons of Jehoiada the prieſt, and ſlew him on his bed, and he died: and they buried him in the city of David, but they buried him not in the ſepulchres of the kings.

‖ Or, Jozachar, 2 kings 12.21. 26 And theſe are they that conſpired againſt him, ‖ Zabad the ſon of Shimeah an Ammoniteſſe, and Jehozabad the ſon of ‖ Shimrith a Moabiteſſe.

‖ Or, Shomer † Heb. founding. 27 ¶ Now concerning his ſons, and the greatneſſe of the burdens laid upon him, and the † repairing of the houſe of God, behold, they are written in the ‖ ſtory of the book of the kings. And Amaziah his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

‖ Or, commentary.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Amaziah beginneth to reign well:*
3 *He executeth juſtice on the traitours:*
§ *Having hired an army of Iſraelites, he diſmiſſeth them again.*

AMaziah *was* twenty and five yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and nine yeers in Jeruſalem, and his mothers name *was* Jehoaddan of Jeruſalem.

* 2 Kin. 14.1, &c.

2 And he did that which *was* right in the ſight of the LORD, but not with a perfect heart.

3 ¶ Now it came to paſſe, when the kingdom was † eſtabliſhed to him, that he ſlew his ſervants that had killed the king his father:

† Heb. confirmed upon him.

4 But he ſlew not their children, but *did* as it *is* written in the law, in the book of Moſes, where the LORD commanded, ſaying, * The fathers ſhall not die for the children, neither ſhall the children die for the fathers; but every man ſhall die for his own ſin.

* Deut. 24.16. 2 kings 14.6.

5 ¶ Moreover, Amaziah gathered Judah together, and made them captains over thouſands, and captains over hundreds, according to the houſes of their fathers, throwout all Judah & Benjamin: and he numbered them from twenty yeers old and above, & found them three hundred thouſand choice men, *able* to go forth to war, that could handle ſpear and ſhield.

jer. 31. 30 eze. 18.20.

6 He hired alſo an hundred thouſand mighty men of valour out of Iſrael, for an hundred talents of ſilver.

7 But there came a man of God to him, ſaying, O king, let not the army of Iſrael go with thee: for the LORD *is* not with Iſrael, *to wit*, with all the children of Ephraim.

8 But if thou wilt go, do *it*, be ſtrong for the battell: God ſhall make thee fall before the enemy: for God hath power to help, and to caſt down.

9 And Amaziah ſaid to the man of God, But what ſhall we do for the hundred talents, which I have given to the † army of Iſrael? And the man of God anſwered, The LORD is able to give thee much more then this.

† Heb. band.

10 Then Amaziah ſeparated them, *to wit*, the army that was come to him out of Ephraim, to go † home again. Wherefore their anger was greatly kindled againſt Judah, and they returned home in † great anger.

11 ¶ And Amaziah ſtrengthened himſelf, and led forth his people, and went to the valley of ſalt, and ſmote of the children of Seir ten thouſand.

12 And *other* ten thouſand *left* alive, did the children of Judah carry away captive, and brought them unto the top of the rock, and caſt them down from the top of the rock, that they all were broken in pieces.

13 ¶ But the † ſouldiers of the army which Amaziah ſent back, that they ſhould not go with him to battell, fell upon the cities of Judah, from Samaria even unto Beth-horon, and ſmote three thouſand of them, and took much ſpoil.

14 ¶ Now it came to paſſe, after that Amaziah was come from § ſlaughter of the Edomites, that he brought the gods of § children of Seir, & ſet them up to be his gods, & bowed down himſelf before them, & burned incenſe unto them.

15 Wherefore the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Amaziah, & he ſent unto him a prophet, which ſaid unto him, Why haſt thou ſought after § gods of the people, which could not deliver their own people out of thine hand?

16 And it came to paſſe as he talked with him, that *the king* ſaid unto him, Art thou made of the kings counſell? forbeare; why ſhouldeſt thou be ſmitten? Then the prophet forbare, and ſaid, I know that God hath † determined to deſtroy thee, becauſe thou haſt done this, and haſt not hearkened unto my counſel.

17 ¶ Then Amaziah king of Judah took advice, and ſent to Joaſh § ſon of Jehoahaz, the ſon of Jehu, king of Iſrael, ſaying, Come, let us ſee one another in the face.

18 * And Joaſh king of Iſrael ſent to Amaziah king of Judah, ſaying, The ‖thiſtle that *was* in Lebanon, ſent to the cedar that *was* in Lebanon, ſaying, Give thy daughter to my ſon to wife: and there paſſed by a † wilde beaſt that *was* in Lebanon, and trode down the thiſtle.

19 Thou ſayeſt, Lo, thou haſt ſmitten the Edomites, and thine heart lifteth thee up to boaſt. Abide now at home, why ſhouldeſt thou meddle to *thine* hurt, that thou ſhouldeſt fall, *even* thou, and Judah with thee?

20 But Amaziah would not hear: for it *came* of God, that he might deliver them into the hand *of their enemies*, becauſe they ſought after § gods of Edom.

21 So Joaſh the king of Iſrael went up, and they ſaw one another in the face, *both* he, and Amaziah king of Judah, at Beth-ſhemeſh, which *belongeth* to Judah.

22 And Judah was † put to the worſe before Iſrael, and they fled every man to his tent.

23 And Joaſh the king of Iſrael took Amaziah king of Judah, the ſon of Joaſh, the ſon of Jehoahaz, at Beth-ſhemeſh, and brought him to Jeruſalem, and brake down the wall of Jeruſalem, from the gate of Ephraim to the corner-gate, four hundred cubits.

24 And *he took* all the gold, and the ſilver, and all § veſſels that were found in the houſe of God with Obed-Edom, and the treaſures of the kings houſe, the hoſtages alſo, and returned to Samaria.

25 ¶ And Amaziah the ſon of Joaſh king of Judah lived after § death of Joaſh ſon of Jehoahaz king of Iſrael, fifteen yeers.

26 Now the reſt of the acts of Amaziah, firſt and laſt, behold, *are* they not written in the book of the kings of Judah and Iſrael?

27 ¶ Now after the time that Amaziah did turn away † from following the LORD, they † made a conſpiracy againſt him in Jeruſalem, and he fled to Lachiſh: but they ſent to Lachiſh after him, and ſlew him there.

28 And they brought him upon horſes, and buried him with his fathers in the city of ‖ Judah.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Uzziah ſucceeding, 16 invadeth the prieſts offices, is ſmitten with leproſie.*

THen all the people of Judah * took ‖Uzziah, who *was* ſixteen yeers old, and made him king in the room of his father Amaziah.

2 He built Eloth, and reſtored it to Judah: after that the king ſlept with his fathers.

3 Sixteen yeers old *was* Uzziah when he began to reign, and he reigned fifty and two yeers in Jeruſalem: his mothers name alſo *was* Jecoliah of Jeruſalem.

4 And he did that which *was* right in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah did.

5 And he ſought God in the daves of Zechariah, who had underſtanding † in the viſions of God: and as long as he ſought the LORD, God made him to proſper.

6 And he went forth, and warred againſt the Philiſtines, and brake down the wall of Gath, & the wall of Jabneh, and the wall of Aſhdod, and built cities ‖about Aſhdod, & among the Philiſtines.

7 And God helped him againſt the Philiſtines, & againſt the Arabians that dwelt in Gur-baal, and the Mehunims.

8 And the Ammonites gave gifts to Uzziah, and his name † ſpread abroad, even to the entering in of Egypt: for he ſtrengthened himſelf exceedingly.

9 Moreover, Uzziah built towers in Jeruſalem at the corner gate, and at the valley gate, and at the turning *of the wall*, and ‖ fortified them.

10 Alſo he built towers in the deſert, and ‖ digged many wells, for he had much cattell, both in the low countrey, and in the plains: huſbandmen *alſo* and vine-dreſſers in the mountains, and in ‖Carmel: for he loved † huſbandry.

11 Moreover, Uzziah had an hoſt of fighting men, that went out to war by bands, according to the number of their account, by the hand of Jeiel the ſcribe, and Maaſiah the ruler, under the hand of Hananiah, *one* of the kings captains.

12 The whole number of the chief of the fathers of the mighty men of valour, *were* two thouſand and ſix hundred.

13 And under their hand *was* † an army, three hundred thouſand, and ſeven thouſand and five hundred, that made war with mighty power, to help the king againſt the enemy.

14 And Uzziah prepared for them throwout all the hoſt, ſhields, and ſpears, and helmets, and habergeons, and bowes, and † ſlings *to caſt* ſtones.

15 And he made in Jeruſalem engines, O 4 invented

† Heb. to their place.
† Heb. Darme ſek.
† Heb. in heat of anger.
† Heb. the ſons of the band.
‖ Or, Jozachar. 2 kings 12. 21.
‖ Or, Shomer.
† Heb. founding.
‖ Or, commencary.
* 2 Kin. 14 9. &c.
† Heb. conſulted.
† Heb. ſmitten.
* 2 Kin. 14 8-9.
‖ Or, buſh, or, thorn.
† Heb. a beaſt of the field.
† Heb. the gate of it § looketh.
* 2 Kin. 14. 21. & 15. 1.
‖ Or, Azariah.
† Heb. in the ſeeing of God.
‖ Or, in the countrey of Aſhdod.
† Heb. went.
‖ Or, repaired.
‖ Or, cut out many ciſterns.
‖ Or, fruitfull fields.
† Heb. ground.
† Heb. § power of an army.
† Heb. ſtones of ſlings.

invented by cunning men, to be on the towers, and upon the bulwarks, to shoot arrows and great stones withall: and his name † spread far abroad, for he was marvellously helped, till he was strong.

† Heb. went forth.

16 ¶ But when he was strong, his heart was lifted up to *his* destruction: for he transgressed against the LORD his God, and went into the temple of the LORD, to burn incense upon § altar of incense.

17 And Azariah the priest went in after him, and with him fourscore priests of the LORD, that were valiant men.

18 And they withstood Uzziah § king, and said unto him, It * pertaineth not unto thee, Uzziah, to burn incense unto the LORD, but to the * priests the sons of Aaron, that are consecrated to burn incense. Go out of the sanctuary; for thou hast trespassed, neither shall it *be for* thine honour from the LORD God.

* Num. 18.7. * Exod. 30.7.

19 Then Uzziah was wroth, and *had* a censer in his hand to burn incense; and while he was wroth with the priests, the leprosie even rose up in his forehead before the priests in the house of the LORD, from beside the incense altar.

20 And Azariah the chief priest, and all the priests looked upon him, and behold, he was leprous in his forehead, and they thrust him out from thence, yea, himself * hasted also to go out, because the LORD had smitten him.

* As Ex. 6.12. * 2 Kin. 15.5. * Levi. 13.46.

21 *And Uzziah the king was a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt in a * † several house, being a leper; for he was cut off from the house of the LORD: and Jotham his son *was* over the kings house, judging the people of the land.

† Heb. free.

22 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Uzziah, first and last, did Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz write.

23 So Uzziah slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers, in the field of the burial *which belonged* to the kings: for they said, He *is a* leper: and Jotham his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXVII.

Jotham reigning well, prospereth: 7 His reign: 9 Ahaz succeedeth him

JOtham* was twenty and five yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen yeers in Jerusalem: his mothers name also *was* Jerushah, the daughter of Zadok.

* 2 Kin. 15.32.

2 And he did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Uzziah did: howbeit, he entered not into § temple of the LORD. And the people did yet corruptly.

3 He built the high gate of the house of the LORD, and on the wall of ‖ Ophel he built much.

‖ Or, the tower.

4 Moreover, he built cities in the mountains of Judah, and in the forests he built castles and towers.

5 ¶ He fought also with the king of the Ammonites, & prevailed against them. And § children of Ammon gave him the same yeer an hundred talents of silver, and ten thousand measures of wheat, and ten thousand of barley. † So much did the children of Ammon pay unto him, both the second yeer, and the third.

† Heb. much.

6 So Jotham became mighty, because he ‖ prepared his wayes before the LORD his God.

‖ Or, established.

7 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jotham, and all his wars, and his wayes, lo, they are written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah.

8 He was five and twenty yeers old when he began to reign, and reigned sixteen yeers in Jerusalem.

9 ¶ And Jotham slept with his fathers, and they buried him in § city of David, and Ahaz his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Ahaz reigning wickedly, is afflicted: 22 He groweth more idolatrous.

AHaz* was twenty yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen yeers in Jerusalem: but he did not that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, like David his father.

* 2 Kin. 16.2.

2 For he walked in the wayes of the kings of Israel, and made also molten images for Baalim.

3 Moreover, he ‖ burnt incense in the valley of the son of Hinnom, and burnt * his children in the fire, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel.

‖ Or, offered sacrifice. * Levit. 18.21.

4 He sacrificed also, and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hills, and under every green tree.

5 Wherefore the LORD his God delivered him into the hand of the king of Syria, and they smote him, and carried away a great multitude of them captives, and brought them to † Damascus: and he was also delivered into the hand of the king of Israel, who smote him with a great slaughter.

† Heb. Darmesek.

6 ¶ For Pekah the son of Remaliah slew in Judah an hundred and twenty thousand in one day, which were all † valiant men; because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers.

† Heb. sons of valour.

7 And Zichri, a mighty man of Ephraim, slew Maaseiah the kings son, and Azrikam the governour of the house, and Elkanah that was † next to the king.

† Heb. the second to the king.

8 And the children of Israel carried away captive of their brethren two hundred thousand, women, sons, and daughters, & took also away much spoil from them, and brought the spoil to Samaria.

9 But a prophet of the LORD was there, whose name was Oded: and he went out before the host that came to Samaria, and said unto them, Behold, because the LORD God of your fathers was wroth with Judah, he hath delivered them into your hand, and ye have slain them in a rage *that* reacheth up unto heaven.

10 And now ye purpose to keep under the children of Iudah and Jerusalem for bond-men, & bond-women unto you: *but* are there not with you, even with you, sins against the LORD your God?

11 Now hear me therefore, and deliver the captives again, which ye have taken captive of your brethren: for the fierce wrath of God *is* upon you.

12 Then certain of the heads of the children of Ephraim, Azariah the son of Johanan, Berechiah the son of Meshillemoth, and Jehizkiah the son of Shallum, and Amasa the son of Hadlai stood up against them that came from the war,

13 And said unto them, Ye shall not bring in the captives hither: for whereas we have offended against the LORD *already*, ye intend to adde more to our sins, and to our trespasse: for our trespasse is great, and *there is* fierce wrath against Israel.

14 So the armed men left the cap-

tives,

tives, and the spoil before the princes, and all the congregation.

15 And the men which were expressed by name, rose up, and took the captives, and with the spoil clothed all that were naked among them, and arayed them, and shod them, and gave them to eat and to drink, and anointed them, and carried all the feeble of them upon asses, and brought them to Jericho, * the city of palm-trees, to their brethren: then they returned to Samaria.

*Deut. 34.3.

16 ¶ At that time did king Ahaz send unto the kings of Assyria to help him.

17 For again the Edomites had come and smitten Judah, & carried away † captives.

† Heb. a captivity.

18 The Philistines also had invaded the cities of the low country, and of the south of Judah, and had taken Beth-shemesh, and Aijalon, and Gederoth, and Shocho with the villages thereof, and Timnah with the villages thereof, Gimzo also and the villages thereof: and they dwelt there.

19 For the LORD brought Judah low, because of Ahaz king of Israel: for he made Judah naked, and transgressed sore against the LORD.

20 And Tilgath-Pilneser king of Assyria came unto him, and distressed him, but strengthened him not.

21 For Ahaz took away a portion out of the house of the LORD, and out of the house of the king, and of the princes, and gave it unto the king of Assyria: but he helped him not.

22 ¶ And in the time of this distresse did he trespasse yet more against the LORD. This is that king Ahaz.

23 For he sacrificed unto the gods of † Damascus, which smote him, & he said, Because the gods of the kings of Syria help them, therefore will I sacrifice to them, that they may help me: but they were the ruine of him, and of all Israel.

† Heb. Darmesek.

24 And Ahaz gathered together the vessels of the house of God, and cut in pieces the vessels of the house of God, and shut up the doors of the house of the LORD, and he made him altars in every corner of Jerusalem.

25 And in every several city of Judah he made high places, to ‖ burn incense unto other gods, and provoked to anger the LORD God of his fathers.

‖ Or, to offer.

26 ¶ Now the rest of his acts, and of all his wayes, first and last, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel.

27 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in † city, even in Jerusalem: but they brought him not into the sepulchres of the kings of Israel: and Hezekiah his son reigned in his stead.

† Or, even in the city.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Hezekiahs good reign.* 12 *The house of God cleansed.* 20 *Sacrifices offered.*

HEzekiah * began to reign, when he was five and twenty yeers old, and he reigned nine and twenty yeers in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was Abijah the daughter of Zechariah.

* 2 Kin. 18.1.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that David his father had done.

3 ¶ He, in the first yeer of his reign, in the first moneth, opened the doors of the house of the LORD, & repaired them.

4 And he brought in the priests, and the Levites, and gathered them together into the east street,

5 And said unto them, Hear me, ye Levites, sanctifie now your selves, and sanctifie the house of the LORD God of your fathers, and carry forth the filthinesse out of the holy place.

6 For our fathers have trespassed, and done that which was evil in the eyes of the LORD our God, and have forsaken him, and have turned away their faces from the habitation of the LORD, and † turned their backs.

† Heb. Given the neck.

7 Also they have shut up the doors of the porch, and put out the lamps, and have not burnt incense, nor offered burnt-offerings in the holy place unto the God of Israel.

8 Wherefore the wrath of the LORD was upon Judah and Jerusalem, and he hath delivered them to † trouble, to astonishment, and to hissing, as ye see with your eyes.

† Heb. commotion.

9 For lo, our fathers have fallen by the sword, and our sons, and our daughters, and our wives are in captivity for this.

10 Now it is in mine heart to make a covenant with the LORD God of Israel, that his fierce wrath may turn away from us.

11 My sons, ‖ be not now negligent: for the LORD hath * chosen you to stand before him, to serve him, & that you should minister unto him, and ‖ burn incense.

‖ Or, be not now deceived.

12 ¶ Then the Levites arose, Mahath the son of Amasai, and Joel the son of Azariah, of the sons of the Kohathites: and of the sons of Merari, Kish the son of Abdi, and Azariah the son of Jahaleel: and of the Gershonites, Joah the son of Zimmah, and Eden the son of Joah:

* Num. 8.14. & 18.2. ‖ Or, offer sacrifice.

13 And of the sons of Elizaphan, Shimri, and Jehiel: and of the sons of Asaph, Zechariah, and Mattaniah:

14 And of the sons of Heman, Jehiel, and Shimei: and of the sons of Jeduthun, Shemaiah, and Uzziel.

15 And they gathered their brethren, and sanctified themselves, and came, according to the commandment of the king, ‖ by the words of the LORD, to cleanse the house of the LORD.

‖ Or, in the busines of the Lord.

16 And the priests went into the inner part of the house of † LORD, to cleanse it, and brought out all the uncleanesse that they found in the temple of the LORD, into † court of the house of the LORD. And the Levites took it to carry it out abroad into the brook Kidron.

17 Now they began on the first day of the first moneth to sanctifie, and on the eighth day of the moneth came they to the porch of the LORD. So they sanctified the house of the LORD in eight daves, and in the sixteenth day of the first moneth they made an end.

18 Then they went in to Hezekiah the king, and said, We have cleansed all the house of the LORD, and the altar of burnt-offering, with all the vessels thereof, and the shew-bread table, with all the vessels thereof.

19 Moreover, all the vessels which king Ahaz in his reign did cast away in his transgression, have we prepared, and sanctified, and behold, they are before the altar of the LORD.

20 ¶ Then Hezekiah the king rose early, and gathered the rulers of the city, & went up to the house of the LORD.

21 And they brought seven bullocks, and seven rams, and seven lambs, and seven he-goats for a * sin-offering, for the

* Levi. 4.14.

kingdom, and for the sanctuary, and for Judah: and he commanded the priests the sons of Aaron to offer *them* on the altar of the LORD.

22 So they killed the bullocks, and the priests received the blood, and *sprinkled it on the altar: likewise when they had killed the rams, they sprinkled the blood upon the altar: they killed also the lambs, and they sprinkled the blood upon the altar.

23 And they brought † forth the he goats for the sin-offering, before the king and the congregation, and laid their * hands upon them:

24 And the priest killed them, and they made reconciliation with their blood upon the altar, to make an atonement for all Israel: for the king commanded that the burnt-offering and the sin-offering *should be made* for all Israel.

25 * And he set § Levites in the house of the LORD, with cymbals, with psalteries, and with harps, according to the commandment of David, and of Gad the kings seer, and Nathan the prophet: for *so was* the commandment of the LORD † by his prophets.

26 And the Levites stood with the instruments of David, and the priests with the trumpets.

27 And Hezekiah commanded to offer the burnt-offering upon the altar: and † when the burnt-offering began, the song of the LORD began *also* with the trumpets, and with the † instruments ordained by David king of Israel.

28 And all the congregation worshipped, and the singers sang, and the trumpetters sounded: *and* all *this continued* until the burnt-offering was finished.

29 And when they had made an end of offering, the king, and all that were † present with him, bowed themselves, and worshipped.

30 Moreover, Hezekiah the king and the princes commanded the Levites to sing praise unto the LORD, with the words of David, and of Asaph the seer: and they sang praises with gladness, and they bowed their heads, and worshipped.

31 Then Hezekiah answered and said, Now ye have † consecrated your selves unto the LORD: come near, and bring sacrifices, and thank-offerings into the house of the LORD. And the congregation brought in sacrifices, and thank-offerings, and as many as were of a free heart, burnt-offerings.

32 And the number of the burnt-offerings, which § congregation brought, *was* threescore and ten bullocks, an hundred rams, and two hundred lambs: all these *were* for a burnt-offering to the LORD.

33 And the consecrated things *were* six hundred oxen, and three thousand sheep.

34 But the priests were too few, so that they could not flay all the burnt-offerings: wherefore their brethren the Levites † did help them, till the work was ended, and untill the *other* priests had sanctified themselves: for the Levites *were* more upright in heart, to sanctifie themselves, than the priests.

35 And also the burnt-offerings *were* in abundance, with the fat of the peace-offerings, and the drink-offerings, for *every* burnt-offering. So the service of the house of the LORD was set in order.

36 And Hezekiah rejoyced, and all the people, that God had prepared the people: for the thing was *done* suddenly.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *A solemn passeover proclamed.* 13 *The feast is kept fourteen dayes.*

AND Hezekiah sent to all Israel and Judah, and wrote letters also to Ephraim and Manasseh, that they should come to the house of the LORD at Jerusalem, to keep the passeover unto the LORD God of Israel.

2 For the king had taken counsell, and his princes, and all the congregation in Jerusalem, to keep the passeover in the second * moneth:

3 For they could not keep it at that time, because the priests had not sanctified themselves sufficiently, neither had the people gathered themselves together to Jerusalem.

4 And the thing † pleased the king, and all the congregation.

5 So they stablished a decree, to make proclamation throughout all Israel, from Beersheba even to Dan, that they should come to keep the passeover unto the LORD God of Israel at Jerusalem: for they had not done *it* of a long *time in such sort*, as it was written.

6 So the posts went with the letters † from the king and the princes, throughout all Israel and Judah, and according to the commandment of the king, saying, Ye children of Israel, turn again unto the LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, and he will return to the remnant of you that are escaped out of the hand of the kings of Assyria.

7 And be not ye like your fathers, and like your brethren, which trespassed against the LORD God of their fathers, who therefore gave them up to desolation, as ye see.

8 Now † be ye not stiff-necked, as your fathers were, *but* † yeeld your selves unto the LORD, and enter into his sanctuary, which he hath sanctified for ever, & serve the LORD your God, that the fierceness of his wrath may turn away from you.

9 For if ye turn again unto the LORD, your brethren and your children shall *finde* compassion before them that lead them captive, so that they shall come again into this land: for the LORD your God *is* gracious and * mercifull, and will not turn away *his* face from you, if ye return unto him.

10 So the posts passed from city to city, thorow § country of Ephraim and Manasseh, even unto Zebulun: but they laughed them to scorn, and mocked them.

11 Nevertheless, divers of Asher, and Manasseh, and of Zebulun, humbled themselves, and came to Jerusalem.

12 Also in Judah the hand of God was to give them one heart, to do the commandment of the king, and of the princes, by the word of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there assembled at Jerusalem much people, to keep the feast of unleavened bread in the second moneth, a very great congregation.

14 And they arose, and took away the *altars that *were* in Jerusalem, and all the altars for incense took they away, and cast *them* into the brook Kidron.

15 Then they killed the passeover on the fourteenth *day* of the secondmoneth: and the priests and the Levites were ashamed, and sanctified themselves, and brought

*Levit. 8.14. 25.heb. 9.21.

† Heb. meer.

* Levi. 4.15.

* 1 Chr. 26.4 & 25.6.

§ Heb. by the hand of the Lord.

† Heb. by the hand of.

§ Heb. in the stone.

§ Heb. hands of instruments.

† Heb. song.

§ Heb. sound.

§ Heb. filled your hand.

§ Heb. strengthened them.

* Num. 19.11.

† Heb. was right in the eyes of the king.

† Heb. from § hand.

† Heb. harden not your necks.

† Heb. give the hand.

*Exod. 34.6.

*Chap. 28.24.

brought in the burnt-offerings into the house of the LORD.

† Heb. their standing.

16 And they stood in † their place after their manner, according to the law of Moses the man of God: the priests sprinkled the blood *which they received* of the hand of the Levites.

17 For there were many in the congregation that were not sanctified: therefore the Levites had the charge of the killing of the passeovers, for every one that was not clean, to sanctifie *them* unto the LORD.

18 For a multitude of the people, *even* many of Ephraim, and Manasseh, Issachar, and Zebulun, had not cleansed themselves; yet did they eat the passeover otherwise then it was written. But Hezekiah prayed for them, saying, The good LORD pardon every one,

19 That prepareth his heart to seek God, the LORD God of his fathers, though he be not *cleansed* according to the purification of the sanctuary.

20 And the LORD hearkened to Hezekiah, and healed the people.

† Heb. found.

21 And the children of Israel that were † present at Jerusalem, kept the feast of unleavened bread seven days with great gladness: and the Levites and the priests praised the LORD day by day, *singing* with † loud instruments unto the LORD.

† Neh. instruments of strength

22 And Hezekiah spake † comfortably unto all the Levites, that taught § good knowledge of the LORD: and they did eat throughout § feast seven dayes, offering peace-offerings, and making confession to the LORD God of their fathers.

† Heb. to the heart of all, &c.

23 And the whole assembly took counsell to keep other seven dayes: and they kept other seven dayes with gladness.

† Heb. lifted up, or, offered.

24 For Hezekiah king of Judah † did give to the congregation a thousand bullocks, and seven thousand sheep: and § princes gave to § congregation a thousand bullocks, and ten thousand sheep, and a great number of priests sanctified themselves.

25 And all the congregation of Judah, with the priests and the Levites, and all the congregation that came out of Israel, and the strangers that came out of the land of Israel, and that dwelt in Judah, rejoyced.

26 So there was great joy in Jerusalem: for since the time of Solomon the son of David king of Israel, *there was* not the like in Jerusalem.

† Heb. the habitation of his holiness.

27 ¶ Then the priests the Levites arose, and blessed § people: and their voice was heard, and their prayer came up to † his holy dwelling place, *even* unto heaven.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *The people is forward in destroying idolatry, § in offerings and tithes.*
20 *The sincerity of Hezekiah.*

NOw when all this was finished, all Israel that were † present, went out to § cities of Judah, & † brake the † images in pieces, and cut down the groves, and threw down the high places and the altars out of all Judah and Benjamin, in Ephraim also & Manasseh, † untill they had utterly destroyed them all. Then all the children of Israel returned every man to his possession into their own cities.

† Heb. found.

‖ 2 Kin. 18. 4.

† Heb. statues.

† Heb. untill to make an end.

2 ¶ And Hezekiah appointed § courses of the priests and the Levites, after their courses, every man according to his service, the priests and Levites for burnt-offerings, and for peace-offerings, to minister, and to give thanks, and to praise in the gates of the tents of the LORD.

3 *He appointed* also the kings portion of his substance, for the burnt-offerings, *to wit*, for the morning and evening burnt-offerings, and the burnt-offerings for the sabbaths, and for the new moons, and for the set feasts, as it *is* written in the law * of the LORD.

* Num. 28.

4 Moreover, he commanded the people that dwelt in Jerusalem, to give the portion of the priests and the Levites, that they might be encouraged in the law of the LORD.

† Heb. brought forth.

5 ¶ And assoon as the commandment † came abroad, the children of Israel brought in abundance the first-fruits of corn, wine, and oil, and ‖ honey, and of all the increase of the field: and the tithe of all things brought they in abundantly.

‖ Or, dates.

6 And concerning the children of Israel and Judah, that dwelt in the cities of Judah, they *also* brought in the tithes of oxen and sheep, and the tithe of holy *things, which were consecrated unto the LORD their God, & laid *them* by heaps.

* Levit. 27. 30. deut. 14. 28.

† Heb. heaps, heaps.

7 In the third moneth they began to lay the foundation of the heaps, and finished *them* in the seventh moneth.

8 And when Hezekiah and the princes came, and saw the heaps, they blessed the LORD, and his people Israel.

9 Then Hezekiah questioned with the priests and the Levites concerning the heaps.

10 And Azariah the chief priest, of the house of Zadok, answered him, and said, Since *the people* began to bring § offerings into the house of § LORD, we have had enough to eat, and have left plenty: for the LORD hath blessed his people; and that which is left, is this great store.

‖ Or, store-houses.

11 ¶ Then Hezekiah commanded to prepare ‖ chambers in the house of the LORD, and they prepared *them*,

12 And brought in the offerings, & the tithes, & the dedicate things, faithfully: over which Cononiah the Levite *was* ruler, and Shimei his brother was the next.

13 And Jehiel, & Azaziah, and Nahath, and Asael, and Jerimoth, & Jozabad, and Eliel, & Ismachiah, and Mahath, and Benaiah *were* overseers, under the hand of Cononiah, & Shimei his brother, at the commandment of Hezekiah the king, and Azariah the ruler of the house of God.

† Heb. at.

14 And Kore the son of Immah the Levite, the porter toward the east, *was* over the free-will-offerings of God, to distribute the oblations of the LORD, and the most holy things.

15 And † next to him *were* Eden, and Miniamin, and Jeshua, and Shemaiah, Amariah, and Shechaniah, in the cities of the priests, in *their* ‖ set office, to give to their brethren by courses, as well to the great as to the small:

† Heb. at his hand. ‖ Or, trust.

16 Beside their genealogie of males, from three yeers old and upward, *even* unto every one that entereth into the house of the LORD, his daily portion for their service, in their charges, according to their courses:

17 Both to the genealogie of § priests, by the house of their fathers, and the Levites, from twenty yeers old and upward, in their charges, by their courses:

18 And to the genealogie of all their little ones, their wives, and their sons, and their daughters, thorow all the

congregation: for in their ‖ set office they sanctified themselves in holinesse.

19 Also of § sons of Aaron the priests, which *were* in the fields of the suburbs of their cities, in every severall city, the men that *were* expressed by name, to give portions to all the males among the priests, and to all that were reckoned by genealogies among the Levites.

20 ¶ And thus did Hezekiah thorowout all Judah, and wrought that which *was* good and right, and truth before the LORD his God.

21 And in every work that he began in the service of the house of God, and in the law, and in the commandments, to seek his God, he did *it* with all his heart, and prospered.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *Sennacherib invadeth Judah.* 21 *An angel destroyeth the Assyrians.* 24 *Hezekiahs sickneſſe and recovery.*

AFter † these things, & the establishment *thereof*, Sennacherib king of Assyria came and entered into Judah, and encamped against the fenced cities, and thought † to win them for himself.

2 And when Hezekiah saw that Sennacherib was come, and that † he was purposed to fight against Jerusalem,

3 He took counsell with his princes, and his mighty men, to stop the waters of the fountains, which *were* without the city: and they did help him.

4 So there was gathered much people together, who stopt all the fountains, and § brook that † ran thorow the midst of the land, saying, Why should the kings of Assyria come, and finde much water?

5 Also he strengthened himself, and built up all the wall that was broken, and raised *it* up to the towers, and another wall without, and repaired Millo *in* the city of David, and made ‖ darts and shields in abundance.

6 And he set captains of war over the people, and gathered them together to him in the street of the gate of the city, and spake † comfortably to them, saying,

7 Be strong and courageous, be not afraid nor dismayed for the king of Assyria, nor for all the multitude that *is* with him: for there *be* moe with us then with him.

8 With him *is* an arm of flesh, but with us *is* the LORD our God, to help us, and to fight our battels. And the people † rested themselves upon the words of Hezekiah king of Judah.

9 ¶ After this did Sennacherib king of Assyria send his servants to Jerusalem, (but he *himself laid siege* against Lachish, and all his † power with him) unto Hezekiah king of Judah, and unto all Judah that *were* at Jerusalem, saying,

10 Thus saith Sennacherib king of Assyria, Whereon do ye trust, that ye abide ‖ in the siege in Jerusalem?

11 Doth not Hezekiah perswade you to give over your selves to die by famine and by thirst, saying, The LORD our God shall deliver us out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

12 Hath not the same Hezekiah taken away his high places, and his altars, and commanded Judah and Jerusalem, saying, Ye shall worship before one altar, and burn incense upon it?

13 Know ye not what I & my fathers have done unto all the people of *other* lands? were the gods of the nations of those lands any wayes able to deliver their lands out of mine hand?

14 Who *was there* among all the gods of those nations, that my fathers utterly destroyed, that could deliver his people out of mine hand, that your God should be able to deliver you out of mine hand?

15 Now therefore let not Hezekiah deceive you, nor perswade you on this manner, neither yet beleeve him: for no god of any nation or kingdom was able to deliver his people out of mine hand, and out of the hand of my fathers: how much lesse shall your God deliver you out of mine hand?

16 And his servants spake yet *more* against the LORD God, and against his servant Hezekiah.

17 He wrote also letters to rail on the LORD God of Israel, and to speak against him, saying, As the gods of the nations of *other* lands have not delivered their people out of mine hand, so shall not the God of Hezekiah deliver his people out of mine hand.

18 Then they cried with a loud voice in the Jews speech unto the people of Jerusalem that were on the wall, to affright them, and to trouble them, that they might take the city.

19 And they spake against the God of Jerusalem, as against the gods of the people of the earth, *which were* the work of the hands of man.

20 For this *cause* Hezekiah the king, and the prophet Isaiah, the son of Amoz, prayed, and cried to heaven.

21 ¶ * And the LORD sent an angel, which cut off all the mighty men of valour, and the leaders, and captains in the camp of § king of Assyria: so he returned with shame of face to his own land. And when he was come into § house of his god, they that came forth of his own bowels, † slew him there with § sword.

22 Thus the LORD saved Hezekiah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, from the hand of Sennacherib the king of Assyria, and from the hand of all *other*, and guided them on every side.

23 And many brought gifts unto the LORD to Jerusalem, and † presents to Hezekiah king of Judah: so that he was magnified in the sight of all nations, from thenceforth.

24 ¶ * In those dayes Hezekiah was sick to the death, and prayed unto the LORD, and he spake unto him, and he ‖ gave him a signe.

25 But Hezekiah rendered not again according to the benefit done unto him: for his heart was lifted up, therefore there was wrath upon him, and upon Judah and Jerusalem.

26 Notwithstanding, Hezekiah humbled himself for † the pride of his heart, (*both* he, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem) so that the wrath of § LORD came not upon them in the dayes of Hezekiah.

27 ¶ And Hezekiah had exceeding much riches, and honour: and he made himself treasuries for silver, and for gold, and for precious stones, and for spices, and for shields, and for all manner of † pleasant jewels:

28 Store-houses also for the increase of corn, and wine, and oil, and stalls for all manner of beasts, and cotes for flocks.

29 Moreover, he provided him cities,

‖ *Or*, trust.

* 2 Kin. 18.13, &c. Isa. 36.1, &c.

† *Heb.* to break them up.

† *Heb.* his face *was* to war.

† *Heb.* overflowed.

‖ *Or*, swords, or weapons.

† *Heb.* he spake to their heart.

* Jere. 17.5.

§ *Heb.* leaned.

* 2 Kin. 18.17.

† *Heb.* dominion.

‖ *Or*, in the strong hold.

* 2 Kin. 19.35, &c.

† *Heb.* made.

† *Heb.* precious things.

* 2 Kin. 20.1. Isa. 38.1

‖ *Or*, wrought a miracle for him.

† *Heb.* the lifting up.

† *Heb.* instruments of defence.

ties, and possessions of flocks and herds in abundance; for God had given him substance very much.

30 This same Hezekiah also stopped the upper water-course of Gihon, and brought it straight down to the west side of the city of David. And Hezekiah prospered in all his works.

† Heb. interpreters.
* 2 Kin. 20.12. Isa 39.1
† Heb. kindeaesse

31 ¶ Howbeit, in *the business* of the †embassadours of the princes of Babylon, who * sent unto him to enquire of the wonder that was done in the land, God left him, to try him, that he might know all that was in his heart.

32 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Hezekiah, and his † goodnesse, behold, they are written in the vision of Isaiah the prophet, the son of Amoz, *and* in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel.

33 And Hezekiah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the ‖ chiefest of the sepulchres of § sons of David: and all Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem did him honour at his death: and Manasseh his son reigned in his stead.

‖ Or, highest

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *Manasseh his wicked reign:* 11 *He is carried into Babylon:* 12 *Upon his prayer he is released:* 20 *Amon succeedeth him:* 21 *Who reigning wickedly, is slain by his servants.*

* 2 Kin. 21.1, &c.
*Deut. 18.9.
† Heb. he returned
& built.
* 2 Kin. 18.4.
*Deut. 12.11. 1 kings 8.29. & 9 3. 2 Chro. 6 6. and 7.16.
* Psal. 132.14.
* 2 Sam. 7.10.

MAnasseh *was twelve yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned fifty and five yeers in Jerusalem:

2 But did that which *was* evil in the sight of the LORD, like unto the abominations of the heathen, *whom* § LORD had cast out before § children of Israel.

3 ¶ For † he built again the high places which Hezekiah his father had * broken down, and he reared up altars for Baalim, and made groves, and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served them.

4 Also he built altars in the house of the LORD, whereof the LORD had said, *In Jerusalem shall my Name be for ever.

5 And he built altars for all the host of heaven, in the two courts of the house of the LORD.

6 And he caused his children to passe thorow the fire in the valley of the son of Hinnom: also he observed times, and used inchantments, and used witchcraft, and dealt with a familiar spirit, and with wizards: he wrought much evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

7 And he set a carved image (the idol which he had made) in the house of God, of which God had said to David, and to Solomon his son, In *this house, and in Jerusalem, which I have chosen before all the tribes of Israel, will I put my Name for ever.

8 Neither will I any more remove the foot of Israel from out of the land which I have appointed for your fathers: so that they will take heed to do all § I have commanded them, according to the whole law, & the statutes, and the ordinances by the hand of Moses.

9 So Manasseh made Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem to erre, *and* to do worse then the heathen, whom the LORD had destroyed before the children of Israel.

10 And the LORD spake to Manasseh, and to his people: but they would not hearken.

11 ¶ Wherefore the LORD brought upon them the captains of the host † of the king of Assyria, which took Manasseh among the thorns, and bound him with ‖ fetters, & carried him to Babylon.

† Heb. which were the kings.
‖ Or, chains

12 And when he was in affliction, he besought the LORD his God, and humbled himself greatly before the God of his fathers,

13 And prayed unto him, and he was intreated of him, and heard his supplication, and brought him again to Jerusalem into his kingdom. Then Manasseh knew that the LORD he *was* God.

14 Now after this he built a wall without the city of David, on the west side of Gihon, in the valley, even to the entering in at the fish-gate, and compassed about ‖ Ophel, and raised it up a very great height, and put captains of war in all the fenced cities of Judah.

‖ Or, the tower.

15 And he took away the strange gods, and § idol out of the house of § LORD, and all § altars that he had built in the mount of the house of the LORD, and in Jerusalem, and cast *them* out of the city.

16 And he repaired the altar of the LORD, & sacrificed thereon peace-offerings, and thank-offerings, & commanded Judah to serve the LORD God of Israel.

17 Nevertheless, the people did sacrifice still in the high places, *yet* unto the LORD their God onely.

18 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Manasseh, and his prayer unto his God, and the words of the seers that spake to him in the Name of the LORD God of Israel, behold, they are *written* in the book of the kings of Israel:

19 His prayer also, and how *God* was intreated of him and all his sin, and his trespasse, and the places wherein he built high places, and set up groves, and graven images before he was humbled, behold, they are written among the sayings of ‖ the seers.

‖ Or, Hosai

20 ¶ So Manasseh slept with his fathers, and they buried him in his own house: and Amon his son reigned in his stead.

21 ¶ * Amon was two and twenty yeers old when he began to reign, and reigned two yeers in Jerusalem.

* 2 Kin. 21.19 &c.

22 But he did that which *was* evil in the sight of the LORD, as did Manasseh his father: for Amon sacrificed unto all the carved images which Manasseh his father had made, and served them;

23 And humbled not himself before the LORD, as Manasseh his father had humbled himself: but Amon † trespassed more and more.

† Heb. multiplied trespasse.

24 And his servants conspired against him, and slew him in his own house.

25 ¶ But the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon, and the people of the land made Josiah his son king in his stead.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *Josiah his good reign:* 3 *He destroyeth idolatry:* 8 *He repaireth the temple.* 29 *Josiah causing the law to be read, reneweth a covenant with God.*

* 2 Kin. 22.1, &c.

* JOsiah *was* eight yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jerusalem one and thirty yeers.

2 And he did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, & walked in the wayes of David his father, and declined *neither* to the right hand, nor to the left.

3 ¶ For in the eighth yeer of his reign, while he was yet young, he began to

to seek after the God of David his father: and in the twelfth yeer he began to purge Judah and Jerusalem from the high places, and the groves, and the carved images, and the molten images.

* 1 Kin. 13.2.

4 *And they brake down the altars of Baalim in his presence, and ‖the images that were on high above them, he cut down; and the groves, and the carved images, and the molten images he brake in pieces, and made dust of *them*, and strowed *it* upon the † graves of them that had sacrificed unto them.

‖ Or, sun-images.

† Heb. face of the graves.

5 And he burnt the bones of the priests upon their altars, and cleansed Judah and Jerusalem.

6 And *so did he* in the cities of Manasseh, and Ephraim, and Simeon, even unto Naphtali, with their ‖ mattocks round about.

‖ Or, mauls.

7 And when he had broken down the altars and the groves, and had beaten the graven images † into powder, and cut down all the idols thorowout all the land of Israel, he returned to Jerusalem.

† Heb. to make powder.

8 ¶ Now in the eighteenth yeer of his reign, when he had purged § land, & the house, he sent Shaphan § son of Azaliah, and Maasiah § governour of § city, and Joah the son of Joahaz the recorder, to repair the house of the LORD his God.

9 And when they came to Hilkiah the high priest, they delivered the money that was brought into the house of God, which the Levites that kept the doors had gathered of the hand of Manasseh, and Ephraim, and of all the remnant of Israel, and of all Judah, and Benjamin, and they returned to Jerusalem.

10 And they put *it* in the hand of the workmen, that had the oversight of the house of the LORD, and they gave it to the workmen that wrought in § house of the LORD, to repair & mend the house:

11 Even to the artificers and builders gave they it, to buy hewn stone, & timber for couplings, and ‖to floor § houses which the kings of Judah had destroyed.

‖ Or, to rafter.

12 And the men did the work faithfully: and § overseers of them *were* Jahath, and Obadiah the Levite, of the sons of Merari, and Zechariah, & Meshullam of the sons of the Kohathites, to set *it* forward: and *other* of the Levites, all that could skill of instruments of musick.

13 Also they *were* over the bearers of burdens, and *were* overseers of all that wrought the work in any manner of service: and of the Levites *there were* scribes, and officers, and porters.

14 ¶ And when they brought out the money that was brought into § house of the LORD, Hilkiah § priest *found a book of the law of § LORD *given* by Moses.

* 2 Kin. 22.8, &c.

15 And Hilkiah answered and said to Shaphan § scribe, I have found the book of the law in the house of § LORD. And Hilkiah delivered the book to Shaphan.

† Heb. by the hand of.

16 And Shaphan carried the book to the king, and brought the king word back again, saying, All that was committed † to thy servants, they do *it*.

† Heb. to the hand of.

17 And they have † gathered together the money that was found in the house of the LORD, and have delivered it into the hand of the overseers, and to the hand of the workmen.

† Heb. poured out, or, melted.

18 Then Shaphan the scribe told the king, saying, Hilkiah the priest hath given me a book. And Shaphan read † it before the king.

† Heb. in it.

19 And it came to passe when the king had heard the words of the law, that he rent his clothes.

20 And the king commanded Hilkiah, and Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and ‖Abdon the son of Micah, and Shaphan the scribe, and Asaiah a servant of the kings, saying,

‖ Or, Achbor, 2 kings 22.12.

21 Go, enquire of the LORD for me, and for them that are left in Israel, and in Judah, concerning the words of the book that is found: for great is the wrath of the LORD that is poured out upon us, because our fathers have not kept the word of the LORD, to do after all that is written in this book.

22 And Hilkiah, and they that the king had *appointed*, went to Huldah the prophetesse, the wife of Shallum, the son of Tikvath, the son of § Hasrah, keeper of the † wardrobe, (now she dwelt in Jerusalem in the ‖college) and they spake to her to that *effect*.

‖ Or, Harhas, 2 kings 22.14.

† Heb. garments.

23 ¶ And she answered them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Tell ye the man that sent you to me,

24 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, *even* all the curses that are written in the book which they have read before the king of Judah:

‖ Or, in the school, or, in the second part.

25 Because they have forsaken me, and have burned incense unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the works of their hands, therefore my wrath shall be poured out upon this place, and shall not be quenched.

26 And as for the king of Judah, who sent you to enquire of the LORD, so shall ye say unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, *concerning* the words which thou hast heard:

27 Because thine heart was tender, and thou didst humble thy self before God, when thou heardest his words against this place, & against the inhabitants thereof, & humbledst thy self before me, & didst rend thy clothes, and weep before me, I have even heard thee also, saith § LORD.

28 Behold, I will gather thee to thy fathers, & thou shalt be gathered to thy grave in peace, neither shall thine eyes see all § evil that I will bring upon this place, & upon the inhabitants of § same. So they brought the king word again.

29 ¶ * Then the king sent, and gathered together all the elders of Judah and Jerusalem.

* 2 Kin. 23 1.

30 And § king went up into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, & the priests, & the Levites, & all the people, † great & small: and he read in their ears all the words of the book of § covenant, that was found in § house of the LORD.

† Heb. from great even to small.

31 And the king stood in his place, and made a covenant before the LORD, to walk after the LORD, and to keep his commandments, and his testimonies, and his statutes, with all his heart, & with all his soul, to perform the words of the covenant which are written in this book.

32 And he caused all *that were* † present in Jerusalem and Benjamin, to stand *to it*. And the inhabitants of Jerusalem did according to the covenant of God, the God of their fathers.

† Heb. found.

33 And Josiah took away all the abominations out of all the countreys that *pertained* to the children of Israel, and made

made all that were present in Israel to serve, even to serve the LORD their God. And all his dayes they departed not † from following the LORD, the God of their fathers.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Josiah keepeth a most solemn passover: 20 He is slain, 25 and lamented.

MOreover, * Josiah kept a passover unto the LORD in Jerusalem: and they killed the passover on the fourteenth *day of the first moneth.

2 And he set the priests in their charges, and encouraged them to the service of the house of the LORD,

3 And said unto the Levites that taught all Israel, which were holy unto the LORD, Put the holy ark in § house which Solomon § son of David king of Israel did build; *it shall not be* a burden upon your shoulders: serve now the LORD your God, and his people Israel,

4 And prepare *your selves* by the houses of your fathers after your courses, according to the * writing of David king of Israel, and according to the * writing of Solomon his son.

5 And stand in the holy place, according to the divisions of the † families of the fathers of your brethren the people, and after the division of the families of the Levites.

6 So kill the passover, and sanctifie your selves, and prepare your brethren, that *they* may do according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

7 And Josiah † gave to the people, of the flock, lambs and kids, all for the passover-offerings, for all that were present, to the number of thirty thousand and three thousand bullocks: these *were* of the kings substance.

8 And his princes † gave willingly unto the people, to the priests, and to the Levites: Hilkiah, and Zechariah, and Jehiel, rulers of the house of God, gave unto the priests for the passover-offerings, two thousand and six hundred *small cattell*, and three hundred oxen.

9 Conaniah also, and Shemaiah, and Nethaneel, his brethren, and Hashabiah, and Jehiel, and Jozabad chief of the Levites, † gave unto the Levites for passover-offerings, five thousand *small cattell*, and five hundred oxen.

10 So the service was prepared, and the priests stood in their place, and the Levites in their courses, according to the kings commandment.

11 And they killed the passover, and the priests sprinkled *the blood* from their hands, and the Levites * flayed *them*.

12 And they removed the burnt-offerings, that they might give according to the divisions of the families of the people, to offer unto the LORD, as it is written in the book of Moses: and so *did they* with the oxen.

13 And they * rosted § passover with fire, according to the ordinance: but the *other* holy offerings sod they in pots, and in cauldrons, and in pans, and † divided *them* speedily among all the people.

14 And afterward they made ready for themselves, and for the priests: because the priests the sons of Aaron *were busied* in offering of burnt-offerings, and the fat until night: therefore the Levites prepared for themselves, and for the priests the sons of Aaron.

15 And the singers, the sons of Asaph, *were* in their † place, according to the *commandment of David, & Asaph, and Heman, & Jeduthun § kings seer: and the porters *waited* at every gate: they might not depart from their service; for their brethren the Levites prepared for them.

16 So all the service of the LORD was prepared the same day, to keep the passover, and to offer burnt-offerings upon the altar of the LORD, according to the commandment of king Josiah.

17 And the children of Israel that were † present, kept the passover at that time, and the feast of unleavened bread seven dayes.

18 And there was no passover like to that kept in Israel, from the days of Samuel the prophet: neither did all the kings of Israel keep such a passover as Josiah kept, and the priests, and the Levites, and all Judah and Israel that were present, & the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

19 In the eighteenth yeer of the reign of Josiah, was this passover kept.

20 ¶ After all this, when Josiah had prepared the † temple, Necho king of Egypt came up to fight against Carchemish by Euphrates, & Josiah went out against him.

21 But he sent embassadours to him, saying, What have I to do with thee, thou king of Judah? *I come* not against thee this day, but against the house † wherewith I have war: for God commanded me to make haste: forbear thee from *meddling* with God, who *is* with me, that he destroy thee not.

22 Nevertheless, Josiah would not turn his face from him, but disguised himself, that he might fight with him, and hearkened not unto § words of Necho from the mouth of God, and came to fight in the valley of Megiddo.

23 And the archers shot at king Josiah: and the king said to his servants, Have me away, for I am † sore wounded.

24 His servants therefore took him out of that chariot, and put him in the second chariot that he *had*; and they brought him to Jerusalem, and he died, and was buried *in one of the* sepulchres of his fathers. And * all Judah and Jerusalem mourned for Josiah.

25 ¶ And Jeremiah lamented for Josiah, and all the singing men, and the singing women spake of Josiah in their lamentations to this day, & made them an ordinance in Israel; and behold, they are written in the lamentations.

26 Now the rest of § acts of Josiah, and his † goodnesse, according to that which *was* written in the law of the LORD,

27 And his deeds, first and last, behold, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Jehoahaz deposed. 5 Jehoiakim carried into Babylon. 9 Jehoiachin succeedeth. 14 Jerusalem destroyed.

THen * the people of the land took Jehoahaz the son of Josiah, and made him king in his fathers stead in Jerusalem.

2 Jehoahaz *was* twenty and three yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned three moneths in Jerusalem.

3 And the king of Egypt † put him down at Jerusalem, and † condemned the land in an hundred talents of silver, and a talent of gold.

4 And

---

*Or, Azhbor. 2 kings 22.12.

*2 Kin. 23.21, 22. *Exod. 12.6.

*1 Chr. 9.10 & cha. 23, 24, 25 and 26. *Chap. 8.14. † Heb. § house of the fathers. † Heb. the sons of the people. † Heb offered.

† Heb. offered.

† Heb. offered.

*See chap. 29.34.

*Exod. 12.8,9. † Heb. made them ready.

*Or, Jarhas, kings 2.14. Heb. ar-cents. *Or,* the hool, in e se-nd rt.

Kin.

b.

to l.

† Heb. station. *1 Chr. 25.1, &c. *1 Chr. 9.17, & 26.14.

† Heb. found.

*2 Kin. 23.29. † Heb. house.

† Heb. § house of my war.

† Heb. made sick.

‖ Or, among § sepulchres. *Zech. 12.11.

† Heb. kindenesse.

*2 Kin. 23.30, &c.

† Heb. removed him. † Heb. mulcted.

4 And the king of Egypt made Eliakim his brother king over Judah and Jerusalem, and turned his name to Jehoiakim. And Necho took Jehoahaz his brother, and carried him to Egypt.

5 ¶ Jehoiakim *was* twenty and five yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven yeers in Jerusalem: and he did that which *was* evil in the ſight of the LORD his God.

6 Againſt him came up Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and bound him in || fetters, to carry him to Babylon.

7 *Nebuchad-nezzar alſo carried of the veſſels of the houſe of ſ LORD to Babylon, & put them in his temple at Babylon.

8 Now the reſt of the acts of Jehoiakim, and his abominations which he did, and that which *was* found in him, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Iſrael and Judah: and ||Jehoiachin his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

9 ¶ *Jehoiachin *was* eight yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned three moneths and ten dayes in Jeruſalem, and he did that which *was* evil in the ſight of the LORD.

10 And † when ſ yeer was expired, king Nebuchad-nezzar ſent, & brought him to Babylon, with the †goodly veſſels of the houſe of the LORD, & made || Zedekiah his brother king over Judah & Jeruſalem

11 ¶ *Zedekiah *was* one and twenty yeers old when he began to reign, and reigned eleven yeers in Jeruſalem.

12 And he did ſ which *was* evil in the ſight of the LORD his God, *and* humbled not himſelf before Jeremiah ſ prophet, *ſpeaking* from the mouth of the LORD.

13 And he alſo rebelled againſt king Nebuchad-nezzar, who had made him ſwear by God: but he ſtiffened his neck, and hardened his heart from turning unto the LORD God of Iſrael.

14 ¶ Moreover, all ſ chief of ſ prieſts and the people tranſgreſſed very much, after all ſabominations of the heathen, and polluted the houſe of the LORD, which he had hallowed in Jeruſalem.

15 * And the LORD God of their fathers ſent to them † by his meſſengers, riſing up || betimes, and ſending: becauſe he had compaſſion on his people, and on his dwelling place:

16 But they mocked the meſſengers of God, and deſpiſed his words, and miſuſed his prophets, untill the wrath of the LORD aroſe againſt his people, till there was no † remedy.

17 * Therefore he brought upon them the king of the Caldees, who ſlew their young men with the ſword, in the houſe of their ſanctuary, and had no compaſſion upon young man or maiden, old man, or him that ſtooped for age: he gave *them* all into his hand.

18 And all the veſſels of the houſe of God, great and ſmall, and the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and the treaſures of the king, and of his princes; all *theſe* brought he to Babylon.

19 And they burnt the houſe of God, and brake down ſ wall of Jeruſalem, and burnt all ſ palaces thereof with fire, and deſtroyed all the goodly veſſels thereof.

20 And † them ſ had eſcaped from the ſword, carried he away to Babylon: where they were ſervants to him and his ſons, untill ſ reign of the kingdom of Perſia:

21 To fulfill the word of the LORD by the mouth of * Jeremiah, untill the land * had enjoyed her ſabbaths: *for as long as* ſhe lay deſolate, ſhe kept ſabbath, to fulfill threeſcore and ten yeers.

22 ¶ *Now in the firſt yeer of Cyrus king of Perſia (that ſword of the LORD ſpoken by ſ mouth of * Jeremiah might be accompliſhed) the LORD ſtirred up the ſpirit of Cyrus king of Perſia, that he made a proclamation thorowout all his kingdom, & *put it* alſo in writing, ſaying,

23 Thus ſaith Cyrus king of Perſia, All the kingdoms of ſ earth hath the LORD God of heaven given me, & he hath charged me to build him an houſe in Jeruſalem, which *is* in Judah: who *is there* among you of all his people? the LORD his God *be* with him, and let him go up

* Jere. 25.3 & 35.15.
† Heb. by the hand of his meſſengers.
|| That is continually & carefully.
† Heb. healing.
* 2 Kin. 25.1 &c.
† Heb. the remainder from ſ ſword.
* Jer. 25 9,12. & 29.10.
* Levi. 26.34. and 35. and 43.
* Ezra 1.1.
* Jere. 25.12, 13 and 29.10.

EZRA.

CHAP. I.

2 *The proclamation of Cyrus for the building of the temple.* 5 *The people provide for the return.* 7 *Cyrus reſtoreth the veſſels of the temple.*

NOw in the firſt yeer of Cyrus king of Perſia (that the word of the LORD * by the mouth of Jeremiah might be fulfilled) the LORD ſtirred up the ſpirit of Cyrus king of Perſia, that he † made a proclamation thorowout all his kingdom, and *put it* alſo in writing, ſaying;

2 Thus ſaith Cyrus king of Perſia, The LORD God of heaven hath given me all the kingdoms of the earth, and he hath * charged me to build him an houſe at Jeruſalem, which *is* in Judah.

3 Who *is* there among you of all his people? his God be with him, & let him go up to Jeruſalem, which is in Judah, & build the houſe of ſ LORD God of Iſrael, (he *is* ſGod) which *is* in Jeruſalem.

4 And whoſoever remaineth in any place where he ſojourneth, let the men of his place † help him with ſilver, and with gold, and with goods, and with beaſts, beſides the free-will-offering for the houſe of God that is in Jeruſalem.

5 ¶ Then roſe up the chief of the fathers of Judah and Benjamin, and the prieſts, and the Levites, with all *them* whoſe ſpirit God had raiſed to go up to build the houſe of the LORD which is in Jeruſalem.

6 And all they that *were* about them, || ſtrengthened their hands with veſſels of ſilver, with gold, with goods, and with beaſts, and with precious things, beſides all *that* was willingly offered.

7 ¶ Alſo Cyrus the king brought forth the veſſels of the houſe of the LORD, * which Nebuchad-nezzar had brought forth out of Jeruſalem, and had put them in the houſe of his gods:

8 Even thoſe did Cyrus king of Perſia bring forth by the hand of Mithredath the treaſurer, and numbered them unto * Sheſhbazzar the prince of Judah.

9 And this *is* the number of them: thirty chargers of gold, a thouſand chargers of ſilver, nine and twenty knives:

10 Thirty baſins of gold, ſilver baſins of a ſecond ſort, four hundred and ten, *and* other veſſels a thouſand.

11 All

* 2 Chr. 36.22. Jer. 25. 12. and 29.10.
† Heb. caused a voice to paſſe.
* Iſaiah 44.28. and 45. 1,13.
† Heb. lift him up.
|| That is helped them.
* 2 Kin. 24.13. 2 chro. 36.7.
* See chap. 5.14.

| Or, chains.
* 2 Kin. 24.13. dan. 1. 1,2.
| Or, Jeconiah. 1 chro. 3.16. or, Coniah. Jere. 22.24.
* 2 Kin. 24.8.
† Heb. at the return of the yeer.
† Heb. veſſels of deſire.
| Or, Mattaniah. 2 kings 24.17. Jer. 37.1
* Jer. 52. 1 &c. 2 kings 24.18.

11 All the vessels of gold and of silver were five thousand and four hundred. All these did Sheshbazzar bring up with them of the captivity, that were brought up from Babylon unto Jerusalem.

CHAP. II.

1 *The number of all them that return:* 64 *The whole number of them, with their substance:* 68 *Their oblations.*

NOw * these are the children of the province, that went up out of the captivity, of those which had been carried away, whom Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babylon had carried away unto Babylon, and came again unto Jerusalem and Judah, every one unto his city;

2 Which came with Zerubbabel, Jeshua, Nehemiah, || Seraiah, Reelaiah, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mizpar, Bigvai, Rehum, Baanah: the number of the men of the people of Israel:

3 The children of Parosh, two thousand an hundred seventy and two.

4 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seventy and two.

5 The children of Arah, seven hundred seventy and five.

6 The children of * Pahath-Moab, of the children of Jeshua and Joab, two thousand eight hundred and twelve.

7 The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

8 The children of Zattu, nine hundred fourty and five.

9 The children of Zaccai, seven hundred and threescore.

10 The children of || Bani, six hundred fourty and two.

11 The children of Bebai, six hundred twenty and three.

12 The children of Azgad, a thousand two hundred twenty and two.

13 The children of Adonikam, six hundred sixty and six.

14 The children of Bigvai, two thousand fifty and six.

15 The children of Adin, four hundred fifty and four.

16 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.

17 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and three.

18 The children of || Jorah, an hundred and twelve.

19 The children of Hashum, two hundred twenty and three.

20 The children of || Gibbar, ninety and five.

21 The children of Bethlehem, an hundred twenty and three.

22 The children of Netophah, fifty & six.

23 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.

24 The children of || Azmaveth, fourty and two.

25 The children of Kirjath-arim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, seven hundred and fourty and three.

26 The children of Ramah and Gaba, six hundred twenty and one.

27 The men of Michmas, an hundred twenty and two.

28 The men of Bethel and Ai, two hundred twenty and three.

29 The children of Nebo, fifty & two.

30 The children of Magbish, an hundred fifty and six.

31 The children of the other *Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

32 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.

33 The children of Lod, || Hadid, and Ono, seven hundred twenty and five.

34 The children of Jericho, three hundred fourty and five.

35 The children of Senaah, three thousand and six hundred and thirty.

36 ¶ The priests. The children of *Jedaiah, of the house of Jeshua, nine hundred seventy and three.

37 The children of * Immer, a thousand fifty and two.

38 The children of * Pashur, a thousand two hundred fourty and seven.

39 The children of * Harim, a thousand and seventeen.

40 ¶ The Levites. The children of Jeshua, and Kadmiel, of the children of || Hodaviah, seventy and four.

41 ¶ The singers. The children of Asaph, an hundred twenty and eight.

42 ¶ The children of the porters. The children of Shallum, § children of Ater the children of Talmon, § children of Akkub, § children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, in all, an hundred thirty & nine.

43 ¶ The Nethinims. The children of Ziha, the children of Hasupha, the children of Tabbaoth,

44 The children of Keros, the children of Siaha, the children of Padon,

45 The children of Lebanah, the children of Hagabah, the children of Akkub,

46 The children of Hagab, the children of || Shalmai, the children of Hanan,

47 The children of Giddel, the children of Gahar, the children of Reaiah,

48 The children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda, the children of Gazzam,

49 The children of Uzza, the children of Paseah, the children of Besai,

50 The children of Asnah, the children of Mehunim, § children of Nephushim,

51 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,

52 The children of || Bazluth, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha,

53 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Thamah,

54 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.

55 ¶ The children of Solomons servants. The children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of || Peruda,

56 The children of Jaalah, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,

57 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth of Zebaim, the children of || Ami.

58 All the *Nethinims, and the children of *Solomons servants, were three hundred ninety and two.

59 And these were they which went up from Tel-melah, Tel-harsa, Cherub, Addan, and Immer: but they could not shew their fathers house, & their || seed, whether they were of Israel.

60 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda: six hundred fifty and two.

61 ¶ And of § children of the priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of † Koz, § children of Barzillai, (which took a wife of § daughters of *Barzillai § Gileadite, & was called after their name)

62 These sought their register among those that were reckoned by genealogie, but they were not found: therefore were they, as polluted, put from § priesthood.

63 And the || Tirshatha said unto them, that they should not eat of the most holy

Heb. transportation.

*Nehe. 7.5, &c.

|| Or, Azariah, neh. 7.7.

*Nehe. 7.10.

|| Or, Binnui, neh. 7. 15.

|| Or, Hariph, neh. 7. 24.

|| Or, Gibeon, neh. 7. 25.

|| Or, Beth-Asmaveth, neh. 7. 28.

* See ver 7.

|| Or, Harid, as it is in some copies.

* 1 Chr. 24. 7.

* 1 Chr. 24. 14.

* 1 Chr. 9. 12.

* 1 Chr. 24. 8.

|| Or, Judah, chap. 3. 9. called also Hodevah. nehe. 7. 43.

|| Or, Shamlai.

|| Or, Bazlith, in neh.

|| Or, Perida, in neh.

|| Or, Amon, in neh. * Jesh. 9. 21, 27 1 chro. 9. 2.

* 1 Kin. 9. 21.

|| Or, pedegree.

* 2 Sam. 17. 27.

† Heb. they were polluted from § priesthood.

|| Or, governour.

holy things, till there ſtood up a prieſt with * urim and with thummim.

*Exod. 28.30.

64 ¶ The whole congregation together, was fourty and two thouſand three hundred *and* threeſcore:

65 Beſide their ſervants, and their maids, of whom there were ſeven thouſand three hundred thirty and ſeven: and *there were* among them two hundred ſinging men and ſinging women.

66 Their horſes *were* ſeven hundred thirty and ſix: their mules, two hundred fourty and five:

67 Their camels, four hundred thirty and five: *their* aſſes, ſix thouſand ſeven hundred and twenty.

68 ¶ And *ſome* of the chief of the fathers, when they came to the houſe of the LORD, which *is* at Jeruſalem, offered freely for the houſe of God, to ſet it up in his place:

69 They gave after their ability unto the * treaſure of the work, threeſcore and one thouſand drams of gold, and five thouſand pound of ſilver, and one hundred prieſts garments.

*1 Chr. 26.20.

70 So the prieſts, and the Levites, and ſome of the people, and the ſingers, and the porters, and the Nethinims, dwelt in their cities, & all Iſrael in their cities.

CHAP. III.

1 *The altar is ſet up.* 8 *The foundation of the temple are laid.*

AND when the ſeventh moneth was come, and ‖children of Iſrael *were* in the cities, the people gathered themſelves together as one man to Jeruſalem.

2 Then ſtood up ‖Jeſhua the ſon of Jozadak, and his brethren the prieſts, and * Zerubbabel the ſon of * Shealtiel, and his brethren, and builded the altar of the God of Iſrael, to offer burnt-offerings thereon, as *it is* * written in the law of Moſes the man of God.

‖ *Or*, Joſua. Hag. 1.1 *Matt. 1.12. & Luke 3. 27. called Zorobabel *Matt. 1.12. & Luke 3. 27. called Salathiel. *Deut. 12.5. *Num. 29.12. *Exod. 23.16.

3 And they ſet the altar upon his baſes, (for fear *was* upon them, becauſe of the people of thoſe countreys) and they offered burnt-offerings thereon unto the LORD, *even* burnt-offerings morning and evening.

4 They kept alſo the feaſt of tabernacles, * as *it is* written, and * offered the daily burnt-offerings by number, according to the cuſtom, † as the duty of every day required:

5 And afterward *offered* the continuall burnt-offering, both of the new moons, and of all the ſet feaſts of the LORD, that were conſecrated, and of every one that willingly offered a free-will-offering unto the LORD.

* Heb. the matter of the day in his day.

6 From the firſt day of the ſeventh moneth began they to offer burnt-offerings unto § LORD: but § † foundation of the temple of § LORD was not *yet* laid.

† Heb. § temple of § Lord was not yet founded.

7 They gave money alſo unto the maſons, and to the ‖carpenters, and meat, and drink, and oil unto them of Zidon, and to them of Tyre, to bring cedar-trees from Lebanon to the ſea of * Joppa: according to the grant that they had of Cyrus king of Perſia.

‖ *Or*, workmen. * Acts 9.36.

8 ¶ Now in the ſecond yeer of their coming unto the houſe of God at Jeruſalem, in the ſecond moneth, began Zerubbabel the ſon of Shealtiel, and Jeſhua the ſon of Jozadak, and the remnant of their brethren the prieſts and the Levites, and all they that were come out of the captivity unto Jeruſalem, and appointed the Levites, from twenty yeers old and upward, to ſet forward the work of the houſe of the LORD.

9 Then ſtood Jeſhua *with* his ſons and his brethren, Kadmiel and his ſons, the ſons of ‖Judah together, to ſet forward the workmen in the houſe of God: the ſons of Henadad, with their ſons, and their brethren the Levites.

‖ *Or*, Hodaviah, chap. 2.40.

10 And when § builders laid the foundation of the temple of the LORD, they ſet § prieſts in their apparel, with trumpets; and the Levites the ſons of Aſaph with cymbals, to praiſe the LORD, after the * ordinance of David king of Iſrael.

† Heb. as one. * 1 Chr. 6.31 & 16.7. & 25.1.

11 And they ſung together by courſe, in praiſing and giving thanks unto the LORD; becauſe he is good, for his mercy endureth for ever towards Iſrael. And all the people ſhouted with a great ſhout, when they praiſed the LORD, becauſe the foundation of the houſe of the LORD was laid.

12 But many of the prieſts § Levites, and chief of the fathers, who *were* ancient men, that had ſeen the firſt houſe, when the foundation of this houſe was laid before their eyes, wept with a loud voice, and many ſhouted aloud for joy:

13 So that the people could not diſcern the noiſe of the ſhout of joy, from the noiſe of the weeping of the people: for the people ſhouted with a loud ſhout, and the noiſe was heard afar off.

CHAP. IIII.

1, 23 *The building hindered.* 7 *The letter to Artaxerxes:* 17 *His decree.*

NOw when the adverſaries of Judah and Benjamin heard that † the children of the captivity builded the temple unto the LORD God of Iſrael:

† Heb. the ſons of the tranſportation.

2 Then they came to Zerubbabel, and to the chief of the fathers, and ſaid unto them, Let us build with you, for we ſeek your God, as ye *do*, and we do ſacrifice unto him, ſince the days of Eſar-haddon king of Aſſur, which brought us up hither.

3 But Zerubbabel, and Jeſhua, and the reſt of the chief of the fathers of Iſrael, ſaid unto them, You have nothing to do with us, to build an houſe unto our God: but we our ſelves together will build unto § LORD God of Iſrael, as king Cyrus the king of Perſia hath commanded us.

4 Then the people of the land weakened the hands of the people of Judah, and troubled them in building,

5 And hired counſellours againſt them, to fruſtrate their purpoſe, all the dayes of Cyrus king of Perſia, even until the reign of Darius king of Perſia.

6 And in the reign of † Ahaſuerus, in the beginning of his reign, wrote they unto him an accuſation againſt the inhabitants of Judah and Jeruſalem.

† Heb. Ahaſuerosh.

7 ¶ And in the dayes of Artaxerxes wrote ‖ Biſhlam, Mithredath, Tabeel, and the reſt of their † companions, unto Artaxerxes king of Perſia; and the writing of the letter *was* written in the Syrian tongue, and interpreted in the Syrian tongue.

‖ *Or*, in peace. † Heb. ſocieties.

8 Rehum the chancellour, & Shimſhai the ‖ ſcribe, wrote a letter againſt Jeruſalem to Artaxerxes the king, in this ſort:

‖ *Or*, ſecretary.

9 Then *wrote* Rehum the chancellour, and Shimſhai the ſcribe, and the reſt of their † companions; the Dinaites, and the Apharſathchites, the Tarpelites, the Apharſites, the Archevites, the

† *alſo*, ſocieties.

the Babylonians, the Susanchites, the Dehavites, and the Elamites.

10 And the rest of the nations whom the great and noble Asnapper brought over, and set in the cities of Samaria, and the rest that are on this side the river, † and at such a time.

11 ¶ This is the copy of the letter that they sent unto him, even unto Artaxerxes the king; Thy servants the men on this side the river, and at such a time.

12 Be it known unto the king, that the Jews which came up from thee to us, are come unto Jerusalem, building the rebellious and the bad city, and have ‖ set up the walls thereof, and † joyned the foundations.

13 Be it known now unto the king, that if this city be builded, and the walls set up again, then will they not † pay toll, tribute, and custom, and so thou shalt endamage the ‖ revenue of the kings.

14 Now because we have maintenance from the kings palace, & it was not meet for us to see the kings dishonour: therefore have we sent and certified the king,

15 That search may be made in the book of the records of thy fathers: so shalt thou finde in the book of the records, and know that this city is a rebellious city, and hurtfull unto kings and provinces, and that they have † moved sedition within the same of old time: for which cause was this city destroyed.

16 We certifie the king, that if this city be builded again, and the walls thereof set up: by this means thou shalt have no portion on this side the river.

17 ¶ Then sent the king an answer unto Rehum the chancellour, and to Shimshai the scribe, and to the rest of their † companions that dwell in Samaria, and unto the rest beyond the river, Peace, and at such a time.

18 The letter which ye sent unto us, hath been plainly read before me.

19 And † I commanded, and search hath been made, and it is found, that this city of old time hath † made insurrection against kings, and that rebellion and sedition have been made therein.

20 There have been mighty kings also over Jerusalem, which have ruled over all countreys beyond the river, and toll, tribute, and custom was paid unto them.

21 † Give ye now commandment to cause these men to cease, and that this city be not builded, until another commandment shall be given from me.

22 Take heed now that ye fail not to do this: why should damage grow to the hurt of the kings?

23 ¶ Now when the copy of king Artaxerxes letter was read before Rehum, and Shimshai the scribe, and their companions, they went up in haste to Jerusalem unto the Jews, and made them to cease by † force and power.

24 Then ceased the work of the house of God which is at Jerusalem. So it ceased unto the second yeer of the reign of Darius king of Persia.

CHAP. V.

1 The building set forward. 3 The enemies could not hinder it. 6 Their letter to Darius.

THen the prophets, *Haggai the prophet, and Zechariah the son of Ido, prophesied unto the Jews that were in Judah and Jerusalem, in the Name of the God of Israel, even unto them.

2 Then rose up Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, & Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and began to build the house of God which is at Jerusalem: and with them were † prophets of God helping them.

3 ¶ At the same time came to them Tatnai, governour on this side the river, and Shethar-Bozenai, and their companions, and said thus unto them, Who hath commanded you to build this house, and to make up this wall?

4 Then said we unto them after this manner, What are the names of the men † that make this building?

5 But the eye of their God was upon the elders of the Jews, that they could not cause them to cease, till the matter came to Darius: and then they returned answer by letter concerning this matter.

6 ¶ The copy of the letter that Tatnai, governour on this side the river, and Shethar-Bozenai, and his companions the Apharsachites, which were on this side the river, sent unto Darius the king:

7 They sent a letter unto him, † wherein was written thus; Unto Darius the king, all peace.

8 Be it known unto the king, that we went into the province of Judea, to the house of the great God, which is builded with † great stones, & timber is laid in the walls, and this work goeth fast on, and prospereth in their hands.

9 Then asked we those elders, and said unto them thus, Who commanded you to build this house, & to make up these walls?

10 We asked their names also, to certifie thee, that we might write † names of the men that were the chief of them.

11 And thus they returned us answer, saying, We are the servants of the God of heaven & earth, and build the house that was builded these many yeers ago, which a great king of Israel builded, * and set up.

12 But after that our fathers had provoked the God of heaven unto wrath, he gave them into the hand of *Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, the Caldean, who destroyed this house, and carried the people away into Babylon.

13 But in the first yeer of *Cyrus the king of Babylon, the same kin: Cyrus made a decree to build this house of God.

14 And the vessels also of gold, and silver, of the house of God, which Nebuchad-nezzar took out of the temple that was in Jerusalem, and brought them into the temple of Babylon, those did Cyrus the king take out of the temple of Babylon, and they were delivered unto one * whose name was Sheshbazzar, whom he had made ‖ governour:

15 And said unto him, Take these vessels, go, carry them into the temple that is in Jerusalem, and let the house of God be builded in his place.

16 Then came the same Sheshbazzar, and laid the foundation of the house of God, which is in Jerusalem. And since that time, even untill now, hath it been in building, and yet it is not finished.

17 Now therefore if it seem good to the king, let there be search made in the kings treasure-house which is there at Babylon, whether it be so, that a decree was made of Cyrus the king, to build this house of God at Jerusalem: and let the king send his pleasure to us concerning this matter

CHAP.

† Cald. Chesneth.

‖ Or, finished.

† Cald. fowed together.

† Cald. give.

‖ Or, strength

† Cald. we are salted with the salt of the palace.

† Cald. made.

† Cald. in the midst thereof.

† Heb. he sons of the transportation.

† Cald. societies.

† Cald. by me a decree is set.

† Cald. lifted up it self.

† Cald. make a decree.

† Cald. by arms and power.

*Hag. 1. 1. zech. 1. 1.

† Cald. that build this building.

† Cald. in the midst whereof.

† Cald. stones of rolling.

* 1 Kin. 6. 1.

* 2 Kin. 24. 2. & 25. 8.

*Chap. 1. 1.

*Chap. 1. 8. & 6. 5.

‖ Or, deputy.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Darius advanceth the building.* 13 *The temple finished.* 16 *The feast of the dedication.* 19 *and the passeover.*

THen Darius the king made a decree, and search was made in the house of the † rolls, where the treasures were † laid up in Babylon.

†Chald. books.

†Chald. made to descend.

2 And there was found at ‖Achmetha, in the palace that *is* in the province of the Medes, a roll, and therein was a record thus written:

‖Or, Ebatana; or, in a coffer.

3 In the first yeer of Cyrus the king, the *same* Cyrus the king made a decree concerning the house of God at Jerusalem: Let that house be builded, the place where they offered sacrifices, and let the foundations thereof be strongly laid, the height thereof threescore cubits: and the breadth thereof threescore cubits:

4 *With* three rows of great stones, and a row of new timber, and let the expences be given out of the kings house.

5 And also let the golden and silver vessels of the house of God, which Nebuchad-nezzar took forth out of the temple, which *is* at Jerusalem, and brought unto Babylon, be restored, and †brought again unto the temple which *is* at Jerusalem, *every one* to his place, and place *them* in the house of God.

†Chald. go.

6 Now *therefore*, Tatnai, governour beyond the river, Shethar-Boznai, and † your companions the Apharsachites, which *are* beyond the river, be ye far from thence:

†Chald. their societies.

7 Let the work of this house of God alone, let the governour of the Jews, and the elders of the Jews, build this house of God in his place.

8 Moreover, † I make a decree, what ye shall do to the elders of these Jews for the building of this house of God: that of the kings goods, even of the tribute beyond the river, forthwith expences be given unto these men, that they be not † hindered.

†Chald. by me a decree is made.

†Chald. made to cease.

9 And that which they have need of, both young bullocks, & rams, and lambs for the burnt-offerings of the God of heaven, wheat, salt, wine, and oil, according to the appointment of the priests, which *are* at Jerusalem, let it be given them day by day without fail:

10 That they may offer sacrifices † of sweet savours unto § God of heaven, and pray for § life of the king, and of his sons

†Chald. of rest.

11 Also I have made a decree, that whosoever shal alter this word, let timber be pulled down from his house, and being set up, let him be hanged thereon, and his house be made a dunghil for this

†Chald. let him be destroyed.

12 And the God that hath caused his Name to dwell there, destroy all kings and people that shall put to their hand, to alter & to destroy this house of God which *is* at Jerusalem. I Darius have made a decree, let it be done with speed

13 ¶ Then Tatnai governour on this side the river, Shethar-Boznai, and their companions, according to § which Darius § king had sent, so they did speedily.

14 And the elders of the Jews builded, and they prospered, through the prophesying of Haggai the prophet, and Zechariah the son of Iddo, and they builded, and finished *it*, according to the commandment of the God of Israel, and according to § † commandment of Cyrus, and Darius, & Artaxerxes, king of Persia.

†Chald. decree.

15 And this house was finished on the third day of the moneth Adar, which was in the sixth yeer of the reign of Darius the king.

16 ¶ And the children of Israel, the priests, and the Levites, and the rest of † the children of § captivity, kept the dedication of this house of God with joy,

†Chald the sons of the transportation.

17 And offered at the dedication of this house of God, an hundred bullocks, two hundred rams, four hundred lambs; and for a sin-offering for all Israel, twelve he-goats, according to the number of the tribes of Israel.

18 And they set the priests in their divisions, and the Levites in their courses, for the service of God which *is* at Jerusalem, † * as it is written in the book of Moses.

†Chald. according to the writing. *Num. 3.6. and 8.9.

19 And the children of the captivity kept the passeover upon the fourteenth *day* of the first moneth.

20 For the priests and the Levites were purified together, all of them *were* pure, and killed the passeover for all the children of the captivity, and for their brethren the priests, and for themselves.

21 And the children of Israel which were come again out of captivity, and all such as had separated themselves unto them, from the filthinesse of the heathen of the land, to seek the LORD God of Israel, did eat,

22 And kept the feast of unleavened bread seven dayes with joy: for § LORD had made them joyfull, and turned the heart of the king of Assyria unto them, to strengthen their hands in the work of the house of God, the God of Israel.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Ezra cometh to Jerusalem* 11 *with a commission from Artaxerxes.*

NOw after these things, in the reign of Artaxerxes king of Persia, Ezra the son of Seraiah, the son of Azariah, the son of Hilkiah,

2 The son of Shallum, the son of Zadok, the son of Ahitub,

3 The son of Amariah, the son of Azariah, the son of Meraioth,

4 The son of Zeraiah, the son of Uzzi, the son of Bukki,

5 The son of Abishua, the son of Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the chief priest:

6 This Ezra went up from Babylon, and he *was* a ready scribe in the law of Moses, which the LORD God of Israel had given: and the king granted him all his request, according to the hand of the LORD his God upon him.

7 And there went up *some* of the children of Israel, and of the priests, and the Levites, & the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims, unto Jerusalem, in the seventh yeer of Artaxerxes the king.

8 And he came to Jerusalem in the fifth moneth, which *was* in the seventh yeer of the king.

9 For upon the first *day* of the first moneth † began he to go up from Babylon, and on the first *day* of the fifth moneth came he to Jerusalem, according to the good hand of his God upon him.

†Heb. he was the foundation of the going up.

10 For Ezra had prepared his heart to seek the law of the LORD and to do *it*, and to teach in Israel statutes and judgements.

11 ¶ Now this *is* the copy of the letter that the king Artaxerxes gave unto

Ezra

Ezra the priest, the scribe, *even* a scribe of the words of the commandments of the LORD, and of his statutes to Israel.

|| *Or*, to Ezra the priest a perfect scribe of the law of the God of heaven, *peace*, &c.

12 Artaxerxes king of kings, || unto Ezra the priest, a scribe of the law of ‡ God of heaven, perfect *peace*, and at such a time.

13 I make a decree, that all they of the people of Israel, and of his priests and Levites in my realm, which are minded of their own free-will to go up to Jerusalem, go with thee.

14 Forasmuch as thou art sent † of the king, and of his * seven counsellours, to enquire concerning Judah and Jerusalem, according to the law of thy God, which *is* in thine hand;

15 And to carry the silver and gold, which the king and his counsellours have freely offered unto the God of Israel, whose habitation *is* in Jerusalem,

16 * And all the silver and gold that thou canst finde in all the province of Babylon, with the free-will-offering of the people, and of the priests, offering willingly for the house of their God, which *is* in Jerusalem:

17 That thou mayest buy speedily with this money, bullocks, rams, lambs, with their meat-offerings, and their drink-offerings, and offer them upon the altar of the house of your God, which *is* in Jerusalem.

18 And whatsoever shall seem good to thee, and to thy brethren, to do with the rest of the silver and gold, that do, after the will of your God.

19 The vessels also that are given thee for the service of the house of thy God, those deliver thou before the God of Jerusalem.

20 And whatsoever more shall be needfull for ‡ house of thy God, which thou shalt have occasion to bestow, bestow it out of the kings treasure-house.

21 And I, *even* I Artaxerxes the king, do make a decree to all the treasurers which *are* beyond the river, that whatsoever Ezra the priest, the scribe of the law of the God of heaven, shall require of you, it be done speedily,

22 Unto an hundred talents of silver, and to an hundred † measures of wheat, and to an hundred baths of wine, and to an hundred baths of oil, and salt without prescribing *how much*.

23 †What soever is commanded by the God of heaven, let it be diligently done, for the house of ‡ God of heaven: for why should there be wrath against the realm of the king and his sons?

24 Also we certifie you, that touching any of the priests and Levites, singers, porters, Nethinims, or ministers of this house of God, it shall not be lawful to impose tol, tribute, or custom upon them.

25 And thou Ezra, after the wisdom of thy God, that *is* in thine hand, ſet magistrates and judges, which may judge all the people that *are* beyond the river, all such as know the laws of thy God, and teach ye them that know *them* not.

26 And whosoever will not do the law of thy God, and the law of the king, let judgement be executed speedily upon him, whether it be unto death, or to †banishment, or to confiscation of goods, or to imprisonment.

27 ¶ Blessed *be* the LORD God of our fathers, which hath put *such a thing* as this in the kings heart, to beautifie the house of the LORD, which *is* in Jerusalem:

28 And hath extended mercy unto me before the king and his counsellours, and before all the kings mighty princes: and I was strengthened, as the hand of the LORD my God *was* upon me, and I gathered together out of Israel chief men to go up with me.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The companions of Ezra from Babylon.* 15 *He sendeth for ministers.* 24 *The priests keep the treasures.*

THese *are* now the chief of their fathers, and *this is* the genealogie of them that went up with me from Babylon, in the reign of Artaxerxes the king.

2 Of the sons of Phinehas, Gershom: of the sons of Ithamar, Daniel: of the sons of David, Hattush.

3 Of the sons of Shechaniah, of the sons of Pharosh, Zechariah: and with him were reckoned by genealogie of the males, an hundred and fifty.

4 Of the sons of Pahath-Moab, Eliehoenai the son of Zerahiah, and with him two hundred males.

5 Of the sons of Shechaniah, the son of Jahaziel, and with him three hundred males.

6 Of the sons also of Adin, Ebed the son of Jonathan, & with him fifty males.

7 And of the sons of Elam, Jeshaiah the son of Athaliah, & with him seventy males.

8 And of the sons of Shephatiah, Zebadiah the son of Michael, and with him fourscore males.

9 Of the sons of Joab, Obadiah the son of Jehiel, and with him two hundred and eighteen males.

10 And of the sons of Shelomith, the son of Josiphiah, and with him an hundred and threescore males.

11 And of the sons of Bebai, Zechariah the son of Bebai, and with him twenty and eight males.

12 And of the sons of Azgad, Johanan || the son of Hakkatan, and with him an hundred and ten males.

|| *Or*, the youngest son.

13 And of the last sons of Adonikam, whose names *are* these: Eliphelet, Jehiel, and Shemaiah, and with them threescore males.

14 Of the sons also of Bigvai, Uthai, and || Zabbud, & with them seventy males.

|| *Or*, Zaccur, as some read.

15 ¶ And I gathered them together to the river that runneth to Ahava, & there || abode we in tents three dayes: and I viewed the people, and the priests, and found there none of the sons of Levi.

|| *Or*, pitched.

16 Then sent I for Eliezer, for Ariel, for Shemaiah, and for Elnathan, and for Jarib, and for Elnathan, and for Nathan, and for Zechariah, and for Meshullam, chief men: also for Jarib, and for Elnathan, men of understanding.

17 And I sent them with commandment unto Iddo the chief, at the place Casiphia, and I † told them what they should say unto Iddo, *and* to his brethren the Nethinims, at the place Casiphia, that they should bring unto us ministers for the house of our God.

† *Heb.* I put words in their mouth.

18 And by the good hand of our God upon us, they brought us a man of understanding, of the sons of Mahli, the son of Levi, the son of Israel, and Sherebiah, with his sons and his brethren, eighteen.

19 And Hashabiah, and with him Jeshaiah, of the sons of Merari, his brethren and their sons, twenty.

20 * Also

‡ *Cald.* from before ‡ king. * Esther 1. 14. * Chap. 8. 25.

† *Cald.* tors.

† *Heb.* whatsoever is of the decree.

‡ *Cald.* to rooting out.

*See chap. 2.43.

20 *Also of the Nethinims, whom David and the princes had appointed for the service of the Levites, two hundred and twenty Nethinims: all of them were expressed by name.

21 ¶ Then I proclaimed a fast there, at the river Ahava, that we might afflict ourselves before our God, to seek of him a right way for us, and for our little ones, and for all our substance.

22 For I was ashamed to require of the king a band of souldiers and horsmen, to help us against the enemy in the way: because we had spoken unto the king, saying, The hand of our God *is* upon all them for good, that seek him; but his power and his wrath *is* against all them that forsake him.

23 So we fasted, and besought our God for this, and he was intreated of us.

24 ¶ Then I separated twelve of the chief of the priests, Sherebiah, Hashabiah, and ten of their brethren with them,

25 And weighed unto them the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, *even* the offering of the house of our God, which the king and his counsellours, and his lords, and all Israel there present had offered:

26 I even weighed unto their hand six hundred and fifty talents of silver, and silver vessels an hundred talents, and of gold an hundred talents:

27 Also twenty basins of gold, of a thousand drams, and two vessels of †fine copper, † precious as gold.

28 And I said unto them, Ye are holy unto the LORD, the vessels are holy also, and the silver and the gold *are* a free-will-offering unto the LORD God of your fathers.

29 Watch ye, and keep *them*, until ye weigh *them* before the chief of the priests and the Levites, and chief of the fathers of Israel at Jerusalem, in the chambers of the house of the LORD.

30 So took the priests and the Levites the weight of the silver and the gold, and the vessels, to bring *them* to Jerusalem unto the house of our God.

31 ¶ Then we departed from the river of Ahava, on the twelfth *day* of the first moneth, to go unto Jerusalem: and the hand of our God was upon us, and he delivered us from the hand of the enemy, and of such as lay in wait by the way.

32 And we came to Jerusalem, and abode there three dayes.

33 ¶ Now on the fourth day was the silver and the gold, and the vessels weighed in the house of our God by the hand of Meremoth the son of Uriah the priest, and with him *was* Eleazar the son of Phinehas, and with them *was* Jozabad the son of Jeshua, and Noadiah the son of Binnui, Levites:

34 By number *and* by weight of every one: and all the weight was written at that time.

35 *Also* the children of those that had been carried away, which were come out of the captivity, offered burnt-offerings unto the God of Israel, twelve bullocks for all Israel, ninety and six rams, seventy and seven lambs, twelve he-goats for a sin-offering: all *this was* a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

36 ¶ And they delivered the kings commissions unto the kings lieutenants, and to the governours on this side the river, and they furthered the people, and the house of God.

† Heb. yellow, or, shining brasse.

† Heb. desirable.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Ezra mourneth: 5 He prayeth unto God with confession of sin.*

NOw when these things were done, the princes came to me, saying, The people of Israel, and the priests, and the Levites, have not separated themselves from the people of the lands, doing according to their abominations, *even* of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Jebusites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, the Egyptians, and the Amorites.

2 For they have taken of their daughters for themselves, and for their sons: so that ‡ holy seed have mingled themselves with the people of *those* lands: yea, the hand of the princes and rulers hath been chief in this trespasse.

3 And, when I heard this thing, I rent my garment, and my mantle, and plucked off the hair of my head, and of my beard, and sat down astonied.

4 Then were assembled unto me every one that trembled at the words of the God of Israel, because of ‡ transgression of those that had been carried away, and I sat astonied until ‡ evening sacrifice.

5 ¶ And at the evening sacrifice I arose up from my || heaviness, and having rent my garment, and my mantle, I fell upon my knees, and spread out my hands unto the LORD my God,

6 And said, O my God, I am ashamed, and blush to lift up my face to thee, my God: for our iniquities are increased over our head, and our || trespasse is grown up unto the heavens.

7 Since the dayes of our fathers *have* we *been* in a great trespasse unto this day, and for our iniquities have we, our kings, and our priests been delivered into the hand of the kings of the lands, to the sword, to captivity, and to a spoil, and to confusion of face, as *it is* this day.

8 And now for a † little space grace hath been shewed from the LORD our God, to leave us a remnant to escape, and to give us || a || nail in his holy place, that our God may lighten our eyes, and give us a little reviving in our bondage:

9 For we *were* bondmen, yet our God hath not forsaken us in our bondage, but hath extended mercy unto us in ‡ sight of the kings of Persia, to give us a reviving, to set up the house of our God, and † to repair the desolations thereof, & to give us a wall in Judah, and in Jerusalem.

10 And now, O our God, what shall we say after this? for we have forsaken thy commandments,

11 Which thou hast commanded by †thy servants the prophets, saying, *The land unto which ye go to possesse it, is an unclean land, with the filthinesse of the people of the lands, with their abominations, which have filled it † from one end to another with their uncleanesse.

12 Now therefore give not your daughters unto their sons, neither take their daughters unto your sons, nor seek their peace, or their wealth for ever: that ye may be strong, and eat the good of the land, and leave *it* for an inheritance to your children for ever.

13 And after all that is come upon us for our evil deeds, and for our great trespasse, seeing that thou our God †hast punished us lesse then our iniquities de-

serv[ed]

† Heb. wept a great weeping.

† Heb. to bring forth.

‖ Or, amaz[e]ment.

‖ Or, guiltinesse.

† Heb. mo[ve]ment.

‖ Or, a pin. ‖ That is a constant & sure abode.

† Heb. set up.

† Heb. devot[e]

‡ Heb. by the hand of thy servants.

*Exod. 23.32. deut. 7.3.

† Heb. from mouth to mouth.

† Heb. hast withheld beneath our iniquities.

serve, and hast given us such deliverance as this;

14 Should we again break thy commandments, and join in affinity with the people of these abominations? wouldest thou not be angry with us, till thou hadst consumed us, so that there should be no remnant, nor escaping?

15 O LORD God of Israel, thou *art* righteous, for we remain yet escaped, as *it is* this day: behold, we *are* before thee in our trespasses: for we cannot stand before thee, because of this.

CHAP. X.

1 Shechaniah encourageth Ezra to reform the strange marriages. 9 The people repent, and promise amendment.

NOw when Ezra had prayed, and when he had confessed, weeping, and casting himself down before the house of God, there assembled unto him out of Israel, a very great congregation of men, and women, and children: for the people † wept very sore.

† Heb. wept a great weeping.

2 And Shechaniah the son of Jehiel, one of the sons of Elam, answered & said unto Ezra, We have trespassed against our God, and have taken strange wives of the people of the land: yet now there is hope in Israel concerning this thing.

3 Now therefore let us make a covenant with our God, † to put away all the wives, and such as are born of them, according to the counsel of my lord, and of those that tremble at the commandment of our God, and let it be done according to the law.

† Heb. to bring forth.

4 Arise, for this matter *belongeth* unto thee: we also *will be* with thee: be of good courage, and do *it*.

5 Then arose Ezra, and made the chief priests, the Levites, and all Israel to swear, that they should do according to this word: and they sware.

6 ¶ Then Ezra rose up from before the house of God, and went into the chamber of Johanan the son of Eliashib: and *when* he came thither, he did eat no bread, nor drink water: for he mourned because of the transgression of them that had been carried away.

7 And they made proclamation throughout Judah and Jerusalem, unto all the children of the captivity, that they should gather themselves together unto Jerusalem;

8 And that whosoever would not come within three dayes, according to the counsell of the princes, and the elders, all his substance should be † forfeited, and himself separated from ‡ congregation of those that had been carried away.

† Heb. devoted

9 ¶ Then all the men of Judah and Benjamin gathered themselves together unto Jerusalem within three dayes: it *was* the ninth month, on the twentieth *day* of the moneth, and all the people sat in the street of the house of God trembling, because of *this* matter, and for † the great rain.

‡ Heb. § showers

10 And Ezra the priest stood up, and said unto them, Ye have transgressed, and † have taken strange wives, to increase the trespasse of Israel.

† Heb. have caused to dwel, or, have brought back.

11 Now therefore make confession unto the LORD God of your fathers, and do his pleasure: and separate your selves from the people of the land, and from the strange wives.

12 Then all the congregation answered and said with a loud voice, As thou hast said, so must we do.

13 But the people are many, and it is a time of much rain, and we are not able to stand without, neither is this *the work* of one day or two: for ‖ we are many that have transgressed in this thing.

‖ Or, we have greatly offended in this thing.

14 Let now our rulers of all the congregation stand, and let all them which have taken strange wives in our cities, come at appointed times, & with them the elders of every city, and the judges thereof: until the fierce wrath of our God ‖ for this matter be turned from us.

‖ Or, till this matter be dispatched

15 ¶ Onely Jonathan the son of Asahel, and Jahaziah the son of Tikvah † were employed about this matter: and Meshullam, and Shabbethai the Levite helped them.

† Heb. stood.

16 And the children of the captivity did so: and Ezra the priest, *with* certain chief of the fathers, after the house of their fathers, and all of them by their names, were separated, and sat down in the first day of the tenth moneth, to examine the matter.

17 And they made an end with all the men that had taken strange wives, by the first day of the first moneth.

18 ¶ And among the sons of the priests, there were found *that had* taken strange wives: namely, of the sons of Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and his brethren, Maaseiah, and Eliezer, and Jarib, and Gedaliah.

19 And they gave their hands, that they would put away their wives: and being guilty, *they offered* a ram of the flock for their trespasse.

20 And of the sons of Immer: Hanani, and Zebadiah:

21 And of the sons of Harim: Maaseiah, and Elijah, and Shemaiah, and Jehiel, and Uzziah.

22 And of the sons of Pashur: Elioenai, Maaseiah, Ishmael, Nethaneel, Jozabad, and Elasah.

23 Also of the Levites: Jozabad, and Shimei, and Kelaiah, (the same is Kelitah) Pethahiah, Judah, and Eliezer.

24 Of the singers also, Eliashib: and of the porters, Shallum, and Telem, & Uri.

25 Moreover, of Israel, of the sons of Parosh: Ramiah, and Jeziah, and Malchiah, and Miamin, and Eleazar, and Malchijah, and Benaiah.

26 And of the sons of Elam: Mattaniah, Zechariah, and Jehiel, and Abdi, and Jerimoth, and Elijah.

27 And of the sons of Zattu: Elioenai, Eliashib, Mattaniah, and Jeremoth, and Zabad, and Aziza.

28 Of the sons also of Bebai: Jehohanan, Hananiah, Zabbai, *and* Athlai.

29 And of the sons of Bani: Meshullam, Malluch, and Adaiah, Jashub, and Sheal, and Ramoth.

30 And of the sons of Pahath-Moab: Adna, & Chelal, Benaiah, Maaseiah, Mattaniah, Bezaleel, and Binnui, and Manasseh.

31 And of the sons of Harim: Eliezer, Ishijah, Malchiah, Shemaiah, Shimeon,

32 Benjamin, Malluch, and Shemariah.

33 Of the sons of Hashum: Mattenai, Mattatha, Zabad, Eliphelet, Jeremai, Manasseh, *and* Shimei.

34 Of the sons of Bani: Maadai, Amram, and Uel,

35 Benaiah, Bedaiah, Chelluh,

36 Vaniah, Meremoth, Eliashib,

37 Mattaniah, Mattenai, and Jaasau,

38 And

38 And Bani, and Benui, Shimei,
39 And Shelemiah, and Nathan, and Adaiah,
40 ‖ Machnadebai, Shashai, Sharai,
41 Azareel, and Shelemiah, Shemariah
42 Shallum, Amariah, *and* Joseph.

‖ Or, Mahnadebai, according to some copies.

43 Of the sons of Nebo: Jeiiel, Mattithiah, Zabad, Zebina, Jadau, and Joel, Benaiah.
44 All these had taken strange wives: and some of them had wives, by whom they had children.

THE BOOK OF NEHEMIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Nehemiah understanding by Hanani the misery of Jerusalem, mourneth, fasteth, and prayeth:* 5 *His prayer.*

THE words of Nehemiah the son of Hachaliah. And it came to passe in the moneth Chisleu, in the twentieth yeer, as I was in Shushan the palace,
2 That Hanani one of my brethren came, he, and certain men of Judah; and I asked them concerning the Jew, that had escaped, which were left of the captivity, and concerning Jerusalem.
3 And they said unto me, The remnant that are left of the captivity there in the province, *are* in great affliction and reproach: the wall of Jerusalem also * is broken down, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire.
4 ¶ And it came to passe when I heard these words, that I sat down and wept, and mourned *certain* dayes, and fasted, and prayed before the God of heaven,
5 And said, I beseech thee, *O* LORD God of heaven, the great and terrible God, that keepeth covenant and mercy for them that love him, and observe his commandments:
6 Let thine ear now be attentive, and thine eyes open, that thou mayest hear the prayer of thy servant, which I pray before thee now, day and night, for the children of Israel thy servants, and confesse the sins of the children of Israel, which we have sinned against thee: both I and my fathers house have sinned.
7 We have dealt very corruptly against thee, and have not kept the commandments, nor the statutes, nor the judgements, which thou commandedst thy servant Moses.
8 Remember, I beseech thee, the word that thou commandedst thy servant Moses, saying, * *If* ye transgresse, I will scatter you abroad among the nations:
9 But *if* ye turn unto me, and keep my commandments, and do them: * though there were of you cast out unto the uttermost part of the heaven, yet will I gather them from thence, and will bring them unto the place that I have chosen, to set my Name there.
10 Now these *are* thy servants, and thy people, whom thou hast redeemed by thy great power, and by thy strong hand.
11 O LORD, I beseech thee, let now thine ear be attentive to the prayer of thy servant, and to † prayer of thy servants, who desire to fear thy Name: and prosper, I pray thee, thy servant this day, and grant him mercy in † sight of this man. For I was the kings cupbearer.

* 2 Kin. 25.9.

* Deut. 4.25, &c.
* Deut. 30.4.

CHAP. II.

1 *Nehemiah sadnesse:* 6 *Artaxerxes sendeth him to Jerusalem.*

AND it came to passe in the moneth Nisan, in the twentieth yeer of Artaxerxes the king, *that* wine *was* before him: and I took up the wine, and gave *it* unto the king: now I had not been *beforetime* sad in his presence.
2 Wherefore the king said unto me, Why is thy countenance sad, seeing thou art not sick? this *is* nothing *else* but sorrow of heart. Then I was very sore afraid,
3 And said unto the king, Let the king live for ever: why should not my countenance be sad, when † city, the place of my fathers sepulchres lieth waste, & the gates thereof are consumed with fire?
4 Then the king said unto me, For what dost thou make request? So I prayed to the God of heaven.
5 And I said unto the king, If it please the king, and if thy servant have found favour in thy sight, that thou wouldest send me unto Judah, unto the city of my fathers sepulchres, that I may build it.
6 And the king said unto me, (the † queen also sitting by him) For how long shall thy journey be? and when wilt thou return? So it pleased the king to send me, and I set him a time.
7 Moreover, I said unto the king, If it please the king, let letters be given me to the governours beyond the river, that they may convey me over, till I come into Judah;
8 And a letter unto Asaph the keeper of the kings forest, that he may give me timber, to make beams for the gates of the palace, which *appertained* to the house, and for the wall of the city, and for the house that I shall enter into: and the king granted me according to the good hand of my God upon me.
9 ¶ Then I came to the governours beyond the river, & gave them the kings letters: (now the king had sent captains of the army, and horsemen with me)
10 When Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the servant the Ammonite, heard of it, it grieved them exceedingly, that there was come a man to seek the welfare of the children of Israel.
11 So I came to Jerusalem, and was there three dayes.
12 ¶ And I arose in the night, I, and some few men with me, neither told I any man what God had put in my heart to do at Jerusalem: neither was there any beast with me, save the beast that I rode upon.
13 And I went out by night, by the gate *of* the valley, even before the dragon-well, and to the dung-port, and viewed the walls of Jerusalem, which were broken down, and the gates thereof were consumed with fire.
14 Then I went on to the gate of the fountain, and to the kings pool: but there was no place for the beast that was under me to passe.
15 Then went I up in the night by the brook, and viewed the wall, and turned back, and entered by the gate of the valley, and so returned.
16 And the rulers knew not whither I went, or what I did, neither had I as yet told it to the Jews, nor to the priests, nor to the nobles, nor to the rulers, nor to the rest that did the work.
17 ¶ Then

† Heb. wife.

† Jere. 3.38.
† Neh. at his hand.

‖ Or, sh Jerusalem u to the broad wall.

† Heb. second measur

37 ¶ Then said I unto them, Ye see the distresse that we are in, how Jerusalem lieth waste, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire: come, and let us build up the wall of Jerusalem, that we be no more a reproach.

38 Then I told them of the hand of my God which was good upon me; as also the kings words that he had spoken unto me. And they said, Let us rise up and build. So they strengthened their hands for this good worke.

39 But when Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the servant the Ammonite, and Gesham the Arabian heard it, they laughed us to scorn, and despised us, and said, What is this thing that ye doe? will ye rebell against the king?

40 Then answered I them, and said unto them, The God of heaven, he will prosper us: therefore we his servants will arise & build: but you have no portion, nor right, nor memorial in Jerusalem.

CHAP. III.

The names and order of them that builded the wall.

THen Eliashib the high priest rose up, with his brethren the priests, and they built the sheep-gate, they sanctified it, and set up the doors of it; even unto the tower of Meah they sanctified it, unto the tower of * Hananeel.

* Jere. 31.38.

2 And † next unto him builded the men of Jericho: and next to them builded Zaccur the son of Imri.

† *Heb.* at his hand.

3 But the fish-gate did the sons of Hassenaah build, who also laid ‡ beams thereof, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

4 And next unto them repaired Meremoth the son of Uriah, the son of Koz: and next unto them repaired Meshullam the son of Berechiah, the son of Meshezabeel: and next unto them repaired Zadok the son of Baana.

5 And next unto them the Tekoites repaired: but their nobles put not their necks to the work of their Lord.

6 Moreover, the old gate repaired Jehoiada the son of Paseah, & Meshullam the son of Besodeiah: they laid ‡ beams thereof, and set up the doors thereof, and the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

7 And next unto them repaired Melatiah the Gibeonite, and Jadon the Meronothite, the men of Gibeon, and of Mizpah, unto the throne of the governour on this side the river.

8 Next unto him repaired Uzziel the son of Harhaiah, of the goldsmiths: next unto him also repaired Hananiah the son of *one* of the apothecaries, and they ‖ fortified Jerusalem unto ‡ broad wall.

‖ *Or,* left Jerusalem unto the broad wall.

9 And next unto them repaired Rephaiah the son of Hur, the ruler of the half part of Jerusalem.

10 And next unto them repaired Jedaiah the son of Harumaph, even over against his house: and next unto him repaired Hattush the son of Hashabniah.

11 Malchijah the son of Harim, & Hasshub ‡ son of Pahath-Moab, repaired the † other piece, & the tower of ‡ furnaces.

† *Heb.* second measure

12 And next unto him repaired Shallum the son of Halloesh, the ruler of the half part of Jerusalem, he, and his daughters.

13 The valley-gate repaired Hanun, and the inhabitants of Zanoah: they built it, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, & the bars thereof, & a thousand cubits on the wall unto the dung-gate.

14 But the dung-gate repaired Malchiah the son of Rechab, the ruler of part of Beth-haccerem: he built it, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

15 But the gate of the fountain repaired Shallum ‡ son of Col-hozeh, the ruler of part of Mizpah: he built it, and covered it, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof, and the wall of the pool of ‡ Siloah by the kings garden, and unto the stairs that go down from the city of David.

* John 9.7.

16 After him repaired Nehemiah ‡ son of Azbuk, ruler of ‡ half part of Bethzur, unto ‡ *place* over against the sepulchres of David, and to the pool that was made, ‡ and unto ‡ house of the mighty.

* 2 Kin. 20.20.

17 After him repaired the Levites, Rehum the son of Bani: next unto him repaired Hashabiah the ruler of the half part of Keilah in his part.

18 After him repaired their brethren, Bavai the son of Henadad, the ruler of the half part of Keilah.

19 And next to him repaired Ezer the son of Jeshua, the ruler of Mizpah, another piece, over against the going up to the armorie, at the turning of *the wall.*

20 After him Baruch ‡ son of ‖ Zabbai, earnestly repaired the other piece, from the turning of *the wall* unto the door of the house of Eliashib the high priest.

‖ *Or,* Zaccai.

21 After him repaired Meremoth ‡ son of Uriah, ‡ son of Koz, another piece, from the door of the house of Eliashib, even to the end of ‡ house of Eliashib.

22 And after him repaired the priests, the men of the plain.

23 After him repaired Benjamin, and Hasshub, over against their house: after him repaired Azariah, the son of Maaseiah, the son of Ananiah, by his house.

24 After him repaired Binnui the son of Henadad, another piece, from the house of Azariah, unto the turning of *the wall*, even unto the corner.

25 Palal the son of Uzai, over against the turning of *the wall*, and the tower which lieth out, from the kings high house, that was by the court of the prison: after him, Pedaiah ‡ son of Parosh.

* Jere. 32.2.

26 Moreover, the Nethinims dwelt in ‡ ‖ Ophel, unto *the place* over against the water-gate, toward the east, and the tower that lieth out.

* 2 Chr. 27.3. ‖ *Or,* the tower.

27 After them ‡ Tekoites repaired another piece, over against the great tower that lieth out, even unto ‡ wall of Ophel.

28 From above the horse-gate repaired the priests, every one over against his house.

29 After them repaired Zadok the son of Immer, over against his house: after him repaired also Shemaiah the son of Shechaniah, the keeper of the east gate.

30 After him repaired Hananiah the son of Shelemiah, and Hanun the sixth son of Zalaph, another piece: after him repaired Meshullam the son of Berechiah, over against his chamber.

31 After him repaired Malchiah, the goldsmiths son, unto the place of the Nethinims, and of the merchants, over against the gate Miphkad, and to the going up of the ‖ corner.

‖ *Or,* tower.

32 And between the going up of the corner unto the sheep-gate, repaired the goldsmiths and the merchants.

CHAP. IIII.

¶ *While the enemies scoff, Nehemiah prayeth:* 7 *He understanding their wrath and secret, setteth a watch.*

BUt it came to passe, that when Sanballat heard that we builded the wall, he was wroth, and took great indignation, and mocked the Iewes.

2 And he spake before his brethren, and the army of Samaria, and said, What do these feeble Iewes? will they † fortifie themselves? will they sacrifice? will they make an end in a day? will they revive the stones out of the heaps of the rubbish, which are burnt?

3 Now Tobiah the Ammonite *was* by him, and he said, Even that which they build, if a fox go up, he shall even break down their stone wall.

4 Heare, O our God, for we are † despised: and turn their reproach upon their own head, and give them for a prey in the land of captivity:

5 And cover not their iniquity, and let not their sin be blotted out from before thee: for they have provoked *thee* to anger before the builders.

6 So built we the wall; and all the wall was joyned together unto the half thereof: for the people had a minde to worke.

7 ¶ But it came to passe that when Sanballat, and Tobiah, & the Arabians, and the Ammonites, and the Asdodites heard that the walls of Ierusalem † were made up, and that the breaches began to be stopped, then they were very wroth,

8 And conspired all of them together to come *and* to fight against Ierusalem, and † to hinder it.

9 Nevertheless, we made our prayer unto our God, and set a watch against them day and night, because of them.

10 And Iudah said, The strength of the bearers of burdens is decayed, and *there is* much rubbish, so that we are not able to build the wall.

11 And our adversaries said, They shall not know, neither see, till we come in the midst among them, and slay them, and cause the work to cease.

12 And it came to passe, that when the Iewes which dwelt by them came, they said unto us ten times, ‖ From all places whence ye shall return unto us, *they will be upon you.*

13 ¶ Therefore set I † in the lower places behinde the wall, *and* on the higher places, I even set the people after their families, with their swords, their speares, and their bowes.

14 And I looked, and rose up, and said unto the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, Be not ye afraid of them: remember the Lord which is great and terrible, and fight for your brethren, your sons, & your daughters, your wives, and your houses.

15 And it came to passe, when our enemies heard that it was known unto us, and God had brought their counsell to nought, that we returned all of us to the wall, every one unto his worke.

16 And it came to passe from that time forth, that half of my servants wrought in the worke, and the other half of them held both the speares, the shields, & the bowes, and the habergeons; and the rulers *were* behinde all the house of Iudah

17 They which builded on the wall, and they that bare burdens, with those that laded, *every one* with one of his hands wrought in the worke, and with the other hand held a weapon.

18 For the builders every one had his sword girded † by his side, and *so* builded: and he that sounded the trumpet *was* by me.

19 ¶ And I said unto † nobles, & to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, The worke *is* great & large, and we are separated upon the wall, one far from another.

20 In what place therefore ye hear the sound of the trumpet, resort ye thither unto us: our God shall fight for us.

21 So we laboured in the worke: & half of them held the speares, from the rising of the morning, till the starres appeared.

22 Likewise at the same time said I unto the people, Let every one, with his servant, lodge within Ierusalem, that in the night they may be a guard to us, and labour on the day.

23 So neither I nor my brethren, nor my servants, nor the men of the guard which followed me, none of us put off our clothes, ‖ *saving* that every one put them off for washing.

CHAP. V.

1 *The Iewes complaint of their debts, mortgage, and bondage.*

AND there was a great cry of the people, and of their wives, against their brethren the Iewes.

2 For there were that said, We, our sons, and our daughters are many: therefore we take up corn *for them*, that we may eat and live.

3 Some also there were that said, We have mortgaged our lands, vineyards, and houses, that we might buy corn, because of the dearth.

4 There were also that said, We have borrowed money for the kings tribute, *and that upon* our lands and vineyards.

5 Yet now our flesh is as the flesh of our brethren, our children as their children: and lo, we bring into bondage our sons, and our daughters, to be servants, and some of our daughters are brought unto bondage *already*, neither is it in our power *to redeem them*: for other men *have* our lands and vineyards.

6 ¶ And I was very angry, when I heard their cry, and these words.

7 Then I consulted with my self, and I rebuked the nobles, and the rulers, and said unto them, You exact usury, every one of his brother. And I set a great assembly against them:

8 And I said unto them, We, after our ability have * redeemed our brethren the Iewes, which were sold unto the heathen; and will you even sell your brethren? or shall they be sold unto us? then held they their peace, and found nothing *to answer*.

9 Also I said, It is not good that ye do: ought ye not to walk in the feare of our God, because of the reproach of the heathen our enemies?

10 I likewise, *and* my brethren, and my servants, might exact of them money and corn: I pray you, let us leave off this usury.

11 Restore, I pray you, to them, even this day, their lands, their vineyards, their olive-yards, and their houses, also the hundredth part of the money, and of the corn, the wine, and the oil, that ye exact of them.

12 Then said they, We will restore *them*, and

† Heb. leave to themselves.

† Heb. despise.

† Heb. ascended.

† Heb. to make an errour to it.

‖ Or, from all places, ye must return to us.

† Heb. from § lower parts of the place, &c.

† Heb. on his loins.

‖ Or, every one went with his weapon for water.

† Heb. my heart consulted in me.

* Levi. 25, 48.

and will require nothing of them; so will we do as thou sayest. Then I called the priests, and took an oath of them, that they should do according to this promise.

13 Also I shook my lap, & said, So God shake out every man from his house, and from his labour, that performeth not this promise, even thus be he shaken out and emptied. And all ¶ the congregation said, Amen, and praised the LORD: and the people did according to this promise.

†Heb. empty, or, void.

14 ¶ Moreover, from the time that I was appointed to be their governour in the land of Judah, from ¶ twentieth year, even unto the two and thirtieth year of Artaxerxes the king, *that is* twelve years, I and my brethren have not eaten the bread of the governour.

15 But the former governours that *had been* before me, were chargeable unto the people, and had taken of them bread and wine, beside fourty shekels of silver: yea, even their servants bare rule over the people: but so did not I, because of the fear of God.

16 Yea also I continued in the work of this wall, neither bought we any land: and all my servants were gathered thither unto the work.

17 Moreover, there were at my table an hundred and fifty of the Jews & rulers, besides those that came unto us from among the heathen that *are* about us.

18 Now that which was prepared *for me* daily, *was* one ox, & six choice sheep; also fowls were prepared for me, and once in ten dayes store of all sorts of wine: yet for all this required not I the bread of the governour, because the bondage was heavie upon this people.

19 ¶ Think upon me, my God, for good, *according* to all that I have done for this people.

*Chap. 13. 22.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Sanballat practiseth to terrifie Nehemiah.* 15 *The work is finished.*

NOw it came to passe when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and Geshem the Arabian, and the rest of our enemies heard that I had builded the wall, and that there was no breach left therein: (though at that time I had not set up the doors upon the gates)

2 That Sanballat and Geshem sent unto me, saying, Come, let us meet together in *some one of* the villages in the plain of Ono: but they thought to do me mischief.

3 And I sent messengers unto them, saying, I am doing a great work, so that I cannot come down: why should the work cease, whilest I leave it, and come down to you?

4 Yet they sent unto me four times after this sort; and I answered them after the same manner.

5 Then sent Sanballat his servant unto me in like manner the fifth time, with an open letter in his hand:

6 Wherein was written, It is reported among the heathen, and ‖Gashmu saith it, *that* thou and the Jews think to rebell, for which cause thou buildest the wall, that thou mayest be their king, according to these words.

‖Or, Geshem, ver. 2.

7 And thou hast also appointed prophets to preach of thee at Jerusalem, saying, *There is a* king in Judah. And now shall it be reported to the king according to these words. Come now therefore, and let us take counsell together.

8 Then I sent unto him, saying, There are no such things done as thou sayest, but thou feignest them out of thine own heart.

9 For they all made us afraid, saying, Their hands shall be weakned from the work, that it be not done. Now therefore, *O God*, strengthen my hands.

10 Afterward I came unto the house of Shemaiah the son of Delaiah, the son of Mehetabel, who *was* shut up, and he said, Let us meet together in the house of God within the temple, and let us shut the doors of the temple, for they will come to slay thee, yea, in the night will they come to slay thee.

11 And I said, Should such a man as I flee? and who is there, that being as I am, would go into the temple to save his life? I will not go in.

12 And lo, I perceived that God had not sent him, but that he pronounced this prophecie against me: for Tobiah and Sanballat had hired him.

13 Therefore *was he* hired, that I should be afraid, and do so, and sin, and that they might have *matter* for an evil report, that they might reprosch me.

14 My God, think thou upon Tobiah, and Sanballat, according to these their works, and on the prophetesse Noadiah, and the rest of the prophets that would have put me in fear.

15 ¶ So the wall was finished in the twenty and fifth day of *the moneth* Elul, in fifty and two dayes.

16 And it came to passe, that when all our enemies heard thereof, and all the heathen that *were* about us saw *these things*, they were much cast down in their own eyes: for they perceived that this work was wrought of our God.

17 ¶ Moreover, in those dayes the nobles of Judah sent many letters unto Tobiah, and *the letters* of Tobiah came unto them.

† *Heb.* multiplied letters.

18 For *there were* many in Judah sworn unto him: because he was the son in law of Shechaniah ¶ son of Arah, and his son Johanan had taken the daughter of Meshullam, the son of Berechiah.

to Tobiah.

19 Also they reported his good deeds before me, and uttered my ‖ words to him: and Tobiah sent letters to put me in fear.

‖ *Or*, matters.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Nehemiah committeth the charge of Jerusalem to Hanani and Hananiah.* 5 *The genealogie of them which came at the first out of Babylon.*

NOw it came to passe when the wall was built, and I had set up the doors: and the porters, and the singers, and the Levites were appointed,

2 That I gave my brother Hanani, and Hananiah the ruler of the palace, charge over Jerusalem (for he was a faithfull man, and feared God above many.)

3 And I said unto them, Let not the gates of Jerusalem be opened until the sun be hot; and while they stand by, let them shut the doors, and bar them: and appoint watches of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, every one in his watch, and every one to be over against his house.

4 Now the city *was* † large and great, but the people *were* few therein, and the broad houses were not builded.

† *Heb.* in spaces.

5 ¶ And my God put into mine heart to

to gather together the nobles, and the rulers, and the people, that they might be reckoned by genealogie. And I found a register of the genealogie of them which came up at the first, and found written therein;

* Ezra 2.1, &c. 6 * These *are* the children of the province that went up out of the captivity, of those § had been carried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar § king of Babylon had carried away, & came again to Jerusalem, and to Judah, every one unto his city;

|| Or, Seraiah. 7 Who came with Zerubbabel, Jeshua, Nehemiah, || Azariah, Raamiah, Nahamani, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispereth, Bigvai, Nahum, Baanah. The number, *I say*, of the men of the people of Israel *was* this:

8 The children of Parosh, two thousand an hundred seventy and two.

9 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seventy and two.

10 The children of Arah, six hundred fifty and two.

11 The children of Pahath-Moab, of the children of Jeshua, & Joab, two thousand and eight hundred and eighteen.

12 The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

13 The children of Zattu, eight hundred fourty and five.

14 The children of Zaccai, seven hundred and threescore.

|| Or, Bani. 15 The children of || Binnui, six hundred fourty and eight.

16 The children of Bebai, six hundred twenty and eight.

17 The children of Azgad, two thousand three hundred twenty and two.

18 The children of Adonikam, six hundred threescore and seven.

19 The children of Bigvai, two thousand threescore and seven.

20 The children of Adin, six hundred fifty and five.

21 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.

22 The children of Hashum, three hundred twenty and eight.

23 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and four.

|| Or, Jora. 24 The children of || Hariph, an hundred and twelve.

|| Or, Gibbar. 25 The children of || Gibeon, ninety and five.

26 The men of Bethlehem, and Netophah, an hundred fourscore and eight.

27 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.

|| Or, Azmaveth. 28 The men of || Beth-azmaveth, fourty and two.

|| Or, Kirjath-arim. 29 The men of || Kirjath-jearim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, seven hundred fourty and three.

30 The men of Ramah and Geba, six hundred twenty and one.

31 The men of Michmash, an hundred and twenty and two.

32 The men of Beth-el and Ai, an hundred twenty and three.

33 The men of the other Nebo, fifty and two.

* See ver. 12. 34 The children of the other * Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

35 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.

36 The children of Jericho, three hundred fourty and five.

37 The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, seven hundred twenty and one.

38 The children of Senaa, three thousand nine hundred and thirty.

39 ¶ The priests. The children of * Jedaiah, of the house of Jeshua, nine hundred seventy and three. * 1 Chr. 24.7.

40 The children of Immer, a thousand fifty and two.

41 The children of Pashur, a thousand two hundred fourty and seven.

42 The children of Harim, a thousand *and* seventeen.

43 ¶ The Levites. The children of Jeshua, of Kadmiel, *and* of the children of || Hodevah, seventy and four. || Or, Hodaviah.

44 ¶ The singers. The children of Asaphan hundred fourty and eight.

45 ¶ The porters. The children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, an hundred thirty and eight. Ezr. 2.4. or, Judah. Ezra 3.9.

46 ¶ The Nethinims. The children of Ziha, the children of Hashupha, the children of Tabbaoth,

47 The children of Keros, the children of Sia, the children of Padon,

48 The children of Lebana, the children of Hagaba, the children of Shalmai,

49 The children of Hanan, the children of Giddel, the children of Gahar,

50 The children of Reaia, the children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda;

51 The children of Gazzam, the children of Uzza, the children of Phaseah,

52 The children of Besai, the children of Meunim, § children of Nephishesim,

53 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, § children of Harhur,

54 The children of Bazlith, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha,

55 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Tamah,

56 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.

57 ¶ The children of Solomons servants: the children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of Perida,

58 The children of Jaala, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,

59 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth Zebaim, the children of || Amon. || Or, Ami.

60 All the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons servants, *were* three hundred ninety and two.

61 * And these were they which went up also from Tel-melah, Tel-harsha, Cherub, Addon and Immer: but they could not shew their fathers house, nor their || seed, whether they *were* of Israel. * Ezra 2.43. || Or, pedegree.

62 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, six hundred fourty and two.

63 ¶ And of the priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai, which took *one* of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite to wife, and was called after their name.

64 These sought their register *among* those that were reckoned by genealogie, but it was not found: therefore were they as polluted put from the priesthood.

65 And || the Tirshatha said unto them, that they should not eat of the most holy things, til their stood up a priest with Urim and Thummim. || Or, the governour.

66 ¶ The whole congregation together *was* fourty and two thousand, three hundred and threescore;

67 Besides their men-servants and their maid-servants, of whom *there were* seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven:

ven: and they had two hundred fourty and five singing men, & singing women.

68 Their horses, seven hundred thirty and six: their mules, two hundred fourty and five:

69 Their camels, four hundred thirty and five: six thousand seven hundred and twenty asses.

† Heb. part. 70 ¶ And † some of the chief of the fathers gave unto the work: the Tirshatha gave to the treasure a thousand drams of gold, fifty basons, five hundred and thirty priests garments.

71 And some of the chief of the fathers gave to the treasure of the work twenty thousand drams of gold, and two thousand and two hundred pound of silver.

72 And that which the rest of the people gave, was twenty thousand drams of gold, and two thousand pound of silver, and threescore and seven priests garments.

73 So the priests, and the Levites, and the porters, and the singers, and some of the people, and the Nethinims, and all Israel, dwelt in their cities: and when the seventh moneth came, the children of Israel were in their cities.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The religious manner of reading and hearing the law: 16 They keep the feast of tabernacles.

AND all the people gathered themselves together as one man, into the street that was before the water-gate, * and they spake unto Ezra the scribe, to bring the book of § law of Moses, which the LORD had commanded to Israel.

* Ezra 3.1. and 7.6.

2 And Ezra the priest brought the law before the congregation, both of men and women, and all † that could hear with understanding, upon the first day of the seventh moneth.

† Heb. that understood in hearing.

3 And he read therein before the street that was before § water-gate, † from the morning until mid-day, before the men and the women, and those that could understand: and the ears of all the people were *attentive* unto § book of the law.

† Heb. from § light.

4 And Ezra the scribe stood upon a † pulpit of wood which they had made for the purpose, & beside him stood Mattithiah, and Shema, & Anaiah, and Uriiah, and Hilkiah, and Maaseiah, on his right hand: and on his left hand, Pedaiah, and Mishael, and Malchiah, and Hashum, and Hashbadana, Zechariah, and Meshullam.

† Heb. tower of wood

5 And Ezra opened the book in the † sight of all the people, (for he was above all the people) and when he opened it, all the people stood up.

† Heb. eyes.

6 And Ezra blessed the LORD the great God. And all the people answered, Amen, amen, with lifting up their hands: and they bowed their heads, & worshipped the LORD, with their faces to the ground.

7 Also Jeshua, and Bani, and Sherebiah, Jamin, Akkub, Shabbethai, Hodijah, Maaseiah, Kelita, Azariah, Jozabad, Hanan, Pelaiah, and the Levites caused the people to understand the law: and the people *stood* in their place.

8 So they read in the book, in the law of God distinctly, and gave the sense, and caused *them* to understand the reading.

|| Or, the governour.

9 ¶ And Nehemiah, which is || the Tirshatha, & Ezra the priest the scribe, and the Levites that taught the people, said unto all the people, This day is holy unto the LORD your God, mourn not, nor weep: for all the people wept, when they heard the words of the law.

10 Then he said unto them, Go your way, eat the fat, and drink the sweet, and send portions unto them for whom nothing is prepared: for this day is holy unto our LORD: neither be ye sorry, for the joy of the LORD is your strength.

11 So the Levites stilled all the people, saying, Hold your peace, for the day is holy, neither be ye grieved.

12 And all the people went their way to eat, and to drink, and to send portions, and to make great mirth, because they had understood the words that were declared unto them.

13 ¶ And on the second day were gathered together the chief of the fathers of all the people, the priests and the Levites, unto Ezra the scribe, even || to understand the words of the law.

|| Or, that they might instruct in the words of the law.

14 And they found written in the law which the LORD had commanded † by Moses, that the children of Israel should dwell || in * booths in the feast of the seventh moneth:

† Heb. by the hand of. * Levi. 23.34. deut. 16.13.

15 And that they should publish and proclaim in all their cities, and in Jerusalem, saying, Go forth unto the mount, and fetch olive-branches and pine-branches, and myrtle-branches, & palm-branches, and branches of thick trees to make booths, as it is writen.

16 ¶ So the people went forth, and brought *them*, and made themselves booths, every one upon the roof of his house, and in their courts, and in the courts of the house of God, and in the street of the water-gate, and in the street of the gate of Ephraim.

17 And all the congregation of them that were come again out of the captivity, made booths, and sat under the booths: for since the dayes of Jeshua the son of Nun, unto that day, had not the children of Israel done so: and there was very great gladnesse.

18 Also day by day, from the first day unto the last day, he read in the book of the law of God: and they kept the feast seven dayes, & on § eighth day *was* a † solemn assembly, according unto § manner.

† Heb. a restraint.

CHAP. IX.

1 A solemn fast. 4 The Levites confesse Gods goodnesse and their wickednesse.

NOw in the * twenty and fourth day of this moneth, the children of Israel were assembled with fasting, and with sackcloths, and earth upon them.

* Chap. 8.2.

2 And the seed of Israel separated themselves from all † strangers, and stood and confessed their sins, and the iniquities of their fathers.

† Heb. strange children.

3 And they stood up in their place, and read in the book of the law of the LORD their God, *one* fourth part of the day, and *another* fourth part they confessed, and worshipped the LORD their God.

4 Then stood up upon the || stairs of the Levites, Jeshua, and Bani, Kadmiel, Shebaniah, Bunni, Sherebiah, Bani, and Chenani, and cried with a loud voice unto the LORD their God.

|| Or, scaffold.

5 Then the Levites, Jeshua, and Kadmiel, Bani, Hashabniah, Sherebiah, Hodijah, Shebaniah, and Pethahiah, said, Stand up, and bless the LORD your God for ever and ever: and blessed be thy glorious Name, which is exalted above all blessing and praise.

5 Thou, even thou art LORD alone,
*Gene. 1.1. * thou hast made heaven, the heaven of heavens, with all their host, the earth, and all things that are therein, the seas, and all that is therein, and thou preservest them all, and the host of heaven worshippeth thee.

7 Thou art the LORD the God, who didst chuse *Abram, and broughtest him forth out of Ur of the Caldees, and gavest him the name of Abraham:

8 And foundest his heart * faithfull before thee, and madest a covenant with him, to give the land of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Jebusites, and the Girgashites, to give it, I saw, to his seed, and hast performed thy words: for thou art righteous:

*Exod. 3.7. and 14.10. *Exod. 7.8.9. 10.12. & 14.chap. 9 * And didst see the affliction of our fathers in Egypt, and heard their cry by the Red sea,

10 And shewedst signes * and wonders upon Pharaoh, and on all his servants, and on all the people of his land: for thou knewest that they dealt proudly against them: so didst thou get thee a Name, as it is this day.

*Exod. 14.22. 11 *And thou didst divide the sea before them, so that they went through the midst of the sea on the dry land, and their persecutours thou threwest into the deeps, as a stone into the mighty waters.

*Exod. 15.10. *Exod. 13.21. 12 Moreover, thou * leddest them in the day by a cloudy pillar, and in the night by a pillar of fire, to give them light in ‖ way wherein they should go.

*Exod. 20.1.& 19 20. † Heb. laws of truth. 13 Thou * camest down also upon mount Sinai, and spakest with them from heaven, and gavest them right judgements, and † true laws, good statutes and commandments:

14 And madest known unto them thy holy sabbath, and commandedst them precepts, statutes, and laws, by the hand of Moses thy servant:

*Exod. 16.15. & 17.6. numb. 20 9. *Deut. 2.8. † Heb. which thou hadst lift up thine hand to give them. *Numb. 14.4. † Heb. a God of pardons *Exod. 32.4. *Exod. 13.22. numb. 14.14. 1 cor. 10.1. *Numb. 11.17. *Exod. 16.15. and 17. 6. josh. 5.12. 15 And * gavest them bread from heaven for their hunger, and broughtest forth water for them out of the rock for their thirst, and promisedst them that they should * go in to possesse the land, † which thou hadst sworn to give them.

16 But they and our fathers dealt proudly, and hardened their necks, and hearkened not to thy commandments:

17 And refused to obey, neither were mindefull of ‖ wonders that thou didst among them: but hardened their necks, and in their rebellion appointed * a captain to return to their bondage: but thou art † a God ready to pardon, gracious and mercifull, slow to anger, and of great kindenesse, & forsookest them not.

18 Yea, * when they had made them a molten calf, and said, This is thy God that brought thee up out of Egypt, and had wrought great provocations:

19 Yet thou in thy manifold mercies forsookest them not in the wildernesse: the * pillar of the cloud departed not from them by day, to lead them in the way, neither the pillar of fire by night, to shew them light, and the way wherein they should go.

20 Thou gavest also thy * good spirit to instruct them, and withholdest not thy * manna from their mouth, and gavest them water for their thirst.

21 Yea, fourty yeers didst thou sustain them in the wildernesse; ‖ so that they lacked nothing; their * clothes waxed not old, and their feet swelled not.

*Deut. 8.4.

22 Moreover, thou gavest them kingdoms and nations, & didst divide them into corners: so they possessed ‖ land of * Sihon, & the land of the king of Heshbon, and the land of Og king of Bashan.

*Numb. 21.21, &c.

23 Their children also multipliedst thou as the stars of heaven, and broughtest them into the land, concerning which thou hadst promised to their fathers that they should go in to possesse it.

24 So the children went in and possessed the land, and thou subduedst before them the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, and gavest them into their hands, with their kings, and the people of the land, that they might do with them † as they would.

† Heb. according to their will.

25 And they took strong cities, and a fat land, and possessed houses full of all goods, ‖ wells digged, vineyards, and oliveyards, and † fruit-trees in abundance: so they did eat, and were filled, and became fat, and delighted themselves in thy great goodnesse.

‖ Or, cisterns. † Heb. tree of food.

26 Nevertheless, they were disobedient, and rebelled against thee, and cast thy law behinde their backs, and slew thy * prophets, which testified against them to turn them to thee, and they wrought great provocations.

* 1 Kin. 19.20.

27 Therefore thou deliveredst them into the hand of their enemies, who vexed them, and in the time of their trouble, when they cried unto thee, thou heardest them from heaven: and according to thy manifold mercies thou gavest them saviours, who saved them out of the hand of their enemies.

28 But after they had rest, † they did evil again before thee: therefore leftest thou them in the hand of their enemies, so that they had the dominion over them: yet when they returned and cried unto thee, thou heardest them from heaven, and many times didst thou deliver them, according to thy mercies:

† Heb. they returned to do evil.

29 And testifiedst against them, that thou mightest bring them again unto thy law: yet they dealt proudly, and hearkened not unto thy commandments, but sinned against thy judgements, (which if a man do, he shall live in them) † and withdrew the shoulder, and hardened their neck, and would not hear.

† Heb. they gave a withdrawing shoulder.

30 Yet many yeers didst thou † forbear them, & testifiedst against them by thy spirit † in thy prophets: yet would they not give eare: therefore gavest thou them into the hand of the people of ‖ lands.

† Heb. protract over them. * 2 Kin. 17.13. 2 chro. 36.15.

31 Nevertheless, for thy great mercies sake thou didst not utterly consume them, nor forsake them; for thou art a gracious and mercifull God.

† Heb. in the hand of thy prophets. *Exod. 34.6.

32 Now therefore our God, the great, the * mighty, and the terrible God, who keepest covenant and mercy: let not all the † trouble seem little before thee, † that hath come upon us, on our kings, on our princes, and on our priests, and on our prophets, and on our fathers, and on all thy people, since the time of the kings of Assyria, unto this day.

† Heb. weariness. † Heb. ‖ hath found us.

33 Howbeit, thou art just in all that is brought upon us: for thou hast done right, but we have done wickedly.

34 Neither have our kings, our princes, our priests, nor our fathers kept thy law, nor hearkened unto thy command-

ments, and thy testimonies, wherewith thou didst testifie against them.

35 For they have not served thee in their kingdom, and in thy great goodness that thou gavest them, and in the large and fat land which thou gavest before them, neither turned they from their wicked works.

36 Behold, we *are* servants this day: and for the land that thou gavest unto our fathers, to eat the fruit thereof, and the good thereof, behold, we are servants in it.

37 And it yieldeth much increase unto the kings, whom thou hast set over us, because of our sins: also they have dominion over our bodies, and over our cattel, at their pleasure, and we are in great distresse.

38 And because of all this, we make a sure *covenant*, and write *it*, and our princes, Levites, and priests † seal *unto it*.

CHAP. X.

1 *Their names that sealed the covenant.*
29 *The points of the covenant.*

NOw those † that sealed *were*, Nehemiah ‖ the Tirshatha, the son of Hachaliah, and Zidkijah,

2 Seraiah, Azariah, Jeremiah,
3 Pashur, Amariah, Malchiah,
4 Hattush, Shebaniah, Malluch,
5 Harim, Meremoth, Obadiah,
6 Daniel, Ginnethon, Baruch,
7 Meshullam, Abijah, Mijamin,
8 Maaziah, Bilgai, Shemaiah: these *were* the priests.

9 And the Levites: both Jeshua the son of Azaniah, Binnui, of the sons of Henadad, Kadmiel:

10 And their brethren, Shebaniah, Hodijah, Kelita, Pelaiah, Hanan,
11 Micha, Rehob, Hashabiah,
12 Zaccur, Sherebiah, Shebaniah,
13 Hodijah, Bani, Beninu.

14 The chief of the people, Parosh, Pahath-Moab, Elam, Zatthu, Bani,
15 Bunni, Azgad, Bebai,
16 Adonijah, Bigvai, Adin,
17 Ater, Hizkijah, Azzur,
18 Hodijah, Hashum, Bezai,
19 Hariph, Anathoth, Nebai,
20 Magpiash, Meshullam, Hezir,
21 Meshezabeel, Zadok, Jaddua,
22 Pelatiah, Hanan, Anaiah,
23 Hoshea, Hananiah, Hashub,
24 Halloheh, Pilcha, Shobek,
25 Rehum, Hashabnah, Maaseiah,
26 And Ahijah, Hanan, Anan,
27 Malluch, Harim, Baanah.

28 ¶ *And the rest of the people, the priests, the Levites, the porters, the singers, the Nethinims, and all they that had separated themselves from the people of the lands unto the law of God, their wives, their sons, and their daughters, every one having knowledge, and having understanding,

29 They clave to their brethren, their nobles, and entered into a curse, and into an oath, to walk in Gods law, which was given † by Moses the servant of God, and to observe, and do all the commandments of the LORD our Lord, and his judgements, and his statutes:

30 And that we would not give * our daughters unto the people of the land, nor take their daughters for our sons:

31 * And *if* the people of the land bring ware, or any victuals on the sabbath-day, to sell, *that* we would not buy it of them on the sabbath, or on the holy day, and that we would leave the seventh year, and the exaction of † every debt.

32 Also we made ordinances for us, to charge our selves yearly with the third part of a shekel, for the service of the house of our God:

33 For the shew-bread, and for the continuall meat-offering, and for the continuall burnt-offering, of the sabbaths, of the new moons, for the set feasts, & for the holy things, and for the sin-offerings, to make an atonement for Israel, and for all the work of † house of our God.

34 And we cast the lots among the priests, the Levites, and the people, for the wood-offering, to bring it into the house of our God, after † houses of our fathers, at times appointed yeer by yeer, to burn upon the altar of the LORD our God, as it is written in the * law:

35 And to bring the first-fruits of our ground, and the first-fruits of all fruit of all trees, yeer by yeer, unto the house of the LORD.

36 Also the first-born of our sons, and of our cattell, (as it is written * in the law) and the firstlings of our herds, and of our flocks, to bring to the house of our God, unto the priests that minister in the house of our God:

37 And *that* we should bring the first-fruits of our dough, and our offerings, and the fruit of all manner of trees, of wine, and of oil, unto the priests, to the chambers of the house of our God, and the tithes of our ground unto the Levites, that the same Levites might have the tithes in all the cities of our tillage.

38 And the priest the son of Aaron shall be with the Levites, * when the Levites take tithes, and the Levites shall bring up the tithe of the tithes unto the house of our God, to the chambers, into the treasure-house.

39 For the children of Israel, and the children of Levi, shall bring the offering of the corn, of the new wine, and the oil, unto the chambers, where *are* the vessels of the sanctuary, & the priests that minister, and the porters, and the singers, and we will not forsake the house of our God.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The rulers, voluntary men, and the tenth man chosen by lot, dwell at Jerusalem:* 3 *A catalogue of their names.*

AND the rulers of the people dwelt at Jerusalem: the rest of the people also cast lots, to bring one of ten to dwell in Jerusalem, the holy city, and nine parts *to dwell* in other cities.

2 And the people blessed all the men that willingly offered themselves to dwell at Jerusalem.

3 ¶ Now these *are* the chief of the province that dwelt in Jerusalem: but in the cities of Judah dwelt every one in his possession in their cities, *to wit*, Israel, the priests, and the Levites, and the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons servants.

4 And at Jerusalem dwelt certain of the children of Judah, and of the children of Benjamin. Of the children of Judah: Athaiah the son of Uzziah, the son of Zechariah, the son of Amariah, the son of Shephatiah, the son of Mahalaleel, of the children of Perez.

5 And Maaseiah the son of Baruch, the son of Col-hozeh, the son of Hazai-

† Heb. are at the sealing, or sealed.

‖ Or, the governour.

* Ezra 2.43.

† Heb. by the hand of.

* Exod. 34.16. deu 7.3. * Exod. 20 10. lev. 23.3 deut. 5. 12 neh. 13.23.

* Deut. 15.2. lev. 25.4 † Heb. every hand.

* See num. 28. and 29. chap. & exod. 23. 19. and levit. 19.23. * Exod. 13.2. lev. 23. 17. num. 15. 19. and 18. 12. &

* Num. 18.26.

ah, the son of Adaiah, the son of Joiarib, the son of Zechariah, the son of Shilonī.

6 All the sons of Perez that dwelt at Jerusalem, were four hundred threescore and eight valiant men.

7 And these are the sons of Benjamin: Sallu the son of Meshullam, the son of Joed, the son of Pedaiah, the son of Kolaiah, the son of Maaseiah, the son of Ithiel, the son of Jesaiah.

8 And after him Gabai, Sallai, nine hundred twenty and eight.

9 And Joel the son of Zichri was their overseer: and Judah the son of Senuah was second over the city.

10 Of the priests: Jedaiah the son of Joiarib, Jachin;

11 Seraiah the son of Hilkiah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Zadok, the son of Meraioth, the son of Ahitub, was the ruler of the house of God.

12 And their brethren that did the work of the house, were eight hundred twenty and two: and Adaiah the son of Jeroham, the son of Pelaliah, the son of Amzi, the son of Zechariah, the son of Pashur, the son of Malchiah,

13 And his brethren, chief of the fathers, two hundred fourty & two: and Amashai, the son of Azareel, the son of Ahzai, the son of Meshillemoth, the son of Immer.

14 And their brethren mighty men of valour, an hundred twenty and eight: and their overseer was Zabdiel, ‖ the son of one of the great men.

15 Also of the Levites: Shemaiah the son of Hashub, the son of Azrikam, the son of Hashabiah, the son of Bunni.

16 And Shabbethai and Jozabad, of the chief of ¶ Levites, † had the oversight of the outward busines of the house of God.

17 And Mattaniah ¶ son of Micha, the son of Zabdi, the son of Asaph, was the principall to begin the thanksgiving in prayer: and Bakbukiah ¶ second among his brethren, and Abda the son of Shammua, the son of Galal, ¶ son of Jeduthun.

18 All the Levites in the holy city, were two hundred fourscore and four.

19 Moreover, the porters, Akkub, Talmon, and their brethren that kept † the gates, were an hundred seventy and two.

20 ¶ And the residue of Israel, of the priests, and the Levites, were in all the cities of Judah, every one in his inheritance.

21 * But the Nethinims dwelt in ‖ Ophel: and Ziha, and Gispa were over the Nethinims.

22 The overseer also of the Levites at Jerusalem, was Uzzi the son of Bani, the son of Hashabiah, the son of Mattaniah, the son of Micha: of the sons of Asaph, the singers were over the busines of the house of God.

23 For it was the kings commandment concerning them, that ‖ a certain portion should be for the singers due for every day.

24 And Pethahiah the son of Meshezabel, of the children of Zerah the son of Judah, was at the kings hand in all matters concerning the people.

25 And for the villages, with their fields, some of the children of Judah dwelt at Kirjath-Arba, and in the villages thereof; and at Dibon, and in the villages thereof; and at Jekabzeel, and in the villages thereof:

26 And at Jeshua, and at Moladah, and at Beth-phelet,

27 And at Hazer-shual, and at Beer-sheba, and in the villages thereof:

28 And at Ziklag, and at Meconah, and in the villages thereof:

29 And at En-rimmon, and at Zareah, and at Jarmuth,

30 Zanoah, Adullam, and in their villages, at Lachish, and the fields thereof: at Azekah, and in the villages thereof. And they dwelt from Beer-sheba, unto the valley of Hinnom.

31 The children also of Benjamin, ‖ from Geba, dwelt at Michmash, and Aija, and Bethel, and in their villages:

32 And at Anathoth, Nob, Ananiah,

33 Hazor, Ramah, Gittaim,

34 Hadid, Zeboim, Neballat,

35 Lod, and Ono, the valley of craftsmen.

36 And of the Levites, were divisions in Judah, and in Benjamin.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The priests and the Levites which came up.* 10 *The high priests succession.*

NOw these are the * priests and the Levites, that went up with Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua: Seraiah, Jeremiah, Ezra,

2 Amariah, ‖ Malluch, Hattush,

3 ‖ Shecaniah, ‖ Rehum, ‖ Meremoth,

4 Iddo, ‖ Ginnetho, Abijah,

5 ‖ Miamin, ‖ Maadiah, Bilgah,

6 Shemaiah, and Joiarib, Jedaiah,

7 ‖ Sallu, Amok, Hilkiah, Jedaiah: these were the chief of the priests, and of their brethren in the dayes of Jeshua.

8 Moreover, the Levites: Jeshua, Binnui, Kadmiel, Sherebiah, Judah, and Mattaniah, which was over the ‖ thanksgiving, he and his brethren.

9 Also Bakbukiah, and Unni, their brethren were over against them in the watches.

10 ¶ And Jeshua begat Joiakim, Joiakim also begat Eliashib, and Eliashib begat Joiada,

11 And Joiada begat Jonathan, and Jonathan begat Jaddua.

12 And in the dayes of Joiakim, were priests the chief of the fathers: of Seraiah, Meraiah: of Jeremiah, Hananiah:

13 Of Ezra, Meshullam: of Amariah, Jehohanan:

14 Of Melicu, Jonathan: of Shebaniah, Joseph:

15 Of Harim, Adna: of Meraioth, Helkai:

16 Of Iddo, Zechariah: of Ginnethon, Meshullam:

17 Of Abijah, Zichri: of Miniamin, of Moadiah, Piltai:

18 Of Bilgah, Shammua: of Shemaiah, Jehonathan:

19 And of Joiarib, Mattenai: of Jedaiah, Uzzi:

20 Of Sallai, Kallai: of Amok, Eber:

21 Of Hilkiah, Hashabiah: of Jedaiah, Nethaneel.

22 ¶ The Levites in the dayes of Eliashib, Joiada, & Johanan, & Jaddua, were recorded chief of the fathers: also the priests, to the reign of Darius ¶ Persian.

23 The sons of Levi, the chief of the fathers, were written in the book of the * chronicles, even until the dayes of Johanan the son of Eliashib.

24 And the chief of the Levites: Hashabiah, Sherebiah, & Jeshua the son of Kadmiel, with their brethren over against them, to praise, and to give thanks, according to the commandment of David the

‖ Or, the son of Haggedolim.

¶ Heb. were over.

† Heb. at the gates.

* See chap. 3.26.

‖ Or, the tower.

‖ Or, a sure ordinance.

‖ Or, of Geba.

‖ Or, to Michmash.

* Ezra 2.1.

‖ Or, Melicu, ver. 14.

‖ Or, Sebaniah, v. 14.

‖ Or, Harim, ver. 15.

‖ Or, Meraioth, ver. 15.

‖ Or, Ginnethon, ver. 16.

‖ Or, Miniamin, ver. 17.

‖ Or, Moadiah, v. 17.

‖ Or, Sallai, ver. 20.

‖ That is, the psalms of thanksgiving.

* 1 Chr. 9.

the man of God, ward over against ward.

25 Mattaniah, and Bakbukiah, Obadiah, Meshullam, Talmon, Akkub, were porters, keeping the ward at the ‖ thresholds of the gates.

26 These were in the dayes of Joiakim the son of Jeshua, the son of Jozadak, and in the dayes of Nehemiah the governour, and of Ezra the priest, the scribe.

27 ¶ And at the dedication of the wall of Jerusalem, they sought the Levites out of all their places, to bring them to Jerusalem, to keep the dedication with gladnesse, both with thanksgivings, and with singing, *with* cymbals, psalteries, and with harps.

28 And the sons of the singers gathered themselves together, both out of the plain country round about Jerusalem, and from the villages of Netophathi.

29 Also from the house of Gilgal, and out of the fields of Geba, and Azmaveth: for the singers had builded them villages round about Jerusalem.

30 And the priests and the Levites purified themselves, and purified the people, and the gates, and the wall.

31 Then I brought up the princes of Judah upon the wall, and appointed two great *companies of them* § gave thanks, *whereof one* went on the right hand upon the wall toward the dung-gate:

32 And after them went Hoshaiah, and half of the princes of Judah,

33 And Azariah, Ezra, and Meshullam,

34 Judah, and Benjamin, and Shemaiah, and Jeremiah,

35 And *certain* of the priests' sons with trumpets: *namely*, Zechariah the son of Jonathan, the son of Shemaiah, the son of Mattaniah, § son of Michaiah, the son of Zaccur, the son of Asaph:

36 And his brethren, Shemaiah, and Azarael, Milalai, Gilalai, Maai, Nethaneel, and Judah, Hanani, with the musicall instruments of David the man of God; and Ezra the scribe before them.

37 And at the fountain-gate, which was over against them, they went up by the stairs of the city of David, at the going up of the wall above the house of David, even unto § water-gate eastward.

38 And the other *company* of them that gave thanks, went over against them, and I after them, & the half of § people upon the wall, from beyond the tower of the furnaces, even unto the broad wall

39 And from above the gate of Ephraim, and above the old gate, & above the fish-gate, and the tower of Hananeel, and the tower of Meah, even unto the sheep-gate: & they stood still in § prison-gate.

40 So stood § two companies of them that gave thanks in § house of God, and I and the half of the rulers with me:

41 And the priests: Eliakim, Maaseiah, Miniamin, Michaiah, Elioenai, Zachariah, *and* Hananiah with trumpets:

42 And Maaseiah, and Shemaiah, and Eleazar, and Uzzi, and Jehohanan, and Malchijah, and Elam, and Ezer. And the singers † sang loud with Jezrahiah their overseer.

43 Also that day they offered great sacrifices, and rejoyced, for God had made them rejoyce with great joy: the wives also and the children rejoyced: so that the joy of Jerusalem was heard even afar off.

44 ¶ And at that time were some appointed over the chambers, for the treasures, for the offerings, for the first-fruits, and for the tithes, to gather into them out of the fields of the cities, the portions of the ‖ law for the priests and Levites: † for Judah rejoyced for the priests, & for the Levites † that waited.

45 And both the singers and the porters kept the ward of their God, and the ward of the purification, * according to the commandment of David, *and* of Solomon his son.

46 For in the dayes of David * and Asaph of old, there were chief of the singers, and songs of praise and thanksgiving unto God.

47 And all Israel in the dayes of Zerubbabel, and in the dayes of Nehemiah, gave the portions of the singers, and the porters, every day his portion: and they ‖ sanctified *holy things* unto the Levites, * and the Levites sanctified *them* unto the children of Aaron.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Upon the reading of the law, separation is made from the mixed multitude.*

ON that day they read in the * book of Moses, in the † audience of the people, and therein was found written, that the Ammonite, and the Moabite should not come into the congregation of God for ever.

2 * Because they met not the children of Israel with bread, and with water, but hired Balaam against them, that he should curse them: howbeit our God turned the curse into a blessing.

3 Now it came to passe when they had heard the law, that they separated from Israel all the mixed multitude.

4 ¶ And before this, Eliashib the priest, † having the oversight of the chamber of the house of our God, was allied unto Tobiah:

5 And he had prepared for him a great chamber, where aforetime they laid the meat-offerings, the frankincense, and the vessels, and the tithes of the corn, the new wine, and the oil, which was † commanded *to be given to* the Levites, and the singers, and the porters, and the offerings of the priests.

6 But in all this *time* was not I at Jerusalem: for in the two and thirtieth yeer of Artaxerxes king of Babylon came I unto the king, and † after certain dayes ‖ obtained I leave of the king:

7 And I came to Jerusalem, and understood of the evil that Eliashib did for Tobiah, in preparing him a chamber in the courts of the house of God.

8 And it grieved me sore, therefore I cast forth all the houshold-stuff of Tobiah out of the chamber:

9 Then I commanded, and they cleansed the chambers, and thither brought I again § vessels of the house of God, with the meat-offering, and the frankincense.

10 ¶ And I perceived that the portions of the Levites had not been given *them*: for the Levites, and the singers that did the work, were fled every one to his field.

11 Then contended I with the rulers, and said, Why is the house of God forsaken? and I gathered them together, and set them in their † place.

12 Then brought all Judah the tithe of the corn, and the new wine, and the oil, unto the ‖ treasuries.

13 And

‖ Or, treasuries, or, assemblies.

† Heb. made their voice to be heard.

‖ That is, appointed by the law.

† Heb. for the joy of Judah.

† Heb. § stood.

* 1 Chr. 25. 1, &c.

‖ That is set apart.

* Num. 18. 26.

† Heb. there was read.

* Num. 22. 5. deut. 23. 3.

† Heb. ears.

* Num. 22. 5. Jos. 24. 9.

† Heb. being set over

† Heb. § commandment of the Levites.

† Heb. at the end of days.

‖ Or, I earnestly requested.

† Heb. standing.

‖ Or, storehouses.

13 And I made treasurers over the treasuries, Shelemiah the priest, and Zadok the scribe, and of the Levites, Pedaiah: and † next to them was Hanan the son of Zaccur, the son of Mattaniah: for they were counted faithfull, and their † office was to distribute unto their brethren.

14 * Remember me, O my God, concerning this, and wipe not out my † good deeds that I have done for the house of my God, and for the ‖ offices thereof.

15 ¶ In those dayes saw I in Judah *some* treading wine-presses on the sabbath, and bringing in sheaves, and lading asses, as also wine, grapes, and figs, and all *manner of* burdens, which they brought into Jerusalem on the sabbath-day: and I testified against them in the day wherein they sold victuals.

16 There dwelt men of Tyre also therein, which brought fish, and all manner of ware, and sold on the sabbath unto the children of Judah, and in Jerusalem.

17 Then I contended with the nobles of Judah, and said unto them, What evil thing is this that ye do, and profane the sabbath-day?

18 Did not your fathers thus, & did not our God bring all this evil upon us, and upon this city? yet ye bring more wrath upon Israel by profaning the sabbath.

19 And it came to passe, that when the gates of Jerusalem began to be dark before the sabbath, I commanded that the gates should be shut, and charged that they should not be opened til after the sabbath: and some of my servants set I at the gates, *that* there should no burden be brought in on § sabbath-day.

20 So the merchants and sellers of all kinde of ware lodged without Jerusalem once or twice.

21 Then I testified against them, and said unto them, Why lodge ye † about the wall? if ye do *so* again, I will lay hands on you. From that time forth came they no *more* on the sabbath.

22 And I commanded the Levites, that they should cleanse themselves, and that they should come and keep the gates, to sanctifie § sabbath-day. Remember me, O my God, *concerning* this also, & spare me, according to the ‖ greatnes of thy mercy.

23 ¶ In those dayes also saw I Jews *that* † had married wives of Ashdod, of Ammon, *and* of Moab;

24 And their children spake half in the speech of Ashdod, and † could not speak in the Jews language, but according to the language † of each people.

25 And I contended with them, and ‖ cursed them, and smote certain of them, and pluckt off their hair, and made them sweare by God, *saying*, Ye shall not give your daughters unto their sons, nor take their daughters unto your sons, or for your selves.

26 Did not Solomon king of Israel sin by these things? yet among many nations was there no king like him, who was beloved of his God, and God made him king over all Israel: * nevertheless, even him did outlandish women cause to sin.

27 Shal we then hearken unto you to do all this great evil, to transgresse against our God, in marrying strange wives?

28 And *one* of the sons of Joiada, the son of Eliashib, the high priest, *was* son in law to Sanballat the Horonite: therefore I chased him from me.

29 Remember them, O my God, † because they have defiled the priesthood, and the covenant of the priesthood, and of the Levites.

30 Thus cleansed I them from all strangers, and appointed the wards of the priests, and the Levites, every one in his businesse;

31 And for the wood-offering, at times appointed, and for the first-fruits. Remember me, O my God, for good.

¶ THE BOOK OF ESTHER

CHAP. I.

1 *Ahasuerus maketh royall feasts.* 10 *Vashti sent for, refuseth to come.* 13 *Ahasuerus by the counsel of Memucan, maketh a decree.*

NOw it came to passe in the dayes of Ahasuerus (this is Ahasuerus which reigned from India even unto Ethiopia, over an hundred and seven and twenty provinces)

2 That in those dayes, when the king Ahasuerus sat on the throne of his kingdom, which was in Shushan the palace:

3 In the third yeer of his reign he made a feast unto all his princes, and his servants, the power of Persia and Media, the nobles and princes of the provinces being before him:

4 When he shewed the riches of his glorious kingdom, and the honour of his excellent majestie, many dayes, *even* an hundred and fourscore dayes.

5 And when these dayes were expired, the king made a feast unto all the people that were † present in Shushan the palace, both unto great and small, seven dayes, in the court of the garden of the kings palace.

6 *Where were* white, green, and ‖ blue hangings fastened with cords of fine linen, and purple, to silver rings, and pillars of marble: the beds *were* of gold and silver, upon a pavement of ‖ red, and blue, and white, and black marble.

7 And they gave *them* drink in vessels of gold (the vessels being divers one from another) and † royall wine in abundance, † according to § state of the king.

8 And the drinking *was* according to the law, none did compell: for the king had appointed to all the officers of his house, that they should do according to every mans pleasure.

9 Also Vashti the queen made a feast for the women, *in* the royall house which *belonged* to king Ahasuerus.

10 ¶ On the seventh day, when the heart of the king was merry with wine, he commanded Mehuman, Biztha, Harbona, Bigtha, and Abagtha, Zethar, and Carcas, the seven ‖ chamberlains that served in § presence of Ahasuerus the king,

11 To bring Vashti the queen before the king, with the crown royall, to shew the people and the princes her beauty, for she *was* † fair to look on.

12 But § queen Vashti refused to come at the kings commandment † by his chamberlains: therefore was the king very wroth, & his anger burned in him.

13 ¶ Then the king said to the wise men,

† Heb. at their hand.
† Heb. it was upon them.
* V. 22.
† Heb. kindenesse.
‖ Or, observations.
† Heb. found.
‖ Or, violet.
† Heb. before the wall.
‖ Or, multitude.
† Heb. had made to dwell with them.
† Heb. they discerned not to speak.
† Heb. of people and people.
‖ Or, reviled them.
* 1 Kin. 11. 1, &c.
† Heb. for the defilings.
‖ Or, purple, & marble, & stone of blue colour.
† Heb. wine of § kingdom.
‖ He. according to the hand of § king.
‖ Or, eunuchs.
† Heb. good of countenance.
† Heb. which was by § hand of his eunuchs.

men, which knew the times, (for so was the kings manner towards all that knew law and judgement:

14 And the next unto him was Carshena, Shethar, Admatha, Tarshish, Meres, Marsena, and Memucan, the seven * princes of Persia and Media, which saw the kings face, and which sat the first in the kingdom.)

15 †What shall we do unto the queen Vashti, according to law, because she hath not performed §commandment of the king Ahasuerus by the chamberlains?

16 And Memucan answered before the king and the princes: Vashti the queen hath not done wrong to the king onely, but also to all the princes, and to all the people that *are* in all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus.

17 For *this* deed of §queen shall come abroad unto all women, so that they shall despise their husbands in their eyes, when it shall be reported, The king Ahasuerus commanded Vashti §queen to be brought in before him, but she came not.

18 *Likewise* shall the ladies of Persia and Media say this day unto all the kings princes, which have heard of the deed of the queen. Thus *shall there arise* too much contempt and wrath.

19 † If it please the king, let there go a royall commandment † from him, and let it be written among the laws of the Persians, and the Medes, † that it be not altered, that Vashti come no more before king Ahasuerus, and let the king give her royall estate † unto another that is better then she.

20 And when the kings decree, which he shall make, shall be published throughout all his empire, (for it is great) all the wives shall give to their husbands honour, both to great and small.

21 And the saying † pleased the king, and the princes; and the king did according to the word of Memucan:

22 For he sent letters into all § kings provinces, into every province, according to the writing thereof, and to every people after their language, that every man should bear rule in his own house, and †that *it* should be published according to the language of every people.

CHAP. II.

1 *Out of the choice of virgins a queen is to be chosen.* 8 *Esther is preferred.*

AFter these things, when the wrath of king Ahasuerus was appeased, he remembered Vashti, and what she had done, and what was decreed against her.

2 Then said the kings servants that ministered unto him, Let there be fair young virgins sought for the king:

3 And let the king appoint officers in all the provinces of his kingdom, that they may gather together all the fair young virgins unto Shushan the palace, to the house of the women, † unto the custody of ‖Hege the kings chamberlain, keeper of the women, and let their things for purification be given *them*:

4 And let the maiden which pleaseth the king, be queen in stead of Vashti. And the thing pleased the king, & he did so.

5 ¶ Now in Shushan the palace there was a certain Jew, whose name *was* Mordecai, the son of Jair, the son of Shimei, the son of Kish, a Benjamite,

6 *Who had been carried away from Jerusalem, with the captivity, which had been carried away with Jeconiah king of Judah, whom Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babylon had carried away.

7 And he †brought up Hadassah (that is, Esther) his uncles daughter, for she had neither father nor mother, and the maid was † fair and beautifull, whom Mordecai (when her father and mother were dead) took for his own daughter.

8 ¶ So it came to passe, when the kings commandment and his decree was heard, and when many maidens were gathered together unto Shushan the palace, to the custody of Hegai, that Esther was brought *also* unto the kings house, to the custody of Hegai, keeper of the women.

9 And the maiden pleased him, and she obtained kindenesse of him, and he speedily gave her her things for purification, with † such things as belonged to her, and seven maidens, which were meet to be given her out of the kings house, and †he preferred her & her maids unto the best *place* of § house of the women.

10 Esther had not shewed her people, nor her kinred: for Mordecai had charged her, that she should not shew *it*.

11 And Mordecai walked every day before the court of the womens house, † to know how Esther did, and what should become of her.

12 ¶ Now when every maids turn was come to go in to king Ahasuerus, after that she had been twelve monethes, according to the manner of the women, (for so were the days of their purifications accomplished: *to wit*, six moneths with oil of myrrhe, and six moneths with sweet odours, & with *other* things for the purifying of the women,)

13 Then thus came every maiden unto the king, whatsoever she desired was given her, to go with her out of the house of the women unto the kings house.

14 In the evening she went, and on the morrow she returned into the second house of the women, to the custody of Shaashgaz the kings chamberlain, which kept the concubines: she came in unto the king no more, except the king delighted in her, and that she were called by name.

15 ¶ Now when the turn of Esther the daughter of Abihail, the uncle of Mordecai (who had taken her for his daughter) was come, to go in unto the king, she required nothing, but what Hegai the kings chamberlain the keeper of the women appointed: and Esther obtained favour in the sight of all them that looked upon her.

16 So Esther was taken unto king Ahasuerus, into his house royall, in the tenth moneth, (which *is* the moneth Tebeth) in the seventh yeer of his reign.

17 And the king loved Esther above all the women, and she obtained grace and favour † in his sight, more then all the virgins; so that he set the royall crown upon her head, and made her queen in stead of Vashti.

18 Then the king made a great feast unto all his princes, and his servants, *even* Esthers feast, and he made a ‖ release to the provinces, and gave gifts, according to the state of the king.

19 And when the virgins were gathered together the second time, then Mordecai sat in the kings gate.

20 Esther had not *yet* shewed her kinred,

* Ezra 7.14.

† *Heb.* what to do?

§ *Heb.* if it be good with § king.

§ *Heb.* from before him.

† *Heb.* that it passe not away.

† *Heb.* unto her companion.

† *Heb.* was good in the eyes of the king.

§ *Heb.* that one should publish *it* according to § language of his people.

† *Heb.* unto the hand.

‖ *Or*, Hegai, ver. 8.

* 2 Kin. 24.15. Jer. 24.1 & 2 chr. 36.10.

† *Heb.* nourished.

§ *Heb.* fair of form. & ghod of countenance.

§ *Heb.* her portions. † *Heb.* he changed her.

§ *Heb.* to know § peace.

‖ *Or*, kindnesse. § *Heb.* bodies. ‖ *Or*, rest.

kinred, nor her people: as Mordecai had charged her: for Esther did the commandment of Mordecai, like as when she was brought up with him.

21 ¶ In those dayes (while Mordecai sat in the kings gate) two of the kings chamberlains, Bigthan & Teresh, of those which kept † the doore, were wroth, and sought to lay hand on § king Ahasuerus:

22 And the thing was known to Mordecai, who told it unto Esther the queen: and Esther certified the king thereof in Mordecais name.

23 And when inquisition was made of the matter, it was found out; therefore they were both hanged on a tree: and it was written in the book of the chronicles before the king.

|| Or, Bigthana. chap. 6. 2. † Heb. § threshold.

CHAP. III.

1 Haman advanced by the king, and despised by Mordecai, seeketh revenge upon all the Jews.

AFter these things did king Ahasuerus promote Haman the son of Ammedatha the Agagite, and advanced him, and set his seat above all the princes that *were* with him.

2 And all the kings servants that *were* in the kings gate, bowed, and reverenced Haman, for the king had so commanded concerning him: but Mordecai bowed not, nor did *him* reverence.

3 Then the kings servants which *were* in the kings gate, said unto Mordecai, Why transgressest thou the kings commandment?

4 Now it came to passe, when they spake daily unto him, and he hearkened not unto them, that they told Haman, to see whether Mordecai his matters would stand, for he had told them that he *was a* Jew.

5 And when Haman saw that Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reverence, then was Haman full of wrath.

6 And he thought scorn to lay hands on Mordecai alone, for they had shewed him the people of Mordecai: wherefore Haman sought to destroy all § Jews, that *were* throughout the whole kingdom of Ahasuerus, even the people of Mordecai.

7 ¶ In the first moneth, (that is, the moneth Nisan) in the twelfth yeer of king Ahasuerus, they cast Pur, that *is*, the lot, before Haman from day to day, and from moneth to moneth, to the twelfth moneth, that *is*, the moneth Adar.

8 ¶ And Haman said unto king Ahasuerus, There is a certain people scattered abroad, and dispersed among the people in all the provinces of thy kingdom; and their laws *are* divers from all people; neither keep they the kings laws: therefore it *is* not † for the kings profit to suffer them.

9 If it please the king, let it be written, † that they may be destroyed: and I will pay ten thousand talents of silver to the hands of those that have the charge of the businesse, to bring *it* into the kings treasuries.

10 And the king took his ring from his hand, & gave it unto Haman the son of Ammedatha ‖ Agagite, the Jews enemy.

11 And the king said unto Haman, The silver *is* given to thee, the people also to do with them as it seemeth good to thee.

12 Then were the kings ‖ scribes called on the thirteenth day of § first moneth, and there was written according to all that Haman had commanded, unto the kings lieutenants, and to the governours that *were* over every province, and to the rulers of every people of every province, according to the writing thereof, & *to* every people after their language, in the name of king Ahasuerus was it written, and sealed with the kings ring.

13 And the letters were sent by posts into all the kings provinces, to destroy, to kill, and to cause to perish all Jews, both young and old, little children and women in one day, *even* upon the thirteenth *day* of the twelfth moneth, (which *is* the moneth Adar) and *to take* the spoil of them for a prey.

14 The copy of the writing for a commandment to be given in every province, was published unto all people, that they should be ready against that day.

15 The posts went out, being hastened by the kings commandment, and the decree was given in Shushan § palace: and the king and Haman sat down to drink, but the city Shushan was perplexed.

|| Or, secretaries. † Heb. weigh. § Heb. to destroy them. † Heb. to be profit. § Heb. men of or equall.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Great mourning of Mordecai, and the Jews: 4 Esther understanding it, sendeth to Mordecai: 10 She being threatened, 15 appointeth a fast.

WHen Mordecai perceived all that was done, Mordecai rent his clothes, and put on sackcloth with ashes, and went out into the midst of the city, and cried with a loud and a bitter cry:

2 And came even before the kings gate: for none *might* enter into the kings gate clothed with sackcloth.

3 And in every province, whithersoever the kings commandment, and his decree came, *there was* great mourning among the Jews, and fasting, and weeping, and wailing, and † many lay in sackcloth and ashes.

4 ¶ So Esthers maids, and her † chamberlains came, and told it her: then was the queen exceedingly grieved, and he sent raiment to clothe Mordecai, and to take away his sackcloth from him: but he received *it* not.

5 Then called Esther for Hatach, *one* of the kings chamberlains, † whom he had appointed to attend upon her, and gave him a commandment to Mordecai, to know what it *was*, and why it *was*.

6 So Hatach went forth to Mordecai, unto the street of the city, which *was* before the kings gate:

7 And Mordecai told him of all that had happened unto him, and of the sum of the money that Haman had promised to pay to the kings treasuries for the Jews, to destroy them.

8 Also he gave him the copy of the writing of the decree that was given at Shushan to destroy them, to shew *it* unto Esther, and to declare *it* unto her, and to charge her that she should go in unto the king, to make supplication unto him, & to make request before him for her people.

9 And Hatach came and told Esther the words of Mordecai.

10 ¶ Again Esther spake unto Hatach, and gave him commandment unto Mordecai:

11 All the kings servants, and the people of the kings provinces do know, that whosoever, whether man or woman, shall come unto the king into the inner court, who is not called, *there is* one law of his to put him to death, except

† Heb. sackcloth & ashes were laid under many. † Heb. eunuchs † Heb. whom he had set before her.

except such to whom the king shall hold out the golden ſcepter that he may live: but I have not been called to come in unto the king theſe thirty dayes.

12 And they told to Mordecai Eſthers words.

13 Then Mordecai commanded to anſwer Eſther, Think not with thy ſelf that thou ſhalt eſcape in the kings houſe, more then all the Jews.

14 For if thou altogether holdeſt thy peace at this time, *then* ſhall there † enlargement and deliverance ariſe to the Jews from another place, but thou and thy fathers houſe ſhall be deſtroyed: and whoknoweth whether thou art come to the kingdom for *ſuch* a time as this?

† Heb. reſpiration.

15 ¶ Then Eſther bade *them* return Mordecai *this anſwer*:

16 Go, gather together all the Jews that are † preſent in Shuſhan, and faſt ye for me, and neither eat nor drink three dayes, night or day: I alſo and my maidens will faſt likewiſe, and ſo will I go in unto the king, which *is* not according to the law; and if I periſh, I periſh.

† Heb. found.

17 So Mordecai † went his way, and did according to all that Eſther had commanded him.

† Heb. paſſed.

CHAP. V.

1 *Eſther adventuring on the kings favour, obtaineth the grace of the golden ſcepter, and inviteth the king and Haman to a banquet.*

NOw it came to paſſe on the third day, that Eſther put on her royall *apparell*, and ſtood in the inner court of the kings houſe, over againſt the kings houſe: and the king ſat upon his royall throne in the royall houſe, over againſt the gate of the houſe.

2 And it was ſo when the king ſaw Eſther the queen ſtanding in the court, *that* ſhe obtained favour in his ſight: and the king held out to Eſther the golden ſcepter that *was* in his hand: ſo Eſther drew neer, and touched the top of the ſcepter.

3 Then ſaid the king unto her, What wilt thou, queen Eſther? and what *is* thy requeſt? it ſhall be even given thee to the half of the kingdom.

4 And Eſther anſwered, If it ſeem good unto the king, let the king and Haman come this day unto the banquet that I have prepared for him.

5 Then the king ſaid, Cauſe Haman to make haſte, that he may do as Eſther hath ſaid: ſo the king and Haman came to the banquet that Eſther had prepared.

6 ¶ And the king ſaid unto Eſther at the banquet of wine, What *is* thy petition? and it ſhall be granted thee: and what is thy requeſt? even to the half of the kingdom it ſhall be performed.

7 Then anſwered Eſther and ſaid, My petition, and my requeſt *is*,

8 If I have found favour in § ſight of the king, & if it pleaſe the king to grant my petition, & † to perform my requeſt, let the king & Haman come to the banquet that I ſhall prepare for them, & I will do to morrow as § king hath ſaid.

† Heb. to do.

9 ¶ Then went Haman forth that day joyfull, and with a glad heart: but when Haman ſaw Mordecai in the kings gate, that he ſtood not up, nor moved for him, he was full of indignation againſt Mordecai.

10 Nevertheleſs, Haman refrained himſelf, and when he came home, he ſent, and † called for his friends, and Zereſh his wife.

† Heb. caused to come

11 And Haman told them of the glory of his riches, and the multitude of his children, and all the things wherein the king had promoted him, and how he had advanced him above the princes and ſervants of the king.

12 Haman ſaid moreover, Yea, Eſther the queen did let no man come in with the king unto the banquet that ſhe had prepared, but my ſelf: and to morrow am I invited unto her alſo with § king.

13 Yet all this availeth me nothing, ſo long as I ſee Mordecai the Jew ſitting at the kings gate.

14 ¶ Then ſaid Zereſh his wife, and all his friends unto him, Let a † gallows be made of fifty cubits high, and to morrow ſpeak thou unto the king, that Mordecai may be hanged thereon: then go thou in merrily with the king unto the banquet. And the thing pleaſed Haman, and he cauſed the gallows to be made.

† Heb. tree.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Ahaſuerus reading of the good ſervice done by Mordecai, taketh care for his reward.* 12 *Hamans deſtiny foretold.*

ON that night † could not the king ſleep, and he commanded to bring the book of records of the chronicles; and they were read before the king.

† Heb. § kings ſleep fled away. ‖ Or, Bigthana, chap. 2. 21.

2 And it was found written that Mordecai had told of ‖ Bigthana, and Tereſh, two of the kings chamberlains, the keepers of the † door, who ſought to lay hand on the king Ahaſuerus.

† Heb. threshold.

3 And the king ſaid, What honour and dignity hath been done to Mordecai for this? Then ſaid the kings ſervants that miniſtered unto him, There is nothing done for him.

4 ¶ And the king ſaid, Who *is* in the court? (now Haman was come into the outward court of § kings houſe, to ſpeak unto the king to hang Mordecai on the gallows that he had prepared for him.)

5 And the kings ſervants ſaid unto him, Behold, Haman ſtandeth in § court. And the king ſaid, Let him come in.

6 So Haman came in, and the king ſaid unto him, What ſhall be done unto the man † whom the king delighteth to honour? (Now Haman thought in his heart, To whom would the king delight to do honour, more then to my ſelf?)

† Heb. in whose honour § king delighteth.

7 And Haman anſwered the king, For the man † whom the king delighteth to honour,

† Heb. in whose honour § king delighteth.

8 † Let the royall apparel be brought, † which the king uſeth to wear, and the horſe that the king rideth upon, and the crown royal, which is ſet upon his head:

† Heb. let them bring § royall apparel. † Heb. wherewith § king clotheth *himſelf*. † Heb. cauſe him to ride.

9 And let this apparell and horſe be delivered to § hand of one of the kings moſt noble princes, that they may array the man withal, whom the king delighteth to honour, & † bring him on horback thorow § ſtreet of the city, & proclame before him, Thus ſhall it be done to the man whom § king delighteth to honour.

† Heb. ſuffer not a whit to fall.

10 Then the king ſaid to Haman, Make haſte, *and* take the apparell, and the horſe, as thou haſt ſaid, and do even ſo to Mordecai the Jew, that ſitteth at the kings gate: † let nothing fail of all that thou haſt ſpoken.

11 Then took Haman the apparell, and the horſe, and arayed Mordecai, and brought

brought him on horseback through the street of the city, and proclaimed before him, Thus shall it be done unto the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

12 ¶ And Mordecai came again to the kings gate: but Haman hasted to his house, mourning, and having his head covered.

13 And Haman told Zeresh his wife, and all his friends, every thing that had befallen him. Then said his wise men, and Zeresh his wife unto him, If Mordecai be of the seed of the Jews, before whom thou hast begun to fall, thou shalt not prevail against him, but shalt surely fall before him.

14 And while they *were* yet talking with him, came the kings chamberlains, and hasted to bring Haman unto the banquet that Esther had prepared.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Esther entertaining the king and Haman maketh suit for her life, and her peoples: 5 She accuseth Haman.*

SO the king and Haman came † to banquet with Esther the queen.

† *Heb.* to drink.

2 And the king said again unto Esther on the second day at the banquet of wine, What *is* thy petition, queen Esther? and it shall be granted thee: and what *is* thy request? and it shall be performed, even to the half of the kingdom.

3 Then Esther the queen answered and said, If I have found favour in thy sight, O king, and if it please the king, let my life be given me at my petition, and my people at my request.

4 For we are sold, I, and my people, † to be destroyed, to be slain, and to perish: but if we had been sold for bondmen, and bond-women, I had held my tongue, although the enemy could not countervail the kings damage.

† *Heb.* that they should destroy and kill, & cause to perish.

5 ¶ Then the king Ahasuerus answered and said unto Esther the queen, Who is he? and where is he † that durst presume in his heart to do so?

† *Heb.* whose heart hath filled him.

6 And Esther said, † The adversary and enemy *is* this wicked Haman. Then Haman was afraid ‖ before the king and the queen.

† *Heb.* the man adversary. ‖ *Or,* at the presence of.

7 ¶ And the king arising from the banquet of wine in his wrath, *went* into the palace-garden: and Haman stood up to make request for his life to Esther the queen: for he saw that there was evil determined against him by the king.

8 Then the king returned out of the palace-garden into the place of the banquet of wine; and Haman was fallen upon the bed whereon Esther *was*. Then said the king, Will he force the queen also † before me in the house? As the word went out of the kings mouth, they covered Hamans face.

† *Heb.* with me.

9 And Harbonah, one of the chamberlains, said before the king, Behold also the gallows fifty cubits high, which Haman had made for Mordecai, who had spoken good for the king, standeth in the house of Haman. Then the king said, Hang him thereon.

† *Heb.* tree.

10 So they hanged Haman on the gallows that he had prepared for Mordecai. Then was the kings wrath pacified.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Mordecai is advanced.* 3 *Esther maketh suit to reverse Hamans letters.*

ON that day did the king Ahasuerus give the house of Haman the Jews enemy unto Esther the queen. And Mordecai came before the king; for Esther had told what he *was* unto her.

The Jews relieved.

2 And the king took off his ring which he had taken from Haman, and gave it unto Mordecai. And Esther set Mordecai over the house of Haman.

3 ¶ And Esther spake yet again before the king, and fell down at his feet, † and besought him with tears, to put away the mischief of Haman § Agagite, & his device that he had devised against § Jews.

† *Heb.* and she wept and besought him.

4 Then the king held out the golden sceptre toward Esther. So Esther arose, and stood before the king,

5 And said, If it please the king, and if I have found favour in his sight, and the thing seem right before the king, and I be pleasing in his eyes, let it be written to reverse † the letters devised by Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, ‖ which he wrote to destroy the Jews, which are in all § kings provinces.

† *Heb.* the device. ‖ *Or,* who wrote.

6 For how can I † endure to see the evil that shall come unto my people? or how can I endure to see the destruction of my kinred?

† *Heb.* be able that I may see.

7 ¶ Then the king Ahasuerus said unto Esther the queen, and to Mordecai the Jew, Behold, I have given Esther the house of Haman, and him they have hanged upon the gallows, because he laid his hand upon the Jews.

8 Write ye also for § Jews as it liketh you, in the kings name, and seal it with the kings ring: for the writing which is written in the kings name, and sealed with § kings ring, may no man reverse.

* See chap. 1.19.

9 Then were § kings scribes called at that time in § third moneth, (that is the moneth Sivan) on the three & twentieth day thereof, & it was written (according to all that Mordecai commanded) unto the Jews, & to the lieutenants, & the deputies, & rulers of the provinces, which are from India unto Ethiopia, an hundred twenty and seven provinces, unto every province according to § writing thereof, and to every people after their language, & to the Jews according to their writing, & according to their language.

10 And he wrote in the king Ahasuerus name, and sealed *it* with the kings ring, and sent letters by posts, on horseback, *and* riders on mules, camels, *and* young dromedaries:

11 Wherein the king granted the Jews, which were in every city, to gather themselves together, and to stand for their life, to destroy, to slay, and to cause to perish, all the power of the people, and province that would assault them, *both* little ones, and women, and *to take* the spoil of them for a prey:

12 Upon one day in all the provinces of king Ahasuerus, *namely*, upon the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth, which *is* the moneth Adar.

13 The copy of the writing for a commandment to be given in every province was † published unto all people, and that the Jews should be ready against § day, to avenge themselves on their enemies.

† *Heb.* revealed.

14 So the posts that rode upon mules, *and* camels, went out, being hastened, and pressed on by § kings commandment. And the decree was given at Shushan § palace.

15 ¶ And Mordecai went out from the presence of the king in royall apparell, of ‖ blue, and white, and with a

‖ *Or,* violet,

great crown of gold, and with a garment of fine linen, and purple: and the city of Shushan rejoyced and was glad:

16 The Jews had light and gladnesse, and joy and honour.

17 And in every province, and in every city, whithersoever the kings commandment and his decree came, the Jews had joy and gladnesse, a feast, and a good day: and many of the people of the land became Jews; for the fear of the Jews fell upon them.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The Jews slay their enemies.* 20 *The two dayes of Purim made festivall.*

NOw in the twelfth moneth, (that is, the moneth Adar) on the thirteenth day of the same, when the kings commandment and his decree drew neer to be put in execution, in the day that the enemies of the Jews hoped to have power over them: (though it was turned to the contrary, that the Jews had rule over them that hated them)

2 The Jews gathered themselves together in their cities thorowout all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus, to lay hand on such as sought their hurt, and no man could withstand them: for the fear of them fell upon all people.

3 And all the rulers of the provinces, and the lieutenants, and the deputies, and † officers of the king, helped the Jews: because the fear of Mordecai fell upon them.

† *Heb.* those which did the busines that *belonged* to the king.

4 For Mordecai *was* great in the kings house, and his fame went out thorowout all the provinces: for this man Mordecai waxed greater and greater.

5 Thus the Jews smote all their enemies with the stroke of the sword, and slaughter, and destruction, and did † what they would unto those that hated them.

† *Heb.* according to their will.

6 And in Shushan the palace the Jews slew and destroyed five hundred men:

7 And Parshandatha, and Dalphon, and Aspatha,

8 And Poratha, and Adalia, and Aridatha,

9 And Parmashta, and Arisai, and Aridai, and Vajezatha,

10 The ten sons of Haman the son of Hammedatha, the enemy of the Jews, slew they: but on the spoil laid they not their hand.

11 On that day the number of those that were slain in Shushan the palace, † was brought before the king.

† *Heb.* came.

12 ¶ And the king said unto Esther the queen, The Jews have slain & destroyed five hundred men in Shushan the palace, and the ten sons of Haman; what have they done in the rest of the kings provinces? now what is thy petition? and it shall be granted thee: or what *is* thy request further? and it shall be done.

13 Then said Esther, If it please § king, let it be granted to § Jews which *are* in Shushan, to do to morrow also according unto this dayes decree, and let Hamans ten sons be † hanged upon the gallows.

† *Heb.* let men hang.

14 And § king commanded it so to be done: and the decree was given at Shushan, and they hanged Hamans ten sons.

15 For the Jews that *were* in Shushan, gathered themselves together, on the fourteenth day also of the moneth Adar, and slew three hundred men at Shushan: but on § prey they laid not their hand.

16 But the other Jews that *were* in the kings provinces, gathered themselves together, and stood for their lives, and had rest from their enemies, and slew of their foes seventy & five thousand; but they laid not their hands on the prey.

17 On the thirteenth day of the moneth Adar, and on the fourteenth day † of the same, rested they, and made it a day of feasting and gladnesse.

† *Heb.* in it.

18 But the Jews that *were* at Shushan, assembled together on the thirteenth *day* thereof, and on the fourteenth thereof: and on the fifteenth day of the same they rested, and made it a day of feasting and gladnesse.

19 Therefore the Jews of the villages, that dwelt in the unwalled townes, made the fourteenth day of § moneth Adar *a day* of gladnes & feasting, & a good day, and of sending portions one to another.

20 ¶ And Mordecai wrote these things, and sent letters unto all the Jews that *were* in all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus, *both* nigh and far,

21 To establish *this* among them, that they should keep the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, and the fifteenth day of the same yeerly:

22 As the dayes wherein the Jews rested from their enemies, and § moneth which was turned unto them from sorrow to joy, and from mourning into a good day: that they should make them dayes of feasting & joy, and of sending portions one to another, & gifts to the poor.

23 And the Jews undertook to do as they had begun, and as Mordecai had written unto them.

24 Because Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, the enemy of all the Jews, had devised against the Jews to destroy them, and had cast Pur (that *is*, the lot) to † consume them, and to destroy them.

† *Heb.* crush.

25 But † when *Esther* came before the king, he commanded by letters that his wicked device which he devised against the Jews, should return upon his own head, and that he, and his sons should be hanged on the gallows.

† *Heb.* when she came.

26 Wherefore they called these dayes Purim, after § name of || Pur: therefore for all the words of this letter, and of *that* which they had seen concerning this matter, & which had come unto them,

|| *That is* lot.

27 The Jews ordained, and took upon them, and upon their seed, and upon all such as joyned themselves unto them, so as it should not † fail, that they would keep these two dayes according to their writing, and according to their *appointed* time every yeer.

† *Heb.* passe.

28 And that these dayes *should be* remembered and kept thorowout every generation, every family, every province, and every city, and that these dayes of Purim should not † fail from among the Jews: nor the memoriall of them † perish from their seed.

† *Heb.* passe. † *Heb.* be ended.

29 Then Esther the queen, the daughter of Abihail, and Mordecai the Jew, wrote with † all authority, to confirm this second letter of Purim.

† *Heb.* all strength.

30 And he sent the letters unto all the Jews, to the hundred twenty and seven provinces of the kingdom of Ahasuerus, *with* words of peace and truth:

31 To confirm these dayes of Purim, in their times *appointed*, according as Mordecai the Jew, and Esther the queen had

† He. for their soule.

had enjoyned them, and as they had decreed for themselves, & for their seed, the matters of the fastings, & their cry.

32 And the decree of Esther confirmed these matters of Purim, and it was written in the book.

CHAP. X.

1 *Ahasuerus his greatnesse.* 3 *Mordecai his advancement.*

AND the king Ahasuerus laid a tribute upon the land, and upon the ‖ ‖ Or, ilands. iles of the sea.

2 And all the acts of his power, and of his might, and the declaration of the greatnesse of Mordecai, whereunto the king † advanced him, *are they* not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Media and Persia?

† Heb. made him great.

3 For Mordecai the Jew *was* next unto king Ahasuerus, and great among the Jews, and accepted of the multitude of his brethren, seeking the wealth of his people, and speaking peace to all his seed.

¶ THE BOOK OF JOB.

CHAP. I.

1 *The holinesse and riches of Job.* 6 *Satan obtaineth leave to tempt Job:* 13 *Understanding of the losse of his goods and children, he blesseth God.*

THERE was a man in the land of Uz, whose name *was* Job, & that man was *perfect and upright, and one that feared God, and eschewed evil.

*Chap. 2. 3.

2 And there were born unto him seven sons, and three daughters.

3 His ‖ substance also was seven thousand sheep, and three thousand camels, and five hundred yoke of oxen, and five hundred she-asses, and a very great ‖ household; so that this man was the greatest of all the † men of the east.

‖ Or, cattell. ‖ Or, husbandry. † Heb. sons of the east.

4 And his sons went and feasted *in their* houses, every one his day, and sent and called for their three sisters to eat and to drink with them.

5 And it was so, when the dayes of *their* feasting were gone about, that Job sent and sanctified them, & rose up early in the morning, and offered burnt-offerings, † *according* to the number of them all: for Job said, It may be that my sons have sinned, and * cursed God in their hearts. Thus did Job † continually.

* 1 Kin. 21. 10. 13. † Heb. all the dayes.

6 ¶ Now there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and † Satan came also † among them.

† Heb. the adversary. † Heb. in the midst of them.

7 And the LORD said unto Satan, Whence comest thou? Then Satan answered the LORD, and said, From going to and fro in the * earth, and from walking up and down in it.

* 1 Pet. 5. 8.

8 And the LORD said unto Satan, † Hast thou considered my servant Job, that *there is* none like him in ‖ earth, a perfect, and an upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil?

† Heb. hast thou set thy heart on? ‖ Or, earth.

9 Then Satan answered the LORD, and said, Doth Job fear God for nought?

10 Hast not thou made an hedge about him, and about his house, and about all that he hath on every side? thou hast blessed the work of his hands, and his ‖ substance is increased in the land.

‖ Or, cattell.

11 But put forth thine hand now, and touch all that he hath, † and he will curse thee to thy face.

† Heb. if he curse thee not to thy face.

12 And the LORD said unto Satan, Behold, all that he hath is in thy † power, onely upon himself put not forth thine hand. So Satan went forth from the presence of the LORD.

† Heb. hand.

13 ¶ And there was a day when his sons and his daughters were eating & drinking wine in their eldest brothers house.

14 And there came a messenger unto Job, and said, The oxen were plowing, and the asses feeding beside them;

15 And the Sabeans fell *upon them*, and took them away; yea, they have slain the servants with the edge of the sword, & I onely am escaped alone to tell thee.

16 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, ‖ The fire of God is fallen from heaven, and hath burnt up the sheep, and the servants, and consumed them, and I onely am escaped alone to tell thee.

‖ Or, a great fire.

17 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The Caldeans made out three bands, and † fell upon the camels, and have carried them away, yea, and slain the servants with the edge of the sword, and I onely am escaped alone to tell thee.

† Heb. ru'hed.

18 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, Thy sons and thy daughters were eating & drinking wine in their eldest brothers house:

19 And behold, there came a great winde † from the wildernesse, and smote the four corners of the house, and it fell upon the young men, and they are dead, & I onely am escaped alone to tell thee.

† Heb. from aside, &c.

20 Then Job arose, and rent his ‖ mantle, and shaved his head, and fell down upon the ground, and worshipped,

‖ Or, robe

21 And said, * Naked came I out of my mothers womb, and naked shall I return thither: the LORD gave, and the LORD hath taken away, blessed be the Name of the LORD.

* Eccles. 5. 14. 1 tim. 6. 7.

22 In all this Job sinned not, nor ‖ charged God foolishly.

‖ Or, attributed folly to God.

CHAP. II.

1 *Satan obtaineth further leave to tempt Job:* 7 *He smiteth him with boils.* 9 *Job reproveth his wife:* 11 *His three friends condole with him.*

AGain there was a day, when the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and Satan came also among them to present himself before the LORD.

2 And the LORD said unto Satan, From whence comest thou? And * Satan answered the LORD, and said, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.

* Chap. 1. 7.

3 * And the LORD said unto Satan, Hast thou considered my servant Job, that *there is* none like him in the earth, a perfect, and an upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil? and still he holdeth fast his integrity, although thou movedst me against him, † to destroy him without cause.

* Chap. 1. verse 1. and 8.

† Heb. to swallow him up.

4 And Satan answered the LORD, and said, Skin for skin, yea, all that a man hath will he give for his life.

5 But put forth thine hand now, and touch his bone and his flesh, and he will curse thee to thy face.

6 And

6 And the LORD said unto Satan, Behold, he is in thine hand, ‖ but save his life.

7 ¶ So went Satan forth from the presence of the LORD, and smote Job with sore boils, from the sole of his foot unto his crown.

8 And he took him a potsherd to scrape himself withall; and he sat down among the ashes.

9 ¶ Then said his wife unto him, Dost thou still retain thine integrity? Curse God, and die.

10 But he said unto her, Thou speakest as one of the foolish women speaketh: What? shall we receive good at the hand of God, and shall we not receive evil? In all this did not Job sin with his lips.

11 ¶ Now when Jobs three friends heard of all this evil that was come upon him, they came every one from his own place: Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite; for they had made an appointment together to come to mourn with him, and to comfort him.

12 And when they lift up their eyes afar off, and knew him not, they lifted up their voice, and wept, and they rent every one his mantle, and sprinkled dust upon their heads toward heaven.

13 So they sat down with him upon the ground seven dayes, & seven nights, and none spake a word unto him: for they saw that *his* grief was very great.

CHAP. III.

1 *Job curseth the day of his birth.* 13 *The ease of death:* 20 *He complaineth of life, because of his anguish.*

AFter this opened Job his mouth, and cursed his day.

2 And Job † spake, and said,

3 * Let the day perish wherein I was born, and the night *in which* it was said, There is a man-childe conceived.

4 Let that day be darkenesse, let not God regard it from above, neither let the light shine upon it.

5 Let darkenesse and the shadow of death ‖ stain it; let a cloud dwel upon it, ‖ let the blackenesse of the day terrifie it.

6 As for that night, let darkenesse seiz upon it, ‖ let it not be joyned unto the dayes of the yeer, let it not come into the number of the moneths.

7 Lo, let that night be solitary, let no joyfull voice come therein.

8 Let them curse it that curse ‖ day, who are ready to raise up ‖ their mourning

9 Let the stars of the twilight thereof be dark, let it look for light, but *have* none, neither let it see † the dawning of the day:

10 Because it shut not up the doors of my *mothers* womb, nor hid sorrow from mine eyes.

11 Why died I not from the womb? why did I not give up the ghost when I came out of the belly?

12 Why did the knees prevent me? or why the brests, that I should suck?

13 For now should I have lien still, and been quiet, I should have slept; then had I been at rest,

14 With kings and counsellours of the earth, which built desolate places for themselves:

15 Or with princes that *had* gold, who filled their houses with silver:

16 Or as an hidden untimely birth I had not been; as infants *which* never saw light.

17 There the wicked cease *from* troubling; and there the † weary be at rest.

18 *There* the prisoners rest together, they hear not the voice of the oppressour.

19 The small and great are there, and the servant is free from his master.

20 Wherefore is light given to him that is in misery, and life unto the bitter *in* soul?

21 Which † long for death, but it *cometh* not, and dig for it more then for hid treasures:

22 Which rejoyce exceedingly, *and* are glad when they can finde the grave.

23 *Why is light given* to a man, whose way is hid, & whom God hath hedged in?

24 For my sighing cometh † before I eat, and my roarings are poured out like the waters.

25 For † the thing which I greatly feared is come upon me, and that which I was afraid of, is come unto me.

26 I was not in safety, neither had I rest, neither was I quiet, yet trouble came.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Eliphaz reproveth Job.* 7 *Gods judgements are not for the righteous, but the wicked.* 12 *His fearful vision.*

THen Eliphaz the Temanite answered and said,

2 *If we assay* † to commune with thee, wilt thou be grieved? but † who can withhold himself from speaking?

3 Behold, thou hast instructed many, & thou hast strengthened the weak hands.

4 Thy words have upholden him that was falling, and thou hast strengthened † the feeble knees.

5 But now it is come upon thee, and thou faintest, it toucheth thee, and thou art troubled.

6 *Is* not this thy fear, thy confidence, the uprightnes of thy ways, & thy hope?

7 Remember, I pray thee, who *ever* perished, being innocent? or where were the righteous cut off?

8 * Even as I have seen, they that plow iniquity, and sowe wickednesse, reap the same.

9 By the blast of God they perish, and by the breath of his ‖ nostrils are they consumed.

10 The roaring of the lion, and the voice of the fierce lion, and the teeth of the young lions are broken.

11 The old lion perisheth for lack of prey, and the stout lions whelps are scattered abroad.

12 Now a thing was † secretly brought to me, & mine eat received a *little* thereof.

13 In thoughts from the visions of the night, when deep sleep falleth on men,

14 Fear † came upon me, & trembling, which made † all my bones to shake.

15 Then a spirit passed before my face: the hair of my flesh stood up.

16 It stood still, but I could not discern the form thereof: an image *was* before mine eyes, ‖ *there was* silence, and I heard a voice, *saying*,

17 Shall mortall man be more just then God? shall a man be more pure then his Maker?

18 Behold, he * put no trust in his servants, ‖ & his angels he charged with folly:

19 How much lesse *in them* that dwell in * houses of clay, whose foundation is in the dust, which are crushed before the moth?

20 They are † destroyed from morning

‖ *Or*, onely.

† *Heb.* answered. *Chap. 10.18. 29.1er. 20.14.

‖ *Or*, challenge it. ‖ *Or*, let them terrifie it as those *who have* a bitter day. ‖ *Or*, let it not rejoyce among ☽ dayes. ‖ *Or*, Leviathan. † *Heb.* the eye-lids of the morning.

† *Heb.* wearied *in* strength

† *Heb.* wait.

* *Chap. 19.8.* † *Heb.* before my meat.

† *Heb.* I feared a fear, & it came upon me.

† *Heb.* a word.

† *Heb.* who can refrain from words? † *Heb.* the bowing knees.

* *Prov. 22.8. hosea 10.13. ‖ The Lord by his anger. as Isa. 30.33.* † *Heb.* by stealth. † *Heb.* met me. † *Heb.* ☽ multitude of my bones. ‖ *Or*, I heard a still voice. * *Chap. 15.15. 2 pet. 2.4.* ‖ *Or*, nor in his angels, in whom he put light. * *2 Cor. 4.1.* † *Heb.* beaten in pieces.

ing to evening: they perish for ever, without any regarding it.

21 Doth not their excellency which is in them, go away? they die, even without wisdom.

CHAP. V.

1 *Of inconsideration.* 3 *The wicked and his misery.* 6 *God is to be regarded.* 17 *The happy end of Gods correction.*

CAll now, if there be any that will answer thee, and to which of the saints wilt thou ‖ turn?

2 For wrath killeth the foolish man, and ‖envie slayeth the silly one.

3 I have seen the foolish taking root: but suddenly I cursed his habitation.

4 His children are far from safety, and they are crushed in the gate, neither *is there* any to deliver *them*.

5 Whose harvest † hungry eateth up, and taketh it even out of the thorns, and † robber swalloweth up their substance.

6 Although ‖ affliction cometh not forth of the dust, neither doth trouble spring out of the ground:

7 Yet man is born unto ‖ trouble, as † the sparks fly upward.

8 I would seek unto God, and unto God would I commit my cause:

9 * Which doth great things, † and unsearchable: marvellous things †without number.

10 Who giveth rain upon the earth, and sendeth waters upon the † fields.

11 *To set up on high those that be low: that those which mourn may be exalted to safety.

12 *He disappointeth the devices of the crafty, so that their hands ‖ cannot perform *their* enterprise.

13 * He taketh the wise in their *own* craftiness: and the counsell of the froward is carried headlong.

14 * They ‖ meet with darkneſſe in the day-time, and grope in the noon-day as in the night.

15 But he saveth the poor from the sword, from their mouth, and from the hand of the mighty.

16 * So the poor hath hope, and iniquity stoppeth her mouth.

17 * Behold, happy *is* the man whom God correcteth: therefore despise not thou the chastening of the Almighty.

18 * For he maketh sore, & bindeth up: he woundeth, & his hands make whole.

19 *He shall deliver thee in six troubles: yea, in seven there shall no evil touch thee.

20 In famine he shall redeem thee from death: and in war, from the †power of the sword.

21 Thou shalt be hid ‖ from † scourge of the tongue: neither shalt thou be afraid of destruction when it cometh.

22 At destruction and famine thou shalt laugh: neither shalt thou be afraid of the beasts of the earth.

23 * For thou *shalt be* in league with the stones of the field: and the beasts of the field shall be at peace with thee.

24 And thou shalt know that thy ‖tabernacle *shall be* in peace, and thou shalt visit thy habitation, and shalt not ‖ sin.

25 Thou shalt know also that thy seed shall be ‖ great, and thine off-spring as the grasse of the earth.

26 Thou shalt come to thy grave in a full age, like as a shock of corn †cometh in in his season.

27 Lo this, we have searched it, so it is: hear it, and know thou it for thy good.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Jobs complaints are not considered:* 8 *He wisheth for death.*

BUt Job answered and said,

2 O that my grief were thoroughly weighed, and my calamity † laid in the balances together!

3 For now it would be heavier than the sand of the sea, therefore my words are ‖ swallowed up.

4 * For the arrows of the Almighty are within me, the poison whereof drinketh up my spirit: the terrours of God do set themselves in array against me.

5 Doth ‖wilde asse bray †when he hath grasse? or loweth the ox over his fodder?

6 Can that which is unsavoury be eaten without salt? or is there any taste in the white of an egge?

7 The things *that* my soul refused to touch, are as my sorrowfull meat.

8 O that I might have my request! and that God would grant me † the thing that I long for!

9 Even that it would please God to destroy me, that he would let loose his hand, and cut me off.

10 Then should I yet have comfort, yea, I would harden my self in sorrow: let him not spare, for I have not concealed the words of the holy One.

11 What *is* my strength, that I should hope? and what *is* mine end, that I should prolong my life?

12 *Is* my strength the strength of stones? or *is* my flesh † of brasse?

13 *Is* not my help in me? and *is* wisdom driven quite from me?

14 † To him that is afflicted, pity *should be shewed* from his friend; but he forsaketh the fear of the Almighty.

15 My brethren have dealt deceitfully as a brook, *and* as the stream of brooks they passe away,

16 Which are blackish by reason of the ice, *and* wherein the snow is hid:

17 What time they wax warm, † they vanish: † when it is hot, they are † consumed out of their place.

18 The paths of their way are turned aside, they go to nothing, and perish.

19 The troops of Tema looked, the companies of Sheba waited for them.

20 They were confounded, because they had hoped: they came thither, and were ashamed.

21 ‖ For now ye are † nothing: ye see *my casting down*, and are afraid.

22 Did I say, Bring unto me? or give a reward for me of your substance?

23 Or deliver me from the enemies hand? or redeem me from the hand of the mighty?

24 Teach me and I will hold my tongue: and cause me to understand wherein I have erred.

25 How forcible are right words? but what doth your arguing reprove?

26 Do ye imagine to reprove words, and the speeches of one that is desperate, which *are as* winde?

27 Yea, † ye overwhelm the fatherlesse, and you dig *a pit* for your friend.

28 Now therefore be content, look upon me, for it is † evident unto you, if I lie.

29 Re-

‖ *Or*, boil. ‖ *Or*, indignation. ‖ *Or*, iniquity ‖ *Or*, labour. †*Heb.* the sons of the burning coal, lift up to flie. *Chap. 9.10. psal. 72. 18. rom. 11.33. † *Heb.* is there is no search. † *Heb.* till *there be* no number † *Heb.* out-places. * Psal. 113.6. 1 sam. 2.7. * Neh. 4 15 psal. 37.10. isa. 8.10 ‖ *Or*, cannot perform any thing. * 2 Cor 3.19. *Deut. 28 29. ‖ *Or*, run into. * Psal. 107.42. *Pro. 3. 22. jam. 1.12. heb 12. 5. apo. 3.19. *Deut. 32.39. 1 sam. 2.6. isa. 30.26. hos 6.1. * Psal. 91.3. † *Hebr.* from the hands. ‖ *Or*, when the tongue scourgeth. * Hosea 2.18 ‖ *Or*, that peace is thy tabernacle. ‖ *Or*, erre. ‖ *Or*, much.

† *Hebr.* ascending. † *Heb.* for thy self. ‖ *Or*, up. ‖ *That is*, I want words to expresse my grief. * Psal. 38.2. † *Heb.* at grasse. † *Heb.* my expectation. † *Heb.* brazen. † *Heb.* to him that melteth. † *Heb.* they are cut off. † *Heb.* In the heat thereof. † *Heb.* extinguished. ‖ *Or*, for now ye are *like* to them. *Hebr.* to it. † *Heb.* not. † *Heb.* ye cause to fall upon. † *Heb.* before your face.

‖ That is, in this matter. † He. my palate.

29 Return, I pray you, let it not be iniquity; yea, return again, my righteousnesse ‖ is in it.

30 Is there iniquity in my tongue? cannot my taste discern perverse things?

CHAP. VII.

1 Job expostulateth his desire of death: 12 He complaineth of his own restlessnesse.

1 *Is there* not ‖ an appointed time to man upon earth? *are* not his dayes also like the dayes of an hireling?

2 As a servant † earnestly desireth the shadow, and as an hireling looketh for *the reward* of his work:

3 So am I made to possesse moneths of vanity, and wearisom nights are appointed to me.

4 When I lie down, I say, When shall I arise, and the † night be gone? and I am full of tossings to and fro, unto the dawning of the day.

5 My flesh is clothed with worms and clods of dust; my skin is broken, and become loathsom.

6 * My dayes are swifter then a weavers shuttle, and are spent without hope.

7 O remember that my life is winde: mine eye † shall no more ‖ see good.

8 The eye of him that hath seen me, shall see me no *more*: thine eyes *are* upon me, and I ‖ *am* not.

9 *As* the cloud is consumed and vanisheth away: so he that goeth down to the grave, shall come up no *more*.

10 He shall return no more to his house: neither shall his place know him any more.

11 Therefore I will not refrain my mouth, I will speak in the anguish of my spirit, I will complain in the bitternesse of my soul.

12 Am I a sea, or a whale, that thou settest a watch over me?

13 When I say, My bed shall comfort me, my couch shall ease my complaint:

14 Then thou scarest me with dreams: and terrifiest me through visions.

15 So that my soul chuseth strangling: *and* death rather † then my life.

16 I loath *it*, I would not live alway: let me alone, for my dayes *are* vanity.

17 * What is man that thou shouldest magnifie him? and that thou shouldest set thine heart upon him?

18 And *that* thou shouldest visit him every morning, and try him every moment?

19 How long wilt thou not depart from me? nor let me alone till I swallow down my spittle?

20 I have sinned, what shall I do unto thee, O thou preserver of men? why hast thou set me as a mark against thee, so that I am a burden to my self?

21 And why doest thou not pardon my transgression, and take away mine iniquity? for now shall I sleep in the dust, and thou shalt seek me in the morning, but I shall not be.

CHAP. VIII.

1 God dealeth with men according to their works. 8 Bildad proveth the destruction of hypocrites.

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,

2 How long wilt thou speak these things? and *how long* shall the words of thy mouth *be like a* strong winde?

3 * Doth God pervert judgement? or doth the Almighty pervert justice?

4 If thy children have sinned against him, and he have cast them away † for their transgression;

5 * If thou wouldest seek unto God betimes, and make thy supplication to the Almighty;

6 If thou *were* pure and upright, surely now he would awake for thee, and make the habitation of thy righteousnesse prosperous.

7 Though thy beginning was small, yet thy latter end should greatly increase.

8 * For enquire, I pray thee, of the former age, and prepare thy self to the search of their fathers:

9 (For * we *are but of* yesterday, and know † nothing, because our dayes upon earth *are* a shadow.)

10 Shall not they teach thee, *and* tell thee, and utter words out of their heart?

11 Can the rush grow up without mire? can the flag grow without water?

12 * Whilest it *is* yet in his greenness, *and* not cut down, it withereth before any *other* herb.

13 So *are* the paths of all that forget God, & the *hypocrites hope shall perish.

14 Whose hope shall be cut off, and whose trust shall be † a spiders web.

15 He shall lean upon his house, but it shall not stand: he shall hold it fast, but it shall not endure.

16 He *is* green before the sun, and his branch shooteth forth in his garden.

17 His roots are wrapped about the heap, *and* seeth the place of stones.

18 If he destroy him from his place, then *it* shall deny him, *saying*, I have not seen thee.

19 Behold, this *is* the joy of his way, and out of the earth shall others grow.

20 Behold, God will not cast away a perfect man, neither will he † help the evil doers:

21 Till he fill thy mouth *with* laughing, and thy lips *with* † rejoycing.

22 They that hate thee shall be clothed with shame, and the dwelling place of the wicked † shall come to nought.

CHAP. IX.

1 Job acknowledging Gods justice, sheweth there is no contending with him. 22 Man innocency not to be condemned.

THen Job answered and said,

2 I know it *is so of a* truth: but how should * man be just ‖ with God?

3 If he will contend with him, he cannot answer him one of a thousand.

4 He is wise in heart, and mighty in strength: who hath hardened *himself* against him, and hath prospered?

5 Which removeth the mountains, and they know not: which overturneth them in his anger.

6 Which shaketh the earth out of her place, and the pillars thereof tremble.

7 Which commandeth the sun, and it riseth not, and sealeth up the stars.

8 * Which alone spreadeth out the heavens, and treadeth upon the † waves of the sea.

9 *Which maketh † Arcturus, Orion, and Pleiades, and the chambers of the south.

10 *Which doth great things past finding out, yea, & wonders without number.

11 Lo, he goeth by me, & I see him not: he passeth on also, but I perceive him not.

12 *Behold, he taketh away, † who can hinder him? who will say unto him, What doest thou?

13 *If* God will not withdraw his anger, the

*Deut. 32.4. 2 chro. 19.7. dan. 9. 14.

† Heb. in the hand of their transgression. *Chap. 22.23.

*Deut. 4.32. * See chap. 7. 6. gen. 47.9. 1 chro. 29.15. psa. 144. 4. and 39.14. † Heb. not. * Psal. 129.6. jer 17.6 *Chap. 11.20 & 18.14. psa. 112. 10. pro. 10.28. † Heb. a spiders house. † Heb. rake the ungodly by the hand. † Heb. shouting for joy. † Heb. shall not be.

* Psal. 142.2. ‖ Or, before God. *Gene. 1.6. † Heb. heights. *Amos 5.8. cha. 28.32. &c. † Heb. Ash, Cesil, and Chimah. * See cha. 5.9. * Isa. 45. 9. jer. 18 6. rom. 9.20. † Heb. who can turn him away?

† Heb. helpers of pride or, strength

the † proud helpers do stoop under him.
14 How much lesse shall I answer him, and chuse out my words to reason with him?
15 Whom though I were righteous, yet would I not answer, but I would make supplication to my judge.
16 If I had called, and he had answered me, yet would I not believe that he had hearkened unto my voice:
17 For he breaketh me with a tempest, & multiplieth my wounds without cause.
18 He will not suffer me to take my breath, but filleth me with bitternesse.
19 If I speak of strength, lo, he is strong: and if of judgement, who shall set me a time to plead?
20 If I justifie my self, mine own mouth shall condemne me: if I say I am perfect, it shall also prove me perverse.
21 Though I were perfect, yet would I not know my soul: I would despise my life.
22 This is one thing, therefore I said it, he destroyeth the perfect and the wicked.
23 If the scourge slay suddenly, he will laugh at the triall of the innocent.
24 The earth is given into the hand of the wicked: he covereth the faces of the judges thereof; if not, where, and who is he?
25 Now my dayes are swifter then a post: they flee away, they see no good.
26 They are passed away as the || swift ships, as † eagle that hasteth to the prey.
27 If I say, I will forget my complaint, I will leave off my heavinesse, and comfort my self:
28 I am afraid of all my sorrows, I know thou wilt not hold me innocent.
29 If I be wicked, why then labour I in vain?
30 If I wash my self with snow water, and make my hands never so clean:
31 Yet shalt thou plunge me in † ditch, and mine own clothes shall || abhor me.
32 For he is not a man as I am, that I should answer him, and we should come together in judgement.
33 Neither is there any || dayes-man betwixt us, that might lay his hand upon us both.
34 Let him take his rod away from me, and let not his fear terrifie me.
35 Then would I speak, and not fear him: † but it is not so with me.

CHAP. X.

1 *Job expostulateth with God about his affliction.* 18 *His complaint of life.*

MY soul is || weary of my life, I will leave my complaint upon my self, I will speak in † bitternesse of my soul.
2 I will say unto God, Do not condemn me; shew me wherefore thou contendest with me.
3 *Is it* good unto thee that thou should oppresse? that thou shouldest despise † the work of thine hands, and shine upon the counsell of the wicked?
4 Hast thou eyes of flesh? or seest thou as man seeth?
5 *Are* thy dayes as the dayes of man? *are* thy yeers as mans dayes,
6 That thou enquirest after mine iniquity, and searchest after my sin?
7 † Thou knowest that I am not wicked, and *there is* none that can deliver out of thine hand.
8 Thine hands † have made me, and fashioned me together round about; yet thou dost destroy me.
9 Remember, I beseech thee, that thou hast made me as the clay, and wilt thou bring me into dust again?
10 * Hast thou not poured me out as milk, and crudled me like cheese?
11 Thou hast clothed me with skin and flesh, and hast † fenced me with bones and sinews.
12 Thou hast granted me life and favour, and thy visitation hath preserved my spirit.
13 And these things hast thou hid in thine heart; I know that this is with thee.
14 If I sin, then thou markest me, & thou wilt not acquit me from mine iniquity.
15 If I be wicked, woe unto me; and if I be righteous, *yet* will I not lift up my head: I am full of confusion, therefore see thou mine affliction;
16 For it increaseth: thou huntest me as a fierce lion: † and again thou shewest thy self marvellous upon me.
17 Thou renewest thy || witnesses against me, and increasest thine indignation upon me: changes and war are against me.
18 * Wherefore then hast thou brought me forth out of the womb? O that I had given up the ghost, & no eye had seen me!
19 I should have been as though I had not been; I should have been carried from the womb to the grave.
20 || Are not my dayes few? cease then, and let me alone, that I may take comfort a little,
21 Before I go whence I shall not return, *even* to the land of darknesse, and the shadow of death,
22 A land of darknesse, as darknes it self, *and* of the shadow of death, without any order, and *where* the light is as darknes.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Job reproved.* 5 *Gods wisdom is unsearchable.* 13 *Repentance blessed.*

THen answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said,
2 Should not the multitude of words be answered? and should † a man full of talk be justified?
3 Should thy || lies make men hold their peace? and when thou mockest, shall no man make thee ashamed?
4 For thou hast said, My doctrine is pure, and I am clean in thine eyes.
5 But O that God would speak, and open his lips against thee,
6 And that he would shew thee the secrets of wisdom, that *they are* double to that which is: know therefore, that God exacteth of thee *less* then thine iniquitie *deserveth*.
7 Canst thou by searching find out God? canst thou find out the Almighty unto perfection?
8 *It is* † as high as heaven, what canst thou do? deeper then hell, what canst thou know?
9 The measure thereof *is* longer then the earth, and broader then the sea.
10 If he || cut off, and shut up, or gather together, then † who can hinder him?
11 For he knoweth vain men, he seeth wickednesse also, will he not then consider it?
12 For vain man would be wise, though man be born *like* a wilde asses colt.
13 If thou prepare thine heart, and stretch out thine hands toward him:
14 If iniquity be in thine hand, put it far

† Heb. ships of desire. || Or, ships of Kheh. || Or, make me to be abhorred. † Heb. one that should argue. || Or, umpire. † Heb. but I am not so with my self.

|| Or, cut off while I live. † Heb. the labour of thine hands. † Heb. It is upon thy knowledge. † Heb. took paine about me.

† Heb. a man of lips. || Or, devices.

† Heb. the heights of heaven.

|| Or, make a change. † Heb. who can turn him away? † Heb. empty.

† *Heb.* that arise above § noon-day. *Levit. 26.5. † *Heb.* increase thy face. † *Heb.* flight shall perish from them. *Chap. 8.14. & 18.14. ‖ *Or*, a puff of breath.

far away, and let not wickedness dwell in thy tabernacles.

15 For then shalt thou lift up thy face without spot; yea, thou shalt be stedfast, and shalt not fear:

16 Because thou shalt forget thy misery, and remember it as waters that pass away:

17 And thine age shall be clearer than the noon-day; thou shalt shine forth, thou shalt be as the morning.

18 And thou shalt be secure, because there is hope; yea, thou shalt dig about thee, and thou shalt take thy rest in safety.

19 *Also thou shalt lie down, and none shall make thee afraid: yea, many shall † make suit unto thee.

20 But the eyes of the wicked shall fail, and † they shall not escape, and * their hope *shall be as* the ‖ giving up of the ghost.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Job maintaineth himself against his friends: † He acknowledgeth the doctrine of Gods omnipotency.*

AND Job answered and said,

2 No doubt but ye *are* the people, and wisdom shall die with you.

3 But I have † understanding as well as you, I am not inferiour to you: yea, † who knoweth not such things as these?

4 I am *as* one mocked of his neighbour, who calleth upon God, and he answereth him: the just upright man is laughed to scorn.

5 He that is ready to slip with *his* feet, *is as* a lamp despised in the thought of him that is at ease.

6 The tabernacles of robbers prosper, and they § provoke God are secure; into whose hand God bringeth *abundantly*.

7 But ask now the beasts, and they shall teach thee; and the fowls of the air, and they shall tell thee.

8 Or speak to the earth, and it shall teach thee: and the fishes of the sea shall declare unto thee.

9 Who knoweth not in all these, that the hand of § LORD hath wrought this?

10 In whose hand *is* the ‖ soul of every living thing, and the breath of † all mankinde.

11 * Doth not the ear try words? and the † mouth taste his meat?

12 With the ancient *is* wisdom, and in length of dayes understanding.

13 ‖With him *is* wisdom and strength, he hath counsell and understanding.

14 * Behold, he breaketh down, and it cannot be built again: he * shutteth † up a man, and there can be no opening.

15 Behold, he withholdeth the waters, and they dry up: also he sendeth them out, and they overturn the earth.

16 With him *is* strength and wisdom: the deceived and the deceiver *are* his.

17 He leadeth counsellours away spoiled, and maketh the judges fools.

18 He looseth the bond of kings, and girdeth their loins with a girdle.

19 He leadeth princes away spoiled, and overthroweth the mighty.

20 * He removeth away † the speech of the trusty, and taketh away the understanding of the aged.

21 He poureth contempt upon princes, and ‖ weakeneth the strength of the mighty.

22 He discovereth deep things out of darkness, and bringeth out to light the shadow of death.

23 He increaseth the nations, and destroyeth them: he enlargeth the nation, and † straiteneth them again.

24 He taketh away the heart of the chief of the people of the earth, and † causeth them to wander in a wilderness *where there is* no way.

25 They grope in the dark without light, and he maketh them to † stagger like a drunken man.

† *Heb.* wanders.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Job reproveth his friends: 14 He professeth his confidence in God, 20 and requesteth to know his sins, and Gods purpose in afflicting him.*

LO, mine eye hath seen all *this*, mine ear hath heard and understood it.

2 What ye know, *the same* do I know also: I am not inferiour unto you.

3 Surely I would speak to the Almighty, & I desire to reason with God.

4 But ye *are* forgers of lies, ye are all physicians of no value.

5 O that you would altogether hold your peace, & it should be your wisdom.

6 Hear now my reasoning, and hearken to the pleadings of my lips.

7 Will you speak wickedly for God? and talk deceitfully for him?

8 Will ye accept his person? will ye contend for God?

9 Is it good that he should search you out? or as one man mocketh another, do ye so mock him.

10 He will surely reprove you, if ye do secretly accept persons.

11 Shall not his excellency make you afraid? and his dread fall upon you?

12 Your remembrances *are* like unto ashes, your bodies to bodies of clay.

13 † Hold your peace, let me alone, that I may speak, and let come on me what *will*.

† *Heb.* be silent from me.

14 Wherefore do I take my flesh in my teeth, and put my life in mine hand?

15 Though he slay me, yet will I trust in him: but I will † maintain mine own wayes before him.

† *Heb.* prove, or, argue.

16 He also *shall be* my salvation: for an hypocrite shall not come before him.

17 Hear diligently my speech, and my declaration with your ears.

18 Behold now, I have ordered my cause; I know that I shall be justified.

19 Who is he *that* will plead with me? for now if I hold my tongue, I shall give up the ghost.

20 Only do not two things unto me, then will I not hide my self from thee.

21 Withdraw thine hand far from me: and let not thy dread make me afraid.

22 Then call thou, and I will answer: or let me speak, and answer thou me.

23 How many *are* mine iniquities and sins? make me to know my transgression, and my sin.

24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face, and holdest me for thine enemy?

25 Wilt thou break a leaf driven to and fro? and wilt thou pursue the dry stubble?

26 For thou writest bitter things against me: and * makest me to possesse the iniquities of my youth.

* Psal. 25.7.

27 Thou puttest my feet also in the stocks, and † lookest narrowly unto all my paths; thou settest a print upon the † heels of my feet.

† *Heb.* observest. † *Heb.* roots.

28 And he as a rotten thing consumeth, as a garment that is moth-eaten.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The brevity of life, and certainty of death. 7 Yet waiteth for his change.

MAn that is borne of a woman, is of few dayes, and full of trouble.

2 *He commeth forth like a flower, and is cut down: he fleeth also as a shadow, and continueth not.

3 And doest thou open thine eyes upon such an one, and bringest me into judgement with thee?

4 † Who can bring a cleane thing out of an uncleane? not one.

5 *Seeing his dayes are determined, the number of his moneths are with thee, thou hast appointed his bounds that he cannot passe.

6 Turn from him, that he may rest, till he shal accomplish as an hireling his day.

7 For there is hope of a tree, if it be cut down, that it will sprout again, & that the tender branch thereof will not cease.

8 Though the root thereof wax old in the earth, and the stock thereof die in the ground:

9 Yet through the smell of water it will bud, and bring forth boughs like a plant.

10 But man dieth, and † wasteth away: yea, man giveth up the ghost, and where is he?

11 As the waters fail from the sea, and the flood decayeth and drieth up:

12 So man lieth down, and riseth not till the heavens be no more, they shal not awake, nor be raised out of their sleep.

13 O that thou wouldest hide me in the grave, that thou wouldest keep me secret, until thy wrath be past, that thou wouldest appoint me a set time, and remember me!

14 If a man die, shall he live again? All the dayes of my appointed time will I wait, till my change come.

15 Thou shalt call, and I will answer thee: thou wilt have a desire to the work of thine hands.

16 *For now thou numberest my steps, doest thou not watch over my sin?

17 My transgression is sealed up in a bag, and thou sowest up mine iniquity.

18 And surely the mountain falling † cometh to nought: and the rock is removed out of his place.

19 The waters wear the stones, thou † washest away the things which grow out of the dust of the earth, and thou destroyest the hope of man.

20 Thou prevailest for ever against him, and he passeth: thou changest his countenance, and sendest him away.

21 His sons come to honour, and he knoweth it not; and they are brought low, but he perceiveth it not of them.

22 But his flesh upon him shall have pain, & his soul within him shall mourn

CHAP. XV.

1 Eliphaz reproveth Job of impiety, in justifying himself: 17 He proveth the unquietnesse of wicked men.

THen answered Eliphaz the Temanite, and said,

2 Should a wise man utter † vain knowledge, and fill his belly with the east winde?

3 Should he reason with unprofitable talk? or with speeches wherewith he can do no good?

4 Yea, thou castest off fear, and restrainest ‖ prayer before God.

5 For thy mouth † uttereth thine iniquity, and thou choosest the tongue of the crafty.

6 Thine own mouth condemneth thee, and not I: yea, thine own lips testifie against thee.

7 Art thou the first man that was borne? or wast thou made before the hills?

8 Hast thou heard † secret of God, and doest thou restrain wisdom to thy self?

9 What knowest thou that we know not? what understandest thou which is not in us?

10 With us *are* both the grey headed, and very aged men, much elder than thy father.

11 Are the consolations of God small with thee? is there any secret thing with thee?

12 Why doth thine heart carry thee away? and what do thine eyes wink at,

13 That thou turnest thy spirit against God, and lettest such words go out of thy mouth?

14 * What is man, that he should be clean? and he which is born of a woman, that he should be righteous?

15 *Behold, he putteth no trust in his saints, yea, the heavens are not cleane in his sight.

16 How much more abominable and filthy is man, which drinketh iniquity like water?

17 I will shew thee, hear me, and that which I have seen, I will declare,

18 Which wise men have told from their fathers, and have not hid *it*:

19 Unto whom alone the earth was given, and no stranger passed among them.

20 The wicked man travelleth with pain all his dayes, and the number of yeers is hidden for the oppressour.

21 † A dreadfull sound *is* in his eare; in prosperity the destroyer shall come upon him.

22 He believeth not that he shall return out of darknesse, and he is waited for of the sword.

23 He wandereth abroad for bread, *saying*, Where *is it*? he knoweth that the day of darknesse is ready at his hand.

24 Trouble and anguish shall make him afraid: they shall prevail against him, as a king ready to the battell.

25 For he stretcheth out his hand against God, and strengtheneth himself against the Almighty.

26 He runneth upon him, even on his neck, upon § thick bosses of his bucklers:

27 Because he covereth his face with his fatnesse, and maketh collops of fat on his flanks.

28 And he dwelleth in desolate cities, *and* in houses which no man inhabiteth, which are ready to become heaps.

29 He shall not be rich, neither shall his substance continue, neither shall he prolong the perfection thereof upon the earth.

30 He shall not depart out of darknesse, the flame shall dry up his branches, & by the breath of his mouth shal he go away

31 Let not him that is deceived trust in vanity: for vanity shalbe his recompence

32 It shall be accomplished before his time, and his branch shall not be green.

33 He shall shake off his unripe grape as the vine, and shall cast off his flower as the olive.

34 For the congregation of hypocrites

† Heb. short of dayes.
* Psal. 102.12. & 103. 15. and 144.4. chap. 8.9.
† Heb. who wil give?
* Psal. 51.5.
*Chap. 7.1.
† Heb. cease.
† Heb. is weakened, or, cut off.
* Psal. 130.3.
† Heb. fadeth.
† Heb. overflowest.
† Heb. knowledge of winde. † Heb. thou maketh void. ‖ Or, speech.
* Rom. 12.34.
*Chap. 14.4. 1 kings 8.46. 2 chro. 6.36. psal. 14. 3. prov. 20.9. 1 john 1.8. *Chap. 4.18.
† Heb. a sound of feare.
§ Or, cut off.

* Isa. 59. 4 psal. 7. 14.

‖ Or, iniquity.

‖ Or, troublesom. * Chap. 13. 4.

† Heb. words of winde.

‖ Or, my spirit is spent.

† Heb. hath rent me up.

† Heb. in the high places.

† Heb. are my scorners.

‖ Or, friend. † Heb. years of number.

‖ Or, my spirit is spent.

† Heb. lodge.

shall be desolate, and fire shall consume the tabernacles of bribery.

35 They conceive mischief, * and bring forth ‖ vanity, and their belly prepareth deceit.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Job reproveth his friends:* † *His sufferings are great.* 17 *His innocency.*

THen Job answered and said,

2 I have heard many such things: ‖ * miserable comforters are ye all.

3 Shall † vain words have an end? or what emboldeneth thee that thou answerest?

4 I also could speak as ye do: if your soul were in my soul's stead, I could heap up words against you, and shake mine head at you.

5 But I would strengthen you with my mouth, and the moving of my lips should asswage your grief.

6 Though I speak, my grief is not asswaged: and though I forbear, † what am I eased?

7 But now he hath made me weary: thou hast made desolate all my company.

8 And thou hast filled me with wrinkles, which is a witnesse against me: and my leanness rising up in me, beareth witnesse to my face.

9 He teareth me in his wrath, who hateth me: he gnasheth upon me with his teeth; mine enemy sharpeneth his eyes upon me.

10 They have gaped upon me with their mouth, they have smitten me upon the cheek reproachfully, they have gathered themselves together against me.

11 God † hath delivered me up to the ungodly, and turned me over into the hands of the wicked.

12 I was at ease, but he hath broken me asunder: he hath also taken me by my neck, and shaken me to pieces, and set me up for his mark.

13 His archers compasse me round about, he cleaveth my reins asunder, and doth not spare; he poureth out my gall upon the ground.

14 He breaketh me with breach upon breach, he runneth upon me like a giant.

15 I have sewed sackcloth upon my skin, and defiled my horn in the dust.

16 My face is foul with weeping, and on mine eye-lids is † the shadow of death.

17 Not for any injustice in mine hands: also my prayer is pure.

18 O earth, cover not thou my blood, and let my cry have no place.

19 Also now, behold, my witnesse is in heaven, and my record is † on high.

20 My friends † scorn me: but mine eye poureth out tears unto God.

21 O that one might plead for a man with God, as a man pleadeth for his neighbour!

22 When a few yeers are come, then I shall go † my way whence I shall not return.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Job appealeth from men to God.* 6 *The unmercifull dealing of men with the afflicted, may astonish but not discourage the righteous.* 11 *Job's hope.*

‖ MY breath is corrupt, my dayes are extinct, the graves *are ready* for me.

2 *Are there* not mockers with me? and doth not mine eye † continue in their provocation?

3 Lay down now, put me in a surety with thee; who is he that will strike hands with me?

4 For thou hast hid their heart from understanding: therefore shalt thou not exalt *them.*

5 He ‖ speaketh flattery to his friends, even the eyes of his children shall fail.

6 He hath made me also a by-word of the people, ‖ & before time I was as a tabret.

7 Mine eye also is dim by reason of sorrow, & all ‖ my members are as a shadow.

8 Upright men shall be astonied at this, and the innocent shall stir up himself against the hypocrite.

9 The righteous also shall hold on his way, and he that hath clean hands † shall be stronger and stronger.

10 But as for you all, do you return, and come now; for I cannot finde one wise man among you.

11 My dayes are past, my purposes are broken off, even ‖ thoughts of my heart.

12 They change the night into day: † the light is short because of darkness.

13 If I wait, the grave is mine house: † I have made my bed in the darkness.

14 I have † said to corruption, Thou *art* my father: to the worm, Thou *art* my mother, and my sister.

15 And where *is* now my hope? as for my hope, who shall see it?

16 They shall go down to ‖ the bars of the pit, when our rest together is in the dust.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Bildad reproveth Job of presumption and impatiency.* 5 *The calamities of the wicked.*

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,

2 How long *will it be ere* you make an end of words? mark, and afterwards we will speak.

3 Wherefore are we counted as beasts, *and* reputed vile in your sight?

4 He teareth † himself in his anger: shall the earth be forsaken for thee? and shall ‖ the rock be removed out of his place?

5 Yea, the light of the wicked shall be put out, and the spark of his fire shall not shine.

6 The light shall be dark in his tabernacle, and his ‖ candle shall be put out with him.

7 The steps of his strength shall be straitened, and his own counsell shall cast him down.

8 For he is cast into a net by his own feet, and he walketh upon a snare.

9 The gin shall take him by the heel, *and* the robber shall prevail against him.

10 The snare *is* † laid for him in the ground, and a trap for him in the way.

11 Terrours shall make him afraid on every side, & shall drive him to his feet.

12 His strength shall be hunger-bitten, and destruction *shall be* ready at his side.

13 It shall devour the ‖ strength of his skin: *even* the first-born of death shall devour his strength.

14 *His confidence shall be rooted out of his tabernacle, and it shall bring him to the king of terrours.

15 It shall dwell in his tabernacle, because it *is* none of his: brimstone shall be scattered upon his habitation.

16 His roots shall be dried up beneath, and above shall his branch be cut off.

17 *His remembrance shall perish from the earth, and he shall have no name in the street.

18 † He

‖ Or, before them. ‖ Or, my thoughts.

† Heb. shall adde strength.

† Heb. the posterior sections.

† Heb. neer.

† Heb. cried, or called.

† Heb. his soul.

‖ Or, lamp.

† Heb. hidden.

† Heb. scatter him.

† Heb. bars.

* Chap. 8. 14 & 11. 20. psal 112 10. prov. 10. 28.

* Prov. 2 22.

† Heb. they shall drive him.
‖ Or, lived with him.
† Heb. holds on borrows.
‖ Or, harden your selves against me.
‖ Or, violence.
† Heb. my belly ‖ Or, the wicked. * Psal. 41.9. & 55.19. † Heb. the men of my secret. ‖ Or, so. † Heb. who will give? &c.
‖ Or, after I shall awake, though this body be destroyed, yet out of my flesh shall I see God.

18 †He shall be driven from light into darkness, and chased out of the world.
19 He shall neither have son nor nephew among his people, nor any remaining in his dwellings.
20 They that come after him shall be astonished at his day, as they that went before were affrighted.
21 Surely such are the dwellings of the wicked, and this is the place of him that knoweth not God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Job complaineth and mourneth: 23 He believeth the resurrection.

Then Job answered and said,
2 How long will ye vex my soul, and break me in pieces with words?
3 These ten times have ye reproached me: ye are not ashamed that ye ‖ make your selves strange to me.
4 And be it indeed that I have erred, mine error remaineth with my self.
5 If indeed ye will magnifie your selves against me, and plead against me my reproach:
6 Know now that God hath overthrown me, and hath compassed me with his net.
7 Behold, I cry out of ‖ wrong, but I am not heard: I cry aloud, but there is no judgement.
8 He hath fenced up my way, that I cannot pass, and he hath set darkness in my paths.
9 He hath stript me of my glory, and taken the crown from my head.
10 He hath destroyed me on every side, and I am gone: and mine hope hath he removed like a tree.
11 He hath also kindled his wrath against me, and he counteth me unto him as one of his enemies.
12 His troops come together, and raise up their way against me, and encamp round about my tabernacle.
13 He hath put my brethren far from me, and mine acquaintance are verily estranged from me.
14 My kinsfolk have failed, and my familiar friends have forgotten me.
15 They that dwell in mine house, and my maidens count me for a stranger: I am an alien in their sight.
16 I called my servant, and he gave me no answer: I intreated him with my mouth.
17 My breath is strange to my wife, though I intreated for the childrens sake of † mine own body.
18 Yea, ‖ young children despised me: I arose, and they spake against me.
19 * All † my inward friends abhorred me: and they whom I loved are turned against me.
20 My bone cleaveth to my skin, ‖ and to my flesh, and I am escaped with the skin of my teeth.
21 Have pity upon me, have pity upon me, O ye my friends; for the hand of God hath touched me.
22 Why do ye persecute me as God, and are not satisfied with my flesh?
23 ‖ Oh that my words were now written! Oh that they were printed in a book!
24 That they were graven with an iron pen and lead in the rock for ever.
25 For I know that my Redeemer liveth, and that he shall stand at the latter day upon the earth:
26 ‖ And though after my skin worms destroy this body, yet in my flesh shall I see God:
27 Whom I shall see for my self, & mine eyes shall behold, & not † another, though my reins be consumed † within me.
28 But ye should say, Why persecute we him? seeing the root of the matter is found in me.
29 Be ye afraid of the sword, for wrath bringeth the punishments of the sword, that ye may know there is a judgement.

CHAP. XX.

Zophar derideth the hasty and perilous of the wicked.

Then answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said,
2 Therefore do my thoughts cause me to answer, & for this † I make haste.
3 I have heard the check of my reproach, and the spirit of my understanding causeth me to answer.
4 Knowest thou not this of old, since man was placed upon earth,
5 † That the triumphing of the wicked is short, and the joy of the hypocrite but for a moment?
6 Though his excellency mount up to the heavens, and his head reach unto the † clouds;
7 Yet he shall perish for ever, like his own dung: they which have seen him, shall say, Where is he?
8 He shall fly away as a dream, and shall not be found; yea, he shall be chased away as a vision of the night.
9 The eye also which saw him, shall see him no more; neither shall his place any more behold him.
10 ‖ His children shall seek to please the poor, & his hands shall restore their goods.
11 His bones are full of the sin of his youth, which shall lie down with him in the dust.
12 Though wickedness be sweet in his mouth, though he hide it under his tongue;
13 Though he spare it, and forsake it not, but keep it still within his mouth:
14 Yet his meat in his bowels is turned: it is the gall of asps within him.
15 He hath swallowed down riches, and he shall vomit them up again: God shall cast them out of his belly.
16 He shall suck the poison of asps: the vipers tongue shall slay him.
17 He shall not see the rivers, ‖ the floods, the brooks of honey and butter.
18 That which he laboured for, shall he restore, and shall not swallow it down: † according to his substance shall restitution be, & he shall not rejoyce therein.
19 Because he hath † oppressed, and hath forsaken the poor; because he hath violently taken away an * house which he builded not:
20 Surely he shall not † feel quietness in his belly, he shall not save of that which he desired.
21 ‖ There shall none of his meat be left; therefore shall no man look for his goods.
22 In the fulness of his sufficiency, he shall be in straits: every hand of the ‖ wicked shall come upon him.
23 When he is about to fill his belly, God shall cast the fury of his wrath upon him, and shall rain it upon him, while he is eating.
24 He shall flee from the iron weapon, and the bowe of steel shall strike him through.

25 It

† Heb. a stranger. † Heb. in my bosom. ‖ Or, If what root of matter is found in me.
† Heb. my hate is in me.
* Psal. 37. 35. † Heb. from never. † Heb. cloud.
‖ Or, The poor shall oppress his children.
† Heb. in the midst of his palate. ‖ Or, dreaming brooks. † Heb. according to the substance of his exchange. * Heb. crushed. * Eccles. 5. 12. † Heb. know. ‖ Or, there shall be none left for his meats. ‖ Or, trouble-some.

23 He is stricken and cometh out of the body, yea, the glittering sword comes out of his gall: terrours are upon him.

24 All darkness is laid up in his secret places: a fire not blown shall consume him; it shall go ill with him that is left in his tabernacle.

27 The heaven shall reveal his iniquity; and the earth shall rise up against him.

28 The increase of his house shall depart, and his goods shall flow away in the day of his wrath.

29 This is the portion of a wicked man from God, and the heritage † appointed unto him by God.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Job answereth that even in the judgment of man he hath reason to be grieved.*

BUt Job answered and said,

2 Hear diligently my speech, and let this be your consolations.

3 Suffer me that I may speak, and after that I have spoken mock on.

4 As for me, is my complaint to man? and if it were so, why should not my spirit be † troubled?

5 † Mark me, and be astonished, and lay your hand upon your mouth.

6 Even when I remember, I am afraid, and trembling taketh hold on my flesh.

7 *Wherefore do the wicked live, become old, yea are mighty in power?

8 Their seed is established in their sight with them, and their offspring before their eyes.

9 Their houses are † safe from fear, neither is the rod of God upon them.

10 Their bull gendereth, & faileth not, their cow calveth, & casteth not her calf.

11 They send forth their little ones like a flock, and their children dance.

12 They take the timbrel and harp, and rejoice at the sound of the organ.

13 They spend their days || in wealth, and in a moment go down to the grave.

14 *Therefore they say unto God, Depart from us, for we desire not the knowledge of thy ways.

15 What is the Almighty, that we should serve him? and what profit should we have, if we pray unto him?

16 Lo their good is not in their hand; the counsel of the wicked is far from me.

17 How oft is the || candle of the wicked put out, and how oft cometh their destruction upon them? God distributeth sorrows in his anger.

18 They are as stubble before the wind, and as chaff that the storm † carrieth away.

19 God layeth up his || iniquity for his children: he rewardeth him, and he shall know it.

20 His eyes shall see his destruction, and he shall drink of the wrath of the Almighty.

21 For what pleasure hath he in his house after him, when the number of his months is cut off in the midst?

22 Shall any teach God knowledge? seeing he judgeth those that are high.

23 One dieth † in his full strength, being wholly at ease and quiet.

24 His || breasts are full of milk, and his bones are moistened with marrow.

25 And another dieth in the bitterness of his soul, & never eateth with pleasure.

26 They shall lie down alike in the dust, and the worms shall cover them.

27 Behold, I know your thoughts, and the devices which ye unjustly imagine against me.

28 For ye say, Where is the house of the prince? and where are † the dwelling places of the wicked?

29 Have ye not asked them that go by the way? & do ye not know their tokens?

30 * That the wicked is reserved to the day of destruction: they shall be brought forth to † the day of wrath.

31 Who shall declare his way to his face? and who shall repay him what he hath done?

32 Yet shall he be brought to the † grave, and shall remain in the tomb.

33 The clods of the valley shall be sweet unto him, and every man shall draw after him, as there are innumerable before him.

34 How then comfort ye me in vain, seeing in your answers there remaineth † falshood?

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Eliphaz sheweth that man, good-ness profiteth not God: 5 He amplifieth Job of divers sins.*

THen Eliphaz the Temanite answered and said,

2 Can a man be profitable unto God, as || he that is wise, may be profitable unto himself?

3 *Is it any pleasure to the Almighty, that thou art righteous? or is it gain to him, that thou makest thy ways perfect?

4 Will he reprove thee for fear of thee? will he enter with thee into judgement?

5 Is not thy wickedness great? and thine iniquities infinite?

6 For thou hast taken a pledge from thy brother for nought, and † stripped the naked of their clothing.

7 Thou hast not given water to the weary to drink, and thou hast withholden bread from the hungry.

8 But as for the † mighty man, he had the earth, and the honourable man dwelt in it.

9 Thou hast sent widows away empty, and the arms of the fatherless have been broken.

10 Therefore snares are round about thee, and sudden fear troubleth thee,

11 Or darkness that thou canst not see, & abundance of waters cover thee.

12 *Is not God in the height of heaven? and behold the † height of the stars, how high they are.

13 And thou sayest, || How doth God know? can he judge thorow dark cloud?

14 Thick clouds are a covering to him, that he seeth not, and he walketh in the circuit of heaven.

15 Hast thou marked the old way which wicked men have † troden?

16 Which were cut down out of time, † whose foundation was overflown with a flood:

17 *Which said unto God, Depart from us, and what can the Almighty do || for them?

18 *Yet he filled their houses with good things: but the counsel of the wicked is far from me.

19 *The righteous see it, and are glad, and the innocent laugh them to scorn.

20 Whereas our || substance is not cut down, but the || remnant of them the fire consumeth.

† Heb. of his decree from God.

† Heb. shore-tread. † Heb. look me to me. * Psal. 17.10. & 73.12. Jer. 12. 1. Hab. 1.15. † Heb. at peace from fear.

|| Or, in mirth. *Chap. 22.17.

|| Or, lamp.

† Heb. steaketh away. || Or, the punishment of his iniquity. † Heb. in his very perfection, or, in the strength of his perfection.

|| Or, milk-pails.

† Heb. the seat of the tabernacles of the wicked. † Prov. 16.4. † Psal. 49.14. † Or, set or ordained. † Heb. graves. † Heb. watch in the heap. † Heb. transgressions.

|| Or, if he may be profitable, doth his good successe depend thereon? † Heb. stripped the clothes off the naked. † Heb. the man of arms. † Heb. eminent, or, accepted for countenance. † Heb. head of the state. || Or, what. † Heb. a flood was poured upon their foundation. *Chap. 21.14. || Or, to them. *Chap. 21.16. * Psal. 107.42 || Or, substance. || Or, their residuary.

‖ That is with God.

22 Acquaint now thy self with ‖ him, and be at peace: thereby good shall come unto thee.

22 Receive, I pray thee, the law from his mouth, and lay up his words in thine heart.

23 * If thou return to the Almighty, thou shalt be built up; thou shalt put away iniquity far from thy tabernacles.

* Chap. 8. 5.

24 Then shalt thou lay up gold ‖ as dust, and the *gold* of Ophir, as the stones of the brooks.

‖ Or, on the dust.

25 Yea, the Almighty shall be thy ‖ defence, and thou shalt have † plenty of silver.

‖ Or, gold. † Heb. silver of strengths.

26 For then shalt thou have thy delight in the Almighty, and shalt lift up thy face unto God.

27 Thou shalt make thy prayer unto him, and he shall hear thee, and thou shalt pay thy vows.

† Heb. him that hath low eyes.

28 Thou shalt also decree a thing, and it shall be established unto thee: and the light shall shine upon thy ways.

29 When men are cast down, then thou shalt say, There is lifting up: and he shall save the † humble person.

‖ Or, the innocent shall deliver § island. § Or, the island of the innocent.

30 ‖ He shall deliver the island of the innocent: and it is delivered by the pureness of thine hands.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Job longeth to appear before God, 6 in confidence of his mercy. 8 God, who is invisible, observeth our ways. 11 Job's innocency.

THen Job answered and said,

2 Even to day *is* my complaint bitter: my † stroke is heavier then my groaning.

† Heb. my hand.

3 O that I knew where I might finde him! that I might come even to his seat!

4 I would order *my* cause before him, and fill my mouth with arguments.

5 I would know the words which he would answer me, and understand what he would say unto me.

6 Will he plead against me with his great power? No, but he would put *strength* in me.

7 There the righteous might dispute with him: so should I be delivered for ever from my judge.

8 Behold, I go forward, but he *is* not *there*; and backward, but I cannot perceive him:

9 On the left *hand* where he doth work, but I cannot behold him: he hideth himself on the right *hand*, that I cannot see *him*.

† Heb. the way that is with me.

10 But *he* knoweth † the way that I take: *when* he hath tried me, I shall come forth as gold.

11 My foot hath held his steps, his way have I kept, and not declined.

12 Neither have I gone back from the commandment of his lips; † I have esteemed the words of his mouth more then ‖ my necessary *food*.

† Heb. I have hid, or, laid up. ‖ Or, my appointed portion.

13 But he is in one *minde*, and who can turn him? and *what* his soul desireth, even *that* he doth.

14 For he performeth the thing that is appointed for me: and many such things *are* with him.

15 Therefore am I troubled at his presence: when I consider, I am afraid of him.

16 For God maketh my heart soft, and the Almighty troubleth me:

17 Because I was not cut off before the darkness, neither hath he covered the darkness from my face.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 Wickedness goeth often unpunished. 17 There is a secret judgment for the wicked.

WHy, seeing times are not hidden from the Almighty, do they that know him not see his dayes?

2 Some remove the † land-marks; they violently take away flocks, and ‖ feed *thereof*.

† Deut. 19. 14. & 27. 17. ‖ Or, feed them.

3 They drive away the asse of the fatherless, they take the widows ox for a pledge.

4 They turn the needy out of the way: the poor of the earth hide themselves together.

5 Behold, as wilde asses in the desert go they forth to their work, rising betimes for a prey: the wildernesse *yeeldeth* food for them, *and* for their children.

† Heb. mingled corn. ‖ Or, dredge. † Heb. the wicked gather the vintage.

6 They reap every one his † corn in the field, and † they gather the vintage of the wicked.

7 They cause the naked to lodge without clothing, that they *have* no covering in the cold.

8 They are wet with the showers of the mountains, and imbrace the rock for want of a shelter.

9 They pluck the fatherless from the breast, and take a pledge of the poor:

10 They cause *him* to go naked without clothing: and they take away the sheaf *from* the hungry;

11 *Which* make oil within their walls, *and* tread their wine-presses, and suffer thirst.

12 Men groan from out of the city, and the soul of the wounded crieth out: yet God layeth not folly *to them*.

13 They are of those that rebel against the light; they know not the ways thereof, nor abide in the paths thereof.

14 The murderer rising with the light killeth the poor and needy, and in the night is as a thief.

15 The eye also of the adulterer waiteth for the twilight, saying, No eye shall see me: and † disguiseth his face.

† Heb. setteth his face in secret.

16 In the dark they dig through houses, *which* they had marked for themselves in the day time: they know not † light.

† Heb. violently take it.

17 For the morning is to them even as the shadow of death: if one know *them*, they *are* in the terrours of the shadow of death.

18 He is swift as the waters; their portion is cursed in the earth; he beholdeth not the way of the vineyards.

19 Drought and heat † consume the snow waters: *so doth* the grave *those* which have sinned.

† Heb. violently take away.

20 The womb shall forget him; the worm shall feed sweetly on him, he shall be no more remembred, and wickedness shall be broken as a tree.

21 He evil entreateth the barren that beareth not: and doth not good to the widow.

22 He draweth ‖ also the mighty with his power: he riseth up, ‖ and no *man* is sure of life.

‖ Or, he trusteth not his own life

23 *Though* it be given him *to be* in safety, whereon he resteth; yet his eyes *are* upon their ways.

† Heb. are not. ‖ Heb. Gloriation.

24 They are exalted for a little while, but † are gone, and brought low; they are † taken out of the way, as all *others*, and cut

out off as the tops of the ears of corn.

25 And if it be not so now, who will make me a liar, and make my speech nothing worth?

CHAP. XXV.

Bildad proveth, that man cannot be justified before God.

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite and said,

2 Dominion and fear *are* with him, he maketh peace in his high places.

3 Is there any number of his armies? and upon whom doth not his light arise?

4 * How then can man be justified with God? or how can he be clean that is born of a woman?

5 Behold even to the moon, and it shineth not; yea, the stars are not pure in his sight.

6 How much less man, *that is* a worm? and the son of man, *which is* a * worm?

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Job reproving the unmerciable spirit of Bildad,* 5 *acknowledgeth the power of God to be infinite.*

BUt Job answered and said,

2 How hast thou helped *him that* is without power? *how* savest thou the arm that *hath* no strength?

3 How hast thou counselled *him that hath* no wisdom? and how hast thou plentifully declared the thing as it is?

4 To whom hast thou uttered words? and whose spirit came from thee?

5 Dead things are formed from under the waters, || and the inhabitants thereof.

6 * Hell *is* naked before him, and destruction *hath* no covering.

7 He stretcheth out the north over the empty place, *and* hangeth the earth upon nothing.

8 He bindeth up the waters in his thick clouds; and the cloud is not rent under them.

9 He holdeth back the face of *his* throne, *and* spreadeth his cloud upon it.

10 He hath compassed the waters with bounds, † until the day and night come to an end.

11 The pillars of heaven tremble, and are astonished at his reproof.

12 He divideth the sea with his power: and by his understanding he smiteth thorow † the proud.

13 By his spirit he hath garnished the heavens; his hand hath formed the crooked serpent.

14 Lo, these *are* parts of his ways, but how little a portion is heard of him! but the thunder of his power who can understand?

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Job protesteth his sincerity.* 8 *The hypocrite is without hope.* 11 *Blessings of the wicked turned to curses.*

MOreover Job † continued his parable, and said,

2 *As* God liveth, who hath taken away my judgement, and the Almighty, who hath † vexed my soul;

3 All the while my breath *is* in me, and || the spirit of God *is* in my nostrils;

4 My lips shall not speak wickedness, nor my tongue utter deceit.

5 God forbid that I should justifie you: till I die, I will not remove my integrity from me.

6 My righteousness I hold fast, and will not let it go: my heart shall not reproach *me* † so long as I live.

7 Let mine enemie be as the wicked, and he that riseth up against me, as the unrighteous.

8 * For what *is* the hope of the hypocrite, though he hath gained, when God taketh away his soul?

9 *Will God hear his cry, when trouble cometh upon him?

10 Will he delight himself in the Almighty? will he always call upon God?

11 I will teach you || by the hand of God: *that* which *is* with the Almighty, will I not conceal.

12 Behold, all ye your selves have seen *it*; why then are ye thus altogether vain?

13 This *is* the portion of a wicked man with God, and the heritage of oppressours, which they shall receive of the Almighty.

14 If his children be multiplied, *it is* for the sword: and his off-spring shall not be satisfied with bread.

15 * Those that remain of him shall be buried in death, and his widows shall not weep.

16 Though he heap up silver as the dust, and prepare raiment as the clay;

17 He may prepare *it*, but the just shall put it on, and the innocent shall divide the silver.

18 He buildeth his house as a moth, and as a booth *that* the keeper maketh.

19 The rich man shall lie down, but he shall not be gathered: he openeth his eyes, and he *is* not:

20 *Terrours take hold on him as waters, a tempest stealeth him away in the night.

21 The east-winde carrieth him away, and he departeth: and as a storm hurleth him out of his place.

22 For God shall cast upon him and not spare: † he would fain flee out of his hand.

23 Men shall clap their hands at him, and shall hisse him out of his place.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *There is a knowledge of natural things:* 12 *but wisdom is an excellent gift of God.*

SUrely there is || a vein for the silver, and a place for gold *where* they fine *it*.

2 Iron is taken out of the || earth, and brasse is molten *out* of the stone.

3 He setteth an end to darkness, and searcheth out all perfection: the stones of darkness, and the shadow of death.

4 The flood breaketh out from the inhabitant; even the *waters* forgotten of the foot: they are dried up, they are gone away from men.

5 As for the earth, out of it cometh bread: and under it is turned up as it were fire.

6 The stones of it *are* the place of saphirs: and it hath || dust of gold.

7 *There is* a path which no fowl knoweth, and which the vultures eye hath not seen.

8 The lions whelps have not trodden it, nor the fierce lion passed by it.

9 He putteth forth his hand upon the || rock: he overturneth the mountains by the roots.

10 He cutteth out rivers among the rocks; and his eye seeth every precious thing.

†Heb. from weeping.

11 He bindeth the floods † from overflowing, and the thing that is hid, bringeth he forth to light.

12 But where shal wisdom be found? and where *is* the place of understanding?

13 Man knoweth not the price thereof: neither is it found in the land of the living.

*Rom. 11.33, 34. †Heb. fine gold shall not be given for it. *Prov. 3.14 & 8.11, 19 & 16.16

14 *The depth saith, It is not in me: and the sea saith, It is not with me.

15 † It * cannot be gotten for gold, neither shall silver be weighed *for* the price thereof.

16 It cannot be valued with the gold of Ophir, with the precious onyx, or the saphir.

17 The gold and the crystall cannot equall it, and the exchange of it *shall not be for* ‖jewels of fine gold.

‖ Or, vessell of fine gold.

18 No mention shall be made of ‖coral, or of pearls: for the price of wisdom *is* above rubies.

19 The topaz of Ehiopia shall not equall it, neither shall it be valued with pure gold.

20 * Whence then cometh wisdom? and where *is* § place of understanding?

21 Seeing it is hid from the eyes of all living, and kept close from the fowls of the ‖air.

‖ Or, Kameth *V. 22.

‖ Or, heaven.

22 Destruction and death say, We have heard the fame thereof with our ears.

23 God understandeth the way thereof, and he knoweth the place thereof:

24 For he looketh to the ends of the earth, and seeth under the whole heaven

25 To make the weight for the windes, and he weigheth the waters by measure.

§ Or, did number it. * Psal. 111.10. Prov. 1.7 & 9.10.

26 When he made a decree for § rain, and a way for § lightning of § thunder:

27 Then did he see it, ‖and declare it, he prepared it, yea, and searched it out.

28 *And unto man he said, Behold, the fear of the LORD, that *is* wisdom, and to depart from evil is understanding.

CHAP. XXIX.

Job bemoaneth himself of his former prosperity and honour.

MOreover, Job †continued his parable, and said,

† Heb. added to take up.

2 O that I were as *in* moneths past, as *in* the dayes when God preserved me:

3 When his ‖ candle shined upon my head, *and when* by his light I walked *thorow* darknesse:

‖ Or, lamp.

4 As I was in the dayes of my youth, when the secret of God was upon my tabernacle:

5 When the Almighty was yet with me, *when* my children were about me:

6 When I washed my steps with butter, and the rock poured † me out rivers of oil:

† Heb. with me.

7 When I went out to the gate thorow the city, *when* I prepared my seat in the street.

8 The young men saw me, & hid themselves: and the aged arose, *and* stood up.

9 The princes refrained talking, and laid *their* hand on their mouth.

10 † The nobles hild their peace, and their tongue cleaved to the roof of their mouth.

† Heb. § voice of the nobles was hid

11 When the ear heard *me*, then it blessed me; and when the eye saw *me*, it gave witnesse to me:

12 Because I delivered the poor that cried, and the fatherlesse, and *him* that had none to help him.

13 The blessing of him that was ready to perish came upon me: and I caused the widows heart to sing for joy.

14 I put on righteousnesse, and it clothed me: my judgement was as a robe and a diadem.

15 I was eyes to the blinde, and feet *was* I to the lame.

16 I *was* a father to the poor: and the cause which I knew not, I searched out.

17 And I brake the † jaws of § wicked, and † pluckt the spoil out of his teeth.

† Heb. the jaw-teeth, or, the grinders. ‖ Heb. cast. † Heb. opened.

18 Then I said, I shall die in my nest, and I shall multiply my dayes as § sand

19 My root *was* † spread out by the waters, and the dew lay all night upon my branch.

† Heb. new.

20 My glory *was* † fresh in me, and my bowe was ‖renewed in mine hand.

† Heb. changed

21 Unto me *men* gave ear, and waited, and kept silence at my counsell.

22 After my words thy spake not ‖again, and my speech dropped upon them

23 And they waited for me as for the rain, and they opened their mouth wide *as* for the latter rain.

24 *If* I laughed on them, they believed it not, and the light of my countenance they cast not down.

25 I chose out their way, and sat chief, and dwelt as a king in the army, as one *that* comforteth the mourners.

CHAP. XXX.

Job bonour turned into contempt: 15 His prosperity into calamity.

BUt now they † that are younger then I, have me in derision, whose fathers I would have disdained to have set with the dogs of my flock.

† Heb. of fewer dayes then I.

2 Yea, whereto might the strength of their hands *profit* me, in whom old age was perished?

3 For want and famine they *were* ‖ solitary, fleeing into the wilderneſſe, † in former time desolate and waste;

‖ Or, dark as § night. † Heb. yesternight.

4 Who cut up mallows by the bushes, and juniper roots *for* their meat.

5 They were driven forth from among *men*, (they cried after them, as *after* a thief)

6 To dwel in the clifts of the valleys, in † caves of the earth, and in the rocks.

† Heb. holes.

7 Among the bushes they brayed, under the nettles they were gathered together

8 They *were* children of fools, yea, children of † base men: they were viler then the earth.

† Heb. men of no name * Psal. 35.15. & 69.12.

9 * And now am I their song, yea, I am their by-word.

10 They abhor me, they flee far from me, † and spare not to spit in my face.

† Heb. & withhold not spittle from my face.

11 Because he hath loosed my cord, and afflicted me, they have also let loose the bridle before me.

12 Upon my right *hand* rise the youth, they push away my feet, & they raise up against me § ways of their destruction.

13 They mar my path, they set forward my calamity, they *have no* helper.

14 They came upon *me* as a wide breaking in *of waters*: in the desolation they rolled themselves *upon me*.

15 Terrours are turned upon me: they pursue † my soul as the winde: and my welfare passeth away as a cloud.

† Heb. my principall one.

16 And now my soul is poured out upon me: the dayes of affliction have taken hold upon me.

17 My bones are pierced in me in the night season, and my sinews take no rest.

18 By the great force *of my disease*, is my

my garment changed: it bindeth me about as the collar of my coat.

19 He hath cast me into the mire, and I am become like dust and ashes.

20 I cry unto thee, and thou dost not hear me: I stand up, and thou regardest me not.

† Heb. turned to be cruell.

21 Thou art † become cruell to me, with † thy strong hand thou opposest thy self against me.

† Heb. ‖ strength of thy hand.

22 Thou liftest me up to the winde: thou causest me to ride upon it, and dissolvest my ‖ substance.

23 For I know that thou wilt bring me to death, and to the house appointed for all living.

‖ Or, wisdom.

24 Howbeit, he will not stretch out his hand to the † grave, though they cry in his destruction.

† Heb. heap.

25 * Did not I weep † for him that was in trouble? was not my soul grieved for the poor?

*Rom. 12.15. Phil. 3.5.13.

† Heb. for him that was hard of day.

26 When I looked for good, then evil came unto me: and when I waited for light, there came darkenesse.

27 My bowels boiled, and rested not: the dayes of affliction prevented me.

28 I went mourning without the sun: I stood up, and I cried in the congregation.

29 * I am a brother to dragons, and a companion to ‖ owls.

* Psal. 102.6. ‖ Or, ostriches.

30 My skin is black upon me, and my bones are burnt with heat.

31 My harp also is turned to mourning, and my organ into the voice of them that weep.

CHAP. XXXI.

Job maketh a solemn protestation of his integrity in severall duties.

I Made a covenant with mine eyes, why then should I think upon a maid?

2 For what portion of God is there from above? and what inheritance of the Almighty from on high?

3 *Is* not destruction to the wicked? and a strange *punishment* to the workers of iniquity?

4 * Doth not he see my wayes, and count all my steps?

* 2 Chr. 16.9. chap. 32 21. pro. 5.21.& 15.3.

5 If I have walked with vanity, or if my foot hath hasted to deceit;

† Heb. let him weigh me in balances of justice.

6 † Let me be weighed in an even ballance, that God may know mine integrity.

7 If my step hath turned out of the way, and mine heart walked after mine eyes, and if any blot hath cleaved to my hands;

8 *Then* let me sowe, and let another eat: yea, let my off-spring be rooted out.

9 If mine heart have been deceived by a woman, or *if* I have laid wait at my neighbours door;

10 Then let my wife grinde unto another, and let others bow down upon her.

11 For this *is* an heinous crime: yea, it *is* an iniquity *to be punished by* † judges.

† Heb. ‖ Or, did he not fashion us in one womb?

12 For it *is a fire that* consumeth to destruction, and would root out all mine increase.

13 If I did despise the cause of my man-servant, or of my maid-servant, when they contended with me:

14 What then shall I do when God riseth up? and when he visiteth, what shall I answer him?

15 Did not he that made me in the womb, make him? and ‖ did not one fashion us in the womb?

16 If I have withheld the poor from *their* desire, or have caused the eyes of the widow to fail:

17 Or have eaten my morsell my self alone, and the fatherlesse hath not eaten thereof;

18 (For from my youth he was brought up with me as *with* a father, and I have guided ‖ her from my mothers womb)

19 If I have seen any perish for want of clothing, or any poor without covering;

20 If his loins have not blessed me, and *if* he were not warmed with the fleece of my sheep:

21 If I have lift up mine hand against the fatherlesse, when I saw my help in the gate:

22 *Then* let mine arm fall from my shoulder-blade, and mine arm be broken from the ‖ bone.

‖ Or, the chanell bone.

23 For destruction *from* God was a terrour to me: and by reason of his highnesse I could not endure.

24 If I have made gold my hope, or have said to the fine gold, *Thou art* my confidence:

25 If I rejoyced because my wealth was great, and because mine hand had † gotten much:

† Heb. found much.

26 If I beheld † the sun when it shined, or the moon walking † *in* brightnesse:

† Heb. ‖ light. † Heb. bright.

27 And my heart hath been secretly enticed, or † my mouth hath kissed my hand:

† Heb. my hand hath kissed my mouth.

28 This also were an iniquity *to be punished by the* judge: for I should have denied the God *that is* above.

† Heb. my palate.

29 If I rejoyced at the destruction of him that hated me, or lift up my self when evil found him.

30 (Neither have I suffered † my mouth to sin, by wishing a curse to his soul.)

† Or, to the way.

31 If the men of my tabernacle said not, Oh that we had of his flesh! we cannot be satisfied.

‖ Or, enter the manner of men.

32 The stranger did not lodge in the street: *but* I opened my doors ‖ to the traveller.

‖ Or, he shall not lodge in the street.

33 If I covered my transgressions ‖ as Adam, by hiding mine iniquity in my bosom:

‖ Or, as the Almighty will cover me.

34 Did I fear a great multitude, or did the contempt of families terrifie me? that I kept silence, *and* went not out of the door?

† Heb. weep.

35 Oh that one would hear me! ‖ behold, my desire *is, that* the Almighty would answer me, and that mine adversary had written a book.

‖ Or, he setteth his signe is, that the Almighty will answer me.

36 Surely I would take it upon my shoulder, and binde it as a crown to me.

37 I would declare unto him the number of my steps, as a prince would I go neer unto him.

38 If my land cry against me, or that the furrows likewise thereof complain:

† Heb. caused the soul of the owners thereof to expire, or breathe out.

39 If I have eaten the fruits thereof without money, or have † caused the owners thereof to lose their life:

40 Let thistles grow in stead of wheat, and ‖ cockle in stead of barley. The words of Job are ended.

‖ Or, noisome weeds.

CHAP. XXXII.

Elihu is angry: 6 He exciseth the boldnesse of his youth: 11 He reproveth Jobs friends: 18 His zeal.

SO these three men ceased † to answer Job, because he was † righteous in his own eyes.

† Heb. from answering. † Heb. righteous.

2 Then was kindled the wrath of Elihu the son of Barachel the Buzite, of

† Heb. from weeping.

11 He bindeth the floods † from overflowing, and the thing that is hid, bringeth he forth to light.

12 But where shall wisdom be found? and where *is* the place of understanding?

13 Man knoweth not the price thereof; neither is it found in the land of the living.

14 *The depth saith, It is not in me: and the sea saith, It is not with me.

15 † It * cannot be gotten for gold, neither shall silver be weighed *for* the price thereof.

16 It cannot be valued with the gold of Ophir, with the precious onyx, or the saphir.

17 The gold and the crystall cannot equall it, and the exchange of it *shall not be for* ‖ jewels of fine gold.

18 No mention shall be made of ‖ coral, or of pearls: for the price of wisdom *is* above rubies.

19 The topaz of Ehiopia shall not equall it, neither shall it be valued with pure gold.

20 * Whence then cometh wisdom? and where *is* § place of understanding?

21 Seeing it is hid from the eyes of all living, and kept close from the fowls of the ‖ air.

22 Destruction and death say, We have heard the fame thereof with our ears.

23 God understandeth the way thereof, and he knoweth the place thereof:

24 For he looketh to the ends of the earth, *and* seeth under the whole heaven;

25 To make the weight for the winds; and he weigheth the waters by measure.

26 When he made a decree for § rain, and a way for § lightning of § thunder:

27 Then did he see it, ‖ and declare it; he prepared it, yea, and searched it out.

28 * And unto man he said, Behold, the fear of the LORD, that *is* wisdom; and to depart from evil is understanding.

CHAP. XXIX.

Job remembreth himself of his former prosperity and honour.

MOreover, Job † continued his parable, and said,

2 O that I were as *in* moneths past, as *in* the dayes when God preserved me:

3 When his ‖ candle shined upon my head, *and when* by his light I walked *through* darkenesse:

4 As I was in the dayes of my youth, when the secret of God was upon my tabernacle:

5 When the Almighty was yet with me, *when* my children were about me:

6 When I washed my steps with butter, and the rock poured † me out rivers of oil:

7 When I went out to the gate through the city, *when* I prepared my seat in the street,

8 The young men saw me, & hid themselves: and the aged arose, *and* stood up.

9 The princes refrained talking, and laid *their* hand on their mouth.

10 † The nobles hild their peace, and their tongue cleaved to the roof of their mouth.

11 When the ear heard *me*, then it blessed me; and when the eye saw *me*, it gave witnesse to me:

12 Because I delivered the poor that cried, and the fatherlesse, and *him* that had none to help him.

13 The blessing of him that was ready to perish came upon me: and I caused the widows heart to sing for joy.

14 I put on righteousnesse, and it clothed me: my judgement was as a robe and a diadem.

15 I was eyes to the blinde, and feet *was* I to the lame.

16 I *was* a father to the poor: and the cause which I knew not, I searched out.

17 And I brake the † jaws of § wicked, and † pluckt the spoil out of his teeth.

18 Then I said, I shall die in my nest, and I shall multiply my dayes as § sand.

19 My root *was* † spread out by the waters, and the dew lay all night upon my branch.

20 My glory *was* † fresh in me, and my bowe was † renewed in mine hand.

21 Unto me *men* gave eare, and waited, and kept silence at my counsell.

22 After my words they spake not again, and my speech dropped upon them.

23 And they waited for me as for the rain; and they opened their mouth wide *as* for the latter rain.

24 *If* I laughed on them, they believed it not, and the light of my countenance they cast not down.

25 I chose out their way, and sat chief, and dwelt as a king in the army, as one *that* comforteth the mourners.

CHAP. XXX.

Job bonour turned into contempt:

His prosperity into calamity.

BUt now they † that are younger then I, have me in derision, whose fathers I would have disdained to have set with the dogs of my flock.

2 Yea, whereto might the strength of their hands *profit* me, in whom old age was perished?

3 For want and ‖ famine they *were* ‖ solitary, fleeing into the wildernesse, † in former time desolate and waste:

4 Who cut up mallows by the bushes, and juniper roots *for* their meat.

5 They were driven forth from among *men*, (they cried after them, as *after* a thief)

6 To dwel in the clifts of the valleys, in † caves of the earth, and in the rocks.

7 Among the bushes they brayed; under the nettles they were gathered together.

8 They *were* children of fools, yea, children of † base men: they were viler then the earth.

9 * And now am I their song, yea, I am their by-word.

10 They abhor me, they flee far from me, † and spare not to spit in my face.

11 Because he hath loosed my cord, and afflicted me, they have also let loose the bridle before me.

12 Upon my right *hand* rise the youth, they push away my feet, & they raise up against me § wayes of their destruction.

13 They mar my path, they set forward my calamity, *they have* no helper.

14 They came upon *me* as a wide breaking in *of waters*: in the desolation they rolled themselves upon *me*.

15 Terrours are turned upon me: they pursue † my soul as the winde: and my welfare passeth away as a cloud.

16 And now my soul is poured out upon me: the dayes of affliction have taken hold upon me.

17 My bones are pierced in me in the night season, and my sinews take no rest.

18 By the great force *of my disease*, is my

* Rom. 11.33, 34.
† Heb. fine gold shall not be given for it. * Prov. 2.4 & 8.11, 19 & 16.16
‖ Or, vessell of fine gold.
‖ Or, Remoth * V. 12.
‖ Or, heaven.
‖ Or, old number it. * Psal. 111.10. Prov. 1.7 & 9.10.
† Heb. added to take up.
‖ Or, lamp.
† Heb. with me.
† Heb. § voice of the nobles was hid
† Heb. of fewer dayes then I.
‖ Or, dark as § night.
† Heb. yesternight.
† Heb. holes.
† Heb. men of no name * Psal. 35.15. & 69.12.
† Heb. & withhold not spittle from my face.
† Heb. my principall one.

my garment changed: it bindeth me about as the collar of my coat.

19 He hath cast me into the mire, and I am become like dust and ashes.

20 I cry unto thee, and thou dost not hear me: I stand up, and thou regardest me not.

21 Thou art † become cruell to me, with † thy strong hand thou opposest thy self against me.

22 Thou liftest me up to the winde: thou causest me to ride upon it, and dissolvest my ‖ substance.

23 For I know that thou wilt bring me to death, and to the house appointed for all living.

24 Howbeit, he will not stretch out his hand to the † grave, though they cry in his destruction.

25 * Did not I weep † for him that was in trouble? was not my soul grieved for the poor?

26 When I looked for good, then evil came unto me: and when I waited for light, there came darkneſſe.

27 My bowels boiled, and rested not: the dayes of affliction prevented me.

28 I went mourning without the sun: I stood up, and I cried in the congregation.

29 * I am a brother to dragons, and a companion to ‖ owls.

30 My skin is black upon me, and my bones are burnt with heat.

31 My harp also is turned to mourning, and my organ into the voice of them that weep.

CHAP. XXXI.

Job maketh a solemn protestation of his integrity in severall duties.

I Made a covenant with mine eyes, why then should I think upon a maid?

2 For what portion of God is there from above? and what inheritance of the Almighty from on high?

3 Is not destruction to the wicked? and a strange punishment to the workers of iniquity?

4 * Doth not he see my wayes, and count all my steps?

5 If I have walked with vanity, or if my foot hath hasted to deceit;

6 † Let me be weighed in an even ballance, that God may know mine integrity.

7 If my step hath turned out of the way, and mine heart walked after mine eyes, and if any blot hath cleaved to my hands;

8 Then let me sowe, and let another eat, yea, let my off-spring be rooted out.

9 If mine heart have been deceived by a woman, or if I have laid wait at my neighbours doot:

10 Then let my wife grinde unto another, and let others bow down upon her.

11 For this is an heinous crime, yea, it is an iniquity to be punished by † judges.

12 For it is a fire that consumeth to destruction, and would root out all mine increase.

13 If I did despise the cause of my man-servant, or of my maid-servant, when they contended with me:

14 What then shall I do when God riseth up? and when he visiteth, what shall I answer him?

15 Did not he that made me in the womb, make him? and ‖ did not one fashion us in the womb?

16 If I have withheld the poor from their desire, or have caused the eyes of the widow to fail:

17 Or have eaten my morsell my self alone, and the fatherleſſe hath not eaten thereof;

18 (For from my youth he was brought up with me as with a father, and I have guided ‖ her from my mothers womb)

19 If I have seen any perish for want of clothing, or any poor without covering;

20 If his loins have not blessed me, and if he were not warmed with the fleece of my sheep:

21 If I have lift up mine hand against the fatherleſſe, when I saw my help in the gate:

22 Then let mine arm fall from my shoulder-blade, and mine arme be broken from the ‖ bone.

23 For destruction from God was a terrour to me: and by reason of his highneſſe I could not endure.

24 If I have made gold my hope, or have said to the fine gold, Thou art my confidence:

25 If I rejoyced because my wealth was great, and because mine hand had † gotten much:

26 If I beheld the sun when it shined, or the moon walking † in brightneſſe:

27 And my heart hath been secretly enticed, or † my mouth hath kissed my hand:

28 This also were an iniquity to be punished by the judge: for I should have denied the God that is above.

29 If I rejoyced at the destruction of him that hated me, or lift up my self when evil found him.

30 (Neither have I suffered † my mouth to sin, by wishing a curse to his soul.)

31 If the men of my tabernacle said not, Oh that we had of his flesh! we cannot be satisfied.

32 The stranger did not lodge in the street: but I opened my doors ‖ to the traveller.

33 If I covered my transgressions ‖ as Adam, by hiding mine iniquity in my bosom:

34 Did I fear a great multitude, or did the contempt of families terrifie me: that I kept silence, and went not out of the door?

35 Oh that one would hear me! ‖ behold, my desire is, that the Almighty would answer me, and that mine adversary had written a book.

36 Surely I would take it upon my shoulder, and binde it as a crown to me.

37 I would declare unto him the number of my steps, as a prince would I go neer unto him.

38 If my land cry against me, or that the furrows likewise thereof † complain:

39 If I have † eaten the fruits thereof without money, or have † caused the owners thereof to lose their life:

40 Let thistles grow in stead of wheat, and ‖ cockle in stead of barley. The words of Job are ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

Elihu is angry: 6 He excuseth the boldneſſe of his youth: 11 He reproveth Job's friends: 16 His zeal.

SO these three men ceased † to answer Job, because he was righteous in his own eyes.

2 Then was kindled the wrath of Elihu the son of Barachel the Buzite, of

† Heb. turned to be cruell. † Heb. § strength of thy hand. ‖ Or, wisdom. † Heb. heap. * Rom. 12.15. psal. 35.13. † Heb. for him that was hard of hearing. * Psal. 102.6. ‖ Or, ostriches.

» 2 Chr. 16.9. chap. 32 21. pro. 5.21. & 15.3. † Heb. let him weigh me in balances of justice.

‖ Or, did he not fashion us in one womb?

‖ That is the widow.

‖ Or the chanell bones. † Heb. found much. † Heb. § light. † Heb. bright. † Heb. my hand hath kissed my mouth. † Heb. my palate. ‖ Or, to the way. ‖ Or after the manner of men. ‖ Or behold, my signe is, that the Almighty will answer me. † Heb. weep. † Heb. § strength thereof. † Heb. caused the soul of the owners thereof to expire, or breathe out. ‖ Or, noisome weeds.

† Heb. from answering.

the kindred of Ram: against Job was his wrath kindled: because he justified † himself rather than God.

3 Also against his three friends was his wrath kindled: because they had found no answer, and yet had condemned Job.

4 Now Elihu had † waited till Job had spoken: because they were † elder than he.

5 When Elihu saw that *there was* no answer in the mouth of these three men, then his wrath was kindled.

6 And Elihu the son of Barachel the Buzite answered & said, I *am* † young, and ye *are* very old, wherefore I was afraid, and † durst not shew you mine opinion.

7 I said, Dayes should speak, and multitude of yeers should teach wisdom.

8 * But there is a spirit in man: and the inspiration of the Almighty giveth them understanding.

9 Great men are not *always* wise: neither do the aged understand judgement.

10 Therefore I said, Hearken to me: I also will shew mine opinion.

11 Behold, I waited for your words: I gave ear to your † reasons, whilest you searched out † what to say.

12 Yea, I attended unto you: and behold, *there was* none of you that convinced Job, or that answered his words:

13 Lest ye should say, We have found out wisdom: God thrusteth him down, not man.

14 Now he hath not ‖ directed his words against me: neither will I answer him with your speeches.

15 They were amazed, they answered no more, † they left off speaking.

16 When I had waited, (for they spake not, but stood still, & answered no more)

17 *I said*, I will answer also my part, I also will shew mine opinion.

18 For I am full of † matter, the † spirit within me constraineth me.

19 Behold, my belly *is* as wine *which* † hath no vent, it is ready to burst like new bottles.

20 I will speak, that I may be refreshed: I will open my lips and answer.

21 Let me not, I pray you, accept any mans person: neither let me give flattering titles unto man.

22 For I know not to give flattering titles: *in so doing* my Maker would soon take me away.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Elihu reasoneth with Job, 8 excuseth God from giving men an account of his ways by his greatnesse.

WHerefore Job, I pray thee, hear my speeches, and hearken to all my words.

2 Behold, now I have opened my mouth, my tongue hath spoken † in my mouth.

3 My words *shall be* of the uprightnesse of my heart: and my lips shall utter knowledge clearly.

4 The spirit of God hath made me, and the breath of the Almighty hath given me life.

5 If thou canst answer me, *set thy words* in order before me, stand up.

6 Behold, I *am* † according to thy wish in Gods stead: I also am † formed out of the clay.

7 Behold, my terrour shall not make thee afraid, neither shall my hand be heavie upon thee.

8 Surely thou hast † spoken † in mine hearing, and I have heard the voice of *thy words, saying*,

9 *I am* clean without transgression, *I am* innocent, neither *is there* iniquity in me.

10 Behold, he findeth occasions against me, he counteth me for his enemy.

11 He putteth my feet in the stocks, he marketh all my paths.

12 Behold, *in* this thou art not just: I will answer thee, That God *is* greater than man.

13 Why doest thou strive against him? for † he giveth not account of any of his matters.

14 For God speaketh once, yea, twice, *yet man* perceiveth it not.

15 In a dream, in a vision of the night, when deep sleep falleth upon men, in slumberings upon the bed:

16 Then he † openeth the ears of men, and sealeth their instruction,

17 That he may withdraw man *from his* † purpose, and hide pride from man.

18 He keepeth back his soul from † pit, and his life † from perishing by ‖ sword.

19 He is chastened also with pain upon his bed, and the multitude of his bones *with* strong *pain*.

20 * So that his life abhorreth bread, and his soul † dainty meat.

21 His flesh is consumed away, that it cannot be seen, and his bones, that were not seen, stick out.

22 His soul draweth neer unto the grave, and his life to the destroyers.

23 If there be a messenger with him, an interpreter, one among a thousand, to shew unto man his uprightnesse:

24 Then he is gracious unto him, and saith, Deliver him from going down to the pit; I have found ‖ a ransom.

25 His flesh shall be fresher † than a childes: he shall return to the dayes of his youth.

26 He shall pray unto God, and he will be favourable unto him: and he shall see his face with joy: for he will render unto man his righteousnesse.

27 ‖ He looketh upon men, *and if any* say, I have sinned and perverted that which was right, *and* it profited me not:

28. ‖ He will deliver his soul from going into the pit, and his life shall see the light.

29 Lo, all these things worketh God † oftentimes with man,

30 To bring back his soul from the pit, to be enlightened with the light of the living.

31 Mark well, O Job, hearken unto me, hold thy peace, and I will speak.

32 If thou hast any thing to say, answer me: speak, for I desire to justifie thee.

33 If not, hearken unto me: hold thy peace, and I shall teach thee wisdom.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Elihu accuseth Job. 10 God omnipotent cannot be unjust. 31 Men must humble themselfe unto God.

FUrthermore, Elihu answered & said,

2 Hear my words, O ye wise men, and give ear unto me, ye that have knowledge.

3 * For the ear trieth words, as the † mouth tasteth meat.

4 Let us chuse to us judgement: let us know among our selves what is good.

5 For Job hath said, I am righteous:

† Heb. his soul

† He. excelled Job in words.

† Heb. elder for dayes

† Heb. few of dayes.

† Heb. I feared.

* Chap. 28.28. Pro. 2.6. eccles. 2.26. dan. 2.17.2. 1.21.

† Heb. understanding.

† Heb. words.

† Or, orders. ed his words.

† Heb. they removed speeches from themselves.

† Heb. words.

† Heb. the spirit of my belly

† Heb. is not opened

† Heb. that I may breathe.

† Heb. in my palate

* Chap. 9.35. & 21.10.

† He. according to thy mouth.

† Heb. out of the clay.

† Heb. he answereth not.

† Heb. he revealeth not; uncovereth.

† Heb. work.

† Heb. from passing by the sword.

* Psal. 107.17.

† Heb. ment of desire.

‖ Or, an atonement.

† Heb. then childehood.

‖ Or, he shall look upon men and say, I have sinned, &c.

‖ Or, he hath delivered my soul, &c. and my life.

† Heb. twice, and thrice.

* Chap. 12.11.

† Heb. palate.

†Heb. mine arrow. † Heb. men of heart. *Exod. 32.4. chr. 8.3. & 36.23 psal 92. 15. rom. 9 14. *Psal. 62.12. pro. 24. 12. jer. 32.19. ezek. 33. 20 mat. 16.27. rom. 2.6 2 cor. 5.10. 1 pet. 1. 17. rev. 22.12. † Heard of his *Psal. 104.29. † Heb. upon him. *Eccles. 12.6. & 3.19. † Heb. blinde. *Deut. 10.17. 2 chro. 9.7. acts 10.34. rom. 2. 11. gal. 2.6. eph. 6.9. col. 3 25. 1 pet. 1.17. † Heb. they shal take away the mighty. *Prov. 5.21. & 15.3. chap. 31. 4 2 chro. 16 9. jere. 16.17. † Heb. go. † Heb. without search-ing out. † Heb. crushed. † Heb. in § place of be-holders. † Heb. from it. tez him.

and God hath taken away my judgement.
6 Should I lie against my right? my wound is incurable without transgression.
7 What man is like Job, who drinketh up scorning like water?
8 Which goeth in company with the workers of iniquity, and walketh with wicked men.
9 For he hath said, It profiteth a man nothing, that he should delight himself with God.
10 Therefore hearken unto me ye men of understanding: * far be it from God, that he should do wickedness, and from the Almighty, that he should commit iniquity.
11 † For the work of a man shall he render unto him, and cause every man to find according to his ways.
12 Yea, surely God will not do wickedly, neither will the Almighty pervert judgement.
13 Who hath given him a charge over the earth? or who hath disposed † the whole world?
14 * If he set his heart † upon man, if he gather unto himself his spirit and his breath;
15 * All flesh shall perish together, and man shall turn again unto dust.
16 If now thou hast understanding, hear this: hearken to the voice of my words.
17 Shall even he that hateth right † govern? and wilt thou condemn him that is most just?
18 Is it fit to say to a king, Thou art wicked? and to princes, Ye are ungodly?
19 * How much lesse to him that accepteth not the persons of princes, nor regardeth the rich more than the poor? for they all are the work of his hands.
20 In a moment shall they die, and the people shall be troubled at midnight, and passe away: and the † mighty shall be taken away without hand.
21 * For his eyes are upon the ways of man, and he seeth all his goings.
22 There is no darknesse nor shadow of death, where the workers of iniquity may hide themselves.
23 For he will not lay upon man more than right, that he should † enter into judgement with God.
24 He shall break in pieces mighty men † without number, and set others in their stead.
25 Therefore he knoweth their works, and he overturneth them in the night, so that they are † destroyed.
26 He striketh them as wicked men, † in the open sight of others:
27 Because they turned back † from him, and would not consider any of his ways.
28 So that they cause the cry of the poor to come unto him, and he heareth the cry of the afflicted.
29 When he giveth quietnesse, who then can make trouble? and when he hideth his face, who then can behold him? whether it be done against a nation, or against a man onely:
30 That the hypocrite reign not, lest the people be ensnared.
31 † Surely it is meet to be said unto God, I have born chastisement, I will not offend any more.
32 That which I see not, teach thou me: if I have done iniquity, I will do no more.
33 † Should it be according to thy minde? he will recompense it, whether thou refuse, or whether thou chuse, and not I: therefore speak what thou knowest.
34 Let men of understanding tell me, and let a wise man hearken unto me.
35 Job hath spoken without knowledge, and his words were without wisdom.
36 ‖ My desire is that Job may be tried unto the end, because of his answers for wicked men.
37 For he adderh rebellion unto his sinne, clappeth his hands amongst us, and multiplieth his words against God.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *Compassion not to be made with God.* 9 *Many cry in their affliction, but are not heard, for want of faith.*

ELihu spake moreover, and said,
2 Thinkest thou this to be right, that thou saidst, My righteousnesse is more then God's?
3 For thou saidst, What advantage will it be unto thee? and, What profit shall I have, ‖ if I be cleansed from my sin?
4 † I will answer thee, and thy companions with thee.
5 Look unto the heavens, and see, and behold the clouds, which are higher then thou.
6 If thou sinnest, what doest thou against him? or if thy transgressions be multiplied, what doest thou unto him?
7 * if thou be righteous, what giveth thou him? or what receiveth he of thine hand?
8 Thy wickednesse may hurt a man as thou art, and thy righteousnesse may profit the son of man.
9 By reason of the multitude of oppressions, they make the oppressed to cry: they cry out by reason of the arm of the mighty.
10 But none saith, Where is God my maker, who giveth songs in the night?
11 Who teacheth us more then the beasts of the earth, and maketh us wiser then the fowls of heaven.
12 There they cry (but none giveth answer) because of † pride of evil men.
13 * Surely God will not hear vanity, neither will the Almighty regard it.
14 Although thou sayest, thou shalt not see him, yet judgement is before him, therefore trust thou in him.
15 But now because it is not so, ‖ he hath visited in his anger, yet ‖ he knoweth it not in great extremity:
16 Therefore doth Job open his mouth in vain: he multiplieth words without knowledge.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *God is just.* 16 *Yobs first hinder Gods blessings.* 24 *Gods works magnified.*

ELihu also proceeded, and said,
2 Suffer me a little, and I will shew thee, † that I have yet to speak on Gods behalf.
3 I will fetch my knowledge from afar, and will ascribe righteousnesse to my Maker.
4 For truly my words shall not be false: he that is perfect in knowledge, is with thee.
5 Behold, God is mighty, and despiseth not any: he is mighty in strength and † wisdom.
6 He preserveth not the life of the wicked: but giveth right to the ‖ poor.
7 * He

† Heb. it be from thee? † Heb. of heart. † Or, My father, let Job be tried. ‖ Or, if more then my sin. † Heb. I will speak to thee words. * Psal. 16.2. rom. 11. 35. chap. 22.2.

* Chap. 17.9. pro. 1. & 28 16. 1.15. jere. 11.11. ‖ That is, God. † That is Job.

* Psal. 34.14.

7 * He withdraweth not his eyes from the righteous: but with kings *are they* on the throne; yea, he doth establish them for ever, and they are exalted.

8 And if they be bound in fetters, *and* be holden in cords of affliction:

9 Then he sheweth them their work, and their transgressions, that they have exceeded.

10 He openeth also their ear to discipline, and commandeth that they return from iniquity.

11 If they obey and serve *him*, * they shall spend their dayes in prosperity, and their yeers in pleasures.

12 But if they obey not, † they shall perish by the sword, and they shall die without knowledge.

13 But the hypocrites in heart heap up wrath: they cry not when he bindeth them.

14 † They die in youth, and their life *is* among the ‖ unclean.

15 He delivereth the ‖ poor in his affliction, and openeth their ears in oppression.

16 Even so would he have removed thee out of the strait *into* a broad place, where *there is* no straitnesse, and *that* which should be set on thy table, *should be* full of fatnesse.

17 But thou hast fulfilled the judgement of the wicked: ‖ judgement and justice take hold *on thee*.

18 Because *there is* wrath, *beware* lest he take thee away with *his* stroke: then a great ransom cannot † deliver thee.

19 Will he esteem thy riches? no, not gold, nor all the forces *of* strength.

20 Desire not the night, when people are cut off in their place.

21 Take heed, regard not iniquity: for this hast thou chosen rather then affliction.

22 Behold, God exalteth by his power: who teacheth like him?

23 Who hath injoyned him his way? or who can say, Thou hast wrought iniquity?

24 Remember that thou magnifie his work, which men behold.

25 Every man may see it; man may behold *it* afar off.

26 Behold, God *is* great, and we know *him* not, neither can the number of his yeers be searched out.

27 For he maketh small the drops of water: they pour down rain according to the vapour thereof:

28 Which the clouds do drop, and distill upon man abundantly.

29 Also can any understand the spreadings of the clouds, or the noise of his tabernacle?

30 Behold, he spreadeth his light upon it, and covereth † the bottom of the sea.

31 For by them judgeth he the people, he giveth meat in abundance.

32 With clouds he covereth the light, and commandeth it *not to shine* by *the cloud* that cometh betwixt.

33 The noise thereof sheweth concerning it, the cattell also concerning † the vapour.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *God is to be feared because of his great works:* 15 *His wisdom is unsearchable in them.*

AT this also my heart trembleth, and is moved out of his place.

2 † Hear attentively the noise of his voice, and the sound *that* goeth out of his mouth.

3 He directeth it under the whole heaven, and his † lightning unto the † ends of the earth.

4 After it a voice roareth: he thundereth with the voice of his excellency, and he will not stay them when his voice is heard.

5 God thundereth marvellously with his voice: great things doth he, which we cannot comprehend.

6 For * he saith to the snow, Be thou on the earth: † likewise to the small rain, and to the great rain of his strength.

7 He sealeth up the hand of every man, that all men may know his work.

8 Then the beasts go into dens, and remain in their places.

9 † Out of the south cometh the whirlwinde: and cold out of the † north.

10 By the breath of God frost is given, and the breadth of the waters is straitened.

11 Also by watering he wearieth the thick cloud: he scatereth † his bright cloud.

12 And it is turned round about by his counsels: that they may do whatsoever he commandeth them upon the face of the world, in the earth.

13 He causeth it to come, whether for † correction, or for his land, or for mercy.

14 Hearken unto this, O Job: stand still and consider the wondrous works of God.

15 Dost thou know when God disposed them, and caused the light of his cloud to shine?

16 Dost thou know the ballancings of the clouds, the wondrous works of him which is perfect in knowledge?

17 How thy garments are warm, when he quieteth the earth by the south *winde*?

18 Hast thou with him spread out the skie, *which* is strong, *and* as a molten looking-glasse?

19 Teach us what we shall say unto him: *for* we cannot order *our speech*, by reason of darknesse.

20 Shall it be told him that I speak? if a man speak, surely he shall be swallowed up.

21 And now *men* see not the bright light which *is* in the clouds, but the winde passeth and cleanseth them.

22 † Fair weather cometh out of the north: with God *is* terrible majesty.

23 Touching the Almighty, we cannot finde him out: he *is* excellent in power, and in judgement, and in plenty of justice, he will not afflict.

24 Men do therefore fear him: he respecteth not any that *are* wise of heart.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 *God shall reproveth Job to answer.* 4 *God by his mighty works answereth Job of ignorance.* 31 *and of imbecillity.*

THen the LORD answered Job out of the whirlwinde, and said,

2 Who *is* this that darkeneth counsel by words without knowledge?

3 Gird up now thy loins like a man: for I will demand of thee, and † answer thou me.

4 * Where wast thou when I laid the founda-

* Chap. 21.13.

† Heb. they shall passe away by the sword.

† Heb. their soul dieth.

‖ Or, fornicators.

‖ Or, afflicted.

† Heb. the rest of thy table.

‖ Or, Judgement & justice should uphold thee.

† Heb. turn thee aside.

† Heb. § roots.

† Heb. that which goeth up.

† Heb. hear in hearing.

† Heb. light.

† Heb. wings of the earth.

* Psal. 147.16, 17.

† Heb. & to the shower of rain, & to the showres of rain of his strength

† Heb. out of § chamber.

† Heb. scattering windes.

† Heb. § cloud of his light.

† Heb. a rod.

† Heb. gold.

† Heb. make me know. † Psal. 104.3. prov. 30.4.

† Heb. If thou knowest understanding.

† Heb. sockets.

† Heb. made to sink.

* Psal. 104.9.

‖ Or, established my decree upon it.

† Heb. the pride of thy waves.

† Heb. wings.

‖ Or, at.

† Heb. is taken.

‖ Or, the seven stars.

Heb. Cimah.

† Heb. Cesil.

‖ Or, the twelve signes.

† Heb. guide them.

foundations of the earth? declare, † if thou hast understanding.

5 Who hath laid the measures thereof, if thou knowest? or who hath stretched the line upon it?

6 Whereupon are the † foundations thereof † fastened? or who laid the corner stone thereof?

7 When the morning stars sang together, and all the sons of God shouted for joy.

8 * Or who shut up the sea with doors, when it brake forth, *as if* it had issued out of the womb?

9 When I made the cloud the garment thereof, and thick darkenesse a swadling band for it,

10 And ‖ brake up for it my decreed *place*, and set bars and doors,

11 And said, Hitherto shalt thou come, but no further: and here shall † thy proud waves be stayed.

12 Hast thou commanded the morning since thy dayes? and caused the day-spring to know his place;

13 That it might take hold of the † ends of the earth, that the wicked might be shaken out of it?

14 It is turned as clay *to* the seal, and they stand as a garment.

15 And from the wicked their light is withholden, and the high arm shall be broken.

16 Hast thou entered into the springs of the sea? or hast thou walked in the search of the depth?

17 Have the gates of death been opened unto thee? or hast thou seen the doors of the shadow of death?

18 Hast thou perceived the breadth of the earth? declare, if thou knowest it all.

19 Where is the way *where* light dwelleth? and as for darkenesse, where *is* the place thereof?

20 That thou shouldest take it ‖ to the bound thereof, and that thou shouldest know the paths *to* the house thereof.

21 Knowest thou *it*, because thou wast then born? or *because* the number of thy dayes *is* great?

22 Hast thou entered into the treasures of the snow? or hast thou seen the treasures of the hail,

23 Which I have reserved against the time of trouble, against the day of battell and war?

24 By what way is the light † parted, *which* scatteteth the east-winde upon the earth?

25 Who hath divided a water-course for the overflowing of waters? or a way for the lightening of thunder,

26 To cause it to rain on the earth, *where* no man is: on the wildernesse, wherein there is no man?

27 To satisfie the desolate and waste ground, and to cause the bud of the tender herb to spring forth?

28 Hath the rain a father? or who hath begotten the drops of dew?

29 Out of whose womb came the ice? and the hoary frost of heaven, who hath gendered it?

30 The waters are hid as *with* a stone, and the face of the deep is frozen.

31 Canst thou binde the sweet influences of ‖ Pleiades? or loose the bands of † Orion?

32 Canst thou bring forth ‖ Mazzaroth in his season? or canst thou guide Arcturus with his sons?

33 Knowest thou the ordinances of heaven? canst thou set the dominion thereof in the earth?

34 Canst thou lift up thy voice to the clouds, that abundance of waters may cover thee?

35 Canst thou send lightnings, that they may go, and say unto thee, † Here we *are*?

36 * Who hath put wisdom in the inward parts? or who hath given understanding to the heart?

37 Who can number the clouds in wisdom? or † who can stay the bottles of heaven,

38 ‖ When the dust † groweth into hardnesse, and the clods cleave fast together?

39 * Wilt thou hunt the prey for the lion? or fill the † appetite of the young lions,

40 When they couch in their dens, *and* abide in the covert to lie in wait?

41 * Who provideth for the raven his food? when his young ones cry unto God, they wander for lack of meat.

† Heb. he who can answer.

* Or, who gave understanding to the heart?

† Heb. turneth into mire.

† Heb. is poured.

* Psal. 104.21.

† Heb. the life.

* Psal. 147. 9. matth. 6.26.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *Of the wilde goats and hinds.* 5 *the asse.* 9 *unicorn.* 13 *peacocks, storke, and ostrich.* 19 *the horse.* 26 *the hawke.* 27 *the eagle.*

KNoweſt † thou the time when the wilde goats of the rock bring forth? or canst thou mark when the hindes do calve?

† Psal. 29.9.

2 Canst thou number the moneths *that* they fulfill? or knowest thou the time when they bring forth?

3 They bow themselves, they bring forth their young ones, they cast out their sorrows.

4 Their young ones are in good liking, they grow up with corn: they go forth, and return not unto them.

5 Who hath sent out the wilde asse free? or who hath loosed the bands of the wilde asse?

6 Whose house I have made the wildernesse, and † the barren land his dwellings.

† Heb. salt places.

7 He scorneth the multitude of the city, neither regardeth he the crying † of the driver.

† Heb. of the exactor.

8 The range of the mountains is his pasture, and he searcheth after every green thing.

9 Will the unicorn be willing to serve thee? or abide by thy crib?

10 Canst thou binde the unicorn with his band in the furrow? or will he harrow the valleys after thee?

11 Wilt thou trust him, because his strength is great? or wilt thou leave thy labour to him?

12 Wilt thou beleeve him, that he will bring home thy seed? and gather it into thy barn?

13 *Gavest thou* the goodly wings unto the peacocks? or wings and feathers unto the ostrich?

‖ Or, the feathers of the storke & ostrich.

14 Which leaveth her eggs in the earth, and warmeth them in dust,

15 And forgetteth that the foot may crush them, or that the wilde beast may break them.

16 She is hardened against her young ones, as though they were not hers: her labour is in vain without fear;

17 Because God hath deprived her of

wisdom, neither hath he imparted to her understanding.

18 What time she lifteth up herself on high, she scorneth the horse and his rider.

19 Hast thou given the horse strength? hast thou clothed his neck with thunder?

20 Canst thou make him afraid as a grasshopper? the glory of his nostrils is terrible.

21 He paweth in the valley, and rejoyceth in his strength: he goeth on to meet the armed men.

22 He mocketh at fear, and is not affrighted: neither turneth he back from the sword.

23 The quiver rattleth against him, the glittering spear and the shield.

24 He swalloweth the ground with fierceness and rage: neither believeth he that it is the sound of the trumpet.

25 He saith among the trumpets, Ha, ha; and he smelleth the battell afar off, the thunder of the captains, and the shouting.

26 Doth the hawk flie by thy wisdom, and stretch her wings toward the south?

27 Doth the eagle mount up at thy command, and make her nest on high?

28 She dwelleth and abideth on the rock, upon the crag of the rock, and the strong place.

29 From thence she seeketh the prey, and her eyes beholdeth afar off.

30 Her young ones also suck up blood: and where the slain are, there is she.

CHAP. XLI.

Job humbleth himself to God. 6 God shutteth him up to shew his righteousness, power, and wisdom. 15 Of the behemoth.

MOreover, the LORD answered Job and said,

2 Shall he that contendeth with the Almighty instruct him? he that reproveth God, let him answer it.

3 Then Job answered the LORD, and said,

4 Behold, I am vile, what shall I answer thee? I will lay my hand upon my mouth.

5 Once have I spoken, but I will not answer: yea twice, but I will proceed no further.

6 Then answered the LORD unto Job out of the whirlwinde, and said,

7 Gird up thy loins now like a man: I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.

8 Wilt thou also disannull my judgement? wilt thou condemn me, that thou mayest be righteous?

9 Hast thou an arm like God? or canst thou thunder with a voice like him?

10 Deck thy self now with majesty and excellency, and array thy self with glory and beauty.

11 Cast abroad the rage of thy wrath: and behold every one that is proud, and abase him.

12 Look on every one that is proud, and bring him low: and tread down the wicked in their place.

13 Hide them in the dust together, and binde their faces in secret.

14 Then will I also confesse unto thee, that thine own right hand can save thee.

15 Behold now behemoth, which I made with thee; he eateth grasse as an ox.

16 Lo now, his strength is in his loins, and his force is in the navell of his belly.

17 He moveth his tail like a cedar: the sinews of his stones are wrapt together.

18 His bones are as strong pieces of brasse: his bones are like bars of iron.

19 He is the chief of the wayes of God: he that made him, can make his sword to approach unto him.

20 Surely the mountains bring him forth food: where all the beasts of the field play.

21 He lieth under the shady trees, in the covert of the reed and fens.

22 The shady trees cover him with their shadow: the willows of the brook compasse him about.

23 Behold, he drinketh up a river, and hasteth not: he trusteth that he can draw up Jordan into his mouth.

24 He taketh it with his eyes: his nose pierceth through snares.

CHAP. XLI.

Of God's great power in the leviathan.

CAnst thou draw out leviathan with an hook? or his tongue with a cord, which thou lettest down?

2 Canst thou put an hook into his nose? or bore his jaw through with a thorn?

3 Will he make many supplications unto thee? will he speak soft words unto thee?

4 Will he make a covenant with thee? wilt thou take him for a servant for ever?

5 Wilt thou play with him as with a bird? wilt thou binde him for thy maidens?

6 Shall the companions make a banquet of him? shall they part him among the merchants?

7 Canst thou fill his skin with barbed irons? or his head with fish-spears?

8 Lay thine hand upon him, remember the battell: do no more.

9 Behold, the hope of him is in vain: shall not one be cast down, even at the sight of him?

10 None is so fierce that dare stir him up: who then is able to stand before me?

11 Who hath prevented me, that I should repay him? whatsoever is under the whole heaven is mine.

12 I will not conceal his parts, nor his power, nor his comely proportion.

13 Who can discover the face of his garment? or who can come to him with his double bridle?

14 Who can open the doors of his face? his teeth are terrible round about.

15 His scales are his pride, shut up together as with a close seal.

16 One is so neer to another, that no air can come between them.

17 They are joyned one to another, they stick together, that they cannot be sundered.

18 By his neesings a light doth shine, and his eyes are like the eye-lids of the morning.

19 Out of his mouth go burning lamps, and sparks of fire leap out.

20 Out of his nostrils goeth smoke, as out of a seething pot or cauldron.

21 His breath kindleth coals, and a flame goeth out of his mouth.

22 In his neck remaineth strength, and sorrow is turned into joy before him.

23 The

fall. the fallings.

23 † The flakes of his flesh are joyned together: they are firm in themselves; they cannot be moved.

24 His heart is as firm as a stone, yea, as hard as a piece of the nether millstone.

25 When he raiseth up himself, the mighty are afraid: by reason of breakings they purifie themselves.

26 The sword of him that layeth at him cannot hold: the spear, the dart, nor the ‖ habergeon.

27 He esteemeth iron as straw, and brasse as rotten wood.

28 The arrow cannot make him flee: sling-stones are turned with him into stubble.

29 Darts are counted as stubble: he laugheth at the shaking of a spear.

30 † Sharp stones are under him: he spreadeth sharp pointed things upon the mire.

31 He maketh the deep to boil like a pot: he maketh the sea like a pot of ointment.

32 He maketh a path to shine after him; one would think the deep to be hoary.

33 Upon earth there is not his like: ‖ who is made without fear.

34 He beholdeth all high things, he is a king over all the children of pride.

CHAP. XLII.

Job submitteth himself unto God: 7 God preferring his confes, accepteth him: 10 He blesseth Job.

THen Job answered the LORD, and said,

2 I know that thou canst do every thing, and that ‖ no thought can be withholden from thee.

3 *Who is he that hideth counsel without knowledge? therefore have I uttered that I understood not, things too wonderfull for me, which I knew not.

4 Hear, I beseech thee, and I will speak; I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.

5 I have heard of thee by the hearing of the ear: but now mine eye seeth thee.

6 Wherefore I abhor *my self*, and repent in dust and ashes.

7 ¶ And it was so, that after the LORD had spoken these words unto Job, the LORD said to Eliphaz the Temanite, My wrath is kindled against thee, and against thy two friends: for ye have not spoken of me the thing that is right, as my servant Job hath.

8 Therefore take unto you now seven bullocks, and seven rams, and go to my servant Job, and offer up for your selves a burnt offering, and my servant Job shall pray for you: for him will I accept, lest I deal with you after your folly, in that ye have not spoken of me the thing which is right, like my servant Job.

9 So Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite, went, and did according as the LORD commanded them: the LORD also accepted † Job.

10 And the LORD turned the captivity of Job, when he prayed for his friends: also the LORD gave Job twice as much as he had before.

11 Then came there unto him all his brethren, and all his sisters, and all they that had been of his acquaintance before, and did eat bread with him in his house: and they bemoaned him, and comforted him over all the evil that the LORD had brought upon him: every man also gave him a piece of money, and every one an ear-ring of gold.

12 So the LORD blessed the latter end of Job more than his beginning: for he had fourteen thousand sheep, and six thousand camels, and a thousand yoke of oxen, and a thousand she asses.

13 He had also seven sons, and three daughters.

14 And he called the name of the first, Jemima; and the name of the second, Kezia; and the name of the third, Keren-happuch.

15 And in all the land were no women found so fair as the daughters of Job: and their father gave them inheritance among their brethren.

16 After this lived Job an hundred and fourty years, and saw his sons, and his sons sons, *even* four generations.

17 So Job died, being old, and full of dayes.

¶ THE BOOK OF *PSALMS*.

PSAL. I.

The happinesse of the godly. 4 The unhappinesse of the ungodly.

BLessed * *is* the man that walketh not in the counsell of the ‖ ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornfull.

2 But his delight *is* in the law of the LORD, * and in his law doth he meditate day and night.

3 And he shall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his season: his leaf also shall not † wither, and whatsoever he doth shall prosper.

4 The ungodly *are* not so: but *are* * like the chaff which the winde driveth away.

5 Therefore the ungodly shall not stand in the judgement, nor sinners in the congregation of the righteous.

6 For the LORD knoweth the way of the righteous: but the way of the ungodly shall perish.

PSAL. II.

The kingdom of Christ: 10 Kings are exhorted to accept it.

WHy * do the heathen ‖ rage, & the people † imagine a vain thing?

2 The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsell together against the LORD, and against his Anointed, *saying*,

3 Let us break their bands asunder, and cast away their cords from us.

4 * He that sitteth in the heavens shall laugh: the LORD shall have them in derision.

5 Then shall he speak unto them in his wrath, and ‖ vex them in his sore displeasure.

‖ Or, habergeon.

† Heb. sharp pieces of the potsherd.

‖ Or, who behave themselves without fear.

‖ Or, no thought of thine can be hindered.

* Chap. 38. 2.

* Prov. 4. 14.

‖ Or, wicked.

* Jos. 1. 8. psa. 119. 1. Jer. 17. 8.

† Heb. fade.

* Psal. 34. 5. Isa. 17. 13.

† Heb. the face of Job.

† Heb. added to Job unto the double.

* Acts 4. 25.

‖ Or, tumultuously assemble?

† Heb. meditate.

* Prov. 2. 20.

‖ Or, trouble.

6 Yet have I set † my king upon my holy hill of Sion.

7 * I will declare || the decree: the LORD hath said unto me, Thou *art* my Son; this day have I begotten thee.

8 * Ask of me, and I shall give *thee* the heathen for thine inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth for thy possession.

9 *Thou shalt break them with a rod of iron, thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potter's vessel.

10 Be wise now therefore, O ye kings: be instructed, ye judges of the earth.

11 Serve the LORD with fear, and rejoice with trembling.

12 Kiss the Son, lest he be angry, and ye perish *from* the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little: * blessed *are* all they that put their trust in him.

PSAL. III.

The security of God's protection.

¶ * A psalm of David, when he fled from Absalom his son.

1 LORD, how are they increased that trouble me? many are they that rise up against me.

2 Many *there be which* say of my soul, *There is* no help for him in God. Selah.

3 But thou, O LORD, *art* a shield || for me; my glory, and the lifter up of mine head.

4 I cried unto the LORD with my voice, and he heard me out of his holy hill. Selah.

5 * I laid me down, and slept: I awaked; for the LORD sustained me.

6 * I will not be afraid of ten thousands of people, that have set *themselves* against me round about.

7 Arise, O LORD; save me, O my God: for thou hast smitten all mine enemies *upon* the cheek-bone; thou hast broken the teeth of the ungodly.

8 * Salvation *belongeth* unto the LORD: thy blessing *is* upon thy people. Selah.

PSAL. IIII.

1 *David prayeth for audience: 2 He reproveth, and exhorteth his enemies. 6 Many happiness is in God's favour.*

¶ To the ||chief musician on Neginoth, A psalm of David.

1 HEar me when I call, O God of my righteousness: thou hast enlarged me when *I was* in distresse; ||have mercy upon me, and hear my prayer.

2 O ye sons of men, how long *will ye turn* my glory into shame? *how long* will ye love vanity, *and* seek after leasing? Selah.

3 But know that the LORD hath set apart him that is godly for himself: the LORD will hear when I call unto him.

4 Stand in awe, and sin not: commune with your own heart upon your bed, and be still. Selah.

5 Offer * the sacrifices of righteousness, and put your trust in the LORD.

6 There be many that say, Who will shew us any good? LORD, lift thou up the light of thy countenance upon us.

7 Thou hast put gladness in my heart, more than in the time that their corn and their wine increased.

8 * I will both lay me down in peace, and sleep: for thou, LORD, only makest me dwell in safety.

PSAL. V.

1 *David's prayer. 4 God favoureth not the wicked. 7 David professeth his faith, &c.*

¶ To the chief musician upon Nehiloth, A psalm of David.

1 GIve ear to my words, O LORD, consider my meditation.

2 Hearken unto the voice of my cry, my King, and my God: for unto thee will I pray.

3 * My voice shalt thou hear in the morning, O LORD: in the morning will I direct *my prayer* unto thee, and will look up.

4 For thou *art* not a God *that* hath pleasure in wickedness, neither shall evil dwell with thee.

5 The foolish shall not stand † in thy sight: thou hatest all workers of iniquity.

6 Thou shalt destroy them that speak leasing: the LORD will abhor the † bloody and deceitful man.

7 But as for me, I will come *into* thy house, in the multitude of thy mercy: *and* in thy fear will I worship toward † thy holy temple.

8 Lead me, O LORD, in thy righteousness, because of † mine enemies; make thy way straight before my face.

9 For *there is* no || faithfulness † in their mouth; their inward part *is* † very wickedness: * their throat *is* an open sepulchre; they flatter with their tongue.

10 || Destroy thou them, O God, let them fall || by their own counsels; cast them out in the multitude of their transgressions, for they have rebelled against thee.

11 But let all those that put their trust in thee, rejoyce: let them ever shout for joy, because thou † defendest them: let them also that love thy Name, be joyfull in thee.

12 For thou, LORD, wilt bless the righteous: with favour wilt thou compasse him, as *with* a shield.

* Psal. 3.5.

* Psal. 130.6. † *Heb.* before thine eyes.

† *Heb.* § man of bloods and deceit.

† *Heb.* § temple of thy holiness.

† *Heb.* those which observe me.

|| *Or,* stedfastness.

† *Heb.* in his mouth; *that is,* in the mouth of any of them

† *Heb.* wickednesses.

* R. m.

* Psal. 140.5.

* 2 Sam. 15.15.

|| *Or,* about.

* Psal. 4.8.

* Psal. 27.3.

* Esai. 43.11. hoseа 13.4.

|| *Or,* overseer.

|| *Or* be ercious unto me.

* Psal. 50.14. & 51.19.

3.13. || *Or,* make them guilty. || *Or,* from their counsels. † *Heb.* thou coverest over, or protectest them. † *Heb.* crown him

PSAL. VI.

1 *David's complaint in his sickness: 8 By faith he triumpheth over his enemies.*

¶ To the chief musician on Neginoth || upon Sheminith, A psalm of David.

1 * LORD, rebuke me not in thine anger; neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure.

2 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, for I *am* weak: O LORD, heal me, for my bones are vexed.

3 My soul is also sore vexed: but thou, O LORD, how long?

4 Return, O LORD, deliver my soul: Oh save me, for thy mercies sake.

5 *For in death *there is* no remembrance of thee; in the grave who shall give thee thanks?

6 I am weary with my groaning, || all the night make I my bed to swim; I water my couch with my tears.

7 Mine eye is consumed because of grief: it waxeth old, because of all mine enemies.

|| *Or,* upon § eight. * Psal. 38.1.

* Psal. 30.10. & 88.11 and 115. 17. and 118.17. isa. 38. 18.

|| *Or,* every night.

8 * De-

*Matt. 7.23. & 25.41. luke 13.27.

8 * Depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity: for the LORD hath heard the voice of my weeping.

† 9 The LORD hath heard my supplication, the LORD will receive my prayer.

10 Let all mine enemies be ashamed and sore vexed: let them return, and be ashamed suddenly.

PSAL. VII.

1 David prayeth against the malice of his enemies, professing his innocency: 10 By faith he feeth his defence, and the destruction of his enemies.

¶ Shiggaion of David, which he sung unto the LORD, concerning the || words of Cush the Benjamite.

O LORD my God, in thee do I put my trust: save me from all them that persecute me, and deliver me.

2 Lest he tear my soul like a lion, rending it in pieces, while there is none to deliver.

3 O LORD my God, if I have done this; if there be iniquity in my hands:

4 If I have rewarded evil unto him that was at peace with me: (yea, I have delivered him that without cause is mine enemy)

5 Let the enemy persecute my soul, and take it; yea, let him tread down my life upon the earth, and lay mine honour in the dust. Selah.

6 Arise, O LORD, in thine anger, lift up thy self, because of the rage of mine enemies: and awake for me to the judgement that thou hast commanded.

7 So shall the congregation of the people compasse thee about: for their sakes therefore return thou on high.

8 The LORD shall judge the people: judge me, O LORD, * according to my righteousness, and according to mine integrity that is in me.

9 O let the wickedness of the wicked come to an end, but establish the just: *for the righteous God trieth the hearts and reins.

10 † My defence is of God, which saveth the upright in heart.

11 || God judgeth the righteous, and God is angry with the wicked every day.

12 If he turn not, he will whet his sword: he hath bent his bowe, and made it ready.

13 He hath also prepared for him the instruments of death: he ordaineth his arrows against the persecutours.

14 * Behold, he travelleth with iniquity, and hath conceived mischief, and brought forth falshood.

15 † He made a pit, & digged it, *and is fallen into the ditch which he made.

16 His mischief shall return upon his own head, and his violent dealing shall come down upon his own pate.

17 I will praise the LORD according to his righteousness: and will sing praise to the Name of the LORD most High.

PSAL. VIII.

God's glory is magnified by his works, and by his love to man.

¶ To the chief musician upon Gittith. A psalm of David.

O LORD our Lord, how excellent is thy Name in all the earth! who hast set thy glory above the heavens.

*Matt. 21.16. † Heb founded

2 * Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings hast thou † ordained strength, because of thine enemies, that thou

might'st still the enemy & the avenger.

†Heb. cause to cease.

3 When I consider thy heavens, the work of thy fingers, the moon and the stars which thou hast ordained;

4 *What is man, that thou art mindfull of him? and the son of man, that thou visitest him?

*Job 7. 17. psal. 144.3. heb. 2.6.

5 For thou hast made him a little lower then the angels, and hast crowned him with glory and honour.

6 Thou madest him to have dominion over the works of thine hands: *thou hast put all things under his feet.

* 1 Cor. 15.27. † Heb. flocks & oxen all of them.

7 † All sheep and oxen, yea, and the beasts of the field.

8 The fowl of the air, and the fish of the sea, *and whatsoever* passeth through the paths of the seas.

9 O LORD our Lord, how excellent *is* thy Name in all the earth!

PSAL. IX.

1 David praiseth God for executing judgement: 11 He inciteth others to praise him: 13 He prayeth that he may have cause to praise him.

¶ To the chief musician upon Muth-Labben. A psalm of David.

I Will praise *thee*, O LORD, with my whole heart: I will shew forth all thy marvellous works.

2 I will be glad and rejoyce in thee: I will sing praise to thy Name, O thou most High.

3 When mine enemies are turned back, they shall fall & perish at thy presence.

4 For † thou hast maintained my right and my cause: thou satest in the throne judging † right.

† Heb. thou hast made my judgement.

5 Thou hast rebuked the heathen, thou hast destroyed the wicked: thou hast put out their name for ever and ever.

† Heb. in righteousnesse.

6 || O thou enemy, destructions are come to a perpetuall end: and thou hast destroyed cities, their memorial is perished with them.

|| Or, the destructions of the enemy are come to a perpetuall end: & their cities hast thou destroyed. * Psal. 96.13. and 98. 10. * Psal. 37.29. & 96.13. & 98.2. † Heb. an high place. * Gen. 9.5. || Or, sifted. * Psal. 7.16.

7 But the LORD shall endure for ever: he hath * prepared his throne for judgement.

8 And he shall judge the world in righteousnesse, he shall minister judgement to the people in uprightnesse.

9 *The LORD also will be † a refuge for the oppressed: a refuge in times of trouble.

10 And they that know thy Name, will put their trust in thee: for thou, LORD, hast not forsaken them that seek thee.

11 Sing *praises* to the LORD, *which* dwelleth in Sion: declare among the people his doings.

12 *When he maketh Inquisition for blood, he remembereth them: he forgetteth not the cry of the || humble.

13 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, consider my trouble, *which I suffer* of them that hate me, thou that liftest me up from the gates of death:

14 That I may shew forth all thy praise in the gates of the daughter of Sion: I will rejoyce in thy salvation.

15 *The heathen are sunk down in the pit *that* they made: in the net which they hid, is their own foot taken.

16 The LORD is known by the judgement *which* he executeth: the wicked is snared in the work of his own hands. Higgaion. Selah.

17 The wicked shall be turned into hell, *and* all † nations that forget God.

18 For the needy shall not alway be

for-

forgotten: the expectation of the poor shall not perish for ever.

19 Arise, O LORD, let not man prevail; let the heathen be judged in thy sight.

20 Put them in fear, O LORD, that the nations may know themselves to be but men. Selah.

PSAL. X.

David complaineth to God of the wicked: 12 He prayeth for remedy.

WHy standest thou afar off, O LORD? *why* hidest thou thy self in times of trouble?

2 †The wicked in his pride doth persecute the poor; * let them be taken in the devices that they have imagined.

3 For the wicked boasteth of his † hearts desire, ‖and blesseth the covetous, *whom* the LORD abhorreth.

4 The wicked through the pride of his countenance will not seek *after God:* ‖ God *is* not in all his * thoughts.

5 His ways are alwayes grievous, thy judgements *are* far above out of his sight: as for all his enemies, he puffeth at them.

6 He hath said in his heart, I shall not be moved: for *I shall* † never *be* in adversity.

7 * His mouth is full of cursing and † deceit and fraud: under his tongue *is* mischief and ‖ vanity.

8 He sitteth in the lurking places of the villages: in the secret places doth he murder the innocent: his eyes † are privily set against the poor.

9 He lieth in wait † secretly as a lion in his den: he lieth in wait to catch the poor: he doth catch the poor, when he draweth him into his net.

10 † He croucheth *and* humbleth himself, that the poor may fall ‖ by his strong ones.

11 He hath said in his heart, God hath forgotten: * he hideth his face; he will never see *it.*

12 Arise, O LORD; O God, lift up thine hand: forget not the ‖ humble.

13 Wherefore doth the wicked contemn God? he hath said in his heart, Thou wilt not require *it.*

14 Thou hast *seen it;* for thou beholdest mischief and spite to requite *it* with thy hand: the poor † committeth himself unto thee; thou art the helper of the fatherless.

15 Break thou the arm of the wicked, and the evil man: seek out his wickedness, *till* thou find none.

16 * The LORD *is* king for ever and ever: the heathen are perished out of his land.

17 LORD, thou hast heard the desire of the humble: thou wilt ‖ prepare their heart, thou wilt cause thine ear to hear:

18 To judge the fatherless and the oppressed, that the man of the earth may no more † oppress.

PSAL. XI.

David encourageth himself in God.
4 The providence and justice of God.

¶ To the chief musician, *A psalm* of David.

IN the LORD put I my trust: how say ye to my soul, Flee *as a* bird to your mountain?

2 For, lo the wicked bend their bow, they make ready their arrow upon the string: that they may † privily shoot at the upright in heart.

3 If the foundations be destroyed, what can the righteous do?

4 * The LORD *is* in his holy temple, the LORD'S throne *is* in heaven: his eyes behold, his eye-lids try the children of men.

5 The LORD tries the righteous: but the wicked and him that loveth violence, his soul hateth.

6 Upon the wicked he shall rain snares, fire and brimstone, and ‖ an horrible tempest, *this shall be* the portion of their cup.

7 For the righteous LORD loveth righteousness: his countenance doth behold the upright.

PSAL. XII.

1 David destitute of humane comfort, comforts, craveth help of God: 3 He comforteth himself with Gods judgements on the wicked, and confidence in Gods tried promises.

¶ To the chief musician ‖ upon Sheminith, A psalm of David.

HElp, LORD, for the godly man ceaseth, for the faithful fail from among the children of men.

2 They speak vanity every one with his neighbour: *with* flattering lips, *and* with † a double heart do they speak.

3 The LORD shall cut off all flattering lips, *and* the tongue that speaketh † proud things.

4 Who have said, With our tongue will we prevail; our lips *are* our own: who *is* lord over us?

5 For the oppression of the poor, for the sighing of the needy, now will I arise, (saith the LORD:) I will set *him* in safety, *from him that* ‖ puffeth at him.

6 The words of the LORD are pure words: * *as* silver tried in a furnace of earth, purified seven times.

7 Thou shalt keep them, (O LORD) thou shalt preserve † them from this generation for ever.

8 The wicked walk on every side, when the † vilest men are exalted.

PSAL. XIII.

1 David complaineth of delay in help: 3 He prayeth for preventing grace: 5 He boasteth of divine mercy.

¶ To the ‖ chief musician, *A psalm* of David.

HOw long wilt thou forget me (O LORD) for ever? how long wilt thou hide thy face from me?

2 How long shall I take counsell in my soul, *having* sorrow in my heart daily? how long shall mine enemy be exalted over me?

3 Consider, *and* hear me, O LORD my God: lighten mine eyes, lest I sleep *the sleep* of death.

4 Lest mine enemy say, I have prevailed against him: *and* those that trouble me, rejoyce when I am moved.

5 But I have trusted in thy mercy, my heart shall rejoyce in thy salvation.

6 I will sing unto the LORD, because he hath dealt bountifully with me.

PSALM

† Heb. in the pride of the wicked he doth persecute. * Psal. 7.16. & 9.16. prov. 5.22. † Heb. soul. ‖ Or, the covetous blesseth himself, he abhorreth the Lord. † Or, all his thoughts are, there is no God. * Psal. 14.1. & 53.1. † Heb. unto generation and generation. * Rom. 3.14. † Heb. deceits. ‖ Or, iniquity. † Heb. hide themselves. † Heb. In the secret places. † Heb. he breaketh. ‖ Or, into his strong parts. * Psal. 94.7. ‖ Or, afflicted. † Heb. leaveth. * Psal. 29.9. and 145.13. and 146.10 Jere. 16.10. Jam. 5.19. ‖ Or, establish: ‖ Or, terrifie.

‖ Or, a burning tempest

¶ Or, upon Sheminith eighth. ‖ Or, save. † Heb. an heart and an heart. † Heb. great things. ‖ Or, are with us. ‖ Or, would enſnare him. * 2 Sam. 22.31. psal. 18. 30. and 119.140. prov. 30.5 † Heb. him, *that is,* every one of them. † Heb. the vilest of the sons of men is exalted.

PSALM XIIII.

1 *David describeth a natural man's corruption:* 7 *He convinceth the wicked, and glorieth in God's salvation.*

¶ To the chief musician, *A psalm* of David.

*Psal. 10.4. 53.1. THE *fool hath said in his heart, *There is* no God, they are corrupt, they have done abominable works, there is none that doeth good.

*Rom. 3.10. 2 The LORD looked down from heaven upon the children of men, * to see if there were any that did understand *and* seek God.

3 They are all gone aside, they are *all* together become † filthy: there is none that doeth good, no not one.

† Heb. stinking.

4 Have all the workers of iniquity no knowledge? who eat up my people *as* they eat bread, and call not upon the LORD.

† Heb. they feared a fear. 5 † There were they in great fear; for God is in the generation of the righteous.

6 You have shamed the counsel of the poor, because the LORD *is* his refuge.

† Heb. who will give, &c. 7 †O that the salvation of Israel *were come* out of Sion! when the LORD bringeth back the captivity of his people, Jacob shall rejoyce, *and* Israel shall be glad.

PSALM XV.

David describeth a citizen of Sion.

¶ A psalm of David.

*Psa. 24 1. &c. LORD, * who shall † abide in thy tabernacle? who shall dwell in thy holy hill?

† Heb. sojourn. *Isaiah 33.15. 2 * He that walketh uprightly, and worketh righteousnesse, and speaketh the truth in his heart.

‖ Or, receiveth, or, endureth. 3 He *that* backbiteth not with his tongue, nor doth evil to his neighbour, nor ‖ taketh up a reproach against his neighbour.

*Exod. 22.24. lev. 25. 36. deu. 23.19. eze. 22. 12. and 18.8. 4 In whose eyes a vile person is contemned: but he honoureth them that fear the LORD: he that sweareth to *his own* hurt, and changeth not.

5 *He that putteth not out his money to usury, nor taketh reward against the innocent: he that doth these things shall never be moved.

PSALM XVI.

1 *David fleeth to God for preservation:* 5 *He sheweth the hope of his calling, of the resurrection, and life everlasting.*

¶ ‖ Michtam of David.

PReserve me, O God: for in thee do I put my trust.

2 *O my soul, thou hast said unto the LORD, Thou *art* my Lord; * my goodnesse *extendeth* not to thee:

3 *But* to the saints that are in the earth, and to the excellent, in whom *is* all my delight.

4 Their sorrows shall be multiplied *that* ‖ hasten after another *God*: their drink-offerings of blood will I not offer, nor take up their names into my lips.

5 * The LORD *is* the portion † of mine inheritance, and of my cup: thou maintainest my lot.

6 The lines are fallen unto me in pleasant places; yea, I have a goodly heritage.

7 I will bless the LORD, who hath given me counsell: my reins also instruct me in the night seasons.

8 *I have set the LORD always before me: because he *is* at my right hand, I shall not be moved.

9 Therefore my heart is glad, and my glory rejoyceth: † my flesh also shall † rest in hope.

† Heb. dwell confidently. 10 *For thou wilt not leave my soul in hell; * neither wilt thou suffer thine holy One to see corruption.

*Acts 2.31. & 13.35. 11 Thou wilt shew me the path of life: in thy presence *is* fulnesse of joy; at thy right hand *there are* pleasures for evermore.

PSALM XVII.

1 *David craveth defence of God against his enemies:* 13 *He prayeth against them in confidence of his hope.*

¶ A prayer of David.

HEar the † right, O LORD, attend unto my cry, give ear unto my prayer *that goeth* † not out of feigned lips.

† Heb. justice. † Heb. without lips of deceit. 2 Let my sentence come forth from thy presence: let thine eyes behold the things that are equall.

3 Thou hast proved mine heart; thou hast visited *me* in the night; thou hast tried me, *and* shalt finde nothing: I am purposed *that* my mouth shall not transgresse.

4 Concerning the works of men, by the word of thy lips, I have kept *me from* the paths of the destroyer.

5 Hold up my goings in thy paths, *that* my footsteps † slip not.

† Heb. be not moved. 6 I have called upon thee, for thou wilt hear me, O God: incline thine ear unto me, *and* hear my speech.

‖ Or, savest them which trust in thee, from those that rise up against them. 7 Shew thy marvelous loving kindenesse, O thou ‖ that savest by thy right hand, them which put their trust *in thee*, from those that rise up *against them*.

8 Keep me as the apple of the eye: hide me under the shadow of thy wings,

9 From the wicked † that oppresse me, *from* my † deadly enemies, *who* compasse me about.

† Heb. these that rife up against me. † Heb. my enemies against my foul.

10 They are inclosed in their own fat: with their mouth they speak proudly.

11 They have now compassed us in our steps: they have set their eyes bowing down to the earth;

† Heb. like as. 12 † Like as a lion *that* is greedy of his prey, and as it were a young lion † lurking in secret places.

13 Arise, O LORD, † disappoint him, cast him down: deliver my soul from the wicked, ‖ *which is* thy sword:

† Heb. from men. 14 ‖ From men *which are* thy hand, O LORD, from men of the world, which *have* their portion in *this* life, & whose belly thou fillest with thy hid *treasure*: ‖ they are full of children, and leave the rest of their substance to their babes.

15 As for me, I will behold thy face in righteousnesse: I shall be satisfied, when I awake, with thy likenesse.

† Heb. fulness. † Heb. prevent his face. ‖ Or, by thy sword. ‖ Or, from men by thine hand. ‖ Or, their children are full.

PSALM XVIII.

1 *David praiseth God for his manifold and marvellous blessings.*

¶ To the chief musician, *A psalm* of David, the servant of the LORD, who spake unto the LORD the words of * this song, in the day *that* the LORD delivered him from the hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of Saul: And he said,

* 2 Sam. 22.

I Will love thee, O LORD, my strength.

2 The LORD *is* my rock, and my fortresse,

† Heb. my rock

deliverer: my God, † my strength, in whom I will trust, my buckler, and the horn of my salvation, and my high tower.

3 I will call upon the LORD, who is worthy to be praised: so shall I be saved from mine enemies.

* Psal. 116.3. † Heb. Belial.

4 * The sorrows of death compassed me, and the floods of † ungodly men made me afraid.

5 The ‖ sorrows of hell compassed me about: the snares of death prevented me.

6 In my distresse I called upon the LORD, & cried unto my God: he heard my voice out of his temple, and my cry came before him, even into his ears.

‖ Or, cords.

7 Then the earth shook & trembled: the foundations also of the hills moved and were shaken, because he was wroth.

8 There went up a smoke † out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth devoured, coals were kindled by it.

† Heb. by his.

9 He bowed the heavens also, and came down, and darkenesse was under his feet.

10 And he rode upon a cherub, and did flie: yea, he did flie upon the wings of the winde.

11 He made darkenesse his secret place: his pavilion round about him were dark waters, and thick clouds of the skies.

12 At the brightnesse that was before him, his thick clouds passed, hail-stones and coals of fire.

13 The LORD also thundered in the heavens, and the Highest gave his voice, hail-stones and coals of fire.

14 Yea, he sent out his arrows, and scattered them, and he shot out lightenings, and discomfited them.

15 Then the channels of waters were seen, and the foundations of the world were discovered: at thy rebuke, O LORD, at the blast of § breath of thy nostrils.

16 He sent from above, he took me, he drew me out of ‖ many waters.

‖ Or, great waters.

17 He delivered me from my strong enemy, and from them which hated me: for they were too strong for me.

18 They prevented me in the day of my calamity: but the LORD was my stay.

19 He brought me forth also into a large place: he delivered me, because he delighted in me.

20 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteousnesse, according to the cleanenesse of my hands hath he recompensed me.

21 For I have kept the wayes of the LORD, and have not wickedly departed from my God.

22 For all his judgements were before me: and I did not put away his statutes from me.

23 I was also upright † before him: and I kept my self from mine iniquity.

† Heb. with

24 Therefore hath the LORD recompensed me, according to my righteousnesse, according to the cleanenesse of my hands † in his eye-sight.

† Heb. before his eyes

25 With the merciful thou wilt shew thy self merciful, with an upright man thou wilt shew thy self upright.

26 With the pure thou wilt shew thy self pure, and with the froward thou wilt ‖ shew thy self froward.

‖ Or, wrestle.

27 For thou wilt save the afflicted people: but wilt bring down high looks.

28 For thou wilt light my ‖ candle: the LORD my God will enlighten my darknesse.

‖ Or, lamp.

29 For by thee I have ‖ run through a troop: and by my God have I leaped over a wall.

‖ Or, broken.

30 As for God, his way is perfect: the word of the LORD is ‖ tried: he is a buckler to all those that trust in him.

* Psal. 12.6 & 119. 140. prov. 30.5.

31 * For who is God, save the LORD? or who is a rock, save our God?

‖ Or, refined.

32 It is God that girdeth me with strength, and maketh my way perfect.

* Deut. 32.33. 1 sam. 2.2. psa. 86.8. isa. 45.5.

33 He maketh my feet like hindes feet, and setteth me upon my high places.

‖ Or, with thy meekenesse thou hast multiplied me.

34 He teacheth my hands to warre: so that a bowe of steel is broken by mine armes.

35 Thou hast also given me the shield of thy salvation: and thy right hand hath holden me up, and thy ‖ gentlenesse hath made me great.

36 Thou hast enlarged my steps under me, that † my feet did not slip.

† Heb. mine ancles.

37 I have pursued mine enemies, and overtaken them: neither did I turn again till they were consumed.

† Heb. caused to bow.

38 I have wounded them, that they were not able to rise: they are fallen under my feet.

39 For thou hast girded me with strength unto the battell: thou † hast subdued under me those that rose up against me.

† Heb. at § hearing of the ear.

40 Thou hast also given me the necks of mine enemies: that I might destroy them that hate me.

41 They cried, but there was none to save them: even unto the LORD, but he answered them not.

† Heb. the sons of the stranger

42 Then did I beat them small as the dust before the winde: I did cast them out as the dirt in the streets.

‖ Or, yeeld feigned obedience.

43 Thou hast delivered me from the strivings of § people, and thou hast made me the head of the heathen: a people whom I have not known shall serve me.

Heb. lie.

44 † Assoon as they hear of me, they shall obey me: † the strangers shall ‖ submit themselves unto me.

† Heb. giveth avengements for me.

45 The strangers shall fade away, and be afraid out of their close places.

‖ Or. destroyeth

46 The LORD liveth, and blessed be my rock: and let the God of my salvation be exalted.

† Heb. man of violence.

47 It is God that † avengeth me: and ‖ subdueth the people under me.

* Rom. 15.9.

48 He delivereth me from mine enemies: yea, thou liftest me up above those that rise up against me: thou hast delivered me from the † violent man.

‖ Or, confesse.

49 * Therefore will I ‖ give thanks unto thee (O LORD) among the heathen: and sing praises unto thy Name.

50 Great deliverance giveth he to his king: and sheweth mercy to his anointed, to David, and to his seed for evermore.

PSAL. XIX.

1 The creatures shew Gods glory. 7 The word his grace: 12 A prayer for it.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

* Gene. 1.6. ‖ Or, without

* THE heavens declare the glory of God: and the firmament sheweth his handy work.

2 Day unto day uttereth speech, and night unto night sheweth knowledge.

3 *There is* no speech, nor language, *where* ‖ their voice is not heard.

these

4 * ‖ Their line is gone out through all the earth, and their words to the end of the world. In them hath he set a tabernacle for the sun.

their voice

Heb. without

* Rom. 10.18. ‖ Or, their rule, or, direction.

of

of the world, in them hath he set a tabernacle for the sun:

5 Which *is as* a bridegroom coming out of his chamber, *and* rejoyceth as a strong man to run a race.

6 His going forth *is* from the end of the heaven, and his circuit unto the ends of it: and there is nothing hid from the heat thereof.

7 The || law of the LORD is perfect, ‖converting †soul: the testimony of the LORD *is* sure, making wise the simple.

8 The statutes of the LORD *are* right, rejoycing the heart: the commandment of the LORD *is* pure, enlightening the eyes.

9 The fear of the LORD *is* clean, enduring for ever: the judgements of the LORD *are* †true *and* righteous altogether.

10 More to be desired are they then gold, *yea*, then much fine gold: sweeter also then honey, & † the honey comb.

11 Moreover, by them is thy servant warned: *and* in keeping of them *there is* great reward.

12 Who can understand *his* errours? cleanse thou me from secret *faults*.

13 Keep back thy servant also from presumptuous sins, let them not have dominion over me: then shall I be upright, and I shall be innocent from the || great transgression.

14 Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart, be acceptable in thy sight, O LORD †my strength and my redeemer.

|| *Or*, doctrine.
|| *Or*, restoring.
† *Heb.* truth.
* Psal. 119.72. & 127. & 103. prov. 8.19.
† *Heb.* ‡ dropping of honey-combs.
‖ *Or*, much.
† *Heb.* my rock

PSAL. XX.

1 *The church blesseth the king in his exploits: 7 Her confidence in Gods succour.*

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

THe LORD hear thee in the day of trouble, the Name of the God of Jacob † defend thee,

2 Send † thee help from the sanctuary: and † strengthen thee out of Sion.

3 Remember all thy offerings, and †accept thy burnt-sacrifice. Selah.

4 Grant thee according to thine own heart, and fulfill all thy counsell.

5 We will rejoyce in thy salvation, and in the Name of our God we will set up our banners: the LORD fulfill all thy petitions.

6 Now know I that the LORD saveth his anointed: he will hear him † from his holy heaven, † with the saving strength of his right hand.

7 Some *trust* in charets, and some in horses: but we will remember the Name of the LORD our God.

8 They are brought down and fallen: but we are risen and stand upright.

9 Save, LORD, let the king hear us when we call.

† *Heb.* set thee on a high place.
† *Heb.* thy help
† *Heb.* support thee.
† *Heb.* turn to ashes, *or*, make fat.
† *Heb.* from the heaven of his holiness.
† *Heb.* by the strength of the salvation of his right hand.

PSAL. XXI.

1 *A thanksgiving for victory. 7 Confidence of further success.*

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

THe king shall joy in thy strength, O LORD: and in thy salvation how greatly shall he rejoyce?

2 Thou hast given him his hearts desire: and hast not withholden the request of his lips. Selah.

3 For thou preventest him with the blessings of goodnesse: thou settest a crown of pure gold on his head.

4 He asked life of thee, *and* thou gavest *it* him *even* length of dayes for ever and ever.

5 His glory *is* great in thy salvation: honour and majesty hast thou laid upon him.

6 For thou hast † made him most blessed for ever: thou hast † made him exceeding glad with thy countenance.

7 For the King trusteth in the LORD, and through the mercy of the most High, he shall not be moved.

8 Thine hand shall finde out all thine enemies: thy right hand shal finde out those that hate thee.

9 Thou shalt make them as a fiery oven in the time of thine anger: the LORD shall swallow them up in his wrath, and the fire shall devour them.

10 Their fruit shalt thou destroy from the earth, and their seed from among the children of men.

11 For they intended evil against thee: they imagined a mischievous device, *which* they are not able *to perform*.

12 Therefore ‖ shalt thou make them turn their † back, *when* thou shalt make ready thine *arrows* upon thy strings, against the face of them.

13 Be thou exalted, LORD, in thine own strength: *so* will we sing and praise thy power.

† *Heb.* let him to be blessings.
† *Heb.* gladded him with joy.
‖ *Or*, thou shalt set them as a butt.
† *Heb.* shoulder.

PSAL. XXII.

1 *David complaineth in great discouragement: 9 He prayeth in great distresse: 23 He praiseth God.*

¶ To the chief musician upon ‖Aijeleth Shahar, A psalm of David.

MY God, my God, * why hast thou forsaken me? *why* art thou so far † from helping me, *and from* the words of my roaring?

2 O my God, I cry in the day time, but thou heares not; and in the night season, and † am not silent.

3 But thou *art* holy, *O thou* that inhabitest the praises of Israel!

4 Our fathers trusted in thee: they trusted, and thou didst deliver them.

5 They cryed unto thee, and were delivered: they trusted in thee, and were not confounded.

6 But I *am* a worm, and no man: a reproach of men, and despised of the people.

7 * All they that see me, laugh me to scorn: they † shoot out the lip, they shake the head, *saying*,

8 * † He trusted on the LORD, *that he* would deliver him: let him deliver him, ‖seeing he delighted in him.

9 But thou art he that took me out of the womb, thou didst make me hope, *when I was* upon my mothers breasts.

10 I was cast upon thee from the womb, thou *art* my God from my mothers belly.

11 Be not far from me, for trouble *is* neer; for *there is* † none to help.

12 Many buls have compassed me: strong *buls* of Bashan have beset me round.

13 They † gaped upon me *with* their mouths, *as* a ravening & a roaring lion.

|| *Or*, the hinde of the morning.
* Matt. 27.46. mark 15.34.
† *Heb.* from my salvation.
† *Heb.* there is no silence to me.
* Matt. 27.39.
† *Heb.* open.
* Matt. 27.43.
† *Heb.* he rolled himself on the Lord.
‖ *Or*, if he delight in him.
‖ *Or*, accept me in safety.
† *Heb.* their mouthes

not a helper. † *Hebrew* opened their against me.

14 I am poured out like water, and all my bones are ‖ out of joynt: my heart is like wax, it is melted in the midst of my bowels.

15 My strength is dried up like a potsherd; and my tongue cleaveth to my jawes; and thou hast brought me into the dust of death.

16 For dogs have compassed me: the assembly of the wicked have inclosed me: * they pierced my hands & my feet.

17 I may tell all my bones: they look and stare upon me.

18 They part my garments among them, and cast lots upon my vesture.

19 But be not thou far from me, O LORD: O my strength, haste thee to help me.

20 Deliver my soul from the sword: †my darling from the power of the dog.

21 Save me from the lions mouth: for thou hast heard me from the horns of the unicorns.

22 * I will declare thy Name unto my brethren: in the midst of the congregation will I praise thee.

23 Ye that fear the LORD, praise him: all ye the seed of Jacob, glorifie him, and fear him, all ye the seed of Israel.

24 For he hath not despised, nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted: neither hath he hid his face from him, but when he cried unto him, he heard.

25 My praise *shall be* of thee in the great congregation: I will pay my vows before them that fear him.

26 The meek shall eat and be satisfied: they shall praise the LORD that seek him: your heart shall live for ever.

27 All the ends of the world shall remember, and turn unto the LORD: and all the kindreds of the nations shall worship before thee.

28 For the kingdom *is* the LORDS: and he *is* the governour among the nations.

29 All they that be fat upon earth shall eat and worship: all they that go down to the dust, shall bow before him, and none can keep alive his own soul.

30 A seed shall serve him, it shall be accounted to the Lord for a generation.

31 They shall come and shall declare his righteousnesse unto a people that shall be born, that he hath done *this*.

PSAL. XXIII.

Davids confidence in Gods grace.

¶ A psalm of David.

THE LORD *is* * my shepherd, I shall not want.

2 He maketh me to lie down in †green pastures: he leadeth me beside the ‖ still waters.

3 He restoreth my soul: he leadeth me in the paths of righteousnesse, for his Names sake.

4 Yea, though I walk thorow the valley of the shadow of death, * I will fear no evil: for thou *art* with me, thy rod, and thy staff, they comfort me.

5 Thou preparest a table before me, in the presence of mine enemies: thou † anointest my head with oil, my cup runneth over.

6 Surely goodnesse and mercy shall follow me all the dayes of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the LORD † for ever.

*Or, under-ed.

*Matt. 27.35. mar. 15. 24. luke 23.33. John 19 23.& 37

† Heb. my one-ly one.

† Heb. from the hand.

* Luke 23.34. John 19. 24. heb. 5.12.

* Psal. 2.8. and 72.11. & 86.9.

*Isaiah 40.11. jer. 23.3 ezek. 34. 23. John 10.11. 1 pet. 2.25.

† Heb. pastures of tender grasse.

‖ Heb. waters of quietnesse.

* Psal. 3.6. and 118.6.

† Heb. maketh fat.

† Heb. to length of dayes.

PSAL. XXIIII.

1 Gods lordship in the world. 5 The obtaining of the heritage of his tabernacle. 7 An exhortation to receive him.

¶ A psalm of David.

THE earth *is* the LORDS, and the fulnesse thereof: the world and they that dwell therein.

2 * For he hath founded it upon the seas, and established it upon the floods.

3 * Who shall ascend into the hill of the LORD? and who shall stand in his holy place?

4 * † He that hath clean hands, and a pure heart; who hath not lift up his soul unto vanity, nor sworn deceitfully.

5 He shall receive the blessing from the LORD, and righteousnesse from the God of his salvation.

6 This *is* the generation of them that seek him: that seek thy face, ‖ O Jacob. Selah.

7 Lift up your heads, O ye gates, and be ye lift up, ye everlasting doors; and the king of glory shall come in.

8 Who is this king of glory? The LORD strong and mighty, the LORD mighty in battell.

9 Lift up your heads, O ye gates, even lift *them* up, ye everlasting doors: and the king of glory shall come in.

10 Who is this king of glory? The LORD of hosts, he *is* the king of glory. Selah.

PSAL. XXV.

1 Davids confidence in prayer: 7 He prayeth for remission of sin, 16 and for help in affliction.

¶ *A psalm* of David.

UNto thee, O LORD, do I lift up my soul.

2 O my God, I * trust in thee, let me not be ashamed: let not mine enemies triumph over me.

3 * Yea, let none that wait on thee be ashamed: let them be ashamed which transgresse without cause.

4 * Shew me thy wayes, O LORD; teach me thy pathe.

5 Lead me in thy truth, and teach me: for thou *art* the God of my salvation, on thee do I wait all the day.

6 * Remember, O LORD, thy tender mercies, and thy loving kindnesses: for they *have been* ever of old.

7 Remember not the sins of my youth, nor my transgressions: according to thy mercy remember thou me for thy goodnesse sake, O LORD.

8 Good and upright *is* the LORD: therefore will he teach sinners in *the* way.

9 The meek will he guide in judgement: and the meek will he teach his way.

10 All the paths of the LORD *are* mercy and truth, unto such as keep his covenant, and his testimonies.

11 For thy Names sake, O LORD, pardon mine iniquity, for it *is* great.

12 What man is he that feareth the LORD? him shall he teach in the way that he shall chuse.

13 His soul † shall dwell at ease, and his seed shall inherit the earth.

14 * The secret of the LORD *is* with them that fear him: ‖ and he will shew them his covenant.

15 Mine eyes *are* ever towards the LORD: for he shall † pluck my feet out of the net.

16 Turn

*Deut. 10.14. job 41. 2. psal. 50.12. 1 cor. 10 26. and 28.

* Job 38.6. psa. 104 5. and 136.6.

* Psal. 15.1.

* Isa. 33 15.16.

† Heb. & clean of hands.

‖ Or, O God of Jacob.

* Psal. 22.5.& 31.2. & 34.9.

* Isa. 28 16. rom. 10 11.

* Psal. 27.11.& 86.11. & 119.

* Psal. 103.17. & 106.1 & 107.1 jer 33.3

† Heb. thy bowels.

† Heb. shall lodge in good-nesse.

* Prov. 3.32.

‖ Or, and his covenant to make them know it.

† Heb. bring forth.

16 Turn thee unto me, and have mercy upon me; for I am desolate & afflicted.
17 The troubles of mine heart are enlarged: O bring thou me out of my distresses.
18 Look upon mine affliction and my pain, and forgive all my sins.
19 Consider mine enemies: for they are many, and they hate me with †cruell hatred.
20 O keep my soul, and deliver me: let me not be ashamed, for I put my trust in thee.
21 Let integrity and uprightnesse preserve me: for I wait on thee.
22 Redeem Israel, O God, out of all his troubles.

PSAL. XXVI.

David reporteth unto God, in confidence of his integrity.

¶ *A psalm* of David.

1 JUdge me, O LORD, for I have walked in mine integrity: I have trusted also in the LORD, *therefore* I shall not slide.
2 * Examine me, O LORD, and prove me: try my reins and my heart.
3 For thy loving kindenesse *is* before mine eyes: and I have walked in thy truth.
4 * I have not sat with vain persons, neither will I go in with dissemblers.
5 I have hated ¶ congregation of evill doers: and will not sit with the wicked.
6 I will wash my hands in innocency: so will I compasse thine altar, O LORD:
7 That I may publish with the voice of thanksgiving, and tell of all thy wonderous works.
8 LORD, I have loved the habitation of thine house, and the place † where thine honour dwelleth.
9 || Gather not my soul with sinners, nor my life with † bloody men.
10 In whose hands *is* mischief: and their right hand is † full of bribes.
11 But as for me, I will walk in mine integrity, redeem me, and be mercifull unto me.
12 My foot standeth in an even place: in the congregations will I blesse the LORD.

PSAL. XXVII.

1 David saith he feeleth, 4 by his love to God's service, 9 and by prayer.

¶ *A psalm* of David.

1 THe LORD *is* my light and my salvation, whom shall I fear? the * LORD *is* the strength of my life, of whom shall I be afraid?
2 When the wicked, *even* mine enemies and my foes † came upon me to eat up my flesh, they stumbled and fell.
3 * Though an host should encamp against me, my heart shall not fear: though warre should rise against me, in this will I be confident.
4 One thing have I desired of the LORD, that will I seek after: that I may dwell in the house of the LORD all the days of my life, to behold || the beauty of the LORD, and to inquire in his temple.
5 For in the time of trouble he shall hide me in his pavilion: in the secret of his tabernacle shall he hide me, he shall set me up upon a rock.
6 And now shall mine head be lifted up above mine enemies round about me: therefore will I offer in his tabernacle sacrifices † of joy: I will sing, yea, I will sing praises unto the LORD.
7 Hear, O LORD, when I cry with my voice: have mercy also upon me, and answer me.
8 || *When thou saidst*, Seek ye my face; my heart said unto thee, Thy face LORD, will I seek.
9 Hide not thy face far from me; put not thy servant away in anger: thou hast been my help, leave me not, neither forsake me, O God of my salvation.
10 When my father and my mother forsake me, then the LORD † will take me up.
11 * Teach me thy way, O LORD: and lead me in † a plain path, because of mine † enemies.
12 Deliver me not over unto the will of mine enemies: for false witnesses are risen up against me, and such as breath out cruelty.
13 *I had fainted*, unlesse I had believed to see the goodnesse of the LORD in the land of the living.
14 * Wait on the LORD, be of good courage, and he shall strengthen thine heart: wait, I say, on the LORD.

|| *Or*, my heart said unto thee, Let my face seek thy face, &c.
† *Heb.* will gather me.
* Psal. 25.4,&c. 86.11. & 119.
† *Heb.* a way of plainnesse.
† *Heb.* those which observe me. * Psal.31.25. Isaiah 25.9. Hab.2.3.

PSAL. XXVIII.

1 David prayeth against his enemies: 6 He blesseth God.

¶ *A psalm* of David.

1 UNto thee will I cry, O LORD my rock, be not silent to me: * lest if thou be silent † to me, I become like them that go down into the pit.
2 Hear the voice of my supplications when I cry unto thee: when I lift up my hands || toward thy holy oracle.
3 Draw me not away with the wicked, and with the workers of iniquity: * which speak peace to their neighbours, but mischief *is* in their hearts.
4 Give them according to their deeds, and according to the wickedness of their endevours: give them after the work of their hands, render to them their desert.
5 Because they regard not the works of the LORD, nor the operation of his hands, he shall destroy them, and not build them up.
6 Blessed *be* the LORD, because he hath heard ¶ voice of my supplications.
7 The LORD *is* my strength and my shield, my heart trusted in him, and I am helped: therefore my heart greatly rejoyceth, and with my song will I praise him.
8 The LORD *is* || their strength, and he *is* the † saving strength of his anointed.
9 Save thy people, and blesse thine inheritance; || feed them also, and lift them up for ever.

* Psal. 143.7. † *Heb.* from.
|| *Or*, towards the oracle of thy sanctuary. * Psal. 12.2. Jer. 9.8.

PSAL. XXIX.

1 David exhorteth princes to give glory to God, 3 by reason of his power, 11 and protection of his people.

¶ A psalm of David.

1 GIve unto the LORD, (O † ye mighty) give unto the LORD glory and strength.
2 Give unto the LORD † the glory due unto his Name: worship the LORD || in the beauty of holinesse.
3 The voice of the LORD *is* upon the waters: the God of glory thunder-

† *Heb.* ye sons of the mighty. † *Heb.* the honour of his Name.

|| *Or*, in his glorious sanctuary.

eth

eth, the LORD *is* upon || many waters.
4 The voice of the LORD *is* † powerfull: the voice of the LORD *is* † full of majesty.
5 The voice of the LORD breaketh the cedars: yea, the LORD breaketh the cedars of Lebanon.
6 He maketh them also to skip like a calf: Lebanon and * Sirion like a young unicorn.
7 The voice of the LORD † divideth the flames of fire.
8 The voice of the LORD || shaketh the wilderneſſe: the LORD ſhaketh the wilderneſſe of Kadeſh.
9 The voice of the LORD maketh the hindes to calve, and diſcovereth the foreſts: and in his temple doth || every one ſpeak of *his* glory.
10 The LORD ſitteth upon the flood: yea, the LORD ſitteth King for ever.
11 The LORD will give ſtrength unto his people: the LORD will bleſſe his people with peace.

PSAL. XXX.

1 *David praiſeth God for his deliverance:* 4 *He exhorteth to praiſe him, by example of Gods dealing with him.*
¶ A pſalm *and* ſong *at the* dedication of the houſe of David.

I will extoll thee, O LORD, for thou haſt lifted me up, and haſt not made my foes to rejoyce over me.
2 O LORD my God, I cried unto thee, and thou haſt healed me.
3 O LORD, thou haſt brought up my ſoul from the grave: thou haſt kept me alive, that I ſhould not go down to the pit.
4 Sing unto the LORD, (O ye ſaints of his) and give thanks || at the remembrance of his holineſſe.
5 For † his anger *endureth* but a moment; in *his* favour is life: weeping may endure † for a night, but † joy *cometh* in the morning.
6 And in my † proſperity I ſaid, I ſhall never be moved.
7 LORD, by thy favour thou haſt † made my mountain to ſtand ſtrong: thou didſt hide thy face, *and* I was troubled.
8 I cried to thee, O LORD: and unto the LORD I made ſupplication.
9 What profit *is there* in my blood, when I go down to the pit? * ſhall § duſt praiſe thee? ſhall it declare thy truth?
10 Hear, O LORD, and have mercy upon me: LORD, be thou my helper.
11 Thou haſt turned for me my mourning into dancing: thou haſt put off my ſackcloth, & girded me with gladneſſe
12 To the end that || *my* glory may ſing praiſe to thee, and not be ſilent: O LORD my God, I will give thanks unto thee for ever.

PSAL. XXXI.

1 *David's confidence in God:* 7 *He rejoyceth in his mercy,* 9 *prayeth in calamity,* 19 *and praiſeth God.*
¶ To the chief muſician, A pſalm of David.

* IN thee, O LORD, do I put my truſt, let me never be aſhamed: deliver me in thy righteouſneſſe.
2 Bow down thine ear to me, deliver me ſpeedily: be thou † my ſtrong rock, for an houſe of defence to ſave me.
3 For thou *art* my rock and my fortreſſe, therefore for thy Names ſake lead me, and guide me.
4 Pull me out of the net that they have laid privily for me: for thou *art* my ſtrength.
5 * Into thine hand I commit my ſpirit: thou haſt redeemed me, O LORD God of truth.
6 I have hated them that regard lying vanities: but I truſt in the LORD.
7 I will be glad and rejoyce in thy mercy: for thou haſt conſidered my trouble, thou haſt known my ſoul in adverſities;
8 And haſt not ſhut me up into the hand of the enemy: thou haſt ſet my feet in a large room.
9 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, for I am in trouble: mine eye is conſumed with grief, *yea*, my ſoul and my belly.
10 For my life is ſpent with grief, and my yeers with ſighing: my ſtrength faileth becauſe of mine iniquity, and my bones are conſumed.
11 I was a reproach among all mine enemies, but eſpecially among my neighbours, and a fear to mine acquaintance: they that did ſee me without, fled from me.
12 I am forgotten as a dead man out of minde; I am like † a broken veſſell.
13 For I have heard the ſlander of many: fear was on every ſide: while they took counſell together againſt me, they deviſed to take away my life.
14 But I truſted in thee, O LORD; I ſaid, Thou *art* my God.
15 My times *are* in thy hand: deliver me from the hand of mine enemies, and from them that perſecute me.
16 Make thy face to ſhine upon thy ſervant: ſave me for thy mercies ſake.
17 Let me not be aſhamed, O LORD, for I have called upon thee; let the wicked be aſhamed, *and* || let them be ſilent in the grave.
18 Let the lying lips be put to ſilence: which ſpeak † grievous things proudly & contemptuouſly againſt the righteous.
19 * O how great is thy goodneſs, which thou haſt laid up for them that fear thee, *which* thou haſt wrought for them that truſt in thee, before the ſons of men!
20 Thou ſhalt hide them in the ſecret of thy preſence, from the pride of man; thou ſhalt keep them ſecretly in a pavilion, from the ſtrife of tongues.
21 Bleſſed *be* the LORD: for he hath ſhewed me his marvellous kindneſſe in a || ſtrong city.
22 For I ſaid in my haſte, I am cut off from before thine eyes: nevertheleſſe, thou heardeſt the voice of my ſupplications, when I cried unto thee.
23 O love the LORD, all ye his ſaints: *for* the LORD preſerveth the faithfull, and plentifully rewardeth the proud doer.
24 * Be of good courage, and he ſhall ſtrengthen your heart, all ye that hope in the LORD.

PSAL. XXXII.

1 *Bleſſedneſſe conſiſteth in remiſſion of ſins.* 3 *Confeſſion eaſeth the conſcience.*
8 *Gods promiſes bring joy.*
¶ || *A pſalm* of David, Maſchil.

BLeſſed *is* he *whoſe* * tranſgreſſion is forgiven, *whoſe* ſin is covered.
2 Bleſſed *is* the man unto whom the LORD imputeth not iniquity, and in whoſe ſpirit *there is* no guile.
3 When I kept ſilence, my bones

* Deut. 3.9.
† Heb. cutteth out.
|| Or, to be in pain.
|| Or, every whit of it utter-eth, &c.
|| Or, to the memoriall. † Heb. there is but a moment in his anger.
† Heb. in the evening
† Heb. ſinging.
† Heb. ſtetled ſtrength for my mountain.
* Pſal. 6.5. and 88.11. & 115.17.
|| That is, my tongue, or, my ſoul.
* Pſal. 22.5 Iſa. 49.23.
† Heb. to me for a rock of ſtrength
* Luke 23.46.
† Heb. a veſſell that periſheth.
|| Or, let them be cut off for the grave.
† Heb. a hard thing.
* Iſaiah 54.4. 1 Cor. 2.9.
|| Or, fenced city.
* Pſal. 27.14.
|| Or, A Pſalm of David giving inſtruction.
* Rom. 4.7.

waxed old, through my roaring all the day long.

4 For day and night thy hand was heavie upon me: my moisture is turned into the drought of summer. Selah.

5 I acknowledged my sin unto thee, and mine iniquity have I not hid: * I said, I will confesse my transgressions unto the LORD, and thou forgavest the iniquity of my sin. Selah.

6 For this shall every one that is godly pray unto thee, † in a time when thou mayest be found: surely in the floods of great waters they shall not come nigh unto him.

7 * Thou *art* my hiding place, thou shalt preserve me from trouble: thou shalt compasse me about with songs of deliverance. Selah.

8 I will instruct thee, and teach thee in the way which thou shalt go: † I will guide thee with mine eye.

9 * Be ye not as the horse, *or* as the mule, *which* have no understanding: whose mouth must be held in with bit and bridle, lest they come neer unto thee.

10 Many sorrows *shall be* to the wicked: but he that trusteth in the LORD, mercy shall compasse him about.

11 Be glad in the LORD, and rejoyce ye righteous: and shout for joy, all ye that are upright in heart.

PSAL. XXXIII.

1 God is to be praised for his goodnesse, 12 and for his providence.

REjoyce in the LORD, O ye righteous: *for* praise is comely for the upright.

2 Praise the LORD with harp: sing unto him with the psaltery, *and* an instrument of ten strings.

3 Sing unto him a new song: play skilfully with a loud noise.

4 For the word of the LORD *is* right: and all his works are *done* in truth.

5 * He loveth righteousnesse and judgement: the earth is full of the ‖ goodnesse of the LORD.

6 * By the word of the LORD were the heavens made, and all the host of them by the breath of his mouth.

7 He gathereth the waters of the sea together, as an heap: he layeth up the depth in store-houses.

8 Let all the earth fear the LORD: let all the inhabitants of the world stand in aw of him.

9 For he spake, and it was done: he commanded, and it stood fast.

10 * The LORD † bringeth the counsell of the heathen to nought: he maketh the devices of the people of none effect.

11 * The counsell of the LORD standeth for ever, the thoughts of his heart † to all generations.

12 * Blessed *is* the nation, whose God *is* the LORD: *and* the people, *whom* he hath chosen for his own inheritance.

13 The LORD looketh from heaven: he beholdeth all the sons of men.

14 From the place of his habitation he looketh upon all the inhabitants of the earth.

15 He fashioneth their hearts alike: he considereth all their works.

16 There is no king saved by the multitude of an host: a mighty man is not delivered by much strength.

17 An horse *is a* vain thing for safety: neither shall he deliver *any* by his great strength.

18 * Behold, the eye of the LORD *is* upon them that fear him, upon them that hope in his mercy:

19 To deliver their soul from death, and to keep them alive in famine.

20 Our soul waiteth for the LORD: he *is* our help and our shield.

21 For our heart shall rejoyce in him: because we have trusted in his holy Name.

22 Let thy mercy (O LORD) be upon us: according as we hope in thee.

PSAL. XXXIIII.

1 David praiseth God. 15 The priviledges of the righteous.

A psalme of David, when he changed his behaviour before ‖ Abimelech: who drove him away, and he departed.

I Will blesse the LORD at all times: his praise *shall* continually *be* in my mouth.

2 My soul shall make her boast in the LORD: the humble shall hear *thereof*, and be glad.

3 O magnifie the LORD with me, and let us exalt his Name together.

4 I sought the LORD, and he heard me, and delivered me from all my fears.

5 ‖ They looked unto him, and were lightened: and their faces were not ashamed.

6 This poor man cried, and the LORD heard *him*, and saved him out of all his troubles.

7 The angel of the LORD encampeth round about them that fear him, and delivereth them.

8 O taste and see that the LORD *is* good: blessed *is* the man *that* trusteth in him.

9 O fear the LORD, ye his saints: for *there is* no want to them that fear him.

10 The young lions do lack, and suffer hunger: but they that seek the LORD, shall not want any good thing.

11 Come, ye children, hearken unto me: I will teach you the fear of the LORD.

12 *What man is he that desireth life, *and* loveth *many* dayes, that he may see good?

13 Keep thy tongue from evil, and thy lips from speaking guile.

14 Depart from evil, and do good: seek peace and pursue it.

15 * The eyes of the LORD *are* upon the righteous: and his ears *are open* unto their cry.

16 The face of the LORD *is* against them that do evil, to cut off the remembrance of them from the earth.

17 *The righteous* cry, and the LORD heareth, and delivereth them out of all their troubles.

18 The LORD *is* nigh † unto them that are of a broken heart, and saveth such as be † of a contrite spirit.

19 Many *are* the afflictions of the righteous: but the LORD delivereth him out of them all.

20 He keepeth all his bones: not one of them is broken.

21 Evil shall slay the wicked: and they that hate † righteous, ‖ shall be desolate.

22 The LORD redeemeth the soul of his servants: and none of them that trust in him shall be desolate.

PSAL.

Luke 3.46.

Prov. 8.13. Isa. 65. 4. John 3.9.

* Heb. In a time of finding.

Psal. 3.10.

† Heb. I will counsell thee, mine eye *shall* be upon thee. Prov. 16.3.

‖ Or, let them be cut off for the grave. † Heb. a hard thing. * Isai. 54.4. 1 Cor. 2.9.

Psal. 19.64. Or, mercy. Gene. 1.6.7.

‖ Or, fenced city.

Isaiah 9.7. Heb. taketh root. Prov. 19.21. Luke 3.46. Heb. generation

* Psal. 27.14.

‖ Or, and generation. Psalm Davids giving instruction. * Rom. 4.7. Psal. 34.8. 84.13.

* Job 36.7 & 34.14. 1 Pet. 3.12.

* Job 36.7. Psal. 33.18. 1 Pet. 3.12.

† Heb. to the broken of heart † Heb. contrite of spirit.

‖ Or, shall be guilty.

PSAL. XXXV.

1 *David prayeth for his own safety, and his enemies confusion:* 11 *He complaineth of their wrongful dealing:* 22 *Thereby he inciteth God against them.*

¶ *A psalm of* David.

PLead *my cause* (O LORD) with them that strive with me: fight against them that fight against me.

2 Take hold of shield and buckler, and stand up for mine help.

3 Draw out also the spear, and stop *the way* against them that persecute me: say unto my soul, I *am* thy salvation.

4 * Let them be confounded and put to shame, that seek after my soul: let them be turned back and brought to confusion, that devise my hurt.

5 * Let them be as chaff before the winde: and let the angel of the LORD chase *them.*

6 Let their way be † dark and slippery, and let the angel of the LORD persecute them.

7 For without cause have they hid for me their net *in* a pit, which without cause they have digged for my soul.

8 Let destruction come upon him † at unawares, and let his net that he hath hid, catch himself: into that very destruction let him fall.

9 And my soul shall be joyfull in the LORD: it shall rejoyce in his salvation.

10 All my bones shall say, LORD, who *is* like unto thee, which deliverest the poor from him that is too strong for him, yea, the poor and the needy, from him that spoileth him?

11 †False witnesses did rise up: †they laid to my charge things ‖ I knew not.

12 They rewarded me evil for good, to the † spoiling of my soul.

13 But as for me, when they were sick, my clothing was sackcloth: I ‖ humbled my soul with fasting, and my prayer returned into mine own bosom.

14 I † behaved my self as though *he had been* † my friend, *or* brother: I bowed down heavily, as one that mourneth *for his mother.*

15 But in mine † adversity they rejoyced, and gathered themselves together, *yea,* the abjects gathered themselves together against me, and I knew it not, they did tear *me,* and ceased not.

16 With hypocriticall mockers in feasts, they gnashed upon me with their teeth.

17 Lord, how long wilt thou look on? rescue my soul from their destructions, † my darling from the lions.

18 * I will give thee thanks in the great congregation: I will praise thee among † much people.

19 Let not them that are mine enemies † wrongfully rejoyce over me: *neither* let them wink with the eye, that hate me without a cause.

20 For they speak not peace: but they devise deceitfull matters against them that are quiet in the land.

21 Yea, they opened their mouth wide against me, and said, Aha, aha, our eye hath seen *it.*

22 *This* thou hast seen (O LORD) keep not silence: O Lord, be not far from me.

23 Stir up thy self, and awake to my judgement, *even* unto my cause, my God and my Lord.

24 Judge me, O LORD my God, according to thy righteousnesse, and let them not rejoyce over me.

25 Let them not say in their hearts, † Ah, so would we have it: let them not say, We have swallowed him up.

26 Let them be ashamed, and brought to confusion together, that rejoyce at mine hurt: let them be clothed with shame and dishonour, that magnifie *themselves* against me.

27 Let them shout for joy, and be glad, that favour † my righteous cause: yea, let them say continually, Let the LORD be magnified, which hath pleasure in the prosperity of his servant.

28 And my tongue shall speak of thy righteousnesse, *and* of thy praise all the day long.

PSAL. XXXVI.

1 *The grievous estate of the wicked.* 5 *The excellency of Gods mercy.* 10 *David prayeth for favour to Gods children.*

¶ To the chief musician, *A psalm of* David, the servant of the LORD.

THe transgression of the wicked saith within my heart, *that there is* no fear of God before his eyes.

2 For he flattereth himself in his own eyes, † until his iniquity be found to be hatefull.

3 The words of his mouth *are* iniquity and deceit: he hath left off to be wise, *and* to do good.

4 He deviseth ‖ mischief upon his bed, he setteth himself in a way *that is* not good: he abhorreth not evil.

5 * Thy mercy (O LORD) *is* in the heavens: *and* thy faithfulnesse *reacheth* unto the clouds.

6 Thy righteousnesse *is* † like the great mountains; thy judgements *are a* great deep: O LORD, thou preservest man and beast.

7 How † excellent *is* thy loving kindnesse, O God! therefore the children of men put their trust under the shadow of thy wings.

8 They shall be † abundantly satisfied with the fatnesse of thy house: and thou shalt make them drink of the *river* of thy pleasures.

9 For with thee *is* the fountain of life: in thy light shall we see light.

10 O † continue thy loving kindnesse unto them that know thee: and thy righteousnesse, to the upright in heart.

11 Let not the foot of pride come against me, and let not the hand of the wicked remove me.

12 There are the workers of iniquity fallen: they are cast down, and shall not be able to rise.

PSAL. XXXVII.

David perswadeth to patience and confidence in God, by the different estate of the godly and the wicked.

¶ *A psalm of* David.

FRet not thy self because of evil doers, neither be thou envious against the workers of iniquity.

2 For they shall soon be cut down like the grasse, and wither as the green herb.

3 Trust in the LORD, and do good, so shalt thou dwell in the land, and † verily thou shalt be fed.

4 Delight thy self also in the LORD, and he shall give thee the desires of thine heart.

* Psal. 40.15. & 70.3.
* Job 21.18. psa. 1.4. Isa. 29.5 hoseа 13.3.
† Heb. darknesse & slipperinesse.
† Heb. which he knoweth not of.
† Heb. witnesse of wrong.
† Heb. they asked me.
† Heb. depriving.
‖ Or, afflicted.
† Heb. walked.
† Heb. as a friend, as a brother to me.
† Heb. halting.
† Heb. my only one.
* Psal. 40.11. & 111.1.
† Heb. strong.
† Heb. fancily.
† Heb. ah, ah, our soul.
† Heb. my righteousnesse.
* Matt. 5.5.
‖ Or, practiserb.
* Psal. 2.4.
† Heb. the upright of way.
† Heb. to find his iniquity to hate.
‖ Or, vanity.
* Psal. 57.11. 108.4.
† Heb. mountains of God.
† Heb. precious.
† Heb. waters.
† Heb. draw out at length.
Prov. 23.17. & 24.
† Heb. in the and be blessed.
‖ Or, Commit

† Heb. roll thy way upon the Lord.
*Prov. 16.3. matth. 6.25. 1 pet. 5.7.
† Heb. be silent to the LORD.
*Matt. 5.5.
‖ Or, practiseth.
* Psal. 2.4.
† Heb. the upright of way.
† Heb. the precioufneſſe of lambs.
‖ Or, eſtabliſhed.
† Heb. all the day.
‖ Or, ſolemn.

5 † Commit thy way unto the LORD: truſt alſo in him; and he ſhall bring *it* to paſſe.
6 And he ſhal bring forth thy righteouſneſſe as the light, and thy judgement as the noon day.
7 † Reſt in the LORD, and wait patiently for him: fret not thy ſelf becauſe of him who proſpereth in his way, becauſe of the man who bringeth wicked deviſes to paſſe.
8 Ceaſe from anger, and forſake wrath: fret not thy ſelf in any wiſe to do evil.
9 For evil doers ſhall be cut off: but thoſe that wait upon the LORD, they ſhall inherit the earth.
10 For yet a little while, and † wicked ſhall not *be*: yea, thou ſhalt diligently conſider his place, and it ſhall not *be*.
11 * But the meek ſhall inherit the earth: and ſhall delight themſelves in the abundance of peace.
12 The wicked ‖plotteth againſt † juſt, and gnaſheth upon him with his teeth.
13 * The Lord ſhall laugh at him: for he ſeeth that his day is comiṅ.
14 The wicked have drawn out the ſword, and have bent their bowe, to caſt down the poor and needy, *and* to ſlay † ſuch as be of upright converſation.
15 Their ſword ſhall enter into their own heart, and their bowes ſhall be broken.
16 A little that a righteous man *hath, is* better then the riches of many wicked.
17 For the armes of the wicked ſhall be broken: but the LORD upholdeth the righteous.
18 The LORD knoweth the dayes of the upright: and their inheritance ſhall be for ever.
19 They ſhall not be aſhamed in the evil time: and in the dayes of famine they ſhall be ſatisfied.
20 But the wicked ſhall periſh, and the enemies of the LORD *ſhall be* as † the fat of lambs: they ſhall conſume: into ſmoke ſhal they conſume away.
21 The wicked borroweth and payeth not again: but the righteous ſheweth mercy and giveth.
22 For ſuch as be bleſſed of him, ſhall inherit the earth: and they that be curſed of him, ſhall be cut off.
23 The ſteps of a good man are ‖ordered by the LORD: and he delighteth in his way.
24 Though he fall, he ſhall not be utterly caſt down: for the LORD upholdeth *him* with his hand.
25 I have been young, and *now* am old: yet have I not ſeen the righteous forſaken, nor his ſeed begging bread.
26 He is ‖ ever mercifull, and lendeth: and his ſeed is bleſſed.
27 Depart from evil, and do good and dwell for evermore.
28 For the LORD loveth judgement and forſaketh not his ſaints; they are preſerved for ever: but the ſeed of the wicked ſhall be cut off.
29 The righteous ſhall inherit the land, and dwell therein for ever.
30 The mouth of the righteous ſpeaketh wiſdom, and his tongue talketh of judgement.
31 The law of his God *is* in his heart: none of his ‖ ſteps ſhall ſlide.
32 The wicked watcheth the righteous, and ſeeketh to ſlay him.
33 The LORD will not leave him in his hand, nor condemn him when he is judged.
34 Wait on the LORD, and keep his way, and he ſhall exalt thee to inherit the land: when the wicked are cut off, thou ſhalt ſee *it*.
35 I have ſeen the wicked in great power: and ſpreading himſelf like ‖ a green bay-tree.
36 Yet he paſſed away, and lo, he was not: yea, I ſought him, but he could not be found.
37 Mark the perfect man, and behold the upright: for the end of *that man is* peace.
38 But the tranſgreſſours ſhall be deſtroyed together: the end of the wicked ſhall be cut off.
39 But the ſalvation of the righteous *is* of the LORD: he *is* their ſtrength in the time of trouble.
40 And the LORD ſhall help them, and deliver them: he ſhall deliver them from the wicked, and ſave them, becauſe they truſt in him.

PSAL. XXXVIII.

David moveth God to take compaſſion of his piteous caſe.

¶ A pſalm of David, to bring to remembrance.

O LORD, rebuke me not in thy wrath, neither chaſten me in thy hot diſpleaſure.
2 For thine arrows ſtick faſt in me: and thy hand preſſeth me ſore.
3 *There is* no ſoundneſſe in my fleſh, becauſe of thine anger: neither *is there* any † reſt in my bones, becauſe of my ſin.
4 For mine iniquities are gone over mine head: as an heavie burden, they are too heavie for me.
5 My wounds ſtink, *and* are corrupt, becauſe of my fooliſhneſſe.
6 I am † troubled, I am bowed down greatly, I go mourning all the day long.
7 For my loins are filled with a loathſom diſeaſe: and *there is* no ſoundneſſe in my fleſh.
8 I am feeble and ſore broken: I have roared by reaſon of the diſquietneſſe of my heart.
9 Lord, all my deſire *is* before thee; and my groaning is not hid from thee.
10 My heart panteth, my ſtrength faileth me: as for the light of mine eyes, it alſo † is gone from me.
11 My lovers and my friends ſtand aloof from my † ſore, and ‖ my kinſmen ſtand afar off.
12 They alſo that ſeek after my life, lay ſnares *for me*: and they that ſeek my hurt, ſpeak miſchievous things, and imagine deceits all the day long.
13 But I, as a deaf man, heard not; and I *was* as a dumb man, *that* openeth not his mouth.
14 Thus I was as a man that heareth not, & in whoſe mouth *are* no reproofs.
15 For ‖ in thee, O LORD, do I hope: thou wilt ‖ hear, O Lord my God.
16 For I ſaid, *Hear me*, leſt otherwiſe they ſhould rejoyce over me: when my foot ſlippeth, they magnifie themſelves againſt me.
17 For I am ready † to halt, and my ſorrow *is* continually before me.
18 For I will declare mine iniquity, I will be ſorry for my ſin.
19 But mine enemies † *are* lively and

‖ Or, a green tree ſ grow-eth in his own ſoil.
‖ Or, peace, or, health
† Heb. wryed.
† Heb. is not with me
† Heb. broke.
‖ Or, my neighbours
‖ Or, thoſe do I wait for.
‖ Or, anſwer.
† He for halting.
† Heb. being living, are ſtrong.

they are strong, and they that hate me wrongfully are multiplied.

20 They also that render evil for good, are mine adversaries: because I follow the thing that good is.

21 Forsake me not, O LORD: O my God, be not far from me.

22 Make haste † to help me, O Lord, my salvation.

† Heb. for my help.

PSAL. XXXIX.

1 David cares of his thoughts. 4 The brevity of mans life.

¶ To the chief musician, even to * Jeduthun. A psalm of David.

* 1 Chr. 25.1.

I Said, I will take heed to my ways, that I sin not with my tongue: I will keep † my mouth with a bridle, while the wicked is before me.

† Heb. a bridle, or, muzzle for my mouth.

2 I was dumb with silence, I held my peace, even from good, and my sorrow was † stirred.

† Heb. troubled.

3 My heart was hot within me, while I was musing, the fire burned: then spake I with my tongue.

4 LORD, make me to know mine end, and the measure of my days, what it is: that I may know ‖ how frail I am.

‖ Or, what time I have here.

5 Behold, thou hast made my days as an handbreadth, and mine age is as nothing before thee: verily every man † at his best state is altogether * vanity. Selah.

† Heb. fixed. * Psal. 62.9 & 144.4.

6 Surely every man walketh in † a vain shew: surely they are disquieted in vain: he heapeth up *riches*, and knoweth not who shall gather them.

† Heb. image.

7 And now, Lord, what wait I for? my hope is in thee.

8 Deliver me from all my † transgressions: make me not the † reproach of the foolish.

† Heb. confiss. † Heb. which is to be defired in him to melt away. * Levi. 25.29. 2 chro. 29.15. psa 119 39. heb. 11.13. 1 per. 2.11.

9 I was dumb, I opened not my mouth, because thou didst *it*.

10 Remove thy stroke away from me: I am consumed by the † blow of thine hand.

11 When thou with rebukes doest correct man for iniquity, thou makest † his beauty to consume away like a moth: surely every man *is* vanity. Selah.

† Heb. which is to be defired in him to melt away.

12 Hear my prayer, O LORD, and give ear unto my cry, hold not thy peace at my tears: * for I *am* a stranger with thee, *and* a sojourner, as all my fathers *were*.

* 1 Chron. 29.15. psa 119 19. heb. 11.13. 1 per. 2.11.

13 O spare me, that I may recover strength: before I go hence, and be no more.

PSAL. XL.

1 The benefit of confidence in God. 11 The state of David's evils inflame his prayer.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

† Heb. In waiting I waited. † Heb. a pit of noise.

I † Waited patiently for the LORD, and he inclined unto me, & heard my cry.

2 He brought me up also out of † an horrible pit, out of the miry clay, and set my feet upon a rock, *and* † established my goings.

† Heb. digged. † Heb. in the midst of my bowels.

3 And he hath put a new song in my mouth, *even* praise unto our God: many shall see *it*, and fear, and shall trust in the LORD.

4 Blessed *is* that man that maketh the LORD his trust, and respecteth not the proud, nor such as turn aside to lies.

5 Many, O LORD my God, *are* thy wonderful works, which thou hast done, and thy thoughts, *which are* to us-ward: *they* cannot be reckoned up in order unto thee: if I would declare and speak *of them*, they are more than can be numbered.

‖ Or, one can order them unto thee.

6 * Sacrifice and offering thou didst not desire, mine ears hast thou † opened: burnt-offering and sin-offering hast thou not required.

* Psal. 51.16. ist. 1.11 & 66.3. hos. 6.6. heb. 10. † Heb. digged.

7 Then said I, Lo, I come: in the volume of the book it *is* written of me,

8 I delight to do thy will, O my God: yea, thy law *is* † within my heart.

§ matt. 12.7. † Heb. in the midst of my bowels.

9 I have preached † righteousness in the great congregation: lo, I have not † refrained my lips, O LORD, thou knowest.

† Heb. righteousness. † Heb. forbidden.

10 I have not hid thy righteousness within my heart, I have declared thy faithfulness, and thy salvation: I have not concealed thy loving kindness and thy truth, from the great congregation.

11 Withhold not thou thy tender mercies from me, O LORD, let thy loving kindness and thy truth continually preserve me.

12 For innumerable evils have compassed me about, mine iniquities have taken hold upon me, so that I am not able to look up: they are more than the hairs of mine head, therefore my heart † faileth me.

† Heb. forsaketh.

13 Be pleased, O LORD, to deliver me: O LORD, make haste to help me.

14 * Let them be ashamed & confounded together that seek after my soul, to destroy it: let them be driven backward, and put to shame, that wish me evil.

* Psal. 34.3. & 70.2.

15 Let them be desolate, for a reward of their shame, † *that* say unto me, Aha, aha.

† Heb. in their shame, I say, Aha, aha.

16 Let all those that seek thee, rejoyce and be glad in thee: let such as love thy salvation, say continually, The LORD be magnified.

17 But I *am* poor and needy, *yet* the Lord thinketh upon me: thou *art* my help, and my deliverer; make no tarrying, O my God.

PSAL. XLI.

1 Gods care of the poor. 4 David complaineth of his enemies treachery.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

‖ Or, the weak, or, sick. † Heb. in the day of evil. ‖ Or, do not thou deliver. † Heb. turn.

BLessed *is he* that considereth ‖ the poor, the LORD will deliver him † in time of trouble.

2 The LORD will preserve him, and keep him alive, and he shall be blessed upon the earth: and ‖ thou wilt not deliver him unto the will of his enemies.

3 The LORD will strengthen him upon the bed of languishing: thou wilt † make all his bed in his sickness.

† Heb. evil to me. † Heb. thing of Belial. * John 13.18. † Heb. the man of my peace. † Heb. magnified.

4 I said, LORD, be merciful unto me: heal my soul, for I have sinned against thee.

5 Mine enemies speak evil of me: when shall he *die*, and his name perish?

6 And if he come to see me, he speaketh vanity: his heart gathereth iniquity to it self, *when* he goeth abroad, he telleth *it*.

7 All that hate me, whisper together against me: against me do they devise † my hurt.

8 † An evil disease, *say they*, cleaveth fast unto him: and now that he lieth, he shall rise up no more.

9 * Yea, † mine own familiar friend, in whom I trusted, *which* did eat of my bread, hath † lift up his heel against me.

10 But thou, O LORD, be merciful unto me, and raise me up, that I may requite them.

11 By this I know that thou favourest me, because mine enemy doth not triumph over me.

12 And

12 And as for me, thou upholdest me in mine integrity, and settest me before thy face for ever.

13 Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel from everlasting, and to everlasting. Amen, and Amen.

PSAL. XLII.

1 David's zeal to serve God in the temple. 5 His encouragement to trust in God.

¶ To the chief musician, ‖ Maschil, for the sons of Korah.

‖ Or, *A giving instruction of the sons, &c.*

AS the hart † panteth after the water-brooks, so panteth my soul after thee, O God.

2 My soul thirsteth for God, for the living God: when shall I come and appear before God?

3 My tears have been my meat day and night, while they continually say unto me, Where *is* thy God?

4 When I remember these things, I pour out my soul in me: for I had gone with the multitude, I went with them to the house of God, with the voice of joy and praise, with a multitude *that kept* holy-day.

† *Heb.* bowed down.

5 Why art thou † cast down, O my soul, and why art thou disquieted in me? hope thou in God: for I shall yet ‖ praise him *for* the help of his countenance.

‖ *Or,* give thanks.

6 O my God, my soul is cast down within me: therefore will I remember thee from the land of Jordan, and of the Hermonites, from the ‖ hill Mizar.

‖ *Or,* his presence *is* salvation.

7 Deep calleth unto deep at the noise of thy water-spouts: all thy waves and thy billows are gone over me.

8 † *Yet* the LORD will command his loving kindness in the day time, and in the night his song *shall be* with me, *and* my prayer unto the God of my life.

† *Or,* the little hill.

9 I will say unto God, My rock, why hast thou forgotten me? why go I mourning, because of the oppression of the enemy?

10 ‖ As with a sword in my bones, mine enemies reproach me; while they say daily unto me, Where *is* thy God?

‖ *Or,* killing.

11 Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope thou in God: for I shall yet praise him, *who is* the health of my countenance, and my God.

PSAL. XLIII.

1 David praying to be restored to the temple, promiseth to serve God joyfully. 5 His encouragement his soul to trust in God.

JUdge me, O God, and plead my cause against an ‖ ungodly nation: O deliver me † from the deceitful and unjust man.

‖ *Or,* unmerciful. † *Heb.* from a man of deceit and iniquity.

2 For thou *art* the God of my strength, why dost thou cast me off? why go I mourning, because of the oppression of the enemy?

3 O send out thy light and thy truth: let them lead me; let them bring me unto thy holy hill, and to thy tabernacles.

4 Then will I go unto the altar of God, unto God † my exceeding joy: yea, upon the harp will I praise thee, O God, my God.

† *Heb.* gladness of my joy.

5 Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope in God: for I shall yet praise him, *who is* the health of my countenance, and my God.

PSAL. XLIIII.

1 The church in misery of heart for years, 7 complaineth of their present evils.

¶ To the chief musician *for the sons* of Korah, Maschil.

WE have heard with our ears, O God, our fathers have told us, what work thou didst in their days, in the times of old.

2 How thou didst drive out the heathen with thy hand, and plantedst them; how thou didst afflict the people, and cast them out.

3 For they got not the land in possession by their own sword, neither did their own arm save them: but thy right hand, and thine arm, and the light of thy countenance, because thou hadst a favour unto them.

4 Thou art my king, O God: command deliverances for Jacob.

5 Through thee will we push down our enemies: through thy name will we tread them under that rise up against us.

6 For I will not trust in my bow, neither shall my sword save me.

7 But thou hast saved us from our enemies, and hast put them to shame that hated us.

8 In God we boast all the day long, and praise thy Name for ever. Selah.

9 But thou hast cast *us* off, and put us to shame; and goest not forth with our armies.

10 Thou makest us to turn back from the enemy: and they which hate us spoil for themselves.

11 Thou hast given us like † sheep appointed for meat; and hast scattered us among the heathen.

† *Heb.* as sheep of meat.

12 Thou sellest thy people † for nought, and dost not increase thy wealth by their price.

† *Heb.* without riches.

13 * Thou makest us a reproach to our neighbours, a scorn and a derision to them that are round about us.

* Psal. 79. 4.

14 * Thou makest us a by-word among the heathen, a shaking of the head among the people.

* Jerem. 24. 9.

15 My confusion is continually before me, and the shame of my face hath covered me.

16 For the voice of him that reproacheth and blasphemeth; by reason of the enemy and avenger.

17 All this is come upon us; yet have we not forgotten thee, neither have we dealt falsely in thy covenant.

18 Our heart is not turned back: neither have our ‖ steps declined from thy way;

‖ *Or,* goings.

19 Though thou hast sore broken us in the place of dragons, and covered us with the shadow of death.

20 If we have forgotten the Name of our God, or stretched out our hands to a strange god;

21 Shall not God search this out? for he knoweth the secrets of the heart.

22 * Yea, for thy sake are we killed all the day long; we are counted as sheep for the slaughter.

* Rom. 8. 36.

23 Awake, why sleepest thou, O Lord? arise, cast us not off for ever.

24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face, and forgettest our affliction, and our oppression?

25 For our soul is bowed down to the dust; our belly cleaveth unto the earth.

26 Arise † for our help, and redeem us for thy mercies sake.

† Heb. a help for us.

PSAL. XLV.

1 The majesty and grace of Christ's kingdom. 10 The duty of the church and the benefits thereof.

¶ To the chief musician upon Shoshannim, for the sons of Korah ‖ Maschil: A song of loves.

MY heart † is inditing a good matter: I speak of the things which I have made touching the king: my tongue *is* the pen of a ready writer.

† Or, of, instruction.

2 Thou art fairer than the children of men: grace is poured into thy lips: therefore God hath blessed thee for ever.

3 Gird thy sword upon *thy* thigh, O most mighty, with thy glory and thy majesty.

† Heb. boileth or, bubbleth up.

4 And in thy majesty † ride prosperously because of truth and meekness *and* righteousness: and thy right hand shall teach thee terrible things.

† Heb. prosper, ride thou.

5 Thine arrows *are* sharp in the heart of the king's enemies: whereby the people fall under thee.

6 ° Thy throne (O God) *is* for ever and ever: the sceptre of thy kingdom *is* a right sceptre.

° Hebr. 1.8.

7 Thou lovest righteousness, and hatest wickedness: therefore God thy God hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows.

8 All thy garments *smell* of myrrh, and aloes, *and* cassia: out of the ivory palaces, whereby they have made thee glad.

9 Kings daughters *were* among thy honourable women: upon thy right hand did stand the queen in gold of Ophir.

10 Hearken (O daughter) and consider, and incline thine ear: forget also thine own people, and thy father's house.

11 So shall the king greatly desire thy beauty: for he *is* thy Lord, and worship thou him.

12 And the daughter of Tyre *shall be* there with a gift; *even* the rich among the people shall intreat † thy favour.

† Heb. thy face.

13 The king's daughter *is* all glorious within: her clothing *is* of wrought gold.

14 She shall be brought unto the king in raiment of needle-work: the virgins *her* companions that follow her, shall be brought unto thee.

15 With gladness and rejoycing shall they be brought: they shall enter into the king's palace.

16 In stead of thy fathers shall be thy children, whom thou mayest make princes in all the earth.

17 I will make thy Name to be remembered in all generations: therefore shall the people praise thee for ever and ever.

PSAL. XLVI.

1 The churches confidence in God. 8 An exhortation to behold it.

¶ To the chief musician ‖ for the sons of Korah, A song upon Alamoth.

GOd *is* our refuge and strength: a very present help in trouble.

2 Therefore will not we fear, though the earth be removed, and though the mountains be carried into the midst of the sea.

3 Though the waters thereof roar *and* be troubled, though the mountains shake with the swelling thereof. Selah.

4 There *is* a river, the streams whereof shall make glad the city of God: the holy place of the tabernacles of the most High.

5 God *is* in the midst of her: she shall not be moved: God shall help her † *and that* right early.

† Heb. when § morning appeareth.

6 The heathen raged, the kingdoms were moved: he uttered his voice, the earth melted.

7 The LORD of hosts *is* with us: the God of Jacob *is* our refuge. Selah.

† Heb. in high place for us.

8 Come, behold the works of the LORD, what desolations he hath made in the earth.

9 He maketh wars to cease unto the end of the earth: he breaketh the bow, and cutteth the spear in sunder, he burneth the chariot in the fire.

10 Be still, and know, that I *am* God: I will be exalted among the heathen, I will be exalted in the earth.

11 The LORD of hosts *is* with us: the God of Jacob *is* our refuge. Selah.

PSAL. XLVII.

The nations are exhorted cheerfully to entertain the kingdom of Christ.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm ‖ for the sons of Korah.

| Or, of.

OClap your hands (all ye people:) shout unto God with the voice of triumph:

2 For the LORD most high *is* terrible; he *is* a great king over all the earth.

| Or, [every one] § hath understanding.

3 He shall subdue the people under us, and the nations under our feet.

4 He shall chuse our inheritance for us: the excellency of Jacob whom he loved. Selah.

| Or, the voluntary of the people are gathered [unto] the people of the God of Abraham.

5 God is gone up with a shout, the LORD with the sound of a trumpet.

6 Sing praises to God, sing praises: sing praises unto our King, sing praises.

7 For God *is* the King of all the earth: sing ye praises ‖ with understanding.

8 God reigneth over the heathen: God sitteth upon the throne of his holiness.

9 ‖ The princes of the people are gathered together, *even* the people of the God of Abraham: for the shields of the earth *belong* unto God: he is greatly exalted.

PSAL. XLVIII.

The ornaments and priviledges of the church.

¶ A song *and* psalm ‖ for the sons of Korah.

| Or, of.

GReat *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praised in the city of our God, in the mountain of his holiness.

2 Beautiful for situation, the joy of the whole earth *is* mount Sion, on the sides of the north, the city of the great King.

3 God is known in her palaces for a refuge.

4 For lo, the kings were assembled: they passed by together.

5 They saw *it, and* so they marvelled, they were troubled, *and* hasted away.

6 Fear took hold upon them there, *and* pain, as of a woman in travell.

7 Thou breakest the ships of Tarshish, with an east winde.

8 As we have heard, so have we seen in the city of the LORD of hosts, in the city of our God: God will establish it for ever. Selah.

9 We have thought of thy loving kindeness, O God, in the midst of thy temple.

10 Ac-

10 According to thy Name, O God, *so is* thy praise unto the ends of the earth: thy right hand is full of righteousnesse.

11 Let mount Sion rejoyce, let the daughters of Judah be glad, because of thy judgements.

12 Walk about Sion, and go round about her: tell the towers thereof.

13 †Mark ye well her bulwarks, ‖consider her palaces: that ye may tell *it* to the generation following.

14 For this God *is* our God for ever and ever: he will be our guide *even* unto death.

PSAL. XLIX.

1 *An earnest perswasion to build the faith of resurrection, not on worldly power, but on God. 16 Worldly prosperity is not to be admired.*

¶ To the chief musician. A psalm ‖ for the sons of Korah.

HEar this, all *ye* people, give ear, all ye inhabitants of the world:

2 Both low and high, rich and poor together.

3 My mouth shall speak of wisdom, and the meditation of my heart shall be of understanding.

4 *I will incline mine ear to a parable: I will open my dark saying upon the harp.

5 Wherefore should I fear in the dayes of evil, when the iniquity of my heels shall compasse me about.

6 They that trust in their wealth, and boast themselves in the multitude of their riches;

7 None of them can by any means redeem *his* brother, nor give to God a ransom for him:

8 (For the redemption of their soul *is* precious, and it ceaseth for ever.)

9 That he should still live for ever, *and* not see corruption.

10 For he seeth *that* wise men die, likewise the fool and the brutish person perish, and leave their wealth to others.

11 Their inward thought *is*, *that* their houses *shall continue* for ever, *and* their dwelling places † to all generations: they call *their* lands after their own names.

12 Nevertheless, man *being* in honour, abideth not: he is like the beasts *that* perish.

13 This their way *is* their folly: yet their posterity † approve their sayings. Selah.

14 Like sheep they are laid in the grave; death shall feed on them; and the upright shall have dominion over them in the morning; and their ‖ beauty shall consume ‖ in the grave from their dwelling.

15 But God will redeem my soul †from the power of the ‖ grave: for he shall receive me. Selah.

16 Be not thou afraid when one is made rich, when the glory of his house is increased.

17 *For when he dieth, he shall carry nothing away: his glory shall not descend after him.

18 Though † whiles he lived he blessed his soul: and men will praise thee when thou doest well to thy self.

19 † He shall go to the generation of his fathers; they shall never see light.

20 Man *that is* in honour, and understandeth not, is like the beasts *that* perish.

PSAL. L.

1 *The majesty of God in the church: 5 His order to gather saints. 7 The pleasure of God is not in ceremonies, 14 but in sincerity.*

¶ A psalm ‖ of Asaph.

THE mighty God, *even* the LORD hath spoken, and called the earth from the rising of the sun, unto the going down thereof.

2 Out of Sion, the perfection of beauty, God hath shined.

3 Our God shall come, and shall not keep silence: a fire shall devour before him, and it shall be very tempestuous round about him.

4 He shall call to the heavens from above, and to the earth, that he may judge his people.

5 Gather my saints together unto me; those that have made a covenant with me by sacrifice.

6 And the heavens shall declare his righteousnesse: for God *is* Judge himself. Selah.

7 Hear, O my people, and I will speak, O Israel, and I will testifie against thee: I *am* God, *even* thy God.

8 I will not reprove thee for thy sacrifices, or thy burnt-offerings *to have been* continually before me.

9 I will take no bullock out of thy house, nor he-goats out of thy folds.

10 For every beast of the forest *is* mine, *and* the cattel upon a thousand hills.

11 I know all the fowls of the mountains: and the wilde beasts of the field *are* † mine.

12 * If I were hungry, I would not tell thee, † for the world *is* mine, and the fulnesse thereof.

13 Will I eat the flesh of bulls, or drink the blood of goats?

14 Offer unto God thanksgiving, and pay thy vows unto the most High.

15 And call upon me in the day of trouble: I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorifie me.

16 But unto the wicked God saith: What hast thou to do to declare my statutes, or that thou shouldest take my covenant in thy mouth?

17 *Seeing thou hatest instruction, and castest my words behinde thee.

18 When thou sawest a thief, then thou consentedst with him, and † hast been partaker with adulterers.

19 † Thou givest thy mouth to evil, and thy tongue frameth deceit.

20 Thou sittest *and* speakest against thy brother, thou slanderest thine own mothers son.

21 These things hast thou done, and I kept silence: thou thoughtest that I was altogether such a one as thy self: *but* I will reprove thee, and set *them* in order before thine eyes.

22 Now consider this, ye that forget God, lest I tear *you* in pieces, and *there be* none to deliver.

23 Whoso offereth praise, glorifieth me: and to him † that ordereth *his* conversation *aright*, will I shew the salvation of God.

PSAL. LI.

1 *David prayeth for remission of sin, wherein he maketh a deep confession:*

† Heb. set your heart to her bulwarks. ‖ Or, raise up.

‖ Or, of.

* Matt. 13.35. psal. 78.2.

† Heb. to generation & generation. † H. 6. delight in their mouth. ‖ Or, strength

‖ Or, the grave being an habitation to every one of them.

† Heb. from § hand of § grave. ‖ Or, hell.

* Job 27.19. † Heb. In his life.

† Heb. she soul shall go.

‖ Or, for Asaph.

† Heb. with me. * Exod. 19.5. deut. 10. 14. psal. 24.1. * Job 41.2. 1 cor. 10.23. 26.

* Rom. 2.21,22.

† Heb. thy portion was with adulterers.

† Heb. thou sendest.

† Heb. that disposeth [his] way.

6 He prayeth for sanctification. 16 God delighteth not in sacrifice, but in sincerity: 18 He prayeth for the church.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David, * when Nathan the prophet came unto him, after he had gone in to Bathsheba.

* 2 Sam. 12. 1. & 11. 4.

HAve mercy upon me, O God, according unto thy loving kindnesse: according unto the multitude of thy tender mercies blot out my transgressions.

2 Wash me thoroughly from mine iniquity, and cleanse me from my sin.

3 For I acknowledge my transgressions, and my sin is ever before me.

* Rom. 3. 4.

4 * Against thee, thee onely have I sinned, and done this evil in thy sight: that thou mightest be justified when thou speakest, and be clear when thou judgest.

5 Behold, I was shapen in iniquity, and in sin did my mother conceive me.

6 Behold, thou desirest truth in the inward parts: and in the hidden part thou shalt make me to know wisdom.

† Hel. warm me. * Levi. 14. 6. numb. 19. 18.

7 * Purge me with hyssop, and I shall be clean: wash me, and I shall be whiter then snow.

8 Make me to hear joy and gladnesse: that the bones which thou hast broken may rejoyce.

9 Hide thy face from my sins, and blot out all mine iniquities.

10 Create in me a clean heart, O God: and renew || a right spirit within me.

|| Or, a constant spirit.

11 Cast me not away from thy presence: and take not thy holy spirit from me.

12 Restore unto me the joy of thy salvation: and uphold me with thy free spirit.

13 Then will I teach transgressours thy wayes: and sinners shall be converted unto thee.

14 Deliver me from † blood-guiltinesse, O God, thou God of my salvation: and my tongue shall sing aloud of thy righteousnesse.

† Heb. bloods.

15 O Lord, open thou my lips: and my mouth shall shew forth thy praise.

16 For thou desirest not sacrifice, else would I give it: thou delightest not in burnt-offering.

|| Or, else I should give it. * Isaiah 57. 15. & 66. 2.

17 The sacrifices of God are a broken spirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise.

18 Do good in thy good pleasure unto Zion: build thou the walls of Jerusalem.

19 Then shalt thou be pleased with the sacrifices of righteousnesse, with burnt-offering, and whole burnt-offering: then shall they offer bullocks upon thine altar.

PSAL. LII.

1 David condemning the spitefulnesse of Doeg, propheseth his destruction: 6 The righteous shall rejoyce at it. 8 David upon his confidence in Gods mercy, giveth thanks.

¶ To the chief musician, Maschil, A psalm of David, * when Doeg the Edomite came and told Saul, and said unto him, David is come to the house of Ahimelech.

* 1 Sam. 22. 9.

WHy boastest thou thy self in mischief, O mighty man? the goodnesse of God endureth continually.

2 Thy tongue deviseth mischiefs, like a sharp rasour, working deceitfully.

3 Thou lovest evil more then good, and lying, rather then to speak righteousnesse. Selah.

4 Thou lovest all devouring words, O thou deceitfull tongue.

|| Or, and the deceitfull tongue.

5 God shall likewise † destroy thee for ever, he shall take thee, and pluck thee out of thy dwelling place, and root thee out of the land of the living. Selah.

† Heb. beat thee down.

6 The righteous also shall see, and fear, and shall laugh at him.

7 Lo, this is the man that made not God his strength: but trusted in the abundance of his riches, and strengthened himself in his || wickednesse.

|| Or, substance.

8 But I am like a green olive tree in the house of God: I trust in the mercy of God for ever and ever.

9 I will praise thee for ever, because thou hast done it: and I will wait on thy Name, for it is good before thy saints.

PSAL. LIII.

1 David describeth a naturall mans corruption: 4 He convinceth the wicked by the light of their own conscience: 6 He glorieth in the salvation of God.

¶ To the chief musician upon Mahalath, Maschil, A psalm of David.

THE † fool hath said in his heart, There is no God: corrupt are they, and have done abominable iniquity: there is none that doth good.

† Psal. 14. 1. &c. and 10. 4. * Rom. 3. 10.

2 God looked down from heaven upon the children of men, to see if there were any that did understand, that did seek God.

3 Every one of them is gone back, they are altogether become filthy: there is none that doth good, no not one.

4 Have the workers of iniquity no knowledge? who eat up my people as they eat bread: they have not called upon God.

† Heb. they feared a fear. || Or, who will give salvations, &c.

5 There † were they in great fear, where no fear was: for God hath scattered the bones of him that encampeth against thee: thou hast put them to shame, because God hath despised them.

6 || O that the salvation of Israel were come out of Sion! when God bringeth back the captivity of his people, Jacob shall rejoyce, and Israel shall be glad.

PSAL. LIIII.

1 David complaining of the Ziphims, prayeth for salvation: 4 Upon his confidence in Gods help he promiseth sacrifice.

¶ To the chief musician on Neginoth, Maschil, A psalm of David, * when the Ziphims came and said to Saul, Doth not David hide himself with us?

* 1 Sam. 23. 19. & 26. 1.

SAve me, O God, by thy Name, and judge me by thy strength.

2 Hear my prayer, O God: give ear to the words of my mouth.

3 For strangers are risen up against me, and oppressours seek after my soul: they have not set God before them. Selah.

4 Behold, God is mine helper: the Lord is with them that uphold my soul.

5 He shall reward evil unto mine enemies: cut them off in thy truth.

† Heb. those that observe me.

6 I will freely sacrifice unto thee: I will praise thy Name, O LORD, for it is good.

7 For he hath delivered me out of all trouble: and mine eye hath seen his desire upon mine enemies.

PSAL.

PSALM LV.

1 *David in his prayer complaineth of his fearful case:* 9 *He prayeth against the treachery and wickedness of his enemies:* 16 *He is comforted in Gods performations.*

¶ To the chief musician on Neginoth. Maschil, *A psalm* of David.

GIve ear to my prayer, O God; and hide not thy self from my supplication.

2 Attend unto me, and hear me: I mourn in my complaint, and make a noise.

3 Because of the voice of the enemy, because of the oppression of the wicked: for they cast iniquity upon me, and in wrath they hate me.

4 My heart is sore pained within me: and the terrours of death are fallen upon me.

5 Fearfulnesse and trembling are come upon me, and horrour hath overwhelmed me.

† Heb. covered me.

6 And I said, O that I had wings like a dove! *for then* would I flee away, and be at rest.

7 Lo, *then* would I wander far off, *and* remain in the wilderness. Selah.

8 I would hasten my escape from the windie storm and tempest.

9 Destroy, O Lord, *and* divide their tongues: for I have seen violence and strife in the city.

10 Day and night they go about it upon the walls thereof: mischief also and sorrow *are* in the midst of it.

11 Wickedness *is* in the midst thereof: deceit and guile depart not from her streets.

12 For *it was* not an enemy *that* reproached me; then I could have born *it*: neither *was it he* that hated me, that did magnifie *himself* against me; then I would have hid my self from him.

13 But *it was* thou, † a man, mine equall, my guide, and mine acquaintance.

14 † We took sweet counsell together, and walked unto the house of God in company.

15 Let death seize upon them, and let them go down quick into ‖ hell: for wickedness *is* in their dwellings, *and* among them.

16 As for me, I will call upon God: and the Lord shall save me.

17 Evening, and morning, and at noon will I pray, and cry aloud: and he shall hear my voice.

18 He hath delivered my soul ‖ in peace from the battell that was against me: for there were many with me.

19 God shall hear, and afflict them, even he that abideth of old. Selah. Because † they have no changes, therefore they fear not God.

20 He hath put forth his hands against such as be at peace with him: † he hath broken his covenant.

21 *The words* of his mouth were smoother than butter, but *war was* in his heart: his words were softer than oil, yet *were they* drawn swords.

22 Cast thy burden upon the LORD, and he shall sustain thee: he shall † never suffer the righteous to be moved.

23 But thou, O God, shalt bring them down into the pit of destruction: † bloody and deceitfull men shall not live out half their dayes; but I will trust in thee.

† Heb. a man according to my rank.

† Heb. who sweetned counsel. ‖ Or, we take grave counsel.

† Heb. with whom we take sweet counsel.

† Heb. there be no changes.

† Heb. he hath profaned. * Psal. 37. 9. Matt. 26. 52. Luke 22. 22. 1 Pet. 5. 7.

‖ Or, gift.

† Heb. the men of bloods and deceit.

† Heb. shall not half their dayes.

PSALM LVI.

1 *David praying to God in confidence of his word, complaineth of his enemies:* 9 *He professeth his confidence in Gods power, and promiseth to praise him.*

¶ To the chief musician upon Jonath-Elem-Rechokim, ‖ Michtam of David, when the *Philistines took him in Gath.

BE mercifull unto me, O God, for man would swallow me up: he fighting daily, oppresseth me.

2 † Mine enemies would daily swallow me up: for they *be* many that fight against me, O thou most High.

3 What time I am afraid, I will trust in thee.

4 In God I will praise his word, in God I have put my trust; I will not fear what flesh can do unto me.

5 Every day they wrest my words: all their thoughts *are* against me for evil.

6 They gather themselves together, they hide themselves, they mark my steps, when they wait for my soul.

7 Shall they escape by iniquity? ‖ in *thine* anger cast down the people, O God.

8 Thou tellest my wanderings: put thou my tears into thy bottle: *are* they not in thy book?

9 When I cry unto thee, then shall mine enemies turn back: this I know, for God *is* for me.

10 In God will I praise his word: in the LORD will I praise *his* word.

11 In God have I put my trust: I will not be afraid what man can do unto me.

12 Thy vows *are* upon me, O God: I will render praises unto thee.

13 For thou hast delivered my soul from death: wilt not thou *deliver* my feet from falling? that I may walk before God in the light of the living.

PSALM LVII.

1 *David in prayer fleeing to God, complaineth of his dangerous case:* 7 *He encourageth himself to praise God.*

¶ To the chief musician ‖ Al-taschith, Michtam of David, * when he fled from Saul in the cave.

BE mercifull unto me, O God, be mercifull unto me, for my soul trusteth in thee: yea, in the shadow of thy wings will I make my refuge, until *these* calamities be overpast.

2 I will cry unto God most high: unto God that performeth *all things* for me.

3 He shall send from heaven, and save me, ‖ *from the* reproach of him that would swallow me up. Selah. God shall send forth his mercy and his truth.

4 My soul *is* among lions, *and* I lie *even* among them that are set on fire: *even* the sons of men, whose teeth *are* spears and arrows, and their tongue a sharp sword.

5 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: let thy glory *be* above all the earth.

6 * They have prepared a net for my steps; my soul is bowed down: they have digged a pit before me, into the midst whereof they are fallen *themselves*. Selah.

7 * My heart is ‖ fixed, O God, my heart is fixed: I will sing and give praise.

8 Awake up my glory; awake psaltery and harp: I *my self* will awake early.

‖ Or, a golden psalm of David. * 1 Sam. 21. 11.

† Heb. mine observers.

* Psal. 7. 15. 9. 15. * Psal. 108. 1. &c.

‖ Or, prepared me.

9 I will praise thee, O Lord, among the people: I will sing unto thee among the nations.

10 * For thy mercy *is* great unto the heavens, and thy truth unto the clouds.

11 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: let thy glory *be* above all the earth.

* Psal. 36.6 & 108.5.

PSALM LVIII.

David reproveth wicked judges. 3 Describeth the nature of the wicked. 6 Detesteth them to judgement. 10 Where-at the righteous shall rejoyce.

¶ To the chief musicim ‖ Al-taschith. Michtam of David.

‖ *Or,* destroy not, a golden *psalm* of David.

DO ye indeed speak righteousness, O congregation? do ye judge uprightly, O ye sons of men?

2 Yea, in heart ye work wickedness: ye weigh the violence of your hands in the earth.

3 The wicked are estranged from the womb: they go astray † assoon as they be born, speaking lies.

4 Their poison is † like the poison of a serpent: they are like the deaf ‖ adder *that* stoppeth her ear:

† *Heb.* from the belly.

† *Heb.* according to the likeness.

5 Which will not hearken to the voice of charmers, ‖ charming never so wisely.

‖ *Or,* asp.

6 Break their teeth, O God, in their mouth: break out the great teeth of the young lions, O LORD.

‖ *Or,* he the charmer never so cunning.

7 Let them melt away *as* waters *which* run continually: *when* he bendeth his *bow to shoot* his arrows, let them be as cut in pieces.

† *Heb.* as living as wrath.

8 As a snail *which* melteth, let *every one* of them pass away: *like* the untimely birth of a woman, *that* they may not see the sun.

† *Heb.* fruit of the womb, &c.

9 Before your pots can feel the thorns, he shall take them away as with a whirlwind, † both living, and *in his* wrath.

10 The righteous shall rejoyce, when he seeth the vengeance: he shall wash his feet in the blood of the wicked.

11 So that a man shall say, Verily *there is* † a reward for the righteous: verily he is a God that judgeth in the earth.

PSALM LIX.

David prayeth to be delivered from his enemies. 6 complains of their cruelty. 8 trusteth in God. 11 prayeth against them. 16 and praiseth God.

¶ To ‖ the chief musician Al-taschith. Michtam of David: * when Saul sent, and they watched the house to kill him.

‖ *Or,* to the chief musician, destroy not a golden *psalm* of David.

* 1 Sam. 19.11.

DEliver me from mine enemies, O my God: † defend me from them that rise up against me.

† *Heb.* set me on high.

2 Deliver me from the workers of iniquity, and save me from bloody men.

3 For lo, they lie in wait for my soul: the mighty are gathered against me; not *for* my transgression, nor *for* my sin, O LORD.

† *Heb.* to meet me.

4 They run and prepare themselves without my fault: awake † to help me, and behold.

5 Thou therefore, O LORD God of hosts, the God of Israel, awake to visit all the heathen: be not merciful to any wicked transgressours. Selah.

6 They return at evening: they make a noise like a dog, and go round about the city.

* Psal. 22.16. & 59.12. & 94.7.

7 Behold, they belch out with their mouth: * swords *are* in their lips: for who, *say they*, doth hear?

8 But thou, O LORD, shalt laugh at them; thou shalt have all the heathen in derision.

9 *Because of* his strength will I wait upon thee, for God *is* † my defence.

† *Heb.* my high place.

10 The God of my mercy shall prevent me: God shall let me see my desire upon † mine enemies.

† *Heb.* mine observers.

11 Slay them not, lest my people forget: scatter them by thy power, and bring them down, O Lord our shield.

12 For the sin of their mouth *and* the words of their lips, let them even be taken in their pride: and for cursing and lying *which* they speak.

13 Consume *them* in wrath, consume *them*, that they may not be: and let them know that God ruleth in Jacob, unto the ends of the earth. Selah.

14 And at evening let them return; and let them make a noise like a dog, and go round about the city.

† *Heb.* to eat.

15 Let them wander up and down † for meat: ‖ and grudge, if they be not satisfied.

‖ *Or,* if they be not satisfied, then they will stay all night.

16 But I will sing of thy power: yea, I will sing aloud of thy mercy in the morning: for thou hast been my defence, and refuge in the day of my trouble.

17 Unto thee, O my strength, will I sing: for God *is* my defence *and* the God of my mercy.

PSALM LX.

David complaining to God of former judgement, 4 now upon better hope prayeth for deliverance: 6 Comforting himself in Gods promises, he traveth that help whereon he trusteth.

¶ To the chief musician upon Shushan-Eduth ‖ Michtam of David, to teach: * when he strove with Aram-Naharaim, and with Aram-Zobah, *when* Joab returned, and smote of Edom in the valley of salt, twelve thousand.

‖ *Or,* a golden psalm. * 2 Sam. 8.13. 1 chro. 18.3.

O * God, thou hast cast us off, thou hast † scattered us, thou hast been displeased, O turn thy self to us again.

* Psal. 44.10. † *Heb.* broken.

2 Thou hast made the earth to tremble, thou hast broken it: heal the breaches thereof, for it shaketh.

3 Thou hast shewed thy people hard things: thou hast made us to drink the wine of astonishment.

4 Thou hast given a banner to them that fear thee: that it may be displayed because of the truth. Selah.

5 * That thy beloved may be delivered: save *with* thy right hand, and hear me.

* Psal. 108.6, &c.

6 God hath spoken in his holiness; I will rejoyce, I will divide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.

7 Gilead *is* mine, and Manasseh *is* mine; Ephraim also *is* the strength of my head; Judah *is* my law-giver.

‖ *Or,* triumph thou over me, *by an irony.*

8 Moab *is* my wash-pot; over Edom will I cast out my shoe; Philistia, ‖ triumph thou because of me.

† *Heb.* city of strength.

9 Who will bring me into the † strong city? who will lead me into Edom?

* Psal. 44.10. & 108. 10.

10 Wilt not thou, O God, which hadst cast us off? and thou, O God, which didst not go out with our armies?

† *Heb.* vain is the help of man.

11 Give us help from trouble: for vain *is* the † help of man.

12 Through God we shall do valiantly: for he *it is that* shall tread down our enemies.

PSALM LXI.

David flieth to God upon the former experi-

experience: 4 He wisheth perpetual service, because of his promises.

¶ To the chief musician upon Neginah. *A psalm of David.*

HEar my cry, O God: attend unto my prayer.

2 From the end of the earth will I cry unto thee, when my heart is overwhelmed: lead me to the rock *that* is higher than I.

3 For thou hast been a shelter for me, and a strong tower from the enemy.

4 I will abide in thy tabernacle for ever: I will ‖ trust in the covert of thy wings. Selah.

5 For thou, O God, hast heard my vows: thou hast given *me* the heritage of those that fear thy Name.

6 † Thou wilt prolong the king's life: *and* his years † as many generations.

7 He shall abide before God for ever: O prepare mercy and truth, *which* may preserve him.

8 So will I sing praise unto thy Name for ever, that I may daily perform my vows.

PSAL. LXII.

1 David professing his confidence in God, discourageth his enemies: 5 In the same confidence he encourageth the godly. 9 No trust is to be put in worldly things. 11 Power and mercy belong to God.

¶ To the chief musician, to Jeduthun. A psalm of David.

‖ TRuly my soul † waiteth upon God: from him *cometh* my salvation.

2 He only *is* my rock and my salvation: *he is* my † defence, I shall not be greatly moved.

3 How long will ye imagine mischief against a man? ye shall be slain all of you: as a bowing wall *shall ye be, and* as a tottering fence.

4 They only consult to cast *him* down from his excellency: they delight in lies: they bless with their mouth, but they curse † inwardly. Selah.

5 My soul, wait thou only upon God; for my expectation *is* from him.

6 He only *is* my rock and my salvation: *he is* my defence, I shall not be moved.

7 In God *is* my salvation and my glory: the rock of my strength, *and* my refuge, *is* in God.

8 Trust in him at all times, ye people, pour out your heart before him: God *is* a refuge for us. Selah.

9 Surely men of low degree *are* vanity, and men of high degree *are a* lie: to be laid in the balance they are ‖ altogether lighter than vanity.

10 Trust not in oppression, become not vain in robbery: if riches increase, set not your heart upon *them*.

11 God hath spoken once; twice have I heard this; that ‖ power *belongeth* unto God.

12 Also unto thee, O Lord, *belongeth* mercy: * for thou renderest to every man according to his work.

PSAL. LXIII.

1 David's thirst for God: 4 His blessing God: 9 His confidence in his enemies ruine, and his own safety.

¶ A psalm of David, when he was in the wilderness of Judah.

GOd, thou *art* my God; early will I seek thee: my soul thirsteth for thee, my flesh longeth for thee, in a dry and † thirsty land, † where no water is;

2 To see thy power and thy glory, *so as* I have seen thee in the sanctuary.

3 Because thy loving kindness *is* better than life, my lips shall praise thee.

4 Thus will I bless thee while I live: I will lift up my hands in thy Name.

5 My soul shall be satisfied as with † marrow and fatness; and my mouth shall praise *thee* with joyful lips:

6 When I remember thee upon my bed, *and* meditate on thee in the night watches.

7 Because thou hast been my help; therefore in the shadow of thy wings will I rejoice.

8 My soul followeth hard after thee: † thy right hand upholdeth me.

9 But those *that* seek my soul to destroy it, shall go into the lower parts of the earth.

10 † They shall fall by the sword: they shall be a portion for foxes.

11 But the king shall rejoice in God; every one that sweareth by him shall glory: but the mouth of them that speak lies shall be stopped.

PSAL. LXIIII.

1 David prayeth for deliverance: complaining of his enemies.

¶ To the chief musician. A psalm of David.

HEar my voice, O God, in my prayer: preserve my life from fear of the enemy.

2 Hide me from the secret counsell of the wicked: from the insurrection of the workers of iniquity;

3 * Who whet their tongue like a sword, *and* bend *their bowes to shoot* their arrows, *even* bitter words:

4 That they may shoot in secret at the perfect: suddenly do they shoot at him, and fear not.

5 They encourage themselves in an evil ‖ matter: they commune † of laying snares privily; they say, Who shall see them?

6 They search out iniquities, ‖ they accomplish † a diligent search: both the inward *thought* of every one of them, and the heart *is* deep.

7 But God shall shoot at them with an arrow; suddenly † shall they be wounded.

8 So they shall make their own tongue to fall upon themselves: all that see them shall flee away.

9 And all men shall fear, and shall declare the work of God: for they shall wisely consider of his doing.

10 The righteous shall be glad in the LORD, and shall trust in him: and all the upright in heart shall glory.

PSAL. LXV.

1 David praiseth God for his grace: 4 The blessedness of Gods chosen.

¶ To the chief musician. A psalm *and* song of David.

PRaise † waiteth for thee, O God, in Sion: and unto thee shall the vow be performed.

2 O thou that hearest prayer, unto thee shall all flesh come.

3 † Iniquities prevail against me: as for our transgressions, thou shalt purge them away.

4 Blessed *is the man* whom thou chuse,

‖ Or, make my refuge. † Heb. thou shalt adde dayes to the dayes of the king. † Heb. his generation and generation.

‖ Or, onely. † Heb. is silent. † Heb. high place.

† Heb. in their inward parts.

‖ Or, alike.

‖ Or, strength *Job 34 11. pro. 24. 12. jer. 32. 19 eze. 7. 27. mat. 16. 27. rom. 2. 6. 2 cor. 5. 10. eph. 6. 8. col. 3. 25 1 pet. 1. 17. rev. 22. 12.

† Heb. waiting.

† Heb. satisfied.

† Heb. shall make him run out like water by the hands of the sword.

* Psal. 11. 2. ‖ Or, speaking. † Heb. to hide snares. ‖ Or, we are confounded by that which they have through searched. † Heb. a search searched. † Heb. their wound shall be.

fast: and comfort to approach unto thee, that he may dwell in thy courts: we shall be satisfied with the goodness of thy house, even of thy holy temple.

‖ Or, so sing. Or, answer thou us made it to desire. ‖ Or, thou comfort vain to descend into the furrows thereof. † Heb. thou dissolvest it. † Heb. the year of thy goodness. † Ho. are girded with joy.

5 By terrible things in righteousness wilt thou answer us, O God of our salvation, who art the confidence of all the ends of the earth, and of them that are afar off upon the sea.

6 Which by his strength setteth fast the mountains, being girded with power.

7 Which stilleth the noise of the seas, the noise of their waves, and the tumult of the people.

8 They also that dwell in the uttermost parts are afraid at thy tokens: thou makest the outgoings of the morning and evening ‖ to rejoice.

9 Thou visitest the earth, and waterest it: thou greatly enrichest it with the rivers of God, which is full of water: thou preparest them corn, when thou hast so provided for it.

10 Thou waterest the ridges thereof abundantly: ‖ thou settlest the furrows thereof: † thou makest it soft with showers: thou blessest the springing thereof.

11 Thou crownest the year with thy goodness; and thy paths drop fatness.

12 They drop upon the pastures of the wilderness: and the little hills † rejoice on every side.

13 The pastures are clothed with flocks; the valleys also are covered over with corn: they shout for joy, they also sing.

PSAL. LXVI.

1 Davids exhortation to praise God, 5 to observe his works. 8 to bless him: 12 He voweth service to God.

¶ To the chief musician. A song or psalm.

† Heb. all the earth.

MAke a joyful noise unto God, † all ye lands.

2 Sing forth the honour of his Name: make his praise glorious.

3 Say unto God, How terrible art thou in thy works! through the greatness of thy power shall thine enemies ‖ submit themselves unto thee.

4 All the earth shall worship thee, and shall sing unto thee: they shall sing to thy Name. Selah.

5 Come and see the works of God: he is terrible in his doing toward the children of men.

6 He turned the sea into dry land: they went through the flood on foot: there did we rejoice in him.

7 He ruleth by his power for ever; his eyes behold the nations: let not the rebellious exalt themselves. Selah.

8 O bless our God, ye people, and make the voice of his praise to be heard.

† Heb. putteth. 9 Which † holdeth our soul in life, and suffereth not our feet to be moved.

10 For thou, O God, hast proved us: thou hast tried us as silver is tried.

11 Thou broughtest us into the net: thou layedst affliction upon our loins.

12 Thou hast caused men to ride over our heads; we went through fire and through water: but thou broughtest us out into a ‖ wealthy place.

† Heb. wealth. 13 I will go into thy house with burnt-offerings: I will pay thee my vows,

† Heb. which. 14 Which my lips have uttered, and my mouth hath spoken, when I was in trouble.

15 I will offer unto thee burnt-sacrifices of † fatlings, with the incense of rams: I will offer bullocks with goats. Selah.

† Heb. marrow

16 Come and hearken all ye that fear God, and I will declare what he hath done for my soul.

17 I cried unto him with my mouth, and he was extolled with my tongue.

18 If I regard iniquity in my heart, the Lord will not hear me.

19 But verily God hath heard me; he hath attended to the voice of my prayer.

20 Blessed be God, which hath not turned away my prayer, nor his mercy from me.

PSAL. LXVII.

1 A prayer for the enlargement of Gods kingdom. 3 to the joy of the people. 6 and the increase of Gods blessings.

¶ To the chief musician on Neginoth. A psalm or song.

† Heb. with us.

GOd be merciful unto us, and bless us; and cause his face to shine † upon us. Selah.

2 That thy way may be known upon earth, thy saving health among all nations.

3 Let the people praise thee, O God: let all the people praise thee.

4 O let the nations be glad, and sing for joy: for thou shalt judge the people righteously, and † govern the nations upon earth. Selah.

† Heb. lead.

5 Let the people praise thee, O God: let all the people praise thee.

6 Then shall the earth yield her increase: and God, even our own God shall bless us.

7 God shall bless us; and all the ends of the earth shall fear him.

PSAL. LXVIII.

1 A prayer at the removing of the ark. 4 An exhortation to praise God for his mercies. 7 for his care of the church. 19 for his great works.

¶ To the chief musician. A psalm or song of David.

LEt † God arise, let his enemies be scattered, let them also that hate him flee † before him.

† Numb. 10. 36. † Heb. from.

2 As smoke is driven away, so drive them away: as wax melteth before the fire, so let the wicked perish at the presence of God.

3 But let the righteous be glad: let them rejoice before God; yea, let them † exceedingly rejoice.

† Heb. rejoice with gladness.

4 Sing unto God, sing praises to his Name: extol him that rideth upon the heavens by his Name JAH, and rejoice before him.

5 A Father of the fatherless, and a judge of the widows, is God in his holy habitation.

6 God setteth the solitary † in families: he bringeth out those which are bound with chains: but the rebellious dwell in a dry land.

† Heb. in a house.

7 O God, when thou wentest forth before thy people, when thou didst march thorow the wilderness. Selah.

8 The earth shook, the heavens also dropped at the presence of God: even Sinai it self was moved at the presence of God, the God of Israel.

† Heb. shake out.

9 Thou, O God, didst † send a plentiful rain, whereby thou didst † confirm thine inheritance, when it was weary.

† Heb. confirm it.

10 Thy congregation hath dwelt therein: thou, O God, hast prepared of thy goodness for the poor.

† Heb. army.

11 The Lord gave the word: great was the † company of those that published it.

12 Kings

† Heb. did flee, did flee.

14 Kings of armies † did flee apace: and she that tarried at home divided the spoil.

13 Though ye have lien among the pots, yet shall ye be as the wings of a dove covered with silver, and her feathers with yellow gold.

‖ Or, for here she was.

14 When the Almighty scattered kings ‖ in it, it was white as snow in Salmon.

15 The hill of God is as the hill of Bashan; an high hill, as the hill of Bashan.

16 Why leap ye to high hills? this is the hill which God desireth to dwell in; yea, the LORD will dwell in it for ever.

17 The chariots of God are twenty thousand, ‖ even thousands of angels: the Lord is among them, as in Sinai, in the holy place.

18 Thou hast ascended on high, thou hast led captivity captive: thou hast received gifts for men; yea, for the rebellious also, that the LORD God might dwell among them.

19 Blessed be the Lord, who daily loadeth us with benefits, even the God of our salvation. Selah.

20 He that is our God, is the God of salvation: and unto GOD the Lord belong the issues from death.

21 But God shall wound the head of his enemies: and the hairy scalp of such a one as goeth on still in his trespasses.

22 The Lord said, I will bring again from Bashan, I will bring my people again from the depths of the sea:

23 That thy foot may be ‖ dipped in the blood of thine enemies, and the tongue of thy dogs in the same.

24 They have seen thy goings, O God, even the goings of my God, my King, in the sanctuary.

25 The singers went before, the players on instruments followed after; among them were the damsels playing with timbrels.

26 Bless ye God in the congregations, even the Lord, ‖ from the fountain of Israel.

27 There is little Benjamin with their ruler, the princes of Judah ‖ and their council, the princes of Zebulun, and the princes of Naphtali.

28 Thy God hath commanded thy strength: strengthen, O God, that which thou hast wrought for us.

29 Because of thy temple at Jerusalem, shall kings bring presents unto thee.

30 Rebuke the ‖ company of spearmen, the multitude of the bulls, with the calves of the people, till every one submit himself with pieces of silver: ‖ scatter thou the people that delight in war.

31 Princes shall come out of Egypt; Ethiopia shall soon stretch out her hands unto God.

32 Sing unto God, ye kingdoms of the earth, O sing praises unto the Lord; Selah:

33 To him that rideth upon the heavens of heavens, which were of old; lo, he doth † send out his voice, and that a mighty voice.

34 Ascribe ye strength unto God: his excellency is over Israel, and his strength is in the ‖ clouds.

35 O God, thou art terrible out of thy holy places: the God of Israel is he that giveth strength and power unto his people: blessed be God.

PSALM LXIX.

1 *Deep complainteth of his affliction:* 13 *his prayeth for deliverance:* 22 *he denounceth his enemies vengeance and destruction.*

¶ To the chief musician upon ‖ Shoshannim, *A psalm* of David.

SAve me, O God; for the waters are come in unto my soul.

2 I sink in † deep mire, where ‖ there is no standing: I am come into deep waters, where the floods overflow me.

3 I am weary of my crying, my throat is dried: mine eyes fail, while I wait for my God.

4 They that hate me without a cause, are more than the hairs of my head: they that would destroy me, being mine enemies wrongfully, are mighty: then I restored that which I took not away.

5 O God, thou knowest my foolishness; and my sins are not hid from thee.

6 Let not them that wait on thee, O Lord GOD of hosts, be ashamed for my sake: let not those that seek thee be confounded for my sake, O God of Israel.

7 Because for thy sake I have born reproach; shame hath covered my face.

8 I am become a stranger unto my brethren, and an alien unto my mother's children.

9 For the zeal of thine house hath eaten me up; and the reproaches of them that reproached thee are fallen upon me.

10 When I wept, and chastened my soul with fasting, that was to my reproach.

11 I made sackcloth also my garment; and I became a proverb to them.

12 They that sit in the gate speak against me; and I was the song of the † drunkards.

13 But as for me, my prayer is unto thee, O LORD, in an acceptable time: O God, in the multitude of thy mercy hear me, in the truth of thy salvation.

14 Deliver me out of the mire, and let me not sink: let me be delivered from them that hate me, and out of the deep waters.

15 Let not the water-flood overflow me, neither let the deep swallow me up, and let not the pit shut her mouth upon me.

16 Hear me, O LORD, for thy loving kindness is good: turn unto me according to the multitude of thy tender mercies.

17 And hide not thy face from thy servant; for I am in trouble: hear me speedily.

18 Draw nigh unto my soul, and redeem it: deliver me because of mine enemies.

19 Thou hast known my reproach, and my shame, and my dishonour: mine adversaries are all before thee.

20 Reproach hath broken mine heart; and I am full of heaviness: and I looked for some † to take pity, but there was none; and for comforters, but I found none.

21 They gave me also gall for my meat; * and in my thirst they gave me vinegar to drink.

22 * Let their table become a snare before them: and that which should have been for their welfare, let it become a trap.

23 Let their eyes be darkened, that they see not; and make their loins continually to shake.

24 Pour out thine indignation upon them, and let thy wrathful ‖ anger take hold of them.

‖ Or, for many.

‖ Or, even many thousands. *Ephe. 4.8. † Heb. in the man.

‖ Or, red.

‖ Or, ye that are of § fountain of Israel.

‖ Or, with their company.

‖ Or, the beast of the reeds.

‖ Or, he scattereth.

† Heb. give.

‖ Or, heavens.

† Heb. deep mire.

† Heb. depth of waters.

† Heb. depth.

† Heb. without cause.

* John 2.17. * Rom. 15.3.

† Heb. drink-ers of strong drink.

† Heb. lamentation. * Matth. 27.48. mark 15. 23. John 19.29. * Rom. 11.9.

† Heb. their palace.

25 Let their † habitation be desolate, and let none dwell in their tents.

26 For they persecute him whom thou hast smitten; and they talk to the grief of those whom thou hast wounded.

27 Add † iniquity unto their iniquity, and let them not come into thy righteousness.

28 Let them be blotted out of the book of the living, and not be written with the righteous.

29 But I am poor and sorrowful: let thy salvation, O God, set me up on high.

30 I will praise the Name of God with a song, and will magnifie him with thanksgiving.

31 This also shall please the LORD better than an ox or bullock that hath horns and hoofs.

32 The || humble shall see this, and be glad: and your heart shall live that seek God.

33 For the LORD heareth the poor, and despiseth not his prisoners.

34 Let the heaven and earth praise him, the seas, and every thing that † moveth therein.

35 For God will save Sion, and will build the cities of Judah, that they may dwell there, and have it in possession.

36 The seed also of his servants shall inherit it: and they that love his Name, shall dwell therein.

† Heb. to my help.

* Psal. 40.14. &c.

† Heb. no stay or help.

PSAL. LXX.

David desireth the destruction of the wicked, and preservation of the godly.

¶ To the chief musician. *A psalm of David, to bring to remembrance.*

*Make haste, * O God, to deliver me; make haste † to help me, O LORD.

2 Let them be ashamed and confounded that seek after my soul: let them be turned backward, and put to confusion, that desire my hurt.

3 Let them be turned back for a reward of their shame, that say, Aha, aha.

4 Let all those that seek thee, rejoyce and be glad in thee: and let such as love thy salvation, say continually, Let God be magnified.

5 But I *am* poor and needy: make haste unto me, O God: thou *art* my help and my deliverer, O LORD, make no tarrying.

† Heb. be thou to me for a rock of habitation.

* Psal. 31.2.

PSAL. LXXI.

David in confidence of faith and experience of Gods favour, prayeth for himself: 14 He promiseth constancy: 19 He praiseth God.

IN † thee, O LORD, do I put my trust: let me never be put to confusion.

2 Deliver me in thy righteousness, and cause me to escape: incline thine ear unto me, and save me.

3 † Be thou *my* strong habitation, whereunto I may continually resort: thou hast given commandment to save me, for thou *art* my rock, and my fortresse.

4 Deliver me, O my God, out of the hand of the wicked, out of the hand of the unrighteous and cruel man.

5 For thou *art* my hope, O Lord GOD: thou *art* my trust from my youth.

6 By thee have I been holden up from the womb: thou art he that took me out of my mothers bowels, my praise *shall be* continually of thee.

7 I am as a wonder unto many, but thou *art* my strong refuge.

8 Let my mouth be filled *with* thy praise, and with thy honour all the day.

9 Cast me not off in the time of old age: forsake me not when my strength faileth.

10 For mine enemies speak against me, and they that lay wait for my soul take counsel together,

11 Saying, God hath forsaken him: persecute and take him, for there is none to deliver him.

12 O God, be not far from me: O my God, make haste for my help.

13 Let them be confounded *and* consumed, that are adversaries to my soul: let them be covered *with* reproach and dishonour, that seek my hurt.

14 But I will hope continually, and will yet praise thee more and more.

15 My mouth shall shew forth thy righteousness, *and* thy salvation all the day: for I know not the numbers *thereof*.

16 I will go in the strength of the Lord GOD: I will make mention of thy righteousness, *even* of thine only.

17 O God, thou hast taught me from my youth: and hitherto have I declared thy wonderous works.

18 Now also † when I am old and gray-headed, O God, forsake me not: until I have shewed † thy strength unto *this* generation, *and* thy power to every one *that is* to come.

19 Thy righteousness also, O God, *is* very high, who hast done great things: O God, who *is* like unto thee!

20 Thou which hast shewed me great and sore troubles, shalt quicken me again, and shalt bring me up again from the depths of the earth.

21 Thou shalt increase my greatness, and comfort me on every side.

22 I will also praise thee † with the psaltery, *even* thy truth, O my God: unto thee will I sing with the harp, O thou holy One of Israel.

23 My lips shall greatly rejoyce when I sing unto thee; and my soul, which thou hast redeemed.

24 My tongue also shall talk of thy righteousness all the day long: for they are confounded, for they are brought unto shame that seek my hurt.

† Heb. watch, or, observe.

† Heb. unto old age & gray hairs.

† Heb. thine arm.

† Heb. with the instrument of psaltery

PSAL. LXXII.

1 David shews the goodness of his, and of Christs kingdom: 18 He blesseth God.

*A psalm || for Solomon.

|| Or, of.

GIve the king thy judgements, O God, and thy righteousness unto the kings son.

2 He shall judge thy people with righteousness, and thy poor with judgement.

3 The mountains shall bring peace to the people, and the little hils by righteousness.

4 He shall judge the poor of the people, he shall save † children of the needy, and shall break in pieces the oppressour.

† He. there were.

5 They shall fear thee, as long as the sun and moon endure, throughout all generations.

6 He shall come down like rain upon the mown grasse: as showres that water the earth.

7 In his dayes shall the righteous flourish; and abundance of peace † so long as the moon endureth.

8 He shall have dominion also from sea to sea, and from the river unto the ends of the earth.

† He. till.

9 They †

† Heb.

9 They shut their mouth against the heavens, and their tongue walketh through the earth.

10 Therefore his people return hither: and waters of a full cup are wrung out to them.

11 And they say, How doth God know? and is there knowledge in the most High?

12 Behold, these are the ungodly, who prosper in the world; they increase in riches.

13 Verily I have cleansed my heart in vain, and washed my hands in innocency.

14 For all the day long have I been plagued, and chastened every morning.

15 If I say, I will speak thus; behold, I should offend against the generation of thy children.

16 When I thought to know this, it was too painful for me;

17 Until I went into the sanctuary of God; then understood I their end.

18 Surely thou didst set them in slippery places: thou castedst them down into destruction.

19 How are they brought into desolation, as in a moment! they are utterly consumed with terrors.

20 As a dream when one awaketh; so, O Lord, when thou awakest, thou shalt despise their image.

21 Thus my heart was grieved, and I was pricked in my reins.

22 So foolish was I, and ignorant, I was as a beast before thee.

23 Nevertheless I am continually with thee: thou hast holden me by my right hand.

24 Thou shalt guide me with thy counsel, and afterward receive me to glory.

25 Whom have I in heaven but thee? and there is none upon earth that I desire beside thee.

26 My flesh and my heart faileth: but God is the strength of my heart, and my portion for ever.

27 For, lo, they that are far from thee shall perish: thou hast destroyed all them that go a whoring from thee.

28 But it is good for me to draw near to God: I have put my trust in the Lord GOD, that I may declare all thy works.

PSAL. LXXIII.

1 The prophets complaint to God. 10 A prayer for help. 18 Because of his enemies, children and covenant.

¶ ‖ Maschil of Asaph.

O God, why hast thou cast us off for ever? why doth thine anger smoke against the sheep of thy pasture?

2 Remember thy congregation, which thou hast purchased of old; the ‖ rod of thine inheritance, which thou hast redeemed; this mount Sion, wherein thou hast dwelt.

3 Lift up thy feet unto the perpetual ‖ desolations; even all that the enemy hath done wickedly in the sanctuary.

4 Thine enemies roar in the midst of thy congregations; they set up their ensigns for signs.

5 A man was famous according as he had lifted up axes upon the thick trees.

6 But now they break down the carved work thereof at once, with axes and hammers.

7 They have cast fire into thy sanctuary, they have defiled by casting down the dwelling place of thy Name to the ground.

8 They said in their hearts, Let us destroy them together: they have burned up all the synagogues of God in the land.

9 We see not our signs: there is no more any prophet: neither is there among us any that knoweth how long.

10 O God, how long shall the adversary reproach? shall the enemy blaspheme thy Name for ever?

11 Why withdrawest thou thy hand, even thy right hand? pluck it out of thy bosom.

12 For God is my King of old, working salvation in the midst of the earth.

13 Thou didst ‖ divide the sea by thy strength: thou brakest the heads of the ‖ dragons in the waters.

14 Thou brakest the heads of leviathan

† Heb. one shall give.

† Heb. shall be.
† Heb. shall be as a son to continue his fathers name for ever.

‖ Or, A psalm for Asaph.
‖ Or, yet.
† Heb. clean of heart.
* Job 21.7. psa. 37. 1. jer. 12.1.
† Heb. fat.
† Heb. In the trouble of other men.
† Heb. with.
† Heb. they passe § thoughts of the heart.

† Heb. my chastisement was.

† Heb. How.
† Heb. I knew not.
† Heb. with thee.
† Heb. rock.

‖ Or, A psalm for Asaph to give instruction.
‖ Or, tribes.

† Heb. destroy for ever.
† Heb. the deep.

in pieces, and gave him to be meat to the people inhabiting the wilderness.

Exod. 17. 6. Numb. 20. 11. Neh. 9. 15. Psal. 105. 41. Isa. 48. 21.

45 Thou didst cleave the fountain and the flood: thou driedst up mighty rivers.

46 The day is thine, the night also is thine: thou hast prepared the light and the sun.

47 Thou hast set all the borders of the earth: thou hast made summer & winter.

48 Remember this, that the enemy hath reproached, O LORD, and that the foolish people have blasphemed thy Name.

49 O deliver not the soul of thy turtle-dove unto the multitude of the wicked: forget not the congregation of thy poor for ever.

50 Have respect unto the covenant: for the dark places of the earth are full of the habitations of cruelty.

51 O let not the oppressed return ashamed: let the poor and needy praise thy Name.

52 Arise, O God, plead thine own cause: remember how the foolish man reproacheth thee daily.

53 Forget not the voice of thine enemies: the tumult of those that rise up against thee increaseth continually.

PSAL. LXXV.

The prophet praiseth God: 2 promiseth to judge uprightly: 4 reproveth the proud: 9 praiseth God, and promiseth to execute justice.

To the chief musician Al-taschith. A psalm or song of Asaph.

UNto thee, O God, do we give thanks: unto thee do we give thanks: for that thy Name is near, thy wonderous works declare.

2 When I shall receive the congregation, I will judge uprightly.

3 The earth and all the inhabitants thereof are dissolved: I bear up the pillars of it. Selah.

4 I said unto the fools, Deal not foolishly: and to the wicked, Lift not up the horn.

5 Lift not up your horn on high: speak not with a stiff neck.

6 For promotion *cometh* neither from the east, nor from the west, nor from the south.

7 But God *is* the judge: he putteth down one, and setteth up another.

8 For in the hand of the LORD *there is a* cup, and the wine is red: it is full of mixture, and he poureth out of the same: but the dregs thereof all the wicked of the earth shall wring *them* out, and drink *them*.

9 But I will declare for ever: I will sing praises to the God of Jacob.

10 All the horns of the wicked also will I cut off; but the horns of the righteous shall be exalted.

PSAL. LXXVI.

A declaration of God's mercy in the church: 11 an exhortation to serve him reverently.

To the chief musician on Neginoth. A psalm or song of Asaph.

IN Judah is God known: his Name is great in Israel.

2 In Salem also is his tabernacle, and his dwelling place in Sion.

3 There brake he the arrows of the bow, the shield, and the sword, and the battle. Selah.

4 Thou art more glorious and excellent than the mountains of prey.

5 The stout-hearted are spoiled, they have slept their sleep: and none of the men of might have found their hands.

6 At thy rebuke, O God of Jacob, both the chariot and horse are cast into a dead sleep.

7 Thou, even thou art to be feared: and who may stand in thy sight when once thou art angry?

8 Thou didst cause judgement to be heard from heaven: the earth feared and was still,

9 When God arose to judgement, to save all the meek of the earth. Selah.

10 Surely the wrath of man shall praise thee: the remainder of wrath shalt thou restrain.

11 Vow and pay unto the LORD your God: let all that be round about him bring presents unto him that ought to be feared.

12 He shall cut off the spirit of princes: he is terrible to the kings of the earth.

PSAL. LXXVII.

The psalmist sheweth what stirred comfort he had with confidence: 10 The victory he had by Gods works.

To the chief musician, to Jeduthun. A psalm of Asaph.

I Cryed unto God with my voice, even unto God with my voice, and he gave ear unto me.

2 In the day of my trouble I sought the Lord: my sore ran in the night, and ceased not: my soul refused to be comforted.

3 I remembered God, and was troubled: I complained, and my spirit was overwhelmed. Selah.

4 Thou holdest mine eyes waking: I am so troubled that I cannot speak.

5 I have considered the dayes of old, the years of ancient times.

6 I call to remembrance my song in the night: I commune with mine own heart, and my spirit made diligent search.

7 Will the Lord cast off for ever? and will he be favourable no more?

8 Is his mercy clean gone for ever? doth *his* promise fail for evermore?

9 Hath God forgotten to be gracious? hath he in anger shut up his tender mercies? Selah.

10 And I said, This is my infirmity: *but I will remember* the years of the right hand of the most High.

11 I will remember the works of the LORD, surely I will remember thy wonders of old.

12 I will meditate also of all thy work, and talk of thy doings.

13 Thy way, O God, *is* in the sanctuary: who *is so* great a God as our God?

14 Thou *art* the God that doest wonders: thou hast declared thy strength among the people.

15 Thou hast with *thine* arm redeemed thy people, the sons of Jacob and Joseph. Selah.

16 The waters saw thee, O God, the waters saw thee: they were afraid: the depths also were troubled.

17 The clouds poured out water: the skies sent out a sound: thine arrows also went abroad.

18 The voice of thy thunder was in the heaven: the lightnings lightened unto the world: the earth trembled and shook.

19 Thy

39 Thy way is in the sea, and thy path in the great waters, and thy footsteps are not known.

*Exod. 14.19. 40 † Thou leddest thy people like a flock by the hand of Moses and Aaron.

PSAL. LXXVIII.

1 *An exhortation to learn Gods law.* 9 *Gods wrath against the disobedient.* 67 *The Israelites rejected.*

¶ || Maschil of Asaph.

GIve ear, O my people, to my law: incline your ears to the words of my mouth.

2 I will open my mouth in a parable: I will utter dark sayings of old:

3 Which we have heard and known, and our fathers have told us.

4 We will not hide them from their children, shewing to the generation to come the praises of the LORD, and his strength, and his wonderful works that he hath done.

5 For he stablished a testimony in Jacob, and appointed a law in Israel, which he commanded our fathers, † that they should make them known to their children:

*Deut. 4.9. and 6.7. 6 That the generation to come might know them, even the children which should be born: who should arise and declare them to their children:

7 That they might set their hope in God, and not forget the works of God, but keep his commandments:

8 And might not be as their fathers, a stubborn and rebellious generation; a generation † that set not their heart aright: and whose spirit was not stedfast with God.

9 The children of Ephraim being armed, and † carrying bows, turned back in the day of battell.

10 They kept not the covenant of God, and refused to walk in his law:

11 And forgat his works, and his wonders that he had shewed them.

12 Marvellous things did he in the sight of their fathers, in the land of Egypt, in the field of Zoan.

13 † He divided the sea, and caused them to passe through; and he made the waters to stand as an heap.

14 † In the day time also he led them with a cloud, and all the night with a light of fire.

15 † He clave the rocks in the wilderness, and gave them drink as out of the great depths.

16 He brought streams also out of the rock, and caused waters to run down like rivers.

17 And they sinned yet more against him, by provoking the most High in the wilderness.

18 And they tempted God in their heart, by asking meat for their lust.

19 † Yea, they spake against God; they said, Can God † furnish a table in the wilderness?

20 * Behold, he smote the rock, that the waters gushed out, and the streams overflowed: can he give bread also? can he provide flesh for his people?

21 Therefore the LORD heard this, and was wroth: so a fire was kindled against Jacob, and anger also came up against Israel.

22 Because they believed not in God, and trusted not in his salvation:

23 Though he had commanded the clouds from above, and opened the doors of heaven,

24 And had rained down manna upon them to eat, and had given them of the corn of heaven.

*Exod. 16.14. 25 † || Man did eat angels food: he sent them meat to the full.

† John 6.31. 26 He caused an east winde to blow in the heaven: and by his power he brought in the south winde.

|| Or, every one did eat the bread of the mighty. † Heb. to go. † Heb. fowl of wing. *Num. 11.32. † Heb. made to bow. || Or, young men.

27 He rained flesh also upon them as dust, and † feathered fowle like as the sand of the sea.

28 And he let it fall in the midst of their camp, round about their habitations.

29 So they did eat, and were well filled: for he gave them their own desire.

30 They were not estranged from their lust: but while their meat † was yet in their mouthes,

31 The wrath of God came upon them, and slew the fattest of them, and † smote down the || chosen men of Israel.

32 For all this they sinned still, and believed not for his wondrous works.

33 Therefore their dayes did he consume in vanity, & their yeres in trouble.

34 When he slew them, then they sought him: and they returned, and enquired early after God.

35 And they remembered that God was their rock: and the high God their redeemer.

36 Nevertheless they did flatter him with their mouth: and they lied unto him with their tongues.

37 For their heart was not right with him: neither were they stedfast in his covenant.

38 But he, being full of compassion, forgave their iniquity, and destroyed them not: yea, many a time turned he his anger away, and did not stir up all his wrath.

39 For he remembered that they were but flesh; a winde that passeth away, and cometh not again.

40 How oft did they † provoke him in the wildernesse, and grieve him in the desert?

41 Yea, they turned back and tempted God, and limited the holy One of Israel.

42 They remembered not his hand, nor the day when he delivered them || from the enemy:

43 How he had † wrought his signes in Egypt, and his wonders in the field of Zoan:

44 * And had turned their rivers into blood; and their floods that they could not drink.

45 * He sent divers sorts of flies among them, which devoured them; and frogs which destroyed them.

46 * He gave also their increase unto the caterpillar, and their labour unto the locust.

47 † He † destroyed their vines with hail, and their sycomore trees with || frost.

48 † He gave up their cattell also to the hail, and their flocks to † hot thunderbolts.

49 He cast upon them the fierceness of his anger, wrath, and indignation, and trouble, by sending evil angels among them.

50 † He made a way to his anger, he spared not their soul from death, but gave || their life over to the pestilence.

51 * And smote all the first-born in Egypt;

| Or, rebelled against him. | Or, from stubborn. † Heb. let. *Exod. 7.20. *Exod. 8.24. & 9.6. *Exod. 10.13. *Exod. 9.23. † Heb. killed. | Or, great hailstones. † He. he shut up. | Or, lightnings. † He. he weighed a path. | Or, their beasts to the murrain. ch. 9.3. *Exod. 12.29. & 9.31

Egypt: the chief of their strength in the tabernacles of Ham;

52 But made his own people to go forth like sheep: and guided them in the wilderness like a flock.

53 And he led them on safely, so that they feared not: but the sea † overwhelmed their enemies.

54 And he brought them to the border of his sanctuary: even to this mountain which his right hand had purchased.

55 He cast out the heathen also before them, and divided them an inheritance by line: and made the tribes of Israel to dwell in their tents.

56 Yet they tempted and provoked the most high God: and kept not his testimonies:

57 But turned back, and dealt unfaithfully, like their fathers: they were turned aside like a deceitful bow.

58 For they provoked him to anger with their high places: and moved him to jealousie with their graven images.

59 When God heard this, he was wroth, and greatly abhorred Israel:

60 So that he forsook the tabernacle of Shiloh: the tent which he placed among men,

61 And delivered his strength into captivity, and his glory into the enemies hand.

62 He gave his people over also unto the sword: and was wroth with his inheritance.

63 The fire consumed their young men: and their maidens were not † given to marriage.

64 Their priests fell by the sword: and their widows made no lamentation.

65 Then the Lord awaked as one out of sleep: and like a mighty man that shouteth by reason of wine.

66 And he smote his enemies in the hinder parts: he put them to a perpetuall reproach.

67 Moreover, he refused the tabernacle of Joseph: and chose not the tribe of Ephraim.

68 But chose the tribe of Judah: the mount Sion which he loved.

69 And he built his sanctuary like high palaces: like the earth which he hath † established for ever.

70 He chose David also his servant, and took him from the sheep-folds:

71 From following the ewes great with young, he brought him to feed Jacob his people, & Israel his inheritance.

72 So he fed them according to the integrity of his heart: and guided them by the skilfulnesse of his hands.

PSAL. LXXIX.

1 *The desolation of Jerusalem lamented:* 8 *David prayeth for deliverance.*

¶ A psalm ‖ of Asaph.

O God, the heathen are come into thine inheritance, thy holy temple have they defiled, they have laid Jerusalem on heaps.

2 The dead bodies of thy servants have they given to be meat unto the fowls of the heaven: the flesh of thy saints unto the beasts of the earth.

3 Their blood have they shed like water round about Jerusalem: and there was none to bury them.

4 We are become a reproach to our neighbours: a scorn and derision to them that are round about us.

5 How long, LORD, wilt thou be angry, for ever? shall thy jealousie burn like fire?

6 Pour out thy wrath upon the heathen that have not known thee, and upon the kingdoms that have not called upon thy Name.

7 For they have devoured Jacob, and laid waste his dwelling place.

8 O remember not against us ‖ former iniquities: let thy tender mercies speedily prevent us: for we are brought very low.

9 Help us, O God of our salvation, for the glory of thy Name: and deliver us, and purge away our sins for thy Names sake.

10 Wherefore should the heathen say, Where is their God? let him be known among the heathen in our sight, by the † revenging of the blood of thy servants which is shed.

11 Let the sighing of the prisoner come before thee, according to the greatnesse of † thy power: † preserve thou those that are appointed to die.

12 And render unto our neighbours seven fold into their bosom, their reproach wherewith they have reproached thee, O Lord.

13 So we thy people, and sheep of thy pasture, will give thee thanks for ever: we will shew forth thy praise † to all generations.

PSAL. LXXX.

1 *The psalmist complains.* 8 *Gods favours turned to judgements:* 14 *He prayeth for deliverance.*

¶ To the chief musician upon Shoshannim Eduth. A psalm ‖ of Asaph.

GIve ear, O Shepherd of Israel, thou that leadest Joseph like a flock: thou that dwellest *between* the cherubims, shine forth.

2 Before Ephraim and Benjamin, and Manasseh stir up thy strength: and † come and save us.

3 Turn us again, O God: and cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saved.

4 O LORD God of hosts, how long † wilt thou be angry against the prayer of thy people?

5 Thou feedest them with the bread of teares: and givest them teare to drink in great measure.

6 Thou makest us a strife unto our neighbours: and our enemies laugh among themselves.

7 Turn us again, O God of hosts, and cause thy face to shine, & we shalbe saved.

8 Thou hast brought a vine out of Egypt: thou hast cast out the heathen, and planted it.

9 Thou preparedst *room* before it: and didst cause it to take deep root, and it filled the land.

10 The hills were covered with the shadow of it: and the boughs thereof were like † the goodly cedars.

11 She sent out her boughs unto the sea: and her branches unto the river.

12 Why hast thou *then* broken down her hedges: so that all they which passe by the way do pluck her?

13 The boar out of the wood doth waste it, and the wilde beast of the field doth devour it.

14 Return, we beseech thee, O God of hosts: look down from heaven, and behold, and visit this vine:

15 And

*Exod. 14.7. & 15.10
† Heb. covered.
* Jos. 23.7.
*Deut. 32.21.
*1 Sam. 4.10.
† H.b. praised.
† Heb. founded
*1 Sam. 16.12. 2 sam. 7.8.
*2 Sam. 5.2. 1 chro. 11.2.
† Heb. from after.
‖ Or, for A. saph.
* Psal. 44.14.
* Psal. 89.45.
* Jere. 10.25.
*Isaiah 64.9.
‖ Or, the inquiries of them were before us.
† Heb. vengeance.
† Heb. thine arm.
† Heb. reserve
§ children of death.
† Heb. to generation & generation.
‖ Or, for A. saph.
† Heb. come
† Heb. wilt thou smoke.
† Heb. the cedars of God.

15 And the vineyard which thy right hand hath planted, and the branch that thou madest strong for thy self.

16 It is burned with fire, it is cut down: they perish at the rebuke of thy countenance.

17 Let thy hand be upon the man of thy right hand, upon the son of man whom thou madest strong for thy self.

18 So will not we go back from thee: quicken us, and we will call upon thy Name.

19 Turn us again, O LORD God of hosts, cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saved.

PSALM LXXXI.

1 *An exhortation to praise God.* 8 *God exhorting to obedience, complaineth of their disobedience.*

¶ To the chief musician upon Gittith.

A psalm ‖ *of Asaph.*

[Or, for Asaph.]

SIng aloud unto God our strength: make a joyful noise unto the God of Jacob.

2 Take a psalm, and bring hither the timbrell, the pleasant harp with the psaltery.

3 Blow up the trumpet in the new moon: in the time appointed, on our solemn feast day.

4 For this was a statute for Israel, and a law of the God of Jacob.

5 This he ordained in Joseph for a testimony, when he went out ‖ through the land of Egypt: *where* I heard a language that I understood not.

6 I removed his shoulder from the burden: his hands † were delivered from the pots.

7 Thou calledst in trouble, and I delivered thee; I answered thee in the secret place of thunder: I *proved thee at the waters of ‖ Meribah. Selah.

8 Hear, O my people, and I will testifie unto thee: O Israel, if thou wilt hearken unto me;

9 There shall no strange god be in thee; neither shalt thou worship any ‖ strange god.

10 I *am* the LORD thy God: which brought thee out of the land of Egypt: open thy mouth wide, and I will fill it.

11 But my people would not hearken to my voice; & Israel would none of me.

12 *So I gave them up ‖ unto their own hearts lust: and they walked in their own counsels.

13 Oh that my people had hearkened unto me, *and* Israel had walked in my ways!

14 I should soon have subdued their enemies, and turned my hand against their adversaries.

15 The haters of the LORD should have ‖ submitted themselves unto him: but their time should have endured for ever.

16 He should have fed them also with the finest of § wheat: and with honey out of the rock should I have satisfied thee.

PSALM LXXXII.

1 *The psalmist having exhorted the judges,* 5 *and reproved their negligence,* 8 *prayeth God to judge.*

¶ *A psalm* ‖ *of Asaph.*

[Or, for Asaph.]

GOd standeth in the congregation of the mighty; he judgeth among the gods.

2 How long will ye judge unjustly, and accept the *persons of the wicked? Selah.

3 † Defend the poor and fatherless: do justice to the afflicted and needy.

4 * Deliver the poor and needy: rid *them* out of the hand of the wicked.

5 They know not, neither will they understand; they walk on *still* in darkness: all the foundations of the earth are out of course.

6 ¶ I have said, Ye *are* gods; and all of you *are* children of the most High.

7 But ye shall die like men, and fall like one of the princes.

8 Arise, O God, judge the earth: for thou shalt inherit all nations.

PSALM LXXXIII.

1 *A complaint to God of the enemies conspiracies.* 9 *A prayer against them that oppress the church.*

¶ *A song or psalm* ‖ *of Asaph.*

[Or,]

KEep not thou silence, O God: hold not thy peace, and be not still, O God.

2 For, lo, thine enemies make a tumult: and they that hate thee have lift up the head.

3 They have taken crafty counsel against thy people, and consulted against thy hidden ones.

4 They have said, Come, and let us cut them off from being a nation; that the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance.

5 For they have consulted together with one † consent: they are confederate against thee.

6 The tabernacles of Edom, and the Ishmaelites; of Moab, and the Hagarenes;

7 Gebal, and Ammon, and Amalek; the Philistines, with the inhabitants of Tyre.

8 Assur also is joined with them: they have holpen the children of Lot. Selah.

9 ¶ Do unto them as *unto* the Midianites; as *to* Sisera, as *to* Jabin at the brook of Kison.

10 *Which* perished at En-dor: they became as dung for the earth.

11 *Make their nobles like Oreb, and like Zeeb: yea, all their princes as Zebah, and as Zalmunna:

12 Who said, Let us take to our selves the houses of God in possession.

13 O my God, make them like a wheel; as the stubble before the wind.

14 As the fire burneth a wood, and as the flame setteth the mountains on fire;

15 *So* persecute them with thy tempest, and make them afraid with thy storm.

16 Fill their faces with shame; that they may seek thy Name, O LORD.

17 Let them be confounded, and troubled for ever; yea, let them be put to shame, and perish:

18 That *men* may know that thou, whose Name alone *is* JEHOVAH, *art* the most High over all the earth.

PSALM LXXXIV.

1 *The prophet longing for the communion of the sanctuary:* 4 *sheweth how happy they are that dwell in it.*

¶ To the chief musician upon Gittith.

A psalm ‖ for the sons of Korah.

[Or, for the sons of Korah.]

HOw amiable *are* thy tabernacles, O LORD of hosts!

2 My soul longeth, yea, even fainteth for the courts of § LORD: my heart and my flesh crieth out for the living God.

3 Yea, the sparrow hath found an house, and the swallow a nest for her self, where she may lay her young; *even* thine altars, O LORD of hosts, my King, and my God.

4 Blessed *are* they that dwell in thy house; they will be still praising thee. Selah.

5 Blessed

[Prov. 24. 22.]

[Heb. moved. John 10. 39.]

[Or, for Asaph.]

[Heb. they have been an arm to the children of Lot.]

*Judges 7. 22.

*Judges 4. 15.

*Judges 7. 25. & 8. 21.

5 Blessed *is* the man whose strength *is* in thee; in whose heart *are* the ways of them.

6 Who passing through the valley Baca make it a well; the rain also filleth the pools.

7 They go from strength to strength, every one of them in Zion appeareth before God.

8 O LORD God of hosts, hear my prayer: give ear, O God of Jacob. Selah.

9 Behold, O God our shield, and look upon the face of thine anointed.

10 For a day in thy courts *is* better than a thousand. I had rather be a doorkeeper in the house of my God, than to dwell in the tents of wickedness.

11 For the LORD God *is* a sun and shield: the LORD will give grace and glory: no good thing will he withhold from them that walk uprightly.

12 O LORD of hosts, blessed *is* the man that trusteth in thee.

‖ Or, of shall bless, &c. † Heb. covereth. ‖ Or, from company to company. † Heb. I would chuse rather to sit at the threshold. * Psa. 27. 4. & 34. 9.

PSAL. LXXXV.

1 The psalmist, on experience of God's mercies, prayeth for their continuance: 8. He promiseth to wait thereon.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm ‖ for the sons of Korah.

LORD, thou hast been ‖ favourable unto thy land: thou hast brought back the captivity of Jacob.

2 Thou hast forgiven the iniquity of thy people, thou hast covered all their sin. Selah.

3 Thou hast taken away all thy wrath: thou hast turned *thyself* from the fierceness of thine anger.

4 Turn us, O God of our salvation, and cause thine anger toward us to cease.

5 Wilt thou be angry with us for ever? wilt thou draw out thine anger to all generations?

6 Wilt thou not revive us again: that thy people may rejoice in thee?

7 Shew us thy mercy, O LORD, and grant us thy salvation.

8 I will hear what God the LORD will speak: for he will speak peace unto his people, and to his saints: but let them not turn again to folly.

9 Surely his salvation *is* nigh them that fear him; that glory may dwell in our land.

10 Mercy and truth are met together; righteousness and peace have kissed *each other*.

11 Truth shall spring out of the earth; and righteousness shall look down from heaven.

12 Yea, the LORD shall give *that which* is good; and our land shall yield her increase.

13 Righteousness shall go before him; and shall set us in the way of his steps.

PSAL. LXXXVI.

1 David strengtheneth his prayer by the confidence of his affection, 5 by the goodness and power of God.

A prayer of David.

BOw down thine ear, O LORD, hear me: for I *am* poor and needy.

2 Preserve my soul, for I *am* ‖ holy: O thou my God, save thy servant that trusteth in thee.

3 Be merciful unto me, O Lord: for I cry unto thee daily.

4 Rejoice the soul of thy servant: for unto thee, O Lord, do I lift up my soul.

5 For thou, Lord, *art* good, and ready to forgive; and plenteous in mercy unto all them that call upon thee.

6 Give ear, O LORD, unto my prayer; and attend to the voice of my supplications.

7 In the day of my trouble I will call upon thee: for thou wilt answer me.

8 Among the gods *there is* none like unto thee, O Lord; neither *are there* any works like unto thy works.

9 All nations whom thou hast made shall come and worship before thee, O Lord; and shall glorify thy name.

10 For thou *art* great, and doest wondrous things: thou *art* God alone.

11 † Teach me thy way, O LORD, I will walk in thy truth: unite my heart to fear thy name.

12 I will praise thee, O Lord my God, with all my heart: and I will glorify thy name for evermore.

13 For great *is* thy mercy toward me: and thou hast delivered my soul from the lowest ‖ hell.

14 O God, the proud are risen against me, and the assemblies of † violent men have sought after my soul; and have not set thee before them.

15 But thou, O Lord, *art a* God full of compassion, and gracious, long-suffering, and plenteous in mercy and truth.

16 O turn unto me, and have mercy upon me; give thy strength unto thy servant, and save the son of thy handmaid.

17 Shew me a token for good; that they which hate me may see *it*, and be ashamed: because thou, LORD, hast holpen me, and comforted me.

PSAL. LXXXVII.

1 The nature and glory of the church: 4 and comfort to the members of it.

† A psalm or song ‖ for the sons of Korah.

HIs foundation *is* in the holy mountains.

2 The LORD loveth the gates of Zion more than all the dwellings of Jacob.

3 Glorious things are spoken of thee, O city of God. Selah.

4 I will make mention of Rahab and Babylon to them that know me: behold Philistia, and Tyre, with Ethiopia; this man was born there.

5 And of Zion it shall be said, This and that man was born in her: and the Highest himself shall establish her.

6 The LORD shall count, when he writeth up the people, *that* this man was born there. Selah.

7 As well the singers as the players on instruments *shall be there*: all my springs *are* in thee.

PSAL. LXXXVIII.

A prayer containing a grievous complaint.

¶ A song or psalm ‖ for the sons of Korah, to the chief musician upon Mahalath Leannoth, ‖ Maschil of Heman the Ezrahite.

O LORD God of my salvation, I have cried day *and* night before thee.

2 Let my prayer come before thee: incline thine ear unto my cry.

3 For my soul is full of troubles: and my life draweth nigh unto the grave.

‖ Or, a prayer, being a psalm of David. ‖ Or, one whom thou favourest.

‖ Or, on the day. ‖ Joel. 2. 13. * Deut. 3. 24. * Deut. 6. 4 and 32. 39. ‖ Or, from the lowest grave. † Heb. violent men. * Psal. 25. 3. & 119. 33. ‖ Or, grave. † Heb. terrible. * Deut. 34. 6. numb. 14. 18. psa 103. 8. and 139. 6. & 145. 8. ‖ Or, of. ‖ Or, a psalm. † He to ge ration and ge neral on. * 2 Sa 7. 12. &c. † He to ge ration on ge tion. ‖ Or, of. ‖ Or, a psalm of Heman the Ezrahite giving instruction.

4 I am counted with them that go down into the pit: I am as a man that hath no strength.

5 Free among the dead, like the slain that lie in the grave, whom thou remembrest no more: and they are cut off ‖ from thy hand.

‖ Or, by thy hand.

6 Thou hast laid me in the lowest pit: in darkness, in the deep.

7 Thy wrath lieth hard upon me: and thou hast afflicted me with all thy waves. Selah.

8 Thou hast put away mine acquaintance far from me: thou hast made me an abomination unto them: I am shut up, and I cannot come forth.

9 Mine eye mourneth by reason of affliction: LORD, I have called daily upon thee: I have stretched out my hands unto thee.

10 Wilt thou shew wonders to the dead? shall the dead arise and praise thee? Selah.

11 Shall thy loving kindness be declared in the grave? or thy faithfulness in destruction?

12 Shall thy wonders be known in the dark? and thy righteousness in the land of forgetfulness?

13 But unto thee have I cried, O LORD: and in the morning shall my prayer prevent thee.

14 LORD, why castest thou off my soul? why hidest thou thy face from me?

15 I am afflicted and ready to die from my youth up: while I suffer thy terrours I am distracted.

16 Thy fierce wrath goeth over me: thy terrours have cut me off.

‖ Or, all the day.

17 They came round about me ‖ daily like waters: they compassed me about together.

18 Lover and friend hast thou put far from me: and mine acquaintance into darkness.

PSAL. LXXXIX.

1 The psalmist praiseth God for his covenant. 5 for his wonderful power, 15 for care of his church. 19 and his promise to David's kingdom.

‖ Or, A psalm for Ethan the Exrahite to give instruction.

† Heb. to generation and generation.

* 2 Sam. 7. 11, &c.

† Heb. to generation.

‖ Maschil of Ethan the Exrahite.

I Will sing of the mercies of the LORD for ever: with my mouth will I make known thy faithfulness † to all generations.

2 For I have said, Mercy shall be built up for ever: thy faithfulness shalt thou establish in the very heavens.

3 I have made a covenant with my chosen: I have * sworn unto David my servant,

4 Thy seed will I establish for ever, and build up thy throne † to all generations. Selah.

5 And the heavens shall praise thy wonders, O LORD: thy faithfulness also in the congregation of the saints.

6 For who in the heaven can be compared unto the LORD? who among the sons of the mighty can be likened unto the LORD?

7 God is greatly to be feared in the assembly of the saints: and to be had in reverence of all them that are about him.

8 O LORD God of hosts, who is a strong LORD like unto thee? or to thy faithfulness round about thee?

9 Thou rulest the raging of the sea: when the waves thereof arise, thou stillest them.

10 Thou hast broken ‖ Rahab in pieces, as one that is slain: thou hast scattered thine enemies † with thy strong arm.

‖ Or, Egypt.

† Heb. with the arm of thy strength.

11 The heavens are thine, the earth also is thine: as for the world and the fulness thereof, thou hast founded them.

12 The north and the south thou hast created them: Tabor and Hermon shall rejoice in thy Name.

13 Thou hast † a mighty arm: strong is thy hand, and high is thy right hand.

† Heb. an arm with might.

14 Justice and judgement are the habitation of thy throne: mercy and truth shall go before thy face.

15 Blessed is the people that know the * joyful sound: they shall walk, O LORD, in the light of thy countenance.

* Or, alliance.

16 In thy Name shall they rejoice all the day: and in thy righteousness shall they be exalted.

17 For thou art the glory of their strength: and in thy favour our horn shall be exalted.

* Num. 10. 10.

18 For the ‖ LORD is our defence: and the holy One of Israel is our king.

‖ Or, our shield is of the holy One of Israel.

19 Then thou spakest in vision to thy holy One, and saidst, I have laid help upon one that is mighty: I have exalted one chosen out of the people.

20 * I have found David my servant; with my holy oil have I anointed him.

* 1 Sam. 16. 12.

21 With whom my hand shall be established: mine arm also shall strengthen him.

22 The enemy shall not exact upon him; nor the son of wickedness afflict him.

23 And I will beat down his foes before his face: and plague them that hate him.

24 But my faithfulness and my mercy shall be with him: and in my Name shall his horn be exalted.

25 I will set his hand also in the sea, and his right hand in the rivers.

26 He shall cry unto me, Thou art my Father, my God, and the rock of my salvation.

27 Also I will make him my first born, higher than the kings of the earth.

28 My mercy will I keep for him for evermore: and my covenant shall stand fast with him.

29 His seed also will I make † to endure for ever: and his throne as the days of heaven.

† Heb. to set.

30 If his children forsake my law, and walk not in my judgements;

31 If they † break my statutes, and keep not my commandments:

† Heb. profane.

32 Then will I visit their transgression with the rod, and their iniquity with stripes.

33 Nevertheless my loving kindness will I not utterly take from him, nor † suffer my faithfulness † to fail.

† Heb. lie. † Heb. to be false.

34 My covenant will I not break, nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips.

35 Once have I sworn by my holiness, † that I will not lie unto David.

† Heb. from.

36 His seed shall endure for ever, and his throne as the sun before me.

† Heb. to him.

37 It shall be established for ever as the moon: and as a faithful witness in heaven. Selah.

† Heb. Rahab.

38 But thou hast cast off and abhorred, thou hast been wroth with thine anointed.

39 Thou hast made void the covenant of thy servant: thou hast profaned his crown, by casting it to the ground.

40 Thou

40 Thou hast broken down all his hedges: thou hast brought his strong holds to ruine.

41 All that passe by the way, spoil him: he is a reproach to his neighbours.

42 Thou hast set up the right hand of his adversaries: thou hast made all his enemies to rejoyce.

43 Thou hast also turned the edge of his sword, and hast not made him to stand in the battell.

† Heb. brightnesse. 44 Thou hast made his †glory to cease: and cast his throne down to the ground.

45 The dayes of his youth hast thou shortened: thou hast covered him with shame. Selah.

46 How long, LORD, wilt thou hide thy self, for ever? shall thy wrath burn like fire?

47 Remember how short my time is: wherefore hast thou made all men in vain?

48 What man *is he that* liveth, and shall not see death? shall he deliver his soul from the hand of the grave? Selah.

49 Lord, where *are* thy former loving kindnesses, *which* thou *sware unto David in thy truth?

50 Remember (Lord) the reproach of thy servants: *how* I do bear in my bosom *the reproach* of all the mighty people;

51 Wherewith thine enemies have reproached, O LORD, wherewith they have reproached the footsteps of thine anointed.

52 Blessed *be* the LORD for evermore. Amen, and Amen.

PSAL. XC.

Moses praying forth Gods providence.
3 complaineth of humane fragility,
7 divine chastisements, 10 *and brevity of life.*

‖ Or, a prayer, being a psalm of Moses. ¶ ‖ A prayer of Moses the man of God.

LORD, thou hast been our dwelling † Heb. in generation & generation. place †in all generations.

2 Before the mountains were brought forth, or ever thou hadst formed the earth and the world: even from everlasting to everlasting thou *art* God.

3 Thou turnest man to destruction, and sayest, Return ye children of men.

* 2 Pet. 3.8. 4 * For a thousand yeers in thy sight *are but* as yesterday, ‖ when it is past: and *as* a watch in the night.

‖ Or. when he hath passed *them.*

5 Thou carriest them away as with a flood; they are *as* a sleep: in the morning they *are* like grasse *which* ‖ groweth up.

‖ Or, is changed

6 In the morning it flourisheth, and groweth up: in the evening it is cut down and withereth.

† Heb. turned away.

7 For we are consumed by thine anger: and by thy wrath are we troubled.

8 Thou hast set our iniquities before thee: our secret sins in the light of thy countenance.

‖ Or, as a meditation. † Heb, as for the dayes of our yeers, in them are fourscore yeers.

9 For all our dayes are †passed away in thy wrath: we spend our yeers ‖ as a tale *that is told.*

10 †The dayes of our yeers *are* threescore yeers and ten, and if by reason of strength they *be* fourscore yeers, yet is their strength labour and sorrow; for it is soon cut off, and we flee away.

† Heb. causit to come.

11 Who knoweth the power of thine anger? even according to thy fear, *so* is thy wrath.

12 So teach us to number our dayes: that we may † apply our hearts unto wisdom.

13 Return (O LORD) how long? and let it repent thee concerning thy servants.

14 O satisfie us early with thy mercy, that we may rejoyce, and be glad all our dayes.

15 Make us glad according to the dayes *wherein* thou hast afflicted us: *and* the yeers *wherein* we have seen evil.

16 Let thy work appear unto thy servants: and thy glory unto their children.

17 And let the beauty of the LORD our God be upon us, and establish thou the work of our hands upon us: yea, the work of our hands establish thou it.

PSAL. XCI.

1 The safety of the godly: 3 Their safety: 9 Their habitation: 11 Their servants: 14 Their friend, with the effects of them all.

† Heb; lodge. HE that dwelleth in the secret place of the most High, shall †abide under the shadow of the Almighty.

2 I will say of the LORD, He *is* my refuge, and my fortresse: my God, in him will I trust.

3 Surely he shall deliver thee from the snare of the fowler, *and* from the noisom pestilence.

4 He shall cover thee with his feathers, and under his wings shalt thou trust: his truth shall be *thy* sheild and buckler.

5 Thou shalt not be afraid for the terrour by night: *nor* for the arrow *that* flieth by day;

6 *Nor* for the pestilence *that* walketh in darknesse; nor for the destruction *that* wasteth at noon day.

7 A thousand shall fall at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right hand: *but* it shall not come nigh thee.

8 Onely with thine eyes shalt thou behold: and see the reward of the wicked.

9 Because thou hast made the LORD, *which is* my refuge, *even* the most High, thy habitation;

10 There shall no evil befall thee: neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.

*Matth. 4.6 Iuke 4.10. 11 *For he shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee in all thy wayes.

12 They shall bear thee up in *their* hands: lest thou dash thy foot against a stone.

‖ Or, asp. 13 Thou shalt tread upon the lion and ‖ adder: the young lion and the dragon shalt thou trample under feet.

14 Because he hath set his love upon me, therefore will I deliver him: I will set him on high, because he hath known my Name.

15 He shall call upon me, and I will answer him: I *will be* with him in trouble, I will deliver him, and honour him.

† Heb; length of dayes. 16 With †long life will I satisfie him: and shew him my salvation.

PSAL. XCII.

1 God to be praised, 4 for his works, 6 judgements, 10 *and goodnesse.*

¶ A psalm or song for the sabbath-day.

IT is a good thing to give thanks unto the LORD, and to sing *praises* unto thy Name, O most High:

† Heb. in nights ‖ Or. upon § solemn sound with § harp. Heb. Higgaion. 2 To shew forth thy loving kindnesse in the morning: and thy faithfulnesse †every night:

3 Upon an instrument of ten strings, and upon the psaltery: upon the ‖ harp with a solemn sound.

4 For thou, LORD, hast made me glad

glad through thy work, I will triumph in the works of thy hands.

5 O LORD, how great are thy works! and thy thoughts are very deep.

6 A brutish man knoweth not; neither doth a fool understand this,

7 When the wicked spring as the grasse, and when all the workers of iniquity do flourish; it is, that they shall be destroyed for ever.

8 † But thou, LORD, art most high for evermore.

9 For, lo, thine enemies, O LORD, for, lo, thine enemies shall perish; all the workers of iniquity shall be scattered.

10 But my horn shalt thou exalt like the horn of an unicorn: I shall be anointed with fresh oil.

11 Mine eye also shall see my desire on mine enemies, and mine ears shall hear my desire of the wicked that rise up against me.

12 The righteous shall flourish like the palm-tree: he shall grow like a cedar in Lebanon.

13 Those that be planted in the house of the LORD, shall flourish in the courts of our God.

14 They shall still bring forth fruit in old age; they shall be fat and † flourishing;

15 To shew that the LORD is upright: he is my rock, and there is no unrighteousnesse in him.

PSALM XCIII.

The majesty, power, and holinesse of Christs kingdom.

THE LORD reigneth, he is clothed with majesty; the LORD is clothed with strength, wherewith he hath girded himself: the world also is established, that it cannot be moved.

2 Thy throne is established † of old: thou art from everlasting.

3 The floods have lifted up, O LORD, the floods have lifted up their voice; the floods lift up their waves.

4 The LORD on high is mightier than the noise of many waters: yea than the mighty waves of the sea.

5 Thy testimonies are very sure: holinesse becometh thine house, O LORD, † for ever.

PSALM XCIIII.

The prophet asking for justice, complaineth of tyranny & impiety. 16 God is the defender of the afflicted.

O LORD, to whom vengeance belongeth; O God, to whom vengeance belongeth, † shew thy self.

2 Lift up thy self, thou judge of the earth: render a reward to the proud.

3 LORD, how long shall the wicked, how long shall the wicked triumph?

4 How long shall they utter and speak hard things? and all the workers of iniquity boast themselves?

5 They break in pieces thy people, O LORD, and afflict thine heritage.

6 They slay the widow and the stranger, and murder the fatherless.

7 Yet they say, The LORD shall not see, neither shall the God of Jacob regard it.

8 Understand, ye brutish among the people: and ye fools, when will ye be wise?

9 He that planted the ear, shall he not hear? he that formed the eyes, shall he not see?

10 He that chastiseth the heathen, shall not he correct? he that teacheth man knowledge, shall not he know?

11 The LORD knoweth the thoughts of man, that they are vanity.

12 Blessed is the man whom thou chastenest, O LORD, and teachest him out of thy law;

13 That thou mayest give him rest from the dayes of adversity, until the pit be digged for the wicked.

14 For the LORD will not cast off his people: neither will he forsake his inheritance.

15 But judgement shall return unto righteousnesse: and all the upright in heart † shall follow it.

16 Who will rise up for me against the evil doers? or who will stand up for me against the workers of iniquity?

17 Unlesse the LORD had been my help; my soul had ‖ almost dwelt in silence.

18 When I said, My foot slippeth; thy mercy, O LORD, held me up.

19 In the multitude of my thoughts within me, thy comforts delight my soul.

20 Shall the throne of iniquity have fellowship with thee, which frameth mischief by a law?

21 They gather themselves together against the soul of the righteous: and condemn the innocent blood.

22 But the LORD is my defence: and my God is the rock of my refuge.

23 And he shall bring upon them their own iniquity, and shall cut them off in their own wickednesse: yea, the LORD our God shall cut them off.

PSALM XCV.

1 *An exhortation to praise God, 3 for his greatnesse, 6 and for his goodnesse, 8 and not to tempt him.*

O Come let us sing unto the LORD: let us make a joyful noise to the rock of our salvation.

2 Let us † come before his presence with thanksgiving, and make a joyful noise unto him with psalms.

3 For the LORD is a great God: and a great King above all gods.

4 † In his hand are the deep places of the earth: ‖ the strength of the hills is his also.

5 † The sea is his, and he made it: and his hands formed the dry land.

6 O come, let us worship, and bow down: let us kneel before the LORD our Maker.

7 For he is our God; and we are the people of his pasture, and the sheep of his hand: to day if ye will hear his voice,

8 * Harden not your hearts, as in the † provocation, and as in the day of temptation in the wilderness:

9 When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and saw my work.

10 Fourty yeers long was I grieved with this generation, and said, It is a people that do erre in their hearts: and they have not known my wayes.

11 Unto whom I sware in my wrath, that they should not enter into my rest.

PSALM XCVI.

1 *An exhortation to praise God, 4 for his greatnesse, 7 for this kingdom, 10 for his generall judgement.*

O Sing unto the LORD a new song: sing unto the LORD, all the earth.

2 Sing unto the LORD, bless his

Name;

† Heb. lodge.

*Hosea 14.5.

† Heb. green.

† Heb. from then.

† He. to length of days.

† Heb. God of vengeances.

† Heb. shine forth.

*Exod. 4.11.

1 Cor. 3.20.

† Heb. shall be after him.

‖ Or, quickly.

† Heb. prevent his face.

† He. in whose. Or, the heights of the hills are his.

† Heb. whose § Or, sea [Ita.] *Heb. 3. 7, 8, 4, 7. *Num. 14.22. &c.

† Heb. contention. *Exod. 17.2. and 7. † Heb. If they enter.

* 1 Chron. 16.23.

Name: shew forth his salvation from day to day.

3 Declare his glory among the heathen; his wonders among all people.

4 For the LORD is great, and greatly to be praised: he *is* to be feared above all gods.

5 For all the gods of the nations *are* idols: but the LORD made the heavens.

6 Honour and majesty *are* before him: strength and beauty *are* in his sanctuary.

7 Give unto the LORD, (O ye kindreds of the people,) give unto the LORD glory and strength.

8 Give unto the LORD the glory †due unto his Name: bring an offering, and come into his courts.

9 O worship the LORD ‖in the beauty of holiness: fear before him, all the earth.

10 Say among the heathen, that the LORD reigneth: the world also shall be stablished, that it shall not be moved: he shall judge the people righteously.

11 Let the heavens rejoice, and let the earth be glad; let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof.

12 Let the field be joyful, and all that is therein: then shall all the trees of the wood rejoice

13 Before the LORD: for he cometh, for he cometh to judge the earth: he shall judge the world with righteousness, and the people with his truth.

PSALM XCVII.

The majesty of God's kingdom. 7 The church rejoyceth at God's judgments upon idolaters.

THE LORD reigneth; let the earth rejoice; let the †multitude of isles be glad thereof.

2 Clouds and darkness *are* round about him: *righteousness and judgement are the ‖habitation of his throne.

3 A fire goeth before him, and burneth up his enemies round about.

4 His lightnings enlightened the world: the earth saw, and trembled.

5 The hills melted like wax at the presence of the LORD, at the presence of the Lord of the whole earth.

6 The heavens declare his righteousness, and all the people see his glory.

7 *Confounded be all they that serve graven images, that boast themselves of idols: worship him, all *ye* gods.

8 Sion heard and was glad; and the daughters of Judah rejoiced, because of thy judgements, O LORD.

9 For thou, LORD, *art* high above all the earth: thou *art* exalted far above all gods.

10 †Ye that love the LORD, hate evil: he preserveth the souls of his saints; he delivereth them out of the hand of the wicked.

11 Light is sown for the righteous, and gladness for the upright in heart.

12 Rejoice in the LORD, ye righteous; and give thanks ‖at the remembrance of his holiness.

PSALM XCVIII.

The psalmist exhorteth the Jews and Gentiles to praise God. 7 And all the creatures to praise God.

A Psalm.

O SING unto the LORD a new song; for he hath done marvellous things: his right hand, and his holy arm, hath gotten him the victory.

2 †The LORD hath made known his salvation: his righteousness hath he ‖openly shewed in the sight of the heathen.

3 He hath remembered his mercy and his truth toward the house of Israel: all the ends of the earth have seen the salvation of our God.

4 Make a joyful noise unto the LORD, all the earth: make a loud noise, and rejoice, and sing praise.

5 Sing unto the LORD with the harp; with the harp, and the voice of a psalm.

6 With trumpets and sound of cornet make a joyful noise before the LORD, the king.

7 Let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof; the world, and they that dwell therein.

8 Let the floods clap their hands: let the hills be joyful together

9 Before the LORD; for he cometh *to judge the earth: with righteousness shall he judge the world, and the people with equity.

PSALM XCIX.

The prophet setting forth God's kingdom, exhorteth all to worship God.

THE LORD reigneth; let the people tremble: he sitteth *between* the cherubims; let the earth be moved.

2 The LORD *is* great in Zion; and he *is* high above all people.

3 Let them praise thy great and terrible Name; *for it is* holy.

4 The king's strength also loveth judgement; thou dost establish equity, thou executest judgement and righteousness in Jacob.

5 Exalt ye the LORD our God, and worship at his footstool: *for he is* holy.

6 Moses and Aaron among his priests, and Samuel among them that call upon his Name; they called upon the LORD, and he answered them.

7 He spake unto them in the cloudy pillar: they kept his testimonies, and the ordinance that he gave them.

8 Thou answeredst them, O LORD our God: thou wast a God that forgavest them, though thou tookest vengeance of their inventions.

9 Exalt the LORD our God, and worship at his holy hill; for the LORD our God *is* holy.

PSALM C.

An exhortation to praise God. 3 For his goodness. 4 And for his truth.

A psalm of praise.

MAKE a joyful noise unto the LORD, all ye lands.

2 Serve the LORD with gladness: come before his presence with singing.

3 Know ye that the LORD he *is* God: *it is he that* hath made us, and *not* we ourselves; we *are* his people, and the sheep of his pasture.

4 Enter into his gates with thanksgiving, and into his courts with praise: be thankful unto him, *and* bless his Name.

5 For the LORD *is* good; his mercy *is* everlasting; and his truth *endureth* to all generations.

PSALM CI.

David setteth down the profession of godliness.

A Psalm of David.

I WILL sing of mercy and judgement: unto thee, O LORD, will I sing,

† Heb. due unto his Name. ‖ Or, in the glorious sanctuary. * Psal. 97. 1. 8. 97. 1.

† Heb. many, or great isles. * Psal. 89. 14. ‖ Or, habitation. mercy.

*Isai. 20. 4. Jer. 43. 12. 1 Cor. 8. 4. 1 Thes. 1. 9.

* Psal. 24. 10. adore. 5. 15. rom. 11. 36. ‖ O. to the memorial.

† Or, thanksgiving. † Heb. all the earth. ‖ Or, we are. † Heb. to generation and generation.

* Isaiah 52. 10. ‖ Or, revealed.

* Psal. 96. 13.

† Heb. stagger.

‖ Or, it is holy

2 I will behave my self wisely in a perfect way. O when wilt thou come unto me? I will walk within my house with a perfect heart.

† Heb. thing of Belial.

3 I will set no † wicked thing before mine eyes: I hate the work of them that turn aside; it shall not cleave to me.

4 A froward heart shall depart from me: I will not know a wicked person.

5 Whoso privily slandereth his neighbour, him will I cut off: him that hath an high look, and a proud heart will not I suffer.

6 Mine eyes shall be upon the faithfull of the land, that they may dwell with me: he that walketh ‖ in a perfect way, he shall serve me.

‖ Or, perfect in the way.

7 He that worketh deceit, shall not dwell within my house: he that telleth lies, † shall not carry in my sight.

† Heb. shall not be stablished.

8 I will early destroy all the wicked of the land; that I may cut off all wicked doers from the city of the LORD.

PSALM CII.

1 *The prophet in his prayer maketh a grievous complaint:* 12 *He taketh comfort in the eternity and mercy of God.* 18 *Gods mercies to be recorded.*

¶ A prayer ‖ of the afflicted when he is overwhelmed, and poureth out his complaint before the LORD.

‖ Or, for.

HEar my prayer, O LORD; and let my cry come unto thee.

2 Hide not thy face from me in the day when I am in trouble; incline thine ear unto me: in the day when I call answer me speedily.

3 For my dayes are consumed ‖ like smoke: and my bones are burnt as an hearth.

‖ Or, as some read into smoke.

4 My heart is smitten, and withered like grasse; so that I forget to eat my bread.

5 By reason of the voice of my groaning my bones cleave to my ‖ skin.

‖ Or, flesh.

6 I am like a pelican of the wilderness: I am like an owl of the desert.

7 I watch, and am as a sparrow alone upon the house top.

8 Mine enemies reproach me all the day; and they that are mad against me are sworn against me.

9 For I have eaten ashes like bread, and mingled my drink with weeping,

10 Because of thine indignation and thy wrath: for thou hast lifted me up, and cast me down.

11 * My dayes are like a shadow that declineth; and I am withered like grasse.

*Isaiah 40.6. James 1.10.

12 But thou, O LORD, shalt endure for ever; and thy remembrance unto all generations.

13 Thou shalt arise, and have mercy upon Zion: for the time to favour her, yea, the set time is come.

14 For thy servants take pleasure in her stones, and favour the dust thereof.

15 So the heathen shall fear the Name of the LORD, and all the kings of the earth thy glory.

16 When the LORD shall build up Zion, he shall appear in his glory.

17 He will regard the prayer of the destitute, and not despise their prayer.

18 This shall be written for the generation to come: and the people which shall be created, shall praise the LORD.

19 For he hath looked down from the height of his sanctuary; from heaven did the LORD behold the earth;

20 To hear the groaning of the prisoner; to loose † those that are appointed to death;

† Heb. the children of death.

21 To declare the Name of the LORD in Zion, and his praise in Jerusalem:

22 When the people are gathered together: and the kingdoms, to serve the LORD.

23 He † weakened my strength in the way; he shortened my dayes.

† Heb. afflicted.

24 I said, O my God, take me not away in the midst of my dayes: thy yeers are throughout all generations.

25 *Of old hast thou laid the foundation of the earth: and the heavens are the work of the hands.

*Heb. 1.10.

26 They shall perish, but thou shalt † endure, yea, all of them shall wax old like a garment: as a vesture shalt thou change them, and they shall be changed.

† Heb. stand.

27 But thou art the same; and thy yeers shall have no end.

28 The children of thy servants shall continue; and their seed shall be established before thee.

PSALM CIII.

1 *An exhortation to bless God for his mercy:* 15 *and for the constancy thereof.*

¶ A psalm of David.

BLesse the LORD, O my soul: and all that is within me, *bless* his holy Name.

2 Bless the LORD, O my soul: and forget not all his benefits.

3 Who forgiveth all thine iniquities; who healeth all thy diseases.

4 Who redeemeth thy life from destruction; who crowneth thee with loving kindnesse and tender mercies.

5 Who satisfieth thy mouth with good things: *so that* thy youth is renewed like the eagles.

6 The LORD executeth righteousnesse and judgement for all that are oppressed.

7 He made known his wayes unto Moses: his acts unto the children of Israel.

8 * The LORD is mercifull and gracious, slow to anger, and † plenteous in mercy.

*Exod. 34.6. deut. 32. 6. num. 14.18. nehem. 9. 17. psal. 86.15. jere. 32.18.

† Heb. great of mercy.

9 He will not always chide: neither will he keep *his anger* for ever.

10 He hath not dealt with us after our sins: nor rewarded us according to our iniquities.

11 For † as the heaven is high above the earth: *so* great is his mercy toward them that fear him.

† Heb. according to the height of the heaven.

12 As far as the east is from the west: so far hath he removed our transgressions from us.

13 Like as a father pitieth his children: so the LORD pitieth them that fear him.

14 For he knoweth our frame: he remembereth that we are dust.

15 As for man, his dayes *are* as grasse: as a flower of the field, so he flourisheth.

16 For the winde passeth over it, and † it is gone, and the place thereof shall know it no more.

† Heb. it is not.

17 But the mercy of the LORD is from everlasting to everlasting upon them that fear him, and his righteousnesse unto childrens children:

18 † To such as keep his covenant: and to those that remember his commandments to do them.

† Deut. 7.9.

19 The LORD hath prepared his throne in the heavens: and his kingdom ruleth over all.

20 Bless

20 Bless the LORD, ye his angels, † that excell in strength, that do his commandments, hearkening unto the voice of his word.

† Heb. mighty in strength

21 Bless ye the LORD, all ye his hosts: ye ministers of his that do his pleasure.

22 Bless the LORD, all his works, in all places of his dominion: bless the LORD, O my soul.

PSAL. CIIII.

A meditation upon the mighty power, and wonderful providence of God.

God's glory is eternal.

BLesse the LORD, O my soul. O LORD my God, thou art very great: thou art clothed with honour and majesty.

2 Who coverest *thy self* with light, as *with* a garment: who stretchest out the heavens like a curtain.

3 Who layeth the beams of his chambers in the waters: who maketh the clouds his chariot: who walketh upon the wings of the winde.

4 * Who maketh his angels spirits: his ministers a flaming fire.

* Hebr. 2.7.

5 † Who laid the foundations of the earth: *that* it should not be removed for ever.

† Heb. he hath founded

6 Thou coveredst it with the deep as *with* a garment: the waters stood above the mountains.

‖ earth upon her bases.

7 At thy rebuke they fled: at the voice of thy thunder they hasted away.

8 ‖ They go up by the mountains: they go down by the valleys, unto the place which thou hast founded for them.

‖ Or, the mountains ascend: the valleys descend.

9 Thou hast set a bound that they may not passe over: that they turn not again to cover the earth.

10 † He sendeth the springs into the valleys, *which* † run among the hills.

† Heb. who sendeth.

11 They give drink to every beast of the field: the wilde asses † quench their thirst.

† Heb. walk.

12 By them shall the fowls of the heaven have their habitation: *which* † sing among the branches.

† Heb. break.

13 He watereth the hills from his chambers: the earth is satisfied with the fruit of thy works.

† Heb. give a voice.

14 He causeth the grasse to grow for the cattell, and herb for the service of man: * that he may bring forth food out of the earth:

* Job. 9.13.

15 And wine that maketh glad the heart of man, and † oil to make his face to shine: and bread *which* strengtheneth mans heart.

† Heb. to make his face shine with oil, or, more then oil.

16 The trees of the LORD are full *of sap*: the cedars of Lebanon which he hath planted,

17 Where the birds make their nests: as for the storke, the firrtrees *are* her house.

18 The high hills *are a* refuge for the wilde goats, *and* the rocks for the conies.

19 He appointed the moon for seasons: the sun knoweth his going down.

20 Thou makest darkenesse, and it is night: wherein † all the beasts of the forest do creep *forth*.

† Heb. all the beasts thereof do trample on the forest.

21 The young lions roar after their prey, and seek their meat from God.

22 The sun ariseth, they gather themselves together, and lay them down in their dens.

23 Man goeth forth unto his work, and to his labour untill the evening.

24 O LORD, how manifold are thy works! in wisdom hast thou made them all: the earth is full of thy riches.

25 *So is* this great and wide sea, wherein are things creeping innumerable, both small and great beasts.

26 There go the ships: *there is* that leviathan, whom thou hast † made to play therein.

† Heb. formed

27 These wait all upon thee; that * thou mayest give them their meat in due season.

* Psal. 145.15.

28 That thou givest them, they gather: thou openest thine hand, they are filled with good.

29 Thou hidest thy face, they are troubled: thou takest away their breath, they die, and return to their dust.

30 Thou sendest forth thy spirit, they are created: and thou renewest the face of the earth.

31 The glory of the LORD † shall endure for ever: the LORD shall rejoyce in his works.

† Heb. shall be

32 He looketh on the earth, and it trembleth: he toucheth the hills, and they smoak.

33 I will sing unto the LORD as long as I live: I will sing praise to my God while I have my being.

34 My Meditation of him shall be sweet, I will be glad in the LORD.

35 Let the sinners be consumed out of the earth, and let the wicked be no more: bless thou the LORD, O my soul. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CV.

An exhortation to praise God. 9 Gods providence over Abraham. 17 Joseph. 23 Jacob in Egypt. 26 Moses. 37 and the Israelites.

O Give † thanks unto the LORD: call upon his Name: make known his deeds, among the people.

† 1 Chr. 16.8. Isa. 12.4.

2 Sing unto him, sing psalms unto him: talke ye of all his wonderous works.

3 Glory ye in his holy Name: let the heart of them rejoyce that seek the LORD.

4 Seek the LORD and his strength: seek his face evermore.

5 Remember his marvellous works that he hath done: his wonders, and the judgements of his mouth.

6 O ye seed of Abraham his servant: ye children of Jacob his chosen.

7 He *is* the LORD our God: his judgements *are* in all the earth.

8 He hath remembred his covenant for ever: the word *which* he commanded to a thousand generations.

9 * Which *covenant* he made with Abraham, and his oath unto Isaac:

* Gene. 17.2.& 22.16.& 26.3.& 28.13.& 35.11. Luke 1. 73. Heb. 6. 17.

10 And confirmed the same unto Jacob for a law: *and* to Israel *for* an everlasting covenant:

11 * Saying, Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan: † the lot of your inheritance:

* Gene. 13.15 & 15.10.

† Heb. cord.

12 When they were *but* a few men in number, yea, very few, and strangers in it.

13 When they went from one nation to another: from one kingdom to another people,

14 He suffered no man to do them wrong: yea, he reproved kings for their sakes:

15 *Saying*, Touch not mine anointed: and do my prophets no harm.

16 Moreover, he called for a famine upon

upon the land: he brake the whole staff of bread.

17 He sent a man before them: *even Joseph who was sold for a servant.

18 *Whose feet they hurt with fetters: † he was laid in iron.

19 Until the time that his word came: the word of the LORD tried him.

20 * The king sent and loosed him: even the ruler of the people, and let him go free.

21 * He made him lord of his house, and ruler of all his † substance:

22 To binde his princes at his pleasure: and teach his senatours wisdom.

23 * Israel also came into Egypt, and Jacob sojourned in the land of Ham.

24 And he increased his people greatly, and made them stronger then their enemies.

25 *He turned their heart to hate his people, to deal subtilly with his servants.

26 * He sent Moses his servant: *and* Aaron whom he had chosen.

27 * They shewed his † signes among them, and wonders in the land of Ham.

28 * He sent darknes and made it dark: and they rebelled not against his word.

29 *He turned their waters into blood, and slew their *fish*.

30 The land brought forth frogs in abundance in the chambers of their kings.

31 * He spake, and there came divers sorts of flies *and* lice in all their coasts.

32 * † He gave them hail for raine *and* flaming fire in their land.

33 He smote their vines also, and their fig-trees, and brake the trees of their coasts.

34 *He spake and the locusts came and caterpillars, and that without number,

35 And did eat up all the herbs in their lands, and devoured the fruit of their ground.

36 *He smote also all the first-born in their land: the chief of all their strength.

37 * He brought them forth also with silver and gold: and *there was* not one feeble person among their tribes.

38 * Egypt was glad when they departed: for the fear of them fell upon them.

39 * He spread a cloud for a covering: and fire to give light in the night.

40 * *The people* asked, and he brought quails: and satisfied them with the bread of heaven.

41 * He opened the rock, and the waters gushed out: they ran in the dry places *like* a river.

42 For he remembered his holy promise, *and* Abraham his servant.

43 And he brought forth his people with joy: *and* his chosen with † gladnesse:

44 * And gave them the lands of the heathen: and they inherited the labour of the people:

45 That they might observe his statutes and keep his laws. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CVI.

1 *The psalmist exhortation, and prayer.*
7 *The story of the peoples rebellion.*

† PRaise ye the LORD. O *give thanks unto the LORD: for he is good, for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

2 * Who can utter the mighty acts of the LORD? who can shew forth all his praise?

3 Blessed *are they* that keep judgement, *and* he that doth righteousnesse at all times.

4 Remember me, O LORD, with the favour *that thou bearest unto* thy people, O visit me with thy salvation:

5 That I may see the good of thy chosen, that I may rejoyce in the gladnesse of thy nation: that I may glory with thine inheritance.

6 *We have sinned with our fathers: we have committed iniquitie, we have done wickedly.

7 Our fathers understood not thy wonders in Egypt, they remembered not the multitude of thy mercies: * but provoked *him* at the sea, *even* at the Red-sea.

8 Nevertheless he saved them for his Names sake: that he might make his mighty power to be known.

9 He rebuked the Red-sea also, and it was dried up: so he led them thorow the depths, as thorow the wilderniesse.

10 And he saved them from the hand of him that hated *them*: and redeemed them from the hand of the enemy.

11 * And the waters covered their enemies: there was not one of them left.

12 * Then believed they his words: they sang his praise.

13 * † They soon forgat his works: they waited not for his counsell:

14 * But † lusted exceedingly in the wilderne: and tempted God in the desert.

15 * And he gave them their request: but sent leannesse into their soul.

16 * They envied Moses also in the camp: *and* Aaron the saint of the LORD.

17 * The earth opened, and swallowed up Dathan: and covered the company of Abiram.

18 * And a fire was kindled in their company: the flame burnt up the wicked.

19 * They made a calf in Horeb: and worshipped the molten image.

20 Thus they changed their glory into the similitude of an ox that eateth grasse.

21 They forgat God their Saviour: which had done great things in Egypt:

22 Wonderous works in the land of Ham: *and* terrible things by the Red sea.

23 * Therefore he said that he would destroy them: had not Moses his chosen stood before him in the breach: to turn away his wrath, lest he should destroy *them*.

24 Yea, they despised † the pleasant land: they believed not his word:

25 * But murmured in their tents: *and* hearkened not unto the voice of the LORD.

26 Therefore he lifted up his hand against them: * to overthrow them in the wildernesse.

27 † To overthrow their seed also among the nations, and to scatter them in the lands.

28 * They joyned themselves also unto Baal-Peor: and ate the sacrifices of the dead.

29 Thus they provoked *him* to anger with their inventions: and the plague brake in upon them.

30 * Then stood up Phinehas, and executed judgement: and so the plague was stayed.

31 And that was counted unto him for righteousnesse: unto all generations for evermore.

32 * They angered *him* also at the waters of strife: so that it went ill with Moses for their sakes:

33 Because they provoked his spirit: so that he spake unadvisedly with his lips.

34 * They

*Gene. 37.28.
*Gene. 39.20.
† *Heb.* his soul came into iron.
*Gene. 41.14.
*Gene. 41.40.
† *Heb.* possession.
*Gene. 46.6.
*Exod. 1.8.
*Exod. 3.10.
*Exod. 7.9.
† *Heb.* words of his signes.
*Exod. 10.22.
*Exod. 7.20.
*Exod. 8.6.
*Exod. 8.17. and 24.
*Exod. 9.23.
† *Heb.* he gave their rain hail.
*Exod. 10.4.
*Exod. 12.29.
*Exod. 12.35.
*Exod. 12.33.
*Exod. 13.21.
*Exod. 16.12.
*Exo. 17 6. num. 20 11.
1 cor. 10.4.
† *Heb.* singing.
*Jos. 13. 27. deut. 6.10.
† *Heb.* Halleluiah.
* Psal. 107.1. 118.1.& 136.1.
*Judges 13.21.
*Judges 7.19.
*Exod. 14 11. 13.21.
*Exod. 14.27. & 15.5.
*Exod. 14.31. & 15.1.
*Exod. 15.14. & 17.2.
† *Heb.* they made haste, they forgat.
*Exod. 17.2. 1 cor. 10 6.
† *Heb.* lusted a lust.
*Num. 11.31.
*Num. 16.2.
*Num. 16.31. deut. 11.6.
*Num. 16.35. & 46.
*Exod. 32.4.
*Exod. 33.13.
† *Heb.* a land of desire.
*Num. 14 2.
† *Heb.* to make them fall.
*Num. 25.3.
*Num. 25.7.
*Num. 20 13.

34 † They

*Deut. 7.2.

34 * They did not destroy the nations, concerning whom the LORD commanded them:

35 But were mingled among the heathen, and learned their works.

36 And they served their idols: which were a snare unto them.

37 Yea, they sacrificed their sons and their daughters unto devils,

38 And shed innocent blood: even the blood of their sons and of their daughters, whom they sacrificed unto the idols of Canaan: and the land was polluted with blood.

39 Thus were they defiled with their own works: and went a whoring with their own inventions.

40 Therefore was the wrath of the LORD kindled against his people, insomuch that he abhorred his own inheritance.

41 And he gave them into the hand of the heathen: and they that hated them ruled over them.

42 Their enemies also oppressed them, and they were brought into subjection under their hand.

*Judges 2.16. ‖ Or, Impoverished, or humbled. *Deut. 30.3.

43 * Many times did he deliver them: but they provoked him with their counsel, and were ‖ brought low for their iniquity.

44 Nevertheless, he regarded their affliction: when he heard their cry.

45 * And he remembered for them his covenant: and repented according to the multitude of his mercies.

46 He made them also to be pitied of all those that carried them captives.

47 Save us, O LORD our God, and gather us from among the heathen, to give thanks unto thy holy Name: and to triumph in thy praise.

48 Blessed be the LORD God of Israel from everlasting to everlasting: and let all the people say, Amen. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CVII.

1 God's providence. 4 over travellers, 10 captives, 17 sick men, 23 seamen, 33 and other varieties of life.

*Give thanks unto the LORD for he is good: for his mercy endureth for ever.

*Psal. 105.1. 118.1. & 136.1.

2 Let the redeemed of the LORD say so: whom he hath redeemed from the hand of the enemy:

3 And gathered them out of the lands: from the east, and from the west, from the north, and from the south.

† Heb. from the sea.

4 They wandered in the wilderness in a solitary way: they found no city to dwell in.

5 Hungry and thirsty: their soul fainted in them.

6 Then they cried unto the LORD in their trouble: and he delivered them out of their distresses.

7 And he led them forth by the right way: that they might go to a city of habitation.

8 O that men would praise the LORD for his goodness: and for his wonderfull works to the children of men.

9 For he satisfieth the longing soul, and filleth † hungry soul with goodness.

† Heb. the soul of hunger.

10 Such as sit in darkness, and in the shadow of death: being bound in affliction and iron:

11 Because they rebelled against the words of God, and contemned the counsell of the most Highest:

12 Therefore he brought down their heart with labour: they fell down, and there was none to help.

13 Then they cried unto the LORD in their trouble: and he saved them out of their distresses.

14 He brought them out of darkness, and the shadow of death, and brake their bands in sunder.

15 O that men would praise the LORD for his goodness: and for his wonderfull works to the children of men.

16 For he hath broken the gates of brasse: and cut the bars of iron in sunder.

17 Fools because of their transgression, & because of their iniquities are afflicted.

18 * Their soul abhorreth all manner of meat: and they draw near unto the gates of death.

*Job 33.20.

19 Then they cry unto the LORD in their trouble: he saveth them out of their distresses.

20 He sent his word and healed them: and delivered them from their destructions.

21 O that men would praise the LORD for his goodness: and for his wonderfull works to the children of men.

22 And let them sacrifice the sacrifices of thanksgiving: and declare his works with † rejoycing.

† Heb. singing

23 They that go down to the sea in ships, that do businesse in great waters:

24 These see the works of the LORD, and his wonders in the deep.

25 For he commandeth, and † raiseth the stormy winde: which lifteth up the waves thereof.

† Heb. maketh to stand

26 They mount up to the heaven: they go down again to the depths: their soul is melted because of trouble.

27 They reel to & fro, and stagger like a drunken man: and are at their wits end.

† Heb. all their wisdom is swallowed up.

28 Then they cry unto the LORD in their trouble: and he bringeth them out of their distresses.

29 He maketh the storm a calm: so that the waves thereof are still.

30 Then are they glad, because they be quiet: so he bringeth them unto their desired haven.

31 O that men would praise the LORD for his goodness: and for his wonderfull works to the children of men.

32 Let them exalt him also in the congregation of the people: and praise him in the assembly of the elders.

33 He turneth rivers into a wilderness: and the water-springs into dry ground:

34 A fruitfull land into † barrenness: for the wickednesse of them that dwell therein.

† Heb. barrenness.

35 * He turneth the wilderness into a standing water: and dry ground into water-springs.

*Psal. 114.8. & 107.33. Isa. 41.18.

36 And there he maketh the hungry to dwell: that they may prepare a city for habitation.

37 And sowe the fields, and plant vineyards, which may yeeld fruits of increase.

38 He blesseth them also, so that they are multiplied greatly: and suffereth not † their cattell to decrease.

† Job 21.21. ‖ Or, yoke plots.

39 Again, they are minished and brought low through oppression, affliction, and sorrow.

40 * He poureth contempt upon princes: and causeth them to wander in the ‖ wildernesse where there is no way.

* 1 Sam. 2.8. Psal. 113.7. & 8.7.

41 † Yet setteth he the poor on high ‖ from

from [illegible] and restoreth his families like a flock.

42 The righteous shall see it, and rejoyce: and all iniquity shall stop her mouth.

43 Whoso is wise, and will observe these things, even they shall understand the loving kindness of the LORD.

PSAL. CVIII.

David encourageth himself to praise God. 7 *He prayeth for assistance:* 11 *his confidence in God's help.*

A song or psalm of David.

O God, my heart is fixed; I will sing and give praise, even with my glory.

2 Awake, psaltery and harp: I my self will awake early.

3 I will praise thee, O LORD, among the people: and I will sing praises unto thee among the nations.

4 For thy mercy is great above the heavens: and thy truth reacheth unto the || clouds.

5 * Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: and thy glory above all the earth.

6 That thy beloved may be delivered, save with thy right hand, and answer me.

7 God hath spoken in his holiness, I will rejoyce, I will divide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.

8 Gilead is mine, Manasseh is mine, Ephraim also is the strength of mine head; Judah is my law-giver.

9 Moab is my wash-pot, over Edom will I cast out my shoe: over Palestina will I triumph.

10 Who will bring me into the strong city? who will lead me into Edom?

11 Wilt not thou, O God, who hast cast us off? and wilt not thou, O God, go forth with our hosts?

12 Give us help from trouble: for vain is the help of man.

13 Through God we shall do valiantly: for he *it is that* shall tread down our enemies.

PSAL. CIX.

David complaineth of his enemies, denounceth them: 16 *his sorrowful state:* 21 *Confidence of his misery, he prayeth for help.*

To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

HOld not thy peace, O God of my praise.

2 For the mouth of the wicked, and the mouth of the deceitful are opened against me: they have spoken against me with a lying tongue.

3 They compassed me about also with words of hatred; and fought against me without a cause.

4 For my love they are my adversaries: but I *give my self unto* prayer.

5 And they have rewarded me evil for good, and hatred for my love.

6 Set thou a wicked man over him: and let || Satan stand at his right hand.

7 When he shall be judged, let him be condemned: and let his prayer become sin.

8 * Let his days be few; *and* let another take his office.

9 Let his children be fatherless, and his wife a widow.

10 Let his children be continually vagabonds, and beg: let them seek *their bread* also out of their desolate places.

11 Let the extortioner catch all that he hath; and let the strangers spoil his labour.

12 Let there be none to extend mercy unto him: neither let there be any to favour his fatherless children.

13 Let his posterity be cut off; *and* in the generation following let their name be blotted out.

14 Let the iniquity of his fathers be remembered with the LORD; and let not the sin of his mother be blotted out.

15 Let them be before the LORD continually, that he may cut off the memory of them from the earth.

16 Because that he remembered not to shew mercy, but persecuted the poor and needy man, that he might even slay the broken in heart.

17 As he loved cursing, so let it come unto him: as he delighted not in blessing, so let it be far from him.

18 As he clothed himself with cursing, like as with his garment, so let it come into † his bowels like water, and like oil into his bones.

19 Let it be unto him as the garment which covereth him: and for a girdle wherewith he is girded continually.

20 Let this be the reward of mine adversaries from the LORD, and of them that speak evil against my soul.

21 But do thou for me, O GOD the Lord, for thy Names sake: because thy mercy is good, deliver thou me.

22 For I am poor and needy, and my heart is wounded within me.

23 I am gone like the shadow when it declineth: I am tossed up and down as the locust.

24 My knees are weak through fasting; and my flesh faileth of fatness.

25 I became also a reproach unto them: when they looked upon me, they shaked their heads.

26 Help me, O LORD my God: O save me according to thy mercy.

27 That they may know that this is thy hand: that thou, LORD, hast done it.

28 Let them curse, but bless thou: when they arise, let them be ashamed; but let thy servant rejoyce.

29 Let my adversaries be clothed with shame, and let them cover themselves with their own confusion as with a mantle.

30 I will greatly praise the LORD with my mouth; yea, I will praise him † among the multitude.

31 For he shall stand at the right hand of the poor: to save him † from those that condemn his soul.

PSAL. CX.

The kingdom, 4 *priesthood,* 5 *victory of Christ.*

A psalm of David.

THE LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy foot-stool.

2 The LORD shall send the rod of thy strength out of Zion: rule thou in the midst of thine enemies.

3 Thy people *shall be* willing in the day of thy power, in the beauties of holiness || from the womb of the morning: thou hast the dew of thy youth.

Job 33.20.

Or, after.

* Job 22.19. & 5.16.

Or, scies.

* Psal. 69.7.

† Heb. singing

† Heb. mouth of deceit.

† Heb. have opened.

Heb. kingdom, or, priesthood.

Or, guilty, wicked.

† Heb. Satan.

* Acts 1.20.

Or, charge.

† Heb. within.

† Heb. from the hands of his judges

Matt. 22.44. Mark 12.36. Luke 20.42. Acts 2.34. 1 Heb. 1.13.

Or, more than the womb of the morning: thou hast have the

Ps. 9. 5 and 7. 17.

5 The LORD hath sworn, and will not repent, Thou art a priest for ever, after the order of Melchizedek.

6 The Lord at thy right hand shall strike through kings in the day of his wrath.

7 He shall judge among the heathen, he shall fill the places with the dead bodies; he shall wound the heads over many countries.

‖ Or, great.

7 He shall drink of the brook in the way: therefore shall he lift up the head.

PSAL. CXI.

The Psalmist by his example inciteth others to praise God for his glorious and gracious works. 10 The fear of God produceth true wisdom.

† Heb. Hallelujah.

PRaise ye the LORD. I will praise the LORD with my whole heart: in the assembly of the upright, and in the congregation.

2 The works of the LORD are great: sought out of all them that have pleasure therein.

3 His work is honourable and glorious: and his righteousness endureth for ever.

4 He hath made his wonderful works to be remembered: the LORD is gracious and full of compassion.

† Heb. prey.

5 He hath given † meat unto them that fear him: he will ever be mindful of his covenant.

6 He hath shewed his people the power of his works: that he may give them the heritage of the heathen.

7 The works of his hands are verity and judgment; all his commandments are sure.

† Heb. are stablished. * Job 28. 28. prov. 1. 7. & 9. 10. eccles. 12. 13. ‖ Or, good successe. † Heb. that do them.

8 They stand fast for ever and ever: and are done in truth and uprightness.

9 He sent redemption unto his people: he hath commanded his covenant for ever: holy and reverend is his Name.

10 * The fear of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom, ‖ a good understanding have all they † that do his commandments: his praise endureth for ever.

PSAL. CXII.

The prosperity of the godly in this life. 9 And in the life to come. 10 The misery of the ungodly shall be an example to the godly.

† Heb. Hallelujah.

PRaise ye the LORD. Blessed is the man that feareth the LORD, that delighteth greatly in his commandments.

2 His seed shall be mighty upon earth: the generation of the upright shall be blessed.

3 Wealth and riches shall be in his house: and his righteousness endureth for ever.

4 Unto the upright there ariseth light in the darkness: he is gracious and full of compassion, and righteous.

5 A good man sheweth favour, and lendeth: he will guide his affairs with † discretion.

6 Surely he shall not be moved for ever: the righteous shall be in everlasting remembrance.

7 He shall not be afraid of evil tidings: his heart is fixed, trusting in the LORD.

8 His heart is established, he shall not be afraid, until he see his desire upon his enemies.

9 He hath dispersed, he hath given to the poor: his righteousness endureth for ever; his horn shall be exalted with honour.

10 The wicked shall see it, and be grieved; he shall gnash with his teeth, and melt away: the desire of the wicked shall perish.

PSAL. CXIII.

An exhortation to praise God for his excellency, & and for his mercy.

† Heb. Hallelujah. * Dan. 2. 20. * Mal. 1, 11.

PRaise ye the LORD, praise, O ye servants of the LORD: praise the Name of the LORD.

2 * Blessed be the Name of the LORD, from this time forthward for evermore.

3 From the rising of the sun unto the going down of the same: the LORDS Name is to be praised.

4 The LORD is high above all nations: and his glory above the heavens.

5 Who is like unto the LORD our God, who † dwelleth on high,

† Heb. exalteth himself to dwell. * 1 Sam. 2. 8. psal. 107. 41.

6 Who humbleth himself to behold the things that are in heaven, and in the earth?

7 * He raiseth up the poor out of the dust: and lifteth the needy out of the dunghill:

† Heb to dwell in an house.

8 That he may set him with princes: even with the princes of his people.

9 He maketh the barren woman † to keep house, and to be a joyfull mother of children: praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXIIII.

An exhortation, by the example of the dumb creatures to fear God.

* Exod. 13. 3.

WHen Israel went out of Egypt, the house of Jacob from a people of strange language;

2 Judah was his sanctuary, and Israel his dominion.

* Exod. 14. 21. Josh. 3. 13.

3 * The sea saw it, and fled: Jordan was driven back.

4 The mountains skipped like rams: and the little hills like lambs.

5 What ailed thee, O thou sea, that thou fleddest? thou Jordan, that thou wast driven back?

6 Ye mountains, that ye skipped like rams: and ye little hills like lambs?

7 Tremble thou earth at the presence of the Lord, at the presence of the God of Jacob.

Exod. 17. 6. numb. 20 11.

8 * Which turned the rock into a standing water, the flint into fountains of waters.

PSAL. CXV.

Because God is truly glorious, & and idols are vanity. 9 he exhorteth to confidence in God. 12 God is to be blessed for his blessing.

NOt unto us, O LORD, not unto us, but unto thy Name give glory, for thy mercy, and for thy truths sake.

2 * Wherefore should the heathen say: Where is now their God?

* Psal. 42. 10. 79. 10. 115. 2.

3 But our God is in the heavens: he hath done whatsoever he pleased.

4 * Their idols are silver and gold: the work of mens hands.

* Psal. 135. 15. 16. Isai. 44. 9. 10.

5 They have mouths, but they speak not: eyes have they, but they see not.

6 They have ears, but they hear not: noses have they, but they smell not.

7 They have hands, but they handle not: feet have they, but they walk not: neither speak they through their throat.

8 They that make them are like unto them: so is every one that trusteth in them.

* 2 Cor. 4. 4. Rom. 1. 22.

9 O

9 O Israel, trust thou in the LORD: he is their help, and their shield.

10 O house of Aaron, trust in the LORD: he is their help and their shield.

11 Ye that fear the LORD, trust in the LORD: he is their help and their shield.

12 The LORD hath been mindfull of us, he will bless us, he will bless the house of Israel: he will bless the house of Aaron.

13 He will bless them that fear the LORD: † both small and great.

14 The LORD shall increase you more and more, you, and your children.

15 Ye are blessed of the LORD: which made heaven and earth.

16 The heaven, even the heavens are the LORDS: but the earth hath he given to the children of men.

17 The dead praise not the LORD: neither any that goe down into silence.

18 * But we will bless the LORD, from this time forth, and for evermore. Praise the LORD.

† Heb. with.

* Dan. 2.20.

† Heb. as long as I live.

* Psal. 18.5.

† Heb. found me.

* 2 Cor. 4.13.

* Rom. 3.4.

PSAL. CXVI.

1 *The psalmist professeth his love and duty to God for his deliverance:* 12. *his resolution to be thankfull.*

I Love the LORD: because he hath heard my voice, & my supplications.

2 Because he hath inclined his ear unto me: therefore will I call upon him † as long as I live.

3 * The sorrows of death compassed me, and the paines of hell † gat hold upon me: I found trouble and sorrow.

4 Then called I upon the Name of the LORD: O LORD: I beseech thee deliver my soul.

5 Gracious is the LORD, and righteous: yea, our God is mercifull.

6 The LORD preserveth the simples: I was brought low, and he helped me.

7 Return unto thy rest, O my soul: for the LORD hath dealt bountifully with thee.

8 For thou hast delivered my soul from death, mine eyes from tears, and my feet from falling.

9 I will walk before the LORD: in the land of the living.

10 * I believed, therefore have I spoken: I was greatly afflicted.

11 I said in my haste: * All men are liars.

12 What shal I render unto the LORD: for all his benefits towards me?

13 I will take the cup of salvation, and call upon the Name of LORD.

14 I will pay my vows unto the LORD: now in the presence of all his people.

15 Precious in the sight of the LORD: is the death of his saints.

16 O LORD, truly I am thy servant, I am thy servant, and the son of thy handmaid: thou hast loosed my bonds.

17 I will offer to thee the sacrifice of thanksgiving: and will call upon the Name of the LORD.

18 I will pay my vows unto the LORD, now in the presence of all his people.

19 In the courts of the LORDS house, even in the midst of thee, O Jerusalem. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXVII.

An exhortation to praise God for his mercy and truth.

O Praise the LORD, all ye nations: * praise him, all ye people.

2 For his mercifull kindness is great toward us, and the truth of the LORD endureth for ever. Praise ye the LORD.

* Psal. 106.1. & 107.1. & 136.1. 1 Chron. 16.7.

PSAL. CXVIII.

1 *God is to be praised for his mercy.* 5 *The psalmist setteth how good it is to trust in God.* 19 *The gates of Christs kingdom is expressed.*

O * Give thanks unto the LORD: for he is good: because his mercy endureth for ever.

2 Let Israel now say: that his mercy endureth for ever.

3 Let the house of Aaron now say: that his mercy endureth for ever.

4 Let them now that fear the LORD say, that his mercy endureth for ever.

5 I called upon the LORD † in distresse: the LORD answered me, and set me in a large place.

6 * The LORD is † on my side: I will not fear: what can man do unto me?

7 The LORD taketh my part with them that help me: therefore shall I see my desire upon them that hate me.

8 It is better to trust in the LORD: then to put confidence in man.

9 * It is better to trust in the LORD: then to put confidence in princes.

10 All nations compassed me about: but in the Name of the LORD will I † destroy them.

11 They compassed me about, yea they compassed me about: but in the Name of the LORD I will destroy them.

12 They compassed me about like bees: they are quenched as the fire of thornes: for in the Name of the LORD I will † destroy them.

13 Thou hast thrust sore at me, that I might fall: but the LORD helped me.

14 * The LORD is my strength and song, and is become my Saviour.

15 The voice of rejoycing and salvation is in the tabernacles of the righteous: the right hand of the LORD doth valiantly.

16 The right hand of the LORD is exalted: the right hand of the LORD doth valiantly.

17 I shall not die, but live, and declare the works of the LORD.

18 The LORD hath chastened me sore: but he hath not given me over unto death.

19 Open to me the gates of righteousnesse: I will go into them, and I will praise the LORD.

20 This gate of the LORD: into which the righteous shall enter.

21 I will praise thee, for thou hast heard me: and art become my salvation.

22 * The stone which the builders refused: is become the head stone of the corner.

23 † This is the LORDS doing: it is marvellous in our eyes.

24 This is the day which † LORD hath made: we will rejoyce & be glad in it.

25 Save now, I beseech thee, O LORD: O LORD, I beseech thee, send now prosperity.

26 * Blessed be he that cometh in the Name of the LORD: we have blessed you out of the house of the LORD.

27 God is the LORD, which hath shewed us light: binde the sacrifice with cords: even unto the horns of the altar.

28 Thou art my God, and I will praise thee: thou art my God, I will exalt thee.

29 O give thanks unto the LORD: for he is good: for his mercy endureth for ever.

* Psal. 146.2.

† Heb. cut them off.

† Heb. cut down. * Exod. 15.2. Isa. 12.2.

† Heb. one of circumstances. Psal. 34. 7. 118. 5.

† Heb. for me.

* Mat. 21.42. Mark 12. 10. Luke 20. 17. Act. 4.11. 1 Pet. 2.4.

† Heb. now.

This is from the Lord. * Matt. 21.9.

PSAL. CXIX.

This Psalm containeth sundry prayers, praises, and professions of obedience.

ALEPH.

‖ *Or,* perfect, or sincere.

BLessed *are* the ‖ undefiled in the way: who walk in the law of the LORD.

2 Blessed *are* they that keep his testimonies: and *that* seek him with the whole heart.

3 They also do no iniquity: they walk in his ways.

4 Thou hast commanded *us* to keep thy precepts diligently.

5 O that my ways were directed to keep thy statutes!

6 Then shall I not be ashamed, when I have respect unto all thy commandments.

7 I will praise thee with uprightness of heart: when I shall have learned † thy righteous judgements.

8 I will keep thy statutes: O forsake me not utterly.

BETH.

9 Wherewithal shall a young man cleanse his way? by taking heed *thereto* according to thy word.

10 With my whole heart have I sought thee: O let me not wander from thy commandments.

11 Thy word have I hid in my heart, that I might not sin against thee.

12 Blessed *art* thou, O LORD: teach me thy statutes.

13 With my lips have I declared all the judgements of thy mouth.

14 I have rejoyced in the way of thy testimonies: as *much as* in all riches.

15 I will meditate in thy precepts: and have respect unto thy ways.

16 I will delight my self in thy statutes: I will not forget thy word.

GIMEL.

17 Deal bountifully with thy servant: that I may live, and keep thy word.

18 † Open thou mine eyes, that I may behold wondrous things out of thy law.

19 * I *am* a stranger in the earth: hide not thy commandements from me.

20 My soul breaketh for the longing *that it hath* unto thy judgements at all times.

21 Thou hast rebuked the proud *that are* cursed, which do erre from thy commandements.

22 Remove from me reproach & contempt: for I have kept thy testimonies.

23 Princes also did sit, *and* speak against me: *but* thy servant did meditate in thy statutes.

24 Thy testimonies also *are* my delight: *and* † my counsellours.

DALETH.

25 My soul cleaveth unto the dust: quicken thou me according to thy word.

26 I have declared my ways, and thou hearedst me: * teach me thy statutes.

27 Make me to understand the way of thy precepts: so shall I talk of thy wondrous works.

28 My soul † melteth away for heaviness: strengthen thou me according unto thy word.

29 Remove from me the way of lying: and grant me thy law graciously.

30 I have chosen the way of truth: thy judgements have I laid *before me*.

31 I have stuck unto thy testimonies: O LORD put me not to shame.

32 I will run the way of thy commandments, when thou shalt enlarge my heart.

HE.

33 Teach me, O LORD, the way of thy statutes: and I shall keep it unto the end.

34 Give me understanding, and I shall keep thy law; yea, I shall observe it with *my* whole heart.

35 Make me to go in the path of thy commandments: for therein do I delight.

36 Incline my heart unto thy testimonies, and not to covetousness.

37 † Turn away mine eyes from beholding vanity: * and quicken thou me in thy way.

38 Stablish thy word unto thy servant, who *is devoted* to thy fear.

39 Turn away my reproach which I fear: for *thy* judgements *are* good.

40 Behold, I have longed after thy precepts: quicken me in thy righteousness.

VAU.

41 Let thy mercies come also unto me, O LORD: *even* thy salvation, according to thy word.

42 ‖ So shall I have wherewith to answer him that reproacheth me: for I trust in thy word.

43 And take not the word of truth utterly out of my mouth: for I have hoped in thy judgements.

44 So shall I keep thy law continually: for ever and ever.

45 And I will walk † at liberty: for I seek thy precepts.

46 I will speak of thy testimonies also before kings, and will not be ashamed.

47 And I will delight my self in thy commandments, which I have loved.

48 My hands also will I lift up unto thy commandments which I have loved; and I will meditate in thy statutes.

ZAIN.

49 Remember the word unto thy servant: upon which thou hast caused me to hope.

50 This *is* my comfort in my affliction: for thy word hath quickned me.

51 The proud have had me greatly in derision: *yet* have I not declined from thy law.

52 I remembred thy judgements of old, O LORD: and have comforted my self.

53 Horror hath taken hold upon me, because of the wicked that forsake thy law.

54 Thy statutes have been my songs in the house of my pilgrimage.

55 I have remembred thy Name, O LORD, in † night, & have kept thy law.

56 This I had: because I kept thy precepts.

CHETH.

57 Thou *art* my portion, O LORD: I have said that I would keep thy words.

58 I intreated thy † favour with my whole heart: be mercifull unto me according to thy word.

59 I thought on my ways, and turned my feet unto thy testimonies.

60 I made haste, and delayed not to keep thy commandments.

61 The ‖ bands of the wicked have robbed me: *but* I have not forgotten thy law.

62 At midnight I will rise to give thanks unto thee, because of thy righteous judgements.

63 I

† *Heb.* reveal. *Gene.* 47.9. 1 chro. 29.15. psal. 39. 12. heb. 11.13.

† *Heb.* men of my counsel.

* Psal 25.4.8. 27.11. 86.11. Lord, deep.

† *Heb.* judge, minde of thy righteousness.

† *Heb.* make to passe.

‖ *Or,* so shall I answer him that reproyeth me in a thing.

† *Heb.* at large.

† *Heb.* face.

‖ *Or,* companies.

63 I am a companion of all them that fear thee: and of them that keep thy precepts.

64 The earth, O LORD, is full of thy mercy: teach me thy statutes.

TETH.

65 Thou hast dealt well with thy servant, O LORD, according unto thy word.

66 Teach me good judgement and knowledge: for I have believed thy commandments.

67 Before I was afflicted, I went astray: but now have I kept thy word.

68 Thou art good, and doest good: teach me thy statutes.

69 The proud have forged a lie against me: but I will keep thy precepts with my whole heart.

70 Their heart is as fat as grease: but I delight in thy law.

71 It is good for me that I have been afflicted, that I might learn thy statutes.

72 *The law of thy mouth is better unto me, then thousands of gold & silver.

* Psal. 119. 9 ov. 8. 11.

JOD.

73 Thy hands have made me, and fashioned me: give me understanding, that I may learn thy commandments.

74 They that fear thee will be glad when they see me: because I have hoped in thy word.

75 I know, O LORD, that thy judgements are † right: and that thou in faithfulnesse hast afflicted me.

† Heb. righteousnes.

76 Let, I pray thee, thy mercifull kindnesse be † for my comfort: according to thy word unto thy servant.

† Heb. to comfort me.

77 Let thy tender mercies come unto me, that I may live: for thy law is my delight.

78 Let the proud be ashamed, for they dealt perversly with me, without a cause: but I will meditate in thy precepts.

79 Let those that fear thee, turn unto me: and those that have known thy testimonies.

80 Let my heart be sound in thy statutes: that I be not ashamed.

CAPH.

81 My soul fainteth for thy salvation: but I hope in thy word.

82 Mine eyes fail for thy word: saying, When wilt thou comfort me?

83 For I am become like a bottle in the smoke: yet do I not forget thy statutes.

84 How many are the dayes of thy servant? when wilt thou execute judgement on them that persecute me?

85 The proud have digged pits for me, which are not after thy law.

† Heb. faithfulnesse.

86 All thy commandments are † faithfull: they persecute me wrongfully; help thou me.

87 They had almost consumed me upon earth: but I forsook not thy precepts.

88 Quicken me after thy loving kindnesse: so shall I keep the testimony of thy mouth.

LAMED.

89 For ever, O LORD, thy word is setled in heaven.

† Heb. to generation and generation.

90 Thy faithfulnesse is † unto all generations: thou hast established the earth, and it abideth.

91 They continue this day according to thine ordinances: for all are thy servants.

92 Unlesse thy law had been my delights: I should then have perished in mine affliction.

† Heb. stand.

93 I will never forget thy precepts: for with them thou hast quickened me.

94 I am thine, save me: for I have sought thy precepts.

95 The wicked have waited for me to destroy me: but I will consider thy testimonies.

96 I have seen an end of all perfection: but thy commandment is exceeding broad.

MEM.

97 O how love I thy law! it is my meditation all the day.

98 Thou through thy commandments hast made me wiser then mine enemies: for they are ever with me.

† Heb. it is ever with me.

99 I have more understanding then all my teachers: for thy testimonies are my meditation.

100 I understand more then the ancients: because I keep thy precepts.

101 I have refrained my feet from every evil way: that I may keep thy word.

102 I have not departed from thy judgements: for thou hast taught me.

103 * How sweet are thy words unto my † taste! yea, sweeter then honey to my mouth.

* Psal. 19. 10. † Heb. palate.

104 Through thy precepts I get understanding, therefore I hate every false way.

NUN.

105 Thy word is a ‖ lamp unto my feet: and a light unto my path.

‖ Or, candle.

106 I have sworn, & I will perform it: that I will keep thy righteous judgements.

107 I am afflicted very much: quicken me, O LORD, according unto thy word.

108 Accept, I beseech thee, the free-will-offerings of my mouth, O LORD: and teach me thy judgements.

109 My soul is continually in my hand: yet do I not forget thy law.

110 The wicked have laid a snare for me: yet I erred not from thy precepts.

111 Thy testimonies have I taken as an heritage for ever: for they are the rejoycing of my heart.

112 I have inclined my heart † to perform thy statutes alway, even unto the end.

† Heb. to do.

SAMECH.

113 I hate vain thoughts: but thy law do I love.

114 Thou art my hiding place, and my shield: I hope in thy word.

115 * Depart from me ye evil doers: for I will keep the commandments of my God.

* Matt. 7. 23.

116 Uphold me according unto thy word, that I may live: and let me not be ashamed of my hope.

117 Hold thou me up, and I shall be safe: and I will have respect unto thy statutes continually.

118 Thou hast trodden down all them that erre from thy statutes: for their deceit is falshood.

119 Thou † puttest away all the wicked of the earth like dross: therefore I love thy testimonies.

† Heb. causest to cease.

120 My flesh trembleth for fear of thee: & I am afraid of thy judgements.

AIN.

121 I have done judgement and justice: leave me not to mine oppressours.

122 Be surety for thy servant for good: let not the proud oppresse me.

123 Mine eyes fail for thy salvation, and for the word of thy righteousnesse.

124 Deal with thy servant according

unto thy mercy, & teach me thy statutes.
125 I am thy servant; give me understanding: that I may know thy testimonies.
126 It is time for thee, LORD, to work: for they have made void thy law.
127 * Therefore I love thy commandments above gold, yea, above fine gold.
128 Therefore I esteem all thy precepts concerning all things to be right: and I hate every false way.

P E.

129 Thy testimonies are wonderful: therefore doth my soul keep them.
130 The entrance of thy words giveth light: it giveth understanding unto the simple.
131 I opened my mouth, and panted: for I longed for thy commandments.
132 Look thou upon me, and be merciful unto me: † as thou usest to do unto those that love thy Name.
133 Order my steps in thy word: and let not any iniquity have dominion over me.
134 Deliver me from the oppression of man: so will I keep thy precepts.
135 Make thy face to shine upon thy servant: and teach me thy statutes.
136 Rivers of waters run down mine eyes: because they keep not thy law.

T S A D D I.

137 Righteous art thou, O LORD, and upright are thy judgements.
138 Thy testimonies that thou hast commanded, are † righteous and very † faithfull.
139 * My zeal hath † consumed me: because mine enemies have forgotten thy words.
140 Thy word is very † pure: therefore thy servant loveth it.
141 † I am small and despised: yet do not I forget thy precepts.
142 Thy righteousnesse is an everlasting righteousnesse: and thy law is the truth.
143 Trouble and anguish have † taken hold on me: yet thy commandments are my delights.
144 The righteousnesse of thy testimonies is everlasting: give me understanding, and I shall live.

K O P H.

145 † I cryed with my whole heart, hear me, O LORD, I will keep thy statutes.
146 I cryed unto thee, save me: † and I shall keep thy testimonies.
147 I prevented the dawning of the morning, & cried: I hoped in thy word.
148 Mine eyes prevent the nights watches: that I might meditate in thy word.
149 Hear my voice according unto thy loving kindnesse: O LORD, quicken me according to thy judgement.
150 They draw nigh that follow after mischief: they are far from thy law.
151 Thou art neer, O LORD: and all thy commandments are truth.
152 Concerning thy testimonies, I have known of old: that thou hast founded them for ever.

R E S H.

153 Consider mine affliction, and deliver me: for I do not forget thy law.
154 Plead my cause, and deliver me: † quicken me according to thy word.
155 Salvation is far from the wicked: for they seek not thy statutes.
156 || Great are thy tender mercies, O LORD: † quicken me according to thy judgements.
157 Many are my persecutors, and mine enemies: yet do I not decline from thy testimonies.
158 † I beheld the transgressors, and was grieved, because they kept not thy word.
159 Consider how I love thy precepts: quicken me, O LORD, according to thy loving kindnesse.
160 † Thy word is true from the beginning: and every one of thy righteous judgements endureth for ever.

S C H I N.

161 Princes have persecuted me without a cause: but my heart standeth in awe of thy word.
162 I rejoyce at thy word: as one that findeth great spoil.
163 I hate and abhor lying: but thy law do I love.
164 Seven times a day do I praise thee: because of thy righteous judgements.
165 Great peace have they which love thy law: and nothing shall offend them.
166 LORD, I have hoped for thy salvation: and done my commandments.
167 My soul hath kept thy testimonies: and I love them exceedingly.
168 I have kept thy precepts and thy testimonies: for all my ways are before thee.

T A U.

169 Let my cry come neer before thee, O LORD: † give me understanding according to thy word.
170 Let my supplication come before thee: † deliver me according to thy word.
171 My lips shall utter praise: when thou hast taught me thy statutes.
172 My tongue shall speak of thy word: for all thy commandments are righteousnesse.
173 Let thine hand help me: for I have chosen thy precepts.
174 I have longed for thy salvation, O LORD: and thy law is my delight.
175 Let my soul live, and it shall praise thee: and let thy judgements help me.
176 I have gone astray like a lost sheep, seek thy servant: for I do not forget thy commandments.

P S A L. CXX.

1 *David prayeth against Doeg. 5 complaineth of his necessary conversation with the wicked.*

A Song of degrees.

IN my distresse I cried unto the LORD: and he heard me.
2 Deliver my soul, O LORD, from lying lips: and from a deceitfull tongue.
3 || What shall be given unto thee? or what shall be † done unto thee, thou false tongue?
4 || Sharp arrows of the mighty, with coals of juniper.
5 Woe is me, that I sojourn in Mesech: that I dwell in the tents of Kedar.
6 My soul hath long dwelt with him that hateth peace.
7 I am || for peace: but when I speak, they are for war.

* Prov. 8. 11. psal. 19. 9.

† Heb. according to † custom towards those, &c.

† Heb. righteousnesses. † Heb. faithfulnesse. * Psal. 69. 9. Iohn 2. 17. † Heb. set me off. † Heb. tried, or, refined. † Heb. sound me.

|| Or, that I may keep.

|| Or, many.

† Heb. the beginning of thy word is true.

† Heb. they shall have no stumbling block.

† Heb. added. || Or, it is as the sharp arrows of the mighty men, with coals of juniper. || Or, a man of peace.

|| Or, what shall the deceitfull tongue give unto thee? or what shall it profit thee?

PSAL. CXXI.

1 The grace given to the godly to put their trust in God proclaimed.

A song of degrees.

I WILL lift up mine eyes unto the hills, from whence cometh my help.

2 My help cometh from the LORD: which made heaven and earth.

3 He will not suffer thy foot to be moved: he that keepeth thee will not slumber.

4 Behold, he that keepeth Israel, shall neither slumber nor sleep.

5 The LORD is thy keeper: the LORD is thy shade upon thy right hand.

6 The sun shall not smite thee by day, nor the moon by night.

7 The LORD shall preserve thee from all evil: he shall preserve thy soul.

8 The LORD shall preserve thy going out, and thy coming in, from this time forth, and even for evermore.

PSAL. CXXII.

1 David's joy for the church, 6 and prayer for the peace thereof.

A song of degrees of David.

I WAS glad when they said unto me, Let us go into the house of the LORD.

2 Our feet shall stand within thy gates, O Jerusalem.

3 Jerusalem is builded as a city that is compact together:

4 Whither the tribes go up, the tribes of the LORD, unto the testimony of Israel, to give thanks unto the Name of the LORD.

5 For there are set thrones of judgement: the thrones of the house of David.

6 Pray for the peace of Jerusalem: they shall prosper that love thee.

7 Peace be within thy walls, and prosperity within thy palaces.

8 For my brethren and companions sakes, I will now say, Peace be within thee.

9 Because of the house of the LORD our God: I will seek thy good.

PSAL. CXXIII.

1 The godly profess their confidence in God, 3 and pray to be delivered from contempt.

A song of degrees.

UNto thee lift I up mine eyes: O thou that dwellest in the heavens.

2 Behold, as the eyes of servants look unto the hand of their masters, and as the eyes of a maiden unto the hand of her mistress: so our eyes wait upon the LORD our God, until that he have mercy upon us.

3 Have mercy upon us, O LORD, have mercy upon us: for we are exceedingly filled with contempt.

4 Our soul is exceedingly filled with the scorning of those that are at ease, and with the contempt of the proud.

PSAL. CXXIV.

The church's safety by God for a miraculous deliverance.

A song of degrees of David.

1 IF it had not been the LORD who was on our side, now may Israel say:

2 If it had not been the LORD who was on our side, when men rose up against us:

3 Then they had swallowed us up quick, when their wrath was kindled against us.

4 Then the waters had overwhelmed us, the stream had gone over our soul.

5 Then the proud waters had gone over our soul.

6 Blessed be the LORD, who hath not given us over as a prey to their teeth.

7 Our soul is escaped as a bird out of the snare of the fowlers: the snare is broken, and we are escaped.

8 Our help is in the Name of the LORD, who made heaven and earth.

PSAL. CXXV.

1 The safety of such as trust in God. 4 A prayer for the godly, and against the wicked.

A song of degrees.

THey that trust in the LORD shall be as mount Zion, which cannot be removed, but abideth for ever.

2 As the mountains are round about Jerusalem, so the LORD is round about his people from henceforth even for ever.

3 For the rod of the wicked shall not rest upon the lot of the righteous: lest the righteous put forth their hands unto iniquity.

4 Do good, O LORD, unto those that be good: and to them that are upright in their hearts.

5 As for such as turn aside unto their crooked ways, the LORD shall lead them forth with the workers of iniquity: but peace shall be upon Israel.

PSAL. CXXVI.

1 The church celebrating her incredible return out of captivity, 4 prayeth for, and prophesieth the good success thereof.

A song of degrees.

WHen the LORD turned again the captivity of Zion, we were like them that dream.

2 Then was our mouth filled with laughter, and our tongue with singing: then said they among the heathen, The LORD hath done great things for them.

3 The LORD hath done great things for us: whereof we are glad.

4 Turn again our captivity, O LORD: as the streams in the south.

5 They that sow in tears, shall reap in joy.

6 He that goeth forth and weepeth, bearing precious seed, shall doubtless come again with rejoicing, bringing his sheaves with him.

PSAL. CXXVII.

1 The vertue of Gods blessing. 3 Good children are his gift.

A song of degrees for Solomon.

EXcept the LORD build the house, they labour in vain that build it: except the LORD keep the city, the watchman waketh but in vain.

2 It is vain for you to rise up early, to sit up late, to eat the bread of sorrows: for so he giveth his beloved sleep.

3 Lo, children are an heritage of the LORD: and the fruit of the womb is his reward.

4 As arrows are in the hand of a mighty man: so are children of the youth.

5 Happy is the man that hath his quiver full of them: they shall not be ashamed: but they shall speak with the enemies in the gate.

PSAL. CXXVIII.

The happy blessings which follow them that fear God.

¶ A song of degrees.

BLESSED is every one that feareth the LORD; that walketh in his ways.

2 For thou shalt eat the labour of thine hands: happy *shalt* thou be, and *it* shall be well with thee.

3 Thy wife *shall be* as a fruitful vine by the sides of thine house: thy children like olive plants round about thy table.

4 Behold, that thus shall the man be blessed that feareth the LORD.

5 The LORD shall bless thee out of Zion: and thou shalt see the good of Jerusalem all the days of thy life.

6 Yea, thou shalt see thy children's children, *and* peace upon Israel.

PSAL. CXXIX.

An exhortation to praise God. 5 The haters of the church are cursed.

¶ A song of degrees.

MANY a time have they afflicted me from my youth: may Israel now say,

2 Many a time have they afflicted me from my youth: yet they have not prevailed against me.

3 The plowers plowed upon my back: they made long their furrows.

4 The LORD *is* righteous: he hath cut asunder the cords of the wicked.

5 Let them all be confounded and turned back that hate Zion.

6 Let them be as the grass upon the house tops: which withereth afore it groweth up:

7 Wherewith the mower filleth not his hand; nor he that bindeth sheaves, his bosom.

8 Neither do they which go by, say, The blessing of the LORD *be* upon you: we bless you in the Name of the LORD.

PSAL. CXXX.

The psalmist professeth his hope in prayer. 5 and patience in hope. 7 He exhorteth Israel to hope in God.

¶ A song of degrees.

OUT of the depths have I cried unto thee, O LORD.

2 Lord, hear my voice: let thine ears be attentive to the voice of my supplications.

3 If thou, LORD, shouldest mark iniquities: O Lord, who shall stand?

4 But *there is* forgiveness with thee: that thou mayest be feared.

5 I wait for the LORD, my soul doth wait: and in his word do I hope.

6 My soul *waiteth* for the Lord, more than they that watch for the morning: *I say, more than* they that watch for the morning.

7 Let Israel hope in the LORD, for with the LORD *there is* mercy: and with him *is* plenteous redemption.

8 And he shall redeem Israel from all his iniquities.

PSAL. CXXXI.

David professing his humility, 3. exhorteth Israel to hope in God.

A song of degrees of David.

LORD, my heart is not haughty, nor mine eyes lofty: neither do I exercise myself in great matters, or in things too high for me.

2 Surely I have behaved and quieted my self as a child that is weaned of his mother: my soul *is* even as a weaned child.

3 Let Israel hope in the LORD, from henceforth and for ever.

PSAL. CXXXII.

David remembereth the care he had for the ark. 8 His prayer. 11 with a repetition of former promises.

¶ A song of degrees.

LORD, remember David, and all his afflictions:

2 How he sware unto the LORD, *and* vowed unto the mighty God of Jacob;

3 Surely I will not come into the tabernacle of my house, nor go up into my bed;

4 I will not give sleep to mine eyes, or slumber to mine eyelids,

5 Until I find out a place for the LORD, an habitation for the mighty God of Jacob.

6 Lo, we heard of it at Ephratah: we found it in the fields of the wood.

7 We will go into his tabernacles: we will worship at his footstool.

8 Arise, O LORD, into thy rest; thou, and the ark of thy strength.

9 Let thy priests be clothed with righteousness, and let thy saints shout for joy.

10 For thy servant David's sake: turn not away the face of thine anointed.

11 The LORD hath sworn in truth unto David, he will not turn from it; Of the fruit of thy body will I set upon thy throne.

12 If thy children will keep my covenant, and my testimony that I shall teach them, their children also shall sit upon thy throne for evermore.

13 For the LORD hath chosen Zion; he hath desired *it* for his habitation.

14 This *is* my rest for ever: here will I dwell; for I have desired it.

15 I will abundantly bless her provision: I will satisfy her poor with bread.

16 I will also clothe her priests with salvation: and her saints shall shout aloud for joy.

17 There will I make the horn of David to bud: I have ordained a lamp for mine anointed.

18 His enemies will I clothe with shame: but upon himself shall his crown flourish.

PSAL. CXXXIII.

The benefit of the communion of saints.

¶ A song of degrees of David.

BEHOLD, how good and how pleasant *it is* for brethren to dwell together in unity!

2 *It is* like the precious ointment upon the head, that ran down upon the beard, *even* Aarons beard: that went down to the skirts of his garments;

3 As the dew of Hermon, *and as the dew* that descended upon the mountains of Zion: for there the LORD commanded the blessing, *even* life for evermore.

PSAL. CXXXIIII.

An exhortation to bless God.

¶ A song of degrees.

BEHOLD, bless ye the LORD, all ye servants of the LORD, which by night stand in the house of the LORD.

2 Lift up your hands in the sanctuary, and bless the LORD.

3 The LORD that made heaven and earth, bless thee out of Zion.

PSAL.

† my self as a child that is weaned of his mother: my soul is even as a weaned child.

† Heb. my soul.

† Heb. from now.

† Heb. habitations.

* 2 Chr. 5.41. numb. 10.35.

* 2 Sam. 7.12. 1 king. 8.25. 2 chron. 6.16. luke 1. 9. acts 2.30.

† Heb. thy belly.

‖ Or, surely.

* Luke 1.69.

‖ Or, candle.

† Heb. even together.

‖ Or, in holiness.

PSAL. CXXXV.

1 *An exhortation to praise God for his mercy, 5 power, 8 and judgements.* 15 *The vanity of idols.*

PRaise ye the LORD: praise ye the Name of the LORD: praise him, O ye servants of the LORD.

2 Ye that stand in the house of the LORD: in the courts of the house of our God.

3 Praise the LORD; for the LORD is good: sing praises unto his Name; for it is pleasant.

4 For the LORD hath chosen Jacob unto himself: and Israel for his peculiar treasure.

5 For I know that the LORD is great, and that our LORD is above all gods.

6 Whatsoever the LORD pleased, that did he in heaven, and in earth: in the seas, and all deep places.

7 * He causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth, he maketh lightenings for the rain: he bringeth the winde out of his treasuries.

8 * Who smote the first-born of Egypt: both of man and beast.

9 *Who sent tokens and wonders into the midst of thee, O Egypt: upon Pharaoh, and upon all his servants.

10 * Who smote great nations, and slew mighty kings.

11 Sihon king of the Amorites, and Og king of Bashan: and all the kingdoms of Canaan:

12 * And gave their land for an heritage: an heritage unto Israel his people.

13 Thy Name, O LORD, *endureth* for ever: *and* thy memorial, O LORD, † throughout all generations.

14 For the LORD will judge his people: and he will repent himself concerning his servants.

15 * The idols of the heathen *are* but silver and gold: the work of mens hands.

16 They *have* mouths, but they speak not: eyes have they, but they see not.

17 They have ears, but they hear not: neither is there any breath in their mouths.

18 They that make them are like unto them: *so is every* one that trusteth in them.

19 Bless the LORD, O house of Israel: bless the LORD, O house of Aaron.

20 Bless the LORD, O house of Levi: ye that fear the LORD, bless the LORD.

21 Blessed *be* the LORD out of Zion: which dwelleth at Jerusalem. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXXXVI.

An exhortation to give thanks to God for particular mercies.

GIve thanks unto the LORD, for he *is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

2 O give thanks unto the God of gods: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

3 O give thanks to the Lord of lords: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

4 To him who alone doth great wonders: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

5 * To him that by wisdom made the heavens: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

6 * To him that stretched out the earth above the waters: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

7 * To him that made great lights: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

8 The sun † to rule by day: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

9 The moon and stars to rule by night: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

10 * To him that smote Egypt in their first-born: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

11 * And brought out Israel from among them: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

12 With a strong hand, and with a stretched out arm: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

13 * To him which divided the Red-sea into parts: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

14 And made Israel † to pass through the midst of it: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

15 * But † overthrew Pharaoh and his host in the Red-sea: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

16 * To him which led his people through the wilderness: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

17 To him which smote great kings: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

18 * And slew famous kings: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

19 * Sihon king of the Amorites: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

20 * And Og the king of Bashan: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

21 * And gave their land for an heritage: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

22 *Even* an heritage unto Israel his servant: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

23 Who remembered us in our low estate: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

24 And hath redeemed us from our enemies: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

25 Who giveth food to all flesh: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

26 O give thanks unto the God of heaven: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

PSAL. CXXXVII.

1 *The Jews complaining in captivity,* 7 *the prophet curseth Edom and Babel.*

BY the rivers of Babylon, there we sat down, yea, we wept, when we remembered Zion.

2 We hanged our harps upon the willows in the midst thereof.

3 For there they that carried us away captive, required of us a song: and they that † wasted us, *required of us* mirth: *saying,* Sing us *one* of the songs of Zion.

4 How shall we sing the LORDS song in a † strange land?

5 If I forget thee, O Jerusalem: let my right hand forget *her cunning.*

6 If I do not remember thee, let my tongue cleave to the roof of my mouth: if I prefer not Jerusalem above † my chief joy.

7 Remember, O LORD, the children of Edom in the day of Jerusalem, who said, Raze it, raze it, even to the foundation thereof.

8 * O daughter of Babylon, who art to be † destroyed: happy *shall he be* that rewardeth thee as thou hast served us.

9 * Happy *shall he be* that taketh and dasheth thy little ones against † a stone.

*Gen. 1. 14.
† Heb. for the ruling by day.
*Exod. 12. 29.
*Exod. 13. 17.
*Exod. 14. 21, 22.
*Exod. 14. 28.
† Heb. shaked off.
*Exod. 15. 22.
*Deut. 29. 7. psa. 135. 10. & 11
*Num. 21. 23.
*Num. 21. 33.
* Josh. 12. 7.
† Heb. a song.
† Heb. land of a stranger.
† Heb. the head of my joy.
† Heb. make here.
*Obad. 12. 13.
† Heb. wasted.
† Heb. that rewarded thee that deed.

*Jer. 10. 13.
† Heb. to generation and generation.
* Psal. 115. 4, 5, 6, 7, 8. 9, 10.
*Gen. 2. 2. Jer. 10. 12.
*Gen. 1. 7.
† Heb. to cause to pass through.
† Heb. overthrew.
*Gen. 1. 16. Jer. 31. 35.
† Heb. a song.

5 S PSAL.

PSALM. CXXXVIII.

1 *Davids purpose to God for the truth of his word.* 4 *That the kings of the earth shall praise God.* 7 *His confidence.*

A Psalm of David.

I WILL praise thee with my whole heart: before the gods will I sing praise unto thee.

2 I will worship towards thy holy temple, and praise thy Name, for thy loving kindnesse, and for thy truth: for thou hast magnified thy word above all thy Name.

3 In the day when I cried, thou answeredst me: and strengthenedst me with strength in my soul.

4 All the kings of the earth shall praise thee, O LORD; when they hear the words of thy mouth.

5 Yea, they shall sing in the ways of the LORD: for great is the glory of the LORD.

6 Though the LORD be high, yet hath he respect unto the lowly: but the proud he knoweth afar off.

7 Though I walk in the midst of trouble, thou wilt revive me, thou shalt stretch forth thine hand against the wrath of mine enemies: and thy right hand shall save me.

8 The LORD will perfect *that which* concerneth me, thy mercy, O LORD, endureth for ever: forsake not the works of thine own hands.

PSALM. CXXXIX.

1 *David prayseth God for his all-seeing providence:* 17 *and for his mercies:* 19 *He detesteth the wicked:* 23 *and prayeth for sincerity.*

To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

O LORD, thou hast searched me, and known me.

2 Thou knowest my down-sitting, and mine up-rising: thou understandest my thought afar off.

3 Thou || compassest my path, and my lying down, and art acquainted with all my ways.

4 For *there is* not a word in my mouth, but lo, O LORD, thou knowest it altogether.

5 Thou hast beset me behinde and before: and laid thine hand upon me.

6 Such knowledge *is* too wonderful for me: it is high, I cannot attain unto it.

7 Whither shall I go from thy spirit? or whither shall I flee from thy presence?

8 If I ascend up into heaven, thou *art* there: if I make my bed in hell, behold, thou *art there.*

9 If I take the wings of the morning: *and* dwell in the uttermost parts of the sea:

10 Even there shall thy hand lead me, and thy right hand shall hold me.

11 If I say, Surely the darkenesse shall cover me: even the night shall be light about me.

12 Yea, the darknesse hideth not from thee, but the night shineth as the day: the darknesse and the light are both alike to thee.

13 For thou hast possessed my reins: thou hast covered me in my mother's womb.

14 I will praise thee, for I am fearfully and wonderfully made: marvellous *are* thy works; and *that* my soul knoweth right well.

15 My || substance was not hid from thee, when I was made in secret: *and* curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth.

16 Thine eyes did see my substance, yet being unperfect; and in thy book all my members were written, which in continuance were fashioned: when as yet *there was* none of them.

17 How precious also are thy thoughts unto me, O God: how great is the sum of them?

18 If I should count them, they are more in number then the sand: when I awake, I am still with thee.

19 Surely thou wilt slay the wicked, O God: depart from me therefore ye bloody men.

20 For they speak against thee wickedly, *and* thine enemies take *thy Name* in vain.

21 Do not I hate them, O LORD, that hate thee? and am not I grieved with those that rise up against thee?

22 I hate them with perfect hatred: I count them mine enemies.

23 Search me, O God, and know my heart: try me, and know my thoughts:

24 And see *if there be* any † wicked way in me: and lead me in the way everlasting.

PSAL. CXL.

1 *David prayeth to be delivered from Saul,* 8 *and against Doeg:* 12 *His comfort by confidence in God.*

To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

DEliver me, O LORD, from the evil man: preserve me from the † violent man.

2 Which imagine mischiefs in their heart: continually are they gathered together *for* war.

3 They have sharpened their tongues like a serpent: adders poison *is* under their lips. Selah.

4 Keep me, O LORD, from the hands of the wicked: preserve me from the violent man: who have purposed to overthrow my goings.

5 The proud have hid a snare for me, and cords: they have spread a net by the way side: they have set gins for me. Selah.

6 I said unto the LORD, Thou *art* my God: hear the voice of my supplications, O LORD.

7 O GOD the Lord, the strength of my salvation: thou hast covered my head in the day of battell.

8 Grant not, O LORD, the desires of the wicked: further not his wicked device, || *lest* they exalt themselves. Selah.

9 As for the head of those that compasse me about: let the mischiefe of their own lips cover them.

10 Let burning coals fall upon them: let them be cast into the fire: into deep pits, that they rise not up again.

11 Let not an † evil speaker be established in the earth: evil shall hunt the † violent man to overthrow him.

12 I know that the LORD will maintain the cause of the afflicted, *and* the right of the poor.

13 Surely the righteous shall give thanks unto thy Name: the upright shall dwell in thy presence.

§ *Or,* winnowest.

* Psal. 119. 45.

* Job 26. 6. heb. 4. 13.

† *Heb.* darkneth not. † *Heb.* as the darkenesse is the light.

|| *Or,* what thoughts I had.

† *Heb.* greatly. | *Or,* strength or body.

† *Heb.* all of them. | *Or,* what dayes they should be fashioned. * Psal. 40. 6.

† *Heb.* way of pain, or grief.

† *Heb.* man of violence.

* Rom. 3. 14. psa. 58. 5.

|| *Or,* let them not be exalted. † *Heb.* a man of tongue, or, an evil tongue. * *Or,* perhaps, a wicked man of violence shall be established in the earth: let him be hunted to mischief.

PSAL. CXLI.

1 *David prayeth that his suit may be accepted,* 3 *for conscience sincere,* 7 *and till his foes from snares be free.*

¶ A psalm of David.

LORD, I cry unto thee, make haste unto me; give ear unto my voice when I cry unto thee.

2 Let my prayer be † set forth before thee as incense; *and* the lifting up of my hands *as* the evening sacrifice.

3 Set a watch, O LORD, before my mouth; keep the door of my lips.

4 Incline not my heart to any evil thing, to practise wicked works with men that work iniquity: and let me not eat of their dainties.

5 ‖ Let the righteous smite me, it *shall be* a kindness: and let him reprove me, it *shall be* an excellent oil, which shall not break my head: for yet my prayer also *shall be* in their calamities.

6 When their judges are overthrown in stony places, they shall hear my words, for they are sweet.

7 Our bones are scattered at the grave's mouth, as when one cutteth and cleaveth wood upon the earth.

8 But mine eyes *are* unto thee, O GOD the Lord: in thee is my trust; † leave not my soul destitute.

9 Keep me from the snare *which* they have laid for me, and the gins of the workers of iniquity.

10 Let the wicked fall into their own nets, whilst that I withall † escape.

PSAL. CXLII.

David sheweth that in his trouble all his succour was in prayer unto God.

¶ ‖ Maschil of David, A prayer when he was in the cave.

I Cried unto the LORD with my voices with my voice unto the LORD did I make my supplication.

2 I poured out my complaint before him: I shewed before him my trouble.

3 When my spirit was overwhelmed within me, then thou knewest my path: in the way wherein I walked have they privily laid a snare for me.

4 ‖ I looked on my right hand, and beheld, but *there was* no man that would know me, refuge † failed me: † no man cared for my soul.

5 I cried unto thee, O LORD, I said, Thou *art* my refuge, *and* my portion in the land of the living.

6 Attend unto my cry, for I am brought very low, deliver me from my persecutors: for they are stronger than I.

7 Bring my soul out of prison, that I may praise thy Name: the righteous shall compasse me about, † for thou shalt deal bountifully with me.

PSAL. CXLIII.

1 *David's prayer:* 7 *his complaint:* 8 *his strong desire to hear of God's loving-kindness,* 10 *to be instructed,* 12 *and for destruction of his enemies.*

¶ A psalm of David.

HEar my prayer, O LORD, give ear to my supplications: † in thy faithfulness answer me, *and* in thy righteousness.

2 And enter not into judgement with thy servant: for in thy sight shall no man living be justified.

3 For the enemy hath persecuted my soul, he hath smitten my life down to the ground, he hath made me to dwell in darkness, as those that have been long dead.

4 Therefore is my spirit overwhelmed within me, my heart within me is desolate.

5 I remember the days of old, I meditate on all thy works: I muse on the work of thy hands.

6 I stretch forth my hands unto thee: my soul *thirsteth* after thee as a thirsty land. Selah.

7 Hear me speedily, O LORD: my spirit faileth, ‖ hide not thy face from me, ‖ lest I be like unto them that go down into the pit.

8 Cause me to hear thy loving kindness in the morning, for in thee do I trust: cause me to know the way wherein I should walk, for I lift up my soul unto thee.

9 Deliver me, O LORD, from mine enemies: † I flie unto thee to hide me.

10 Teach me to do thy will, for thou *art* my God: thy spirit is good: lead me into the land of uprightness.

11 Quicken me, O LORD, for thy Names sake: for thy righteousness sake bring my soul out of trouble.

12 And of thy mercy cut off mine enemies, and destroy all them that vex my soul: for I *am* thy servant.

PSAL. CXLIIII.

1 *David blesseth God:* 5 *he prayeth that God would deliver him from his enemies,* 11 *and for the happy state of the kingdom.*

¶ *A psalm of David.*

BLessed be the LORD my † strength, which teacheth my hands † to war, *and* my fingers to fight.

2 ‖ My goodness, and my fortresse, my high tower, and my deliverer, my shield, and he in whom I trust: who subdueth my people under me.

3 ‖ LORD, what is man, that thou takest knowledge of him? or the son of man, that thou makest account of him?

4 ‖ Man is like to vanity: his dayes *are* as a shadow that passeth away.

5 Bow thy heavens, O LORD, and come down: touch the mountains, and they shall smoke.

6 Cast forth lightning, and scatter them: shoot out thine arrows, and destroy them.

7 Send *thine* † hand from above, rid me, and deliver me out of great waters: from the hand of strange children,

8 Whose mouth † speaketh vanity, and their right hand *is a* right hand of falshood.

9 I will sing a new song unto thee, O God: upon a psaltery, *and* an instrument of ten strings will I sing praises unto thee.

10 ‖ It is he that giveth salvation unto kings, who delivereth David his servant from the hurtfull sword.

11 Rid me, and deliver me from the hand of strange children, whose mouth speaketh vanity, and their right hand *is a* right hand of falshood.

12 That our sons *may be* as plants grown up in their youth; *that our* daughters *may be* as corner stones graven after the similitude of a palace:

13 That our garners *may be* full, affording † all manner of store: *that our* sheep

S 6

Heb. directed

‖ Or, let the righteous smite me kindely, and reprove me, let not their precious oil break my head, &c.

† Heb. make not my soul bare.

† Heb. passe over.

‖ Or, a psalm of David giving instruction.

† Heb. look on my right hand and see.

† Heb. perished from me.

† Heb. no man sought after my soul.

*Exod. 34.7. rom. 3. 20. gal. 2. 16.

‖ Or, for I am become like to

† Heb. hid me with them.

‖ Or, vintage

† Heb. to the wars.

* Psal. 18.2. * 28.7. 32.8. and 33. 20. verses.

‖ Or, my mercy.

* Job 7.17. psal. 8. heb. 2. * Psal. 39.5. Job 14.2 * Psal. 18.13. 144. † Heb. hands.

‖ Or, victory

† Heb. cut.

† Heb. able to bear burdens, or loaden with sin.
* Psal. 33.12. & 65.4.

† Heb. & of his greatness there is no search.
† Heb. things, or, words.
† Heb. declare it.
*Exod. 34.6,7. num. 14. 18. psal. 86.15. & 103. 8.
† Heb. great in mercy.

† Heb. a kingdom of all ages.

[Or, look to, or, visit.

[Or, merciful.
* Or, bountifully.

* Psal. 118.8,9
† Or, salvation.

† Heb. who maketh thy border peace.
† Heb. fat of wheat.

† Heb. maketh himself

deeds may be seen, and their steadfastness, and was to endure to all our fathers.

14 That our oxen may be strong to labour; that there be no breaking in, nor going out; that there be no complaining in our streets.

15 Happy is that people that is in such a case: yea, happy is that people whose God is the LORD.

PSAL. CXLV.

1 David praiseth God for his name, 8 for his goodness, 11 for his kingdom, 14 for his providence, 17 and for his loving mercy.

1 ¶ David's psalm of praise.

I Will extol thee, my God, O king; and I will bless thy Name for ever and ever.

2 Every day will I bless thee; and I will praise thy Name for ever and ever.

3 Great is the LORD, and greatly to be praised; † and his greatness is unsearchable.

4 One generation shall praise thy works to another, and shall declare thy mighty acts.

5 I will speak of the glorious honour of thy majesty, and of thy wondrous works.

6 And men shall speak of the might of thy terrible acts; and I will † declare thy greatness.

7 They shall abundantly utter the memory of thy great goodness, and shall sing of thy righteousness.

8 *The LORD is gracious and full of compassion; slow to anger, and † of great mercy.

9 The LORD is good to all; and his tender mercies are over all his works.

10 All thy works shall praise thee, O LORD; and thy saints shall bless thee.

11 They shall speak of the glory of thy kingdom, and talk of thy power;

12 To make known to the sons of men his mighty acts, and the glorious majesty of his kingdom.

13 Thy kingdom is † an everlasting kingdom, and thy dominion endureth throughout all generations.

14 The LORD upholdeth all that fall, and raiseth up all those that be bowed down.

15 The eyes of all wait upon thee; and thou givest them their meat in due season.

16 Thou openest thine hand, and satisfiest the desire of every living thing.

17 The LORD is righteous in all his ways, and † holy in all his works.

18 The LORD is nigh unto all them that call upon him: to all that call upon him in truth.

19 He will fulfil the desire of them that fear him: he also will hear their cry, and will save them.

20 The LORD preserveth all them that love him: but all the wicked will he destroy.

21 My mouth shall speak the praise of the LORD, and let all flesh bless his holy Name for ever and ever.

PSAL. CXLVI.

1 The psalmist, weareth praises to God: 3 He exhorteth, not to trust in man. 5 God is ready to be trusted.

1 PRaise ye the LORD: praise the LORD, O my soul.

2 While I live will I praise the LORD: I will sing praises unto my God, while I have my being.

3 Put not your trust in princes, nor in the son of man, in whom there is no † help.

4 His breath goeth forth, he returneth to his earth; in that very day his thoughts perish.

5 Happy is he that hath the God of Jacob for his help: whose hope is in the LORD his God:

6 Which made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that therein is: which keepeth truth for ever:

7 Which executeth judgment for the oppressed, which giveth food to the hungry: the LORD looseth the prisoners.

8 The LORD openeth the eyes of the blind: the LORD raiseth them that are bowed down, the LORD loveth the righteous.

9 The LORD preserveth the strangers; he relieveth the fatherless and widow: but the way of the wicked he turneth upside down.

10 *The LORD shall reign for ever, even thy God, O Zion, unto all generations. Praise ye the LORD.

*Exod. 15.18.

PSAL. CXLVII.

1 The prophet exhorteth to praise God for his care, 4 power, 6 mercy, 7 providence, 12 and blessings upon the kingdom. 19 and for his ordinances in the church.

PRaise ye the LORD: for it is good to † sing praises unto our God: for it is pleasant, and praise is comely.

2 The LORD doth build up Jerusalem, he gathereth together the out-casts of Israel.

3 He healeth the broken in heart: and bindeth up their † wounds.

† Heb. griefs.

4 He telleth the number of the stars: he calleth them all by their names.

5 Great is our Lord, and of great power: † his understanding is infinite.

† Heb. of his understanding is no number.

6 The LORD lifteth up the meek: he casteth the wicked down to the ground.

7 Sing unto the LORD with thanksgiving: sing praise upon the harp unto our God:

8 Who covereth the heaven with clouds, who prepareth rain for the earth, who maketh grass to grow upon the mountains.

9 *He giveth to the beast his food, and to the young ravens which cry.

*Job 39. 3. psal. 104 27,28.

10 He delighteth not in the strength of the horse: he taketh not pleasure in the legs of a man.

11 The LORD taketh pleasure in them that fear him, in those that hope in his mercy.

12 Praise the LORD, O Jerusalem, praise thy God, O Zion.

13 For he hath strengthened the bars of thy gates: he hath blessed thy children within thee.

14 *He maketh peace in thy borders: and filleth thee with the † finest of the wheat.

15 He sendeth forth his commandment upon earth: his word runneth very swiftly.

16 He giveth snow like wool: he scattereth the hoar-frost like ashes.

17 He casteth forth his ice like morsels: who can stand before his cold?

18 He sendeth out his word, and melteth

meteth them: he causeth his winde to blow, and the waters flow.

19 He sheweth † his word unto Jacob: his statutes and his judgements unto Israel.

20 He hath not dealt so with any nation: and as for his judgements, they have not known them. Praise ye the LORD.

† He. his words

PSAL. CXLVIII.

1 The psalmist exhorteth the celestiall, 7 the terrestriall, 11 and the rationall creatures to praise God.

† Praise ye the LORD. Praise ye the LORD from the heavens: praise him in the heights.

† Heb. Hallelujah.

2 Praise ye him all his angels: praise ye him all his hosts.

3 Praise ye him sun and moon: praise him all ye stars of light.

4 Praise him ye heavens of heavens, and ye waters that be above † heavens.

5 Let them praise the Name of the LORD: for he commanded, and they were created.

6 He hath also stablished them for ever and ever: he hath made a decree which shall not passe.

7 Praise the LORD from the earth: ye dragons and all deeps.

8 Fire and haile, snow and vapour: stormy winde fulfilling his word.

9 Mountains and all hills: fruitfull trees and all cedars.

10 Beasts and all cattell: creeping things and † flying fowl.

† Heb. birds wing.

11 Kings of the earth and all people: princes and all judges of the earth.

12 Both young men and maidens: old men and children:

13 Let them praise the Name of the LORD: for his Name alone is † excellent: his glory is above the earth and heaven.

† Heb. exalted

14 He also exalteth the horn of his people, the praise of all his saints, even of the children of Israel, a people neer unto him. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLIX.

The prophet exhorteth to praise God for his love to his church.

† Praise ye the LORD: sing unto the LORD a new song: and his praise in the congregation of saints.

† Heb. Hallelujah.

2 Let Israel rejoyce in him that made him: let the children of Zion be joyfull in their king.

3 Let them praise his Name ‖ in the dance: let them sing praises unto him with the timbrell and harp.

‖ Or, with a pipe.

4 For the LORD taketh pleasure in his people: he will beautifie the meek with salvation.

5 Let the saints be joyfull in glory: let them sing aloud upon their beds.

6 Let the high *praises* of God *be* in † their mouth: and a two-edged sword in their hand:

† Heb. in their throat.

7 To execute vengeance upon the heathen: and punishments upon the people.

8 To binde their kings with chaines, and their nobles with fetters of iron.

9 *To execute upon them the judgement written: this honour have all his saints. Praise ye the LORD.

* Deut. 7. 1.

PSAL. CL.

1 An exhortation to praise God, 3 with all kinds of instruments.

† Praise ye the LORD. Praise God in his sanctuary: praise him in the firmament of his power.

† Heb. Hallelujah.

2 Praise him for his mighty acts: praise him according to his excellent greatnesse.

3 Praise him with the sound of the ‖ trumpet: praise him with the psalterie and harp.

‖ Or, cornet.

4 Praise him with the timbrell and ‖ dance: praise him with stringed instruments and organs.

‖ Or, pipe.

5 Praise him upon the loud cymbals: praise him upon the high sounding cymbals.

6 Let every thing that hath breath, praise the LORD. Praise ye the LORD.

¶ THE PROVERBS.

CHAP. I.

1 The use of the proverbs. 7 An exhortation to fear God. 10 To avoid the enticings of sinners. 20 Wisdom complaineth of her contempt: 24 she threatneth her contemners.

THE proverbs of Solomon the son of David king of Israel:

2 To know wisdom and instruction, to perceive the words of understanding:

3 To receive the instruction of wisdom, justice, & judgement, and † equity:

† Heb. equities

4 To give subtility to the simple, to the young man knowledge and ‖ discretion.

‖ Or, advisement.

5 A wise man will heare, and will increase learning: and a man of understanding shall attain unto wise counsels:

6 To understand a proverb, and ‖ the interpretation: the words of the wise, and their darke sayings.

‖ Or, an eloquent speech.

7 ¶ *The feare of the LORD *is* † the beginning of knowledge: *but* fooles despise wisdom and instruction.

* Job 28. 28. Psal. 111. 10. chap. 9. 10.

† Or, principall part.

8 My son, hear the instruction of thy father, and forsake not the law of thy mother.

9 For they *shall be* an ornament of grace unto thine head, and chaines about thy neck.

† Heb. an addition.

10 ¶ My son, if sinners entice thee, consent thou not.

11 If they say, Come with us, let us lay wait for blood, let us lurk privily for the innocent without cause:

12 Let us swallow them up alive, as the grave; and wholе, as those that go down into the pit:

13 We shall finde all precious substance, we shall fill our houses with spoil:

14 Cast in thy lot among us; let us all have one purse.

15 My son, walk not thou in the way with them, refrain thy foot from their path:

16 * For their feet run to evil, and make haste to shed blood.

* Isa. 59. 7. rom. 3. 15.

17 Surely in vain the net is spread † in the sight of any bird.

† Heb. in the eyes of every thing that hath a wing.

18 And they lay wait for their own blood; they lurk privily for their own lives.

† Heb.

19 So are the wayes of every one that is greedy of gain; which taketh away the life of the owners thereof.

20 ¶ † Wisdom crieth without, she * uttereth her voice in the streets:

† Heb. Wisdom is excellent.

21 She crieth in † chief place of concourse, in the openings of the gates: in † the city she uttereth her words, saying,

† Heb. the top of the walls.

22 How.

22 How long, ye simple ones, will ye love simplicity? and the scorners delight in their scorning, and fools hate knowledge?

23 Turn you at my reproof, behold, I will pour out my spirit unto you; I will make known my words unto you.

*Isaiah 65.12. and 66. 4. jer. 7. 13. ezek. 8.18.

24 ¶ * Because I have called, and ye refused, I have stretched out my hand, and no man regarded;

25 But ye have set at nought all my counsel, and would none of my reproof:

*Job 27. 9. isa. 1. 15. jer. 11. 11. 14. 12. * Micah 3. 4.

26 I also will laugh at your calamity, I will mock when your fear cometh,

27 When your fear cometh as desolation, and your destruction cometh as a whirlwind; when distresse and anguish cometh upon you.

28 Then shall they call upon me, but I will not answer: they shall seek me early, but they shall not finde me:

29 For that they hated knowledge, and did not chuse the fear of the LORD.

30 They would none of my counsel: they despised all my reproof.

31 Therefore shall they eat of the fruit of their own way, and be filled with their own devices.

|| Or, ease of the simple.

32 For the || turning away of the simple shall slay them, and the prosperity of fools shall destroy them.

33 But whoso hearkeneth unto me, shall dwell safely, and shall be quiet from fear of evil.

CHAP. II.

1 Wisdom promiseth godlinesse to her children. 10 safety from evil companie. 20 and direction in good wayes.

MY son, if thou wilt receive my words, and hide my commandments with thee;

2 So that thou incline thine eare unto wisdom, and apply thine heart to understanding;

† Heb. giveft thy voice. * Matt. 13.44. * James 1.5. 1 kings 3.9.

3 Yea, if thou criest after knowledge, and † lifteft up thy voice for understanding:

4 * If thou seekest her as silver, and searchest for her as for hid treasures;

5 Then shalt thou understand § fear of the LORD, and finde § knowledge of God.

6 * For the LORD giveth wisdom: out of his mouth cometh knowledge and understanding.

7 He layeth up sound wisdom for the righteous: he is a buckler to them that walk uprightly.

8 He keepeth the paths of judgement, and preserveth the way of his saints.

9 Then shalt thou understand righteousnesse, and judgement, and equity; yea, every good path.

10 ¶ When wisdom entereth into thine heart, and knowledge is pleasant unto thy soul;

11 Discretion shall preserve thee, understanding shall keep thee:

12 To deliver thee from the way of the evil man, from the man that speaketh froward things;

13 Who leave the paths of uprightnesse, to walk in the wayes of darkenesse;

14 Who rejoyce to do evil, and delight in the frowardnesse of the wicked;

15 Whose wayes are crooked, and they froward in their paths:

16 To deliver thee from the strange woman, even from the stranger which flattereth with her words;

17 Which forsaketh the guide of her youth, and forgetteth the covenant of her God.

18 For her house inclineth unto death, and her paths unto the dead.

19 None that go unto her, return again, neither take they hold of the paths of life.

* Pfal. 37.30.

20 That thou mayest walk in the way of good men, and keep the paths of the righteous.

* Job 18. 17. pfal. 10 4.35.

21 * For the upright shall dwell in the land, and the perfect shall remain in it.

|| Or plucke up.

22 * But the wicked shall be cut off from the earth, and the transgressours shall be || rooted out of it.

CHAP. III.

1, to 11 Several exhortations. 13 The happy gain. 19 power. 21 and benefits of wisdom. 27 An exhortation to charity, peace, and contentednesse.

MY son, forget not my law; * but let thine heart keep my commandments:

* Deut. 8. 1. and 30.16. † Heb. years of life. * Exod. 13.9. deut. 6. 8 * Pfal. 111 10.

2 For length of dayes, and † long life, and peace shall they adde to thee.

|| Or, good successe.

3 Let not mercy and truth forsake thee: * binde them about thy neck, write them upon the table of thine heart:

* 1 Chr. 28.9. * Rom. 12.16.

4 * So shalt thou finde favour, and || good understanding in the sight of God and man.

† Heb. medicine. † Heb. watering, or, moistening. * Exod. 23.19 & 34.26. deut. 26. 2. &c. mal. 3. 10 &c. luke 14.13. * Deut. 28 8. * Job 5. 17. heb. 12. 5. apoc. 3.19. | Heb. § manifest draweth out understanding. * Job 38. 36. pfal. 19. 1. 104.30. 8. 41. 2. 29. 16. 16.

5 ¶ Trust in the LORD with all thine heart: and lean not unto thine own understanding.

6 * In all thy wayes acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths.

7 ¶ * Be not wise in thine own eyes; fear the LORD, and depart from evil.

8 It shall be † health to thy navill, and † marrow to thy bones.

9 * Honour the LORD with thy substance, and with the first-fruits of all thine increase;

10 * So shall thy barns be filled with plenty, and thy presses shall burst out with new wine.

11 ¶ * My son, despise not the chastening of the LORD: neither be weary of his correction:

12 For whom the LORD loveth, he correcteth, even as a father the son, in whom he delighteth.

13 ¶ Happy is the man that findeth wisdom, and † the man that getteth understanding.

14 * For the merchandise of it is better then the merchandise of silver, and the gain thereof then fine gold.

15 She is more precious then rubies: and all the things thou canst desire, are not to be compared unto her.

16 Length of dayes is in her right hand, and in her left hand riches and honour.

17 Her wayes are wayes of pleasantnesse, and all her paths are peace.

18 She is a tree of life to them that lay hold upon her: and happy is every one that retaineth her.

19 The LORD by wisdom hath founded the earth; by understanding hath he || established the heavens.

20 By his knowledge § depths are broken up, and clouds drop down the dew.

21 ¶ My son, let not them depart from thine eyes: keep sound wisdom and discretion:

|| Or, prepared. * Pfal. 37. 24. & 94.22.

22 So shall they be life unto thy soul, and grace to thy neck.

23 ¶ Then shalt thou walk in thy way safely, and thy foot shall not stumble.

24 When

24 When thou liest down thou shalt not be afraid: yea, thou shalt lie down, and thy sleep shall be sweet.

25 Be not afraid of sudden fear, neither of the desolation of the wicked, when it cometh.

† Heb. § owners thereof. 26 For ‖ LORD shall be thy confidence, and shall keep thy foot from being taken.

27 ¶ Withhold not good from them † to whom it is due, when it is in the power of thine hand to do it.

28 Say not unto thy neighbour; Go, and come again, and to morrow I will give; when thou hast it by thee.

29 ‖ Devise not evil against thy neighbour, seeing he dwelleth securely by thee.

30 ¶ Strive not with a man without cause, if he have done thee no harm.

† Heb. a man of violence. * Psal. 25 13. * Mal. 2. 2. * James 4. 6. 1 pet. 5. 5.

31 ¶ * Envie thou not † the oppressour, and chuse none of his ways.

32 For the froward is abomination to the LORD: * but his secret is with the righteous.

33 ¶ * The curse of the LORD is in the house of the wicked: but he blesseth the habitation of the just.

† Heb. exalteth the fools. 34 * Surely he scorneth the scorners: but he giveth grace unto the lowly.

35 The wise shall inherit glory, but shame † shall be the promotion of fools.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Solomon instructeth by his parents.* 5 *To study wisdom.* 14 *And shun the path of the wicked:* 20 *He exhorteth to faith,* 22 *and sanctification.*

HEarye children, the instruction of a father, and attend to know understanding.

2 For I give you good doctrine, forsake you not my law.

* 1 Chr. 29. 1. 3 For I was my fathers son, * tender and only beloved in the sight of my mother.

* 1 Chr. 28. 9. 4 He taught me also, and said unto me, Let thine heart retain my words: keep my commandments, and live.

5 Get wisdom, get understanding: forget it not, neither decline from the words of my mouth.

6 Forsake her not, so she shall preserve thee: love her, and she shall keep thee.

7 Wisdom is the principall thing, *therefore* get wisdom: and with all thy getting get understanding.

8 Exalt her, and she shall promote thee: she shall bring thee to honour, when thou dost embrace her.

* Chap. 1. 9. ‖ Or, 9 She shall give to thine head an ornament of grace: a crown of glory shall she deliver to thee.

10 Hear, O my son, and receive my sayings, and the years of thy life shall be many.

11 ¶ I have taught thee in the way of wisdom: I have led thee in right paths.

12 When thou goest, thy steps shall not be straitened: and when thou runnest, thou shalt not stumble.

13 Take fast hold of instruction: let her not go: keep her, for she is thy life.

* Prov. 91. 15. * Chap. 1. 10. 15. Psa. 1. 1. 14 ¶ * Enter not into the path of the wicked, and go not in the way of evil men.

15 Avoid it, pass not by it, turn from it, and pass away.

16 For they sleep not, except they have done mischief: and their sleep is taken away, unless they cause some to fall.

17 For they eat the bread of wickedness, and drink the wine of violence.

† Heb. meditation. † Heb. above all keeping. † Heb. fromwardness of mouth, and perverseness of lips. ‖ Or, all thy ways shall be ordered aright. * Deut. 5. 32.

18 But the path of the just *is* as the shining light, that shineth more and more unto the perfect day.

19 The way of the wicked *is* as darkness: they know not at what they stumble.

20 ¶ My son, attend to my words: incline thine ear unto my sayings.

21 Let them not depart from thine eyes; keep them in the midst of thine heart.

22 For they *are* life unto *those* that find them, and † health to all their flesh.

23 ¶ Keep thy heart † with all diligence; for out of it *are* the issues of life.

24 Put away from thee † a froward mouth, and perverse lips put far from thee.

25 Let thine eyes look right on, and let thine eye-lids look straight before thee.

26 Ponder the path of thy feet, ‖ and let all thy ways be established.

27 * Turn not to the right hand, nor to the left: remove thy foot from evil.

* Chap. 5. 6. 6. 24. † Heb. palate. * Chap. 7. 27.

CHAP. V.

1 *The mischief of whoredom and vice.* 15 *Solomon exhorteth to contentedness, liberality, and chastity.*

MY son, attend unto my wisdom, *and* bow thine ear to my understanding:

2 That thou mayest regard discretion, and *that* thy lips may keep knowledge.

3 ¶ * For the lips of a strange woman drop *as* an honey-comb, and her mouth *is* smoother than oil:

4 But her end is bitter as wormwood, sharp as a two-edged sword.

5 * Her feet go down to death; her steps take hold on hell.

6 Lest thou shouldest ponder the path of life, her ways are moveable, *that* thou canst not know *them*.

7 Hear me now therefore, O ye children, and depart not from the words of my mouth.

8 Remove thy way far from her, and come not nigh the door of her house:

9 Lest thou give thine honour unto others, and thy years unto the cruell:

10 Lest strangers be filled with thy wealth, and thy labours *be* in the house of a stranger;

† Heb. strength. 11 And thou mourn at the last, when thy flesh and thy body are consumed,

12 And say, How have I hated instruction, and my heart despised reproof;

13 And have not obeyed the voice of my teachers, nor inclined mine ear to them that instructed me!

14 I was almost in all evil in the midst of the congregation and assembly.

15 ¶ Drink waters out of thine own cistern, and running waters out of thine own well.

16 Let thy fountains be dispersed abroad, and rivers of waters in the streets.

† Heb. 17 Let them be even thine own, and not strangers with thee.

18 Let thy fountain be blessed: and † rejoice with the wife of thy youth.

19 *Let her be as* the loving hind and pleasant roe; let her breasts ‖ satisfie thee at all times; *and* be thou ravished always with her love.

20 And why wilt thou, my son, be ravished with a strange woman, and embrace the bosom of a stranger?

21 * For the ways of man *are* before the eyes of the LORD, and he pondereth all his goings.

22 His own iniquities shall take the

* Job 34. 21. Psal. 139. 3. Prov. 15. 3. Jer. 32. 19.

wicked himself, and he shall be holden
† Heb. fin. with the cords of his sins.
22 He shall die without instruction; and
In the greatness of his folly he shall go
astray.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Against suretiship, & idleness.* 12 *and mischievousness.* 16 *Seven things hateful to God.* 20 *Obedience useful.*

MY son, if thou be surety for thy
friend, if thou hast stricken thy
hand with a stranger,
2 Thou art snared with the words of
thy mouth, thou art taken with the
words of thy mouth.
3 Do this now, my son, and deliver
thy self, when thou art come into the
hand of thy friend: go, humble thy self,
and ‖ make sure thy friend.
‖ Or, so shalt thou prevail with thy friend.
4 Give not sleep to thine eyes, nor
slumber to thine eye-lids.
5 Deliver thy self as a roe from the
hand of *the hunter*, and as a bird from
the hand of the fowler.
6 ¶ Go to the ant, thou sluggard, consider her ways, and be wise:
7 Which having no guide, overseer,
or ruler,
8 Provideth her meat in the summer,
and gathereth her food in the harvest.
9 † How long wilt thou sleep, O
sluggard? when wilt thou arise out of
thy sleep?
10 Yet a little sleep, a little slumber,
a little folding of the hands to sleep:
11 So shall thy poverty come, as one
that travelleth; and thy want, as an
armed man.
12 ¶ A naughty person, a wicked man
walketh with a froward mouth.
13 He winketh with his eyes, he speaketh with his feet, he teacheth with his
fingers.
14 Frowardness *is* in his heart, he deviseth mischief continually, he † soweth
discord.
15 Therefore shall his calamity come
suddenly; † suddenly shall he be broken
without remedy.
16 ¶ These six things doth the LORD
hate: yea, seven are an abomination
unto him:
17 † A proud look, a lying tongue, and
hands that shed innocent blood:
18 An heart that deviseth wicked
imaginations, feet that be swift in
running to mischief:
19 A false witness *that* speaketh lies, and
him that soweth discord among brethren.
20 ¶ My son, keep thy father's commandment, and forsake not the law of
thy mother:
21 Bind them continually upon thine
heart, *and* tie them about thy neck:
22 When thou goest, it shall lead thee;
when thou sleepest, it shall keep thee; and
when thou awakest, it shall talk with
thee.
23 † For the commandment *is* a lamp;
and the law *is* light; and reproofs of
instruction *are* the way of life:
24 ¶ To keep thee from the evil woman, from the flattery of the tongue of
a strange woman.
25 † Lust not after her beauty in thine
heart; neither let her take thee with her
eye-lids.
26 For by means of a whorish woman
a man is brought to a piece of bread: and
the adulteress will hunt for the precious life.
27 Can a man take fire in his bosom,
and his clothes not be burnt?
28 Can one go upon hot coals, and his
feet not be burnt?
29 So he that goeth in to his neighbour's wife; whosoever toucheth her, shall
not be innocent.
30 Men do not despise a thief, if he
steal to satisfy his soul, when he is hungry:
31 But if he be found, he shall restore
seven-fold, he shall give all the substance of his house.
32 *But* whoso committeth adultery
with a woman, lacketh † understanding: † Heb. heart.
he that doeth it, destroyeth his own soul.
33 A wound and dishonour shall he
get; and his reproach shall not be wiped
away.
34 For jealousie *is* the rage of a man:
therefore he will not spare in the day of
vengeance.
35 † He will not regard any ransom; † Heb. he will not accept the face of my ransom.
neither will he rest content, though
thou giveit many gifts.

CHAP. VII.

1 *A persuasion to familiarity with wisdom.* 10 *The cunning of a whore.* 22 *and simplicity of a woman.* 24 *He dehorteth from such wickedness.*

MY son, keep my words, and lay up
my commandments with thee.
2 *Keep my commandements, & live:* *Deut. 6.8. and 11.18.
and my law as the apple of thine eye.
3 Bind them upon thy fingers, write
them upon the table of thine heart. cha 3.3.
4 Say unto wisdom, Thou *art* my sister;
and call understanding *thy* kinswoman:
5 *That they may keep thee from the *Chap. 5.3.
strange woman, from the stranger which
flattereth with her words.
6 ¶ For at the window of my house I
looked through my casement,
7 And beheld among the simple ones,
I discerned among the youths, a young † Heb. sons.
man void of understanding,
8 Passing through the street near her
corner; & he went the way to her house,
9 In the twilight, † in the evening, † Heb. in the evening of the day.
in the black and dark night:
10 And behold, there met him a woman, with the attire of an harlot, and
subtil of heart.
11 (*She is loud and stubborn; her *Chap. 9.13.
feet abide not in her house:
12 Now *is she* without, now in the
streets, & lieth in wait at every corner.)
13 So she caught him, & kissed him, and
with an impudent face said unto him, † Heb. he strengthened her face.
14 I have † peace-offerings with me; † Heb. vows.
this day have I payed my vows.
15 Therefore came I forth to meet
thee, diligently to seek thy face, and I
have found thee.
16 I have decked my bed with coverings of tapistry, with carved works, with
fine linen of Egypt.
17 I have perfumed my bed with myrrh, aloes, and cinnamon.
18 Come, let us take our fill of love
until the morning: let us solace ourselves with loves.
19 For the good man *is* not at home,
he is gone a long journey:
20 He hath taken a bag of money † Heb. with him, and will come home at ‖ the in his day appointed. ‖ Or, the new moon.
21 With much fair speech she caused
him to yield, with the flattering of his
lips she forced him.
22 He

Heb. hidden.

22 He goeth after her † straightway, as an ox goeth to the slaughter, or as a fool to the correction of the stocks.

23 Till a dart strike through his liver, as a bird hasteth to the snare, and knoweth not that it *is* for his life.

24 ¶ Hearken unto me now therefore, O ye children, and attend to the words of my mouth.

25 Let not thine heart decline to her ways, go not astray in her paths.

26 For she hath cast down many wounded: yea, many strong men have been slain by her.

27 ¶ Her house *is* the way to hell, going down to the chambers of death.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Wisdoms fame,* 6 *evidence,* 10 *excellency.* 12 *nature,* 15 *power,* &c.

*Chap. 1.20.

DOth not wisdom cry? and understanding put forth her voice?

2 She standeth in the top of high places, by † way in the places of the paths.

3 She crieth at the gates, at the entry of the city, at † coming in at the doors.

4 Unto you, O men, I call; and my voice *is* to the sons of man.

5 O ye simple, understand wisdom: and ye fools, be ye of an understanding heart.

6 Hear, for I will speak of excellent things; and the opening of my lips *shall be* right things.

† Heb. the abomination of my lips.

7 For my mouth shall speak truth, and wickedness *is* an abomination to my lips.

† Heb. wreathed.

8 All the words of my mouth *are* in righteousness; *there is* nothing † froward or perverse in them.

9 They *are* all plain to him that understandeth, and right to them that find knowledge.

10 Receive my instruction, & not silver; and knowledge, rather than choice gold.

Job 28.15. psal. 19. 11. chap. 3.15 & 16.16.

11 For wisdom *is* better than rubies; and all the things that may be desired, are not to be compared to it.

12 I wisdom dwel with prudence, and find out knowledge of witty inventions.

| Or, subtility.

13 The fear of the LORD *is* to hate evil: pride, and arrogancy, and the evil way, and the froward mouth do I hate.

14 Counsel *is* mine, & sound wisdom: I *am* understanding, I *have* strength.

15 By me kings reign, and princes decree justice.

16 By me princes rule, and nobles, *even* all the judges of the earth.

17 I love them that love me; and those that seek me early shall finde me.

*Chap. 3.16.

18 *Riches and honour *are* with me, yea, durable riches, and righteousnesse.

*Chap. 3.14.

19 *My fruit *is* better than gold, yea, than fine gold, and my revenue than choice silver.

| Or, walk.

20 I || lead in the way of righteousnes, in the midst of the paths of judgement,

21 That I may cause those that love me to inherit substance: and I will fill their treasures.

22 The LORD possessed me in the beginning of his way, before his works of old.

23 I was set up from everlasting, from the beginning, or ever the earth was.

24 When *there were* no depths, I was brought forth: when *there were* no fountains abounding with water.

|| Or, open places.

25 Before the mountains were settled, before the hills was I brought forth:

|| Or, the chief part.

26 While as yet he had not made the earth, nor the || fields, nor the || highest part of the dust of the world.

27 When he prepared the heavens, I was there: when he set || a compasse upon the face of the depth:

|| Or, a circle.

28 When he established the clouds above: when he strengthened the fountains of the deep:

29 ¶ When he gave to the sea his decree, that the waters should not pass his commandment: when he appointed the foundations of the earth:

*Gen. 1.10. Job 38. 10. Job. 104 9.

30 Then I was by him, as one brought up *with him*: and I was daily *his* delight, rejoicing always before him;

31 Rejoicing in the habitable part of his earth: and my delights *were* with the sons of men.

32 Now therefore hearken unto me, O ye children: for blessed *are they that* keep my ways.

* Psal. 119. 1-3 & 128. 1. Luke 11.28.

33 Hear instruction, and be wise, and refuse it not.

34 Blessed *is* the man that heareth me, watching daily at my gates, waiting at the posts of my doors.

35 For whoso findeth me, findeth life, and shall † obtain favour of the LORD.

† Heb. bring forth.

36 But he that sinneth against me, wrongeth his own soul: all they that hate me, love death.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Wisdoms discipline,* 4 *and doctrine.* 12 *The errour and ruine,* 16 *of folly.*

WIsdom hath builded her house, she hath hewen out her seven pillars:

2 She hath killed her beasts; she hath mingled her wine; she hath also furnished her table.

† Heb. her killing.

3 She hath sent forth her maidens: she crieth upon the highest places of the city:

4 Whoso *is* simple, let him turn in hither: as for him that wanteth understanding, she saith to him,

5 Come, eat of my bread, and drink of the wine which I have mingled.

6 Forsake the foolish, and live: and go in the way of understanding.

7 He that reproveth a scorner, getteth to himself shame: and he that rebuketh a wicked man, *getteth* himself a blot.

*Matt. 7.6.

8 *Reprove not a scorner, lest he hate thee: rebuke a wise man, and he will love thee.

9 Give *instruction* to a wise man, and he will be yet wiser: teach a just man, and he will increase in learning.

Job 28. 28. psal. 111. 10. prov. 1.7.

10 *The fear of the LORD *is* the beginning of wisdom: and the knowledge of the holy *is* understanding.

*Chap. 10 7.

11 * For by me thy dayes shall be multiplied: and the years of thy life shall be increased.

12 If thou be wise, thou shalt be wise for thy self: but if thou scornest, thou alone shalt bear it.

*Chap. 7.11.

13 ¶ *A foolish woman *is* clamorous: she *is* simple, and knoweth nothing.

14 For she sitteth at the door of her house on a seat in the high places of the city,

15 To call passengers who go right on their ways:

16 Whoso *is* simple, let him turn in hither: and as for him that wanteth understanding, she saith to him,

17 Stolen waters are sweet, and bread † *eaten* in secret is pleasant.

† Heb.

18 But he knoweth not that the dead *are* there, *and that* her guests *are* in the || depths of hell.

|| Or, grave.

CHAP.

CHAP. X.

From this chapter to the five and twentieth are sundry observations of moral virtues, and their contrary vices.

THE proverbs of Solomon: *a* wise son maketh a glad father: but a foolish son is the heaviness of his mother.

2 * Treasures of wickedness profit nothing: but righteousness delivereth from death.

3 * The LORD will not suffer the soul of the righteous to famish: but he casteth away ‖ the substance of the wicked.

4 * He becometh poor that dealeth with a slack hand: but the hand of the diligent maketh rich.

5 He that gathereth in summer, is a wise son: *but* he that sleepeth in harvest is a son that causeth shame.

6 Blessings *are* upon the head of the just, but * violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

7 * The memory of the just *is* blessed: but the name of the wicked shall rot.

8 The wise in heart will receive commandments: but a † prating fool ‖ shall fall.

9 * He that walketh uprightly, walketh surely: but he that perverteth his ways shall be known.

10 * He that winketh with the eye, causeth sorrow: but a prating fool ‖ shall fall.

11 * The mouth of a righteous man *is* a well of life: but violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

12 * Hatred stirreth up strifes: but love covereth all sins.

13 In the lips of him that hath understanding, wisdom is found: but a rod *is* for the back of him that is void of † understanding.

14 Wise men lay up knowledge: but the mouth of the foolish is near destruction.

15 * The rich man's wealth *is* his strong city: the destruction of the poor *is* their poverty.

16 The labour of the righteous *tendeth* to life: the fruit of the wicked to sin.

17 He *is* in the way of life that keepeth instruction: but he that refuseth reproof ‖ erreth.

18 He ‖ hideth hatred *with* lying lips, and he that uttereth a slander, is a fool.

19 In the multitude of words there wanteth not sin: but he that refraineth his lips is wise.

20 The tongue of the just is *as* choice silver: the heart of the wicked is little worth.

21 The lips of the righteous feed many: † but fools die for want of wisdom.

22 The blessing of the LORD, it maketh rich, & he addeth no sorrow with it.

23 * It *is* as a sport to a fool to do mischief: but a man of understanding *hath* wisdom.

24 The fear of the wicked, it shall come upon him: but the desire of the righteous shall be granted.

25 As the whirlwind passeth, so *is* the wicked no more: but the righteous *is an* everlasting foundation.

26 As vinegar to the teeth, and as smoke to the eyes: so *is* the sluggard to them that send him.

27 * The fear of the LORD † prolongeth dayes: but the yeers of the wicked shall be shortened.

28 * The hope of the righteous *shall be* gladness: but the expectation of the wicked shall perish.

29 The way of the LORD *is* strength to the upright, but destruction *shall be* to the workers of iniquity.

30 * The righteous shall never be removed: but the wicked shall not inhabit the earth.

31 The mouth of the just bringeth forth wisdom: but the froward tongue shall be cut out.

32 The lips of the righteous know what is acceptable: but the mouth of the wicked *speaketh* † frowardness.

CHAP. XI.

A * † False balance *is* abomination to the LORD: but † a just weight *is* his delight.

2 *When* pride cometh, then cometh shame: but with the lowly *is* wisdom.

3 * The integrity of the upright shall guide them: but the perverseness of transgressours shall destroy them.

4 * Riches profit not in † day of wrath: but righteousness delivereth from death.

5 The righteousness of the perfect shall † direct his way: but the wicked shall fall by his own wickedness.

6 * The righteousness of the upright shall deliver them: but transgressours shall be taken in *their own* naughtiness.

7 When a wicked man dieth, his expectation shall perish: and the hope of unjust men perisheth.

8 * The righteous is delivered out of trouble, and the wicked cometh in his stead.

9 * An hypocrite with his mouth destroyeth his neighbour: but through knowledge shall the just be delivered.

10 When it goeth well with the righteous, the city rejoyceth: and when the wicked perish, *there is* shouting.

11 By the blessing of the upright the city is exalted: but it is overthrown by the mouth of the wicked.

12 He that ‖ † is void of wisdom, despiseth his neighbour: but a man of understanding holdeth his peace.

13 † A tale-bearer revealeth secrets: but he that is of a faithfull spirit conceleth the matter.

14 * Where no counsell *is*, the people fall: but in the multitude of counsellours *there is* safety.

15 He that is surety for a stranger, † shall smart for it: and he that hateth † suretiship is sure.

16 A gracious woman retaineth honour: and strong men retain riches.

17 The mercifull man doth good to his own soul: but he that is cruell troubleth his own flesh.

18 The wicked worketh a deceitfull work: but to him that soweth righteousness, *shall be* a sure reward.

19 As righteousness *tendeth* to life: so he that pursueth evil, *pursueth it* to his own death.

20 They that are of a froward heart, are abomination to the LORD: but such as are upright in *their* way, are his delight.

21 *Though* hand *ioyn* in hand, the wicked shall not be unpunished: but the seed of the righteous shall be delivered.

22 *As* a iewell of gold in a swines snout; *so is* a fair woman which *is* without discretion.

23 The desire of the righteous *is* only good: *but* the expectation of the wicked *is* wrath.

24 There is that † scattereth, and yet increaseth

* Chap. 15.20.
* Chap. 24.9.
* Psal. 37.25.
‖ *Or*, the wicked for *their* wickedness.
* Chap. 11.24.
* Ver. 11.
* Psal. 112.6.
† *Heb.* a fool of lips.
‖ *Or*, shall be beaten.
* Psal. 23.4.
* Chap. 6.13.
‖ *Or*, shall be beaten.
* Chap. 13.14.
* 1 Pet. 4.8.
1 Cor. 13.4.
† *Heb.* heart.
* Chap. 18.11.
‖ *Or*, causeth to erre.
† *Heb.* of heart.
* Chap. 14.9.
* Chap. 9.11.
† *Heb.* addeth.
* Job 8. 13 & 11. 20. Psal. 112.10
* Psal. 125.1. 37.22.
† *Heb.* balances of deceit.
† *Heb.* perfect of heart.
* Chap. 16.18 & 15.33 & 18.12.
* Chap. 13.5.
* Chap. 10.2. Ezek. 7. 19. Zeph. 1.18.
† *Heb.* reins.
* Chap. 5.22.
* Chap. 27.23.
* Job 8.13.
† *Heb.* destitute of heart.
† *Heb.* he that walketh *being* a tale-bearer.
* 1 Kin. 12.8.
† *Heb.* shall be sore broken.
† *Heb.* shall ‖ to strike hands.
† *Heb.* departeth from.

heaven lack: and there is that withholdeth more than is meet, but it tendeth to poverty.

25 The heaviness in the heart of man maketh it stoop: but a good word maketh it glad.

26 The righteous is more excellent than his neighbour: but the way of the wicked seduceth them.

27 The slothful man roasteth not that which he took in hunting: but the substance of a diligent man is precious.

28 In the way of righteousness is life, and in the pathway thereof there is no death.

CHAP. XIII.

A Wise son heareth his father's instruction: but a scorner heareth not rebuke.

2 A man shall eat good by the fruit of his mouth: but the soul of the transgressours shall eat violence.

3 He that keepeth his mouth keepeth his life: but he that openeth wide his lips shall have destruction.

4 The soul of the sluggard desireth, and hath nothing: but the soul of the diligent shall be made fat.

5 A righteous man hateth lying: but a wicked man is loathsome, and cometh to shame.

6 Righteousness keepeth him that is upright in the way: but wickedness overthroweth the sinner.

7 There is that maketh himself rich, yet hath nothing: there is that maketh himself poor, yet hath great riches.

8 The ransom of a man's life are his riches: but the poor heareth not rebuke.

9 The light of the righteous rejoiceth: but the lamp of the wicked shall be put out.

10 Only by pride cometh contention: but with the well advised is wisdom.

11 Wealth gotten by vanity shall be diminished: but he that gathereth by labour shall increase.

12 Hope deferred maketh the heart sick: but when the desire cometh, it is a tree of life.

13 Whoso despiseth the word shall be destroyed: but he that feareth the commandment shall be rewarded.

14 The law of the wise is a fountain of life, to depart from the snares of death.

15 Good understanding giveth favour: but the way of transgressours is hard.

16 Every prudent man dealeth with knowledge: but a fool layeth open his folly.

17 A wicked messenger falleth into mischief: but a faithful ambassador is health.

18 Poverty and shame shall be to him that refuseth instruction: but he that regardeth reproof shall be honoured.

19 The desire accomplished is sweet to the soul: but it is abomination to fools to depart from evil.

20 He that walketh with wise men, shall be wise: but a companion of fools shall be destroyed.

21 Evil

21 Evil purſueth ſinners: but to the righteous good ſhall be repayed.

22 A good man leaveth an inheritance to his children's children: and * wealth of the ſinner is laid up for the juſt.

* Job 27.17. *Chap. 13.11.

23 *Much food is in the tillage of the poor: but there is that is deſtroyed for want of judgement.

24 *He that ſpareth his rod, hateth his ſon: but he that loveth him, chaſteneth him betimes.

*Chap. 23.13.

* Pſal. 37.3. & 34.10.

25 * The righteous eateth to the ſatisfying of his ſoul: but the belly of the wicked ſhall want.

CHAP. XIIII.

EVery wiſe woman buildeth her houſe: but the foolish plucketh it down with her hands.

* Job 22 4.

2 * He that walketh in his uprightneſſe, feareth the LORD: but he that is perverſe in his wayes deſpiſeth him.

3 In the mouth of the foolish is a rod of pride: but the lips of the wiſe ſhall preſerve them.

4 Where no oxen are, the crib is clean: but much increaſe is by the ſtrength of the ox.

*Exod. 20.16. & 23.1. chap.6. 19. and 25 17. *Chap. 8 9.

5 * A faithfull witneſſe will not lie: but a falſe witneſſe will utter lies.

6 A ſcorner ſeeketh wiſdom, and findeth it not: but † knowledge is eaſie unto him that underſtandeth.

7 Go from the preſence of a foolish man, when thou perceiveſt not in him the lips of knowledge.

8 The wiſdom of the prudent is to underſtand his way: but the folly of fools is deceit.

9 Fools make a mock at * ſin: but among the righteous there is favour.

*Chap. 10.23. † Heb. the bitterneſſe of his ſoul.

10 The heart knoweth his † own bitterneſſe; and a ſtranger doth not intermeddle with his joy.

*Chap. 16.23.

11 The houſe of the wicked ſhall be overthrown: but the tabernacle of the upright ſhall flourish.

12 * There is a way which ſeemeth right unto a man: but the end thereof are the wayes of death.

13 Even in laughter the heart is ſorrowfull, and the end of that mirth is heavineſſe.

14 The backſlider in heart ſhall be *filled with his own wayes: and a good man ſhall be ſatisfied from himſelf.

*Chap. 1.31.

15 The ſimple believeth every word: but the prudent man looketh well to his going.

16 A wiſe man feareth, and departeth from evil: but the fool rageth, and is confident.

17 He † is ſoon angry, dealeth foolishly: & a man of wicked devices is hated.

18 The ſimple inherit folly: but the prudent are crowned with knowledge.

19 The evil bow before the good: and the wicked at the gates of the righteous.

*Chap. 19.7. † Heb. many are the lovers of the rich. * Pſal. 112 9.

20 * The poor is hated even of his own neighbour: but † the rich hath many friends.

21 He that deſpiſeth his neighbour, ſinneth: * but he that hath mercy on the poor, happy is he.

22 Do they not erre that deviſe evil? but mercy and truth ſhall be to them that deviſe good.

23 In all labour there is profit: but the talk of the lips tendeth onely to penury.

24 The crown of the wiſe is their riches: but the foolishneſſe of fools is folly.

25 * A true witneſſe delivereth ſouls: but a deceitfull witneſſe ſpeaketh lies.

*Ver. 5

26 In the fear of the LORD is ſtrong confidence: and his children ſhall have a place of refuge.

27 * The fear of the LORD is a fountain of life, to depart from the ſnares of death.

*Chap. 13.14.

28 In the multitude of people is the kings honour: but in the want of people is the deſtruction of the prince.

29 He that is ſlow to wrath is of great underſtanding: but he that is † haſty of ſpirit, exalteth folly.

† Heb. haſt of ſpirit.

30 A ſound heart is the life of the fleſh: but envie the rottenneſſe of the bones.

*Chap. 17.5. maketh. 28.20.

31 * He that oppreſſeth the poor, reproacheth his maker: but he that honoureth him, hath mercy on the poor.

32 The wicked is driven away in his wickedneſſe: but the righteous hath hope in his death.

33 Wiſdom reſteth in the heart of him that hath underſtanding, but that which is in the midſt of fools, is made known.

34 Righteouſneſſe exalteth a nation: but ſin is a reproach † to any people.

† Heb. to nations.

35 The kings favour is toward a wiſe ſervant: but his wrath is againſt him that cauſeth ſhame.

CHAP. XV.

A * Soft anſwer turneth away wrath: but grievous words ſtir up anger.

*Chap. 25.14.

2 The tongue of the wiſe uſeth knowledge aright: but the mouth of fools † poureth out * fooliſhneſſe.

† Heb. belcheth or, bubbleth. *Ver. 28 & chap. 12.23. & 13.16. *Job 15 2. 27. pro. 5.21. jer. 16. 17. & 32 19. hos 4.12.

3 *The eyes of the LORD are in every place, beholding the evil and the good.

*Chap. 5.21. heb. 4.13.

4 † A wholſom tongue is a tree of life: but perverſneſſe therein is a breach in the ſpirit.

† Heb. healing of the tongue. *Chap. 10 1.

5 * A fool deſpiſeth his fathers inſtruction: but he that regardeth reproof, is prudent.

*Chap. 21.27. amos 3. 10. 11. & 66.5. jer. 6.10 and 7.33. || Or, inſtruction.

6 In the houſe of the righteous is much treaſure: but in the revenues of the wicked is trouble.

7 The lips of the wiſe diſperſe knowledge: but the heart of the foolish doth not ſo.

* Job 26.6.

8 * The ſacrifice of the wicked is an abomination to the LORD: but the prayer of the upright is his delight.

*Chap. 17.22. * Pſal. 37.37. 37 5 37 23 matt. 6. 25. luk 12.22 1 pet. 5.7.

9 The way of the wicked is an abomination unto the LORD: but he loveth him that followeth after righteouſneſſe.

10 || Correction is grievous unto him that forſaketh the way: and he that hateth reproof, ſhall die.

|| Or, puniſhment

11 * Hell and deſtruction are before the LORD: how much more then the hearts of the children of men?

*Chap. 27.20. heb. 4.13.

12 A ſcorner loveth not one that reproveth him: neither will he go unto the wiſe.

13 * A merry heart maketh a cheerfull countenance: but by ſorrow of the heart the ſpirit is broken.

*Chap. 17.22. * Pſal. 37.15. 1 tim. 6. 6. chap. 16.8. *Chap. 17.1.

14 The heart of him that hath underſtanding, ſeeketh knowledge: but the mouth of fools feedeth on fooliſhneſſe.

15 * All the dayes of the afflicted are evil: but he that is of a merry heart hath a continuall feaſt.

16 * Better is little with the feare of the LORD, then great treaſure, and trouble therewith.

17 * Better is a dinner of herbs where love is, then a ſtalled ox, and hatred therewith.

12 *A wise man will reason or strive; but he is slow to anger appeaseth strife.
13 The way of the foolish man is as an hedge of thorns: but the way of the righteous is made plain.
20 *A wise son maketh a glad father: but a foolish man despiseth his mother.
21 *Folly is joy to him that is †destitute of wisdom: but a man of understanding walketh uprightly.
22 *Without counsel purposes are disappointed: but in the multitude of counsellors they are established.
23 A man hath joy by the answer of his mouth: and a word spoken †in due season, how good is it?
24 *The way of life is above to the wise, that he may depart from hell beneath.
25 *The LORD will destroy the house of the proud: but he will establish the border of the widow.
26 * The thoughts of the wicked are an abomination to the LORD: but the words of the pure are †pleasant words.
27 He that is greedy of gain troubleth his own house; but he that hateth gifts shall live.
28 The heart of the righteous studieth to answer: but the mouth of the wicked poureth out evil things.
29 *The LORD is far from the wicked: but he heareth the prayer of the righteous.
30 The light of the eyes rejoiceth the heart: and a good report maketh the bones fat.
31 The ear that heareth the reproof of life, abideth among the wise.
32 He that refuseth ‖ instruction, despiseth his own soul: but he that heareth reproof, †getteth understanding.
33 The fear of the LORD is the instruction of wisdom; and *before honour is humility.

*Chap. 18. 12.

CHAP. XVI.

THE * ‖ preparations of the heart in man, and the answer of the tongue, is from the LORD.
2 * All the ways of a man are clean in his own eyes; but the LORD weigheth the spirits.
3 *Commit thy works unto the LORD, and thy thoughts shall be established.
4 The LORD hath made all things for himself: * yea, even the wicked for the day of evil.
5 * Every one that is proud in heart, is an abomination to the LORD: though hand *join* in hand, he shall not be †unpunished.
6 By mercy and truth iniquity is purged: † and by the fear of the LORD men depart from evil.
7 When a man's ways please the LORD, he maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him.
8 *Better is a little with righteousness, than great revenues without right.
9 *A man's heart deviseth his way: but the LORD directeth his steps.
10 † A divine sentence *is* in the lips of the king: his mouth transgresseth not in judgement.
11 * A just weight and balance *are* the LORD's: all the weights of the bag are his work.

*Ver. 1. † Heb. divinations. * Levit. 19. 36. Deut. 25. 13. † Heb. all the stones.

12 It *is* an abomination to kings to commit wickedness: for the throne is established by righteousness.
13 Righteous lips *are* the delight of kings; and they love him that speaketh right.
14 The wrath of a king *is as* messengers of death: but a wise man will pacify it.
15 In the light of the king's countenance is life; and his favour *is* as a cloud of the latter rain.
16 * How much better *is it* to get wisdom than gold! and to get understanding rather to be chosen than silver!
17 The high way of the upright *is* to depart from evil: he that keepeth his way preserveth his soul.
18 * Pride *goeth* before destruction, and an haughty spirit before a fall.
19 Better *it is* to be of an humble spirit with the lowly, than to divide the spoil with the proud.
20 ‖ He that handleth a matter wisely shall find good: and whoso † trusteth in the LORD, happy *is* he.
21 The wise in heart shall be called prudent: and the sweetness of the lips increaseth learning.
22 *Understanding *is a* well-spring of life unto him that hath it: but the instruction of fools *is* folly.
23 The heart of the wise teacheth his mouth, and addeth learning to his lips.
24 Pleasant words *are as* an honeycomb, sweet to the soul, and health to the bones.
25 *There is a way that seemeth right unto a man; but the end thereof *are* the ways of death.
26 † He ‖ laboureth, laboureth for himself: for his mouth † craveth it of him.
27 † An ungodly man diggeth up evil: and in his lips *there is* as a burning fire.
28 * A froward man † soweth strife: & a whisperer separateth chief friends.
29 A violent man enticeth his neighbour, and leadeth him into the way *that is* not good.
30 He shutteth his eyes to devise frowardthings: moving his lips he bringeth evil to pass.
31 The hoary head *is a* crown of glory, *if* it be found in † way of righteousness.
32 He that *is* slow to anger, *is* better than the mighty; and he that ruleth his spirit, than he that taketh a city.
33 The lot is cast into the lap; but the whole disposing thereof *is* of the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

BETTER * *is a* dry morsel, and quietness therewith, than an house full of ‖ sacrifices *with* strife.
2 A wise servant shall have rule over a son † causeth shame: and shall have part of the inheritance among the brethren.
3 * The fining pot *is* for silver, and the furnace for gold: but the LORD tryeth the hearts.
4 A wicked doer giveth heed to false lips; *and* a liar giveth ear to a naughty tongue.
5 * Whoso mocketh the poor reproacheth his Maker: *and* he that is glad at calamities, shall not be † unpunished.
6 *Children's children *are* the crown of old men: and the glory of children *are* their fathers.
7 † Excellent speech becometh not a fool: much less do lying lips a prince.

‖ By of excellency. † Heb. lord of lying.

*Chap. 15. 22 & 24. 6. Prov. 11. 14. † Heb. destitute of heart. *See chap. 12. ver. 14. † Heb. in his season. *Phil. 3. 20. col. 3. 2. *Chap. 12. 7. & 14. 11. *Chap. 6. 16. † Heb. words of pleasantness. * Psal. 34. 16. & 145. 18. ‖ Or, correction. ‖ Or, obeyeth † Heb. possesseth an heart. *Ver. 9. & chap. 19. 21. and 20. 24. Jer. 10. 23. ‖ Or, dispositions. *Chap. 21. 2. * Psal. 37. 5 & 55. 22. Matt. 6. 25. Luke 12. 22. 1 Pet. 5. 7. † Heb. veil. † Job 20. 29. *Chap. 6. 17. † Heb. hold deceit. * Psalm 37. 16. & chap. 15. 16. *Ver. 1. † Heb. divination. * Levit. 19. 36. Deut. 25. 13. † Heb. all the stones.

*Chap. 19. 19. *Chap. 8. 11. *Chap. 11. 2. & 18. 12. ‖ Or, behaveth understandeth a matter. † Psal. 2. 12. & 34. 8. & 84. 12. & 125. 1. Isa. 30. 18. Jer. 17. 7. *Chap. 13. 14. † Heb. maketh wise. *Chap. 14. 12. † Heb. the soul of him that labooreth. † Heb. laboureth upon him. †Heb. a man of Belial. *Chap. 6. 14. & 8. 13. & 16. 28. & 29. 23 † Heb. foolish. *Chap. 15. 17. † Heb. good cheer. * Psal. 26. 2. chap. 27. 21. Jer. 17. 10. mal. 3. 3. *Chap. 24. 24. † Heb. held innocent. * Psal. 127. 3. & 128. 3. † Heb.

*Chap. 28.16.
† Heb. a stone of grace
*Chap. 10.12.
‖ Or, procureth.
‖ Or, a reproof aweth more a wise man, then to strike a fool an hundred times.
*Rom. 12.17. 1 Thef. 5.15. 1 pet. 3.9.
*Exod. 23.7. 1 Ki. 2.23. chap. 24.24.
*Chap. 18.24.
*Chap. 6.1. and 11.15.
† Heb. heart.
† Heb. the reward of heart.
*Chap. 10.1.
*Chap. 15.13. & 17.25.
‖ Or, to a medicine.
† Eccles. 8.16. & 8.1.
*Chap. 10.1. & 15.20 & 29.13.
† James 1.19. ‖ Or, a cool spirit. *Job 13.5.

‖ Or, he that separateth himself seeketh occasion to be set on fire, and intermeddleth in every business.
*Chap. 20.3.
*Chap. 24.28.
Ipwich 19 35. Sam. 1.17. and 26.19.

8 * A gift is as a † precious stone in the eyes of him that hath it: whithersoever it turneth, it prospereth.
9 * He that covereth a transgression ‖ seeketh love: but he that repeateth a matter, separateth very friends.
10 ‖ A reproof entereth more into a wise man, then an hundred stripes into a fool.
11 An evil man seeketh onely rebellion: therefore a cruell messenger shall be sent against him.
12 Let a bear robbed of her whelps meet a man, rather then a fool in his folly.
13 Whoso * rewardeth evil for good, evil shall not depart from his house.
14 The beginning of ſtrife is as when one letteth out water: therefore leave off contention before it be meddled with.
15 * He that justifieth the wicked, and he that condemneth the just: even they both are abomination to the LORD.
16 Wherefore is there a price in the hand of a fool to get wisdom, seeing he hath no heart to it?
17 * A friend loveth at all times, and a brother is born for adversity.
18 * A man void of † understanding ſtriketh hands, and becometh surety in the presence of his friend.
19 He loveth transgression, that loveth ſtrife: and he that exalteth his gate seeketh destruction.
20 † He that hath a froward heart, findeth no good: and he that hath a perverse tongue, falleth into mischief.
21 * He that begetteth a fool, doth it to his sorrow: and the father of a fool hath no joy.
22 * A merry heart doth good ‖ like a medicine: but a broken ſpirit drieth the bones.
23 A wicked man taketh a gift out of the bosom, to pervert the ways of judgement.
24 * Wiſdom is before him that hath understanding: but the eyes of a fool are in the ends of the earth.
25 * A foolish son is a grief to his father, & bitterness to her that bare him.
26 Also to punish the just is not good, nor to ſtrike princes for equity.
27 * He that hath knowledge, spareth his words: and a man of understanding is of ‖ an excellent ſpirit.
28 * Even a fool when he holdeth his peace, is counted wise: and he that ſhutteth his lips, is esteemed a man of understanding.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 THrough deſire a man having ‖ ſeparated himself, ſeeketh and intermedleth with all wiſdom.
2 A fool hath no delight in understanding, but that his heart may diſcover it ſelf.
3 When the wicked cometh, then cometh also contempt, and with ignominy, reproach.
4 * The words of a mans mouth are as deep waters, and the well-ſpring of wiſdom as a flowing brook.
5 * It is not good to accept the perſon of the wicked, to overthrow the righteous in judgement.
6 A fools lips enter into contention, and his mouth calleth for ſtrokes.

7 * A fools mouth is his deſtruction, and his lips are the ſnare of his ſoul.
8 * The words of a ‖ tale-bearer are as wounds, and they go down into the † innermoſt parts of the belly.
9 He also that is ſlothful in his work, is brother to him that is a great waſter.
10 * The Name of the LORD is a ſtrong tower: the righteous runneth into it, and † is ſafe.
11 * The rich mans wealth is his ſtrong city: and as an high wall in his own conceit.
12 * Before deſtruction † heart of man is haughty, & before honour is humility.
13 He † anſwereth a matter before he heareth it, it is folly & ſhame unto him.
14 The ſpirit of a man will ſuſtain his infirmity: but a wounded ſpirit who can bear?
15 The heart of the prudent getteth knowledge: and the ear of the wiſe ſeeketh knowledge.
16 * A mans gift maketh room for him, & bringeth him before great men.
17 He that is firſt in his own cauſe, ſeemeth juſt; but his neighbour cometh and ſearcheth him.
18 The lot cauſeth contentions to ceaſe, and parteth between the mighty.
19 A brother offended is harder to be won then a ſtrong city: and their contentions are like the bars of a caſtle.
20 * A mans belly ſhall be ſatisfied with the fruit of his mouth, and with the increaſe of his lips ſhall he be filled.
21 Death and life are in the power of the tongue: and they that love it ſhall eat the fruit thereof.
22 * Whoſo findeth a wife, findeth a good thing, and obtaineth favour of the LORD.
23 The poor uſeth intreaties, but the rich anſwereth * roughly.
24 A man that hath friends, muſt ſhew himſelf friendly: * and there is a friend that ſticketh cloſer then a brother.

CHAP. XIX.

1 * BEtter is the poor that walketh in his integrity, then he that is perverſe in his lips, and is a fool.
2 Alſo that the ſoul be without knowledge, it is not good: and he that haſteth with his feet, ſinneth.
3 The fooliſhneſs of man perverteth his way: and his heart fretteth againſt the LORD.
4 * Wealth maketh many friends: but the poor is ſeparated from his neighbor.
5 * A falſe witneſſe ſhall not be † unpuniſhed: and he that ſpeaketh lies ſhall not eſcape.
6 Many will intreat the favour of the prince: and every man is a friend to † him that giveth gifts.
7 * All the brethren of the poor do hate him: how much more do his friends go far from him? he purſueth them with words, yet they are wanting to him.
8 He that getteth † wiſdom, loveth his own ſoul: he that keepeth underſtanding, ſhall finde good.
9 * A falſe witneſſe ſhall not be unpuniſhed, and he that ſpeaketh lies ſhall periſh.
10 Delight is not ſeemly for a fool, much leſſe * for a ſervant to have rule over princes.
11 * The ‖ diſcretion of a man deferreth his anger: and it is his glory to paſſe over a tranſgreſſion.

12 * The

*Chap. 20.14. & 12.23.
*Chap. 13.18. & 26.22.
‖ Or, whiſperers.
‖ Or, like to them that are wounded.
† Heb. chambers.
* Pſal. 18.2. & 27.1. & 144.2.
† Heb. ſet aloft
‖ Chap. 10.15.
* Chap. 11.28. & 16.18. & 25.33.
† Heb. returneth a word.
*Chap. 17.8.
*Chap. 12.14. & 13.2.
*Chap. 29.14.
* James 2.3.
*Chap. 17.17.

*Chap. 28.6.

*Chap. 14.20.
*Exod. 23.1. Deut. 19 16. pro. 6.9 & 24.28.
† Heb. held innocent.
† Heb. a man of gifts.
*Chap. 14.20.
† Heb. is hated.
‖ Or, ſcarce.
*Eccleſ. 10.6.
*Chap. 30.22.
*Chap. 14.19.
‖ Or, procureth.

*Chap. 16.15. & 20.2. & 28.15.
*Chap. 10.1. & 15.20. & 17.21. & 29 and chap. 21.9.
*Chap. 27.15.
*Chap. 18.22.
*Chap. 10.1. & 20.23.
* Luke 21.28.
*Matt. 10.42. & 25.40.
2 cor. 9. 6. & 7.
‖ Or, his deed.
*Chap. 23.24. & 28.8.
‖ Or, to his destruction, or, to cause bring it to his mouth to die.
† Heb. addeth knowledge.
*Job 23.13.
Psal. 33. 10. 11.
Deut. 16. 18 and 9. Isa. 46. 10.
*Chap. 19.29. & 26.3. and 25.
*Chap. 21. 21.
† Heb. will be cunning.
† Heb. a witnesse of Belial.

13 * The kings wrath is as the roaring of a lion: but his favour is as dew upon the grasse.

14 * A foolish son is the calamity of his father: and the contentions of a wife are * a continual dropping.

15 House and riches are the inheritance of the fathers: and * a prudent wife is from the LORD.

16 Slothfulnesse casteth into a deep sleep; & an idle soul shal * suffer hunger.

17 * He that keepeth the commandment keepeth his own soul: but he that despiseth his wayes, shall die.

18 * He that hath pity upon the poor, lendeth unto † LORD, and ‖ that which he hath given, will he pay him again.

19 A man of great wrath shall suffer punishment: for if thou deliver him, yet thou must † do it again.

20 Heare counsel, & receive instruction, that thou maist be wise in thy latter end.

21 * There are many devices in a mans heart: nevertheless the counsel of the LORD, that shall stand.

22 The desire of a man is his kindnes: and a poor man is better then a liar.

23 The feare of the LORD tendeth to life: and he that hath it, shall abide satisfied: he shall not be visited with evil.

24 * A slothfull man hideth his hand in his bosom, and will not so much as bring it to his mouth again.

25 * Smite a scorner, and the simple † will beware: and reprove one that hath understanding, and he will understand knowledge.

26 He that wasteth his father, and chaseth away his mother, is a son that causeth shame, and bringeth reproach.

27 Cease, my son, to heare the instruction that causeth to erre from the words of knowledge.

28 † An ungodly witnesse scorneth judgement: and the mouth of the wicked devoureth iniquity.

29 Judgements are prepared for scorners, and stripes for the back of fools.

CHAP. XX.

WINE is a mocker, strong drink is raging: and whosoever is deceived thereby, is not wise.

2 * The feare of a king is as the roaring of a lion: whoso provoketh him to anger, sinneth against his own soul.

3 It is an honour for a man to cease from strife: but every foole will be meddling.

4 * The sluggard will not plow by reason of the ‖ cold: therefore shall he beg in harvest, and have nothing.

5 * Counsell in the heart of man is like deep water; but a man of understanding will draw it out.

6 Most men will proclaime every one his own ‖ goodnesse: but a faithfull man who can finde?

7 The just man walketh in his integrity: * his children are blessed after him.

8 A king that sitteth in the throne of judgement, † scattereth away all evill with his eyes.

9 * Who can say, † I have made my heart cleane, I am pure from my sin?

10 * † Divers weights, and divers † measures, both of them are alike abomination to the LORD.

11 Even a childe is known by his doings, whether his work be pure, and whether it be right.

12 * The hearing eare, & the seeing eye, the LORD hath made even both of them.

13 * Love not sleep, lest thou come to poverty: open thine eyes, and thou shalt be satisfied with bread.

14 It is naught, it is naught, (saith the buyer:) but when he is gone his way, then he boasteth.

15 There is gold, and a multitude of rubies: but the lips of knowledge are a precious jewell.

16 * Take his garment that is surety for a stranger: and take a pledge of him for a strange woman.

17 * † Bread of deceit is sweet to a man: but afterwards his mouth shall be filled with gravell.

18 * Every purpose is established by counsel, and with good advice make war.

19 * He that goeth about as a tale-bearer, revealeth secrets: therefore meddle not with him that ‖ flattereth with his lips.

20 * Whoso curseth his father or his mother, his ‖ lamp shall be put out in obscure darknesse.

21 An inheritance may be gotten hastily at the beginning: but the end thereof shall not be blessed.

22 * Say not thou, I will recompense evil: but wait on the LORD, and he shall save thee.

23 * Divers weights are an abomination unto the LORD: and a † false balance is not good.

24 * Mans goings are of † the LORD: how can a man then understand his own way?

25 It is a snare to the man who devoureth that which is holy: and after vows to make enquiry.

26 * A wise king scattereth the wicked, and bringeth the wheel over them.

27 The spirit of man is the ‖ candle of the LORD, searching all the inward parts of the belly.

28 * Mercy & truth preserve the king: and his throne is upholden by mercy.

29 * The glory of young men is their strength: and the beauty of old men is the grey head.

30 The blewnesse of a wound † cleanseth away evil: so do stripes the inward parts of the belly.

* Deut. 25 15. chap. 11. 1. & 16. 2.
† Heb. a stone and a stone.
† Heb. an ephah and an ephah.
* Exo. 4. 11. psal. 94. 9.
* Chap. 19. 15. & 12. 11.
* Chap. 27. 13.
* Chap. 9. 17.
† Heb. bread of lying, or falshood.
* Chap. 15. 22.
* Chap. 21. 30
‖ Or, candle, * Exod. 21. 17. levit. 20 9. matt. 15. 4.
‖ Or, candle, * Deut. 32. 35. chap. 17. 13. and 24. 29. rom. 12. 17. 1 thes. 5. 15. 1 pet. 3. 9.
* Verse 10.
† Heb. balances of deceit.

* Psal. 27. 13. chap. 16 9. Jer. 10. 23. * Ver 8. psal. 101 5 &c. ‖ Or, lamp. * Psal. 101. 1. chap. 29. 14. * Chap. 16. 31. † Heb. is a purging medicine against evil.

CHAP. XXI.

THe kings heart is in the hand of the LORD, as the rivers of waters: he turneth it whithersoever he will.

2 * Every way of a man is right in his own eyes: but the LORD pondereth the hearts.

* Chap. 16. 2.
1 Sam. 16. 7.

3 * To do justice & judgement is more acceptable to the LORD then sacrifice.

* Hos. 6. 6. mic. 6. 7.

4 * An high look, and a proud heart, and ‖ the plowing of the wicked is sin.

* Chap. 6. 17.

5 The thoughts of the diligent tend onely to plentousnesse: but of every one that is hasty, onely to want.

† Heb. haughtiness of eyes.

6 * The getting of treasures by a

‖ Or, the light of the wicked. * Chap. 20. 23. & 11. lying

lying tongue, *is* a vanity tossed to and fro of them that seek death.

7 The robbery of the wicked shall † destroy them, because they refuse to do judgment.

8 The way of man *is* froward and strange: but as for the pure, his work *is* right.

9 * It is better to dwell in a corner of the house top, then with a † brawling woman in † a wide house.

10 * The soul of the wicked desireth evil: his neighbour † findeth no favour in his eyes.

11 * When the scorner is punished, the simple is made wise: and when the wise is instructed, he receiveth knowledge.

12 The righteous man wisely considereth § wicked: *but God* overthroweth § wicked for their wickednes.

13 * *Whoso* stoppeth his ears at the cry of the poor, he also shall cry himself, but shall not be heard.

14 * A gift in secret pacifieth anger, and a reward in the bosom, strong wrath.

15 *It is* joy to the just to do judgement: but destruction *shall be* to the workers of iniquity.

16 The man that wandereth out of the way of understanding, shall remain in the congregation of the dead.

17 He that loveth || pleasure, *shall be a* poor man: he that loveth wine and oil, shall not be rich.

18 * The wicked *shall be* a ransom for the righteous, and the transgressour for the upright.

19 * It is better to dwell † in the wildernesse, then with a contentious and an angry woman.

20 There is treasure to be desired, and oil in the dwelling of the wise: but a foolish man spendeth it up.

21 He that followeth after righteousnesse and mercy, findeth life, righteousnesse, and honour.

22 * A wise man scaleth the city of the mighty, and casteth down the strength of the confidence thereof.

23 * Whoso keepeth his mouth, and his tongue, keepeth his soul from troubles.

24 Proud *and* haughty scorner *is* his name, who dealeth † in proud wrath.

25 * The desire of the slothfull killeth him: for his hands refuse to labour.

26 He covereth greedily all the day long: but the * righteous giveth, and spareth not.

27 * The sacrifice of the wicked *is* abomination: how much more, *when* he bringeth it † with a wicked minde?

28 * † A false witnesse shall perish: but the man that heareth, speaketh constantly.

29 A wicked man hardeneth his face: but as for the upright, he || directeth his way.

30 * There is no wisdom, nor understanding, nor counsel against the LORD.

31 * The horse is prepared against the day of battell: but * || safety is of the LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

A * Good name is rather to be chosen then great riches, and || loving favour, rather then silver and gold.

2 * The rich and poor meet together: the LORD *is* the maker of them all.

3 * A prudent man foreseeth the evil, and hideth himself: but the simple passe on, and are punished.

4 * || *By* humility *and* the feare of the LORD, are riches, and honour, and life.

5 Thorns *and* snares *are* in the way of the froward: he that doth keep his soul, shall be far from them.

6 || Train up a childe † in the way he should go: and when he is old, he will not depart from it.

7 The rich ruleth over the poor, and the borrower *is* servant † to the lender.

8 * He that soweth iniquity, shall reap vanity, || and § rod of his anger shall fail.

9 * † He that *hath* a bountifull eye shall be blessed: for he giveth of his bread to the poor.

10 * Cast out the scorner, and contention shall go out: yea, strife and reproach shall cease.

11 He that loveth pureness of heart, || *for* the grace of his lips the king *shall be* his friend.

12 The eyes of the LORD preserve knowledge, and he overthroweth the || words of the transgressour.

13 * The slothfull man saith: *There is a* lion without, I shal be slain in the streets.

14 * The mouth of strange women *is a* deep pit: he that is abhorred of the LORD, shall fall therein.

15 Foolishnesse is bound in the heart of a childe: *but* the * rod of correction shall drive it far from him.

16 He that oppresseth the poor to increase his *riches, and* he that giveth to the rich, shall surely *come* to want.

17 Bow down thine ear, and hear the words of the wise, and apply thine heart unto my knowledge.

18 For *it is* a pleasant thing, if thou keep them † within thee; they shall withall be fitted in thy lips.

19 That thy trust may be in the LORD, I have made known to thee this day, *even* to thee.

20 Have not I written to thee excellent things in councels and knowledge:

21 That I might make thee know the certainty of the words of truth: that thou mightest answer the words of truth || to them that send unto thee?

22 Rob not the poor, because he *is* poor: * neither oppresse the afflicted in the gate:

23 * For the LORD will plead their cause, and spoil the soul of those that spoiled them.

24 Make no friendship with an angry man: and with a furious man thou shalt not go;

25 Lest thou learn his wayes, and get a snare to thy soul.

26 * Be not *thou one* of them that strike hands, *or* of them that are sureties for debts.

27 If thou *hast* nothing to pay, why should he take away thy bed from under thee?

28 * Remove not the ancient || landmark, which thy fathers have set.

29 Seest thou a man diligent in his businesse? he shall stand before kings, he shall not stand before † meane men.

*Exodus. 23. 2. *Deut. 19. 15. *Matth. 18. 16. ‖ *Or*, sport. *Chap. 11. 18. *Ver. 9. † *Heb.* in the land of the desert. *Eccles. 9. 14. *Chap. 12. 13. & 28. 21. † *Heb.* in the wrath of pride *Chap. 13. 4. * Psal. 112. 9. *Chap. 15. 8. Isa. 66. 3 Jer. 6. 20 Joel. 3. 10 Amos 5. 22. † *Heb.* in wickednes. *Chap. 19. 5. 9. † *Heb.* a witnesse of lies. ‖ *Or*, considereth. * Jer. 9. 23. * Psal. 33. 17. * Psal. 3. 9. ‖ *Or*, victory.

*Eccles. 7. 1. ‖ *Or*, a better then &c. *Chap. 3. 1. and 11. 15. *Chap. 13. 20. Deut. 14. 21. and 27. 7. ‖ *Or*, bound. † *Heb.* obscurity.

CHAP. XXIII.

WHen thou sittest to eat with a ruler, consider diligently what *is* before thee;

2 And put a knife to thy throat, if thou be a man given to appetite.

3 Be not desirous of his dainties: for they *are* deceitfull meat.

4 * Labour not to be rich: cease from thine own wisdom.

5 † Wilt thou set thine eyes upon that which is not? for riches certainly make themselves wings, they flee away as an eagle toward heaven.

6 Eat thou not the bread of *him that hath* an evil eye: neither desire thou his dainty meats:

7 For as he thinketh in his heart, so is he: Eat and drink, saith he to thee, but his heart *is* not with thee.

8 The morsell *which* thou hast eaten, shalt thou vomit up, and lose thy sweet words.

9 Speak not in the ears of a fool: for he will despise the wisdom of thy words.

10 * Remove not ‖ old land-mark: and enter not into the fields of the fatherless:

11 * For their Redeemer is mighty: he shall plead their cause with thee.

12 Apply thine heart unto instruction, and thine ears to § words of knowledge.

13 * Withhold not correction from the childe: for *if* thou beatest him with the rod, he shall not die.

14 Thou shalt beat him with the rod, and shalt deliver his soul from hell.

15 My son, if thine heart be wise, my heart shall rejoyce, ‖ even mine.

16 Yea, my reins shall rejoyce, when thy lips speak right things.

17 * Let not thine heart envie sinners: but *be thou* in the fear of the LORD all the day long.

18 * For surely there is an ‖ end, and thine expectation shall not be cut off.

19 Hear thou my son, and bewise, and guide thine heart in the way.

20 * Be not amongst wine-bibbers; amongst riotous eaters † of flesh.

21 For the drunkard and the glutton shall come to poverty, and drowsinesse shall clothe *a man* with rags.

22 * Hearken unto thy father that begat thee, and despise not thy mother when she is old.

23 Buy the truth, & sell it not, *also* wisdom, and instruction, and understanding.

24 * The father of the righteous shall greatly rejoyce: and he that begetteth a wise *childe*, shall have joy of him.

25 Thy father and thy mother shall be glad, and she that bare thee shall rejoyce.

26 My son, give me thine heart, and let thine eyes observe my wayes.

27 * For an whore *is* a deep ditch, and a strange woman *is* a narrow pit.

28 * She also lieth in wait ‖ as *for* a prey, and increaseth the transgressours among men.

29 *Who *hath* wo? who *hath* sorrow? who *hath* contentions? who *hath* bablings? who *hath* wounds without cause? who *hath* redenesse of eyes?

30 They that tarry long at the wine; they that go to seek mixt wine.

31 Look not thou upon the wine when it is red, when it giveth his colour in the cup, *when* it moveth it self aright.

32 At the last it biteth like a serpent, and stingeth like ‖ an adder.

33 Thine eyes shall behold strange women, and thine heart shall utter perverse things.

34 Yea, thou shalt be as he that lieth down † in the midst of the sea, or as he that lieth upon the top of a mast.

35 They have stricken me, *shalt* thou *say, and* I was not sick: they have beaten me, *and* † I felt it not: when shall I awake? I will seek it yet again.

CHAP. XXIIII.

BE not thou * envious against evil men, neither desire to be with them.

2 * For their heart studieth destruction, and their lips talk of mischief.

3 Through wisdom is an house builded, and by understanding it is established:

4 And by knowledge shall the chambers be filled with all precious and pleasant riches.

5 A wise man † *is* strong, yea, a man of knowledge † increaseth strength.

6 * For by wise counsell thou shalt make thy war: and in multitude of counsellours *there is* safety.

7 Wisdom *is* too high for a fool: he openeth not his mouth in the gate.

8 He that deviseth to do evil, shall be called a mischievous person.

9 The thought of foolishnesse *is* sin; and § scorner *is* an abomination to men.

10 *If* thou faint in the day of adversity, thy strength *is* † small:

11 * If thou forbear to deliver them that are drawn unto death, and those that are ready to be slain:

12 If thou sayest, Behold, we knew it not: doth not he that pondereth § heart consider *it*? and he that keepeth thy soul, doth *not* he know *it*? and shall *not* he render to every man * according to his works?

13 * My son, eat thou honey, because it *is* good: and the honey-comb *which is* sweet † to thy taste.

14 So *shall* the knowledge of wisdom *be* unto thy soul: when thou hast found *it*, * then there shall be a reward, and thy expectation shall not be cut off.

15 Lay not wait, (O wicked man) against the dwelling of the righteous: spoil not his resting place.

16 * For a just man falleth seven times, and riseth up *again*: but the wicked shall fall into mischief.

17 * Rejoyce not when thine enemy falleth, and let not thine heart be glad when he stumbleth:

18 Lest the LORD see *it*, and † it displease him, and he turn away his wrath from him.

19 * ‖ Fret not thy self because of evil men, neither be thou envious at § wicked.

20 * For there shall be no reward to the evil man: the ‖ candle of the wicked shall be put out.

21 My son, fear thou the LORD, and the king: and meddle not with † them that are given to change.

22 For their calamity shall rise suddenly, and who knoweth § ruine of them both?

23 These things also *belong* to the wise. * *It is* not good to have respect of persons in judgement.

24 * He that saith unto the wicked, Thou *art* righteous, him shall the people curse; nations shall abhor him:

*Chap. 22.28. deut. 19. 14. and 27. 17. ‖ *Or*, bound. *Chap. 22.23. Job 31. 21. *Chap. 13. 24. & 19. 18. & 22. 15. ‖ *Or*, even I *will rejoyce*. *Chap. 24. 1. & 3. 31. psal. 37. 1. and 73. 3. *Chap. 24. 14. ‖ *Or*, reward. *Rom. 13. 13. ephe. 5. 18. † *Heb.* of their flesh. *Chap. 1. 8. *Chap. 10. 1. & 15. 20. *Chap. 22. 14. *Chap. 7. 12. ‖ *Or*, as a robber. * Isaiah 5. 11. ‖ *Or*, a cockatrice.

* 1 Tim. 6. 9. 10. † *Heb.* wilt thou cause thine eyes to flee upon? ‖ *Or*, cateth. † *Heb.* in his way. † *Heb.* to the man † slendereth * Job 8. hoseh 3. 1. & 4. ‖ *Or*, & with the rod of his anger, he shall be confumed, 2 Cor 6. † *Heb.* good of eye. † *Psal.* 91. & *Or*, hath race in his lips. *Or*, the matters. *Chap. 6. 13. *Chap. 16 & 27. ad 5. 3. ad 7. 5. *Chap. 2. 24 & 9. 18 & 13. d 29. 5. 18. *Heb.* thy ‖ *Or*, ‖ *Or*, to ‖ *Or*, to ‖ *Or*, ‖ *Or*, ‖ *Or*,

25 But to them that rebuke him shall be delight, and a good blessing shall come upon them.

26 *Every man* shall kisse *his* lips that giveth a right answer.

27 Prepare thy work without, and make it fit for thy self in the field; and afterwards build thine house.

28 Be not a witnesse against thy neighbour without cause: and deceive not with thy lips.

29 * Say not, I will do so to him as he hath done to me: I will render to the man according to his work.

30 I went by the field of the slothfull, and by the vineyard of the man void of understanding:

31 And lo, it was all grown over with thorns, *and* nettles had covered the face thereof, and the stone-wall thereof was broken down:

32 Then I saw *and* †considered it well, I looked upon *it, &* received instruction.

33 * Yet a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleep:

34 So shall thy poverty come *as* one that travelleth, and thy want as † an armed man.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Observations about kings,* 8 *and about avoiding causes of quarrels:* 15 *sundry causes thereof.*

THese *are* also proverbs of Solomon, which the men of Hezekiah king of Judah copied out.

2 *It is* the glory of God to conceal a thing; but the honour of kings *is* to search out a matter.

3 The heaven for height, and the earth for depth, and the heart of kings *is* † unsearchable.

4 Take away the dross from the silver, and there shall come forth a vessell for the finer.

5 * Take away the wicked *from* before the king, and his throne shall be established in righteousnesse.

6 † Put not forth thy self in the presence of the king, and stand not in the place of great men.

7 *For better it is* that it be said unto thee, Come up hither; than that thou shouldest be put lower in the presence of the prince whom thine eyes have seen.

8 Go not forth hastily to strive, lest *thou know not* what to do in the end thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to shame.

9 * Debate thy cause with thy neighbour *himself*, and ‖ discover not a secret to another:

10 Lest he that heareth it, put thee to shame, and thine infamy turn not away.

11 A word † fitly spoken *is* like apples of gold in pictures of silver.

12 As an ear-ring of gold, and an ornament of fine gold: *so is* a wise reprover upon an obedient ear.

13 * As the cold of snow in the time of harvest; *so is* a faithfull messenger to them that send him: for he refresheth the soul of his masters.

14 Whoso boasteth himself † of a false gift, *is like* clouds & winde without rain.

15 * By long forbearing is a prince perswaded, & a soft tongue breaketh ‡ bone.

16 Hast thou found honey? eat so much as is sufficient for thee, lest thou be filled therewith, and vomit it.

17 ‖ Withdraw thy foot from thy neighbours house; lest he be † weary of thee, and *so* hate thee.

18 A man that beareth false witnesse against * his neighbour, *is a* maul, and a sword, and a sharp arrow.

19 Confidence in an unfaithfull man in time of trouble, *is like* a broken tooth, and a foot out of joynt.

20 *As* he that taketh away a garment in cold weather, *and as* vinegar upon nitre: *so is* he that singeth songs to an heavie heart.

21 * If thine enemy be hungry, give him bread to eat: and if he be thirsty, give him water to drink:

22 For thou shalt heap coals of fire upon his head, & the LORD shall reward thee.

23 ‖ The north winde driveth away rain: so doth an angry countenance a backbiting tongue.

24 * It is better to dwell in a corner of the house top, than with a brawling woman, and in a wide house.

25 *As* cold waters to a thirsty soul: so *is* good newes from a far country.

26 A righteous man falling down before the wicked, *is as* a troubled fountain, and a corrupt spring.

27 It *is* not good to eat much honey: so *for men* to search their own glory, *is* not glory.

28 * He that *hath* no rule over his own spirit, *is like* a city that is broken down *and* without walls.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Observations about fools,* 13 *about sluggards,* 17 *and about contentious busie-bodies.*

AS snow in summer, and as rain in harvest: so honour is not seemly for a fool.

2 As the bird by wandering, as the swallow by flying: so the curse causelesse shall not come.

3 * A whip for the horse, a bridle for the asse, and a rod for the fools back.

4 Answer not a fool according to his folly, lest thou also be like unto him.

5 Answer a fool according to his folly, lest he be wise in † his own conceit.

6 He that sendeth a message by the hand of a fool, cutteth off the feet, *and* drinketh ‖ damage.

7 The legs of the lame † are not equall: so *is* a parable in the mouth of fools.

8 ‖ As he that bindeth a stone in a sling; so is he that giveth honour to a fool.

9 *As* a thorn goeth up into the hand of a drunkard: so *is* a parable in the mouth of fools.

10 ‖ The great *God* that formed all things, both rewardeth the fools, and rewardeth transgressours.

11 * As a dog returneth to his vomit: *so* a fool † returneth to his folly.

12 Seest thou a man wise in his own conceit? *there is* more hope of a fool than of him.

13 * The slothfull man saith, *There is* a lion in the way, a lion *is* in the streets.

14 *As* the door turneth upon his hinges: *so doth* the slothfull upon his bed.

15 * The slothfull hideth his hand in his bosom, ‖ it grieveth him to bring it again to his mouth.

16 The sluggard *is* wiser in his own conceit, than seven men that can render a reason.

*Chap. 22.13. *Chap. 19.24. ‖ *Or,* be is

17 He

† *Heb.* a blessing of good.
† *Heb.* that answereth right words.
*Chap. 20.22.

† *Heb.* set my heart.
*Chap. 6.9.&c.
† *Heb.* a man of shield.

† *Heb. there is* no searching.
*Chap. 20.8.
† *Heb.* set not out thy glory.
* Luke 14.10.
*Matt. 5.25.& 18.15.
‖ *Or,* discover not the secret of another.
† *Heb.* spoken upon his wheels.
*Chap. 13.17.
† *Heb.* in a gift of falshood
*Cha 15 1. gen. 32.4.& 15 14. 1 sam. 25.24.
‖ *Or,* let thy foot be seldom in thy neighbours house.

† *Heb.* full of thee.
* Psal. 120.4.
chap. 12.18.
*Exod. 23.4. rom. 12.20.

‖ *Or,* it north winde bringeth forth rain: so doth a backbiting tongue an angry countenance.
*Chap. 21.9.& 19.13.
*Chap. 16.32.

*Chap. 10.17.
psa 32.9
† *Heb.* his own eyes.
‖ *Or* violence.
† *Heb.* are lifted up.
‖ *Or,* as he that putteth a precious stone in an heap of stones.
‖ *Or,* a great man grieveth all and he hireth ‡ fools, he hireth also transgressours.
* 2 Pet. 2.22.
† *Heb.* iterateth his folly.
‖ *Or,* is weary.

|| *Or*, is enraged

† *Heb.* flames, or sparks.

† *Heb.* without wood.

*Chap. 22.10.

‖ *Or*, whisperer.

† *Heb.* is silent.

*Chap. 15.18 & 29.22.

*Chap. 18.8.

† *Heb.* chambers.

‖ *Or*, is known.

† *Heb.* maketh his voice gracious.

‖ *Or*, hatred is covered in secret. *Eccles. 10.5. *Psal.* 17. 15. and 9.15.

17 He that passeth by, *and* || medleth with strife *belonging* not to him, *is like* one that taketh a dog by the ears.

18 As a mad man who casteth † firebrands, arrows, and death:

19 So *is* the man *that* deceiveth his neighbour, and saith, Am not I in sport?

20 † Where no wood is, there the fire goeth out: so * where there is no || talebearer the strife † ceaseth.

21. * *As* coals *are* to burning coals, and wood to fire: so *is* a contentious man to kindle strife.

22 *The words of a tale-bearer *are as* wounds, and they go down into the † innermost parts of the belly.

23 Burning lips, and a wicked heart, *are like* a potsherd covered with silver dross.

24 He that hateth, || dissembleth with his lips, and layeth up deceit within him.

25 When he † speaketh fair, believe him not: for *there are* seven abominations in his heart.

26 || *Whose* hatred is covered by deceit, his wickedness shall be shewed before the whole congregation.

27 * Whoso diggeth a pit, shall fall therein: and he that rolleth a stone, it will return upon him.

28 A lying tongue hateth those that are afflicted by it, and a flattering mouth worketh ruine.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Observations of self-love,* 5 *of true love,* 11 *of care to avoid offences,* 23 *and of the household care.*

‖ James 4.13. &c.

† *Heb.* to morrow day

† *Heb.* heaviness.

† *Heb.* wrath is cruelty, & anger an overflowing.

‖ *Or*, jealousie.

* Psal. 141.5.

‖ *Or*, earnest, or frequent.

* Job 6.7

† *Heb.* treadeth under foot.

† *Heb.* from § counsell of the soul.

*Chap. 17.17.& 18.24.

*Chap. 10.1. and 23.24. *Chap. 22.3. *Chap. 20.16.

BOast * not thy self of † to morrow: for thou knowest not what a day may bring forth.

2 Let another man praise thee, and not thine own mouth; a stranger, and not thine own lips.

3 A stone *is* † heavie, and the sand weighty: but a fools wrath is heavier then them both.

4 † Wrath *is* cruell, and anger *is* outragious: but who is able to stand before || envie?

5 Open rebuke *is* better then secret love.

6 * Faithfull *are* the wounds of a friend: but the kisses of an enemy are || deceitfull.

7 *The full soul † loatheth an honeycomb: but to the hungry soul every bitter thing is sweet.

8 As a bird that wandereth from her nest: so *is* a man *that* wandereth from his place.

9 Ointment and perfume rejoyce the heart: so doth the sweetnesse of a mans friend † by hearty counsell.

10 Thine own friend, and thy fathers friend forsake not: neither go into thy brothers house in the day of thy calamity: for * better *is a* neighbour that is neer, then a brother far off.

11 * My son, be wise, and make my heart glad, that I may answer him that reproacheth me.

12 *A prudent man foreseeth the evil, *and* hideth himself: *but* the simple passe on, *and are* punished.

13 * Take his garment that is surety for a stranger, and take a pledge of him for a strange woman.

14 He that blesseth his friend with a loud voice, rising early in the morning, it shall be counted a curse to him.

15 * A continuall dropping in a very rainy day, and a contentious woman are alike.

16 Whose ever hideth her, hideth the winde, and the ointment of his right hand, *which* bewrayeth *it self.*

17 Iron sharpeneth iron: so a man sharpeneth the countenance of his friend.

18 Whoso keepeth the fig-tree, shall eat the fruit thereof: so he that waiteth on his master shall be honoured.

19 As in water face *answereth* to faces: so the heart of man to man.

20 * Hell and destruction are † never full: so the eyes of man are never satisfied.

21 * *As* the fining pot for silver, and the furnace for gold: *so is* a man to his praise.

22 Though thou shouldest bray a fool in a morter among wheat with a pestell, *yet* will not his foolishnes depart from him.

23 Be thou diligent to know the state of thy flocks, *and* † look well to thy herds.

24 For † riches *are* not for ever: and doth the crown *endure* † to every generation?

25 The hay appeareth, and the tender grasse sheweth it self, and herbs of the mountains are gathered.

26 The lambs *are* for thy clothing, and the goats *are* the price of thy field.

27 And thou shalt *have* goats milk enough for thy food, for the food of thy household, and *for the* † maintenance for thy maidens.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Generall observations of impiety, and religious integrity.

‖ *Or*, but the righteous are bold as a lion.

2 For the transgression of a land, many *are* the princes thereof: ‖ but by a man of understanding *and* knowledge, *the state thereof* shall be prolonged.

3 A poor man that oppresseth the poor, is like a sweeping rain † which leaveth no food.

4 They that forsake the law, praise the wicked: but such as keep the law, contend with them.

5 Evil men understand not judgement: but they that seek the LORD understand all things.

6 * Better *is* the poor that walketh in his uprightnesse, then he that is perverse *in his* wayes, though he *be* rich.

7 * Whoso keepeth the law, *is a* wise son: but he that ‖ is a companion of riotous *men*, shameth his father.

8 * He that by usury and † unjust gain increaseth his substance, he shall gather it for him that will pity the poor.

9 He that turneth away his ear from hearing the law, even his prayer *shall be* abomination.

10 *Whoso causeth the righteous to go astray in an evil way, he shall fall himself by into his own pit: but the upright shall have good things in possession.

11 The rich man *is* wise † in his own conceit: but the poor that hath understanding searcheth him out.

*Levi. 26.36.

‖ *Or*, by men of understanding and wisdom shall they likewise be prolonged.

† *Heb.* without food.

*Chap. 19.1.

*Chap. 29.3.

‖ *Or*, feedeth gluttons

*Chap. 13.22. eccles. 2.26.

† *Heb.* by

*Chap.

26.27. † *Heb.* in his eyes

* John 11.10. eccles. 10.6 & ver. 28.
‖ *Or,* sought for.
* Psal. 32.5. 1 John 1.9. and 10.
*Rom. 11.20.

*Gene. 9.5. exo. 21.14.
*Chap. 10.25.
*Chap. 11.11.
*Chap. 13.11. & 23.4. 1 Tim. 6.9.
‖ *Or,* unpunished.
*Chap. 18.5. & 24.23.
‖ *Or,* he that hath an evil eye hasteth to be rich. ver. 20.
*Chap. 27.6.
† *Heb.* a man of destroying.
*Chap. 13.10
*Deut. 15.8. chap. 22.
9. *Chap. 29.2. and verse 12. of this chapter.

12 * When righteous men do reloyce, *there is* great glory: but when the wicked rise, a man is ‖ hidden.
13 * He that covereth his sins, shall not prosper: but whoso confesseth and forsaketh *them*, shall have mercy.
14 Happy *is* the man that feareth alway: * but he that hardeneth his heart, shall fall into mischief.
15 *As* a roaring lion, and a ranging bear: so is a wicked ruler over the poor people.
16 The prince that wanteth understanding *is* also a great oppressour: *but* he that hateth covetousness, shall prolong *his* dayes.
17 * A man that doth violence to the blood of any person, shall flee to the pit, let no man stay him.
18 * Whoso walketh uprightly, shall be saved: but he that is perverse *in his* wayes, shall fall at once.
19 * He that tilleth his land, shall have plenty of bread: but he that followeth after vain persons, shall have poverty enough.
20 A faithfull man shall abound with blessings: * but he that maketh haste to be rich, shall not be ‖ innocent.
21 * To have respect of persons *is* not good: for, for a piece of bread that man will transgresse.
22 ‖ He that hasteth to be rich, *hath* an evil eye, and considereth not that poverty shall come upon him.
23 * He that rebuketh a man, afterwards shall finde more favour then he that flattereth with the tongue.
24 Whoso robbeth his father or his mother, and saith, It *is* no transgression, the same *is* † companion of † a destroyer.
25 * He that is of a proud heart, stirreth up strife: but he that putteth his trust in the LORD, shall be fat.
26 He that trusteth in his own heart, is a fool: but whoso walketh wisely, he shall be delivered.
27 * He that giveth unto the poor, shall not lack: but he that hideth his eyes, shall have many a curse.
28 * When the wicked rise, men hide themselves: but when they perish, the righteous increase.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Observations of publike, 15 and private government. 22 Of anger, pride, sheevery, cowardize, and corruption.*

† HE that being often reproved, hardeneth his neck, shall suddenly be destroyed, and that without remedy.
2 * When the righteous are ‖ in authority, the people rejoyce: but when the wicked beareth rule, the people mourn.
3 * Whoso loveth wisdom, rejoyceth his father: * but he that keepeth company with harlots, spendeth *his* substance.
4 The king by judgement stablisheth the land: but † he that receiveth gifts, overthroweth it.
5 A man that flatereth his neighbour spreadeth a net for his feet.
6 In the transgression of an evil man, *there is* a snare: but the righteous doth sing and rejoyce.
7 * The righteous considereth the cause of the poor: *but* the wicked regardeth not to know it.
8 Scornfull men ‖ bring a city into a snare: but wise men turn away wrath.
9 *If* a wise man contendeth with a foolish man, whether he rage or laugh, *there is* no rest.
10 † The blood-thirsty hate the upright: but the just seek his soul.
11 A fool uttereth all his minde: but a wise man keepeth it in still afterwards.
12 If a ruler hearken to lies, all his servants are wicked.
13 * The poor and the ‖ deceitfull man meet together: the LORD lighteneth both their eyes.
14 * The king that faithfully judgeth the poor, his throne shall be established for ever.
15 * The rod and reproof give wisdom: but a * childe left *to himself*, bringeth his mother to shame.
16 When the wicked are multiplied, transgression increaseth: * but the righteous shall see their fall.
17 * Correct thy son, and he shall give thee rest: yea, he shall give delight unto thy soul.
18 Where *there is* no vision, the people ‖ perish: but he that keepeth the law, happie is he.
19 A servant will not be corrected by words: for *though* he understand, he will not answer.
20 Seest thou a man that is hasty ‖ in his words? *there is* more hope of a fool then of him.
21 He that delicately bringeth up his servant from a childe, shall have him become *his* son at the length.
22 * An angry man stirreth up strife, and a furious man aboundeth in transgression.
23 * A mans pride shall bring him low: but honour shall uphold † humble in spirit.
24 Whoso is partner with a thief, hateth his own soul: he heareth cursing, and bewrayeth *it* not.
25 The fear of man bringeth a snare: but whoso putteth his trust in the LORD, † shall be safe.
26 * Many seek the † rulers favour, but every mans judgement *cometh* from the LORD.
27 An unjust man *is* an abomination to the just: and he that is upright in the way, *is* abomination to the wicked.

CHAP. XXX.

2 *Agurs confession of his faith. 10 The meanest not to be wronged. 11 Four wicked generations. 15 Four things unsatiable. 18 Four things hard to be known, 29 Four things exceeding wise 24 Four things stately.*

THe words of Agur the son of Jakeh, even the prophecy: the man spake unto Ithiel, even unto Ithiel and Ucal.
2 Surely I *am* more brutish then *any* man, & *have* not † understanding of a man.
3 I neither learned wisdom nor † have the knowledge of the holy.
4 * Who hath ascended up into heaven, or descended? who hath gathered the winde in his fists? who hath bound the waters in a garment? who hath established all the ends of the earth? what *is* his name, and what *is* his sons name, if thou canst tell?
5 * Every word of God † *is* pure: he *is a* shield unto them that put their trust in him.

‖ *Or,* for a city on fire.
† *Heb.* men of blood.
*Chap. 22.2.
‖ *Or,* the usurer.
*Chap. 20.28.
* See ver. 17.
*Chap. 10.1. & 17.21, and 25.
* Psal. 37.36. & 58.11. & 91.8.
*Chap. 13.24. & 22.15. and 23. 13,14.
‖ *Or,* is made naked.
‖ *Or,* in his matters.
*Chap. 15.18 & 26.21.
*Chap. 15.33. & 18.12. Job 22. 29. Luke 14.11. matth. 23.12.
† *Heb.* shall be set on high.
*Chap. 19.6.
† *Heb.* the face of a ruler.

† *Heb.* know.
* John 3.13. Job 38.4. psal. 104 3. isa. 40.12.
* Psal. 12.7.& 18.32. & 19.8. & 119. 140.
† *Heb.* purified

6 * Adde thou not unto his words, lest he reprove thee, and thou be found a liar.

7 Two things have I required of thee, † deny me *them* not before I die.

8 Remove far from me vanity and lies; give me neither poverty nor riches: * feed me with food † convenient for me.

9 * Lest I be full, and † deny *thee*, and say, Who *is* the LORD? or lest I be poor, and steal, and take the name of my God *in vain*.

10 † Accuse not a servant unto his master, lest he curse thee, and thou be found guilty.

11 *There is* a generation *that* curseth their father, and doth not bless their mother.

12 *There is* a generation *that* are pure in their own eyes, and yet is not washed from their filthiness.

13 *There is* a generation, O how lofty are their eyes! and their eye-lids are lifted up.

14 * *There is* a generation, whose teeth *are as* swords, and their jaw teeth *as* knives, to devour the poor from off the earth, and the needy from *among* men.

15 The horseleech *hath* two daughters, *crying*, Give, give. There are three things *that* are never satisfied, *yea*, four things say not, † *It is* enough:

16 The grave; and the barren womb, the earth *that* is not filled with water; and the fire *that* saith not, *It is* enough.

17 The eye *that* mocketh at *his* father, and despiseth to obey *his* mother, the ravens of ‖ the valley shall pick it out, and young eagles shall eat it.

18 There be three things *which* are too wonderful for me, yea, four which I know not:

19 The way of an eagle in the air, the way of a serpent upon a rock; the way of a ship in the † midst of the sea; and the way of a man with a maid.

20 Such *is* the way of an adulterous woman; she eateth, and wipeth her mouth, and saith, I have done no wickedness.

21 For three things the earth is disquieted, & for four *which* it cannot bear:

22 * For a servant when he reigneth, and a fool when he is filled with meat:

23 For an odious *woman* when she is married; and an hand-maid that is heir to her mistresse.

24 There be four things which are little upon the earth, but they *are* † exceeding wise:

25 * The ants *are* a people not strong, yet they prepare their meat in the summer.

26 The conies *are* but a feeble folk, yet make they their houses in the rocks.

27 The locusts *have* no king, yet go they forth all of them † by bands.

28 The spider taketh hold with her hands, and is in kings palaces.

29 There be three things which go well, yea, four are comely in going:

30 A lion *which is* strongest among beasts, and turneth not away for any;

31 ‖ A gray-hound, an he-goat also, & a king, against whom there is no rising up.

32 * If thou hast done foolishly in lifting up thy self, or if thou hast thought evil, *lay* thine hand upon thy mouth.

33 Surely the churning of milk bringeth forth butter, and the wringing of the nose bringeth forth blood: so the forcing of wrath bringeth forth strife.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Lemuels lesson.* 6 *The afflicted are to be comforted and defended.* 10 *The praise and properties of a good wife.*

THE words of king Lemuel, the prophecy that his mother taught him.

2 What, my son? and what, the son of my womb? and what, the son of my vows?

3 Give not thy strength unto women, nor thy ways to that which destroyeth kings.

4 It *is* not for kings, O Lemuel, it is not for kings to drink wine: nor for princes strong drink:

5 Lest they drink, and forget the law, and † pervert the judgement of any of the afflicted.

6 *Give strong drink unto him that is ready to perish, and wine unto those that be † of heavie hearts.

7 Let him drink, and forget his poverty, and remember his misery no more.

8 Open thy mouth for the dumb, in the cause of all such as are † appointed to destruction.

9 Open thy mouth, judge righteously, * and plead § cause of the poor & needy.

10 ¶ * Who can finde a vertuous woman? for her price *is* far above rubies.

11 The heart of her husband doth safely trust in her, so that he shall have no need of spoil.

12 She will do him good, and not evil, all the dayes of her life.

13 She seeketh wooll and flax, and worketh willingly with her hands.

14 She is like the merchants ships, she bringeth her food from a far.

15 She riseth also while it is yet night, and giveth meat to her houshold, and a portion to her maidens.

16 She considereth a field, and †buyeth it: with the fruit of her hands she planteth a vineyard.

17 She girdeth her loins with strength, and strengtheneth her arms.

18 † She perceiveth that her merchandise *it* good; her candle goeth not out by night.

19 She layeth her hands to the spindle, and her hands hold the distaff.

20 †She stretcheth out her hand to the poor, yea she reacheth forth her hands to the needy.

21 She is not afraid of the snow for her houshold: for all her houshold *are* clothed with ‖ scarlet.

22 She maketh her self coverings of tapestry; her clothing *is* silk and purple.

23 Her husband is known in the gates, when he sitteth among § elders of § land.

24 She maketh fine linen, and selleth *it*, and deliverteth girdles unto § merchant.

25 Strength & honour *are* her clothing, and she shall rejoyce in time to come.

26 She openeth her mouth with wisdom, and in her tongue *is* the law of kindnesse.

27 She looketh well to the waies of her houshold, and eateth not the bread of idlenesse.

28 Her children arise up, and call her blessed; her husband *also*, & he praiseth her.

29 Many daughters ‖ have done vertuously, but thou excellest them all.

30 Favour *is* deceitful, and beauty *is* vain: *but* a woman *that* feareth the LORD, she shall be praised.

31 Give her of the fruit of her hands, and let her own works praise her in the gates.

*Deut. 4.2. and 12.32. reve. 21.19.
† Heb. withhold not from me.
*Prov. 30.8.
*Matt. 6.11.
† Heb. of my allowance.
*Deut. 32.15.
† Heb. belie thee.
† Heb. hurt not with thy tongue.
*Chap. 6.17.
* Psal. 52.3.& 57.5. Job 29. 17.
† Heb. wealth.
‖ Or, the brook.
† Heb. heart.
*Chap. 19.10.
† Heb. wife, made wife.
*Chap. 6.7.
† Heb. gathered together.
‖ Or, horse. Hebr girt in § loins.
*Job 21.5 & 39.37, &c. and 40.4.
† Heb. alter.
† Heb. of all the sons of affliction.
* Psal. 104.15.
† Heb. bitter of soul.
† Heb. the sons of destruction.
* Levit. 19.15. deut. 1.16.
*Chap. 12.4.
† Heb. taketh.
† Heb. he tasteth.
† Heb. he spreadeth.
‖ Or, double garments.

ECCLESIASTES, or, THE PREACHER.

CHAP. I.

1 *The preacher ſheweth that all humane courſes are vain,* 4 *becauſe the creatures are reſtleſſe:* 9 *They bring forth nothing new: and old things are forgotten:* 12 *And becauſe he hath found it ſo in the ſtudy of wiſdom.*

THE words of the preacher, the ſon of David, king in Jeruſalem.

2 * Vanity of vanities, ſaith the preacher, vanity of vanities, all *is* vanity.

*Chap. 12.9. † Pſal. 144.4. & 39.6. & 62.9.

3 * What profit *hath* a man of all his labour which he taketh under the ſun?

*Chap. 2.22. & 3.9. * Pſal. 104.5. & 119.90. † *Heb.* panteth.

4 *One* generation paſſeth away, and *another* generation cometh; * but the earth abideth for ever.

5 The ſun alſo ariſeth, and the ſun goeth down, and † haſteth to the place where he aroſe.

6 The winde goeth toward the ſouth, and turneth about unto the north: it whirleth about continually, and the winde returneth again according to his circuits.

* Pſal. 104.9. 10. Iob 38.10. † *Heb.* return to go.

7 * All the rivers run into the ſea; yet the ſea *is* not full: unto the place from whence the rivers come, thither they † return again.

*Chap. 3.15.

8 All things *are* full of labour; man cannot utter *it*: the eye is not ſatisfied with ſeeing, nor the ear filled with hearing.

9 * The thing that hath been, it *is* that which ſhall be: and that which is done, is that which ſhall be done; and *there is* no new thing under the ſun.

10 Is there any thing whereof it may be ſaid, See, this is new? it hath been already of old time, which was before us.

11 *There is* no remembrance of former things; neither ſhall there be any remembrance of things that are to come, with thoſe that ſhall come after.

12 ¶ I the preacher was king over Iſrael in Jeruſalem.

13 And I gave my heart to ſeek and ſearch out by wiſdom, concerning all things that are done under heaven: this ſore travell hath God given to the ſons of man, ‖ to be exerciſed therewith.

‖ *Or,* to afflict them.

14 I have ſeen all the works that are done under the ſun; and behold, all *is* vanity and vexation of ſpirit.

15 * That which is crooked cannot be made ſtraight, and † that which is wanting cannot be numbered.

*Chap. 7.13. † *Heb.* defect.

16 I communed with mine own heart, ſaying, Lo, I am come to great eſtate, and have gotten * more wiſdom then all they that have been before me in Jeruſalem; yea, my heart † had great experience of wiſdom and knowledge.

* 1 Kin. 4.30. & 10.7. 23 † *Heb.* had ſeen much.

17 *And I gave my heart to know wiſdom, and to know madneſſe and folly: I perceived that this alſo is vexation of ſpirit.

*Chap. 2.12. & 7.23.

18 For in much wiſdom *is* much grief: and he that increaſeth knowledge, increaſeth ſorrow.

CHAP. II.

1 *The vanity of humane courſes in the works of pleaſure.* 12 *Though the wiſe be better then the fool, yet both have one event.* 18 *The vanity of humane labour.* 24 *Nothing better then joy in our labour: but that is Gods gift.*

I Said in my heart, Go to now, I will prove thee with mirth, therefore enjoy pleaſure: and behold, this alſo *is* vanity.

2 I ſaid of laughter, It is mad: and of mirth, What doth it?

*Chap. 1.17.

3 * I ſought in mine heart † to give my ſelf unto wine, (yet acquainting mine heart with wiſdom) and to lay hold on folly, till I might ſee what *was* that good for the ſons of men, which they ſhould do under the heaven † all the dayes of their life.

† *Heb.* to draw my fleſh with wine.

4 I made me great works; I builded me houſes, I planted me vineyards.

5 I made me gardens and orchards, and I planted trees in them of all *kinds* of fruits.

† *Heb.* § number of the days of their life.

6 I made me pools of water to water therewith the wood that bringeth forth trees.

7 I got me ſervants and maidens, and had † ſervants born in my houſe: alſo I had great poſſeſſions of great and ſmall cattell, above all that were in Jeruſalem before me.

† *Heb.* ſons of my houſe.

8 *I gathered me alſo ſilver and gold, and the peculiar treaſure of kings, and of the provinces: I got me men-ſingers, and women-ſingers, and the delights of the ſons of men, † as muſicall inſtruments, and that of all ſorts.

* 1 Kin. 9.28. & 10.4. † *Heb.* muſicall inſtrument, & inſtruments.

9 So I was great, and increaſed more then all that were before me in Jeruſalem: alſo my wiſdom remained with me.

10 And whatſoever mine eyes deſired, I kept not from them: I withheld not mine heart from any joy: for my heart rejoyced in all my labour: and this was my portion of all my labour.

*Chap. 1.3.

11 Then I looked on all the works that my hands had wrought, and on the labour that I had laboured to do: and behold, all *was* * vanity, and vexation of ſpirit, and *there was* no profit under the ſun.

*Chap. 1.17 & 7.23. ‖ *Or,* in thoſe things which have been already done.

12 ¶ And I turned my ſelf to behold wiſdom, * and madneſſe, and folly: for what can the man *do* that cometh after the king? ‖ *even* that which hath been already done.

† *Heb.* that there is an excellency in wiſdom more then in folly, &c.

13 Then I ſaw † that wiſdom excelleth folly, as far as light excelleth darkneſſe.

14 * The wiſe mans eyes *are* in his head, but the fool walketh in darkneſſe: and I my ſelf perceived alſo that one event happeneth to them all.

*Prov. 17.24.

15 Then ſaid I in my heart, As it happeneth to the fool, ſo it † happeneth even to me, and why was I then more wiſe? then I ſaid in my heart, That this alſo *is* vanity.

cha. 8.14. † *Heb.* happeneth to me even to me.

16 For *there is* no remembrance of the wiſe more then of the fool for ever: ſeeing that which now *is*, in the dayes to come ſhall be forgotten; and how dieth the wiſe man? as the fool.

17 Therefore I hated life, becauſe the work that is wrought under the ſun *is* grievous unto me: for all *is* vanity, and vexation of ſpirit.

† *Heb.* labour-ed. * Pſal. 49.10. &c.

18 ¶ Yea I hated all my labour which I had † taken under the ſun: becauſe I ſhould leave it unto the man that ſhall be after me.

19 *And who knoweth whether he ſhall

be a wise man or a fool? yet shall he have rule over all my labour wherein I have laboured, and wherein I have shewed my self wise under the sun. This *is* also vanity.

20 Therefore I went about to cause my heart to despair of all the labour which I took under the sun.

21 For there is a man whose labour *is* in wisdom, and in knowledge, and in equity; yet to a man that hath not laboured therein, shall he † leave it *for* his portion. This also *is* vanity, and a great evil.

22 * For what hath man of all his labour, and of the vexation of his heart wherein he hath laboured under the sun?

23 For all his dayes *are* * sorrows, and his travell grief; yea, his heart taketh not rest in the night. This is also vanity.

24 ¶ * *There is* nothing better for a man, *then* that he should eat and drink, and that he ‖ should make his soul enjoy good in his labour. This also I saw, that it *was* from the hand of God.

25 For who can eat? or who else can hasten *hereunto* more then I?

26 For *God* giveth to a man that *is* good † in his sight, wisdom, and knowledge, and joy: but to the sinner he giveth travell, to gather and to heap up, that * he may give to him that is good before God. This also *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.

CHAP. III.

1 *By the necessary change of times vanity is added to humane travell.* 11 *There is an excellency in Gods works.*

TO every thing *there is* a season, and a time to every purpose under the heaven.

2 A time † to be born, and a time to die: a time to plant, and a time to pluck up that which is planted.

3 A time to kill, and a time to heal: a time to breake down, & a time to build up.

4 A time to weep, & a time to laugh: a time to mourn, and a time to dance.

5 A time to cast away stones, and a time to gather stones together: a time to embrace, and a time † to refrain from embracing.

6 A time to ‖ get, and a time to lose: a time to keep, and a time to cast away.

7 A time to rent, and a time to sew: a time to keep silence, and a time to speak.

8 A time to love, and a time to hate: a time of war, and a time of peace.

9 * What profit hath he that worketh, in that wherein he laboureth?

10 I have seen the travell which God hath given to the sons of men, to be exercised in it.

11 He hath made every thing beautifull in his time: also he hath set the world in their hearts, so that no man can finde out the work that God maketh from the beginning to the end.

12 I know that *there is* no good in them, but for *a man* to rejoyce, and to do good in his life.

13 And also that every man should eat and drink, and enjoy the good of all his labour: it *is* the gift of God.

14 I know that whatsoever God doth, it shall be for ever: nothing can be put to it, nor any thing taken from it: and God doth it, that men should fear before him.

15 * That which hath been, is now: and that which is to be, hath already been; and God requireth † that which is past.

16 ¶ And moreover, I saw under the sun the place of judgement, *that* wickednesse *was* there; and the place of righteousnesse, *that* iniquity *was* there.

17 I said in mine heart, God shall judge the righteous, and the wicked: for *there is* * a time there for every purpose, and for every work.

18 I *said* in mine heart concerning the estate of the sons of men, ‖ that God might manifest them, & that they might see that they themselves are beasts.

19 * For that which befalleth the sons of men, befalleth beasts; even one thing befalleth them: as the one dieth, so dieth the other; yea, they have all one breath; so that a man hath no preeminence above a beast: for all is vanity.

20 All go to one place, all are of the dust, and all turn to dust again.

21 Who knoweth the spirit † of man that † goeth upward, and the spirit of the beast that goeth downward to the earth?

22 * Wherefore I perceive that there is nothing better, then that a man should rejoyce in his own works; for that is his portion: for who shall bring him to see what shall be after him?

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Vanity is increased unto men by oppression,* 4 *by envie,* 5 *by idlenesse,* 7 *by covetousnesse* 9 *by solitariness.*

SO * I returned, and considered all the oppressions that are done under the sun, and behold the teares of such as were oppressed, & they *had* no comforter; and on the † side of their oppressours *there was* power, but they *had* no comforter.

2 *Wherefore I praised the dead which are already dead, more then the living which are yet alive.

3 *Yea, better is he then both they which hath not yet been, who hath not seen the evil work that is done under the sun.

4 ¶ Again I considered all travell, and † every right work, that † for this a man is envied of his neighbour: this *is* also vanity and vexation of spirit.

5 * The fool foldeth his hands together, and eateth his own flesh.

6 * Better is an handfull *with* quietnesse, then both the hands full *with* travell and vexation of spirit.

7 ¶ Then I returned, and I saw vanity under the sun.

8 There is one *alone*, and *there is* not a second: yea he *hath* neither childe nor brother: yet *is there* no end of all his labour, neither is his eye satisfied with riches, neither *saith he*, For whom do I labour, and bereave my soul of good? this *is* also vanity, yea, it *is* a sore travel.

9 ¶ Two *are* better then one; because they have a good reward for their labour.

10 For if they fall, the one will lift up his fellow; but wo to him that is alone when he falleth: for he *hath* not another to help him up.

11 Again, if two lie together, then they have heat; but how can one be warm *alone*?

12 And if one prevail against him, two shall withstand him; and a threefold cord is not quickly broken.

13 ¶ Better *is* a poor *and* a wise childe, then an old and foolish king, † who will no more be admonished.

14 For out of prison he cometh to reign, whereas also he that is born in his kingdom *becometh* poor.

† *Heb.* give.
* *Chap.* 1.3. *and* 3.9.
* Job 14.1.
* *Chap.* 3.12,22. & 5.17. & 8.15.
‖ *Or,* delight his senses.
† *Heb.* before him.
* Job 27.17.
† *Heb.* to bear.
† *Heb.* to be far from.
‖ *Or,* seek.
* *Chap.* 2.3.
* *Chap.* 2.9.
† *Heb.* that which is driven away.
* *Ver.* 1.
‖ *Or,* that they might clear God, & see &c.
* Psal. 49.21. *&* chap. 2.16.
† *Heb.* of the sons of man.
† *Heb* is second-ing.
* *Chap.* 2.24 & 5.17.
* *Chap.* 5.7,8,&c.
† *Heb.* hand.
* Job 3. & 17.3,&c.
* Job 3.11, 16,22.
† *Heb.* all the righteousnesse of work.
† *Heb.* this *is* the envie of a man from his neighbour.
* Prov. 6.10 & 24.33.
* Prov. 25.14 & 26.18.
† *Heb.* who knoweth not to be admonished.

15 I considered all the living which walk under the sun, with the second childe that shall stand up in his stead.

16 *There is* no end of all the people, *even* of all that have been before them: they also that come after, shall not rejoyce in him; surely this also *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.

CHAP. V.

1 *Vanity in divine service,* 8 *in murmuring,* 9 *and in riches.* 18 *Joy in riches is the gift of God.*

KEep thy foot when thou goest to the house of God, and be more ready to hear, *than* to give the sacrifice of fools: for they consider not that they do evil.

2 Be not rash with thy mouth, and let not thine heart be hasty to utter any ‖ thing before God; for God *is* in heaven, and thou upon earth: therefore let thy words * be few.

3 For a dream cometh through the multitude of businesse, and a fools voice *is known* by multitude of words.

4 *When thou vowest a vow unto God, defer not to pay it: for he *hath* no pleasure in fools; * pay that which thou hast vowed.

5 Better *is* it that thou shouldest not vow, then that thou shouldest vow, and not pay.

6 Suffer not thy mouth to cause thy flesh to sin, neither say thou before the angel, that it *was* an errour: wherefore should God be angry at thy voice, and destroy the work of thine hands?

7 For in the multitude of dreams, and many words, *there are* also divers vanities: but fear thou God.

8 ¶ If thou seest the oppression of the poor, and violent perverting of judgement and justice in a province, marvell not † at the matter: for he that is higher than the highest, regardeth; and *there be* higher then they.

9 ¶ Moreover, the profit of the earth *is* for all: the king *himself* is served by the field.

10 He that loveth silver shall not be satisfied with silver: nor he that loveth abundance, with increase: this *is* also vanity.

11 When goods increase, they are increased that eat them: and what good *is there* to the owners thereof, saving the beholding *of them* with their eyes?

12 The sleep of a labouring man *is* sweet, whether he eat little or much: but the abundance of the rich will not suffer him to sleep.

13 There is a sore evil *which* I have seen under the sun, *namely*, riches kept for the owners thereof to their hurt.

14 But those riches perish by evil travell: and he begetteth a son, and there is nothing in his hand.

15 * As he came forth of his mothers womb, naked shall he return to go as he came, and shall take nothing of his labour, which he may carry away in his hand.

16 And this also *is* a sore evil, that in all points as he came, so shall he go; * and what profit *hath* he that hath laboured for the winde?

17 All his dayes also he eateth in darkenesse, † and he hath much sorrow and wrath with his sicknesse.

18 ¶ * Behold that which I have seen: † it is good & comely *for* one to eat, and to drink, and to enjoy the good of all his labour that he taketh under the sun † all the dayes of his life, which God giveth him: for it is his portion.

19 Every man also to whom God hath given riches and wealth, and hath given him power to eat thereof, and to take his portion, and to rejoyce in his labour; this *is* the gift of God.

20 ‖ For he shall not much remember the dayes of his life: because God answereth *him* in the joy of his heart.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The vanity of riches,* 3 *of children,* 6 *and of old age without riches,* 9 *The vanity of sight and wandering desires.* 11 *The conclusion, of vanities.*

THere is an evil which I have seen under the sun, and it *is* common among men:

2 A man to whom God hath given riches, wealth, and honour, so that he wanteth nothing for his soul of all that he desireth, yet God giveth him not power to eat thereof, but a stranger eateth it: this *is* vanity, and it *is* an evil disease.

3 ¶ If a man beget an hundred *children*, and live many yeers, so that the dayes of his yeers be many, and his soul be not filled with good, and also that he have no buriall, I say *that* an untimely birth *is* better then he.

4 For he cometh in with vanity, and departeth in darkenesse, and his name shall be covered with darknesse.

5 Moreover, he hath not seen the sun nor known *any thing*: this *hath* more rest then the other.

6 ¶ Yea, though he live a thousand yeers twice told, yet hath he seen no good: do not all go to one place?

7 All the labour of man *is* for his mouth, and yet the † appetite is not filled.

8 For what *hath* the wise more then the fool? what *hath* the poor, *that* knoweth to walk before the living?

9 ¶ Better *is* the sight of the eyes † then the wandering of the desire: this *is* also vanity and vexation of spirit.

10 That which hath been, is named already, and it is known that it *is* man: neither may he contend with him that is mightier then he.

11 ¶ Seeing there be many things that increase vanity, what *is* man the better?

12 For who knoweth what *is* good for man in *this* life, all the dayes of his vain life, which he spendeth as * a shadow? for who can tell a man what shall be after him under the sun?

CHAP. VII.

1 *Remedies against vanity, are a good name,* 2 *mortification,* 7 *patience,* 11 *wisdom.* 23 *The difficulty of wisdom.*

*Good name *is* better then precious ointment: and the day of death, then the day of ones birth.

2 ¶ It *is* better to go to the house of mourning, then to go to the house of feasting: for that *is* the end of all men, and the living will lay *it* to his heart.

3 ‖ Sorrow *is* better then laughter; for by the sadnesse of the countenance, the heart is made better.

4 The heart of the wise *is* in the house of mourning; but the heart of fools *is* in the house of mirth.

5 * It *is* better to hear the rebuke of the wise, then for a man to hear the song of fools.

6 For as the † crackling of thorns un-

---

* 1 Sam. 25. 22. Psal. 50. 8 prov. 25 8 & 31. 27.
‖ *Or,* word.
* Matt. 6. 7. prov. 10 19.
* Deut. 23. 21. * Psal. 66. 13, 14.
† *Heb.* at the wil, or purpose.
* Job 1. 21. 1 tim 6. 7. psal. 49. 17.
* Chap. 2. 24. & 3. 12.
† *Heb. There is* a good which is comely, &c.
† *Heb.* the number of the dayes.
Or, though he give not
yet he remembereth, &c.
† *Heb.* out of wisdom.
Or, is good as an inheritance, yea better too.
† *Heb.* shadow.
* Chap. 1. 15.
† *Heb.* made.
† *Heb.* be desolate.
† *Heb.* not in thy time
* Prov. 21. 22 & 24. chap. 9 16.
* Prov 20. 9. 1 kin 8. 46 1 joh 1. 8.
† *Heb.* give thim hear
† *Heb.* and
* Psal. 144. 4.
* Prov. 22. 1 & 15 30.
‖ *Or,* anger.
* Prov. 13. 18. and 15. 31. 32.
† *Heb.* sound.

dest a pot: so *is* the laughter of the fool: this also *is* vanity.

7 ¶ Surely oppression maketh a wise man mad: * and a gift destroyeth § heart.

8 Better *is* the end of a thing then the beginning thereof: *and* the patient in spirit *is* better then the proud in spirit.

9 *Be not hasty in thy spirit to be angry: for anger resteth in the bosom of fools.

10 Say not thou, What *is the cause* that the former days were better then these? for thou dost not enquire † wisely concerning this.

11 ¶ Wisdom *is* good with an inheritance: and *by it there is* profit to them that see the sun.

12 For wisdom *is a* † defence *and* money *is a* defence: but the excellency of knowledge *is that* wisdom giveth life to them that have it.

13 * Consider the work of God: for who can make that straight which he hath made crooked?

14 In the day of prosperity be joyful, but in the day of adversity consider: God also hath † set the one over against the other, to the end that man should finde nothing after him.

15 All things have I seen in the days of my vanity: there is a just man that perisheth in his righteousnesse, and there is a wicked man that prolongeth *his life* in his wickednesse.

16 Be not righteous over much; neither make thy self over wise: why shouldest thou † destroy thy self?

17 Be not overmuch wicked, neither be thou foolish: why shouldest thou die † before thy time?

18 It *is* good that thou shouldest take hold of this: yea, also from this withdraw not thine hand: for he that feareth God, shall come forth of them all.

19 * Wisdom strengtheneth the wise, more then ten mighty men which are in the city.

20 * For *there is* not a just man upon earth, that doth good, and sinneth not.

21 Also † take no heed unto all words that are spoken, lest thou hear thy servant curse thee.

22 For oftentimes also thine own heart knoweth that thou thy self likewise hast cursed others.

23 ¶ All this have I proved by wisdom: I said, I will be wise; but it *was* far from me.

24 That which is far off, and exceeding deep, who can finde it out?

25 † I applied mine heart to know, and to search, and to seek out wisdom, and the reason *of things*, and to know the wickednesse of folly, even of foolishnesse *and* madnesse.

26 * And I finde more bitter then death the woman whose heart is snares and nets, *and* her hands as bands: † whoso pleaseth God shall escape from her; but the sinner shall be taken by her.

27 Behold, this have I found, (saith the preacher) || *counting* one by one to finde out the account:

28 Which yet my soul seeketh, but I finde not: one man among a thousand have I found, but a woman among all those have I not found.

29 Lo, this only have I found, that *God hath made* man upright; but they have sought out many inventions.

Deut. 16. 19.

Prov. 4. 17. & 6. 32.

† *Heb.* out of wisdom.

Or, is good as an inheritance, yea better too.

† *Heb.* shadow.

*Chap. 1. 15.

† *Heb.* made.

† *Heb.* be desolate.

† *Heb.* not in thy time?

*Prov. 21. 22. & 24. 5. chap. 9. 16.

*Prov. 20. 9. 1 kings 8. 46. 1 john 1. 8.

† *Heb.* give not thine heart.

† *Heb.* I and my heart compassed.

*Prov. 22. 14.

† *Heb.* that is good before God.

|| *Or,* weighing one thing after another to finde out the reason.

*Gene. 1. 27.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Kings are to be reverenced.* 12 *It is better with the godly in adversity, then with the wicked in prosperity.* 16 *Gods works unsearchable.*

WHo *is* as the wise man? † and who knoweth the interpretation of a thing? * a mans wisdom maketh his face to shine, and † the boldnesse of his face shall be changed.

2 I *counsel thee* to keep the kings commandment, and that in regard of the oath of God.

3 Be not hasty to go out of his sight: stand not in an evil thing; for he doth whatsoever pleaseth him.

4 Where the word of a king *is*, *there is* power: and who may say unto him, What dost thou?

5 Whoso keepeth the commandment, † shall feel no evil thing: and a wise mans heart discerneth both time and judgement.

6 ¶ Because to every purpose there is time and judgement: therefore the misery of man *is* great upon him.

7 For he knoweth not that which shall be: for who can tell him || when it shall be?

8 *There is* no man that hath power * over the spirit to retain the spirit; neither *hath he* power in the day of death: and *there is* no || discharge in that war; neither shall wickednesse deliver those that are given to it.

9 All this have I seen, and applied my heart unto every work that is done under the sun: *there is a* time wherein one man ruleth over another to his own hurt.

10 And so I saw the wicked buried, who had come and gone from the place of the holy, and they were forgotten in the city where they had so done: this *is* also vanity.

11 Because sentence *against* an evil work is not executed speedily: therefore the heart of the sons of men is fully set in them to do evil.

12 ¶ Though a sinner do evil an hundred times, and his *days* be prolonged: yet surely I know that * it shall be well with them that fear God, which fear before him.

13 But it shall not be well with the wicked, neither shall he prolong *his* days, *which are* as a shadow; because he feareth not before God.

14 There is a vanity which is done upon the earth; that there be just men unto whom it * happeneth according to the work of the wicked: again, there be wicked men to whom it happeneth according to the work of the righteous: I said, that this also *is* vanity.

15 * Then I commended mirth, because a man hath no better thing under the sun, then to eat, and to drink, and to be merry: for that shall abide with him of his labour, the dayes of his life which God giveth him under the sun.

16 ¶ When I applied mine heart to know wisdom, and to see the businesse that is done upon the earth: (for also *there is that* neither day nor night seeth sleep with his eyes:)

17 Then I beheld all the work of God, that a man cannot finde out the work that is done under the sun: because though a man labour to seek *it* out, yea further; though a wise man think to know *it*, yet shall he not be able to finde *it*.

T 5 CHAP.

Prov. 17. 24. † *Heb.* § strength.

† *Heb.* shall know.

Or, how it shall be. * Job 14. 5.

Or, casting off excuses.

* Psal. 37. 10, 11, 18, 19.

* Psal. 73. 13.

*Chap. 3. 22.

15 I considered all the living which walk under the sun, with the second childe that shall stand up in his stead.

16 *There is* no end of all the people, *even* of all that have been before them: they also that come after, shall not rejoyce in him; surely this also *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.

CHAP. V.

1 *Vanity in divine service,* 8 *in murmuring,* 9 *and in riches.* 18 *Joy in riches is the gift of God.*

KEep thy foot when thou goest to the house of God, and be more ready to hear, *then to give the sacrifice of fools: for they consider not that they do evil.

2 Be not rash with thy mouth, and let not thine heart be hasty to utter any || thing before God; for God *is* in heaven, and thou upon earth: therefore let thy words * be few.

3 For a dream cometh through the multitude of businesse, and a fools voice *is known* by multitude of words.

4 *When thou vowest a vow unto God, defer not to pay it: for he *hath* no pleasure in fools; * pay that which thou hast vowed.

5 Better *is* it that thou shouldest not vow, then that thou shouldest vow, and not pay.

6 Suffer not thy mouth to cause thy flesh to sin, neither say thou before the angel, that it *was* an errour: wherefore should God be angry at thy voice, and destroy the work of thine hands?

7 For in the multitude of dreams, and many words, *there are* also divers vanities; but fear thou God.

8 ¶ If thou seest the oppression of the poor, and violent perverting of judgement and justice in a province, marvell not † at the matter: for he that is higher than the highest, regardeth, and *there be* higher then they.

9 ¶ Moreover, the profit of the earth is for all: the king *himself* is served by the field.

10 He that loveth silver shall not be satisfied with silver: nor he that loveth abundance, with increase: this *is* also vanity.

11 When goods increase, they are increased that eat them: and what good *is there* to the owners thereof, saving the beholding *of them* with their eyes?

12 The sleep of a labouring man *is* sweet, whether he eat little or much: but the abundance of the rich will not suffer him to sleep.

13 There is a sore evil *which* I have seen under the sun, *namely*, riches kept for the owners thereof to their hurt.

14 But those riches perish by evil travell: and he begetteth a son, and there is nothing in his hand.

15 * As he came forth of his mothers womb, naked shall he return to go as he came, and shall take nothing of his labour, which he may carry away in his hand.

16 And this also *is* a sore evil, that in all points as he came, so shall he go; * and what profit *hath* he that hath laboured for the winde?

17 All his dayes also he eateth in darkenesse, and he hath much sorrow and wrath with his sickneſſe.

18 ¶ * Behold that which I have seen: † it is good & comely *for one* to eat, and to drink, and to enjoy the good of all his labour that he taketh under the sun † all the dayes of his life, which God giveth him: for it is his portion.

19 Every man also to whom God hath given riches and wealth, and hath given him power to eat thereof, and to take his portion, and to rejoyce in his labour; this *is* the gift of God.

20 ||For he shall not much remember the dayes of his life; because God answereth *him* in the joy of his heart.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The vanity of riches,* 3 *of children,* 6 *and of old age without riches,* 9 *The vanity of sight and wandering desires.* 11 *The conclusion, of vanities.*

THere is an evil which I have seen under the sun, and it *is* common among men:

2 A man to whom God hath given riches, wealth, and honour, so that he wanteth nothing for his soul of all that he desireth, yet God giveth him not power to eat thereof, but a stranger eateth it: this *is* vanity, and it *is* an evil disease.

3 ¶ If a man beget an hundred *children*, and live many yeers, so that the dayes of his years be many, and his soul be not filled with good, and also that he have no burial, I say *that* an untimely birth *is* better then he.

4 For he cometh in with vanity, and departeth in darkenesse, and his name shall be covered with darkenesse.

5 Moreover, he hath not seen the sun, nor known *any thing*: this *hath* more rest then the other.

6 ¶ Yea, though he live a thousand yeers twice told, yet hath he seen no good: do not all go to one place?

7 All the labour of man *is* for his mouth, and yet the † appetite is not filled.

8 For what *hath* the wise more then the fool? what *hath* the poor, *that* knoweth to walk before the living?

9 ¶ Better *is* the sight of the eyes † then the wandering of the desire: this *is* also vanity and vexation of spirit.

10 That which hath been, is named already, and it is known that it *is* man: neither may he contend with him that is mightier then he.

11 ¶ Seeing there be many things that increase vanity, what *is* man the better?

12 For who knoweth what *is* good for man in *this* life, † all the dayes of his vain life, which he spendeth as * a shadow? for who can tell a man what shall be after him under the sun?

CHAP. VII.

1 *Remedies against vanity, are a good name,* 2 *mortification,* 7 *patience,* 11 *wisdom.* 23 *The difficulty of wisdom.*

A *Good name is better then precious ointment: and the day of death then the day of ones birth.

2 ¶ It *is* bettter to go to the house of mourning, then to go to the house of feasting: for that *is* the end of all men, and the living will lay *it* to his heart.

3 || Sorrow *is* better then laughter: for by the sadnesse of the countenance, the heart is made better.

4 The heart of the wise *is* in the house of mourning; but the heart of fools *is* in the house of mirth.

5 * It *is* better to hear the rebuke of the wise, then for a man to hear the song of fools.

6 For as the † crackling of thorns under

---

* 1 Sam. 15. 22. Psal. 50. 8 prov. 15 8 & 21. 27.
|| *Or,* word.
* Matt. 6. 7. pro. 10 19.
* Deut. 23. 21. * Psal. 66. 13, 14.
† *Heb.* at the matter or purpose.
* Job 1. 21. 1 tim 6. 7. psal. 49. 17.
* Chap. 2. 24. & 3. 12.
† *Heb. there is* a good which is comely, &c.
† *Heb.* the number of the dayes.
|| *Or,* though he *give* not his portion, and to rejoyce in his labour: much, yet he remembreth, &c.
* Prov. 22. 1 & 15 30.
|| *Or,* anger.
* Prov. 13. 18. and 15. 31. 32.
† *Heb.* found.

der a pot; ſo *is* the laughter of the fool: this alſo *is* vanity.

Deut. 6.19. 7 ¶ Surely oppreſſion maketh a wiſe man mad: * and a gift deſtroyeth § heart.

8 Better *is* the end of a thing then the beginning thereof: *and* the patient in ſpirit *is* better then the proud in ſpirit.

*Prov. 14.17 & 16.32. 9 *Be not haſty in thy ſpirit to be angry: for anger reſteth in the boſom of fools.

10 Say not thou, What is *the cauſe* that the former dayes were better then theſe? for thou doeſt not enquire † wiſely concerning this.

† Heb. out of wiſdom. ‖ Or, as good as an inheritance: yea better too. † Heb. ſhadow. *Chap. 1.15. † Heb. made.

11 ¶ Wiſdom ‖ is good with an inheritance: and *by it* there is profit to them that ſee the ſun.

12 For wiſdom *is* a † defence *and* money *is* a defence: but the excellency of knowledge *is* that wiſdom giveth life to them that have it.

13 * Conſider the work of God: for who can make that ſtraight which he hath made crooked?

14 In the day of proſperity be joyful, but in the day of adverſity conſider: God alſo hath † ſet the one over againſt the other, to the end that man ſhould finde nothing after him.

15 All things have I ſeen in the dayes of my vanity: there is a juſt man that periſheth in his righteouſneſſe, and there is a wicked man that prolongeth *his life* in his wickedneſſe.

† Heb. be deſolate. † Heb. not in thy time? *Prov. 21.22. & 24.5. chap. 9.15. *Prov. 20.9. 1 kings 8.46. 1 john 1.8. † Heb. give not thine heart. † Heb. I and my heart compaſſed. *Prov. 22.14. † Heb. that is good before God. ‖ Or, weighing one thing after another to finde out the reaſon. *Gene. 3.24.

16 Be not righteous over much, neither make thy ſelf over wiſe: why ſhouldeſt thou † deſtroy thy ſelf?

17 Be not overmuch wicked, neither be thou fooliſh: why ſhouldeſt thou die † before thy time?

18 It *is* good that thou ſhouldeſt take hold of this: yea, alſo from this withdraw not thine hand: for he that feareth God, ſhall come forth of them all.

19 * Wiſdom ſtrengtheneth the wiſe, more then ten mighty men which are in the city.

20 * For *there is* not a juſt man upon earth, that doth good, and ſinneth not.

21 Alſo † take no heed unto all words that are ſpoken, leſt thou hear thy ſervant curſe thee.

22 For oftentimes alſo thine own heart knoweth that thou thy ſelf likewiſe haſt curſed others.

23 ¶ All this have I proved by wiſdom: I ſaid, I will be wiſe, but it *was* far from me.

24 That which is far off, and exceeding deep, who can finde it out?

25 † I applied mine heart to know, and to ſearch, and to ſeek out wiſdom, and the reaſon *of things*, and to know the wickedneſſe of folly, even of fooliſhneſſe *and* madneſſe.

26 * And I finde more bitter then death, the woman whoſe heart is ſnares and nets, *and* her hands *as* bands: † whoſo pleaſeth God, ſhall eſcape from her, but the ſinner ſhall be taken by her.

27 Behold, this have I found, (ſaith the preacher) ‖ *counting* one by one to finde out the account:

28 Which yet my ſoul ſeeketh, but I finde not: one man among a thouſand have I found, but a woman among all thoſe have I not found.

29 Lo, this onely have I found, that *God hath made man upright: but they* have ſought out many inventions.

CHAP. VIII.

Kings are to be reſpected. 12 *It is better with the godly in adverſity, then with the wicked in proſperity.* 16 *Gods works unſearchable.*

1 WHo *is* as the wiſe man? and who knoweth the interpretation of a thing? * a mans wiſdom maketh his face to ſhine, and † the boldneſſe of his face ſhall be changed.

Prov. 17.24. † Heb. § ſtrength

2 I *counſel thee* to keep the kings commandment, and that in regard of the oath of God.

3 Be not haſty to go out of his ſight: ſtand not in an evil thing; for he doth whatſoever pleaſeth him.

4 Where the word of a king *is*, *there is* power: and who may ſay unto him, What doeſt thou?

5 Whoſo keepeth the commandment, ſhall feel no evil thing: and a wiſe mans heart diſcerneth both time and judgement.

† Heb. ſhall know.

6 ¶ Becauſe to every purpoſe there is time and judgement: therefore the miſery of man *is* great upon him.

7 For he knoweth not that which ſhall be: for who can tell him ‖ when it ſhall be?

‖ Or, how it ſhall be. * Job 14.5.

8 *There is* no man that hath power *over the ſpirit to retain the ſpirit*; neither *hath* he power in the day of death: and *there is* no ‖ diſcharge in that warre; neither ſhall wickedneſſe deliver thoſe that are given to it.

‖ Or, caſting off weapons.

9 All this have I ſeen, and applied my heart unto every work that is done under the ſun: *there is* a time wherein one man ruleth over another to his own hurt.

10 And ſo I ſaw the wicked buried, who had come and gone from the place of the holy, and they were forgotten in the city where they had ſo done: this *is* alſo vanity.

11 Becauſe ſentence *againſt* an evil work is not executed ſpeedily: therefore the heart of the ſons of men is fully ſet in them to do evil.

12 ¶ Though a ſinner do evil an hundred times, and his *dayes* be prolonged: yet ſurely I know that * it ſhall be well with them that fear God, which fear before him.

* Pſal. 37.10, 11, 18, 29.

13 But it ſhall not be well with the wicked, neither ſhall he prolong *his* dayes, *which are* as a ſhadow; becauſe he feareth not before God.

14 There is a vanity which is done upon the earth, that there be juſt men unto whom it * happeneth according to the work of the wicked: again, there be wicked men to whom it happeneth according to the work of the righteous: I ſaid, that this alſo *is* vanity.

* Pſal. 73.19.

15 * Then I commended mirth, becauſe a man hath no better thing under the ſun, then to eat, and to drink, and to be merry: for that ſhall abide with him of his labour, the dayes of his life which God giveth him under the ſun.

*Chap. 3.22.

16 ¶ When I applied mine heart to know wiſdom, and to ſee the buſineſſe that is done upon the earth: (for alſo *there is that* neither day nor night ſeeth ſleep with his eyes:)

17 Then I beheld all the work of God, that a man cannot finde out the work that is done under the ſun: becauſe though a man labour to ſeek *it* out, yea further, though a wiſe man think to know, yet ſhall he not be able to finde *it*.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Like things happen to good and bad.* 7 *Comfort is all their portion in this life.* 11 *Gods providence over all.* 13 *Wisdom is better then strength.*

† *Heb.* I gave, or, set to my heart.

FOr all this † I considered in mine heart, even to declare all this, that the righteous, and the wise, and their works, *are* in the hand of God: no man knoweth either love or hatred *by* all that *is* before them.

*Mal. 3. 14. Psal. 73. 2. & 12. 13.

2 *All things *come* alike to all: *there is* one event to the righteous and to the wicked; to the good and to the clean, and to the unclean; to him that sacrificeth, and to him that sacrificeth not: as *is* the good, so *is* the sinner, *and* he that sweareth as he that feareth an oath.

3 This *is* an evil among all things that are done under the sun, that *there is* one event unto all: yea, also the heart of the sons of men *is* full of evil, and madness *is* in their heart while they live, and after that *they go* to the dead.

4 ¶ For to him that is joyned to all the living, there is hope: for a living dog is better then a dead lion.

5 For the living know that they shall die, but the dead know not any thing, neither *have* they any more a reward, for the memory of them is forgotten.

6 Also their love, and their hatred, and their envie is now perished; neither *have* they any more a portion for ever in any thing that is done under the sun.

7 ¶ Go thy way, eat thy bread with joy, and drink thy wine with a merry heart; for God now accepteth thy works.

8 Let thy garments be alwayes white, and let thy head lack no ointment.

† *Heb.* see, or enjoy life. *Chap. 2. 24. & 3. 13. & 5. 18.

9 †Live joyfully with the wife whom thou lovest all the days of the life of thy vanity, which he hath given thee under the sun, all the dayes of thy vanity: *for that *is* thy portion in this life, and in thy labour which thou takest under the sun.

10 Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do it with thy might: for *there is* no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom in the grave whither thou goest.

11 ¶ I returned, and saw under the sun, that the race *is* not to the swift, nor the battel to the strong, neither yet bread to the wise, nor yet riches to men of understanding, nor yet favour to men of skill; but time and chance happeneth to them all.

*Prov. 29. 6.

12 *For man also knoweth not his time, as the fishes that are taken in an evil net, and as the birds that *are* caught in the snare: so are the sons of men snared in an evil time, when it falleth suddenly upon them.

13 ¶ This wisdom have I seen also under the sun, and it *seemed* great unto me:

14 ¶ *There was* a little city, and few men within it: and there came a great king against it, and besieged it, and built great bulwarks against it:

15 Now there was found in it a poor wise man, and he by his wisdom delivered the city; yet no man remembered that same poor man.

*Prov. 21. 22. chap. 7. 19.

16 *Then said I, Wisdom *is* better then strength: nevertheless, the poor mans wisdom *is* despised, and his words are not heard.

17 The words of wise men *are* heard in quiet, more then the cry of him that ruleth among fools.

18 Wisdom is better then weapons of war: but one sinner destroyeth much good.

CHAP. X.

1 *Observations of wisdom and folly.* 16 *Of riots.* 18 *slothfulnesse.* 19 *and money.* 20 *Mens thoughts of kings ought to be reverend.*

† *Heb.* flies of death.

†DEad flies cause the ointment of the apothecary to send forth a stinking savour: *so doth* a little folly, him that is in reputation for wisdom *and* honour.

2 A wise mans heart *is* at his right *hand*; but a fools heart at his left.

† *Heb.* his heart.

3 Yea, also when he that is a fool walketh by the way, † his wisdom faileth *him*, and he saith to every one, *that* he is a fool.

4 If the spirit of the ruler rise up against thee, leave not thy place: for yeelding pacifieth great offences.

† *Heb.* from before.

5 There is an evil *which* I have seen under the sun, as an errour *which* proceedeth † from the ruler.

† *Heb.* in great heights. *Prov. 30 22. * Psal. 7. 15. prov. 26. 27.

6 Folly is set † in great dignity, and the rich sit in low place.

7 I have seen servants * upon horses, and princes walking as servants upon the earth.

8 * He that diggeth a pit, shall fall into it; and whoso breaketh an hedge, a serpent shall bite him.

9 Whoso removeth stones, shall be hurt therewith: *and* he that cleaveth wood, shall be endangered thereby.

10 If the iron be blunt, and he do not whet the edge, then must he put to more strength: but wisdom *is* profitable to direct.

† *Heb.* & master of the tongue. *Prov. 10. 32 & 12. 13.

11 Surely the serpent will bite without inchantment, and † a babler is no better.

12 * The words of a wise mans mouth *are* † gracious: but the lips of a fool will swallow up himself.

† *Heb.* grace.

13 The beginning of the words of his mouth *is* foolishnesse: and the end of † his talk is mischievous madnesse.

† *Heb.* his mouth. *Prov. 15. 2.

14 * A fool also † is full of words; a man cannot tell *what shall be; and what shall be after him, who can tell him?

† *Heb.* multiplieth words. *Chap. 3. 21. & 8. 12. *Isaiah 3. 3. 4. * Psal. 104. 15.

15 The labour of the foolish wearieth every one of them, because he knoweth not how to go to the city.

† *Heb.* maketh glad the life *Exod. 22. 28.

16 ¶ * Woe to thee, O land, when thy king *is* a childe, and thy princes eat in the morning.

17 Blessed *art* thou, O land, when thy king *is* the son of nobles, and thy princes eat in due season, for strength, and not for drunkennesse.

18 ¶ By much slothfulnesse the building decayeth, and through idlenesse of the hands the house droppeth through.

19 ¶ A feast is made for laughter, * and wine maketh † merry: but money answereth all things.

‖ *Or*, conscience.

20 ¶ * Curse not the king, no, not in thy ‖ thought, and curse not the rich in thy bedchamber: for a bird of the air shall carry the voice, and that which hath wings shall tell the matter.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Directions for charity:* 7 *Death in life* 9 *and the day of judgement is to be thought on in thy youth.*

CAst thy bread † upon the waters: for thou shalt finde it after * many dayes.

† *Heb.* upon the face of the waters. * Deut. 15. 10. matth. 10. 42. prov. 19. 17.

2 Give a portion to seven, and also

to

to eight; for thou knowest not what evil shall be upon the earth.

3 If the clouds be full of rain, they empty themselves upon the earth: and if the tree fall toward the south, or toward the north, in the place where the tree falleth, there it shall be.

4 He that observeth the winde, shall not sowe, and he that regardeth the clouds, shall not reap.

5 As thou knowest not what *is* the way of the spirit, nor how the bones *do grow* in the womb of her that is with childe: even so thou knowest not the works of God who maketh all.

6 In the morning sowe thy seed, and in the evening withhold not thine hand: for thou knowest not whether shall prosper, either this or that, or whether they both *shall be* alike good.

7 ¶ Truly the light *is* sweet, and a pleasant thing is it for the eyes to behold the sun.

8 But if a man live many yeers, *and* rejoyce in them all; yet let him remember the dayes of darkenesse, for they shall be many. All that cometh *is* vanity.

9 ¶Rejoyce, O young man, in thy youth, and let thine heart cheer thee in the days of thy youth, and walk in the wayes of thine heart, and in the sight of thine eyes: but know thou that for all these things God will bring thee into judgement.

10 Therefore remove || sorrow from thy heart, and put away evil from thy flesh: for childehood & youth *are* vanity.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The creatour is to be remembered in due time.* 8 *The preachers care to edifie.* 13 *The fear of God is the chief antidote against vanity.*

*Remember now thy Creatour in the dayes of thy youth, while the evil dayes come not, nor the yeers draw nigh, when thou shalt say, I *have* no pleasure in them:

2 While the sun, or the light, or the moon, or the stars be not darkened, nor the clouds return after the rain:

3 In the day when the keepers of the house shall tremble, and the strong men shall bow themselves, and the || grinders cease, because they are few, and those that look out of the windows be darkened:

4 And the doors shall be shut in the streets, when the sound of the grinding is low, and he shall rise up at the voice of the bird, and all the daughters of musick shall be brought low.

5 Also *when* they shall be afraid of that which is high, and fears *shall be* in the way, and the almond-tree shall flourish, and the grashopper shall be a burden, and desire shall fail: because man goeth to his long home, and the mourners go about the streets:

6 Or ever the silver cord be loosed, or the golden bowl be broken, or the pitcher be broken at the fountain, or the wheel broken at the cistern.

7 * Then shall the dust return to the earth as it was: and the spirit shall return unto God who gave it.

8 ¶ * Vanity of vanities, (saith the preacher) all is vanity.

9 And ||moreover, because the preacher was wise, he still taught the people knowledge, yea, he gave good heed, and sought out, *and* * set in order many proverbs.

10 The preacher sought to finde out † acceptable words, and that which was written, *was* upright, *even* words of truth.

11 The words of the wise *are* as goads, and as nails fastened *by* the masters of assemblies, *which* are given from one shepherd.

12 And further by these, my son, be admonished: of making many books *there is* no end; and much || study *is* a wearinesse of the flesh.

13 ¶ || Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter: Fear God, and keep his commandments, for this *is* the whole *duty* of man.

14 For God * shall bring every work into judgement, with every secret thing, whether *it be* good, or whether *it be* evil.

|| *Or*, the grinders fail, because they grinde little.

*Gene. 3.19
*Chap. 1.2.
|| *Or*, § more wise the preacher was, &c.
* 1 Kin. 4.32.
† *Heb.* words of delight.
|| *Or*, reading.
|| *Or*, the end of the matter, *even* all that hath been heard,
*Rom. 2.16. & 14.10. 1 cor. 5.10.

¶ THE SONG OF *SOLOMON*.

CHAP. I.

1 *The churches love unto Christ:* 7 *She prayeth to be directed to his flock:* 8 *He directeth her to the shepherds tents,* 9 *and shewing his love,* 12 *They congratulate one another.*

THe song of songs, which *is* Solomons.

2 Let him kisse me with the kisses of his mouth: * for † thy love *is* better then wine.

3 Because of the favour of thy good ointments, thy name *is as* ointment poured forth, therefore do the virgins love thee.

4 * Draw me, we will run after thee: the king hath brought me into his chambers: we will be glad and rejoyce in thee, we will remember thy love more then wine: || the upright love thee.

5 I *am* black, but comely (O ye daughters of Jerusalem) as the tents of Kedar, as the curtains of Solomon.

6 Look not upon me, because I *am* black, because the sun hath looked upon me: my mothers children were angry with me, they made me the keeper of the vineyards, *but* mine own vineyard have I not kept.

7 Tell me, (O thou whom my soul loveth) where thou feedest, where thou makest *thy flocks* to rest at noon: for why should I be || as one that turneth aside by the flocks of thy companions?

8 ¶ If thou know not, (O thou fairest among women) go thy way forth by the footsteps of the flock, and feed thy kids beside the shepherds tents.

9 I have compared thee, O my love, to a company of horses in Pharaohs chariots.

10 Thy cheeks are comely with rows *of jewels*, thy neck with chains *of gold*.

11 We will make thee borders of gold, with studs of silver.

12 ¶ While the king sitteth at his table, my spikenard sendeth forth the smell thereof.

13 A bundle of myrrhe *is* my welbeloved unto me; he shall lie all night betwixt my brests.

14 My beloved *is* unto me *as* a cluster of || camphire in the vineyards of En-gedi.

15 Behold, thou *art* fair, || my love behold, thou *art* fair, thou *hast* doves eyes.

16 *Behold, thou *art* fair, my beloved, yea, pleasant: also our bed *is* green.

*Prov. 22.5.

*Chap. 4.10. † *Heb.* thy loves.

* John 6.44.

|| *Or*, they love thee uprightly.

|| *Or*, as one that is vailed.

|| *Or*, cypres.
|| *Or*, my companion.
*Chap. 4.1. and 5.12.

‖ *Or*, galleries.

17 The beams of our house are cedar, *and* our ‖ rafters of fir.

CHAP. II.

1 *The mutuall love of Christ and his church.* 8 *The hope,* 10 *and calling of the church.* 14 *Christs care of the church:* 15 *She professeth her faith and hope.*

I *Am* the rose of Sharon, *and* the lilie of the valleys.

2 As the lilie among thorns, so *is* my love among the daughters.

† *Heb.* I delighted and sat down, &c.

3 As the apple-tree among the trees of the wood, so *is* my beloved among the sons. † I sat down under his shadow with great delight, and his fruit *was* sweet to my † taste.

† *Heb.* palate.

4 He brought me to the † banquetting-house, and his banner over me *was* love.

† *Heb.* house of wine.

5 Stay me with flagons, † comfort me with apples, for I *am* sick of love.

† *Heb.* straw me with apples.

6 *His left hand *is* under my head, and his right hand doth embrace me.

7 † * I charge you, O ye daughters of Jerusalem, by the roes and by the hindes of the field, that ye stir not up, nor awake *my* love till he please.

8 ¶ The voice of my beloved! behold! he cometh leaping upon the mountains, skipping upon the hills.

*Chap. 8.3.

9 *My beloved is like a roe, or a young hart: behold, he standeth behinde our wall: he looketh forth at the window, † shewing himself thorow the latteſſe.

† *Heb.* I adiure you.

10 My beloved spake, and said unto me, Rise up, my love, my fair one, and come away.

*Chap. 3.5 and 8.4.

11 For lo, the winter is past, the rain is over *and* gone.

* V. 17.

12 The flowers appear on the earth, the time of the singing *of birds* is come, and the voice of the turtle is heard in our land.

† *Heb.* flourishing.

13 The fig-tree putteth forth her green figs, and the vines *with* the tender grape give a *good* smell. Arise, my love, my fair one, and come away.

14 ¶ O my dove! *that art* in the cleſts of the rock, in the secret *places* of the stairs: let me see thy countenance, let me hear thy voice; for sweet *is* thy voice, and thy countenance *is* comely.

15 Take us the foxes, the little foxes that spoil the vines: for our vines *have* tender grapes.

*Chap. 6.3. and 7.10.

16 ¶ * My beloved *is* mine, and I *am* his: he feedeth among the lilles.

*Chap. 8.14.

17 * Untill the day break, and the shadows flee away: turn, my beloved, and be thou * like a roe, or a young hart upon the mountains ‖ of Bether.

‖ *Or*, of division.

CHAP. III.

1 *The church victorious in temptations,* 6 *glorious in Christ.*

BY night on my bed I sought *him* whom my soul loveth, I sought him, but I found him not.

2 I will rise now, and go about the city in the streets, and in the broad wayes I will seek him whom my soul loveth: I sought him, but I found him not.

3 The watchmen that go about the city, found me: *to whom I said,* Saw ye him whom my soul loveth?

4 It was but a little that I passed from them, but I found him whom my soul loveth: I held him, and would not let him go, untill I had brought him into my mothers house, and into the chamber of her that conceived me.

5 * I charge you, O ye daughters of Jerusalem, by the roes, and by the hindes of the field, that ye stir not up, nor awake my love till he please.

*Chap. 2.7. and 8.4.

6 ¶ * Who *is* this that cometh out of the wilderneſſe like pillars of smoke, perfumed with myrrhe and frankincense, with all powders of the merchant?

*Chap. 8.5.

7 Behold his bed, which *is* Solomons: threeſcore valiant men *are* about it, of the valiant of Israel:

8 They all hold swords, being expert in war: every man *hath* his sword upon his thigh, because of fear in the night.

9 King Solomon made himself ‖ a charet of the wood of Lebanon.

‖ *Or*, a bed.

10 He made the pillars thereof of silver, the bottom thereof of gold, the covering of it of purple, the midſt thereof being paved *with* love, for the daughters of Jerusalem.

11 Go forth, O ye daughters of Zion, and behold king Solomon with the crown wherewith his mother crowned him in the day of his eſpousals, and in the day of the gladneſſe of his heart.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Christ setteth forth the graces of the church:* 8 *He sheweth her his love:* 16 *She prayeth to be made fit for him.*

*Chap. 1.15. & 5.12.

BEhold, thou *art* fair, my love, behold, thou *art* fair, thou *hast* doves eyes within thy locks: thy hair *is as a* * flock of goats, ‖ that appear from mount Gilead.

*Chap. 6.5,6.

‖ *Or*, that eat of, &c.

2 Thy teeth are like a flock *of sheep* that are even shorn, which came up from the washing: whereof every one bear twins, and none is barren among them.

3 Thy lips *are* like a thread of scarlet, and thy speech is comely: thy temples *are* like a piece of a pomegranate within thy locks.

4 Thy neck *is* like the tower of David, builded for an armoury, whereon there hang a thousand bucklers, all shields of mighty men.

5 * Thy two breſts *are* like two young roes that are twins, which feed among the lilies.

*Chap. 7.3.

6 * Untill the day † break, and the shadows flee away, I will get me to the mountain of myrrhe, and to the hill of frankincense.

*Chap. 2.17. † *Heb.* breathe.

7 * Thou *art* all fair, my love, *there is* no spot in thee.

*Ephe. 5.27.

8 ¶ Come with me from Lebanon, (my spouſe) with me from Lebanon: look from the top of Amana, from the top of Shenir * and Hermon, from the lions dens, from the mountains of ‡ leopards.

*Deut. 3.9.

9 Thou hast ‖ ravished my heart, my sister, *my* spouſe: thou hast ravished my heart with one of thine eyes, with one chain of thy neck.

‖ *Or*, taken away my heart.

10 How fair is thy love, my sister, *my* spouſe! how much better is thy love than wine! and the smell of thine ointments than all spices!

*Chap. 1.2.

11 Thy lips, O *my* spouſe! drop *as* the honey comb: honey and milk *are* under thy tongue, and the smell of thy garments is like the smell of Lebanon.

12 A garden † inclosed is my sister, *my* spouſe: a spring shut up, a fountain sealed.

† *Heb.* barred.

13 Thy plants *are* an orchard of pomegranates, with pleasant fruits, ‖ camphire, with spikenard,

‖ *Or*, cypres

14 Spikenard and saffron, calamus and cynamon, with all trees of frankincense, myrrhe,

myrrhe & aloes, with all the chief spices.
15 A fountain of gardens, a well of living waters, and streams from Lebanon.
16 ¶ Awake, O north winde, and come thou south, blow upon my garden, *that* the spices thereof may flow out: let my beloved come into his garden, and eat his pleasant fruits.

CHAP. V.

1 *Christ awaketh the church with his calling.* 2 *The church having a taste of Christs love, is sick of love.* 9 *A description of Christ by his graces.*

I Am come into my garden, my sister, *my* spouse: I have gathered my myrrhe with my spice, I have eaten my honeycomb with my honey, I have drunk my wine with my milk: eat, O friends, drink, ‖ yea, drink abundantly, O beloved.
‖ *Or,* and be drunken *with* loves.
2 ¶ I sleep, but my heart waketh: *it is* the voice of my beloved that knocketh, *saying*, Open to me, my sister, my love, my dove, my undefiled: for my head is filled with dew, *and* my locks with the drops of the night.
3 I have put off my coat, how shall I put it on? I have washed my feet, how shall I defile them?
4 My beloved put in his hand by the hole of *the door*, and my bowels were moved ‖ for him.
‖ *Or,* (as some read) in me.
5 I rose up to open to my beloved, and my hands dropped *with* myrrhe, and my fingers *with* † sweet smelling myrrhe, upon the handles of the lock.
† *Heb.* passing, or, running about.
6 I opened to my beloved, but my beloved had withdrawn himself, *and* was gone: my soul failed when he spake: I sought him, but I could not finde him: I called him, but he gave me no answer.
† *Heb.* whar.
7 The watchmen that went about the city, found me, they smote me, they wounded me, the keepers of the walls took away my vail from me.
† *Heb.* a finder-out-barrer.
8 I charge you, O daughters of Jerusalem, if ye finde my beloved, † that ye tell him, that I *am* sick of love.
9 ¶ What *is* thy beloved more than *another* beloved, O thou fairest among women? what *is* thy beloved more than *another* beloved, that thou doest so charge us?
10 My beloved *is* white and ruddy, † the chiefest among ten thousand.
11 His head *is as* the most fine gold, his locks *are* ‖ bushie, *and* black as a raven.
‖ *Or,* curled.
12 *His eyes *are as the eyes* of doves by the rivers of waters, washed with milk, *and* † fitly set.
*Chap. 1.15 & 4.1.
† *Heb.* sitting in fulnesse, *that is*, fitly placed, and set as a precious stone in the foil of a ring.
13 His cheeks *are as* a bed of spices, *as* ‖ sweet flowers: his lips *like* lilies dropping sweet smelling myrrhe.
‖ *Or,* towers of perfumes.
14 His hands *are as* gold rings set with the beryl: his belly *is as* bright ivory overlaid *with* saphirs.
15 His legs *are as* pillars of marble, set upon sockets of fine gold: his countenance *is as* Lebanon, excellent as ‖ cedars.
‖ *Or,* his palate.
16 † His mouth *is* most sweet, yea, he *is* altogether lovely. This *is* my beloved, and this *is* my friend, O daughters of Jerusalem.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The church professeth her faith in Christ* 4 *Christ sheweth the graces of the church,* 10 *and his love to her.*

WHither is thy beloved gone? O thou fairest among women, whither is thy beloved turned aside? that we may seek him with thee.
2 My beloved *is* gone down into his garden to the beds of spices, to feed in the gardens, and to gather lilies.
3 *I *am* my beloveds, and my beloved *is* mine: he feedeth among the lilies.
*Chap. 2.16 & 7.10.
4 ¶ Thou *art* beautifull, O my love, as Tirzah, comely as Jerusalem, terrible as *an army* with banners.
5 Turn away thine eyes from me, for they have ‖ overcome me: thy hair *is* * as a flock of goats that appear from Gilead.
‖ *Or,* they have puffed me up.
6 Thy teeth *are* as a flock of sheep which go up from the washing, whereof every one beareth twins, and there is not one barren among them.
*Chap. 4.1 & 2.
7 As a piece of a pomegranate *are* thy temples within thy locks.
8 There are threescore queens, and fourscore concubines, and virgins without number.
9 My dove, my undefiled *is but* one: she *is* the *only* one of her mother, she *is* the choice one of her that bare her: the daughters saw her, and blessed her, *yea*, the queens and the concubines, and they praised her.
10 ¶ Who is she that looketh forth as the morning, fair as the moon, clear as the sun, *and* terrible as *an army* with banners?
† *Heb.* I know not.
11 I went down into the garden of nuts, to see the fruits of the valley, *and* to see whether the vine flourished, *and* the pomegranates budded.
‖ *Or,* set me on my chariot
12 † Or ever I was aware, my soul ‖ made me like § chariots of Amminadib.
† Or ever I was aware, my soul of my willing people.
13 Return, return, O Shulamite; return, return, that we may look upon thee: what will ye see in the Shulamite? as it were the company ‖ of two armies.
‖ *Or,* of Mahanaim.

CHAP. VII.

1 *A further description of the church her graces.* 10 *The church professeth her faith and desire.*

HOw beautifull are thy feet with shoes, O princes daughter! the joynts of thy thighs are like jewels, the work of the hands of a cunning workman
2 Thy navel *is like* a round goblet, *which* wanteth not † liquor: thy belly *is like* an heap of wheat set about with lilies
† *Heb.* mixture.
3 *Thy two breasts *are* like two young roes that are twins.
*Chap. 4.5.
4 Thy neck *is* as a tower of ivory: thine eyes *like* the fish-pools in Heshbon, by the gate of Bath-rabbim: thy nose *is* as the tower of Lebanon, which looketh toward Damascus.
5 Thine head upon thee *is* like ‖ Carmel, and the hair of thine head like purple: the king is † held in the galleries.
‖ *Or,* crimson.
† *Heb.* bound.
6 How fair, and how pleasant art thou, O love, for delights!
7 This thy stature is like to a palm-tree, and thy breasts to clusters of *grapes*.
8 I said, I will go up to the palm-tree, I will take hold of the boughs thereof: now also thy breasts shall be as clusters of the vine, and the smel of thy nose like apples.
9 And the roof of thy mouth like the best wine, for my beloved, that goeth *down* † sweetly, causing the lips ‖ of those that are asleep to speak.
† *Heb.* straitly.
‖ *Or,* of the ancient.
10 ¶ * I *am* my beloveds, and his desire *is* towards me.
*Chap. 2.16.
11 Come, my beloved, let us go forth into the field, let us lodge in § villages.
12 Let us get up early to the vineyards, let us see if the vine flourish, whether
§ 6.11.

† Heb. open.

*Gene. 30.14.

ther the tender grape † appear, and the pomegranates bud forth: there will I give thee my loves.

13 The *mandrakes give a smell, and at our gates are all manner of pleasant fruits, new and old, which I have laid up for thee, O my beloved.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The love of the church to Christ.* 8 *The calling of the Gentiles.* 14 *The church prayeth for Christs coming.*

O That thou were as my brother, that sucked the breſts of my mother: when I ſhould finde thee without, I would kiſſe thee: yet † I ſhould not be deſpiſed.

† Heb. they ſhould not deſpiſe me.

2 I would lead thee, and bring thee into my mothers houſe, who would inſtruct me: I would cauſe thee to drink of *ſpiced wine, of the juice of my pomegranate.

*Prov. 9.2. *Chap. 2.6. *Chap. 3.5. and 2.7.

3 * His left hand ſhould be under my head: and his right hand ſhould embrace me.

† Heb. why ſhould ye ſtir up, or, why, &c. *Chap. 3.6.

4 * I charge you, O daughters of Jeruſalem, † that ye ſtir not up, nor awake my love, untill he pleaſe.

5 (* Who is this that cometh up from the wilderneſs, leaning upon her beloved?) I raiſed thee up under the apple-tree: there thy mother brought thee forth: there ſhe brought thee forth that bare thee.

6 ¶ Set me as a Seal upon thine heart, as a ſeal upon thine arm: for love is ſtrong as death, jealouſie is † cruel as the grave: the coals thereof are coals of fire, which hath a moſt vehement flame.

† Heb. hard.

7 Many waters cannot quench love, neither can the floods drown it: if a man would give all the ſubſtance of his houſe for love, it would utterly be contemned.

8 ¶ We have a little ſiſter, and ſhe hath no breſts: what ſhall we do for our ſiſter in the day when ſhe ſhall be ſpoken for?

9 If ſhe be a wall, we will build upon her a palace of ſilver: and if ſhe be a door, we will incloſe her with boards of cedar.

10 I am a wall, and my breſts like towers: then was I in his eyes as one that found † favour.

† Heb. peace.

11 Solomon had a vineyard at Baal-hamon, he let out the vineyard unto keepers: every one for the fruit thereof was to bring a thouſand pieces of ſilver.

12 My vineyard which is mine, is before me: thou (O Solomon) muſt have a thouſand, and thoſe that keep the fruit thereof two hundred.

13 Thou that dwelleſt in the gardens, the companions hearken to thy voice: cauſe me to hear it.

14 ¶ † Make haſte, my beloved, and be thou like to a roe or to a young hart upon the mountains of ſpices.

† Heb. Fe: away.

¶ THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET ISAIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Judahs rebellion complained of:* 5 *Her judgements lamented:* 10 *Iſaiah upbraideth their whole ſervice,* 16 *exhorteth to repentance,* 21 *bewaileth their wickedneſſe,* 25 *promiſeth grace,* 28 *and threateneth the wicked.*

THE viſion of Iſaiah the ſon of Amoz, which he ſaw concerning Judah and Jeruſalem, in the dayes of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, kings of Judah.

2 Hear, O * heavens, and give ear, O earth: for the LORD hath ſpoken; I have nouriſhed, and brought up children, and they have rebelled againſt me.

*Deut. 32.1. *Jere. 8.7.

3 The *ox knoweth his owner, and the aſſe his maſters crib: but Iſrael doth not know, my people doth not conſider.

† Heb. of heavineſſe.

4 Ah ſinfull nation, a people † laden with iniquity, a ſeed of evil doers, children that are corrupters: they have forſaken the LORD, they have provoked the holy One of Iſrael unto anger, they are † gone away backward.

† Heb. alienated, or, ſeparated.

5 ¶ Why ſhould ye be ſtricken any more? ye will † revolt more and more; the whole head is ſick, and the whole heart faint.

† Heb. increaſe

6 From the ſole of the foot, even unto the head there is no ſoundnes in it, but wounds, and bruiſes, and putrifying ſores: they have not been cloſed, neither bound up, neither mollified with || ointment.

|| Or, oil.

7 Your countrey is *deſolate, your cities are burnt with fire: your land ſtrangers devour it in your preſence, and it is deſolate, † as overthrown by ſtrangers.

*Chap. 5.5. deut. 28. 51, 52. † Heb. as the overthrow of ſtrangers.

8 And the daughter of Zion is left as a cottage in a vineyard, as a lodge in a garden of cucumbers, as a beſieged city.

*Lam. 5.12. rom. 9. 29.

9 Except the LORD of hoſts had * left unto us a very ſmall remnant, we ſhould have been as *Sodom, and we ſhould have been like unto Gomorrah.

*Gene. 19.24.

10 ¶ Hear the word of the LORD, ye rulers of Sodom; give ear unto the law of our GOD, ye people of Gomorrah.

11 To what purpoſe is the multitude of your * ſacrifices unto me, ſaith the LORD? I am full of the burnt-offerings of rams, and the fat of fed beaſts, and I delight not in the blood of bullocks, or of lambs, or of † he-goats.

*Prov. 15.8 & 21.7. chap 65 3. ier. 5. 20 amo. 5.21. † Heb. great he-goats.

12 When ye come to † appear before me, who hath required this at your hand, to tread my courts?

† Heb. to be ſeen.

13 Bring no more vain oblations, incenſe is an abomination unto me: the new moons and ſabbaths, the calling of aſſemblies I cannot away with: it is || iniquity, even the ſolemn meeting.

|| Or, griefe.

14 Your new moons and your appointed feaſts my ſoul hateth, they are a trouble unto me, I am weary to bear them.

*Prov. 1.28. jer. 14. 12 mic. 3.4.

15 And when ye ſpread forth your * hands, I will hide mine eyes from you, yea, when ye † make many prayers, I will not hear: your hands are full of * blood.

† Heb. multiply prayer. *Chap. 59.3.

16 ¶ Waſh ye, make you clean: put away the evil of your doings from before mine eyes, * ceaſe to do evil,

† Heb. bloods. * 1 Pet. 3.11.

17 Learn to do well, ſeek judgement, || relieve the oppreſſed, judge the fatherleſſe, plead for the widow.

|| Or, righten.

18 Come now, and let us reaſon together, ſaith the LORD: though your ſins be as ſcarlet, they ſhall be as white as ſnow, though they be red like crimſon, they ſhall be as wooll.

19 If ye be willing and obedient, ye ſhall eat the good of the land.

20 But if ye refuſe and rebell, ye ſhall be devoured with the ſword: for the mouth of the LORD hath ſpoken it.

21 ¶ How is the faithfull city become an harlot? it was full of judgement: righteouſneſs

ousnes lodged in it, but now murderers.
22 Thy silver is become drosse, thy wine mixt with water.
23 Thy princes *are* rebellious, and companions of theeves: every one loveth gifts, and followeth after rewards: they * Jer. 5. 28. Zech. 7. 10. judge not the fatherlesse, neither doth the cause of the widow come unto them.
24 Therefore saith the Lord, the LORD of hosts, the mighty One of Israel, Ah, I will ease me of mine adversaries, and avenge me of mine enemies.
25 ¶ And I will turn my hand upon thee, and † purely purge away thy drosse, and take away all thy tin.
26 And I will restore thy judges as at the first, and thy counsellours as at the beginning: afterward thou shalt be called, The City of righteousnesse, The faithfull city.
27 Zion shall be redeemed with judgement, and || her converts with righteousnesse.
28 ¶ And the * † destruction of the transgressours, and of the sinners *shall be* together: and they that forsake the LORD shall be consumed.
29 For they shall be ashamed of the oaks which ye have desired, and ye shall be confounded for the gardens that ye have chosen.
30 For ye shall be as an oak whose leaf fadeth & as a garden that *hath* no water.
31 And the strong shall be as tow, || and the maker of it as a spark, and they shall both burn together, and none shall quench *them*.

† Heb. according to pureness. || Or, they that return of her. * Job 21. 7. Psal. 1. 6. & 5. 6. and 73. 27. and 92. 10. & 104. 35. † Heb. breaking. || Or, and his work.

CHAP. II.

1 *Isaiah his prophecie of Christs kingdom.* 6 *Wickednesse is the emuse of Gods forsaking:* 10 *He exhorteth to fear Gods powerfull majesty.*

THe word that Isaiah § son of Amoz saw, concerning Judah & Jerusalem.
2 And it shall come to passe in the * last dayes, that the mountain of the LORDS house shall be ||established in the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills; and all nations shall flow unto it.
3 And many people shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, to the house of the God of Jacob, and he will teach us of his wayes, and we will walk in his paths: for out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.
4 And he shall judge among the nations, and shall rebuke many people: and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into || pruninghooks: nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more.
5 O house of Jacob, come ye, and let us walk in the light of the LORD.
6 ¶ Therefore thou hast forsaken thy people the house of Jacob, because they be replenished || from the east, & *are* soothsayers like the Philistines, & they ||please themselves in the children of strangers.
7 Their land also is full of silver and gold, neither *is there* any end of their treasures: their land is also full of horses, neither *is there* any end of their chariots.
8 Their land also is full of idols: they worship the work of their own hands, that which their own fingers have made.
9 And the mean man boweth down, and the great man humbleth himself; therefore forgive them not.

* Micah 4. 1. &c. || Or, prepared. || Or, fishes. || Or, more then the east. || Or, abound with the children, &c.

10 ¶ Enter into the rock, and hide thee in the dust, for feare of the LORD, and for the glory of his majesty.
11 The * lofty looks of man shall be humbled, and the haughtinesse of men shall be bowed down, and the LORD alone shall be exalted in that day.
12 For the day of the LORD of hosts *shall be* upon every one that is proud and lofty, and upon every one that is lifted up, and he shall be brought low:
13 And upon all the cedars of Lebanon that are high and lifted up, and upon all the oaks of Bashan,
14 And upon all the high mountains, and upon all the hills that are lifted up,
15 And upon every high tower, and upon every fenced wall,
16 And upon all the ships of Tarshish, and upon all † pleasant pictures.
17 And the loftinesse of man shall be bowed down, and the haughtinesse of men shall be made low: and the LORD alone shall be exalted in that day.
18 And || the idols he shall utterly abolish.
19 And they shall go into the * holes of the rocks, and into the caves of the † earth, for feare of the LORD, and for the glory of his majesty, when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.
20 In that day a man shall cast † his idols of silver, and his idols of gold, || which they made, *each one* for himself to worship, to the moles and to the bats.
21 To go into the clefts of the rocks, and into the tops of the ragged rocks, for feare of the LORD, and for the glory of his majesty, when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.
22 Cease ye from man whose breath *is* in his nostrils: for wherein is he to be accounted of?

* Chap. 5. 15. † Heb. pictures of desire. || Or, the idols shall utterly passe away. * Hosea 10. 8. Luke 23. 30. Rev. 6. 15 & 9. 6. † Heb. the dust. † Heb. § idols of his silver, &c. || Or, which they made for him.

CHAP. III.

1 *Confusion by sin.* 9 *The peoples impudency.* 12 *The oppression of rulers.* 16 *Judgements for womens pride.*

FOr behold, the Lord, the LORD of hosts doth take away from Jerusalem, and from Judah, the stay and the staff, the whole stay of bread, and the whole stay of water,
2 The mighty man, and the man of war, the judge, and the prophet, and the prudent, and the ancient,
3 The captain of fifty, & the † honourable man, & the counsellour, and the cunning artificer, and the ||eloquent orator.
4 And I will give *children* to *be* their princes, and babes shall rule over them.
5 And the people shall be oppressed, every one by another, and every one by his neighbour: the childe shall behave himself proudly against the ancient, and the base against the honourable.
6 When a man shall take hold of his brother of the house of his father, *saying*, Thou hast clothing, be thou our ruler, and *let* this ruine *be* under thy hand:
7 In that day shall he sweare, saying, I will not be an † healer: for in my house *is* neither bread nor clothing: make me not a ruler of the people.
8 For Jerusalem is ruined, and Judah is fallen; because their tongue and their doings *are* against the LORD, to provoke the eyes of his glory.
9 ¶ The shew of their countenance doth

† Heb. a man eminent in countenance. || Or, skilfull of speech. * Eccles. 10. 16. † Heb. lift up the hand. † Heb. binder up.

doth witnesse against them, and they declare their sin as * Sodom, they hide it not: wo unto their soul, for they have rewarded evil unto themselves.

*Gene. 13.13. & 18.21. & 19.5.

10 Say ye to the righteous, that *it shall be* well *with him*: for they shall eat the fruit of their doings.

11 Wo unto the wicked, *it shall be* ill *with him*: for the reward of his hands shall be † given him.

† Heb. done to him.

12 ¶ As for my people, children *are* their oppressours, and women rule over them: O my people, ‖ they which lead thee, cause *thee* to erre, and † destroy the way of thy paths.

‖ Or, they which call thee blessed. † Heb. swallow up.

13 The LORD standeth up to plead, and standeth to judge the people.

14 The LORD will enter into judgement with the ancients of his people, and the princes thereof: for ye have ‖ eaten up the vineyard: the spoil of the poor *is* in your houses.

‖ Or, burnt.

15 What mean ye *that* ye beat my people to pieces, and grinde the faces of the poor? saith the Lord GOD of hosts.

16 ¶ Moreover the LORD saith, Because the daughters of Zion are haughty, and walk with stretched forth necks, and † wanton eyes, walking and ‖ mincing as they go, and making a tinkling with their feet:

† Heb. deceiving with their eyes. ‖ Or, tripping nicely.

17 Therefore the Lord will smite with a scab the crown of the head of the daughters of Zion, and the LORD will † discover their secret parts.

† Heb. make naked.

18 In that day the Lord will take away the bravery of their tinkling ornaments *about their feet*, and their ‖ cauls, and their round tires like the moon.

‖ Or, net-works.

19 The ‖ chains, and the bracelets, and the ‖ mufflers,

‖ Or, sweet balls.

20 The bonnets, and the ornaments of the legs, and the head-bands, and the † tablets, and the ear-rings,

† Heb. houses.

21 The rings, and nose-jewels,

‖ Or, spangled ornaments. † Heb. bowles of the soul.

22 The changeable suits of apparell, and the mantles, and the wimples, and the crisping pins,

† Heb. weight.

23 The glasses, and the fine linen, and the hoods, and the vails.

24 And it shall come to passe, *that* instead of sweet smell there shall be stink; and in stead of a girdle, a rent; and in stead of well-set hair, baldnesse; and in stead of a stomacher, a girding of sackcloth; *and* burning in stead of beauty.

‖ Or, emptied. Heb. cleansed

25 Thy men shall fall by the sword, and thy † mighty in the war.

† Heb. her thy name be called upon us. ‖ Or, take thou away. † Heb. beauty and glory.

26 And her gates shall lament and mourn, and she being ‖ desolate, shall sit upon the ground.

CHAP. IIII.

In the extremity of evils Christ kingdom shall be a sanctuary.

AND in that day seven women shall take hold of one man, saying, We will eat our own bread, and wear our own apparell: only † let us be called by thy name, ‖ to take away our reproach.

† Heb. to gather. ‖ Or, to take away.

2 In that day shall the Branch of the LORD be † beautifull and glorious, and the fruit of the earth *shall be* excellent and comely † for them that are escaped of Israel.

† Heb. for the beauty.

3 And it shall come to passe, *that* he that is left in Zion, and he that remaineth in Jerusalem, shall be called holy, *even* every one that *is* written ‖ among the living in Jerusalem.

‖ Or, to life.

4 When the Lord shall have washed away the filth of the daughters of Zion, and shall have purged the blood of Jerusalem from the midst thereof, by the spirit of judgement, and by the spirit of burning.

5 And the LORD will create upon every dwelling place of mount Zion, and upon her assemblies a † cloud and smoke by day, and the shining of a flaming fire by night: for ‖ upon all the glory *shall be* a defence.

*Exod. 13.21. † Heb. a covering. ‖ Or, above.

6 And there shall be a tabernacle for a shadow in the day time from the heat, and for a place of refuge, and for a covert from storm and from rain.

CHAP. V.

1 *Under the parable of a vineyard. God excuseth his severe judgement,* 8 *upon covetousnesse,* 11 *lasciviousnesse,* 13 *impiety,* 20 *and injustice.*

NOw will I sing to my well beloved a song of my beloved touching his vineyard: my well beloved hath a * vineyard in a † very fruitfull hill.

* Jer 2. 21. mat. 21 33. mark 12 1. luke 20.9. † Heb. the horn of the son of oil.

2 And he ‖ fenced it, and gathered out the stones thereof, and planted it with the choicest vine, and built a tower in the midst of it, and also † made a winepresse therein: and he looked that it should bring forth grapes, and it brought forth wilde grapes.

‖ Or, made a wall about it. † Heb. hewed.

3 And now, O inhabitants of Jerusalem, and men of Judah, judge, I pray you, betwixt me and my vineyard.

4 What could have been done more to my vineyard that I have not done in it? wherefore when I looked that it should bring forth grapes, brought it forth wilde grapes?

5 And now go to, I will tell you what I will do to my vineyard, I will take away the hedge thereof, and it shall be eaten up: *and* break down the wall thereof, and it shall be † troden down.

† Heb. for a treading.

6 And I will lay it waste; it shall not be pruned, nor digged, but there shall come up briars and thorns: I will also command the clouds that they rain no rain upon it.

† Heb. plant of his pleasures.

7 For the vineyard of the LORD of hosts *is* the house of Israel, and the men of Judah † his pleasant plant: and he looked for judgement, but behold, † oppression; for righteousnesse, but behold, a cry.

† Heb. a scab. * Micah 2.2.

8 ¶ Wo unto them that joyn * house to house, that lay field to field, till *there be* no place, that they may be placed alone in the midst of the earth.

‖ Or. this is in mine ears, *saith the* LORD, &c.

9 ‖ In mine ears *said the* LORD of hosts, † Of a truth many houses shall be desolate, *even* great and fair without inhabitant.

† Heb. if not, &c.

10 Yea, ten acres of vineyard shall yeeld one bath, and the seed of an homer shall yeeld an ephah.

*Prov. 23.29, 30.

11 ¶ Wo unto them that rise up early in the morning, *that* they may follow strong * drink, that continue until night, *till* wine ‖ inflame them.

‖ Or, pursue them.

12 And the harp, and the viol, the tabret, and pipe, and wine are in their feasts: but they regard not the work of the LORD, neither consider the operation of his hands.

† Heb. their glory are men of famine.

13 ¶ Therefore my people are gone into captivity, because *they have* no knowledge: and † their honourable men

† Heb. for the shaping of Israel.

are famished, and their multitude dried up with thirst.

14 Therefore hell hath enlarged her self, and opened her mouth without measure: and their glory, and their multitude, and their pomp, and he that rejoyceth shall descend into it.

15 And *the mean man shall be brought down, and the mighty man shall be humbled, and the eyes of the lofty shall be humbled.

16 But the LORD of hosts shall be exalted in judgement, and ‖ God that is holy, shall be sanctified in righteousnesse.

17 Then shall the lambs feed after their manner, and the waste places of the fat ones shall strangers eat.

18 Wo unto them that draw iniquity with cords of vanity, and sin, as it were with a cart rope;

19 That say, Let him make speed, *and* hasten his work, that we may see *it*: and let the counsell of the holy One of Israel draw nigh and come, that we may know *it*.

20 ¶ Wo unto them † that call evil good, and good evil; that put darknesse for light, and light for darknesse, that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter.

21 Wo *unto them that are* * wise in their own eyes, and prudent † in their own sight.

22 Wo *unto them that are* mighty to drink wine, and men of strength to mingle strong drink.

23 Which * justifie the wicked for reward, and take away the righteousnesse of the righteous from him.

24 Therefore as the † fire devoureth the stubble, *and* the flame consumeth the chaff, so their root shall be rottennesse, and their blossom shall go up as dust: because they have cast away the law of the LORD of hosts, and despised the word of the holy One of Israel.

25 Therefore is the anger of the LORD kindled against his people, and he hath stretched forth his hand against them, and hath smitten them: and the hills did tremble, and their carcases were ‖ torn in the midst of the streets: * for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

26 ¶ And he will lift up an ensigne to the nations from far, and will hisse unto them from the end of the earth: and behold, they shall come with speed swiftly.

27 None shall be weary, nor stumble among them: none shall slumber nor sleep, neither shall the girdle of their loins be loosed, nor the latchet of their shoes be broken.

28 Whose arrows *are* sharp, and all their bowes bent, their horses hoofs shall be counted like flint, and their wheels like a whirlwinde.

29 Their roaring *shall be* like a lion, they shall roar like young lions: yea, they shall roar and lay hold on the prey, and shall carry *it* away safe, and none shall deliver *it*.

30 And in that day they shall roar against them like the roaring of the sea: and if *one* look unto the land, behold darknesse *and* ‖ sorrow, ‖ and the light is darkened in the heavens thereof.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Isaiah in a vision of the Lord in his glory,* 5 *being terrified, is confirmed for his message:* 9 *He sheweth the obstinacy of the people unto their desolation.* 13 *A remnant shall be saved.*

IN the yeer that king Uzziah died, I * saw also the Lord sitting upon a throne, high and lifted up, and his ‖ train filled the temple.

2 Above it stood the seraphims: each one *had* six wings; with twain he covered his face, and with twain he covered his feet, and with twain he did fle.

3 And † one cried unto another, and said, * Holy, holy, holy *is* the LORD of hosts, † the whole earth *is* full of his glory.

4 And the posts of the † door moved at the voice of him that cried, and the house was filled with smoke.

5 ¶ Then said I, Wo *is* me, for I am † undone, because I *am* a man of unclean lips, and I dwel in the midst of a people of unclean lips: for mine eyes have seen the king, the LORD of hosts.

6 Then flew one of the seraphims unto me, † having a live coal in his hand, *which* he had taken with the tongs from off the altar.

7 And † he laid *it* upon my mouth, and said, Lo, this hath touched thy lips, and thine iniquity is taken away, and thy sin purged.

8 Also I heard the voice of the Lord, saying, Whom shall I send, and who will go for * us? Then I said, † Here am I, send me.

9 ¶ And he said, Go, and tell this people; * Hear ye ‖ indeed, but understand not: and see ye indeed, but perceive not.

10 Make the heart of this people fat, and make their ears heavie, and shut their eyes: lest they see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and convert, and be healed.

11 Then said I, Lord, how long? And he answered, Until the cities be wasted without inhabitant, and the houses without man, & the land be † utterly desolate;

12 And the LORD have removed men far away, and *there be* a great forsaking in the midst of the land.

13 ¶ But yet in it *shall be* a tenth, ‖ and *it* shall return, and shall be eaten: as a teyl-tree, and as an oak, whose ‖ substance *is* in them, when they cast *their leaves*: *so* the holy seed *shall be* the substance thereof.

ceasing, &c. *Heb.* hear ye in hearing, &c. † *Heb.* desolate with desolation. ‖ *Or,* when it is returned, and hath been browsed. ‖ *Or,* stock, or, stem.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Ahaz comforted.* 10 *Christ promised.* 17 *Ahaz his judgement prophesied.*

AND it came to passe in the dayes of * Ahaz the son of Jotham, the son of Uzziah king of Judah, *that* Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah the son of Remaliah king of Israel, went up towards Jerusalem, to war against it, but could not prevail against it.

2 And it was told the house of David, saying, Syria is † confederate with Ephraim: and his heart was moved, and the heart of his people, as the trees of the wood are moved with the winde.

3 Then said the LORD unto Isaiah, Go forth now to meet Ahaz, thou, and ‖ Shear-jashub thy son, at the end of the *conduit of the upper pool, ‖ in the high way of the fullers field;

* Chap. 2. 9, 11, 17.

‖ Or, e holy God. † Heb. the God the holy.

† Heb. that say concerning evil, It is good, &c. *Prov. 3. 7. rom. 12. 16. † Heb. before their face. *Prov. 17. 15. † Heb. the tongue of fire.

‖ Or, as dung. *Chap. 9. 11, 16, 21. & 10. 4.

‖ Or, distresse ‖ Or, when it is light it shall be dark in the destructions thereof.

* John 12. 39, 40, 41. ‖ Or, the skirts thereof. † Heb. this cried to this. *Revel. 4. 8. † Heb. his glory is the fulnesse of the whole earth. † Heb. thresholds. † Heb. cast off. † Heb. and in his hand a live coal. † Heb. caused it to touch. *Gen. 1. 26. † Heb. behold me. *Matt. 13. 14. mark 4. 12. luke 8. 10. john 12. 40. acts 28. 26. rom. 11. 8. ‖ Or, without

* 2 Kin. 16. 5. † Heb. resteth on Ephraim. ‖ That is, the remnant shall return. * 2 Kin. 18. 17. ‖ Or, causeway.

doth witnesse against them, and they declare their sin as Sodom, they hide it not: wo unto their soul, for they have rewarded evil unto themselves.

10 Say ye to the righteous, that it shall be well with him: for they shall eat the fruit of their doings.

11 Wo unto the wicked, it shall be ill with him: for the reward of his hands shall be given him.

12 ¶ As for my people, children are their oppressours, and women rule over them: O my people, they which lead thee, cause thee to erre, and destroy the way of thy paths.

13 The LORD standeth up to plead, and standeth to judge the people.

14 The LORD will enter into judgement with the ancients of his people, and the princes thereof: for ye have eaten up the vineyard: the spoil of the poor is in your houses.

15 What mean ye that ye beat my people to pieces, and grinde the faces of the poor, saith the Lord GOD of hosts?

16 ¶ Moreover the LORD saith, Because the daughters of Zion are haughty, and walk with stretched forth necks, and wanton eyes, walking and mincing as they go, and making a tinkling with their feet:

17 Therefore the Lord will smite with a scab the crown of the head of the daughters of Zion, and the LORD will discover their secret parts.

18 In that day the Lord will take away the bravery of their tinkling ornaments about their feet, and their cauls, and their round tires like the moon.

19 The chains, and the bracelets, and the mufflers,

20 The bonnets, and the ornaments of the legs, and the head-bands, and the tablets, and the ear-rings,

21 The rings, and nose-jewels,

22 The changeable suits of apparell, and the mantles, and the wimples, and the crisping pins,

23 The glasses, and the fine linen, and the hoods, and the vails.

24 And it shall come to passe, that in stead of sweet smell there shall be stink; and in stead of a girdle, a rent; and in stead of well-set hair, baldnesse; and in stead of a stomacher, a girding of sackcloth; and burning in stead of beauty.

25 Thy men shall fall by the sword, and thy mighty in the war.

26 And her gates shall lament and mourn, and she being made desolate, shall sit upon the ground.

CHAP. IIII.

In the extremity of evils Christ kingdom shall be a sanctuary.

AND in that day seven women shall take hold of one man, saying, We will eat our own bread, and wear our own apparell: onely let us be called by thy name, to take away our reproach.

2 In that day shall the Branch of the LORD be beautifull and glorious, and the fruit of the earth shall be excellent and comely for them that are escaped of Israel.

3 And it shall come to passe, that he that is left in Zion, and he that remaineth in Jerusalem, shall be called holy, even every one that is written among the living in Jerusalem.

4 When the Lord shall have washed away the filth of the daughters of Zion, and shall have purged the blood of Jerusalem from the midst thereof, by the spirit of judgement, and by the spirit of burning.

5 And the LORD will create upon every dwelling place of mount Zion, and upon her assemblies a cloud and smoke by day, and the shining of a flaming fire by night: for upon all the glory shall be a defence.

6 And there shall be a tabernacle for a shadow in the day time from the heat, and for a place of refuge, and for a covert from storm and from rain.

CHAP. V.

1 *Under the parable of a vineyard. God excuseth his severe judgements.* 8 *upon covetousnesse,* 11 *lasciviousnesse,* 13 *impiety,* 20 *and injustice.*

NOw will I sing to my well beloved a song of my beloved touching his vineyard: my well beloved hath a vineyard in a very fruitfull hill.

2 And he fenced it, and gathered out the stones thereof, and planted it with the choicest vine, and built a tower in the midst of it, and also made a winepresse therein: and he looked that it should bring forth grapes, and it brought forth wilde grapes.

3 And now, O inhabitants of Jerusalem, and men of Judah, judge, I pray you, betwixt me and my vineyard.

4 What could have been done more to my vineyard, that I have not done in it? wherefore when I looked that it should bring forth grapes, brought it forth wilde grapes?

5 And now go to, I will tell you what I will do to my vineyard, I will take away the hedge thereof, and it shall be eaten up: and break down the wall thereof, and it shall be trodden down.

6 And I will lay it waste; it shall not be pruned, nor digged, but there shall come up briars and thorns: I will also command the clouds that they rain no rain upon it.

7 For the vineyard of the LORD of hosts is the house of Israel, and the men of Judah his pleasant plant: and he looked for judgement, but behold, oppression; for righteousnesse, but behold, a cry.

8 ¶ Wo unto them that joyn house to house, that lay field to field, till there be no place, that they may be placed alone in the midst of the earth.

9 In mine ears said the LORD of hosts, Of a truth many houses shall be desolate, even great and fair without inhabitant.

10 Yea, ten acres of vineyard shall yeeld one bath, and the seed of an homer shall yeeld an ephah.

11 ¶ Wo unto them that rise up early in the morning, that they may follow strong drink, that continue until night till wine inflame them.

12 And the harp, and the viol, the tabret, and pipe, and wine are in their feasts: but they regard not the work of the LORD, neither consider the operation of his hands.

13 ¶ Therefore my people are gone into captivity, because they have no knowledge: and their honourable men

*Gene. 13.13. & 18.21. & 19.5.

† Heb. done to him.

‖ Or, they which call thee blessed.

† Heb. swallow up.

‖ Or, burnt.

† Heb. deceiving with their eyes.

‖ Or, tripping nicely.

† Heb. make naked.

‖ Or, net-works.

‖ Or, sweet balls.

‖ Or, spangled ornaments.

† Heb. houses of the soul.

† Heb. might.

‖ Or, emptied. Heb. clenzed

† Heb. let thy name be called upon us.

‖ Or, take thou away.

† Heb. beauty and glory.

† Heb. for the escaping of Israel.

‖ Or, to life.

*Exod. 13.21.

‖ Or, above.

† Heb. a covering.

* Jer 2. 21. mat. 21 33. mark 12 1. luke 20.9.

† Heb. the horn of the son of oil.

‖ Or, made a wall about it.

† Heb. hewed.

† Heb. for a treading.

† Heb. plant of his pleasures.

† Heb. a scab.

* Micah 2.2.

‖ Or. this is in mine ears, saith the LORD of hosts, &c.

† Heb. if not, &c.

*Prov. 23.29, 30.

‖ Or, pursue them.

† Heb. their glory are men of famine.

are famished, and their multitude dried up with thirst.

14 Therefore hell hath enlarged her self, and opened her mouth without measure: and their glory, and their multitude, and their pomp, and he that rejoyceth shall descend into it.

Chap. 2. 9, 11, 17.

15 And the mean man shall be brought down, and the mighty man shall be humbled, and the eyes of the lofty shall be humbled.

16 But the LORD of hosts shall be exalted in judgement, and ‖ God that is holy, shall be sanctified in righteousnesse.

‖ Or, the holy God.

17 Then shall the lambs feed after their manner, and the waste places of the fat ones shall strangers eat.

Heb. the God the holy.

18 Wo unto them that draw iniquity with cords of vanity, and sin, as it were with a cart rope,

19 That say, Let him make speed, and hasten his work, that we may see it: and let the counsell of the holy One of Israel draw nigh and come, that we may know it.

† Heb. that say concerning evil, It is good, &c.

20 ¶ Wo unto them † that call evil good, and good evil; that put darknesse for light, and light for darknesse, that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter.

*Prov. 3.7. rom. 12.16. † Heb. before their face.

21 Wo unto them that are * wise in their own eyes, and prudent † in their own sight.

*Prov. 17.15. † Heb. the tongue of fire.

22 Wo unto them that are mighty to drink wine, and men of strength to mingle strong drink.

23 Which * justifie the wicked for reward, and take away the righteousnesse of the righteous from him.

24 Therefore as the † fire devoureth the stubble, and the flame consumeth the chaff, so their root shall be rottennesse, and their blossom shall go up as dust: because they have cast away the law of the LORD of hosts, and despised the word of the holy One of Israel.

25 Therefore is the anger of the LORD kindled against his people, and he hath stretched forth his hand against them, and hath smitten them: and the hills did tremble, and their carcases were ‖ torn in the midst of the streets: * for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

‖ Or, as dung. *Chap. 9.11, 16, 21. & 10.4.

26 ¶ And he will lift up an ensigne to the nations from far, and will hisse unto them from the end of the earth: and behold, they shall come with speed swiftly.

27 None shall be weary, nor stumble amongst them: none shall slumber nor sleep, neither shall the girdle of their loins be loosed, nor the latchet of their shoes be broken.

28 Whose arrows are sharp, and all their bowes bent, their horses hoofs shall be counted like flint, and their wheels like a whirlwinde.

‖ Or, distresse

29 Their roaring shall be like a lion, they shall roar like young lions: yea, they shall roar and lay hold on the prey, and shall carry it away safe, and none shall deliver it.

‖ Or, when it is light it shall be dark in the destructions thereof.

30 And in that day they shall roar against them like the roaring of the sea: and if one look unto the land, behold darknesse and ‖ sorrow, ‖ and the light is darkened in the heavens thereof.

CHAP. VI.

1 Isaiah in a vision of the Lord in his glory, 5 being terrified, is confirmed for his message: 9 He sheweth the obstinacy of the people unto their desolation. 13 A remnant shall be saved.

IN the yeer that king Uzziah died, I * saw also the Lord sitting upon a throne high and lifted up, and his ‖ train filled the temple.

* John 12.39, 40, 41. ‖ Or, the skirts thereof.

2 Above it stood the seraphims: each one had six wings; with twain he covered his face, and with twain he covered his feet, and with twain he did fle.

† Heb. this cried to this.

3 And † one cried unto another, and said, * Holy, holy, holy is the LORD of hosts, † the whole earth is full of his glory.

*Reve. 4.8.

4 And the posts of the † door moved at the voice of him that cried, and the house was filled with smoke.

† Heb. his glory is the fulnesse of the whole earth.

5 ¶ Then said I, Wo is me, for I am † undone: because I am a man of unclean lips, and I dwel in the midst of a people of unclean lips: for mine eyes have seen the king, the LORD of hosts.

† Heb. thereholds.

6 Then flew one of the seraphims unto me, † having a live coal in his hand, which he had taken with the tongs from off the altar.

† Heb. cut off. † Heb. and in his hand a live coal.

7 And † he laid it upon my mouth, and said, Lo, this hath touched thy lips, and thine iniquity is taken away, and thy sin purged.

† Heb. caused it to touch. *Gen. 1.26.

8 Also I heard the voice of the Lord, saying, Whom shall I send, and who will go for * us? Then I said, † Here am I, send me.

† Heb. behold me. *Matt. 13.14. mark 4. 12. luke 8.10. john 12. 40. acts 28.26. rom. 11.8.

9 ¶ And he said, Go, and tell this people; * Hear ye ‖ indeed, but understand not: and see ye indeed, but perceive not.

‖ Or, without ceasing, &c. Heb. hear ye in hearing, &c

10 Make the heart of this people fat, and make their ears heavie, and shut their eyes: lest they see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and convert, and be healed.

† Heb. become fat.

11 Then said I, Lord, how long? And he answered, Untill the cities be wasted without inhabitant, and the houses without man, & the land be † utterly desolate;

† Heb. desolate with desolation.

12 And the LORD have removed men far away, and *there be* a great forsaking in the midst of the land.

‖ Or, when it is returned, and hath been brousted.

13 ¶ But yet in it *shall be* a tenth, ‖ and *it* shall return, and shall be eaten: as a teyl-tree, and as an oak, whose ‖ substance *is* in them, when they cast *their leaves*: *so* the holy seed *shall be* the substance thereof.

‖ Or, stock, or, stem.

CHAP. VII.

1 Ahaz comforted. 10 Christ promised. 17 Ahaz his judgement prophesied.

AND it came to passe in the dayes of * Ahaz the son of Jotham, the son of Uzziah king of Judah, *that* Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah the son of Remaliah king of Israel, went up towards Jerusalem, to war against it, but could not prevail against it.

* 2 Kin. 16.5. † Heb. resteth on Ephraim. ‖ That is, the remnant shall return. * 2 Kin. 18.17.

2 And it was told the house of David, saying, Syria is † confederate with Ephraim: and his heart was moved, and the heart of his people, as the trees of the wood are moved with the winde.

† Heb. resteth on Ephraim.

3 Then said the LORD unto Isaiah, Go forth now to meet Ahaz, thou, and ‖ Shear-jashub thy son, at the end of the * conduit of the upper pool, ‖ in the high way of the fullers feld,

‖ Or, causeway.

* Add

4 And ſay unto him, Take heed, and be † quiet; fear not, † neither be faint-hearted, for the two tails of theſe ſmoking fire-brands, for the fierce anger of Rezin, with Syria, and of the ſon of Remaliah.

† Heb. let not thy heart be tender.

5 Becauſe Syria, Ephraim, and the ſon of Remaliah have taken evill counſell againſt thee, ſaying,

6 Let us go up againſt Judah, and || vex it, and let us make a breach therein for us, and ſet a king in the midſt of it, even the ſon of Tabeal.

|| Or, waken.

7 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, It ſhall not ſtand, neither ſhall it come to paſſe.

8 For the head of Syria *is* Damaſcus, and the head of Damaſcus *is* Rezin, and within threeſcore and five yeers ſhall Ephraim be broken, † that it be not a people.

† Heb. from a people.

9 And the head of Ephraim *is* Samaria, and the head of Samaria *is* Remaliahs ſon: || if ye will not beleeve, ſurely ye ſhall not be eſtabliſhed.

|| Or, do ye not beleeve? it is becauſe ye are not ſtable.

10 ¶ † Moreover, the LORD ſpake again unto Ahaz, ſaying,

† Heb. and the Lord added to ſpeak

11 Aſk thee a ſigne of the LORD thy God: || aſk it either in the depth, or in the height above.

|| Or, make thy petition deep. *Matt. 2.23.

12 But Ahaz ſaid, I will not aſk, neither will I tempt the LORD.

13 And he ſaid, Hear ye now, O houſe of David, *Is it* a ſmall thing for you to weary men, but will you weary my God alſo?

14 Therefore the Lord himſelf ſhall give you a ſigne: * Behold, a virgin ſhall conceive, and bear a Son, and || ſhall call his name Immanuel.

|| Or, thou O virgin, ſhalt call.

15 Butter and honey ſhall he eat, that he may know to refuſe the evil, and chuſe the good.

16 For before the childe ſhall know to refuſe the evil, and chuſe the good, the land that thou abhorreſt, ſhall be forſaken of both her kings.

17 ¶ The LORD ſhall bring upon thee, and upon thy people, and upon thy fathers houſe, dayes that have not come, from the day that Ephraim departed from Judah, *even* the king of Aſſyria.

18 And it ſhall come to paſſe, in that day, *that* the LORD ſhall hiſſe for the fly that *is* in the uttermoſt part of the rivers of Egypt, and for the bee that *is* in the land of Aſſyria.

19 And they ſhall come, and ſhall reſt all of them in the deſolate valleys, and in the holes of the rocks, and upon all thorns, and upon all || buſhes.

|| Or, commendable trees. * 2 Kin. 19.35.

20 In the ſame day ſhall the Lord ſhave with a * razour that is hired, namely by them beyond the rivers by the king of Aſſyria, the head, and the hair of the feet: and it ſhall alſo conſume the beard.

21 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, *that* a man ſhal nouriſh a young cow, and two ſheep.

22 And it ſhall come to paſſe, for the abundance of milk *that* they ſhall give, he ſhall eat butter: for butter & honey ſhall every one eat that is left † in the land.

† Heb. in the midſt of the land.

23 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, *that* every place ſhall be, where there were a thouſand vines, at a thouſand ſilverlings, it ſhall *even* be for briars and thorns.

24 With arrows and with bowes ſhall men come hither; becauſe all the land ſhall become briars and thorns.

25 And *on* all hills that ſhall be digged with the mattock, there ſhall not come thither the fear of briars and thorns; but it ſhall be for the ſending forth of oxen, and for the treading of leſſer cattell.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *In Maher-ſhalal-haſh-baz he propheſies that Syria and Iſrael ſhall be ſubdued by Aſſyria.* 19 *Great affliction to idolaters.*

MOreover, the LORD ſaid unto me, take thee a great roll, and write in it with a mans pen, concerning † Maher-ſhalal-haſh-baz.

† Heb. in making ſpeed to the ſpoil, he haſteneth the prey: or, make ſpeed, &c.

2 And I took unto me faithfull witneſſes to record, Uriah the prieſt, and Zechariah the ſon of Jeberechiah.

3 And I † went unto the propheteſſe, and ſhe conceived and bare a ſon: then ſaid the LORD to me, call his name Maher-ſhalal-haſh-baz.

† Heb. approached unto.

4 For before the childe ſhall have knowledge to cry, My father, and my mother, the || riches of Damaſcus, and the ſpoil of Samaria ſhall be taken away before the king of Aſſyria.

|| Or, He that is before the king of Aſſyria ſhall take away the riches, &c.

5 ¶ The LORD ſpake alſo unto me again, ſaying,

6 Forſomuch as this people refuſeth the waters of Shiloah that go ſoftly, and rejoyce in Rezin, and Remaliahs ſon:

7 Now therefore behold, the Lord bringeth up upon them the waters of the river, ſtrong and many, *even* the king of Aſſyria, and all his glory: and he ſhall come up over all his chanels, and go over all his banks.

8 And he ſhall paſſe thorow Judah, he ſhall overflow, and go over, he ſhall reach even to the neck, and † the ſtretching out of his wings ſhall fill the breadth of thy land, O Immanuel.

† Heb. the ſulneſſe of the breadth of thy land ſhal be the ſtretching out of his wings.

9 ¶ Aſſociate your ſelves, O ye people, || and ye ſhall be broken in pieces; and give ear, all ye of far countreys: gird your ſelves, and ye ſhall be broken in pieces; gird your ſelves, and ye ſhall be broken in pieces.

|| Or, yet.

10 Take counſell together, and it ſhall come to nought: ſpeak the word, and it ſhall not ſtand: for God is with us.

11 ¶ For the LORD ſpake thus to me † with a ſtrong hand, and inſtructed me that I ſhould not walk in the way of this people, ſaying,

† Heb. In ſtrength of hand.

12 Say ye not, A confederacy to all them, to whom this people ſhall ſay, A confederacy: neither fear ye their fear, nor be afraid.

13 Sanctifie the LORD of hoſts himſelf, and *let* him *be* your fear, and *let* him *be* your dread.

14 And he ſhall be for a ſanctuary: but for * a ſtone of ſtumbling, and for a rock of offence to both the houſes of Iſrael; for a gin, and for a ſnare to the inhabitants of Jeruſalem.

* Chap. 28 16. Luke 2. 34. rom. 9.33. 1 pet. 2.7.

15 And many among them ſhall * ſtumble, and fall, and be broken, and be ſnared, and be taken.

* Matt. 21.44. luke 20.18.

16 Binde up the teſtimony, ſeal the law among my diſciples.

17 And I will wait upon the LORD that hideth his face from the houſe of Jacob, and I will look for him.

18 * Behold, I and the children whom the LORD hath given me, *are* for ſignes, and for wonders in Iſrael, from § LORD of hoſts which dwelleth in mount Zion.

* Hebr. 2.13.

19 ¶ And when they ſhall ſay unto you, Seek unto them that have familiar ſpirits,

rites, and unto wizards, that peep, and that mutter: should not a people seek unto their God? for the living, to the dead?

Hebr. 13

20 *To the law, and to the testimony: if they speak not according to this word, it is because there is † no light in them.

Heb. no morning.

21 And they shall passe thorow it hardly bestead and hungry: and it shall come to passe, that when they shall be hungry, they shall fret themselves, and curse their king, and their God, and look upward.

22 And they shall look unto the earth: and behold, trouble and darknesse, dimnesse of anguish; and they shall be driven to darknesse.

CHAP. IX.

*2 Great joy in affliction by the birth of Christ. 8 Israels judgement for pride, 13 hypocrisie, 18 and impenitency.

Nevertheless, the dimnesse shall not be such as was in her vexation: when at the first he lightly afflicted the land of Zebulun, and the land of Naphtali, and afterward did more grievously afflict her, by the way of the sea, beyond Jordan, in Galilee || of the nations.

|| Or, populous.

2 The * people that walked in darknesse, have seen a great light: they that dwell in the land of the shadow of death, upon them hath the light shined.

*Matt. 4.15. ephes. 5.14.

3 Thou hast multiplied the nation, *and* || not increased the joy: they joy before thee, according to the joy in harvest, *and* as men rejoyce when they divide the spoil.

|| Or, to him.

4 || For thou hast broken the yoke of his burden, and the staff of his shoulder, the rod of his oppressour, as in the day of * Midian.

|| Or, when thou brakest. *Judges 7.22. chap. 10.26.

5 || For every battell of the warriour *is* with confused noise, and garments rolled in blood: || but *this* shall be with burning, *and* † fuell of fire.

|| Or, when § whole battell of the warriour was, &c.

6 For unto us a childe is born, unto us a * son is given; and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his Name shall be called Wonderfull, Counsellour, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of peace.

|| Or and it was, &c. † Heb. meet.

7 Of the increase of his government and peace, * *there shall be* no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to stablish it with judgement and with justice, from henceforth even for ever: the * zeal of the LORD of hosts will perform this.

* John 3 16. * Luke 1.32.33. * 2 Kin. 19.31. chap. 37.32.

8 ¶ The Lord sent a word into Jacob, and it hath lighted upon Israel.

9 And all the people shall know, *even* Ephraim, and the inhabitant of Samaria, that say in the pride & stoutnes of heart,

10 The bricks are fallen down, but we will build with hewen stones: the sycomores are cut down, but we will change *them* into cedars.

11 Therefore the LORD shall set up the adversaries of Rezin against him, and ‡ joyn his enemies together.

†Heb. mingle.

12 The Syrians before, and the Philistines behinde, and they shall devour Israel † with open mouth: * for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

† Heb. with whole mouth. *Chap. 5 25. & 10.4.

13 ¶ For the people turneth not unto him that smiteth them, neither do they seek the LORD of hosts.

14 Therefore the LORD will cut off from Israel head and tail, branch and rush in one day.

15 The ancient and honourable, he *is* the head: and the prophet that teacheth lies, he *is* the tail.

16 For the || leaders of this people cause them to erre: and they || that are led of them, are † destroyed.

|| Or, they that call them blessed. † Or, they that are called blessed of them. † Heb. swallowed up.

17 Therefore § Lord shall have no joy in their young men, neither shall have mercy on their fatherlesse and widows: for every one *is* an hypocrite, and an evil doer, & every mouth speaketh || folly: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

|| Or, villany.

18 ¶ For wickednesse burneth as the fire: it shal devour the briars and thorns, and shall kindle in the thickets of the forest, and they shall mount up *like* the lifting up of smoak.

† Heb. meat

19 Through the wrath of the LORD of hosts is the land darkned, and the people shall be as the † fuel of the fire: no man shall spare his brother.

† Heb. eat.

20 And he shall † snatch on the right hand, and be hungry; and he shall eat on the left hand, and they shall not be satisfied: they shall eat every man the flesh of his own arm,

21 Manasseh, Ephraim: and Ephraim, Manasseh: *and* they together *shall be* against Judah: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

CHAP. X.

1 *The woe of Tyrants.* 5 *Assyria, the rod of hypocrites, broken.* 20 *A remnant of Israel shall be saved.*

WO unto them that decree unrighteousnesse *which* they have prescribed:

|| Or, to the writers that write grievousnesse,

2 To turn aside the needy from judgement, and to take away the right from the poor of my people, that widows may be their prey, and that they may rob the fatherlesse.

3 And what will ye do in the day of visitation, and in the desolation *which* shall come from far? to whom will ye flee for help? and where will ye leave your glory?

4 Without me they shall bow down under the prisoners, and they shall fall under the slain: * for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

*Chap. 5.25 & 9.12.

5 ¶ || O † Assyrian, the rod of mine anger; || and the staff in their hand is mine indignation.

| Or, woe to the Assyrian. † Heb. Asshur. || Or, though.

6 I will send him against an hypocritical nation, & against the people of my wrath will I give him a charge to take the spoil, & to take the prey, and to tread them down like the mire of the streets.

† Heb. to lay them a treading

7 Howbeit he meaneth not so, neither doth his heart think so; but *it is* in his heart to destroy, and cut off nations not a few.

8 * For he saith, *Are* not my princes altogether kings?

* 2 Kin. 18.24. 33 & 19 10, &c.

9 *Is* not Calno as Carchemish? *is* not Hamath as Arpad? *is* not Samaria as Damascus?

10 As my hand hath found the kingdoms of the idols, and whose graven images did excell them of Jerusalem and of Samaria:

11 Shall I not, as I have done unto Samaria and her idols, so do to Jerusalem and her idols?

12 Wherefore it shall come to passe, *that* when the Lord hath performed his whole work * upon mount Zion, and on Jerusa-

* 2 Kin. 19 31.

† Heb. visit upon.

Jerusalem, I will † punish the fruit † of the stout heart of the king of Assyria, and the glory of his high looks.

† Heb. of the greatness of the heart.

13 For he saith, By the strength of my hand I have done it, and by my wisdom, for I am prudent: and I have removed the bounds of the people, and have robbed their treasures, and I have put down the inhabitants || like a valiant man.

|| Or, like many people.

14 And my hand hath found as a nest the riches of the people: and as one gathereth eggs that are forsaken have I gathered all the earth: and there was none that moved the wing, or opened the mouth, or peeped.

15 Shall the axe boast it self against him that heweth therewith? or shall the saw magnifie it self against him that shaketh it? || as if the rod should shake it self against them that lift it up, or as if the staff should lift up || it self, as if it were no wood.

|| Or, as if a rod should shake them that lift it up.

16 Therefore shall the Lord the Lord of hosts send among his fat ones leanness: and under his glory he shall kindle a burning, like the burning of a fire.

|| Or, that which is not wood.

17 And the light of Israel shall be for a fire, and his holy One for a flame: and it shall burn and devour his thorns and his briars in one day:

† Heb. from the soul, & even to the flesh.

18 And shall consume the glory of his forest, and of his fruitful field, † both soul and body: and they shall be as when a standard-bearer fainteth.

19 And the rest of the trees of his forest shall be † few, that a childe may write them.

† Heb. number.

20 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the remnant of Israel, and such as are escaped of the house of Jacob, shall no more again stay upon him that smote them: but shall stay upon the LORD, the holy One of Israel in truth.

21 The remnant shall return, *even* the remnant of Jacob unto the mighty God.

*Chap. 28.22. rom. 9.27.

22 * For though thy people Israel be as the sand of the sea, *yet* a remnant † of them shall return: the consumption decreed shall overflow with ||righteousnes.

† Heb. in, or amongst. || Or, in.

23 *For the Lord GOD of hosts shall make a consumption, even determined in the midst of all the land.

*Chap. 28.22. || Or, but he shall lift up his staff for thee. *Exod. 14. *Judges 7.25. cha. 9.4. † Heb. shall remove.

24 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD of hosts, O my people, that dwellest in Zion, be not afraid of the Assyrian: he shall smite thee with a rod, ||and shall lift up his staff against thee, after the manner of * Egypt.

25 For yet a very little while, and the Indignation shall cease, and mine anger in their destruction.

26 And the LORD of hosts shall stir up a scourge for him, according to the slaughter of * Midian at the rock Oreb: and *as* his rod *was* upon the sea, so shall he lift it up after the manner of Egypt.

27 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* his burden † shall be taken away from off thy shoulder, and his yoke from off thy neck, and the yoke shall be destroyed because of the anointing.

† Heb. cry shall with thy voice.

28 He is come to Aiath, he is passed to Migron: at Michmash he hath laid up his carriages.

29 They are gone over the passage: they have taken up their lodging at Geba, Ramah is afraid, Gibeah of Saul is fled.

30 † Lift up thy voice, O daughter of Gallim: cause it to be heard unto Laish, O poor Anathoth.

31 Madmenah is removed, the inhabitants of Gebim gather themselves to flee.

32 As yet shall he remain at Nob that day: he shall shake his hand *against* the mount of the daughter of Zion, the hill of Jerusalem.

33 Behold, the Lord, the LORD of hosts shall lop the bough with terrour: and the high ones of stature shall be hewen down, and the haughty shall be humbled.

|| Or, mightily.

34 And he shall cut down the thickets of the forests with iron, and Lebanon shall fall || by a mighty one.

CHAP. XI.

1 The peaceable kingdom of the Branch of Jesse. 10 The restauration of Israel, and the vocation of the Gentiles.

* Acts 13.23.

AND there shall come forth a rod out of the stem of * Jesse, and a branch shall grow out of his roots.

2 And the spirit of the LORD shall rest upon him: the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsell and might, the spirit of knowledge, and of the fear of the LORD:

† Heb. scent, or smell.

3 And shall make him of † quick understanding in the fear of the LORD, and he shall not judge after the sight of his eyes, neither reprove after the hearing of his ears.

|| Or, argue.

4 But with righteousnesse shall he judge the poor, and || reprove with equity for the meek of the earth: and he shall * smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked.

* John 4.0. 2 Thes. 2.8.

5 And righteousnesse shall be the girdle of his loins, and faithfulnesse the girdle of his reins.

*Chap. 65.25.

6 * The wolf also shall dwell with the lamb, and the leopard shall lie down with the kild: and the calf, and the young lion and the fatling together: and a little childe shall lead them.

7 And the cow and the bear shall feed, their young ones shall lie down together, and the lion shall eat straw like the ox.

8 And the sucking childe shall play on the hole of the asp, and the weaned childe shall put his hand on the ||cockatrice den.

|| Or, adder.

9 They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain: for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD: as the waters cover the sea.

10 ¶ And in that day there shall be a root of Jesse, which shall stand for an ensigne of the people, to it shall the *Gentiles seek: and his rest shall be †glorious.

*Rom. 15.12. † Heb. glory.

11 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the Lord shall set his hand again the second time, to recover the remnant of his people, which shall be left, from Assyria, and from Egypt, and from Pathros, and from Cush, and from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, and from the ilands of the sea.

† Heb. wings. † Heb. the children of the east.

12 And he shall set up an ensigne for the nations, and shall assemble the outcasts of Israel, and gather together the dispersed of Judah from the four † corners of the earth.

† Heb. Edom & Moab shall be the laying on of their hand.

13 The envy also of Ephraim shall depart, and the adversaries of Judah shall be cut off: Ephraim shall not envie Judah, and Judah shall not vex Ephraim.

† Heb. the children of Ammon their obedience.

14 But they shall flie upon the shoulders of the Philistines toward the west, they shall spoil † them of the east together, † they shall lay their hand upon Edom and Moab, † and the children of Ammon shall obey them.

15 And

15 And the LORD shall utterly destroy the tongue of the Egyptian sea, and with his mighty wind shall he shake his hand over the river, and shall smite it in the seven streams, and make *men* go over † dry-shod.

Heb. in shoes.

16 And there shall be an high way for the remnant of his people, which shall be left from Assyria, like as it was to Israel, in the day that he came up out of the land of * Egypt.

Exod. 14.29.

CHAP. XII.

A joyful thanksgiving of the faithfull for the mercies of God.

AND in that day thou shalt say, O LORD, I will praise thee: though thou wast angry with me, thine anger is turned away, and thou comfortedst me.

2 Behold, God *is* my salvation: I will trust, and not be afraid; for the LORD JEHOVAH *is* my * strength and *my* song; he also is become my salvation.

Exod. 15.2. Psal. 118.14. 1 Chr. 16.8. Psal. 105.1.

3 Therefore with joy shall ye draw waters out of the wells of salvation.

4 And in that day shall ye say, * Praise the LORD, † call upon his Name, declare his doings among the people, make mention that his Name is exalted.

Or, proclaim his Name. † Heb. Inhabitresse.

5 Sing unto the LORD; for he hath done excellent things: this is known in all the earth.

6 Cry out, and shout thou † Inhabitant of Zion: for great *is* the holy One of Israel in the midst of thee.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *God musstereth the armies of his wrath:* 6 *He threateneth to destroy Babylon by the Medes.* 19 *The desolation of Babylon.*

THE burden of Babylon, which Isaiah the son of Amoz did see.

2 Lift ye up a banner upon the high mountain, exalt the voice unto them, shake the hand, that they may go into the gates of the nobles.

3 I have commanded my sanctified ones: I have also called my mighty ones for mine anger, *even* them that rejoyce in my highnesse.

4 The noise of a multitude in the mountains, † like as of a great people; a tumultuous noise of the kingdoms of nations gathered together: the LORD of hosts musstereth the host of the battell.

† Heb. the like-nesse of.

5 They come from a far country, from the end of heaven, *even* the LORD and the weapons of his indignation, to destroy the whole land.

|| Or, fall down.

6 ¶ Howl ye, for the day of the LORD *is* at hand; it shall come as a destruction from the Almighty.

† Heb. wonder.

7 Therefore shall all hands || be faint, and every mans heart shall melt.

† Heb. every man at his neighbour. † Heb. faces of the flames. † Ezek. 32.7. Joel 2. 31. & 3. 15. mat. 24.29. mark 13 24. luke 21.25.

8 And they shall be afraid: pangs and sorrows shall take hold of *them*; they shall be in pain as a woman that travelleth: they shall be † amazed † one at another; their faces *shall be as* † flames.

† Heb. faces of the flames. † Ezek. 32.7. Joel 2. 31. & 3. 15. mat. 24.29. mark 13 24. luke 21.25.

9 Behold, the day of the LORD cometh, cruel both with wrath and fierce anger, to lay the land desolate: and he shall destroy the sinners thereof out of it.

10 For the stars of heaven, and the constellations thereof shall not give their light: the sun shall be * darkened in his going forth, and the moon shall not cause her light to shine.

11 And I will punish the world for *their* evil, and the wicked for their iniquity; and I will cause the arrogancy of the proud to cease, and will lay low the haughtinesse of the terrible.

12 I will make a man more precious then fine gold, even a man then the golden wedge of Ophir.

13 Therefore I will shake the heavens, and the earth shall remove out of her place, in the wrath of the LORD of hosts, and in the day of his fierce anger.

14 And it shall be as the chased roe, and as a sheep that no man taketh up: they shall every man turn to his own people, and flee every one into his own land.

15 Every one that is found, shall be thrust thorow: and every one that is joyned *unto them*, shall fall by the sword.

16 Their children also shall be * dashed to pieces before their eyes; their houses shall be spoiled, and their wives ravished.

* Psal. 137.9.

17 Behold, I will stir up the Medes against them, which shall not regard silver, and as for gold they shall not delight in it.

† Heb. as the overthrowing. * Gene. 19.25. Jere. 50.40.

18 *Their* bowes also shall dash the young men to pieces, and they shall have no pity on the fruit of the womb: their eye shall not spare children.

19 ¶ And Babylon, the glory of kingdoms, the beauty of the Caldees excellency, shall be † as when God overthrew * Sodom and Gomorrha.

† Heb. Zlim.

20 It shall never be inhabited, neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation: neither shall the Arabian pitch tent there: neither shall the shepherds make their fold there.

† Heb. Ochim. || Or, ostriches.

21 But † wilde beasts of the desert shall lie there, and their houses shall be full of † dolefull creatures, and || owls shall dwell there, and † satyres shall dance there.

† Heb. daughters of the owl. † Heb. Iim. || Or, palaces.

22 And the wilde † beasts of the ilands shall cry in their || desolate houses, and dragons in their pleasant palaces: and her time is neer to come, and her dayes shall not be prolonged.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Israels restauration.* 4 *and triumphant insultation over Babel.* 24 *Gods purpose against Assyria.*

FOR the LORD will have mercy on Jacob, and will yet chuse Israel, and set them in their own land: and the strangers shall be joyned with them, and they shall cleave to the house of Jacob.

2 And the people shall take them, and bring them to their place: and the house of Israel shall possesse them in the land of the LORD, for servants, and handmaids: and they shall take them captives, whose captives they were, and they shall rule over their oppressours.

† Heb. that had taken them captives.

3 And it shall come to passe in the day that the LORD shall give thee rest from thy sorrow, and from thy fear, and from the hard bondage wherein thou wast made to serve,

4 ¶ That thou shalt take up this || proverb against the king of Babylon, and say, How hath the oppressour ceased? the || golden city ceased?

| Or, taunting speech. || Or, exactresse of gold.

5 The LORD hath broken the staff of the wicked, *and* the scepter of the rulers.

6 He who smote the people in wrath with † a continuall stroke, he that ruled the nations in anger, is persecuted, *and* none hindereth.

† Heb; a stroke without removing.

7 The whole earth is at rest, and is quiet: they break forth into singing.

8 Yea, the fir-trees rejoyce at thee, *and* the cedars of Lebanon, *saying*, Since thou

thou art laid down, no feller is come up against us.

‖ Or, the grave. 9 ‖ Hell from beneath is moved for thee, to meet *thee* at thy coming: it stirreth up the dead for thee, *even* all the † chief ones of the earth; it hath raised up from their thrones all the kings of the nations.

† Heb. leaders, or, great goats. 10 All they shall speak, and say unto thee, Art thou also become weak as we? art thou become like unto us?

11 Thy pomp is brought down to the grave, *and* the noise of thy viols: the worm is spread under thee, and the worms cover thee.

‖ Or, O day-star. 12 How art thou fallen from heaven, ‖ O Lucifer, *son of the morning*? *how* art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations!

13 For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north.

14 I will ascend above the heights of the clouds, I will be like the most High.

15 Yet thou shalt be brought down to hell, to the sides of the pit.

16 They that see thee, shall narrowly look upon thee, *and* consider thee, *saying*, *Is* this the man that made the earth to tremble, that did shake kingdoms?

17 That made the world as a wilderness, and destroyed the cities thereof? ‖ that opened not the house of his prisoners?

‖ Or, did not let his prisoners loose homeward.

18 All the kings of the nations, *even* all of them lie in glory, every one in his own house.

19 But thou art cast out of thy grave, like an abominable branch: *and as the* raiment of those that are slain, thrust thorow with a sword, that go down to the stones of the pit; as a carcase trodden under feet.

20 Thou shalt not be joyned with them in burial, because thou hast destroyed thy land, *and* slain thy people: * the seed of evil doers shall never be renowned.

* Job 18.19. psal.21. 11.and 37.28.& 109.13.

21 Prepare slaughter for his children, * for the iniquity of their fathers; that they do not rise nor possesse the land, nor fill the face of the world with cities.

* Exod. 20.5. matth. 23.35.

22 For I will rise up against them, saith the LORD of hosts, and cut off from Babylon the name, and remnant, and son, and nephew, saith the LORD.

23 I will also make it a possession for the bittern, and pools of water; and I will sweep it with the besom of destruction, saith the LORD of hosts.

24 ¶ The LORD of hosts hath sworn, saying, Surely as I have thought, so shall it come to passe; and as I have purposed, it shall stand:

25 That I will break the Assyrian in my land, and upon my mountains tread him under foot: then shall his yoke depart from off them, and his burden depart from off their shoulders.

26 This *is* the purpose that is purposed upon the whole earth: and this *is* the hand that is stretched out upon all the nations.

* 2 Chr. 20.5. Job 9. 12.pro. 21.30. dan.4. 32. 27 For the LORD of hosts hath * purposed, and who shall disanull *it*? And his hand *is* stretched out, and who shall turn it back?

28 In the yeer that king Ahaz died was this burden.

29 ¶ Rejoyce not thou, whole Palestina, because the rod of him that smote thee is broken: for out of the serpents root shall come forth a ‖ cockatrice, and his fruit *shall be* a fiery flying serpent.

30 And the first-born of the poor shall feed, and the needy shall lie down in safety: and I will kill thy root with famine, and he shall slay thy remnant.

31 Howl, O gate, cry, O city, thou whole Palestina art dissolved: for there shall come from the north a smoke, and ‖ none *shall be* alone in his ‖ appointed times.

32 What shall one then answer the messengers of the nation? * That the LORD hath founded Zion, and the poor of his people shall ‖ trust in it.

CHAP. XV.

The lamentable state of Moab.

THE burden of Moab: Because in the night Ar of Moab is laid waste, *and* ‖ brought to silence; because in the night Kir of Moab is laid waste, *and* brought to silence:

2 He is gone up to Bajith, and to Dibon, the high places, to weep: Moab shall howl over Nebo, and over Medeba: * on all their heads *shall be* baldnesse, *and* every beard cut off.

3 In their streets they shall gird themselves with sackcloth: on the tops of their houses, and in their streets every one shall howl, † weeping abundantly.

4 And Heshbon shall cry, and Elealeh: their voice shall be heard *even* unto Jahaz: therefore the armed souldiers of Moab shall cry out: his life shall be grievous unto him.

5 My heart shall cry out for Moab, ‖ his fugitives *shall flee* unto Zoar, an * heifer of three yeers old: for by the mounting up of Luhith, with weeping shall they go it up: for in the way of Horonaim they shall raise up a cry of † destruction.

6 For the waters of Nimrim shall be † desolate: for the hay is withered away: the grasse faileth, there is no green thing.

7 Therefore the abundance they have gotten, and that which they have laid up, shall they carry away to the ‖ brook of the willowes.

8 For the cry is gone round about the borders of Moab: the howling thereof unto Eglaim, and the howling thereof unto Beer-Elim.

9 For the waters of Dimon shall be full of blood: for I will bring † more upon Dimon, lions upon him that escapeth of Moab, and upon the remnant of the land.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Moab is exhorted to yeeld obedience.*
12 *Her judgement.*

SEnd ye the lamb to the ruler of the land from ‖ Sela to the wildernesse, unto the mount of the daughter of Zion.

2 For it shall be, that as a wandering bird ‖ cast out of § nest: so the daughters of Moab shall be at the fords of Arnon.

3 † Take counsell, execute judgement, make thy shadow as the night in the midst of the noon-day, hide the outcasts, bewray not him that wandereth.

4 Let mine out-casts dwell with thee, Moab, be thou a covert to them from the face of the spoiler: for the † extortioner is at an end, the spoiler ceaseth, the oppressours are consumed out of the land.

5 And

‖ Or, a idol.
‖ Or, be not alone.
‖ Or, assemblies.
* Psal. 87.1.& 102. 17.
‖ Or, beraie themselves unto.
‖ Or, cut off. * Jer. 37.38. eze.7. † Heb. descending in weeping: o coming down with weeping.
‖ Or, to the border thereof, even to Zoar as an heifer.
* Jere. 48.5.
† Heb. breaking.
† Heb. desolations.
‖ Or, valley of the Arabians.
† Heb. additions.
‖ Or. petra Heb. a rock.
‖ Or, a nest forsaken.
† Heb. bring.
† Heb. wring.
† Heb. treader down.

5 And in mercy shall the throne be || established: and he shall * sit upon it in truth in the tabernacle of David, judging, and seeking judgement, and hasting righteousnesse.

6 ¶ We have heard of the * pride of Moab, (he is very proud) *even* of his haughtines, and his pride, and his wrath: *but* his lies shall not be so.

7 Therefore shall Moab * howl for Moab, every one shall howl: for the foundations of Kir-hareseth shall ye || mourn, surely they *are* stricken.

8 For the fields of Heshbon languish, *and* the vine of Sibmah: the lords of the heathen have broken down the principall plants thereof, they are come even unto Jazer, they wandered *thorow* the wildernesse, her branches are || stretched out, they are gone over the sea.

9 ¶ Therefore I will bewail with the weeping of Jazer the vine of Sibmah: I will water thee with my teare, O Heshbon, and Elealeh: for || the shouting for thy summer fruits, and for thy harvest is fallen.

10 And * gladnesse is taken away, & joy out of the plentifull field, & in the vineyards there shall be no singing, neither shall there be shouting: the treaders shall tread out no wine in their presses; I have made their *vintage*-shouting to cease.

11 Wherefore my bowels shall sound like an harp for Moab, and mine inward parts for Kir-hareth.

12 ¶ And it shall come to passe, when it is seen that Moab is weary on the high place, that he shall come to his sanctuary to pray: but he shall not prevail.

13 This *is* the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning Moab since that time.

14 But now the LORD hath spoken, saying, Within three yeers, as the yeers of an hireling, and the glory of Moab shall be contemned, with all that great multitude: and the remnant *shall be* very small and || feeble.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Syria and Israel are threatened.* 6 *A remnant shall forsake idolatry:* 9 *The rest shall be plagued for impiety.* 12 *The woe of Israels enemies.*

THE burden of Damascus: Behold, Damascus is taken away from *being* a city, and it shall be a ruinous heap.

2 The cities of Aroer are forsaken: they shall be for flocks which shall lie down, and none shall make *them* afraid.

3 The fortresse also shall cease from Ephraim, and the kingdom from Damascus, and the remnant of Syria: they shall be as the glory of the children of Israel, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 And in that day it shall come to passe, *that* the glory of Jacob shall be made thin, and the fatnesse of his flesh shall wax leen.

5 And it shall be as when the harvestman gathereth the corn, and reapeth the ears with his arm; and it shall be as he that gathereth ears in the valley of Rephaim.

6 ¶ Yet gleaning grapes shall be left in it, as the shaking of an olive-tree, two or three berries in the top of the uppermost bough: four or five in the outmost fruitful branches thereof, saith the LORD God of Israel.

7 At that day shall a man look to his Maker, and his eyes shall have respect to the holy One of Israel.

8 And he shall not look to the altars, the work of his hands, neither shall respect that which his fingers have made, either the groves or the || images.

9 ¶ In that day shall his strong cities be as a forsaken bough, and an uppermost branch, which they left, because of the children of Israel: and there shall be desolation.

10 Because thou hast forgotten the God of thy salvation, and hast not been mindefull of the Rock of thy strength; therefore shalt thou plant pleasant plants, and shalt set it with strange slips.

11 In the day shalt thou make thy plant to grow, and in the morning shalt thou make thy seed to flourish: *but* the harvest *shall be a* || heap in the day of grief, and of desperate sorrow.

12 ¶ Wo to the || multitude of many people, *which* make a noise like the noise of the seas; and to the rushing of nations, *that* make a rushing like the rushing of || mighty waters.

13 The nations shall rush like the rushing of many waters: but *God* shall rebuke them, and they shall flee far off, and shall be chased as the chaff of the mountains before the winde, and like a || rolling thing before the whirlwinde.

14 And behold at evening-tide trouble, *and* before the morning he *is* not: this *is* the portion of them that spoil us, and the lot of them that rob us.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *God in care of his people will destroy the Ethiopians:* 7 *An accesse thereby shall grow unto the church.*

WO to the land shadowing with wings, which *is* beyond the rivers of Ethiopia:

2 That sendeth embassadours by the sea, even in vessels of bulrushes upon the waters, *saying*, Go ye swift messengers to a nation || scattered & peeled, to a people terrible from their beginning hitherto; || a nation meted out and troden down, || whose land the rivers have spoiled.

3 All ye inhabitants of the world, and dwellers on the earth, see ye, when he lifteth up an ensigne on the mountains; and when he bloweth a trumpet, hear ye.

4 For so the LORD said unto me, I will take my rest, and I will || consider in my dwelling place like a clear heat || upon herbs, *and* like a cloud of dew in the heat of harvest.

5 For afore the harvest, when the bud is perfect, and the sowre grape is ripening in the flower, he shall both cut off the sprigs with pruning-hooks, and take away, *and* cut down the branches.

6 They shall be left together unto the fowls of the mountains, and to the beasts of the earth: and the fowls shall summer upon them, and all the beasts of the earth shall winter upon them.

7 ¶ In that time shall the present be brought unto the LORD of hosts, of a || people ||scattered and peeled, and from a terrain, people terrible from their beginning hitherto, a nation meted out and troden under foot, whose land the rivers have spoiled, to the place of the Name of the LORD of hosts, the mount Zion.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The confusion of Egypt:* 11 *The foolishnesse of their princes.* 18 *The taking*

Or, prepared.
* Dan. 11.27 Isa. 4. Jer. 48.29.
* Jer. 48.20.
Or, mutter.
Or, plucked up.
Or, alarm is fallen upon, &c.
* Jere. 48.33.
Or, not many.
Or, images.
Or, removed in the day of inheritance, & *there shall be* deadly sorrow.
Or, noise.
Or, many.
Or, thistle-down.
Or, outspread and polished.
Or, a nation || meteth out, and treadeth down. *Hebr.* a nation of line upon line, and treading under foot
Or, whose land the rivers despise.
Or, regard
Or, afflicted
Or, spreading, polished.

of Egypt to the church. 23 *The covenant of Egypt, Assyria, and Israel.*

THE burden of Egypt: Behold, the LORD rideth upon a swift cloud, and shall come into Egypt: and the idols of Egypt shall be moved at his presence, and the heart of Egypt shall melt in the midst of it.

† *Heb.* mingle. 2 And I will † set the Egyptians against the Egyptians: and they shall fight every one against his brother, and every one against his neighbour; city against city, *and* kingdom against kingdom.

† *Heb.* shall be emptied † *Heb.* swallow up. 3 And the spirit of Egypt † shall fail in the midst thereof; and I will † destroy the counsel thereof: and they shall seek to the idols, and to the charmers, and to them that have familiar spirits, and to the wizards.

‖ *Or,* shut up. 4 And the Egyptians will I ‖ give over into the hand of a cruell lord; and a fierce king shall rule over them, saith the Lord the LORD of hosts.

5 And the waters shall fail from the sea, and the river shall be wasted and dried up.

6 And they shall turn the rivers far away; and the brooks of defence shall be emptied and dried up: the reeds and flags shall wither.

† *Heb.* & shall not be. 7 The paper reeds by the brooks, by the mouth of the brooks, and every thing sowen by the brooks shall wither, be driven away, † and be no *more*.

8 The fishers also shall mourn, and all they that cast angle into the brooks shall lament, and they that spread nets upon the waters shall languish.

‖ *Or,* white works. 9 Moreover, they that work in fine flax, and they that weave ‖ net-works shall be confounded.

10 And they shall be broken in the † purposes thereof, all that make sluices and ponds † for fish.

† *Heb.* foundations. 11 ¶ Surely the princes of Zoan *are* fools, the counsell of the wise counsellours of Pharaoh is become brutish: how say ye unto Pharaoh, I *am* the son of the wise, the son of ancient kings?

† *Heb.* of living things. 12 Where *are* they? where *are* thy wise men? and let them tell thee now, and let them know what the LORD of hosts hath purposed upon Egypt.

13 The princes of Zoan are become fools, the princes of Noph are deceived, they have also seduced Egypt, *even* ‖ they that are the stay of the tribes thereof.

‖ *Or,* governours. *Hebr.* corners 14 The LORD hath mingled † a perverse spirit in the midst thereof: and they have caused Egypt to erre in every work thereof, as a drunken man staggereth in his vomit.

† *Heb.* a spirit of perversities. 15 Neither shall there be any work for Egypt, which the head or tail, branch or rush may do.

16 In that day shall Egypt be like unto women: and it shall be afraid and fear, because of the shaking of the hand of the LORD of hosts, which he shaketh over it.

17 And the land of Judah shall be a terrour unto Egypt, every one that maketh mention thereof shall be afraid in himself, because of the counsell of the LORD of hosts, which he hath determined against it.

† *Heb.* the lip. ‖ *Or,* Ceres: or of the sun. 18 ¶ In that day shall five cities in the land of Egypt speak the † language of Canaan, and swear to the LORD of hosts: one shall be called the city ‖ of destruction.

19 In that day shall there be an altar to the LORD in the midst of the land of Egypt, and a pillar at the border thereof to the LORD.

20 And it shall be for a signe, and for a witnesse unto the LORD of hosts in the land of Egypt: for they shall cry unto the LORD, because of the oppressours, and he shall send them a Saviour, and a great One, and he shall deliver them.

21 And the LORD shall be known to Egypt, and the Egyptians shall know the LORD in that day, and shall do sacrifice and oblation, yea, they shall vow a vow unto the LORD, and perform *it*.

22 And the LORD shall smite Egypt: he shall smite and heal *it*: and they shall return even to the LORD, and he shall be intreated of them, and shall heal them.

23 ¶ In that day shall there be an highway out of Egypt to Assyria, and the Assyrian shall come into Egypt, and the Egyptian into Assyria, and the Egyptians shall serve with the Assyrians.

24 In that day shall Israel be the third with Egypt, and with Assyria, *even* a blessing in the midst of the land:

25 Whom the LORD of hosts shall blesse, saying, Blessed *be* Egypt my people, and Assyria the work of my hands, and Israel mine inheritance.

CHAP. XX.

1 *A type prefiguring the shameful captivity of Egypt and Ethiopia.*

IN the yeer that Tartan came unto Ashdod, (when Sargon the king of Assyria sent him) and fought against Ashdod, and took it:

† *Heb.* by the hand of Isaiah. 2 At the same time spake the LORD † by Isaiah the son of Amoz, saying, Go and loose the sackcloth from off thy loins, and put off thy shoe from thy foot: and he did so, walking naked and bare-foot.

3 And the LORD said, Like as my servant Isaiah hath walked naked and bare-foot three yeers, *for* a signe and wonder upon Egypt, and upon Ethiopia:

† *Heb.* the captivity of Egypt. † *Heb.* nakedness. ‖ *Or,* countrey. 4 So shall the king of Assyria lead away the † Egyptians prisoners, and the Ethiopians captives, young and old, naked and bare-foot, even with their buttocks uncovered, to the † shame of Egypt.

5 And they shall be afraid and ashamed of Ethiopia their expectation, and of Egypt their glory.

6 And the inhabitant of this ‖ isle shall say in that day, Behold, such *is* our expectation whither we flee for help, to be delivered from the king of Assyria: and how shall we escape?

CHAP. XXI.

1 *The fall of Babylon.* 11 *Edom scorning the prophet, is moved to repent.* 13 *The time of Arabias calamity.*

THE burden of the desert of the sea. As whirlwindes in the south passe thorow: *so* it cometh from the desert, from a terrible land.

† *Heb.* hard. 2 A † grievous vision is declared unto me: The treacherous dealer dealeth treacherously, and the spoiler spoileth: go up, O Elam: besiege, O Media: all the sighing thereof have I made to cease.

‖ *Or,* my mainde wandered, frighted 3 Therefore are my loins filled with pain: pangs have taken hold upon me, as the pangs of a woman that travelleth: I was bowed down at the hearing *of it*, I was dismayed at the seeing *of it*.

4 ‖ My heart panted, fearfulnesse af-

frighted me: the night of my pleasure hath he † turned into fear unto me.

5 Prepare the table, watch in the watch tower, eat, drink: arise, ye princes, *and* anoint the shield.

6 For thus hath the Lord said unto me, Go, set a watchman, let him declare what he seeth.

7 And he saw a chariot *with* a couple of horsmen, a chariot of asses, *and* a chariot of camels; and he hearkened diligently with much heed.

8 And ‖ he cried, A lion: my lord, I stand continually upon the †watch-tower in the day time, and I am set in my ward ‖ whole nights.

9 And behold, here cometh a chariot of men, *with* a couple of horsmen: and he answered and said, * Babylon is fallen, is fallen, and all the graven images of her gods he hath broken unto the ground.

10 O my threshing, and the † corn of my floor: that which I have heard of the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, have I declared unto you.

11 ¶ The burden of Dumah. He calleth to me out of Seir, Watchman, what of the night? watchman, what of the night?

12 The watchman said, The morning cometh, and also the night: if ye will enquire, enquire ye: return, come.

13 ¶ The burden upon Arabia. In the forest in Arabia shall ye lodge, O ye travelling companies of Dedanim.

14 The inhabitants of the land of Tema ‖ brought water to him that was thirsty, they prevented with their bread him that fled.

15 For they fled from ‖ swords, ‖ from the drawn sword, & from the bent bowe, and from the grievousnesse of war.

16 For thus hath the Lord said unto me, Within a yeer, according to the yeers of an hireling, and all the glory of Kedar shall fail.

17 And the residue of the number of †archers, the mighty men of the children of Kedar shall be diminished: for the LORD God of Israel hath spoken *it*.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The Persians invade Jury:* 8 *Their humane wisdom, and worldly joy reproved.* 15 *Shebnas deprivation.*

THE burden of the valley of vision. What aileth thee now, that thou art wholly gone up to the house tops?

2 Thou that art full of stirs, a tumultuous city, a joyous city: thy slain men are not slain with the sword, nor dead in battell.

3 All thy rulers are fled together, they are bound † by the archers: all that are found in thee are bound together, *which* have fled from far.

4 Therefore said I, *Look away from me, † I will weep bitterly, labour not to comfort me; because of the spoiling of the daughter of my people.

5 For it *is* a day of trouble, and of treading down, and of perplexity by the Lord GOD of hosts in the valley of vision, breaking down the walls, and of crying to the mountains.

6 And Elam bare the quiver, with charets of men *and* horsmen, and Kir † uncovered the shield.

7 And it shall come to passe that thy † choicest valleys shall be full of charets and the horsmen shall set themselves in ‖ array ‖ at the gate.

8 ¶ And he discovered the covering of Judah, and thou didst look in that day to the armour of the house of the forest.

9 Ye have seen also the breaches of the city of David that they are many: and ye gathered together the waters of the lower pool.

10 And ye have numbered the houses of Jerusalem, and the houses have ye broken down to fortifie the wall.

11 Ye made also a ditch between the two walls, for the water of the old pool: but ye have not looked unto the maker thereof, neither had respect unto him that fashioned it long ago.

12 And in that day did ‖ Lord GOD of hosts call to weeping, & to mourning, and to baldnes, and to girding with sackcloth.

13 And behold, joy and gladnesse, slaying oxen, and killing sheep, eating flesh, and drinking wine; * let us eat and drink, for to morrow we shall die.

14 And it was revealed in mine ears by the LORD of hosts: surely this iniquity shall not be purged from you till ye die, saith the Lord GOD of hosts.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD of hosts, Go, get thee unto this treasurer, even unto Shebna, which *is* over the house, *and say*;

16 What hast thou here? and whom hast thou here, that thou hast hewed thee out a sepulchre here, ‖ *as* he that heweth him out a sepulchre on high, *and* that graveth an habitation for himself in a rock?

17 Behold, ‖ the LORD will carry thee away with a † mighty captivity, and will surely cover thee.

18 He will surely violently turn and tosse thee *like* a ball into a † large country: there shalt thou die, and there the charets of thy glory *shall be* the shame of thy lords house.

19 And I will drive thee from thy station, and from thy state shall he pull thee down.

20 ¶ And it shal come to passe in that day, that I will call my servant Eliakim the son of Hilkiah:

21 And I will clothe him with thy robe, and strengthen him with thy girdle, and I will commit thy government into his hand, and he shall be a father to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and to the house of Judah.

22 And the key of the house of David will I lay upon his shoulder: so he shall * open, and none shall shut, and he shall shut, and none shall open.

23 And I will fasten him *as a* nail in a sure place, and he shall be for a glorious throne to his fathers house.

24 And they shall hang upon him all the glory of his fathers house, the offspring and the issue, all vessells of small quantity: from the vessels of cups, even to all the ‖ vessels of flagons.

25 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, shall the nail that is fastened in the sure place, be removed, and be cut down, and fall: and the burden that *was* upon it shall be cut off: for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *The miserable overthrow of Tyre:* 17 *Their unhappy return.*

THE burden of Tyre. Howl, ye ships of Tarshish, for it is laid waste, so that there is no house, no entering in: from the land of Chittim it is revealed to them

† Heb. put.

‖ Or, cried as a lion. * Habb. 2.1.

‖ Or, every night. * Jer. 51. 8. rev. 14.8. & 18.2.

† Heb. son.

‖ Or, bring ye.

‖ Or, for fear. Heb. from the face.

† Heb. bowes.

† Heb. the captivity of Egypt.

† Heb. nakednesse.

‖ Or, countrey.

† Heb. of the bowe. * Jere. 4.19. & 9.1.

† Heb. I will be bitter in weeping.

† Heb. hard.

† Heb. made naked.

† Heb. choice of the valleys.

‖ Or, stood ready in array.

* Chap. 56.12. 1 Cor. 15.32.

‖ Or, O he.

‖ Or, the Lord who covered thee with an excellent covering, and clothed thee gorgeously, ver. 18. shall surely, &c.

† Heb. the captivity of a man.

† Heb. large of spaces. * Job. 12.14. rev. 3.7.

‖ Or, instruments of viols

† Heb. silent.

2 Be † still, ye inhabitants of the isle, thou whom the merchants of Zidon, that passe over the sea, have replenished.

3 And by great waters, the seed of Sihor, the harvest of the river is her revenue: and she is a mart of nations.

4 Be thou ashamed, O Zidon, for the sea hath spoken, even the strength of the sea, saying: I travel not, nor bring forth children, neither do I nourish up young men, nor bring up virgins.

5 As at the report concerning Egypt, so shall they be sorely pained at the report of Tyre.

6 Passe ye over to Tarshish, howl, ye inhabitants of the isle.

7 Is this your joyous city, whose antiquity is of ancient dayes? her own feet shall carry her † afar off to sojourn.

† Heb. from afar off.

8 Who hath taken this counsell against Tyre, the crowning city, whose merchants are princes, whose traffiquers are the honourable of the earth?

9 The LORD of hosts hath purposed it, † to stain the pride of all glory, and to bring into contempt all the honourable of the earth.

† Heb. to pollute.

10 Passe thorow thy land as a river, O daughter of Tarshish: there is no more † strength.

† Heb. girdle.

11 He stretched out his hand over the sea, he shook the kingdoms: the LORD hath given a commandment ‖ against the merchant city, to destroy the ‖ strong holds thereof.

‖ Or, concerning a merchant. Hebr. Canaan.

12 And he said, Thou shalt no more rejoyce, O thou oppressed virgin daughter of Zidon: arise, passe over to Chittim, there also shalt thou have no rest.

‖ Or, strength

13 Behold the land of the Caldeans, this people was not till the Assyrian founded it for them that dwell in the wildernes: they set up the towers thereof, they raised up the palaces thereof, and he brought it to ruine.

14 Howl, ye ships of Tarshish: for your strength is laid waste.

15 And it shall come to passe in that day that Tyre shall be forgotten seventy yeers, according to the dayes of one king: after the end of seventy yeers † shall Tyre sing as an harlot.

† Heb. it shall be unto Tyre as the song of an harlot.

16 Take an harp, go about the city, thou harlot that hast been forgotten, make sweet melody, sing many songs, that thou mayest be remembered.

17 ¶ And it shall come to passe after the end of seventy yeers, that the LORD will visit Tyre, and she shall turn to her hire, and shall commit fornication with all the kingdoms of the world upon the face of the earth.

18 And her merchandise, and her hire shall be holinesse to the LORD: it shall not be treasured, nor laid up: for her merchandise shall be for them that dwell before the LORD, to eat sufficiently, and for † durable clothing.

† Heb. old.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Gods judgements on the land: 13 A remnant shall joyfully praise him.

† Heb. perverteth the face thereof, ‖ Or, prince. *Hosea 4.9.

BEhold, the LORD maketh the earth † empty, and maketh it waste, and † turneth it upside down, and scattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof.

2 And it shall be, as with the people, so with the ‖ *priest, as with the servant, so with his master, as with the maid, so with her mistresse, as with the buyer, so with the seller, as with the lender, so with the borrower, as with the taker of usury, so with the giver of usury to him.

3 The land shall be utterly emptied, and utterly spoiled: for the LORD hath spoken this word.

4 The earth mourneth and fadeth away, the world languisheth & fadeth away, the † haughty people of the earth do languish.

† Heb. § height of the people.

5 The earth also is † defiled under the inhabitants thereof: because they have transgressed the laws, changed the ordinance, broken the everlasting covenant.

6 Therefore hath the curse devoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are desolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left.

7 The new wine mourneth, the vine languisheth, all § merry-hearted do sigh.

8 The mirth * of tabrers ceaseth, the noise of them that rejoyce endeth, the joy of the harp ceaseth.

* Jere. 7.37 & 16.9 & 25.10. ezek. 26. 13. hosea 2.11.

9 They shall not drink wine with a song, strong drink shall be bitter to them that drink it.

10 The city of confusion is broken down: every house is shut up, that no man may come in.

11 There is a crying for wine in the streets, all joy is darkened, the mirth of the land is gone.

12 In the city is left desolation, and the gate is smitten with destruction.

13 ¶ When thus it shall be in the midst of the land among the people: *there shall be* as the shaking of an olive-tree, *and* as the gleaning grapes when the vintage is done.

14 They shall lift up their voice, they shall sing for the majesty of the LORD, they shall cry aloud from the sea.

‖ Or, valleys.

15 Wherefore glorifie ye the LORD in the ‖ fires, *even* the Name of the LORD God of Israel in the isles of the sea.

† Heb. wing.

16 ¶ From the † uttermost part of the earth have we heard songs, *even* glory to the righteous: but I said, † My leannesse, my leannesse, wo unto me: the treacherous dealers have dealt treacherously, yea, the treacherous dealers have dealt very treacherously.

† Heb. leannes to me, or, my secret to me. * Jere. 48.44.

17 Fear, and the pit, and the snare *are* upon thee, O inhabitant of the earth.

† Heb.

18 And it shall come to passe, *that* he who fleeth from the noise of the fear, shall fall into the * pit, and he that cometh up out of the midst of the pit, shall be taken in the snare: for the windows from on high are open, and the foundations of the earth do shake.

† Heb. visit upon. † Heb. with the gathering of prisoners. ‖ Or, dungeon.

19 The earth is utterly broken down, the earth is clean dissolved, the earth is moved exceedingly.

20 The earth shall reel to and fro like a drunkard, and shall be removed like a cottage, and the transgression thereof shall be heavie upon it, and it shall fall, and not rise again.

‖ Or, found wanting

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the LORD shall † punish the host of the high ones *that are* on high, and the kings of the earth upon the earth.

* Chap. 13.10. ezek. 32. 7. joel 2.31. & 3.15. † Heb.

22 And they shall be gathered together † *as* prisoners are gathered in the ‖ pit, and shall be shut up in the prison, and after many dayes shall they be ‖ visited.

‖ Or, there

23 Then the * moon shall be confounded, and the sun ashamed, when the LORD of hosts shall reign in mount Zion, and in Jerusalem, and ‖ before his ancients gloriously.

shall be before his ancients.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *God is to be praised for his judgements,* 6 *for his saving benefits,* 9 *and for his victorious salvation.*

O LORD, thou *art* my God; I will exalt thee, I will praise thy Name; for thou hast done wonderfull things, *thy* counsels of old *are* faithfullnesse *and* truth.

2 For thou hast made of a city an heap; of a defenced city, a ruine: a palace of strangers to be no city; it shall never be built.

3 Therefore shall the strong people glorifie thee, the city of the terrible nations shall fear thee.

4 For thou hast been a strength to the poor, a strength to the needy in his distresse, a refuge from the storm, a shadow from the heat, when the blast of the terrible ones *is* as a storm *against* the wall.

5 Thou shalt bring down the noise of strangers, as the heat in a dry place; *even* the heat with the shadow of a cloud: the branch of the terrible ones shall be brought low.

6 ¶ And in this mountain shall the LORD of hosts make unto all people a feast of fat things, a feast of wines on the lees, of fat things full of marrow, of wines on the lees well refined.

† *Heb.* swallow up. † *Heb.* covered

7 And he will † destroy in this mountain the face of the covering † cast over all people, and the vail that is spread over all nations.

* 1 Cor. 15. 55. *Reve. 7. 17 & 21. 4.

8 He will * swallow up death in victory; and the Lord GOD will * wipe away tears from off all faces, and the rebuke of his people shall he take away from off all the earth: for the LORD hath spoken *it.*

9 ¶ And it shall be said in that day, Lo, this *is* our God, we have waited for him, and he will save us: this *is* the LORD, we have waited for him, we will be glad, and reioyce in his salvation.

10 For in this mountain shall the hand of the LORD rest, and Moab shall be || troden down under him, even as straw is || troden down for the dunghill.

|| *Or,* threshed

11 And he shall spread forth his hands in the midst of them, as he that swimmeth spreadeth forth his *hands* to swim: and he shall bring down their pride together, with the spoils of their hands

|| *Or,* threshed in Madmenah.

12 And the fortresse of the high fort of thy walls shall he bring down, lay low, *and* bring to the ground *even* to the dust.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *A song inciting to confidence in God.* 20 *An exhortation to wait on God.*

IN that day shall this song be sung in the land of Judah, We have a strong city, salvation will *God* appoint for walls and bulwarks.

† *Heb.* truths.

2 Open ye the gates, that the righteous nation which keepeth the † truth may enter in.

† *Heb.* peace, peace.

3 Thou wilt keep *him* in † perfect peace, *whose* || minde is stayed *on thee*; because he trusteth in thee.

|| *Or,* thought or, imagination.

4 Trust ye in the LORD for ever: for in the LORD JEHOVAH *is* † everlasting strength.

† *Heb.* the rock of ages.

5 ¶ For he bringeth down them that dwell on high, the lofty city he layeth it low: he layeth it low even to the ground, he bringeth it even to the dust.

6 The foot shall tread it down, *even* the feet of the poor, *and* the steps of the needy.

7 The way of the just *is* uprightnesse, thou most upright, dost weigh the path of the just.

8 Yea, in the way of thy judgements, O LORD, have we waited for thee: the desire of our soul *is* to thy Name, and to the remembrance of thee.

9 With my soul have I desired thee in the night, yea, with my spirit within me will I seek thee early: for when thy judgements *are* in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learn righteousnesse.

10 Let favour be shewed to the wicked, *yet* will he not learn righteousnesse: in the land of uprightnesse will he deal unjustly, and will not behold the majesty of the LORD.

11 LORD, *when* thy hand is lifted up, they will not see: *but* they shall see, and be ashamed for *their* envie || at the people, yea, the fire of thine enemies shall devour them.

|| Or, towards thy people.

12 ¶ LORD, thou wilt ordain peace for us: for thou also hast wrought all our works || in us.

|| *Or,* for us.

13 O LORD our God, *other* lords beside thee have had dominion over us: *but* by thee onely will we make mention of thy Name.

14 They are dead, they shall not live: they are deceased, they shall not rise: therefore hast thou visited and destroyed them, and made all their memory to perish.

15 Thou hast increased the nation, O LORD, thou hast increased the nation, thou art glorified, thou hadst removed *it* far unto all the ends of the earth.

16 LORD, in trouble have they visited thee: they poured out a † prayer *when* thy chastening *was* upon them.

† *Heb.* secret speech.

17 Like as a woman with childe, *that* draweth neer the time of her delivery, is in pain, *and* crieth out in her pangs; so have we been in thy sight, O LORD.

18 We have been with child, we have been in pain, we have as it were brought forth winde, we have not wrought any deliverance in the earth, neither have the inhabitants of the world fallen.

19 Thy dead men shall live, *together* with my dead body shall they arise: awake and sing, ye that dwell in dust: for thy dew *is as* the dew of herbs, and the earth shall cast out the dead.

20 ¶ Come, my people, enter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy doors about thee: hide thy self as it were for a little moment, untill the indignation be overpast.

21 For behold, the LORD * cometh out of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity: the earth also shall disclose her † blood, and shall no more cover her slain.

* Micah 1. 3.

† *Heb.* bloods.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Gods care of his vineyard:* 7 *His chastisements and judgements differ.* 12 *The Jewes and Gentiles church.*

IN that day the LORD with his sore and great and strong sword shall punish leviathan the || piercing serpent, even leviathan that crooked serpent, and he shall slay the dragon that *is* in the sea.

|| *Or,* crossing like a bar.

2 In that day sing ye unto her, A vineyard of red wine.

3 I the LORD do keep it, I will water it every moment; lest any hurt it, I will keep it night and day.

4 Fury is not in me: who would set

‖ Or, march against.

the briers *and* thorns against me in battell? I would ‖ go thorow them, I would burn them together.

5 Or let him take hold of my strength, *that* he may make peace with me; *and* he shall make peace with me.

6 He shall cause them that come of Jacob to take root: Israel shall blossom and bud, and fill the face of the world with fruit.

† Heb. according to § stroke of those ‖ Or, when thou fendest it forth. ‖ Or, when he removeth it. ‖ Or, sun-images.

7 ¶ Hath he smitten him, † as he smote those that smote him? *or* is he slain according to the slaughter of them that are slain by him?

8 In measure ‖ when it shooteth forth, thou wilt debate with it: ‖ he stayeth his rough winde in the day of the east-winde.

9 By this therefore shall the iniquity of Jacob be purged, and this *is* all the fruit to take away his sin: when he maketh all the stones of the altar as chalk-stones that are beaten in sunder: the groves and ‖ images shall not stand up.

10 Yet the defenced city shall be desolate, *and* the habitation forsaken, and left like a wilderneſſe: there shall the calf feed, and there shall he lie down, and consume the branches thereof.

11 When the boughs thereof are withered, they shall be broken off: the women come *and* set them on fire: for it is a people of no understanding: therefore he that made them will not have mercy on them, and he that formed them will shew them no favour.

12 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, that the LORD shall beat off from the chanell of the river unto the stream of Egypt, and ye shall be gathered one by one, O ye children of Israel.

13 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the great trumpet shall be blown, and they shall come which were ready to perish in the land of Assyria, and the out-casts in the land of Egypt, and shall worship the LORD in the holy mount at Jerusalem.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Ephraim threatened. 16 Christ promised: 18 Their security shall be tried, 23 Gods providence.

WO to the crown of pride, to the drunkards of Ephraim, whose glorious beauty *is* a fading flower, which are on the head of the fat valleys of them that are † overcome with wine.

† Heb. broken.

2 Behold, the Lord *hath* a mighty and strong one, *which as* a tempest of hail, *and* a destroying storm, as a flood of mighty waters overflowing, shall cast down to the earth with the hand.

3 The crown of pride, the drunkards of Ephraim shall be troden † under feet.

† Heb. with feet.

4 And the glorious beauty which *is* on the head of the fat valley, shall be a fading flower, *and* as the hasty fruit before the summer: which *when* he that looketh upon it, seeth it, while it is yet in his hand, he † eateth it up.

† Heb. swalloweth.

5 ¶ In that day shall the LORD of hosts be for a crown of glory, and for a diadem of beauty unto the residue of his people:

6 And for a spirit of judgement to *him* that sitteth in judgement, and for strength to them that turn the battell to the gate.

7 ¶ But they also have erred through wine, and through strong drink are out of the way: the priest and the prophet have erred through strong drink, they are swallowed up of wine: they are out of the way through strong drink, they erre in vision, they stumble *in* judgement.

8 For all tables are full of vomit, *and* filthinesse, so that there is no place *clean*.

9 ¶ Whom shall he teach knowledge? and whom shall he make to understand † doctrine? them that are weaned from the milk, *and* drawn from the breſts.

† Heb. § hearing.

10 For precept ‖ *must be* upon precept, precept upon precept, line upon line, line upon line, here a little, *and* there a little.

‖ Or, hath been.

11 For with † * stammering lips, and another tongue ‖ will he speak to this people.

† Heb. stammerings of lip. * 1 Cor. 14.21.

12 To whom he said, This *is* the rest, *wherewith* ye may cause the weary to rest, and this *is* the refreshing: yet they would not hear.

‖ Or, he hath spoken.

13 But the word of the LORD was unto them precept upon precept, precept upon precept, line upon line, here a little, *and* there a little: that they might go and fall backward, and be broken, and snared, and taken.

14 ¶ Wherefore hear the word of the LORD, ye scornfull men that rule this people, which *is* in Jerusalem.

15 Because ye have said, We have made a covenant with death, and with hell are we at agreement, when the overflowing scourge shall passe thorow, it shall not come unto us: for we have made lies our refuge, and under falshood have we hid our selves.

16 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation, * a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner-stone, a sure foundation: he that believeth shall not make haste.

* Psal. 118.22. matt.21 42. acts 4.11. 1 pet. 2. 6,7,8.

17 Judgement also will I lay to the line, and righteousnesse to the plummet: and the hail shall sweep away the refuge of lies, and the waters shall overflow the hiding place.

rom. 9. 33. and 10.11.

18 ¶ And your covenant with death shall be disannulled, and your agreement with hell shal not stand: when the overflowing scourge shall passe thorow, then ye shall be † troden down by it.

† Heb. a tresding down to it.

19 From the time that it goeth forth it shall take you: for morning by morning shall it passe over, by day, and by night, and it shall be a vexation onely ‖ *to* understand the report.

‖ Or, when he shall make you to understand doctrine

20 For the bed is shorter then that a man can stretch himself on *it*: and the covering narrower then that he can wrap himself in *it*.

+ 2 Sam. 5.20. 1 chro. 14.13.

21 For the LORD shall rise up as *in* mount * Perazim, he shall be wroth as *in* the valley of * Gibeon, that he may do his work, his strange work, and bring to passe his act, his strange act.

* Josh. 10.12. 2 sam. 5.25. 1 chro. 14 16.

22 Now therefore be ye not mockers, lest your bands be made strong, for I have heard from the Lord GOD of hosts a consumption even determined upon the whole earth.

‖ Or, the wheat in the principal place, and barley in the appointed place.

23 ¶ Give ye ear, and hear my voice, hearken, and hear my speech.

24 Doth the plowman plow all day to sowe? doth he open and break the clods of his ground?

25 When he hath made plain the face thereof, doth he not cast abroad the fitches, and scatter the cummin, & cast in the ‖ principall wheat, and the appointed barley

* Matt. 15.8. mark 7.6.

barley, and the || rie in their † place?
26 || For his God doth instruct him to discretion, *and* doth teach him.
27 For the fitches are not threshed with a threshing instrument, neither is a cart wheel turned about upon the cummin: but the fitches are beaten out with a staff, and the cummin with a rod.
28 Bread-*corn* is bruised; because he will not ever be threshing it, nor break it with the wheel of his cart, nor bruise it with his horsmen.
29 This also cometh forth from the LORD of hosts, *which* is wonderfull in counsell, *and* excellent in working.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Jerusalems heavie judgements.* 9 *The Jews senselesnesse.* 13 *and deep hypocrisie.* 18 *A promise of sanctification to the godly.*

WO to Ariel, to Ariel, || the city *where* David dwelt: adde ye yeer to yeer; let them kill † sacrifices.
2 Yet I will distresse Ariel, and there shall be heavinesse and sorrow, and it shall be unto me as Ariel.
3 And I will camp against thee round about, and will lay siege against thee with a mount, and I will raise forts against thee.
4 And thou shalt be brought down, *and* shalt speak out of the ground, and thy speech shall be low out of the dust, and thy voice shall be as of one that hath a familiar spirit out of the ground, and thy speech shall † whisper out of the dust.
5 Moreover, the multitude of thy strangers shall be like small dust, and the multitude of the terrible ones shall be as chaff that passeth away: yea, it shall be at an instant suddenly.
6 Thou shalt be visited of the LORD of hosts with thunder, and with earthquake, and great noise, with storm and tempest, and the flame of devouring fire.
7 ¶ And the multitude of all the nations that fight against Ariel, even all that fight against her, and her munition, and that distresse her, shall be as a dream of a night-vision.
8 It shall even be as when an hungry man dreameth, and behold, he eateth: but he awaketh, and his soul is empty: or as when a thirsty man dreameth, & behold, he drinketh; but he awaketh, and behold, he *is* faint, and his soul hath appetite: so shall the multitude of all the nations be, that fight against mount Zion.
9 ¶ Stay your selves, and wonder; ||cry ye out, and cry: they are drunken, but not with wine; they stagger, but not with strong drink.
10 For the LORD hath poured out upon you the spirit of deep sleep, and hath closed your eyes: the prophets, and your † rulers, the seers hath he covered.
11 And the vision of all is become unto you as the words of a || book that is sealed, which men deliver to one that is learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee: and he saith, I cannot, for it *is* sealed.
12 And the book is delivered to him that is not learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee: and he saith, I am not learned.
13 ¶ Wherefore the Lord said, *Forasmuch as* this people draw neer me with their mouth, and with their lips do honour me, but have removed their heart far from me, and their fear towards me is taught by the precept of men:
14 Therefore behold, † I will proceed to do a marvellous work amongst this people, *even* a marvellous work and a wonder: * for the wisdom of their wise men shall perish, and the understanding of their prudent men shall be hid.
15 Wo unto them that seek deep to hide their counsell from the LORD, and their works are in the dark, and they say, * Who seeth us? and who knoweth us?
16 Surely your turning of things upside down shall be esteemed as the potters clay: for shall the * work say of him that made it, He made me not? or shall the thing framed say of him that framed it, He had no understanding?
17 *Is it* not yet a very little while, and Lebanon shall be turned into a fruitfull field, and the fruitful field shall be esteemed as a forest?
18 ¶ And in that day shall the deaf hear the words of the book, and the eyes of the blinde shall see out of obscurity, and out of darknesse.
19 The meek also † shall increase *their* joy in the LORD, and the poor among men shall rejoyce in the holy One of Israel.
20 For the terrible one is brought to nought, and the scorner is consumed, and all that watch for iniquity are cut off:
21 That make a man an offendour for a word, and lay a snare for him that reproveth in the gate, and turn aside the just for a thing of nought.
22 Therefore thus saith the LORD, who redeemed Abraham, concerning the house of Jacob, Jacob shall not now be ashamed, neither shall his face now wax pale.
23 But when he seeth his children, the work of mine hands in the midst of him, they shall sanctifie my Name, and sanctifie the holy One of Jacob, and shall fear the God of Israel.
24 They also that erred in spirit, † shall come to understanding, and they that murmured shall learn doctrine.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *Confidence in Egypt.* 8 *and contempt of Gods word threatened.* 18 *Gods mercies towards his church.*

WO to the rebellious children, saith the LORD, that take counsell, but not of me, and that cover with a covering, but not of my spirit, that they may adde sin to sin:
2 That walk to go down into Egypt, (and have not asked at my mouth) to strengthen themselves in the strength of Pharaoh, and to trust in the shadow of Egypt.
3 Therefore shall the strength of Pharaoh be your shame, and the trust in the shadow of Egypt, your confusion.
4 For his princes were at Zoan, and his embassadours came to Hanes.
5 They were all ashamed of a people *that* could not profit them, nor be an help, nor profit, but a shame, and also a reproch.
6 The burden of the beasts of the south: into the land of trouble and anguish, from whence *come* the young and old lion, the viper, and fiery flying serpent, they will carry their riches upon the shoulders of young asses, and their treasures upon the bunches of camels, to a people *that* shall not profit *them*.
7 For the Egyptians shall help in vain, and to no purpose: therefore have

‖ Or, speir.
† Heb. border.
| Or, and he bindeth it in such sort as God doth teach him.
‖ Or, Oh Ariel, that is, the lion of God: or, of the city.
† Heb. cut off § heads.
† Heb. peep, or, chirp.
| Or, take your pleasure & riot.
† Heb. heads.
‖ Or, letter.
* Matt. 15.8. mark 7.6.
† Heb. I will adde.
* Jere. 49.7. obs. v. 8. 1 cor. 1.19. * Eccles. 23.15.
* Chap. 45.19.
† Heb. shall adde.
† Heb. shall know understanding.

I cried ‖ concerning this, Their strength is to sit still.

8 ¶ Now go, write it before them in a table, and note it in a book, that it may be for † the time to come, for ever & ever:
9 That this is a rebellious people, lying children, children *that* will not hear the law of the LORD:
10 Which say to the seers, See not; and to the prophets, Prophesie not unto us right things: speak unto us smooth things, prophesie deceits.
11 Get ye out of the way: turn aside out of the path: cause the holy One of Israel to cease from before us.
12 Wherefore thus saith the holy One of Israel, Because ye despise this word, and trust in ‖ oppression and perverseness, and stay thereon,
13 Therefore this iniquity shall be to you as a breach ready to fall, swelling out in a high wall, whose breaking cometh suddenly at an instant.
14 And he shall break it as the breaking of the potters † vessel, that is broken in pieces, he shall not spare; so that there shall not be found in the bursting of it, a sherd to take fire from the hearth, or to take water *withal* out of the pit.
15 For thus saith the Lord GOD, the holy One of Israel, In returning and rest shall ye be saved, in quietness and in confidence shall be your strength, and ye would not:
16 But ye said, No, for we will flee upon horses; therefore shall ye flee: and we will ride upon the swift; therefore shall they that pursue you be swift.
17 One thousand *shall flee* at the rebuke of one: at the rebuke of five shall ye flee, till ye be left as a ‖ beacon upon the top of a mountain, & as an ensigne on a hill.
18 ¶ And therefore will the LORD wait that he may be gracious unto you, and therefore will he be exalted that he may have mercy upon you: for the LORD is a God of judgement. * Blessed *are* all they that wait for him.
19 For the people shall dwell in Zion at Jerusalem: thou shalt weep no more: he will be very gracious unto thee, at the voice of thy cry: when he shall hear it, he will answer thee.
20 And *though* the Lord give you the bread of adversity, and the water of ‖ affliction, yet shall not thy teachers be removed into a corner any more: but thine eyes shall see thy teachers.
21 And thine ears shall hear a word behind thee, saying, This *is* the way, walk ye in it, when ye turn to the right hand, and when ye turn to the left.
22 Ye shall defile also the covering of † thy graven images of silver, and the ornament of thy molten images of gold: thou shalt cast them away as a menstruous cloth; thou shalt say unto it, Get thee hence.
23 Then shall he give the rain of thy seed that thou shalt sow § ground withall, and bread of the increase of the earth, and it shall be fat and plenteous: in that day shall thy cattel feed in large pastures.
24 The oxen likewise, and the young asses that eat the ground, shall eat ‖ clean provender, which hath been winnowed with the shovell, and with the fan.
25 And there shall be upon every high mountain, and upon every † high hill, rivers *and* streams of waters in the day of the great slaughter, when the towers fall.
26 Moreover, the light of the moon shall be as the light of the sun, and the light of the sun shall be seven fold, as the light of seven dayes, in the day that the LORD bindeth up the breach of his people, & healeth the stroke of their wound.
27 ¶ Behold, the Name of the LORD cometh from far, burning with his anger, ‖ and the burden *thereof* is † heavie: his lips are full of indignation, and his tongue as a devouring fire.
28 And his breath as an overflowing stream shall reach to the midst of the neck, to sift the nations with the sieve of vanity: and *there shall be* a bridle in the jaws of the people, causing *them* to erre.
29 Ye shall have a song, as in the night, *when* a holy solemnity is kept, and gladnesse of heart, as when one goeth with a pipe to come into the mountain of the LORD, to the † mighty One of Israel.
30 And the LORD shall cause † his glorious voice to be heard, and shall shew the lighting down of his arm, with the indignation of *his* anger, and with the flame of a devouring fire, *with* scattering, and tempest, and hailstones.
31 For through the voice of the LORD shall the Assyrian be beaten down, *which* smote with a rod.
32 And † in every place where the grounded staff shall passe, which the LORD shall † lay upon him, it shall be with tabrets and harps: and in battels of shaking will he fight ‖ with it.
33 For Tophet *is* ordained † of old; yea, for the king it is prepared, he hath made it deep *and* large: the pile thereof *is* fire and much wood; the breath of the LORD like a stream of brimstone doth kindle it.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *The cursed folly in trusting to Egypt, and forsaking of God:* 6 *He exhorteth to conversion,* 8 *and sheweth the fall of Assyria.*

WO to them that go down to Egypt for help, and stay on horses, and trust in chariots, because they *are* many; and in horsemen, because they are very strong: but they look not unto the holy One of Israel, neither seek the LORD.
2 Yet he also *is* wise, and will bring evil, and will not † call back his words: but will arise against the house of the evil doers, and against the help of them that work iniquity.
3 Now the Egyptians *are* men, and not God, and their horses flesh, and not spirit: when the LORD shall stretch out his hand, both he that helpeth shall fall, and he that is holpen shall fall down, and they all shall fail together.
4 For thus hath the LORD spoken unto me, Like as the lion, and the young lion roaring on his prey, when a multitude of shepherds is called forth against him, he will not be afraid of their voice, nor abase himself for the ‖ noise of them: so shall the LORD of hosts come down to fight for mount Zion, and for the hill thereof.
5 As birds flying, so will the LORD of hosts defend Jerusalem; defending also, he will deliver *it*, *and* passing over, he will preserve *it*.
6 ¶ Turn ye unto him from whom the children of Israel have deeply revolted.
7 For in that day every man shall cast away his idols of silver, and † his gold,

‖ Or, to her.

† Heb. the latter day.

‖ Or, fraud.

† Heb. the bottell of potters.

‖ Or, a tree beset of branches, or, boughs, or, a mast. * Psal. 2.12 & 34.9. pro. 16. 20. jer. 17.7.

‖ Or, oppression.

† Heb. § graven images of thy silver. † Heb. § matter.

‖ Or, savoury. Hebr. leavened.

† Heb. lifted up.

‖ Or, and § grievousnesse of flame.

† Heb. heavinesse.

† Heb. rock.

† Heb. § glory of his voice.

† Heb. every p sing of the rod founded † Heb. cause to rest upon him.

‖ Or, against them.

† Heb. from yesterday.

† Heb. remove.

‖ Or, multitude.

*Chap. 2.20

† Heb. § idols of his gold.

idols of gold, which your own hands have made unto you for a sin.

‖ Or, for fear of the sword.

8 ¶ Then shall the Assyrian fall with the sword, not of a mighty man; and the sword, not of a mean man, shall devour him: but he shall flee ‖ from the sword, and his young men shall be ‖ discomfited.

‖ Or, tributary.

9 And he shall passe over to ‖ his strong hold for fear, and his princes shall be afraid of the ensigne, saith the LORD, whose fire *is* in Zion, and his furnace in Jerusalem.

Hebr. for melting-or, tribute.

‖ Or, his strength. *Hebr.* rock shall passe away for fear.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *The blessings of Christs kingdom.* 9 *Desolation is foreshewed.*

BEhold, a king shall reign in righteousnesse, and princes shall rule in judgement.

2 And a man shall be as an hiding place from the winde, and a covert from the tempest: as rivers of water in a dry place, as the shadow of a † great rock in a weary land.

† Heb. heavie.

3 And the eyes of them that see, shall not be dim; and the ears of them that hear, shall hearken.

4 The heart also of the † rash shall understand knowledge, and the tongue of the stammerers shall be ready to speak ‖ plainly.

† Hebr. hasty.

‖ Or, elegantly.

5 The vile person shall be no more called liberall, nor the churl said to be bountifull.

6 For the vile person will speak villany, and his heart will work iniquity, to practise hypocrisie, and to utter errour against the LORD, to make empty the soul of the hungry; and he will cause the drink of the thirsty to fail.

7 The instruments also of the churl *are* evil: he deviseth wicked devices, to destroy the poor with lying words, even ‖ when the needy speaketh right.

‖ Or, when he speaketh against the poor *in* judgement.

8 But the liberall deviseth liberall things, and by liberall things shall he ‖ stand.

‖ Or, be established.

9 ¶ Rise up, ye women that are at ease; hear my voice, ye careless daughters, give ear unto my speech.

10 Many † days & yeers shal ye be troubled, ye careless women: for the vintage shall fail, the gathering shall not come.

† Heb. dayes above a yeer.

11 Tremble, ye women that are at ease; be troubled, ye careless ones, strip ye, and make ye bare, and gird *sackcloth* upon your loins.

12 They shall lament for the teats, for † the pleasant fields, for the fruitfull vine.

† Heb. ‖ fields of desire.

13 Upon the land of my people shall come up thorns *and* briers, ‖ yea upon all the houses of joy in the joyous city.

14 Because the palaces shall be forsaken, the multitude of the city shall be left, the ‖ forts and towers shall be for dens for ever, a joy of wilde asses, a pasture of flocks;

‖ Or, burning upon, &c.

15 Until the spirit be poured upon us from on high, and the wilderneſſe be a fruitfull field, and the fruitfull field be counted for a forest.

‖ Or, clifts & watch-towers.

16 Then *judgement shall dwell in the wilderneſſe, and righteousnesse remain in the fruitfull field.

*Chap. 29.17.

17 And the work of righteousneſſe shall be peace, and the effect of righteousnesse, quietnesse, and assurance for ever.

18 And my people shall dwell in a peaceable habitation, and in sure dwellings, and in quiet resting places:

19 When it shall hail, coming down on the forest: ‖ and the city shall be low in a low place.

‖ Or, and the city shall be utterly abased.

20 Blessed *are* ye that sowe beside all waters, that send forth *thither* the feet of the ox and the asse.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *Gods judgements against the enemies of the church.* 13 *The priviledges of the godly.*

WO to thee that spoilest, and thou *wast* not spoiled; and dealest treacherously, and they dealt not treacherously with thee; when thou shalt cease to spoil, thou shalt be spoiled; *and* when thou shalt make an end to deal treacherously, they shall deal treacherously with thee.

2 O LORD, be gracious unto us, we have waited for thee: be thou their arm every morning, our salvation also in the time of trouble.

3 At the noise of the tumult the people fled: at the lifting up of thy self the nations were scattered.

4 And your spoil shall be gathered, *like* the gathering of the caterpillar: as the running to and fro of locusts shall he run upon them.

5 The LORD is exalted, for he dwelleth on high: he hath filled Zion with judgement and righteousnesse.

6 And wisdom and knowledge shall be the stability of thy times, *and* strength of † salvation: the fear of the LORD is his treasure.

† Hebr. salvations.

7 Behold their ‖ valiant ones shall cry without: the embassadours of peace shall ‖ Or, messengers. weep bitterly.

8 The high-wayes lie waste: the wayfaring man ceaseth: he hath broken the covenant, he hath despised the cities, he regardeth no man.

9 The earth mourneth *and* languisheth: Lebanon is ashamed, *and* is hewen down: Sharon is like a wilderneſſe, and Bashan and Carmel shake off *their fruits*.

‖ Or, withered away

10 Now will I rise, saith the LORD; now will I be exalted, now will I lift up my self.

11 Ye shall conceive chaff, ye shall bring forth stubble: your breath *as* fire shall devour you.

12 And the people shall be *as* the burnings of lime: *as* thorns cut up shall they be burnt in the fire.

13 ¶ Hear ye that are far off, what I have done; and ye that are neer, acknowledge my might.

14 The sinners in Zion are afraid, fearfulnesse hath surprised the hypocrites: who among us shall dwell with the devouring fire? who amongst us shall dwell with everlasting burnings?

15 He that *walketh † righteously, and speaketh † uprightly; he that despiseth the gain of ‖ oppressions, that shaketh his hands from holding of bribes, that stoppeth his ears from hearing of † blood, and shutteth his eyes from seeing evil:

* Psal. 15.2. & 24.3.

† Heb. in righteousnesses.

† Heb. uprightnesse.

‖ Or, deceits.

† Hebr. bloods.

16 He shall dwell on † high, his place of defence *shall be* the munitions of rocks: bread shall be given him, his waters *shall be* sure.

† Heb. heights, or, high places.

17 Thine eyes shall see the king in his beauty: they shall behold † the land that is very far off

† Hebr. the land of far distances.

18 Thine heart shall meditate terrour: where *is* the * scribe? where *is* the

* 1 Cor. 1.20.

† Heb. weigher
† receiver? where is he that counted the towers?

19 Thou shalt not see a fierce people, a people of a deeper speech then thou canst perceive; of a ‖stammering tongue, that thou canst not understand.

‖ Or, ridiculous.

20 Look upon Zion, the city of our solemnities: thine eyes shall see Jerusalem a quiet habitation, a tabernacle that shall not be taken down, not one of the stakes thereof shall ever be removed, neither shall any of the cords thereof be broken.

† Heb. broad of spaces, or, hands.
† Heb. statute-maker.
‖ Or, they have forsaken thy tackings.

21 But there the glorious LORD *will be* unto us a place of † broad rivers *and* streams: wherein shall go no galley with oars, neither shall gallant ship passe thereby.

22 For the LORD *is* our Judge, the LORD *is* our † Law-giver, the LORD *is* our King, he will save us.

23 ‖ Thy tackings are loosed, they could not well strengthen their mast, they could not spread the sail: then is the prey of a great spoil divided, the lame take the prey.

24 And the inhabitant shall not say, I am sick: the people that dwell therein shall be forgiven *their* iniquity.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *The judgements wherewith God revengeth his church:* 11 *The desolation of her enemies.* 16 *The certainty of the prophecie.*

COme neer, ye nations, to hear, and hearken, ye people: let the earth hear and † all that is therein, the world, and all things that come forth of it.

† Heb. the fulnesse thereof.

2 For the indignation of the LORD *is* upon all nations, and *his* fury upon all their armies: he hath utterly destroyed them, he hath delivered them to the slaughter.

3 Their slain also shall be cast out, and their stink shall come up out of their carcases, and the mountains shall be melted with their blood.

4 And all the host of heaven shall be dissolved, & the heavens shall be * rolled together as a scroll: and all their host shall fall down, as the leaf falleth off from the vine, & as a *falling *fig* from the fig-tree.

* Rev. 6. 14.
* Rev. 6.13.

5 For my sword shall be bathed in heaven: behold, it shall come down upon Idumea, and upon the people of my curse to judgement.

6 The sword of the LORD *is* filled with blood, it is made fat with fatnesse, *and* with the blood of lambs and goats, with the fat of the kidneys of rams: for the LORD hath a sacrifice in Bozrah, and a great slaughter in the land of Idumea.

7 And the ‖unicorns shall come down with them, and § bullocks with the bulls, & their land shal be ‖ soaked with blood: and their dust made fat with fatnesse.

‖ Or, rhinocerots.
‖ Or, drunken
*Chap. 63. 4.

8 For *it is* the day of the LORD'S * vengeance, *and* the yeer of recompences for the controversie of Zion:

9 And the streams thereof shall be turned into pitch, and the dust thereof into brimstone, and the land thereof shall become burning pitch.

* Rev. 18.2, 18. & 19. 3.
* Zeph. 2.14. revel. 18.2.

10 It shall not be quenched night nor day, * the smoke thereof shall go up for ever: from generation to generation it shall lie waste, none shall passe thorow it for ever and ever.

‖ Or, poliith.

11 ¶ * The ‖ cormorant and the bittern shall possesse it, the owl also and the raven shall dwel in it, and he shall stretch out upon it the line of confusion and the stones of emptinesse.

12 They shall call the nobles thereof to the kingdom, but none shall be there, and all her princes shall be nothing.

13 And thorns shall come up in her palaces, nettles and brambles in the fortresses thereof: and it shall be an habitation of dragons, *and* a court for ‖owls.

‖ Or, ostriches.

14 The wilde †beasts of the desert shall also meet with † the wilde beasts of the ilands, and the satyre shall cry to his fellow, the ‖ shrichowl also shall rest there, and finde for her self a place of rest.

Heb. daughters of the owl.
† Heb. Zijm.

15 There shall the great owl make her nest, and lay, and hatch, and gather under her shadow; there shall the vultures also be gathered, every one with her mate.

† Heb. Ijim.

16 ¶ Seek ye out of the book of the LORD, and read; no one of these shall fail, none shall want her mate: for my mouth it hath commanded, and his spirit it hath gathered them.

‖ Or, night-monster

17 And he hath cast the lot for them, and his hand hath divided it unto them by line: they shall possesse it for ever; from generation to generation shall they dwell therein.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *The flourishing of Christs kingdom.* 3 *The weak are encouraged.*

THe wildernes and the solitary place shall be glad for them, and the desert shall rejoyce, and blosſom as the rose.

*Hebr. 12.12.

2 It shall blosſom abundantly, and rejoyce even with joy and singing: the glory of Lebanon shall be given unto it, the excellency of Carmel and Sharon: they shall see the glory of the LORD, and the excellency of our God.

† Heb. hasty.
* Matt. 9.27. & 11. 5. & 12.22. & 20.30. & 21.14 John 9.

3 ¶ * Strengthen ye the weak hands, and confirm the feeble knees.

6.7.

4 Say to them that are of † a fearfull heart, Be strong, fear not: behold, your God will come *with* vengeance, *even* God *with a* recompence, he will come and save you.

* Matt. 11.5. mark 7.32.

5 Then the * eyes of the blinde shall be opened, and * the ears of the deaf shall be unstopped.

* Matt. 11.5 & 15.30. & 21.14. joh. 5.8. 9.2&s 3. 2. & 8.7. & 14.8.

6 Then shall the * lame man leap as an hart, and the * tongue of the dumb sing: for in the wildernesse shall *waters break out, and streams in the desert.

*Matth. 9.32. & 12. 22. and 15. 30.

7 And the parched ground shall become a pool, and the thirsty land springs of water: in the habitation of dragons, where each lay, *shall be* ‖ grasse, with reeds and rushes.

* John 7.38 39

8 And a high-way *shall be* there, and a way, and it shall be called the way of holinesse, the unclean shall not passe over it, ‖but it shall be for those: the wayfaring-men, though fools, shall not erre *therein.*

‖ Or, a court for reeds, &c.

9 No lion shall be there, nor any ravenous beast shall go up thereon, it shall not be found there: but the redeemed shall walk *there.*

‖ Or, for he shall be with them.
*Chap. 51.11.

10 And the * ransomed of the LORD shall return, and come to Zion with songs, and everlasting joy upon their heads: they shall obtain joy and gladnesse, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *Sennacherib invadeth Judah.* 4 *Rabshakeh his blasphemous perswasions:* 22 *His words are told to Hezekiah.*

NOw * it came to passe in the fourteenth yeer of king Hezekiah, *that* Sennacherib king of Assyria came up against

* 2 Kin. 18.13. 2 chro. 32.1.

against all the defenced cities of Judah, and took them.

2 And the king of Assyria sent Rabshakeh from Lachish to Jerusalem unto king Hezekiah, with a great army: and he stood by the conduit of the upper pool, in the high-way of the fullers field.

3 Then came forth unto him Eliakim, Hilkiahs son, which *was* over the house, and Shebna the || scribe, and Joah Asaphs son the recorder.

|| *Or*, secretary.

4 ¶ And Rabshakeh said unto them, Say ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great king, the king of Assyria, What confidence is this wherein thou trustest?

5 I say (*sayest* thou) (but *they are but* † vain words) *I have* counsell and strength for war: now on whom doest thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?

† Heb. a word of lips.

6 Lo, thou trustest in the *staff of this broken reed, on Egypt, whereon if a man lean, it will go into his hand and pierce it: so is* Pharaoh king of Egypt, to all *that* trust in him.

|| *Or*, but counsell & strength *are* for the war.

*Ezek. 29.6,7.

7 But if thou say to me, We trust in the LORD our God: *Is* it not he whose high places, and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and said to Judah and to Jerusalem, Ye shall worship before this altar?

8 Now therefore give || pledges, I pray thee, to my master the king of Assyria, and I will give thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders upon them.

|| *Or*, hostages.

9 How then wilt thou turn away the face of one captain of the least of my masters servants, and put thy trust on Egypt for chariots and for horsemen?

10 And am I now come up without the LORD against this land to destroy it? The LORD said unto me, Go up against this land, and destroy it.

11 ¶ Then said Eliakim, and Shebna, and Joah unto Rabshakeh, Speak, I pray thee, unto thy servants in the Syrian language, for we understand *it*: and speak not to us in the Jews language, in the ears of the people that *are* on the wall.

12 ¶ But Rabshakeh said, Hath my master sent me to thy master, and to thee, to speak these words? hath he not *sent me* to the men that sit upon the wall, that they may eat their own dung, and drink their own piss with you.

13 Then Rabshakeh stood, and cried with a loud voice in the Jews language, and said, Hear ye the words of the great king, the king of Assyria.

14 Thus saith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceive you, for he shall not be able to deliver you.

15 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliver us: this city shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

16 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of Assyria; || Make an agreement with me by a present, and come out to me; and eat ye every one of his vine, and every one of his fig-tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his own cistern:

|| *Or*, seek my favour by a present. *Heb.* make with me a blessing.

17 Until I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards.

18 *Beware* lest Hezekiah perswade you, saying, The LORD will deliver us. Hath any of the gods of the nations delivered his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

19 Where *are* the gods of Hamath and Arphad? where *are* the gods of Sepharvaim? and have they delivered Samaria out of my hand?

20 Who *are they* amongst all the gods of these lands, that have delivered their land out of my hand, that the LORD should deliver Jerusalem out of my hand?

21 But they held their peace & answered him not a word: for the kings commandment was, saying, Answer him not.

22 ¶ Then came Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, that *was* over the houshold, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph the recorder, to Hezekiah with their clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabshakeh.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *Isaiah prayeth, 6 and comforteth Hezekiah.* 8 *Sennacherib's letter:* 21 *His broken forest is:* 36 *His host,* 37 *and himself slain.*

AND * it came to passe, when king Hezekiah heard *it*, that he rent his clothes, and covered himself with sack-cloth, and went into ‡ house of the LORD.

*2 Kin. 19.1,2, &c.

2 And he sent Eliakim, who *was* over the houshold, and Shebna the scribe, and the elders of the priests covered with sackcloth unto Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz.

3 And they said unto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and of || blasphemy: for the children are come to the birth, and *there is* not strength to bring forth.

|| *Gr.* provocation.

4 It may be the LORD thy God will hear the words of Rabshakeh, whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproach the living God, and will reprove the words which the Lord thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up *thy* prayer for the remnant that is † left.

† *Heb.* found.

5 So the servants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

6 ¶ And Isaiah said unto them, Thus shall ye say unto your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words that thou hast heard, wherewith the servants of the king of Assyria have blasphemed me.

7 Behold, I will || send a blast upon him, and he shall hear a rumour, and return to his own land; and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.

|| *Or*, put a spirit into him.

8 ¶ So Rabshakeh returned, and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish.

9 And he heard say concerning Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, He is come forth to make war with thee: and when he heard *it*, he sent messengers to Hezekiah, saying,

10 Thus shall ye speak to Hezekiah king of Judah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trustest deceive thee, saying, Jerusalem shall not be given into the hand of the king of Assyria.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all lands, by destroying them utterly: and shalt thou be delivered?

12 Have ‡ gods of the nations delivered them, which my fathers have destroyed, *as* Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which *were* in Telassar?

13 Where *is* the king of Hamath, and the king of Arphad, and the king of the city of Sepharvaim, Hena, and Ivah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah received the letter

from the hand of the messengers, and read it: & Hezekiah went up unto the house of the LORD, and spread it before § LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed unto the LORD, saying,

16 O LORD of hosts, God of Israel, that dwellest *between* the cherubims, thou art the God, *even* thou alone of all the kingdoms of the earth, thou hast made heaven and earth.

17 Incline thine ear, O LORD, & hear; open thine eyes, O LORD, and see, and hear all the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent to reproach the living God.

18 Of a truth, LORD, the kings of Assyria have laid waste all the † nations, and their countreys,

19 And have † cast their gods into the fire: for they *were* no gods, but the work of mens hands, wood and stone: therefore they have destroyed them.

20 Now therefore, O LORD our God, save us from his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that thou art the LORD, *even* thou onely.

21 ¶ Then Isaiah § son of Amoz sent unto Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Whereas thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria:

22 This *is* the word which the LORD hath spoken concerning him, The virgin the daughter of Zion hath despised thee, *and* laughed thee to scorn; the daughter of Jerusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

23 Whom hast thou reproached and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted *thy* voice, and lifted up thine eyes on high? *even* against the holy One of Israel.

24 ‖By thy servants hast thou reproached the Lord, and hast said, By the multitude of my chariots am I come up to the height of the mountains, to the sides of Lebanon, and I will cut down † the tall cedars thereof, *and* the choice fir-trees thereof; and I will enter into the height of his border, *and* the ‖ forest of his Carmel.

25 I have digged and drunk water, and with the sole of my feet have I dried up all the rivers of the ‖ besieged places.

26 ‖ Hast thou not heard long ago, *how* I have done it, *and* of ancient times that I have formed it? now have I brought it to passe, that thou shouldest be to lay waste defenced cities into ruinous heaps.

27 Therefore their inhabitants *were* † of small power, they were dismayed and confounded: they *were as* the grasse of the field, and *as* the green herb, *as* the grasse on the house tops, and *as corn* blasted before it be grown up.

28 But I know thine ‖ abode, and thy going out, and thy coming in, and thy rage against me.

29 Because thy rage against me, and thy tumult is come up into mine ears: therefore will I put my hook in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turn thee back by the way by which thou camest.

30 And this *shall be a* signe unto thee, Ye shall eat this yeer such as groweth of it self: and the second yeer that which springeth of the same: and in the third yeer sowe ye, and reap, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruit thereof.

31 And the † remnant that is escaped of the house of Judah, shall again take root downward, and bear fruit upward.

32 For out of Jerusalem shall go forth a remnant, and † they that escape out of mount Zion: the * zeal of the LORD of hosts shall do this.

33 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the king of Assyria, He shall not come into this city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with shields, nor cast a bank against it.

34 By the way that he came, by the same shall he return, and shall not come into this city, saith the LORD.

35 For I will *defend this city to save it, for mine own sake, and for my servant Davids sake.

36 Then the *angel of the LORD went forth and smote in the camp of the Assyrians an hundred and fourscore and five thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpses.

37 ¶ So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went, and returned, and dwelt at Nineveh.

38 And it came to passe as he was worshipping in § house of Nisroch his god, that Adrammelech and Sharezer his sons smote him with the sword: and they escaped into the land of † Armenia: and Esarhaddon his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 *Hezekiahs life lengthened:* 8 *The sun goeth back ten degrees for a signe thereof.* 9 *His thanksgiving.*

IN *those days was Hezekiah sick unto death: and Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz, came unto him, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, † Set thine house in order: for thou shalt die, and not live.

2 Then Hezekiah turned his face toward the wall, & prayed unto the LORD,

3 And said, remember now, O LORD, I beseech thee, how I have walked before thee in truth, and with a perfect heart, and have done that which is good in thy sight: and Hezekiah wept † sore.

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD to Isaiah, saying,

5 Go and say to Hezekiah, Thus saith the LORD the God of David thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy tears: behold, I will adde unto thy dayes fifteen yeers.

6 And I will deliver thee, and this city out of the hand of the king of Assyria: and I will defend this city.

7 And this *shall be a* signe unto thee from the LORD, that the LORD will do this thing that he hath spoken.

8 Behold, I will bring again the shadow of § degrees which is gone down in the † sun-dial of Ahaz ten degrees backward: so the sun returned ten degrees, by which degrees it was gone down.

9 ¶ The writing of Hezekiah king of Judah, when he had been sick, and was recovered of his sickneſſe:

10 I said in the cutting off of my days, I shall go to the gates of the grave: I am deprived of the residue of my yeers.

11 I said, I shall not see the LORD, *even* the LORD in the land of the living: I shall behold man no more with the inhabitants of the world.

12 Mine age is departed, and is removed from me as a shepherds tent: I have cut off like a weaver my life: he will cut me off ‖ with pining sickneſſe: from day even to night wilt thou make an end of me.

† *Heb.* lands.
† *Heb.* given.
† *Heb.* by the hand of thy servants.
† *Heb.* the tallnesse of the cedars thereof, and the choice of the fir-trees thereof.
‖ *Or,* the forest *and* his fruitfull field.
‖ *Or,* fenced and closed.
‖ *Or,* hath thou not heard how I have made it long ago, *and* formed it of ancient times? should I now bring it to be laid wastes and defenced cities *to be* ruinous heaps?
† *Heb.* short of hand.
‖ *Or,* sitting.
† *Heb.* § escaping of the house of Judah that remaineth.

† *Heb.* mount Zion: the * zeal of the LORD of § escaping.
* 2 Kin. 19. 11. chr. 9. 6.
* 2 Kin. 20. 6.
* 2 Kin. 19. 35.
† *Heb.* Ararat.
* 2 Kin. 20. 1. 2 chro. 32. 24.
† *Heb.* give charge concerning thine house.
† *Heb.* with great weeping.
† *Heb.* degrees by or with § sun.
‖ *Or,* from § thrum.

13 I reckoned till morning, *that as a* Lion, so will he break all my bones: from day even to night wilt thou make an end of me.

14 Like a crane or a swallow, so did I chatter: I did mourn as a dove: mine eyes fail with *looking* upward: O LORD, I am oppressed, ‖ undertake for me.

‖ *Or,* ease me.

15 What shall I say? he hath both spoken unto me, and himself hath done *it*: I shall go softly all my years in the bitterness of my soul.

16 O Lord, by these things men live: and in all these things is the life of my spirit: so wilt thou recover me, and make me to live.

17 Behold, ‖ for peace I had great bitterness, but † thou hast in love to my soul *delivered* it from the pit of corruption: for thou hast cast all my sins behinde thy back.

‖ *Or,* on my peace *came* great bitterness.

18 For the grave cannot praise thee, death cannot celebrate thee: they that go down into † pit cannot hope for thy truth.

† *Heb.* thou hast loved me from the pit.

19 The living, the living he shall praise thee, as I *do* this day: the father to the children shall make known thy truth.

20 The LORD *was ready* to save me: therefore we will sing my songs to the stringed instruments all the dayes of our life in the house of the LORD.

21 For Isaiah had said, Let them take a lump of figs, and lay *it* for a plaister upon the boil, and he shall recover.

22 Hezekiah also had said, What *is* the signe that I shall go up to the house of the LORD?

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *Merodach-Baladan sending to Hezekiah, hath notice of his treasures.* 3 *The Babylonian captivity foretold.*

* 2 Kin. 20.12, &c.

AT *that time Merodach-Baladan the son of Baladan king of Babylon sent letters and a present to Hezekiah: for he had heard that he had been sick, and was recovered.

2 And Hezekiah was glad of them, and shewed them the house of his ‖ precious things, the silver, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious ointment, and all the house of his ‖ armour, and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah shewed them not.

‖ *Or,* spicery.

‖ *Or,* jewels. *Hebr.* vessels, or instruments.

3 ¶ Then came Isaiah the prophet unto king Hezekiah, and said unto him, What said these men: and from whence came they unto thee? And Hezekiah said, They are come from a far country unto me, *even* from Babylon.

4 Then said he, What have they seen in thine house? And Hezekiah answered, All that is in mine house have they seen: there is nothing among my treasures that I have not shewed them.

5 Then said Isaiah to Hezekiah, Hear the word of the LORD of hosts.

6 Behold, the dayes come that all that is in thine house, and that which thy fathers have laid up in store until this day, shall be carried to Babylon: nothing shall be left, saith the LORD.

7 And of thy sons that shall issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, shall they take away; and they shall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon.

8 Then said Hezekiah to Isaiah, Good *is* the word of the LORD which thou hast spoken: he said moreover, For there shall be peace and truth in my dayes.

CHAP. XL.

1 *The promulgation of the gospel.* 3 *The preaching of John Baptist.* 9 *and the apostles.* 12 *The prophet, by Gods omnipotency,* 18 *and his incomparableness,* 26 *comforteth the people.*

COmfort ye, comfort ye my people, saith your God.

2 Speak ye † comfortably to Jerusalem, and cry unto her, that her ‖ warfare is accomplished, that her iniquity is pardoned: for she hath received of the LORDS hand double for all her sins.

† *Heb.* to the heart.

‖ *Or,* appointed time.

3 ¶ *The voice of him that crieth in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the LORD, make straight in the desert a high way for our God.

* Matt. 3.3. mark 1.3. luke 3.4 joh. 1.23.

4 Every valley shall be exalted, and every mountain and hill shall be made low: and the crooked shall be made ‖ straight, and the rough places ‖ plain.

‖ *Or,* a straight place. ‖ *Or,* a plain place.

5 And the glory of the LORD shall be revealed, and all flesh shall see *it* together: for the mouth of the LORD hath † spoken *it*.

† *Heb.* spoken.

6 The voice said, Cry. And he said, What shall I cry? * All flesh *is* grasse, and all the goodlinesse thereof *is* as the flower of the field.

* Job 14.2. psal. 102 11. and 103 15. james 1.10. 1 per. 1.24.

7 The grasse withereth, the flower fadeth, because the spirit of the LORD bloweth upon it: surely the people *is* grasse.

8 The grasse withereth, the flower fadeth: but the * word of our God shall stand for ever.

* John 12.24. 1 pet. 1.25.

9 ¶ ‖ O Zion, that bringest good tidings, get thee up into the high mountain: ‖ O Jerusalem, that bringest good tidings, lift up thy voice with strength, lift it up, be not afraid: say unto the cities of Judah, Behold your God.

‖ *Or,* O thou that tellest good tidings to Zion. ‖ *Or,* O thou that tellest good tidings to Jerusalem.

10 Behold, the Lord GOD will come ‖ with strong *hand*, and his arm shall rule for him: behold, * his reward *is* with him, and ‖ his work before him.

‖ *Or,* against the strong. * Chap. 62.11. ‖ *Or,* recompence for his work.

11 He shall * feed his flock like a shepherd: he shall gather the lambs with his arm, & carry *them* in his bosom, *and* shall gently lead those ‖ that are with young.

* Ezek. 34.23. john 10.11. ‖ *Or,* that gives suck.

12 ¶ Who hath measured the waters in the hollow of his hand? and meted out heaven with the span, and comprehended the dust of the earth in † a measure, and weighed the mountains in scales, and the hills in a balance?

† *Heb.* a tierce.

13 * Who hath directed the spirit of the LORD, or † being his counsellour hath taught him?

* Wisd. 9.13. rom. 11.34. 1 cor. 2.16. † *Hebr.* a man of his counsell.

14 With whom took he counsell, and *who* † instructed him, and taught him in the path of judgement? and taught him knowledge, and shewed to him the way of † understanding?

† *Hebr.* made him understand. † *Heb.* understandings.

15 Behold, the nations *are* as a drop of a bucket, and are counted as the small dust of the balance: behold, he taketh up the iles as a very little thing.

* Dan. 4.32. * Acts. 17.20.

16 And Lebanon *is* not sufficient to burn, nor the beasts thereof sufficient for a burnt-offering.

17 All nations before him *are* as * nothing, and they are counted to him lesse than nothing, and vanity.

18 ¶ To whom then will ye * liken

God? or what likeneſſe will ye compare unto him?

19 The workman melteth a graven image, and the goldſmith ſpreadeth it over with gold, and caſteth ſilver chaines.

† Heb. is poor of oblation.

20 He that † *is* ſo impoveriſhed that he hath no oblation, chuſeth a tree *that* will not rot: he ſeeketh unto him a cunning workman, to prepare a graven image, *that* ſhall not be moved.

21 Have ye not known? have ye not heard? hath it not been told you from the beginning? have ye not underſtood from the foundations of the earth?

‖ Or, him § ſtretcheth, &c. * Pſal. 104.2. * Job 12.21. pſal. 107.40.

22 ‖ *It is* he that ſitteth upon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof *are* as graſhoppers; that * ſtretcheth out the heavens as a curtain, and ſpreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in.

23 That bringeth the * princes to nothing; he maketh the judges of the earth as vanity.

24 Yea, they ſhall not be planted, yea, they ſhall not be ſowen, yea, their ſtock ſhall not take root in the earth: and he ſhall alſo blow upon them, and they ſhall wither, and the whirlwinde ſhall take them away as ſtubble.

25 To whom then will ye liken me, or ſhall I be equall, ſaith the holy One?

26 Lift up your eyes on high, and behold who hath created theſe things, that bringeth out their hoſt by number: he calleth them all by names, by the greatneſſe of his might, for that he *is* ſtrong in power, not one faileth.

27 Why ſayeſt thou, O Jacob, and ſpeakeſt, O Iſrael, My way is hid from the LORD, and my judgement is paſſed over from my God?

28 ¶ Haſt thou not known? haſt thou not heard, *that* the everlaſting God, the LORD, the creatour of the ends of the earth fainteth not, neither is weary? * there is no ſearching of his underſtanding.

* Pſal. 147.5.

29 He giveth power to the faint, and to them that have no might he increaſeth ſtrength.

30 Even the youths ſhall faint and be weary, & the young men ſhal utterly fail.

31 But they that wait upon the LORD ſhall † renew *their* ſtrength: they ſhall mount up with wings as eagles, they ſhall run, and not be weary, *and* they ſhall walk, and not faint.

†Heb. change.

CHAP. XLI.

1 *God expoſtulateth with his people about his mercies to the church,* 10 *his promiſes,* 21 *the vanity of idols.*

KEep ſilence before me, O iſlands, and let the people renew *their* ſtrength: let them come neer, then let them ſpeak: let us come neer together to judgement.

† Heb. righteouſneſs.

2 Who raiſed up † the righteous man from the eaſt, called him to his foot, gave the nations before him, and made him rule over kings: he gave *them* as the duſt to his ſword, *and* as driven ſtubble to his bowe.

†He. in peace.

3 He purſued them, *and* paſſed † ſafely, *even* by the way *that* he had not gone with his feet.

* Chap. 43.10. & 44.6. & 48.12. rev. 1. 17. and 22.13.

4 Who hath wrought and done *it*, calling the generations from the beginning? I the LORD the * firſt, and with the laſt, I *am* he.

5 The iſles ſaw it, and feared, the ends of the earth were afraid, drew neer, and came.

6 They helped every one his neighbour, and *every one* ſaid to his brother, † Be of good courage.

†He. be ſtrong

7 So the carpenter encouraged the ‖ goldſmith, *and* he that ſmooth*eth with* the hammer ‖ him that ſmote the anvil, ‖ ſaying, It *is* ready for the ſodering: and he faſtened it with nails, *that* it ſhould not be moved.

Or, founder ‖ Or, the ſmiting

8 But thou Iſrael *art* my ſervant, Jacob whom I have * choſen, the ſeed of Abraham my † friend.

* Deut. 7.6. and 10.15. & 14.2. pſal. 135 4. chap. 43.1 & 44.1. † 2 Chr. 20.7. james 2.23.

9 Thou whom I have taken from the ends of the earth, and called thee from the chief men thereof, and ſaid unto thee, Thou art my ſervant: I have choſen thee, and not caſt thee away.

10 ¶ Fear thou not, for I *am* with thee: be not diſmayed, for I *am* thy God: I will ſtrengthen thee, yea, I will help thee, yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteouſneſſe.

11 Behold all they that were incenſed againſt thee ſhall be * aſhamed and confounded: they ſhall be as nothing, and † they that ſtrive with thee ſhall perish.

*Exod. 23.22. cha. 60. 12. zech. 12.3.

12 Thou ſhalt ſeek them, and ſhalt not finde them, *even* † them that contended with thee: † they that war againſt thee ſhal be as nothing, & as a thing of nought.

† Heb. the men of thy ſtrife.

13 For I the LORD thy God will hold thy right hand, ſaying unto thee, Fear not, I will help thee.

14 Fear not, thou worm Jacob, *and* ye ‖ men of Iſrael: I will help thee, ſaith the LORD, and thy redeemer, the holy One of Iſrael.

† Heb. the men of thy contention.

15 Behold, I will make thee a new ſharp threſhing inſtrument having † teeth: thou ſhalt threſh the mountains, and beat *them* ſmall, and ſhalt make the hills as chaff.

† Heb. the men of thy war.

16 Thou ſhalt fan them, and the winde ſhall carry them away, and the whirlwinde ſhall ſcater them: and thou ſhalt rejoyce in the LORD, *and* ſhalt glory in the holy One of Iſrael.

‖ Or, few men

17 *When* the poor and needy ſeek water, *and there is* none, *and* their tongue faileth for thirſt, I the Lord will hear them; *I* the God of Iſrael will not forſake them.

† Heb. mouths.

18 I will open * rivers in high places, and fountains in the midſt of the valleys: I will make the * wilderneſſe a pool of water, and the dry land ſprings of water.

* Chap. 35.7. & 44. 3. * Pſal. 107. 35.

19 I will plant in the wilderneſſe the cedar, the ſhittah-tree, and the myrtle, and the oil-tree: I will ſet in the deſert the fir-tree, *and* the pine, and the box-tree together.

20 That they may ſee, and know, and conſider, and underſtand together, that the hand of the LORD hath done this, and the holy One of Iſrael hath created it.

† Heb. cauſe to come neer.

21 † Produce your cauſe, ſaith the LORD, bring forth your ſtrong *reaſons*, ſaith the King of Jacob.

† Heb. ſet our heart upon them.

22 Let them bring *them* forth, and ſhew us what ſhall happen: let them ſhew the former things what they be, that we may † conſider them, and know the latter end of them, or declare us things for to come.

‖ Or, worſe then nothing.

23 Shew the things that are to come hereafter: that we may know that ye are gods: yea, do good, or do evil, that we may be diſmayed, and behold *it* together.

‖ Or, worſe then of a viper.

24 Behold, ye are ‖ of nought, and your work ‖ of nought: an abomination *is he that* chuſeth you.

25 I have raised up *one* from the north, and he shall come: from the rising of the sun shall he call upon my Name: and he shall come *upon* princes, as upon morter, and as the potter treadeth clay.

26 Who hath declared from the beginning, that we may know? and before time, that we may say, *He is* righteous? yea, there is none that sheweth, yea, there is none that declareth, yea, there is none that heareth your words.

27 The first *shall say* to Zion, Behold, behold them, and I will give to Jerusalem one that bringeth good tidings.

28 For I beheld, and there *was* no man, even amongst them, and there *was* no counsellour, that when I asked of them, could † answer a word.

† *Heb.* return.

29 Behold, they *are* all vanity, their works *are* nothing: their molten images *are* wind and confusion.

CHAP. XLII.

1 *The office of Christ:* 5 *Gods promise unto him.* 10 *An exhortation to praise God for his goſpel.*

*Matt. 12.18. *Matt. 3.17& 17.5. eph. 1.6. BEhold * my servant whom I uphold, mine elect, *in whom* my soul * delighteth: I have put my spirit upon him, he shall bring forth judgement to the Gentiles.

2 He shall not cry, nor lift up, nor cause his voice to be heard in the street.

3 A bruised reed shall he not break, and the || smoaking flax shall he not †quench: he shall bring forth judgement unto truth.

|| *Or,* dimly burning

† *Heb.* quench it.

4 He shall not fail, nor be † discouraged, till he have set judgement in the earth: and the ilſes shall wait for his law.

† *Heb.* broken. 5 ¶ Thus saith God the LORD, he that created the heavens, and stretched them out; he that spread forth the earth, and that which cometh out of it; he that giveth breath unto the people upon it, and spirit to them that walk therein:

6 I the LORD have called thee in righteousneſſe, and will hold thine hand, & wil keep thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, for * a light of the Gentiles:

*Chap. 49.6. luke 2. 32.acts 13.47.

7 To open the blinde eyes, to * bring out the prisoners from the prison, *and* them that sit in * darkneſſe, out of the prison-house.

*Chap. 61.1. *Luke 4 18. hebr. 2. 14.15. cha. 9.2. *Chap. 48 11. † *Heb.* § fulneſſe thereof.

8 I *am* the LORD, that *is* my Name, and my * glory will I not give to another, neither my praiſe to graven images.

9 Behold, the former things are come to passe, and new things do I declare: before they spring forth I tell you of them.

10 Sing unto the LORD a new song, *and* his praiſe from the end of the earth: ye that go down to the sea, and † all that is therein; the ilſes, and the inhabitants thereof.

11 Let the wilderneſſe and the cities thereof lift up *their voice*, the villages that Kedar doth inhabit: let the inhabitants of the rock sing, let them shout from the top of the mountains.

12 Let them give glory unto the LORD and declare his praiſe in the ilands.

|| *Or,* behave himself mightily. † *Heb.* swallow, or, sup up. 13 The LORD shall go forth as a mighty man, he shall stir up jealouſie like a man of war: he shall cry, yea roar; he shall || prevail against his enemies.

14 I have long time holden my peace, I have been still, *and* refrained my self: *now* will I cry like a travelling woman, I will destroy, and † devour at once.

15 I will make waſte mountains and hills, and dry up all their herbs: and I will make the rivers ilands, and I will dry up the pools.

16 And I will bring the blinde by a way *that* they knew not: I will lead them in paths *that* they have not known: I will make darkneſſe light before them, and crooked things † straight. These things will I do unto them, & not forsake them.

† *Heb.* into straitneſſe.

17 ¶ They shall be * turned back they shall be greatly ashamed that trust in graven images, that say to the molten images, Ye are our gods.

*Psalm 97.7. chap. 1. 29.and 44.11.& 45.16.

18 Hear ye deaf, and look ye blinde, that ye may see.

19 Who *is* blinde, but my servant? or deaf as my messenger *that* I sent? who *is* blinde as he that *is* perfect, and blinde as the LORDS servant?

20 Seeing many things, * but thou obſerveſt not: opening the ears, but he heareth not.

*Rom. 2.2.

21 The LORD is well pleased for his righteousneſſe sake, he will magnifie the law, and make || *it* honourable.

|| *Or,* him.

22 But this *is* a people robbed and spoiled, || they *are* all of them snared in holes, and they are hid in prison-houses: they are for a prey, and none delivereth; † for a spoil, and none saith, Restore.

|| *Or,* inſnaring all § young men of them. † *Heb.* a treading.

23 Who among you will give ear to this? *who* will hearken and hear † for the time to come?

† *Heb.* for the after time?

24 Who gave Jacob for a spoil, and Israel to the robbers? Did not the LORD, he against whom we have sinned? For they would not walk in his wayes, neither were they obedient unto his law.

25 Therefore he hath poured upon him the fury of his anger, and the strength of battell: and it hath set him on fire round about, yet he knew not; and it burned him, yet he laid *it* not to heart.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 *The church comforted.* 8 *Gods omnipotency witnessed.* 14 *Babylons ruine foretold.*

BUt now thus saith the LORD that created thee, O Jacob, and he that formed thee, O Israel, Fear not: for I have redeemed thee, I have called *thee* by thy name, thou art mine.

2 When thou passest thorow the waters, I *will be* with thee: and thorow the rivers, they shall not overflow thee: when thou walkest thorow the fire, thou shalt not be burnt; neither shall the flame kindle upon thee.

3 For I *am* the LORD thy God, the holy One of Israel, thy Saviour: I gave Egypt for thy ransom, Ethiopia and Seba for thee.

4 Since thou wast precious in my sight, thou hast been honourable, and I have loved thee: therefore will I give men for thee, and people for thy life.

|| *Or,* person. *Chap. 44 1. jer. 30. 10. and 46.27.

5 *Fear not, for I *am* with thee, I will bring thy seed from the east, and gather thee from the west.

6 I will say to the north, Give up; and to the south, Keep not back: bring my sons from far, and my daughters from the ends of the earth.

7 *Even* every one that is called by my Name: for I have created him for my glory, I have formed him, yea, I have made him.

8 ¶ Bring forth the blinde people that have eyes, and the deaf that have ears:

9 Let all the nations be gathered together,

gether, and let the people be assembled: * who among them can declare this, and shew us former things? let them bring forth their witnesses, that they may be justified: or let them hear, & say, *It is* truth.

*Chap. 41.21.

10 Ye *are* my witnesses, saith the LORD, and my servant whom I have chosen, that ye may know and believe me, and understand that I *am* he: * before me there was ‖no God formed, neither shall there be after me.

*Chap. 41.4 & 44.8.

‖ *Or*, nothing formed of God.

11 I, *even* I, * *am* the LORD, and beside me there *is* no Saviour.

*Chap. 45.21. hosea 13.4.

12 I have declared, and have saved, and I have shewed, when there was no strange *god* among you: therefore ye *are* my witnesses, saith the LORD, that I *am* God.

† *Heb.* turn it back.

13 Yea, before the day *was* I *am* he, and there is none that can deliver out of my hand: I will work, & who shall † let it?

* Job 9. 12. chap. 14.17.

14 ¶ Thus saith the LORD your redeemer, the holy One of Israel, For your sake I have sent to Babylon, and have brought down all their † nobles, and the Caldeans, whose cry is in the ships.

† *Heb.* bars.

15 I *am* the LORD, your holy One, the Creatour of Israel, your King.

* Exod. 14.

16 Thus saith the LORD, which * maketh a way in the sea, and * a path in the mighty waters:

* Josh. 3.

17 Which bringeth forth the chariot and horse, the army and the power: they shall lie down together, they shall not rise, they are extinct, they are quenched as tow *is*.

18 ¶ Remember ye not the former things, neither consider ‖ things of old.

19 Behold, I will do a * new thing: now it shall spring forth, shall ye not know it? I will even make a way in the wilderness, *and* rivers in the desert.

* 2 Cor. 5.17. reve. 21.5.

20 The beast of the field shall honour me, the dragons and the ‖ owls: because I give waters in the wilderness, *and* rivers in the desert, to give drink to my people, my chosen.

‖ *Or*, ostriches. *Hebr.* daughters of the owl. * Luke 2.74.75

21 * This people have I formed for my self, they shall shew forth my praise.

† *Heb.* lambs, or, kids.

22 ¶ But thou hast not called upon me, O Jacob, but thou hast been weary of me, O Israel.

23 Thou hast not brought me the † small cattel of thy burnt-offerings, neither hast thou honoured me with thy sacrifices: I have not caused thee to serve with an offering, nor wearied thee with incense.

† *Heb.* made me drunk, or, abundantly moistened. * Ezek. 36.22, &c.

24 Thou hast bought me no sweet cane with money, neither hast thou † filled me with the fat of thy sacrifices: but thou hast made me to serve with thy sins, thou hast wearied me with thine iniquities.

† *Heb.* interpreters.

25 I, *even* I *am he that* * blotteth out thy transgressions for mine own sake, and will not remember thy sins.

‖ *Or*, holy princes.

26 Put me in remembrance: let us plead together: declare thou, that thou mayest be justified.

27 Thy first father hath sinned, and thy † teachers have transgressed against me.

28 Therefore I have profaned the ‖ princes of the sanctuary, and have given Jacob to the curse, & Israel to reproaches.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 *God comforteth his church.* 7 *The vanity of idols,* 9 *and folly of idol-makers:* 21 *He exhorteth to praise God for his redemption and omnipotency.*

*Chap 41 8.& 43. 5. Ier. 30 10. and 46.27.

YEt now hear, * O Jacob my servant, and Israel, whom I have chosen.

2 Thus saith the LORD that made thee, and formed thee from the womb, *which* will help thee: Fear not, O Jacob my servant, and thou Jesurun whom I have chosen.

*Chap. 35.7. Joel 2. 28. John 7.38. & 2.18

3 For I will * pour water upon him that is thirsty, & floods upon the dry ground: I will pour my spirit upon thy seed, and my blessing upon thine off-spring:

4 And they shall spring up *as* among the grasse, as willows by the water courses.

5 One shall say, I *am* the LORDS: and another shall call himself by the name of Jacob: and another shall subscribe *with* his hand unto the LORD, and surname himself by the name of Israel.

6 Thus saith the LORD, the King of Israel, and his Redeemer, the LORD of hosts, * I *am* the first, and I *am* the last, and besides me *there is* no God.

*Chap. 41.4 & 48 12. rev. 1 8, 17. and 22.13.

7 And who, as I, shall call, and shall declare it, and set it in order for me, since I appointed the ancient people? and the things that are coming, and shall come? let them shew unto them.

8 Fear ye not, neither be afraid: have not I told thee from that time, and have declared *it*? ye *are* even my witnesses. Is there a God besides me? yea, * *there is* no † God, I know not *any*.

*Chap. 45.5. deut. 4. 35.39. & 32 39. 1 sam. 2.2. † *Heb.* rock.

9 ¶ They that make a graven image, are all of them vanity, and their † delectable things shall not profit, and they *are* their own witnesses, * they see not, nor know; that they may be ashamed.

† *Heb.* desireable. * Psal. 115 4, &c.

10 Who hath formed a god, or molten a graven image, that is profitable for nothing?

11 Behold, all his fellows shall be * ashamed: and the workmen, they *are* of men: let them all be gathered together, let them stand *up*; *yet* they shall fear, *and* they shall be ashamed together.

* Psal. 49.7. chap. 1. 29. and 42.17. & 45.16.

12 * The smith ‖ with the tongs both worketh in the coals, and fashioneth it with hammers, and worketh it with the strength of his arms: yea, he is hungry, and his strength faileth; he drinketh no water, and is faint.

* Jere. 10 3. wisd. 13.11. ‖ *Or*, with an ax.

13 The carpenter stretcheth out his rule: he marketh it out with the line: he fitteth it with planes, & he marketh it out with the compasse, & maketh it after the figure of a man, according to the beauty of a man, that it may remain in ‖ house.

‖ *Or*, taketh courage

14 He heweth him down cedars, and taketh the cypresse and the oak, which he ‖ strengtheneth for himself among the trees of the forest: he planteth an ash, and the rain doth nourish it.

15 Then shall it be for a man to burn: for he will take thereof, and warm himself: yea, he kindleth *it*, and baketh bread: yea, he maketh a god, and worshipeth it: he maketh it a graven image, and falleth down thereto.

16 He burneth part thereof in the fire: with part thereof he eateth flesh: he roasteth roast, and is satisfied: yea, he warmeth *himself*, and saith, Aha, I am warm, I have seen the fire.

17 And the residue thereof he maketh a god, *even* his graven image: he falleth down unto it, and worshippeth it, and prayeth unto it, and saith, Deliver me, for thou *art* my god.

18 They have not known, nor understood: for he hath † shut their eyes, that they cannot see; *and* their hearts, that they cannot understand.

† *Heb.* daubed.

19 And none † considereth in his heart, neither *is there* knowledge nor understanding

† *Heb.* setteth to his heart.

standing to say, I have burnt part of it in the fire; yea, also I have baked bread upon the coals thereof; I have roasted flesh, and eaten *it*, and shall I make the residue thereof an abomination? shall I fall down to the † stock of a tree?

† Heb. that which comes of a tree.

20 He feedeth of ashes: a deceived heart hath turned him aside, that he cannot deliver his soul, nor say, *Is there* not a lie in my right hand?

21 ¶ Remember these, (O Jacob and Israel) for thou *art* my servant, I have formed thee: thou *art* my servant, O Israel, thou shalt not be forgotten of me.

22 I have blotted out, as a thick cloud thy transgressions, & as a cloud thy sins: return unto me, for I have redeemed thee

23 Sing, O ye heavens, for the LORD hath done *it*: shout, ye lower parts of the earth: break forth into singing, ye mountains, O forest, and every tree therein: for the LORD hath redeemed Jacob, and glorified himself in Israel.

24 Thus saith the LORD thy Redeemer, and he that formed thee from the womb, I *am* the LORD that maketh all things, that stretcheth forth the heavens alone, that spreadeth abroad the earth by my self:

25 That frustrateth the tokens of the liars, and maketh diviners mad, that turneth wise men backward, and maketh their knowledge foolish:

26 That confirmeth the word of his servant, and performeth the counsell of his messengers, that saith to Jerusalem, Thou shalt be inhabited, and to the cities of Judah, Ye shall be built, and I will raise up the † decayed places thereof:

† Heb. wastes.

27 That saith to the deep, Be dry, and I will dry up thy rivers:

28 That saith of Cyrus, *He is* my shepherd, and shall perform all my pleasure, even saying to Jerusalem, * Thou shalt be built; and to the temple, Thy foundation shall be laid.

* 2 Chr. 36.22. ezra 1. 1. chap. 45.13.

CHAP. XLV.

1 *God calleth Cyrus for his churches sake.* 5 *Gods omnipotency:* 20 *He convinceth idols of vanity.*

THus saith the LORD to his anointed, to Cyrus, whose right hand I ‖ have holden to subdue nations before him; and I will loose the loins of kings, to open before him the two-leaved gates; and the gates shall not be shut.

‖ Or, strengthened.

2 I will go before thee, and make the crooked places straight: I will break in pieces the gates of brasse, and cut in sunder the bars of iron.

3 And I will give thee the treasures of darknesse, and hidden riches of secret places, that thou mayest know that I the LORD which call thee by thy name, *am* the God of Israel.

4 For Jacob my servants sake, and Israel mine elect, I have even called thee by thy name; I have surnamed thee, though thou hast not known me.

5 ¶ * I *am* the Lord, and *there is* none else, *there is* no God besides me: I girded thee, though thou hast not known me.

*Deut. 4.35,39 & 32.39 chap. 44.8.

6 That they may know from the rising of the sun, and from the west, that *there is* none besides me, I *am* the LORD, and *there is* none else.

7 I form the light, and create darknesse: I make peace, and create evil: I the LORD do all these things.

8 Drop down, ye heavens, from above, and let the skies pour down righteousnesse: let the earth open, and let them bring forth salvation, and let righteousnesse spring up together: I the LORD have created it.

9 Wo unto him that striveth with his maker: let the potsherds *strive* with the potsherds of the earth: * shall the clay say to him that fashioneth it, What makest thou? or thy work, He hath no hands?

* Jer. 18. 6. rom. 9.20.

10 Wo unto him that saith unto *his* father, What begettest thou? or to the woman, What hast thou brought forth?

11 Thus saith the LORD, the holy One of Israel, and his maker, ask me of things to come concerning my sons; and concerning the work of my hands command ye me.

12 I have made the earth, and created man upon it: I, *even* my hands have stretched out the heavens, and all their host have I commanded.

13 I have raised him up in righteousnesse, and I will ‖ direct all his wayes: he shall * build my city, and he shall let go my captives, not for price, nor reward, saith the LORD of hosts.

‖ Or, make straight * 2 Chr. 36.22. ezra 1.

14 Thus saith the LORD, The labour of Egypt, and merchandise of Ethiopia, and of the Sabeans, men of stature shall come over unto thee, and they shall be thine, they shall come after thee in chains, they shall come over: and they shall fall down unto thee, they shall make supplication unto thee, *saying*, Surely God *is* in thee, and *there is* none else, *there is* no God.

1. chap. 44 28.

15 Verily, thou *art* a God that hidest thy self, O God of Israel the Saviour.

16 They shall be ashamed, and also confounded all of them: they shall go to confusion together that are * makers of idols.

*Chap. 44.11.

17 *But* Israel shall be saved in the LORD with an everlasting salvation: ye shall not be ashamed, nor confounded world without end.

18 For thus saith the LORD that created the heavens, God himself that formed the earth and made it, he hath established it, he created it not in vain, he formed it to be inhabited, I *am* the LORD, and *there is* none else.

19 I have not spoken in * secret, in a dark place of the earth: I said not unto the seed of Jacob, Seek ye me in vain: I the LORD speak righteousnesse, I declare things that are right.

*Deut. 30 11.

20 ¶ Assemble your selves, and come; draw neer together, ye that are escaped of the nations: they have no knowledge, that set up the wood of their graven image, and pray unto a god *that* cannot save.

* Rom. 14.11. phil. 2.10.

21 Tell ye, and bring *them* neer, yea, let them take counsell together: who hath declared this from ancient time? who hath told it from that time? have not I the LORD? and *there is* no God else besides me, a just God, and a Saviour, *there is* none beside me.

Or, surely he shall say of me, In § Lord is all righteousnesse and strength Hebr. righteousnesses.

22 Look unto me, and be ye saved, all the ends of the earth; for I *am* God, and *there is* none else.

23 I have sworn by my self, the word is gone out of my mouth *in* righteousnesse, and shall not return, that unto me every * knee shall bow, every tongue shall swear.

24 ‖ Surely shall one say, In the LORD *have* I righteousnesse and strength: even

to

† Heb. dumbed. † Heb. ferreth to his heart.

to him shall men come, and all that are incensed against him shall be ashamed.

25 In the LORD shall all the seed of Israel be justified, and shall glory.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 *The idols of Babylon could not save themselves.* 3 *God saveth his people.* 5 *Idols are not comparable to God for power,* 12 *or present salvation.*

BEl boweth down, Nebo stoopeth, their idols *were* upon the beasts, and upon the cattell: your carriages *were* heavie loaden, they *are* a burden to the weary *beast*.

2 They stoop, they bow down together; they could not deliver the burden, but † themselves are gone into captivity.

† Heb. their soul.

3 ¶ Hearken unto me, O house of Jacob, and all the remnant of the house of Israel, which are born *by me* from the belly, which are carried from the womb.

4 And even to your old age I *am* he, and even to hoar hairs will I carry you: I have made, and I will bear, even I will carry, and will deliver *you*.

5 ¶ To whom will ye liken me, and make *me* equall, and * compare me, that we may be like?

* Chap. 40.18, 25.

6 They lavish gold out of the bag, and weigh silver in the balances, *and* hire a goldsmith, and he maketh it a god: they fall down, yea, they worship.

7 They bear him upon the shoulder, they carry him, and set him in his place, and he standeth; from his place shall he not remove: yea, one shall cry unto him, yet can he not answer, nor save him out of his trouble.

8 Remember this, and shew your selves men: bring it again to minde, O ye transgressours.

9 Remember the former things of old, for I *am* God, and *there is* none else; *I am* God, and *there is* none like me,

10 Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not *yet* done, saying, *My counsel shal stand, & I will do all my pleasure: * Psal. 33.11. prov. 19 21. & 21 30 heb. 6.17.

11 Calling a ravenous bird from the east, † the man that executeth my counsell from a far countrey; yea, I have spoken *it*, I will also bring it to passe; I have purposed *it*, I will also do it. † Heb. the man of my counsel.

12 ¶ Hearken unto me ye stout hearted, that *are* far from righteousnesse.

13 I bring neer my righteousnesse: it shall not be far off, and my salvation shall not tarry: and I will place salvation in Zion for Israel my glory.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 *Gods judgement upon Babylon and Caldea.* 6 *for their unmercifulnesse,* 7 *pride,* 10 *and overboldnesse.* 11 *shall be unresistable.*

COme down and sit in the dust, O virgin daughter of Babylon, sit on the ground: *there is* no throne, O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou shalt no more be called render and delicate.

2 Take the millstones, and grinde meal, uncover thy locks: make bare the leg, uncover the thigh, passe over the rivers.

3 Thy nakednesse shall be uncovered, yea, thy shame shall be seen: I will take vengeance, and I will not meet *thee as* a man.

4 As for our Redeemer, the LORD of hosts *is* his Name, the holy One of Israel.

5 Sit thou silent, and get thee into darknesse, O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou shalt no more be called the lady of kingdoms.

6 ¶ I was wroth with my people: I have polluted mine inheritance, and given them into thine hand: thou didst shew them no mercy; upon the ancient hast thou very heavily laid the yoke.

7 ¶ And thou saidst, I shall be * a lady for ever: *so* that thou didst not lay these things to thy heart, neither didst remember the latter end of it.

* Revel. 18.7.

8 Therefore hear now this thou that art given to pleasures, that dwellest carelessly, that sayest in thine heart, I *am*, and none else besides me, I shall not sit *as* a widow, neither shall I know the losse of children.

9 But these two *things shall come to thee in a moment, on one day: the losse of children, and widowhood: they shall come upon thee in their perfection, for the multitude of thy sorceries, & for the great abundance of thine inchantments.

* Chap. 51.19.

10 ¶ For thou hast trusted in thy wickednesse: thou hast said, None seeth me. Thy wisdom and thy knowledge, it hath || perverted thee, and thou hast said in thine heart, I *am*, & none else besides me

|| Or, caused thee to turn away.

11 ¶ Therefore shall evil come upon thee, thou shalt not know † from whence it riseth: and mischief shall fall upon thee, thou shalt not be able to † put it off: and desolation shall come upon thee suddenly, *which* thou shalt not know.

† Heb. in the morning thereof.

12 Stand now with thine inchantments, and with the multitude of thy sorceries, wherein thou hast laboured from thy youth; if so be thou shalt be able to profit, if so be thou mayest prevail.

† Heb. expiate.

13 Thou art wearied in the multitude of thy counsels: let now the † astrologers, the star-gazers, the † monethly prognosticatours stand up, *and* save thee from these things that shall come upon thee.

† Heb. viewers of the heavens

† Heb. ‡ give knowledge concerning the moneths.

14 Behold, they shal be as stubble, the fire shall burn them; they shall not deliver † themselves from the power of the flame: there *shall* not *be* a coal to warm at, *nor* fire to sit before it.

† Heb. their soule.

15 Thus shall they be unto thee with whom thou hast laboured, *even* thy merchants from thy youth: they shall wander every one to his quarter: none shall save thee.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 *God convinceth the people of their obstinacy:* 12 *He exhorteth to obedience,* 16 *and lamenteth their backwardnesse.*

HEar ye this, O house of Jacob, which are called by the name of Israel, and are come forth out of § waters of Judah, which sweare by the Name of the LORD, and make mention of the God of Israel, *but* not in truth, nor in righteousnesse.

* Exod. 19.4, 5.5. * Exod. 17.5. numb. 20.11. * Chap. 57.21.

2 For they call themselves of the holy city, and stay themselves upon the God of Israel; the LORD of hosts *is* his Name.

3 I have declared the former things from the beginning: and they went forth out of my mouth, and I shewed them: I did *them* suddenly, & they came to passe.

4 Because I knew that thou art † obstinate, and thy neck *is* an iron sinew, and thy brow brasse.

† Heb. hard.

5 I have even from the beginning declared *it* to thee; before it came to passe, I shewed it thee: lest thou shouldest say, Mine idol hath done them, and my graven image, and my molten image hath commanded them.

6 Thou hast heard, see all this; and will not ye declare *it*? I have shewed thee new things from this time, even hidden things, and thou didst not know them.

7 They are created now, and not from the beginning, even before the day when thou heardest them not; lest thou shouldest say, Behold, I knew them.

8 Yea, thou heardest not; yea, thou knewest not; yea, from that time that thine ear was not opened: for I knew that thou wouldest deal very treacherously, and wast called a transgressour from the womb.

9 ¶ For my Names sake will I defer mine anger, and for my praise will I refrain for thee, that I cut thee not off.

10 Behold, I have refined thee, but not ‖ with silver; I have chosen thee in the furnace of affliction. ‖*Or*, for silver.

11 For mine own sake, *even* for mine own sake will I do *it*: for how should *my Name* be polluted? and I will not give my * glory unto another. *Chap. 42 8.

12 ¶ Hearken unto me, O Iacob, and Israel my called: I *am* he; I *am* the * first, I also *am* the last. *Chap. 41.4. & 44.6. rev. 1. 17. and 22.13.

13 Mine hand also hath laid the foundation of the earth, and ‖ my right hand hath spanned the heavens: *when* I call unto them, they stand up together. ‖*Or*, the palm of my right hand

14 All ye assemble your selves, and hear, which among them hath declared these things? the LORD hath loved him: he will do his pleasure on Babylon, and his arm *shall be* on the Caldeans. hath spread out.

15 I, *even* I have spoken, yea, I have called him: I have brought him, and he shall make his way prosperous.

16 ¶ Come ye neer unto me, hear ye this; I have not spoken in secret from the beginning, from the time that it was, there *am* I: and now the Lord GOD and his Spirit hath sent me.

17 Thus saith the LORD thy Redeemer, the holy One of Israel, I *am* the LORD thy God, which teacheth thee to profit, which leadeth thee by the way *that* thou shouldest go.

18 O that thou hadst hearkened to my commandments! then had thy peace been as a river, and thy righteousness as the waves of the sea.

19 Thy seed also had been as the sand, and the off-spring of thy bowels like the gravell thereof: his name should not have been cut off, nor destroyed from before me.

20 ¶ Go ye forth of Babylon: flee ye from the Caldeans, with a voice of singing, declare ye, tell this, utter it even to the end of the earth: say ye, The LORD hath * redeemed his servant Iacob *Exod. 19.4. 5.5.

21 And they thirsted not *when* he led them thorow the deserts; he * caused the waters to flow out of the rock for them; he clave the rock also, and the waters rushed out. *Exod. 17.5. numb. 20.11.

22 * *There is* no peace, saith the LORD, unto the wicked. *Chap. 57.21.

CHAP. XLIX.

Christ being sent to the Jews, complaineth of them: 5 He is sent to the Gentiles. 13 Gods love to his church.

Listen, O isles, unto me, and hearken, ye people from far. The LORD hath called me from the womb, from the bowels of my mother hath he made mention of my name. Heb. ard.

2 And he hath made my mouth like a sharp sword, in the shadow of his hand hath he hid me, and made me a polished shaft; in his quiver hath he hid me,

3 And said unto me, Thou *art* my servant, O Israel, in whom I will be glorified.

4 Then I said, I have laboured in vain, I have spent my strength for nought, & in vain; *yet* surely my judgement *is* with the LORD, and ‖ my work with my God. ‖*Or*, my reward.

5 ¶ And now saith the LORD that formed me from the womb to be his servant, to bring Iacob again to him; Though Israel be ‖ not gathered, yet shall I be glorious in the eyes of the LORD, & my God shall be my strength. ‖ *Or*, that Israel may be gathered to him, and I may, &c.

6 And he said; ‖ It is a light thing that thou shouldest be my servant, to raise up the tribes of Iacob, & to restore the ‖ preserved of Israel: I will also give thee for a * light to the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my salvation unto § end of § earth. ‖ *Or*, *as* thou lighter then § thou shouldest, &c.

7 Thus saith the LORD, the Redeemer of Israel, *and* his holy One, ‖ to him whom man despiseth, to him whom the nation abhorreth, to a servant of rulers; kings shall see, and arise, princes also shall worship, because of the LORD that is faithfull, *and* the holy One of Israel, and he shall chuse thee. ‖ *Or*, desolations.

8 Thus saith the LORD, * In an acceptable time have I heard thee, & in a day of salvation have I helped thee: and I will preserve thee, & give thee for a covenant of § people, ‖ to establish § earth, to cause to inherit § desolate heritages; *Chap. 42.6. ‖ *Or*, to him that is despised in soul. *1 Cor. 6.2.

9 That thou mayest say * to the prisoners, Go forth; to them that *are* in darkness, Shew your selves: they shall feed in the wayes, and their pastures *shall be* in all high places. ‖ *Or*, raise up. *Chap. 42.7. *Revel. 7.16.

10 They shall not * hunger nor thirst, neither shall the heat nor sun smite them: for he that hath mercy on them shall lead them, even by the springs of water shall he guide them.

11 And I will make all my mountains a way, and my high-ways shall be exalted.

12 Behold, these shall come from far: and lo, these from the north, & from the west, and these from the land of Sinim.

13 ¶ Sing, O heaven, and be joyfull, O earth, and break forth into singing, O mountains; for God hath comforted his people, and will have mercy upon his afflicted.

14 But Zion said, The LORD hath forsaken me, & my Lord hath forgotten me

15 Can a woman forget her sucking childe, † that she should not have compassion on the son of her womb? yea, they may forget, yet will I not forget thee. † *Heb.* from having compassion.

16 Behold, I have graven thee upon the palms of *my* hands: thy walls *are* continually before me.

17 Thy children shall make haste, thy destroyers, and they that made thee waste, shall go forth of thee.

18 ¶ * Lift up thine eyes round about, and behold: all these gather themselves together, *and* come to thee; as I live, saith the LORD, thou shalt surely clothe thee with them all, as with an ornament, and binde them on *thee* as a bride doth. *Chap. 60.4.

19 For thy waste, and thy desolate places, and the land of thy destruction shall even now be too narrow by reason of the inhabitants, and they that swallowed thee up, shall be far away.

20 The children which thou shalt have, after

after thou hast lost the other, shall say again in thine ears, The place *is* too straight for me; give place to me that I may dwell.

21 Then shalt thou say in thine heart, Who hath begotten me these, seeing I have lost my children, & am desolate, a captive, and removing to and fro? and who hath brought up these? Behold, I was left alone; these where *had they* been

22 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will lift up mine hand to the Gentiles, and set up my standard to the people: and they shall bring thy sons in *their* † arms: and thy daughters shall be carried upon *their* shoulders.

† Heb. bosom.

† Heb. nourishers.

23 And kings shall be thy † nursing fathers, and their † queens thy nursing mothers: they shall bow down to thee with their face toward the earth, and * lick up the dust of thy feet; and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD: for they shall not be ashamed that wait for me.

† Heb. princesses.

* Psal. 72.9.

24 ¶ Shall the prey be taken from the mighty, or † the lawful captive delivered?

† Heb. the captivity of the just.

25 But thus saith the LORD, Even the † captives of the mighty shall be taken away, and the prey of the terrible shall be delivered: for I will contend with *him* that contendeth with thee, and I will save thy children.

† Heb. captivity.

26 And I will feed them that oppresse thee with their own flesh; & they shall be drunken with their own * blood, as with || sweet wine: and all flesh shall know that I the LORD *am* thy Saviour, & thy Redeemer, the mighty One of Jacob.

*Revel. 14.20. & 16.6.

|| Or, new wine.

CHAP. L.

Christ sheweth his ability to save, 5 by his obedience, 7 and by his confidance in Gods assistance.

THus saith the LORD, Where *is* the bill of your mothers divorcement, whom I have put away? or which of my creditors *is it*, to whom I have sold you? Behold, for your iniquities have you sold your selves, and for your transgressions is your mother put away.

2 Wherefore when I came, *was there* no man? when I called, *was* there none to answer? * Is my hand shortened at all, that it cannot redeem? or have I no power to deliver? Behold, at my rebuke I * dry up the sea: I make the * rivers a wilderness: their fish stinketh because *there is* no water, and dieth for thirst.

*Num. 11.23. chap. 59.1. *Exod. 14.21. * Jon. 3.16.

3 I clothe the heavens with blackness, and I make sackcloth their covering.

4 The Lord GOD hath given me the tongue of the learned, that *I* should know how to speak a word in season to him that *is* * weary: he wakeneth morning by morning, he wakeneth mine ear to hear as the learned.

*Matt. 11.28.

5 ¶ The Lord GOD hath opened mine ear, and I was not * rebellious, neither turned away back.

* John 14.31. heb. 10. 5. &c. phil. 2.8

6 * I gave my back to the smiters, and my cheeks to them that plucked off the hair: I hid not my face from shame and spitting.

*Matt. 26.67. & 27.26.

7 ¶ For the Lord GOD will help me: therefore shall I not be confounded: therefore have I set my face like a flint, and I know that I shall not be ashamed.

8 * He *is* neer that justifieth me; who will contend with me, let us stand together: who is † mine adversary? let him come neer to me.

* Rom. 8.32,33 † Heb. § master of my cause.

9 Behold, the Lord GOD will help me, who *is* he *that* shall condemn me? Lo, they all shall wax old as a garment: the moth shall eat them up.

10 ¶ Who *is* among you that feareth the LORD, that obeyeth § voice of his servant, that walketh *in* darkness, and hath no light? let him trust in the Name of the LORD, and stay upon his God.

11 Behold, all ye that kindle a fire, that compasse your *selves* about with sparks: walk in the light of your fire, and in the sparks *that* ye have kindled. * This shall ye have of mine hand; ye shall lie down in sorrow.

* John 9.39.

CHAP. LI.

An exhortation to trust in Christ, 3 his promises, 4 salvation, 7 and mans mortality. 9 Christ desireth his: 17 He bewaileth Jerusalem.

HEarken to me, ye that follow after righteousness, ye that seek the LORD: look unto the rock *whence* ye are hewen, and to the hole of the pit *whence* ye are digged.

2 Look unto Abraham your father, and unto Sarah *that* bare you: for I called him alone, and blessed him, and increased him.

3 For the LORD shall comfort Zion: he will comfort all her waste places, & he will make her wilderness like Eden, & her desert like § garden of the LORD: joy & gladness shall be found therein: thanksgiving, and the voice of melody.

4 ¶ Hearken unto me, my people, and give ear unto me, O my nation: for a law shal proceed from me, & I wil make my judgment to rest for a light of § people

5 My righteousness is neer: my salvation is gone forth, & mine arms shall judge the people: § isles shall wait upon me, & on mine arm shall they trust.

6 Lift up your eyes to the heavens, and look upon the earth beneath: for * the heavens shall vanish away like smoak, and the earth shall wax old like a garment, and they that dwell therein matth. shall die in like manner: but my salvation shall be for ever, and my righteousness shall not be abolished.

* Psal. 102.27. 24.35.

7 ¶ Hearken unto me, ye that know righteousness, the people * in whose heart is my law. * Fear ye not the reproach of men, neither be ye afraid of their revilings.

* Psal. 37.31. *Matt. 10.27.

8 For the moth shall eat them up like a garment, and the worm shall eat them like wool: but my righteousnes shall be for ever, and my salvation from generation to generation.

9 ¶ Awake, awake, put on strength, O arm of the LORD, awake as in the ancient dayes, in the generations of old. *Art* thou not it that hath cut Rahab, *and* wounded the * dragon?

* Psal. 74.13, 14. ezek 29 3.

10 *Art* thou not it which hath * dried the sea, the waters of the great deep, that hath made the depths of the sea a way for the ransomed to passe over?

*Exod. 14 21.

11 Therefore the redeemed of the LORD shall * return and come with singing unto Zion, and everlasting joy *shall be* upon their * head: they shall obtain gladness and joy: *and* sorrow and mourning shall flee away.

*Chap. 35.10. *Chap. 35.10. * Psal. 116.7.

12 I *even* I *am* he that comforteth you: who art thou that thou shouldest be afraid * of a man *that* shall die, and of the son of man *which* shall be made *as* * grasse?

*Chap. 40.6. 1 pet. 1.24.

13 And forgetteſt the LORD thy maker, that hath ſtretched forth the heavens, and laid the foundations of the earth, and haſt feared continually every day, becauſe of the fury of the oppreſſour, as if he ‖ were ready to deſtroy? and where *is* the fury of the oppreſſour?

14 The captive exile haſteneth that he may be looſed, & that he ſhould not die in the pit, nor that his bread ſhould fail.

15 But I *am* the LORD thy God, that * divided the ſea, whoſe waves roared: the LORD of hoſts *is* his Name.

16 And I have put my words * in thy mouth, and have covered thee in the ſhadow of mine hand, that I may plant the heavens, and lay the foundations of the earth, and ſay unto Zion, Thou *art* my people.

17 ¶ * Awake, awake, ſtand up O Jeruſalem, which haſt drunk at the hand of the LORD the cup of his fury: thou haſt drunken the dregs of the cup of trembling, *and* wrung *them* out.

18 There is none to guide her among all the ſons *whom* ſhe hath brought forth: neither is there any that taketh her by the hand, of all the ſons *that* ſhe hath brought up.

19 * Theſe two things † are come unto thee, who ſhall be ſorry for thee? deſolation and † deſtruction, and the famine, and the ſword, by whom ſhall I comfort thee?

20 Thy ſons have fainted, they lie at the head of all the ſtreets, as a wilde bul in a net: they are full of the fury of the LORD, the rebuke of thy God.

21 ¶ Therefore hear now this, thou afflicted and drunken, but not with wine.

22 Thus ſaith thy Lord the LORD, and thy God, *that* pleadeth the cauſe of his people, Behold, I have taken out of thine hand the cup of trembling, *even* the dregs of the cup of my fury: thou ſhalt no more drink it again.

23 But I will put it into the hand of them that afflict thee: which have ſaid to thy ſoul, Bow down, that we may go over: and thou haſt laid thy body as the ground, and as the ſtreet to them that went over.

CHAP. LII.

1 *The churches redemption:* 7 *Her miniſters received:* 11 *Her freedom from bondage.*

AWake, awake, put on thy ſtrength, O Zion, put on thy beautiful garments O Jeruſalem, the holy city: for henceforth there ſhall no more come into thee the uncircumciſed and § unclean.

2 Shake thy ſelf from the duſt: ariſe, *and* ſit down, O Jeruſalem: looſe thy ſelf from the bands of thy neck, O captive daughter of Zion.

3 For thus ſaith the LORD, Ye have ſold your ſelves for nought; and ye ſhall be redeemed without money.

4 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, My people went down aforetime into * Egypt, to ſojourn there, and the Aſſyrian oppreſſed them without cauſe.

5 Now therefore what have I here, ſaith the LORD, that my people *is* taken away for nought? they that rule over them make them to howl, ſaith the LORD, and my Name continually every day is * blaſphemed.

6 Therefore my people ſhall know my Name; therefore *they ſhall know* in that day, that I *am* he that doth ſpeak, Behold, *it is* I.

7 ¶ * How beautiful upon the mountains are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publiſheth peace, that bringeth good tidings of good, that publiſheth ſalvation, that ſaith unto Zion, Thy God reigneth!

8 Thy watchmen ſhall lift up § voice, with the voice together ſhall they ſing: for they ſhall ſee eye to eye, when the LORD ſhall bring again Zion.

9 ¶ Break forth into joy, ſing together, ye waſte places of Jeruſalem: for the LORD hath comforted his people, he hath redeemed Jeruſalem.

10 The LORD hath made bare his holy arm in the eyes of all the nations, and * all the ends of the earth ſhall ſee the ſalvation of our God.

11 ¶ Depart ye, depart ye, go ye out from thence, * touch no unclean thing; go ye out of the midſt of her; be ye clean that bear the veſſels of the LORD.

12 For ye ſhall not go out with haſte, nor go by flight: for the LORD will go before you, and the God of Iſrael *will* † be your rereward.

13 ¶ Behold, my ſervant ſhall ‖ deal prudently, he ſhall be exalted and extolled, and be very high.

14 As many were aſtonied at thee, (his * viſage was ſo marred more then any man, and his form more then the ſons of men:)

15 So ſhall he ſprinkle many nations, the kings ſhall ſhut their mouths at him: for that * which had not been told them, ſhall they ſee; and that which they had not heard, ſhall they conſider.

CHAP. LIII.

1 *The prophet complaineth of incredulity.* 4 *The benefit of Chriſts paſſion,* 10 *and the good ſucceſſe thereof.*

WHo * hath beleeved our ‖ report? and to whom is the arm of the LORD revealed?

2 For he ſhall grow up before him as a tender plant, & as a root out of a dry ground: he hath no form nor comelineſs; and when we ſhall ſee him, there is no beauty that we ſhould deſire him.

3 * He is deſpiſed and rejected of men, a man of ſorrows, and acquainted with grief: and ‖ we hid as it were our faces from him; he was deſpiſed, and we eſteemed him not.

4 ¶ Surely * he hath born our griefs, and carried our ſorrows: yet we did eſteem him ſtricken, ſmitten of God, & afflicted.

5 But he was ‖ * wounded for our tranſgreſſions, he was bruiſed for our iniquities: the chaſtiſement of our peace *was* upon him, and with his * † ſtripes we are healed.

6 All we like ſheep have gone aſtray: we have turned every one to his own way, and the LORD hath † laid on him the iniquity of us all.

7 He was oppreſſed, and he was afflicted, yet * he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a * lamb to the ſlaughter, and as a ſheep before her ſhearers is dumb, ſo he openeth not his mouth.

8 ‖ He was taken from priſon, and

Or, made himſelf ready.

Jere. 1.35. *Chap. 59.21.

Chap. 52.1.

*Chap. 47.9. † Heb. appendix.

† Heb. breaking.

*Pſal. 102.27. matth. 24.35.

*Pſal. 87.31. *Matt. 10.27.

*Chap. 11.17.

*Gene. 46.6.

Ezek. 5.20. *Rom. 2.24.

*Pſal. 74.13. 74.22. *Exod. 14.21. *Chap. 35.10. *Chap. 35.10. *Pſal. 118.6. *Chap. 40.6. 1 pet. 1.24.

*Nah. 1. 15. rom. 10.15.

*Pſal. 98.2. luke 3.6 *2 Cor. 6.17. reve. 18.4.

† Heb. gather you up. ‖ Or, proſper *Chap. 53.3.

*Rom. 15.21.

*John 12.38. rom. 10.16. ‖Or, doctrine. Hebr. hearing *Chap. 52.14. & mark 9.12. ‖Or, he hid as it were his face from us Hebr. as a hiding of faces, from him: or, from us * Matt. 8.17. ‖Or, tormented. * Rom. 4.25. 1 cor. 15 3. * 1 Pet. 2.24. † Heb. bruiſe. † Heb. he hath made the iniquity of us all to meet on him. *Matt. 26. 53. & 27.12. mar. 14.61. & 15.6. *Acts 8.32. ‖Or, he was taken away by diſtreſſe & judgement: but who from

from judgement: and who shall declare his generation: for he was cut off out of the land of the living: for the transgression of my people † was he stricken.

† Heb. was the stroke upon him.

9 And he made his grave with the wicked, and with the rich in his † death; because he had done no violence, neither *was* any * deceit in his mouth.

† Heb. deaths.

* 1 Pet. 2 22. 1 John 3.5.

10 ¶ Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise him, he hath put *him* to grief: ‖ when thou shalt make his soul an offering for sin, he shall see his seed, he shall prolong *his* dayes, and the pleasure of the LORD shall prosper in his hand.

‖ Or, when his soul shall make an offering.

11 He shall see of the travell of his soul, *and* shall be satisfied: by his knowledge shall my righteous servant justifie many: for he shal bear their iniquities.

*Mark 15.28. Luke 22.37. * Luke 23.8.

12 Therefore will I divide him *a portion* with the great, and he shall divide the spoil with the strong: because he hath poured out his soul unto death: and he was * numbered with the transgressours, and he bare the sin of many, and *made intercession for § transgressours.

*made intercession for § of me, saith the LORD.

CHAP. LIIII.

1 *The amplitude,* 5 *safety,* 6 *deliverance* 11 *edification,* 15 *and preservation of the Gentiles church.*

* Gal. 4.27.

SIng, * O barren, thou *that* didst not bear: break forth into singing, and cry aloud, thou *that* didst not travell with childe: for more *are* the children of the desolate, then the children of the married wife, saith the LORD.

2 Enlarge the place of thy tent, and let them stretch forth the curtains of thine habitations: spare not, lengthen thy cords, and strengthen thy stakes.

3 For thou shalt break forth on the right hand, and on the left: and thy seed shall inherit the Gentiles, and make the desolate cities to be inhabited.

4 Fear not: for thou shalt not be ashamed, neither be thou confounded, for thou shalt not be put to shame: for thou shalt forget the shame of thy youth, and shalt not remember the reproach of thy widowhood any more.

5 For thy Maker *is* thine husband, (the * LORD of hosts *is* his Name) and thy Redeemer the holy One of Israel, the God of the whole earth shall he be called.

* Luke 1.32.

6 For the LORD hath called thee as a woman forsaken, and grieved in spirit, and a wife of youth, when thou wast refused, saith thy God.

7 For a small moment have I forsaken thee, but with great mercies will I gather thee.

8 In a little wrath I hid my face from thee for a moment, but with everlasting kindeneſſe will I have mercy on thee, saith the LORD thy Redeemer.

*Gene. 9.11.

9 For this *is as* the waters of * Noah unto me: for *as* I have sworn that the waters of Noah should no more go over the earth: so have I sworn that I would not be wroth with thee, nor rebuke thee.

10 For the mountains shal depart, and the hils be removed; but my kindneſſe shall not depart from thee, neither shall the covenant of my peace be removed, saith the LORD that hath mercy on thee.

11 ¶ Oh thou afflicted, tossed with tempest, *and* not comforted, behold, I will lay thy stones with * fair colours, and lay thy foundations with saphirs.

* 1 Chr. 29.2.

12 And I will make thy windows of agates, and thy gates of carbuncles, and all thy borders of pleasant stones.

13 And all thy children shall be * taught of the LORD, and great *shall be* the peace of thy children.

* John 6.45.

14 In righteousneſſe shalt thou be established: thou shalt be far from oppression, for thou shalt not fear; and from terrour, for it shall not come neer thee.

15 Behold, they shal surely gather together, *but* not by me: whosoever shall gather together against thee, shall fall for thy sake.

16 Behold, I have created the smith, that bloweth the coals in the fire, and that bringeth forth an instrument for his work, and I have created the waster to destroy.

17 ¶ No weapon that is formed against thee shal prosper; and every tongue *that* shal rise against thee in judgement, thou shalt condemn. This is the heritage of the servants of § LORD, and their righteousneſſe *is* of me, saith the LORD.

CHAP. LV.

1 *The prophet calleth to faith,* 6 *and repentance.* 8 *The happy successe of them that beleeve.*

* HO, every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money: come ye, buy, and eat, yea, come, buy wine and milk without money and without price.

* John 7.37.

2 Wherefore do ye † spend money for that which is not bread? and your labour for that which satisfieth not? hearken diligently unto me, and eat ye that which is good, and let your soul delight it self in fatneſſe.

† Heb. weigh.

3 Incline your ear, and come unto me: hear, and your soul shall live, and I will make an everlasting covenant with you, *even the* * sure mercies of David.

* Acts 13.34.

4 Behold, I have given him for a witneſſe to the people, a leader and commander to the people.

5 Behold, thou shalt call a nation *that* thou knowest not, and nations *that* knew not thee shall run unto thee, because of the LORD thy God, and for the holy One of Israel: for he hath glorified thee.

6 ¶ Seek ye § LORD while he may be found; call ye upon him while he is neer.

7 Let the wicked forsake his way, and the † unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return unto the LORD, and he will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for he will ‡ abundantly pardon.

† Heb. the man of iniquity.

‡ Heb. he will multiply to pardon.

8 ¶ For my thoughts *are* not your thoughts, neither *are* your wayes my wayes, saith the LORD.

9 For *as* the heavens are higher then the earth: so are my wayes higher then your wayes, and my thoughts then your thoughts.

10 For as the rain cometh down, and the snow from heaven, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud, that it may give seed to the sower, and bread to the eater:

11 So shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shal not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper *in* the thing whereto I sent it.

12 For ye shall go out with joy, and be led forth with peace; the mountains and the hills shall * break forth before you

* Chap. 35.1.

you into singing, and all the trees of the field shall clap *their* hands.

13 In stead of the thorn shall come up the fir-tree, and in stead of the brier shal come up the myrtle-tree, and it shall be to the LORD for a name, for an everlasting signe *that* shall not be cut off.

CHAP. LVI.

1 *An exhortation to sanctification,* 3 *which shall be generall, without respect of persons:* 9 *He enveigheth against blinde watchmen.*

THus saith the LORD, Keep ye ‖ judgement, and do justice: for my salvation *is* neer to come, and my righteousnesse to be revealed.

2 Blessed *is* the man *that* doth this, and the son of man *that* layeth hold on it: that keepeth the sabbath from polluting it, and keepeth his hand from doing any evil.

3 ¶ Neither let the son of the stranger, that hath joyned himself to the LORD, speak, saying, The LORD hath utterly separated me from his people: neither let the eunuch say, Behold, I *am* a dry tree.

4 For thus saith the LORD unto the eunuchs that keep my sabbaths, and chuse the things that please me, and take hold of my covenant:

5 Even unto them will I give in mine house, and within my walls a place, and a name, better then of sons and of daughters: I will give them an everlasting name that shall not be cut off.

6 Also the sons of the stranger that joyn themselves to the LORD, to serve him, & to love the Name of the LORD, to be his servants, every one that keepeth the sabbath from polluting it, and taketh hold of my covenant:

7 Even them will I * bring to my holy mountain, and make them joyful in my house of prayer: their burnt-offerings and their sacrifices *shall be* accepted upon mine altar: for mine house shal be called * an house of prayer for all people.

8 The Lord GOD which gathereth the out-casts of Israel, saith, Yet will I gather *others* to him, † besides those that are gathered unto him.

9 ¶ All ye beasts of the field, come to devour: *yea*, all ye beasts in the forest.

10 His watchmen *are* blinde: they *are* all ignorant, they *are* all dumb dogs, they cannot bark; ‖ sleeping, lying down, loving to slumber.

11 Yea, they *are* † greedy dogs, *which* † can never have enough, and they *are* shepherds *that* cannot understand: they all look to their own way; every one for his gain, from his quarter.

12 Come ye, *say they*, I wil fetch wine, and we will fill our selves with strong drink, and to morrow shall be as this day, *and* much more abundant.

CHAP. LVII.

1 *The blessed death of the righteous.* 3 *The Jews reproved for their idolatry.* 13 *Evangelicall promises.*

THe righteous perisheth, and no man layeth it to heart, and † *mercifull men are taken away, none considering that the righteous is taken away ‖ from the evil to come.

2 He shall ‖ enter *into* peace: they shall rest in their beds, each one walking ‖ *in* his uprightnesse.

3 ¶ But draw neer hither, ye sons of the sorceresse, the seed of the adulterer, and the whore.

4 Against whom do ye sport your selves? against whom make ye a wide mouth, *and* draw out the tongue? *are* ye not children of transgression, a seed of falshood?

5 Inflaming your selves ‖ with idols under *every green tree, slaying § children in the valleys under § clifts of § rocks.

6 Among the smooth stones of the stream is thy portion; they, *they* are thy lot: even to them hast thou poured a drink-offering, thou hast offered a meat-offering. Should I receive comfort in these?

7 Upon a lofty and high mountain hast thou set thy bed: even thither wentest thou up to offer sacrifice.

8 Behinde the doors also and the posts hast thou set up thy remembrance: for thou hast discovered thy self *to another* then me, and art gone up: thou hast enlarged thy bed, and ‖ made a covenant with them: thou lovedst their bed ‖ where thou sawest it.

9 And ‖ thou wentest to the king with ointment, & didst increase thy perfumes, and didst send thy messengers far off, and didst debase thy self even unto hell.

10 Thou art wearied in the greatnes of thy way, *yet* saidst thou not, There is no hope: thou hast found the ‖ life of thine hand, therefore thou hast not grieved.

11 And of whom hast thou been afraid or feared, that thou hast lied, and hast not remembered me, nor laid *it* to thy heart? have not I held my peace, even of old, and thou fearest me not?

12 I wil declare thy righteousnes, and thy works, for they shal not profit thee.

13 ¶ When thou criest, let thy companies deliver thee; but the winde shal carry them all away; vanity shall take *them*: but he that putteth his trust in me, shall possesse the land, and shall inherit my holy mountain,

14 And shall say, * Cast ye up, cast ye up, prepare the way, take up the stumbling block out of § way of my people.

15 For thus saith the high and lofty One § inhabiteth eternity, whose name *is* Holy; I dwell in the high and holy *place*, with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones.

16 For I will not contend for ever, neither will I be alwaies wroth: for the spirit should fail before me, and the souls *which* I have made.

17 For the iniquity of his covetousnesse was I wroth, and smote him: I hid me, and was wroth, and he went on † frowardly in the way of his heart.

18 I have seen his wayes, and wil heal him: I will lead him also, and restore comforts unto him, and to his mourners.

19 I create the fruit of the lips: peace, peace, to him that is far off, and to him that is neer, saith the LORD, and I will heal him.

20 But the wicked *are* like the troubled sea, when it cannot rest, whose waters cast up mire and dirt.

21 * *There is* no peace, saith my God, to the wicked.

CHAP.

Or, iniquity.

* John 6.45.

* John 7.37.

† Heb. weigh.

Chap. 2. Matt. 13. Mark 11.17. Luke 19.46.

* Acts 13.34.

Isa. to be gathered. Or, gather.

† Heb. the men of iniquity. † Heb. he will multiply to pardon

Heb. bow it to stablished.

* Chap. 35.1.

Heb. men of understanding, or the evil to come.

Isai. 12.2 m'ch. 7.2. ‖ Or, from that which is ill. ‖ Or, go in peace.

Or, before him.

‖ Or, among § oaks.

*2 Kin. 16.4.

‖ Or, hewed it for thy self larger then theirs.

‖ Or, thou provided st room.

‖ Or, thou respect edst the king.

‖ Or, living.

* Chap. 40.3. & 62.10.

† Heb. turning away.

* Chap. 48.22.

CHAP. LVIII.

1 *Hypocrisie reproved.* 8 *Promises due unto godliness,* 13 *and to the keeping of the sabbath.*

CRy † aloud, spare not, lift up thy voice like a trumpet, and shew my people their transgression, and the house of Jacob their sins.

2 Yet they seek me daily, and delight to know my wayes, as a nation that did righteousness, and forsook not the ordinance of their God: they ask of me the ordinances of justice: they take delight in approaching to God.

3 ¶ Wherefore have we fasted, *say they*, and thou seest not? *wherefore* have we afflicted our soul, and thou takest no knowledge? Behold, in the day of your fast you finde pleasure, and exact all your || labours.

4 Behold, ye fast for strife and debate, and to smite with the fist of wickednes: || ye shall not fast as *ye do* this day, to make your voice to be heard on high.

5 Is it * such a fast *that* I have chosen? a * || day for a man to afflict his soul? *is it* to bow down his head as a bulrush, and to spread sackcloth and ashes under him? wilt thou call this a fast, and an acceptable day to the LORD?

6 Is not this the fast that I have chosen? to loose the bands of wickednesse, to undo † the heavie burdens, and to let the †oppressed go free, and that ye break every yoke?

7 Is it not to * deal thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poor that are || cast out, to thy house? when thou seest the naked, that thou cover him, and that thou hide not thy self from thine own flesh?

8 ¶ Then shall thy light break forth as the morning, and thine health shall spring forth speedily: and thy righteousness shall go before thee, the glory of the LORD † shall be thy rereward.

9 Then shalt thou call, and the LORD shall answer: thou shalt cry, and he shall say, Here I *am*: if thou take away from the midst of thee the yoke, the putting forth of the finger, and speaking vanity:

10 And *if* thou draw out thy soul to the hungry, and satisfie the afflicted soul; then shall thy light rise in obscurity, and thy darknesse be as the noon-day.

11 And the LORD shall guide thee continually, and satisfie thy soul in † drought, and make fat thy bones, and thou shalt be like a spring of water, whose waters † fail not.

12 And *they that shall be* of thee, * shall build the old waste places: thou shalt raise up the foundations of many generations; and thou shalt be called, The repairer of the breach, The restorer of paths to dwell in.

13 ¶ If thou turn away thy foot from the sabbath, *from* doing thy pleasure on my holy day, and call the sabbath a delight, the holy of the LORD, honourable, and shalt honour him, not doing thine own wayes, nor finding thine own pleasure, nor speaking *thine own* words:

14 Then shalt thou delight thy self in the LORD, and I will cause thee to * ride upon the high places of the earth, and feed thee with the heritage of Jacob thy father: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it*.

CHAP. LIX.

1 *The nature of sin.* 3 *The Jews sins.* 9 *Calamity for sin.* 16 *Salvation is of God.* 20 *The Redeemers covenant.*

BEhold, the LORDS hand is not * shortened, that it cannot save: neither his ear heavie, that it cannot hear.

2 But your iniquities have separated between you and your God, and your sins || have hid *his* face from you, that he will not hear.

3 For * your hands are defiled with blood, and your fingers with iniquity, your lips have spoken lies, your tongue hath muttered perverseness.

4 None calleth for justice, nor any pleadeth for truth; they trust in vanity, and speak lies, * they conceive mischief, and bring forth iniquity.

5 They hatch || cockatrice eggs, and weave the spiders web: he that eateth of their eggs, dieth, and || that which is crushed, breaketh out into a viper.

6 * Their webs shall not become garments, neither shall they cover themselves with their works: their works *are* works of iniquity, and the act of violence *is* in their hands.

7 * Their feet run to evil, and they make haste to shed innocent blood: their thoughts *are* thoughts of iniquity, wasting and † destruction *are* in their paths.

8 The way of peace they know not, and there is no || judgement in their goings: they have made them crooked paths: whosoever goeth therein, shall not know peace.

9 ¶ Therefore is judgement far from us: neither doth justice overtake us: we wait for light, but behold obscurity: for brightnesse, *but* we walk in darknesse.

10 We grope for the wall like the blinde, & we grope as if we had no eyes: we stumble at noon day as in the night, *we are* in desolate places as dead men.

11 We roar all like bears, and mourn sore like doves: we look for judgement, but there is none: for salvation, *but* it is far off from us.

12 For our transgressions are multiplied before thee, and our sins testifie against us: for our transgressions *are* with us, and as for our iniquities, we know them:

13 In transgressing and lying against the LORD, and departing away from our God, speaking oppression and revolt, conceiving and uttering from the heart words of falshood.

14 And judgement is turned away backward, and justice standeth afar off: for truth is fallen in the street, and equity cannot enter.

15 Yea, truth faileth, and he that departeth from evil || maketh himself a prey: and the LORD saw it, and † it displeased him, that there was no judgement.

16 ¶ And he saw that there was no man, and wondered that there was no intercessour. * Therefore his arm brought salvation unto him, and his righteousness, it sustained him.

17 For he put on * righteousness as a brest-plate, and an helmet of salvation upon his head; and he put on the garments of vengeance *for* clothing, and was clad with zeal as a cloak.

18 According to * *their* † deeds, accordingly he will repay fury to his adversa-

---

¶ *Heb.* with § throat.

‖ *Or,* things wherewith ye grieve others. *Hebr.* griefs.

‖ *Or,* ye fast not as this day.

*Zech. 7.5.

*Levit. 16.29.

‖ *Or,* to afflict his soul *for* a day.

† *Heb.* the bundles of § yoke.

† *Heb.* broken.

* Ezek. 18.8.

‖ *Or,* afflicted.

† *Heb.* shall gather thee up.

† *Heb.* droughts.

† *Heb.* lie, *or,* deceive.

*Chap. 61.6.

*Deut. 32.13.

*Num. 11.23. chap. 50.2.

‖ *Or,* have made him hide.

*Chap. 1.15.

* Job 15.35. psa.7.14.

‖ *Or,* adders.

‖ *Or,* which is spread if eaten as if there brake out a viper.

* Job 4.10. 15. *Prov. 2.15. rom.3. 15.

† *Heb.* breaking.

‖ *Or,* light.

‖ *Or,* is accounted mad.

† *Heb.* it was evil in his eyes.

*Chap. 63.5.

* Eph. 6.17. 1 thes. 5.8.

*Chap. 63.7.

† *Heb.* recompences.

versaries, recompence to his enemies, to the ilands he will repay recompence.

19 So shall they fear the Name of the LORD from the west, and his glory from the rising of the sun: when the enemy shall come in * like a flood, the Spirit of the LORD shall || lift up a standard against him.

20 ¶ And the * Redeemer shall come to Zion, and unto them that turn from transgression in Jacob, saith the LORD.

21 As for me, this *is* my covenant with them, saith the LORD, My Spirit that *is* upon thee, and my words which I have put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seed, nor out of the mouth of thy seeds seed, saith the LORD, from henceforth and for ever.

CHAP. LX.

1 *The glory of the church in the abundant accesse of the Gentiles, 15 and great blessings after short affliction.*

ARise, || shine, for thy light is come, and the glory of the LORD is risen upon thee.

2 For behold, the darknes shall cover the earth, and grosse darknes the people: but the LORD shall arise upon thee, and his glory shall be seen upon thee.

3 And the * Gentiles shall come to thy light, and kings to the brightnesse of thy rising.

4 * Lift up thine eyes round about, and see: all they gather themselves together, they come to thee: thy sons shall come from far, and thy daughters shall be nursed at *thy* side.

5 Then thou shalt see, and flow together, and thine heart shall fear, & be inlarged, because the || abundance of the sea shall be converted unto thee, the || forces of the Gentiles shall come unto thee.

6 The multitude of camels shall cover thee, the dromedaries of Midian and Ephah: all they from Sheba shall come: they shal bring * gold & incense, and they shall shew forth § praises of the LORD.

7 All the flocks of Kedar shall be gathered together unto thee, the rams of Nebaioth shall minister unto thee, they shall come up with acceptance on mine altar, and I will glorifie the house of my glory.

8 Who *are* these that fly as a cloud, and as the doves to their windows?

9 Surely the isles shall wait for me, and the ships of Tarshish first, * to bring thy sons from far, their silver and their gold with them, unto the Name of the LORD thy God, and to the holy One of Israel, because he hath glorified thee.

10 And the sons of strangers shall build up thy walls, and their kings shall minister unto thee: for in my wrath I smote thee, but in my favour have I had mercy on thee.

11 Therefore thy gates * shall be open continually, they shall not be shut day nor night, that *men* may bring unto thee the || forces of the Gentiles, and that their kings may be brought.

12 For the nation and kingdom that will not serve thee, shall perish: yea, those nations shall be utterly wasted.

13 The glory of Lebanon shall come unto thee, the fir-tree, the pine-tree, and the box together, to beautifie the place of my sanctuary, and I will make the place of my feet glorious.

14 The sons also of them that afflicted thee, shall come bending unto thee, and all they that despised thee, shall * bow themselves down at the soles of thy feet, and they shall call thee, The city of the LORD, The Zion of the holy One of Israel. * Revel. 3 9.

15 Whereas thou hast been forsaken and hated, so that no man went thorow *thee:* I will make thee an eternall excellency, a joy of many generations.

16 Thou shalt also suck the milk of the Gentiles, and shalt suck the brest of kings, and thou shalt know that I the LORD *am* thy Saviour, and thy Redeemer, the mighty One of Jacob.

17 For brasse I will bring gold, and for iron I will bring silver, and for wood brasse, and for stones iron: I will also make thy officers peace, and thine exactours righteousnesse.

18 Violence shall no more be heard in thy land, Wasting nor destruction within thy borders; but thou shalt call thy walls, Salvation, and thy gates, Praise.

19 * The sun shall be no more thy light by day, neither for brightnesse shall the moon give light unto thee; but the LORD shall be unto thee an everlasting light, and thy God thy glory. * Revel. 21.23. & 22.5.

20 Thy sun shall no more go down, neither shal thy moon withdraw it self: for the LORD shall be thine everlasting light, and the dayes of thy mourning shall be ended.

21 Thy people also *shall be* all righteous: they shall inherit the land for ever, the branch of my planting, the work of my hands, that I may be glorified.

22 A little one shall become a thousand, and a small one a strong nation: I the LORD will hasten it in his time.

CHAP. LXI.

1 *Christs office.* 4 *The forwardnesse,* 7 *and blessings of the faithfull.*

THe * spirit of the Lord GOD *is* upon me, because the LORD hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek, he hath sent me to binde up the broken-hearted, to proclame liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound: * Luke 4.18.

2 To proclame the acceptable yeer of the LORD, and the day of vengeance of our God, to comfort all that mourn:

3 To appoint unto them that mourn in Zion, to give unto them beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heavinesse, that they might be called trees of righteousnesse, the planting of the LORD, that he might be glorified.

4 ¶ And they shal * build § old wastes, they shall raise up the former desolations, and they shall repair § waste cities, the desolations of many generations. * Chap. 58.12.

5 And strangers shall stand and feed your flocks, and the sons of the alien shall be your plowmen, and your vinedressers.

6 But ye shall be named the priests of the LORD: men shall call you the ministers of our God: * ye shall eat the riches of the Gentiles, and in their glory shall you boast your selves. * Chap. 60.6.

7 ¶ For your shame you *shall have* double: and for confusion they shall rejoyce in their portion: therefore in their land they shal possesse the double: everlasting joy shall be unto them.

8 For

8 For I the LORD love judgement, I hate robbery for burnt-offering; and I will direct their work in truth, and I will make an everlasting covenant with them.

9 And their seed shalbe known among the Gentiles, and their off-spring among the people: all that see them shall acknowledge them, that they are the seed *which* the LORD hath blessed.

10 I will greatly rejoyce in the LORD, my soul shall be joyfull in my God: for he hath clothed me with the garments of salvation, he hath covered me with the robe of righteousnesse, as a bridegroom † decketh himself with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth her self with her jewels.

† Heb. decketh as a priest.

11 For as the earth bringeth forth her bud: and as the garden causeth the things that are sowen in it to spring forth: so the Lord GOD will cause righteousnesse and praise to spring forth before all the nations.

CHAP. LXII.

1 The fervent desire of the prophet to confirm the church in Gods promises. 5 The office of the ministers in preaching the gospel, 10 and preparing the people thereto.

FOr Zions sake I will not hold my peace, and for Jerusalems sake I will not rest, untill the righteousnesse thereof go forth as brightnesse, and the salvation thereof as a lamp *that* burneth;

2 And the Gentiles shall see thy righteousnesse, and all kings thy glory: and thou shalt be called by a new name, which the mouth of the LORD shall name.

3 Thou shalt also be a crown of glory in the hand of the LORD, and a royall diadem in the hand of thy God.

4 Thou shalt no more be termed, * Forsaken, neither shall thy land any more be termed Desolate: but thou shalt be called, ‖ Hephzibah, and thy land, ‖ Beulah: for the LORD delighteth in thee, and thy land shall be married.

*Hosea 1.10. 1 pet. 2.10.

‖ *That is* my delight *is* in her.

‖ *That is* married

5 ¶ For *as* a young man marrieth a virgin; *so* shall thy sons marry thee: and † *as* the bridegroom rejoyceth over the bride; *so* shall thy God rejoyce over thee.

† Heb. with the joy of

§ bridegroom.

6 I have set watchmen upon thy walls, O Jerusalem, which shall never hold their peace day nor night: ‖ ye that make mention of the LORD, keep not silence:

‖ *Or*, ye that are the Lords remembrancers

† Heb. silence.

7 And give him no † rest, till he establish, and till he make Jerusalem a praise in the earth.

† Heb. if he give, &c.

8 The LORD hath sworn by his right hand, and by the arm of his strength; † Surely, I will no more give thy corn to be meat for thine enemies; and the sons of the stranger shall not drink thy wine for the which thou hast laboured:

*Chap. 40.3. & 57.14. *Zech. 9. 9. matt. 21.5. John 12.15.

9 But they that have gathered it, shall eat it, and praise the LORD; and they that have brought it together, shall drink it in the courts of my Holinesse.

*Chap. 40.10.

10 ¶ *Go thorow, go thorow the gates: prepare you the way of the people: cast up, cast up the high way, gather out the stones, lift up a standard for the people.

‖ *Or*, recompence.

11 Behold, the LORD hath proclamed unto the end of the world, * Say ye to the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy salvation cometh: behold, his * reward *is* with him, and his ‖ work before him.

12 And they shall call them, The holy people, the redeemed of the LORD: and thou shalt be called, Sought out, a city not forsaken.

CHAP. LXIII.

1 Christ sheweth who he is, 2 what his victory, 7, 10 and mercy are. 15 The churches prayer, 17 and confession.

WHo *is* this that cometh from Edom, with died garments from Bozrah? this that *is* † glorious in his apparrell, travelling in the greatnesse of his strength? I that speak in righteousnesse mighty to save.

† Heb. decked

2 Wherefore * *art* thou red in thine apparell, and thy garments like him that treadeth in the wine-fat?

*Rev. 19.13

3 I have troden the wine-presse alone, and of the people there was none with me: for I will tread them in mine anger, and trample them in my fury, and their blood shall be sprinkled upon my garments, & I will stain all my raiment.

4 For the * day of vengeance *is* in mine heart, and the yeer of my redeemed is come.

*Chap. 34.8.

5 And I looked, and there was none to help: and I wondered that there was none to uphold: therefore mine own * arm brought salvation unto me, and my fury, it upheld me.

*Chap. 59.16.

6 And I will tread down the people in mine anger, and make them drunk in my fury, and I will bring down their † strength to the earth.

† Heb. their strength in the earth.

7 ¶ I will mention the loving kindenesses of the LORD, *and* the praises of the LORD according to all that the LORD hath bestowed on us; and the great goodnesse towards the house of Israel, which he hath bestowed on them according to his mercies, and according to § multitude of his loving kindnesses.

8 For he said, Surely they *are* my people, children *that* will not lie: so he was their Saviour.

9 In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the angel of his presence saved them: * in his love, and in his pity he redeemed them, and he bare them, and carried them all the dayes of old.

*Deut. 7.7.

10 ¶ But they * rebelled, and vexed his holy spirit: therefore he was turned to be their enemy, *and* he fought against them.

*Exod. 15.24. num. 11.1. Psal. 78. & 95. *Esay 14.3. ‖ *Or* shepherd

11 Then he remembered the dayes of old, Moses *and* his people, *saying*, Where *is he* that * brought them up out of the sea, with the ‖ shepherd of his flock? where *is he* that put his holy Spirit within him?

12 That led *them* by the right hand of Moses with his glorious arm, * dividing the water before them, to make himself an everlasting Name.

*Deut. 7.24.

13 That led them thorow the deep as an horse in the wilderneſse, *that* they should not stumble?

*Esay 14.2. josh. 3.14.

14 As a beast goeth down into the valley, the Spirit of the LORD caused him to rest: so didst thou lead thy people, to make thy self a glorious Name.

15 ¶ * Look down from heaven, and behold from the habitation of thy holinesse, and of thy glory: where *is* thy zeal, and thy strength, ‖ the sounding of thy bowels, and of thy mercies towards me? are they restrained?

*Deut. 26.15.

‖ *Or*, the tumult.

16 Doubtlesse, thou art our Father, though Abraham be ignorant of us, and

Israel

‖ Or, our Redeemer from everlasting is thy Name.

Israel acknowledge us not: thou, O LORD, art our Father, our Redeemer, thy Name is from everlasting.

17 ¶ O LORD, why hast thou made us to erre from thy ways? and hardened our heart from thy fear? Return for thy servants sake, the tribes of thine inheritance.

18 The people of thy holinesse have possessed it but a little while: our adversaries have trodden down thy sanctuary.

19 We are thine, thou never barest rule over them, they were not called by thy Name.

CHAP. LXIIII.

1 *The church prayeth for the invitation of Gods power.* 5 *maketh confession of their natural corruption.* 9 *and complaineth of affliction.*

O That thou wouldest rent the heavens, that thou wouldest come down, that the mountains might flow down at thy presence,

† Heb. the fire of melting.

2 As when † the melting fire burneth the fire causeth the waters to boil: to make thy Name known to thine adversaries, that the nations may tremble at thy presence.

3 When thou didst terrible things, which we looked not for, thou camest down, the mountains flowed down at thy presence.

4 For since the beginning of the world men have not heard, nor perceived by the eare, neither hath the eye ‖ seen, O God, besides thee, what he hath prepared for him that waiteth for him.

‖ Or, seen

* 1 Cor. 2. 9. & ff. 31. 20.

5 Thou meetest him that rejoyceth and worketh righteousnesse, *those that* remember thee in thy wayes: behold, thou art wroth, for we have sinned: in those is continuance, and we shall be saved.

6 But we are all as an uncleane thing, and all our righteousnesses are as ‖ filthy rags, and we all † fade as a leaf, and our iniquities, like the winde, have taken us away.

‖ Or, rags.

† Psal. 90. 5, 6.

7 And there is none that calleth upon thy Name, that stirreth up himself to take hold of thee: for thou hast hid thy face from us, and hast † consumed us because of our iniquities.

† Heb. melted.

8 But now, O LORD, thou *art* our father: we are the clay, and thou our potter, and we all *are* the work of thine hand.

9 ¶ Be not * wroth very sore, O LORD, neither remember iniquity for ever: behold, see, we beseech thee, we *are* all thy people.

* Psal. 79. 8.

10 Thy holy cities *are* a wildernesse, Zion is a wildernesse, Jerusalem a desolation.

11 Our holy and our beautifull house, where our fathers praised thee, is burnt up with fire, and all our pleasant things are laid waste.

12 Wilt thou refrain thy self for these things, O LORD? wilt thou hold thy peace, and afflict us very sore?

CHAP. LXV.

1 *The calling of the Gentiles.* 3 *The rejection of the Jews.* 17 *The blessed state of the new Jerusalem.*

I *am* sought of *them that* asked not for me: I *am* found of *them* that sought me not: I said, Behold me, behold me, unto a nation that was not called by my Name.

2 I have spread out mine hands all the day unto a rebellious people, which walketh in a way that is not good, after their own thoughts;

3 A people that provoketh me to anger continually to my face: that sacrificeth in gardens, and burneth incense upon altars of brick;

4 Which remain among the graves, and lodge in the monuments, which eat swines flesh, and broth of abominable things is in their vessels;

5 Which say, Stand by thy self, come not neer to me, for I am holier than thou: these *are a* smoke in my ‖ nose, a fire that burneth all the day.

‖ Or, anger.

6 Behold, it is written before me: I will not keep silence, but will recompense, even recompense into their bosom,

7 Your iniquities, and the iniquities of your fathers together, saith the LORD, which have burnt incense upon the mountains, & blasphemed me upon the hills: therefore will I measure their former work into their bosom.

8 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, As the new wine is found in the cluster, and one saith, Destroy it not, for a blessing is in it: so will I do for my servants sakes, that I may not destroy them all.

9 And I will bring forth a seed out of Jacob, & out of Judah an inheritour of my mountains: & mine elect shall inherit it, and my servants shall dwell there.

10 And Sharon shall be a fold of flocks, and the valley of Achor a place for the herds to lie down in, for my people that have sought me.

11 ¶ But ye *are they* that forsake the LORD, that forget my holy mountain, that prepare a table for that troop, and that furnish the drink-offering unto that ‖ number.

‖ Or, Meni.

12 Therefore will I number you to the sword, and ye shall all bow down to the slaughter: because when I called, ye did not answer; when I spake, ye did not hear; but did evil before mine eyes, and did chuse that wherein I delighted not.

* Prov. 1. 23. Jer. 7. 13. * Chap. 66. 4.

13 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, my servants shall eat, but ye shall be hungry: behold, my servants shall drink, but ye shall be thirsty: behold, my servants shall rejoyce, but ye shall be ashamed:

14 Behold, my servants shall sing for joy of heart, but ye shall cry for sorrow of heart, and shall howl for vexation of spirit.

15 And ye shall leave your name for a curse unto my chosen: for the Lord GOD shall slay thee, and call his servants by another name:

16 That he who blesseth himself in the earth, shall bless himself in the God of truth; and he that sweareth in the earth, shall swear by the God of truth: because the former troubles are forgotten, and because they are hid from mine eyes.

17 ¶ For behold, I create new heavens and a new earth: and the former shall not be remembred, nor come into mind.

* Chap. 65. 22. 2 pet. 3. 13. Rev. 21. 1.

18 But be ye glad, and rejoyce for † ever in that which I create: for behold, I create Jerusalem a rejoycing, and her people a joy.

† Heb. unto the age.

19 And I will rejoyce in Jerusalem, and joy in my people, and the * voice of

* Rev. 21. 4.

weeping shall be no more heard in her, nor the voice of crying.

20 There shall be no more thence an infant of days, nor an old man that hath not filled his days: for the child shall die an hundred years old; but the sinner being an hundred years old shall be accursed.

21 And they shall build houses, and inhabit *them*: and they shall plant vineyards, and eat the fruit of them.

22 They shall not build, and another inhabit: they shall not plant, and another eat: for as the days of a tree *are* the days of my people, and mine elect shall long enjoy the work of their hands.

23 They shall not labour in vain, nor bring forth for trouble: for they *are* the seed of the blessed of the LORD, and their offspring with them.

24 And it shall come to pass, that † before they call, I will answer; and whiles they are yet speaking, I will hear.

25 The wolf and the lamb shall feed together, and the lion shall eat straw like the bullock: and dust shall be the serpent's meat. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain, saith the LORD.

CHAP. LXVI.

God will be served. 5 The humble comforted. 15 Judgment against the wicked. 19 The Gentiles shall have an holy church, and not for the damnation of the wicked.

THUS saith the LORD, * The heaven *is* my throne, and the earth *is* my footstool: where *is* the house that ye build unto me? and where *is* the place of my rest?

2 For all those things hath mine hand made, and all those things have been, saith the LORD: but to this man will I look, *even to him that is* poor, and of a contrite spirit, and trembleth at my word.

3 He that killeth an ox *is as if* he slew a man; he that sacrificeth a lamb *as if* he cut off a dog's neck; he that offereth an oblation, *as if he offered* swine's blood; he that remembereth incense, *as if* he blessed an idol: yea, they have chosen their own ways, and their soul delighteth in their abominations.

4 I also will choose their ‖ delusions, and will bring their fears upon them; because when I called, none did answer; when I spake, they did not hear: but they did evil before mine eyes, and chose that in which I delighted not.

5 ¶ Hear the word of the LORD, ye that tremble at his word; Your brethren that hated you, that cast you out for my name's sake, said, † Let the LORD be glorified: but he shall appear to your joy, and they shall be ashamed.

6 A voice of noise from the city, a voice from the temple, a voice of the LORD, that rendereth recompence to his enemies.

7 Before she travelled, she brought forth; before her pain came, she was delivered of a man-child.

8 Who hath heard such a thing? who hath seen such things? shall the earth be made to bring forth in one day? or shall a nation be born at once? for as soon as Zion travelled, she brought forth her children.

9 Shall I ‖ bring to the birth, and not cause to bring forth, saith the LORD? shall I cause to bring forth, and shut the womb, saith thy God?

10 Rejoice ye with Jerusalem, and be glad with her, all ye that love her: rejoice for joy with her, all ye that mourn for her:

11 That ye may suck, and be satisfied with the breasts of her consolations; that ye may milk out, and be delighted with the ‖ abundance of her glory.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will extend peace to her like a river, and the glory of the Gentiles like a flowing stream: then shall ye suck, ye shall be * born upon *her* sides, and be dandled upon her knees.

13 As one whom his mother comforteth, so will I comfort you; and ye shall be comforted in Jerusalem.

14 And when ye see this, your heart shall rejoice, and your bones shall flourish like an herb: and the hand of the LORD shall be known toward his servants, and *his* indignation toward his enemies.

15 For behold, the LORD will come with fire, and with his chariots, like a whirlwind, to render his anger with fury, and his rebuke with flames of fire.

16 For by fire and by his sword will the LORD plead with all flesh: and the slain of the LORD shall be many.

17 They that sanctify themselves, and purify themselves in the gardens ‖ behind one *tree* in the midst, eating one of swines flesh, and the abomination, and the mouse, shall be consumed together, saith the LORD.

18 For I *know* their works, and their thoughts: it shall come, that I will gather all nations and tongues; and they shall come, and see my glory.

19 And I will set a sign among them, and I will send those that escape of them unto the nations, to Tarshish, Pul, and Lud, that draw the bow, to Tubal, and Javan, to the isles afar off, that have not heard my fame, neither have seen my glory; and they shall declare my glory among the Gentiles.

20 And they shall bring all your brethren for an offering unto the LORD out of all nations, upon horses, and in chariots, and in litters, and upon mules, and upon swift beasts, to my holy mountain Jerusalem, saith the LORD, as the children of Israel bring an offering in a clean vessel into the house of the LORD.

21 And I will also take of them for * priests, *and* for Levites, saith the LORD.

22 For as * the new heavens and the new earth which I will make, shall remain before me, saith the LORD, so shall your seed and your name remain.

23 And it shall come to pass, that † from one new moon to another, and from one sabbath to another, shall all flesh come to worship before me, saith the LORD.

24 And they shall go forth, and look upon the carcases of the men that have transgressed against me: for their worm shall not die, neither shall their fire be quenched; and they shall be an abhorring unto all flesh.

¶ THE

---

† *Heb.* shall make them continue long, *or,* shall wear out.
* Psal. 32.5.
* Chap. 11.6,7.

* 1 Kin. 8.27. 2 Cor. 6. 17, 18. Acts 7.48, 49. 17.24.

† *Heb.* maketh a memorial of.
‖ *Or,* devices. * Prov. 1.24. Jer. 7.13. * Chap. 65.12.

* Chap. 5.19.

‖ *Or,* begetting.

‖ *Or,* bright-nesse.

* Chap. 49.22. & 60.4.

‖ *Or,* one after another.

* Ezek. 9. Exod. 12. Num. 19.5,8. Josh. 1.5 Chap. 7. Chap. 14. Chap. 17. Jer. 31.40.

* Exod. 19.5. Chap. 61.6. 1 Pet. 2.9. Rev. 1.6. * Chap. 65.17. 2 Pet. 3.13. Rev. 21.1.

† *Heb.* from new moon to his new moon & from sabbath to sabbath.

THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET JEREMIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *The time, 3 and calling of Jeremiah:* 11 *His visions:* 15 *and message against Judah:* 17 *God encourageth him with promise of assistance.*

THE words of Jeremiah the son of Hilkiah, of the priests that *were* in Anathoth, in the land of Benjamin:

2 To whom the word of the LORD came in the days of Josiah the son of Amon king of Judah, in the thirteenth yeer of his reign.

3 It came also in the dayes of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, unto the end of the eleventh yeer of Zedekiah the son of Josiah king of Judah, unto the carrying away of Jerusalem captive in the fifth moneth.

4 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

5 Before I *formed thee in the belly, I knew thee: and before thou camest forth out of the womb, I *sanctified thee, *and* I †ordained thee a prophet unto the nations.

6 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD! behold, I cannot speak, for I *am* a childe.

7 ¶ But the LORD said unto me, Say not, I *am* a childe: for thou shalt go to all that I shall send thee, and whatsoever I command thee, thou shalt speak.

8 *Be not afraid of their faces: for *I *am* with thee to deliver thee, saith the LORD.

9 Then the LORD put forth his hand, and *touched my mouth, and the LORD said unto me, Behold, I have *put my words in thy mouth.

10 See, I have this day set thee over the nations, and over the kingdoms, to *root out, and to pull down, and to destroy, and to throw down, to build, and to plant.

11 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Jeremiah, what seest thou? And I said, I see a rod of an almond-tree.

12 Then said the LORD unto me, Thou hast well seen: for I will hasten my word to perform it.

13 And the word of the LORD came unto me the second time, saying, What seest thou? And I said, I see a seething pot, and the face thereof *was* † towards the north.

14 Then the LORD said unto me, Out of the *north an evil shall break forth upon all the inhabitants of the land.

15 For lo, I will *call all the families of the kingdoms of the north, saith the LORD, and they shall come, and they shall set every one his throne at the entering of the gates of Jerusalem, and against all the walls thereof round about, and against all the cities of Judah.

16 And I will utter my judgements against them, touching all their wickedness, who have forsaken me, and have burnt incense unto other gods, and worshipped the works of their own hands.

17 ¶ Thou therefore gird up thy loins, and arise, and speak unto them all that I command thee: be not dismayed at their faces, lest I confound thee before them.

18 For behold, I have made thee this day * a defenced city, and an iron pillar, and brazen walls against the whole land, against the kings of Judah, against the princes thereof, against the priests thereof, and against the people of the land.

19 And they shall fight against thee, but they shall not prevail against thee: for I *am* with thee, saith the LORD, to deliver thee.

CHAP. II.

1 *God's kindnesse, and the Jews unfaithfulnesse revolt.* 9 *beyond any example:* 14 *They smite their own calamities.*

MOreover the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

2 Go, and cry in the eares of Jerusalem, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I remember || thee, the kindnesse of thy *youth, the love of thine espousals, when thou wentest after me in the wildernesse, in a land that was not sown.

3 Israel *was* holinesse unto § LORD, *and* the first-fruits of his increase: all that devour him shall offend; evil shall come upon them, saith the LORD.

4 Hear ye the word of the LORD, O house of Jacob, and all the families of the house of Israel.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, What iniquity have your fathers found in me, that they are gone far from me, and have walked after vanity, & are become vain?

6 Neither said they, Where *is* the LORD, that *brought us up out of the land of Egypt? that led us through the wildernesse, through a land of deserts, and of pits, through a land of drought, and of the shadow of death, through a land that no man passed through, and where no man dwelt?

7 And I brought you into a plentiful country, to eat the fruit thereof, and the goodnesse thereof; but when ye entered, ye *defiled my land, and made mine heritage an abomination.

8 The priests said not, Where *is* the LORD? and they that handle the *law, knew me not: the †pastours also transgressed against me, and the prophets prophesied by Baal, and walked after *things that* do not profit.

9 ¶ Wherefore, I will yet plead with you, saith the LORD, and with your children's children will I plead.

10 For passe ||over the isles of Chittim, and see: and send unto Kedar, and consider diligently, and see if there be such a thing.

11 Hath a nation changed their gods, which *are* * yet no gods? but my people have changed their glory for *that which* doth not profit.

12 Be astonished, O ye heavens, at this, and be horribly afraid, be ye very desolate, saith the LORD.

13 For my people have committed two evils: * they have forsaken me, the fountain of living waters, *and* hewed them out cisterns, broken cisterns that can hold no water.

14 ¶ Is Israel a servant? is he a home-born *slave*? why is he † spoiled?

15 The young lions roared upon him, *and* † yelled, & they made his land waste: his cities are burnt without inhabitant.

16 Also the children of Noph, and

*Isaiah 40.1,5. Gal. 1.15. † Heb. ere. Exod. 4.

Or, ng af- ce an- other.

Ezek. 9. Exod. 12. Deut. 1.6,8. Josh. 1.5 Chr. 28.5. Isaiah 37. Chap. 32.14. Chap. 36.7. Cor. 10.4,5.

Or, coach- *Exod. 19.5. chap. 6.16. 1 pet. 2.9. reve. 1.5. *Chap. 6.5.17. 2 pet. 3.13. rev. 21.1. † Heb. from new moon to his new moon & from sabbath to sabbath shall all flesh come to worship before me, saith the LORD.

Heb. face the north. chap. 3.6. Heb. ll be nd. hap. 5. 2.8 22.

Or, ak to ces.

*Chap. 6.27. & 15.20. Isa. 50.7

|| Or, for thy sake. * Exod. 19.6. chap. 12.14.

*Isaiah 63.9.11 & 65. 13. 13.4.

* Psal. 78.58. & 106.38. *Rom. 2.20.

|| Or, overrun.

*Chap. 16.20.

*Chap. 17.13. and 18. 14. psal. 36.9. † Heb. become a spoil.

† Heb. give out their voice.

‖ *Or*, feed on thy crown, deut. 33.12. isa.8.8.

*Isa.3.9 hos.5.5.

‖ *Or*, serve.

*Isaiah 57.5.17.

*Chap. 3.6.

*Matt. 21.33. mar.12. 1. luke 20.9.

*Exod. 15.17. psa.44. 2. and 80.8. isa.5.2.

*John 9.30.

‖ *Or*, O swift dromedary.

‖ *Or*, O wilde asse &c.

† *Heb.* taught.

† *Heb.* § desire of her heart.

‖ *Or*, reverse it.

‖ *Or*, is the case desperate?

¶ *Or*, begotten me.

† *Heb.* the hinder part of the neck.

*Isaiah 26.16.

*Isaiah 45.20.

† *Heb* evil.

*Chap. 11.13.

* Isa. 9 13. chap. 5.3.

*Matt. 23.29. &c.

*Chap. 2.6

† *Heb.* we have dominion.

† *Heb.* digging

Tahapanes have ‖ broken the crown of thy head.

17 Hast thou not procured this unto thy self, in that thou hast forsaken § LORD thy God, when he led thee by the way?

18 And now what hast thou to do in the way of Egypt, to drink the waters of Sihor? or what hast thou to do in § way of Assyria, to drink § waters of the river?

19 Thine own *wickedness shall correct thee, and thy backslidings shall reprove thee: know therefore and see that it *is* an evil thing and bitter, that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, and that my fear *is* not in thee, saith the Lord GOD of hosts.

20 ¶ For of old time I have broken thy yoke, *and* burst thy bands, & thou saidst I will not ‖ transgresse: when upon every high hill, and under every green tree *thou wanderest, playing the harlot.

21 Yet I had *planted thee a noble * vine, wholly a right seed: how then art thou turned unto the degenerate plant of a strange vine unto me?

22 For though thou *wash thee with nitre, and take thee much sope, *yet* thine iniquity is marked before me, saith the Lord GOD.

23 How canst thou say, I am not polluted, I have not gone after Baalim? see thy way in the valley, know what thou hast done: ‖ *thou art* a swift dromedary, traversing her wayes.

24 ‖ A wilde asse † used to the wildernesse, *that* snuffeth up the winde at † her pleasure, in her occasion who can ‖ turn her away? all they that seek her, will not weary themselves: in her moneth they shall finde her.

25 Withhold thy foot from being unshod, & thy throat from thirst: but thou saidst, ‖ There is no hope. No, for I have loved strangers, & after them will I go.

26 As the thief is ashamed, when he is found: so is the house of Israel ashamed, they, their kings, their princes, and their priests, and their prophets.

27 Saying to a stock, Thou *art* my father; and to a stone, Thou hast ‖ brought me forth: for they have turned † their back unto me, and not their face: but in the time of their * trouble they will say, Arise, and save us.

28 But where *are* thy gods that thou hast made thee? let them arise, if they *can save thee in the time of thy trouble: for * *according* to the number of thy cities, are thy gods, O Judah.

29 Wherefore will ye plead with me? ye all have transgressed against me, saith the LORD.

30 In vain have I *smitten your children, they received no correction: your own sword hath * devoured your prophets like a destroying lion.

31 ¶ O generation, see ye the word of the LORD: * have I been a wilderness unto Israel? a land of darkness? wherefore say my people, † We are lords, we will come no more unto thee?

32 Can a maid forget her ornaments, *or* a bride her attire? yet my people have forgotten me days without number.

33 Why trimmest thou thy way to seek love? therefore hast thou also taught the wicked ones thy wayes.

34 Also in thy skirts is found the † blood of the souls of the poor innocents: I have not found it by † secret search, but upon all these.

35 Yet thou sayest, Because I am innocent, surely his anger shall turn from me: behold, I will plead with thee, because thou sayest, I have not sinned.

36 Why gaddest thou about so much to change thy way? thou also shalt be ashamed of Egypt, as thou wast ashamed of Assyria.

37 Yea, thou shalt go forth from him, and thine hands upon thine head: for the LORD hath rejected thy confidences, and thou shalt not prosper in them.

CHAP. III.

1 *Gods mercy in Judahs whoredome.* 12 *The promises of the gospel to the penitent.* 20 *Israels confession of sin.*

THey † say, If a man put away his wife, and she go from him, and become another mans, * shall he return unto her again? shall not that land be greatly polluted? but thou hast played the harlot with many lovers: yet return again to me, saith the LORD.

2 Lift up thine eyes unto the high places, and see where thou hast *not* been lien with: in the ways hast thou sat for them, as the Arabian in the wilderness, and thou hast polluted § land with thy whoredoms, and with thy wickedness.

3 Therefore the *showres have been withholden, and there hath been no latter rain, and thou hadst a * whores forehead, thou refusedst to be ashamed.

4 Wilt thou not from this time cry unto me, My father, thou *art* the guide of my youth.

5 Will he reserve *his anger* for ever? will he keep *it* to the end? Behold, thou hast spoken and done evil things as thou couldest.

6 ¶ The LORD said also unto me in the dayes of Josiah the king: Hast thou seen that which backsliding Israel hath done? she is * gone up upon every high mountain, and under every green tree, and there hath played the harlot.

7 And I said, after she had done all these things, Turn thou unto me: but she returned not, and her treacherous sister Judah saw *it*.

8 And I saw when for all the causes whereby backsliding Israel committed adultery, I had put her away, and given her a bill of divorce: yet her treacherous sister Judah feared not, but went and played the harlot also.

9 And it came to passe, through the ‖ lightnesse of her whoredom, that she defiled the land, and committed adultery with stones and with stocks.

10 And yet for all this her treacherous sister Judah hath not turned unto me with her whole heart, but † feignedly, saith the LORD.

11 And the LORD said unto me, The backsliding Israel hath justified her self more then treacherous Judah.

12 ¶ Go, and proclame these words toward the north, and say, Return, thou backsliding Israel, saith the LORD, *and* I will not cause mine anger to fall upon you: for I *am* *merciful, saith § LORD, * *and* I will not keep *anger* for ever.

13 Onely acknowledge thine iniquity, that thou hast transgressed against the LORD thy God, and hast scattered thy ways to the strangers under every green tree, and ye have not obeyed my voice, saith the LORD.

14 Turn, O backsliding children, saith the

‖ *Or*, famous

† *Heb.* Heiocl in it.

† *Heb.* saying.

*Deut. 24.4.

Or ub. orn esse *Or*, *Or* use our ers esse *Heb* he rage gle or sun *Heb* em m gnd ose 4.2.

a Cor. 5.17.

* Psa. 86. 103.

the LORD, for I am married unto you, and I will take you, one of a city, & two of a family, & I will bring you to Zion.

15 And I will give you * pastours according to mine heart, which shall feed you with knowledge and understanding.

16 And it shall come to passe, when ye be multiplied and increased in the land: in those dayes, saith the LORD, they shall say no more, The ark of the covenant of the LORD: neither shall it † come to minde, neither shall they remember it, neither shall they visit it, neither shall || that be done any more.

17 At that time they shall call Jerusalem the throne of the LORD, and all the nations shall be gathered unto it, to the Name of the LORD, to Jerusalem: neither shall they walk any more after the || imagination of their evil heart.

18 In those dayes the house of Judah shall walk || with the house of Israel, and they shall come together out of the land of the north, to § land that I have || given for an inheritance unto your fathers.

19 But I said, How shall I put thee among §children, & give thee a † pleasant land, † a goodly heritage of § hosts of nations? & I said, Thou shalt call me, My father, & shalt not turn away † from me.

20 ¶ Surely *as* a wife treacherously departeth from her † husband: so have you dealt treacherously with me, O house of Israel, saith the LORD.

21 A voice was heard upon the high places, weeping *and* supplications of the children of Israel: for they have perverted their way, *and* they have forgotten the LORD their God.

22 *Return, ye backsliding children, *and* I will heal your backslidings: behold, we come unto thee, for thou *art* the LORD our God.

23 Truly in vain * *salvation hoped for* from the hills, *and from* the multitude of mountains: truly in the LORD our God *is* the salvation of Israel.

24 For shame hath devoured the labour of our fathers from our youth: their flocks, and their herds, their sons, and their daughters.

25 We lie down in our shame, and our confusion covereth us; for we have sinned against the LORD our God, we and our fathers from our youth even unto this day, and have not obeyed the voice of the LORD our God.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *God calleth Israel:* 3 *He exhorteth Judah to repent.* 19 *A lamentation for the miseries of Jerusalem.*

IF thou wilt return, O Israel, saith the LORD, * return unto me: and if thou wilt put away thine abominations out of my sight, then shalt thou not remove.

2 And thou shalt swear, The LORD liveth, in truth, in judgement, and in righteousnesse, and the nations shall blesse themselves in him, and in him shall they * glory.

3 ¶ For thus saith the LORD to the men of Judah and Jerusalem, Break up your fallow ground, and sowe not among thorns.

4 Circumcise your selves to § LORD, and take away the foreskins of your heart, ye men of Judah, and inhabitants of Jerusalem, lest my fury come forth like fire, and burn that none can quench *it*, because of the evil of your doings.

5 Declare ye in Judah, and publish in Jerusalem, and say, Blow ye the trumpet in the land: cry, gather together, and say, Assemble your selves, and let us go into the defenced cities.

6 Set up the standards toward Zion: || retire, stay not: for I will bring evil from the *north, & a great † destruction.

7 The lion is come up from his thicket, & the destroyer of the Gentiles is on his way: he is gone forth from his place to make thy land desolate, *and* thy cities shall be laid waste without an inhabitant.

8 For this * gird you with sackcloth, lament and howl: for the fierce anger of § LORD is not turned back from us.

9 And it shall come to passe at that day, saith the LORD, that the heart of the king shall perish, and the heart of the princes: and the priests shall be astonished, and the prophet shall wonder.

10 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, surely thou hast greatly deceived this people, and Jerusalem, saying, Ye shal have peace, whereas § sword reacheth unto the soul.

11 At that time shall it be said to this people, and to Jerusalem, A dry winde of the high places in the wildernesse toward the daughter of my people, not to fan, nor to cleanse,

12 *Even* || a full winde from those *places* shall come unto me: now also will I † give sentence against them.

13 Behold, he shall come up as clouds, and his charets *shall be* as a whirlwinde: his horses are swifter then eagles: wo unto us, for we are spoiled.

14 O Jerusalem, * wash thine heart from wickednesse, that thou mayest be saved: how long shall thy vain thoughts lodge within thee?

15 For a voice declareth * from Dan, & publisheth affliction from mount Ephraim

16 Make ye mention to the nations, behold, publish against Jerusalem: *that* watchers come from a far country, and give out their voice against the cities of Judah.

17 As keepers of a field are they against her round about: because she hath been rebellious against me, saith the LORD.

18 * Thy way and thy doings have procured these things unto thee, this * thy wickednesse, because it is bitter, because it reacheth unto thine heart.

19 ¶ My * bowels, my bowels, I am pained at my very heart, † my heart maketh a noise in me, I cannot hold my peace, because thou hast heard, O my soul, the sound of the trumpet, the alarm of war.

20 Destruction upon destruction is cried, for the whole land is spoiled: suddenly are my tents spoiled, *and* my curtains in a moment.

21 How long shall I see the standard, *and* hear the sound of the trumpet?

22 For my people *is* foolish, they have not known me, they are sottish children, and they have no understanding: they are wise to do evil, but to do good they have no knowledge.

23 I beheld the earth, and lo, it *was* without form, and void: and the heavens, and they *had* no light.

24 I beheld the mountains, & lo, they trembled, & all the hils moved lightly.

25 I beheld, and lo, there was no man, and all the birds of § heavens were fled.

26 I beheld, and lo, the fruitfull place

was a wilderneſſe, & all the cities there-
of were broken down at the preſence of
the LORD, *and* by his fierce anger.

*Chap. 5.18. 27 For thus hath the LORD ſaid, The whole land ſhall be deſolate, * yet will I not make a full end.

28 For this ſhall § earth mourn, & the heavens above be black: becauſe I have ſpoken it, I have purpoſed it, & will not repent, neither will I turn back from it.

29 The whole city ſhall flee for the noiſe of the horſemen and bowe-men, they ſhall go into thickets, and climb up upon the rocks: every city ſhall be forſaken, and not a man dwell therein.

†*Heb.* eyes. 30 And when thou art ſpoiled, what wilt thou do? though thou cloatheſt thy ſelf with crimſon, though thou deckeſt thee with ornaments of gold, though thou renteſt thy face with painting; in vain ſhalt thou make thy ſelf fair, thy lovers will deſpiſe thee, they will ſeek thy life.

31 For I have heard a voice as of a woman in travell, *and* the anguiſh as of her that bringeth forth her firſt childe, the voice of the daughter of Zion, *that* bewaileth her ſelf, *that* ſpreadeth her hands, *ſaying*, Wo *is* me now, for my ſoul is wearied becauſe of murderers.

CHAP. V.

1 *Gods judgements on the Jews.* 7 *for their adultery.* 10 *implety.* 19 *contempt.* 25 *and for their corruption.*

RUn ye to and fro thorow the ſtreets of Jeruſalem, and ſee now, and know, and ſeek in the broad places thereof, if ye can finde a man, if there be any that executeth judgement, that ſeeketh the truth, and I will pardon it.

2 And though they ſay, The LORD liveth, ſurely they ſwear falſly.

* Iſa. 9. 13. chap. 2. 30. 3 O LORD, *are* not thine eyes upon the truth? thou haſt * ſtricken them, but they have not grieved; thou haſt conſumed them, *but* they have refuſed to receive correction: they have made their faces harder then a rock, they have refuſed to return.

4 Therefore I ſaid, Surely theſe *are* poor, they are fooliſh: for they know not the way of the LORD, *nor* the judgement of their God.

5 I will get me unto § great men, and will ſpeak unto them, for they have known the way of § LORD, *and* the judgement of their God: but theſe have altogether broken the yoke, *and* burſt the bonds.

‖ *Or,* deſerts. 6 Wherefore a lion out of the forreſt ſhall ſlay them, *and* a wolf of the evening ſhall ſpoil them, a leopard ſhall watch over their cities: every one that goeth out thence ſhall be torn in pieces, becauſe their tranſgreſſions are many, *and* their backſlidings † are increaſed.

† *Heb.* are ſtrong. 7 ¶ How ſhall I pardon thee for this? thy children have forſaken me, and ſworn by them *that are* no gods: when I had fed them to the full, they then committed adultery, and aſſembled themſelves by troops in the harlots houſes.

* Ezek. 22.11. 8 * They were as fed horſes in the morning: every one neighed after his neighbours wife.

9 Shall I not viſit for theſe things, ſaith the LORD, and ſhall not my ſoul be avenged on ſuch a nation as this?

10 ¶ Go ye up upon her walls, and deſtroy, but make not a full end: take away her battlements, for they *are* not the LORDS.

11 For the houſe of Iſrael, and the houſe of Judah have dealt very treacherouſly againſt me, ſaith the LORD.

12 They have belied the LORD, and ſaid, * *It is* not he, † neither ſhall evil come upon us, neither ſhall we ſee ſword nor famine.

* Iſaiah 28.15.

13 And the prophets ſhall become winde, and the word *is* not in them: thus ſhall it be done unto them.

14 Wherefore thus ſaith the LORD God of hoſts, Becauſe ye ſpeak this word, behold, I will make my words in thy mouth * fire, and this people wood, and it ſhall devour them.

* Chap. 1.9.

15 Lo, I will bring a * nation upon you from far, O houſe of Iſrael, ſaith the LORD: it *is* a mighty nation, it *is* an ancient nation, a nation whoſe language thou knoweſt not, neither underſtandeſt what they ſay.

* Deut. 28.49. chap. 15 and 6.22.

16 Their quiver *is* as an open ſepulchre, they *are* all mighty men.

17 And they ſhall eat up thine * harveſt, and thy bread, *which* they ſons, and thy daughters ſhould eat: they ſhall eat up thy flocks, and thine herds: they ſhall eat up thy vines, and thy fig-trees: they ſhall impoveriſh thy fenced cities, wherein thou truſteſt, with the ſword.

* Levit. 26.16. deu 28.33.

18 Neverthleſſe, in thoſe dayes, ſaith the LORD, I * will not make a full end with you.

* Chap. 4.27. *Or,* our

19 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe when ye ſhall ſay, Wherefore doth the LORD our God all theſe things unto us? then ſhalt thou anſwer them, Like as ye have forſaken me, and ſerved ſtrange gods in your land, ſo ſhall ye ſerve ſtrangers in a land *that is* not yours.

* Chap. 15.14. 13.22 at the gins thor. Iſaiah 7.20.

20 Declare this in the houſe of Jacob, and publiſh it in Judah, ſaying,

21 Hear now this, * O fooliſh people, and without underſtanding, which have eyes and ſee not; which have ears and hear not.

* Iſa. 9. mad. 13. 1 ſam 28. 2 26. rom 11.8. § john 12.40. † Heb. heart. * Job 38.10 11. p 104.

22 Fear ye not me, ſaith the LORD? will ye not tremble at my preſence, which have placed the ſand for the † bound of § ſea, by a perpetuall decree, that it cannot paſſe it, and though the waves thereof toſſe themſelves, yet can they not prevail; though they roar, yet can they not paſſe over it?

23 But this people hath a revolting and a rebellious heart: they are revolted and gone.

24 Neither ſay they in their heart, Let us now fear the LORD our God, that giveth rain, both the * former & the latter in his ſeaſon: he reſerveth unto us the appoinred weeks of the harveſt.

* Deut 11.14.

25 ¶ Your iniquities have turned away theſe things, and your ſins have withholden good things from you.

26 For among my people are found wicked men: ‖ they lay wait, as he that ſetteth ſnares, they ſet a trap, they catch men.

‖ *Or,* they pry as fowlers lie in wait. Iſa. 56. 4. chap. 20. Chap. 11. ek. 10. *Heb.* wife's, each. hap. 3. and 12.

27 As a ‖ cage *is* full of birds, ſo are their houſes full of deceit: therefore they are become great, and waxen rich.

‖ *Or,* coup

28 They are waxen * fat, they ſhine: yea, they overpaſſe the deeds of the wicked: they judge not the cauſe, the cauſe of the fatherleſſe, yet they proſper: and the right of § needy do they not judge.

* Deut 32.15. * Iſa 23.24. 7.10

29 Shall I not viſit for theſe things, ſaith the LORD? ſhall not my ſoul be avenged on ſuch a nation as this?

30 ¶ A

Or, astonishment and dishonestie. Ezek. 4.18. and 23.25,26. Ezek. 18.6. || Or, take into their hands.

30 ¶ A wonderfull || and horrible thing is committed in the land.

31 The prophets prophesie *falsly, and the priests || bear rule by their means, and my people love *to have it so*: and what will ye do in the end thereof?

CHAP. VI.

1 *Judah enamied: 4 encourage themselves: & God setteth them an work:* 9 *His judgements lamented.*

O Ye children of Benjamin, gather your selves to flee out of the midst of Jerusalem, and blow the trumpet in Tekoa, and set up a signe of fire in Beth-haccerem: for evil appeareth out of the north, and great destruction.

2 I have likened the daughter of Zion to a || comely and delicate *woman.*

Or, welcoming at home.

3 The shepherds with their flocks shall come unto her: they shall pitch *their* tents against her round about: they shall feed every one in his place.

4 Prepare ye war against her: arise, and let us go up at noon: wo unto us, for the day goeth away, for the shadows of the evening are stretched out.

5 Arise, and let us go up by night, and let us destroy her palaces.

6 ¶ For thus hath the LORD of hosts said, Hew ye down trees, and || cast a mount against Jerusalem: this is the city to be visited, she *is* wholly oppression in the midst of her.

Or, pour out the casting shot. Isaiah 37.33.

7 * As a fountain casteth out her waters, so she casteth out her wickedness: violence and spoil is heard in her, before me continually *is* grief & wounds.

8 Be thou instructed, O Jerusalem, lest my soul † depart from thee, lest I make thee desolate, a land not inhabited.

Heb. be loosed, Isa. 9.made different. Ezek. 13.1. pointed also 21. Jer. 26.ro. 21.8. 8 John 12.40. Chap. 25. † Heb. heart. * Job 38.10. Jer. 21. Psal. 104.9.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, They shall thoroughly glean the remnant of Israel as a vine: turn back thine hand as a grape-gatherer into the basket.

10 To whom shall I speak, and give warning, that they may hear? Behold, their * ear *is* uncircumcised, and they cannot hearken: behold, the word of the LORD is unto them a reproach: they have no delight in it.

*Deut. 10.16. Jer. 9.26. Ezek. 44.7. Acts 7.51.

11 Therefore I am full of the fury of the LORD: I am weary with holding in, I will pour it out upon the children abroad, and upon the assembly of young men together: for even the husband with the wife shall be taken, the aged with *him that is* full of days.

12 And their houses shall be turned unto others, with *their* fields, and wives together: for I will stretch out my hand upon the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD.

13 For from the least of them, even unto the greatest of them, every one is given to * covetousness; and from the prophet, even unto the priest, every one dealeth falsely.

Isa. 56. 11. Chap. 8. 10. Ezek. 22.27. Mic. 3.11. || Or, wait. Heb. false. Jer. 23.11. Ezek. 13. Chap. 23.14. * Isa. 7.20. Chap. 8.11. 12.

14 They have healed also the hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, Peace, peace, when there is no peace.

15 Were they ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore they shall fall among them that fall: at the time that I visit them, they shall be cast down, saith the LORD.

16 Thus saith the LORD, Stand ye in the ways, and see, and ask for the * old paths, where is the good way, and walk therein, and ye shall find * rest for your souls: but they said, We will not walk *therein.*

*Isa. 8. 20. mal. 4.4. Luke 16.29. *Matt. 11.29.

17 Also I set watchmen over you, *saying*, Hearken to the sound of the trumpet: but they said, We will *not* hearken.

18 ¶ Therefore hear, ye nations, and know, O congregation, what *is* among them.

19 Hear, O earth, behold, I will bring evil upon this people, *even* the fruit of their thoughts, because they have not hearkened unto my words, nor to my law, but rejected it.

20 * To what purpose cometh there to me incense from Sheba? and the sweet cane from a far country? your burnt-offerings *are* not acceptable, nor your sacrifices sweet unto me.

*Isaiah 1.11. & 66.3. Amos 5. 21. etc. 6.20. &c.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will lay stumbling blocks before this people, and the fathers and the sons together shall fall upon them: the neighbour and his friend shall perish.

22 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, a people cometh from the * north country, and a great nation shall be raised from the sides of the earth.

*Chap. 1.15. & 5.15. & 10.22.

23 They shall lay hold on bow and spear, they *are* cruel, & have no mercy: their voice roareth like the sea, & they ride upon horses set in array as men for war, against thee, O daughter of Zion.

24 We have heard § fame thereof, our hands were feeble, anguish hath taken hold of us, *and* pain, as of a woman in travail.

25 Go not forth into the field, nor walk by the way: for the sword of the enemy, *and* fear *is* on every side.

26 ¶ O daughter of my people, gird *thee* with † sackcloth, & wallow thy self in ashes: make thee mourning *as for* an onely son, most bitter lamentation: for the spoiler shal suddenly come upon us.

*Chap. 4.8. & 25.36.

27 I have set thee for a tower, *and a* *fortresse among my people: that thou mayest know and try their way.

*Chap. 1.18. & 15.20. * Ezek. 22.18.

28 They are all grievous revolters, walking with slanders: *they are* * brasse and iron, they are all corrupters.

29 The bellows are burnt, the lead is consumed of the fire: the founder melteth in vain: for the wicked are not plucked away.

30 * || Reprobate silver shal men call them, because the LORD hath rejected them.

* Isaiah 1.22. || Or, refuse silver.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Jeremiah calleth for repentance:* 8 *He rejecteth their confidence,* 17 *threatneth idolatry,* 21 *and rejecteth the sacrifices of the disobedient.*

THe word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Stand in the gate of the LORDS house, and proclaime there this word, and say, Hear the word of the LORD, all ye of Judah, that enter in at these gates to worship the LORD.

3 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, * Amend your ways, and your doings, and I will cause you to dwell in this place.

* Chap. 26.13. & 18.11.

4 Trust ye not in lying words, saying, The temple of ¶ LORD, ¶ temple of the LORD, the temple of ¶ LORD *are* these.

5 For if ye thoroughly amend your ways, and your doings; if you thorow-

ly execute judgement between a man and his neighbour;

6 If ye oppresse not the stranger, the fatherless, and the widow, and shed not innocent blood in this place, neither walk after other gods to your hurt:

7 Then will I cause you to dwell in this place, in the land that I gave to your fathers, for ever and ever.

8 ¶ Behold, ye trust in lying words that cannot profit.

9 Will ye steal, murder, and commit adultery, and sweare falsely, and burn incense unto Baal, and walk after other gods whom ye know not;

10 And come and stand before me in this house, † which is called by my Name, and say, We are delivered to do all these abominations?

11 Is * this house, which is called by my Name, become a * den of robbers in your eyes? behold, even I have seen it, saith the LORD.

12 But go ye now unto my place which was in Shiloh, where I set my Name at the first, and see * what I did to it, for the wickednesse of my people Israel.

13 And now, because ye have done all these works, saith the LORD, and I spake unto you, rising up early, and speaking, but ye heard not; and I * called you, but ye answered not:

14 Therefore will I do unto this house, which is called by my Name, wherein ye trust, and unto the place which I gave to you, and to your fathers, as I have done to * Shiloh.

15 And I will cast you out of my sight, as I have cast out all your brethren, *even* the whole seed of Ephraim.

16 Therefore * pray not thou for this people, neither lift up cry nor prayer for them, neither make intercession to me: for I will not hear thee.

17 ¶ Seest thou not what they do in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem?

18 * The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the women knead their dough, to make cakes to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings unto other gods, that they may provoke me to anger.

19 Do they provoke me to anger, saith the LORD? do they not *provoke* themselves to confusion of their own faces?

20 Therefore thus saith § Lord GOD, Behold, mine anger and my fury shall be poured out upon this place, upon man and upon beast, and upon the trees of the field, and upon the fruit of the ground, and it shall burn, and shall not be quenched.

21 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, * Put your burnt-offerings unto your sacrifices, & eat flesh.

22 For I spake not unto your fathers, nor commanded them, in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, † concerning burnt-offrings or sacrifices:

23 But this thing commanded I them, saying, * Obey my voice, * and I will be your God, and ye shall be my people: and walk ye in all the wayes that I have commanded you, that it may be well unto you.

24 But they hearkned not, nor enclined their ear, but walked in the counsels, and in the † imagination of their evil heart, and † went backward, and not forward.

25 Since the day that your fathers came forth out of the land of Egypt unto this day, I have even * sent unto you all my servants the prophets, daily rising up early, and sending *them*.

26 Yet they hearkened not unto me, nor enclined their ear, but * hardned their necks: they did worse then their fathers.

27 Therefore thou shalt speak all these words unto them, but they will not hearken to thee: thou shalt also call unto them, but they will not answer thee.

28 But thou shalt say unto them, This *is* a nation that obeyeth not the voice of the LORD their God, nor receiveth correction: truth is perished, and is cut off from their mouth.

29 ¶ Cut off thine hair, *O Jerusalem*, and cast it away, and take up a lamentation on high places; for the LORD hath rejected and forsaken the generation of his wrath.

30 For § children of Judah have done evil in my sight, saith the LORD: they have set their abominations in § house which is called by my Name, to pollute it.

31 And they have built the * high places of Tophet, which *is* in the valley of the son of Hinnom, to burn their sons and their daughters in the fire, which I commanded *them* not, neither † came it into my heart.

32 ¶ Therefore behold, the dayes * come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more be called Tophet, nor the valley of the son of Hinnom, but the valley of slaughter: for they shall bury in Tophet, till there be no place.

33 And the * carcases of this people shall be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beasts of the earth, and none shall fray *them* away.

34 Then will I cause to cease from the * cities of Judah, & from the streets of Jerusalem, the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladnesse, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride: for the land shall be desolate.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The Jews calamity:* 4 *Their impenitence upbraided:* 13 *Their judgement,* 18 *and deplorate estate.*

AT that time, saith § LORD, they shall bring out the bones of the kings of Judah, and the bones of his princes, and the bones of the priests, & the bones of the prophets, and the bones of the inhabitants of Jerusalem out of their graves.

2 And they shall spread them before the sun, and the moon, and all the host of heaven, whom they have loved, and whom they have served, and after whom they have walked, and whom they have sought, and whom they have worshipped: they shall not be gathered, nor be buried, they shall be for dung upon the face of the earth.

3 And death shall be chosen rather then life, by all the residue of them that remain of this evil family, which remain in all the places whither I have driven them, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 ¶ Moreover, thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD, Shall they fall, and not arise? shall he turn away, and not return?

5 *Why then* is this people of Jerusalem slidden back, by a perpetuall backsliding? they hold fast deceit, they refuse to return.

6 I hearkened, and heard, *but* they spake

† *Heb.* whereupon my Name is called.
* Isaiah 56.7.
* Matt. 21.13. mar. 11. 17. luke 19.46.
* 1 Sam. 4.11. psal. 78. 60. chr. 26 6.
* Prov. 1.24. isa. 65. 12. and 66.4.
* 1 Sam. 4.11. psal. 78. 60. and 122.6. chap. 26.6.
* Chap. 11.14 & 14.11. exod. 32.10.
* Chap. 41.19.
¶ *Or,* frame, or, workmanship of hands.
* Isa. 1. 11. chr. 6.20. amos 5.21.
† *Heb.* concerning the matter of.
* Deut. 6.3.
* Exod. 29 5. levit. 26.12.
¶ *Or,* stubbornesse.
† *Heb.* were.
* 1 Ch. 36.15.
* Chap. 15.12.
¶ *Or,* instruction.
* 2 K. 23.10. chap. 19.5.
† *Heb.* came it upon my heart.
* Chap. 19.5. * Chap. 34.29. & 16. psal. 79.2. * Isa. 7. chap. 16 9. 25.10. 33.11. eze 26. 13. ho. 2.11.

spake not aright: no man repented him of his wickednesse, saying, What have I done? every one turned to his course, as the horse rusheth into the battell.

7 Yea, the *stork in § heaven knoweth her appointed times, and the turtle, and the crane, and the swallow observe the time of their coming; but my people know not the judgement of the LORD.

8 How do ye say, We *are* wise, and the law of the LORD *is* with us? Lo, || certainly in vain made he it, the pen of the scribes is in vain.

9 The *‖wise men are ashamed, they are dismayed, and taken: lo, they have rejected the word of the LORD, and †what wisdom *is* in them?

10 Therefore will I give their wives unto others, *&* their fields to them that shall inherit them: for every one from the least even unto the greatest is given to covetousnesse, from the prophet even unto the priest *everyone dealeth falsly.

11 For they have *healed the hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, *Peace, peace, when *there is* no peace.

12 Were they *ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore shal they fal among them that fall, in the time of their visitation they shall be cast down, saith the LORD.

13 ¶ ‖ I will surely consume them, saith the LORD, *there shall be* no grapes *on the vine, nor figs on the *fig-tree, and the leaf shall fade, and *the things that* I have given them, shall passe away from them.

14 Why do we sit still? assemble your selves, & let us enter into the defenced cities, and let us be silent there, for the LORD our God hath put us to silence, and given us *waters of ‖ gall to drink, because we have sinned against § LORD.

15 We *looked for peace, but no good *came*; and for a time of health, and behold trouble.

16 The snorting of his horses was heard from *Dan: the whole land trembled at the sound of the neighing of his strong ones: for they are come, and have devoured the land, and all that is in it, the city, and those that dwell therein.

17 For behold, I will send serpents, cockatrices among you, which *will* not *be* * charmed, and they shall bite you, saith the LORD.

18 ¶ *When* I would comfort my self against sorrow, my heart *is* faint *in me.

19 Behold the voice of the cry of the daughter of my people, † because of them that dwell in a far country: *Is* not the LORD in Zion? *is* not her king in her? why have they provoked me to anger with their graven images, *and* with strange vanities?

20 The harvest is past, the summer *is* ended, and we are not saved.

21 For the hurt of the daughter of my people am I hurt, I am black: astonishment hath taken hold on me.

22 *Is* there no *balm in Gilead? *is* there no physician there? why then is not the health of the daughter of my people † recovered?

Ifaiah 3.

*Or, the olive pen of the tribes of Israel.

*Chap. 6.15. *Or, have they been ashamed, &c.

* Heb. the wisdom of that thing. *Isa. 56. 11. chap. 6.13. *Chap. 3.14. Ezek. 34.29. & 36. 29. Psal. 79.2. *Isa. 2. 7. chap. 16. 9. 25. 10. 33. 11. eze 26. 13. ho 2. 11.

*Or, in gathering I will consume. Isaiah 2.1, &c. * Matt. 11. 19. Luke 13. 8, &c. *Chap. 6. 15. & 22. 15. *Or, poison. *Chap. 14. 19. *Chap. 7. 15. * Heb, the fulness thereof. Psal. 8. 5, 6. † Heb, upon. H. l. because of the slaughter of my people am I hurt.

† Heb. who will give my head, &c. *Isa. 22. 4. chap. 9. 19.

23 ¶ Oh that my head were waters, and mine eyes a fountain of tears, that I might weep day and night for the slain of the daughter of my people.

2 Oh that I had in the wildernesse a lodging place of wayfaring men, that I might leave my people, and go from them: for they be all adulterers, an assembly of treacherous men.

3 And they bend their tongue *like* their bowe *for* lies: but they are not valiant for the truth upon the earth: for they proceed from evil to evil, and they know not me, saith the LORD.

4 * Take ye heed every one of his ‖ neighbour, and trust ye not in any brother: for every brother will utterly supplant, and every neighbour will walk with slanders.

5 And they will ‖ deceive every one his neighbour, and will not speak the truth: they have taught their tongue to speak lies, *and* weary themselves to commit iniquity.

6 Thine habitation *is* in the midst of deceit; through deceit they refuse to know me, saith the LORD.

7 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will melt them, and try them: for how shall I do for the daughter of my people?

8 Their *tongue is as an arrow shot out, it speaketh *deceit: one speaketh peaceably to his neighbour with his mouth, but † in his heart he layeth ‖ his wait.

9 ¶ *Shall I not visit them for these things, saith § LORD? shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

10 For the mountains will I take up a weeping and wailing, and for the habitations of the wildernesse a lamentation, because they are ‖ burnt up, so that none can passe thorow them, neither can men hear the voice of the cattell; both the fowl of the heavens, and the beast are fled, they are gone.

11 And I will make Jerusalem heaps, *and* * a den of dragons, and I will make the cities of Judah † desolate, without an inhabitant.

12 ¶ Who *is* the wise man that may understand this? and *who is he* to whom the mouth of the LORD hath spoken, that he may declare it: for what the land perisheth, *and* is burnt up like a wildernesse that none passeth thorow?

13 And the LORD saith, Because they have forsaken my law, which I set before them, and have not obeyed my voice, neither walked therein;

14 But have walked after the ‖ imagination of their own heart, and after Baalim, which their fathers taught them:

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will feed them, *even* this people * with wormwood, and give them water of gall to drink.

16 I will * scatter them also among the heathen, whom neither they nor their fathers have known: & I will send a sword after them, till I have consumed them.

17 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Consider ye, and call for the mourning women that they may come, & send for cunning women that they may come:

18 And let them make haste, and take up a wailing for us, that our eyes may

*Chap. 12. 6. micah. 7. 5, 6. ‖ Or, friend. ‖ Or, mocke

* Psal. 120. 4. † Psal. 12. 2, &c. 28. 3. * Psal. 12. 3, &c. 28. 3. † Heb. in the midst of him. ‖ Or, wait for him. *Chap. 5. 9, 29. ‖ Or, pastures ‖ Or, desolate † Heb. from the fowl even to &c. *Chap. 11. 10. 22. † Heb. desolation. ‖ Or, stubbornesse. *Chap. 8. 12 & 23. 15. * Levit. 26. 33.

run down with tears, and our eye-lids gush out with waters.

19 For a voice of wailing is heard out of Zion, how are we spoiled? we are greatly confounded, because we have forsaken the land, because our dwellings have cast us out.

20 Yet hear the word of the LORD, O ye women, and let your ear receive the word of his mouth, and teach your daughters wailing, and every one her neighbour lamentation.

21 For death is come up into our windows, *and* is entered into our palaces, to cut off the children from without, *and* the young men from the streets.

22 Speak, Thus saith the LORD, Even the carcases of men shall fall as dung upon the open field, and as the handfull after the harvest-man, and none shall gather *them*.

23 ¶ Thus saith § LORD, Let not the *wise man glory in his wisdom, neither let the mighty man glory in his might, let not the rich man glory in his riches.

24 But let him that glorieth glory in this, that he understandeth, and knoweth me, that I *am* the LORD, which exercise loving kindeneſſe, judgement, and righteouſneſſe in the earth: for in theſe things I delight, ſaith the LORD.

25 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will puniſh all them which are circumciſed with the uncircumciſed,

26 Egypt, and Judah, & Edom and the children of Ammon, and Moab, and all that are † in the *utmoſt corners, that dwell in § wilderneſſe: for all theſe nations *are* uncircumciſed, & all the houſe of Iſrael *are* *uncircumciſed in § heart.

CHAP. X.

1 *The unequall compariſon of God and idols.* 19 *The ſpoil of the tabernacle by fooliſh paſtours.*

HEar ye the word which the LORD ſpeaketh unto you, O houſe of Iſrael

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, Learn not the way of the heathen, and be not diſmayed at the ſignes of heaven, for the heathen are diſmayed at them.

3 For the †cuſtoms of the people are vain: for one cutteth a tree out of the foreſt, *the work of the hands of the workman,* with the axe.

4 They deck it with ſilver and with gold; they faſten it with nailes, and with hammers, that it move not.

5 They *are* upright as the palm-tree, but ſpeak not: they muſt needs be borne, becauſe they cannot go. Be not afraid of them, for they cannot do evil, neither alſo *is it* in them to do good.

6 Foraſmuch as *there is* none like unto thee, O LORD, thou *art* great, and thy Name *is* great in might.

7 Who would not feare thee, O King of nations? for || to thee doth it appertain: foraſmuch as among all the wiſe men of the nations, and in all their kingdoms *there is* none like unto thee.

8 But they are altogether *brutiſh & fooliſh: the ſtock is a doctrine of vanities.

9 Silver ſpread into plates is brought from Tarſhiſh, and gold from Uphaz, the work of the workman, and of the hands of the founder: blue and purple *is* their clothing: they *are* all the work of cunning men.

10 But the LORD *is* the † true God, he *is* the living God, and an † everlaſting King: at his wrath the earth ſhall tremble, and the nations ſhall not be able to abide his indignation.

11 Thus ſhall ye ſay unto them, The gods that have not made the heaven and the earth, *even* they ſhall perish from the earth, & from under theſe heavens.

12 He *hath made the earth by his power, he hath eſtabliſhed the world by his wiſdom, and hath ſtretched out the heavens by his diſcretion.

13 When he uttereth his voice, *there is* a || multitude of waters in the heavens, and he cauſeth the vapours to aſcend from the ends of the earth: he maketh lightnings || with rain, and bringeth forth the winde out of his treaſures.

14 Every man is *brutiſh in *his* knowledge, every founder is confounded by the graven image: for his molten image *is* falſhood, & *there is* no breath in them.

15 They *are* vanity, *and* the work of errours: in the time of their viſitation they ſhall perish.

16 *The portion of Jacob *is* not like them: for he *is* the former of all things, & Iſrael *is* the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hoſts *is* his Name.

17 ¶ Gather up thy wares out of the land, O † inhabitant of the fortreſſe.

18 For thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will ſling out the inhabitants of the land at this once, and will diſtreſſe them, that they may finde *it ſo.*

19 ¶ Wo *is* me for my hurt, my wound is grievous: but I ſaid, Truly this *is* a griefe, and I muſt bear it.

20 My tabernacle is ſpoiled, and all my cords are broken: my children are gone forth of me, and they *are* not, *there is* none to ſtretch forth my tent any more, and to ſet up my curtains.

21 For § paſtours are become brutiſh, and have not ſought the LORD: therefore they ſhall not proſper, and all their flocks ſhall be ſcattered.

22 Behold, the noiſe of the bruit is come, and a great commotion out of the *north countrey, to make the cities of Judah deſolate, *and* a † den of dragons.

23 ¶ O LORD, I know that the *way of man *is* not in himſelf: it *is* not in man that walketh to direct his ſteps.

24 O LORD, * correct me, but with judgement, not in thine anger, leſt thou † bring me to nothing.

25 * Powr out thy fury upon the heathen that know thee not, and upon the families that call not on thy Name: for they have eaten up Jacob, and devoured him, and conſumed him, and have made his habitation deſolate.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Gods covenant proclaimed:* 8 *The Jews diſobedience:* 11 *Evils propheſied to come upon them.*

THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Hear ye the words of this covenant, and ſpeak unto the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jeruſalem;

3 And ſay thou unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, *Curſed *be* the man that obeyeth not the words of this covenant,

4 Which I commanded your fathers, in the day *that* I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, from the iron furnace, ſaying, *Obey my voice, and do them, according to all which I command

---

*1 Cor. 1.31. 2 Cor. 10.17. † Heb. viſit upon.

† Heb. cut off into corners, or, having § corners of their hair polled. *Chap. 25.23. *Rom. 2.28,29

† Heb. ſtatutes, or, ordinances are vanity. * Pſal. 115.5. *Iſaiah 45.1,7. *Iſaiah 41.28. * Pſa. 86 8-10. *Rev. 15.4. || Or, it liketh thee. † Heb. In one, or, at once. *Iſa. 41. 29. hab. 2.18. 2 e.h. 20 2.

† Heb. God of truth. † Heb. King of eternity.

*Gen. 1.6. ch. 51.15.

|| Or, ſ noiſe. rain.

| Or, is mo brutiſh than t know. *Chap 51.17 *Chap 51.19.

† Heb. inhabi treſſe.

*Chap 1.15. 8.18. *Chap 5.15 & 6.22. *Chap 9.11. *Prov. 15.1. & 20.4. * Pſa 58.1 chap 38 chap 30 1. † Heb. diſmiſ me. * Pſal 79.6.

*Deut 27.26. gal. 3. 10. *Levit 26.3.

…mand you, so shall ye be my people, and I will be your God:

*Deut. 7. 12.

5 That I may perform the † oath which I have sworn unto your fathers, to give them a land flowing with milk and honey, as it is this day. Then answered I, and said, † So be it, O LORD.

† Heb. Amen.

6 Then the LORD said unto me, Proclaime all these words in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, saying, Hear ye the words of this covenant, and do them.

7 For I earnestly protested unto your fathers, in the day that I brought them up out of the land of Egypt, even unto this day, rising early, and protesting, saying, Obey my voice.

8 Yet they obeyed not, nor inclined their ear: but walked every one in the ||imagination of their evil heart: therefore I will bring upon them all § words of this covenant which I commanded them to do: but they did them not.

|| Or, stubborn. § Heb. 9 And the LORD said unto me, A conspiracy is found among § men of Judah, and among § inhabitants of Jerusalem.

10 They are turned back to the iniquities of their forefathers, which refused to hear my words: and they went after other gods, to serve them: the house of Israel, and the house of Judah have broken my covenant which I made with their fathers.

11 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon them, which they shall not be able † to escape; and * though they shall cry unto me, I will not hearken unto them.

† Heb. to go forth of. * Prov. 1. 28. isa. 1. 15. chap. 14. 12. eze. 8. 18.

12 Then shall the cities of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem go, & cry unto the gods unto whom they offer incense: but they shall not save them at all in the time of their † trouble.

† Heb. evil.

13 For according to the number of thy * cities were thy gods, O Judah, and according to the number of the streets of Jerusalem, have ye set up altars to that † shamefull thing, even altars to burn incense unto Baal.

* Chap. 2. 28. 11. 13. † Heb. me. o.

14 Therefore * pray not thou for this people, neither lift up any cry, or prayer for them: for I will not hear them in † time that they cry unto me for their † trouble.

& 4. 11. † Heb. Baal. † Heb. evil.

15 * ¶ What hath my beloved to do in mine house, seeing he hath wrought lewdnesse with many? and the holy flesh is passed from thee: || when thou doest evil, then thou rejoycest.

|| Heb. Isa. 1. 11. &c.

16 The LORD called thy name, A green olive-tree, fair, and of goodly fruit: with the noise of a great tumult he hath kindled fire upon it, and the branches of it are broken.

Heb. What it to my beloved in my house? || Or, when thy evil is.

17 For the LORD of hosts that planted thee, hath pronounced evil against thee, for the evil of the house of Israel, and of the house of Judah, which they have done against themselves, † to provoke me to anger, in offering incense unto Baal.

† Heb. to provoke me.

18 ¶ And the LORD hath given me knowledge of it, and I know it: then thou shewedst me their doings.

19 But I was like a lamb, or an ox, that is brought to the slaughter, and I knew not that they had devised devices against me, saying, Let us destroy the tree with the fruit thereof, and let us cut him off from the land of the living, that his name may be no more remembered.

Heb. to stalk with his head.

20 But, O LORD of hosts, that judgest righteously, that * triest the reins & the heart, let me see thy vengeance on them: for unto thee have I revealed my cause.

* Rev. 2. 23. † Heb. visit upon.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD of the men of Anathoth, that seek thy life, saying, Prophesie not in the Name of the LORD, that thou die not by our hand:

22 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will † punish them: the young men shall die by the sword, their sons and their daughters shall die by famine:

† Heb. visit upon.

23 And there shall be no remnant of them, for I will bring evil upon the men of Anathoth, even the yeer of their visitation.

CHAP. XII.

*1 Jeremiah his complaint of the wicked prosperity. 14 He promiseth to the penitent return from captivity.

RIghteous art thou, O LORD, when I plead with thee: || yet let me talk with thee of thy judgements: * Wherefore doth the way of the wicked prosper? wherefore are all they happy that deal very treacherously?

*1 Sam. 16. 7. 1 Chron. 28. 9. Psal. 7. 10. and 26. 2. and 26 12. chap. 17. 10. and 20 12. revel. 2. 23. || Or, let me reason the case with thee. * Job 21. 7. psal. 37. 1. & 73. 3. hab. 1. 3. † Heb. they go on. * Psal. 17. 3. † Heb. with thee. * Psal. 107. 34.

2 Thou hast planted them, yea, they have taken root: † they grow, yea, they bring forth fruit, thou art neer in their mouth, and far from their reins.

† Heb. they go on.

3 But thou, O LORD, * knowest me, thou hast seen me, and tried mine heart † towards thee: pull them out like sheep for the slaughter, and prepare them for the day of slaughter.

* Job 23. 10. † Heb. towards thee.

4 How long shall the land mourn, and the herbs of every field wither? for the wickednesse of them that dwell therein, the beasts are consumed, and the birds, because they said, He shall not see our last end.

5 ¶ If thou hast run with the footmen, and they have wearied thee, then how canst thou contend with horses? and if in the land of peace, wherein thou trustedst, they wearied thee, then how wilt thou do in the swelling of Jordan?

6 For even * thy brethren, and the house of thy father, even they have dealt treacherously with thee, yea, || they have called a multitude after thee: believe them not, though they speak fair words unto thee.

* Chap. 9. 4. || Or, they cried after thee fully. † Heb. good to me. § Heb. love.

7 ¶ I have forsaken mine house, I have left mine heritage: I have given † the dearly beloved of my soul into the hand of her enemies.

8 Mine heritage is unto me as a lion in the forest: it || crieth out against me, therefore have I hated it.

|| Or, yelleth. Hebr. giveth out his voice.

9 Mine heritage is unto me as a || speckled bird, the birds round about are against her: come ye, assemble all the beasts of the field, || come to devour.

|| Or, talented. || Or, cause them to come.

10 Many pastours have destroyed my vineyard, they have trodden my portion under foot: they have made my † pleasant portion a desolate wildernesse.

† Heb. portion of desire.

11 They have made it desolate, and being desolate it mourneth unto me: the whole land is made desolate, because no man layeth it to heart.

*Level. 26. 16. deut. 28. 38. mic. 6. 15. hag. 1. 6.

12 The spoilers are come upon all high places thorow the wildernesse: for the sword of † LORD shall devour from the one end of the land even to † other end of the land: no flesh shall have peace.

* Deut. 27 25. gal. 3. 10. † Levit. 26. 33.

13 They have * sowen wheat, but shall reap thorns: they have put themselves to pain, but shall not profit: and they shall be ashamed of your revenues, because of the fierce anger of the LORD.

14 ¶ Thus saith the LORD against all mine evil neighbours, that touch the inheritance which I have caused my people Israel to inherit; Behold, I will * pluck them out of their land, and pluck out the house of Judah from among them.

15 And it shall come to pass after that I have plucked them out, I will return, and have compassion on them, and will bring again every man to his heritage, and every man to his land.

16 And it shall come to pass, if they will diligently learn the ways of my people, to swear by my Name, The LORD liveth, (as they taught my people to swear by Baal) then shall they be built in the midst of my people.

17 But if they will not *obey, I will utterly pluck up, and destroy that nation, saith the LORD.

*Deut. 30.3. chap. 32.37.

*Isaiah 60.12.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *In the type of a linen girdle God prefigureth destruction to his people:* 15 *He exhorteth them to prevent their future judgements.*

THUS saith ‖ LORD unto me, Go, and get thee a linen girdle, and put it upon thy loins, and put it not in water.

2 So I got a girdle, according to the word of the LORD, & put it on my loins.

3 And the word of the LORD came unto me the second time, saying,

4 Take the girdle that thou hast got which *is* upon thy loins, and arise, go to Euphrates, and hide it there in a hole of the rock.

5 So I went and hid it by Euphrates, as the LORD commanded me.

6 And it came to pass after many dayes, that the LORD said unto me, Arise, go to Euphrates, and take the girdle from thence, which I commanded thee to hide there.

7 Then I went to Euphrates, and digged, and took the girdle from the place where I had hid it, and behold, the girdle was marred, it was profitable for nothing.

8 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

9 Thus saith the LORD, After this manner will I marre the pride of Judah, and the great pride of Jerusalem.

10 This evil people, which refuse to hear my words, which walk in the ‖ imagination of their heart, and walk after other gods to serve them, and to worship them, shall even be as this girdle which is good for nothing.

11 For as the girdle cleaveth to the loins of a man: so have I caused to cleave unto me ‖ whole house of Israel, and the whole house of Judah, saith the LORD; that they might be unto me for a people, & for a Name, & for a praise, & for a glory: but they would not hear.

12 ¶ Therefore thou shalt speak unto them this word, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Every bottle shall be filled with wine: and they shall say unto thee, Do we not certainly know that every bottle shall be filled with wine?

13 Then shalt thou say unto them, Thus saith ‖ LORD, Behold, I will fill all the inhabitants of this land, even the kings that sit upon Davids throne, and the priests, and ‖ prophets, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem with drunkennesse.

14 And I will dash them † one against another, even the fathers and the sons together, saith the LORD: I will not pity, nor spare, nor have mercy, † but destroy them.

15 ¶ Hear ye, and give ear, be not proud: for the LORD hath spoken.

16 Give glory to the LORD your God, before he cause * darkenesse, and before your feet stumble upon the dark mountains, and while ye look for light, he turn it into the shadow of death, and make *it* grosse darknesse.

17 But if ye will not hear it, my soul shall weep in secret places for your pride, and * mine eye shall weep sore, and run down with teares, because the LORDS flock is carried away captive.

18 Say unto the king, and to the queen, Humble your selves, sit down, for your ‖ principalities shall come down, even the crown of your glory.

19 The cities of the south shal be shut up, and none shal open *them*: Judah shall be carried away captive all of it, it shall be wholly carried away captive.

20 Lift up your eyes, and behold them that come from the north; where is the flock *that* was given thee, thy beautifull flock?

21 What wilt thou say when he shall † punish thee, (for thou hast taught them *to be* captains, *and* as chief over thee) shall not sorrows take thee as a woman in travell?

22 ¶ And if thou say in thine heart, * Wherefore come these things upon me? for the greatnesse of thine iniquity are thy skirts discovered, *and* thy heels ‖ made bare.

23 Can the Ethiopian change his skin? or the leopard his spots? *then* may ye also do good, that are † accustomed to do evil.

24 Therefore will I scatter them as the stubble, that passeth away by the winde of the wilderneſſe.

25 This *is* thy lot, the portion of thy measures from me, saith the LORD, because thou hast forgotten me, and trusted in falshood.

26 Therefore will I discover thy skirts upon thy face, & thy shame may appear.

27 I have seen thine adulteries, and thy neighings, the lewdnesse of thy whoredom, *and* thine abominations on the hills in the fields: wo unto thee, O Jerusalem, wilt thou not be made clean? † when *shall it* once *be*!

*Jer. 5.19 & 16.10. ‖ Or, shall be made violently taken away. † Heb. taught.

*Isaiah 9.22.

† Heb. from destroying them.

* Lam. 2.18.

‖ Or, headtires.

† Heb. visit upon.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The grievous famines,* 7 *caused* § *Jeremiah to pray.* 10 *The Lord will not be intreated.* 13 *Lying prophets.* 17 *Jeremiahs complaint.*

THE word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah concerning the † dearth.

2 Judah mourneth, and the gates thereof languish, they are black unto the ground, and the cry of Jerusalem is gone up.

3 And their nobles have sent their little ones to § waters, they came to § pits *and* found no water, they returned with the vessels empty, they were ashamed, and confounded, & covered their heads.

4 Because § ground is chapt, for there was no rain in the earth, the plowmen were ashamed, they covered their heads.

5 Yea, the hinde also calved in the field, and forsook *it*, because there was no grasse.

6 And the wilde asses did stand in the

† Heb. dearth. § word of the dearth, or, restraint

§ Or, bad-bornesse.

† Heb. a man against his brother.

the high places, they snuffed up the winde, like dragons: their eyes did fail, because there was no grasse.

7 ¶ O LORD, though our iniquities testifie against us, do thou it for thy Names sake: for our backslidings are many, we have sinned against thee.

8 O the hope of Israel, the Saviour thereof in time of trouble: why shouldest thou be as a stranger in the land, and as a wayfaring man, that turneth aside to tarry for a night?

9 Why shouldest thou be as a man astonied, as a mighty man that cannot save? yet thou, O LORD, art in the midst of us, and we are called † by thy Name, leave us not.

10 ¶ Thus saith the LORD unto this people, Thus have they loved to wander, they have not refrained their feet, therefore the LORD doth not accept them, he will now remember their iniquity, and visit their sins.

11 Then said the LORD unto me, *Praynot for this people for their good.

12 *When they fast I will not hear their cry, and when they offer burnt-offering, and an oblation, I will not accept them: but I will consume them by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence.

13 ¶ Then said I, Ah, Lord GOD, behold, the prophets say unto them, Ye shall not see the sword, neither shall ye have famine, but I will give you ‖assured peace in this place.

14 Then the LORD said unto me, The prophets prophesie lies in my Name, * I sent them not, neither have I commanded them, neither spake unto them: they prophesie unto you a false vision, and divination, and a thing of nought, and the deceit of their heart.

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the prophets that prophesie in my Name, and I sent them not: yet they say, Sword and famine shall not be in this land, By sword and famine shall those prophets be consumed.

16 And the people to whom they prophesie, shall be cast out in the streets of Jerusalem, because of the famine and the sword, and they shall have none to bury them, them, their wives, nor their sons, nor their daughters: for I will pour their wickednesse upon them.

17 ¶ Therefore thou shalt say this word unto them, * Let mine eyes run down with teares night and day, and let them not cease, for the virgin daughter of my people is broken with a great breach, with a very grievous blow.

18 If I go forth into the field, then behold the slain with the sword, and if I enter into the city, then behold them that are sick with famine, yea, both the prophet and the priest ‖ go about into a land that they know not.

19 Hast thou utterly rejected Judah? hath thy soul loathed Zion? why hast thou smitten us, and *there is* no healing for us? * we looked for peace, and *there is* no good: and for the time of healing, and behold trouble.

20 We acknowledge, O LORD, our wickednesse, *and* the iniquity of our fathers: for *we have* sinned against thee.

21 Do not abhor *us*, for thy Names sake, do not disgrace the throne of thy glory: remember, break not thy covenant with us.

22 Are there *any* among the vanities of the Gentiles that can cause rain? or can the heavens give showres? *art* not thou he, O LORD our God? therefore we will wait upon thee: for thou hast made all these things.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The utter rejection and manifold judgement of the Jews.* 10 *Jeremiah complaineth of their spite.*

THen said the LORD unto me, * Though * Moses and * Samuel stood before me, *yet* my minde *could* not *be* toward this people, cast *them* out of my sight, and let them go forth.

2 And it shall come to passe, if they say unto thee, Whither shall we go forth? then thou shalt tell them, Thus saith the LORD, * Such as *are* for death, to death; and such as *are* for the sword, to the sword; and such as are for the famine, to the famine; and such as *are* for the captivity, to the captivity.

3 And I will * appoint over them four † kindes, saith the LORD, the sword to slay, and the dogs to tear, and the fowls of the heaven, and the beasts of the earth to devour and destroy.

4 And † I will cause them to be * removed into all kingdoms of the earth, because of * Manasseh the son of Hezekiah king of Judah, for that which he did in Jerusalem.

5 For who shall have pity upon thee, O Jerusalem? or who shall bemoan thee? or who shall go aside to ‖ask how thou doest?

6 Thou hast forsaken me, saith the LORD, thou art gone backward: therefore will I stretch out mine hand against thee, and destroy thee, I am weary with repenting.

7 And I will fan them with a fan in the gates of ‖ land: I will bereave *them* of ‖children, I will destroy my people, *sith* they return not from their wayes.

8 Their widows are increased to me above the sand of the seas: I have brought upon them ‖against the mother of the young men, a spoiler at noonday: I have caused *him* to fall upon it suddenly, and terrours upon the city.

9 *She that hath born seven, languisheth: she hath given up the ghost: her sun is gone down while it was yet day: she hath been ashamed and confounded, and the residue of them will I deliver to the sword before their enemies, saith the LORD.

10 ¶ *Wo is me, my mother, that thou hast born me a man of strife, and a man of contention to the whole earth! I have neither lent on usury, nor men have lent to me on usury, *yet* every one of them doth curse me.

11 The LORD said, Verily it shall be wel with thy remnant, verily ‖ I will cause the evemy to intreat thee *well* in the time of evil, & in the time of affliction.

12 Shall iron break the northern iron, and the steel?

13 Thy substance and thy treasures will I give to the * ‖ poil without price, & *that* for all thy sins, even in all thy borders.

14 And I will make *thee* to passe with thine enemies into a land *which* thou knowest not: for a * fire is kindled in mine anger, *which* shall burn upon you.

15 ¶ O LORD, thou knowest, remember me, and visit me, and reveange me of my persecutours; take me not away in thy

*Ezek. 14.14. *Exod. 32.14. *1 Sam. 7.9. *Chap. 43.11. Zech. 11.9. *Levit. 26.16. † Heb. families † Heb. I will give them for a moving *Deut. 28.25. chap. 24.9. * 2 Kin. 21.11. † Heb. to ask of thy peace. ‖ Or, whatsoever is dear. ‖ Or, against the mother city, a young man ‖ spoiling, &c. Or, against the mother and the young men. *Amos 8.9. * Job 3.1, &c. chap. 20.15. ‖ Or, I will entreat the enemy for thee. *Chap. 17.3. † Deut. 32.22.

thy long-ſuffering: know that for thy ſake I have ſuffered rebuke.

*Ezek. 3.3. rev. 10.9. † Heb. thy Name is called upon me. *Chap. 30.15. † Heb. be not ſure.

16 Thy words were found, & I did *eat them, & thy word was unto me ſ joy and rejoycing of mine heart: for † I am called by thy Name, O LORD God of hoſts.

17 I ſat not in the aſſembly of the mockers, nor rejoyced: I ſat alone, becauſe of thy hand: for thou haſt filled me with indignation.

18 Why is my * pain perpetuall? and my wound incurable, *which* refuſeth to be healed? wilt thou be altogether unto me as a liar? *and as* waters that † fail?

19 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, if thou return, then will I bring thee again, *and* thou ſhalt ſtand before me: & if thou take forth the precious from ſvile, thou ſhalt be as my mouth: let them return unto thee, but return not thou unto them.

20 And I will make thee unto this people a fenced brazen * wal, & they ſhall fight againſt thee, but they ſhall not * prevail againſt thee: for I *am* with thee, to ſave thee, and to deliver thee, ſaith ſ LORD.

*Chap. 1.18. & 6.27. *Chap. 20.11.

21 And I will deliver thee out of the hand of the wicked, and I will redeem thee out of the hand of the terrible.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The Prophet under divers types ſheweth the Jewes ruine:* 14 *Their return ſtrange.* 16 *Recompence for idolatry.*

THE word of the LORD came alſo unto me, ſaying,

2 Thou ſhalt not take thee a wife, neither ſhalt thou have ſons nor daughters in this place.

3 For thus ſaith the LORD concerning the ſons, and concerning the daughters that are born in this place, and concerning their mothers that bare them, and concerning their fathers that begat them in this land:

4 They ſhall die of grievous * deaths, they ſhall not be † lamented, neither ſhall they be buried: *but* they ſhall be as dung upon the face of the earth: & they ſhall be conſumed by the ſword, & by famine, and their * carcaſes ſhall be meat for the fowls of heaven, and for the beaſts of the earth

*Chap. 15.2. *Chap. 25.33.

5 For thus ſaith the LORD, Enter not into the houſe of ‖ mourning, neither go to lament, nor bemoan them: for I have taken away my peace from this people, ſaith the LORD, *even* loving kindneſſe and mercies.

*Chap. 7.33. & 34.20. pſal. 79.2. ‖ Or, mourning feaſts.

6 Both the great and the ſmall ſhall die in this land: they ſhall not be buried, neither ſhall men lament for them, nor cut themſelves, nor make themſelves bald for them.

7 Neither ſhall men * ‖ tear *themſelves* for them in mourning to comfort them for the dead, neither ſhall men give them the cup of conſolation to drink for their father, or for their mother.

* Levi. 19.28. deut. 14.1. ‖ Or, break bread for them, as Ezek. 24.17. *Iſaiah 24.7.8. chap. 7. 34. and 25.10. ezek. 26.10. *Chap. 5.19 & 13.22.

8 Thou ſhalt not alſo go into the houſe of feaſting, to ſit with them, to eat and to drink:

9 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Behold, * I will cauſe to ceaſe out of this place in your eyes, and in your days, the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladneſſe, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride.

* Job 34.21. prov. 21.ch 32.19.

10 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe, when thou ſhalt ſhew this people all theſe words, & they ſhall ſay unto thee, Wherefore hath ſ LORD pronounced all this great evil againſt us? or what is our iniquity? or what is our ſin that we have committed againſt the LORD our God?

11 Then ſhalt thou ſay unto them, Becauſe your fathers have forſaken me, ſaith the LORD, and have walked after other gods, and have ſerved them, and have worſhipped them, and have forſaken me, and have not kept my law:

12 And ye have done * worſe than your fathers, (for behold, ye walk every one after the ‖ imagination of his evil heart, that they may not hearken unto me.)

*Chap. 7.25. ‖ Or, ſtub. Pſal. 78. Or, ſtraiſt.

13 * Therefore will I caſt you out of this land, into a land that ye know not, *neither* ye, nor your fathers, and there ſhal ye ſerve other gods day and night, where I will not ſhew you favour.

* Deut. 4.27. and 28.64. *Chap. 23.7.

14 ¶ Therefore behold, the * dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that it ſhall no more be ſaid, The LORD liveth, that brought up the children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt:

15 But, The LORD liveth, that brought up the children of Iſrael from the land of the north, and from all the lands whither he had driven them: and I will bring them again into their land, that I gave unto their fathers.

16 ¶ Behold, I will ſend for many fiſhers, ſaith the LORD, and they ſhall fiſh them, and after will I ſend for many hunters, and they ſhall hunt them from every mountain, and from every hill, and out of the holes of the rocks.

17 For mine * eyes *are* upon all their ways: they are not hid from my face, neither is their iniquity hid from mine eyes.

* Job 34.21. prov. 15.3. Pſalm 32.19.

18 And firſt I will recompenſe their iniquity, and their ſin double, becauſe they have defiled my land, they have filled mine inheritance with the carcaſes of their deteſtable & abominable things.

19 O LORD, my ſtrength, and my fortreſſe, and my refuge in the day of affliction, the Gentiles ſhall come unto thee from the ends of the earth, and ſhal ſay, Surely our fathers have inherited lies, vanity, & *things* wherein *there is* no profit.

20 Shall a man make gods unto himſelf, and * they *are* no gods?

*Chap. 2.11.

21 Therefore behold, I will this once cauſe them to know: I will cauſe them to know mine hand and my might, & they ſhall know that my Name *is* ſ LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The captivity of Judah for her ſin.* 5 *Truſt in man is curſed,* 7 *in God is bleſſed.* 19 *The covenant renewed.*

THE ſin of Judah *is* written with a * pen of iron, *and* with the † point of a diamond; *it* is graven upon the table of their heart, and upon the horns of your altars:

* Job 19.24 † Heb. nail.

2 Whileſt their children remember their altars, and their * groves by the green trees upon the high hills.

* Judg. 3.7 & 1 Kings 14.23.

3 O my mountain in the field, * I will give thy ſubſtance, *and* all thy treaſures to the ſpoil, *and* thy high places for ſin thorowout all thy borders.

*Chap. 15.13.

4 And thou, even thy ſelf, ſhalt diſcontinue from thine heritage that I gave thee, and I will cauſe thee to ſerve thine enemies in the land which thou knoweſt not: for ye have kindled a fire in mine anger, *which* ſhall burn for ever.

† Heb. in thy ſelf.

5 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, Curſed *be* the man that truſteth in man, and maketh fleſh his arm, and whoſe heart departeth from the LORD.

6 For he shall be like the heath in the desert, and shall not see when good cometh; but shall inhabit the parched places in the wilderness, in a salt land, and not inhabited.

Psal. 1.2. 4.10.8 7 * Blessed is the man that trusteth in the LORD, and whose hope § LORD is.

Jer. 5.1. 10.16. 50.12. Isa. 9.18. Psal. 3. Or, resistant. 8 For he shall be * as a tree planted by the waters, and that spreadeth out her roots by the river, and shall not see when heat cometh: but her leaf shall be green, and shall not be careful in the yeer of || drought, neither shall cease from yeelding fruit.

9 ¶ The heart is deceitfull above all things, and desperately wicked, who can know it?

2 Sam. 7.7. Psal 7. 9. Cha. 1.20 & 5.12. Or, gathereth hatching which he hath not brought forth. Psal. 3.25. Jer. 1.28 Chap. 3. Isaiah 10. 10 I the LORD * search the heart, I try the reins, even to give every man according to his wayes, and according to the fruit of his doings.

11 As the partridge || sitteth on eggs, and hatcheth them not; so he that getteth riches, and not by right, shall leave them in the midst of his dayes, and at his end shall be a fool.

12 ¶ A glorious high throne from the beginning is the place of our sanctuary.

13 O LORD, the hope of Israel, * all that forsake thee shall be ashamed, and they that depart from me shall be written in § earth; because they have forsaken the LORD, the * fountain of living waters.

Jer. 14 Heal me, O LORD, and I shall be healed: save me, and I shall be saved: for thou art my praise.

15 ¶ Behold, they say unto me, * Where is § word of § LORD? let it come now?

Heb. heer thee. Chap. 4.5 &c. 16 As for me, I have not hastened from being a pastour to † follow thee, * neither have I desired the wofull day, thou knowest: that which came out of my lips, was right before thee.

Psal. 5.8 & 9.15. 17 Be not a terrour unto me, thou art my hope in the day of evil.

Heb. feak with a double reach. Chap. 7.20. 18 * Let them be confounded that persecute me, but let not me be confounded: let them be dismayed, but let not me be dismayed: bring upon them the day of evil, and † destroy them with double destruction.

19 ¶ Thus said the LORD unto me, Go, and stand in the gate of the children of the people, whereby the kings of Judah come in, and by the which they go out, and in all the gates of Jerusalem:

Nehe. 13.19. 20 And say unto them, Hear ye the word of the LORD, ye kings of Judah, and all Judah, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, that enter in by these gates:

Exod. 20.8.& 31.12.& 35.3. Jer. 17.22. 21 Thus saith the LORD, * Take heed to your selves, and bear no burden on the sabbath-day, nor bring it in by the gates of Jerusalem.

22 Neither carry forth a burden out of your houses on the sabbath-day, neither do ye any work, but hallow ye the sabbath-day, as I * commanded your fathers.

23 But they obeyed not, nei her inclined their ear, but made their neck stiffe, that they might not hear, nor receive instruction.

24 And it shall come to passe, if ye diligently hearken unto me, saith the LORD, to bring in no burden thorow the gates of this city on the sabbath-day, but hallow the sabbath-day, to do no work therein:

Chap. 22. 25 * Then shall there enter into § gates of this city kings and princes, sitting upon § throne of David, riding in chaets, and on horses, they and their princes, the men of Judah, & the inhabitants of Jerusalem: and this city shall remain for ever

26 And they shall come from the cities of Judah, and from the places about Jerusalem, and from the land of Benjamin, and from the plain, and from § mountains, and from the south, bringing burnt-offerings, and sacrifices, and meat-offerings, and incense, and bringing sacrifices of praise unto the house of the LORD.

27 But if you will not hearken unto me, to hallow the sabbath-day, & not to bear a burden, even entering in at the gates of Jerusalem on the sabbath-day: then will I kindle a fire in the gates thereof, and it shal devour the palaces of Jerusalem and it shall not be quenched.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Under the type of a potter God sheweth his absolute power.* 11 *Judgements threatened to Judah.*

THe word which came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Arise, and go down to the potters house, and there I will cause thee to hear my words.

3 Then I went down to the potters house, and behold, he wrought a work on the || wheels.

4 And the vessell || that he made of clay, was marred in the hand of the potter; so he † made it again another vessel, as seemed good to the potter to make it.

5 Then the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

6 O house of Israel, * cannot I do with you as this potter, saith the LORD? Behold, as the clay is in the potters hand, so are ye in mine hand, O house of Israel

7 *At what* instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, to * pluck up, and to pull down, and to destroy it:

8 If that nation, against whom I have pronounced, turn from their evil, * I will repent of the evil, that I thought to do unto them.

9 And *at what* instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, to build and to plant it;

10 If it do evil in my sight, that it obey not my voice, then will I repent of the good wherewith I said I would benefit them.

11 ¶ Now therefore go to, speak to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, saying, Thus saith § LORD, Behold, I frame evil against you, and devise a device against you: * return ye now every one from his evil way, and make your wayes and your doings good.

12 And they said, * There is no hope, but we will walk after our own devices, and we will every one do the imagination of his evil heart.

13 Therefore thus saith the LORD, * Ask ye now among the heathen, who hath heard such things? the virgin of Israel hath done a very horrible thing.

14 Will a man leave (the * snow of Lebanon *which cometh* from the rock of the field? or shal the cold flowing waters that come from another place be forsaken?

15 Because my people hath * forgotten me, they have burnt incense to vanity, and they have caused them to stumble in their wayes *from* the ancient * paths, to walk in paths, *in* a way not cast up:

16 To

|| Or, frames. or, seats. || Or, that he made, was marred as clay in the hand of the potter. † Heb. returned and made. *Isaiah 45.9. rom. 9. 10 wis. 15 7. *Chap. 1 10. * Jonah 3.10. * 2 Kin. 17.13. chap. 7.3 & 26 5. & 35 15 *Chap. 2.25. *Chap. 2 10 || Or, my fields for a rock, or, for the snow of Lebanon? Shall the running waters be forsaken for the strange cold waters? *Chap. 2.13. *Chap. 17.13. *Chap. 6.16.

*Chap. 19.8. & 49.13. & 50.13.

16 To make their land *desolate, *and* a perpetuall hissing: every one that passeth thereby shall be astonished, and wag his head.

17 I will scatter them as with an east winde before the enemy: I will shew them the back, and not the face in the day of their calamity.

18 ¶ Then said they, Come, and let us devise devices against Jeremiah: * for the law shall not perish from the priest, nor counsel from the wise, nor the word from the prophet: come, and let us smite him ‖ with the tongue, and let us not give heed to any of his words.

* Mal. 2.7.

‖ *Or,* for the tongue.

19 Give heed to me, O LORD, and hearken to the voice of them that contend with me.

20 Shall evil be recompensed for good? for they have digged a pit for my soul: remember that I stood before thee to speak good for them, *and* to turn away thy wrath from them.

21 Therefore deliver up their children to the famine, and † * pour out their *blood* by the force of the sword, and let their wives be bereaved of their children, and *be* widows, and let their men be put to death, let their young men be slain by the sword in battell.

† *Heb.* pour them out. * Psal. 109.10.

22 Let a cry be heard from their houses, when thou shalt bring a troop suddenly upon them: for they have digged a pit to take me, & hid snares for my feet

23 Yet, LORD, thou knowest all their counsell against me: † slay *me:* forgive not their iniquity, neither blot out their sin from thy sight, but let them be overthrown before thee: deal *thus* with them in the time of thine anger.

† *Heb.* for death.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Under the type of breaking a potters vessell, is shewed the Jews desolation.*

THus saith the LORD, Go, and get a potters earthen bottle, and take of the ancients of the people, and of the ancients of the priests,

2 And go forth unto the valley of the son of Hinnom, which *is* by the entry of the † east gate, and proclaime there the words that I shall tell thee:

† *Heb.* the sun-gate.

3 And say, Hear ye the word of the LORD, O kings of Judah, and inhabitants of Jerusalem, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, the which whosoever heareth, his ears shall * tingle:

* 1 Sam. 3.11. 2 kings 21.12.

4 Because they have forsaken me, and have estranged this place, and have burnt incense in it unto other gods, whom neither they, nor their fathers have known, nor the kings of Judah, and have filled this place with the blood of innocents.

5 They have built also the high places of Baal, to burn their sons with fire for burnt-offerings unto Baal, * which I commanded not, nor spake *it,* neither came *it* into my minde.

* Chap. 7.31,32

6 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that this place shall no more be called Tophet, nor the valley of the son of Hinnom, but the valley of slaughter.

7 And I will make void the counsell of Judah and Jerusalem in this place, and I will cause them to fall by the sword before their enemies, and by the hands of them that seek their lives: and their * carcases will I give to be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beasts of the earth.

* Chap. 16.4 & 7.33.

8 And I will make this city * desolate, and an hissing: every one that passeth thereby, shall be astonished and hisse, because of all the plagues thereof.

* Chap. 18.16 49.13 & 50.

9 And I will cause them to eat the * flesh of their sons, & the flesh of their daughters, and they shal eat every one the flesh of his friend in the siege, and straitnesse, wherewith their enemies, and they that seek their lives, shall straiten them.

* Lev. 26.29 deut. 28.53. Jer. 4.10.

10 Then shalt thou break the bottle in the sight of § men that go with thee.

11 And shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Even so will I break this people, & this city, as one breaketh a potters vessell that cannot † be made whole again, & they shall * bury them in Tophet, till there be no place else to bury.

† *Heb.* healed. * Chap. 7.32.

12 Thus will I do unto this place, saith the LORD, and to the inhabitants thereof, and *even* make their city as Tophet.

13 And the houses of Jerusalem, and the houses of the kings of Judah shall be defiled as the place of Tophet, because of all the houses upon whose * roofs they have burnt incense unto all the host of heaven, and have poured out drink-offerings unto other gods.

* Chap. 32.29.

14 Then came Jeremiah from Tophet, whither § LORD had sent him to prophesie, and he stood in the court of the LORDS house, & said to all the people,

15 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring upon this city, and upon all her towns, all the evil that I have pronounced against it, because they have hardened their necks, that they might not hear my words.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Pashur smiteth Jeremiah.* 7 *Jeremiah complaineth of contempt,* 10 *of treachery,* 14 *and of his birth.*

NOw Pashur the son of * Immer the priest, who *was* also chief governour in the house of the LORD, heard that Jeremiah prophesied these things.

* 1 Chron. 24.14.

2 Then Pashur smote Jeremiah the prophet, and put him in the stocks that *were* in the high gate of Benjamin, which *was* by the house of the LORD.

3 And it came to passe on the morrow, that Pashur brought forth Jeremiah out of the stocks. Then said Jeremiah unto him, The LORD hath not called thy name Pashur, but ‖ Magor-missabib.

‖ That is

4 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will make thee a terrour to thy self, and to all thy friends, and they shall fall by about the sword of their enemies, & thine eyes shall behold *it,* and I will give all Judah into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall carry them captive into Babylon, and shall slay them with § sword.

5 Moreover, * I will deliver all the strength of this city, and all the labours thereof, & all the precious things thereof, and all the treasures of the kings of Judah will I give into the hand of their enemies, which shall spoil them, and take them, and carry them to Babylon.

* 2 Kings 20.17.

6 And thou, Pashur, and all that dwell in thine house, shall go into captivity, and thou shalt come to Babylon, and there thou shalt die, and shalt be buried there, thou, and all thy friends, to whom thou hast prophesied lies.

7 ¶ O LORD, thou hast deceived me, and I was ‖ deceived, thou art stronger than I, and hast prevailed: I am in derision daily, every one mocketh me.

‖ *Or,* entic'd

8 For since I spake, I cried out, I cried violence and spoil; because the word of the LORD was made a reproach unto me, and a derision daily.

9 Then I said, I will not make mention of him, nor speak any more in his Name. But his word was in mine heart as a *burning fire shut up in my bones, and I was weary with forbearing, and *I could not stay.

10 ¶ For I heard the defaming of many, fear on every side. Report, say they, and we will report it: † all my familiars watched for my halting, saying, Peradventure he will be enticed: and we shall prevail against him, and we shall take our revenge on him.

11 But the LORD is with me, as a mighty terrible one; *therefore my persecutors shall stumble, & they shall not prevail: they shall be greatly ashamed, for they shall not prosper, their *everlasting confusion shall never be forgotten.

12 But, O LORD of hosts that † triest the righteous, & seest the reins and the heart, let me see thy vengeance on them: for unto thee have I opened my cause.

13 Sing unto the LORD, praise ye the LORD: for he hath delivered the soul of the poor from the hand of evil doers.

14 ¶ Cursed be the day wherein I was born: let not the day wherein my mother bare me, be blessed.

15 *Cursed be § man who brought tidings to my father, saying, A man-childe is born unto thee, making him very glad.

16 And let that man be as the cities which the LORD *overthrew, & repented not: and let him hear the cry in the morning, and the shouting at noon-tide,

17 Because he slew me not from the womb: or that my mother might have been my grave, and her womb to be always great with me.

18 *Wherefore came I forth out of the womb to see labour and sorrow, that my dayes should be consumed with shame?

CHAP. XXI.

1 Zedekiah sendeth to Jeremiah to enquire the event of Nebuchad-rezzars war. 3 Jeremiah foretelleth an hard siege, and miserable captivity.

THe word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, when king Zedekiah sent unto him Pashur the son of Melchiah, and Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah the priest, saying,

2 Enquire, I pray thee, of the LORD for us; (for Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon maketh war against us) if so be that the LORD will deal with us according to all his wonderous works, that he may go up from us.

3 ¶ Then said Jeremiah unto them, Thus shall ye say to Zedekiah,

4 Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Behold, I will turn back the weapons of war that *are* in your hands, wherewith ye fight against § king of Babylon, and against the Caldeans which besiege you without the walls, and I will assemble them into the midst of this city.

5 And I my self will fight against you, with an * out-stretched hand, and with a strong arm, even in anger, and in fury, and in great wrath.

6 And I will smite the inhabitants of this city, both man and beast: they shall die of a great pestilence.

7 And afterward, saith the LORD, I will deliver Zedekiah king of Judah, and his servants, and the people, and such as *are* left in this city from the pestilence, from the sword, and from the famine, into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of their enemies, and into § hand of those that seek their life, and he shall smite them with the edge of the sword; he shall not spare them, neither have pity, nor have mercy.

8 ¶ And unto this people thou shalt say, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I set before you the way of life, and the way of death.

9 He that *abideth in this city, shall die by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence: but he that goeth out, and falleth to the Caldeans that besiege you: he shall live, and his life shall be unto him *for a prey.

10 For I have set my face against this city for evil, and not for good, saith the LORD; it shall be given into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall burn it with fire.

11 ¶ And touching the house of the king of Judah, say, Hear ye the word of the LORD.

12 Oh house of David, thus saith the LORD, *† Execute judgement in the morning, and deliver him that is spoiled out of the hand of the oppressour, lest my fury go out like fire, and burn that none can quench *it*, because of the evil of your doings.

13 Behold, I *am* against thee, O † inhabitant of the valley, *and* rock of the plain, saith the LORD, which say, Who shall come down against us? or who shall enter into our habitations?

14 But I will † punish you according to the * fruit of your doings, saith the LORD: and I will kindle a fire in the forest thereof, and it shall devour all things round about it.

CHAP. XXII.

1 He exhorteth to repentance with promises and threats.

THus saith the LORD, Go down to the house of the king of Judah, and speak there this word,

2 And say, Hear § word of the LORD, O king of Judah, thou § that sittest upon the throne of David, thou, § thy servants, and thy people that enter in by these gates.

3 Thus saith the LORD, * Execute ye judgement and righteousnesse, and deliver the spoiled out of the hand of the oppressour: and do no wrong, do no violence to the stranger, the fatherlesse, nor the widow, neither shed innocent blood in this place.

4 For if ye do this thing indeed, * then shall there enter in by the gates of this house, kings sitting † upon the throne of David, riding in chariots, & on horses, he, § his servants, and his people.

5 But if ye will not hear these words, I swear by my self, saith the LORD, that this house shall become a desolation.

6 For thus saith the LORD unto the kings house of Judah, Thou *art* Gilead unto me, *and* the head of Lebanon; *yet* surely, I will make thee a wildernesse, *and* cities *which* are not inhabited.

7 And I will prepare destroyers against thee, every one with his weapons, and they shall cut down thy choice cedars, and cast *them* into the fire.

8 And many nations shall passe by this city,

Psal. 5.1. Job 5.18.

Heb. very sick

† Heb. healed

* Chap. 7.32.

Chap. 7.18. & 5.20. Chap. 8.40. Chap. 11.20. & 17.10

Job 3. 1. chap. 5.10.

Gene. 19.25.

1 Chr. 4.14.

Job 20.

That is fear round about.

2 Kin. 20.17.

Exod. 6.6.

Or, antient

* Chap. 32.39.

* Chap. 38.2.

Chap. 29.18. & 45.5.

* Chap. 22.3. † Heb. judge.

† Heb. inhabitress.

† Heb. visit upon. * Prov. 1.31.

* Chap. 21.12.

* Chap. 17.25. † Heb. for David up- on his throne

city, and they shall say every man to his neighbour, * Wherefore hath the LORD done thus unto this great city?

9 Then they shall answer, Because they have forsaken the covenant of the LORD their God, and worshipped other gods, and served them.

10 ¶ Weep ye not for the dead, neither bemoan him, but weep sore for him that goeth away: for he shall return no more, nor see his native country.

11 For thus saith the LORD touching Shallum the son of Josiah king of Judah, which reigned in stead of Josiah his father, which went forth out of this place, He shall not return thither any more.

12 But he shall die in the place whither they have led him captive, and shall see this land no more.

13 ¶ Wo unto * him that buildeth his house by unrighteousness, and his chambers by wrong; that useth his neighbours service without wages, and giveth him not for his work.

14 That saith, I will build me a wide house, and † large chambers, and cutteth him out || windows, and it is ceiled with cedar, and painted with vermilion.

15 Shalt thou reign, because thou closest thy self in cedar? did not thy father eat and drink, and do judgement and justice, and then *it was* well with him?

16 He judged the cause of the poor and needy, then *it was* well *with him*: *was* not this to know me, saith the LORD?

17 But thine eyes and thine heart *are* not but for thy covetousness, and for to shed innocent blood, and for oppression, and for || violence to do *it*.

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, They shall not lament for him, *saying*, Ah my brother, or ah, sister: they shall not lament for him, *saying*, Ah Lord, or ah his glory.

19 He shall be buried with the burial of an asse, drawn and cast forth beyond the gates of Jerusalem.

20 ¶ Go up to Lebanon, and cry, and lift up thy voice in Bashan, and cry from the passages: for all thy lovers are destroyed.

21 I spake unto thee in thy † prosperity: *but* thou saidst, I will not hear: this *hath been* thy manner from thy youth, that thou obeyedst not my voice.

22 The winde shall eat up all thy pastours, and thy lovers shall go into captivity, surely then shalt thou be ashamed and confounded for all thy wickednesse.

23 ¶ O inhabitant of Lebanon, that makest thy nest in the cedars, how gracious shalt thou be when pangs come upon thee, the pain as of a woman in travel?

24 As I live, saith the LORD, though Coniah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah *were* the signet upon my right hand, yet would I pluck thee thence.

25 And I will give thee into the hand of them that seek thy life, and into the hand of *them* whose face thou fearest, even into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 And I will cast thee out, and thy mother that bare thee, into another country, where ye were not born, and there shall ye die.

27 But to the land whereunto they † desire to return, thither shall they not return.

28 *Is* this man Coniah a despised broken idol? *is* he a vessell wherein *is* no pleasure? wherefore are they cast out, he and his seed, and are cast into a land which they know not?

29 O earth, earth, earth, hear the word of the LORD.

30 Thus saith the LORD, Write ye this man childlesse, a man *that* shall not prosper in his dayes: for *no* man of his seed shall prosper, sitting upon the throne of David, and ruling any more in Judah.

CHAP. XXIII.

3 *He propheſieth a reſtauration of the ſcattered flock:* 5 *Chriſt ſhall ſave them.* 9 *Againſt falſe prophets.*

* WO be unto the pastours that destroy and scatter the sheep of my pasture, saith the LORD.

2 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of Israel, against the pastours that feed my people, Ye have scattered my flock, and driven them away, and have not visited them; behold, I will visit upon you the evil of your doings, saith the LORD.

3 And I will gather the remnant of my flock out of all countreys whither I have driven them, and will bring them again to their folds, and they shall be fruitfull, and increase.

4 And I will set up * shepherds over them, which shall feed them; & they shall fear no more, nor be dismayed, neither shall they be lacking, saith the LORD.

5 ¶ Behold, * the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will raise unto David a righteous branch, and a king shall reign and prosper, and shall execute judgement and justice in the earth.

6 * In his dayes Judah shall be saved, and Israel shall dwel safely, & this is his Name whereby he shal be called, † THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNES.

7 Therefore behold, * the dayes come, saith the LORD, that they shall no more say, The LORD liveth, which brought up the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt:

8 But, The LORD liveth, which brought up and which led the seed of the house of Israel out of the north countrey, and from all countreys whether I had driven them, and they shall dwell in their own land.

9 ¶ Mine heart within me is broken because of the prophets, all my bones shake: I am like a drunken man, (and like a man whom wine hath overcome) because of the LORD, and because of the words of his holinesse.

10 For the land is full of adulterers, for because of || swearing † land mourneth: the pleasant places of the wilderness are dried up, and their || course *is* evil, and their force *is* not right.

11 For both prophet and priest are profane, yea, in my house have I found their wickednesse, saith the LORD.

12 Wherefore their way shall be unto them as slippery *wayes* in the darknesse: they shall be driven on, and fall therein: for I will bring evil upon them, *even* the yeer of their visitation, saith the LORD.

13 And I have seen || folly in the prophets of Samaria: they prophesied in Baal, and caused my people Israel to erre.

14 I have seen also in the prophets of Jerusalem *an* horrible thing: they commit adultery, and walk in lies: they strengthen also † hands of evil doers, that none

*Deut. 29.24. 1 kings 9.8.

*Levit. 19.13. deut.24. 14,15. hab.2.9.

† Heb. thorow-aired.

‖ Or, my windows.

‖ Or, Inuasion.

† Heb. prosperities.

† Heb. inhabitresse.

† Heb. lift up their minde.

* Ezek. 34.2.

*Chap. 3.15. eze.34. 11,12.

*Chap. 33.14, 15. isa. 4.2. and 40.11. dan 9. 24. joh 1.45.

*Deut. 33.28.

† Heb. Jehovah tsidkenu.

*Jer. 14,15.

‖ Or, curſing

‖ Or, violence.

‖ Or, a abſurd thing. He wi unſa- voury.

‖ Or, filthi- neſſe.

none doth return from his wickedneſſe: they are all of them unto me as Sodom, and the inhabitants thereof as Gomorrah.

15 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts concerning the prophets, Behold, I will feed them with *wormwood, and make them drink the water of gall: for from the prophets of Jeruſalem is ‖profanneſſe gone forth into all the land.

16 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Hearken not unto the words of the prophets that propheſie unto you: they make you vain: they ſpeak a viſion of their own heart, *and* not out of the mouth of the LORD.

17 They *ſay ſtill unto them that deſpiſe me, The LORD hath ſaid, Ye ſhall have peace; and they ſay unto every one that walketh after ‖ the imagination of his own heart, No evil ſhall come upon you.

18 For who hath ſtood in the ‖ counſell of the LORD, and hath perceived and heard his word? who hath marked his word, and heard *it*?

19 Behold, a *whirlwinde of the LORD is gone forth in fury, even a grievous whirlwinde: it ſhall fall grievouſly upon the head of the wicked.

20 The *anger of the LORD ſhall not return, until he have executed, and till he have performed the thoughts of his heart: in the latter dayes ye ſhall conſider it perfectly.

21 *I have not ſent theſe prophets, yet they ran: I have not ſpoken to them, yet they prophеſied.

22 But if they had ſtood in my counſell, and had cauſed my people to hear my words, then they ſhould have turned them from their evil way, and from the evil of their doings.

23 *Am* I a God at hand, ſaith the LORD, and not a God afar off?

24 Can any *hide himſelf in ſecret places, that I ſhall not ſee him, ſaith the LORD? *do* not I fill heaven and earth ſaith the LORD?

25 I have heard what the prophets ſaid, that propheſie lies in my Name, ſaying, I have dreamed, I have dreamed.

26 How long ſhall this be in the heart of the prophets that propheſie lies? yea, *they are* prophets of the deceit of their own heart;

27 Which think to cauſe my people to *forget my Name by their dreams which they tell every man to his neighbour, as their fathers have forgotten my Name for Baal.

28 The prophet *that hath* a dream, let him tell a dream; and he that *hath* my word, let him ſpeak my word faithfully: what *is* the chaff to the wheat, ſaith the LORD?

29 *Is* not my word like as a fire, ſaith the LORD? and like a hammer *that* breaketh the rock in pieces?

30 Therefore behold, * I *am* againſt the prophets, ſaith the LORD, that ſteal my word every one from his neighbour.

31 Behold, I *am* againſt the prophets, ſaith the LORD, that uſe their tongues, and ſay, He ſaith.

32 Behold, I *am* againſt them that propheſie falſe dreams, ſaith the LORD, and do tell them, and cauſe my people to erre by their lies, and by their lightneſs, yet I ſent them not, nor commanded them: therefore they ſhal not profit this people at all, ſaith the LORD.

33 ¶ And when this people, or the prophet, or a prieſt, ſhall aſk thee, ſaying, What *is* the burden of the LORD? thou ſhalt then ſay unto them, What burden? I will even forſake you, ſaith the LORD.

34 And as for the prophet, and the prieſt, and the people that ſhall ſay, The burden of the LORD, I will even † puniſh that man and his houſe.

35 Thus ſhall ye ſay every one to his neighbour, and every one to his brother, What hath the LORD anſwered? and what hath the LORD ſpoken?

36 And the burden of the LORD ſhall ye mention no more: for every mans word ſhall be his burden: for ye have perverted the words of the living God, of the LORD of hoſts our God.

37 Thus ſhalt thou ſay to the prophet, What hath the LORD anſwered thee? and what hath the LORD ſpoken?

38 But ſith ye ſay, The burden of the LORD; therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Becauſe you ſay this word, The burden of the LORD, and I have ſent unto you, ſaying, Ye ſhall not ſay, The burden of the LORD:

39 Therefore behold, I, even I, will utterly forget you, and I will forſake you, and the city that I gave you, and your fathers, *and caſt you* out of my preſence.

40 And I will bring an * everliſting reproach upon you, and a perpetuall ſhame, which ſhall not be forgotten.

CHAP. XXIIII.

4 He foreſheweth the Jews reſtauration from captivity.

THE LORD ſhewed me, and behold, two baskets of figs were ſet before the temple of the LORD, after that Nebuchadrezzar * king of Babylon had carried away captive Jeconiah the ſon of Jehoiakim king of Judah, and the princes of Judah with the carpenters and ſmiths from Jeruſalem, and had brought them to Babylon.

2 One basket *had* very good figs, even like the figs that are firſt ripe: and the other basket *had* very naughty figs, which could not be eaten, † they were ſo bad.

3 Then ſaid the LORD unto me, What ſeeſt thou, Jeremiah? and I ſaid, Figs: the good figs, very good; and the evil, very evil, that cannot be eaten, they are ſo evil.

4 ¶ Again the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

5 Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Iſrael; Like theſe good figs, ſo will I acknowledge them that are carried away † captive of Judah, whom I have ſent out of this place into the land of the Caldeans for *their* good.

6 For I will ſet mine eyes upon them for good, and I will bring them again to this land, and I will build them, and not pull *them* down, and I will plant them and not pluck *them* up.

7 And I will give them a heart to know me, that I *am* the LORD, and they ſhall be * my people, and I will be their God: for they ſhall return unto me with their whole heart.

8 ¶ And as the evil * figs which cannot be eaten, they are ſo evil; (ſurely thus ſaith the LORD) ſo will † I give Zedekiah the king of Judah, and his princes, and the reſidue of Jeruſalem that remain in this land, and them that dwell in the land of Egypt.

9 And

---

*Iſaiah 1.9.

*Chap. 8.14. & 9.15.

‖ *Or*, hypocriſie.

*Chap. 6.14. & 8.11. Ezek. 13.10. Zech. 10.2.

‖ *Or*, ſtubborneſſe.

† *Or*, rer.

*Chap. 30.23.

*Chap. 30.24.

*Chap. 14.14 & 27.15.

*Pſal. 139.7, &c. Amos 9.2, 3.

*Judges 3.7. and 8.33.

† *Heb.* with whom is.

*Deut. 18.20. Zech. 13.4, 5.

‖ *Or*, that ſmooth their tongues.

*Chap. 6.14 & 8.11. Ezek. 13.10. Zech. 10.2.

† *Heb.* viſit upon.

*Chap. 20.11.

*2 Kin. 24.1. 2 Chro. 36.10.

† *Heb.* for bad neſſe.

† *Heb.* captivity.

*Deut. 30.6. Chap. 31.33. Ezek. 11.19. & 36.26, 27.

*Chap. 30.12. & 31.32. & 32.38.

*Chap. 29.17.

† *Heb.* for removing or, vexation. *Deut. 28.37. chap. 25.4.

9 And I will deliver them † to *be removed into all the kingdoms of the earth for *their* hurt, to be a reproach, and a proverb, a taunt, and a curse in all places, whither I shall drive them.

10 And I will send the sword, the famine, and the pestilence among them, till they be consumed from off the land that I gave unto them and to their fathers.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Jeremiah reproving the Jews disobedience, 8 foretelleth seventy years captivity: 15 He foreshewed the destruction of all nations.

THE word that came to Jeremiah concerning all the people of Judah, in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, that *was* the first yeer of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon:

2 The which Jeremiah the prophet spake unto all the people of Judah, and to all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, saying;

3 From the thirteenth yeer of Josiah the son of Amon king of Judah, even unto this day, (that is, three and twentieth yeer) the word of the LORD hath come unto me, and I have spoken unto you, rising early and speaking, but ye have not hearkened.

4 And the LORD hath sent unto you all his servants the prophets, * rising early and sending *them*, but ye have not hearkened, nor inclined your ear to hear

*Chap. 29.19.

5 They said, * Turn ye again now every one from his evil way, and from the evil of your doings, and dwell in the land that § LORD hath given unto you, and to your fathers for ever and ever.

* 2 Kin. 17.13. chap. 18. 11. and 35.15. Jonah 3.8.

6 And go not after other gods to serve them, and to worship them, and provoke me not to anger with the works of your hands, and I will do you no hurt.

7 Yet ye have not hearkened unto me, saith the LORD, that ye might provoke me to anger with the works of your hands, to your own hurt.

8 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Because ye have not heard my words:

9 Behold, I will send and take all the families of the north, saith the LORD, and Nebuchad-rezzar § king of Babylon my servant, and will bring them against this land, and against the inhabitants thereof, and against all these nations round about, & will utterly destroy them, and make them an astonishment, and an hissing, and perpetuall desolations.

† *Heb.* I will cause to perish from them. *Chap. 7.34 & 16.9. & 25.10. ezek. 26. 13. hos. 2.11. * 2 Chr. 35.22. ezra 1. 1. chap. 29.10. dan. 9.2.

10 Moreover, † I will take from them the * voice of mirth, & the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride, the sound of the millstones, and the light of the candle.

11 And this whole land shall be a desolation, *and* an astonishment, and these nations shall serve the king of Babylon seventy yeers.

† *Heb.* visit upon. *Chap. 27.7.

12 ¶ And it shall come to passe * when seventy yeers are accomplished, that I will † punish the king of Babylon, and that nation, saith the LORD, for their iniquity, and the land of the Caldeans, and will make it perpetuall desolations.

13 And I will bring upon that land all my words which I have pronounced against it, *even* all that is written in this book, which Jeremiah hath prophesied against all the nations.

14 For many nations and great kings shall * serve themselves of them also: and I will recompense them according to their deeds, and according to the works of their own hands.

15 ¶ For thus saith the LORD God of Israel unto me, Take the * wine-cup of this fury at my hand, and cause all the nations, to whom I send thee, to drink it.

* Isaiah 51.17. psal. 75. 8. Job 21.20.

16 And they shall drink, and be moved, and be mad, because of the sword that I will send among them.

17 Then took I † the cup at the LORDS hand, and made all the nations to drink, unto whom the LORD had sent me:

18 *To wit*, Jerusalem, and the cities of Judah, and the kings thereof, *and* the princes thereof, to make them a desolation, an astonishment, an hissing, and a curse, (as *it is* this day:)

19 Pharaoh king of Egypt, and his servants, and his princes, and all his people:

20 And all the mingled people, and all the kings of the land of Uz, and all the kings of the land of the Philistines, and Ashkelon, and Azzah, and Ekron, and the remnant of Ashdod:

21 * Edom, and * Moab, and the children of * Ammon:

* Chap. 49.7. &c. * Chap. 49.

22 And all the kings of * Tyrus, and all the kings of Zidon, and the kings of the || isles which *are* beyond the * sea:

* Chap. 49.

23 *Dedan, and Tema, and Buz, and all † that *are* in the utmost corners:

* Chap. 49. † Or, region by the sea side.

24 And all the kings of Arabia, and all the kings of the * mingled people that dwell in the desert:

* Chap. 49.

25 And all the kings of Zimri, and all the kings of * Elam, and all the kings of the Medes:

* Chap. 49.23.

26 And all the kings of the north, far and neer, one with another, and all the kingdoms of the world, which *are* upon the face of the earth, and the king of Sheshach shall drink after them.

* Chap. 49.28. † *Heb.* cut off into corners, or, having the corners of the hair polled.

27 Therefore thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Drink ye, and be drunken, and spue, and fall, and rise no more, because of the sword which I will send among you.

28 And it shall be, if they refuse to take the cup at thine hand to drink, then shalt thou say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Ye shall certainly drink.

29 For lo, I begin to bring evil on the * city † which is called by my Name, and should ye be utterly unpunished? ye shall not be unpunished; for I will call for a sword upon all the inhabitants of the earth, saith the LORD of hosts.

* Chap. 49.32. * Chap. 49.34. * 1 Pet. 4.17. † *Heb.* upon which my name is called.

30 Therefore prophesie thou against them all these words, and say unto them, The LORD shall * roar from on high, and utter his voice from his holy habitation, he shall mightily roar upon his habitation, he shall give a shout, as they that tread the grapes, against all the inhabitants of the earth.

* Joel 3.16. amos 1.2.

31 A noise shall come even to the ends of the earth; for the LORD *hath* a controversie with the nations, he will plead with all flesh, he will give them that *are* wicked to the sword, saith the LORD.

32 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, evil shall go forth from nation to nation, and a great whirlwinde shall be raised up from the coasts of the earth.

33 And the slain of § LORD shall be at that day from one end of the earth even unto the *other* end of the earth: they shall not be * lamented, neither gathered nor buried, they shall be dung upon § ground

* Chap. 16.4.

34 ¶ * Howl

34 ¶ * Howlye shepherds, and cry, and wallow your selves in the ashes, ye principalls of the flock: for † the days of your slaughter, and of your dispersions are accomplished, and ye shall fall like † a pleasant vessell.

35 And the shepherds shall have no way to flee, nor the principall of the flock to escape.

36 A voice of the cry of the shepherds, and an howling of the principall of the flock shall be heard: for the LORD hath spoiled their pasture.

37 And the peaceable habitations are cut down, because of the fierce anger of the LORD.

38 He hath forsaken his covert, as the Lion: for their land is desolate, because of the fierceness of the oppressour, and because of his fierce anger.

*Chap. 4.8 and 6.26.
† Heb. your dayes for slaughter.
† Heb. a vessell of desire.
† Heb. Right
perish from the shepherds, and escaping, &c. † Heb. a desolation.

CHAP. XXVI.

4 Jeremiah exhorteth to repentance: 8 *He is apprehended:* 12 *His apology:* 16 *He is acquitted.*

IN the beginning of the reign of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, came this word from the LORD, saying;

2 Thus saith the LORD, Stand in the court of the LORDS house, and speak unto all the cities of Judah, which come to worship in the LORDS house, all the words that I command thee to speak unto them; * diminish not a word:

3 If so be they will hearken, and turn every man from his evil way, that I may * repent me of the evil which I purpose to do unto them, because of the evil of their doings.

4 And thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD, If ye will not hearken to me, to walk in my law which I have set before you,

5 To hearken to the words of my servants the prophets, whom I sent unto you, both rising up early, and sending them, (but ye have not hearkened:)

6 Then will I make this house like * Shiloh, and will make this city a curse to all the nations of the earth.

7 So the priests and the prophets, and all the people heard Jeremiah speaking these words in the house of the LORD.

8 ¶ Now it came to passe when Jeremiah had made an end of speaking all that the LORD had commanded him to speak unto all the people, that the priests and the prophets, and all the people took him, saying, Thou shalt surely die.

9 Why hast thou prophesied in the Name of the LORD, saying, This house shall be like Shiloh, and this city shall be desolate without an inhabitant? and all the people were gathered against Jeremiah in the house of the LORD.

10 ¶ When the princes of Judah heard these things, then they came up from the kings house, unto the house of the LORD, and sat down † in the entry of the new gate of the LORDS house.

11 Then spake the priests and the prophets unto the princes, and to all the people, saying, † This man is worthy to die; for he hath prophesied against this city, as ye have heard with your ears.

12 ¶ Then spake Jeremiah unto all the princes, and to all the people, saying, The LORD sent me to prophesie against this house, and against this city, all the words that ye have heard.

13 Therefore now amend your ways, and your doings, and obey the voice of the LORD your God; and the LORD will † repent him of the evil that he hath pronounced against you.

14 As for me, behold, I *am* in your hand: do with me † as seemeth good and meet unto you.

15 But know ye for certain, that if ye put me to death, ye shall surely bring innocent blood upon your selves, and upon this city, and upon the inhabitants thereof: for of a truth the LORD hath sent me unto you, to speak all these words in your eares.

16 ¶ Then said the princes, and all the people unto the priests, and to the prophets; This man *is* not worthy to die: for he hath spoken to us in the Name of the LORD our God.

17 Then rose up certain of the elders of the land, and spake to all the assembly of the people, saying,

18 * Micah the Morasthite prophesied in the dayes of Hezekiah king of Judah, and spake to all the people of Judah, saying, Thus saith † LORD of hosts, Zion shall be plowed *like a* field, and Jerusalem shall become heaps, and the mountain of the house, the high places of a forest.

19 Did Hezekiah king of Judah, and all Judah put him at all to death? did he not fear the LORD, and besought † the LORD, and the LORD repented him of the evil which he had pronounced against them? thus might we procure great evil against our souls.

20 And there was also a man that prophesied in the Name of the LORD, Urijah the son of Shemaiah, of Kirjath Jearim, who prophesied against this city, and against this land, according to all the words of Jeremiah.

21 And when Jehoiakim the king, with all his mighty men, and all the princes heard his words, the king sought to put him to death: but when Urijah heard *it*, he was afraid, and fled, and went into Egypt.

22 And Jehoiakim the king sent men into Egypt, *namely*, Elnathan the son of Achbor, and *certain* men with him, into Egypt.

23 And they fet forth Urijah out of Egypt, and brought him unto Jehoiakim the king, who slew him with the sword, and cast his dead body into the graves of the † common people.

24 Nevertheless, the hand of Ahikam the son of Shaphan was with Jeremiah, that they should not give him into the hand of the people to put him to death.

*Chap. 7.3.
*V.19.
† Heb. as it is good & right in your eyes.
* Micah 1.1. and 3.12.
† Heb. the face of the LORD.
† Heb. sons of the people.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Subjection unto Babel foretold.* 8 *False prophets not to be beleeved.*

IN the beginning of the reign of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, came this word unto Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD to me; Make thee bonds and yokes, and put them upon thy neck:

3 And send them to the king of Edom, and to the king of Moab, and to the king of the Ammonites, and to the king of Tyrus, and to the king of Zidon, by the hand of the messengers which come to Jerusalem unto Zedekiah king of Judah.

4 And

4 And command them to say unto their masters, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Thus shall ye say || unto your masters:

5 I have made the earth, the man and the beast that are upon the ground by my great power and by my outstretched arm, and have given it unto whom it seemed meet unto me.

6 And now have I given all these lands into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon * my servant; and the beasts of the field have I given him also to serve him.

7 And all nations shall serve him, and his son, and his sons son, until the very time of his land come: and then many nations and great kings shall serve themselves of him.

8 And it shall come to pass, that the nation and kingdom which will not serve the same Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, and that will not put their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, that nation will I punish, saith the LORD, with the sword, and with the famine, and with the pestilence, until I have consumed them by his hand.

9 Therefore hearken not ye to your prophets, nor to your diviners, nor to your † dreamers, nor to your inchanters, nor to your sorcerers, which speak unto you, saying, Ye shall not serve the king of Babylon:

10 For they prophesie a lie unto you, to remove you far from your lands, & that I should drive you out, & ye should perish.

11 But the nations that bring their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serve him, those will I let remain still in their own land, saith the LORD, and they shall till it, and dwell therein.

12 ¶ I spake also to Zedekiah king of Judah, according to all these words, saying, Bring your necks under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serve him and his people, and live.

13 Why will ye die, thou and thy people, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, as the LORD hath spoken against the nation that will not serve the king of Babylon?

14 Therefore hearken not unto the words of the prophets that speak unto you, saying, Ye shall not serve the king of Babylon; for they prophesie * a lie unto you.

15 For I have not sent them, saith the LORD, yet they prophesie † a lie in my Name, that I might drive you out, and that ye might perish, ye and the prophets that prophesie unto you.

16 Also I spake to the priests, and to all this people, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hearken not to the words of your prophets, that prophesie unto you, saying, Behold, the vessels of the LORDS house shall now shortly be brought again from Babylon; for they prophesie a lie unto you.

17 Hearken not unto them; serve the king of Babylon, and live: wherefore should this city be laid waste?

18 But if they be prophets, and if the word of the LORD be with them, let them now make intercession to the LORD of hosts, that the vessels which are left in the house of the LORD, and in the house of the king of Judah, and at Jerusalem, go not to Babylon.

19 ¶ For thus saith the LORD of hosts concerning the pillars, and concerning the sea, and concerning the bases, and concerning the residue of the vessels that remain in this city,

20 Which Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon took not, when he carried away captive Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah, from Jerusalem to Babylon, and all the nobles of Judah and Jerusalem;

21 Yea, thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, concerning the vessels that remain in the house of the LORD, and in the house of the king of Judah and of Jerusalem,

22 They shall be * carried to Babylon, and there shall they be, until the day that I * visit them, saith the LORD: then will I bring them up, and restore them to this place.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Hananiahs false prophecie:* 10 *He breaketh Jeremiahs yoke:* 12 *Jeremiah foretelleth of an iron yoke,* 15 *and Hananiahs death.*

AND it came to pass the same year, in the beginning of the reign of Zedekiah king of Judah, in the fourth year, and in the fifth month, that Hananiah the son of Azur the prophet, which was of Gibeon, spake unto me in the house of the LORD, in the presence of the priests, and of all the people, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, saying, I have broken the yoke of the king of Babylon.

3 Within † two full years will I bring again into this place all the vessels of the LORDS house, that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon took away from this place, and carried them to Babylon.

4 And I will bring again to this place Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah, with all the † captives of Judah, that went into Babylon, saith the LORD; for I will break the yoke of the king of Babylon.

5 ¶ Then the prophet Jeremiah said unto the prophet Hananiah, in the presence of the priests, and in the presence of all the people, that stood in the house of the LORD,

6 Even the prophet Jeremiah said, Amen, the LORD do so, the LORD perform thy words which thou hast prophesied, to bring again the vessels of the LORDS house, & all that is carried away captive from Babylon into this place.

7 Nevertheless, hear thou now this word that I speak in thine ears, and in the ears of all the people.

8 The prophets that have been before me, and before thee of old, prophesied both against many countreys, and against great kingdoms, of warsand of evil, and of pestilence.

9 The prophet which prophesieth of peace, when the word of the prophet shall come to passe, then shall the prophet be known, that ‖ LORD hath truly sent him.

10 ¶ Then Hananiah the prophet took the * yoke from off the prophet Jeremiahs neck, and brake it.

11 And Hananiah spake in the presence of all the people, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Even so will I break the yoke of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon from the neck of all nations, within the space of two full years: and the prophet Jeremiah went his way.

12 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came

‖ Or, concerning their masters, saying.
* Dan. 4.17.25.
* Chap. 25.9. & 43.10.
† Heb. dreams.
*Chap. 14.14. & 27.21. & 29.8.
† Heb. in a lie, or, lyingly.
* 2 Kin. 24.14. 15.
* 2 Kin. 25.13. 2 chro. 36.18.
* 2 Chr. 36.22. chap. 29.10.
† Heb. two yeers of dayes.
† Heb. captivity.
*Chap. 27.2.

came unto Jeremiah the prophet, (after that Hananiah the prophet had broken the yoke from off the neck of the prophet Jeremiah) saying,

12 Go, and tell Hananiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD; Thou hast broken the yokes of wood, but thou shalt make for them yokes of iron.

14 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, I have put a yoke of iron upon the neck of all these nations, that they may serve Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon; and they shall serve him: and I have given him the beasts of the field also.

15 ¶ Then said the prophet Jeremiah unto Hananiah the prophet, Hear now, Hananiah; the LORD hath not sent thee; but thou makest this people to trust in a lie.

16 Therefore thus saith the LORD; Behold, I will cast thee from off the face of the earth: this year thou shalt die, because thou hast taught † rebellion against the LORD.

17 So Hananiah the prophet died the same year in the seventh moneth.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 The captives are willed to be quiet.
25 Reuue to the disobedient.
20 and to Ahab and Zedekiah foretold.

NOw these *are* the words of the letter that Jeremiah the prophet sent from Jerusalem unto the residue of the elders which were carried away captives, and to the priests, and to the prophets, and to all the people whom Nebuchadnezzar had carried away captive from Jerusalem to Babylon,

2 (After that ‡ Jeconiah the king, and the queen, and the eunuchs, the princes of Judah and Jerusalem, and the carpenters, and the smiths were departed from Jerusalem;)

3 By the hand of Elasah the son of Shaphan, and Gemariah the son of Hilkiah, whom Zedekiah king of Judah sent unto Babylon to Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, saying,

4 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, unto all that are carried away captives, whom I have caused to be carried away from Jerusalem unto Babylon;

5 Build ye houses, and dwell *in them*, and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

6 Take ye wives, and beget sons and daughters; and take wives for your sons, and give your daughters to husbands, that they may bear sons and daughters; that ye may be increased there, and not diminished.

7 And seek the peace of the city whither I have caused you to be carried away captives, and pray unto the LORD for it: for in the peace thereof shall ye have peace.

8 ¶ For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Let not your prophets, and your diviners, that be in the midst of you, deceive you, neither hearken to your dreams which ye cause to be dreamed.

9 For they prophesy falsely unto you in my name: I have not sent them, saith the LORD.

10 ¶ For thus saith the LORD, That after seventy years be accomplished at Babylon I will visit you, and perform my good word toward you, in causing you to return to this place.

11 For I know the thoughts that I think toward you, saith the LORD, thoughts of peace, and not of evil, to give you an † expected end.

12 Then shall ye call upon me, and ye shall go and pray unto me, and I will hearken unto you.

13 And ye shall seek me, and find me, when ye shall search for me with all your heart.

14 And I will be found of you, saith the LORD: and I will turn away your captivity, and I will gather you from all the nations, and from all the places whither I have driven you, saith the LORD; and I will bring you again into the place whence I caused you to be carried away captive.

15 ¶ Because ye have said, The LORD hath raised us up prophets in Babylon;

16 *Know* that thus saith the LORD of the king that sitteth upon the throne of David, and of all the people that dwelleth in this city, and of your brethren that are not gone forth with you into captivity;

17 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will send upon them the * sword, the famine, and the pestilence, and will make them like † vile figs that cannot be eaten, they are so evil.

18 And I will persecute them with the sword, with the famine, and with the pestilence, and will deliver them to be removed to all the kingdoms of the earth, † to be a curse, and an astonishment, and an hissing, and a reproach, among all the nations whither I have driven them.

19 Because they have not hearkened to my words, saith the LORD, which ‖ I sent unto them by my servants the prophets, rising up early, and sending *them*; but ye would not hear, saith the LORD.

20 ¶ Hear ye therefore the word of the LORD, all ye of the captivity, whom I have sent from Jerusalem to Babylon.

21 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, of Ahab the son of Kolaiah, and of Zedekiah the son of Maaseiah, which prophesy a lie unto you in my name, Behold, I will deliver them into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and he shall slay them before your eyes.

22 And of them shall be taken up a curse by all the captivity of Judah which *are* in Babylon, saying, The LORD make thee like Zedekiah, and like Ahab, whom the king of Babylon roasted in the fire.

23 Because they have committed villany in Israel, and have committed adultery with their neighbours wives, and have spoken lying words in my name, which I have not commanded them, even I know, and *am a* witness, saith the LORD.

24 ¶ Thus shalt thou also speak to Shemaiah the ‖ Nehelamite, saying,

25 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, saying, Because thou hast sent letters in thy name unto all the people that *are* at Jerusalem, and to Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah the priest, and to all the priests, saying;

26 The LORD hath made thee priest in the stead of Jehoiada the priest, that ye should be officers in the house of the LORD, for every man that is * mad, and maketh himself a prophet, that thou shouldest put him in prison, and in the stocks:

27 Now therefore why hast thou not reproved

† Heb. end and expectation.
*Dan. 9.

*Chap. 24.8.10
*Chap. 24.8.

† Heb. for a curse.

*Chap. 25.4.& 32.3.

‖ Or, dreamer.

* 2 Kin. 9.11. 2 Chron. 26. 21.

reproved; Jeremiah of Anathoth, which maketh himself a prophet to you?

28 For therefore he sent unto us in Babylon, saying, This *captivity* is long, build ye houses, and dwell *in them*; and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

29 And Zephaniah the priest read this letter in the ears of Jeremiah the prophet.

30 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, saying,

31 Send to all them of the captivity, saying, Thus saith the LORD concerning Shemaiah the Nehelamite, Because that Shemaiah hath prophesied unto you, and I sent him not, and he caused you to trust in a lie:

32 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will punish Shemaiah the Nehelamite, and his seed: he shall not have a man to dwell among this people, neither shall he behold the good that I will do for my people, saith the LORD; * because he hath taught † rebellion against the LORD.

*Chap. 28 16. † Heb. revolt.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *God sheweth Jeremiah the Jews return:* 4 *Their deliverance after trouble:* 10 *He comforteth Jacob:* 18 *Their return shall be gracious.*

THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD God of Israel, saying, Write thee all the words that I have spoken unto thee in a book.

3 For, lo, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will bring again the captivity of my people Israel and Judah, saith the LORD: and I will cause them to return to the land that I gave to their fathers, and they shall possess it.

4 ¶ And these *are* the words that the LORD spake concerning Israel, and concerning Judah.

5 For thus saith the LORD, We have heard a voice of trembling, || of fear, and not of peace.

6 Ask ye now, and see whether † a man doth travail with child? wherefore do I see every man with his hands on his loins, as a woman in travail, and all faces are turned into paleness?

7 * Alas, for that day *is* great, so that none *is* like it: it *is* even the time of Jacob's trouble: but he shall be saved out of it.

8 For it shall come to pass in that day, saith the LORD of hosts, *that* I will break his yoke from off thy neck, and will burst thy bonds, and strangers shall no more serve themselves of him.

9 But they shall serve the LORD their God, and * David their king, whom I will raise up unto them.

10 ¶ Therefore * fear thou not, O my servant Jacob, saith the LORD, neither be dismayed, O Israel: for lo, I will save thee from afar off, and thy seed from the land of their captivity; and Jacob shall return, and shall be in rest, and be quiet, and none shall make *him* afraid.

11 For I *am* with thee, saith the LORD, to save thee: though I make a full end of all nations whither I have scattered thee, yet will I not make a full end of thee: but I will correct thee * in measure, and will not leave thee altogether unpunished.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Thy bruise *is* incurable, *and* thy wound *is* grievous.

13 There is none to plead thy cause, † that thou mayest be bound up: thou hast no healing medicines.

14 All thy lovers have forgotten thee; they seek thee not; for I have wounded thee with the wound of an enemy, with the chastisement of a cruel one, for the multitude of thine iniquity; because thy sins were increased.

15 Why * criest thou for thine affliction? thy sorrow is incurable for the multitude of thine iniquity: *because* thy sins were increased, I have done these things unto thee.

16 Therefore all they that devour thee * shall be devoured; and all thine adversaries every one of them shall go into captivity; and they that spoil thee, shall be a spoil; and all that prey upon thee will I give for a prey.

17 For I will restore health unto thee, and I will heal thee of thy wounds, saith the LORD; because they called thee an outcast, *saying*, This *is* Zion, whom no man seeketh after.

18 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring again the captivity of Jacob's tents, and have mercy on his dwelling places; and the city shall be builded upon her own || heap, and the palace shall remain after the manner thereof.

19 And out of them shall proceed thanksgiving, and the voice of them that make merry: and I will multiply them, and they shall not be few; I will also glorify them, and they shall not be small.

20 Their children also shall be as *aforetime*, and their congregation shall be established before me, and I will punish all that oppress them.

21 And their nobles shall be of themselves, and their governour shall proceed from the midst of them, and I will cause him to draw near, and he shall approach unto me: for who *is* this *that* engaged his heart to approach unto me, saith the LORD?

22 And ye shall be * my people, and I will be your God.

23 Behold, the * whirlwind of the LORD goeth forth with fury, a † continuing whirlwind: it shall || fall with pain upon the head of the wicked.

24 The fierce anger of the LORD shall not return, until he have done it, and until he have performed the intents of his heart: in the latter days ye shall consider it.

*He. fa binding † pressing

*Chap. 13.18.

*Exod. 23.22. Isa. 41. 11.

|| Or, little hill.

*Chap. 24.7. Matt. 18.

*Chap. 23.19.

† Heb. cutting || Or, remain

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *The restauration of Israel.* 15 *Rachel mourning, is comforted.* 22 *Christ is promised.* 27 *His care over the church.* 31 *His new covenant.*

AT the same time, saith the LORD, will I be the God of all the families of Israel, and they shall be my people.

2 Thus saith the LORD, The people which were left of the sword found grace in the wilderness; even Israel, when I went to cause him to rest.

3 The LORD hath appeared of old unto me, *saying*, Yea, I have loved thee with an everlasting love: therefore with loving kindness have I drawn thee.

4 Again, I will build thee, and thou shalt be built, O virgin of Israel: thou shalt again be adorned with thy † tabrets, and shalt go forth in the dances of them that make merry.

5 Thou shalt yet plant vines upon the mount-

† Heb. from afar. || Or, have pity. extend loving kindness to the *Exod. 20. Josh. 11.34 || Or, tim- brels.

mountains of Samaria, the planters shall
† Heb. profane them. plant, and shall † eat them as common things.

6 For there shall be a day, that the watchmen upon the mount Ephraim shall cry, Arise ye, and let us go up to Zion unto the LORD our God.

7 For thus saith the LORD, Sing with gladness for Jacob, and shout among the chief of the nations: publish ye, praise ye, and say, O LORD, save thy people, the remnant of Israel.

8 Behold, I will bring them from the north country, and gather them from the coasts of the earth, *and* with them the blinde & the lame, the woman with childe, and her that travelleth with childe together: a great company shal return thither.

9 They shall come with weeping, and
‖ Or, favours. with ‖ supplications will I lead them: I will cause them to walk by the rivers of waters, in a straight way, wherein they shall not stumble: for I am a father to
*Exod. 4.22. Israel, and Ephraim is my * first-born.

10 ¶ Hear the word of the LORD, O ye nations, and declare *it* in the ifles afar off, and say, He that scattered Israel will gather him, and keep him as a shepherd *doth* his flock.

11 For the LORD hath redeemed Jacob, and ransomed him from the hand of him that was stronger then he.

12 Therefore they shall come and sing in the height of Zion, and shall flow together to the goodness of the LORD, for wheat, & for wine, and for oil, and for the young of the flock, and of the herd: and their soul shall be as a * watered garden,
*Isaiah 58.11. and they shal not sorrow any more at all.

13 Then shall the virgin rejoyce in the dance, both young men and old together: for I will turn their mourning into joy, and will comfort them, and make them rejoyce from their sorrow.

14 And I will satiate the soul of the priests with fatnesse, and my people shall be satisfied with goodness, saith ‖ LORD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, * A voice was heard in Ramah, lamentation *and* bitter weeping, Rahel weeping for her children, refused to be comforted for her children, because they *were* not.

16 Thus saith the LORD, Refrain thy voice from weeping, and thine eyes from tears: for thy work shall be rewarded, saith the LORD, and they shall come again from the land of the enemy.

17 And there is hope in thine end, saith the LORD, that *thy* children shall come again to their own border.

18 ¶ I have surely heard Ephraim bemoaning himself *thus*, Thou hast chastised me, and I was chastised, as a bullock unaccustomed *to the yoke*: turn thou me, and I shall be turned: for thou *art* the LORD my God.

19 Surely * after that I was turned, I repented; and after that I was instructed, I smote upon my thigh: I was ashamed, yea, even confounded, because I did bear the reproach of my youth.

20 *Is* Ephraim my dear son? *is he* a pleasant childe? for since I spake against him, I do earnestly remember him still: therefore my bowels † are troubled for him; I will surely have mercy upon him, saith the LORD.

21 Set thee up way-marks, make thee high heaps: set thine heart toward the high way, *even* the way *which* thou went-

est: turn again, O virgin of Israel, turn again to these thy cities.

22 ¶ How long wilt thou go about, O thou back-sliding daughter? for the LORD hath created a new thing in the earth: A woman shall compasse a man.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, As yet they shall use this speech in the land of Judah, and in the cities thereof, when I shall bring again their captivity, The LORD blesse thee, O habitation of justice, and mountain of holinesse.

24 And there shall dwell in Judah it self, and in all the cities thereof together, husbandmen, and they *that* go forth with flocks.

25 For I have satiated the weary soul, and I have replenished every sorrowfull soul.

26 Upon this I awaked and beheld, and my sleep was sweet unto me.

27 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will sowe the house of Israel, and the house of Judah, with the seed of man, and with the seed of beast.

28 And it shal come to passe, *that* like as I have watched over them, to pluck up, and to break down, and to throw down, and to destroy, and to afflict; so will I watch over them, to build, and to plant, saith the LORD.

29 * In those dayes they shal say no more, * Ezek. 18.2. The fathers have eaten a sowre grape, and the childrens teeth are set on edge.

30 But every one shall die for his own iniquity: every man that eateth the sowre grape, his teeth shall be set on edge.

31 ¶ Behold, the * dayes come, saith the * Hebr. LORD, that I will make a new covenant 8.8. with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah:

32 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers, in the day *that* I took them by the hand, to bring them out of the land of Egypt, which my covenant they brake, ‖ although I was an husband unto them, saith the LORD.

‖ Or, should I have continued an husband unto them?

33 But this *shall be* the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel, After those dayes, saith the LORD, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts, † and will be their God, and they shall be my people.

34 And they shall teach no more every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the LORD: for * they shal all know me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the LORD; † for I will forgive their iniquity, & I will remember their sin no more.

35 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, * which giveth the sun for a light by day, *and* the ordinances of the moon and of the stars for a light by night, which divideth * the sea when the waves thereof roar, the LORD of hosts *is* his Name.

36 ‖ If these ordinances depart from before me, saith the LORD, then the seed of Israel also shall cease from being a nation before me for ever.

37 Thus saith the LORD, If * heaven above can be measured, and the foundations of the earth searched out beneath, I will also cast off all the seed of Israel, for all that they have done, saith the LORD.

38 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that the city shall be built to the LORD, from the tower of Hananeel, unto the gate of the corner.

39 And the measuring line shall yet go forth over against it, upon the hill Gareb, and shall compasse about to Goath.

40 And the whole valley of the dead bodies, and of the ashes, and all the fields unto the brook of Kidron, unto the corner of the horse-gate, towards the east, *shall be* holy unto the LORD; it shall not be plucked up, nor thrown down any more for ever.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *Jeremiahs imprisonment.* 6 *His complaint.* 26 *The captivity confirmed.* 36 *A promise of return.*

THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, in the tenth yeer of Zedekiah king of Judah, which *was* the eighteenth yeer of Nebuchad-rezzar.

2 For then the king of Babylons army besieged Jerusalem: and Jeremiah the prophet was shut up in the court of the prison, which *was* in the king of Judahs house.

3 For Zedekiah king of Judah had shut him up, saying, Wherefore doest thou prophesie, and say, Thus saith the LORD, * Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall take it?

*Chap. 34.2.

4 And Zedekiah king of Judah shall not escape out of the hand of the Caldeans, but shall * surely be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon, and shall speak with him mouth to mouth, and his eyes shall behold his eyes.

*Chap. 34.3.

5 And he shall lead Zedekiah to Babylon, and there shall he be untill I visit him, saith the LORD: though ye fight with the Caldeans, ye shall not prosper.

6 ¶ And Jeremiah said, The word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

7 Behold, Hanameel the son of Shallum thine uncle, shall come unto thee, saying, Buy thee my field that is in Anathoth: for the * right of redemption *is* thine to buy *it*.

*Levit. 25.24. with 4.4.

8 So Hanameel mine uncles son came to me in the court of the prison according to the word of the LORD, and said unto me, Buy my field, I pray thee, that *is* in Anathoth, which *is* in the country of Benjamin: for the right of inheritance *is* thine, and the redemption *is* thine; buy it for thy self. Then I knew that this *was* the word of the LORD.

9 And I bought the field of Hanameel mine uncles son, that *was* in Anathoth, and weighed him the money, *even* || seventeen shekels of silver.

|| *Or*, seven shekels, and ten *pieces* of silver.

10 And I † subscribed the evidence, and sealed *it*, and took witnesses, and weighed *him* the money in the balances.

† *Heb.* wrote in the book.

11 So I took the evidence of the purchase, both that which was sealed *according* to the law and customs, and that which was open.

12 And I gave the evidence of the purchase unto Baruch the son of Neriah, the son of Maaseiah, in the sight of Hanameel mine uncles *son*, and in the presence of the witnesse, that subscribed the book of the purchase, before all the Jews that sat in the court of the prison.

13 ¶ And I charged Baruch before them, saying,

14 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Take these evidences, this evidence of the purchase, both which is sealed, and this evidence which is open, and put them in an earthen vessell, that they may continue many dayes.

15 For thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Houses, & fields, and vineyards shal be possessed again in this land.

16 ¶ Now when I had delivered the evidence of the purchase unto Baruch the son of Neriah, I prayed unto the LORD, saying,

17 Ah Lord GOD, behold, thou hast made the heaven and the earth by thy great power and stretched out arm, *and* there is nothing || too hard for thee.

|| *Or* hid from thee.

18 Thou shewest * loving kindeness unto thousands, and recompensest the iniquity of the fathers into the bosom of their children after them: the great, the mighty God, the LORD of hosts *is* his Name:

*Exod. 34.7. deut. 5.

19 Great in counsel, and mighty in † work, (for thine * eyes are open upon all the wayes of the sons of men: to give every one according to his wayes, and according to the fruit of his doings)

† *Heb.* doing. * Job 34.21. prov. 5.21. chap. 16.17.

20 Which hast set signes and wonders in the land of Egypt, even unto this day, and in Israel, and amongst *other* men, and hast made thee a Name, as at this day,

21 And hast brought forth thy people Israel * out of the land of Egypt, with signes and with wonders, and with a strong hand, and with a stretched out arm, and with great terrour,

*Exod. 6.6. 2 sam. 7.23. 1 chron. 17.21.

22 And hast given them this land, which thou didst swear to their fathers to give them, a land flowing with milk and honey

23 And they came in and possessed it, but they obeyed not thy voice, neither walked in thy law; they have done nothing of all that thou commandedst them to do: therefore thou hast caused all this evil to come upon them.

24 Behold the || mounts, they are come unto the city to take it, and the city is given into the hand of the Caldeans that fight against it, because of the sword, and of the famine, and of the pestilence, and what thou hast spoken is come to passe, and behold, thou seest *it*.

|| *Or* engines of war.

25 And thou hast said unto me, O Lord GOD, Buy thee the field for money, and take witnesses: for the city is given into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, saying,

27 Behold, I *am* the LORD, the * God of all flesh: is there any thing too hard for me?

*Num. 16.22.

28 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the Caldeans, and into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and he shall take it.

29 And the Caldeans that fight against this city, shall come and set fire on this city, and burn it with the houses, * upon whose roofs they have offered incense unto Baal, and poured out drink-offerings unto other gods, to provoke me to anger.

*2 chron. 33.3. Jer. 19.13.

30 For the children of Israel, and the children of Judah, have onely done evil before me from their youth: for the children of Israel have onely provoked me to anger with the work of their hands, saith the LORD.

31 For this city hath been to me as † a provocation of mine anger, and of my fury, from the day that they built it, even unto this day: that I should remove it from before my face:

† *Heb.* for a provocation.

32 Because of all the evil of the children of Israel, and of the children of Judah, which they have done to provoke me to

angry,

anger, they, their kings, their princes, their priests, and their prophets, and the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

33 And they have turned unto me the † * back, and not the face; though I taught them, rising up early, and teaching *them*, yet they have not hearkened to receive instruction.

34 But they *set* their abominations in the house (which is called by my Name) to defile it:

35 And they built the high places of Baal, which *are* in the valley of the son of Hinnom, to *cause their sons and their daughters to passe thorow *the fire* unto *Molech, which I commanded them not, neither came it into my minde, that they should do this abomination, to cause Judah to sin.

36 ¶ And now therefore, thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, concerning this city, whereof ye say, It shall be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon, by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence;

37 Behold, I will * gather them out of all countreys whither I have driven them in mine anger, and in my fury, and in great wrath, and I will bring them again unto this place, and I will cause them to dwell safely.

38 And they shall be * my people, and I will be their God.

39 And I will * give them one heart, and one way, that they may fear me † for ever, for the good of them, and of their children after them.

40 And I will make an everlasting covenant with them, that I will not turn away † from them, to do them good, but I will put my fear in their hearts, that they shall not depart from me.

41 Yea, I will rejoyce over them to do them good, and I will plant them in this land † assuredly, with my whole heart, and with my whole soul.

42 For thus saith the LORD: Like as I have brought all this great evil upon this people, so will I bring upon them all the good that I have promised them.

43 And fields shall be bought in this land, whereof ye say, *It is* desolate without man or beast, it is given into the hand of the Caldeans.

44 Men shall buy fields for money, and subscribe evidences, and seal *them*, and take witnesses in the land of Benjamin, and in the places about Jerusalem, and in the cities of Judah, and in the cities of the mountains, and in the cities of the valley, and in the cities of the south: for I will cause their captivity to return, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *God promiseth to the captivity a gracious return.* 9 *a joyfull state.* 12 *a setled government.* 15 *Christ the branch of righteousnesse.*

MOreover, the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah the second time, (while he was yet * shut up in the court of the prison) saying:

2 Thus saith the LORD the * maker thereof, the LORD that formed it, to establish it, the LORD *is* his Name.

3 Call unto me, and I will answer thee, and shew thee great and † mighty things, which thou knowest not.

4 For thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, concerning the houses of this city, and concerning the houses of the kings of Judah, which are thrown down by the mounts, and by the sword;

5 They come to fight with the Caldeans, but *it is* to fill them with the dead bodies of men, whom I have slain in mine anger, and in my fury, and for all whose wickednesse I have hid my face from this city.

6 Behold, I will bring it health and cure, and I will cure them, and will reveal unto them the abundance of peace and truth.

7 And I will cause the captivity of Judah, and the captivity of Israel to return, and will build them as at the first.

8 And I will cleanse them from all their iniquity, whereby they have sinned against me: and I will * pardon all their iniquities, whereby they have sinned against me, and whereby they have transgressed against me.

9 ¶ And it shall be to me a name of joy, a praise & an honour before all § nations of the earth, which shall hear all the good that I do unto them: and they shall fear and tremble for all the goodnesse and for all the prosperity that I procure unto it.

10 Thus saith the LORD, Again there shall be heard in this place (which ye say *shall be* desolate without man, and without beast) *even* in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem that are desolate without man, and without inhabitant, and without beast)

11 The * voice of joy, and the voice of gladnesse, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride, the voice of them that shall say, Praise the LORD of hosts, for the LORD *is* good, for his mercie *endureth* for ever, *and* of them that shall bring the sacrifice of praise into the house of the LORD; for I will cause to return the captivity of the land, as at the first, saith the LORD.

12 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Again in this place which *is* desolate without man, & without beast, & in all the cities thereof, *shall be* an habitation of shepherds causing their flocks to lie down.

13 In the cities of the mountains, in the cities of the vale, and in the cities of the south, and in the land of Benjamin, and in the places about Jerusalem, and in the cities of Judah, shall the flocks passe again under the hands of him that telleth *them*, saith the LORD.

14 Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will perform that good thing which I have promised unto the house of Israel, & to the house of Judah.

15 ¶ In those dayes, & at that time will I cause the * branch of righteousnesse to grow up unto David, and he shall execute judgement & righteousnesse in the land.

16 In those dayes shall Judah be saved, and Jerusalem shall dwell safely, and this † *is the Name* wherewith she shall be called † The LORD our righteousnesse.

17 ¶ For thus saith the LORD, † David shall never * want a man to sit upon the throne of the house of Israel.

18 Neither shal the priests the Levites want a man before me to offer burnt-offerings, and to kindle meat-offerings, and to do sacrifice continually.

19 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah, saying,

20 Thus saith the LORD, * If you can break my covenant of the day, & my co-

venant of the night, and that there should not be day and night in their season:

21 *Then* may also my covenant be broken with David my servant, that he should not have a son to reign upon his throne; and with the Levites the priests, my ministers.

*Chap. 31.37. 22 As * the host of heaven cannot be numbered, neither the sand of the sea measured: so will I multiply the seed of David my servant, and the Levites that minister unto me.

23 Moreover, the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah, saying,

24 Considerest thou not what this people have spoken, saying, The two families which the LORD hath chosen, he hath even cast them off? thus they have despised my people, that they should be no more a nation before them.

25 Thus saith the LORD; If my covenant be not with day and night, *and* if I have not appointed the ordinances of heaven and earth:

26 Then will I cast away the seed of Jacob, and David my servant, *so* that I will not take any of his seed to be rulers over the seed of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob: for I will cause their captivity to return, and have mercy on them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Jeremiah propheseth the captivity of Zedekiah, and the citie. 12 The Jews disobedience.

THE word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, (*when Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon and all his army, and all the kingdoms of the earth of his † dominion, and all the people fought against Jerusalem, and against all the cities thereof) saying,

*2 Kir. 25.1, &c. cha. 52.1. † Heb. the dominion of his hand.

2 Thus saith the LORD the God of Israel; Go, and speak to Zedekiah king of Judah, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall burn it with fire.

3 And thou shalt not escape out of his hand, but shalt surely be *taken, and delivered into his hand; and thine eyes shall behold the eyes of the king of Babylon, and † he shall speak with thee mouth to mouth, and thou shalt go to Babylon.

*Chap. 32.4. † Heb. his mouth shall speak to thy mouth.

4 Yet hear the word of the LORD, O Zedekiah king of Judah; Thus saith the LORD of thee, Thou shalt not die by the sword:

5 *But* thou shalt die in peace: and with the burnings of thy fathers the former kings, which were before thee, so shall they burn odours for thee; and they will lament thee, *saying*, Ah lord: for I have pronounced the word, saith the LORD.

6 Then Jeremiah the prophet spake all these words unto Zedekiah king of Judah in Jerusalem;

7 When the king of Babylons army fought against Jerusalem, and against all the cities of Judah that were left, against Lachish, and against Azekah: for these defenced cities remained of the cities of Judah.

8 ¶ This *is* the word that came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, after that the king Zedekiah had made a covenant with all the people which *were* at Jerusalem to proclame † liberty unto them;

*Exod. 21.2. 9 That every man should let his manservant, and every man his maid-servant, being an Hebrew, or an Hebrewesse, go free, that none should serve himself of them, *to wit*, of a Jew his brother.

10 Now when all the princes, and all the people which had entered into the covenant, heard that every one should let his man-servant, and every one his maid-servant go free, that none should serve themselves of them any more, then they obeyed, and let *them* go.

11 But afterwards they turned, and caused the servants and the handmaids, whom they had let go free, to return, and brought them into subjection for servants and for handmaids.

12 ¶ Therefore the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah from § LORD, saying,

13 Thus saith the LORD the God of Israel, I made a covenant with your fathers in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondmen, saying,

*Exod. 21.2. deut. 15.12. || Or, hath sold himself. † Heb. to day.

14 At the end of *seven yeers, let ye go every man his brother an Hebrew, which || hath been sold unto thee: and when he hath served thee six yeers, thou shalt let him go free from thee: but your fathers hearkened not unto me, neither inclined their ear.

† Heb. whereupon my Name is called.

15 And ye were † now turned, and had done right in my sight, in proclaiming liberty every man to his neighbour; and ye had made a covenant before me in the house † which is called by my Name.

16 But ye turned & polluted my Name, and caused every man his servant, and every man his handmaid, whom he had set at liberty at their pleasure, to return, and brought them into subjection, to be unto you for servants, & for handmaids.

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD; Ye have not hearkened unto me in proclaming liberty every one to his brother, and every man to his neighbour: behold, I proclame a liberty for you, saith the LORD, to the sword, to the pestilence, and to the famine; and I will make you † to be * removed into all the kingdoms of the earth.

† Heb. for a removing. *Deut. 28.64. chap. 29.18.

18 And I will give the men that have transgressed my covenant, which have not performed the words of the covenant which they had made before me, when they cut the calf in twain, and passed between the parts thereof,

19 The princes of Judah, & the princes of Jerusalem, the eunuchs, and the priests, and all the people of the land, which passed between the parts of the calf;

20 I will even give them into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seek their life: and their *dead bodies shall be for meat unto the fowls of the heaven, & to the beasts of the earth.

*Chap. 7.33. 16.4. *Chap. 8.11. & 25.5.

21 And Zedekiah king of Judah, and his princes will I give into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seek their life: and into the hand of the king of Babylons army, which are gone up from you

22 Behold, I will command, saith the LORD, and cause them to return to this city, and they shall fight against it, and take it, and burn it with fire: and I will make the cities of Judah a desolation without an inhabitant.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 By the Rechabites obedience, 12 the Jews disobedience is condemned.

THE word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, in the dayes of Jehoiakim

hoiakim the ſon of Joſiah king of Judah, ſaying,

2 Go unto the houſe of the Rechabites, and ſpeak unto them, & bring them into the houſe of the LORD, into one of the chambers, and give them wine to drink.

3 Then I took Jaazaniah the ſon of Jeremiah, the ſon of Habazinlah, and his brethren, and all his ſons, and the whole houſe of the Rechabites.

4 And I brought them into the houſe of the LORD, into the chamber of the ſons of Hanan, the ſon of Igdaliah, a man of God, which *was* by the chamber of the princes, which *was* above the chamber of Maaſeiah the ſon of Shallum, the keeper of the † Heb. threſhold, or, yeſſell.

5 And I ſet before the ſons of § houſe of the Rechabites, pots full of wine, and cups, & I ſaid unto them, Drink ye wine.

6 But they ſaid, We will drink no wine: for Jonadab the ſon of Rechab our father commanded us, ſaying, Ye ſhall drink no wine, *neither* ye nor your ſons for ever.

7 Neither ſhall ye build houſe, nor ſowe ſeed, nor plant vineyard, nor have *any*: but all your dayes ye ſhall dwell in tents, that ye may live many dayes in the land where ye *be* ſtrangers.

8 Thus have we obeyed the voice of Jonadab the ſon of Rechab our father, in all that he hath charged us, to drink no wine all our dayes, we, our wives, our ſons, nor our daughters:

9 Nor to build houſes for us to dwell in: neither have we vineyard, nor field, nor ſeed.

10 But we have dwelt in tents, and have obeyed, and done according to all that Jonadab our father commanded us.

11 But it came to paſſe when Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon came up into the land, that we ſaid, Come and let us go to Jeruſalem for fear of the army of the Caldeans, and for fear of the army of the Syrians: ſo we dwell at Jeruſalem.

12 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, ſaying,

13 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Go, and tell the men of Judah and inhabitants of Jeruſalem, Will ye not receive inſtruction, to hearken to my words, ſaith the LORD?

14 The words of Jonadab the ſon of Rechab, that he commanded his ſons not to drink wine, are performed; for unto this day they drink none but obey their fathers commandment: notwithſtanding I have ſpoken unto you, riſing early, and ſpeaking, but ye hearkened not unto me.

15 I have ſent alſo unto you all my ſervants the prophets, riſing up early, and ſending *them*, ſaying, * Return ye now every man from his evil way, and amend your doings, and go not after other gods to ſerve them, and ye ſhall dwell in the land which I have given to you, and to your fathers: but ye have not inclined your ear, nor hearkened unto me.

16 Becauſe the ſons of Jonadab the ſon of Rechab have performed the commandment of their father, which he commanded them, but this people hath not hearkened unto me:

17 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD God of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will bring upon Judah, and upon all the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, all the evil that I have pronounced againſt them: becauſe I have ſpoken unto them, but they have not heard, and I have called unto them, but they have not anſwered.

18 ¶ And Jeremiah ſaid unto the houſe of the Rechabites, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Becauſe ye have obeyed the commandment of Jonadab your father, and kept all his precepts, and done according unto all that he hath commanded you:

19 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Jonadab the ſon of Rechab ſhall not † want a man to ſtand before me for ever. † Heb. there ſhall not a man be cut off from, &c.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Jeremiahs prophecie is writ, and read: 20 Jehoiakim burneth it: 27 His judgement denounced.

AND it came to paſſe in the fourth yeer of Jehoiakim the ſon of Joſiah king of Judah, *that* this word came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Take thee a roll of a book, and write therein all the words that I have ſpoken unto thee againſt Iſrael, and againſt Judah, and againſt all the nations, from the day I ſpake unto thee, from the dayes of * Joſiah, even unto this day. * Chap. 25.3.

3 It may be that the houſe of Judah will hear all the evil which I purpoſe to do unto them, that they may return every man from his evil way, that I may forgive their iniquity and their ſin.

4 Then Jeremiah called Baruch the ſon of Neriah, and Baruch wrote from the mouth of Jeremiah all the words of the LORD, which he had ſpoken unto him, upon a roll of a book.

5 And Jeremiah commanded Baruch, ſaying, I *am* ſhut up, I cannot go into the houſe of the LORD:

6 Therefore go thou and read in the roll which thou haſt written from my mouth, the words of the LORD in the ears of the people, in the LORDS houſe upon the faſting day: and alſo thou ſhalt read them in the ears of all Judah, that come out of their cities.

7 It may be *they will* preſent their ſupplication before § LORD, and will return every one from his evil way: for great *is* the anger and the fury that the LORD hath pronounced againſt this people. † Heb. their ſupplication ſhall fall.

8 And Baruch the ſon of Neriah did according to all that Jeremiah the prophet commanded him, reading in the book the words of the LORD in the LORDS houſe.

9 And it came to paſſe in the fifth yeer of Jehoiakim the ſon of Joſiah king of Judah, in the ninth moneth, *that* they proclamed a faſt before the LORD to all the people in Jeruſalem, and to all the people that came from the cities of Judah unto Jeruſalem.

10 Then read Baruch in the book the words of Jeremiah, in the houſe of the LORD, in the chamber of Gemariah the ſon of Shaphan the ſcribe, in the higher court, at the ‖ * entry of § new gate of the LORDS houſe, in § ears of all the people. ‖ Or, door. * Chap. 25.10.

11 ¶ When Michaiah the ſon of Gemariah the ſon of Shaphan had heard out of the book all the words of the LORD:

12 Then he went down into the kings houſe, into the ſcribes chamber, and lo, all the princes ſat there, *even* Eliſhama the ſcribe, and Delaiah the ſon of Shemaiah, and Elnathan the ſon of Achbor, and Gemariah the ſon of Shaphan, and Zedekiah the ſon of Hananiah, and all the princes.

13 Then Michaiah declared unto them all the words that he had heard, when Baruch read ℣ book in the ears of the people

14 Therefore all the princes sent Jehudi the son of Nethaniah the son of Shelemiah the son of Cushi unto Baruch, saying, Take in thine hand the roll wherein thou hast read in the ears of the people, and come. So Baruch the son of Neriah took the roll in his hand, and came unto them.

15 And they said unto him, Sit down now, and read it in our ears. So Baruch read it in their ears.

16 Now it came to pass, when they had heard all the words, they were afraid both one and other, and said unto Baruch, We will surely tell the king of all these words.

17 And they asked Baruch, saying, Tell us now, How didst thou write all these words at his mouth?

18 Then Baruch answered them, He pronounced all these words unto me with his mouth, and I wrote *them* with ink in the book.

19 Then said the princes unto Baruch, Go hide thee, thou and Jeremiah, and let no man know where ye *be*.

20 ¶ And they went in to the king into the court: but they laid up the roll in the chamber of Elishama the scribe, and told all the words in the ears of the king.

21 So the king sent Jehudi to fet the roll: and he took it out of Elishama the scribes chamber, and Jehudi read it in the ears of the king, and in the ears of all the princes which stood beside the king.

22 Now the king sat in the winter-house in the ninth moneth: and there was *a fire* on the hearth burning before him.

23 And it came to pass, *that* when Jehudi had read three or four leaves, he cut it with the penknife, and cast it into the fire that *was* on the hearth, until all the roll was consumed in the fire that *was* on the hearth.

24 Yet they were not afraid, nor rent their garments, *neither* the king, nor any of his servants that heard all these words.

25 Nevertheless, Elnathan and Delaiah and Gemariah had made intercession to the king, that he would not burn the roll: but he would not hear them.

26 But the king commanded Jerahmeel the son ‖ of Hammelech and Seraiah the son of Azriel, and Shelemiah the son of Abdiel, to take Baruch the scribe and Jeremiah the prophet: but the LORD hid them.

‖ *Or*, of the king.

27 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah (after that the king had burnt the roll, and the words which Baruch wrote at the mouth of Jeremiah) saying,

28 Take thee again another roll, and write in it all the former words that were in the first roll, which Jehoiakim the king of Judah hath burnt.

29 And thou shalt say to Jehoiakim king of Judah, Thus saith the LORD, Thou hast burnt this roll, saying, Why hast thou written therein, saying, The king of Babylon shall certainly come and destroy this land, and shall cause to cease from thence man and beast?

30 Therefore thus saith the LORD of Jehoiakim king of Judah, He shall have none to sit upon the throne of David: and his dead body shall be * cast out in § day to the heat, and in the night to the frost.

31 And I will † punish him, & his seed, and his servants for their iniquity; and I will bring upon them, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and upon § men of Judah, all the evil that I have pronounced against them: but they hearkened not.

* Chap. 22.19. † *Heb.* visit upon.

32 ¶ Then took Jeremiah another roll, and gave it to Baruch the scribe, the son of Neriah, who wrote therein from the mouth of Jeremiah, all the words of the book which Jehoiakim king of Judah had burnt in the fire: and there were added besides unto them many † like words.

† *Heb.* as they.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *Zedekiah sendeth to Jeremiah to pray for the people.* 6 *Jeremiah prophesieth the Caldeans return:* 16 *He assureth Zedekiah of the captivity:* 18 *Intreating for his liberty, he obtaineth favour.*

AND king * Zedekiah the son of Josiah reigned in stead of Coniah the son of Jehoiakim, whom Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon made king in the land of Judah.

* Chap. 22.24. 2 kings 24.17. & 2 chro. 36.10.

2 But neither he, nor his servants, nor the people of the land did hearken unto the words of the LORD, which he spake † by the prophet Jeremiah.

† *Heb.* by the hand of the prophet Jeremiah.

3 And Zedekiah the king sent Jehucal the son of Shelemiah, and Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah the priest, to the prophet Jeremiah, saying, Pray now unto the LORD our God for us.

4 Now Jeremiah came in and went out among the people: for they had not put him into prison.

5 Then Pharaohs army was come forth out of Egypt: and when the Caldeans that besieged Jerusalem heard tidings of them, they departed from Jerusalem.

6 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto the prophet Jeremiah, saying,

7 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Thus shall ye say to the king of Judah, that sent you unto me to enquire of me, Behold, Pharaohs army which is come forth to help you, shall return to Egypt into their own land.

8 And the Caldeans shall come again, and fight against this city, and take it, and burn it with fire.

9 Thus saith the LORD, Deceive not your † selves, saying, The Caldeans shall surely depart from us: for they shall not depart.

† *Heb.* souls.

10 For though ye had smitten the whole army of the Caldeans that fight against you, and there remained but † wounded men among them, *yet* should they rise up every man in his tent, and burn this city with fire.

† *Heb.* thrust thorow.

11 ¶ And it came to pass, that when the army of § Caldeans was † broken up from Jerusalem for fear of Pharaohs army,

† *Heb.* made a breach.

12 Then Jeremiah went forth out of Jerusalem, to go into the land of Benjamin, ‖ to separate himself thence in the midst of the people.

‖ *Or*, to slip away from thence in the midst of the people.

13 And when he was in the gate of Benjamin, a captain of the ward *was* there, whose name *was* Irijah, the son of Shelemiah, the son of Hananiah, and he took Jeremiah the prophet, saying, Thou fallest away to the Caldeans.

† *Heb.* falsehood, or, slie.

14 Then said Jeremiah It *is* † false, I fall not away to the Caldeans: but he hearkened not to him: so Irijah took Jeremiah, and brought him to the princes.

15 Wherefore the princes were wroth with Jeremiah, and smote him, & put him in prison, in the house of Jonathan the scribe: for they had made that the prison.

16 ¶ When

16 ¶ When Ieremiah was entered into the dungeon, & into the ||cabins, and Jeremiah had remained there many dayes:

17 Then Zedekiah the king sent, & took him out, and the king asked him secretly in his house, and said, Is there *any* word from the LORD? And Jeremiah said, There is; for, said he, thou shalt be delivered into § hand of the king of Babylon.

18 Moreover, Jeremiah said unto king Zedekiah, What have I offended against thee, or against thy servants, or against this people, that ye have put me in prison?

19 Where *are now* your prophets, which prophesied unto you, saying, The king of Babylon shall not come against you, nor against this land?

20 Therefore hear now, I pray thee, O my lord the king; † let my supplication, I pray thee, be accepted before thee, that thou cause me not to return to the house of Jonathan the scribe, lest I die there.

21 Then Zedekiah the king commanded that they should commit Jeremiah into the court of the prison, and that they should give him daily a piece of bread out of the bake-street, until all § bread in the city were spent. Thus Jeremiah remained in the court of the prison.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 *Jeremiah in the dungeon.* 7 *Some inlargement obtained.* 14 *The king counselled to save his life.*

THen Shephatiah § son of Mattan, and Gedaliah the son of Pashur, and Jucal the son of Shelemiah, and Pashur § son of Malchiah, heard the words that Jeremiah had spoken unto all the people, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD, *He that remaineth in this city, shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence; but he that goeth forth to the Caldeans, shall live: for he shall have his life for a prey, and shall live.*

3 Thus saith the LORD, *This city shall surely be given into the hand of the king of Babylon's army, which shall take it.*

4 Therefore the princes said unto the king, We beseech thee, let this man be put to death, for thus he weakeneth the hands of the men of war that remain in this city, and the hands of all the people, in speaking such words unto them: for this man seeketh not the † welfare of this people, but the hurt.

5 Then Zedekiah the king said, Behold, *he is* in your hand; for the king *is* not he *that* can do any thing against you.

6 Then took they Jeremiah, and cast him into the dungeon of Malchiah the son || of Hammelech, that *was* in the court of the prison: and they let down Jeremiah with cords: and in the dungeon *there was* no water, but mire: so Jeremiah sunk in the mire.

7 ¶ Now when Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, one of the eunuchs which was in the kings house, heard that they had put Jeremiah in the dungeon; (the king then sitting in the gate of Benjamin)

8 Ebed-melech went forth out of the kings house, & spake to the king, saying,

9 My lord the king, these men have done evil in all that they have done to Jeremiah the prophet, whom they have cast into the dungeon; and † he is like to die for hunger in the place where he is: for *there is* no more bread in the city.

10 Then the king commanded Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, saying, Take from hence thirty men † with thee, and take up Jeremiah the prophet out of the dungeon before he die.

11 So Ebed-melech took the men with him, and went into the house of the king under the treasury, and took thence old cast clouts, and old rotten rags, and let them down by cords into the dungeon to Jeremiah.

12 And Ebed-melech the Ethiopian said unto Jeremiah, Put now these old cast clouts, and rotten rags under thine armholes, under the cords. And Jeremiah did so.

13 So they drew up Jeremiah with cords, and took him up out of the dungeon, and Jeremiah remained in the court of the prison.

14 ¶ Then Zedekiah the king sent, and took Jeremiah the prophet unto him into the || third entry that *is* in the house of the LORD: and the king said unto Jeremiah, I will ask thee a thing: hide nothing from me.

15 Then Jeremiah said unto Zedekiah, If I declare it unto thee, wilt thou not surely put me to death? and if I give thee counsel, wilt thou not hearken unto me?

16 So the king sware secretly unto Jeremiah, saying, As the LORD liveth, that made us this soul, I will not put thee to death, neither will I give thee into the hand of these men that seek thy life.

17 Then said Jeremiah unto Zedekiah, Thus saith the LORD, the God of hosts, the God of Israel, If thou wilt assuredly go forth unto the king of Babylons princes, then thy soul shall live, and this city shall not be burnt with fire; and thou shalt live, and thine house.

18 But if thou wilt not go forth to the king of Babylons princes, then shall this city be given into the hand of the Caldeans, and they shall burn it with fire, and thou shalt not escape out of their hand.

19 And Zedekiah the king said unto Jeremiah, I am afraid of the Jews that are fallen to the Caldeans, lest they deliver me into their hand, and they mock me.

20 But Jeremiah said, They shall not deliver *thee*: obey, I beseech thee, the voice of the LORD which I speak unto thee: so it shall be well unto thee, and thy soul shall live.

21 But if thou refuse to go forth, *this is* the word that the LORD hath shewed me:

22 And behold, all the women that are left in the king of Judahs house, shall be brought forth to the king of Babylons princes, and those *women* shall say, † Thy friends have set thee on, and have prevailed against thee: thy feet are sunk in the mire, *and* they are turned away back.

23 So they shall bring out all thy wives, and thy children to the Caldeans, and thou shalt not escape out of their hand, but shalt be taken by the hand of the king of Babylon: and † thou shalt cause this city to be burnt with fire.

24 ¶ Then said Zedekiah unto Jeremiah, Let no man know of these words, and thou shalt not die.

25 But if the princes hear that I have talked with thee, & they come unto thee, and say unto thee, Declare unto us now what thou hast said unto the king, hide it not from us, and we will not put thee to death; also what the king said unto thee;

26 Then thou shalt say unto them, I presented my supplication before the king,

|| Or, cells.

† Heb. as they.

*Chap. 22.24. 2 kings 24.17 & 2 chro. 36.10.

† Heb. let my supplication fall.

† Heb. by the hand of the prophet.

*Chap. 21.9.

† Heb. souls.

† Heb peace.

† Heb. thrust thorow made afcend

Or, of the king.

Or, to slip away from thence in the midst of the

† Heb. falsehood or, lie.

Heb. he will die.

† Heb. in thine hand.

|| Or, principall.

† Heb. men of thy peace.

† Heb. thou shalt burn, &c.

kings that he would not cause me to return to Jonathans house, to die there.

27 Then came all the princes unto Jeremiah, and asked him: and he told them according to all these words that the king had commanded: so † they left off speaking with him, for the matter was not perceived.

† Heb. they were silent from him.

28 So Jeremiah abode in the court of the prison, until the day that Jerusalem was taken; and he was *there* when Jerusalem was taken.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *Jerusalem is taken.* 4 *Zedekiah made blinde and sent to Babylon.* 8 *The city ruinated.* 9 *The people captivated.* 11 *Of Jeremiah.* 15 *and Ebed-melech.*

IN the * ninth yeer of Zedekiah king of Judah, in the tenth moneth, came Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and all his army against Jerusalem, and they besieged it.

* 2 Kin. 25. 1. chap. 52. 4.

2 *And* in the eleventh yeer of Zedekiah in the fourth moneth, the ninth day of the moneth, the city was broken up.

3 And all the princes of the king of Babylon came in & sat in the middle gate, *even* Nergal-Sharezer, Samgar-Nebo, Sarsechim, Rabsaris, Nergal-Sharezer Rabmag, with all the residue of the princes of the king of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to passe, *that* when Zedekiah the king of Judah saw them, and all the men of war, then they fled, and went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the kings garden, by the gate betwixt the two walls; and he went out the way of the plain.

5 But the Caldeans army pursued after them, and overtook Zedekiah in the plains of Jericho: and when they had taken him, they brought him up to Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath, where he † gave judgement upon him.

† Heb. spake with him judgements.

6 Then the king of Babylon slew the sons of Zedekiah in Riblah before his eyes: also the king of Babylon slew all the nobles of Judah.

7 Moreover, he put out Zedekiahs eyes, and bound him † with chains, to carry him to Babylon.

† Heb. with two brazen chains, or fetters.

8 ¶ And the Caldeans burnt the kings house, and the houses of the people with fire, and brake down the walls of Jerusalem.

‖ Or, chief Marshal Heb. chief of the executioners, or, slaughtermen. And so ver. 10, 11, &c.

9 Then Nebuzaradan the ‖ captain of the guard carried away captive into Babylon the remnant of the people that remained in the city, and those that fell away, that fell to him, with the rest of the people that remained.

10 But Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard left of the poor of the people, which had nothing in the land of Judah, and gave them vineyards and fields † at the same time.

† Heb. in that day.

11 ¶ Now Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon gave charge concerning Jeremiah to † Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard, saying;

† Heb. by the hand of.

12 Take him, and † look well to him, and do him no harm, but do unto him even as he shall say unto thee.

† Heb. set thine eyes upon him.

13 So Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard sent, and Nebushasban, Rabsaris, and Nergal-Sharezer, Rabmag, and all the king of Babylons princes:

14 Even they sent and took Jeremiah out of the court of the prison, and committed him unto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, that he should carry him home: so he dwelt among the people.

15 ¶ Now the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah, while he was shut up in the court of the prison, saying,

16 Go, and speak to Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, I will bring my words upon this city for evil, and not for good, and they shall be *accomplished* in that day before thee.

17 But I will deliver thee in that day, saith the LORD, and thou shalt not be given into the hand of the men of whom thou *art* afraid.

18 For I will surely deliver thee, and thou shalt not fall by the sword, but thy life shall be for a prey unto thee, because thou hast put thy trust in me, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XL.

1 *Jeremiah being set free, goeth to Gedaliah:* 7 *The dispersed Jews come to him.* 13 *Ishmaels conspiracie.*

THE word which came to Jeremiah from the LORD, after that Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard had let him go from Ramah, when he had taken him being bound in ‖ chains among all that were carried away captive of Jerusalem and Judah, which were carried away captive unto Babylon.

‖ Or, manacles.

2 And the captain of the guard took Jeremiah and said unto him, The LORD thy God hath pronounced this evil upon this place.

3 Now the LORD hath brought *it*, and done according as he hath said: because ye have sinned against the LORD, and have not obeyed his voice, therefore this thing is come upon you.

4 And now, behold, I loose thee this day from the chains which *were* upon thine hand: if it seem good unto thee to come with me into Babylon, come; and † I will look well unto thee: but if it seem ill unto thee to come with me into Babylon forbear: behold, all the land *is* before thee: whither it seemeth good and convenient for thee to go, thither go.

† Heb. I will set mine eye upon thee.

5 Now while he was not yet gone back, *he said*, Go back also to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, whom the king of Babylon hath made governour over all the cities of Judah, and dwell with him among the people: or go wheresoever it seemeth convenient unto thee to go. So the captain of the guard gave him victuals, and a reward, and let him go.

6 Then went Jeremiah unto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam to Mizpah, and dwelt with him among the people that were left in the land.

7 ¶ Now when all the captains of the forces which *were* in the fields, *even* they and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah the son of Ahikam governour in the land, and had committed unto him men, and women, and children, and of the poor of the land, of them that were not carried away captive to Babylon,

8 Then they came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, even Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and Johanan and Jonathan the sons of Kareah, and Seraiah the son of Tanhumeth, and the sons of Ephai the Netophathite,

phathite, and Jezaniah the son of a Maachathite, they and their men.

9 And Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, ſware unto them and to their men, ſaying. Fear not † to ſerve the Caldeans: dwell in the land, and ſerve the king of Babylon, and it ſhall be well with you.

† Heb. to ſtand before. And ſo ver. 10.

10 As for me, behold, I will dwell at Mizpah, to ſerve the Caldeans, which will come unto us: but ye, gather ye wine, and ſummer-fruits, and oil, and put them in your veſſels, and dwell in your cities that ye have taken.

11 Likewiſe when all the Jews that *were* in Moab, and among the Ammonites, and in Edom, and that *were* in all the countreys, heard that the king of Babylon had left a remnant of Judah, and that he had ſet over them Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam the ſon of Shaphan;

12 Even all the Jews returned out of all places whither they were driven, and came to the land of Judah, to Gedaliah unto Mizpah, and gathered wine and ſummer-fruits very much.

13 ¶ Moreover, Johanan the ſon of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* in the fields, came to Gedaliah to Mizpah,

14 And ſaid unto him, Doeſt thou certainly know, that Baalis the king of the Ammonites hath ſent Ishmael the ſon of Nethaniah † to ſlay thee? but Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam believed them not.

† Heb. to ſmite thee in ſoul?

15 Then Johanan the ſon of Kareah ſpake to Gedaliah in Mizpah ſecretly, ſaying, Let me go, I pray thee, and I will ſlay Ishmael the ſon of Nethaniah, & no man ſhall know *it*. Wherefore ſhould he ſlay thee, that all the Jews which are gathered unto thee ſhould be ſcattered, and the remnant in Judah periſh?

16 But Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam ſaid unto Johanan the ſon of Kareah, Thou ſhalt not do this thing, for thou ſpeakeſt falſly of Ishmael.

CHAP. XLI.

1 Ishmael treacherouſly killing Gedaliah and others, purpoſeth with the reſidue to flee unto the Ammonites. 11 Johanan recovereth the captives.

NOw it came to paſſe in the ſeventh moneth, *that* Ishmael the ſon of Nethaniah the ſon of Elishamah, of the ſeed royall, and the princes of the king, even ten men with him came unto Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam to Mizpah: & there they did eat bread together in Mizpah.

2 Then aroſe Ishmael the ſon of Nethaniah, and theſe men that were with him, and ſmote Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam the ſon of Shaphan with the ſword, and ſlew him, whom the king of Babylon had made governour over the land.

3 Ishmael alſo ſlew all the Jews that were with him, *even* with Gedaliah at Mizpah, and the Caldeans that were found there, *and* the men of war.

4 And it came to paſſe the ſecond day after he had ſlain Gedaliah, and no man knew *it*,

5 That there came certain from Shechem, from Shiloh, and from Samaria, *even* fourſcore men, having their beards ſhaven, and their clothes rent, and having cut themſelves, with offerings and incenſe in their hand, to bring *them* to the houſe of the LORD.

6 And Ishmael the ſon of Nethaniah went forth from Mizpah to meet them, † weeping all along as he went: and it came to paſſe as he met them, he ſaid unto them, Come to Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam.

† Heb. in going and weeping.

7 And it was ſo when they came into the midſt of the city, that Ishmael the ſon of Nethaniah ſlew them, *and caſt them* into the midſt of the pit, he, and the men that were with him.

8 But ten men were found among them, that ſaid unto Ishmael Slay us not: for we have treaſures in the field, of wheat, and of barley, and of oil, and of honey: ſo he forbare, and ſlew them not among their brethren.

9 Now the pit wherein Ishmael had caſt all the dead bodies of the men (whom he had ſlain || becauſe of Gedaliah) *was it*, which Aſa the king had made for fear of Baaſha king of Iſrael; *and* Ishmael the ſon of Nethaniah filled *it* with them that were ſlain.

|| Or, neer Gedaliah. Hebr. by the hand, or, by the ſide of Gedaliah.

10 Then Ishmael carried away captive all the reſidue of the people, that *were* in Mizpah, *even* § kings daughters, and all the people that remained in Mizpah, whom Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard had committed to Gedaliah § ſon of Ahikam, and Ishmael the ſon of Nethaniah carried them away captive, and departed to go over to the Ammonites.

11 ¶ But when Johanan the ſon of Kareah, and all § captains of the forces that *were* with him, heard of all the evil that Ishmael the ſon of Nethaniah had done,

12 Then they took all the men, and went to fight with Ishmael the ſon of Nethaniah, and found him by the great waters that *are* in Gibeon.

13 Now it came to paſſe, *that* when all the people which *were* with Ishmael ſaw Johanan the ſon of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* with him, then they were glad.

14 So all the people that Ishmael had carried away captive from Mizpah, caſt about and returned, and went unto Johanan the ſon of Kareah.

15 But Ishmael the ſon of Nethaniah eſcaped from Johanan with eight men, and went to the Ammonites.

16 Then took Johanan the ſon of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* with him, all the remnant of the people whom he had recovered from Ishmael the ſon of Nethaniah, from Mizpah (after *that* he had ſlain Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam) *even* mighty men of war, and the women, and the children, and the eunuchs whom he had brought again from Gibeon.

17 And they departed, and dwelt in the habitation of Chimham, which *is* by Bethlehem, to go to enter into Egypt,

18 Becauſe of the Caldeans: for they were afraid of them, becauſe Ishmael the ſon of Nethaniah had ſlain Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam, whom the king of Babylon made governour in the land.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Jeremiah enquiring of God, promiſeth unto the Jews 7 ſafety in Judea, 13 and deſtruction in Egypt.

THen all the captains of the forces and Johanan the ſon of Kareah, and Jezaniah the ſon of Hoſhaiah, and all the people from the leaſt even unto the greateſt, came neer,

2 And ſaid unto Jeremiah the prophet,

‖Or, let our supplication fall before thee.

‖ Let, we beseech thee, our supplication be accepted before thee, and pray for us unto the LORD thy God, *even* for all this remnant: (for we are left *but* a few of many, as thine eyes do behold us)

3 That the LORD thy God may shew us the way wherein we may walk, and the thing that we may do.

4 Then Jeremiah the prophet said unto them, I have heard *you*; behold, I will pray unto the LORD your God according to your words, and it shall come to pass, *that* whatsoever thing the LORD shall answer you, I will declare *it* unto you; I will keep nothing back from you.

5 Then they said to Jeremiah, The LORD be a true and faithfull witnesse between us, if we do not even according to all things for the which the LORD thy God shall send thee to us.

6 Whether it *be* good, or whether it *be* evil, we will obey the voice of the LORD our God, to whom we send thee; that it may be well with us, when we obey the voice of the LORD our God.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after ten dayes, that the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah.

8 Then called he Johanan the son of Kareah, & all the captains of the forces, which *were* with him, and all the people, from the least even to the greatest,

9 And said unto them, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, unto whom ye sent me to present your supplication before him;

10 If ye will still abide in this land, then will I build you, and not pull *you* down, and I will plant you, and not pluck *you* up: for I repent me of the evil that I have done unto you.

11 Be not afraid of the king of Babylon, of whom ye are afraid; be not afraid of him, saith the LORD: for I *am* with you, to save you, and to deliver you from his hand.

12 And I will shew mercies unto you, that he may have mercy upon you, and cause you to return to your own land.

13 ¶ But if ye say, We will not dwell in this land, neither obey the voice of the LORD your God,

14 Saying, No, but we will go into the land of Egypt, where we shall see no warr, nor hear the sound of the trumpet, nor have hunger of bread, and there will we dwell;

15 (And now therefore hear the word of the LORD, ye remnant of Judah; Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; If ye wholly set your faces to enter into Egypt, and go to sojourn there:)

16 Then it shall come to passe, that the sword which ye feared, shal overtake you there in the land of Egypt, and the famine wherof ye were afraid, † shall follow close after you in Egypt, and there ye shall die.

† Heb. shall cleave after you.

17 ‖So shall it be with all the men that set their faces to go into Egypt, to sojourn there; they shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence: and none of them shal remain or escape from the evil that I will bring upon them.

‖ Heb. So shall all the men be.

18 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; As mine anger and my fury hath been poured forth upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem: so shall my fury be poured forth upon you, when ye shall enter into Egypt: and ye shall be an execration, and an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach; and ye shal see this place no more.

19 ¶ The LORD hath said concerning you, O ye remnant of Judah; Go ye not into Egypt: know certainly, that I have † admonished you this day.

† Heb. testified against you.

20 For ye ‖dissembled in your hearts when ye sent me unto the LORD your God, saying, Pray for us unto the LORD our God, and according unto all that the LORD our God shal say, so declare unto us, and we will do *it*.

‖ Or, you have used deceit against your souls.

21 And *now* I have this day declared *it* to you, but ye have not obeyed § voice of the LORD your God, nor any thing for the which he hath sent me unto you.

22 Now therefore know certainly that ye shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, in the place whither ye desire to go *and* to sojourn.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 *Johanan discrediting Jeremiahs prophecy, carrieth Jeremiah and others into Egypt.* 8 *Jeremiah prophesieth Egypts overthrow.*

AND it came to passe, *that* when Jeremiah had made an end of speaking unto all the people, all the words of the LORD their God, for which the LORD their God had sent him to them, *even* all these words,

2 Then spake Azariah the son of Hoshaiah, and Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the proud men, saying unto Jeremiah, Thou speakest falsely: the LORD our God hath not sent thee to say, Go not into Egypt to sojourn there.

3 But Baruch the son of Neriah setteth thee on against us, for to deliver us into the hand of the Caldeans, that they might put us to death, and carry us away captives into Babylon.

4 So Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces, and all the people, obeyed not the voice of the LORD, to dwell in the land of Judah.

5 But Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces, took all the remnant of Judah, that were returned from all nations whither they had been driven, to dwell in the land of Judah;

6 *Even* men, and women, and children, and the kings daughters, and every person that Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard had left with Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, and Jeremiah the prophet, and Baruch the son of Neriah.

7 So they came into the land of Egypt: for they obeyed not the voice of the LORD: thus came they even to Tahpanhes.

8 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah in Tahpanhes, saying,

9 Take great stones in thine hand, and hide them in the clay in the brick kill, which *is* at the entry of Pharaohs house, in Tahpanhes, in the sight of the men of Judah;

10 And say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold I will send and take Nebuchad-rezzar, the king of Babylon my servant, and will set his throne upon these stones that I have hid, and he shall spread his royall pavilion over them.

11 And when he cometh, he shall smite the land of Egypt, *and deliver* § such *as are* for death, to death; and such *as are* for captivity, to captivity; and such *as are* for the sword, to the sword.

§ Chap. 15. 2. Zech. 11. 9.

12 And

12 And I will kindle a fire in the houses of § gods of Egypt, & he shall burn them and carry them away captives, and he shall array himself with the land of Egypt, as a shepherd putteth on his garment, and he shall go forth from thence in peace.

13 He shall break also the † images of || Bethshemesh, that *is* in the land of Egypt, and the houses of the gods of the Egyptians shall he burn with fire.

† *Heb.* statues, or, standing images.

§ *Or*, the house of the sun.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 *The destruction of Judah for her idolatry* 15 *The Jews obstinacy* 20 *is threatened.* 29 *and for a signe the destruction of Egypt is prophesied.*

THE word that came to Jeremiah concerning all the Jews which dwell in the land of Egypt, which dwel at Migdol, and at Tahpanhes, and at Noph, and in the countrey of Pathros, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Ye have seen all the evil that I have brought upon Jerusalem, and upon all the cities of Judah: and behold, this day they *are* a desolation, and no man dwelleth therein,

3 Because of their wickednesse which they have committed, to provoke me to anger, in that they went to burn incense, *and* to serve other gods whom they knew not, *neither* they, you, nor your fathers.

4 Howbeit, I sent unto you all my servants the prophets, rising early, and sending *them*, saying, Oh do not this abominable thing that I hate.

5 But they hearkened not, nor enclined their ear to turn from their wickednesse, to burn no incense unto other gods.

6 Wherefore my fury and mine anger was poured forth, and was kindled in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, and they are wasted, and desolate, as at this day.

7 Therefore now thus saith the LORD, the God of hosts, the God of Israel, Wherefore commit ye *this* great evil against your soules, to cut off from you man and woman, childe & suckling † out of Judah, to leave you none to remain:

† *Heb.* out of the midst of Judah.

8 In that ye provoke me unto wrath with the works of your hands, burning incense unto other gods in the land of Egypt, whither ye be gone to dwell, that ye might cut your selves off, and that ye might be a curse, & a reproach among all the nations of the earth?

† *Heb.* wickednesses, or, punishments, &c.

9 Have ye forgotten the † wickednesse of your fathers, and the wickednesse of the kings of Judah, and the wickednesse of their wives, and your own wickednes, and the wickednesse of your wives, which they have committed in the land of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem?

† *Heb.* contrite

10 They are not † humbled even unto this day, neither have they feared, nor walked in my law, nor in my statutes that I set before you, and before your fathers.

Amos 9.4.

11 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, * I will set my face against you for evil, and to cut off all Judah.

12 And I will take the remnant of Judah, that have set their faces to go into the land of Egypt, to sojourn there, and they shall all be consumed, *and* fall in the land of Egypt: they shall even be consumed by the sword, *and* by the famine they shall die, from the least even unto the greatest, by the sword, and by the famine: and they shall be an execration, *and* an astonishment, & a curse, and a reproach.

13 For I will punish them that dwell in the land of Egypt, as I have punished Jerusalem, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence;

14 So that none of the remnant of Judah which are gone into the land of Egypt to sojourn there, shall escape, or remain, that they should return into the land of Judah, to the which they † have a desire to return to dwell there; for none shall return, but such as shall escape.

† *Heb.* lift up their soul.

15 ¶ Then all the men which knew that their wives had burnt incense unto other gods, and all the women that stood by, a great multitude, even all the people that dwelt in the land of Egypt, in Pathros, answered Jeremiah, saying,

16 As for the word that thou hast spoken unto us in the Name of the LORD, we will not hearken unto thee.

17 But we will certainly do whatsoever thing goeth forth out of our own mouth, to burn incense unto the || * queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings unto her, as we have done, we, and our fathers, our kings, and our princes, in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem: for *then* had we plenty of † victuals, and were well, and saw no evil.

|| *Or*, frame of heaven. *Chap. 7.18

† *Heb.* bread.

18 But since we left off to burn incense to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink offerings unto her, we have wanted all things, and have been consumed by the sword, and by the famine.

19 And *when we burnt incense to the queen of heaven, and poured out drink-offerings unto her, did we make her cakes to worship her, and pour out drink-offerings unto her without our || men?

*Chap. 7.18.

|| *Or*, husbands.

20 ¶ Then Jeremiah said unto all the people, to the men, and to the women, and to all the people which had given him that answer, saying;

21 The incense that ye burnt in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, ye, and your fathers, your kings, and your princes, and the people of the land, did not the LORD remember them, and came it not into his minde?

22 So that the LORD could no longer bear, because of the evil of your doings, *and* because of the abominations which ye have committed: therefore is your land a desolation, and an astonishment, and a curse without an inhabitant, as at this day.

23 Because you have burnt incense, and because ye have sinned against the LORD, and have not obeyed the voice of the LORD, nor walked in his law, nor in his statutes, nor in his testimonies: therefore this evil is happened unto you, as at this day.

24 Moreover, Jeremiah said unto all the people, and to all the women; Hear the word of the LORD, all Judah that *are* in the land of Egypt.

25 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, saying; Ye and your wives have both spoken with your mouths, and fulfilled with your hand, saying; We will surely perform our vows that we have vowed, to burn incense to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings unto her: ye will surely accomplish your vows, and surely perform your vows.

26 Therefore hear ye the word of the LORD, all Judah that dwell in the land of Egypt, Behold, I have sworn by my great Name, saith the LORD, that my Name

shall no more be named in the mouth of any man of Judah, in all the land of Egypt, saying, The Lord GOD liveth.

27 Behold, I will watch over them for evil, and not for good: and all the men of Judah that *are* in the land of Egypt shall be consumed by the sword, and by the famine, until there be an end of them.

28 Yet a small number that escape the sword, shall return out of the land of Egypt into the land of Judah: and all the remnant of Judah that are gone into the land of Egypt to sojourn there, shall know whose words shall stand, † mine or theirs.

† Heb. from me or from them.

29 ¶ And this *shall be* a signe unto you, saith the LORD, that I will punish you in this place, that ye may know † my words shall surely stand against you for evil.

30 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will give Pharaoh-Hophra king of Egypt into the hand of his enemies, and into the hand of them that seek his life; as I gave Zedekiah king of Judah into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon his enemy, and that sought his life.

CHAP. XLV.

1 Baruch being dismayed, 4 Jeremiah instructeth and comforteth him.

THE word that Jeremiah the prophet spake unto Baruch the son of Neriah, when he had written these words in a book at the mouth of Jeremiah, in the fourth yeer of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, unto thee, O Baruch,

3 Thou didst say, Wo is me now, for the LORD hath added grief to my sorrow, I fainted in my sighing, and I finde no rest.

4 ¶ Thus shalt thou say unto him, The LORD saith thus, Behold, that which I have built, will I break down, and that which I have planted, I will pluck up, even this whole land:

5 And seekest thou great things for thy self? seek *them* not: for behold, I will bring evil upon all flesh, saith the LORD: but thy life will I give unto thee † for a prey in all places whither thou goest.

* Chap. 39. 18.

† Heb. in the midst of.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 Pharaohs overthrow, 13 and Egypts conquest prophesied: 27 He comforteth Jacob in their chastisements.

THE word of the LORD which came to Jeremiah the prophet, against the Gentiles;

2 Against Egypt, against the army of Pharaoh-Necho king of Egypt, which was by the river Euphrates in Carchemish, which Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon smote in the fourth yeer of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah.

3 Order ye the buckler and shield, and draw neer to battell.

4 Harnesse the horses, and get up, ye horsmen, and stand forth with *your* helmets; furbish the spears, *and* put on the brigandines.

5 Wherefore have I seen them dismayed, *and* turned away back? and their mighty ones are † beaten down, and are † fled apace, and look not back: *for* fear *was* round about, saith the LORD.

† Heb. broken in pieces.

† Heb. fled a flight.

6 Let not the swift flee away, nor the mighty man escape: they shall stumble and fall toward the north, by the river Euphrates.

7 Who *is* this *that* cometh up as a flood, whose waters are moved as the rivers?

8 Egypt riseth up like a flood, and *his* waters are moved like the rivers: and he saith, I will go up, *and* will cover the earth; I will destroy the city, and the inhabitants thereof.

9 Come up, ye horses, and rage ye charets, and let the mighty men come forth the † Ethiopians and the † Libyans that handle the shield, and the Lydians that handle *and* bend the bowe.

† Heb. Cush. † Heb. Put.

10 For this *is* the day of the Lord GOD of hosts, a day of vengeance, that he may avenge him of his adversaries; and the sword shall devour, and it shall be satiate, and made drunk with their blood: for the Lord GOD of hosts hath a sacrifice in the north countrey by the river Euphrates.

11 Go up into Gilead, and take balm, O virgin the daughter of Egypt: in vain shalt thou use many medicines: *for* thou shalt † not be cured.

† Heb. no cure shall be unto thee.

12 The nations have heard of thy shame, and thy cry hath filled the land: for the mighty man hath stumbled against the mighty, *and* they are fallen both together.

13 ¶ The word that the LORD spake to Jeremiah the prophet, how Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon should come *and* smite the land of Egypt.

14 Declare ye in Egypt, and publish in Migdol, and publish in Noph, and in Tahpanhes: say ye, Stand fast, and prepare thee; for the sword shall devour round about thee.

15 Why are thy valiant men swept away? they stood not, because the LORD did drive them.

16 † He made many to fall, yea, one fell upon another: and they said, Arise, and let us go again to our own people, and to the land of our nativity, from the oppressing sword.

† Heb. multiplied § faller.

17 They did cry there, Pharaoh king of Egypt *is but* a noise; he hath passed the time appointed.

18 As I live, saith the King, whose Name *is* the LORD of hosts, surely, as Tabor *is* among the mountains, and as Carmel by the sea, so shall he come.

19 O thou daughter dwelling in Egypt, † furnish thy self to go into captivity: for Noph shall be waste and desolate without an inhabitant.

† Heb. make thee instruments of captivity.

20 Egypt is like a very fair heifer, *but* † destruction cometh: it cometh out of the north.

† Heb. a bullock of the stall.

21 Also her hired men *are* in the midst of her like † fatted bullocks: for they also are turned back, *and* are fled away together: they did not stand, because the day of their calamity was come upon them, *and* the time of their visitation.

22 The voice thereof shall go like a serpent: for they shall march with an army, and come against her with axes, as hewers of wood.

23 They shall cut down her forest, saith the LORD, though it cannot be searched: because they are more then the grashoppers, and *are* innumerable.

24 The daughter of Egypt shall be confounded, she shall be delivered into the hand of the people of the north.

25 The LORD of hosts, the God of Israel saith: Behold, I will punish the ‖ multitude of No, and Pharaoh, and Egypt, with their gods, and their kings, even Pharaoh, and all them that trust in him.

‖ Or, Amon.

26 And I will deliver them into the hand

hand of those that seek their lives, and into the hand of Nebuchad rezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of his servants: and afterwards it shal be inhabited, as in the dayes of old, saith the LORD.

*Isaiah 41.13. & 43.5. & 44.1. chap. 30.10.

27 ¶ *But fear not thou, O my servant Jacob, and be not dismayed, O Israel: for behold, I will save thee from afar off, and thy seed from the land of their captivity: and Jacob shall return, and be in rest and at ease, and none shall make him afraid.

*Chap. 30.11. & 10.24.

28 Fear thou not, O Jacob my servant, saith the LORD: for I am with thee, for I will make a full end of all the nations whither I have driven thee, but I will not make a full end of thee, but correct thee in measure; || yet will I not leave thee wholly unpunished.

|| Or, not utterly cut thee off.

CHAP. XLVII.

The destruction of the Philistines.

THE word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah the prophet, against the Philistines, before that Pharaoh smote † Gaza.

† Heb. Azzah.

2 Thus saith the LORD: Behold, *waters rise up out of the north, and shall be an overflowing flood, and shall overflow the land, and all that is therein, the city, and them that dwell therein: then the men shall cry, and all the inhabitants of the land shall howl.

*Isaiah 8.7.

† Heb. the fulnesse thereof.

3 At the noise of the stamping of the hoofs of his strong horses, at the rushing of his charets, and at the rumbling of his wheels, the fathers shall not look back to their children for feebleness of hands,

4 Because of the day that cometh to spoil all the Philistines, and to cut off from Tyrus and Zidon every helper that remaineth: for the LORD will spoil the Philistines, the remnant of the † country of Caphtor.

† Heb. the isle.

5 Baldnesse is come upon Gaza, Ashkelon is cut off with the remnant of their valley: how long wilt thou cut thy self?

6 O thou sword of the LORD, how long † will it be ere thou be quiet? † put up thy self into thy scabbard, rest and be still.

† Heb. gather thy self.

† Heb. How canst thou?

7 ¶ How can it be quiet, seeing the LORD hath given it a charge against Ashkelon, and against the sea shore? there hath he appointed it.

CHAP. XLVIII.

Moabs judgement, 7 for pride, 11 security, 13 carnall confidence, 26 and contempt: 47 Her restauration.

AGainst Moab thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Wo unto Nebo, for it is spoiled: Kiriathaim is confounded and taken: || Misgab is confounded and dismayed.

|| Or, the high place. || Or, be brought to silence.

2 There shall be no more praise of Moab: in Heshbon they have devised evil against it; come, and let us cut it off from being a nation; also thou shalt be || cut down, O Madmen, the sword shall † pursue thee.

† Heb. go after thee.

3 A voice of crying shall be from Horonaim, spoiling and great destruction.

4 Moab is destroyed, her little ones have caused a cry to be heard.

5 For in the going up of Luhith, † * continuall weeping shall go up: for in the going down of Horonaim the enemies have heard a cry of destruction.

† Heb. weeping with weeping. *Isaiah 15.5.

6 Flee, save your lives, and be like the || * heath in the wilderness.

|| Or, a naked tree. *Chap. 17.6.

7 ¶ For because thou hast trusted in thy works, and in thy treasures, thou shalt also be taken, and Chemosh shal go forth into captivity with his * priests and his princes together.

*Chap. 49.3.

8 And the spoiler shall come upon every city, and no city shall escape: the valley also shall perish, and the plain shall be destroyed, as the LORD hath spoken.

9 Give wings unto Moab, that it may flee and get away: for the cities thereof shall be desolate, without any to dwell therein.

10 Cursed be he that doth the work of the LORD || deceitfully, and cursed be he that keepeth back his sword from blood.

|| Or, negligently.

11 ¶ Moab hath been at ease from his youth, and he hath setled on his lees, and hath not been emptied from vessel to vessel, neither hath he gone into captivity: therefore his taste † remained in him, and his scent is not changed.

† Heb. flood.

12 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will send unto him wanderers, that shall cause him to wander, and shall empty his vessels, and break their bottles.

13 And Moab shall be ashamed of Chemosh, as the house of Israel was ashamed of Bethel their confidence.

14 ¶ How say ye, We *are* * mighty and strong men for the war?

* 1 Kin. 12.29.

15 Moab is spoiled, and gone up *out of* her cities and † his chosen young men are gone down to the slaughter, saith the King, whose Name *is* the LORD of hosts.

† He. the choice of.

16 The calamity of Moab is neer to come, and his affliction hasteth fast.

17 All ye that are about him, bemoan him; and all ye that know his name, say, How is the strong staff broken, *and* the beautifull rod!

18 Thou daughter that doest inhabit Dibon, come down from *thy* glory, and sit in thirst; for the spoiler of Moab shall come upon thee, *and* he shall destroy thy strong holds.

19 O † inhabitant of Aroer, stand by the way, and espie, ask him that fleeth, and her that escapeth, and say, What is done

† Heb. inhabitresse.

20 Moab is confounded, for it is broken down: * howl and cry, tell ye it in Arnon, that Moab is spoiled,

*Isaiah 16.7.

21 And judgement is come upon the plain country, upon Holon, and upon Jahzah, and upon Mephaath,

22 And upon Dibon, and upon Nebo, and upon Beth-diblathaim,

23 And upon Kiriathaim, and upon Beth-gamul, and upon Beth-meon,

24 And upon Kerioth, and upon Bozrah, and upon all the cities of the land of Moab, far or neer.

25 The horn of Moab is cut off, and his arm is broken, saith the LORD.

26 ¶ Make ye him drunken: for he magnified *himself* against the LORD: Moab also shall wallow in his vomit, and he also shall be in derision.

27 For was not Israel a derision unto thee? was he found among theeves? for since thou spakest of him, thou || skippedst for joy.

|| Or, movedst thy self.

28 O ye that dwell in Moab, leave the cities, and dwell in the rock, and be like the dove *that* maketh her nest in the sides of the holes mouth.

29 We have heard the * pride of Moab, (he is exceeding proud) his loftinesse, and his arrogancy, and his pride, and the haughtinesse of his heart.

*Isa. 25. 6, &c.

30 I know his wrath, saith the LORD, but *it shall* not *be* so; || his lies shall not so effect *it*.

|| *Or,* those on whom he stayeth.

31 Therefore will I howl for Moab, and I will cry out for all Moab: *mine heart* shall mourn for the men of Kir-heres.

32 O vine of Sibmah, I will weep for thee with the weeping of Jazer: thy plants are gone over the sea, they reach even to the sea of Jazer, the spoiler is fallen upon thy summer-fruits, and upon thy vintage.

(*Hebr.* his bars) do not right.

*Isaiah 16.10.

33 And * joy and gladnesse is taken from the plentifull field, and from the land of Moab, and I have caused wine to fail from the wine-presses: none shall tread with shouting, *their* shouting *shall be* no shouting.

34 From the cry of Heshbon even unto Elealeh, *and* even unto Jahaz, have they uttered their voice: * from Zoar, even unto Horonaim, *as* an heifer of three yeers old: for the waters also of Nimrim shall be † desolate.

*Isaiah 15.5,6.

† *Heb.* desolations.

35 Moreover, I will cause to cease in Moab, saith the LORD, him that offereth in the high places, and him that burneth incense to his gods.

36 Therefore mine heart shall sound for Moab like pipes, and mine heart shall sound like pipes for the men of Kir-heres: because the riches *that* he hath gotten is perished.

*Isaiah 15.2,3.

37 For * every head shall be bald, and every beard † clipt: upon all the hands *shall be* cuttings, and upon the loins sackcloth.

† *Heb.* diminished.

38 There shall be lamentation generally upon all the house tops of Moab, and in the streets thereof: for I have broken Moab like a vessell, wherein *is* no pleasure, saith the LORD.

39 They shall howl, *saying*, How is it broken down? how hath Moab turned the † back with shame? so shall Moab be a derision, and a dismaying to all them about him.

† *Heb.* neck.

40 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, he shall flie as an eagle, and shall spread his wings over Moab.

|| *Or,* the cities.

41 ¶ Kerioth is taken, and the strong holds are surprised, and the mighty mens hearts in Moab at that day shall be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

42 And Moab shall be destroyed from being a people, because he hath magnified *himself* against the LORD.

* Isa. 24 27,18.

43 * Fear, and the pit, and the snare *shall be* upon thee, O inhabitant of Moab, saith the LORD.

44 He that fleeth from the fear, shall fall into the pit, and he that getteth up out of the pit, shall be taken in the snare: for I will bring upon it, *even* upon Moab, the yeer of their visitation, saith the LORD.

45 They that fled, stood under the shadow of Heshbon, because of the force: but * a fire shall come forth out of Heshbon, and a flame from the midst of Sihon, and shall devour the corner of Moab, and the crown of the head of the † tumultuous ones.

*Num. 21.28.

† *Heb.* children of noise

46 Wo be unto thee, O Moab, the people of Chemosh perisheth: for thy sons are taken † captives, and thy daughters captives.

† *Heb.* in captivity.

47 ¶ Yet will I bring again the captivity of Moab in the latter dayes, saith the LORD. Thus far *is* the judgement of Moab.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 *The judgement of the Ammonites:* 6 *Their restauration.*

|| CConcerning the Ammonites, thus saith the LORD, Hath Israel no sons? hath he no heir? why *then* doth || their king inherit *Gad, and his people dwell in his cities?

|| *Or,* against.

|| *Or,* Malcom.

2 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will cause an alarm of war to be heard in * Rabbah of the Ammonites, and it shall be a desolate heap, & her daughters shall be burnt with fire: then shall Israel be heir unto them that were his heirs, saith the LORD.

*Amos 1.13. *Amos 1.14.

3 Howl, O Heshbon, for Ai is spoiled: cry, ye daughters of Rabbah, gird ye with sackcloth: lament, and run to and fro by the hedges: for || their king shall go into captivity: *and* his *priest, and his princes together.

|| *Or,* Melcom.

4 Wherefore gloriest thou in the vallevs, || thy flowing valley, O back-sliding daughter? that trusted in her treasures, *saying*, Who shall come unto me?

*Chap. 48 7. || *Or,* thy valley floweth away.

5 Behold, I will bring a fear upon thee, saith the Lord GOD of hosts, from all those that be about thee, and ye shall be driven out every man right forth, and none shall gather up him that wandereth.

6 And afterward I will bring again the captivity of the children of Ammon, saith the LORD.

7 ¶ Concerning Edom, thus saith the LORD of hosts, * *Is* wisdom no more in Teman? is counsell perished from the prudent? is their wisdom vanished?

*Obad. ver. 8.

8 Flee ye, || turn back, dwell deep, O inhabitants of Dedan: for I will bring the calamity of Esau upon him, the time that I will visit him.

|| *Or,* they are turned back.

9 If * grape-gatherers come to thee, would they not leave *some* gleaning grapes? if theeves by night, they will destroy † till they have enough.

*Obad. ver. 5. † *Heb.* their sufficiency.

10 But I have made Esau bare, I have uncovered his secret places, and he shall not be able to hide himself: his seed is spoiled, and his brethren, and his neighbours, and he is not.

11 Leave thy fatherlesse children, I will preserve *them* alive: and let thy widows trust in me.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, they whose judgement *was* not to drink of the cup, have assuredly drunken, and *art* thou he *that* shalt altogether go unpunished? thou shalt not go unpunished, but thou shalt surely drink *of it*.

13 For I have sworn by my self, saith the LORD, that Bozrah shall become a desolation, a reproach, a waste, and a curse, and all the cities thereof shall be perpetuall wastes.

14 I have heard a * rumour from the LORD, and an embassadour is sent unto the heathen, *saying*, Gather ye together, and come against her, and rise up to the battell.

*Obad. ver. 1.

15 For lo, I will make thee small among the heathen, *and* despised among men.

16 Thy terribleness hath deceived thee, *and* the pride of thine heart, O thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rock, that holdest the height of the hill: though thou shouldest make thy * nest as high as the eagle, I will bring thee down from thence, saith the LORD.

*Obad. ver. 4.

17 Also Edom shall be a desolation, * every one that goeth by it shall be astonished,

*Chap. 50.13.

astonished, and shall hisse at all the plagues thereof.

*Gene. 19.25. chap. 50.40.

18 * As in the overthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah and the neighbour cities thereof, saith the LORD: no man shall abide there, neither shall a son of man dwell in it.

19 Behold, he shall come up like a lion from the swelling of Jordan against the habitation of the strong: but I will suddenly make him run away from her; and who is a chosen man that I may appoint over her? for who is like me? and who will || *appoint me the time? who is that shepherd that will stand before me?

20 Therefore hear the counsell of the LORD, that he hath taken against Edom, and his purposes that he hath purposed against the inhabitants of Teman: surely the least of the flock shall draw them out: surely he shall make their habitations desolate with them.

21 The earth is moved at the noise of their fall: at the cry, the noise thereof was heard in the † Red-sea.

22 Behold, he shall come up and flie as the eagle, and spread his wings over Bozrah: and at that day shall the heart of the mighty men of Edom be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

23 ¶ Concerning Damascus. Hamath is confounded & Arpad: for they have heard evil tidings, they are †faint-hearted, there is sorrow || on the sea it cannot be quiet.

24 Damascus is waxed feeble, and turneth her self to flee, and fear hath seized on her: anguish and sorrows have taken her, as a woman in travel.

25 How is the city of praise not left, the city of my joy?

26 Therefore her young men shal fall in her streets, and all the men of war shall be cut off in that day, saith § LORD of hosts.

*Amos 1.4.

27 And I will kindle a *fire in the wall of Damascus, and it shall consume the palaces of Benhadad.

28 ¶ Concerning Kedar, and concerning the kingdoms of Hazor, which Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon shall smite, thus saith the LORD, Arise ye, go up to Kedar, and spoil the men of the east.

29 Their tents and their flocks shall they take away: they shall take to themselves their curtains, and all their vessels, and their camels, and they shall cry unto them, Fear is on every side.

ver. 8. † Heb. dig greatly.

30 ¶ * Flee, † get you far off, dwell deep, O ye inhabitants of Hazor, saith the LORD: for Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon hath taken counsell against you, and hath conceived a purpose against you.

|| Or, that is at ease.

31 Arise, get you up unto the || wealthy nation, that dwelleth without care, saith the LORD, which have neither gates nor bars, which dwell alone.

32 And their camels shall be a booty, and the multitude of their cattell a spoil: and I will scatter into all windes them that are in the † utmost corners, and I will bring their calamity from all sides thereof, saith the LORD.

† Heb. cut off into corners, or, that have the corners of their hair polled.

33 And Hazor shall be a dwelling for dragons, and a desolation for ever: there shall no man abide there, nor any son of man dwell in it.

34 ¶ The word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah the prophet against Elam, in the beginning of the reign of Zedekiah king of Judah, saying,

35 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will break the bowe of Elam, the chief of their might.

36 And upon Elam will I bring § four windes from the four quarters of heaven, and will scatter them towards all those windes, and there shall be no nation, whither § outcasts of Elam shall not come.

37 For I will cause Elam to be dismayed before their enemies, and before them that seek their life: and I will bring evil upon them, even my fierce anger, saith the LORD, and I will send § sword after them, till I have consumed them.

38 And I will set my throne in Elam, and will destroy from thence the king and the princes, saith the LORD.

39 ¶ But it shall come to passe in the * latter dayes, that I will bring again the captivity of Elam, saith the LORD.

*Chap. 49.6 & 48.47.

CHAP. L.

1, 9, 21, 35 *The judgement of Babylon.* 4, 17, 33 *The redemption of Israel.*

THe word that § LORD spake against Babylon, *and* against the land of the Caldeans † by Jeremiah the prophet.

† Heb. by the hand of Jeremiah.

2 Declare ye among the nations, and publish, and † set up a standard, publish, *and* conceal not: say, Babylon is taken, Bel is confounded, Merodach is broken in pieces, her idols are confounded, her images are broken in pieces.

† Heb. lift up.

3 For out of the north there cometh up a nation against her, which shall make her land desolate, and none shall dwell therein: they shall remove, they shall depart both man and beast.

4 ¶ In those dayes, and in that time, saith the LORD, the children of Israel shall come, they, & the children of Judah together, going and weeping: they shall go and seek the LORD their God.

5 They shall ask the way to Zion with their faces thitherward, *saying*, Come, and let us joyn our selves to the LORD, in a perpetuall covenant *that* shall not be forgotten.

6 My people hath been lost sheep: their shepherds have caused them to go astray, they have turned them away *on* the mountains: they have gone from mountain to hill, they have forgotten their † resting place.

† Heb. place to lie down in.

7 All that found them have devoured them, and their adversaries said, We offend not, because they have sinned against the LORD, the habitation of justice, even the LORD, the hope of their fathers.

8 * Remove out of the midst of Babylon, and go forth out of the land of the Caldeans, and be as the he-goats before the flocks.

*Isa. 48 20. chap. 51.6. revel. 18.4.

9 ¶ For lo, I will raise and cause to come up against Babylon an assembly of great nations from the north countrey, and they shall set themselves in aray against her, from thence she shall be taken: their arrows *shall be* as of a mighty || expert man, none shall return in vain.

|| Or, destroyer.

10 And Caldea shall be a spoil: all that spoil her shal be satisfied, saith § LORD.

11 Because ye were glad, because ye reloyced, O ye destroyers of mine heritage, because ye are grown † fat as the heifer at grasse, and bellow as bulls:

† Heb. big, or, corpulent.

12 Your mother shall be sore confounded, she that bare you shall be ashamed: behold, the hindermost of the nations *shall be* a wildernesse, a dry land and a desert.

13 Because of the wrath of the LORD it shall not be inhabited, but it shall be wholly

*Chap. 49.17. wholly desolate: *every one that goeth by Babylon shall be astonished, and hiss at all her plagues.

14 Put your selves in array against Babylon round about: all ye that bend the bowe, shoot at her, spare no arrows: for she hath sinned against the LORD.

15 Shout against her round about: she hath given her hand: her foundations are fallen, her walls are thrown down: for it *is* the vengeance of the LORD: take vengeance upon her: as she hath done, do unto her.

16 Cut off the sower from Babylon, and him that handleth the ‖ sicle in the time of harvest: for fear of the oppressing sword, they shall turn every one to his people, and they shall flee every one to his own land.

‖ *Or*, sithe.

17 ¶ Israel *is* a scattered sheep; the lions have driven *him* away: first the king of Assyria hath devoured him; and last this Nebuchad rezzar king of Babylon hath broken his bones.

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will punish the king of Babylon and his land, as I have punished the king of Assyria.

19 And I will bring Israel again to his habitation, and he shall feed on Carmel and Bashan, and his soul shall be satisfied upon mount Ephraim and Gilead.

20 In those dayes, and in that time, saith the LORD, the iniquity of Israel shall be sought for, and *there shall be* none; and the sins of Judah, and they shall not be found: for I will pardon them whom I reserve.

‖ *Or*, of the rebels.

21 ¶ Go up against the land ‖ of Merathaim, *even* against it, and against the inhabitants ‖ of Pekod: waste, and utterly destroy after them, saith the LORD, and do according to all that I have commanded thee.

‖ *Or*, visitation.

22 A sound of battell *is* in the land, and of great destruction.

23 How is the hammer of the whole earth cut asunder and broken? how is Babylon become a desolation among the nations?

24 I have laid a snare for thee, and thou art also taken, O Babylon, and thou wast not aware: thou art found, and also caught, because thou hast striven against the LORD.

25 The LORD hath opened his armory, and hath brought forth the weapons of his indignation: for this *is* the work of the Lord GOD of hosts, in the land of the Caldeans.

† *Heb.* from the end.

26 Come against her †from the utmost border, open her store-houses: ‖ cast her up as heaps, and destroy her utterly: let nothing of her be left.

‖ *Or*, tread her.

27 Slay all her bullocks: let them go down to the slaughter: wo unto them, for their day is come, the time of their visitation.

28 The voice of them that flee and escape out of the land of Babylon, to declare in Zion the vengeance of the LORD our God, the vengeance of his temple.

29 Call together the archers against Babylon: all ye that bend the bowe, camp against it round about; let none thereof escape: recompense her according to her work, according to all that she hath done, do unto her: for she hath been proud against the LORD, against the holy One of Israel.

30 Therefore shall her young men fall in the streets, and all her men of war shal be cut off in that day, saith the LORD.

31 Behold, I *am* against thee, O thou most † proud, saith the Lord GOD of hosts: for thy day is come, the time *that* I will visit thee.

† *Heb.* pride.

32 And the most † proud shall stumble and fall, and none shall raise him up: and I will kindle a fire in his cities, and it shall devour all round about him.

† *Heb.* pride.

33 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, The children of Israel, and the children of Judah, *were* oppressed together, and all that took them captives, held them fast, they refused to let them go.

34 Their redeemer *is* strong, the LORD of hosts *is* his Name: he shal thoroughly plead their cause, that he may give rest to the land, and disquiet the inhabitants of Babylon.

35 ¶ A sword *is* upon the Caldeans, saith the LORD, and upon the inhabitants of Babylon, and upon her princes, and upon her wise men.

36 A sword *is* upon the ‖ liars, and they shall dote: a sword *is* upon her mighty men, and they shall be dismayed.

‖ *Or*, chief stayes. *Heb.* bars.

37 A sword *is* upon their horses, & upon their charets, & upon all the mingled people that *are* in the midst of her, and they shall become *as* women: a sword *is* upon her treasures, & they shal be robbed.

38 A dreught *is* upon her waters, and they shall be dried up: for it *is* the land of graven images, and they are mad upon their idols.

39 Therefore the wilde beasts of the desert, with the wilde beasts of the ilands shall dwel *there*, and the owls shal dwell therein: and it shal be no more inhabited for ever: neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation.

40 *As God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah, and the neighbour *cities* thereof, saith the LORD, *so* shall no man abide there, neither shall any son of man dwell therein.

*Gene 19.25. chap. 49.18.

41 Behold, a people shall come from the north, and a great nation, and many kings shall be raised up from the coasts of the earth.

42 They shall hold the bowe and the lance: they are cruell, and will not shew mercy: their voice shall roar like the sea, and they shall ride upon horses, *every one* put in aray like a man to the battell against thee, O daughter of Babylon.

43 The king of Babylon hath heard the report of them, and his hands waxed feeble: anguish took hold of him, *and* pangs as of a woman in travel.

44 Behold, he shall come up *like a lion from the swelling of Jordan, unto the habitation of the strong: but I will make them suddenly run away from her: and who is a chosen man *that* I may appoint over her? for who is like me, and * who will ‖ appoint me the time? and who *is* that shepherd that will stand before me?

*Chap. 49.19.

*Job 41 1. chap. 49.19.

45 Therefore hear ye the counsell of the LORD, that he hath taken against Babylon, and his purposes that he hath purposed against the land of the Caldeans: surely the least of the flock shall draw them out: surely he shall make *their* habitation desolate with them.

‖ *Or*, convent me to plead.

46 At the noise of the taking of Babylon the earth is moved, and the cry is heard among the nations,

CHAP.

CHAP. LI.

1 *The severe judgement of God against Babylon, in revenge of Israel.*

THus saith the LORD; Behold, I will raise up against Babylon, and against them that dwell in the † midst of them that rise up against me, a destroying winde;

2 And will send unto Babylon fanners that shall fan her, and shall empty her land: for in the day of trouble they shall be against her round about.

3 Against *him that* bendeth, let the archer bend his bowe, and against *him that* lifteth himself up in his brigandine: and spare ye not her young men, destroy ye utterly all her host.

4 Thus the slain shall fall in the land of the Caldeans, and they that are thrust thorow in her streets.

5 For Israel hath not been forsaken, nor Judah of his God, of the LORD of hosts: though their land was filled with sin against the holy One of Israel.

6 * Flee out of the midst of Babylon and deliver every man his soul: be not cut off in her iniquity: for this is the time of the LORDS vengeance: he will render unto her a recompence.

7 Babylon *hath been* a golden cup in the LORDS hand, that made all the earth drunken: the nations have drunken of her wine, therefore the nations are mad.

8 Babylon is suddenly * fallen and destroyed: howl for her, take balm for her pain, if so be she may be healed.

9 We would have healed Babylon, but she is not healed: forsake her, and let us go every one into his own countrey: for her judgement reacheth unto heaven, and is lifted up even to the skies.

10 The LORD hath brought forth our righteousnesse: come and let us declare in Zion the work of the LORD our God.

11 Make † bright the arrows: gather the shields: the LORD hath raised up the spirit of the kings of the Medes: for his device is against Babylon, to destroy it; because it *is* the vengeance of the LORD, the vengeance of his temple.

12 Set up the standard upon the walls of Babylon, make the watch strong, set up the watchmen, prepare † the ambushes: for the LORD hath both devised, and done that which he spake against the inhabitants of Babylon.

13 O thou that dwellest upon many waters, abundant in treasures, thine end is come, *and* the measure of thy covetousnesse.

14 * The LORD of hosts hath sworn † by himself, *saying*, Surely I will fill thee with men, as with caterpillers; and they shall † lift up a shout against thee.

15 * He hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisdom, and hath stretched out the heaven by his understanding.

16 When he uttereth *his* voice, *there is a* ‖ multitude of waters in the heavens, and he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth: he maketh lightenings with rain, and bringeth forth the winde out of his treasures.

17 * Every man is ‖ brutish by *his* knowledge: every founder is confounded by the graven image: for his molten image *is* falshood, & *there is* no breath in them.

18 They *are* vanity, the work of errours: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

19 The portion of Jacob *is* not like them, for he *is* the former of all things, and * *Israel is* the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hosts *is* his Name.

20 Thou *art* my battle-ax, *and* weapons of war: for ‖ with thee will I break in pieces the nations, and with thee will I destroy kingdoms.

21 And with thee will I break in pieces the horse and his rider, and with thee will I break in pieces the charet and his rider:

22 With thee also will I break in pieces man and woman, and with thee will I break in pieces old and young, and with thee will I break in pieces the young man and the maid:

23 I will also break in pieces with thee the shepherd and his flock; and with thee will I break in pieces the husbandman and his yoke of oxen; and with thee will I break in pieces captains and rulers.

24 And I will render unto Babylon, and to all the inhabitants of Caldea, all their evil that they have done in Zion in your sight, saith the LORD.

25 Behold, I *am* against thee, O destroying mountain, saith the LORD, which destroyest all the earth; and I will stretch out mine hand upon thee, and roll thee down from the rocks, and will make thee a burnt mountain.

26 And they shall not take of thee a stone for a corner, nor a stone for foundations, but thou shalt be † desolate for ever, saith the LORD.

27 Set ye up a standard in the land, blow the trumpet among the nations: prepare the nations against her: call together against her the kingdoms of Ararat, Minni, and Ashchenaz: appoint a captain against her: cause her horses to come up as the rough caterpillers.

28 Prepare against her the nations with the kings of the Medes, the captains thereof, and all the rulers thereof, and all the land of his dominion.

29 And the land shall tremble and sorrow; for every purpose of the LORD shall be performed against Babylon, to make the land of Babylon a desolation without an inhabitant.

30 The mighty men of Babylon have forborn to fight; they have remained in their holds: their might hath failed, they became as women: they have burnt their dwelling places: her bars are broken.

31 One post shall run to meet another, and one messenger to meet another, to shew the king of Babylon that his city is taken at *one* end,

32 And that the passages are stopped, and the reeds they have burnt with fire, and the men of war are affrighted.

33 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; The daughter of Babylon *is* like a threshing-floor; ‖ *it is* time to thresh her: yet a little while, and the time of her harvest shall come.

34 Nebuchad rezzar the king of Babylon hath devoured me, he hath crushed me; he hath made me an empty vessel: he hath swallowed me up like a dragon; he hath filled his belly with my delicates, he hath cast me out.

35 † The violence done to me & to my ‖ flesh, *be* upon Babylon, shal the inhabitant of Zion say; and my blood upon the inhabitants of Caldea, shall Jerusalem say.

36 The e-

† *Heb.* heart.

*Chap. 50.8 revel. 18.4.

Or, chief rayes. *Heb.* rars.

*Isa. 21. 9. revel. 14.8. & 18.2.

Gene 9.25. chap. 9.13.

† *Heb.* pure.

† *Heb.* liers in wait.

*Amos 6.8.

Chap. 9.19.

† *Heb.* by his soul.

† *Heb.* utter.

*Gene. 1.6. chap. 10. 12.&c.

‖ *Or,* noise.

*Chap. 10.14.

‖ *Or,* is more brutish then to know.

† *Heb.* desolations.

*Chap. 10.15.

‖ *Or,* in the corn by thee.

‖ *Or,* In the time that he thresheth her.

† *Heb.* my violence.

‖ *Or,* remainder.

† *Heb.* inhabitresse.

36 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will plead thy cause, and take vengeance for thee: and I will drie up her sea, and make her springs dry.

37 And Babylon shall become heaps, a dwelling place for dragons, an astonishment & an hissing without an inhabitant.

38 They shall roar together like lions; they shall ‖ yell as lions whelps.

‖ Or, shake themselves.

39 In their heat I will make their feasts and I will make them drunken: that they may rejoyce, and sleep a perpetuall sleep, and not awake, saith the LORD.

40 I will bring them down like lambs to the slaughter: like rams with he-goats.

41 How is Sheshach taken! and how is the praise of the whole earth surprised! how is Babylon become an astonishment among the nations!

42 The sea is come up upon Babylon: she is covered with the multitude of the waves thereof.

43 Her cities are a desolation, a dry land, and a wilderness, a land wherein no man dwelleth, neither doth any son of man passe thereby.

44 And I will punish Bel in Babylon, and I will bring forth out of his mouth that which he hath swallowed up: and the nations shal not flow together any more unto him; ye, the wall of Babylon shall fall.

45 My people, go ye out of the midst of her, and deliver ye every man his soul from the fierce anger of the LORD.

46 And lest your heart faint, and ye fear for the rumour that shall be heard in the land: a rumour shall both come one yeer, and after that in *another* yeer *shall come* a rumour, and violence in the land, ruler against ruler.

† Heb. visit upon.

47 Therefore behold, the dayes come, that I will † do judgement upon the graven images of Babylon, and her whole land shall be confounded, and all her slain shall fall in the midst of her.

48 Then the heaven, and the earth, and all that *is* therein, shall sing for Babylon: for the spoilers shall come unto her from the north, saith the LORD.

‖ Or, both Babylon is to fall, O ye slain of Israel, and with Babylon &c.

49 ‖ As Babylon *hath caused* the slain of Israel to fall: so at Babylon shall fall the slain of all ‖ the earth.

50 Ye that have escaped the sword, go away, stand not still: remember the LORD afar off: and let Jerusalem come into your minde.

51 We are confounded, because we have heard reproach: shame hath covered our faces: for strangers are come into the sanctuaries of the LORDS house.

52 Wherefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will do judgement upon her graven images, and throw all her land the wounded shal groan

53 Though Babylon should mount up to heaven, and though she should fortifie the height of her strength, *yet* from me shall spoilers come unto her, saith the LORD.

‖ Or, the countrey.

54 A sound of a cry *cometh* from Babylon, and great destruction from the land of the Caldeans.

55 Because the LORD hath spoiled Babylon, and destroyed out of her the great voice: when her waves do roar like great waters, a noise of their voice is uttered.

56 Because the spoiler is come upon her, *even* upon Babylon, and her mighty men are taken, every one of their bowes is broken: for the LORD God of recompences shall surely requite.

57 And I will make drunk her princes, and her wise men: her captains, and her rulers, and her mighty men: and they shall sleep a perpetuall sleep, and not awake, saith the King, whose Name *is* the LORD of hosts.

58 Thus saith the LORD of hosts: The ‖ broad walls of Babylon shall be utterly ‖ broken, and her high gates shal be burnt with fire, and the people shall labour in vain, and the folk in the fire, and they shall be weary.

‖ Or, the walls of broad Babylon.

59 ¶ The word which Jeremiah the prophet commanded Seraiah the son of Nerijah, the son of Maaseiah, when he went ‖ with Zedekiah the king of Judah into Babylon, in the fourth yeer of his reign: and this Seraiah was a ‖ quiet prince.

‖ Or, made naked.

60 So Jeremiah wrote in a book all the evil that should come upon Babylon: *even* all these words that are written against Babylon.

‖ Or, on the behalf of.

61 And Jeremiah said to Seraiah, When thou comest to Babylon, and shalt see, and shalt read all these words:

‖ Or, prince of Menuchas, or, chief chamberlain.

62 Then shalt thou say, O LORD, thou hast spoken against this place, to cut it off, that none shall remain in it, neither man nor beast, but that it shall be † desolate for ever.

† Heb. desolations.

63 And it shall be when thou hast made an end of reading this book, *that* thou shalt binde a stone to it, and cast it into the midst of Euphrates.

64 And thou shalt say, Thus shall Babylon sink, and shall not rise from the evil that I will bring upon her: and they shall be weary. Thus far *are* the words of Jeremiah.

CHAP LII.

1 *Zedekiah rebelleth.* 4 *Jerusalem is besieged.* 8 *Zedekiahs sons killed.* 12 *Nebuzaradan spoileth the city:* 24 *He carrieth away the captives.*

ZEdekiah *was* * one and twenty yeers old when he † began to reign, and he reigned eleven yeers in Jerusalem, and his mothers name *was* Hamutal the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

* 2 Kin. 24.18.
† Heb. reigned

2 And he did that *which was* evil in the eyes of the LORD, according to all that Jehoiakim had done.

3 For through the anger of the LORD it came to passe in Jerusalem and Judah till he had cast them out from his presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to passe in the * ninth yeer of his reign, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, *that* Nebuchad rezzar king of Babylon came, he, and all his army against Jerusalem, and pitched against it, and built forts against it round about.

* 2 Kin. 25.1. chap. 39.1.

5 So the city was besieged unto the eleventh yeer of king Zedekiah.

6 And in the fourth moneth, in the ninth *day* of the moneth, the famine was sore in the city, so that there was no bread for the people of the land.

7 Then the city was broken up, and all the men of war fled, and went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the gate between the two walls, which *was* by the kings garden, (now the Caldeans *were* by the city round about) and they went by the way of the plain.

8 ¶ But the army of the Caldeans pursued after the king, and overtook Zedekiah

kiah in the plains of Jericho, and all his army was scattered from him.

9 Then they took the king, and carried him up unto the king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath: where he gave judgement upon him.

10 And the king of Babylon slew the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes: he slew also all the princes of Judah in Riblah.

11 Then he † put out the eyes of Zedekiah; and the king of Babylon bound him || in chains, and carried him to Babylon, and put him in † prison till the day of his death.

12 ¶ Now in the fifth month, in the tenth *day* of the month, (which *was* the nineteenth yeer of Nebuchad rezzar king of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan || captain of the guard, *which* † served the king of Babylon, into Jerusalem:

13 And burnt the house of the LORD, and the kings house, and all the houses of Jerusalem, and all the houses of the great men burnt he with fire.

14 And all the army of the Caldeans that *were* with the captain of the guard, brake down all the walls of Jerusalem round about.

15 Then Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard carried away captive *certain* of the poor of the people, and the residue of the people that remained in the city, and those that fell away, that fell to the king of Babylon, and the rest of the multitude.

16 But Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard left *certain* of the poor of the land for vine-dressers, and for husband-men.

17 Also the † pillars of brasse that *were* in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brazen sea that *was* in the house of the LORD, the Caldeans brake, and carried all the brasse of them to Babylon.

18 The cauldrons also, & the || shovels, and the snuffers, and the || bowls, and the spoons, & all the vessels of brasse wherewith they ministered, took they away.

19 And the basins, and the || firepans, and the bowls, and the cauldrons, and the candlesticks, and the spoons, and the cups; that which *was* of gold, *in* gold, and that which *was* of silver, *in* silver, took the captain of the guard away:

20 The two pillars, one sea, and twelve brazen bulls that *were* under the bases, which king Solomon had made in the house of the LORD: the † brasse of all these vessels was without weight.

21 And concerning the * pillars, the height of one pillar *was* eighteen cubits, and a † fillet of twelve cubits did compasse it, and the thicknesse thereof *was* four fingers: *it was* hollow.

22 And a chapiter of brasse *was* upon it, and the height of one chapiter *was* five cubits, with net-work, and pomegranates upon the chapiters round about, all of brasse: the second pillar also, and the pomegranates *were* like unto these.

23 And there were ninety and six pomegranates on a side, *and* all the pomegranates upon the net-work *were* an hundred round about.

24 ¶ And the captain of the guard took Seraiah the chief priest, and Zephaniah the second priest, and the three keepers of the † door.

25 He took also out of the city an eunuch, which had the charge of the men of war, and seven men of them that † were neer the kings person, which were found in the city, and the || principall scribe of the host, who mustered the people of the land, and threescore men of the people of the land that were found in the midst of the city.

26 So Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard took them, and brought them to the king of Babylon to Riblah.

27 And the king of Babylon smote them, and put them to death in Riblah, in the land of Hamath: thus Judah was carried away captive out of his own land.

28 This *is* the people whom Nebuchad-rezzar carried away captive in the seventh yeer, three thousand Jews and three and twenty.

29 In the eighteenth yeer of Nebuchad-rezzar he carried away captive from Jerusalem eight hundred thirty and two † persons.

30 In the three and twentieth yeer of Nebuchad-rezzar, Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard carried away captive of the Jews seven hundred fourty and five persons: all the persons *were* four thousand and six hundred.

31 ¶ And it came to passe in the seven and thirtieth yeer of the captivity of Jehoiakin king of Judah, in the twelfth moneth, in the five and twentieth *day* of the moneth, *that* Evil-merodach king of Babylon, in the *first* yeer of his reign, lifted up the head of Jehoiakin king of Judah, & brought him forth out of prison

32 And spake † kindely unto him, and set his throne above the throne of the kings that *were* with him in Babylon,

33 And changed his prison-garments: and he did continually eat bread before him all the dayes of his life.

34 And for his diet there was a † continual diet given him of the king of Babylon, † every day a portion, until the day of his death, all the dayes of his life.

¶ THE LAMENTATIONS OF *JEREMIAH.*

CHAP. I.

1 *Jerusalems misery for her sins:* 12 *Her complaint:* 18 *She confesseth Gods judgement to be right teous.*

HOw doth the city sit solitary, *that was* full of people? *how* is she become as a widow? she *that was* great among the nations, and princesse among the provinces, *how* is she become tributary?

2 She * weepeth sore in the * night, and her teares *are* on her cheeks: among all her lovers she *hath* none to comfort her, all her friends have dealt treacherously with her, they are become her enemies.

3 Judah is gone into captivity because of affliction, and † because of great servitude: she dwelleth among the heathen, she findeth no rest: all her persecutours overtook her between the straits.

4 The wayes of Zion do mourn, because none come to the solemn feasts: all her gates are desolate: her priests sigh: her virgins are afflicted, and she *is* in bitternesse.

5 Her adversaries * are the chief, her enemies prosper: for the LORD hath afflicted her; for the multitude of her trans-

|| Or, the walls of Babylon.
† Heb. blinded.
|| Or, fetters.
† Heb. house of the wards.
|| Or, chief marshal.
Heb. chief of the executioners, or, slaughtermen.
And so ver. 14. &c.
† Heb. stood before.
*Chap. 27.19.
|| Or, instruments to remove § ashes.
|| Or, basins.
|| Or, censers.
† Heb. their brasse.
* 1 Kin. 7.15. 2 kings 25.17. 2 chro. 3.15.
† Heb. threed.
† Heb. three-fold.
† Heb. saw the face of § king.
|| Or, scribe of the captain of the host.
† Heb. soules.
† Heb. good things with him.
† Heb. § matter of the day in his day.
*Deut. 28.13.
† Heb. for the greatnesse of servitude.
*Jere. 13.17.
*Job 7.3.

* Jere. 52.28. transgressions her *children are gone into captivity before the enemy.

6 And from the daughter of Zion all her beauty is departed: her princes are become like harts *that* finde no pasture, and they are gone without strength before the pursuer.

‖ *Or*, desireables. 7 Jerusalem remembered in the dayes of her affliction, and of her miseries, all her ‖ pleasant things that she had in the dayes of old, when her people fell into the hand of the enemy, and none did help her: the adversaries saw her, *and* did mock at her sabbaths.

† *Heb.* is become a removing, *or*, wandering. 8 Jerusalem hath grievously sinned, therefore she † is removed, all that honoured her despise her, because they have seen her nakednesse: yea, she sigheth and turneth backward.

9 Her filthinesse *is* in her skirts, she remembereth not her last end, therefore she came down wonderfully: she *had* no comforter: O Lord, behold my affliction: for the enemy hath magnified *himself*.

‖ *Or*, debased. 10 The adversary hath spread out his hand upon all her ‖ pleasant things: for she hath seen *that* the heathen entered into her sanctuary, whom thou didst command *that* * they should not enter into thy congregation.

* Deut. 23.3. 11 All her people sigh, they seek bread they have given their pleasant things for meat to ‖ relieve the soul: see, O Lord, and consider: for I am become vile.

‖ *Or*, to make the soul to come again. † passe by! ‖ *Or*, it is nothing. † *Heb.* passe by the way. 12 ¶ ‖ *Is it* nothing to you all ye that † passe by? behold and see if there be any sorrow like unto my sorrow, which is done unto me, wherewith the LORD hath afflicted *me* in the day of his fierce anger.

13 From above hath he sent fire into my bones, and it prevaileth against them: he hath spread a net for my feet, he hath turned me back: he hath made me desolate, *and* faint all the day.

14 The yoke of my transgressions is bound by his hand: they are wreathed, and come up upon my neck: he hath made my strength to fall, the Lord hath delivered me into *their* hands, *from* *whom* I am not able to rise up.

15 The Lord hath troden under foot all my mighty men in the midst of me: he hath called an assembly against me to crush my young men. The Lord hath troden ‖ the virgin, the daughter of Judah, *as* in a wine-presse.

‖ *Or*, the wine-presse of the virgin, &c. * Jere. 13.17. & 14.17. chap. 2.18. † *Heb.* bring back. 16 For these things I weep, * mine eye, mine eye runneth down with water, because the Comforter that should † relieve my soul is far from me: my children are desolate, because the enemy prevailed.

17 Zion spreadeth forth her hands, *and there is* none to comfort her: the LORD hath commanded concerning Jacob, that his adversaries *should be* round about him: Jerusalem is as a menstruous woman among them.

* Dan. 9.7. † *Heb.* mouth. 18 ¶ The LORD is * righteous, for I have rebelled against his † commandment: hear, I pray you, all people, and behold my sorrow: my virgins and my young men are gone into captivity.

19 I called for my lovers, *but* they deceived me: my priests and mine elders gave up the ghost in the city, while they sought their meat to relieve their souls.

* * Isa. 16. 11. Jer. 48.36. 20 Behold, O LORD: for I *am* in distresse: my * bowels are troubled: mine heart is turned within me, for I have grievously rebelled: abroad the sword bereaveth, at home *there is* as death.

21 They have heard that I sigh, *there is* none to comfort me: all mine enemies have heard of my trouble, they are glad that thou hast done it: thou wilt bring the day *that* thou hast ‖ called, and they shall be like unto me. ‖ *Or*, proclaimed.

22 Let all their wickednes come before thee: and do unto them as thou hast done unto me for all my transgressions: for my sighs *are* many, and my heart *is* faint.

CHAP. II.

1 *Jeremiah laments Jerusalems misery:* 20 *He complaineth thereof to God.*

HOw hath the Lord covered † daughter of Zion with a cloud in his anger, *and* cast down from heaven unto the earth the beauty of Israel, & remembered not his footstool in the day of his anger!

† *Heb.* made it couch. 2 The Lord hath swallowed up all the habitations of Jacob, and hath not pitied: he hath thrown down in his wrath the strong holds of the daughter of Judah: he hath † brought *them* down to the ground, he hath polluted the kingdoms, and the princes thereof.

† *Heb.* all the desireable of the eye 3 He hath cut off in his fierce anger all the horn of Israel: he hath drawn back his right hand from before the enemy, and he burned against Jacob like a flaming fire *which* devoureth round about.

4 He hath bent his bowe like an enemy: he stood with his right hand as an adversary, and slew all that were † pleasant to the eye, in the tabernacle of the daughter of Zion: he poured out his fury like fire.

5 The Lord was as an enemy: he hath swallowed up Israel, he hath swallowed up all her palaces: he hath destroyed his strong holds, and hath increased in the daughter of Judah mourning and lamentation.

* Psal. 80.13 & 89.41. and isa. 5.5. ‖ *Or*, hedge. † *Heb.* shut up. 6 And he hath violently * taken away his ‖ tabernacle, as *if it were of* a garden, he hath destroyed his places of the assembly: the LORD hath caused the solemn feasts & sabbaths to be forgotten in Zion, and hath despised in the indignation of his anger the king and the priest.

7 The Lord hath cast off his altar: he hath abhorred his sanctuary: he hath † given up into the hand of the enemy the walls of her palaces: they have made a noise in the house of the LORD, as in the day of a solemn feast.

† *Heb.* swallowing up. 8 The LORD hath purposed to destroy the wall of the daughter of Zion: he hath stretched out a line: he hath not withdrawn his hand from † destroying: therefore he made the rampart and the wall to lament: they languished together.

* Psal. 74.9. 9 Her gates are sunk into the ground: he hath destroyed & broken her bars: her king & her princes *are* among the Gentiles: the law *is* no *more*, her * prophets also finde no vision from the LORD.

10 The elders of the daughter of Zion sit upon the ground, *and* keep silence: they have cast up dust upon their heads, they have girded themselves with sackcloth: the virgins of Jerusalem hang down their heads to the ground.

‖ *Or*, faint. 11 Mine eyes do fail with tears: my bowels are troubled: my liver is poured upon the earth, for the destruction of the daughter of my people, because the children and the sucklings ‖ swoon in the streets of the city.

12 They

12 They say to their mothers, Where *is* corn and wine? when they swooned as the wounded in the streets of the city, when their soul was poured out into their mothers bosom.

13 What thing shall I take to witnesse for thee? what thing shal I liken to thee, O daughter of Jerusalem? what shall I equal to thee, that I may comfort thee, O virgin daughter of Zion? for thy breach *is* great like the sea: who can heal thee?

14 Thy *prophets have seen vain and foolish things for thee: and they have not discovered thine iniquity, to turn away thy captivity: but have seen for thee false burdens, and causes of banishment.

15 All that passe † by clap their hands at thee: they hisse and wag their head at the daughter of Jerusalem, *saying*, *Is* this the city that men call, * The perfection of beauty? The joy of the whole earth?

16 All thine enemies have opened their mouth against thee: they hisse and gnash the teeth: they say, We have swallowed *her* up: certainly this *is* the day that we looked for: we have found, we have seen *it*.

17 The LORD hath done that which he had * devised: he hath fulfilled his word that he had commanded in the dayes of old: he hath thrown down, and hath not pitied: and he hath caused thine enemy to rejoyce over thee, he hath set up the horn of thine adversaries.

18 Their heart cried unto the Lord, * O wall of the daughter of Zion, let teares run down like a river day and night: give thy self no rest; let not the apple of thine eye cease.

19 Arise, cry out in the night: in the beginning of the watches pour out thine heart like water before the face of the Lord: lift up thy hands toward him, for the life of thy young children, that faint for hunger in ‖ top of every street.

20 ¶ Behold, O LORD, and consider to whom thou hast done this: shal the women eat their fruit, *and* children of a span long? shall the priest and the prophet be slain in the sanctuary of the Lord?

21 The young and the old lie on the ground in the streets; my virgins and my young men are fallen by the sword: thou hast slain *them* in the day of thy anger: thou hast killed, and not pitied.

22 Thou hast called as in a solemn day my terrours round about; so that in the day of the LORDS anger, none escaped, nor remained: those that I have swadled and brought up, hath mine enemy consumed.

CHAP. III.

1 *The faithfull bewail their calamities:* 22 *By the mercies of God they nourish their hope.* 37 *acknowledge Gods justice,* 55 *and pray for deliverance.*

I *Am* the man *that* hath seen affliction by the rod of his wrath.

2 He hath led me and brought *me into* darknesse, but not into light.

3 Surely against me is he turned, he turneth his hand *against me* all the day.

4 My flesh and my skin hath he made old, he hath broken my bones.

5 He hath builded against me, and compassed *me* with gall and travell.

6 He hath set me in dark places, as they that be dead of old.

7 He hath hedged me about, that I cannot get out; he hath made my chain heavie.

8 Also when I cry and shout, he shutteth out my prayer.

9 He hath enclosed my ways with hewn stone: he hath made my paths crooked.

10 He *was* unto me *as* a bear lying in wait, *and as* a lion in secret places.

11 He hath turned aside my wayes, and pulled me in pieces: he hath made me desolate.

12 He hath bent his bowe, and set me as a mark for the arrow.

13 He hath caused the † arrows of his quiver to enter into my reins.

14 I was a *derision to all my people, *and* their song all the day.

15 He hath filled me with † bitternes, he hath made me drunken with wormwood.

16 He hath also broken my teeth with gravell-stones, he hath ‖ covered me with ashes.

17 And thou hast removed my soul far off from peace: I forgat † prosperity.

18 And I said, My strength and my hope is perished from the LORD:

19 ‖ Remembering mine affliction and my misery, the wormwood and the gall.

20 My soul hath *them* still in remembrance, and is † humbled in me.

21 This I † recall to my minde, therefore have I hope.

22 ¶ *It is of* the LORDS mercies that we are not consumed, because his compassions fail not.

23 *They are* new every morning: great *is* thy faithfulnesse.

24 The LORD *is* my * portion, saith my soul, therefore will I hope in him.

25 The LORD *is* good unto them that wait for him, to ‖ soul *that* seeketh him.

26 *It is* good that *a man* should both hope, and quietly wait for the salvation of the LORD.

27 *It is* good for a man that he bear the yoke in his youth.

28 He sitteth alone, and keepeth silence, because he hath born *it* upon him.

29 He putteth his mouth in the dust, if so be there may be hope.

30 He giveth his cheek to him that smiteth him, he is filled full with reproach.

31 For the Lord will not cast off for ever.

32 But though he cause grief, yet will he have compassion according to the multitude of his mercies.

33 For he doth not † afflict willingly, nor grieve the children of men.

34 To crush under his feet all the prisoners of the earth,

35 To turn aside the right of a man before the face of the ‖ most High,

36 To subvert a man in his cause, the Lord ‖ approveth not.

37 ¶ Who *is* he * *that* saith, and it cometh to passe, *when* the Lord commandeth *it* not?

38 Out of the mouth of the most High proceedeth not * evil and good?

39 Wherefore doth a living man ‖ complain, a man for the punishment of his sins?

40 Let us search and try our wayes, and turn again to the LORD.

41 Let us lift up our heart with our hands unto God in the heavens.

42 We have transgressed and have rebelled, thou hast not pardoned.

43 Thou hast covered with anger, and perse-

---

*Jere. 20.7. and 51.8. & 4.14. & 13.15.

† *Heb.* by the way.

* Psal. 48.2.

† *Heb.* made to couch.

*Levit. 26.16. Deut. 28.15.

* Jere. 14.17. chap. 2.18.

‖ *Or,* swadled with their hands.

* Psal. 80.13. & 89.41. and 18.5.5. ‖ *Or,* hedged.

† *Heb.* shut up.

† *Heb.* swallowing up.

* Psal. 74.9.

‖ *Or,* faint.

† *Heb.* sons.

* Jere. 20.7.

† *Heb.* bitternesse.

‖ *Or,* rolled me in ashes.

† *Heb.* good.

‖ *Or,* remember.

† *Heb.* bowed.

† *Heb.* make to return to my heart.

* Psal. 16.5. & 73.26. & 119. 57. Jer. 10.16.

† *Heb.* from his heart.

‖ *Or,* a supplanter.

‖ *Or,* seeth not.

* Psal. 33.9. *Amos 3.6.

‖ *Or,* murmure.

persecuted us: thou hast slain, thou hast not pitied.

44 Thou hast covered thy self with a cloud, that our prayer should not passe thorow.

* 1 Cor 4.13. 45 Thou hast made us as the *off scouring & refuse in the midst of the people.

46 All our enemies have opened their mouths against us.

*Isaiah 24.17. 47 *Fear and a snare is come upon us, desolation and destruction.

48 Mine eye runneth down with rivers of water, for the destruction of the daughter of my people.

49 Mine eye trickleth down, and ceaseth not, without any intermission,

50 Till the LORD look down, and behold from heaven.

† Heb. my soul. || Or, more then all. 51 Mine eye affecteth † mine heart, || because of all the daughters of my city.

52 Mine enemies chased me sore like a bird, without cause.

53 They have cut off my life in the dungeon, and cast a stone upon me.

54 Waters flowed over mine head, *then* I said, I am cut off.

55 ¶ I called upon thy Name, O LORD, out of the low dungeon.

56 Thou hast heard my voice, hide not thine ear at my breathing, at my cry.

57 Thou drewest neer in the day that I called upon thee: thou saidst, Fear not.

58 O Lord, thou hast pleaded the causes of my soul, thou hast redeemed my life.

59 O LORD, thou hast seen my wrong, judge thou my cause.

60 Thou hast seen all their vengeance, *and* all their imaginations against me.

61 Thou hast heard their reproach, O LORD, *and* all their imaginations against me:

62 The lips of those that rose up against me, and their device against me all the day.

63 Behold their sitting down and their rising up, I *am* their musick.

64 ¶ Render unto them a recompence, O LORD, according to the work of their hands.

|| Or, obstinacy of heart. 65 Give them || sorrow of heart, thy curse unto them.

* Psal. 83. 66 Persecute & destroy *them* in anger, from under the * heavens of the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Zion bewaileth her pitifull estate: 13 She confesseth her sins. 21 Edom is threatened. 22 Zion is comforted.

HOw is the gold become dim! *how* is the most fine gold changed! the stones of the sanctuary are poured out in the top of every street.

2 The precious sons of Zion comparable to fine gold, how are they esteemed as earthen pitchers, the work of the hands of the potter!

|| Or, sea-calves. 3 Even the || sea-monsters draw out the breast, they give suck to their young ones: the daughter of my people *is become* cruell, like the ostriches in the wilderneſſe.

4 The tongue of the sucking childe cleaveth to the roof of his mouth for thirst: the young children ask bread, *and* no man breaketh *it* unto them.

5 They that did feed dilicately, are desolate in the streets: they that were brought up in scarlet, embrace dunghils.

|| Or, Iniquity. *Gene. 19.25. 6 For the || punishment of the iniquity of the daughter of my people is greater then the punishment of the sin of Sodom that was * overthrown as in a moment, and no hand stayed on her.

7 Her Nazarites were purer then snow, they were whiter then milk, they were more ruddy in body then rubies, their polishing *was* of Saphir.

† Heb. darker then blackneſſe. 8 Their visage is † blacker then a coal: they are not known in the streets: their skin cleaveth to their bones, it is wi hered, it is become like a stick.

† Heb. flow out. 9 They that be slain with the sword, are better then they that be slain with hunger: for these † pine away, stricken thorow for *want* of the fruits of the field.

* 2 Kin 6.29. deut. 28.57. 10 The hands of the pitifull women have * sodden their own children, they were their meat in the destruction of the daughter of my people.

11 The LORD hath accomplished his fury, he hath poured out his fierce anger, and hath kindled a fire in Zion, and it hath devoured the foundations thereof.

12 The kings of the earth, and all the inhabitants of the world would not have beleeved, that the adversary and the enemy should have entered into the gates of Jerusalem.

* Jere. 5.31. & 23.21. 13 ¶ * For the sins of her prophets, *and* the iniquities of her priests, that have shed the blood of the just in the midst of her:

14 They have wandered *as* blinde men in the streets, they have polluted themselves with blood, || so that men could not touch their garments.

|| Or, in that they could not *but* touch. 15 They cried unto them, Depart ye, || *it is* unclean, depart, depart, touch not: when they fled away and wandered: they said among the heathen, They shall no more sojourn *there*.

|| Or, ye polluted. 16 The || anger of the LORD hath divided them, he will no more regard them: they respected not the persons of the priests, they favoured not the elders.

|| Or, face. 17 As for us, our eyes as yet failed for our vain help: in our watching we have watched for a nation *that* could not save us.

18 They hunt our steps that we cannot go in our streets: our end is neer, our dayes are fulfilled, for our end is come.

19 Our persecutours are swifter then the eagles of the heaven: they pursued us upon the mountains, they laid wait for us in the wilderneſſe.

*Gene 2,7. 20 The * breath of our nostrils, the anointed of the LORD was taken in their pits, of whom we said, Under his shadow we shall live among the heathen.

|| Or, thine iniquity. 21 ¶ Rejoyce and be glad, O daughter of Edom, that dwellest in the land of Uz, the cup also shal passe thorow unto thee: thou shalt be drunken, and shalt make thy self naked.

|| Or, carry thee captive for thy sins. 22 ¶ The || punishment of thine iniquity is accomplished, O daughter of Zion, he will no more carry thee away into captivity: he will visit thine iniquity, O daughter of Edom, he will || discover thy sins.

CHAP. V.

A pitifull complaint of Zion in prayer unto God.

REmember, O LORD, what is come upon us: consider, and behold our reproach.

2 Our inheritance is turned to strangers, our houses to aliens.

† Heb. comet for price. 3 We are orphans and fatherleſſe, our mothers *are* as widows.

4 We have drunken our water for money, our wood † is sold unto us.

5 † Our

5 †Our necks *are* under persecution: we labour and have no rest:

6 We have given the hand to the Egyptians, *and* to the Assyrians, to be satisfied with bread.

7 *Our fathers have sinned, and *are* not; and we have born their iniquities.

8 Servants have ruled over us: *there is* none that doth deliver *us* out of their hand.

9 We gat our bread with *the peril* of our lives, because of the sword of the wilderneſſe.

10 Our *skin was black like an oven, because of the ‖ terrible famine.

11 They ravished the women in Zion, *and* the maids in the cities of Judah.

12 Princes are hanged up by their hand: the faces of elders were not honoured.

13 They took the young men to grinde, and the children fell under the wood.

14 The elders have ceased from the gates, the young men from their musick.

15 The joy of our heart is ceased, our dance is turned into mourning.

16 † The crown is fallen *from* our head: wo unto us that we have sinned.

17 For this our heart is faint, for these things our eyes are dim.

18 Because of the mountain of Zion, which is desolate, the foxes walk upon it.

19 Thou, O LORD, *remainest for ever; thy throne from generation to generation.

20 Wherefore doest thou forget us for ever, *and* forsake us † so long time?

21 *Turn thou us unto thee, O LORD, and we shall be turned: renew our dayes as of old.

22 ‖But thou hast utterly rejected us: thou art very wroth against us.

† *Heb.* on our necks are we persecuted.

* Jer. 31. 29 eze. 18. 2.

* Psal. 119. 83. ‖ *Or*, terrors, or, storms.

† *Heb.* darker then blackneſſe.

† *Heb.* flow out.

* 2 Kin. 6. 29. deut. 28. 57.

† *He.* the crown of our head is fallen.

* Pſ. 9. 7 & 29. 10 & 102. 12 and 145. 13.

† *He* for length of days.

* Jere. 31. 18.

‖ *Or*, for wilt thou utterly reject us?

¶ THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET EZEKIEL.

CHAP. I.

1 The time of Ezekiels prophecie: 4 His vision of cherubims, 15 and wheels, 26 and of Gods glory.

NOW it came to paſſe in the thirtieth yeer, in the fourth *moneth* in the fifth *day* of the moneth (as I was among the † captives by the river of Chebar) *that* the heavens were opened, and I saw visions of God.

2 In the fifth *day* of the moneth (which *was* the fifth yeer of king Jehoiakins captivity)

3 The word of the LORD came expreſly unto † Ezekiel the prieſt, the ſon of Buzi, in the land of the Caldeans, by the river Chebar; and the hand of the Lord was there upon him.

4 ¶ And I looked, and behold, a whirlwinde came out of the north, a great cloud and a fire † infolding it ſelf, and a brightneſſe *was* about it, and out of the midſt thereof as the colour of amber, out of the midſt of the fire.

5 Alſo out of the midſt thereof *came* the likeneſſe of four living creatures. And this *was* their appearance: they had the likeneſſe of a man.

6 And every one had four faces, and every one had four wings.

7 And their feet *were* † ſtraight feet, and the ſole of their feet *was* like the ſole of a calves foot; and they ſparkled like the colour of burniſhed braſſe.

8 And they had the hands of a man under their wings on their four ſides; and they four *had* their faces and their wings.

9 Their wings were joyned one to another, they turned not when they went; they went every one ſtraight forward.

10 As for the likeneſſe of their faces, they four *had* the face of a man, and the face of a lion on the right ſide; and they four *had* the face of an ox on the left ſide: they four alſo *had* the face of an eagle.

11 Thus *were* their faces: and their wings were † ſtretched upward, two *wings* of every one were joyned one to another, and two covered their bodies.

12 And they went every one ſtraight forward: whither the ſpirit was to go, they went: *and* they turned not when they went.

13 As for the likeneſſe of the living creatures, their appearance *was* like burning coals of fire, *and* like the appearance of lamps: it went up and down among the living creatures, and the fire was bright, and out of the fire went forth lightning.

14 And the living creatures ran, and returned as the appearance of a flaſh of lightning.

15 ¶ Now as I beheld the living creatures, behold, one wheel upon the earth by the living creatures with his four faces.

16 The appearance of the wheels, and their work *was* like unto the colour of a beryl: and they four *had* one likeneſſe, and their appearance, and their work *was* as it were a wheel in the middle of a wheel.

17 When they went, they went upon their four ſides; *and* they returned not when they went.

18 As for their rings, they were ſo high that they were dreadfull, and their ‖ rings were full of eyes round about them four.

19 And when the living creatures went, the wheels went by them: and when the living creatures were lift up from the earth, the wheels were lift up.

20 Whitherſoever the ſpirit *was* to go, they went, thither *was their* ſpirit to go, and the wheels were lifted up over againſt them: for the ſpirit ‖ of the living creature *was* in the wheeles.

21 When thoſe went, *theſe* went; and when thoſe ſtood, *theſe* ſtood; and when thoſe were lifted up from the earth, the wheels *were* lifted up over againſt them; for the ſpirit ‖of the living creature *was* in the wheels.

22 And the likeneſſe of the firmament upon the heads of the living creature *was* as the colour of the terrible chryſtall, ſtretched forth over their heads above.

23 And under the firmament *were* their wings ſtraight, the one toward the other, every one had two which covered on this ſide; and every one had two which covered on that ſide their bodies.

24 And when they went, I heard the noiſe of their wings like the noiſe of great waters: as the voice of the Almighty, the voice of ſpeech, as the noiſe of an hoſt: when they ſtood, they let down their wings.

25 And there was a voice from the firmament,

† *Heb.* captivity.

† *Heb.* Jehezkel.

† *Heb.* catching it ſelf.

† *Heb.* a ſtraight foot.

‖ *Or*, divided above.

‖ *Or*, ſtraight.

‖ *Or*, of life.

‖ *Or*, of life.

mament that *was* over their heads, when they stood, & had let down their wings.

26 ¶ And above the firmament that *was* over their heads, *was* the likenesse of a throne, as the appearance of a saphyr-stone, and upon the likenes of the throne *was* the likenesse as the appearance of a man above upon it.

27 And I saw as the colour of amber, as the appearance of fire round about within it: from the appearance of his loines even upward, and from the appearance of his loins even downward, I saw as it were the appearance of fire, and it *had* brightnesse round about.

28 As the appearance of the bowe that is in the cloud in the day of rain, so *was* the appearance of the brightnesse round about. This *was* the appearance of the likenesse of the glory of the LORD: and when I saw it, I fell upon my face, and I heard a voice of one that spake.

CHAP. II.

1 Ezekiels commission: 6 His instruction: 9 The roll of his heavie prophecie.

AND he said unto me, Son of man, stand upon thy feet, and I will speak unto thee.

2 And the spirit entered into me when he spake unto me, and set me upon my feet, that I heard him that spake unto me:

3 And he said unto me, Son of man, I send thee to the children of Israel, to a rebellious † nation that hath rebelled against me: they and their fathers have transgressed against me, even unto this very day.

† Heb. nations.

4 For they *are* †impudent children, and stiffe hearted: I do send thee unto them, and thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD.

† Heb. hard of face.

5 And they, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear, (for they are a rebellious house) yet shall know that there hath been a prophet among them.

6 ¶ And thou, son of man, be not afraid of them, neither be afraid of their words, though ‖briers and thorns *be* with thee, and thou doest dwell among scorpions: be not afraid of their words, nor be dismayed at their looks, though they *be* a rebellious house.

‖ Or, rebels.

7 And thou shalt speak my words unto them, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear, for they *are* most † rebellious.

† Heb. rebellion.

8 But thou, son of man, hear what I say unto thee; Be not thou rebellious like that rebellious house: open thy mouth and * eat that I give thee.

* Revel. 10.9.

9 ¶ And when I looked, behold, an hand *was* sent unto me, and lo, a roll of a book *was* therein.

10 And he spread it before me, and it was written within and without; and there was written therein, lamentations and mourning and wo.

CHAP. III.

1 Ezekiel eateth the roll: 15 God sheweth him the rule of prophecy: 22 God shutteth and openeth his mouth.

MOreover he said unto me: Son of man, eat that thou findest: eat this roll, and go, speak unto § house of Israel.

2 So I opened my mouth: and he caused me to eat that roll.

3 And he said unto me; Son of man, cause thy belly to eat, and fill thy bowels with this roll that I give thee. Then did I * eat *it*, and it was in my mouth as honey for sweetnesse.

* Revel. 10.9.

4 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, go get thee unto the house of Israel, and speak with my words unto them.

5 For thou *art* not sent to a people of a † strange speech, and of an hard language, *but* to the house of Israel.

† Heb. deep of lips, and heavy tongue, and ver. 6.

6 Not to many people of a strange speech, and of an † hard language, whose words thou canst not understand: ‖surely had I sent thee to them, they would have hearkened unto thee.

† Heb. deep of lips, and heavie language. ‖ Or, I had sent thee, &c. would they not have hearkened unto thee?

7 But the house of Israel will not hearken unto thee; for they will not hearken unto me; for all the house of Israel are † impudent and hard-hearted.

† Heb. stiff of forehead, hard of heart.

8 Behold, I have made thy face strong against their faces, and thy forehead strong against their foreheads.

9 As an adamant harder then flint have I made thy forehead: * fear them not, neither be dismayed at their looks, though they *be* a rebellious house.

* Jere. 1.8.

10 Moreover he said unto me, Son of man, all my words that I shall speak unto thee, receive in thine heart, and hear with thine eares.

11 And go, get thee to them of the captivity, unto thy people, and speak unto them, and tell them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear.

12 Then the spirit took me up, and I heard behinde me a voice of a great rushing, *saying*, Blessed *be* the glory of the LORD from his place.

† Heb. hissed.

13 *I heard* also the noise of the wings of the living creatures that † touched one another, and the noise of the wheels over against them, and a noise of a great rushing.

14 So the spirit lifted me up, and took me away, and I went in † bitternesse, in the † heat of my spirit: but the hand of the LORD was strong upon me.

† Heb. bitterness. † Heb. hot anger.

15 ¶ Then I came to them of the captivity at Tel-abib, that dwelt by the river of Chebar, and I sat where they sat, and remained there astonished among them seven dayes.

16 And it came to passe at the end of seven dayes, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

17 * Son of man, I have made thee a watchman unto the house of Israel: therefore hear the word at my mouth, and give them warning from me.

* Chap. 33.7.

18 When I say unto the wicked; Thou shalt surely die, and thou givest him not warning, nor speakest to warn the wicked from his wicked way, to save his life; the same wicked man shall die in his iniquity: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

19 Yet if thou warn the wicked, and he turn not from his wickednesse, nor from his wicked way, he shall die in his iniquity: but thou hast delivered thy soul.

20 Again, when a * righteous man doth turn from his † righteousnesse, & commit iniquity, and I lay a stumbling block before him, he shall die: because thou hast not given him warning, he shal die in his sin, and his righteousnesse which he hath done shall not be remembered: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

* Chap. 18.24. † Heb. righteousnesses.

21 Nevertheless, if thou warn the righteous man, that the righteous sin not, and he doth not sin; he shall surely live, because he is warned; also thou hast delivered thy soul.

22 ¶ And

22 ¶ And the hand of the LORD was there upon me, and he ſaid unto me, Ariſe, go forth into the plain, and I will there talk with thee.

23 Then I aroſe, and went forth into the plain, and behold, the glory of the LORD ſtood there, as the glory which I * ſaw by the river of Chebar, and I fell on my face. *Chap. i.

24 Then the ſpirit entered into me, and ſet me upon my feet, and ſpake with me, and ſaid unto me, Go, ſhut thy ſelf within thine houſe.

25 But thou, O ſon of man, behold, they ſhall put bands upon thee, and ſhall binde thee with them, and thou ſhalt not go out among them.

26 And I will make thy tongue cleave to the roof of thy mouth, that thou ſhalt || A man be dumb, and ſhalt not be to them || a reproving. reprover: for they *are* a rebellious houſe.

27 But when I ſpeak with thee, I will open thy mouth, and thou ſhalt ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, He that heareth, let him hear, and he that forbeareth, let him forbear: for they *are* a rebellious houſe.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Under a type is ſhewed Jeroboams deſection. 9 By the proviſion of the ſiege, the hardneſſe of the famine.

THou alſo, ſon of man, take thee a tile, and lay it before thee, and pourtray upon it the city, *even* Jeruſalem.

2 And lay ſiege againſt it, and build a fort againſt it, and caſt a mount againſt it: ſet the camp alſo againſt it, and ſet || *battering* rams againſt it round about. Or, chief leaders.

3 Moreover, take thou unto thee || an iron pan, and ſet it for a wall of iron between thee and the city, and ſet thy face againſt it, and it ſhall be beſieged, and thou ſhalt lay ſiege againſt it: this *ſhall be* a ſigne to the houſe of Iſrael. Or, ſtrait gate, or ſtrong office.

4 Lie thou alſo upon thy left ſide, and lay the iniquity of the houſe of Iſrael upon it: *according* to the number of the dayes that thou ſhalt lie upon it, thou ſhalt bear their iniquity.

5 For I have laid upon thee the yeers of their iniquity, according to the number of the dayes, three hundred and ninety dayes. *So ſhalt thou bear the iniquity of the houſe of Iſrael. Num. 14. 34.

6 And when thou haſt accompliſhed them, lie again on thy right ſide, and thou ſhalt bear the iniquity of the houſe of Judah fourty dayes: I have appointed thee † each day for a yeer. Heb. a day for a yeer.

7 Therefore thou ſhalt ſet thy face toward the ſiege of Jeruſalem, and thine arm *ſhall be* uncovered, and thou ſhalt propheſie againſt it.

8 And behold, I will lay bands upon thee, and thou ſhalt not turn thee † from one ſide to another, till thou haſt ended the dayes of thy ſiege. Heb. from ſide to ſide.

9 ¶ Take thou alſo unto thee wheat, and barley, and beans, and lentiles, and millet, and ||ſitches, and put them in one veſſel, and make thee bread thereof, *according* to the number of the dayes that thou ſhalt lie upon thy ſide; three hundred and ninety dayes ſhalt thou eat thereof.

10 And thy meat which thou ſhalt eat, *ſhall be* by weight, twenty ſhekels a day: from time to time ſhalt thou eat it.

11 Thou ſhalt drink alſo water by meaſure, the ſixth part of an hin: from time to time ſhalt thou drink.

12 And thou ſhalt eat it *as* barley cakes, and thou ſhalt bake it with dung that cometh out of man in their ſight.

13 And the LORD ſaid, Even thus ſhall the children of Iſrael eat their defiled bread among the Gentiles, whither I will drive them.

14 Then ſaid I, Ah Lord GOD, behold, my ſoul hath not been polluted: for from my youth up even till now, have I not eaten of that which dieth of it ſelf, or is torn in pieces, neither came there abominable fleſh into my mouth.

15 Then he ſaid unto me, Lo, I have given thee cows dung for mans dung: and thou ſhalt prepare thy bread therewith.

16 Moreover, he ſaid unto me, Son of man, behold, I will break the * ſtaff of bread in Jeruſalem, and they ſhall eat bread by weight, and with care, and they ſhall drink water by meaſure, and with aſtoniſhment: * Levit. 26. 26. chap. 5. 16. and 13. 13.

17 That they may want bread and water, and be aſtonied one with another, and conſume away for their iniquity.

CHAP. V.

1 Under the type of hair, 5 is ſhewed the judgement of Jeruſalem for their rebellion, 12 by famine, ſword, and diſperſion.

AND thou, ſon of man, take thee a ſharp knife, take thee a barbours razor, and cauſe *it* to paſſe upon thine head, and upon thy beard: then take the balances to weigh, and divide the *hair*.

2 Thou ſhalt burn with fire a third part in the midſt of the city, when the dayes of the ſiege are fulfilled, and thou ſhalt take a third part, and ſmite about it with a knife, and a third part thou ſhalt ſcatter in the winde, and I will draw out a ſword after them.

3 Thou ſhalt alſo take thereof a few *in* number, and binde them in thy † ſkirts. † Heb. wings.

4 Then take of them again, and caſt them into the midſt of the fire, and burn them in the fire: *for* thereof ſhall a fire come forth into all the houſe of Iſrael.

5 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, This *is* Jeruſalem, I have ſet it in the midſt of the nations and countreys *that are* round about her.

6 And ſhe hath changed my judgements into wickedneſſe, more then the nations, and my ſtatutes more then the countreys that *are* round about her: for they have refuſed my judgements, & my ſtatutes, they have not walked in them.

7 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe ye multiplied more then the nations that *are* round about you, *and* have not walked in my ſtatutes, neither have kept my judgements, neither have done according to the judgements of the nations that *are* round about you;

8 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I, even I *am* againſt thee, and will execute judgements in the midſt of thee, in the ſight of the nations.

9 And I will do in thee that which I have not done, and whereunto I will not do any more the like, becauſe of all thine abominations. * Levit. 26. 29. deut. 28. 53. 2 kings 6. 29. jam. 4. 10 bar. 2. 3.

10 Therefore the fathers ſhall * eat the ſons in the midſt of thee, and the ſons ſhall eat their fathers; and I will execute judgements in thee, and the whole remnant of thee will I ſcatter into all the winds.

11 Wherefore as I live, saith the Lord GOD; Surely, because thou hast defiled my sanctuary with all thy detestable things, and with all thine abominations, therefore will I also diminish *thee*; neither shall mine *eye spare, neither will I have any pity.

*Chap. 7.4,14.

12 ¶ A third part of thee shall die with the pestilence, and with famine shall they be consumed in the midst of thee: and a third part shall fall by the sword round about thee: and I will scatter a third part into all the windes, and I will draw out a sword after them.

13 Thus shall mine anger be accomplished, and I will cause my fury to rest upon them, and I will be comforted: and they shall know that I the LORD have spoken *it* in my zeal, when I have accomplished my fury in them.

14 Moreover, I will make thee waste, and a reproach among the nations that *are* round about thee, in the sight of all that passe by.

*Deut. 28.37.

15 So it shall be a * reproach, and a taunt, an instruction, and an astonishment unto the nations that *are* round about thee, when I shall execute judgements in thee in anger, and in fury, and in furious rebukes: I the LORD have spoken *it*.

16 When I shall send upon them the evil arrows of famine, which shall be for *their* destruction, *and* which I will send to destroy you: and I will increase the famine upon you, and will break your * staff of bread.

* Levi. 25 25. chap 4. 16. and 14.13. * Levi. 25.22.

17 So will I send upon you famine, and * evil beasts, and they shall bereave thee; and pestilence and blood shall passe thorow thee; and I will bring the sword upon thee: I the LORD have spoken *it*.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The judgement of Israel for their idolatry.* 8 *A remnant shall be blessed.* 11 *The faithfull are exhorted to lament their calamities.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face towards the * mountains of Israel, and prophesie against them,

*Chap. 35.1.

3 And say, Ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the Lord GOD. Thus saith the Lord GOD to the mountains, and to the hills, to the rivers, and to the valleys, Behold, I, *even* I will bring a sword upon you, and I will destroy your high places.

4 And your altars shall be desolate, and your ‖ images shall be broken: and I will cast down your slain men before your idols.

‖ *Or*, sun-images, and so ver 6. † *Heb.* give.

5 And I will † lay the dead carcases of the children of Israel before their idols; and I will scatter your bones round about your altars.

6 In all your dwelling places the cities shall be laid waste, and the high places shall be desolate, that your altars may be laid waste, and made desolate, and your idols may be broken and cease, and your images may be cut down, and your works may be abolished.

7 And the slain shall fall in the midst of you; and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

8 ¶ Yet will I leave a remnant, that ye may have *some* that shall escape the sword among the nations, when ye shall be scattered thorow the countreys.

9 And they that escape of you shall remember me among the nations, whither they shall be carried captives, because I am broken with their whorish heart, which hath departed from me, and with their eyes, which go a whoring after their idols: and they shall loath themselves for the evils which they have committed in all their abominations.

10 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, *and that* I have not said in vain, that I would do this evil unto them.

11 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Smite * with thine hand, and stamp with thy foot, and say, Alas, for all the evil abominations of the house of Israel: for they shall fall by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence.

* Chap. 21.17.

12 He that is far off shall die of the pestilence, and he that is neer shall fall by the sword, and he that remaineth, and is besieged, shall die by the famine: thus will I accomplish my fury upon them.

13 Then shall ye know that *I am* the LORD, when their slain men shall be among their idols round about their altars, upon every high hill, in all the tops of the mountains, and under every green tree, and under every thick oak, the place where they did offer sweet savour to all their idols.

14 So will I stretch out mine hand ‖ *Or*, upon them, and make the land desolate, desolate yea, more ‖ desolate then the wilderneſſe from towards Diblath in all their habitations; the wil- and they shall know that I *am* the LORD. derness

CHAP. VII.

1 *The finall desolation of Israel.* 16 *The mournfull repentance of them that escape.* 20 *The enemies defile the sanctuary, because of the Israelites abominations:* 23 *Under the type of a chain is shewed their miserable captivity.*

MOreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Also thou son of man, thus saith the Lord GOD unto the land of Israel, An end, the end is come upon the four corners of the land.

3 Now *is* the end *come* upon thee, and I will send mine anger upon thee, and will judge thee according to thy wayes, and will † recompense upon thee all thine abominations.

† *Heb.* give.

4 And mine eye shall not spare thee, neither will I have pity: but I will recompense thy wayes upon thee, and thine abominations shal be in the midst of thee, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

5 Thus saith the Lord GOD, An evil, an onely evil, behold, is come.

6 An end is come, the end is come, it † watcheth for thee, behold, it is come.

† *Heb.* awaketh

7 The morning is come upon thee, O thou that dwellest in the land: the time is come, the day of trouble *is* neer, and not the ‖ sounding again of the mountains.

‖ *Or*, recchoing

8 Now will I shortly pour out my fury upon thee, and accomplish mine anger upon thee: and I will judge thee according to thy wayes, and will recompense thee for all thine abominations.

9 And mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity: I will recompense † thee according to thy wayes, and thine † *Heb.* abominations that are in the midst of upon thee, and ye shall know that I *am* the thee. LORD that smiteth.

10 Be-

10 Behold the day, behold, it is come, the morning is gone forth, the rod hath blossomed, pride hath budded:

11 Violence is risen up into a rod of wickedness: none of them *shall remain*, nor of || their multitude, nor of any of theirs, neither shall there be wailing for them.

12 The time is come, the day draweth neer; let not the buyer rejoyce, nor the seller mourn: for wrath is upon all the multitude thereof.

13 For the seller shall not return to that which is sold, † although they were yet alive: for the vision *is* touching the whole multitude thereof, which shall not return: neither shall any strengthen himself in || the iniquity of his life.

14 They have blown the trumpet, even to make all ready; but none goeth to the battell: for my wrath *is* upon all the multitude thereof.

15 The sword *is* without, and the pestilence and the famine within: he that *is* in the field, shall die with the sword, and he that *is* in the city, famine and pestilence shall devour him.

16 ¶ But they that escape of them shall escape, and shall be on the mountains like doves of the valleys, all of them mourning, every one for his iniquity.

17 All * hands shall be feeble, and all knees † shall be weak *as* water

18 They shall also * gird *themselves* with sackcloth, and horrour shall cover them, and shame *shall be* upon all faces, and baldnesse upon all their heads.

19 They shall cast their silver in the streets, and their gold shall be † removed: their * silver and their gold shall not be able to deliver them in the day of the wrath of the LORD: they shall not satisfie their souls, neither fill their bowels, || because it is the stumbling block of their iniquity.

20 ¶ As for the beauty of his ornament, he set it in majesty: but they made the images of their abominations, *and* of their detestable things therein: therefore have I || set it far from them.

21 And I will give it into the hands of the strangers for a prey, and to the wicked of the earth for a spoil, and they shall pollute it.

22 My face will I turn also from them, and they shall pollute my secret place: for the || robbers shall enter into it, and defile it.

23 ¶ Make a chain: for the land is full of bloody crimes, the city is full of violence.

24 Wherefore I will bring the worst of the heathen, and they shall possesse their houses: I will also make the pomp of the strong to cease, and || their holy places shall be defiled.

25 † Destruction cometh, and they shall seek peace, and *there shall be* none.

26 Mischief shall come upon mischief, and rumour shall be upon rumour; then shall they seek a vision of the prophet; but the law shall perish from the priest, and counsell from the ancients.

27 The king shall mourn, and the prince shall be clothed with desolation, and the hands of the people of the land shall be troubled: I will do unto them after their way, and † according to their deserts will I judge them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

|| *Or*, their tumultuous persons. *Hebr.* tumult.

† *Heb.* though their life *were* yet among § living.

|| *Or*, whose life *is* in his iniquity *Hebr.* his iniquity.

*Isa. 13. 7. ier. 6. 24.

† *Heb.* go into water.

*Isa. 15. 2, 3. Jer. 48. 37.

† *Heb.* for a separation, or, uncleanesse.

*Prov. 11. 4. zeph. 1. 18. ecclus. 5. 8

|| *Or*, because their iniquity is their stumbling block.

|| *Or*, made it unto them an unclean thing.

|| *Or*, burglers.

Or, they shall inherit their holy places.

† *Heb.* cutting off.

† *Heb.* with their judgements.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Ezekiel in a vision, 5 is shewed the image of Iealousie, 7 the chambers of imagery, 15 the worshippers toward the Sun.

AND it came to passe, In § sixth yeer, in the sixth *moneth*, in the fifth *day* of the moneth, as I sat in mine house, and the elders of Iudah sat before me, that the hand of § Lord GOD fell there upon me.

2 Then I beheld, and lo, a likenesse as the appearance of fire: from the appearance of his loins, even downward, fire: and from his loins, even upward, as the appearance of brightnesse, as the colour of amber.

3 And he * put forth the form of an hand, and took me by a lock of mine head; and the spirit lift me up between the earth and the heaven, and brought me in the visions of God to Jerusalem, to the door of the inner gate, that looketh toward the north, where *was* the seat of the image of jealousie, which provoketh to jealousie.

* Dan. 5. 5.

4 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel *was* there, according to the vision that I † saw in the plain.

† *Chap.* 1. 23.

5 ¶ Then said he unto me, Son of man, lift up thine eyes now the way towards the north: so I lift up mine eyes the way toward the north, and behold, northward at the gate of the altar, this image of jealousie in the entery.

6 He said furthermore unto me, Son of man, seest thou what they do? *even* the great abominations that the house of Israel committeth here, that I should go far off from my sanctuary? but turn thee yet again, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations.

7 ¶ And he brought me to the door of the court, and when I looked, behold, a hole in the wall.

8 Then said he unto me, Son of man, dig now in the wall: and when I had digged in the wall, behold, a door.

9 And he said unto me, Go in, and behold the wicked abominations that they do here.

10 So I went in, and saw, and behold every form of creeping things, and abominable beasts, and all the idols of the house of Israel, pourtrayed upon the wall round about.

11 And there stood before them seventy men of the ancients of the house of Israel, and in the midst of them stood Jaazaniah the son of Shaphan, with every man his censer in his hand, and a thick cloud of incense went up.

12 Then said he unto me, Son of man, hast thou seen what the ancients of the house of Israel do in the dark, every man in the chambers of his imagery? for they say, *The LORD seeth us not, the LORD hath forsaken the earth.

*Chap. 9. 9.

13 ¶ He said also unto me, Turn thee yet again, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations that they do.

14 Then he brought me to the door of the gate of the LORDS house, which *was* towards the north, and behold, there sat women weeping for Tammuz.

15 ¶ Then said he unto me, Hast thou seen *this*, O son of man? turn thee yet again, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations then these.

16 And he brought me into the inner court of the LORDS house, and behold, at

the door of the temple of the LORD, between the porch and the altar, were about five and twenty men, with their backs toward the temple of the LORD, and their faces towards the east; and they worshipped the sun towards the east.

17 ¶ Then he said unto me, Hast thou seen this, O son of man? || Is it a light thing to the house of Judah, that they commit the abominations which they commit here? for they have filled the land with violence, and have returned to provoke me to anger: and lo, they put the branch to their nose.

18 Therefore will I also deal in fury: mine † eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity: and though they *cry in mine ears with a loud voice, yet will I not hear them.

|| Or, is there any thing lighter then to commit?
*Chap. 5.11. & 7.4.
*Prov. 1.28. isa 1.15. jer. 11. 11. mic. 7.4.
† Heb. which is turned.

CHAP. IX.

1 *A vision whereby is shewed the preservation of some,* 5 *and the destruction of the rest.* 8 *God cannot be intreated for them.*

HE cried also in mine ears with a loud voice, saying, Cause them that have charge over the city, to draw near, even every man *with* his destroying weapon in his hand.

2 And behold, six men came from the way of the higher gate, † which lieth toward the north, and every man † a slaughter weapon in his hand; and one man among them was clothed with linen, with a writers inkhorn † by his side, and they went in, & stood beside the brazen altar.

3 And the glory of the God of Israel was gone up from the cherub, whereupon he was, to the threshold of the house; and he called to the man clothed with linen, which *had* § writers inkhorn by his side.

4 And the LORD said unto him, Go thorow the midst of the city, thorow the midst of Jerusalem, and set † a mark upon the foreheads of the men that sigh, and that cry for all the abominations that be done in the midst thereof.

5 ¶ And to the *others* he said in † mine hearing, Go ye after him thorow the city, and smite: let not your eye spare, neither have ye pity.

6 Slay † utterly old *and* young; both maids, and little children, and women: but come not neer any man upon whom *is* the mark: and begin at my sanctuary: then they began at the ancient men, which *were* before the house.

7 And he said unto them, Defile the house, and fill the courts with the slain: go ye forth: and they went forth, and slew in the city.

8 ¶ And it came to passe while they were slaying them, and I was left, that I fell upon my face, and cried and said, Ah Lord GOD, wilt thou destroy all the residue of Israel in thy pouring out of thy fury upon Jerusalem?

9 Then said he unto me, The iniquity of the house of Israel, and Judah, is exceeding great, and the land is † full of blood, and the city full of ||perverseness: for they say, * The LORD hath forsaken the earth, and the LORD seeth not.

10 And as for me also, mine * eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity, but I will recompense their way upon their head.

11 And behold, the man clothed with linen, which *had* the inkhorn by his side, † reported the matter, saying, I have done as thou hast commanded me.

† Heb. a weapon of his breaking in pieces.
† Heb. upon his loins.
† Heb. mark a mark.
*Exod. 12.7. rev. 7.3.
† Heb. mine ears.
* Jere. to destruction.
† Heb. filled with.
|| Or, wresting of judgement.
*Chap. 8.12.
*Chap. 5.11. & 7.4. and 8.18.
† Heb. returned the word.

CHAP. X.

1 *The vision of the coals of fire to be scattered over the city.* 8 *The vision of the cherubims.*

THen I looked, and behold, in the * firmament that *was* above the head of the cherubims, there appeared over them as *it were* a saphyr stone, as the appearance of the likeness of a throne.

2 And he spake unto the man clothed with linen, and said, Go in between the wheels, *even* under the cherub, and † fill thine hand with coals of fire from between the cherubims, and scatter them over the city. And he went in my sight.

3 Now the cherubims stood on the right side of the house, when § man went in, and the cloud filled the inner court.

4 Then the glory of the LORD † went up from the cherub, *and stood* over the threshold of the house, and § house was filled with the cloud, and the court was full of the brightness of the LORDS glory.

5 And the * sound of the cherubims wings was heard, even to the utter court, as the voice of the Almighty God, when he speaketh.

6 And it came to passe, *that* when he had commanded the man clothed with linen, saying, Take fire from between the wheels, from between the cherubims; then he went in, and stood beside the wheels.

7 And one cherub † stretched forth his hand from between the cherubims unto the fire that *was* between the cherubims: and took *thereof*, and put it into the hands of him that was clothed with linen, who took it, and went out.

8 ¶ And there appeared in the cherubims, the form of a mans hand under their wings.

9 And when I looked, behold, the four wheels by the cherubims; one wheel by one cherub, and another wheel by another cherub: and the appearance of the wheels *was* as the colour of a * beryl stone.

10 And as for their appearances, they four *had* one likeness, as if a wheel had been in the midst of a wheel.

11 When they went, they went upon their four sides, they turned not as they went; but to the place whither the head looked, they followed it, they turned not as they went.

12 And their whole † body, and their backs, and their hands, and their wings, and the wheels *were* full of eyes round about, *even* the wheels that they four *had*.

13 As for the wheels, || it was cried unto them in my hearing, O wheel.

14 And every one *had* four faces: the first face *was* the face of a cherub, and the second face *was* the face of a man, and the third the face of a lion, and the fourth the face of an eagle.

15 And the cherubims were lifted up: this *is* the living creature that I saw by the river of Chebar.

16 And when the cherubims went, the wheels went by them: and when the cherubims lift up their wings, to mount up from the earth, the same wheels also turned not from beside them.

17 When they stood, *these* stood, and when they were lifted up, *these* lift up themselves *also*: for the spirit of the || living creature *was* in them.

18 Then the glory of the LORD departed from off the threshold of the house, and stood over the cherubims.

19 And

*Chap. 1.22.
† Heb. the hollow of thine hand.
† Heb. was lifted up.
*Chap. 1.24.
† Heb. sent forth.
§ Or, Is not for to build house neer.
* 2 Pet. 3.4.
† Heb. flesh.
|| Or, they were called in my hearing wheel, or, Gal-gal.
|| Or, which have not walked.
|| Or, of life.

19 And the cherubims lift up their wings, and mounted up from the earth in my ſight: when they went out, the wheels alſo *were* beſides them, and *every one* ſtood at the door of the eaſt-gate of the LORDS houſe, and the glory of the God of Iſrael *was* over them above.

20 This *is* the living creature that I ſaw under the God of Iſrael, by the river of Chebar, and I knew that they *were* the cherubims.

21 Every one had four faces apiece, and every one four wings, and the likeneſſe of the hands of a man *was* under their wings.

22 And the likeneſſe of their faces *was* the ſame faces which I ſaw by the river of Chebar, their appearances and themſelves: they went every one ſtraight forward.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The princes preſumption:* 4 *Their ſin and judgement.* 13 *Gods purpoſe.* 22 *Gods glory leaveth the city.* 24 *Ezekiel is returned to the captivity.*

MOreover, the ſpirit lift me up, and brought me unto the eaſt gate of the LORDS houſe, which looketh eaſtward: and behold, at the door of the gate five and twenty men; among whom I ſaw Jaazaniah the ſon of Azur, and Pelatiah the ſon of Benaiah, princes of the people.

2 Then ſaid he unto me, Son of man, theſe *are* the men that deviſe miſchief, and give wicked counſell in this city.

3 Which ſay, ‖ It *is* not * neer: let us build houſes: this *city is* the cauldron, and we be the fleſh.

‖ *Or,* It is not *for us* to build houſes neer.
* 2 Pet. 3.4.

4 ¶ Therefore propheſie againſt them, propheſie, O ſon of man.

5 And the ſpirit of the LORD fell upon me, and ſaid unto me, Speak; thus ſaith the LORD, Thus have ye ſaid, O houſe of Iſrael: for I know the things that come into your minde, every one *of them.*

6 Ye have multiplied your ſlain in this city, and ye have filled the ſtreets thereof with the ſlain.

7 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Your ſlain, whom ye have laid in the midſt of it, they *are* the fleſh, and this *city is* the cauldron: but I will bring you forth out of the midſt of it.

8 Ye have feared the ſword, and I will bring a ſword upon you, ſaith the Lord GOD.

9 And I will bring you out of the midſt thereof, and deliver you into the hands of ſtrangers, and will execute judgements among you.

10 Ye ſhall fall by the ſword, I will judge you in the border of Iſrael, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

11 This *city* ſhall not be your cauldron, neither ſhall ye be the fleſh in the midſt thereof, *but* I will judge you in the border of Iſrael.

12 And ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD: for ‖ ye have not walked in my ſtatutes, neither executed my judgements, but have done after the manners of the heathen that *are* round about you.

‖ *Or,* which have not walked.

13 ¶ And it came to paſſe when I propheſied, that Pelatiah the ſon of Benaiah died: then fell I down upon my face, and cried with a loud voice, and ſaid, Ah Lord GOD, wilt thou make a full end of the remnant of Iſrael?

14 Again the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

15 Son of man, thy brethren, *even* thy brethren, the men of thy kindred, and all the houſe of Iſrael wholly *are they*, unto whom the Inhabitants of Jeruſalem have ſaid, Get ye far from the LORD: unto us is this land given in poſſeſſion.

16 Therefore ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Although I have caſt them far off among the heathen, and although I have ſcattered them among the countreys, yet will I be to them as a little ſanctuary in the countreys where they ſhall come.

17 Therefore ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; I will even gather you from the people, and aſſemble you out of the countreys, where ye have been ſcattered, and I will give you the land of Iſrael.

18 And they ſhall come thither, and they ſhall take away all the deteſtable things thereof, and all the abominations thereof from thence.

19 And * I will give them one heart, and I will put a new ſpirit within you: and I will take the ſtony heart out of their fleſh, and will give them an heart of fleſh,

* Jere. 31.33. chap. 36.26.

20 That they may walk in my ſtatutes, and keep mine ordinances, and do them: and they ſhall be my people, and I will be their God.

21 But *as for them* whoſe heart walketh after the heart of their deteſtable things, and their abominations, I will recompenſe their way upon their own heads, ſaith the Lord GOD.

22 ¶ Then did the cherubims lift up their wings, and the wheels beſides them, and the glory of the God of Iſrael *was* over them above.

23 And the glory of the LORD went up from the midſt of the city, and ſtood upon the mountain, which *is* on the eaſt-ſide of the city.

24 ¶ Afterwards the ſpirit took me up, and brought me in viſion by the ſpirit of God into Caldea to them of the captivity: ſo the viſion that I had ſeen went up from me.

25 Then I ſpake unto them of the captivity all the things that the LORD had ſhewed me.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Ezekiels removing ſhews Zedekiahs captivity:* 17 *His trembling ſhewes the Jews deſolation:* 21 *Their preſumptuous proverb is reproved.*

THe word of the LORD alſo came unto me, ſaying,

2 Son of man, thou dwelleſt in the midſt of a rebellious houſe, which have eyes to ſee, and ſee not: they have eare to hear, and hear not: for they *are* a rebellious houſe.

3 Therefore thou ſon of man, prepare thee ‖ ſtuff for removing, and remove by day in their ſight, and thou ſhalt remove from thy place to another place in their ſight; it may be they will conſider, though they *be* a rebellious houſe.

‖ *Or,* inſtruments.

4 Then ſhalt thou bring forth thy ſtuff by day in their ſight as ſtuff for removing: and thou ſhalt go forth at even in their ſight, † as they that go forth to captivity.

† *Heb.* as the goings forth of captivity.

5 †Dig thou thorow the wall in their ſight, and carry out thereby.

† *Heb.* dig for thee.

6 In their ſight ſhalt thou bear it upon *thy* ſhoulders, *and* carry *it* forth in the twilight: thou ſhalt cover thy face, that thou ſee not the ground: for I have ſet thee for a ſigne unto the houſe of Iſrael.

7 And I did so as I was commanded: I brought forth my ſtuff by day, as ſtuff for captivity, and in the even I † digged thorow the wall with mine hand, I brought *it* forth in the twilight, *and* I bare *it* upon *my* ſhoulder in their ſight.

† Heb. digged for me.

8 ¶ And in the morning came the word of the LORD unto me, ſaying,

9 Son of man, hath not the houſe of Iſrael, the rebellious houſe, ſaid unto thee, What doeſt thou?

10 Say thou unto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; This burden *concerneth* the prince in Jeruſalem, and all the houſe of Iſrael that *are* among them.

11 Say, I *am* your ſigne: like as I have done, ſo ſhall it be done unto them: † they ſhall remove, *and* go into captivity.

† Heb. by removing go into captivity.

12 And the prince that *is* among them ſhall bear upon his ſhoulder in the twilight, and ſhall go forth: they ſhall dig thorow the wall to carry out thereby: he ſhall cover his face, that he ſee not the ground with his eyes.

13 My † net alſo will I ſpread upon him, and he ſhall be taken in my ſnare, and I will bring him to Babylon, to the land of the Caldeans; yet ſhall he not ſee it, though he ſhall die there:

† Chap. 17, 20.

14 And I will ſcatter toward every winde all that are about him to help him, and all his bands; and I will draw out the ſword after them.

15 And they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I ſhall ſcatter them among the nations, and diſperſe them in the countreys.

16 But I will leave † a few men of them, from the ſword, from the famine, and from the peſtilence, that they may declare all their abominations among the heathen whither they come, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

† Heb. men of number.

17 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came to me, ſaying,

18 Son of man, eat thy bread with quaking, and drink thy water with trembling, and with carefulneſſe;

19 And ſay unto the people of the land, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD of the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, *and* of the land of Iſrael; They ſhall eat their bread with carefulneſſe, and drink their water with aſtoniſhment, that her land may be deſolate from † all that is therein, becauſe of the violence of them that dwell therein.

† Heb. the fulneſſe thereof.

20 And § cities that are inhabited ſhall be laid waſte, and the land ſhall be deſolate: and ye ſhall know that I *am* § LORD.

21 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

22 Son of man, what is that proverb that ye have in the land of Iſrael, ſaying, The dayes are prolonged, and every viſion faileth?

23 Tell them therefore, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; I will make this proverb to ceaſe, & they ſhal no more uſe it as a proverb in Iſrael; but ſay unto them, The days are at hand, and the effect of every viſion.

24 For there ſhall be no more any vain viſion, nor flattering divination within the houſe of Iſrael.

25 For I *am* the LORD: I will ſpeak, and the word that I ſhall ſpeak, ſhall come to paſſe: it ſhall be no more prolonged: for in your dayes, O rebellious houſe, will I ſay the word, and will perform it, ſaith the Lord GOD.

26 ¶ Again, the word of the LORD came to me, ſaying,

27 Son of man, behold, *they of* the houſe of Iſrael ſay, The viſion that he ſeeth *is* * for many dayes *to come*, and he prophеſieth of the times that are far off.

* 2 Pet. 3. 4.

28 Therefore ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, There ſhall none of my words be prolonged any more, but the word which I have ſpoken ſhall be done, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Of lying prophets,* 10 *and their untempered morter.* 17 *Of prophetеſſes.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

2 Son of man, prophеſie againſt the prophets of Iſrael that prophеſie, and ſay thou unto them that † prophеſie out of their own † hearts, Hear ye the word of the LORD.

† Heb. them § are prophets out of their own hearts. * Jere. 23 16. † Heb. walk after.

3 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Wo unto the fooliſh prophets, that † follow their own ſpirit, || and have ſeen nothing.

|| Or, and *things which* they have not ſeen.

4 O Iſrael, thy prophets *are* like the foxes in the deſerts.

5 Ye have not gone up into the || gaps, neither † made up the hedge for the houſe of Iſrael, to ſtand in the battell in the day of the LORD.

|| Or, breaches. † Heb. hedged § hedge.

6 They have ſeen vanity, and lying divination, ſaying, The LORD ſaith: and the LORD hath not ſent them: and they have made *others* to hope, that they would confirm the word.

7 Have ye not ſeen a vain viſion, and have ye not ſpoken a lying divination, whereas ye ſay, The LORD ſaith *it*, albeit I have not ſpoken?

8 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Becauſe ye have ſpoken vanity, and ſeen lies, therefore behold, I *am* againſt you, ſaith the Lord GOD.

9 And mine hand ſhall be upon the prophets that ſee vanity, and that divine lies: they ſhall not be in the || aſſembly of my people, neither ſhal they be written in the writing of § houſe of Iſrael, neither ſhall they enter into the land of Iſrael; and ye ſhall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

|| Or, ſecret, or, counſell.

10 ¶ Becauſe, even becauſe they have ſeduced my people, ſaying, * Peace, and *there was* no peace: and one built up || a wall, and lo, others daubed it with untempered *morter*.

* Jere. 6. 14. || Or, a ſlight wall.

11 Say unto them which daub *it* with untempered *morter*, that it ſhall fall: there ſhall be an overflowing ſhowre, and ye, O great hail-ſtones, ſhall fall, and a ſtormy winde ſhall rent *it*.

12 Lo, when the wall is fallen, ſhall it not be ſaid unto you, Where *is* the daubing wherewith ye have daubed *it*?

13 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will even rent *it* with a ſtormy winde in my fury, and there ſhall be an overflowing ſhowre in mine anger, and great hail-ſtones in *my* fury to conſume *it*.

14 So will I break down the wall that ye have daubed with untempered *morter*, and bring it down to the ground, ſo that the foundation thereof ſhall be diſcovered, and it ſhall fall, and ye ſhall be conſumed in the midſt thereof: and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

15 Thus will I accompliſh my wrath upon the wall, and upon them that have daubed it with untempered *morter*, and will ſay unto you, The wall *is* no more, neither they that daubed it:

16 *To wit*, the prophets of Iſrael, which prophеſie concerning Jeruſalem, and which

which see visions of peace for her, and *there is* no peace, saith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ Likewise thou son of man, set thy face against the daughters of thy people, which prophesie out of their own heart, and prophesie thou against them,

18 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Wo to § *women* that sewe pillows to all || arm-holes, and make kerchiefs upon the head of every stature to hunt souls: will ye hunt § souls of my people, and will ye save the souls alive *that come* unto you?

19 And will ye pollute me among my people for handfulls of barley and for pieces of bread, to slay the souls that should not die, and to save the souls alive that should not live, by your lying to my people that hear your lies?

20 Wherefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against your pillows, wherewith ye there hunt § souls, to make || *them* flee; and I will tear them from your arms, and will let the souls go, *even* the souls that ye hunt to make them flee.

21 Your kerchiefs also will I tear, and deliver my people out of your hand, and they shall be no more in your hand to be hunted, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

22 Because with lies ye have made the heart of the righteous sad, whom I have not made sad, and strengthened the hands of the wicked, that he should not return from his wicked way, || by promising him life.

23 Therefore ye shall see no more vanity, nor divine divinations: for I will deliver my people out of your hand; and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Gods answer to idolaters: 12 His sentence: 22 A remnant shall be saved.

THen came certain of the elders of Israel unto me, and sat before me.

2 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

3 Son of man, these men have set up their idols in their heart, and put the stumbling block of their iniquity before their face: should I be enquired of at all by them?

4 Therefore speak unto them, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Every man of the house of Israel that setteth up his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumbling block of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to the prophet, I the LORD will answer him that cometh, according to the multitude of his idols;

5 That I may take the house of Israel in their own heart, because they are all estranged from me through their idols.

6 ¶ Therefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Repent, and turn || your selves from your idols, and turn away your faces from all your abominations.

7 For every one of the house of Israel, or of the stranger that sojourneth in Israel, which separateth himself from me, and setteth up his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumbling block of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to a prophet to enquire of him concerning me, I the LORD will answer him by *my self*.

8 And I will set my face against that man, and will make him a * signe and a proverb, and I will cut him off from the midst of my people, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

9 And if the prophet be deceived when he hath spoken a thing, I the LORD * have deceived that prophet, and I will stretch out my hand upon him, and will destroy him from the midst of my people Israel.

10 And they shall bear the punishment of their iniquity; the punishment of the prophet shall be even as the punishment of him that seeketh unto him:

11 That the house of Israel may go no more astray from me, neither be polluted any more with all their transgressions; but that they may be my people, and I may be their God, saith the Lord GOD.

12 ¶ The word of the LORD came again to me, saying,

13 Son of man, when the land sinneth against me by trespassing grievously, then will I stretch out my hand upon it, and will break the † staff of the bread thereof, and will send famine upon it, and will cut off man and beast from it.

14 * Though these three men, Noah, Daniel, and Job were in it, they should deliver *but* their own souls by their righteousnesse, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ If I cause noisom beasts to passe thorow the land, and they || spoil it, so that it be desolate, that no man may passe thorow, because of the beasts:

16 *Though* these three men *were* † in it, as I live, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliver neither sons nor daughters: they onely shall be delivered, but the land shall be desolate.

17 ¶ Or *if* I bring a sword upon that land, and say, Sword, go thorow the land, so that I cut off man and beast from it:

18 Though these three men *were* in it, as I live, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliver neither sons nor daughters, but they onely shall be delivered themselves.

19 ¶ Or *if* I send a pestilence into that land, and pour out my fury upon it in blood, to cut off from it man and beast:

20 Though Noah, Daniel, and Job *were* in it, as I live, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliver neither son nor daughter; they shall *but* deliver their own souls by their righteousnesse.

21 For thus saith the Lord GOD, || How much more when I send my four sore judgements upon Jerusalem, the sword, and the famine, and the noisom beast, and the pestilence, to cut off from it man and beast?

22 ¶ Yet behold, therein shall be left a remnant that shall be brought forth, *both* sons and daughters: behold, they shall come forth unto you, and ye shall see their way, and their doings: and ye shall be comforted concerning the evil that I have brought upon Jerusalem, *even* concerning all that I have brought upon it.

23 And they shall comfort you, when ye see their ways and their doings: and ye shall know that I have not done without cause all that I have done in it, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XV.

1 By the unfitnesse of the vine branch for any work, 6 is shewed the rejection of Jerusalem.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, what is the vine tree more then any tree, or *then* a branch which is among the trees of the forest?

3 Shall wood be taken thereof to do

‖ *Or,* elbows

‖ *Or,* into gardens.

‖ *Or,* that I should save his life. *Heb* by quickning him.

‖ *Or,* others.

* Deut. 28.37. chap. 5.15.

* 1 Kin. 22.23.

* Levi. 26.26. chap. 4. 16 and 5.16.

* Jere. 15.1.

‖ *Or,* bereave.

† *Heb.* in the midst of it.

‖ *Or,* also when.

any work? or will men take a pin of it to hang any veſſell thereon?

4 Behold, it is caſt into the fire for fuel: the fire devoureth both the ends of it, and the midſt of it is burnt. † Is it meet for any work?

† Heb. will it proſper?

5 Behold, when it was whole it was †meet for no work: how much leſſe ſhall it be meet yet for any work, when the fire hath devoured it, and it is burned?

† Heb. made it.

6 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD: As the vine-tree among the trees of the foreſt, which I have given to the fire for fuel, ſo will I give the inhabitants of Jeruſalem.

7 And I will ſet my face againſt them; they ſhall go out from *one* fire, and *another* fire ſhall devour them; and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I ſet my face againſt them.

† Heb. treſpaſſed a treſpaſſe.

8 And I will make the land deſolate, becauſe they have † committed a treſpaſſe, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *By a wretched infant is ſhewed the ſtate of Jeruſalem.* 6 *Gods love to her:* 15 *Her monſtrous whoredom.*

AGain the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

2 Son of man, cauſe Jeruſalem to know her abominations,

† Heb. cutting out, or habitation.

3 And ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD unto Jeruſalem; Thy † birth & thy nativity *is* of the land of Canaan; thy father *was* an Amorite, and thy mother an Hittite.

4 And as for thy nativity in the day thou waſt born, thy navell was not cut, neither waſt thou waſhed in water to || ſupple thee: thou waſt not ſalted at all, nor ſwadled at all.

|| Or, when I looked upon thee.

5 None eye pitied thee, to do any of theſe unto thee, to have compaſſion upon thee; but thou waſt caſt out in the open field, to the loathing of thy perſon, in the day that thou waſt born.

6 ¶ And when I paſſed by thee, and ſaw thee || polluted in thine own blood, I ſaid unto thee, *when thou waſt* in thy blood, Live: yea, I ſaid unto thee, *when thou waſt* in thy blood, Live.

|| Or, troden under foot.

7 I have † cauſed thee to multiply as the bud of the field, and thou waſt increaſed and waxen great, and thou art come to † excellent ornaments: *thy* breſts are faſhioned, and thine hair is grown, whereas thou *waſt* naked and bare.

† Heb. made thee a million.

† Heb. ornament of ornaments,

8 Now when I paſſed by thee, and looked upon thee, behold, thy time *was* the time of love; and I ſpread my ſkirt over thee, and covered thy nakedneſſe: yea, I ſware unto thee, and entered into a covenant with thee, ſaith the Lord GOD, and thou becameſt mine.

9 Then waſhed I thee with water: yea, I thoroughly waſhed away thy † blood from thee, and I anointed thee with oil.

† Heb. bloods.

10 I clothed thee alſo with broidered work, and ſhod thee with badgers ſkin, and I girded thee about with fine linen, and I covered thee with ſilk.

11 I decked thee alſo with ornaments, and I put bracelets upon thine hands, and a chain on thy neck.

12 And I put a jewel on thy forehead, and ear-rings in thine ears, and a beautifull crown upon thine head.

13 Thus waſt thou decked with gold and ſilver; and thy raiment *was* of fine linen, and ſilk, and broidered work; thou didſt eat fine flour, and honey, and oil, and thou waſt exceeding beautifull, and thou didſt proſper into a kingdom.

14 And thy renown went forth among the heathen for thy beautie: for it *was* perfect through my comelineſſe which I had put upon thee, ſaith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ But thou didſt truſt in thine own beauty, and playedſt the harlot, becauſe of thy renown, and powreſt out thy fornications on every one that paſſed by; his it was.

16 And of thy garments thou didſt take, and deckedſt thy high places with divers colours, and playedſt the harlot thereupon: *the like* things ſhall not come, neither ſhall it be ſo.

17 Thou haſt alſo taken thy fair jewels of my gold, and of my ſilver which I had given thee, and madeſt to thy ſelf images † of men, and didſt commit whoredom with them,

† Heb. of a male.

18 And tookeſt thy broidered garments, and coveredſt them: and thou haſt ſet mine oil, and mine incenſe before them.

19 My meat alſo which I gave thee, fine flour, and oil, and honey, *wherewith* I fed thee, thou haſt even ſet it before them for a † ſweet ſavour: and *thus* it was, ſaith the Lord GOD.

† Heb. a ſavour of reſt.

20 Moreover, thou haſt taken thy ſons and thy daughters, whom thou haſt born unto me, and theſe haſt thou ſacrificed unto them † to be devoured: *is this* of thy whoredoms a ſmall matter,

† Heb. to devour.

21 That thou haſt ſlain my children, and delivered them, to cauſe them to paſſe thorow *the fire* for them?

22 And in all thine abominations, and thy whoredoms, thou haſt not remembered the dayes of thy youth, when thou waſt naked and bare, *and* waſt polluted in thy blood.

23 And it came to paſſe after all thy wickedneſſe, (wo, wo unto thee, ſaith the Lord GOD)

24 *That* thou haſt alſo built unto thee an || eminent place, and haſt made thee a high place in every ſtreet.

|| Or, brothel-houſe.

25 Thou haſt built thy high place at every head of the way, and haſt made thy beauty to be abhorred, and haſt opened thy feet to every one that paſſed by, and multiplied thy whoredoms.

26 Thou haſt alſo committed fornication with the Egyptians thy neighbours, great of fleſh; and haſt increaſed thy whoredoms, to provoke me to anger.

27 Behold therefore, I have ſtretched out my hand over thee, and have diminiſhed thine ordinary *food*, and delivered thee unto the will of them that hate thee, the || daughters of the Philiſtines, which are aſhamed of thy lewd way.

|| Or, cities.

28 Thou haſt played the whore alſo with the Aſſyrians, becauſe thou waſt unſatiable: yea, thou haſt played the harlot with them, and yet couldeſt not be ſatisfied.

29 Thou haſt moreover multiplied thy fornication in the land of Canaan unto Caldea, and yet thou waſt not ſatisfied herewith.

30 How weak is thine heart, ſaith the Lord GOD, ſeeing thou doeſt all theſe things, the work of an imperious whorish woman?

|| Or, in thy daughters is, thine, &c.

31 In || that thou buildeſt thine eminent place in the head of every way, and makeſt thine high place in every ſtreet, and

and hast not been as an harlot, in that thou scornest hire:

32 *But as a* wife that committeth adultery, *which* taketh strangers in stead of her husband.

33 They give gifts to all whores, but thou givest thy gifts to all thy lovers, and † hirest them, that they may come unto thee on every side, for thy whoredom.

† Heb. bribest.

34 And the contrary is in thee from *other* women in thy whoredoms, whereas none followeth thee to commit whoredoms: and in that thou givest a reward, and no reward is given unto thee: therefore thou art contrary.

35 ¶ Wherefore, O harlot, hear the word of the LORD.

36 Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thy filthinesse was poured out, and thy nakednes discovered through thy whoredoms with thy lovers, and with all the idols of thy abominations, and by the blood of thy children, which thou didst give unto them;

37 Behold therefore, I will gather all thy lovers with whom thou hast taken pleasure, & all them that thou hast loved, with all them that thou hast hated; I will even gather them round about against thee, and will discover thy nakednes unto them, that they may see all thy nakednes.

† Heb. with judgements of.

38 And I will judge thee, as † women that break wedlock and shed blood are judged; and I will give thee blood in fury and jealousie.

39 And I will also give thee into their hand, and they shall throw down thine eminent place, and shall break down thy high places: they shall strip thee also of thy clothes, and shall take thy † fair jewels, and leave thee naked and bare.

† Heb. instruments of thine ornament.

40 They shall also bring up a company against thee, and they shall stone thee with stones, and thrust thee thorow with their swords.

41 And they shall * burn thine houses with fire, and execute judgements upon thee in the sight of many women: and I will cause thee to cease from playing the harlot; and thou also shalt give no hire any more.

* 2 Kin. 25. 9. Jer. 52. 13.

42 So will I make my fury towards thee to rest, and my jealousie shall depart from thee; and I will be quiet, and will be no more angry.

43 Because thou hast not remembred the dayes of thy youth, but hast fretted me in all these things; behold therefore, I also will recompense thy way upon *thine* head, saith the Lord GOD: and thou shalt not commit this lewdnesse above all thine abominations.

44 ¶ Behold, every one that useth proverbs, shall use *this* proverb against thee saying, As *is* ♀ mother-so *is* her daughter.

45 Thou *art* thy mothers daughter, that loatheth her husband and her children; and thou *art* the sister of thy sisters, which loathed their husbands, and their children: your mother *was an* Hittite, and your father an Amorite.

† Heb. sister then thou. Or, that was bruised is a small thing.

46 And thine elder sister *is* Samaria, she and her daughters that dwell at thy left hand: and thy † younger sister, that dwelleth at thy right hand, *is* Sodom and her daughters.

47 Yet hast thou not walked after their wayes, nor done after their abominations: but as *if* ‖ *that were* a very little *thing*, thou wast corrupted more then they in all thy wayes.

48 As I live, saith the Lord GOD, Sodom thy sister hath not done, she nor her daughters, as thou hast done, thou and thy daughters.

49 Behold, this was the iniquity of thy sister Sodom; Pride, fulnesse of bread, and abundance of idlenesse was in her, and in her daughters, neither did she strengthen the hand of the poor & needy.

50 And they were haughty, and committed abomination before me: * therefore I took them away as I saw *good*.

* Genes. 19 24.

51 Neither hath Samaria committed half of thy sins, but thou hast multiplied thine abominations more then they, and hast justified thy sisters in all thine abominations which thou hast done.

52 Thou also which hast judged thy sisters, bear thine own shame for thy sins that thou hast committed more abominable then they: they are more righteous then thou: yea, be thou confounded also, and bear thy shame, in that thou hast justified thy sisters.

53 When I shall bring again their captivity, the captivity of Sodom and her daughters, and the captivity of Samaria and her daughters, then *will I bring again* the captivity of thy captives in the midst of them;

54 That thou mayest bear thine own shame, and mayest be confounded in all that thou hast done, in that thou art a comfort unto them.

55 When thy sisters, Sodom and her daughters shall return to their former estate, and Samaria and her daughters shall return to their former estate, then thou and thy daughters shall return to your former estate.

56 For thy sister Sodom was not † mentioned by thy mouth in the day of thy † pride:

† Heb. for a reproach.

57 Before thy wickednesse was discovered, as at the time of thy reproach of the daughters of † Syria, and all *that are* round about her, the daughters of the Philistims which ‖ despise thee round about.

† Heb. report, or hear. ‖ Or, prides, or excellencies.

58 Thou hast † born thy lewdnesse and thine abominations, saith the LORD.

† Heb. ing.

59 For thus saith the Lord GOD, I will even deal with thee as thou hast done, which hast despised the oath in breaking the covenant.

† Heb. Aram.

60 Nevertheless I will remember my covenant with thee in the dayes of thy youth, and I will establish unto thee an everlasting covenant.

‖ Or, spoil.

61 Then thou shalt remember thy wayes, and be ashamed, when thou shalt receive thy sisters, thine elder, and thy younger; and I will give them unto thee for † daughters, but not by thy covenant.

† Heb. born them.

62 And I will establish my covenant with thee, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD:

* Gal. 4 25.

63 That thou mayest remember, and be confounded, and never open thy mouth any more, because of thy shame, when I am pacified toward thee, for all that thou hast done, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XVII.

By two eagles and a vine IV *is shewed Gods judgement on Jerusalem, & Gods promise to plant the cedar of the gospel.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, put forth a riddle, and speak a parable unto the house of Israel,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; A great eagle with great wings, long-winged, full of feathers, which had † diverse colours, came unto Lebanon, and took the highest branch of the cedar.

† Heb. embroidering.

4 He cropt off the top of his young twigs, and carried it into a land of traffique: he set it in a city of merchants.

5 He took also of the seed of the land, and † planted it in a fruitfull field, he placed it by great waters, *and* set it *as* a willow tree:

† Heb put it in a field of seed.

6 And it grew, and became a spreading vine of low stature, whose branches turned toward him, and the roots thereof were under him: so it became a vine, and brought forth branches, and shot forth sprigs.

7 There was also another great eagle, with great wings, and many feathers, and behold, this vine did bend her roots towards him, and shot forth her branches toward him, that he might water it by the furrowes of her plantation.

† Heb. field.

8 It was planted in a good † soil, by great waters, that it might bring forth branches, and that it might bear fruit, that it might be a goodly vine.

9 Say thou, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Shall it prosper? shall he not pull up the roots thereof, and cut off the fruit thereof that it wither? it shall wither, in all the leaves of her spring, even without great power, or many people to pluck it up by the roots thereof.

10 Yea behold, being planted shall it prosper? shall it not utterly wither, when the east winde toucheth it? it shall wither in the furrowes where it grew.

11 ¶ Moreover, the word of LORD came unto me, saying,

12 Say now to the rebellious house, Know ye not what these things *mean*? tell them, Behold, the king of Babylon is come to Jerusalem, and hath taken the king thereof, and the princes thereof, and led them with him to Babylon;

13 And hath taken of the kings seed, and made a covenant with him, and hath † taken an oath of him: he hath also taken the mighty of the land,

† Heb. brought him to an oath.

14 That the kingdom might be base, that it might not lift it self up, † *but* that by keeping of his covenant it might stand.

† Heb. to keep his covenant, to stand to it.

15 But he rebelled against him in sending his embassadours into Egypt, that they might give him horses and much people: shall he prosper? shall he escape that doth such things? or shall he break the covenant, and be delivered?

16 As I live, saith the Lord GOD Surely in the place *where* the king *dwelleth* that made him king, whose oath he despised, and whose covenant he brake, *even* with him in the midst of Babylon he shall die.

17 Neither shal Pharaoh with *his* mighty army & great company make for him in the war, by casting up mounts, and building forts, to cut off many persons.

18 Seeing he despised the oath, by breaking the covenant, (when lo, he had given his hand) and hath done all these things, he shall not escape.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, As I live, surely mine oath that he hath despised, and my covenant that he hath broken, even it will I recompense upon his own head.

* Chap. 12.13. & 32.3.

20 And I will * spread my net upon him, and he shall be taken in my snare, and I will bring him to Babylon, and will plead with him there, for his trespasse that he hath trespassed against me.

21 And all his fugitives, with all his bands shall fall by the sword, and they that remain shall be scattered towards all windes: and ye shall know that I the LORD have spoken *it*.

22 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also take of the highest branch of the high cedar, and will set *it*; I will crop off from the top of his young twigs a tender one, and will plant *it* upon an high mountain, and eminent.

23 In the mountain of the height of Israel will I plant it: and it shall bring forth boughs, and bear fruit, and be a goodly cedar, and under it shall dwel all fowl of every wing: in the shadow of the branches thereof shall they dwell.

24 And all the trees of the field shall know that I the LORD have brought down the high tree, have exalted the low tree, have dried up the green tree, and have made the dry tree to flourish: I the LORD have spoken, and have done *it*.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *God reproveth the parable of sowre grapes:* 19 *How he dealeth with a wicked man repenting, &c.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto me again, saying,

2 What mean ye that ye use this proverb concerning § land of Israel, saying, The * fathers have eaten sowre grapes, and the childrens teeth are set on edge?

* Jere. 31.29.

3 As I live, saith the Lord GOD, ye shall not have *occasion* any more to use this proverb in Israel.

† Heb. judgement & justice.

4 Behold, all souls are mine; as the soul of the father, so also the soul of the son is mine: the soul that sinneth, it shall die.

* Levit. 18.20.

5 ¶ But if a man be just, and do that which is † lawfull and right:

* Levit. 18.19 & 20.18.

6 *And* hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lift up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, neither hath * defiled his neighbours wife, neither hath come neer to * a menstruous woman,

* Exod. 22.21. Levit. 18. 15 and 20.14. * Deut. 24.12. exod. 22.26. * Ezek. 18.7.

7 And hath not * oppressed any, *but* hath restored to the debtour his *pledge, hath spoiled none by violence, hath * given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment,

* Deut. 15.7 isa. 58. 7. mat. 25.35. * Exod. 22.25. levi 25. 35.37. deut. 23. 19. psal. 15.5.

8 He *that* hath not given forth upon * usury, neither hath taken any increase, that hath withdrawn his hand from iniquity, hath executed true judgement between man and man,

* Or, breaker up of an house.

9 Hath walked in my statutes, and hath kept my judgements to deal truly, he *is* just, he shall surely live, saith the Lord GOD.

10 ¶ If he beget a son that is a || robber, a shedder of blood, and || that doth the like to any one of these things,

|| Or, § doth to his brother besides any of these.

11 And that doth not any of those *duties* but even hath eaten upon the mountains, and defiled his neighbours wife,

12 Hath oppressed the poor and needy, hath spoiled by violence, hath not restored the pledge, & hath lift up his eyes to the idols, hath committed abomination,

† Heb. blood.

13 Hath given forth upon usury, and hath taken increase: shall he then live? he shall not live: he hath done all these abominations, he shall surely die; his † blood shall be upon him.

14 ¶ Now lo, *if* he beget a son, that seeth

seeth all his fathers sins which he hath done, and considereth, and doth not such like;

15 That hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lift up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, hath not defiled his neighbours wife,

16 Neither hath oppressed any, † hath not withholden the pledge, neither hath spoiled by violence, but hath given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment,

17 That hath taken off his hand from the poor, that hath not received usury, nor increase, hath executed my judgements, hath walked in my statutes, he shall not die for the iniquity of his father, he shall surely live.

18 As for his father, because he cruelly oppressed, spoiled his brother by violence, and did that which is not good among his people, loe, even he shall die in his iniquity.

19 ¶ Yet say ye, * Why? doth not the son bear the iniquity of the father? when the son hath done that which is lawfull and right, and hath kept all my statutes, and hath done them, he shall surely live.

20 The soul that sinneth it shall die: the son shall not bear the iniquity of the father, neither shall ‡ father bear the iniquity of the son: the righteousnes of the righteous shall be upon him, and the wickednes of the wicked shall be upon him.

21 But if the wicked will turn from all his sins that he hath committed, and keep all my statutes, and do that which is lawfull and right, he shall surely live, he shall not die.

22 All his transgressions that he hath committed, they shall not be mentioned unto him: in his righteousnesse that he hath done he shall live.

23 * Have I any pleasure at all that the wicked should die, saith the Lord GOD? and not that he should return from his wayes and live?

24 ¶ But when the righteous turneth away from his righteousnesse and committeth iniquity, and doth according to all the abominations that the wicked man doth, shall he live? all his righteousnesse that he hath done, shall not be mentioned: in his trespasse that he hath trespassed, and in his sin that he hath sinned, in them shall he die.

25 ¶ Yet ye say, * The way of the Lord is not equall. Heare now, O house of Israel, is not my way equall? are not your wayes unequall?

26 When a righteous man turneth away from his righteousnesse, and committeth iniquity, and dieth in them: for his iniquitie that he hath done, shall he die.

27 Again, when the wicked man turneth away from his wickednesse that he hath committed, and doth that which is lawfull and right, he shall save his soul alive;

28 Because he considereth, and turneth away from all his transgressions that he hath committed, he shall surely live, he shall not die.

29 Yet saith the house of Israel, The way of the Lord is not equall: O house of Israel, are not my wayes equall? are not your wayes unequall?

30 Therefore I will judge you, O house of Israel, every one according to his wayes, saith the Lord GOD: ‡ repent, and turn ‖ your selves from all your transgressions: so iniquity shall not be your ruine.

31 ¶ Cast away from you all your transgressions, wherby ye have transgressed, and make you a * new heart, and a new spirit: for why will ye die, O house of Israel?

32 For * I have no pleasure in the death of him that dieth, saith the Lord GOD: wherefore turn ‖ your selves, and live ye.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *A lamentation for the princes of Israel,* 10 *and for Jerusalem, under parables.*

MOreover, take thou up a lamentation for the princes of Israel,

2 And say, What is thy mother? A lionesse: she lay down among lions, she nourished her whelps among young lions.

3 And she brought up one of her whelps: It became a young lion, and it learned to catch ‡prey, it devoured men.

4 The nations also heard of him, he was taken in their pit, and they brought him with chains unto the land of *Egypt.

5 Now when she saw that she had waited, and her hope was lost, then she took another of her whelps, and made him a young lion.

6 And he went up and down among the lions, he became a young lion, and learned to catch the prey, and devoured men.

7 And he knew their ‖ desolate palaces, and he laid waste their cities, and the land was desolate, and the fulnesse thereof, by the noise of his roaring.

8 Then the nations set against him on every side from the provinces, and spread their net over him: he was taken in their pit.

9 And they put him in ward ‖ in chains, and brought him to the king of Babylon, they brought him into holds, that his voice should no more be heard upon the mountains of Israel.

10 ¶ Thy mother is like a vine ‖ in thy blood, planted by the waters, she was in her fruitfull and full of branches, by reason of many waters:

11 And she had strong rods for the scepters of them that bare rule, and her stature was exalted among the thick branches, and she appeared in her height with the multitude of her branches.

12 But she was plucked up in fury, she was cast down to the ground, and the * east-winde dried up her fruit: her strong rods were broken and withered, the fire consumed them.

13 And now she is planted in the wildernesse, in a dry and thirsty ground.

14 And fire is gone out of a rod of her branches, which hath devoured her fruit, so that she hath no strong rod to be a scepter to rule: this is a lamentation, and shall be for a lamentation.

CHAP. XX.

1 *God refuseth to be consulted with* 5 *Israels rebellion in Egypt;* 10 *in the wildernesse,* 27 *and in the land.* 33 *A promise to gather them by the gospel.* 45 *Jerusalems destruction foreshewed.*

AND it came to passe in the seventh yeer, in the fifth *moneth*, the tenth *day* of the moneth, *that* certain of the elders of Israel came to enquire of the LORD, and sat before me.

2 Then came the word of the LORD unto me, saying,

† Heb. hath not pledged the pledge, or, taken to pledge.

* Deut. 24. 16. 2 kings 14. 6. 2 chro. 25. 4. Jere. 31. 29.

* Jere. 31. 29. † Heb. judgement & justice. * Levi. 18. 20. * Levi. 18. 19 & 20. 18. * Exod. 22. 21. levit. 19. 15 and 25. 14. * Deut. 23. 12. exod. 22. 20. * Deut. 15. 7 isa. 58. 7. matt. 25. 35. * Exod. 22. 25. levi. 25. 35. 37. deut. 23. psal. 15. 5. ‖ Or, breaker up of an house. ‖ Or, by doth to his brother besides any of these. † Heb. bloods.

Chap. 33. 11.

* Chap. 33. 20.

Matt. 3. 2. ‡ Or, others.

‖ Or, by

‖ Or, their widows

‖ Or, in chains

‖ Or, hookes.

‖ Or, by

* Hosea. 13. 15.

3 Son of man, speak unto the elders of Israel, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD. Are ye come to enquire of me? As I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will not be enquired of by you.

‖ *Or*, plead for them.

4 Wilt thou ‖ judge them, son of man, wilt thou judge *them?* cause them to know the abominations of their fathers:

5 ¶ And say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the day when I chose Israel, and ‖ lifted up mine hand unto the seed of the house of Jacob, and made myself * known unto them in the land of Egypt, when I lifted up mine hand unto them, saying, I *am* the LORD your God,

6 In the day *that* I lifted up mine hand unto them, to bring them forth of the land of Egypt, into a land that I had espied for them, flowing with milk and honey, *which* is the glory of all lands:

7 Then said I unto them, Cast ye away every man the abominations of his eyes, and defile not your selves with the idols of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

8 But they rebelled against me, and would not hearken unto me: they did not every man cast away the abominations of their eyes, neither did they forsake the idols of Egypt: then I said, I will pour out my fury upon them, to accomplish mine anger against them in the midst of the land of Egypt.

9 But I wrought for my Names sake, that it should not be polluted before the heathen, among whom they *were*, in whose sight I made my self known unto them, in bringing them forth out of the land of Egypt.

*Exod. 33.18.

10 ¶ Wherefore I * caused them to go forth out of the land of Egypt, and brought them into the wilderness.

†*Heb.* made them to know.

11 And I gave them my statutes, and †shewed them my judgements, * which if a man do, he shall even live in them.

12 Moreover also, I gave them my * sabbaths, to be a signe between me and them, that they might know that I *am* the LORD that sanctifie them.

13 But the house of Israel rebelled against me in the wilderness: they walked not in my statutes, and they despised my judgements, which if a man do, he shall even live in them; and my sabbaths they greatly * polluted: then I said, I would pour out my fury upon them in the wilderness, to consume them:

14 But I wrought for my Names sake, that it should not be polluted before the heathen, in whose sight I brought them out.

15 Yet also I lifted up mine hand unto them in the wilderness, that I would not bring them into the land which I had given *them*, flowing with milk and honey, *which* is the glory of all lands.

16 Because they despised my judgements, and walked not in my statutes, but polluted my sabbaths: for their heart went after their idols.

17 Nevertheless, mine eye spared them from destroying them, neither did I make an end of them in the wilderness.

18 But I said unto their children in the wilderness, Walk ye not in the statutes of your fathers, neither observe their judgements, nor defile your selves with their idols.

19 I *am* the LORD your God; walk in my statutes, and keep my judgements, and do them:

20 And hallow my sabbaths, and they shall be a signe between me & you, that ye may know that I *am* § LORD your God.

21 Notwithstanding, the children rebelled against me: they walked not in my statutes, neither kept my judgements to do them, which if a man do, he shall even live in them; they polluted my sabbaths: then I said, I would pour out my fury upon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the wilderness.

22 Nevertheless, I withdrew mine hand, and wrought for my Names sake, that it should not be polluted in the sight of the heathen, in whose sight I brought them forth.

23 I lifted up mine hand unto them also in the wilderness, that I would scatter them among the heathen, and disperse them thorow the countreys;

24 Because they had not executed my judgements, but had despised my statutes, and had polluted my sabbaths, and their eyes were after their fathers idols.

25 Wherefore I gave them also statutes that were not good, and judgements whereby they should not live.

26 And I polluted them in their own gifts, in that they caused to passe * thorow *the fire* all that openeth the womb, that I might make them desolate, to the end that they might know that I *am* § LORD.

(*Chap. 15.21.

27 ¶ Therefore, son of man, speak unto the house of Israel, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Yet in this your fathers have blasphemed me, in that they †have committed a trespasse against me.

† *Heb.* trespassed a trespasse.

28 *For* when I had brought them into the land, for the which I lifted up mine hand to give it to them, then they saw every high hill, and all the thick trees; and they offered there their sacrifices, and there they presented the provocation of their offering: there also they made their sweet savour and poured out there their drink-offerings.

29 Then ‖ I said unto them, What is the high place whereunto ye go? and the name thereof is called Bamah unto this day.

‖ *Or*, I told them what the high place was.

30 Wherefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Are ye polluted after the manner of your fathers? and commit ye whoredom after their abominations?

31 For when ye offer your gifts, when ye make your sons to passe thorow the fire, ye pollute your selves with all your idols, even unto this day: and shall I be enquired of by you, O house of Israel? As I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will not be enquired of by you.

32 And that which cometh into your minde, shall not be at all, that ye say, We will be as the heathen, as the families of the countreys, to serve wood and stone.

33 ¶ As I live, saith the Lord GOD, surely with a mighty hand, and with a stretched-out arm, and with fury poured out will I rule over you.

34 And I will bring you out from the people, and will gather you out of the countreys, wherein ye are scattered, with a mighty hand, and with a stretched-out arm, and with fury poured out.

35 And I will bring you into the wilderness of the people, and there will I plead with you face to face.

36 Like as I pleaded with your fathers in

in the wildernesse of the land of Egypt, so will I plead with you, saith the Lord GOD.

37 And I will cause you to passe under the rod, and I will bring you into the ‖ bond of the covenant.

‖ Or, a delivering.

38 And I will purge out from among you the rebels, and them that transgresse against me: I will bring them forth out of the country where they sojourn, and they shall not enter into the land of Israel, & ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

39 As for you, O house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Go ye, serve ye every one his idols, and hereafter *also*, if ye will not hearken unto me: but pollute ye my holy Name no more with your gifts, and with your idols.

40 For in mine holy mountain, in the mountain of the height of Israel, saith the Lord GOD, there shall all the house of Israel, all of them in the land serve me: there will I accept them, and there will I require your offerings, and the ‖ first fruits of your oblations, with all your holy things.

‖ Or, chief.

41 I will accept you with your † sweet savour, when I bring you out from the people, & gather you out of the countreys wherein ye have been scattered, & I will be sanctified in you before the heathen.

† Heb. savour of rest.

42 And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall bring you into the land of Israel, into the countrey for the which I lifted up mine hand, to give it to your fathers.

43 And there shall ye remember your wayes, and all your doings, wherein ye have been defiled, and ye shall loath your selves in your own sights, for all your evils that ye have committed.

44 And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have wrought with you for my Names sake, not according to your wicked wayes, nor according to your corrupt doings, O ye house of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

45 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

46 Son of man, set thy face toward the southand drop *thy word* toward the south, and prophesie against the forest of the south field.

47 And say to the forest of the south, Hear the word of the LORD; Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will kindle a fire in thee, and it shall devour every green tree in thee, and every dry tree: the flaming flame shall not be quenched, and all faces from the south to the north shall be burnt therein.

48 And all flesh shall see that I the LORD have kindled it: it shall not be quenched.

49 Then said I, Ah, Lord GOD, they say of me, Doth he not speak parables?

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Ezechiels prophesie against Jerusalem.* 8 *The sharp sword* 18 *against Jerusalem,* 25 *the kingdom,* 28 *and the Ammonites.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face toward Jerusalem, and drop *thy word* toward the holy places, and prophesie against the land of Israel,

3 And say to the land of Israel, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I *am* against thee, and will draw forth my sword out of his sheath, and will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked.

4 Seeing then that I will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked, therefore shall my sword go forth out of his sheath against all flesh from the south to the north:

5 That all flesh may know that I the LORD have drawn forth my sword out of his sheath: it shall not return any more.

6 Sigh therefore, thou son of man, with the breaking of *thy* loins, and with bitternesse sigh before their eyes.

7 And it shall be, when they say unto thee, Wherefore sighest thou? that thou shalt answer, For the tidings, because it cometh: and every heart shall melt, and all hands shall be feeble, and every spirit shall faint, and all knees † shall be weak *as* water; beholdit cometh, and shall be brought to passe, saith the Lord GOD.

† Heb. shall go into water.

8 ¶ Again, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

9 Son of man, prophesie and say, Thus saith the LORD, Say, a sword, a sword is sharpened, and also fourbished.

10 It is sharpened to make a fore slaughter, it is fourbished that it may glitter: should we then make mirth? ‖ it contemneth the rod of my son *as* every tree

‖ Or, it is the rod of my son, it despiseth every tree.

11 And he hath *given* it to be fourbished, that it may be handled: this sword is sharpened, and it is fourbished to give it into the hands of the slayer.

‖ Or, they are thrust down to the sword with my people.

12 Cry and howl, son of man, for it shall be upon my people, it *shall be* upon all the princes of Israel: ‖ terrours, by reason of the sword, shalbe upon my people: * smite therefore upon *thy* thigh:

* Jere. 31.19.

13 ‖ Because it is a triall, and what if *the sword* contemn even the rod? it shall be no *more*, saith the Lord GOD.

‖ Or, when the triall hath been, what then? shall they not also belong to the despising rod? &c.

14 Thou therefore, son of man, prophesie & smite thine hands together, and let the sword be doubled the third time, the sword of the slain; it *is* the sword of the great men that are slain, which entereth into their privy chambers.

† Heb. hand to hand.

15 I have set the ‖ point of the sword against all their gates, that *their* heart may faint, and their ruines be multiplied. Ah, it is made bright, it is ‖ wrapt up for the slaughter.

‖ Or, glittering, or, fear.

16 Go thee one way or other, either on the right hand, † or on the left, whithersoever thy face is set.

‖ Or, sharpened.

† Heb. set thy self, take the left hand.

17 I will also smite mine hands together, and I will cause my fury to rest: I the LORD have said *it*.

† Heb. mother of the way.

18 ¶ The word of the LORD came unto me again, saying,

19 Also, thou son of man, appoint thee two wayes, that the sword of the king of Babylon may come: both twain shall come forth out of one land: and chuse thou a place, chuse it at the head of the way to the city.

‖ Or, knives.

20 Appoint a way, that the sword may come to Rabbath of the Ammonites, and to Judah in Jerusalem the defenced.

† Heb. teraphim.

21 For the king of Babylon stood at the † parting of the way, at the head of the two wayes, to use divination: he made his ‖ arrows bright, he consulted with † images, he looked in the liver.

‖ Or, battering rams. Hebr, rams.

22 At his right hand was the divination for Jerusalem, to appoint ‖ captains, to open the mouth in the slaughter, to lift up the voice with shouting, to appoint

point *battering rams* against the gates, to cast a mount, *and* to build a fort.

23 And it shall be unto them as a false divination in their sight, || to them that have sworn oaths: but he will call to remembrance the iniquity, that they may be taken.

24 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye have made your iniquity to be remembered, in that your transgressions are discovered, so that in all your doings your sins do appear: because, *I say*, that ye are come to remembrance, ye shall be taken with the hand.

25 ¶ And thou profane wicked prince of Israel, whose day is come, when iniquity *shall have* an end;

26 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Remove the diadem, and take off the crown: this *shall* not *be* the same: exalt him that is low, and abase him that is high.

27 † I will overturn, overturn, overturn it, and it shall be no more until he come, whose right it is, and I will give it him.

28 ¶ And thou, son of man, prophesie and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD concerning the Ammonites, and concerning their reproach: even say thou, The sword, the sword *is* drawn: for the slaughter it *is* fourbished, to consume, because of the glittering:

29 Whiles they see vanity unto thee, whiles they divine a lie unto thee, to bring thee upon the necks of them that are slain, of the wicked whose day is come, when their iniquity *shall have* an end.

30 || Shall I cause it to return into his sheath? I will judge thee in the place where thou wast created, in the land of thy nativity.

31 And I will pour out mine indignation upon thee, I will blow against thee in the fire of my wrath, and deliver thee into the hand of || brutish men, *and* skilful to destroy.

32 Thou shalt be for fuell to the fire: thy blood shall be in the midst of the land, thou shalt be no *more* remembered: for I the LORD have spoken *it*.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *A catalogue of sins in Jerusalem:*
13 *God will turn them as dross.*
23 *The generall corruption.*

MOreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Now thou, son of man, * wilt thou || judge, wilt thou judge the † bloody city? yea, thou † shalt shew her all her abominations.

3 Then say thou, Thus saith the Lord GOD, The city † sheddeth blood in § midst of it, that her time may come; & maketh idols against her self to defile her self.

4 Thou art become guilty in thy blood that thou hast shed, & hast defiled thy self in thine idols which thou hast made, and thou hast caused thy dayes to draw neer, and art come even unto thy yeers, therefore have I made thee a reproach unto the heathen, & a mocking to all countreys.

5 Those that be neer, and those that be far from thee, shall mock thee, *which art* † infamous *and* much vexed.

6 Behold, the princes of Israel, every one were in thee to their † power to shed blood.

7 In thee have they set light by father and mother: in the midst of thee have they dealt by § oppression with the stranger: in thee have they vexed the fatherless and the widow:

8 Thou hast despised mine holy things, and hast profaned my sabbaths:

9 In thee are † men that carry tales to shed blood: and in thee they eat upon the mountains: in the midst of thee they commit lewdnesse:

10 In thee have they * discovered their fathers nakednesse: in thee have they humbled her that was † set apart for pollution.

11 And || one hath committed * abomination with his neighbours * wife; and || another hath || lewdly defiled his † daughter in law, & another in thee hath humbled his sister, his fathers daughter.

12 In thee have they taken gifts to shed blood: thou hast taken usury and increase, and thou hast greedily gained of thy neighbours by extortion, and hast forgotten me, saith the Lord GOD.

13 ¶ Behold therefore I have * smitten mine hand at thy dishonest gain which thou hast made, and at thy blood which hath been in midst of thee.

14 Can thine heart endure, or can thine hands be strong in the dayes that I shall deal with thee? I the LORD have spoken *it*, and will do *it*.

15 And I will scatter thee among the heathen, and disperse thee in § countreys, and will consume thy filthines out of thee.

16 And thou || shalt take thine inheritance in thy self in § sight of the heathen, and thou shalt know that I *am* § LORD.

17 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

18 Son of man, the house of Israel is to me become dross: all they *are* brasse, and tin, and iron, and lead, in the midst of the furnace: they are *even* the † dross of silver.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye are all become dross, behold therefore I will gather you into the midst of Jerusalem.

20 † *As* they gather silver and brasse, and iron, and lead, and tin into the midst of the furnace, to blow the fire upon it, to melt *it*: so will I gather you in mine anger, and in my fury, and I will leave you *there*, and melt you.

21 Yea, I will gather you, and blow upon you in the fire of my wrath, and ye shall be melted in the midst thereof.

22 As silver is melted in the midst of the furnace, so shall ye be melted in the midst thereof, & ye shall know that I the LORD have poured out my fury upon you.

23 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

24 Son of man, say unto her, Thou art the land that is not cleansed, nor rained upon in the day of indignation.

25 *There is a* conspiracy of her prophets in the midst thereof, like a roaring lion, ravening the prey: they * have devoured soules: they have taken the treasure & precious things: they have made her many widows in the midst thereof.

26 Her priests have † violated my law, and have profaned my holy things: they have put no difference between the holy and prophane, neither have they shewed *difference* between the unclean and the clean, and have hid their eyes from my sabbaths, & I am profaned among them.

27 Her * princes in the midst thereof *are* like wolves ravening the prey, to shed blood, *and* to destroy soules, to get dishonest gain.

28 And her prophets have daubed them with

† Heb. perverted, perverted, perverted will I make it.

|| Or, cause it to return.

|| Or, burning.

* Chap. 20.41. & 23.36.
|| Or, plead for.
† Heb. city of bloods.
† Heb. make her know.
* 2 Kin. 21.16.
† Heb. polluted of name, much in vexation.
† Heb. wrath.
|| Or, deceit.

† Heb. men of slanders.
* Levi. 18.8 & 20.11.
* Levi. 18.19.
|| Or, every one.
* Levi. 18.20.
* Jere. 5.8.
|| Or, every one.
|| Or, by lewdnesse
* Levi. 18.9.
* Chap. 21.22.

|| Or, shall be profaned.

† Heb. dross.

† H b. according to the gathering.

* Matt. 23.14.

† Heb. offered violence to.

* Micah 3.11. Zeph. 3.3.

with untempered *mortar*, seeing vanity, and divining lies unto them, saying, Thus saith the Lord GOD, when the LORD hath not spoken.

29 The people of the land have used ‖ oppression, and exercised robbery, and have vexed the poor and needy: yea, they have oppressed the stranger † wrongfully.

‖ *Or*, deceits &c.

† *Heb.* without right.

30 And I sought for a man among them that should make up the hedge, and stand in the gap before me for the land, that I should not destroy it: but I found none.

31 Therefore have I poured out mine indignation upon them; I have consumed them with the fire of my wrath: their own way have I recompensed upon their heads, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIII.

The whoredoms of Aholah and Aholibah. 22 *Aholibah is to be plagued by her lovers:* 45 *Their judgements.*

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying;

2 Son of man, there were two women, the daughters of one mother.

3 And they committed whoredoms in Egypt; they committed whoredoms in their youth: there were their breasts pressed, and there they bruised the teats of their virginity.

4 And the names of them *were* Aholah the elder, and Aholibah her sister: and they were mine, and they bare sons and daughters: thus *were* their names: Samaria *is* Aholah, and Jerusalem Aholibah.

5 And Aholah played the harlot when she was mine, and she doted on her lovers, on the Assyrians *her* neighbours.

† *Heb.* she bestowed her whoredoms upon them.

6 Which were clothed with blue, captains and rulers, all of them desireable young men, horsmen riding upon horses.

7 Thus † she committed her whoredoms with them, with all them that were the † chosen men of Assyria, and with all on whom she doted, with all their idols she defiled her self.

‖ *Heb.* of choice

8 Neither left she her whoredoms *brought* from Egypt: for in her youth they lay with her, and they bruised the breasts of her virginity, and poured their whoredom upon her.

9 Wherefore I have delivered her into the hand of her lovers, into the hand of the * Assyrians upon whom she doted.

* 2 Kin. 17. 18.

10 These discovered her nakedness, they took her sons, and her daughters, and slew her with the sword: and she became † famous among women, for they had executed judgement upon her.

† *Heb.* a name.

11 And when her sister Aholibah saw *this*, she ‖ was more corrupt in her inordinate love than she, and in her whoredoms, † more than her sister in *her* whoredoms.

‖ *Heb.* the corrupted her inordinate love more than she, &c.

† *Heb.* more than the whoredoms of her sister.

12 She doted upon the * Assyrians *her* neighbours, captains and rulers, clothed most gorgeously, horsmen riding upon horses, all of them desireable young men.

* 2 Kin. 16. 7.

13 Then I saw that she was defiled, that they *took* both one way;

14 And that she increased her whoredoms: for when she saw men pourtrayed upon the wall, the images of the Caldeans pourtrayed with vermilion,

15 Girded with girdles upon their loins, exceeding in died attire upon their heads, all of them princes to look to, after the manner of the Babylonians of Caldea, the land of their nativity:

† *Heb.* at the sight of her eyes.

16 And † as soon as she saw them with her eyes, she doted upon them, and sent messengers unto them into Caldea.

17 And the † Babylonians came to her into the bed of love, and they defiled her with their whoredom; and she was polluted with them, and her mind was † alienated from them.

† *Heb.* children of Babel.

† *Heb.* loosed, *or*, disjointed.

18 So she discovered her whoredoms, and discovered her nakedness: then my mind was alienated from her, like as my mind was alienated from her sister.

19 Yet she multiplied her whoredoms, in calling to remembrance the dayes of her youth, wherein she had played the harlot in the land of Egypt.

20 For she doted upon their paramours, whose flesh *is as* the flesh of asses, and whose issue *is like* the issue of horses.

21 Thus thou calledst to remembrance the lewdness of thy youth, in bruising thy teats by the Egyptians, for the paps of thy youth.

22 ¶ Therefore, O Aholibah, thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will raise up thy lovers against thee, from whom thy mind is alienated, and I will bring them against thee on every side:

23 The Babylonians and all the Caldeans, Pekod, and Shoah, and Koa, all the Assyrians with them, all of them desireable young men, captains, and rulers, great lords, and renowned, all of them riding upon horses.

24 And they shall come against thee with charets, wagons, & wheels, and with an assembly of people, *which* shall set against thee buckler, and shield, and helmet round about: and I will set judgement before them, and they shall judge thee according to their judgements.

25 And I will set my jealousie against thee, and they shall deal furiously with thee: they shall take away thy nose, and thine eares, and thy remnant shall fall by the sword: they shall take thy sons, and thy daughters; and thy residue shall be devoured by the fire.

26 They shall also strip thee out of thy clothes, and take away thy † fair jewels.

† *Heb.* instruments of decking.

27 Thus will I make thy lewdness to cease from thee, and thy whoredom *brought* from the land of Egypt: so that thou shalt not lift up thine eyes unto them, nor remember Egypt any more.

28 For thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will deliver thee into the hand *of them* whom thou hatest, into the hand *of them* from whom thy mind is alienated.

29 And they shall deal with thee hatefully, and shall take away all thy labour, and shall leave thee naked and bare; and the nakedness of thy whoredoms shall be discovered, both thy lewdness, and thy whoredoms.

30 I will do these things unto thee, because thou hast gone a whoring after the heathen; *and* because thou art polluted with their idols.

31 Thou hast walked in the way of thy sister, therefore will I give her cup into thine hand.

32 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Thou shalt drink of thy sisters cup deep, and large: thou shalt be laughed to scorn, and had in derision; it containeth much.

33 Thou shalt be filled with drunkenness and sorrow, with the cup of astonishment and desolation, with the cup of thy sister Samaria.

34 Thou

34 Thou shalt even drink it, and suck it out, and thou shalt break the sherds thereof, and pluck off thine own breasts: for I have spoken *it*, saith ℣ Lord GOD.

35 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thou hast forgotten me, and cast me behinde thy back, therefore bear thou also thy lewdnesse, and thy whoredoms.

*Chap. 22.4. & 22.2. ‖ *Or*, plead for.

36 ¶ The LORD said moreover unto me, Son of man, wilt thou *‖judge Aholah and Aholibah? yea, declare unto them their abominations:

37 That they have committed adultery, and blood *is* in their hands, and with their idols have they committed adultery, and have also caused their sons whom they bare unto me, to passe for them thorow *the fire*, to devour *them*.

38 Moreover this they have done unto me; they have defiled my sanctuary in the same day, & have profaned my sabbaths.

39 For when they had slain their children to their idols, then they came the same day into my sanctuary to profane it; and lo, *thus have they done in the midst of mine house.

* 2 Kin. 21.4.

40 And furthermore, that ye have sent for men † to come from far, unto whom a messenger was sent, and lo, they came; for whom thou didst wash thy self, paintedst thy eyes, and deckedst thy self with ornaments,

† *Heb.* coming.

41 And satest upon a † stately bed, and a table prepared before it, * whereupon thou hast set mine incense and mine oil.

† *Heb.* honourable. *Prov. 7.17.

42 And a voice of a multitude being at ease *was* with her, and with the men of the † common sort were brought ‖ Sabeans, from the wilderness, which put bracelets upon their hands, and beautifull crowns upon their heads.

† *Heb.* of the multitude of men. ‖ *Or*, drunkards.

43 Then said I unto her that was old in adulteries, Will they now commit † whoredoms with her, & *she with them*?

† *Heb.* her whoredoms. *Chap. 16.38.

44 Yet they went in unto her, as they go in unto a woman that playeth the harlot: so went they in unto Aholah, and unto Aholibah the lewd women.

45 ¶ And the righteous men they shall * judge them after the manner of adulteresses, and after the manner of women that shed blood; because they are adulteresses, and blood *is* in their hands.

46 For thus saith the Lord GOD; I will bring up a company upon them, and will give them † to be removed and spoiled.

† *Heb.* for a removing & spoil.

47 And the company shall stone them with stones, and ‖ dispatch them with their swords: they shall slay their sons, and their daughters, and burn up their houses with fire.

‖ *Or*, single them out.

48 Thus will I cause lewdnesse to cease out of the land, that all women may be taught not to do after your lewdnesse.

49 And they shall recompense your lewdnesse upon you, and ye shall bear the sins of your idols, and ye shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Under the parable of a boiling pot, 6 is shewed the destruction of Jerusalem. 19 Ezekiel is shewed the calamity of the Jewes.

AGain in the ninth yeer, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, write thee the name of the day, even of this same day: the king of Babylon set himself against Jerusalem this same day.

3 And utter a parable unto the rebellious house, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Set on a pot, set *it* on, and also pour water into it.

4 Gather the pieces thereof into it, *even* every good piece, the thigh, and the shoulder; fill it with the choice bones.

5 Take the choice of the flock, and ‖ burn also the bones under it, *and* make it boil well, and let him seethe the bones of it therein.

‖ *Or*, heap.

6 ¶ Wherefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Wo to the bloody city, to the pot whose scum *is* therein, and whose scum is not gone out of it: bring it out piece by piece, let no lot fall upon it.

7 For her blood is in the midst of her; she set it upon the top of a rock, she poured it not upon the ground, to cover it with dust:

8 That it might cause fury to come up to take vengeance: I have set her blood upon the top of a rock, that it should not be covered.

9 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, * Wo to the bloody city, I will even make the pile for fire great.

* Nah. 3.1. hab. 2.12.

10 Heap on wood, kindle the fire, consume the flesh, and spice it well, and let the bones be burnt.

11 Then set it empty upon the coals thereof, that the brasse of it may be hot, and may burn, and that the filthinesse of it may be molten in it, that the scum of it may be consumed.

12 She hath wearied *her self* with lies, and her great scum went not forth out of her: her scum *shall be* in the fire.

13 In thy filthinesse *is* lewdnesse; because I have purged thee, and thou wast not purged, thou shalt not be purged from thy filthinesse any more, till I have caused my fury to rest upon thee.

14 I the LORD have spoken *it*, it shall come to passe, and I will do *it*; I will not go back, neither will I spare, neither will I repent: according to thy ways, and according to thy doings shall they judge thee, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Also the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

16 Son of man, behold, I take away from thee the desire of thine eyes with a stroke: yet neither shalt thou mourn, nor weep, neither shall thy tears † run down.

† *Heb.* go.

17 † Forbear to cry, make no mourning for the dead, binde the tire of thine head upon thee, and put on thy shoes upon thy feet, and cover not thy ‖ lips, and eat not the bread of men.

† *Heb.* be silent. ‖ *Heb.* upper lip, and so ver. 22.

18 So I spake unto the people in the morning, and at even my wife died, and I did in the morning as I was commanded.

19 ¶ And the people said unto me, Wilt thou not tell us what these things *are* to us, that thou doest *so*?

20 Then I answered them, The word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

21 Speak unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, behold, I will profane my sanctuary, the excellency of your strength, the desire of your eyes, and † that which your soul pitieth; and your sons and your daughters, whom ye have left, shall fall by the sword.

† *Heb.* the pity of your soul.

22 And ye shall do as I have done: ye shall not cover your lips, nor eat the bread of men.

23 And your tires *shall be* upon your heads, and your shoes upon your feet: ye shall

shall not mourn, nor weep, but ye shall pine away for your iniquities, and mourn one towards another.

24 Thus Ezekiel is unto you a signe: according to all that he hath done, shall ye do: and when this cometh, ye shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

25 Also thou son of man, *shall it* not be in the day when I take from them their strength, the joy of their glory, the desire of their eyes, and † that whereupon they set their mindes, their sons and their daughters;

26 That he that escapeth in that day, shal come unto thee to cause *thee* to hear it with *thine* eare?

27 In that day shall thy mouth be opened to him which is escaped, and thou shalt speak, and be no more dumb: and thou shalt be a signe unto them: and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Gods vengeance for their insolency against the Jewes, upon the Ammonites,* 8 *upon Moab, Seir,* 12 *and upon Edom.*

THe word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, *Set thy face against the Ammonites, and prophesie against them;

3 And say unto the Ammonites, Hear the word of the Lord GOD; Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou saidst, Aha, against my sanctuary, when it was prophaned, and against § land of Israel, when it was desolate; and against the house of Judah, when they went into captivity:

4 Behold therefore, I will deliver thee to the † men of the east for a possession, and they shal set their palaces in thee, and make their dwellings in thee; they shall eat thy fruit, & they shal drink thy milk.

5 And I will make Rabbah a stable for camels, and the Ammonites a couching place for flocks; and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

6 For thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast clapped thine † hands, and stamped with the † feet, and rejoyced in † heart with all thy despite against the land of Israel:

7 Behold therefore, I will stretch out mine hand upon thee, and will deliver thee for a || spoil to the heathen, and I will cut thee off from the people, and I will cause thee to perish out of the countreys: I will destroy thee, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

8 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, *Because that Moab and Seir do say, Behold, the house of Judah *is* like unto all the heathen;

9 Therefore behold, I will open † the side of Moab from the cities, from his cities *which are* on his frontires, the glory of the countrey Beth-jeshimoth, Baal-meon and Kiria-thaim,

10 Unto the men of the east ||with the Ammonites, and will give them in possession, that the Ammonites may not be remembered among the nations.

11 And I will execute judgements upon Moab, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

12 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because that Edom hath dealt against the house of Judah † by taking vengeance, and hath greatly offended, and revenged himself upon them:

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also stretch out mine hand upon Edom, and I will cut off man and beast from it, and I will make it desolate from Teman, and || they of Dedan shall fall by the sword.

14 And I will lay my vengeance upon Edom by the hand of my people Israel; and they shall do in Edom according to mine anger, and according to my fury; and they shall know my vengeance, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because the Philistines have dealt by revenge, and have taken vengeance with a despitefull heart, to destroy *it* || for the old hatred:

16 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will stretch out mine hand upon the Philistines, and I will cut off the Cherethims, and destroy the remnant of the || sea-coast.

17 And I will execute great †vengeance upon them with furious rebukes, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall lay my vengeance upon them.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Tyrus threatened.* 7 *Nebuchad-rezzars power against her.* 15 *The mourning for her.*

ANd it came to passe in the eleventh yeer, in the first *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, because that Tyrus hath said against Jerusalem, Aha, she is broken *that was* the gates of the people, she is turned unto me, I shall be replenished *now* she is laid waste:

3 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Tyrus, and will cause many nations to come up against thee, as the sea causeth his waves to come up.

4 And they shall destroy the walls of Tyrus, and break down her towers: I will also scrape her dust from her, and make her like the top of a rock.

5 It shall be a place for the spreading of nets in the midst of the sea: for I have spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD, and it shall become a spoil to the nations.

6 And her daughters which *are* in the field, shall be slain by the sword, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will bring upon Tyrus Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, a king of kings, from the north, with horses, and with chariots, and with horsmen, and companies, and much people.

8 He shall slay with the sword thy daughters in the field, and he shal make a fort against thee, & || cast a mount against thee, and lift up the buckler against thee.

9 He shall set engines of war against thy walls, and with his axes he shall break down thy towers.

10 By reason of the abundance of his horses, their dust shall cover thee: thy walls shall shake at the noise of the horsmen, and of the wheels, & of the chariots, when he shal enter into thy gates, † as men ing to enter into a city wherein is made a breach the en-

11 With the hoofs of his horses shal he terings tread down all thy streets: he shall slay of a city thy people by the sword, and thy strong broken garisons shall go down to the ground. up,

12 And they shall make a spoil of thy † riches, and make a prey of thy merchandise, and they shall break down thy walls, of thy and destroy † thy pleasant houses, and they

|| Or, they shall fall

|| Or, with perpetuall hatred.

|| Or, of the haven sea.

† Heb. vengeances.

† Heb. houses

they shall lay thy stones, and thy timber, and thy dust in the midst of the water.

¶ Isa 24. 8 ser. 7. 34. and 16. 9. 13 ¶ And I will cause the noise of thy songs to cease; and the sound of thy harps shall be no more heard.

14 And I will make thee like the top of a rock: thou shalt be a place to spread nets upon; thou shalt be built no more: for I the LORD have spoken it, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD to Tyrus; Shall not the isles shake at the sound of thy fall, when the wounded cry, when the slaughter is made in § midst of thee?

16 Then all the princes of the sea shall come down from their thrones, and lay away their robes, and put off their broidered garments: they shall clothe themselves with † trembling; they shall sit upon the ground, and shall tremble at every moment, and be astonished at thee.

† Heb. tremblings. * Revel. 18. 9. 17 And they shall take up a * lamentation for thee, and say to thee, How art thou destroyed, that wast inhabited of † sea-faring men, the renowned city which was strong in the sea, she and her inhabitants, which cause their terrour to be on all that haunt it!

18 Now shall the isles tremble in the day of thy fall; yea, the isles that are in the sea shall be troubled at thy departure.

19 For thus saith the Lord GOD, When I shall make thee a desolate city, like the cities that are not inhabited, when I shall bring up the deep upon thee, and great waters shall cover thee:

20 When I shall bring thee down with them that descend into the pit, with the people of old time, and shall set thee in the low parts of the earth, in places desolate of old, with them that go down to the pit, that thou be not inhabited, and I shall set glory in the land of the living:

† Heb. terrours. 21 I will make thee a † terrour, and thou shalt be no more: though thou be sought for, yet shalt thou never be found again, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The rich supply of Tyrus.* 26 *The fall thereof.*

† Heb. perfect of beauty. † Heb. heart. † Heb. built. || Or, they have made hatches of ivory well trodden. † He. the daughter. || Or, purple & scarlet. ¶ Or, stoppers of chinks. Hebr. strengtheners.

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Now thou, son of man, take up a lamentation for Tyrus;

3 And say unto Tyrus, O thou that art situate at the entry of the sea, *which art* a merchant of the people for many isles, Thus saith the Lord GOD, O Tyrus, thou hast said, I *am* † of perfect beauty.

4 Thy borders *are* in § † midst of § seas, thy builders have perfected thy beauty.

5 They have † made all thy *ship* boards of fir-trees of Senir: they have taken cedars from Lebanon to make masts for thee.

6 Of the oaks of Bashan have they made thine || oars: the † company of the Ashurites have made thy benches of ivory, *brought* out of the isles of Chittim.

7 Fine linen with broidered work from Egypt, was that which thou spreadest forth to be thy sail; || blue and purple from the isles of Elishah, was that which covered thee.

8 The inhabitants of Zidon and Arvad were thy mariners: thy wise men, O Tyrus, *that* were in thee, were thy pilots.

9 The ancients of Gebal, and the wise men thereof were in thee thy ¶ calkers, all the ships of the sea with their mariners were in thee to occupy thy merchandise.

10 They of Persia, and of Lud, and of Phut, were in thine army, thy men of war: they hanged the shield and helmet in thee; they set forth thy comeliness.

11 The men of Arvad with thine army *were* upon thy walls round about, and the Gammadims were in thy towers: they hanged their shields upon thy walls round about; they have made thy beauty perfect.

12 Tarshish *was* thy merchant by reason of the multitude of all *kinds of* riches; with silver, iron, tin, and lead, they traded in thy fairs.

13 Javan, Tubal, and Meshech, they *were* thy merchants: they traded the persons of men & vessels of brass in thy || market.

|| Or, merchandise. 14 They of the house of Togarmah traded in thy fairs with horses and horsemen, and mules.

15 The men of Dedan *were* thy merchants; many isles *were* the merchandise of thine hand: they brought thee for a present horns of ivory and ebony.

† Heb. works. || Or, chrysoprasus. 16 Syria *was* thy merchant by reason of the multitude of the † *wares* of thy making: they occupied in thy fairs with emeralds, purple, and broidered work, and fine linen, and coral, and || agate.

17 Judah and the land of Israel, they *were* thy merchants: they traded in thy market wheat of Minnith, and Pannag, and honey, and oil, and || balm.

|| Or, rosin. 18 Damascus *was* thy merchant in the multitude of the *wares* of thy making, for the multitude of all riches; in the wine of Helbon, and white wool.

|| Or, Meuzall. † Heb. cloths of freedom. † Heb. they were merchants of thy hand. 19 Dan also and Javan || going to and fro, occupied in thy fairs: bright iron, cassia, and calamus, were in thy market.

20 Dedan *was* thy merchant in † precious clothes for chariots.

21 Arabia, and all the princes of Kedar, † they occupied with thee in lambs, and rams, and goats: in these *were they* thy merchants.

22 The merchants of Sheba and Raamah, they were thy merchants: they occupied in thy fairs with chief of all spices, and with all precious stones, and gold.

23 Haran, and Canneh, and Eden, the merchants of Sheba, Asshur, and Chilmad *were* thy merchants.

24 These *were* thy merchants in all || sorts *of things*, in blue † clothes, and broidered work, and in chests of rich apparel, bound with cords, and made of cedar, among thy merchandise.

25 The ships of Tarshish did sing of thee in thy market: and thou wast replenished, and made very glorious in the midst of the seas.

26 ¶ Thy rowers have brought thee into great waters: the east wind hath broken thee in the † midst of the seas.

27 Thy † riches, and thy fairs, thy merchandise, thy mariners, and thy pilots, thy calkers, and the occupiers of thy merchandise, and all thy men of war, that *are* in thee, || and in all thy company, which *is* in the midst of thee, shall fall into the || midst of the seas in § day of thy ruine.

28 The || suburbs shall shake at the sound of the cry of thy pilots.

29 And all that handle the oar, the mariners, *and* all the pilots of the sea, shall come down from their ships, they shall stand upon the land;

30 And shall cause their voice to be heard against thee, and shall cry bitterly, and shall cast up dust upon their heads, they

|| Or, excellent things. † Heb. foldings. † Heb. heart. * Revel. 18. 9, &c. || Or, even with all. || Or, heart. || Or, wares.

they shall wallow themselves in the ashes.

31 And they shall make themselves utterly bald for thee, and gird them with sackcloth, & they shall weep for thee with bitternesse of heart and bitter wailing.

32 And in their wailing they shall take up a lamentation for thee, and lament over thee, saying, What city is like Tyrus, like the destroyed in ‖ midst of the sea?

33 When thy wares went forth out of the seas, thou filledst many people, thou didst enrich the kings of the earth with the multitude of thy riches, and of thy merchandise.

34 In the time when thou shalt be broken by the seas in the depths of the waters, thy merchandise, and all thy company in the midst of thee, shall fall.

35 All the inhabitants of the isles shall be astonished at thee, and their kings shall be sore afraid, they shall be troubled in their countenance.

36 Their merchants among the people shall hisse at thee, thou shalt be a † terrour, and † never shalt be any more.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Gods judgement upon the prince of Tyrus, for his sacrilegious pride:* 11 *A lamentation for him.*

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, say unto the prince of Tyrus, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thine heart is lifted up, and thou hast said, I *am* a god, I sit *in* the seat of God, in the † midst of the seas; * yet thou *art* a man, and not God, though thou set thine heart as the heart of God,

3 Behold, thou *art* wiser then Daniel: there is no secret that they can hide from thee.

4 With thy wisdom, and with thine understanding thou hast gotten thee riches, and hast gotten gold and silver into thy treasures.

5 †By thy great wisdom & by thy traffique hast thou increased thy riches, & thy heart is lifted up because of thy riches.

6 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thou hast set thine heart as the heart of God;

7 Behold, therefore I will bring strangers upon thee, the terrible of the nations: and they shall draw their swords against the beauty of thy wisdom, and they shall defile thy brightnesse.

8 They shall bring thee down to the pit, and thou shalt die the deaths of them that are slain in the midst of the seas.

9 Wilt thou yet say before him that slayeth thee, I *am* God? but thou *shalt be* a man, and no God in the hand of him that ‖ slayeth thee.

10 Thou shalt die the deaths of the uncircumcised by the hand of strangers: for I have spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

12 Son of man, take up a lamentation upon the king of Tyrus, & say unto him, Thus saith § Lord GOD; Thou sealest up the sum, full of wisdom, & perfect in beauty.

13 Thou hast been in Eden the garden of God, every precious stone *was* thy covering, the ‖ sardius, topaz, and the diamond, the ‖ beryl, the onyx, & the jasper, the saphir, the ‖ emerald, and the carbuncle, and gold: the workmanship of thy tabrets and of thy pipes was prepared in thee, in the day that thou wast created.

14 Thou art the anointed cherub that covereth: and I have set thee *so*: thou wast upon the holy mountain of God; thou hast walked up and down in the midst of the stones of fire.

15 Thou *wast* perfect in thy wayes from the day that thou wast created, till iniquity was found in thee.

16 By the multitude of thy merchandise they have filled the midst of thee with violence, and thou hast sinned: therefore I will cast thee as profane out of the mountain of God; and I will destroy thee, O covering cherub, from the midst of the stones of fire.

17 Thine heart was lifted up because of thy beauty, thou hast corrupted thy wisdom by reason of thy brightnesse: I will cast thee to the ground: I will lay thee before kings, that they may behold thee.

18 Thou hast defiled thy sanctuaries by the multitude of thine iniquities, by the iniquity of thy traffique; therefore will I bring forth a fire from the midst of thee, it shall devour thee: and I will bring thee to ashes upon the earth, in the sight of all them that behold thee.

19 All they that know thee among the people, shall be astonished at thee: thou shalt be a † terrour, and never *shalt* thou *be* any more.

20 ¶ Again, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

21 Son of man, set thy face against Zidon, and prophesie against it:

22 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I *am* against thee, O Zidon, and I will be glorified in the midst of thee: and they shall know that I *am* the LORD when I shall have executed judgements in her, and shall be sanctified in her.

23 For I will send into her pestilence and blood into her streets, & the wounded shall be judged in the midst of her by the sword upon her on every side, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

24 ¶ And there shall be no more a pricking brier unto the house of Israel, nor *any* grieving thorn, of all that *are* round about them that despised them, and they shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

25 Thus saith the Lord GOD; When I shall have gathered the house of Israel from the people among whom they are scattered, and shall be sanctified in them in the sight of the heathen, then shall they dwell in their land, that I have given to my servant Jacob.

26 And they shall dwell ‖ safely therein, and shall build houses, and plant vineyards: yea, they shall dwell with confidence, when I have executed judgements upon all those that ‖ despise them round about them: and they shall know that I *am* the Lord their GOD.

CHAP. XXIX

1 *The judgement of Pharaoh.* 8 *The desolation.* 13 *and restauration of Egypt.* 17 *Nebuchad-rezzars reward.*

IN the tenth yeer, in the tenth *month*, in the twelfth *day* of the moneth, the word of § LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and prophesie against him, and against all Egypt.

3 Speak and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; behold, I *am* against thee, Pharaoh king of Egypt, the great * dragon that lieth in the midst of his rivers, which hath said,

Heb. terrours.
Heb. suit not be for ever.
‖ Or, merchandise.
† Heb. worm.
‖ Or, chrysoprasus.
‖ Or, rosin.
Heb. heart.
Ezek. 28.2, 3.
† Heb. clothes of freedom.
† Heb. they were † merchants of thy hand.
Heb. by the greatnesse of thy wisdom.
‖ Or, excellent things.
† Heb. foldings.
† Heb. hearts. * Rev. 18.9, &c.
‖ Or, even with all
‖ Or, heart.
‖ Or, warres.
Or, sounds.
Or, ruby.
Or, carbuncle.
Or, turquoise.
† Heb. terrour, and never *shalt* thou *be* any more.
‖ Or, safely
‖ Or, with confidence.
‖ Or, spoil.
* Psal. 74.13, 14. Isa. 27.1. & 51.9.

said, My river *is* mine own, and I have made *it* for my self.

4 But I will put hooks in thy chaws, and I will cause the fish of thy rivers to stick unto thy scales, and I will bring thee up out of the midst of thy rivers, and all the fish of thy rivers shall stick unto thy scales.

5 And I will leave thee *thrown* into the wilderness, thee, and all the fish of thy rivers: thou shalt fall upon the † upon fields; thou shalt not be brought together, nor gathered: I have given thee for meat to the beasts of the field and to the fowls of the heaven.

† Heb. face of § field.

6 And all the inhabitants of Egypt shall know that I *am* the LORD, because they have been a * staff of reed to the house of Israel.

* 2 Kin. 18.21. Isa. 36.6

7 When they took hold of thee by thy hand, thou didst break, and rent all their shoulder: and when they leaned upon thee, thou brakest, and madest all their loins to be at a stand.

8 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will bring a sword upon thee, and cut off man & beast out of thee.

9 And the land of Egypt shal be desolate and waste, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD: because he hath said, The river *is* mine, and I have made *it*.

10 Behold therefore, I *am* against thee, and against thy rivers, and I will make the land of Egypt † utterly waste and desolate, from the tower of † Syene even unto the border of Ethiopia.

† Heb. wastes of waste

† Heb. Seveneh.

11 No foot of man shall passe thorow it, nor foot of beast shall passe thorow it, neither shall it be inhabited fourty yeers.

12 And I will make the land of Egypt desolate, in the midst of the countreys that are desolate; and her cities among the cities that are laid waste, shall be desolate fourty yeers: and I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them thorow the countreys.

13 ¶ Yet thus saith the Lord GOD, At the * end of fourty yeers I will gather the Egyptians from the people whither they were scattered.

* Isa 19 23. Jere. 46.26.

14 And I will bring again the captivity of Egypt, and will cause them to return into the land of Pathros, into the land of their ‖ habitation, and they shall be there a † base kingdom.

‖ Or, birth. † Heb low.

15 *It* shall be the basest of the kingdoms, neither shall it exalt it self any more above the nations: for I will diminish them, that they shal no more rule over the nations.

16 And it shall be no more the confidence of the house of Israel, which bringeth *their* iniquity to remembrance, when they shall look after them: but they shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ And it came to passe in the seven and twentieth yeer, in the first *moneth*, in the first *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

18 Son of man, Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon caused his army to serve a great service against Tyrus: every head was made bald, and every shoulder was peeled, yet had he no wages, nor his army for Tyrus, for the service that he had served against it.

† Heb. spoil her spoil, & prey her prey.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will give the land of Egypt unto Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and he shall take her multitude, and † take her spoil, and take her prey, and it shall be the wages for his army.

20 I have given him the land of Egypt, ‖ for his labour wherewith he served against it, because they wrought for me, saith the Lord GOD.

‖ Or, for his hire.

21 ¶ In that day will I cause the horn of the house of Israel to bud forth, and I will give thee the opening of the mouth in the midst of them; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *The desolation of Egypt, and her helpers.* 20 *The arm of Babylon shall be strengthened.*

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

3 Son of man, prophesie and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Howl ye, wo worth the day.

3 For the day *is* neer, even the day of the LORD *is* neer, a cloudy day; it shall be the time of the heathen.

4 And the sword shall come upon Egypt, and great ‖ pain shall be in Ethiopia, when § slain shall fall in Egypt, and they shall take away her multitude, and her foundations shall be broken down.

‖ Or, fear.

5 Ethiopia, and † Libya, and Lydia, and all the mingled people, & Chub, and the † men of the land that is in league, shall fall with them by the sword.

† Heb. Phut. † Heb. children.

6 Thus saith the LORD, They also that uphold Egypt shall fall, and the pride of her power shall come down: from the tower of Syene shal they fall in it by the sword, saith the Lord GOD.

7 And they shall be desolate in the midst of the countreys that are desolate, and her cities shall be in the midst of the cities that are wasted.

8 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have set a fire in Egypt, & *when* all her helpers shall be † destroyed.

† Heb. broken

9 In that day shall messengers go forth from me in ships, to make the careless Ethiopians afraid; and great pain shall come upon them, as in the day of Egypt: for lo, it cometh.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also make the multitude of Egypt to cease, by the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon.

11 He and his people with him, the terrible of the nations shall be brought to destroy the land: and they shall draw their swords against Egypt, and fill the land with the slain.

12 And I will make the rivers † dry, and sell the land into the hand of the wicked: and I will make the land waste, and † all that is therein, by the hand of strangers: I the LORD have spoken *it*.

† Heb. drought † Heb. the fulness thereof * Zech 13.2.

13 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also * destroy the idols, and I will cause *their* images to cease out of Noph: and there shall be no more a prince of the land of Egypt, and I will put a fear in the land of Egypt.

14 And I will make Pathros desolate, and will set fire in ‖ Zoan, and will execute judgements in No.

‖ Or, Tanis.

15 And I will pour my fury upon ‖ Sin, the strength of Egypt, and I will cut off the multitude of No.

‖ Or, Pelusium.

16 And I will set fire in Egypt, Sin shall have great pain, and No shall be rent asunder, and Noph shall have distresses daily.

‖ Or, Memphis.

17 The young men of ‖ Aven, and of

‖ Phibe-

‖ Phibeseth shall fall by the sword: and these cities shall go into captivity.

18 At Tehaphnehes also the day shall be ‖ darkened, when I shall break there the yokes of Egypt: and the pomp of her strength shall cease in her: as for her, a cloud shall cover her, and her daughters shall go into captivity.

19 Thus will I execute judgements in Egypt: and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

20 ¶ And it came to passe in the eleventh yeer, in the first *moneth*, in the seventh *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

21 Son of man, I have broken the arm of Pharaoh king of Egypt: and lo, it shall not be bound up to be healed, to put a roller to binde it, to make it strong to hold the sword.

22 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and will break his arms, the strong, and that which was broken: and I will cause the sword to fall out of his hand.

23 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them thorow the countreys.

24 And I will strengthen the arms of the king of Babylon, and put my sword in his hand: but I will break Pharaohs arms, and he shall groan before him with the groanings of a deadly-wounded man.

25 But I will strengthen the arms of the king of Babylon, and the arms of Pharaoh shall fall down: and they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall put my sword into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall stretch it out upon the land of Egypt.

26 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and disperse them among the countreys, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *A relation unto Pharaoh,* 3 *of the glory of Assyria.* 10 *and fall thereof:* 18 *The like destruction of Egypt.*

AND it came to passe in the eleventh yeer, in the third *moneth*, in the first *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, speak unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, and to his multitude, Whom art thou like in thy greatnesse?

3 ¶ Behold, the Assyrian *was* a cedar in Lebanon † with fair branches, and with a shadowing shroud, and of an high stature; and his top was among the thick boughs.

4 The waters ‖ made him great, the deep ‖ set him up on high, with her rivers running round about his plants, and sent out her † little rivers unto all the trees of the field.

5 Therefore his height was exalted above all the trees of the field, and his boughs were multiplied, and his branches became long, because of the multitude of waters, ‖ when he shot forth.

6 All the * fowls of heaven made their nests in his boughs, and under his branches did all the beasts of the field bring forth their young, and under his shadow dwelt all great nations.

7 Thus was he fair in his greatnesse, in the length of his branches: for his root was by great waters.

8 The cedars in the * garden of God could not hide him: the fir-trees were not like his boughs, and the chesnut-trees were not like his branches: not any tree in the garden of God was like unto him in his beauty.

9 I have made him fair by the multitude of his branches: so that all the trees of Eden, that *were* in the garden of God, envied him.

10 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast lifted up thy self in height, and he hath shot up his top among the thick boughs, and his heart is lifted up in his height;

11 I have therefore delivered him into the hand of the mighty one of the heathen: he shall surely † deal with him, I have driven him out for his wickednesse.

12 And strangers, the terrible of the nations, have cut him off, & have left him: upon the mountains, & in all the valleys his branches are fallen, and his boughs are broken by all the rivers of the land; and all the people of the earth are gone down from his shadow, and have left him.

13 Upon his ruine shall all the fowls of the heaven remain, and all the beasts of the field shall be upon his branches,

14 To the end that none of all the trees by the waters exalt themselves for their height, neither shoot up their top among the thick boughs, neither ‖ their trees stand up in their height, all that drink water: for they are all delivered unto death, to the nether parts of the earth, in the midst of ‡ children of men, with them that go down to the pit.

15 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the day when he went down to the grave, I caused a mourning, I covered ‡ deep for him, and I restrained the floods thereof, and the great waters were stayed, and I caused Lebanon † to mourn for him, and all the trees of the field fainted for him.

16 I made the nations to shake at the sound of his fall, when I cast him down to hell, with them that descend into the pit: and all the trees of Eden, the choice and best of Lebanon, all that drink water, shall be comforted in the nether parts of the earth.

17 They also went down into hell with him, unto them that be slain with the sword, and *they that were* his arm, *that* dwelt under his shadow in the midst of the heathen.

18 ¶ To whom art thou thus like in glory and in greatnesse among the trees of Eden? yet shalt thou be brought down with the trees of Eden unto the nether parts of ‡ earth: thou shalt lie in ‡ midst of the uncircumcised, with them that be slain by the sword: this is Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *A lamentation for Egypt:* 11 *The sword of Babylon shall destroy it:* 17 *It shall be brought down to hell with all the uncircumcised nations.*

AND it came to passe in the twelfth yeer, in the twelfth moneth, in the first *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, take up a lamentation for Pharaoh king of Egypt, and say unto him, Thou art like a young lion of the nations, and thou *art* as a ‖ whale in the seas: and thou camest forth with thy rivers, and troubledst the waters with thy feet, and fouledst their rivers.

3 Thus saith the Lord GOD; I will therefore * spread out my net over thee, with

Or, shadowing. Or, strained

Or, for his hire.

Or, fear.

† Heb. Phut. † Heb. children.

† Heb. broken

Heb. of an-

† Heb. drought † Heb. the fulnesse thereof * Zech. 13.2.

Or, Tanis Or, Pelusium.

Or, Heliopolis.

Ezek. 2.

Heb. to be doing he shall do unto him.

Or, stand

Heb. for their height.

† Heb. to be black.

Or, dragon.

* Chap. 12.13. & 17.20.

with a company of many people, and they shall bring thee up in my net.

4 Then will I leave thee upon the land, I will cast thee forth upon the open field, and will cause all the fowls of the heaven to remain upon thee, and I will fill the beasts of the whole earth with thee.

5 And I will lay thy flesh upon § mountains, and fill the valleys with thy height.

6 I will also water with thy blood ‖ the land wherein thou swimmest, *even* to the mountains; and the rivers shall be full of thee.

‖ *Or*, the land of thy swimming.

‖ *Or*, extinguish.

7 And when I shall ‖ * put thee out, I will cover the heaven, and make the stars thereof dark; I will cover the sun with a cloud, & the moon shall not give her light.

* Isaiah 13.10. Joel 2. 31. & 3. 15. mat. 24.29.

8 All the † bright lights of heaven will I make † dark over thee, & set darkness upon thy land, saith the Lord GOD.

† *Heb.* lights of the light in heaven.

9 I will also † vex the hearts of many people, when I shall bring thy destruction among the nations, into the countreys which thou hast not known.

† *Heb.* them dark.

10 Yea, I will make many people amazed at thee and their kings shall be horribly afraid for thee, when I shall brandish my sword before them; and they shall tremble at *every* moment, every man for his own life, in the day of thy fall.

† *Heb.* provoke to anger, *or*, grief.

11 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, The sword of the king of Babylon shall come upon thee.

12 By the swords of the mighty will I cause thy multitude to fall, the terrible of the nations all of them: and they shall spoil the pomp of Egypt, and all the multitude thereof shall be destroyed.

13 I will destroy also all the beasts thereof from beside § great waters, neither shall § foot of man trouble them any more, nor § hoofs of beasts trouble them.

14 Then will I make their waters deep, and cause their rivers to run like oil, saith the Lord GOD.

15 When I shall make the land of Egypt desolate, and the country shall be † destitute of that whereof it was full; when I shall smite all them that dwell therein, then shall they know that I *am* § LORD.

† *Heb.* desolate from § fulnesse thereof.

16 This *is* the lamentation wherewith they shall lament her: the daughters of the nations shall lament her: they shall lament for her, *even* for Egypt, and for all her multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ It came to passe also in the twelfth yeer, in the fifteenth *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

18 Son of man, wail for the multitude of Egypt, and cast them down, *even* her, and the daughters of the famous nations, unto the nether parts of the earth; with them that go down into the pit.

19 Whom doest thou passe in beauty? go down, and be thou laid with the uncircumcised.

20 They shall fall in the midst of them that are slain by the sword, she is delivered ‖ to the sword: draw her and all her multitudes.

‖ *Or*, the sword is laid.

21 The strong among the mighty shall speak to him out of § midst of hell with them that help him: they are gone down, they lie uncircumcised, slain by the sword.

22 Asshur *is* there and all her company: his graves *are* about him: all of them slain, fallen by the sword.

23 Whose graves are set in the sides of the pit, and her company is round about her grave: all of them slain, fallen by the sword, which caused ‖ terrour in the land of the living.

‖ *Or*, diffusing.

24 There *is* Elam, and all her multitude round about her grave, all of them slain, fallen by the sword; which are gone down uncircumcised into the nether parts of the earth, which caused their terrour in the land of the living, yet have they born their shame with them that go down to the pit.

25 They have set her a bed in the midst of the slain, with all her multitude: her graves *are* round about him: all of them uncircumcised, slain by § sword: though their terrour was caused in § land of the living, yet have they born their shame with them that go down to the pit: he is put in the midst of them that be slain.

26 There *is* Meshech, Tubal, and all her multitude: her graves *are* round about him: all of them uncircumcised, slain by the sword, though they caused their terrour in the land of the living.

27 And they shall not lie with the mighty, *that are* fallen of the uncircumcised, which are gone down to hell † with their weapons of war: and they have laid their swords under their heads, but their iniquities shall be upon their bones, though *they were* the terrour of the mighty *in* the land of the living.

† With.

28 Yea, thou shalt be broken in the midst of the uncircumcised, and shalt lie with them that are slain with the sword.

29 There *is* Edom, her kings, & all her princes, which with their might are † laid by them that were slain by the sword: they shall lie with the uncircumcised, and with them that go down to the pit.

† *Heb.* given.

30 There *be* the princes of the north, all of them, and all the Zidonians: which are gone down with the slain, with their terrour they are ashamed of their might, and they lie uncircumcised with them that be slain by the sword, and bear their shame with them that go down to the pit.

31 Pharaoh shall see them, and shall be comforted over all his multitude, *even* Pharaoh and all his army slain by the sword, saith the Lord GOD.

32 For I have caused my terrour in the land of the living: and he shall be laid in the midst of the uncircumcised, with them that are slain with the sword, *even* Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *The watchmans duty.* 7 *Ezekiel admonished.* 20 *Gods justice.* 21 *Jerusalem taken.*

AGain the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, speak to the children of thy people, and say unto them, † When I bring the sword upon a land, if the people of the land take a man of their coasts, and set him for their watchman,

† *Heb.* a man of their coasts.

3 If when he seeth the sword come upon the land, he blow the trumpet, and warn the people,

4 Then † whosoever heareth the sound of the trumpet, and taketh not warning; if the sword come and take him away, his blood shall be upon his own head.

† *Heb.* who.

5 He heard the sound of the trumpet, and took not warning, his blood shall be upon him: but he that taketh warning, shall deliver his soul.

6 But if the watchman see the sword come,

come, and blow not the trumpet, and the people be not warned; if the sword come and take any person from among them, he is taken away in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at the watchmans hand.

Chap. 17. 6.

7 ¶ So thou, O son of man, I have set thee a watchman unto the house of Israel; therefore thou shalt hear the word at my mouth, and warn them from me.

8 When I say unto the wicked, O wicked man, thou shalt surely die: if thou dost not speak to warn the wicked from his way, that wicked man shall die in his iniquity: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

9 Nevertheless, if thou warn the wicked of his way, to turn from it; if he do not turn from his way, he shall die in his iniquity; but thou hast delivered thy soul.

10 Therefore, O thou son of man, speak unto the house of Israel; Thus ye speak, saying, If our transgressions and our sins be upon us, and we pine away in them, how should we then live?

2 Sam. 14. 14. Isa. 8. 22. Chap. 18. 31.

11 Say unto them, *As I live, saith the Lord GOD, I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked, but that the wicked turn from his way and live: turn ye, turn ye from your evil ways; for * why will ye die, O house of Israel?

12 Therefore thou son of man, say unto the children of thy people, The * righteousness of the righteous shall not deliver him in the day of his transgression; as for the wickedness of the wicked, he shall not fall thereby in the day that he turneth from his wickedness, neither shall the righteous be able to live *for his righteousness* in the day that he sinneth.

Chap. 3. 20. 18. 24.

13 When I shall say to the righteous that he shall surely live; if he trust to his own righteousness, and commit iniquity, all his righteousness shall not be remembered; but for his iniquity that he hath committed, he shall die for it.

14 Again, when I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die; if he turn from his sin, and do that which is † lawfull and right;

† Heb. due. gement & justice.

15 *If* the wicked restore the pledge, give again that he had robbed, walk in the statutes of life, without committing iniquity; he shall surely live, he shall not die.

16 None of his sins that he hath committed, shall be mentioned unto him: he hath done that which is lawfull and right; he shall surely live.

17 ¶ Yet the children of thy people say, The way of the Lord is not equall: but as for them, their way is not equall.

Chap. 18. 25.

18 When the righteous turneth from his righteousness, and commiteth iniquity, he shall even die thereby.

19 But if the wicked turn from his wickedness, and do that which is lawfull and right, he shall live thereby.

20 ¶ Yet ye say, The way of the Lord is not equall: O ye house of Israel, I will judge you every one after his ways.

21 ¶ And it came to passe in the twelfth yeer of our captivity, in the tenth *moneth*, in the fifth day of the moneth, *that* one that had escaped out of Jerusalem, came unto me, saying, * The city is smitten.

Kin. 25.

22 Now the hand of the LORD was upon me in the evening afore he had escaped came, & had opened my mouth, until he came to me in the morning; & my mouth was opened, and I was no more † dumb.

Chap. 24. 27.

23 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

24 Son of man, they that inhabit those wastes of the land of Israel, speak saying, Abraham was one, and he inherited the land: but we *are* many, the land is given us for inheritance.

25 Wherefore say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Ye eat with the blood, and lift up your eyes toward your idols, and shed blood; and shall ye possesse the land?

26 Ye stand upon your sword, ye work abomination, and ye defile every one his neighbours wife; and shall ye possesse the land?

27 Say thou thus unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, As I live, surely they that are in the wastes shall fall by the sword, and him that is in the open field will I give to the beasts † to be devoured: and they that *be* in the fortes, and in the caves, shall die of the pestilence.

† Heb. to devour him.

28 For I will lay the land † most desolate, and the * pomp of her strength shall cease: and the mountains of Israel shall be desolate, that none shall passe thorow.

† Heb. desolation & desolation. * Chap. 7. 24. & 24. 21. & 30. 6. 7.

29 Then shall they know that I *am* the LORD, when I have laid the land most desolate, because of all their abominations which they have committed.

30 ¶ Also thou son of man, the children of thy people still are talking against thee by the walls, and in the doors of the houses, and speak one to another, every one to his brother, saying, Come, I pray you, and hear what is the word that cometh forth from the LORD.

† Heb. according to the coming of the people, || Or, my people sit before thee.

31 And they come unto thee † as the people cometh, and they || sit before thee *as* my people, and they hear thy words, but they will not do them: for with their mouth † they shew much love, *but* their heart goeth after their covetousnes.

† Heb. they make lovers, or, jestes.

32 And lo, thou *art* unto them as † a very lovely song of one that hath a pleasant voice, and can play well on an instrument: for they hear thy words, but they do them not.

† Heb. a song of loves.

33 And when this cometh to passe, (lo, it will come) then shall they know that a prophet hath been among them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *Shepherds reproved: 7 Their judgement.* 11 *Gods providence for his flock.* 20 *The kingdom of Christ.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, prophesie against the * shepherds of Israel, prophesie and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD unto the shepherds, Wo *be* to the shepherds of Israel that do feed themselves: should not the shepherds feed the flocks?

* Jere. 23. 1.

3 Ye eat the fat, and ye clothe you with the woull: ye kill them *that are* fed, but ye feed not the flock.

4 The diseased have ye not strengthened, neither have ye healed that which was sick, neither have ye bound up that which was broken, neither have ye brought again that which was driven away, neither have ye sought that which was lost: but with † force and with cruelty have ye ruled them.

† Heb. with force.

5 And they were scattered, || because *there is* no shepherd: and they became meat to all the beasts of the field, when they were scattered.

* 1 Pet. 5. 2. || Or, without a shepherd, and so ver. 8.

6 My sheep wandered thorow all the mountains, and upon every high hill: yea, my flock was scattered upon all the face of

of the earth, and none did search or seek after them.

7 ¶ Therefore, ye shepherds, hear the word of the LORD.

8 As I live, saith the Lord GOD, surely because my flock became a prey, and my flock became meat to every beast of the field, because *there was* no shepherd, neither did my shepherds search for my flock, but the shepherds fed themselves, and fed not my flock:

9 Therefore, O ye shepherds, hear the word of the LORD.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against the shepherds, and I will require my flock at their hand, and cause them to cease from feeding the flock, neither shall the shepherds feed themselves any more: for I will deliver my flock from their mouth, that they may not be meat for them.

11 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I, *even* I will both search my sheep, and seek them out.

† *Heb.* according to § seeking. 12 †As a shepherd seeketh out his flock in the day that he is among his sheep that are scattered: so will I seek out my sheep, and will deliver them out of all places, where they have been scattered in the cloudy and dark day.

13 And I will bring them out from the people, and gather them from the countreys, and will bring them to their own land, and feed them upon the mountains of Israel by the rivers, and in all the inhabited places of the country.

14 I will feed them in a good pasture, and upon the high mountains of Israel shall their fold be: there shall they lie in a good fold, and *in a* fat pasture shall they feed upon the mountains of Israel.

15 I will feed my flock, and I will cause them to lie down, saith the Lord GOD.

16 I will seek that which was lost, and bring again that which was driven away, and will binde up that which was broken, and will strengthen that which was sick: but I will destroy the fat and the strong, I will feed them with judgement.

17 And as for you, O my flock, thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I judge between † cattell and cattell, between the rams and the † he-goats.

† *Heb.* small cattel of lambs & kids. † *Heb.* great he goats

18 Seemeth it a small thing unto you, to have eaten up the good pasture, but ye must tread down with your feet the residue of your pastures? and to have drunk of the deep waters, but ye must foul the residue with your feet?

19 And as for my flock, they eat that which ye have troden with your feet; and they drink that which ye have fouled with your feet.

20 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD unto them, Behold, I, *even* I will judge between the fat cattel and between the lean cattell.

21 Because ye have thrust with side and with shoulder, and pushed all the diseased with your horns, till ye have scattered them abroad;

22 Therefore will I save my flock, and they shall no more be a prey; and I will judge between cattell and cattell.

‖ Isaiah 40.11. Joh. 10.11. 23 And I will set up one † shepherd over them, and he shall feed them, *even* my servant David, he shall feed them, and he shall be their shepherd.

24 And I the LORD will be their God, and my servant David a prince among them; I the LORD have spoken *it*.

25 And I will make with them a covenant of peace, and will cause the evil beasts to cease out of the land: and they shall dwell safely in the wilderness, and sleep in the woods.

26 And I will make them and the places round about my hill a blessing; and I will cause the shower to come down in his season: there shall be showres of blessing.

27 And the tree of the field shall yeeld her fruit, and the earth shall yeeld her increase, and they shall be safe in their land, and shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have broken the bands of their yoke, and delivered them out of the hand of those that served themselves of them.

28 And they shall no more be a prey to the heathen, neither shall the beasts of the land devour them: but they shall dwell safely, and none shall make *them* afraid.

29 And I will raise up for them a * plant ‖ of renown, and they shall be no more † consumed with hunger in the land, neither bear the shame of the heathen any more.

* Isai. 11.1. Jer. 23. Chap. 2. ‖ *Or,* for renown. † *Heb.* taken away. ✠ Joh. 10.11.

30 Thus shall they know that I the LORD their God *am* with them, and that they, *even* the house of Israel, *are* my people, saith the Lord GOD.

31 And ye my * flock, the flock of my pasture, *are* men, *and* I *am* your God, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXV.

The judgement of mount Seir for their hatred of Israel.

MOreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face against mount Seir, and prophesie against it,

3 And say unto it, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, O mount Seir, I *am* against thee, and I will stretch out mine hand against thee, and I will make thee † most desolate.

† *Heb.* desolation & desolation. 4 I will lay thy cities waste, and thou shalt be desolate, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

5 Because thou hast had a ‖ perpetuall hatred, and hast † shed the *blood* of the children of Israel by the † force of the sword, in the time of their calamity, in the time that *their* iniquity *had* an end;

‖ *Or,* hatred of old. † *Heb.* poured out the children. † *Heb.* hands.

6 Therefore as I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will prepare thee unto blood, and blood shall pursue thee: sith thou hast not hated blood, even blood shall pursue thee.

7 Thus will I make mount Seir † most desolate, and cut off from it him that passeth out, and him that returneth.

† *Heb.* desolation & desolation.

8 And I will fill his mountains with his slain men: in thy hills, and in thy valleys, and in all thy rivers shall they fall that are slain with the sword.

9 I will make thee perpetuall desolations, and thy cities shall not return, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

10 Because thou hast said, These two nations, and these two countreys shall be mine and we will † possesse it, ‖ whereas the LORD was there:

† *Heb.* possesse. ‖ *Or,* though § Lord was there.

11 Therefore, as I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will even do according to thine anger, and according to thy envie, which thou hast used out of thy hatred against them: and I will make my self known amongst them, when I have judged thee.

12 And thou shalt know that I am the LORD, *and that* I have heard all thy blasphemies;

phemies which thou hast spoken against the mountains of Israel, saying, They are laid desolate, they are given us † to consume:

Heb. to devour.

13 Thus with your mouth ye have † boasted against me, and have multiplied your words against me: I have heard them.

Heb. magnified.

14 Thus saith the Lord GOD; When the whole earth rejoyceth, I will make thee desolate.

15 As thou didst rejoyce at the inheritance of the house of Israel, because it was desolate, so will I do unto thee: thou shalt be desolate, O mount Seir, and all Idumea, even all of it: and they shall know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *Israel comforted:* 16 *They are rejected for sin.* 25 *The blessings of Christs kingdom.*

ALso thou son of man, prophesie unto the mountains of Israel, and say, Ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the LORD.

Chap. 2.

2 Thus saith the Lord GOD; * Because the enemy hath said against you, Aha, even the ancient high places are ours in possession:

Heb. cause to be.

3 Therefore prophesie and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, † Because they have made you desolate, and swallowed you up on every side, that ye might be a possession unto the residue of the heathen, and ‖ ye are taken up in the lips of talkers, and are an infamy of the people:

Or, are

4 Therefore ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the Lord GOD; Thus saith the Lord GOD to the mountains, and to the hills, to the ‖ rivers, and to the valleys, to the desolate wastes, and to the cities that are forsaken, which became a prey and derision to the residue of the heathen that are round about;

Heb. desolation and desolations.

5 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Surely in the fire of my jealousie have I spoken against the residue of the heathen, and against all Idumea, which have appointed my land into their possession, with the joy of all their heart, with despiteful minds, to cast it out for a prey.

Or, hatred of old.

6 Prophesie therefore concerning the land of Israel, and say unto the mountains, and to the hills, to the rivers, and to the valleys, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I have spoken in my jealousie, and in my fury, because ye have born the shame of the heathen.

Heb. desolation and desolations.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I have lifted up mine hand, Surely the heathen that are about you, they shall bear their shame.

8 ¶ But ye, O mountains of Israel, ye shall shoot forth your branches, and yield your fruit to my people of Israel, for they are at hand to come.

9 For behold, I am for you, and I will turn unto you, and ye shall be tilled and sown:

10 And I will multiply men upon you, all the house of Israel, even all of it, and the cities shall be inhabited, and the wastes shall be builded.

11 And I will multiply upon you man and beast, and they shall increase, and bring fruit, and I will settle you after your old estates, and will do better unto you than at your beginnings, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

12 Yea, I will cause men to walk upon you, even my people Israel, and they shall possesse thee, and thou shalt be their inheritance, and thou shalt no more henceforth bereave them of men.

13 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because they say unto you, Thou land devourest up men, and hast bereaved thy nations;

14 Therefore thou shalt devour men no more, neither ‖ bereave thy nations any more, saith the Lord GOD.

Or, cause to fall.

15 Neither will I cause men to hear in thee the shame of the heathen any more, neither shalt thou bear the reproach of the people any more, neither shalt thou cause the nations to fall any more saith the Lord GOD.

16 ¶ Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

17 Son of man, when the house of Israel dwelt in their own land, they defiled it by their own way and by their doings: their way was before me as the uncleanness of a removed woman.

18 Wherefore I poured my fury upon them, for the blood that they had shed upon the land, and for their idols wherewith they had polluted it.

19 And I scattered them among § heathen, and they were dispersed through the countreys: according to their way and according to their doings I judged them.

20 And when they entered unto the heathen, whither they went, they * profaned my holy Name, when they said to them, These are the people of the LORD, and are gone forth out of his land.

* Isa. 52 5. rom. and 2.24.

21 ¶ But I had pity for my holy Name, which the house of Israel had profaned among the heathen, whither they went.

22 Therefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, I do not this for your sakes, O house of Israel, but for mine holy Name's sake, which ye have profaned among the heathen whither ye went.

23 And I will sanctifie my great Name, which was profaned among the heathen, which ye have profaned in the midst of them: and the heathen shall know that I am the LORD, saith the Lord GOD, when I shall be sanctified in you before ‖ their eyes.

Or, yours.

24 For I will take you from among the heathen, & gather you out of all countreys, and will bring you into your own land.

25 ¶ Then will I sprinkle clean water upon you, and ye shall be clean: from all your filthinesse, and from all your idols will I cleanse you.

26 A * new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you: and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you an heart of flesh.

* Jere. 32.39. chap. 11.19.

27 And I will put my * spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep my judgements, & do them.

* Chap. 11.19.

28 And ye shall dwell in the land that I gave to your fathers, and ye shall be my people, and I will be your God.

29 I will also save you from all your uncleannesses: and I will call for the corn, and will increase it, and lay no famine upon you.

30 And I will multiply the fruit of the tree, and the increase of the field, that ye shall receive no more reproach of famine among the heathen.

31 Then shall ye remember your own evil wayes, and your doings that were not goody, and shall loath your selves in

your own sight, for your iniquities, and for your abominations.

32 Not for your sakes do I this, saith the Lord GOD, be it known unto you: be ashamed and confounded for your own ways, O house of Israel.

33 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the day that I shall have cleansed you from all your iniquities, I will also cause you to dwell in the cities, and the wastes shall be builded.

34 And the desolate land shall be tilled, whereas it lay desolate in the sight of all that passed by.

35 And they shall say, This land that was desolate, is become like the garden
*Chap. 28. 13. of *Eden; and the waste, and desolate, and ruined cities *are become* fenced, *and* are inhabited.

36 Then the heathen that are left round about you, shall know that I the LORD build the ruined places, *and* plant that that was desolate: I *the* LORD have spoken *it*, and I will *do it*.
*Chap. 17. 24. & 22. 14. & 37. 14. 37 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will yet for this be enquired of by the house of Israel, to do *it* for them: I will increase them with men like a flock.

† *Heb.* flock of holy things. 38 As the holy † flock, as § flock of Jerusalem in her solemn feasts, so shall the waste cities be filled with flocks of men, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 By the dry bones, 11 Israels hope is revived. 15 By two sticks, 18 is shewed Israels and Judahs uniting.

THE hand of the LORD was upon me, and carried me out in the spirit of the LORD, and set me down in the midst of the valley which *was* full of bones.

2 And caused me to passe by them round about, and behold, *there were* very many in the open || valley, and lo, *they were* very dry.

|| *Or,* champian.

3 And he said unto me, Son of man, can these bones live? And I answered, O Lord GOD, thou knowest.

4 Again he said unto me, Prophesie upon these bones, and say unto them, O ye dry bones, hear the word of the LORD.

5 Thus saith the Lord GOD unto these bones, Behold, I will cause breath to enter into you, and ye shall live.

6 And I will lay sinews upon you, and will bring up flesh upon you, and cover you with skin, and put breath in you, and ye shall live, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 So I prophesied as I was commanded: and as I prophesied, there was a noise, and behold a shaking, and the bones came together, bone to his bone.

8 And when I beheld, lo, the sinews, and the flesh came up upon them, and the skin covered them above; but *there was* no breath in them.

|| *Or,* breath. 9 Then said he unto me, Prophesie unto the || winde, prophesie, son of man, and say to the winde, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Come from the four windes, O breath, and breathe upon these slain, that they may live.

10 So I prophesied, as he commanded me, and the breath came into them, and they lived, and stood up upon their feet, an exceeding great army.

11 ¶ Then he said unto me, Son of man, these bones are the whole house of Israel: behold, they say, Our bones are dried, and our hope is lost, we are cut off for our parts.

12 Therefore prophesie, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, O my people, I will open your graves, and cause you to come up out of your graves, and bring you into the land of Israel.

13 And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have opened your graves, O my people, and brought you up out of your graves.

14 And shall put my spirit in you, and ye shall live, and I shall place you in your own land: then shall ye know that I the LORD have spoken *it*, and performed *it*, saith the LORD.

15 ¶ The word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

16 Moreover, thou son of man, take thee one stick, and write upon it, For Judah, and for the children of Israel his companions: then take another stick, and write upon it, For Joseph the stick of Ephraim, and for all the house of Israel his companions.

17 And joyn them one to another into one stick, and they shall become one in thine hand.

18 ¶ And when the children of thy people shal speak unto thee, saying, Wilt thou not shew us what thou *meanest* by these?

19 Say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the stick of Joseph, which *is* in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Israel his fellows, and will put them with him, *even* with the stick of Judah, and make them one stick, and they shall be one in mine hand.

20 ¶ And § sticks whereon thou writest, shall be in thine hand before their eyes.

21 And say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take § children of Israel from among § heathen, whither they be gone, & will gather them on every side, and bring them into their own land.

22 And I will make them one nation in the land upon the mountains of Israel, and * one king shall be a king to them all: and they shall be no more two nations, neither shall they be divided into two kingdoms any more at all.
* John 10. 16.

23 Neither shall they defile themselves any more with their idols, nor with their detestable things, nor with any of their transgressions: but I will save them out of all their dwelling places, wherein they have sinned, and will cleanse them: so shall they be my people, & I will be their God.

24 And * David my servant *shall be* king *Ifai. 40. 11. Jer. 30. & 33. 15. Ezek. 34. 23. over them, and they all shal have one shepherd: they shall also walk in my judgements, & observe my statutes, & do them.

25 And they shall dwell in the land that I have given unto Jacob my servant, wherein your fathers have dwelt, and they shall dwell therein, *even* they, and their children, and their childrens children for ever, and my servant David *shall be* their prince for ever.

26 Moreover, I will make a * covenant of peace with them, it shall be an everlasting covenant with them, and I will place them, and multiply them, and will set my * sanctuary in the midst of them for evermore.
* Psal. 89. 4. chap. 34. 25. & 37. 26. * 2 Cor. 6. 16.

27 My tabernacle also shall be with them: yea, I will be * their God, and they shall be my people.
*Chap. 11. 20. 14. 11.

28 And the heathen shall know that I the LORD do sanctifie Israel, when my sanctuary shall be in the midst of them for evermore.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 *The army.* 8 *The malice of Gog:* 14 *Gods judgement against him.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying:

2 Son of man, set thy face against * Gog, the land of Magog, the || chief prince of Meshech and Tubal, and prophesie against him.

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Gog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal.

4 And I will turn thee back, and put * hooks into thy chaws, and I will bring thee forth, and all thine army, horses, and horsmen, all of them clothed with all sorts *of armour*, *even* a great company with bucklers and shields, all of them handling swords.

5 Persia, Ethiopia, and || Libya with them, all of them with shield & helmet:

6 Gomer and all his bands, the house of Togarmah of the north quarters, and all his bands, *and* many people with thee.

7 Be thou prepared, and prepare for thy self, thou and all thy company, that are assembled unto thee, and be thou a guard unto them.

8 ¶ After many dayes thou shalt be visited: in the latter yeers thou shalt come into the land that is brought back from the sword, *and* is gathered out of many people against the mountains of Israel, which have been always waste: but it is brought forth out of the nations, and they shall dwell safely all of them.

9 Thou shalt ascend and come like a storm, thou shalt be like a cloud to cover the land, thou and all thy bands, and many people with thee.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, It shall also come to passe *that* at the same time shall things come into thy minde, and thou shalt || think an evil thought.

11 And thou shalt say, I will go up to the land of unwalled villages, I will go to them that are at rest, that dwell || safely, all of them dwelling without walls, and *having* neither bars nor gates;

12 † To take a spoil, and to take a prey, to turn thine hand upon the desolate places that are *now* inhabited, and upon the people that are gathered out of the nations, which have gotten cattell and goods, that dwell in the † midst of the land.

13 Sheba, and Dedan, and the merchants of Tarshish, with all the young lions thereof, shall say unto thee, Art thou come to take a spoil? hast thou gathered thy company to take a prey? to carry away silver and gold, to take away cattel and goods, to take a great spoil?

14 ¶ Therefore son of man, prophesie, and say unto Gog, Thus saith the Lord GOD, In that day, when my people of Israel dwelleth safely, shalt thou not know it?

15 And thou shalt come from thy place out of the north parts, thou and many people with thee, all of them riding upon horses, a great company, & a mighty army.

16 And thou shalt come up against my people of Israel, as a cloud to cover the land: it shall be in the latter dayes, and I will bring thee against my land, that the heathen may know me, when I shal be sanctified in thee, O Gog, before their eyes.

17 Thus saith the Lord GOD, *Art* thou he of whom I have spoken in old time † by my servants the prophets of Israel, which prophesied in those dayes, *many* yeers; that I would bring thee against them?

18 And it shall come to passe at the same time, when Gog shall come against the land of Israel, saith the Lord GOD, *that* my fury shall come up in my face.

19 For in my jealousie, *and* in the fire of my wrath have I spoken: surely in that day there shall be a great shaking in the land of Israel:

20 So that the fishes of the sea, and the fowls of the heaven, and the beasts of the field, and all creeping things that creep upon the earth, and all the men that are upon the face of the earth shall shake at my presence, and the mountains shall be thrown down, and the || steep places shall fall, & every wall shall fall to the ground.

21 And I will call for a sword against him throughout all my mountains, saith the Lord GOD; every mans sword shall be against his brother.

22 And I will plead against him with pestilence, and with blood, and I will rain upon him, and upon his bands, and upon the many people that *are* with him, an overflowing rain, and great hailstones, fire, and brimstone.

23 Thus will I * magnifie my self, and sanctifie my self, and I will be known in the eyes of many nations, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *Gods judgement upon Gog,* 8 *Israels victory.* 11 *Gogs burial.*

THerefore, thou son of man, prophesie against Gog, and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD. Behold, I *am* against thee, O Gog, the chief prince of Meshech & Tubal.

2 And I will turn thee back, and || leave but the sixth part of thee, and will cause thee to come up from the † north parts, and will bring thee upon the mountains of Israel:

3 And I will smite thy bowe out of thy left hand, and will cause thine arrows to fall out of thy right hand.

4 Thou shalt fall upon the mountains of Israel, thou and all thy bands, and the people that *is* with thee: I will give thee unto the ravenous birds of every † sort, and to the beasts of the field † to be devoured.

5 Thou shalt fall upon † the open field, for I have spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

6 And I will send a fire on Magog, and among them that dwell † carelesly in the isles, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 So will I make my holy Name known in the midst of my people Israel, and I will not let *them* pollute my holy Name any more, and the heathen shall know that I *am* the LORD, the holy One in Israel.

8 ¶ Behold, it is come, and it is done, saith the Lord GOD, this *is* the day whereof I have spoken

9 And they that dwell in the cities of Israel shall go forth, and shall set on fire, and burn the weapons, both † shields and the bucklers, the bows & the arrows, and the || hand-staves, and the spears, and they shall || burn them with fire seven yeers.

10 So that they shall take no wood out of the field, neither cut down *any* out of the forests; for they shal burn the weapons with fire, and they shall spoil those that spoiled them, and rob those that robbed them, saith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ And

11 ¶ And it shall come to passe at that day, *that* I will give unto Gog a place there of graves in Israel, the valley of the passengers on the east of the sea: and it shall stop the ‖ *noses* of the passengers, and there shall they bury Gog, and all his multitude: and they shall call *it*, The valley of ‖ Hamon-Gog.

‖ *Or*, mouths.

12 And seven moneths shall the house of Israel be burying of them, that they may cleanse the land.

‖ That is, § multitude of Gog.

13 Yea, all the people of the land shall bury *them*; and it shall be to them a renown, the day that I shall be glorified, saith the Lord GOD.

14 And they shall sever out † men of continuall imploiment, passing thorow the land to bury with the passengers those that remain upon the face of the earth, to cleanse it: after the end of seven moneths shall they search.

† Heb. men of continuance.

15 And the passengers *that* passe thorow the land, when *any* seeth a mans bone, then shall he † set up a signe by it, till the buriers have buried it in the valley of Hamon-Gog.

† Heb. build.

16 And also the name of the city *shall be* ‖ Hamonah: thus shall they cleanse the land.

‖ That is, § multitude.

17 ¶ And thou son of man, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Speak † unto every feathered fowl, and to every beast of the field, Assemble your selves, and come, gather your selves on every side to my ‖ sacrifice, that I do sacrifice for you, *even* a great sacrifice upon the mountains of Israel, that ye may eat flesh, and drink blood.

† Heb. to the fowl of every wing. ‖ *Or*, slaughter.

18 Ye shall eat the flesh of the mighty, and drink the blood of the princes of the earth, of rams, of lambs, and of † goats, of bullocks, all of them fatlings of Bashan.

† Heb. great goats.

19 And ye shall eat fat till ye be full, and drink blood till ye be drunken, of my sacrifice which I have sacrificed for you.

20 Thus ye shall be filled at my table with horses and charets, with mighty men, and with all men of war, saith the Lord GOD.

21 And I will set my glory among the heathen, and all the heathen shall see my judgement that I have executed, and my hand that I have laid upon them.

22 So the house of Israel shall know that I *am* the LORD their God, from that day and forward.

23 ¶ And the heathen shall know that the house of Israel went into captivity for their iniquity: because they trespassed against me, therefore hid I my face from them, and gave them into § hand of their enemies: so fell they all by the sword.

24 According to their uncleannesse, and according to their transgressions have I done unto them, and hid my face from them.

25 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Now will I bring again the captivity of Jacob, and have mercy upon the whole house of Israel, and will be jealous for my holy name:

26 After that they have born their shame, and all their trespasses, whereby they have trespassed against me, when they dwelt safely in their land, and none made *them* afraid;

27 When I have brought them again from the people, and gathered them out of their enemies lands, and *am* sanctified in them in the sight of many nations;

*Chap. 36. 23.

28 Then shall they know that I *am* the LORD their God, † which caused them to be led into captivity among the heathen: but I have gathered them unto their own land, and have left none of them any more there.

† Heb. by my causing of them, &c.

29 Neither will I hide my face any more from them: for I have * poured out my spirit upon the house of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

* Joel 2. 28 acts 2. 17.

CHAP. XL.

1 *The end of the vision.* 6 *The description of the east-gate,* 20 *north gate,* 24 *south gate, &c.*

IN the five and twentieth yeer of our captivity, in the beginning of the yeer, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, in the fourteenth yeer after that the city was smitten, in the self-same day the hand of the LORD was upon me, and brought me thither.

2 In the visions of God brought he me into the land of Israel, and set me upon a very high mountain, ‖ by which *was* as the frame of a city on the south.

‖ *Or*, upon which.

3 And he brought me thither, and behold, *there was* a man, whose appearance *was* like the appearance of brasse, with a line of flax in his hand, and a measuring reed; and he stood in the gate.

4 And the man said unto me; Son of man, behold with thine eyes, and hear with thine ears, and set thine heart upon all that I shall shew thee: for to the intent that I might shew *them* unto thee, art thou brought hither: declare all that thou seest to the house of Israel.

5 And behold a wall on the out side of the house round about: and in the mans hand a measuring reed of six cubits *long* by the cubit, and an hand breadth: so he measured the breadth of the building, one reed, and the height, one reed.

6 ¶ Then came he unto the gate † which looketh toward the east, and went up the stairs thereof, and measured the threshold of the gate, *which was* one reed broad, and the other threshold of the *gate which was* one reed broad.

† Heb. whose face was the way toward the east.

7 And *every* little chamber *was* one reed long, and one reed broad, and between the little chambers *were* five cubits, and the threshold of the gate by the porch of the gate within *was* one reed.

8 He measured also the porch of the gate within, one reed.

9 Then measured he the porch of the gate, eight cubits, and the posts thereof, two cubits: and the porch of the gate *was* inward.

10 And the little chambers of the gate eastward, *were* three on this side, and three on that side; they three *were* of one measure, and the posts had one measure on this side, and on that side.

11 And he measured the breadth of the entery of the gate, ten cubits, *and* the length of the gate thirteen cubits.

12 The † space also before the little chambers *was* one cubit on *this side*, and the space *was* one cubit on that side, and the little chambers *were* six cubits on this side, and six cubits on that side.

† Heb. limit, bound.

13 He measured then the gate from the roof of the one little chamber, to the roof of another: the breadth *was* five and twenty cubits, door against door.

14 He made also posts of threescore cubits, even unto the post of the court round about the gate.

15 And from the face of the gate of the

the entrance unto the face of the porch of the inner gate, *were* fifty cubits.

16 And *there were* † narrow windows to the little chambers, and to their posts within the gate round about, and likewise to the || arches: and windows *were* round about || inward: and upon each post *were* palm-trees.

17 Then brought he me into the outward court, and lo, *there were* chambers, and a pavement made for the court round about: thirty chambers *were* upon the pavement.

18 And the pavement by the side of the gates over against the length of the gates *was* the lower pavement.

19 Then he measured the breadth from the fore-front of the lower gate, unto the fore-front of the inner court ||without, an hundred cubits eastward and northward.

20 ¶ And the gate of the outward court † that looked toward the north, he measured the length thereof, and the breadth thereof.

21 And the little chambers thereof *were* three on this side, and three on that side; and the posts thereof, & the || arches thereof were after the measure of the first gate: the length thereof *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

22 And their windows, and their arches, and their palm-trees *were* after the measure of the gate that looketh toward the east, and they went up unto it by seven steps, and the arches thereof *were* before them.

23 And the gate of the inner court *was* over against the gate toward the north, and toward the east, and he measured from gate to gate an hundred cubits.

24 ¶ After that he brought me toward the south, and behold a gate toward the south: and he measured the posts thereof, and the arches thereof according to these measures.

25 And *there were* windows in it, and in the arches thereof round about, like those windows, the length *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth five & twenty cubits.

26 And *there were* seven steps to go up to it, and the arches thereof *were* before them, and it had palm trees, one on this side, and another on that side, upon the posts thereof.

27 And *there was* a gate in the inner court toward the south, and he measured from gate to gate toward the south, an hundred cubits.

28 And he brought me to † inner court by the south-gate: and he measured the south gate according to these measures,

29 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, according to these measures, and *there were* windows in it, and in the arches thereof round about: *it was* fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad.

30 And the arches round about *were* five and twenty cubits long, and five cubits † broad.

31 And the arches thereof *were* toward the utter court, and palm-trees *were* upon the posts thereof, and the going up to it *had* eight steps.

32 ¶ And he brought me into the inner court toward the east, and he measured the gate according to these measures.

33 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, *were* according to these measures, and *there were* windows therein, and in the arches thereof round about: *it was* fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad.

34 And the arches thereof *were* toward the outward court, and palm-trees *were* upon the posts thereof, on this side, and on that side, and the going up to it *had* eight steps.

35 ¶ And he brought me to the north-gate, and measured *it* according to these measures

36 The little chambers thereof, the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, and the windows to it round about: the length *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

37 And the posts thereof *were* toward the utter court, and palm-trees *were* upon the posts thereof, on this side, and on that side, and the going up to it *had* eight steps.

38 And the chambers and the entries thereof *were* by the posts of the gates, where they washed the burnt-offering.

39 ¶ And in the porch of the gate *were* two tables on this side, and two tables on that side, to slay thereon the burnt-offering, and the sin offering, and the trespasse-offering.

40 And at the side without, || as one goeth up to the entery of the north gate, *were* two tables; and on the other side, which *was* at the porch of the gate, *were* two tables.

41 Four tables *were* on this side, and four tables on that side, by the side of the gate: eight tables, whereupon they slew *their sacrifices*.

42 And the four tables *were* of hewen stone for the burnt-offering, of a cubit and an half long, and a cubit and an half broad, and one cubit high: whereupon also they laid the instruments wherewith they slew the burnt-offering and the sacrifice.

43 And within *were* || hooks an hand broad, fastened round about: and upon the tables *was* the flesh of the offering.

44 ¶ And without the inner gate *were* the chambers of the singers in the inner court, which *was* at the side of the north-gate: and their prospect *was* toward the south, one at the side of the east-gate, having the prospect toward the north.

45 And he said unto me, This chamber, whose prospect *is* toward the south, *is* for the priests the keepers of the ||charge of the house.

46 And the chamber whose prospect *is* toward the north *is* for the priests the keepers of the charge of the altar: these *are* the sons of Zadok among the sons of Levi, which come neer to the LORD to minister unto him.

47 So he measured the court, an hundred cubits long, and an hundred cubits broad, four-square, and the altar *that was* before the house.

48 ¶ And he brought me to the porch of the house, and measured *each* post of the porch, five cubits on this side, and five cubits on that side: and the breadth of the gate *was* three cubits on this side, and three cubits on that side.

49 The length of the porch *was* twenty cubits, and the breadth eleven cubits, and *he brought me* by the steps, whereby they went up to it: and *there were* pillars by the posts, one on this side, and another on that side.

† *Heb.* closed.

|| *Or,* galleries, or, porches.

| *Or,* within.

| *Or,* from without.

† *Heb.* whose face *was*

| *Or,* galleries, or, porches.

| *Or,* upon which,

† *Heb.* whose face *was* toward the east

† *Heb.* breadth.

| *Or,* from the other step.

| *Or,* and the two herth-stones.

| *Or,* ward, or, ordinance, and so ver. 46.

CHAP. XLI.

The measures, parts, chambers, and ornaments of the temple.

AFterward he brought me to the temple, and measured the posts, six cubits broad on the one side, and six cubits broad on the other side, *which was* the breadth of the tabernacle.

2 And the breadth of the ‖ door *was* ten cubits; and the sides of the door *were* five cubits on the one side, and five cubits on the other side: and he measured the length thereof fourty cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits.

3 Then went he inward, and measured the post of the door two cubits, and the door six cubits, and the breadth of the door seven cubits.

4 So he measured the length thereof, twenty cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits before the temple: and he said unto me, This *is* the most holy place.

5 After he measured the wall of the house, six cubits, and the breadth of *every* side chamber, four cubits round about the house on every side.

6 And the side chambers *were* † three, one over another, and ‖ thirty in order, and they entered into the wall which *was* of the house for the side chambers round about, that they might have hold, but they had not hold in the wall of the house.

7 And † *there was* an enlarging, and a winding about still upward to the side chambers: for the winding about of the house went still upward round about the house: therefore the breadth of the house *was still* upward, and so increased *from* the lowest *chamber* to the highest by the midst.

8 I saw also the height of the house round about: the foundations of the side chambers *were* a full reed of six great cubits.

9 The thickness of the wall which *was* for the side chamber without, *was* five cubits, and that which was left, *was* the place of the side chambers that *were* within.

10 And between the chambers *was* the wideness of twenty cubits round about the house on every side.

11 And the doors of the side chambers *were* toward the place that was left, one door toward the north, and another door toward the south: and the breadth of the place that was left, *was* five cubits round about.

12 Now the building that *was* before the separate place, at the end toward the west, *was* seventy cubits broad; and the wall of the building *was* five cubits thick round about, and the length thereof ninety cubits.

13 So he measured the house an hundred cubits long; and the separate place, and the building with the walls thereof, an hundred cubits long.

14 Also the breadth of the face of the house, and of the separate place toward the east, an hundred cubits.

15 And he measured the length of the building over against the separate place, which *was* behinde it: and the ‖ galleries thereof on the one side, and on the other side, an hundred cubits, with the inner temple, and the porches of the court.

16 The door posts, and the narrow windows, and the galleries round about on their three stories over against the door † cieled with wood round about, ‖ and from the ground up to the windows, and the windows *were* covered.

17 To that above the door, even unto the inner house, and without, and by all the wall round about within and without by † measure.

18 And it was made with cherubims, and palm-trees, so that a palm-tree *was* between a cherub and a cherub: and *every* cherub *had* two faces.

19 So that the face of a man *was* toward the palm-tree on the one side, and the face of a young lion toward the palm-tree on the other side: it was made thorow all the house round about.

20 From the ground unto above the door, *were* cherubims, and palm-trees made, and on the wall of the temple.

21 The † posts of the temple were squared, *and* the face of the sanctuary: the appearance *of the one* as the appearance *of the other*.

22 The altar of wood *was* three cubits high, and the length thereof two cubits; and the corners thereof, and the length thereof, and the walls thereof *were* of wood: and he said unto me, This *is* the table that *is* before the LORD.

23 And the temple and the sanctuary *had* two doors.

24 And the doors *had* two leaves *apiece*, two turning leaves; two leaves for the one door, and two leaves for the other door.

25 And there were made on them, on the doors of the temple, cherubims, and palm-trees, like as were made upon the walls; and *there were* thick planks upon the face of the porch without.

26 And *there were* narrow windows, and palm-trees, on the one side, and on the other side, on the sides of the porch, and upon the side chambers of the house, and thick planks.

CHAP. XLII.

1 *The priests chambers:* 13 *Their use.*
19 *The outward court measured.*

THen he brought me forth into the utter court, the way toward the north: and he brought me into the chamber that *was* over against the separate place, and which *was* before the building toward the north.

2 Before the length of an hundred cubits *was* the north door, and the breadth *was* fifty cubits.

3 Over against the twenty *cubits* which *were* for the inner court, and over against the pavement which *was* for the utter court, *was* gallery against gallery in three *stories*.

4 And before the chambers *was* a walk of ten cubits breadth inward: a way of one cubit, and their doors toward the north.

5 Now the upper chambers *were* shorter: for the galleries ‖ were higher than these, ‖ then the lower, and then the middlemost of the building.

6 For they *were* in three *stories*, but *had* not pillars as the pillars of the courts: therefore *the building* was straitened more then the lowest, and the middlemost from the ground.

7 And the wall that *was* without over against the chambers, toward the utter court, on the forepart of the chambers, the length thereof *was* fifty cubits.

8 For the length of the chambers that *were*

‖ *Or*, entrance.

† *Heb.* side-chamber over side-chamber.

‖ *Or*, three & thirty times, or, foot.

† *Heb.* beholden.

‖ *Heb.* it was made broader and went round.

‖ *Or*, severall walks, or, walks with pillars.

† *Heb.* cieling of wood.

‖ *Or*, and the ground unto the windows.

† *Heb.* measures.

† *Heb.* posts.

‖ *Or*, ear of them.

‖ *Or*, when I came to prophesie that city should be destroyed, see chap. 24. Chap. 4. & 4. 1.

were in the utter court, was fifty cubits: and ten, before the temple were an hundred cubits.

9 And ‖ from under these chambers ‖ was the entery on the east-side ‖ as one goeth into them from the utter court.

10 The chambers were in the thickness of the wall of the court toward the east, over against the separate place, and over against the building.

11 And the way before them was like the appearance of the chambers, which were toward the north, as long as they, and as broad as they, and all their goings out were both according to their fashions, and according to their doors.

12 And according to the doors of the chambers that were toward the south was a door in the head of the way, even the way directly before the wall toward the east, as one entereth into them.

13 ¶ Then said he unto me, The north chambers, and the south chambers, which are before the separate place, they be holy chambers, where the priests that approach unto the LORD shall eat the most holy things: there shall they lay the most holy things: and the meat-offering, and the sin-offering, and the trespasse-offering: for the place is holy.

14 When the priests enter therein, then shall they not go out of the holy place into the utter court, but there they shall lay their garments wherein they minister: for they are holy, and shall put on other garments, and shall approach to those things which are for the people.

15 Now when he had made an end of measuring the inner house, he brought me forth toward the gate, whose prospect is toward the east, and measured it round about.

16 He measured the east † side with the measuring reed, five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed round about.

17 He measured the north side, five hundred reeds, with a measuring reed round about.

18 He measured the south-side, five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed.

19 ¶ He turned about to the west-side, and measured five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed.

20 He measured it by the four sides: it had a wall round about, five hundred reeds long, and five hundred broad, to make a separation between the sanctuary, and the profane place.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 *The returning of the glory of God into the temple.* 7 *The sin of Israel hindereth Gods presence.*

AFterward he brought me to the gate, even the gate that looketh toward the east.

2 And, behold, the glory of the God of Israel came from the way of the east: and his voice was like a noise of many * waters, and the earth shined with his glory.

3 And it was * according to the appearance of the vision which I saw, even according to the vision that I saw, ‖ when I came to destroy the city: and the visions were like the vision that I saw by the river Chebar: and I fell upon my face.

4 And the glory of the LORD came into the house by the way of the gate, whose prospect is toward the east.

5 So the spirit took me up, and brought me into the inner court, and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house.

6 And I heard him speaking unto me out of the house, & the man stood by me.

7 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, the place of my throne, and the place of the soles of my feet, where I will dwell in the midst of the children of Israel for ever, and my holy Name shall the house of Israel no more defile, neither they, nor their kings, by their whoredom, nor by the carcases of their kings in their high places.

8 In their setting of their threshold by my thresholds, and their post by my posts, ‖ and the wall between me and them, they have even defiled my holy Name by their abominations that they have committed: wherefore I have consumed them in mine anger.

9 Now let them put away their whoredom, and the carcases of their kings far from me, and I will dwell in the midst of them for ever.

10 ¶ Thou son of man, shew the house to the house of Israel, that they may be ashamed of their iniquities, and let them measure the ‖ pattern.

11 And if they be ashamed of all that they have done, shew them the form of the house, and the fashion thereof, and the goings out thereof, and the comings in thereof, and all the forms thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and all the forms thereof, and all the laws thereof: and write it in their sight, that they may keep the whole form thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and do them.

12 This is the law of the house: upon the top of the mountain, the whole limit thereof round about shall be most holy, behold, this is the law of the house.

13 ¶ And these are the measures of the altar after the cubits: the cubit is a cubit and an hand-breadth, even the † bottom shall be a cubit, & the breadth a cubit; and the border thereof by the † edge thereof round about shall be a span, and this shall be the higher place of the altar.

14 And from the bottom upon the ground, even to the lower settle shall be two cubits, and the breadth one cubit; and from the lesser settle, even to the greater settle, shall be four cubits, and the breadth one cubit.

15 So the † altar shall be four cubits; and from the † altar and upward shall be four horns.

16 And the altar shall be twelve cubits long, twelve broad, square in the four squares thereof.

17 And the settle shall be fourteen cubits long, and fourteen broad in the four squares thereof, and the border about it shall be half a cubit, and the bottom thereof shall be a cubit about, and his stairs shall look toward the east.

18 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, thus saith the Lord GOD, These are the ordinances of the altar, in the day when they shall make it, to offer burnt-offerings thereon, and to sprinkle blood thereon.

19 And thou shalt give to the priests the Levites, that be of the seed of Zadok, which approach unto me, to minister unto me, saith the Lord GOD, a young bullock for a sin-offering.

20 And thou shalt take of the blood thereof, and put it on the four horns of it, and on the four corners of the settle,

‖ Or, from place.
‖ Or, he that brought me.
‖ Or, as he came.
† Heb. winde.
‖ Or, for there was but a wall between me and them.
‖ Or, sum, or, number.
† Heb. bosom.
† Heb. lip.
† Heb. Harel, that is, the mountain of God.
† Heb. Ariel, that is, the lion of God

and upon the border round about: thus shalt thou cleanse and purge it.

21 Thou shalt take the bullock also of the sin offering, and he shall burn it in the appointed place of the house, without the sanctuary.

22 And on the second day thou shalt offer a kid of the goats without blemish for a sin offering; and they shall cleanse the altar, as they did cleanse it with the bullock.

23 When thou hast made an end of cleansing it, thou shalt offer a young bullock without blemish, and a ram out of the flock without blemish.

24 And thou shalt offer them before the LORD, and the priests shall cast salt upon them, and they shall offer them up for a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

25 Seven dayes shalt thou prepare every day a goat for a sin offering: they shall also prepare a young bullock, and a ram out of the flock without blemish.

26 Seven dayes shall they purge the altar, and purifie it; and they shall † consecrate themselves.

27 And when these dayes are expired, it shall be *that* upon the eighth day, and so forward, the priests shall make your burnt offerings upon the altar, and your || peace offerings; and I will accept you, saith the Lord GOD.

† *Heb.* fill their hands.

|| *Or,* thank-offerings.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 *The princes gate.* 4 *The priests reproved for polluting the sanctuary.* 17 *Ordinances for the priests.*

THen he brought me back the way of the gate of the outward sanctuary, which looketh toward the east, and it *was* shut.

2 Then said the LORD unto me, This gate shall be shut, it shall not be opened, and no man shall enter in by it; because the LORD the God of Israel hath entered in by it, therefore it shall be shut.

3 *It is* for the prince; the prince, he shall sit in it to eat bread before the LORD: he shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate, and shall go out by the way of the same.

4 ¶ Then brought he me the way of the north gate before the house, and I looked, and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house of the LORD: and I fell upon my face.

5 And the LORD said unto me, Son of man, † mark well, and behold with thine eyes, and hear with thine ears all that I say unto thee, concerning all the ordinances of the house of the LORD, and all the laws thereof, and mark well the entering in of the house, with every going forth of the sanctuary.

|| *Or,* set thine heart.

6 And thou shalt say to the rebellious, *even* to the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, O ye house of Israel, Let it suffice you of all your abominations,

7 In that ye have brought into my sanctuary † strangers, uncircumcised in heart, and uncircumcised in flesh, to be in my sanctuary to pollute it, *even* my house, when ye offer my bread, the fat, and the blood; and they have broken my covenant, because of all your abominations.

† *Heb.* children of a stranger.

8 And ye have not kept the charge of mine holy things, but ye have set keepers of my || charge in my sanctuary for your selves.

|| *Or,* ward, or, ordinance. And so ver. 14. and 16.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, No stranger uncircumcised in heart, nor uncircumcised in flesh, shall enter into my sanctuary, of any stranger that is among the children of Israel.

10 And the Levites that are gone away far from me, when Israel went astray, which went astray away from me after their idols, they shall even bear their iniquity.

11 Yet they shall be ministers in my sanctuary, *having* charge at the gates of the house, and ministring to the house; they shall slay the burnt-offering, and the sacrifice for the people, and they shall stand before them to minister unto them:

12 Because they ministred unto them before their idols, and † caused the house of Israel to fall into iniquity; therefore have I lift up mine hand against them, saith the Lord GOD, and they shall bear their iniquity.

† *Heb.* were for a stumbling block of iniquity unto, &c.

13 And they shall not come near unto me, to do the office of a priest unto me, nor to come near to any of my holy things in the most holy place: but they shall bear their shame, and their abominations which they have committed.

14 But I will make them keepers of the charge of the house, for all the service thereof, and for all that shall be done therein.

15 ¶ But the priests the Levites, the sons of Zadok, that kept the charge of my sanctuary, when the children of Israel went astray from me, they shall come near to me, to minister unto me, and they shall stand before me to offer unto me the fat, and the blood, saith the Lord GOD.

16 They shall enter into my sanctuary, and they shall come near to my table, to minister unto me, and they shall keep my charge.

17 ¶ And it shall come to pass, that when they enter in at the gates of the inner court, they shall be clothed with linen garments, and no wooll shall come upon them, whiles they minister in the gates of the inner court, and within.

18 They shall have linen bonnets upon their heads, and shall have linen breeches upon their loins; they shall not gird *themselves* with any thing || that causeth sweat.

|| *Or,* sweating place. *Heb.* in *or* with sweat.

19 And when they go forth into the utter court, *even* into the utter court to the people, they shall put off their garments wherein they ministred, and lay them in the holy chambers, and they shall put on other garments, and they shall not sanctifie the people with their garments.

20 Neither shall they shave their heads, nor suffer their locks to grow long; they shall onely poll their heads.

21 Neither shall any priest drink wine, when they enter into the inner court.

22 Neither shall they take for their wives a † widow, or her that is † put away: but they shall take maidens of the seed of the house of Israel, or a widow † that had a priest before.

† *Lev.* 21. 13. † *Heb.* thrust forth. † *Heb.* from a priest.

23 And they shall teach my people the *difference* between the holy and profane, and cause them to discern between the unclean and the clean.

24 And in controversie they shall stand in judgement, and they shall judge it according to my judgements: and they shall keep my laws and my statutes, in all mine assemblies, and they shall hallow my sabbaths.

25 And

* Levi. 21. 1, 11. 25 And they shall come at no * dead person to defile themselves: but for father, or for mother, or for son, or for daughter, for brother, or for sister that hath had no husband, they may defile themselves.

26 And after he is cleansed, they shall reckon unto him seven dayes.

* Num. 18. 20. deut. 10. 9. & 18. 1, 2. josh 13. 14, 33. || Or, devoted. 27 And in the day that he goeth into the sanctuary, unto the inner court to minister in the sanctuary, he shall offer his sin offering, saith the Lord GOD.

28 And it shall be unto them for an inheritance: I * am their inheritance: and ye shall give them no possession in Israel: I am their possession.

| Or, chief. 29 They shall eat the meat-offering, and the sin offering, and the trespasse-offering: and every || dedicate thing in Israel shall be theirs.

30 And the || * first of all the first-fruits of all things, and every oblation of all of every sort of your oblations shall be the priests: ye shall also give unto the priest the first of your dough, that he may cause the blessing to rest in thine house.

* Exod. 22. 31. levit. 22. 8. 31 The priests shall not eat of any thing that is * dead, of it self, or torn, whether it be fowl or beast.

CHAP. XLV.

1 *The portion of land for the sanctuary,* 6 *the city,* 7 *and for the prince.* 9 *Ordinances for the prince.*

† Heb. when ye cause the land to fall. † Heb. holiness. MOreover, † when ye shall divide by lot the land for inheritance, ye shall offer an oblation unto the LORD, † an holy portion of the land: the length *shall be* the length of five and twenty thousand *reeds*, and the breadth *shall be* ten thousand: this *shall be* holy in all the borders thereof round about.

2 Of this there shall be for the sanctuary five hundred *in length*, with five hundred *in breadth*, square round about, and fifty cubits round about for the || suburbs thereof.

| Or, void places. 3 And of this measure shall thou measure the length of five and twenty thousand, and the breadth of ten thousand: and in it shall be the sanctuary, *and* the most holy place.

4 The holy portion of the land shall be for the priests the ministers of the sanctuary, which shall come neer to minister unto the LORD, and it shall be a place for *their* houses, and an holy place for the sanctuary.

5 And the five and twenty thousand of length, and the ten thousand of breadth, shall also the Levites, the ministers of the house have for themselves, for a possession for twenty chambers.

6 ¶ And ye shall appoint the possession of the city five thousand broad, and five and twenty thousand long, over against the oblation of the holy portion: it shall be for the whole house of Israel.

7 ¶ And *a portion shall be* for the prince on the one side, and on the other side of the oblation of the holy *portion*, and of the possession of the city before the oblation of the holy *portion*, and before the possession of the city from the west side westward, and from the east side eastward: and the length *shall be* over against one of the portions from the west border unto the east border.

8 In the land shall be his possession in Israel: and my princes shall no more oppresse my people; and *the rest* of the land shall they give to the house of Israel according to their tribes.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Let it suffice you, O princes of Israel: remove violence and spoil, and execute judgement and justice, take away your † exactions from my people, saith the Lord GOD.

† Heb. expulsions. 10 Ye shall have just * balances, and a just ephah, and a just bath.

* Levit. 19. 35, 36. * Exod. 30. 13. levit. 27. 25. numb. 3. 47. 11 The ephah and the bath shall be of one measure, that the bath may contain the tenth part of an homer, and the ephah the tenth part of an homer: the measure thereof shall be after the homer.

12 And the * shekel *shall be* twenty gerahs: twenty shekels, five and twenty shekels, fifteen shekels, shall be your maneh.

13 This *is* the oblation that ye shall offer, the sixth part of an ephah of an homer of wheat, and ye shall give the sixth part of an ephah of an homer of barley.

14 Concerning the ordinance of oil, the bath of oil, *ye shall offer* the tenth part of a bath out of the cor, *which is* an homer of ten baths, for ten baths *are* an homer.

| Or, kid. 15 And one || lamb out of the flock, out of two hundred, out of the fat pastures of Israel; for a meat-offering, and for a burnt-offering, and for || peace-offerings, to make reconciliation for them, saith the Lord GOD.

| Or, thank-offerings. † Heb. shall be for. 16 All the people of this land † shall *give* this oblation || for the prince in Israel.

| Or, with. 17 And it shall be the princes part to *give* burnt-offerings, and meat-offerings, and drink-offerings, in the feasts, and in the new moons, and in the sabbaths, in all solemnities of the house of Israel: he shall prepare the sin-offering, and the meat-offering, and the burnt-offering, and the || peace-offerings, to make reconciliation for the house of Israel.

| Or, thank-offerings. 18 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the first *moneth*, in the first *day* of the moneth, thou shalt take a young bullock without blemish, & cleanse the sanctuary.

19 And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin-offering, and put it upon the posts of the house, and upon the four corners of the settle of the altar, & upon the posts of the gate of the inner court.

20 And so thou shalt do the seventh *day* of the moneth, for every one that erreth, and for him that is simple: so shall ye reconcile the house.

21 In the first *moneth*, in the fourteenth day of the moneth, ye shall have the passeover, a feast of seven dayes; unleavened bread shall be eaten.

22 And upon that day shall the prince prepare for himself, & for all the people of the land, a bullock for a sin-offering.

23 And seven dayes of the feast he shall prepare a burnt-offering to the LORD, seven bullocks, and seven rams without blemish daily the seven dayes, and a kid of the goats daily for a sin offering.

24 And he shall prepare a meat-offering of an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ram, and an hin of oil for an ephah.

25 In the seventh *moneth*, in the fifteenth day of the moneth shall he do the like in the * feast of the seven dayes, according to the sin-offering, according to the burnt-offering, and according to the meat-offering, and according to the oil.

* Num. 29. 12.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 *Ordinances for the prince.* 9 *and people in worship.* 16 *The princes inheritance.* 19 *Courts for boiling and baking.*

THus saith the Lord GOD; The gate of the inner court that looketh toward the east, shall be shut the six working dayes: but on the sabbath it shall be opened; and in the day of the new moon it shall be opened.

2 And the prince shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate without, and shall stand by the post of the gate, and the priests shall prepare his burnt-offering, and his peace-offerings, and he shal worship at the threshold of the gate; then he shall go forth; but the gate shall not be shut untill the evening.

3 Likewise the people of the land shall worship at the door of this gate before the LORD, in the sabbaths, and in the new moons.

4 And the burnt-offering that the prince shall offer unto the LORD in the sabbath-day, *shall be* six lambs without blemish, and a ram without blemish.

5 And the meat-offering *shall be* an ephah for a ram, and the meat-offering for the lambs, † as he shall be able to give, and an hin of oil to an ephah.

† *Heb.* the gift of his hand.

6 And in the day of the new moon *it shall be* a young bullock without blemish, and six lambs, and a ram: they shall be without blemish.

7 And he shall prepare a meat-offering, an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ram, and for the lambs, according as his hand shall attain unto, and an hin of oil to an ephah.

8 And when the prince shall enter, he shall go in by the way of the porch of that gate, and he shal go forth by the way thereof.

9 ¶ But when the people of the land shall come before the LORD in the solemn feasts, he that entereth in by the way of the north gate to worship, shall go out by the way of the south gate: and he that entereth by the way of the south-gate, shall go forth by the way of the north-gate: he shall not return by the way of the gate whereby he came in, but shall go forth over against it.

10 And the prince in the midst of them, when they go in, shall go in, and when they go forth, shall go forth.

11 And in the feasts and in the solemnities, the meat-offering shall be an ephah to a bullock, and an ephah to a ram, and to the lambs as he is able to give, and an hin of oil to an ephah.

12 Now when the prince shall prepare a voluntary burnt-offering, or peace-offerings voluntarily unto the LORD, one shall then open him the gate that looketh toward the east, and he shall prepare his burnt-offering, and his peace-offerings, as he did on the sabbath-day: then he shal go forth, and after his going forth one shall shut the gate.

13 Thou shalt daily prepare a burnt-offering unto the LORD of a lamb of † the first yeer without blemish: thou shalt prepare it † every morning.

† *Heb.* of his yeer.

14 And thou shalt prepare a meat-offering for it every morning, the sixth part of an ephah, and the third part of an hin of oil, to temper with the fine flour: a meat-offering continually, by a perpetuall ordinance unto the LORD.

† *Heb.* morning by morning.

15 Thus shall they prepare the lamb, and the meat-offering, and the oil every morning for a continuall burnt-offering.

16 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD; If the prince give a gift unto any of his sons, the inheritance thereof shall be his sons; *it shall be* their possession by inheritance.

17 But if he give a gift of his inheritance to one of his servants, then it shall be his to the yeer of liberty; after, it shall return to the prince: but his inheritance shall be his sons for them.

18 Moreover, the prince shall not take of the peoples inheritance by oppression, to thrust them out of their possession: but he shall give his sons inheritance out of his own possession, that my people be not scattered every man from his possession.

19 ¶ After he brought me thorow the entry, which *was* at the side of the gate, into the holy chambers of the priests, which looked toward the north: and behold, there *was* a place on the two sides westward.

20 Then said he unto me, This *is* the place where the priests shall boil the tresspasse offering, and the sin-offering, where they shall bake the meat offering: that they bear *them* not out into the utter court to sanctifie the people.

21 Then he brought me forth into the utter court, and caused me to passe by the four corners of the court; and behold, † in every corner of the court *there was* a court.

† *Heb.* a court in a corner of a court, & a court in a corner of a court.

22 In the four corners of the court *there were* courts || joyned of fourty cubits long, and thirty broad: these † four corners *were* of one measure.

|| *Or,* made with chimneys.

23 And *there was* a new *building* round about in them, round about them four; and it was made with boiling places under the rows round about.

† *Heb.* cornered.

24 Then said he unto me, These *are* the places of them that boil, where the ministers of the house shall boil the sacrifice of the people.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 *The vision of holy waters:* 6 *Their vertue.* 13 *The borders,* 22 *and division of the land.*

AFterward he brought me again unto the door of the house; and behold, waters issued out from under the threshold of the house eastward: for the forefront of the house *stood* toward the east, and the waters came down from under from the right side of the house, at the south side of the altar.

2 Then brought he me out of the way of the gate north-ward, and led me about the way without unto the utter gate, by the way that looketh east-ward; & behold, there ran out water on the right side.

3 And when the man that had the line in his hand went forth eastward, he measured a thousand cubits; and he brought me thorow the waters; † the waters *were* to the ancles.

† *Heb.* waters of the ancles.

4 Again he measured a thousand, and brought me thorow the waters; the waters *were* to the knees: again he measured a thousand, and brought me thorow; the waters *were* to the loins.

5 Afterward he measured a thousand, *and it was* a river, that I could not passe over: for the waters were risen, †waters to swim in, a river that could not be passed over.

† *Heb.* waters of swimming.

6 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, hast

last thou seen *this?* Then he brought me, and caused me to return to the brink of the river.

7 Now when I had returned, behold, at the † bank of the river *were* very many * trees on the one side, and on the other.

8 Then said he unto me, These waters issue out towards the east-country, and go down into the ‖ desert, and go into the sea: *which* being brought forth into the sea, the waters shall be healed.

9 And it shall come to passe *that* every thing that liveth, which moveth, whithersoever the † rivers shall come, shall live, and there shall be a very great multitude of fish, because these waters shall come thither: for they shall be healed, & every thing shall live whither § river cometh.

10 And it shall come to passe *that* the fishers shall stand upon it, from En gedi, even unto En eglaim: they shall be a place to spread forth nets; their fish shall be according to their kindes, as the fish of the great sea, exceeding many.

11 But the miry places thereof, and the marishes thereof ‖ shall not be healed, they shall be given to salt.

12 And by the river upon the bank thereof, on this side, and on that side, † shall grow all trees for meat, whose leaf shall not fade, neither shall the fruit thereof be consumed: it shall bring forth ‖ new fruit according to his moneths, because their waters they issued out of the sanctuary, and the fruit thereof shall be for meat, and the leaf thereof ‖ for *medicine.

13 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, This *shall be* § border whereby ye shall inherit the land, according to the twelve tribes of Israel: Joseph *shall have two* portions.

14 And ye shall inherit it, one as well as another: concerning the which I ‖ *lifted up mine hand to give it unto your fathers, and this land shall fall unto you for inheritance.

15 And this *shall be* the border of the land, toward the north side, from the great sea, the way of Hethlon, as men go to Zedad;

16 Hamath, Berothah, Sibraim, which *is* between the border of Damascus, and the border of Hamath: ‖ Hazar-Hatticon, which *is* by the coast of Hauran.

17 And the border from the sea shall be Hazar-enan, the border of Damascus, and the north north ward, and the border of Hamath: and *this is* the north side.

18 And the east side ye shall measure from Hauran, and † from Damascus, and from Gilead, and from the land of Israel *by* Jordan, from the border unto the east sea: and *this is* the east side.

19 And the south side southward from Tamar, even to the waters of ‖ strife in Kadesh, the ‖ river to the great sea; and *this is* the south side ‖ southward.

20 The west side also *shall be* the great sea, from the border, till a man come over against Hamath: this *is* the west side.

21 So shall ye divide this land unto you, according to the tribes of Israel.

22 ¶ And it shall come to passe, *that* ye shall divide it by lot for an inheritance unto you, and to the strangers that sojourn among you, which shall beget children among you, and they shall be unto you as born in the country among the children of Israel; they shall have inheritance with you among the tribes of Israel.

23 And it shall come to passe, *that* in what tribe the stranger sojourneth, there shall ye give *him* his inheritance, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1, 23 *The twelve tribes portions,* 8 *of the sanctuary,* 15 *of the city, and suburbs,* 21 *and of the prince.*

NOw these *are* the names of the tribes, from the north end to the coast of the way of Hethlon, as one goeth to Hamath, Hazar-enan, the border of Damascus northward, to the coast of Hamath, (for these are his sides east and west) *a portion* for Dan.

2 And by the border of Dan, from the east side unto § west, *a portion* for Asher.

3 And by the border of Asher, from the east side even unto the west side, *a portion* for Naphtali.

4 And by the border of Naphtali, from the east side unto the west side, *a portion* for Manasseh.

5 And by the border of Manasseh, from the east side unto the west side, *a portion* for Ephraim.

6 And by the border of Ephraim, from the east side even unto the west side, *a portion* for Reuben.

7 And by the border of Reuben from the east side unto the west side, *a portion* for Judah.

8 ¶ And by the border of Judah, from the east side unto the west side, shall be the offering which they shall offer of five and twenty thousand *reeds in* breadth, and *in* length as one of the *other* parts, from the east side unto the west side, and the sanctuary shall be in the midst of it.

9 The oblation that ye shall offer unto the LORD, *shall be* of five and twenty thousand in length, and of ten thousand in breadth.

10 And for them, *even* for the priests, shall be this holy oblation, toward the north five & twenty thousand *in length*, and toward the west ten thousand in breadth, and toward the east ten thousand in breadth, and toward the south five and twenty thousand in length, and the sanctuary of the LORD shall be in the midst thereof.

11 *It shall be* ‖ for the priests that are sanctified, of the sons of Zadok, which have kept my ‖ charge, which went not astray when the children of Israel went astray, as the Levites went astray.

12 And *this* oblation of the land that is offered, shall be unto them a thing most holy by the border of the Levites.

13 And over against the border of the priests, the Levites *shall have* five, and twenty thousand in length, and ten thousand in breadth: all the length *shall be* five and twenty thousand, and the breadth ten thousand.

14 And they shall not sell of it, neither exchange, nor alienate the first-fruits of the land: for it *is* holy unto the LORD.

15 ¶ And the five thousand that are left in the breadth over against § five and twenty thousand, shall be a profane place for the city, for dwelling, & for suburbs, and the city shall be in the midst thereof.

16 And these *shall be* the measures thereof, the north side four thousand and five hundred, & the south side four thousand & five hundred, and on the east side four thousand and five hundred, and the west side four thousand & five hundred

† *Heb.* lip.
*Reve. 22.2.
‖ *Or,* plain.
† *Heb.* two rivers.
‖ *Or,* and *that which* shall not be healed.
† *Heb.* shall come up.
‖ *Or,* principall.
§ *Or,* for braises & sores.
*Reve. 22.2.
‖ *Or,* swore.
*Gene. 12.7. & 17.8 & 26.3. & 28.13.
‖ *Or,* the middle village.
† *Heb.* from between
‖ *Or,* Meribah.
‖ *Or,* salty.
‖ *Or,* toward Enan.
‖ *Or,* the sanctified portion shall be for the priests.
‖ *Or,* ward, *or,* ordinance.

27 And the suburbs of the city shall be toward the north two hundred and fifty, and toward the south two hundred and fifty, and toward the east two hundred and fifty, and toward the west two hundred and fifty.

28 And the residue in length over against the oblation of the holy portion, *shall be* ten thousand east-ward, and ten thousand west-ward: and it shall be over against the oblation of the holy portion, and the increase thereof shall be for food unto them that serve the city.

29 And they that serve the city, shall serve it out of all the tribes of Israel.

30 All the oblation *shall be* five and twenty thousand, by five and twenty thousand: ye shall offer the holy oblation foursquare, with the possession of the city.

31 ¶ And the residue *shall be* for the prince on the one side, and on the other of the holy oblation, and of the possession of the city over against the five and twenty thousand, of the oblation toward the east-border, and west-ward over against the five and twenty thousand toward the west-border, over against the portions for the prince, and it shall be the holy oblation; and the sanctuary of the house *shall be* in the midst thereof.

32 Moreover, from the possession of the Levites, and from the possession of the city, *being* in the midst of that which is the princes, between the border of Judah, and the border of Benjamin, shall be for the prince.

33 As for the rest of the tribes, from the east-side unto the west-side, Benjamin *shall have* † a portion.

† *Heb.* one portion.

34 And by the border of Benjamin, from the east side unto the west-side, Simeon *shall have a portion*

35 And by the border of Simeon, from the east-side unto the west side, Issachar *a portion.*

36 And by the border of Issachar, from the east-side unto the west-side, Zebulun *a portion.*

37 And by the border of Zebulun, from the east-side unto the west-side, Gad *a portion.*

38 And by the border of Gad, at the south-side south-ward, the border shall be even from Tamar, *unto* the waters of ‖ strife *in* Kadesh, *and* to the river toward the great sea.

‖ *Or,* Meribah Kadesh.

39 This is the land which ye shall divide by lot unto the tribes of Israel for inheritance, and these *are* their portions, saith the Lord GOD.

40 ¶ And these *are* the goings out of the city: on the north-side four thousand and five hundred measures.

41 And the gates of the city *shall be* after the names of the tribes of Israel, three gates north-ward, one gate of Reuben, one gate of Judah, one gate of Levi.

42 And at the east-side four thousand and five hundred, and three gates; and one gate of Joseph, one gate of Benjamin, one gate of Dan.

43 And at the south-side four thousand and five hundred measures, and three gates: one gate of Simeon, one gate of Issachar, one gate of Zebulun.

44 At the west-side four thousand and five hundred, *with* their three gates: one gate of Gad, one gate of Asher, one gate of Naphtali.

45 *It was* round about eighteen thousand *measures*: and the name of the city from that day, *shall be*, † THE LORD *is* there.

† *Heb.* Jehovah Shammah.

¶ THE BOOK OF *DANIEL.*

CHAP. I.

1 *Jehoiakims captivity.* 3 *Daniel and his friends prosper:* 17 *Their excellency in wisdom.*

IN the third yeer of the reign of *Jehoiakim king of Judah, came Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon unto Jerusalem, and besieged it.

* 2 Kin. 24. 2. 2 chro. 36. 6.

2 And the Lord gave Jehoiakim king of Judah into his hand, with part of the vessels of the house of God: which he carried into the land of Shinar, to the house of his god: and he brought the vessels into the treasure-house of his god.

3 ¶ And the king spake unto Ashpenaz the master of his eunuchs, that he should bring *certain* of the children of Israel, and of the king's seed, and of the princes:

4 Children in whom *was* no blemish, but well favoured, and skilfull in all wisdom, and cunning in knowledge, and understanding science, and such as *had* ability in them to stand in the king's palace, and whom they might teach the learning, and the tongue of the Caldeans.

5 And the king appointed them a daily provision of the kings meat, and of † the wine which he drank: so nourishing them three yeers, that at † end thereof they might stand before the king.

† *Heb.* the wine of his drink.

6 Now among these were, of the children of Judah, Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah:

7 Unto whom the prince of the eunuchs gave names: for he gave unto Daniel *the name* of Belteshazzar, and to Hananiah of Shadrach, and to Mishael of Meshach, and to Azariah of Abednego.

8 ¶ But Daniel purposed in his heart, that he would not defile himself with the portion of the kings meat, nor with the wine which he drank: therefore he requested of the prince of the eunuchs, that he might not defile himself.

9 Now God had brought Daniel into favour and tender love with the prince of the eunuchs.

10 And the prince of the eunuchs said unto Daniel, I fear my Lord the king who hath appointed your meat and your drink: for why should he see your faces † worse liking than the children which *are* of your ‖ sort? then shall ye make me endanger my head to the king.

† *Heb.* sadder. ‖ *Or,* terms of continuance.

11 Then said Daniel to ‖ Melzar, whom the prince of the eunuchs had set over Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah,

‖ *Or,* steward.

12 Prove thy servants, I beseech thee, ten dayes, and let them give † pulse † to eat, and water to drink.

† *Heb.* pulse. † *Heb.* that which may eat.

13 Then let our countenances be looked upon before thee, and the countenance of the children that eat of the portion of the kings meat: and as thou seest, deal with thy servants.

14 So he consented to them in this matter, and proved them ten dayes.

15 And at the end of ten dayes, their countenances appeared fairer and fatter in

in deeth, then all the children which did eat the portion of the kings meat.

16 Thus Melzar took away the portion of their meat, and the wine that they should drink, and gave them pulse.

‖ *Or*, he made Daniel understand.

17 ¶ As for these four children, God gave them knowledge, and skill in all learning, and wisdom: ‖ and Daniel had understanding in all visions and dreams.

18 Now at the end of the dayes that the king had said he should bring them in, then the prince of the eunuchs brought them in before Nebuchad-nezzar.

19 And the king communed with them: and among them all was found none like Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah: therefore stood they before the king.

† *Heb.* wisdom of understanding.

20 And in all matters of † wisdom *and* understanding that the king enquired of them, he found them ten times better then all the magicians, *and* astrologers that *were* in all his realm.

21 And Daniel continued even unto the first yeer of king Cyrus.

CHAP. II.

1 Nebuchad-nezzar forgetting his dream, 14 *Daniel findeth it.* 31 *The dream.* 36 *The interpretation.*

AND in the second yeer of the reign of Nebuchad-nezzar, Nebuchad-nezzar dreamed dreams, wherewith his spirit was troubled, and his sleep brake from him.

2 Then the king commanded to call the magicians, and the astrologers, and the sorcerers, and the Caldeans, for to shew the king his dreams: so they came, and stood before the king.

3 And the king said unto them, I have dreamed a dream, and my spirit was troubled to know the dream.

*Chap. 3.9.

4 Then spake the Caldeans to the king in Syriack, * O king, live for ever: tell thy servants the dream, and we will shew the interpretation.

5 The king answered and said to the Caldeans, The thing is gone from me: if ye will not make known unto me the dream, with the interpretation thereof, ye shall be * † cut in pieces, and your houses shall be made a dunghill.

*Chap. 3.29. †*Cald.* made pieces.

6 But if ye shew the dream, and the interpretation thereof, ye shall receive of me gifts, and ‖ rewards, and great honour: therefore shew me the dream, and the interpretation thereof.

‖ *Or*, see chap. 5.17.

7 They answered again and said, Let the king tell his servants the dream, and we will shew the interpretation of it.

8 The king answered and said, I know of certainty that ye would † gain § time, because ye see § thing is gone from me.

†*Cald.* buy.

9 But if ye will not make known unto me the dream, *there is but* one decree for you: for ye have prepared lying and corrupt words to speak before me, till the time be changed: therefore tell me the dream, and I shall know that ye can shew me the interpretation thereof.

10 ¶ The Caldeans answered before the king, and said, There is not a man upon the earth that can shew the kings matter: therefore there is no king, lord, nor ruler, that asked such things at any magician, or astrologer, or Caldean.

11 And *it is a* rare thing that the king requireth, and there is none other that can shew it before the king, except the gods, whose dwelling is not with flesh.

12 For this cause the king was angry, and very furious, and commanded to destroy all the wise men of Babylon.

13 And the decree went forth, that the wise men should be slain, and they sought Daniel and his fellows to be slain.

14 ¶ Then Daniel † answered with counsell and wisdom to Arioch the ‖ captain of the kings guard, which was gone forth to slay the wise men of Babylon.

†*Cald.* returned. ‖ *Or*, chief marshal.

15 He answered and said to Arioch the kings captain, Why is the decree so hasty from the king? then Arioch made the thing known to Daniel.

16 Then Daniel went in, and desired of the king that he would give him time, and that he would shew the king the interpretation.

17 Then Daniel went to his house, and made the thing known to Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah his companions:

18 That they would desire mercies † of the God of heaven concerning this secret; that Daniel and his fellows ‖ should not perish with the rest of the wise men of Babylon.

†*Cald.* from before God. ‖ *Or*, § they should not destroy Daniel, &c.

19 ¶ Then was the secret revealed unto Daniel in a night vision: then Daniel blessed the God of heaven.

20 Daniel answered and said, *Blessed be the Name of God for ever and ever: for wisdom and might are his:

* Psal. 113.2. & 115.18.

21 And he changeth the times and the seasons: he removeth kings, and setteth up kings: he giveth wisdom unto the wise, and knowledge to them that know understanding.

22 He reveileth the deep and secret things: he knoweth what *is* in the darkness, and the light dwelleth with him.

23 I thank thee, and praise thee, O thou God of my fathers, who hast given me wisdom and might, and hast made known unto me now what we desired of thee: for thou hast now made known unto us the kings matter.

24 ¶ Therefore Daniel went in unto Arioch, whom the king had ordained to destroy the wise men of Babylon: he went and said thus unto him; Destroy not the wise men of Babylon: bring me in before the king, and I will shew unto the king the interpretation.

25 Then Arioch brought in Daniel before the king in haste, and said thus unto him, † I have found a man of the † captives of Judah, that will make known unto the king the interpretation.

†*Cald.* that I have found. †*Cald.* children of the captivity of Judah.

26 The king answered and said to Daniel, whose name *was* Belteshazzar, Art thou able to make known unto me the dream which I have seen, and the interpretation thereof?

27 Daniel answered in the presence of the king, and said, The secret which the king hath demanded cannot the wise men, the astrologians, the magicians, the soothsayers shew unto the king:

28 But there is a God in heaven that reveileth secrets, and † maketh known to the king Nebuchad-nezzar what shall be in the latter dayes. Thy dream and the visions of thy head upon thy bed, are these.

†*Cald.* hath made known.

29 As for thee, O king, thy thoughts † came into *thy mind* upon thy bed, what should come to passe hereafter: and he that reveileth secrets, maketh known to thee what shall come to passe.

†*Cald.* came up.

30 But as for me, this secret is not revealed to me for any wisdom that I have more then any living, but for their sakes that

that shall make known the interpretation to the king, and that thou mightest know the thoughts of thy heart.

†Cald. wast seeing.

31 ¶ Thou, O king, † sawest, & behold a great image: this great image, whose brightnesse was excellent, stood before thee, and the form thereof *was* terrible:

32 This images head was of fine gold, his brest and his arms of silver, his belly and his || thighs of brasse;

|| Or, sides.

33 His legs of iron, his feet part of iron, and part of clay.

34 Thou sawest till that a stone was cut out || without hands, which smote the image upon his feet that *were* of iron and clay, and brake them to pieces.

|| Or, which was not in hands, as v. 45.

35 Then was the iron, the clay, the brasse, the silver, and the gold broken to pieces together, and became like the chaff of the summer threshing-floors, and the winde carried them away, that no place was found for them: and the stone that smote the image became a great mountain, and filled the whole earth.

36 ¶ This *is* the dream, and we will tell the interpretation *thereof* before ℈ king.

37 Thou, O king, *art* a king of kings; for the God of heaven hath given thee a kingdom, power, and strength, and glory.

38 And wheresoever the children of men dwell, the beasts of the field, and the fowls of the heaven hath he given into thine hand, and hath made thee ruler over them all: thou *art* this head of gold.

39 And after thee shall arise another kingdom inferiour to thee, and another third kingdom of brasse, which shall bear rule over all the earth.

40 And the fourth kingdome shall be strong as iron: forasmuch as iron breaketh in pieces, and subdueth all things: and as iron that breaketh all these, shall it break in pieces and bruise.

41 And whereas thou sawest the feet and toes, part of potters clay, and part of iron: the kingdom shall be divided, but there shall be in it of the strength of the iron, forasmuch as thou sawest the iron mixed with miry clay.

42 And *as* ℈ toes of the feet *were* part of iron, and part of clay; *so* the kingdom shall be partly strong, and partly || broken.

|| Or, brittle.

43 And whereas thou sawest iron mixed with miry clay, they shal mingle themselves with the seed of men: but they shall not cleave † one to another, even as iron is not mixed with clay.

†Cald. this with this.

44 And in † the dayes of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, * which shall never be destroyed: and the † kingdom shall not be left to other people, *but* it shall break in pieces, and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever.

†Cald. their dayes. *Chap. 4. 3. & 6. 26. & 7. 14. 27. mic. 4. 7. luke 1. 33.

45 Forasmuch as thou sawest that the stone was cut out of the mountain || without hands, and that it brake in pieces the iron, the brasse, the clay, the silver, and the gold: the great God hath made known to the king what shall come to passe hereafter, and the dream *is* certain, and the interpretation thereof sure.

†Cald. king-dom. thereof.

46 ¶ Then the king Nebuchad-nezzar fell upon his face, and worshipped Daniel, and commanded that they should offer an oblation and sweet odours unto him.

|| Or, which was not in hand.

47 The king answered unto Daniel, and said Of a truth *it is* that your God is a God of gods, and a Lord of kings, and a revealer of secrets, seeing thou couldst reveal this secret.

†Cald. after this.

48 Then the king made Daniel a great man, and gave him many great gifts, and made him ruler over the whole province of Babylon, and * chief of the governours over all the wise men of Babylon.

*Chap. 4. 9.

49 Then Daniel requested of the king, and he set Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego over the affairs of the province of Babylon: but Daniel *sat* in the gate of the king.

CHAP. III.

1 Nebuchad nezzars image, 8 Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego are accused for not worshipping it: 19 God delivereth them.

NEbuchad nezzar the king made an image of gold, whose height *was* threescore cubits *and* the breadth thereof six cubits: he set it up in the plain of Dura, in the province of Babylon.

2 Then Nebuchad-nezzar the king sent to gather together the princes, the governours, and the captains, the judges, the treasurers, the counsellours, the sheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces, to come to the dedication of ℈ image which Nebuchad-nezzar the king had set up.

3 Then the princes, the governours, and captains, the judges, the treasurers, the counsellours, the sheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces were gathered together unto the dedication of the image that Nebuchad-nezzar the king had set up; and they stood before the image that Nebuchad-nezzar had set up.

4 Then an herald cried † aloud, To you † it is commanded, O people, nations, and languages,

†Cald. with might.

5 *That* at what time ye hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, || dulcimer, & all kindes of musick, ye fall down and worship the golden image that Nebuchad-nezzar the king hath set up:

†Cald. they command. || Or, singing. Cald. symphonie.

6 And whoso falleth not down and worshippeth, shall the same hour be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.

7 Therefore at that time, when all the people heard the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and all kindes of musick, all the people, the nations, and the languages fell down *and* worshipped the golden image that Nebuchad-nezzar the king had set up.

8 ¶ Wherefore at that time certain Caldeans came neer, and accused the Jews.

9 They spake and said to the king Nebuchad-nezzar, O king, live for ever.

10 Thou, O king, hast made a decree, that every man that shall hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kindes of musick, shall fall down and worship the golden image:

11 And whoso falleth not down and worshippeth, *that* he should be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.

12 There are certain Jews, whom thou hast set over the affairs of the province of Babylon, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego: these men, O king, † have not regarded thee, they serve not thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up.

†Cald. have in regard

13 ¶ Then Nebuchad-nezzar in his rage and fury commanded to bring Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego: then they brought these men before the king.

upon thee. || Or, of purpose, as exod. 21. 13.

14 Nebuchad nezzar spake and said unto them, Is it || true, O Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego? do not ye serve my

my gods, nor worship the golden image which I have set up?

15 Now if ye be ready that at what time ye hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kindes of musick, ye fall down and worship the image which I have made, well: but if ye worship not, ye shall be cast the same hour into the midst of a burning fiery furnace: & who is that God that shall deliver you out of my hands?

16 Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego answered and said to the king, O Nebuchad-nezzar, we are not carefull to answer thee in this matter.

17 If it be so, our God whom we serve, is able to deliver us from the burning fiery furnace, and he will deliver us out of thine hand, O king.

18 But if not, be it known unto thee, O king, that we will not serve thy gods, nor worship thy golden image which thou hast set up.

† Cald. filled. 19 ¶ Then was Nebuchad-nezzar † full of fury, and the form of his visage was changed against Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego: *therefore* he spake, and commanded that they should heat the furnace one seven times more then it was wont to be heat.

† Cald. mighty of strength 20 And he commanded § most † mighty men that were in his army, to binde Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, *and* to cast them into the burning fiery furnace.

‖ Or, mantle. 21 Then these men were bound in their ‖ coats, their hosen and their ‖ hats, and their other garments, and were cast into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.

‖ Or, ſumbant. † Ald. word. 22 Therefore because the kings † commandment was urgent, and the furnace exceeding hot, the ‖ flame of the fire slew those men that took up Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego.

‖ Or, ſpark. 23 And these three men, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, fell down bound into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.

24 Then Nebuchad-nezzar the king was astonied, and rose up in haste, *and* spake, and said unto his ‖ counsellours, Did not we cast three men bound into the midst of the fire? They answered and said unto the king, True, O king.

‖ Or. govern-ours. 25 He answered and said, Lo, I see four men loose, walking in the midst of the fire, and † they have no hurt: & the form of the fourth is like the son of God.

† Cald. there is no hurt in them. † Cald. poor. 26 ¶ Then Nebuchad-nezzar came near to the † mouth of the burning fiery furnace, *and* spake & said, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, ye servants of the most high God, come forth, and come *hither*. Then Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego came forth of the midst of the fire.

27 And the princes, governours, and captains, and the kings counsellours, being gathered together, saw these men, upon whose bodies the fire had no power, nor was an hair of their head singed, neither were their coats changed, nor the smell of fire had passed on them.

28 *Then* Nebuchad-nezzar spake and said, Blessed *be* the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, who hath sent his angel and delivered his servants that trusted in him, and have changed the kings word and yeelded their bodies, that they might not serve nor worship any god, except their own God.

† Cald. decree made me. 29 Therefore † I make a decree, that every people, nation, and language, which speak † any thing amisse against the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, shall be * † cut in pieces, and their houses shall be made a dunghill, because there is no other God that can deliver after this sort.

† Cald. errour. * Chap. 2. 5. † Cald. made pieces. † Cald. made to prosper 30 Then the king † promoted Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego in the province of Babylon.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Nebuchad-nezzar confesseth Gods kingdom, 4 and maketh relation of his dream.*

NEbuchad-nezzar the king unto all people, nations and languages that dwell in all the earth, Peace be multiplied unto you.

† Cald. it was seemly before me. * Chap. 2. 34. 2 I thought † it good to shew the signes and wonders that the high God hath wrought toward me.

3 How great *are* his signes? and how mighty *are* his wonders? his kingdom *is* * an everlasting kingdom, and his dominion *is* from generation to generation

4 ¶ I Nebuchad-nezzar was at rest in mine house, and flourishing in my palace.

5 I saw a dream which made me afraid, and the thoughts upon my bed, and the visions of my head troubled me.

6 Therefore made I a decree to bring in all the wise men of Babylon before me, that they might make known unto me the interpretation of the dream.

7 Then came in the magicians, the astrologers, the Caldeans, and the soothsayers: and I told the dream before them; but they did not make known unto me the interpretation thereof.

8 ¶ But at the last Daniel came in before me, (whose name *was* Belteshazzar, according to the name of my god, and in whom *is* the spirit of the holy gods) and before him I told the dream, *saying*,

* Chap. 1. 48. 9 O Belteshazzar, * master of the magicians, because I know that the spirit of the holy gods is in thee, and no secret troubleth thee; tell me the visions of my dream that I have seen, and the interpretation thereof.

† Cald. I was seeing. 10 Thus *were* the visions of mine head in my bed: † I saw, and behold, a tree in the midst of the earth, and the height thereof *was* great.

11 The tree grew, and was strong, and the height thereof reached unto heaven, and the sight thereof to the end of all the earth.

12 The leaves thereof *were* fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it *was* meat for all: the beasts of the field had shadow under it, and the fowls of the heaven dwelt in the boughs thereof, and all flesh was fed of it.

13 I saw in the visions of my head upon my bed, and behold, a watcher, and an holy one came down from heaven,

† Cald. with might. 14 He cried † aloud, and said thus, Hew down the tree, and cut off his branches, shake off his leaves, and scatter his fruit: let the beasts get away from under it, and the fowls from his branches.

15 Nevertheless, leave the stump of his roots in the earth, even with a band of iron and brasse, in the tender grasse of the field, and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and let his portion *be* with the beasts in the grasse of the earth.

16 Let his heart be changed from mans, and let a beasts heart be given unto him, and let seven times passe over him.

17 This

17 This matter *is* by the decree of the watchers, and the demand by the word of the holy ones: to the intent that the living may know, that the most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will, and setteth up over it the basest of men.

18 This dream I king Nebuchad-nezzar have seen: now thou, O Belteshazzar, declare the interpretation thereof, forasmuch as all the wise men of my kingdom are not able to make known unto me the interpretation: but thou art able, for the spirit of the holy gods *is* in thee.

19 ¶ Then Daniel (whose name *was* Belteshazzar,) was astonied for one hour, and his thoughts troubled him. The king spake and said, Belteshazzar, let not the dream or the interpretation thereof trouble thee. Belteshazzar answered and said, My lord, the dream *be* to them that hate thee, and the interpretation thereof to thine enemies.

20 The tree that thou sawest, which grew and was strong, whose height reached unto the heaven, and the sight thereof to all the earth:

21 Whose leaves *were* fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it *was* meat for all, under which the beasts of the field dwelt, and upon whose branches the fowls of the heaven had their habitation:

22 It *is* thou, O king, that art grown and become strong: for thy greatness is grown, and reacheth unto heaven, and thy dominion to the end of the earth.

23 And whereas the king saw a watcher and an holy one coming down from heaven, and saying, Hew the tree down, and destroy it; yet leave the stump of the roots thereof in the earth, even with a band of iron and brass, in the tender grass of the field, and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and let his portion be with the beasts of the field, till seven times pass over him;

24 This *is the* interpretation, O king, and this *is* the decree of the most High, which is come upon my lord the king:

*Chap. 5. 20, &c. 25 That they shall drive thee from men, and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field, & they shall make thee to eat grass as oxen, and they shall wet thee with the dew of heaven, and seven times shall pass over thee, till thou know that the most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will.

26 And whereas they commanded to leave the stump of the tree roots; thy kingdom shall be sure unto thee, after that thou shalt have known that the heavens do rule.

27 Wherefore, O king, let my counsell be acceptable unto thee, and break off thy sins by righteousness, and thine iniquities by shewing mercy to the poor; if it may be || a lengthening of thy tranquility.

|| Or, an healing of thine errour.

28 ¶ All this came upon the king Nebuchad-nezzar.

29 At the end of twelve moneths he walked || in the palace of the kingdom of Babylon.

|| Or, upon.

30 The king spake and said, Is not this great Babylon, that I have built for the house of the kingdom, by *the* might of my power, & for the honour of my majesty?

31 While the word *was in* the kings mouth, there fell a voice from heaven, saying, O king Nebuchad-nezzar, to thee it is spoken; The kingdom is departed from thee.

32 And they shall drive thee from men, and thy dwelling *shall be* with the beasts of the field; they shall make thee to eat grass as oxen, and seven times shall passe over thee, until thou know that the most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will.

33 The same hour was the thing fulfilled upon Nebuchad-nezzar, and he was driven from men, and did eat grass as oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven, till his hairs were grown like eagles *feathers*, and his nails like birds *clawes*.

34 And at the end of the dayes, I Nebuchad-nezzar lift up mine eyes unto heaven, and mine understanding returned unto me, and I blessed the most High, and I praised and honoured him that liveth for ever, whose dominion *is* * an everlasting dominion, and his kingdom *is* from generation to generation.

*Chap. 7. 14. mic. 4. 7. luke 1 33.

35 And all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing: and he doth according to his will in the army of heaven, and *among* the inhabitants of the earth: and none can stay his hand, or * say unto him, What doest thou?

* Job 9. 12. isa. 45. 9.

36 At the same time my reason returned unto me, and for the glory of my kingdom, mine honour and brightnesse returned unto me, and my counsellours, and my lords sought unto me, and I was established in my kingdom, and excellent majesty was added unto me.

37 Now I Nebuchad-nezzar, praise, and extoll, and honour the king of heaven, all whose works *are* truth, and his wayes judgement, and those that walk in pride, he is able to abase.

CHAP. V.

1 Belshazzars feast. 5 A hand-writing troubleth the king. 10 At the queens commendation, Daniel is brought: 25 He interpreteth the writing.

BElshazzar the king made a great feast to a thousand of his lords, and dranke wine before the thousand.

2 Belshazzar, whiles he tasted the wine, commanded to bring the golden and silver vessels, which his father Nebuchad-nezzar had † taken out of the temple which *was* in Jerusalem, that the king and his princes, his wives and his concubines might drink therein.

† Cald. brought forth.

3 Then they brought the golden vessels that were taken out of the temple of the house of God, which *was* at Jerusalem, and the king and his princes, his wives and his concubines drank in them.

4 They drank wine, and praised the gods of gold, and of silver, of brasse, of iron, of wood, and of stone.

† Cald. brightnesses.

5 ¶ In the same hour came forth fingers of a mans hand, and wrote over against the candlestick, upon the plaister of the wall of the kings palace, and the king saw the part of the hand that wrote.

† Cald. changed it.

6 Then the kings † countenance † was changed, and his thoughts troubled him, so that the || joynts of his loins were loosed, and his knees smote one against another.

|| Or, girdles. † Cald. bindings or knots.

7 The king cried † aloud to bring in the astrologers, the Caldeans, and the soothsayers: *and* the king spake and said to the wise men of Babylon, whosoever shall read this writing, and shew me the interpretation thereof, shall be clothed with || scarlet, and *have* a chain of gold about

† Cald. with might. || Or, purple.

about his neck, and shall be the third ruler in the kingdom.

8 Then came in all the kings wise men, but they could not read the writing, nor make known to the king the interpretation thereof.

†Cald. brightness.

9 Then was king Belshazzar greatly troubled, and his †countenance was changed in him, and his lords were astonied.

10 ¶ Now the queen, by reason of the words of the king and his lords, came into the banquet house, *and* the queen spake and said, O king, live for ever: let not thy thoughts trouble thee, nor let thy countenance be changed.

*Chap. 2.48. ‖Or, grandfather.

11 * There is a man in thy kingdom, in whom *is* the spirit of the holy gods, and in the dayes of thy ‖father, light, and understanding, and wisdom like the wisdom of the gods, was found in him: whom the king Nebuchad-nezzar thy ‖ father, the king, *I say*, thy father made * master of the magicians, astrologers, Caldeans, *and* soothsayers;

*Chap. 4.6. ‖Or, of an interpreter, &c.

12 Forasmuch as an excellent spirit, and knowledge, and understanding, ‖ interpreting of dreams, and shewing of hard sentences, and ‖ dissolving of †doubts were found in the same Daniel, whom the king named Belteshazzar: now let Daniel be called, and he will shew the interpretation.

‖Or, of a dissolver. †Cald. knots.

13 Then was Daniel brought in before the king: *and* the king spake and said unto Daniel, *Art* thou that Daniel which *art* of the children of the captivity of Judah, whom the king my ‖father brought out of Jury?

‖Or, grandfather.

14 I have even heard of thee, that the spirit of the gods *is* in thee, and *that* light, and understanding, and excellent wisdom is found in thee.

15 And now the wise men, the astrologers have been brought in before me, that they should read this writing, and make known unto me the interpretation thereof: but they could not shew the interpretation of the thing.

16 And I have heard of thee, that thou canst make interpretations, and dissolve doubts: now if thou canst read the writing, and make known to me the interpretation thereof, thou shalt be clothed with scarlet, and *have* a chain of gold about thy neck, and shalt be the third ruler in the kingdom.

†Cald. interpret.

17 ¶ Then Daniel answered and said before the king, Let thy gifts be to thy self, & give thy ‖ rewards to another; yet I will read the writing unto the king, and make known to him the interpretation.

‖Or, see, as cha. 2. 5.

18 O thou king, the most high God gave Nebuchad-nezzar thy father a kingdom, and majesty, and glory, and honour.

19 And for the majesty that he gave him, all people, nations, and languages trembled and feared before him: whom he would, he slew; and whom he would, he kept alive; and whom he would, he set up; and whom he would, he put down.

‖Or, to deal proudly †Cald. made to come down. *Chap. 4.22.

20 But when his heart was lifted up, and his minde hardened ‖ in pride, he was † deposed from his kingly throne, and they took his glory from him.

‖Or, he made his heart equall, &c.

21 And he was † driven from the sons of men, and ‖ his heart was made like the beasts, & his dwelling was with the wilde asses: they fed him with grasse like oxen, and his body was wet with ¶ dew of heaven, till he knew that the most high God ruled in the kingdom of men, and that he appointeth over it whomsoever he will.

22 And thou his son, O Belshazzar, hast not humbled thine heart, though thou knewest all this:

23 But hast lifted up thy self against the Lord of heaven, and they have brought the vessels of his house before thee, and thou and thy lords, thy wives and thy concubines have drunk wine in them, and thou hast praised the gods of silver, and gold, of brasse, iron, wood, and stone, which see not, nor hear, nor know: and the God in whose hand thy breath is, and whose are all thy wayes, hast thou not glorified.

24 Then was the part of the hand sent from him, and this writing was written.

25 ¶ And this *is* the writing that was written, MENE, MENE, TEKEL, UPHARSIN.

26 This *is* the interpretation of the thing, MENE, God hath numbered thy kingdom, and finished it.

27 TEKEL, thou art weighed in the balances, and art found wanting.

28 PERES, thy kingdom is divided, and given to the Medes and Persians.

29 Then commanded Belshazzar, and they clothed Daniel with scarlet, and *put* a chain of gold about his neck, and made a proclamation concerning him, that he should be the third ruler in the kingdom.

30 ¶ In that night was Belshazzar, the king of the Caldeans, slain.

31 And Darius the Median took the kingdom, † being ‖ about threescore and two yeers old.

†Cald. he as the son of, &c. ‖ Or, now.

CHAP. VI.

1 Daniel is made chief of the presidents: 4 They obtain an idolatrous decree. 16 Daniel is cast into the lions den: 18 He is saved, 25 and God magnified.

IT pleased Darius to set over the kingdom an hundred and twenty princes, which should be over the whole kingdom.

2 And over these three presidents, (of whom Daniel *was* first) that the princes might give accounts unto them, and the king should have no damage.

3 Then this Daniel was preferred above the presidents & princes, because an excellent spirit *was* in him, and the king thought to set him over the whole realm.

4 ¶ Then the presidents and princes sought to finde occasion against Daniel, concerning the kingdom, but they could finde none occasion, nor fault; forasmuch as he *was* faithfull, neither was there any errour or fault found in him.

5 Then said these men, We shall not finde any occasion against this Daniel, except we finde it against him concerning the law of his God.

6 Then these presidents and princes ‖assembled together to the king, and said thus unto him, King Darius, live for ever.

‖ Or, came tumultuously.

7 All the presidents of the kingdom, the governours, and the princes, the counsellours, and the captains have consulted together to establish a royall statute, and to make a firm ‖ decree, that whosoever shall ask a petition of any God or man for thirty dayes, save of thee, O king, he shall be cast into the den of lions.

‖ Or, interdict. * Esth. 2.1. and 8.8.

8 Now, O king, establish the decree, and signe the writing, that it be not changed, according to the * law of the Medes and Persians, which † altereth not.

†Cald. passeth not.

9 Where-

9 Wherefore king Darius signed the writing, and the decree.

10 ¶ Now when Daniel knew that the writing was signed, he went into his house; and his windows being open in his chamber * toward Jerusalem, he kneeled upon his knees * three times a day, and prayed, and gave thanks before his God, as he did aforetime.

* 1 Kin. 8.48
* Psal. 55.18.

11 Then these men assembled, and found Daniel praying, and making supplication before his God.

12 Then they came near, and spake before the king concerning the kings decree; Hast thou not signed a decree, that every man that shall ask a petition of any God or man, within thirty dayes, save of thee, O king, shall be cast into the den of lions? The king answered and said, The thing is true according to the law of the Medes and Persians, which altereth not.

13 Then answered they and said before the king, That Daniel which *is* of the captivity of the children of Judah, regardeth not thee, O king, nor the decree that thou hast signed, but maketh his petition three times a day.

14 Then the king, when he heard these words, was sore displeased with himself, and set his heart on Daniel to deliver him: and he laboured till the going down of the sun to deliver him.

15 Then these men assembled unto the king, and said unto the king, Know, O king, that the law of the Medes and Persians *is*, that no decree nor statute, which the king establisheth, may be changed.

16 Then the king commanded, and they brought Daniel, and cast *him* into the den of lions: *now* the king spake and said unto Daniel, Thy God, whom thou servest continually, he will deliver thee.

17 And a stone was brought, and laid upon the mouth of the den, and the king sealed it with his own signet, & with the signet of his lords, that § purpose might not be changed concerning Daniel.

18 ¶ Then the king went to his palace, and passed the night fasting: neither were ‖ instruments of musick brought before him: and his sleep went from him.

‖ *Or,* table.

19 Then the king arose very early in the morning, and went in haste unto the den of lions.

20 And when he came to the den, he cried with a lamentable voice unto Daniel; *and* the king spake and said to Daniel, O Daniel, servant of the living God, is thy God, whom thou servest continually able to deliver thee from the lions?

21 Then said Daniel unto the king, O king, live for ever.

22 My God hath sent his angel, & hath shut the lions mouths, that they have not hurt me: forasmuch as before him innocency was found in me; and also before thee, O king, have I done no hurt.

23 Then was the king exceeding glad for him, and commanded that they should take Daniel up out of the den; so Daniel was taken up out of the den, and no manner of hurt was found upon him, because he believed in his God.

24 ¶ And the king commanded, and they brought those men which had accused Daniel & they cast *them* into the den of lions, them, their children, and their wives: and the lions had the mastery of them, & brake all their bones in pieces or ever they came at the bottom of the den.

25 ¶ Then king Darius wrote unto all people, nations, and languages that dwell in all the earth, Peace be multiplied unto you.

26 I make a decree, that in every dominion of my kingdom, men tremble and fear before the God of Daniel: for he *is* the living God, and stedfast for ever, and his kingdom *that* which shall not be * destroyed, and his dominion *shall be* even unto the end.

* Chap. 2.44. & 4.3.

27 He delivereth, and rescueth, and he worketh signes and wonders in heaven, and in earth, who hath delivered Daniel from the † power of the lions.

† 7.14. Luke 1.33.

† *Heb.* hand.

28 So this Daniel prospered in the reign of Darius, and in the reign of * Cyrus the Persian.

* Chap. 1.21.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Daniels vision of four beasts,* 9 *of Gods kingdom:* 15 *The interpretation thereof.*

IN the first yeer of Belshazzar king of Babylon, Daniel † had a dream, and visions of his head upon his bed: then he wrote the dream, *and* told the sum of the ‖ matters.

† *Or,* saw.

‖ *Or,* words.

2 Daniel spake and said, I saw in my vision by night, and behold, the four windes of the heaven strove upon the great sea.

3 And four great beasts came up from the sea, divers one from another.

4 The first *was* like a lion, and *had* eagles wings: I beheld till the wings thereof were pluckt, ‖ and it was lifted up from the earth, and made stand upon the feet as a man, and a mans heart was given to it.

‖ *Or,* wherewith.

5 And behold, another beast, a second, like to a bear, and ‖ it raised up it self on one side, & *it had* three ribs in the mouth of it, between the teeth of it: & they said thus unto it, Arise, devour much flesh.

§ *Or,* it raised up one dominion.

6 After this, I beheld, and lo, another like a leopard, which *had* upon the back of it four wings of a fowl: the beast had also four heads, and dominion was given to it.

7 After this, I saw in the night-visions, and behold, a fourth beast, dreadful and terrible, and strong exceedingly, and it had great iron teeth: it devoured and brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with the feet of it: and it *was* divers from all the beasts that *were* before it, and it had ten horns.

8 I considered the horns, and behold, there came up among them another little horn, before whom there were three of the first horns pluckt up by the roots: and behold, in this horn *were* eyes like the eyes of man, and a mouth speaking great things.

9 ¶ I beheld till the thrones were cast down, and the Ancient of dayes did sit, whose garment *was* white as snow, and the hair of his head like the pure wooll: his throne *was like* the fiery flame, *and* his wheels as burning fire.

10 A fiery stream issued and came forth from before him: * thousand thousands ministered unto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him: the judgement was set, and the * books were opened.

* Revel. 5.11.

* Revel. 20.12.

11 I beheld then, because of the voyce of the great words which the horn spake: I beheld, even till the beast was slain, and his body destroyed, and given to the burning flame.

12 As

12 As concerning the rest of the beasts, they had their dominion taken away: yet †their lives were prolonged for a season and time.

13 I saw in the night-visions, and behold one like the Son of man came with the clouds of heaven, and came to the Ancient of dayes, and they brought him neer before him.

14 And there was given him dominion, and glory, and a kingdom, that all people, nations and languages should serve him: his dominion *is* an everlasting dominion, which shall not passe away, and his kingdom *that* which shall not be destroyed.

15 ¶ I Daniel was grieved in my spirit in the midst of *my* † body, and the visions of my head troubled me.

16 I came neer unto one of them that stood by, and asked him the truth of all this: so he told me, and made me know the interpretation of the things.

17 These great beasts which are four, *are* four kings, *which* shall arise out of the earth.

18 But the saints of the † most High shall take the kingdom, and possesse the kingdom for ever, even for ever and ever.

19 Then I would know the truth of the fourth beast, which was divers † from all the others, exceeding dreadfull, whose teeth were of iron, and his nails of brasse, *which* devoured, brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with his feet.

20 And of the ten horns that *were* in his head, and of the other which came up, and before whom three fell, even of that horn that *had* eyes, and a mouth that spake very great things, whose look *was* more stout then his fellows.

21 I beheld, and the same horn made war with the saints, and prevailed against them;

22 Until the Ancient of dayes came, and judgement was given to the saints of the most high, and the time came that the saints possessed the kingdom.

23 Thus he said, The fourth beast shall be the fourth kingdom upon earth, which shall be divers from all kingdoms, and shall devour the whole earth, and shall tread it down, and break it in pieces.

24 And the ten horns out of this kingdom *are* ten kings *that* shall arise; and another shall rise after them; and he shall be divers from the first, and he shall subdue three kings.

25 And he shall speak great words against the most High, and shall wear out the saints of the most High, and think to change times and laws: and they shal be given into his hand, until a time, and times, and the dividing of time.

26 But the judgement shall sit, and they shall take away his dominion, to consume and to destroy *it* unto the end.

27 And the * kingdom, and dominion, and the greatnesse of the kingdom under the whole heaven, shall be given to the people of the saints of the most High, whose kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and all ‖ dominions shall serve and obey him.

28 Hitherto *is* the end of the matter. As for me Daniel, my cogitations much troubled me, and my countenance changed in me: but I kept the matter in my heart.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Daniels vision of the ram and he-goat.*
13 *The two thousand three hundred dayes of sacrifice.*

IN the third yeer of the reign of king Belshazzar, a vision appeared unto me, *even* unto me Daniel, after that which appeared unto me at the first.

2 And I saw in a vision, (and it came to passe when I saw, that I *was* at Shushan *in the palace*, which *is* in the province of Elam) and I saw in a vision, and I was by the river of Ulai.

3 Then I lifted up mine eyes, and saw, and behold, there stood before the river a ram, which *had* two horns, and the two horns *were* high, but one *was* higher then † the other, and the higher came up last.

4 I saw the ram pushing westward, and northward, and southward: so that no beasts might stand before him, neither *was* there any that could deliver out of his hand, but he did according to his will, and became great.

5 And as I was considering, behold, an he-goat came from the west, on the face of the whole earth, and ‖ touched not the ground: and the goat *had* † a notable horn between his eyes.

6 And he came to the ram that had two horns, which I had seen standing before the river, and ran unto him in the fury of his power.

7 And I saw him come close unto the ram, and he was moved with choler against him, and smote the ram, and brake his two horns, and there was no power in the ram to stand before him, but he cast him down to the ground, and stamped upon him, and there was none that could deliver the ram out of his hand.

8 Therefore the he-goat waxed very great, and when he was strong, the great horn was broken: and for it came up four notable ones * toward the four windes of heaven.

9 And out of one of them came forth a little horn, which waxed exceeding great, toward the south, and toward the east, and toward the † pleasant *land*.

10 And it waxed great, even ‖ to the host of heaven, and it cast down *some* of the host, and of the stars to the ground, and stamped upon them.

11 Yea, he magnified *himself* even ‖ to the prince of the host, and ‖ by him the daily *sacrifice* was taken away, and the place of his sanctuary was cast down.

12 And ‖ an host was given him against the daily *sacrifice*, by reason of transgression, and it cast down the truth to the ground, and it practised, and prospered.

13 ¶ Then I heard one saint speaking, and another saint said unto ‖ that certain *saint* which spake, How long *shall be* the vision concerning the daily *sacrifice*, and the transgression ‖ of desolation, to give both the sanctuary and the host to be troden under foot?

14 And he said unto me, Unto two thousand and three hundred † days: then shall the sanctuary be † cleansed.

15 ¶ And it came to passe, when I, *even* I Daniel had seen the vision, and sought for the meaning, then behold, there stood before me as the appearance of a man.

16 And I heard a mans voice between *the banks of* Ulai, which called and said, * Gabriel, make this man to understand the vision.

17 So

*Chap. 2.44.8 4.3.and 7.14. 27 Luke 1.33.
† Heb. hand.
*Chap. 8.21.
† Chald. saw.
‖ Or, words.
‖ Or, wherewith.
‖ Or, R raised up one dominion.
† Chald. high ones. that is, things, or places.
† Chald. from all those.
*Luke 1.33.
‖ Or, rulers.
*Revel. 5.11.
*Revel. 20.12.
† Chald. their life was given them.
*Chap. 4.44. mic. 4. 7. luke. 1.33.
† Chald. heath.
† Heb. the second.
‖ Or, none touched him in § earth.
† Heb. a horn of sight
*Chap. 11.4.
* Psal. 48.2. ezek. 20.6.
‖ Or, against the host
‖ Or, against.
‖ Or, from him.
‖ Or, the host was given over for the transgression against the daily sacrifice.
‖ The numberer of secrets: or, the wonderfull numberer. Hebr. Palmoni.
‖ Or, making desolate
† Heb. evening morning.
† Heb. justified
*Chap. 9.22.

17 So he came neer where I ſtood: and when he came, I was afraid, and fell upon my face: but he ſaid unto me, Underſtand, O ſon of man: for at the time of the end *ſhall be* the viſion.

18 Now as he was ſpeaking with me, I was in a deep ſleep on my face toward the ground: but he touched me, and † ſet me upright.

† *Heb.* made me ſtand upon my ſtanding.

19 And he ſaid, Behold, I will make thee know what ſhall be in the laſt end of the indignation: for at the time appointed the end *ſhall be.*

20 The ram which thou ſaweſt having two horns, *are* the kings of Media & Perſia.

21 And the rough goat *is* the king of Grecia, and the great horn that *is* between his eyes, is the firſt king.

22 Now that being broken, whereas four ſtood up for it, four kingdoms ſhall ſtand up out of the nation, but not in his power.

† *Heb.* are accompliſhed.

23 And in the latter time of their kingdom, when the tranſgreſſours † are come to the full, a king of fierce countenance, and underſtanding dark ſentences ſhall ſtand up.

24 And his power ſhall be mighty, but not by his own power: and he ſhall deſtroy wonderfully, and ſhall proſper, and practiſe, and ſhall deſtroy the mighty, and the † holy people.

† *Heb.* people of the holy ones.

25 And through his policy alſo he ſhall cauſe craft to proſper in his hand, and he ſhall magnifie *himſelf* in his heart, and by || peace ſhall deſtroy many: he ſhall alſo ſtand up againſt the prince of princes, but he ſhall be * broken without hand.

|| *Or,* proſperity. * 2 Mac. 9.9.

26 And the viſion of the evening and the morning, which was told, is true: wherefore ſhut thou up the viſion, for it *ſhall be* for many dayes.

27 And I Daniel fainted, and was ſick *certain* dayes: afterward I roſe up, and did the kings buſines, and I was aſtoniſhed at the viſion, but none underſtood it.

CHAP. IX.

3 Daniel confeſſeth his ſins, 16 prayeth for Jeruſalems reſtauration, 20 and is informed of the ſeventy weeks.

IN the firſt yeer of Darius the ſon of Ahaſuerus, of the ſeed of the Medes, || which was made king over the realm of the Caldeans,

|| *Or,* in which he, &c.

2 In the firſt yeer of his reign, I Daniel underſtood by books the number of the yeers, whereof the word of the LORD came to * Jeremiah the prophet, that he would accompliſh ſeventy yeers in the deſolations of Jeruſalem.

* Jere. 25.12 & 29.10.

3 ¶ And I ſet my face unto the Lord God to ſeek by prayer and ſupplications, with faſting and ſackcloth, and aſhes.

4 And I prayed unto the LORD my God, and made my confeſſion, and ſaid, O * Lord, the great and dreadfull God, keeping the covenant and mercy to them that love him, and to them that keep his commandments:

* Nah. 1.5. deut. 7.9.

5 * We have ſinned and have committed iniquity, and have done wickedly, and have rebelled, even by departing from thy precepts, and from thy judgements.

* Baruch 1.17.

6 Neither have we hearkened unto thy ſervants the prophets, which ſpake in thy Name to our kings, our princes, and our fathers, and to all the people of the land.

7 O Lord, righteouſneſſe || *belongeth* unto thee, but unto us confuſion of faces, as at this day, to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, and unto all Iſrael that are neer, and that are far off thorow all the countreys whither thou haſt driven them, becauſe of their treſpas that they have treſpaſſed againſt thee.

|| *Or,* thou haſt, &c.

8 O Lord, * to us *belongeth* confuſion of face, to our kings, to our princes, and to our fathers, becauſe we have ſinned againſt thee.

* Baruch 1.15.

9 To the Lord our God *belong* mercies and forgivenceſſes, though we have rebelled againſt him.

10 Neither have we obeyed the voice of the LORD our God, to walk in his laws, which he ſet before us, by his ſervants the prophets.

11 Yea, all Iſrael have tranſgreſſed thy law, even by departing, that they might not obey thy voice, therefore the curſe is poured upon us, & the oath that *is* written in the * law of Moſes the ſervant of God becauſe we have ſinned againſt him.

* Lev. 26.14, &c. deut. 28. 15, &c. and 29. 20, &c. and 30. 17, 18. and 31. 17, &c. and 32. 19, &c.

12 And he hath confirmed his words which he ſpake againſt us, and againſt our judges that judged us, by bringing upon us a great evil: for under the whole heaven hath not been done, as hath been done upon Jeruſalem.

* Lev. 26.14. deut. 28. 15. Jam. 2.17.

13 As * it *is* written in the law of Moſes, All this evil is come upon us: yet † made we not our prayer before the LORD our God, that we might turn from our iniquities, and underſtand thy truth.

† *Heb.* intreated the face.

14 Therefore hath the LORD watched upon the evil, and brought it upon us: for the LORD our God *is* righteous in all his works, which he doth: for we obeyed not his voice.

* Exod. 14.28.

15 And now, O Lord our God, that haſt * brought thy people forth out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and haſt † gotten thee renown, as at this day, we have ſinned, we have done wickedly.

† *Heb.* made thee a name.

16 ¶ O Lord, according to all thy righteouſnes, I beſeech thee, let thine anger, and thy fury be turned away from thy city Jeruſalem, thy holy mountain: becauſe for our ſins, and for the iniquities of our fathers, Jeruſalem and thy people *are become* a reproach to all *that are* about us.

17 Now therefore, O our God, hear the prayer of thy ſervant, and his ſupplications, & cauſe thy face to ſhine upon thy ſanctuary that is deſolate, for the Lords ſake.

† *Heb.* whereupon thy Name is called.

18 O my God, incline thine ear, and hear: open thine eyes, and behold our deſolations, and the city † which is called by thy Name: for we do not † preſent our ſupplications before thee for our righteouſneſſes, but for thy great mercies.

† *Heb.* cauſe to fall. * Chap. 8.15.

19 O Lord hear, O Lord forgive, O Lord hearken and do: defer not for thine own ſake, O my God: for thy city, and thy people are called by thy Name.

† *Heb.* with wearineſs, or flight.

20 ¶ And whiles I was ſpeaking and praying, and confeſſing my ſin, and the ſin of my people Iſrael, and preſenting my ſupplication before the LORD my God for the holy mountain of my God;

† *Heb.* to make thee ſkilfull of underſtanding.

21 Yea, whiles I was ſpeaking in prayer, even the man * Gabriel, whom I had ſeen in the viſion at the beginning, being cauſed to fly † ſwiftly, touched me about the time of the evening oblation.

† *Heb.* with ſkil & underſtanding.

22 And he informed *me* & talked with me, and ſaid, O Daniel, I am now come forth to give thee ſkil & underſtanding.

† *Heb.* word.

23 At the beginning of thy ſupplications the † commandment came forth, and I am come to ſhew *thee:* for thou art

† greatly

Heb. a man of desires.

† greatly beloved: therefore understand the matter, and consider the vision.

24 Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people, & upon thy holy city, to || finish the transgression, and to make an end of sins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlasting righteousnesse, and to seal up the vision and † prophecy, and to anoint the most Holy.

Or, to restrain. Or, to seal up.

Heb. prophet.

25 Know therefore, and understand, that from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem unto the Messiah the prince, shall be seven weekes; and threescore and two weeks the street shall † be built again, and || the wall even † in troublous times.

Heb. shall return and be built.

Or, breach, or ditch. Heb. in the strait of the times.

26 And after threescore and two weeks shall Messiah be cut off, || but not for himself: and the people of the prince that shall come, shall destroy the city, and the sanctuary, and the end thereof shall be with a flood, and unto the end of the war || desolations are determined.

Or, shall have nothing. Or, it shall be cut off by desolations.

27 And he shall confirm the covenant with many for one week: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and || for the overspreading of † abominations, he shall make it desolate, even untill the consummation, and that determined shall be poured upon the desolate.

Or, with the abominable armies. * Matt. 24.15. mark 13.14. luke 21 20.

CHAP. X.

1 *Daniel having humbled himself seeth a vision:* 10 *Being troubled with fear, he is comforted by the angel.*

IN the third yeer of Cyrus king of Persia a thing was revealed unto Daniel, (whose name was called Belteshazzar) and the thing *was* true, but § time appointed *was* † long, and he understood the thing, and had understanding of the vision.

Heb. great. Heb. weeks of days. Heb. bread of desires.

2 In those dayes, I Daniel was mourning three † full weeks.

3 I ate no † pleasant bread, neither came flesh nor wine in my mouth, neither did I anoint my self at all, till three whole weeks were fulfilled.

Gene. 2.14, 1. Heb. one man. Reve. 1.13, 14, 15.

4 And in the four and twentieth day of the first moneth, as I was by the side of the great river, *which is* * Hiddekel:

5 Then I lift up mine eyes, and looked, and behold, † a certain man clothed in linen, whose loins were * girded with fine gold of Uphaz.

6 His body also *was* like the beryl, and his face as the appearance of lightening, and his eyes as lamps of fire, and his arms and his feet like in colour to polished brasse, and the voice of his words like the voice of a multitude.

7 And I Daniel alone saw the vision; for the men that were with me saw not the vision: but a great quaking fell upon them, so † they fled to hide themselves.

Or, figure. Chap. 7.28.

8 Therefore I was left alone, and saw this great vision, and there remained no strength in me: for my || * comelinesse was turned in me into corruption, and I retained no strength.

9 Yet heard I the voice of his words: and when I heard the voice of his words, then was I in a deep sleep on my face, and my face toward the ground.

Heb. loved.

10 ¶ And behold, an hand touched me, which † set me upon my knees, and upon the palms of my hands.

11 And he said unto me, O Daniel, † a man greatly beloved, understand the words that I speak unto thee, and † stand upright: for unto thee am I now sent; and when he had spoken this word unto me, I stood trembling.

† Heb. a man of desires. † Heb. stand upon thy standing.

12 Then said he unto me, Fear not Daniel: for from the first day that thou didst set thine heart to understand, and to chasten thy self before thy God, thy words were heard, & I am come for thy words.

13 But the prince of the kingdom of Persia withstood me one and twenty dayes: but lo, Michael || one of the chief princes came to help me, and I remained there with the kings of Persia.

|| Or, the first.

14 Now I am come to make thee understand what shall befall thy people in the latter dayes: for yet the vision *is* for *many* dayes.

15 And when he had spoken such words unto me, I set my face toward the ground, and I became dumb.

16 And behold, *one* like the similitude of the sons of men touched my lips: then I opened my mouth, and spake, and said unto him that stood before me; O my lord, by the vision my sorrows are turned upon me, and I have retained no strength.

17 For how can || the servant of this my lord talk with this my lord? for as for me, straightway there remained no strength in me, neither is there breath left in me.

|| Or, this servant of my lord.

18 Then there came again and touched me *one* like the appearance of a man, and he strengthened me,

19 And said, O man greatly beloved, fear not: peace *be* unto thee: be strong, yea, be strong: and when he had spoken unto me, I was strengthened, and said, Let my lord speak, for thou hast strengthened me.

20 Then said he, Knowest thou wherefore I come unto thee? and now will I return to fight with the prince of Persia: and when I am gone forth, lo, the prince of Grecia shall come.

21 But I will shew thee that which is noted in the scripture of truth: and there is none that † holdeth with me in these things, but Michael your prince.

† Heb. strengtheneth himself.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The overthrow of Persia by the king of Grecia.* 5 *Leagues & conflicts between the kings of the south and of the north.*

ALso I in the first yeer of Darius the Mede, *even* I stood to confirm and to strengthen him.

2 And now will I shew thee the truth. Behold, there shall stand up yet three kings in Persia, and the fourth shall be far richer then they all: and by his strength through his riches he shall stir up all against the realm of Grecia.

3 And a mighty king shall stand up, that shall rule with great dominion, and do according to his will.

4 And when he shall stand up, his kingdom shall be broken, and shall be divided toward the four windes of heaven; and not to his posterity, nor according to his dominion which he ruled: for his kingdom shall be pluckt up, even for others besides those.

5 ¶ And the king of the south shall be strong, and *one* of his princes, and he shall be strong above him, and have dominion: his dominion *shall be* a great dominion.

† Heb. shall associate themselves.

† Heb. rights.

|| Or, whom he brought forth.

† Heb. vessels of their desire.

‖ Or, shall war.

† Heb. at the end of times of yeers.

† Heb. § children of robbers

† Heb. the city of munitions.

† He, the people of his choices.

‖ Or, goodly land.

Heb. the land of ornament.

§ Or, much uprightnesse: or, equall conditions.

† Heb. to corrupt.

† Heb. for him.

† Heb. his reproach.

† Heb. one that causeth an exactour to passe over.

† Heb. angers.

6 And in the end of yeers they shall ||joyn themselves together: for the king's daughter of § south shal come to the king of the north, to make † an agreement: but she shall not retain the power of the arm; neither shall he stand, nor his arm: but she shall be given up, & they that brought her, and ‖ he that begat her, and he that strengthened her in these times.

7 But out of a branch of her roots shall one stand up in his estate, which shall come with an army, and shall enter into the fortresse of the king of the north, and shall deal against them, and shall prevail:

8 And shall also carry captives into Egypt their gods, with their princes, and with their † precious vessells of silver and of gold; and he shall continue *more yeers* then the king of the north.

9 So the king of the south shall come into his kingdom, and shall return into his own land.

10 But his sons ‖ shall be stirred up, and shall assemble a multitude of great forces: and *one* shall certainly come, and overflow, and passe thorow: then shall he return, & be stirred up, even to his fortresse.

11 And the king of the south shall be moved with choler: and shall come forth, and fight with him, *even* with the king of the north: and he shall set forth a great multitude, but the multitude shall be given into his hand.

12 *And* when he hath taken away the multitude, his heart shall be lifted up: and he shall cast down *many* ten thousands: but he shall not be strengthened *by it*.

13 For the king of the north shall return, and shall set forth a multitude greater then the former, and shall certainly † come (after certain yeers) with a great army, and with much riches.

14 And in those times there shall many stand up against the king of the south: also † the robbers of thy people shall exalt themselves to establish the vision, but they shall fall.

15 So the king of the north shall come, and cast up a mount, and take † the most fenced cities, and the arms of the south shall not withstand, neither † his chosen people, neither *shall there be* any strength to withstand.

16 But he that cometh against him, shall do according to his own will, and none shall stand before him: and he shall stand in the ‖ glorious land, which by his hand shall be consumed.

17 He *shall* also set his face to enter with the strength of his whole kingdom, and ‖ upright ones with him: thus shall he do, and he shall give him the daughter of women † corrupting her: but she shall not stand *on his side*, neither be for him.

18 After this shall he turn his face unto the isles, and shall take many, but a prince † for his own behalf shall cause † the reproach offered by him to cease, without his own reproach: he shall cause *it* to turn upon him.

19 Then he shall turn his face towards the fort of his own land: but he shall stumble, and fall, and not be found.

20 Then shall stand up in his estate † a raiser of taxes *in* the glory of the kingdom, but within few dayes he shall be destroyed, neither in † anger, nor in battell.

21 And in his estate shall stand up a vile person, to whom they shall not give the honour of the kingdom: but he shall come in peaceably, and obtain the kingdom by flatteries.

22 And with the arms of a flood shall they be overflown from before him, and shall be broken: yea, also the prince of the covenant.

23 And after the league *made* with him, he shall work deceitfully, for he shall come up, and shall become strong with a small people.

24 He shall enter ‖ peaceably even upon the fattest places of the province; and he shall do that which his fathers have not done, nor his fathers fathers: he shall scatter among them the prey, and spoil, and riches: yea, and he shall † forecast his devices against the strong holds, even for a time.

25 And he shall stir up his power, and his courage against the king of the south with a great army, and the king of the south shall be stirred up to battell with a very great and mighty army: but he shall not stand: for they shall forecast devices against him.

26 Yea, they that feed of the portion of his meat shall destroy him, and his army shall overflow: and many shall fall down slain.

27 And both these kings † hearts *shall be* to do mischief, and they shall speak lies at one table; but it shall not prosper: for *yet* the end *shall be* at the time appointed.

28 Then shall he return into his land with great riches, and his heart *shall be* against the holy covenant: and he shall do *exploits*, and return to his own land.

29 At the time appointed he shall return, and come toward the south: but it shall not be as the former, or as the latter.

30 ¶ For the ships of Chittim shall come against him: therefore he shall be grieved, and return, & have indignation against the holy covenant: so shall he do; he shall even return, & have intelligence with them that forsake § holy covenant.

31 And arms shall stand on his part, and they shall pollute the sanctuary of strength, and shall take away the daily *sacrifice*, and they shall place the abomination that ‖ maketh desolate.

32 And such as do wickedly against the covenant, shall he ‖ corrupt by flatteries: but the people that do know their God, shall be strong, and do *exploits*.

33 And they that understand among the people shall instruct many: yet they shall fall by the sword, and by flame, by captivity, and by spoil *many* dayes.

34 Now when they shall fall, they shall be holpen with a little help: but many shall cleave to them with flatteries.

35 And *some* of them of understanding shall fall, to try ‖ them, and to purge, and to make them white, even to the time of the end: because *it is* yet for a time appointed.

36 And the king shall do according to his will; and he shall exalt himself, and magnifie himself above every god, and shall speak marvellous things against the God of gods, and shall prosper, till the indignation be accomplished: for that that is determined shall be done.

37 Neither shall he regard the God of his fathers, nor the desire of women, nor regard any god: for he shall magnifie himself above all.

38 But in his estate shall he honour the god of ‖ forces: and a God whom his

‖ Or, into the peaceableest, or, fattest.

† Heb. think thoughts.

† Heb. their hearts.

‖ Or, astonisheth

‖ Or, cause to dissemble.

‖ Or, by them.

‖ Or, munitions. Heb. Mauzim, or, as for the Almighty God in his strength.

he shall honour: yea, he shall honour a god, &c.

his fathers knew not, shall he honour with gold, and silver, and with precious stones, and † pleasant things.

39 Thus shall he do in the †most strong holds, with a strange god, whom he shall acknowledge, *and* increase with glory: and he shall cause them to rule over many, and shall divide the land for † gain.

40 And at the time of the end shall the king of the south push at him: and the king of the north shall come against him like a whirlwinde, with charets, and with horsmen, and with many ships, and he shall enter into the countreys, and shall overflow and passe over.

41 He shall enter also into the ‖ glorious land, and many *countreys* shall be overthrown: but these shall escape out of his hand; *even* Edom, and Moab, and the chief of the children of Ammon.

42 He shall †stretch forth his hand also upon the countreys, and the land of Egypt shall not escape.

43 But he shall have power over the treasures of gold, and of silver, and over all the precious things of Egypt: and the Libyans and the Ethiopians *shall be* at his steps.

44 But tidings out of the east, and out of the north shall trouble him: therefore he shall go forth with great fury, to destroy, and utterly to make away many.

45 And he shall plant the tabernacles of his palace between the seas, in the ‖ glorious holy mountain, yet he shall come to his end, and none shall help him.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Michael shall deliver Israel from their troubles.* 5 *Daniel is informed of the times.*

AND at that time shall Michael stand up, the great prince which standeth for the children of thy people, and there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation, even to that same time: and at that time thy people shall be delivered, every one that shall be found written in the book.

2 And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth, shall awake, * some to everlasting life, and some to shame, *and* everlasting contempt.

3 And they that be ‖ wise, shall *shine as the brightnesse of the firmament; and they that turn many to righteousnesse, as the stars for ever and ever.

4 But thou, O Daniel, shut up the words, and seal the book, even to the time of the end: many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased.

5 ¶ Then I Daniel looked, and behold, there stood other two, the one on this side of the bank of the river, and the other on that side of the † bank of the river.

6 And *one* said to the man clothed in * linen, which *was* ‖ upon the waters of the river, How long *shall it be* to the end of these wonders?

7 And I heard the man clothed in linen, which *was* upon the waters of the river, when he * held up his right hand, and his left hand unto heaven, and sware by him that liveth for ever: that *it shall be* for a time, times, and ‖ an half: and when he shall have accomplished to scatter the power of the holy people, all these things shall be finished.

8 And I heard, but I understood not: then said I, O my Lord, what *shall be* the end of these things?

9 And he said, Go thy way, Daniel: for the words are closed up, and sealed till the time of the end.

10 Many shall be purified, and made white, and tried: but the wicked shall do wickedly: and none of the wicked shall understand, but the wise shall understand.

11 And from the time that the daily *sacrifice* shall be taken away, and the abomination ‖ that maketh desolate set up, *there shall be* a thousand two hundred and ninety dayes.

12 Blessed is he that waiteth, and cometh to the thousand three hundred and five and thirty dayes.

13 But go thou thy way till the end *be*: ‖ for thou shalt rest, and stand in thy lot at the end of the dayes.

HOSEA.

CHAP. I.

1 *Hosea, to shew Gods judgement for spirituall whoredom, taketh Gomer.* 10 *Judah and Israels restauration.*

THE word of the LORD that came unto Hosea the son of Beeri, in the dayes of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah, kings of Judah, and in the dayes of Jeroboam the son of Joash king of Israel.

2 The beginning of the word of the LORD by Hosea: and the LORD said to Hosea, Go, take unto thee a wife of whoredoms, and children of whoredoms: for § land hath committed great whoredom, *departing* from the LORD.

3 So he went and took Gomer the daughter of Diblaim, which conceived and bare him a son.

4 And the LORD said unto him, Call his name Jezreel; for yet a little *while*, and I will † avenge the blood of Jezreel upon the house of Jehu, and will cause to cease the kingdom of the house of Israel.

5 And it shall come to passe at that day, that I will break the bowe of Israel in the valley of Jezreel.

6 ¶ And she conceived again, and bare a daughter. And *God* said unto him, Call her name ‖ Lo-ruhamah: for † I will no more have mercy upon the house of Israel: ‖ but I will utterly take them away.

7 But I will have mercy upon the house of Judah, and will save them by the LORD their God, and will not save them by bowe, nor by sword, nor by battell, by horses, nor by horsmen.

8 ¶ Now when she had weaned Lo-ruhamah, she conceived and bare a son.

9 Then said God, Call his name ‖ Lo-ammi: for ye *are* not my people, and I will not be your *God*.

10 ¶ Yet the number of the children of Israel shall be as the sand of the sea, which cannot be measured nor numbered: * and it shall come to passe *that* in the place where it was said unto them, Ye *are* not my people, there it shall be said unto them, *Ye are* the sons of the living God.

11 Then shall the children of Judah and the children of Israel be * gathered together, and appoint themselves one of the head, and they shall come up out of the land: for great *shall be* the day of Jezreel.

CHAP.

Heb. kings feared. Heb. power of munitions. Heb. place.

Or, bodily. And. Heb. end of the eight. Ornament. Heb. and the h. Or, bodily. Heb. their hearts. Or, mountain of eight holy castle.

Or, astonisheth. Or, into the peaceable, or fat. &c. † Heb. think thoughts.

Or, by them. Or, munitions. Heb. Mauzim, or gods for the Almighty God in his seate shall honour a god, he all honour a god, &c.

Heb. sits.

† Heb. to set up the abomination, &c. Or, astonisheth. Or, and thou, &c.

‖ That is, not having obtained mercy. † Heb I will not adde any more to. Or, that I should altogether pardon them. ‖ That is, not my people. * Rom. 9.25,26 ‖ Or, in stead

* Matt. 25.46. John 5.29. Or, teachers. * Matt. 13.43.

† Heb. lip. * Chap. 10.5. ‖ Or, from above. * Reve. 10.5. ‖ Or, part.

CHAP. II.

1 *The idolatry of the people.* 6 *Gods judgements against them:* 14 *His promise of reconciliation.*

‖ That is, my people.

SAy ye unto your brethren, ‖ Ammi, and to your sisters, ‖ Ruhamah:

2 Plead with your mother, plead: for * she *is* not my wife, neither *am* I her husband: let her therefore put away her whoredoms out of her sight, and her adulteries from between * her breſts;

3 Leſt I ſtrip her naked, and ſet her as in the day that ſhe was * born, and make her as a wilderneſſe, and ſet her like a dry land, and ſlay her with thirſt.

‖ That is, * ſhe is not my wife, and I am not her husband: let her therefore put away her whoredoms out of her ſight, and her adulteries from between her breſts.

* Iſaiah 50. 1. * Ezek. 16. 25. * Ezek. 16. 4.

4 And I will not have mercy upon her children; for they *be* the children of whoredoms.

5 For their mother hath played the harlot: ſhe that conceived them hath done ſhamefully: for ſhe ſaid, I will go after my lovers, that give *me* my bread and my water, my wooll and my flax, mine oil and my † drink.

† Heb. drinks.

6 ¶ Therefore behold, I will hedge up thy way with thorns, and † make a wall: that ſhe ſhall not finde her paths.

† Heb. wall a wall.

7 And ſhe ſhall follow after her lovers, but ſhe ſhall not overtake them; and ſhe ſhall ſeek them, but ſhall not finde *them*: then ſhall ſhe ſay, I will go and return to my firſt huſband, for then *was* it better with me then now.

8 For ſhe did not know that I gave her corn, and † wine, and oil, and multiplied her ſilver and gold, ‖ *which* they prepared for Baal.

† Heb. new wine. ‖ Or, wherewith they made Baal.

9 Therefore will I return, and take away my corn in the time thereof, and my wine in the ſeaſon thereof, and will ‖ recover my wooll and my flax *given* to cover her nakedneſſe.

‖ Or, take away.

10 And now will I diſcover her † lewdneſſe in the ſight of her lovers, and none ſhall deliver her out of mine hand.

† Heb. folly, or, vilany.

11 I will alſo cauſe all her mirth to ceaſe, her feaſt dayes, her new moons, and her ſabbaths, and all her ſolemn feaſts.

12 And I will † deſtroy her vines, and her fig-trees, whereof ſhe hath ſaid, Theſe *are* my rewards, that my lovers have given me: and I will make them a foreſt, and the beaſts of the field ſhall eat them.

† Heb. make deſolate.

13 And I will viſit upon her the dayes of Baalim, wherein ſhe burnt incenſe to them, & ſhe decked her ſelf with her earrings, and her jewels, and ſhe went after her lovers, & forgat me, ſaith the LORD.

14 ¶ Therefore behold, I will allure her, and bring her into the wilderneſſe, and ſpeak ‖ comfortably unto her.

‖ Or, friendly Heb. to her heart.

15 And I will give her her vineyards from thence, and the valley of Achor for a door of hope, and ſhe ſhall ſing there as in the dayes of her youth, and as in the day when ſhe came up out of the land of Egypt.

16 And it ſhall be at that day, ſaith the LORD, *that* thou ſhalt call me ‖ Ihi; and ſhalt call me no more ‖ Baali:

‖ That is, my huſband. ‖ That is, my lord * Job 5. 23.

17 For I will take away the names of Baalim out of her mouth, and they ſhall no more be remembered by their name.

18 And in that day will I make a * covenant for them with the beaſts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven, and with the creeping things of the ground: and I will break the bow, and the ſword, and the battell out of the earth, and will make them to lie down ſafely.

19 And I will betroth thee unto me for ever; yea, I will betroth thee unto me in righteouſneſſe, and in judgement, and in loving kindneſſe, and in mercies.

20 I will even betroth thee unto me in faithfulneſſe, and thou ſhalt know the LORD.

21 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, I will hear, ſaith the LORD, I will hear the heavens, and they ſhall hear the earth.

22 And the earth ſhall hear the corn, and the wine and the oil, and they ſhall hear Jezreel.

23 And I will ſowe her unto me in the earth, and I will have mercy upon her that had not obtained mercy, and I will ſay *to them* which were not my people, Thou *art* my people, and they ſhall ſay, *Thou art* my God.

‖ That is, having obtained mercie. * Iſaiah 50. 1. * Ezek. 16. 25. * Ezek. 16. 4. * Rom. 9. 26. * 1 pet. 2. 10.

CHAP. III.

1 *By the expiation of an adulteresse,* 4 *it ſhewed the deſolation of Iſrael before their reſtauration.*

THen ſaid the LORD unto me, Go yet, love a woman, (beloved of *her* friend, yet an adultereſſe) according to the love of the LORD toward the children of Iſrael, who look to other gods, and love flagons † of wine.

† Heb. grapes.

2 So I bought her to me for fifteen *pieces* of ſilver, and for an homer of barley, and an † half *homer* of barley.

† Heb. Lethech *Deut. 22. 3.

3 And I ſaid unto her, Thou ſhalt * abide for me many dayes: thou ſhalt not play the harlot, and thou ſhalt not be for *another* man, ſo *will* I alſo *be* for thee.

4 For the children of Iſrael ſhall abide many dayes without a king, and without a prince, and without a ſacrifice, and without † an image, and without an ephod, and *without* Teraphim.

† Heb. a ſtanding-on ſtatue.

5 Afterward ſhall the children of Iſrael return, and ſeek the LORD their God, and * and David their king, and ſhall fear the LORD and his goodneſſe in the latter † dayes.

* Jer. 30. 9. ezek. 34. 23. * Iſai. 2. 2. † Heb. viſit upon † Heb. cauſe to return

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Gods judgement againſt the people,* 6 *and prieſts, for idolatry.* 15 *Judah is warned by Iſraels calamities.*

HEar the word of the LORD, ye children of Iſrael: for the LORD hath a † controverſie with the inhabitants of the land, becauſe *there is* no truth, nor mercy, nor knowledge of God in the land.

† Mich. 6. 2.

2 By ſwearing, and lying, and killing, and ſtealing, and committing adultery, they break out, & blood toucheth † blood.

† Heb. bloods.

3 Therefore ſhall the land mourn, and every one that dwelleth therein ſhall languiſh, with the beaſts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven; yea, the fiſhes of the ſea alſo ſhall be taken away.

4 Yet let no man ſtrive, nor reprove another: for this people *are* as they that ſtrive with the prieſt.

5 Therefore ſhalt thou fall in the day, and the prophet alſo ſhall fall with thee in the night, and I will † deſtroy thy mother.

† Heb. cut off.

6 ¶ My people are † deſtroyed for lack of knowledge: becauſe thou haſt rejected knowledge, I will alſo reject thee, that thou ſhalt be no prieſt to me: ſeeing thou haſt forgotten the law of thy God, I will alſo forget thy children.

† Heb. cut off.

7 As they were increaſed, ſo they ſinned againſt me: *therefore* will I change their glory into ſhame.

8 They

8 They eat up the sin of my people, and they † set their heart on their iniquity.

9 And there shall be like people like * priest: and I will † punish them for their ways, and † reward them their doings.

10 For they shall eat, and not have enough: they shall commit whoredom, and shall not increase, because they have left off to take heed to the LORD.

11 Whoredom, and wine, and new wine, take away the heart.

12 ¶ My people ask counsell at their stocks, and their staff declareth unto them: for the spirit of whoredoms hath caused *them* to erre, and they have gone a whoring from under their God.

13 They sacrifice upon the tops of the mountains, and burn incense upon the hills, under oaks, and poplars, and elms, because the shadow thereof *is* good: therefore your daughters shall commit whoredom, and your spouses shall commit adultery.

14 I || will not punish your daughters when they commit whoredom, nor your spouses when they commit adultery: for themselves are separated with whores, and they sacrifice with harlots: therefore the people *that* doth not understand, || shall fall.

15 ¶ Though thou Israel play the harlot, *yet* let not Judah offend, and come not ye unto Gilgal, neither go ye up to Bethaven, nor swear, The LORD liveth:

16 For Israel slideth back, as a backsliding heifer: now the LORD will feed them as a lamb in a large place.

17 Ephraim *is* joyned to idols: let him alone.

18 Their drink † is sowre: they have committed whoredom continually: her † rulers *with* shame do love, Give ye.

19 The winde hath bound her up in her wings, and they shall be ashamed because of their sacrifices.

CHAP. V.

1 Gods judgements against priests, people and princes of Israel, for their manifold sins, 15 until they repent.

HEar ye this, O priests, and hearken, ye house of Israel, and give ye ear, O house of the king: for judgement *is* toward you, because ye have been a snare on Mizpah, and a net spread upon Tabor.

2 And the revolters are profound to make slaughter, || though I have been † a rebuker of them all.

3 I know Ephraim, and Israel is not hid from me: for now, O Ephraim, thou committest whoredom, *and* Israel is defiled.

4 † They will not frame || their doings to turn unto their God, for the spirit of whoredoms *is* in the midst of them, and they have not known the LORD.

5 And the pride of Israel doth testifie to his face: therefore shall Israel and Ephraim fall in their iniquity: Judah also shall fall with them.

6 They shall go with their flocks, and with their herds to seek the LORD: but they shall not finde *him*, he hath withdrawn himself from them.

7 They have dealt treacherously against the LORD: for they have begotten strange children, now shall a moneth devour them with their portions.

8 Blow ye the cornet in Gibeah, *and* the trumpet in Ramah: cry aloud at Bethaven: after thee, O Benjamin.

9 Ephraim shall be desolate in the day of rebuke: among the tribes of Israel have I made known that which shall surely be.

10 The princes of Judah were like them that remove the bound: *therefore* I will pour out my wrath upon them like water.

11 Ephraim is oppressed *and* broken in judgement: because he willingly walked after the commandment.

12 Therefore *will* I *be* unto Ephraim as a moth: and to the house of Judah as || rottenness.

13 When Ephraim saw his sickness, and Judah *saw* his wound: then went Ephraim to the Assyrian, and sent || to king Jareb: yet could he not heal you, nor cure you of your wound.

14 For I *will be* unto Ephraim as a lion, and as a young lion to the house of Judah; I, *even* I will tear and go away: I will take away, and none shall rescue *him*.

15 ¶ I will go *and* return to my place, † till they acknowledge their offence, and seek my face, in their affliction they will seek me early.

CHAP. VI.

1 An exhortation to repentance. 4 A complaint of Ephraims iniquity.

COme, and let us return unto the LORD: for he hath torn, and he will heal us: he hath smitten, and he will binde us up.

2 *After two dayes will he revive us, in the third day he will raise us up, and we shall live in his sight.

3 Then shall we know, if we follow on to know the LORD: his going forth is prepared as the morning; and he shall come unto us as the rain, as the latter *and* former rain unto the earth.

4 ¶ O Ephraim, what shall I do unto thee? O Judah, what shall I do unto thee? for your || goodness *is* as a morning cloud, and as the early dew it goeth away.

5 Therefore have I hewed *them* by the prophets; I have slain them by the words of my mouth, || and thy judgements *are as* the light *that* goeth forth.

6 For I desired * mercy, and not sacrifice; and the knowledge of God more than burnt-offerings.

7 But they || like men have transgressed the covenant: there have they dealt treacherously against me.

8 Gilead *is* a city of them that work iniquity: *and is* || polluted with blood.

9 And as troops of robbers wait for a man, so the company of priests murder in the way † by consent: for they commit || lewdness.

10 I have seen an horrible thing in the house of Israel: there *is* the whoredom of Ephraim, Israel is defiled.

11 Also O Judah, he hath set an harvest for thee, when I returned the captivity of my people.

CHAP. VII.

1 A reproof of manifold sins. 11 Gods wrath against them for hypocrisie.

WHen I would have healed Israel, then the iniquity of Ephraim was discovered, and the † wickedness of Samaria: for they commit falshood: and the thief cometh in, *and* the troop of robbers † spoileth without.

†Heb. lift up their soul to their iniquity
*Isaiah 24.2.
†Heb. visit upon
†Heb. cause to return.
*Rom. 9.26. 1 pet. 2.10.
‖Or, shall I not? &c.
†Heb. grapes.
†Heb. Lethech *Deut. 21.3.
†Heb. a standing-one †Jer. 9.ezek. 34.23. †Isaiah 2.1.
†Heb. a gone.
Heb. fields.
Or, rebellion.
Heb. revolters.
†Heb. they will not dwell.
Or, their doings will not suffer them.
†Heb. cut off. †Heb. cut off.
Or, be punished.
*1 Kin. 12.29.
†Heb. blood. blood.
†Heb. with one shoulder.
Or, like Adam.
‖Or, cunning for blood.
†Heb. with one shoulder.
Or, like Adam.
‖Or, a worm.
‖Or, to the king of Jareb, or, to king that should plead.
†Heb. till they be guilty.
* 1 Cor. 15.4.
‖Or, mercy, or, kindness.
‖Or, that thy judgements might be &c. *Matt. 9.13. & 10.7. eccles. 4.17. 1 sam. 15.22.
‖Or, like Adam.
‖Or, cunning for blood.
†Heb. with one shoulder.
†Heb. evils.
†Heb. stripeth.

† Heb. lay not to.

2 And they † consider not in their hearts *that* I remember all their wickedness: now their own doings have beset them about; they are before my face.

3 They make the king glad with their wickedness, and the princes with their lies.

‖ Or, the raiser will cease.

4 They *are* all adulterers, as an oven heated by the baker: ‖who ceaseth ‖ from raising after he hath kneaded the dough, until it be leavened.

‖ Or, from waking.

5 In the day of our king, the princes have made *him* sick ‖with bottles of wine, he stretched out his hand with scorners.

‖ Or, with heat through wine.

6 For they have ‖ made ready their heart like an oven, while they lie in wait: their baker sleepeth all the night; in the morning it burneth as a flaming fire.

‖ Or, applied.

7 They are all hot as an oven, and have devoured their judges: all their kings are fallen, there is none among them that calleth unto me.

† Heb. sprinkled.

8 Ephraim, he hath mixed himself among the people; Ephraim is a cake not turned.

9 Strangers have devoured his strength, and he knoweth *it* not: yea, gray hairs are † here and there upon him, yet he knoweth not.

*Chap. 5. 5.

10 And the * pride of Israel testifieth to his face, and they do not return to the LORD their God, nor seek him for all this.

11 ¶ Ephraim also is like a silly dove, without heart: they call to Egypt; they go to Assyria.

12 When they shall go, I will spread my net upon them, I will bring them down as the fowls of the heaven: I will chastise them as their congregation hath heard.

† Heb. spoil.

13 Wo unto them, for they have fled from me: † destruction unto them, because they have transgressed against me: though I have redeemed them, yet they have spoken lies against me.

14 And they have not cried unto me with their heart, when they howled upon their beds: they assembled themselves for corn and wine: *and* they rebell against me.

‖ Or, chastened.

15 Though I ‖have bound *and* strengthened their arms, yet do they imagine mischief against me.

16 They return, *but* not to the most high: they are like a deceitfull bowe: their princes shall fall by the sword, for the * rage of their tongue: this *shall be* their derision in the land of Egypt.

*Psal. 73. 9.

CHAP. VIII.

Destruction is threatened for Israels impiety, 5 and idolatry.

† Heb. the roof of thy mouth.

1, 2 SEt the trumpet to thy † mouth: *he shall come* as an eagle against the house of the LORD, because they have transgressed my covenant, and trespassed against my law.

2 Israel shall cry unto me, My God, we know thee.

3 Israel hath cast off the thing that is good: the enemy shall pursue him.

4 They have set up kings, but not by me: they have made princes, and I knew *it* not: of their silver, and their gold have they made them idols, that they may be cut off.

5 ¶ Thy calf, O Samaria, hath cast thee off: mine anger is kindled against them: how long will it be ere they attain to innocency?

6 For from Israel *was* it also, the workman made it; therefore it is not God: but the calf of Samaria shall be broken in pieces.

7 For they have sowen the winde, and they shall reap the whirlwinde: it hath no ‖ stalk: the bud shall yeeld no meal: if so be it yeeld, the stranger shall swallow it up.

‖ Or, standing corn.

8 Israel is swallowed up; now shall they be among the Gentiles, as a vessell wherein *is* no pleasure.

9 For they are gone up to Assyria, a wilde asse alone by himself; Ephraim hath hired † lovers.

† Heb. loves.

10 Yea, though they have hired among the nations, now will I gather them, and they shall ‖sorrow a little for the burden of the king of princes.

‖ Or, begin.

11 Because Ephraim hath made many altars to sin, altars shall be unto him to sin.

12 I have written to him the great things of my law, *but* they were counted as a strange thing.

‖ Or, in the sacrifices of mine offerings, they, &c.

13 They sacrifice flesh ‖ for the sacrifices of mine offerings, and eat *it*; *but* the LORD accepteth them not. Now will he remember their iniquity, and visit their sins: they shall return to Egypt.

14 For Israel hath forgotten his Maker, and buildeth temples; and Judah hath multiplied fenced cities: but I will send a fire upon his cities, and it shall devour the palaces thereof.

CHAP. IX.

The distresse and captivity of Israel for their sins and idolatry.

REioyce not, O Israel, for ioy, as *other* people: for thou hast gone a whoring from thy God, thou hast loved a † reward ‖ upon every corn floor.

*Jera. 4. 1. 17. ‖ Or, in, &c.

† Heb. wine-fat.

2 The floor and the ‖wine-presse shall not feed them, and the new wine shall fail in her.

3 They shall not dwell in the LORDS land: but Ephraim shall return to Egypt, and they shall eat unclean things in Assyria.

4 They shall not offer wine *offerings* to the LORD: neither shall they be pleasing unto him: *their sacrifices shall be* unto them as the bread of mourners: all that eat thereof shall be polluted: for their bread for their soul shall not come into the house of the LORD.

5 What will ye do in the solemn day, and in the day of the feast of the LORD?

6 For lo, they are gone, because of †destruction: Egypt shall gather them up, Memphis shall bury them: ‖ the pleasant *places* for their silver, nettles shall possesse them: thorns *shall be* in their tabernacles.

† Heb. spoil. ‖ Or, their silver shall be desired, the nettle. Heb. the desire.

7 The dayes of visitation are come, the dayes of recompence are come, Israel shall know *it*: the prophet *is* a fool, †the spirituall man is mad, for the multitude of thine iniquity, and the great hatred.

† Heb. man of § spirit. ‖ Or, against. *Judg. 19. 18. *Num. 25. 3.

8 The watchman of Ephraim *was* with my God: *but* the prophet *is* a snare of a fowler in all his wayes, *and* hatred ‖ in the house of his God.

9 They have deeply corrupted *them selves*, as in the dayes of *Gibeah: *therefore* he will remember their iniquity; he will visit their sins.

10 I found Israel like grapes in the wilderneſſe: I saw your fathers as the first ripe in the fig-tree at her first time: *but* they went to *Baal-Peor, and severed

rated themselves unto that shame, and *their* abominations were according as they loved.

11 As for Ephraim, their glory shall flee away like a bird: from the birth, and from the womb, and from § conception.

12 Though they bring up their children, yet will I bereave them, that *there* shall not be a man *left*: yea, wo also to them, when I depart from them.

13 Ephraim, as I saw Tyrus, is planted in a pleasant place: but Ephraim shall bring forth his children to the murderer.

† Heb. that casteth § fruit. *Chap. 12. 11.

14 Give them, O LORD: what wilt thou give? give them a † miscarrying womb, and dry breasts.

15 All their wickedness * *is* in Gilgal: for there I hated them: for the wickedness of their doings I will drive them out of mine house, I will love them no more: all their princes are revolters.

† Heb. the desires.

16 Ephraim is smitten, their root is dried up, they shall bear no fruit: yea, though they bring forth, yet will I slay even † the beloved *fruit* of their womb.

17 My God will cast them away, because they did not hearken unto him: and they shall be wanderers among the nations.

CHAP. X.

Israel is reproved, and threatened for their impiety.

ISrael *is* || an empty vine, he bringeth forth fruit unto himself: according to the multitude of his fruit he hath increased the altars; according to the goodness of his land, they have made goodly † images.

|| Or, a vine empty-ing the fruit which it giveth. † Heb. statues, or, standing images. ‡ Or, he hath divided their heart. ¶ Heb. head. Chemarims Chap. 11. ** Heb. face the sheer. Isa. 2. Luke 23. Rev. 6. and 9. †† Heb. spoil. ‡‡ Or, their silver shall be desired the no-ble. §§ Hebr. are the dead fire. ¶¶ Heb. man of § spirit || Or, against

2 ‡ Their heart is divided: now shall they be found faulty: he shall ¶ break down their altars: he shall spoil their images.

3 For now they shall say, We have no king, because we feared not the LORD, what then should a king do to us?

4 They have spoken words, swearing falsly in making a covenant: thus judgement springeth up as hemlock in the furrows of the field.

5 The inhabitants of Samaria shall fear, because of the calves of Beth-aven: for the people thereof shall mourn over it, and the || priests thereof *that* rejoyced on it, for the glory thereof, because it is departed from it.

6 It shall be also carried unto Assyria for a present to * king Jareb: Ephraim shall receive shame, and Israel shall be ashamed of his own counsell.

7 As for Samaria, her king is cut off as the fome upon † the water.

8 The high places also of Aven, the sin of Israel, shall be destroyed: the thorn and the thistle shall come up on their altars; * and they shall say to the mountains, Cover us; and to the hills, Fall on us.

9 O Israel, thou hast sinned from the dayes of Gibeah: there they stood: the battell in Gibeah against the children of iniquity did not overtake them.

10 *It is* in my desire that I should chastise them, and the people shall be gathered against them, || when they shall binde themselves in their two furrows.

11 And Ephraim *is as* an heifer that is taught, *and* loveth to tread out *the corn*, but I passed over upon † her fair neck: I will make Ephraim to ride: Judah shall plow, *and* Jacob shall break his clods.

12 Sowe to your selves in righteousnesse, reap in mercy: * break up your fallow ground, for *it is* time to seek the LORD, till he come and rain righteousnesse upon you. * Jere. 4. 3.

13 Ye have plowed wickednes, ye have reaped iniquity, ye have eaten the fruit of lies: because thou didst trust in thy way, in the multitude of thy mighty men.

14 Therefore shal a tumult arise among thy people, and all thy fortresses shall be spoiled, as Shalman spoiled * Beth-arbel in the day of battell: the mother was dashed in pieces upon her children. * 2 Kin. 18. 19.

15 So shall Beth-el do unto you, because of † your great wickednesse: in a morning shall the king of Israel be utterly cut off. † Heb. the evill of your evil.

CHAP. XI.

The ingratitude of Israel unto God for his benefits: § his judgement. 8 Gods mercy toward them.

WHen Israel *was* a childe, then I loved him, and * called my son out of Egypt. * Matt. 2. 15.

2 *As* they called them, so they went from them: they sacrificed unto Baalim, and burnt incense to graven images.

3 I taught Ephraim also to go, taking them by their armes: but they knew not that I healed them.

4 I drew them with cords of a man, with bands of love: and I was to them as they that † take off the yoke on their jawes, and I laid meat unto them. † Heb. lift up.

5 ¶ He shall not return into the land of Egypt, but the Assyrian shall be his king, because they refused to return.

6 And the sword shall abide on his cities: and shall consume his branches, and devour *them*, because of their own counsells.

7 And my people are bent to backsliding from me: though they called them to the most High, † none at all would exalt *him*. † Heb. together they exalted him.

8 How shall I give thee up, Ephraim? *how* shall I deliver thee, Israel? how shall I make thee as * Admah? *how* shall I set thee as Zeboim? mine heart is turned within me, my repentings are kindled together. * Gene. 19. 22. amos 4. 11.

9 I will not execute the fierceness of mine anger, I will not return to destroy Ephraim, for I *am* God, and not man, the holy One in the midst of thee, and I will not enter into the city.

10 They shall walk after the LORD: he shall roar like a lion: when he shall roar, then the children shall tremble from the west.

11 They shall tremble as a bird out of Egypt, and as a dove out of the land of Assyria: and I will place them in their houses, saith the LORD.

12 Ephraim compasseth me about with lies, and the house of Israel with deceit: but Judah yet ruleth with God, and is faithfull || with the saints. || Or, with § most holy.

CHAP. XII.

1 *A reproof of Ephraim, Judah, and Jacob.* 3 *An exhortation to repentance.*

7 *Ephraims sins provoke God.*

EPhraim feedeth on winde, and followeth after the east wind: he daily increaseth lies and desolation, and they do make a covenant with the Assyrians, and oil is carried into Egypt.

2 The LORD hath also a controversie with Judah, and will † punish Jacob, according † Heb. visit upon.

‡ Heb. the beauty of her neck.

cording to his wayes, according to his doings will he recompense him.

*Gene. 25.26. † *Heb.* was a prince, or, behaved himself princely *Gene. 32.24. *Gene. 35.9.10 *Exod. 3.15. ‖ *Or,* Canaan. ‖ *Or,* deceive. ‖ *Or,* all my labours suffice me not, *he shall have* punishment of iniquity in whom *is* sin. † *Heb.* which. † *Heb.* by the hand. *Chap. 4.15. & 9.15. *Gene 28.5. *Gene.19.20.28. *Exod.12.50,51.and 13.3. † *Heb.* with bitternesse. † *Heb.* bloods.

3 ¶ He took his brother * by the heel in the womb, and by his strength he † * had power with God.

4 Yea, he had power over the angel, and prevailed: he wept and made supplication unto him: he found him in * Bethel, and there he spake with us.

5 Even the LORD God of hosts, the LORD *is* his * memorialL.

6 Therefore turn thou to thy God: keep mercy and judgement, and wait on thy God continually.

7 ¶ *He is* ‖ a merchant, the balances of deceit *are* in his hand: he loveth to † oppresse.

8 And Ephraim said, Yet I am become rich, I have found me out substance; ‖ *in* all my labours they shall finde none iniquity in me † that *were* sin.

9 And I *that am* the LORD thy God from the land of Egypt, will yet make thee to dwell in tabernacles, as in the dayes of the solemn feast.

10 I have also spoken by the prophets, and I have multiplied visions, and used similitudes, † by the ministery of the prophets.

11 *Is there* iniquity in Gilead? surely they are vanity; they sacrifice bullocks in * Gilgal, yea, their altars *are* as heaps in the furrows of the fields.

12 And Jacob * fled into the countrey of Syria, and Israel served for * a wife, and for a wife he kept *sheep*.

13 And * by a prophet the LORD brought Israel out of Egypt, and by a prophet was he preserved.

14 Ephraim provoked him to anger † most bitterly: therefore shall he leave his † blood upon him, and his reproach shall his Lord return unto him.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Ephraims glory, by reason of idolatry, vanisheth.* 5 *Gods anger for their unkindanesse.* 9 *A promise of Gods mercy.* 15 *A judgement for rebellion.*

WHen Ephraim spake, trembling, he exalted himself in Israel, but when he offended in Baal, he died.

2 And now † they sin more and more, and have made them molten images of their silver, *and* idols according to their own understanding, all of it the work of the craftsmen: they say of them, Let the ‖ men that sacrifice kisse the calves.

3 Therefore they shall be as the morning cloud, and as the early dew it passeth away, as the chaff that is driven with a whirlwinde out of the floor, and as the smoke out of the chimney.

4 Yet I am the LORD thy God * from the land of Egypt, and thou shalt know no god but me: for *there is* no saviour beside me.

5 ¶ I did know thee in the wildernesse, in the land of † great drought.

6 According to their pasture, so were they filled; they were filled, and their heart was exalted, therefore have they forgotten me.

7 Therefore I will be unto them as a lion, as a leopard by the way will I observe *them*.

8 I will meet them as a bear that is bereaved *of her whelps*, and will rent the caul of their heart, and there will I devour them like a lion: † the wilde beast shall tear them.

9 ¶ O Israel, thou hast destroyed thy self, but in me † *is* thine help.

10 I will be thy king: where *is any other* that may save thee in all thy cities? and thy judges, of whom thou saidst, Give me a king and princes?

11 I gave thee a * king in mine anger, and took *him* away in my wrath.

12 The iniquity of Ephraim is bound up: his sin is hid.

13 The sorrows of a travelling woman shall come upon him, he *is* an unwise son, for he should not stay † long in the place of the breaking forth of children.

14 I will ransom them from the † power of the grave: I will redeem them from death: * O death, I will be thy plagues; O grave, I will be thy destruction: repentance shall be hid from mine eyes.

15 ¶ Though he be fruitfull among *his* brethren, * an east-winde shall come, the winde of the LORD shall come up from the wildernesse, and his spring shall become dry, and his fountain shall be dried up: he shall spoil the treasure of all † pleasant vessels.

16 Samaria shall become desolate, for she hath rebelled against her God: they shall fall by the sword: their infants shall be dashed in pieces, and their women with childe shall be ript up.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *An exhortation to repentance.* 4 *A promise of Gods blessing.*

O Israel, return unto the LORD thy God: for thou hast fallen by thine iniquity.

2 Take with you words, and turn to the LORD, say unto him, Take away all iniquity, and ‖ receive *us* graciously: so will we render the *calves of our lips.

3 Asshur shall not save us, we will not ride upon horses, neither will we say any more to the work of our hands, *Ye are* our gods: for in thee the fatherlesse findeth mercy.

4 ¶ I will heal their backsliding, I will love them freely: for mine anger is turned away from him.

5 I will be as the dew unto Israel: he shall ‖ grow as the lilie, and † cast forth his roots as Lebanon.

6 His branches shall † spread, and his beauty shall be as the olive-tree, and his smell as Lebanon.

7 They that dwell under his shadow, shall return: they shall revive *as* the corn, and ‖ grow as the vine, the ‖ scent thereof *shall be* as the wine of Lebanon.

8 Ephraim *shall say*, What have I to do any more with idols? I have heard *him*, and observed him: I *am* like a green fir-tree, from me *is* thy fruit found.

9 Who *is* wise, and he shall understand these things? prudent, and he shall know them? for the wayes of the LORD *are* right, and the just shall walk in them: but the transgressours shall fall therein.

† *Heb.* they adde to sin. ‖ *Or,* the sacrificers of men. *Isaiah 43.11. chap. 12.10. † *Heb.* droghts † *Heb.* in the hand. † *Heb.* vessels of desire. ‖ *Or,* give good. *Heb. 13.15. ‖ *Or,* blossom † *Heb.* strike. † *Heb.* shall go. ‖ *Or,* blossom ‖ *Or,* memorial. *Chap. 2.15. ‖ *Or,* of rebukes *Isaiah 136.

JOEL.

CHAP. I.

1 *Joel declaring sundry judgements of God, exhorteth to observe them.* 8 *and to mourn:* 14 *He prescribeth a fast: his complaint.*

THE word of the LORD that came to Joel the son of Pethuel.

2 Hear this, ye old men, and give ear, all ye inhabitants of the land: hath this been in your dayes, or even in the dayes of your fathers?

3 Tell ye your children of it, and let your children *tell* their children, and their children another generation.

† *Heb.* the residue of the palmer-worm.

4 † That which the palmer-worm hath left, hath the locust eaten; and that which the locust hath left, hath the canker-worm eaten; and that which the canker-worm hath left, hath the caterpillar eaten.

5 Awake, ye drunkards, and weep; and howl, all ye drinkers of wine, because of the new wine, for it is cut off from your mouth.

6 For a nation is come up upon my land, strong, and without number, whose teeth *are* the teeth of a lion, and he *hath* the cheek-teeth of a great lion.

† *Heb.* laid my fig-tree for a barking

7 He hath laid my vine waste, and † barked my fig-tree: he hath made it clean bare, and cast *it* away; the branches thereof are made white.

8 ¶ Lament like a virgin girded with sackcloth for the husband of her youth.

9 The meat-offering, and the drink-offering is cut off from the house of the LORD; the priests, the LORDS ministers mourn.

10 The field is wasted, the land mourneth; for the corn is wasted: the new wine is ‖ dried up, the oil languisheth.

‖ *Or,* ashamed

11 Be ye ashamed, O ye husbandmen: howl, O ye vine-dressers, for the wheat, and for the barley; because the harvest of the field is perished.

12 The vine is dried up, and the fig-tree languisheth; the pomegranate-tree, the palm-tree also, and the apple tree, *even* all the trees of the field are withered: because joy is withered away from the sons of men.

13 Gird your selves, and lament, ye priests: howl, ye ministers of the altar: come, lie all night in sackcloth, ye ministers of my God: for the meat-offering, and the drink-offering is withholden from the house of your God.

*Chap. 2. 15. ‖ *Or,* day of restraint. *Isaiah 13. 6.

14 ¶ * Sanctifie ye a fast: call a ‖ solemn assembly: gather the elders, *and* all the inhabitants of the land *into* the house of the LORD your God, and cry unto the LORD:

15 Alas for the day! for * the day of the LORD *is* at hand, and as a destruction from the Almighty shall it come.

16 Is not the meat cut off before your eyes, *yea*, joy and gladness from the house of our God?

† *Heb.* grains.

17 The † seed is rotten under their clods: the garners are laid desolate: the barns are broken down; for the corn is withered.

18 How do the beasts groan! the herds of cattell are perplexed, because they have no pasture; yea, the flocks of sheep are made desolate.

19 O LORD, to thee will I cry: for the fire hath devoured the ‖ pastures of the wilderness, and the flame hath burnt all the trees of the field.

‖ *Or,* habitations.

20 The beasts of the field cry also unto thee: for the rivers of waters are dried up, and the fire hath devoured the pastures of the wilderness.

CHAP. II.

1 *He sheweth unto Zion the terribleness of Gods judgement:* 12 *He exhorteth to repentance,* 15 *prescribeth a fast,* 18 *promiseth a blessing thereon,* 21 *and comforteth Zion.*

BLOW ye the ‖ trumpet in Zion, and sound an alarm in my holy mountain; let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for the day of the LORD cometh, for *it is* nigh at hand.

‖ *Or,* cornet.

2 A day of darkness and of gloominess, a day of clouds and of thick darkness, as the morning spread upon the mountains: a great people and a strong; there hath not been ever the like, neither shall be any more after it, even to the years † of many generations.

† *Heb.* of generation and generation.

3 A fire devoureth before them, and behinde them a flame burneth: the land *is* as the garden of Eden before them, and behinde them a desolate wilderness; yea, and nothing shall escape them.

4 The appearance of them *is* as the appearance of horses; and as horsmen, so shall they run.

5 Like the noise of charets on the tops of mountains shall they leap, like the noise of a flame of fire, that devoureth the stubble, as a strong people set in battell array.

6 Before their face the people shall be much pained: all faces shall gather † blackness.

† *Heb.* pot.

7 They shall run like mighty men, they shall climb the wall like men of war; and they shall march every one on his ways, and they shall not break their ranks:

8 Neither shall one thrust another, they shall walk every one in his path: and when they fall upon the ‖ sword, they shall not be wounded.

‖ *Or,* dart.

9 They shall run to and fro in the city; they shall run upon the wall: they shall climbe up upon the houses: they shal enter in at the windows like a thief.

10 The * earth shall quake before them, the heavens shall tremble, the sun and the moon shal be dark, and the stars shall withdraw their shining.

* *Isaiah 13. 10. ezek. 32 7.*

11 And the LORD shall utter his voice before his army, for his camp is very great: for *he is* strong that executeth his word: for the * day of the LORD *is* great, and very terrible, and who can abide it?

* *Jere. 30. 5. amos 5. 18. zep. 1. 15.*

12 ¶ Therefore also now, saith the LORD, * Turn ye even to me with all your heart, and with fasting, and with weeping, and with mourning.

* *Jere. 4. 1.*

13 And rent your heart, and not your garments; and turn unto the LORD your God: for he is * gracious and mercifull, slow to anger, and of great kindnesse, and repenteth him of the evil.

* *Exod. 34. 6. psal. 86. 15. Joah 4 2.*

14 * Who knoweth *if* he will return, and repent, and leave a blessing behinde him, *even* a meat-offering, and a drink offering unto the LORD your God?

* *Jonah 3. 9.*

*Chap. 2.14.

15 ¶ Blow the trumpet in Zion, * sanctifie a fast, call a solemn assembly.

16 Gather the people: sanctifie the congregation: assemble the elders: gather the children, and those that suck the breasts: let the bridegroom go forth of his chamber, and the bride out of her closet.

17 Let the priests, the ministers of the LORD, weep between the porch and the altar, and let them say, Spare thy people, O LORD, and give not thine heritage to reproach, that the heathen should || rule over them: * wherefore should they say among the people, Where is their God?

18 ¶ Then will the LORD be jealous for his land, and pity his people.

|| Or, use a by-word against them.

* Psal. 42.11. & 79.10. & 115.2

19 Yea, the LORD will answer, and say unto his people, Behold, I will send you corn, and wine, and oil, and ye shall be satisfied therewith: and I will no more make you a reproach among the heathen.

20 But I will remove far off from you the northern army, and will drive him into a land barren and desolate, with his face towards the east sea, and his hinder part towards the utmost sea, and his stink shall come up, & his ill savour shall come up, because † he hath done great things.

† Heb. he hath magnified to do.

21 ¶ Fear not, O land, be glad and rejoyce, for the LORD will do great things.

22 Be not afraid, ye beasts of the field: for the pastures of the wilderness do spring, for the tree beareth her fruit, the fig-tree and the vine do yeeld their strength.

23 Be glad then, ye children of Zion, and rejoyce in the LORD your God: for he hath given you the † former rain † moderately, and he * will cause to come down for you the rain, the former rain, and the latter rain in the first moneth.

† Heb. a teacher of righteousness.

† Heb. according to righteousness.

24 And the floors shall be full of wheat, and the fats shall overflow with wine and oil.

*Levi. 25.4. deut. 14.14.

25 And I will restore to you the yeers that the locust hath eaten, the canker-worm, and the caterpillar, and the palmerworm, my great army which I sent among you.

26 And ye shall eat in plenty, and be satisfied, and praise the Name of the LORD your God, that hath dealt wonderously with you: and my people shall never be ashamed.

27 And ye shall know that I am in the midst of Israel, and that I am the LORD your God, and none else: and my people shall never be ashamed.

* Isa. 44 5. 2ds 2.17.

28 ¶ And it shall come to passe afterward that I will * pour out my spirit upon all flesh; and your sons, and your daughters shall prophesie, your old men shall dream dreams, your young men shall see visions.

29 And also upon the servants, and upon the handmaids in those dayes will I pour out my spirit.

30 And I will shew wonders in the heavens and in the earth, blood, and fire, and pillars of smoak.

*Chap. 3.15.

31 * The sun shall be turned into darkenesse, and the moon into blood, before the great and the terrible day of the LORD come.

*Rom. 10.13.

32 And it shall come to passe, that * whosoever shal call on the Name of the LORD, shall be delivered: for in mount Zion and in Jerusalem shall be deliverance, as the LORD hath said, and in the remnant whom the LORD shall call.

CHAP. III.

1 *Gods judgements against the enemies of his people.* 9 *God will be known in his judgements.* 18 *His blessing upon the church.*

FOr behold, in those dayes, and in that time, when I shall bring again the captivity of Judah and Jerusalem,

2 I will also gather all nations, and will bring them down into the valley of Jehoshaphat, and will plead with them there for my people, and for my heritage Israel, whom they have scattered among the nations, and parted my land.

3 And they have cast lots for my people, and have given a boy for a harlot, and sold a girl for wine, that they might drink.

4 Yea, and what have ye to do with me, O Tyre and Zidon, and all the coasts of Palestine? will ye render me a recompence? and if ye recompense me, swiftly and speedily will I return your recompence upon your own head.

5 Because ye have taken my silver and my gold, and have carried into your temples my goodly † pleasant things.

† Heb. desireable.

6 The children also of Judah, and the children of Jerusalem have ye sold unto † the Grecians, that ye might remove them far from their border.

† Heb, the sons of the Grecians.

7 Behold, I will raise them out of the place whither ye have sold them, and will return your recompence upon your own head.

8 And I will sell your sons and your daughters into the hand of the children of Judah, and they shall sell them to the Sabeans, to a people far off, for the LORD hath spoken it.

9 ¶ Proclaime ye this among the Gentiles: † prepare war, wake up the mighty men, let all the men of war draw neer, let them come up.

† Heb. sanctifie

10 *Beat your plow-shares into swords, and your || pruning hooks into spears: let the weak say, I am strong.

*Isaiah 2.4.

|| Or, sithes.

11 Assemble your selves, and come all ye heathen, and gather your selves together round about: thither || cause thy mighty ones to come down, O LORD.

|| Or, the Lord

12 Let the heathen be wakened, and come up to the valley of Jehoshaphat: for there will I sit to judge all the heathen round about.

shall bring down.

13 *Put ye in the sicle, for the harvest is ripe: come, get you down, for the presse is full, the fats overflow, for the wickednesse is great.

*Reve. 14.15.

14 Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of || decision: for the day of the LORD is neer in the valley of decision.

|| Or, confusion, or, threshing.

15 The * sun and the moon shall be darkened, and the stars shall withdraw their shining.

*Chap. 2.31.

16 The LORD also shall * roar out of Zion, and utter his voice from Jerusalem, and the heavens and the earth shall shake: but the LORD will be † the hope of his people, and the strength of the children of Israel.

* Jere. 25.30. amo. 1.2

† Heb. place of repair, or, harbour.

17 So shall ye know that I am the LORD your God, dwelling in Zion, my holy mountain: then shall Jerusalem be † holy, and there shall no * strangers passe thorow her any more.

† Heb. holines. *Reve. 21.27.

18 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day that the mountains shall * drop down new wine, and the hills shall flow with milk,

*Amos 9.13.

milk, and all the rivers of Judah shall † flow with waters; and a fountain shall come forth of the house of the LORD, and shall water the valley of Shittim.

† Heb. go.

19 Egypt shall be a desolation, and Edom shall be a desolate wilderness, for the violence against the children of Judah, because they have shed innocent blood in their land.

|| Or, abide.

20 But Judah shall || dwell for ever, and Jerusalem from generation to generation.

|| Or, even I

21 For I will cleanse their blood that I have not cleansed, || for the LORD dwelleth in Zion.

§ Lord § dwelleth in Zion.

AMOS.

CHAP. I.

1 *Gods judgement upon Syria,* 6 *upon the Philistines,* 9 *upon Tyrus,* 11 *upon Edom,* 13 *and upon Ammon.*

THE words of Amos, who was among the herdmen of Tekoa, which he saw concerning Israel, in the days of Uzziah king of Judah, and in the days of Jeroboam the son of Joash king of Israel, two years before the * earthquake.

* Zech. 14.5. * Jere. 25.30. Joel 3. 16.

2 And he said, The LORD will * roar from Zion, and utter his voice from Jerusalem: and the habitations of the shepherds shall mourn, and the top of Carmel shall wither.

3 Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Damascus, and || for four, I will not ||turn away *the punishment* thereof: because they have threshed Gilead with threshing instruments of iron.

|| Or, yea, for four. || Or, convert it, or, let it be quiet; and so ver. 5, &c.

4 But I will send a fire into the house of Hazael, which shall devour the palaces of Benhadad.

5 I will break also the bar of Damascus, and cut off the inhabitant from the || plain of Aven: and him that holdeth the sceptre from the § house of Eden: and the people of Syria shall go into captivity unto Kir, saith the LORD.

|| Or, Bikath-Aven. § Or, Beth-Eden.

6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of * Gaza, and for four, I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof: because they || carried away captive the whole captivity, to deliver *them* up to Edom.

*2 Cor. 28 18. || Or, carried them away with an entire captivity.

7 But I will send a fire on the wall of Gaza, which shall devour the palaces thereof.

8 And I will cut off the inhabitant from Ashdod, and him that holdeth the sceptre from Ashkelon, and I will turn mine hand against Ekron, and the remnant of the Philistines shall perish, saith the Lord GOD.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Tyrus, and for four, I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof: because they delivered up the whole captivity to Edom, and remembered not † the brotherly covenant.

† Heb. the covenant of brethren.

10 But I will send a fire on the wall of Tyrus, which shall devour the palaces thereof.

11 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Edom, and for four, I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof: because he did pursue his brother with the sword, and did † cast off all pity, and his anger did tear perpetually, and kept his wrath for ever.

† Heb. corrupted his compassions.

12 But I will send a fire upon Teman, which shall devour the palaces of Bozrah.

13 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of the children of Ammon, and for four, I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof: because they have || ript up the women with child of Gilead, that they might enlarge their border.

|| Or, divided § mountains.

14 But I will kindle a fire in the wall of Rabbah, and it shall devour the palaces thereof, with shouting in the day of battell, with a tempest in the day of the whirlwinde.

15 And their king shall go into captivity, he, and his princes together, saith the LORD.

CHAP. II.

1 *Gods wrath against Moab,* 4 *upon Judah.* 6 *and upon Israel:* 9 *God complaineth of their unthankfulnesse.*

THUS saith § LORD, For three transgressions of Moab, and for four, I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof: because he * burnt the bones of the king of Edom into lime.

§ For the transgressions

* 2 Kin. 3.27.

2 But I will send a fire upon Moab, and it shall devour the palaces of Kerioth: and Moab shall die with tumult, with shouting, *and* with the sound of the trumpet:

3 And I will cut off the judge from the midst thereof, & will slay all the princes thereof with him, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Judah, and for four, I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof: because they have despised the law of the LORD, and have not kept his commandments, and their lies caused them to err, after the which their fathers have walked.

5 But I will send a fire upon Judah, and it shall devour the palaces of Jerusalem.

6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Israel, and for four, I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof: because * they sold the righteous for silver, and the poor for a pair of shoes:

* Chap. 8.8.

7 That pant after the dust of the earth, on the head of the poor, and turn aside the way of the meek, and a man and his father will go in unto the *same* || maid, to profane my holy Name.

|| Or, young woman. || Or, such as they have sinned, or, mulcted

8 And they lay themselves down upon clothes laid to pledge, by every altar, and they drink the wine of || the condemned *in* the house of their god.

|| Or, of

9 ¶ Yet destroyed I the * Amorite before them, whose height *was* like the height of the cedars, and he was strong as the oaks; yet I destroyed his fruit from above, and his roots from beneath.

* Num. 21.24. deut. 2. 31. Josh. 24 8.

10 Also I brought you up from the land of * Egypt, and led you fourty years thorow the wilderness, to possesse the land of the Amorite:

* Exod. 12 51. * Chap. 3.1.2.

11 And I raised up of your sons for prophets, and of your young men for Nazarites; *Is it* not even thus, O ye children of Israel, saith the LORD?

12 But ye gave the Nazarites wine to drink, and commanded the prophets, * saying, Prophesie not.

* Or, I will presse your place, as a cart full of sheaves presseth. † Heb. his soul or life.

13 Behold, || I am pressed under you, as a cart is pressed that is full of sheaves.

14 Therefore the flight shall perish from the swift, and the strong shall not strengthen his force, neither shall the mighty deliver † himself:

15 Neither shall he stand that handleth the bowe, and he that is swift of foot shall not deliver *himself*, neither shall he that rideth the horse deliver himself.

† Heb. strong of his heart.

16 And he that is †couragious among the mighty, shall flee away naked in that day, saith the LORD.

CHAP. III.

1 *The necessity of Israels Judgement:* 9 *The publication and causes thereof.*

HEar this word that the LORD hath spoken against you, O children of Israel, against the whole family which I brought up from § land of Egypt, saying,

2 You onely have I known of all the families of the earth: therefore I will † punish you for all your iniquities.

† Heb. visit upon.

3 Can two walk together, except they be agreed?

4 Will a lion roar in the forest, when he *hath* no prey? will a young lion †cry out of his den, if he have taken nothing?

† Heb. give forth his voice.

5 Can a bird fall in a snare upon the earth, where no gin *is* for him? shall one take up a snare from the earth, and have taken nothing at all?

6 Shall a trumpet be blown in the city, and the people || not be afraid? shall there be evil in a city, || and the LORD hath not done *it*?

|| Or, not run together.

7 Surely the Lord GOD will do nothing, but he revealeth his secret unto his servants the prophets.

|| Or, is shall not the Lord do *somewhat*?

8 The lion hath roared, who will not fear? The Lord GOD hath spoken, who can but prophesie?

9 ¶ Publish in the palaces at Ashdod: and in the palaces in the land of Egypt, and say, Assemble your selves upon the mountains of Samaria: and behold the great tumults in the midst thereof, and the || oppressed in the midst thereof.

|| Or, oppressions.

10 For they know not to do right, saith the LORD, who store up violence and || robbery in their palaces.

|| Or, spoil.

11 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, An adversary *there shall be* even round about the land: and he shall bring down thy strength from thee, and thy palaces shall be spoiled.

12 Thus saith the LORD, As the shepherd †taketh out of the mouth of the lion two legs, or a piece of an ear: so shall the children of Israel be taken out that dwell in Samaria in the corner of a bed, and in Damascus || *in* a couch.

† Heb. deliver-eth.

|| Or, on the beds feet.

13 Hear ye, and testifie in the house of Jacob, saith the Lord GOD, the God of hosts,

14 That in the day that I shall || visit the transgressions of Israel upon him, I will also visit the altars of Bethel: and the horns of the altar shall be cut off, and fall to the ground.

|| Or, punish Israel for.

15 And I will smite the winter-house with the summer-house; and the houses of ivory shall perish, and the great houses shall have an end, saith the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Israels reproof for oppression,* 4 *for idolatry,* 6 *and incorrigiblenesse.*

HEar this word, ye kine of Bashan, that *are* in the mountain of Samaria, which oppresse the poor, which crush the needy, which say to their masters, Bring, and let us drink.

2 The Lord GOD hath sworn by his holinesse, that, lo, the dayes shall come upon you, that he will take you away with hooks, & your posterity with fish hooks.

3 And ye shall go out at the breaches every *cow* at that *which is* before her, and || ye shall cast them into the palace, saith the LORD.

|| Or, ye shal cast away § things of the palace.

4 ¶ Come to Bethel and transgresse, at Gilgal multiply transgression; and bring your sacrifices every morning, *and* your tithes after † three *years*.

† Heb. three yeers of dayes.

5 And † offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving with leven, and proclame and publish the free offerings: for † this liketh you, O ye children of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

† Heb. offer by burning

6 ¶ And I also have given you cleannesse of teeth in all your cities, and want of bread in all your places: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

† Heb. so ye love.

7 And also I have withholden the rain from you, when *there were* yet three moneths to the harvest, and I caused it to rain upon one city, and caused it not to rain upon another city: one piece was rained upon, and the piece whereupon it rained not, withered.

8 So two *or* three cities wandered unto one city to drink water; but they were not satisfied: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

9 I have smitten you with blasting and mildew, || when your gardens, and your vineyards, and your fig-trees, and your olive-trees increased, the palmer-worm devoured *them*: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

|| Or, the multitude of your gardens, &c. did the palmer-worm, &c.

10 I have sent among you the pestilence, || after the manner of Egypt: your young men have I slain with the sword, and † have taken away your horses, and I have made the stink of your camps to come up unto your nostrils: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

|| Or, in the way. † Heb. with the captivity of your horses. *Gene. 19. 24. 25.

11 I have overthrown *some* of you, as God overthrew *Sodom and Gomorrah*, and ye were as a fire-brand pluckt out of the burning: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

12 Therefore thus will I do unto thee, O Israel: and because I will do this unto thee, prepare to meet thy God, O Israel.

13 For lo he that formeth the mountains, and createth the || winde, and declareth unto man what *is* his thought, that maketh the morning darknesse, and treadeth upon the high places of the earth: the LORD, the God of hosts, *is* his Name.

|| Or, spirit.

CHAP. V.

1 *A lamentation for Israel.* 4 *Repentance exhorted.* 21 *God rejects their hypocriticall service.*

HEar ye this word which I take up against you, *even* a lamentation, O house of Israel.

2 The virgin of Israel is fallen, she shall no more rise: she is forsaken upon her land, there *is* none to raise her up.

3 For thus saith the Lord GOD, The city that went out *by* a thousand, shall leave an hundred, and that which went forth *by* an hundred, shall leave ten to the house of Israel.

4 ¶ For thus saith the LORD unto the house of Israel, Seek ye me, and ye shall live.

5 But seek not *Bethel, nor enter into Gilgal, and passe not to Beersheba: for Gilgal shall surely go into captivity, and Bethel shall come to nought.

*Chap. 4. 4.

6 Seek the LORD, and ye shall live, lest he break out like fire in the house of Joseph,

Joseph, and devoure it, and there be none to quench it in Bethel.

7 Ye who turn judgement to wormwood, and leave off righteousnesse in the earth:

* Job 9.9. and 38.31. *Chap. 9.6.

8 *Seek him* that maketh the *seven starres, and Orion, and turneth the shadow of death into the morning, and maketh the day dark with night; that *calleth for the waters of the sea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth: the LORD *is* his Name.

† Heb. spoil.

9 That † strengtheneth the † spoiled against the strong: so that the spoiled shall come against the fortresse.

10 They hate him that rebuketh in the gate: and they abhor him that speaketh uprightly.

11 Forasmuch therefore as your treading *is* upon the poor, and ye take from him burdens of wheat, *ye have built houses of hewen stone, but ye shall not dwell in them: ye have planted † pleasant vineyards, but ye shall not drink wine of them:

*Zeph. 1.13. † Heb. vineyards of desire.

12 For I know your manifold transgressions, and your mighty sins: they afflict the just, they take || a bribe, and they turn aside the poor in the gate *from their right.*

|| Or, a ransom.

13 Therefore the prudent shall keep silence in that time; for it *is* an evil time.

14 Seek good, and not evil, that ye may live: and so the LORD, the God of hosts shall be with you, as ye have spoken.

15 *Hate the evil, & love the good, and establish judgement in the gate: it may be that the LORD God of hosts will be gracious unto the remnant of Joseph.

* Psal. 34 15 & 97.10. Rom. 12.9.

16 Therefore the LORD the God of hosts, the Lord saith thus, Wailing *shall be* in all streets, and they shall say in all the high wayes, Alas, alas! and they shall call the husbandman to mourning, and such as are skilfull of lamentation to wailing.

17 And in all vineyards *shall be* wailing, *for* I will passe thorow thee, saith the LORD.

18 *Woe unto you that desire the day of the LORD: to what end *is* it for you? the day of the LORD *is* darknesse, and not light.

* Isaiah 5.19. Jer 30.7 Joel 2.2 Zeph. 1.15.

19 As if a man did flee from a lion, and a bear met him; or went into the house, and leaned his hand on the wall, and a serpent bit him.

20 Shall not the day of the LORD *be* darknesse, and not light? even very dark, and no brightnesse in it?

21 ¶ *I hate, I despise your feast dayes: and I will not || smell in your solemn assemblies.

* Isa. 1. 11 Jer. 6.20. || Or, smell your holy dayes. || Or, thanksofferings.

22 Though ye offer me burnt offerings, and your meat offerings, I will not accept *them:* neither will I regard the || peace offerings of your fat beasts.

23 Take thou away from me the noise of thy songs: for I will not hear the melody of thy viols.

24 But let judgement † run down as waters, and righteousnesse as a mighty stream.

† Heb. roll.

25 *Have ye offered unto me sacrifices and offerings in the wilderness fourty yeeres, O house of Israel?

* Act. 7.42.

26 But ye have born the ||tabernacle of your Moloch, and Chiun your images, the star of your god, which ye made to your selves.

|| Or, Sicouth your king.

27 Therefore will I cause you to go into captivity beyond Damascus, saith the LORD, whose Name *is* the God of hosts.

CHAP. VI.

3 The wantonnesse of Israel, 7 shall be plagued with desolation, 12 and their incorrigiblenesse.

WOe to *them* that || are at ease in Zion, and trust in the mountain of Samaria, which are named *|| chief of the nations, to whom the house of Israel came.

|| Or, are secure. * Exod. 19 5. || Or, first-fruits.

2 Passe ye unto Calneh, and see, and from thence go ye to Hemath the great, then go down to Gath of the Philistines: be they better then these kingdoms? or their border greater then your border?

3 Ye that * put far away the * evil day, and cause the || fear of violence to come neer:

* Ezek. 12.27. *Chap. 5.18.

4 That lie upon beds of ivory, and || stretch themselves upon their couches, and eat the lambs out of the flock, and the calves out of the midst of the stall:

|| Or, habitation.

5 That || chant to the sound of the viol, *and* invent to themselves instruments of musick, like David:

|| Or, abound with superfluities.

6 That drink || wine in bowls, and anoint themselves with the chief ointments: but they are not grieved for the † affliction of Joseph.

|| Or, quaver.

7 ¶ Therefore now shall they go captive with the first that go captive; and the banquet of them that stretched themselves, shall be removed.

|| Or, in bowls of wine. † Heb. breach.

8 *The Lord GOD hath sworn by himself, saith the LORD the God of hosts, I abhor the excellency of Jacob, and hate his palaces: therefore will I deliver up the city, with † all that *is* therein.

* Jere. 51.14. † Heb. the fulnesse thereof.

9 And it shall come to passe, if there remain ten men in one house, *that* they shall die.

10 And a mans uncle shall take him up, and he that burneth him, to bring out the bones out of the house, and shall say unto him that *is* by the sides of the house, Is there yet any with thee? And he shall say, No. Then shall he say, * Hold thy tongue: for || we may not make mention of the Name of the LORD.

* Chap. 5.13. || Or, they will not, or, have not.

11 For behold, the LORD commandeth, and he will smite the great house with ||breaches, & the little house with clefts.

12 ¶ Shall horses run upon the rock? will one plow *there* with oxen? for ye have turned judgement into gall, and the fruit of righteousnesse into hemlock.

|| Or, droppings.

13 Ye which rejoyce in a thing of nought, which say, Have we not taken to us horns by our own strength?

14 But behold, I will raise up against you a nation, O house of Israel, saith the LORD the God of hosts, and they shall afflict you from the entering in of Hemath unto the ||river of the wilderness.

|| Or, valley.

CHAP. VII.

1 The judgement of grashoppers, 4 and of fire, diverted. 7 A type of Israels rejection. 10 Amaziah complaineth of Amos. 16 Amaziahs judgement.

THus hath the Lord GOD shewed unto me, and behold, he formed || grashoppers in the beginning of the shooting up of the latter growth: and lo, *it was* the latter growth after the kings mowings.

|| Or, † grene worms.

2 And it came to passe, *that* when they had made an end of eating the grasse of

the land: then I said, O Lord GOD forgive, I beseech thee, || by whom shall Jacob arise? for he *is* small.

3 The LORD repented for this. It shall not be, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus hath the Lord GOD shewed unto me; and behold, the Lord GOD called to contend by fire, and it devoured the great deep, and did eat up a part.

5 Then said I, O Lord GOD, cease, I beseech thee, by whom shall Jacob arise? for he *is* small.

6 The LORD repented for this. This also shall not be, saith the Lord GOD.

7 ¶ Thus he shewed me; and behold, the Lord stood upon a wal *made by* a plumbline, with a plumb-line in his hand.

8 And the LORD said unto me, Amos, what seest thou? And I said, A plumb-line. Then said the Lord, Behold, I will set a plumb-line in the midst of my people Israel, I will not again pass by them any more.

9 And the high places of Isaac shall be desolate, and the sanctuaries of Israel shall be laid waste; and I will rise against the house of Jeroboam with the sword.

10 ¶ Then Amaziah the priest of Bethel sent to Jeroboam king of Israel, saying, Amos hath conspired against thee in the midst of the house of Israel: the land is not able to bear all his words.

11 For thus Amos saith, Jeroboam shall die by the sword, & Israel shall surely be led away captive out of their own land.

12 Also Amaziah said unto Amos, O thou seer, go, flee thee away into the land of Judah, and there eat bread, and prophesie there.

13 But prophesie not again any more at Bethel: for it *is* the kings || chappell, and it *is* the † kings court.

14 ¶ Then answered Amos, and said to Amaziah, I *was* no prophet, neither *was* I a prophets son, but I *was* an herdman, and a gatherer of || sycamore fruit.

15 And the LORD took me † as I followed the flock, and the LORD said unto me, Go prophesie unto my people Israel.

16 ¶ Now therefore hear thou the word of the LORD: Thou sayest, Prophesie not against Israel, and * drop not *thy word* against the house of Isaac.

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Thy wife shall be an harlot in the city, and thy sons and thy daughters shall fall by the sword, and thy land shall be divided by line, and thou shalt die in a polluted land, and Israel shall surely go into captivity forth of his land.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *By a basket of summer fruit is shewed the neerness of Israels end:* 4 *Oppression is reproved.* 11 *A famine of the word threatned.*

THus hath the Lord GOD shewed unto me, and behold, a basket of summer fruit.

2 And he said, Amos, what seest thou? And I said, A basket of summer fruit. Then said the LORD unto me, The end is come upon my people of Israel; I will not again pass by them any more.

3 And the songs of the temples † shall be howlings in that day, saith the Lord GOD: *there shall be* many dead bodies in every place, they shall cast *them* forth † with silence.

4 ¶ Hear this, O ye that swallow up the needy, even to make the poor of the land to fail,

5 Saying, When will the || new moon be gone, that we may sell corn? and the sabbath, that we may † set forth wheat, making the ephah small, and the shekel great, and † falsifying the balances by deceit?

6 That we may buy the poor for * silver, and the needy for a pair of shoes; yea, and sell the refuse of the wheat?

7 The LORD hath sworn by the excellency of Jacob, Surely I will never forget any of their works.

8 Shall not the land tremble for this, and every one mourn that dwelleth therein? and it shall rise up wholly as a flood, and it shall be cast out and drowned, as by the flood of Egypt.

9 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the Lord GOD, that I will cause the sun to go down at noon, and I will darken the earth in the clear day.

10 And I will turn your feasts into mourning, and all your songs into lamentation; and I will bring up sackcloth upon all loins, and baldnesse upon every head: and I will make it as the mourning of an onely son, and the end thereof as a bitter day.

11 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the Lord GOD, that I will send a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but of hearing the words of the LORD.

12 And they shall wander from sea to sea, and from the north even to the east: they shall run to and fro to seek the word of the LORD, and shall not finde *it*.

13 In that day shall the fair virgins and young men faint for thirst.

14 They that swear by the sin of Samaria, and say, Thy God, O Dan, liveth, and the manner of Beersheba liveth, even they shall fall, and never rise up again.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The certainty of the desolation.* 11 *The restoring of the tabernacle of David.*

I Saw the Lord standing upon the altar, and he said, Smite the || lintell of the door, that the posts may shake: and || cut them in the head all of them, and I will slay the last of them with the sword: he that fleeth of them shall not flee away, and he that escapeth of them, shall not be delivered.

2 * Though they dig into hell, thence shall mine hand take them; though they climb up to heaven, thence will I bring them down.

3 And though they hide themselves in the top of Carmel, I will search and take them out thence: and though they be hid from my sight in the bottom of the sea, thence will I command the serpent, and he shall bite them.

4 And though they go into captivity before their enemies, thence will I command the sword, and it shall slay them: and * I will set mine eyes upon them for evil, and not for good.

5 And the Lord GOD of hosts || he that toucheth the land, and it shall melt, and all that dwelleth therein shal mourn: and it shall rise up wholly like a flood, and shall be drowned as by the flood of Egypt.

6 *It is* he that buildeth his || * stories in the heaven, & hath founded his || troop in ‡ earth, he that * calleth for the waters of the sea, & poureth them out upon the face of ‡ earth: the LORD *is* his Name.

7 Are

|| *Or*, who of (or for) Jacob shall stand?

|| *Or*, sanctuary

† *Heb.* house of the kingdom.

|| *Or*, wilde figs.

† *Heb.* from behinde. * Ezek. 21.2.

† *Heb.* shall howl.

† *Heb* be silent.

|| *Or*, month.

† *Heb.* open.

† *Heb.* perverting the balances of deceit.

* Chap. 2.6.

* Jere. 49.14.

* Jere. 49.15.

* Jere. 49.9.

|| *Or*, chapiter, or, knop.

|| *Or*, wound them.

* Psal. 139.8, &c.

* Jere. 44.11.

|| *Or*, spheare. *Heb.* ascensions.

* Psal. 104.3.

|| *Or*, bundle.

* Chap. 5.8.

7 Are ye not as children of the Ethiopians unto me, O children of Israel, saith the LORD? have not I brought up Israel out of the land of Egypt? and the * Philistines from Caphtor, and the Syrians from Kir?

8 Behold, the eyes of the Lord GOD *are* upon the sinful kingdom, and I will destroy it from off the face of the earth; saving that I will not utterly destroy the house of Jacob, saith the LORD.

9 For lo, I will command, and I will † sift the house of Israel among all nations, like as *corn* is sifted in a sieve, yet shall not the least † grain fall upon the earth.

10 All the sinners of my people shall die by the sword, which say, The evil shall not overtake nor prevent us.

11 ¶ In that day will I raise up the * tabernacle of David that is fallen, and † close up the breaches thereof; and I will raise up his ruins, and I will build it as in the days of old:

12 That they may possess the remnant of Edom, and of all the heathen, † which are called by my Name, saith the LORD, that doth this.

13 Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that the plowman shall overtake the reaper, and the treader of grapes him that † soweth seed; and the mountains shall drop ‖ * sweet wine, and all the hills shall melt.

14 And I will bring again the captivity of my people of Israel: and they shall build the waste cities, and inhabit *them*; and they shall plant vineyards, and drink the wine thereof: they shall also make gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

15 And I will plant them upon their land, and they shall no more be pulled up out of their land which I have given them, saith the LORD thy God.

* Jere. 47.14.

† *Heb.* causse to move.

† *Heb.* stone.

* Acts 15.16.

† *Heb.* hedge, or, wall.

† *Heb.* upon whom my Name is called

† *Heb.* drawn forth.

‖ Or, new wine.

* Joel 3.18.

OBADIAH.

1 *The destruction of Edom.* 3 *for their pride.* 10 *and for their wrong unto Jacob.* 17 *The salvation and victory of Jacob.*

THE vision of Obadiah: Thus saith the Lord GOD concerning Edom; * We have heard a rumour from the LORD, and an embassadour is sent among the heathen; Arise ye, and let us rise up against her in battell.

* Jere. 49.14.

2 Behold, I have made thee small among the heathen: thou art greatly despised.

3 ¶ The pride of thine heart hath deceived thee, thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rock, whose habitation *is* high, that saith in his heart, Who shall bring me down to the ground?

4 * Though thou exalt thy self as the eagle, and though thou set thy nest among the stars, thence will I bring thee down, saith the LORD.

* Jere. 49.15.

5 If * thieves came to thee, if robbers by night, (how art thou cut off!) would they not have stollen till they had enough? if the grape-gatherers came to thee, would they not leave ‖ *some* grapes?

* Jere. 49.9.

‖ Or, gleanings.

6 How are *the things* of Esau searched out? *how* are his hid things sought up?

† *Heb.* the men of thy confederacy.

7 All the men of thy confederacy have brought thee even to the border: † the men that were at peace with thee have deceived thee, *and* prevailed against thee: † *they that eat* thy bread, have laid a wound under thee: there is none understanding ‖ in him.

† *Heb.* the men of thy bread. Or, of it.

8 * Shall I not in that day, saith the LORD, even destroy the wise men out of Edom, and understanding out of the mount of Esau?

* Jer. 49.7. Obad. 8. Jer. 49.22. Gen. 36.11. ‖ Or, spheres. *Heb.* ascensions. * Psal. 104.3. ‖ Or, united by a sub-

9 And thy mighty men, O Teman, shall be dismayed, to the end that every one of the mount of Esau may be cut off by slaughter.

10 ¶ For thy * violence against thy brother Jacob, shame shall cover thee, and thou shalt be cut off for ever.

11 In the day that thou stoodest on the other side, in the day that the strangers ‖ carried away captive his forces, and forreiners entered into his gates, and cast lots upon Jerusalem, even thou *wast* as one of them,

12 But ‖ thou shouldest not have looked on the day of thy brother in the day that he became a stranger: neither shouldest thou have rejoyced over the children of Judah in the day of their destruction: neither shouldest thou have † spoken proudly in the day of distresse.

‖ Or, do not behold.

† *Heb.* magnified thy mouth.

13 Thou shouldest not have entered into the gate of my people in the day of their calamity: yea, thou shouldest not have looked on their affliction in the day of their calamity, nor have laid *hands* on their ‖ substance in the day of their calamity.

‖ Or, forces.

14 Neither shouldest thou have stood in the crosse way, to cut off those of his that did escape; neither shouldest thou have ‖ delivered up those of his that did remain in the day of distresse.

‖ Or, shut up.

15 For the day of the LORD *is* neer upon all the heathen: * as thou hast done, it shall be done unto thee, thy reward shall return upon thine own head.

* Ezek. 35.15.

16 For as ye have drunk upon my holy mountain, *so* shall all the heathen drink continually: yea, they shall drink, and they shall ‖ swallow down, and they shall be as though they had not been.

‖ Or, sup up.

17 ¶ But upon mount Zion shall be ‖ deliverance, and there ‖ shall be holinesse; and the house of Jacob shall possesse their possessions.

‖ Or, they shall escape. ‖ Or, it shall be holy.

18 And the house of Jacob shall be a fire, and the house of Joseph a flame, and the house of Esau for stubble, and they shall kindle in them, and devour them; and there shall not be *any* remaining of the house of Esau, for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

19 And they of the south shall possesse the mount of Esau, and they of the plain the Philistines: and they shall possesse the fields of Ephraim, and the fields of Samaria, and Benjamin *shall possesse* Gilead.

‖ Or, shall possesse that which is in Sepharad.

20 And the captivity of this host of the children of Israel *shall possesse* that of the Canaanites, even unto Zarephath; and the captivity of Jerusalem ‖ which *is* in Sepharad, shall possesse the cities of the south.

† 1 Kin. 17. 9. James 5.17.

21 And * saviours shall come up on mount Zion to judge the mount of Esau, and the * kingdom shall be the LORDS.

* Luke 1.33.

JONAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Jonah sent to Nineveh, fleeth to Tarshish: 4 He is bewrayed by a tempest, 11 thrown into the sea, 17 and swallowed by a fish.*

NOw the word of the LORD came unto ‖ Jonah the son of Amittai, saying,

2 Arise, go to Nineveh that * great city, and cry against it: for their wickedness is come up before me.

3 But Jonah rose up to flee unto Tarshish from the presence of the LORD, and went down to Joppa, and he found a ship going to Tarshish: so he payed the fare thereof, and went down into it, to go with them unto Tarshish, from the presence of the LORD.

4 ¶ But the LORD † sent out a great winde into the sea, and there was a mighty tempest in the sea, so that the ship † was like to be broken.

5 Then the mariners were afraid, and cried every man unto his god, and cast forth the wares that were in the ship into the sea, to lighten it of them: but Jonah was gone down into the sides of the ship, and he lay and was fast asleep.

6 So the shipmaster came to him, and said unto him, What meanest thou, O sleeper? arise, call upon thy God, if so be that God will think upon us, that we perish not.

7 And they said every one to his fellow, Come, and let us cast lots, that we may know for whose cause this evil *is* upon us. So they cast lots, and the lot fell upon Jonah.

8 Then said they unto him, Tell us, we pray thee, for whose cause this evil *is* upon us: what is thine occupation? and whence comest thou? what *is* thy country? and of what people *art* thou?

9 And he said unto them, I *am* an Hebrew, and I fear the LORD the God of heaven, which hath made the sea, and the dry land.

10 Then were the men † exceedingly afraid, and said unto him, Why hast thou done this? (for the men knew that he fled from the presence of the LORD, because he had told them.)

11 ¶ Then said they unto him, What shall we do unto thee, that the sea † may be calm unto us? (for the sea ‖ wrought, and was tempestuous)

12 And he said unto them, Take me up, and cast me forth into the sea; so shall the sea be calm unto you: for I know that for my sake this great tempest *is* upon you.

13 Nevertheless, the men † rowed hard to bring it to the land, but they could not: for the sea wrought, and was tempestuous against them.

14 Wherefore they cried unto the LORD, and said, We beseech thee, O LORD, we beseech thee let us not perish for this mans life, and lay not upon us innocent blood: for thou, O LORD, hast done as it pleased thee.

15 So they took up Jonah, and cast him forth into the sea, and the sea † ceased from her raging.

16 Then the men feared the LORD exceedingly, and † offered a sacrifice unto the LORD, and made vows.

17 ¶ Now the LORD had prepared a great fish to swallow up * Jonah, and Jonah was in the † belly of the fish three dayes and three nights.

CHAP. II.

1 *The prayer of Jonah: 10 He is delivered from the fish.*

THen Jonah prayed unto the LORD his God out of the fishes belly,

2 And said, I * cried ‖ by reason of mine affliction unto the LORD, and he heard me; out of the belly of ‖ hell cried I, *and* thou heardest my voice.

3 For thou hadst cast me into the deep, in the † midst of the seas, and the floods compassed me about: all thy billows and thy waves passed over me.

4 Then I said, I am cast out of thy sight: yet I will look again toward thy holy temple.

5 The * waters compassed me about, even to the soul; the depth closed me round about; the weeds were wrapped about my head.

6 I went down to the † bottoms of the mountains: the earth with her bars *was* about me for ever: yet hast thou brought up my life from ‖ corruption, O LORD, my God.

7 When my soul fainted within me, I remembered the LORD, and my prayer came in unto thee, into thy holy temple.

8 They that observe lying vanities, forsake their own mercy.

9 But I will sacrifice unto thee with the voice of * thanksgiving; I will pay that that I have vowed: *salvation *is* of the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake unto the fish, and it vomited out Jonah upon the dry land.

CHAP. III.

1 *Jonah sent again, preacheth to the Ninevites: 5 Upon their repentance, 10 God repenteth.*

ANd the word of the LORD came unto Jonah the second time, saying,

2 Arise, go unto Nineveh that great city, and preach unto it the preaching that I bid thee.

3 So Jonah arose, and went unto Nineveh, according to the word of the LORD: now Nineveh was an † exceeding great city, of three dayes journey.

4 And Jonah began to enter into the city a dayes journey, and he cried, and said, Yet fourty dayes, and Nineveh shall be overthrown.

5 ¶ So the people of Nineveh † believed God, and proclaimed a fast, and put on sackcloth, from the greatest of them even to the least of them.

6 For word came unto the king of Nineveh, and he arose from his throne, and he laid his robe from him, and covered *him* with sackcloth, and sat in ashes.

7 And he caused it to be proclaimed and † published through Nineveh, (by the decree of the king and his † nobles) saying, Let neither man nor beast, herd nor flock taste any thing; let them not feed, nor drink water.

8 But let man and beast be covered with sackcloth; and cry mightily unto God: yea, let them turn every one from his

‖ Called Matth. 12.39. Jonas. *Gene. 10.11, 12.cha. 3.2.

† *Heb.* cast forth. † *Heb.* thought to be broken.

† *Heb.* with great fear.

† *Heb.* may be silent from us. ‖ *Or,* grew more & more tempestuous. *Hebr.* went. † *Heb.* digged. † *Heb.* blood. † *Heb.* sacrificed a sacrifice, and vowed vows.

*Matt. 12.40 & 16.4. Lu. 11.30. † *Heb.* bowels.

* Psal. 120.1. ‖ *Or,* out of mine affliction. ‖ *Or,* the grave. † *Heb.* heart. * Psal. 69.2.

† *Heb.* cuttings off. ‖ *Or,* the pit.

* Psal. 50.14, 23. and 116.17. Hos. 14. 2. heb. 13.15. * Psal. 3.8.

† *Heb.* of God

*Matt. 12.41. Luke 11.32.

† *Heb.* said. † *Heb.* great men.

his evil way, and from the violence that *is* in their hands.

9 *Who can tell *if* God will turn and repent, and turn away from his fierce anger, that we perish not?

10 ¶ And God saw their works, that they turned from their evil way; and God repented of the evil that he had said that he would do unto them; and he did *it* not.

*Joel 2.14.

CHAP. IIII.

Jonah repining at Gods mercy, 4 is reproved by the type of a gourd.

BUt it displeased Jonah exceedingly, and he was very angry.

2 And he prayed unto the LORD, and said, I pray thee, * O LORD, *was* not this my saying, when I was yet in my country? therefore I fled before unto Tarshish: for I knew that thou *art* a * gracious God, and mercifull, slow to anger, and of great kindenesse, and repentest thee of the evil.

3 Therefore now, O LORD, take I beseech thee, my life from me; for it *is* better for me to die then to live.

4 ¶ Then said the LORD, || Doest thou well to be angry?

5 So Jonah went out of the city, and sat on the east-side of the city, and there made him a booth, and sat under it in the shadow, till he might see what would become of the city.

*Chap. 1.3.

*Exod. 34.6. Psal. 86. 5. Joel 2 13.

|| *Or*, art thou greatly angry?

6 And the LORD God prepared a ||gourd, and made it to come up over Jonah, that it might be a shadow over his head, to deliver him from his grief. So Jonah was † exceeding glad of the gourd.

7 But God prepared a worm when the morning rose the next day, and it smote the gourd, that it withered.

8 And it came to passe, when the sun did arise, that God prepared a ||vehement east winde, and the sun beat upon the head of Jonah, that he fainted, and wished in himself to die, and said, It *is* better for me to die then to live.

9 And God said to Jonah, || Doest thou well to be angry for the gourd? and he said, || I do well to be angry, even unto death.

10 Then said the LORD, Thou hast || had pity on the gourd, for the which thou hast not laboured, neither madest it grow, which † came up in a night, and perished in a night:

11 And should not I spare Nineveh that great city, wherein are more then sixscore thousand persons, that cannot discern between their right hand, and their left hand, and *also* much cattell?

|| *Or*, palm-crist. *Hebr.* Kikajon

† *Heb.* rejoyced with great joy.

|| *Or*, silent.

|| *Or*, art thou greatly angry? † *Or*, I am greatly angry. || *Or*, spared. † *Heb.* was the son of § night.

MICAH.

CHAP. I.

Micah sheweth the wrath of God against Jacob for idolatry: 10 He exhorteth to mourning.

THe word of the LORD that came to Micah the Morasthite, in the dayes of Jotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah kings of Judah, which he saw concerning Samaria and Jerusalem.

2 † Hear, +all ye people, hearken, O earth, and † all that therein is, and let the Lord GOD be witnesse against you, the Lord from his holy temple.

3 For behold, * the LORD cometh forth out of his * place, and will come down, and tread *upon the high places of the earth.

4 And the *mountains shall be molten under him, and the valleys shall be cleft: as wax before the fire, *and* as the waters that are poured down † a steep place.

5 For the transgression of Jacob, *is* all this, and for the sins of the house of Israel: what *is* the transgression of Jacob? *is* it not Samaria? and what *are* the high places of Judah? *are* they not Jerusalem?

6 Therefore I will make Samaria *as* an heap of the field, *and as* plantings of a vineyard: and I will pour down the stones thereof into the valley, and I will discover the foundations thereof.

7 And all the graven images thereof shall be beaten to pieces, and all the hires thereof shall be burnt with the fire, and all the idols thereof will I lay desolate: for she gathered it of the hire of an harlot, and they shall return to the hire of an harlot.

8 Therefore I will wail, and howl, I will go stript and naked: I will make a wailing like the dragons, and mourning as the †owls.

9 For || her wound *is* incurable, for it is come unto Iudah: he is come unto the gate of my people, *even* to Jerusalem.

10 ¶ † Declare ye *it* not at Gath, weep ye not at all: in the house of || Aphrah; * roll thy self in the dust.

11 Passe ye away, thou † inhabitant of || Saphir, having thy * shame naked; the inhabitant of || Zaanan came not forth in the mourning of || Beth-ezel, he shall receive of you his standing.

12 For the inhabitant of Maroth ||waited carefully for good, but evil came down from the LORD unto the gate of Jerusalem.

13 O thou inhabitant of Lachish, binde the charet to the swift beast: she *is* the beginning of the sin to the daughter of Zion: for the transgressions of Israel were found in thee.

14 Therefore shalt thou give presents ||to Moresheth-Gath: the houses of || Achzib *shall be* a lie to the kings of Israel.

15 Yet will I bring an heir unto thee, O inhabitant of Mareshah: || he shall come unto Adullam the glory of Israel.

16 Make thee *bald, and poll thee for thy delicate children, enlarge thy baldnesse as the eagle, for they are gone into captivity from thee.

|| *That is* dust.

† *Heb.* hear ye people all of them. *Deut. 32.1. Isa. 1.2.

† *Heb.* the fulnesse thereof. *Isaiah 26.21. * Psal. 115.3. *Deut. 32.13. & 33.29. * Psal. 97.5.

† *Heb.* of God

*Matt. 12.41. Luke 11.32.

† *Heb.* a descent.

† *Heb.* daughters of § owl.

|| *Or*, is grievously sick of her wounds. *2 Sam. 1.20.

† *Heb.* great men.

|| *Or*, the glory of Israel shall come. &c * Isaiah 22.12.

CHAP. II.

1 *Against oppression* 4 *A lamentation.*
7 *A reproof of injustice and idolatry.*
12 *A promise of restoring Jacob.*

WO to them that devise iniquity, and work evil upon their beds: when § morning is light they practise it, because it is in the power of their hand.

2 And they covet * fields, and take *them* by violence: and houses, and take *them* away: so they ||oppresse a man and his house, even a man and his heritage.

3 Therefore thus saith the LORD. Behold, against this family do I devise an evil, from which ye shall not remove your necks, neither shall ye go haughtily: for this time *is* evil.

*Isaiah 5.8. || Or, defraud.

4 ¶ In

† Heb. with a lamentation of lamentations.

‖ Or, in stead of restoring.

*Deut. 32.8.9.

‖ Or, prophesie not as they prophesie.

† Heb. drop, &c.

*Isaiah 30.10.

‖ Or, shortned

† Heb. upright.

† Heb. yesterday.

† Heb. over against a garment.

‖ Or, wives.

‖ Or, walk with § winde, and lie falsely.

4 ¶ In that day shall one take up a parable against you, and lament with a † doleful lamentation *and* say, We be utterly spoiled: he hath changed the portion of my people: how hath he removed it from *me*? ‖ turning away he hath divided our fields.

5 Therefore thou shalt have none that shall *cast* a cord by lot in the congregation of the LORD.

6 ‖ † * Prophesie ye not, *say they, to them that* prophesie: they shall not prophesie to them, *that* they shall not take shame.

7 ¶ O thou that art named the house of Jacob, is the spirit of the LORD ‖ straitened? *are* these his doings? do not my words do good to him that walketh † uprightly?

8 † Even of late my people is risen up as an enemy: ye pull off the robe † with the garment from them that passe by securely, as men averse from war.

9 The ‖ women of my people have ye cast out from their pleasant houses; from their children have ye taken away my glory for ever.

10 Arise ye, and depart, for this *is* not your rest: because it is polluted, it shall destroy you, even with a sore destruction.

11 If a man ‖ walking in the spirit and falshood do lie, *saying*, I will prophesie unto thee of wine, and of strong drink; he shall even be the prophet of this people.

12 ¶ I will surely assemble, O Jacob, all of thee: I will surely gather the remnant of Israel; I will put them together as the sheep of Bozrah, as the flock in the midst of their fold: they shall make great noise by reason of *the multitude of* men.

13 The breaker up is come up before them: they have broken up, and have passed thorow the gate, and are gone out by it, and their king shall passe before them, and the LORD on the head of them.

CHAP. III.

1 *The cruelty of the princes.* 5 *The falshood of the prophets.* 8 *The fecurity of them both.*

AND I said, Hear, I pray you, O heads of Jacob, and ye princes of the house of Israel: *is it* not for you to know judgement?

2 Who hate the good, and love the evil; who pluck off their skin from off them, and their flesh from off their bones.

3 Who also eat the flesh of my people, and flay their skin from off them, and they break their bones, and chop them in pieces, as for the pot, and as flesh within the cauldron.

4 Then shall they cry unto the LORD, but he will not hear them: he will even hide his face from them at that time, as they have behaved themselves ill in their doings.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD concerning the prophets that make my people erre, that * bite with their teeth, and cry, Peace: and he that putteth not into their mouths, they even prepare war against him:

6 Therefore night *shall be* unto you, † that ye shall not have a vision, and it shall be dark unto you, † that ye shall not divine, and the sun shall go down over the prophets, and the day shall be dark over them.

7 Then shall the seers be ashamed, and the diviners confounded: yea they shall all cover their † lips, for *there* is no answer of God.

† Heb. upper lip.

8 ¶ But truly I am full of power by the spirit of the LORD, and of judgement, and of might, to declare unto Jacob his transgression, and to Israel his sin.

9 Hear this, I pray you, ye heads of the house of Jacob, and princes of the house of Israel, that abhor judgement, and pervert all equity.

10 They build up Zion with * blood, and Jerusalem with iniquity.

* Ezek. 22.27. Zeph. 3.3.

11 The heads thereof judge for reward, and the priests thereof teach for hire, and the prophets thereof divine for money: yet will they lean upon the LORD, † and say, Is not the LORD among us? none evil can come upon us.

† Heb. bloods. † Heb. saying.

12 Therefore shall Zion for your sake be * plowed *as a* field, and Jerusalem shall become heaps, and the mountain of the house, as the high places of the forest.

* Jere. 26.18.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The glory,* 3 *peace,* 8 *kingdom,* 11 *and victory of the church.*

BUT * in the last dayes it shall come to passe *that* the mountain of the house of the LORD shall be established in the top of the mountains, and it shall be exalted above the hills, and people shall flow unto it.

* Isaiah 2.2.&c.

2 And many nations shall come, and say, Come, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, and to the house of the God of Jacob, and he will teach us of his wayes, and we will walk in his paths: for the law shall go forth of Zion, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.

3 ¶ And he shall judge among many people, and rebuke strong nations afar off, and they shall beat their swords into * plowshares, and their spears into ‖ pruning hooks: nation shall not lift up a sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more.

* Isa. 2. 4. Joel 3.10.

‖ Or, sythes.

4 But they shall sit every man under his vine, and under his fig-tree, and none shall make *them* afraid: for the mouth of the LORD of hosts hath spoken *it*.

5 For all people will walk every one in the name of his god, and we will walk in the Name of the LORD our God for ever and ever.

6 In that day, saith the LORD, will I assemble her that halteth, and I will gather her that is driven out, and her that I have afflicted.

7 And I will make her that * halted a remnant; and her that was cast far off a strong nation; and the LORD † shall reign over them in mount Zion, from henceforth even for ever.

* Zeph. 3 19. † Dan. 7.14. Luke 1.33.

8 ¶ And thou, O tower of the flock, the strong hold of the daughter of Zion, unto thee shall it come, even the first dominion, the kingdom shall come to the daughter of Jerusalem.

9 Now why doest thou cry out aloud? *is there* no king in thee? is thy counsellour perished? for pangs have taken thee as a woman in travell.

10 Be in pain, and labour to bring forth, O daughter of Zion, like a woman in travell: for now shalt thou go forth out of the city, and thou shalt dwell in the field, and thou shalt go even to Babylon: there shalt thou be delivered: there the LORD shall redeem thee from the hand of thine enemies.

¶ Now

11 ¶ Now also many nations are gathered against thee, that say, Let her be defiled, and let our eye look upon Zion.

12 But they know not the thoughts of the LORD, neither understand they his counsell: for he shall gather them as the sheaves into the floor.

13 Arise, and thresh, O daughter of Zion: for I will make thine horn iron, and I will make thy hoofs brasse, and thou shalt beat in pieces many people: and I will consecrate their gain, unto the LORD, and their substance unto the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAP. V.

1 *The birth of Christ:* 4 *His kingdom* 8 *his conquest.*

NOw gather thy self in troops, O daughter of troops: he hath laid siege against us: they shall smite the judge of Israel with a rod upon the cheek.

*Matt. 2.6 John 7.42. 2 But thou, * Bethleem-Ephratah, though thou be little among the thousands of Judah, *yet* out of thee shall he come forth unto me, *that is* to be ruler in Israel: whose goings forth *have been* † Heb. § dayes of eternity. from of old, † from everlasting.

3 Therefore will he give them up, until the time that the which travelleth hath brought forth: then the remnant of his brethren shall return unto the children of Israel.

‖ Or, raile. 4 ¶ And he shall stand and ‖ feed in the strength of the LORD, in the majesty of the Name of the LORD his God, and they shall abide: for now shall he be great unto the ends of the earth.

5 And this *man* shall be the peace, when the Assyrian shall come into our land: and when he shall tread in our palaces, then shall we raise against him seven shepherds, and eight † principall men.

† Heb. princes of men. † Heb. eat up. ‖ Or, with her own naked swords. 6 And they shall † waste the land of Assyria with the sword, and the land of Nimrod ‖ in the entrances thereof: thus shall he deliver *us* from the Assyrian, when he cometh into our land, and when he treadeth within our borders.

7 And the remnant of Jacob shall be in the midst of many people, as a dew from the LORD, as the showers upon the grasse, that tarrieth not for man, nor waiteth for the sons of men.

‖ Or, goats. 8 ¶ And the remnant of Jacob shall be among the Gentiles, in the midst of many people, as a lion among the beasts of the forest, as a young lion among the flocks of ‖ sheep: who if he go thorow, both treadeth down, and teareth in pieces, and none can deliver.

9 Thine hand shall be lift up upon thine adversaries, and all thine enemies shall be cut off.

10 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD, that I will cut off thy horses out of the midst of thee, and I will destroy thy chariots.

11 And I will cut off the cities of thy land, and throw down all thy strong holds.

12 And I will cut off witchcrafts out of thine hand, and thou shalt have no more sooth-sayers.

13 Thy graven images also will I cut off, and thy ‖ standing images out of the midst of thee: and thou shalt no more worship the work of thine hands.

‖ Or, statues. ‖ Or, enemies. 14 And I will pluck up thy groves out of the midst of thee: so will I destroy thy ‖ cities.

15 And I will execute vengeance in anger, and fury upon the heathen, *such* as they have not heard.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Gods controversie for unkindeneſſe,* 6 *for ignorance,* 10 *for injuſtice,* 16 *and for idolatry.*

HEar ye now what the LORD saith, Arise, contend thou ‖ before the * mountains, and let the hills hear thy voice. ‖ Or, with. * Isaiah 1.2.

2 Hear ye, O mountains, the LORDS controversie, and ye strong foundations of the earth: for the LORD hath a controversie with his people, and he will plead with Israel. *Exod. 12.51.& 14.30. *Num. 22.5.& 23.7. *Num. 25.

3 O my people, what have I done unto thee, and wherein have I wearied thee? testifie against me. joh. 5. † Heb. sons of a yeer.

4 For I brought thee up out of the land of * Egypt, and redeemed thee out of the house of servants, and I sent before thee Moses, Aaron, and Miriam.

5 O my people, remember now what † Heb. belly. *Balak king of Moab consulted, and what Balaam the son of Beor answered him from * Shittim unto Gilgal, that ye may know the righteousnesse of the LORD. *Deut. 10.12. †Heb. humble thy self to walk.

6 ¶ Wherewith shall I come before the LORD, *and* bow my self before the high God? shall I come before him with burnt-offerings, with calves † of a yeer old? ‖ Or, thy Name shall see that wh ch is.

7 Will the LORD be pleased with thousands of rams, or with ten thousands of rivers of oil? shall I give my first-born *for* my transgression, the fruit of my † body *for* the sin of my soul? ‖ Or, is there yet unto every man an house of the wicked? &c.

8 He hath * shewed thee, O man, what *is* good; and what doth the LORD require of thee, but to do justly, and to love mercy, and to † walk humbly with thy God? † Heb. measure of leanesse.

9 The LORDS voice crieth unto the city, and ‖ the *man* of wisdom shall see thy Name: hear ye the rod, and who hath appointed it. ‖ Or, shall I be pure with? &c.

10 ¶ ‖ *Are* there yet the treasures of wickednes in the house of the wicked, and the † scant measure that is abominable? * Deut. 28.38. hag. 1.6.

11 ‖ Shall I count *them* pure with the wicked balances, and with the bag of deceitfull weights? ‖ Or, he doth much keep the, &c.

12 For the rich men thereof are full of violence, and the inhabitants thereof have spoken lies, and their tongue *is* deceitfull in their mouth. * 1 Kin. 15.25. 26.

13 Therefore also will I make thee sick in smiting thee, in making *thee* desolate, because of thy sins. * 1 Kin. 16.30. &c.

14 Thou shalt eat, but not be satisfied, and thy casting down *shall be* in the midst of thee, and thou shalt take hold, but shalt not deliver: and that which thou deliverest, will I give up to the sword. ‖ Or, astonishment.

15 Thou shalt * sowe, but thou shalt not reap: thou shalt tread the olives, but thou shalt not anoint thee with oil; and sweet wine, but shalt not drink wine.

16 ¶ For ‖ the statutes of * Omri are kept, and all the works of the house of * Ahab, and ye walk in their counsels, that I should make thee a ‖ desolation, and the inhabitants thereof an hissing: therefore ye shall bear the reproach of my people.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The churches complaining of her ſmall number,* 3 *and the generall corruption,* 5 *putteth her confidence in God:* 8 *She triumpheth over her enemies:*

14 God

14 *God commaundeth her by promises,*
16 by confusion of the enemies, 18 and
by mercies.

† *Heb.* the gatherings of summer.

WO is me, for I am as when they have gathered the † summer-fruits, as the grape-gleanings of the vintage: *there* is no cluster to eat; my soul desired the first ripe fruit.

* Psal. 12.3. Isa. 57.1. ‖ *Or,* godly, or merciful. † *Heb.* the mischief of the soul

2 * ‖ The good man is perished out of the earth, and *there is* none upright among men: they all lie in wait for blood: they hunt every man his brother with a net.

3 ¶ That they may do evil with both hands earnestly, the prince asketh, and the judge *asketh* for a reward: and the great man he uttereth his † mischievous desire: so they wrap it up.

4 The best of them *is* as a brier: the most upright *is sharper* than a thornhedge: the day of thy watchmen *and* thy visitation cometh; now shall be their perplexity.

5 ¶ Trust ye not in a friend, put ye not confidence in a guide: keep the doors of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy bosom.

* Matt. 10.21. 35.36. Luke 12.53.

6 For * the son dishonoureth the father: the daughter riseth up against her mother: the daughter in law against her mother in law; a mans enemies *are* the men of his own house.

7 Therefore I will look unto the LORD: I will wait for the God of my salvation: my God will hear me.

‖ *Or,* and thou wilt see her that is mine enemy, and cover her with shame.

8 ¶ Rejoyce not against me, O mine enemy: when I fall, I shall arise; when I sit in darknesse, the LORD *shall be a* light unto me.

9 I will bear the indignation of the LORD, because I have sinned against him, untill he plead my cause, and execute judgement for me: he will bring me forth to the light, *and* I shall behold his righteousnesse.

10 Then ‖ she that is mine enemy shall see it, and shame shall cover her, * which said unto me; Where is the LORD thy God? mine eyes shall behold her: now shall † she be troden down as the mire of the streets.

* Psal. 79.10. & 115. 2. Joel 2.17.

11 *In* the day that thy † walls are to be built, *in* that day shall the decree be far removed.

† *Heb.* she shall be for a treading down. * Amos 9.11, &c.

12 *In* that day also he shall come even to thee from Assyria, and ‖ *from* the fortified cities, and *from* the fortresse, even to the river, and from sea to sea, and, *from* mountain to mountain.

‖ *Or,* even to.

13 ‖ Notwithstanding, the land shall be desolate, because of them that dwell therein, for the fruit of their doings.

‖ *Or,* after that it hath been.

14 ¶ ‖ Feed thy people with thy rod, the flock of thine heritage, which dwell solitarily *in* the wood, in the midst of Carmel: let them feed in Bashan and Gilead, as in the dayes of old.

‖ *Or,* rule.

15 According to the dayes of thy coming out of the land of Egypt will I shew unto him marvellous things.

16 ¶ The nations shall see, and be confounded at all their might: they shall lay their hand upon *their* mouth: their ears shall be deaf.

17 They shall lick the * dust like a serpent: they shall move out of their holes like ‖ worms of the earth: they shall be afraid of the LORD our God, and shall fear because of thee.

* Psal. 72.9. ‖ *Or,* creeping things.

18 Who *is* a God like unto thee, that * pardoneth iniquity, and passeth by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage? he retaineth not his anger for ever, because he delighteth in mercy.

* Exod. 34.6,7.

19 He will turn again, he will have compassion upon us: he will subdue our iniquities; and thou wilt cast all their sins into the depths of the sea.

20 Thou wilt perform the truth to Jacob, *and* the mercy to Abraham, which thou hast sworn unto our fathers from the dayes of old.

NAHUM.

CHAP. I.

The majesty of God, in goodnesse to his people, and severity to his enemies.

THE burden of Nineveh. The book of the vision of Nahum the Elkoshite.

‖ *Or,* the Lord is a jealous God, and a revenger. * Exod. 20.5. † *Heb.* that hath fury. * Exod. 34.7.

2 ‖ God *is* * jealous, and the LORD revengeth: the LORD revengeth, and *is* † furious; the LORD will take vengeance on his adversaries, and he reserveth *wrath* for his enemies.

3 The LORD *is* * slow to anger, and great in power, and will not at all acquit *the wicked:* the LORD *hath* his way in the whirlwinde, and in the storm, and the clouds *are* the dust of his feet.

4 He rebuketh the sea, and maketh it dry, and drieth up all the rivers: Bashan languisheth, and Carmel; and the flower of Lebanon languisheth.

5 The mountains quake at him, and the hills melt, and the earth is burnt at his presence, yea, the world, and all that dwell therein.

† *Heb.* stand up.

6 Who can stand before his indignation? and who can † abide in the fiercenesse of his anger? his fury is poured out like fire, and the rocks are thrown down by him.

‖ *Or,* strength

7 The LORD is good, a ‖ strong hold in the day of trouble, and he knoweth them that trust in him.

8 But with an over running flood he will make an utter end of the place thereof, and darknesse shall pursue his enemies.

† *Heb.* counsellour of Belial.

9 What do ye imagine against the LORD? he will make an utter end: affliction shall not rise up the second time.

‖ *Or,* if they would have been at peace, so should they have been many, and so should they have been shorn, and he should have passed away. † *Heb.* shorn.

10 For while they be folden together *as* thorns, and while they are drunken *as* drunkards, they shall be devoured as stubble fully dry.

* Isa. 5.28. rom. 10,15.

11 There is one come out of thee that imagineth evil against the LORD, † a wicked counsellour.

12 Thus saith the LORD, ‖ Though they *be* quiet, and likewise many, yet thus shall they be † cut down, when he shall passe thorow: though I have afflicted thee, I will afflict thee no more.

13 For now will I break his yoke from off thee, and will burst the bonds in sunder.

14 And the LORD hath given a commandment concerning thee, *that* no more of thy name be sown: out of the house of thy gods will I cut off the graven image, and the molten image: I will make thy grave, for thou art vile.

15 Behold, upon the * mountains the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that

† Heb. feast.
† Heb. Belial.

that publisheth peace: O Judah, † keep thy solemn feasts, perform thy vows: for the † wicked shall no more passe thorow thee; he is utterly cut off.

CHAP. II.

The fierce and victorious armies of God against Nineveh.

1 HE that dasheth in pieces is come up before thy face: keep the munition: watch the way: make *thy* loins strong: fortifie *thy* power mightily.

‖ Or, the dispersers, or hammer.

2 * For the LORD hath turned away the ‖ excellency of Jacob, as the excellency of Israel: for the emptiers have emptied them out, and marred their vine-branches.

* Isaiah 10.12.

‖ Or, the pride of Jacob, and the pride of Israel.

3 The shield of his mighty men is made red, the valiant men are ‖ in scarlet: the chariots *shall be* with † flaming torches in the day of his preparation, and the fir-trees shall be terribly shaken.

‖ Or, clad scarlet. † Heb. fiery torches.

4 The chariots shall rage in the streets, they shall justle one against another in the broad wayes: † they shall seem like torches: they shall run like the lightenings.

† Heb. their shew.

5 He shall recount his ‖ worthies: they shall stumble in their walk; they shall make haste to the wall thereof, and the † defence shall be prepared.

‖ Or, gallants

6 The gates of the rivers shall be opened: and the palace shall be ‖ dissolved.

† Heb. covering, or coverer.

7 And ‖ Huzzab shall be ‖ led away captive, she shall be brought up, and her maids shall lead *her* as with the voice of doves, tabering upon their breasts.

‖ Or, molten.

8 But Nineveh is ‖ of old like a pool of water: yet they shall flee away: Stand, stand, *shall they cry*; but none shall ‖ look back.

‖ Or, that which was established, or there was a stand made.

9 Take ye the spoil of silver, take the spoil of gold: ‖ for there is none end of the store, *and* glory out of all the † pleasant furniture.

‖ Or, discovered.

10 She is empty, and void, and waste, and the * heart melteth, and the knees smite together, and much pain is in all loins, and the faces of them all gather blackness.

‖ Or, from § dayes that the hath been.

11 Where is the dwelling of the lions, and the feeding place of the young lions? where the lion, *even* the old lion walked, and the lions whelp, and none made *them* afraid

‖ Or, cause them to turn.

12 The lion did tear in pieces enough for his whelps, *and* strangled for his lionesses, and filled his holes with prey, and his dens with ravine.

‖ Or, their ‖ suite store, &c. † Heb. vessels of desire. * Isaiah 13.7,8.

13 Behold, I *am* against thee, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will burn her chariots in the smoke, and the sword shall devour thy young lions, and I will cut off thy prey from the earth, and the voice of thy messengers shal no more be heard.

CHAP. III.

The miserable ruine of Nineveh.

‖ Heb, city of bloods. Ezek. 24.9. Nah. 3.12

WO to the † * bloody city, it *is* all full of lies *and* robbery, the prey departeth not.

2 The noise of a whip, and the noise of the rattling of the wheels, & of the prancing horses, and of the jumping chariots.

3 The horseman lifteth up both the † bright sword, and the glittering spear: and *there is* a multitude of slain, and a great number of carcases: and *there is* none end of their corpses: they stumble upon their corpses,

† Heb. § flame of the sword, and the lightning of spear.

4 Because of the multitude of the whoredoms of the well-favoured harlot, the mistresse of witchcrafts, that selleth nations through her whoredoms, and families through her witchcrafts.

5 Behold, * I *am* against thee, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will discover thy skirts upon thy face, and I will shew the nations thy nakednesse, and the kingdoms thy shame.

* Isaiah 47.3. ezek. 16.37.

6 And I will cast abominable filth upon thee, and make thee vile, and will set thee as a gazing stock.

7 And it shall come to passe, *that* all they that look upon thee, shall flee from thee, and say; Nineveh is laid waste, who will bemoan her? whence shall I seek comforters for thee?

8 Art thou better then ‖ populous No, that was situate among the rivers, *that had* the waters round about it, whose rampart *was* the sea, *and* her wall *was* from the sea?

‖ Or, nouthing. Heb. No Amon.

9 Ethiopia and Egypt *were* her strength, and *it was* infinite, Put and Lubim were † thy helpers.

† Heb. in thy help.

10 Yet *was* she carried away, she went into captivity: her young children also were dashed in pieces at the top of all the streets: and they cast lots for her honourable men, and all her great men were bound in chains.

11 Thou also shalt be † drunken: thou shalt be hid, thou also shalt seek strength because of the enemy.

* Jere. 25.27.

12 All thy strong holds *shall be like* fig trees with the first ripe figs: if they be shaken, they shall even fall into the mouth of the eater.

13 Behold, thy people in the midst of thee *are* women: the gates of thy land shall be set wide open unto thine enemies, the fire shall devour thy bars.

14 Draw thee waters for the siege: fortifie thy strong holds: go into clay, and tread the morter: make strong the brick-kill.

15 There shall the fire devour thee; the sword shall cut thee off: it shall eat thee up like the canker-worm: make thy self many as the canker-worm: make thy self many as the locust.

16 Thou hast multiplied thy merchants above the stars of heaven: the canker-worm ‖ spoileth and flieth away.

‖ Or, spreadeth himself.

17 Thy crowned *are* as the locusts, and thy captains as the great grashoppers, which camp in the hedges in the cold day: *but* when the sun ariseth, they flee away, and their place is not known where they *are*.

18 Thy shepherds slumber, O king of Assyria: thy ‖ nobles shall dwell *in the dust*: thy people is scattered upon the mountains, and no man gathereth *them*.

‖ Or, valiant ones.

19 There is no † healing of thy bruise: thy wound is grievous: all that hear the bruit of thee, shall clap the hands over thee; for upon whom hath not thy wickednesse passed continually?

† Heb. wrinkling.

¶ HABAK-

14 *God commaundeth her by promises,*
16 *by confusion of the enemies,* 18 *and by mercies.*

† *Heb.* the gatherings of summer. * Psal. 12.3. Isa. 57.1 ‖ *Or,* godly, or merciful. † *Heb.* the mischief of the soul

WO is me, for I am as when they have gathered the †summer-fruits, as the grape-gleanings of the vintage: *there is* no cluster to eat; my soul desired the first ripe fruit.

2 * ‖ The good man is perished out of the earth, and *there is* none upright among men: they all lie in wait for blood: they hunt every man his brother with a net.

3 ¶ That they may do evil with both hands earnestly, the prince asketh, and the judge *asketh* for a reward: and the great man he uttereth his †mischievous desire: so they wrap it up.

4 The best of them *is* as a brier: the most upright *is sharper* then a thornhedge: the day of thy watchmen *and* thy visitation cometh; now shall be their perplexity.

5 ¶ Trust ye not in a friend, put ye not confidence in a guide: keep the doors of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy bosom.

6 For * the son dishonoureth the father: the daughter riseth up against her mother: the daughter in law against her mother in law; a mans enemies *are* the men of his own house.

7 Therefore I will look unto the LORD: I will wait for the God of my salvation: my God will hear me.

8 ¶ Rejoyce not against me, O mine enemy: when I fall, I shall arise; when I sit in darknesse, the LORD *shall be a* light unto me.

9 I will bear the indignation of the LORD, Because I have sinned against him, untill he plead my cause, and execute judgement for me: he will bring me forth to the light, *and* I shall behold his righteousnesse.

10 Then ‖ she that is mine enemy shall see *it*, and shame shall cover her, * which said unto me; Where is the LORD thy God? mine eyes shall behold her: now shall † she be troden down as the mire of the streets.

11 *In* the day that thy * walls are to be built, *in* that day shall the decree be far removed.

12 *In* that day also he shall come even to thee from Assyria and ‖ *from* the fortified cities, and *from* the fortresse, even to the river, and from sea to sea, and *from* mountain to mountain.

13 ‖ Notwithstanding, the land shall be desolate, because of them that dwell therein, for the fruit of their doings.

14 ¶ ‖ Feed thy people with thy rod, the flock of thine heritage, which dwell solitarily *in* the wood, in the midst of Carmel: let them feed in Bashan and Gilead, as in the dayes of old.

15 According to the dayes of thy coming out of the land of Egypt will I shew unto him marvellous things.

16 ¶ The nations shall see, and be confounded at all their might: they shall lay their hand upon *their* mouth: their ears shall be deaf.

17 They shall lick the * dust like a serpent: they shall move out of their holes like ‖ worms of the earth: they shall be afraid of the LORD our God, and shall fear because of thee.

18 Who *is* a God like unto thee, that * pardoneth iniquity, and passeth by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage? he retaineth not his anger for ever: because he delighteth *in* mercy.

19 He will turn again, he will have compassion upon us: he will subdue our iniquities; and thou wilt cast all their sins into the depths of the sea.

20 Thou wilt perform the truth to Jacob, *and* the mercy to Abraham, which thou hast sworn unto our fathers from the dayes of old.

*Matt. 10.21, 35,36. Luke 12.53.

‖ *Or,* and thou wilt see her that is mine enemy, and cover her with shame.

* Psal. 79.10. & 115. 2. Joel 2 17.

† *Heb.* he shall be for a treading down. * Amos 9.11, &c. ‖ *Or,* even as. ‖ *Or,* after that it hath been. ‖ *Or,* rule.

* Psal. 72.9. ‖ *Or,* creeping thing. * Exod. 34.6,7.

NAHUM.

CHAP. I.

The majesty of God, in goodnesse to his people, and severity to his enemies.

THE burden of Nineveh. The book of the vision of Nahum the Elkoshite.

2 ‖ God *is* * jealous, and the LORD revengeth; the LORD revengeth, and *is* † furious; the LORD will take vengeance on his adversaries, and he reserveth *wrath* for his enemies.

3 The LORD *is* * slow to anger, and great in power, and will not at all acquit *the wicked*: the LORD *hath* his way in the whirlwinde, and in the storm, and the clouds *are* the dust of his feet.

4 He rebuketh the sea, and maketh it dry, and drieth up all the rivers: Bashan languisheth, and Carmel; and the flower of Lebanon languisheth.

5 The mountains quake at him, and the hills melt, and the earth is burnt at his presence, yea, the world, and all that dwell therein.

6 Who can stand before his indignation? and who can † abide in the fiercenesse of his anger? his fury is poured out like fire, and the rocks are thrown down by him.

7 The LORD is good, ‖ a strong hold in the day of trouble, and he knoweth them that trust in him.

‖ *Or,* the Lord is a jealous God, and a revenger, &c. * Exod. 20 5. † *Heb.* that hath fury. * Exod. 34.7.

† *Heb.* stand up. ‖ *Or,* strength

8 But with an over running flood he will make an utter end of the place thereof, and darknesse shall pursue his enemies.

9 What do ye imagine against the LORD? he will make an utter end: affliction shall not rise up the second time.

10 For while they be folden together as thorns, and while they are drunken as drunkards, they shall be devoured as stubble fully dry.

11 There is one come out of thee that imagineth evil against the LORD, † a wicked counsellour.

12 Thus saith the LORD, ‖ Though they *be* quiet, and likewise many, yet thus shall they be † cut down, when he shall passe thorow: though I have afflicted thee, I will afflict thee no more.

13 For now will I break his yoke from off thee, and will burst the bonds in sunder.

14 And the LORD hath given a commandment concerning thee, *that* no more of thy name be sown: out of the house of thy gods will I cut off the graven image, and the molten image: I will make thy grave, for thou art vile.

15 Behold, upon the * mountains the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that

† *Heb.* counsellour of Belial. ‖ *Or,* if they would have been at peace, & should they have been many, and so should they have been shorn, and he should have passed away. † *Heb.* shorn. * Isa. 52 7. rom. 10,15.

that publisheth peace: O Judah, † keep thy solemn feasts, perform thy vows: for the † wicked shall no more passe thorow thee; he is utterly cut off.

† Heb. feast.
† Heb. Belial.

CHAP. II.

The fearfull and victorious armies of God against Nineveh.

HE that dasheth in pieces is come up before thy face: keep the munition: watch the way: make *thy* loins strong: fortifie *thy* power mightily.

‖ Or, the disperser, or hammer.

2 * For the LORD hath turned away the ‖ excellency of Jacob, as the excellency of Israel: for the emptiers have emptied them out, and marred their vine-branches.

* Isaiah 10.12.
‖ Or, the pride of Jacob, and the pride of Israel.

3 The shield of his mighty men is made red, the valiant men are ‖ in scarlet: the charets *shall be* with † flaming torches in the day of his preparation, and the fir-trees shall be terribly shaken.

‖ Or, clad scarlet.
† Heb. fiery torches.

4 The charets shall rage in the streets, they shall justle one against another in the broad wayes: † they shall seem like torches, they shall run like the lightenings.

† Heb. their shew.

5 He shall recount his ‖ worthies: they shall stumble in their walk; they shall make haste to the wall thereof, and the † defence shall be prepared.

‖ Or, gallants
† Heb. covering, or, coverer.

6 The gates of the rivers shall be opened: and the palace shall be ‖ dissolved.

‖ Or, molten.

7 And ‖ Huzzab shall be ‖ led away captive, she shall be brought up, and her maids shall lead *her* as with the voice of doves, tabering upon their breasts.

‖ Or, that which was established, or, there was a stand made.

8 But Nineveh is ‖ of old like a pool of water: yet they shall flee away: Stand, stand, *shall they cry*; but none shall ‖ look back.

‖ Or, discovered.

9 Take ye the spoil of silver, take the spoil of gold: ‖ for there is none end of the store, *and* glory out of all the † pleasant furniture.

‖ Or, from § slayen that hath been.
† Heb. vessels of desire.

10 She is empty, and void, and waste, and the * heart melteth, and the knees smite together, and much pain is in all loins, and the faces of them all gather blackness.

* Isaiah 13.7,8.

11 Where is the dwelling of the lions, and the feeding place of the young lions? where the lion, *even* the old lion walked, and the lions whelp, and none made *them* afraid

12 The lion did tear in pieces enough for his whelps, *and* strangled for his lionesses, and filled his holes with prey, and his dens with ravine.

‖ Or, raise them to arm.

13 Behold, I *am* against thee, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will burn her charets in the smoke, and the sword shall devour thy young lions, and I will cut off thy prey from the earth, and the voice of thy messengers shal no more be heard.

‖ Or, of their infinite store, &c.

CHAP. III.

The miserable ruine of Nineveh.

WO to the † * bloody city, it *is* all full of lies *and* robbery, the prey departeth not.

† Heb. City of bloods.
Exod. 3.9. 4.23. 12.12

2 The noise of a whip, and the noise of the rattling of the wheels, & of the prancing horses, and of the jumping charets.

3 The horseman lifteth up both the † bright sword, and the glittering spear: and *there is* a multitude of slain, and a great number of carcases: and *there is* none end of their corpses: they stumble upon their corpses,

† Heb. § flame of the sword, and the § lightning of § spear.

4 Because of the multitude of the whoredoms of the well-favoured harlot, the mistresse of witchcrafts, that selleth nations through her whoredoms, and families through her witchcrafts.

5 Behold, * I *am* against thee, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will discover thy skirts upon thy face, and I will shew the nations thy nakednesse, and the kingdoms thy shame.

* Isaiah 47.3. ezek. 16.37.

6 And I will cast abominable filth upon thee, and make thee vile, and will set thee as a gazing stock.

7 And it shall come to passe, *that* all they that look upon thee, shall flee from thee, and say, Nineveh is laid waste, who will bemoan her? whence shall I seek comforters for thee?

8 Art thou better then ‖ populous No, that was situate among the rivers, *that had* the waters round about it, whose rampart *was* the sea, *and* her wall *was* from the sea?

‖ Or, populous No, Heb. No Amon.

9 Ethiopia and Egypt *were* her strength, and *it was* infinite, Put and Lubim were † thy helpers.

† Heb. in thy help.

10 Yet *was* she carried away, she went into captivity: her young children also were dashed in pieces at the top of all the streets: and they cast lots for her honourable men, and all her great men were bound in chains.

11 Thou also shalt be † drunken: thou shalt be hid, thou also shalt seek strength because of the enemy.

* Jere. 25.27.

12 All thy strong holds *shall be like* fig trees with the first ripe figs: if they be shaken, they shall even fall into the mouth of the eater.

13 Behold, thy people in the midst of thee *are* women: the gates of thy land shall be set wide open unto thine enemies, the fire shall devour thy bars.

14 Draw thee waters for the siege: fortifie thy strong holds: go into clay, and tread the morter: make strong the brick-kill.

15 There shall the fire devour thee, the sword shall cut thee off: it shall eat thee up like the canker-worm: make thy self many as the canker-worm: make thy self many as the locust.

16 Thou hast multiplied thy merchants above the stars of heaven: the canker-worm ‖ spoileth and flieth away.

‖ Or, spreadeth himself.

17 Thy crowned *are* as the locusts, and thy captains as the great grashoppers, which camp in the hedges, in the cold day: *but* when the sun ariseth, they flee away, and their place is not known where they *are*.

18 Thy shepherds slumber, O king of Assyria: thy ‖ nobles shall dwell *in the dust*: thy people is scattered upon the mountains, and no man gathereth *them*.

‖ Or, valiant ones.

19 There is no † healing of thy bruise: thy wound is grievous: all that hear the bruit of thee, shall clap the hands over thee; for upon whom hath not thy wickednesse passed continually?

† Heb. wrinkling.

¶ HABAK-

¶ HABAKKUK.

CHAP. I.

1 *Unto Habakkuk.* 5 *is shewed vengeance by the Caldeans:* 12 *He complaineth that vengeance is executed by them who are far worse.*

THe burden which Habakkuk the prophet did see.

2 O LORD, how long shal I cry, and thou wilt not hear? *even* cry out unto thee *of* violence, and thou wilt not save.

3 Why doest thou shew me iniquity, and cause me to behold grievance? for spoyling and violence *are* before me: and there are *that* raise up strife and contention.

4 Therefore the law is slacked, and judgement doth never go forth: for the * wicked doth compasse about the righteous: therefore || wrong judgement proceedeth.

5 ¶ Behold ye * among the heathen, and regard, and wonder marvellously; for I will work a work in your dayes, *which* ye will not beleeve, though it be told *you*.

6 For lo, I raise up the Caldeans, that bitter and hasty nation, which shal march thorow the † breadth of the land, to possesse the dwelling places *that are* not theirs.

7 They are terrible and dreadfull: || their judgement and their dignity shall proceed of themselves.

8 Their horses also are swifter then the leopards, and are more † fierce then the evening wolves: and their horsmen shall spread themselves, and their horsmen shall come from far, they shall flie as the eagle *that* hasteth to eat.

9 They shall come all for violence; † their faces shall sup up *as* the eastwinde, and they shall gather the captivity as the sand.

10 And they shall scoff at the kings, and the princes *shall be* a scorn unto them: they shal deride every strong hold, for they shall heap dust and take it.

11 Then shall *his* minde change, and he shall passe over, and offend, *imputing* this his power unto his god.

12 ¶ *Art* thou not from everlasting, O LORD my God, mine holy One? we shall not die: O LORD, thou hast ordained them for judgement, and, O † mighty God, thou hast † established them for correction.

13 *Thou art of* purer eyes *then* to behold evil, and canst not look on || iniquity: wherefore lookest thou upon them that deal treacherously, *and* holdest thy tongue when the wicked devoureth the man that is more righteous then he?

14 And makest men as the fishes of the sea, as the || creeping things that *have* no ruler over them.

15 They take up all of them with the angle: they catch them in their net, and gather them in their || drag: therefore they rejoyce and are glad.

16 Therefore they sacrifice unto their net, and burn incense unto their drag: because by them their portion *is* fat, and their meat || pleateous.

17 Shall they therefore empty their net, and not spare continually to slay the nations?

CHAP. II.

1 *Unto Habakkuk is shewed that he must wait by faith.* 5 *The judgement on the Caldeans for unsatiablenesse,* 9 *covetousnesse,* 12 *cruelty, &c.*

I Will † stand upon my watch, and set me upon the † tower, and will watch to see what he will say || unto me, and what I shall answer || when I am reproved.

2 And the LORD answered me & said, Write the vision, and make it plain upon tables, that he may run that readeth it.

3 For the vision is yet for an appointed time, but at the end it shall speak, and not lie: though it tarry, wait for it, because it will * surely come, it will not tarry.

4 Behold, his soul *which* is lifted up, is not upright in him; but the * just shall live by his faith.

5 ¶ ||Yea also, because he transgresseth by wine, he is a proud man, neither keepeth at home, who enlargeth his desire as hell, and is as death, and cannot be satisfied, but gathereth unto him all nations, and heapeth unto him all people:

6 Shall not all these take up a parable against him, and a taunting proverb against him, and say, || Wo to him that increaseth *that which* is not his: how long? and to him that ladeth himself with thick clay.

7 Shall they not rise up suddenly that shall bite thee? and awake that shall vex thee? and thou shalt be for booties unto them.

8 Because thou hast spoiled many nations, all the remnant of the people shall spoil thee: because of mens † blood and for the violence of the land, of the city, and of all that dwell therein.

9 ¶ Wo to him that * || covetteth an evil covetousnesse to his house, that he may set his nest on high, that he may be delivered from the † power of evil.

10 Thou hast consulted shame to thy house, by cutting off many people, and hast sinned *against* thy soul.

11 For the stone shall cry out of the wall, and the || beam out of the timber || shall answer it.

12 ¶ Wo to him that buildeth a town with * † blood, and stablisheth a city by iniquity.

13 Behold, *is* it not of the LORD of hosts, that the people shall labour in the very fire, and the people shall weary themselves for || very vanity?

14 For the earth shall be filled || with the * knowledge of the glory of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea.

15 ¶ Wo unto him that giveth his neighbour drink: that puttest thy bottle to *him*, & makest *him* drunken also, that thou mayest look on their nakednesse.

16 Thou art filled || with shame for glory: * drink thou also, & let thy foreskin be uncovered: the cup of the LORDS right hand shall be turned unto thee, and shamefull spewing *shall be* on thy glory.

17 For the violence of Lebanon shall cover thee: and the spoil of beasts *which* made them afraid, because of mens blood and for the violence of the land, of the city, and of all that dwell therein.

more with shame then with glory * Jere.

18 ¶ What

* Job 21.7. Jer. 12.1
|| *Or,* wrested
* Acts 13.41.
† *Heb.* breadths
|| *Or,* from them shall proceed
¶ judgement of these, & the captivity of these.
† *Heb.* sharp.
* Zeph. 3.3.
† *Heb.* the supping up of their faces, &c. or, their faces shall look toward the east. *Hebr.* the opposition of their faces toward the east.
¶ *Heb.* rock.
† *Heb.* founded
¶ *Or,* grievance.
|| *Or,* moving
|| *Or,* flue-net.
|| *Or,* dainty. *Hebr.* fat.

* Isaiah 21.8.
† *Heb.* fenced place.
||*Or,* in me.
||*Or.* when I am argued with. *Hebr.* upon my reproofs, or arguing.
* *Heb.* 10.37.
* John 3.36. rom. 1. gal. 3.11. hebr. 10.38.
||*Or,* how much more.
||*Or.* how.
† *Heb.* bloods.
* Jere. 22.13.
||*Or,* gaineth an evil gain.
† *Heb.* palm of § hand.
||*Or,* piece, or failing.
||*Or.* witness against it.
* Ezek. 24.9. nah. 3.
† *Heb.* bloods.
|| *Or,* in vain.
¶ *Or,* knowing the glory of the Lord.
* Isaiah 11.9.
||*Or,* 25.

18 ¶ What profiteth the graven image, that the maker thereof hath graven it? the molten image, and a teacher of lies, that the maker of his work trusteth therein, to make dumb idols?

19 Wo unto him that saith to the wood, Awake; to the dumb stone, Arise, it shall teach: behold, it is laid over with gold and silver, and *there is* no breath at all in the midst of it.

20 But the LORD *is* in his holy temple: let all the earth keep silence before him.

* Jere. 10.8,14 zecha. 10.2.
† Heb. the fashioner of his fashion.
* Psal. 11.4.
† Heb. be silent

all the earth before him.

CHAP. III.

1 Habakkuk in his prayer trembleth at Gods majesty: 17 The confidence of his faith.

A Prayer of Habakkuk the prophet || upon Sigionoth.

2 O LORD, I have heard † thy speech, *and* was afraid: O LORD, || revive thy work in the midst of the years, in the midst of the years make known; in wrath remember mercy.

3 God came from || Teman, and the holy one from mount Paran. Selah. His glory covered the heavens, and the earth was full of his praise.

4 And *his* brightnesse was as the light; he *had* || horns *coming* out of his hand, and there was the hiding of his power:

5 Before him went the pestilence, and || burning coals went forth at his feet.

6 He stood and measured the earth: he beheld, and drove asunder the nations; and the everlasting mountains were scattered, the perpetuall hills did bow: his waies *are* everlasting.

7 I saw the tents of || Cushan in affliction: *and* the curtains of the land of Midian did tremble.

8 Was the LORD displeased against the rivers? *was* thine anger against the rivers? *was* thy wrath against the sea, that thou didst ride upon thine horses, *and* || thy chariots of salvation?

9 Thy bowe was made quite naked, *according* to the oaths of the tribes, *even thy* word: Selah. || Thou didst cleave the earth with rivers.

10 The mountains saw thee, *and* they trembled: the overflowing of the water passed by: the deep uttered his voice, *and* lift up his hands on high.

11 The sun *and* moon * stood still in *their* habitation: || at the light of thine * arrows they went, *and* at the shining of thy glittering spear.

12 Thou didst march thorow the land in indignation, thou didst thresh the heathen in anger.

13 Thou wentest forth for the salvation of thy people, *even* for salvation with thine anointed; thou woundedst the head out of the house of the wicked, † by discovering the foundation unto the neck. Selah.

14 Thou didst strike thorow with his staves the head of his villages: they † came out as a whirlwinde to scatter me; their rejoycing *was* as to devour the poor, secretly.

15 Thou didst walk thorow the sea with thine horses, *thorow* the || heap of great waters.

16 When I heard, my belly trembled; my lips quivered at the voice: rottennes entered into my bones, & I trembled in my self, that I might rest in the day of trouble: when he cometh up unto the people, he will || invade them with his troops.

17 ¶ Although the fig-tree shall not blossom, neither *shall* fruit *be* in the vines; the labour of the olive shall † fail, and the fields shall yeeld no meat; the flock shall be cut off from the fold, and there *shall be* no herd in the stalls:

18 Yet I will rejoyce in the LORD: I will joy in the God of my salvation.

19 The LORD God *is* my strength, and he will make my feet like * hindes *feet*, and he will make me to walk upon mine high places. To the chief singer on my † stringed instruments.

|| Or, according to variable songs, or, tunes, called in Hebr. Sigionoth.
|| Or, preserve alive.
|| Or, ¶ south.
|| Or, wright beame out of his side.
|| Or, burning diseases.
|| Or, Ethiopia.
|| Or, under affliction, or vanity.
|| Or, thy chariots were salvation.
| Or, thou didst cleave § rivers of the earth.
* Josh. 10.12.
| Or, thine arrows walked in the light, &c.
* Josh. 10.11.
† Heb. making naked.
† Heb. were tempestuous.
† Or, mud.
|| Or, cut them in pieces.
† Heb. lie.
* 2Sam. 22.34. psal. 18.34.
† Heb. Neginoth.

ZEPHANIAH.

CHAP. I.

Gods severe judgement against Judah for divers sins.

THe word of the LORD which came unto Zephaniah the son of Cushi, the son of Gedaliah, the son of Amariah, the son of Hizkiah, in the dayes of Josiah the son of Amon king of Judah.

2 I † will utterly consume all things from off † the land saith the LORD.

3 I will consume man and beast: I will consume the fowles of the heaven, and the fishes of the sea, and the || stumbling blocks with the wicked, and I will cut off man from off the land, saith the LORD.

4 I will also stretch out mine hand upon Judah, and upon all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and I will cut off the remnant of Baal from this place, *and* § name of the Chemarims with the priests:

5 And them that worship the host of heaven upon the house tops, and them that worship, *and* that *swear* || by the LORD, *and* that swear by Malcham:

6 And them that are turned back from the LORD, and those that have not sought the LORD, nor enquired for him.

7 Hold thy peace at the presence of the Lord GOD: for the day of the LORD is at hand: for the LORD hath prepared a sacrifice, he hath † bid his guests.

8 And it shall come to passe in the day of the LORDS sacrifice, that I will † punish the princes, and the kings children, and all such as are clothed with strange apparell.

9 In the same day also will I punish all those that leap on the threshold, which fill their masters houses with violence and deceit.

10 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD, *that there shall be* the noise of a cry from the fish gate, and an howling from the second, and a great crashing from the hills.

11 Howl, ye inhabitants of Maktesh, for all § merchant people are cut down: all they that bear silver are cut off.

12 And it shall come to passe at that time, *that* I will search Jerusalem with candles, and punish the men that are † settled

|| Heb. by eating way, will take away read. Heb. the face of the ground. Or, folk.
|| Or, by
† Heb. sanctified, or, prepared.
† Heb. visit upon.

† Heb. curded, or, thickened, *Deut. 28.30, 39.30. Mic. 6.15.

† settled on their lees, that say in their heart, The LORD will not do good, neither will he do evil.

13 Therefore their goods shall become a booty, and their houses a desolation: they shall also build houses, but *not inhabit them; and they shall plant vineyards, but not drink the wine thereof.

14 The great day of the LORD *is* neer, it is neer, and hasteth greatly, *even* the voice of the day of the LORD: the mighty man shall cry there bitterly.

*Jere. 30.7. Joel 2.11. Amos 5.18.

15 That day *is* a day of * wrath, a day of trouble and distresse, a day of wastenesse and desolation, a day of darkenesse and gloominesse, a day of clouds and thick darkenesse;

16 A day of the trumpet and alarm against the fenced cities, and against the high towers.

17 And I will bring distresse upon men, that they shall walk like blinde men, because they have sinned against the LORD, and their blood shall be poured out as dust, and their flesh as the dung.

*Prov. 11.4. Ezek. 7.19. *Zeph. 3.8.

18 *Neither their silver nor their gold shall be able to deliver them in the day of the LORDS wrath; but the whole land shall be *devoured by the fire of his jealousie: for he shall make even a speedy riddance of all them that dwell in the land.

CHAP. II.

1 *An exhortation to repentance.* 4 *The judgement of the Philistines,* 8 *of Moab and Ammon,* 12 *of Ethiopia and Assyria.*

GAther your selves together, yea, gather together, O nation || not desired.

|| Or, not desirous.

2 Before the decree bring forth, *before* the day passe as the chaffe, before the fierce anger of the LORD come upon you, before the day of the LORDS anger come upon you.

3 Seek ye the LORD, all ye meek of the earth, which have wrought his judgement; seek righteousnesse, seek meeknesse: it may be ye shall be hid in the day of the LORDS anger.

4 ¶ For Gaza shall be forsaken, and Ashkelon a desolation: they shall drive out Ashdod at the noon day, and Ekron shall be rooted up.

5 Wo unto the inhabitants of the sea-coast, the nation of the Cherethites: the word of the LORD *is* against you: O Canaan, the land of the Philistines, I will even destroy thee, that there shall be no inhabitant.

6 And the sea-coast shall be dwellings *and* cottages for shepherds, and folds for flocks.

7 And the coast shall be for the remnant of the house of Iudah, they shall feed thereupon, in the houses of Ashkelon shall they lie down in the evening; || for the LORD their God shall visit them, and turn away their captivity.

|| Or, when, &c.

8 ¶ I have heard the reproach of Moab, and the revilings of the children of Ammon, whereby they have reproached my people, and magnified *themselves* against their border.

9 Therefore as I live, saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, surely Moab shall be as Sodom, and the children of Ammon as Gomorrah, *even* the breeding of nettles, and salt-pits, and a perpetuall desolation: the residue of my people shall spoil them, and the remnant of my people shall possesse them.

10 This shall they have for their pride, because they *have* reproached, and magnified *themselves* against the people of the LORD of hosts.

11 The LORD *will be* terrible unto them: for he will † famish all the gods of the earth, and men shal worship him, every one from his place, *even* all the ilses of the heathen.

† Heb. make lean.

12 ¶ Ye Ethiopians also, ye shall be slain by my sword.

13 And he will stretch out his hand against the north, and destroy Assyria, and will make Nineveh a desolation, *and* dry like a wildernesse.

|| Or, pelicane.

14 And flocks shall lie down in the midst of her, all the beasts of the nations: both the || cormorant and the bittern shall * lodge in the ||upper limbs of it: *their* voice shall sing in the windows, desolation *shall be* in the thresholds: || for he shall uncover the cedar-work.

*Isaiah 34.11, &c. || Or, knops, or, chapiters.

15 This is the rejoycing city that dwelt carelesly, that said in her heart, * I *am*, and there is none beside me: how is he become a desolation, a place for beasts to lie down in! every one that passeth by her, shall hisse and wag his hand.

|| Or, when he hath uncovered *Isaiah 47.8.

CHAP. III.

1 *A sharp reproof of Jerusalem for divers sins.* 8 *An exhortation to wait for Israels restauration,* 14 *and to rejoyce for their salvation by God.*

WO to her that is ||filthy and polluted, to the oppressing city.

|| Or, glutonous. Hebr. craw.

2 She obeyed not the voice: she received not || correction: she trusted not in the LORD: she drew not neer to her God.

|| Or, instruction.

3 Her princes Within her are roaring * lions: her judges *are* evening wolves; they gnaw not the bones till the morrow.

* Ezek. 22.27. micah 3.11.

4 Her *prophets are* light *and* treacherous persons: her priests have polluted the sanctuary; they have done * violence to the law.

* Jere. 23.11. hose. 9.7.

5 The just LORD *is* in the midst thereof: he will not do iniquity: * every morning doth he bring his judgement to light, he faileth not; but the unjust knoweth no shame.

* Ezek. 22.25.

6 I have cut off the nations: their ||towers are desolate, I made their streets waste, that none passeth by: their cities are destroyed, so that there is no man, that there is none inhabitant.

† Heb. morning by morning.

7 I said, Surely thou wilt fear me: thou wilt receive instruction: so their dwelling should not be cut off, howsoever I punished them: but they rose early, *and* corrupted all their doings.

|| Or, corners.

8 ¶ Therefore wait ye upon me, saith the LORD, untill the day that I rise up to the prey: for my determination *is* to gather the nations, that I may assemble the kingdoms, to pour upon them mine indignation, *even* all my fierce anger: for all the earth shall be devoured with the fire of my * jealousie.

*Chap. 1.18.

9 For then will I turn to the people a pure † language, that they may all call upon the Name of the LORD, to serve him with one † consent.

† Heb. lip. † Heb. shoulder.

10 From beyond the rivers of Ethiopia, my suppliants, *even* the daughter of my dispersed shall bring mine offering.

11 In that day shalt thou not be ashamed for all thy doings, wherein thou hast

haſt tranſgreſſed againſt me: for then I will take away out of the midſt of thee them that rejoyce in thy pride, and thou ſhalt no more be haughty, † becauſe of mine holy mountain.

† Heb. in my holy.

12 I will alſo leave in the midſt of thee an afflicted and poor people: and they ſhall truſt in the Name of the LORD.

13 The remnant of Iſrael ſhall not do iniquity, nor ſpeak lies: neither ſhall a deceitfull tongue be found in their mouth: for they ſhall feed and lie down, and none ſhall make *them* afraid.

*Iſaiah 12.6 & 54.1.

14 ¶ Sing, O *daughter of Zion: ſhout, O Iſrael: be glad and rejoyce with all the heart, O daughter of Jeruſalem.

15 The LORD hath taken away thy judgements; he hath caſt out thine enemy: the King of Iſrael, *even* the LORD *is* in the midſt of thee: thou ſhalt not ſee evil any more.

16 In that day it ſhall be ſaid to Jeruſalem, Fear thou not: *and* to Zion, Let not thine hands be ‖ ſlack.

‖ Or, faint.

17 The LORD thy God in the midſt of thee *is* mighty: he will ſave, he will rejoyce over thee with joy: † he will reſt in his love, he will joy over thee with ſinging.

† Heb. he will be ſilent.

18 I will gather them that are ſorrowfull for the ſolemn aſſembly, who are of thee, *to whom the* † reproach of it *was* a burden.

† Heb. the burden upon it *was* reproach. * Micah 4.7.

19 Behold, at that time I will undo all that afflict thee: and will ſave her that * halteth, and gather her that was driven out: and † I will get them praiſe and fame in every land, † where they have been put to ſhame.

† Heb. I will ſet them for a praiſe. † Heb. of their ſhame.

20 At that time I will bring you *again*, even in the time that I gather you: for I will make you a name, and a praiſe among all people of the earth, when I turn back your captivity before your eyes, ſaith the LORD.

¶ HAGGAI.

CHAP. I.

1 *Haggai reproveth the people for neglecting the building of the houſe: 7 He inciteth them to the building, 12 and promiſeth Gods aſſiſtance.*

IN the ſecond yeer of Darius the king, in the ſixth moneth, in the firſt day of the moneth, came the word of the LORD † by Haggai the prophet unto Zerubbabel the ſon of Shealtiel, ‖ governour of Judah, and to Joſhua the ſon of Joſedech the high prieſt, ſaying,

† Heb. by the hand of Haggai. ‖ Or, captain.

2 Thus ſpeaketh the LORD of hoſts, ſaying, This people ſay, The time is not come, the time that the LORDS houſe ſhould be built.

3 Then came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet, ſaying,

4 *Is it* time for you, O ye, to dwell in your cieled houſes, and this houſe lie waſte?

5 Now therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts; † Conſider your wayes.

† Heb. ſet your heart on your wayes.

6 Ye have * ſowen much, and bring in little: ye eat, but ye have not enough: ye drink, but ye are not filled with drink: ye clothe you, but there is none warm: and he that earneth wages, earneth wages *to put it* into a bag † with holes.

* Deut. 28.38. mica. 6. 14, 15. † Heb. pierced thorow.

7 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Conſider your wayes.

8 Go up to the mountain, and bring wood, and build the houſe, and I will take pleaſure in it, and I will be glorified, ſaith the LORD.

9 Ye looked for much, and lo, *it came* to little: and when ye brought it home, I did ‖ blow upon it: Why, ſaith the LORD of hoſts? becauſe of mine houſe that is waſte, and ye run every man unto his own houſe.

‖ Or, blow it away.

10 Therefore the heaven over you is ſtayed from dew, and the earth † is ſtayed *from* her fruit.

* Deut. 28.23.

11 And I called for a drought upon the land, and upon the mountains, and upon the corn, and upon the new wine, and upon the oil, and upon that which the ground bringeth forth, and upon men, and upon cattell, and upon all the labour of the hands.

12 ¶ Then Zerubbabel the ſon of Shealtiel, and Joſhua the ſon of Joſedech the high prieſt, with all the remnant of the people obeyed the voice of the LORD their God, and the words of Haggai the prophet, (as the LORD their God had ſent him) and the people did fear before the LORD.

13 Then ſpake Haggai the LORDS meſſenger in the LORDS meſſage unto the people, ſaying, I *am* with you, ſaith the LORD.

14 And the LORD ſtirred up the ſpirit of Zerubbabel the ſon of Shealtiel, governour of Judah, and the ſpirit of Joſhua the ſon of Joſedech the high prieſt, and the ſpirit of all the remnant of the people, and they came, and did work in the houſe of the LORD of hoſts their God:

15 In the four and twentieth day of the ſixth moneth, in the ſecond yeer of Darius the king.

CHAP. II.

1 *He encourageth them to the work, by promiſes of greater glory to the ſecond temple, then to the firſt.*

IN the ſeventh moneth, in the one and twentieth *day* of the moneth, came the word of the LORD † by the prophet Haggai, ſaying,

† Heb. by the hand of.

2 Speak now to Zerubbabel the ſon of Shealtiel, governour of Judah, and to Joſhua the ſon of Joſedech the high prieſt, and to the reſidue of the people, ſaying,

3 Who is left among you that ſaw this houſe in her firſt glory? and how do ye ſee it now? *is it* not in your eyes, in compariſon of it, as nothing?

4 Yet now be ſtrong, O Zerubbabel, ſaith the LORD; and be ſtrong, O Joſhua, ſon of Joſedech the high prieſt; and be ſtrong, all ye people of the land, ſaith the LORD, and work: (for I *am* with you, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.)

5 *According to* the word that I covenanted with you when ye came out of Egypt, ſo my Spirit remaineth among you: fear ye not.

6 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, * Yet once it *is* a little while, and I will ſhake the heavens, and the earth, and the ſea, and the dry land.

* Hebr. 12.26.

7 And I will ſhake all nations, and the deſire of all nations ſhall come; and I will

will fill this house with glory, saith the LORD of hosts.

8 The silver *is* mine, and the gold *is* mine, saith the LORD of hosts.

9 The glory of this latter house shall be greater than of the former, saith the LORD of hosts: and in this place will I give peace, saith the LORD of hosts.

10 ¶ In the four and twentieth *day* of the ninth *month*, in the second year of Darius, came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet, saying,

11 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Ask now the priests *concerning* the law, saying,

12 If one bear holy flesh in the skirt of his garment, and with his skirt do touch bread, or pottage, or wine, or oil, or any meat, shall it be holy? and the priests answered and said, No.

13 Then said Haggai, If one that is unclean by a dead body, touch any of these, shall it be unclean? and the priests answered and said, It shall be unclean.

14 Then answered Haggai, and said, So *is* this people, and so *is* this nation before me, saith the LORD; and so *is* every work of their hands; and that which they offer there, is unclean.

15 And now, I pray you, consider from this day and upward, from before a stone was laid upon a stone in the temple of the LORD.

16 Since those *days* were, when one came to an heap of twenty *measures*, there were but ten: when one came to the press-fat for to draw out fifty *vessels* out of the press, there were but twenty.

17 I smote you * with blasting, and with mildew, and with hail in all the labours of your hands; yet ye *turned* not to me, saith the LORD. *Amos 4.9.

18 Consider now from this day and upward, from the four and twentieth day of the ninth *month*, *even* from the day that the foundation of the LORD'S temple was laid, consider it.

19 *Is* the seed yet in the barn: yea, as yet the vine, and the fig-tree, and the pomegranate, and the olive tree hath not brought forth: from this day will I bless *you*.

20 ¶ And again the word of the LORD came unto Haggai, in the four and twentieth *day* of the month, saying,

21 Speak to Zerubbabel governour of Judah, saying, I will shake the heavens and the earth.

22 And I will overthrow the throne of kingdoms, and I will destroy the strength of the kingdoms of the heathen; and I will overthrow the chariots, and those that ride in them; and the horses, and their riders, shall come down, every one by the sword of his brother.

23 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, will I take thee, O Zerubbabel, my servant, the son of Shealtiel, saith the LORD, and will make thee as a signet: for I have chosen thee, saith the LORD of hosts.

¶ ZECHARIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Zechariah exhorteth to repentance.* 7 *A vision of horses.* 12 *Comfortable promises to Jerusalem.* 18 *The vision of four horns, and four carpenters.*

IN the eighth month, in the second year of Darius, came the word of the LORD unto Zechariah the son of Barachiah, the son of Iddo the prophet, saying,

2 The LORD hath been † sore displeased with your fathers.

3 Therefore say thou unto them; Thus saith the LORD of hosts, * Turn ye unto me, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will turn unto you, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 * Be ye not as your fathers, unto whom the former prophets have cried, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Turn ye now from your evil ways, and from your evil doings: but they did not hear, nor hearken unto me, saith the LORD.

5 Your fathers, where *are* they? and the prophets, do they live for ever?

6 But my words, and my statutes which I commanded my servants the prophets, did they not ‖ take hold of your fathers? and they returned, and said, * Like as the LORD of hosts thought to do unto us, according to our ways, and according to our doings, so hath he dealt with us.

7 ¶ Upon the four and twentieth day of the eleventh month, which *is* the month Sebat, in the second year of Darius, came the word of the LORD unto Zechariah, the son of Barachiah, the son of Iddo the prophet, saying,

8 I saw by night, and behold, a man riding upon a red horse, and he stood among the myrtle trees that *were* in the bottom, and behind him *were there* red horses, ‖ speckled and white.

9 Then said I, O my lord, what *are* these? and the angel that talked with me, said unto me, I will shew thee what these be.

10 And the man that stood among the myrtle-trees, answered and said, These *are* they whom the LORD hath sent to walk to and fro through the earth.

11 And they answered the angel of LORD that stood among the myrtle-trees, and said, We have walked to and fro through the earth: and behold, all the earth sitteth still, and is at rest.

12 ¶ Then the angel of the LORD answered and said, O LORD of hosts, how long wilt thou not have mercy on Jerusalem, and on the cities of Judah, against which thou hast had indignation these threescore and ten years?

13 And the LORD answered the angel that talked with me, with good words, *and* comfortable words.

14 So the angel that communed with me, said unto me, Cry thou, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I am † jealous for Jerusalem, and for Zion, with a great jealousie.

15 And I am very sore displeased with the heathen that are at ease: for I was but a little displeased, and they helped forward the affliction.

16 Therefore thus saith the LORD, I am returned to Jerusalem with mercies: my house shall be built in it, saith the LORD of hosts, and a line shall be stretched forth upon Jerusalem.

17 Cry yet, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, My cities through † prosperity shall yet be spread abroad; and

† *Heb.* with displeasure. * Mal. 3.7.

*Isaiah 31.6. Jer. 3.12 and 18. 11. Ezek. 18 30. Hosea 14.1.

‖ *Or*, overtake. * Lam. 2.18.

*Chap. 8.2.

† *Heb.* good.

‖ *Or*, bay.

and the LORD shall yet comfort Zion, and shall yet chuse Jerusalem.

18 ¶ Then lift I up mine eyes, and saw; and behold, four horns.

19 And I said unto the angel that talked with me, What *be* these? And he answered me, These *are* the horns which have scattered Judah, Israel, and Jerusalem.

20 And the LORD shewed me four carpenters.

21 Then said I, What come these to do? And he spake, saying, These *are* the horns which have scattered Judah, so that no man did lift up his head: but these are come to fray them, to cast out the horns of the Gentiles, which lift up their horn over the land of Judah, to scatter it.

CHAP. II.

1 *Gods care of Jerusalem.* 6 *The redemption of Zion.* 10 *The promise of Gods presence.*

I Lift up mine eyes again, and looked, and behold, a man with a measuring line in his hand.

2 Then said I, Whither goest thou? and he said unto me, To measure Jerusalem, to see what *is* the breadth thereof, and what *is* the length thereof.

3 And behold, the angel that talked with me, went forth, and another angel went out to meet him:

4 And said unto him, Run, speak to this young man, saying, Jerusalem shall be inhabited as towns without walls, for the multitude of men and cattell therein.

5 For I, saith the LORD, will be unto her a wall of fire round about, and will be the glory in the midst of her.

6 ¶ Ho, ho, *come forth*, and flee from the land of the north, saith the LORD: for I have spread you abroad as the four windes of the heaven, saith the LORD.

7 Deliver thy self, O Zion, that dwellest *with* the daughter of Babylon.

8 For thus saith the LORD of hosts; After the glory hath he sent me unto the nations which spoiled you: for he that *toucheth you, toucheth the apple of his eye.

9 For behold, I will shake mine hand upon them, and they shall be a spoil to their servants: and ye shall know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me.

10 ¶ *Sing and rejoyce, O daughter of Zion: for lo, I come, and I *will dwell in the midst of thee, saith the LORD.

11 And many nations shall be joyned to the LORD in that day, and shall be my people: and I will dwell in the midst of thee, and thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto thee.

12 And the LORD shall inherit Judah his portion in the holy land, and shall chuse Jerusalem again.

13 Be silent, O all flesh, before the LORD: for he is raised up out of † his holy habitation.

CHAP. III.

1 *Under the type of Joshua, the restauration of the church,* 8 *and Christ the Branch is promised.*

And he shewed me Joshua the high priest, standing before the angel of the LORD, and ‖ Satan standing at his right hand † to resist him.

2 And the LORD said unto Satan, * The LORD rebuke thee, O Satan, even the LORD that hath chosen Jerusalem, rebuke thee. *Is* not this a brand pluckt out of the fire?

3 Now Joshua was clothed with filthy garments, and stood before the angel.

4 And he answered and spake unto those that stood before him, saying, Take away the filthy garments from him. And unto him he said, Behold, I have caused thine iniquity to passe from thee, and I will clothe thee with change of raiment.

5 And I said, Let them set a fair mitre upon his head. So they set a fair mitre upon his head, and clothed him with garments, and the angel of the LORD stood by.

6 And the angel of the LORD protested unto Joshua, saying,

7 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, If thou wilt walk in my wayes, and if thou wilt keep my ‖ charge, then thou shalt also judge my house, and shall also keep my courts, and I will give thee † places to walk among these that stand by.

8 Hear now, O Joshua the high priest, thou and thy fellows that sit before thee: for they *are* † men wondered at: for behold, I will bring forth my servant the *BRANCH.

9 For behold, the stone that I have laid before Joshua: upon one stone *shall be* seven eyes, behold, I will engrave the graving thereof, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will remove the iniquity of that land in one day.

10 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, shall ye call every man his neighbour under the vine, and under the fig-tree.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *By the golden candlestick is fore shewed the good successe of Zerubbabels foundation:* 11 *By the two olive trees, the two anointed ones.*

And the angel that talked with me, came again, and waked me, as a man that is wakened out of his sleep:

2 And said unto me, What seest thou? and I said, I have looked, and behold a candlestick all of gold, † with a bowl upon the top of it, and his seven lamps thereon, and ‖ seven pipes to the seven lamps which were upon the top thereof:

3 And two olive-trees by it, one upon the right side of the bowl, and the other upon the left side thereof.

4 So I answered and spake to the angel that talked with me, saying, What *are* these, my lord?

5 Then the angel that talked with me, answered and said unto me, Knowest thou not what these be? And I said, No, my lord.

6 Then he answered and spake unto me, saying, This *is* the word of the LORD unto Zerubbabel, saying, Not by ‖ might, nor by power, but by my spirit, saith the LORD of hosts.

7 Who *art* thou, O great mountain? before Zerubbabel *thou shalt become a* plain, and he shall bring forth the head stone thereof with shoutings, *crying*, Grace, grace unto it.

8 Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

9 The hands of Zerubbabel have laid the foundation of this house: his hands shall also finish it, and thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto you.

10 For who hath despised the day of small things? ‖ For they shall rejoyce, and shall see the † plummet in the hand of

Amos 9.

Or, ay.

‖ That is, an adversary.

† Heb. to be his adversary.

Jude 9

† Heb. good.

*Deut. 32.10. psal. 17.8.

*Isaiah 12.5.& 51.1.

* Levi. 25.12. eccl. 37.27. 2 cor. 6.18.

† Heb. the habitation of his holiness.

*Chap. 8.2.

Or, ordinance.

† Heb. walks.

† Heb. men of wonder.

*Isaiah 11.1. jer. 23.5 and 33. 15. chap. 6.12. luke 1.78.

Or, seven eyes of the Lord shall rejoyce.

† Heb. stone of tin,

of Zerubbabel with those seven: * they *are* the eyes of the LORD, *which* run to and fro through the whole earth.

11 ¶ Then answered I, and said unto him, What *are* these two olive-trees upon the right *side* of the candlestick, and upon the left *side* thereof?

12 And I answered again, and said unto him, What be these two olive-branches, which † through the two golden pipes ‖ empty † the golden *oil* out of themselves?

13 And he answered me, and said, Knowest thou not what these be? And I said, No, my lord.

14 Then said he, These *are* the two † anointed ones that stand by the Lord of the whole earth.

* Chap. 3. 9.
† Heb. by § hand.
‖ Or, empty out of themselves
oil into § gold.
† Heb. § gold.
† Heb. sons of oil.

CHAP. V.

1 *By the flying roll is shewed the curse of thevves and sweerers.* 5 *By a woman pressed in an ephah, the finall desolation of Babylon.*

THen I turned and lift up mine eyes, and looked, and behold, a flying roll.

2 And he said unto me, What seest thou? and I answered, I see a flying roll, the length thereof *is* twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof ten cubits.

3 Then said he unto me, This *is* the curse that goeth forth over the face of the whole earth: ‖ for every one that stealeth shall be cut off *as on* this side according to it; and every one that sweareth shall be cut off *as on* that side according to it.

4 I will bring it forth, saith the LORD of hosts, and it shall enter into the house of the thief, and into the house of him that sweareth falsly by my Name: and it shall remain in the midst of his house, and shall consume it, with the timber thereof, and the stones thereof.

‖ Or, every one of this people that stealeth, holdeth himself guiltlesse as it doth.

5 ¶ Then the angel that talked with me, went forth, and said unto me, Lift up now thine eyes, and see what *is* this that goeth forth.

6 And I said, What *is it?* And he said, This *is* an ephah that goeth forth. He said moreover, This *is* their resemblance thorow all the earth.

7 And behold, there was lift up a ‖ talent of lead: and this *is* a woman that sitteth in the midst of the ephah.

‖ Or, weighty piece.

8 And he said, This *is* wickednesse, and he cast it into the midst of the ephah, and he cast the weight of lead upon the mouth thereof.

9 Then lift I up mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came out two women, and the winde was in their wings, (for they had wings like the wings of a stork) and they lift up the ephah between the earth and the heaven.

10 Then said I to the angel that talked with me, Whither do these bear the ephah?

11 And he said unto me, To build it an house in the land of Shinar: and it shall be established, and set there upon her own base.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The vision of charets.* 9 *By Joshuas crowns is shewed the temple and kingdom of Christ the Branch.*

AND I turned, and lift up mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came four charets out from between two mountains, and the mountains *were* mountains of brasse.

2 In the first charet *were* red horses, and in the second charet black horses.

3 And in the third charet white horses, and in the fourth charet grisled *and* ‖ bay horses.

‖ Or, strong.

4 Then I answered and said unto the angel that talked with me, What *are* these, my lord?

5 And the angel answered and said unto me, These *are* the four ‖ spirits of the heavens, which go forth from standing before the Lord of all the earth.

‖ Or, winds.

6 The black horses which are therein, go forth into the north countrey, and the white go forth after them, and the grisled go forth toward the south countrey.

7 And the bay went forth, and sought to go, that they might walk to and fro thorow the earth: and he said, Get ye hence, walk to and fro thorow § earth. So they walked to and fro thorow the earth.

8 Then cried he unto me, and spake unto me, saying, Behold, these that go toward the north countrey have quieted my spirit in the north countrey.

9 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

10 Take of *them* of the captivity, *even* of Heldai, of Tobijah, and of Jedaiah, which are come from Babylon, and come thou the same day, and go into the house of Josiah the son of Zephaniah,

11 Then take silver and gold, and make crowns, & set *them* upon the head of Joshua the son of Josedech the high priest:

12 And speak unto him, saying, Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, Behold, the man whose Name *is* the * BRANCH; and he shall ‖ grow up out of his place, and he shall build the temple of the LORD:

* Chap. 3. 4.
‖ Or, branch up from under him.

13 Even he shall build the temple of the LORD, and he shall bear the glory, and shall sit and rule upon his throne: and he shall be a priest upon his throne, and the counsell of peace shall be between them both.

14 And the crowns shall be to Helem, and to Tobijah, and to Jedaiah, and to Hen the son of Zephaniah, for a memoriall in the temple of the LORD.

15 And they that are far off shall come and build in the temple of the LORD, and ye shall know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto you. And *this* shall come to passe, if ye will diligently obey the voice of the LORD your God.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The captives enquire of fasting:* 4 *Zechariah reproves their fasting:* 8 *Sin the cause of their captivity.*

AND it came to passe in the fourth yeer of king Darius, that the word of the LORD came unto Zechariah in the fourth *day* of the ninth moneth, *even* in Chisleu;

2 When they had sent unto the house of God, Sherezer, & Regem-melech, and their men, † to pray before the LORD,

† Heb. to intreat the face of the Lord.

3 *And* to speak unto the priests, which *were* in the house of the LORD of hosts, and to the prophets, saying, Should I weep in the fifth moneth, separating myself, as I have done these so many yeers?

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD of hosts unto me, saying,

5 Speak unto all the people of the land, and to the priests, saying, When ye * fasted and mourned in the fifth and seventh moneth, even those seventy yeers, did ye at all fast unto me, *even* to me?

* Isaiah 58. 5.

6 And

6 And when ye did eat, and when ye did drink, || did not ye eat *for your selves*, and drink *for your selves*?

7 ||*Should ye* not *hear* the words which the LORD hath cried † by the former prophets, when Jerusalem was inhabited, and in prosperity, and the cities thereof round about her, when *men* inhabited the south of the plain?

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto Zechariah, saying,

9 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, † Execute true judgement, and shew mercy and compassions every man to his brother.

10 And oppresse not the * widow, nor the fatherlesse, the stranger, nor the poor, and let none of you imagine evil against his brother in your heart.

11 But they refused to hearken, and † pulled away the shoulder, and † stopped their ears, that they should not hear.

12 Yea, they made their hearts *as* an adamant stone, lest they should hear the law, and the words which the LORD of hosts hath sent in his spirit † by the former prophets: therefore came a great wrath from the LORD of hosts.

13 Therefore it is come to passe, *that* as he cried, and they would not hear; so * they cried, and I would not hear, saith the LORD of hosts.

14 But I scattered them with a whirlwinde among all the nations, whom they knew not: thus the land was desolate after them, that no man passed thorow, nor returned: for they laid the † pleasant land desolate.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Jerusalem restored*: 9 *They are encouraged to the building by Gods favour to them*: 16 *Good works are required of them*: 18 *Joy and enlargement promised*.

AGain the word of the LORD of hosts came *to me*, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I was jealous for Zion with great jealousie; and I was * jealous for her with great fury.

3 Thus saith the LORD, I am returned unto Zion, and will dwell in the midst of Jerusalem: and Jerusalem shall be called a city of truth, and the mountain of the LORD of hosts, the holy mountain.

4 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, There shall yet old men and old women dwel in the streets of Jerusalem, and every man with his staff in his hand † for very age.

5 And the streets of the city shall be full of boyes and girles, playing in the streets thereof.

6 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, If it be marvellous in the eyes of the remnant of this people in these dayes, should it also be || marvellous in mine eyes, saith the LORD of hosts?

7 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will save my people from the east-countrey, and from the † west-countrey:

8 And I will bring them, and they shall dwell in the midst of Jerusalem: and they shall be my people, and I will be their God, in truth and in righteousnesse.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Let your hands be strong, ye that hear in these dayes these words by the mouth of the prophets, which *were* in the day that the foundation of the house of the LORD of hosts was laid, that the temple might be built.

10 For before these dayes there was no || * hire for man, nor any hire for beast, neither *was there* any peace to him that went out, or came in, because of the affliction: for I set all men, every one against his neighbour.

11 But now I will not *be* unto the residue of this people, as in the former dayes, saith the LORD of hosts.

12 For the seed *shall be* † prosperous: the vine shall give her fruit, and the ground shall give her increase, and the heavens shall give their dew, and I will cause the remnant of this people to possesse all these things.

13 And it shall come to passe, *that* as ye were a curse among the heathen, O house of Judah, and house of Israel: so will I save you, and ye shall be a blessing: fear not, *but* let your hands be strong.

14 For thus saith the LORD of hosts: As I thought to punish you, when your fathers provoked me to wrath, saith the LORD of hosts, and I repented not:

15 So again have I thought in these dayes to do well unto Jerusalem, and to the house of Judah: fear ye not.

16 ¶ These *are* the things that ye shall do; * Speak ye every man the truth to his neighbour: † execute the judgement of truth and peace in your gates.

17 And let none of you imagine evil in your hearts against his neighbour, and love no false oath: for all these *are things* that I hate, saith the LORD.

18 ¶ And the word of the LORD of hosts came unto me, saying,

19 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, The fast of the fourth *month*, and the fast of the fifth, and the fast of the seventh, and the fast of the tenth, shall be to the house of Judah joy and gladnesse, and cheerfull † feasts: therefore love the truth and peace.

20 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, *It shall* yet *come to passe*, that there shall come people, and the inhabitants of many cities.

21 And the inhabitants of one *city* shall go to another, saying, * Let us go || speedily † to pray before the LORD, and to seek the LORD of hosts: I will go also.

22 Yea, many people, and strong nations shall come to seek the LORD of hosts in Jerusalem, and to pray before the LORD.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, In those dayes *it shall come to passe*, that ten men shall take hold out of all languages of the nations, even shall take hold of the skirt of him that is a Jew, saying, We will go with you: for we have heard *that* God *is* with you.

CHAP. IX.

1 *God defendeth his church*. 9 *Zion is exhorted to rejoyce for the coming of Christ*. 12 *Gods promises*.

THE burden of the word of the LORD in the land of Hadrach, and Damascus *shall be* the rest thereof: when the eyes of man, *as* of all the tribes of Israel, *shall be* toward the LORD.

2 And Hamath also shall border thereby; Tyrus and Zidon, though it be very * wise.

|| Or, be not ye they that eat, &c.

|| Or, are not these § words.

† Heb. by the hand of, &c.

† Heb. judge judgement of truth.

* Exod. 22.21. Isa. 1.23 jer. 5.28

† Heb. they gave a backsliding shoulder.

† Heb. made heavie.

† Heb. by the hand of, &c.

* Prov. 1.28. Isa. 1.15. Jere. 11.11. and 14.2.

† Heb. land of desire.

* Chap. 1.14.

† Heb. for multitude of dayes.

|| Or, hard, or difficult.

† Heb. countrey of the going down of the sun.

* Isaiah 58.5.

|| Or, the hire of man became nothing, &c. * Mag. 1.6.

† Heb. of peace.

* Ephes. 4.25.

† Heb. judge truth, and the judgement of peace.

† Heb. solemnities, or, set times.

* Isa. 2. 2. mich 4.1.2.

|| Or, continually. Hebr. going.

† Heb. to intreat the face.

* Ezek. 28.3. &c.

9 And Tyrus did build her self a strong hold, and heaped up silver as the dust, and fine gold as the mire of the streets.

4 Behold, the Lord will cast her out, and he will smite her power in the sea, and she shall be devoured with fire.

5 Ashkelon shall see *it*, and fear, Gaza also *shall see it*, and be very sorrowfull, and Ekron; for her expectation shall be ashamed; and the king shall perish from Gaza, and Ashkelon shall not be inhabited.

6 And a bastard shall dwell in Ashdod, and I will cut off the pride of the Philistines.

† *Heb.* bloods. 7 And I will take away his † blood out of his mouth, and his abominations from between his teeth: but he that remaineth, even he *shall be* for our God, and he shall be as a governour in Judah, and Ekron as a Jebusite.

8 And I will encamp about my house, because of the army, because of him that passeth by, and because of him that returneth: and no oppressour shall passe thorow them any more: for now have I seen with mine eyes.

*Isaiah 62.11. matt. 21 5 John 12.15. ‖ *Or*, saving himself.

9 ¶ * Reloyce greatly, O daughter of Zion: Shout, O daughter of Jerusalem: behold, thy king cometh unto thee: he *is* just, and ‖ having salvation; lowly, and riding upon an asse, and upon a colt the foal of an asse.

10 And I will cut off the charet from Ephraim, and the horse from Jerusalem: and the battell bowe shall be cut off; and he shall speak peace unto the heathen, and his dominion *shall be* * from sea even to sea, and from the river even to the ends of the earth.

* Psal. 72.8. ‖ *Or*, whose covenant is by blood. *Isaiah 61.1.

11 As for thee also, ‖ by the blood of thy covenant, I have sent forth thy * prisoners out of the pit wherein *is* no water.

12 ¶ Turn ye to the strong hold, ye prisoners of hope; even to day do I declare that I will render double unto thee:

13 When I have bent Judah for me, filled the bowe with Ephraim, and raised up thy sons, O Zion, against thy sons, O Grecce, and made thee as the sword of a mighty man.

14 And the LORD shall be seen over them, and his arrow shall go forth as the lightening: and the Lord GOD shall blow the trumpet, and shall go with whirlwindes of the south.

‖ *Or*, subdue the stones of the sling.

15 The LORD of hosts shall defend them, and they shall devour, and ‖ subdue with sling-stones, and they shall drink, *and* make a noise as through wine, and they ‖ shall be filled like bowls, *and* as the corners of the altar.

‖ *Or*. shall fill both § bowls, &c. § *Or*, grow, *or*, *speak*.

16 And the LORD their God shall save them in that day as the flock of his people, for *they shall be as* the stones of a crown lifted up, as an ensigne upon his land.

17 For how great *is* his goodnesse, and how great *is* his beauty? corn shall make the young men ‖ cheerfull, and new wine the maids.

CHAP. X.

1 God to be sought unto, and not idols: 5 As he visited his flock for sin, so he will save and restore them.

Ask ye of the LORD rain in the time of the latter rain, *so* the LORD shall make ‖ bright clouds, and give them showres of rain, to every one grasse in the field.

‖ *Or*, lightnings.

2 For the * † idols have spoken vanity, and the diviners have seen a lie, and have told false dreams; they comfort in vain: therefore they went their way as a flock, they ‖ were troubled, because there *was* no shepherd.

* Jere. 10.8. habak. 2.18. † *Heb.* terraphims. ‖ *Or*, answered that, &c.

3 Mine anger was kindled against the shepherds, and I † punished the goats: for the LORD of hosts hath visited his flock, the house of Judah, and hath made them as his goodly horse in the battell.

† *Heb.* visited upon.

4 Out of him *came forth* the corner, out of him the nail, out of him the battell bowe, out of him every oppressour together.

5 ¶ And they shall be as mighty men, which tread down *their enemies* in the mire of the streets in the battell: and they shall fight, because the LORD *is* with them, and the ‖ riders on horses shall be confounded.

‖ *Or*, they shall make the riders on horses ashamed

6 And I will strengthen the house of Judah, and I will save the house of Joseph, and I will bring them again to place them; for I have mercy upon them, and they shall be as though I had not cast them off: for I *am* the LORD their God, and will hear them.

7 And *they of* Ephraim shall be like a mighty man, and their heart shall rejoyce as through wine: yea, their children shall see *it*, and be glad, their heart shall rejoyce in the LORD.

8 I will hisse for them, and gather them, for I have redeemed them: and they shall increase as they have increased.

9 And I will sowe them among the people, and they shall remember me in far countreys, and they shall live with their children, and turn again.

10 I will bring them again also out of the land of Egypt, and gather them out of Assyria, and I will bring them into the land of Gilead and Lebanon, and *place* shall not be found for them.

11 And he shall passe thorow the sea with affliction, and shall smite the waves in the sea, and all the deeps of the river shall dry up: and the pride of Assyria shall be brought down, and the scepter of Egypt shall depart away.

12 And I will strengthen them in the LORD, and they shall walk up and down in his Name, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XI.

1 Jerusalems destruction. 3 Some saved for, some rejected. 10 The staves broken. 15 A foolish shepherds curse.

Open thy doors, O Lebanon, that the fire may devour thy cedars.

2 Howl, fir-tree, for the cedar is fallen, because all the ‖ mighty are spoiled: howl, O ye oaks of Bashan, for the ‖ forest of the vintage is come down.

‖ *Or*, gallants. ‖ *Or*, the defenced forest.

3 ¶ *There is* a voice of the howling of the shepherds; for their glory is spoiled: a voice of the roaring of young lions: for the pride of Jordan is spoiled.

4 Thus saith the LORD my God, Feed the flock of the slaughter.

5 Whose possessours slay them, and hold themselves not guilty: and they that sell them, say, Blessed *be* the LORD, for I am rich: and their own shepherds pity them not.

6 For I will no more pity the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD: but lo, I will † deliver the men every one into his neighbours hand, and into the hand of his king, and they shall smite the land,

† *Heb.* make to be found,

land, and out of their hand I will not deliver *them*.

7 And I will feed the flock of slaughter, *even* you, O ‖ poor of the flock: and I took unto me two staves, the one I called Beauty, and the other I called ‖ Bands, and I fed the flock.

8 Three shepherds also I cut off in one moneth, and my soul † loathed them, and their soul also abhorred me.

9 Then said I, I * will not feed you: that that dieth, let it die; and that that is to be cut off, let it be cut off; and let the rest eat every one the flesh of † another.

10 ¶ And I took my staff *even* Beauty, and cut it asunder, that I might break my covenant which I had made with all the people.

11 And it was broken in that day: and so ‖ the poor of the flock that waited upon me, knew that it *was* the word of the LORD.

12 And I said unto them, † If ye think good, give *me* my price: and if not, forbear: so they * weighed for my price thirty *pieces* of silver.

13 And the LORD said unto me, Cast it unto the * potter: a goodly price, that I was prized at of them. And I took the thirty *pieces* of silver, and cast them to the potter in the house of the LORD.

14 Then I cut asunder mine other staff, *even* ‖ Bands, that I might break the brotherhood between Judah and Israel.

15 ¶ And the LORD said unto me, Take unto thee yet the instruments of a foolish shepherd.

16 For lo, I will raise up a shepherd in the land, *which* shall not visit those that be ‖ cut off, neither shall seek the young one, nor heal that that is broken, nor ‖ feed that that standeth still: but he shall eat the flesh of the fat, and tear their claws in pieces.

17 *Wo to the idol shepherd that leaveth the flock: the sword *shall be* upon his arm, and upon his right eye: his arm shall be clean dried up, and his right eye shall be utterly darkened.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Jerusalem a cup of trembling to her self.* 3 *and a burdensome stone to her adversaries.* 6 *The victorious restoring of Judah.* 9 *Jerusalems repentance.*

THE burden of the word of the LORD for Israel, saith the LORD, which stretcheth forth the heavens, and layeth the foundation of the earth, and formeth the spirit of man within him.

2 Behold, I will make Jerusalem a cup of ‖ trembling unto all the people round about, ‖ when they shall be in the siege, both against Judah *and* against Jerusalem.

3 ¶ And in that day will I make Jerusalem a burdensom stone for all people: all that burden themselves with it shall be cut in pieces, though all the people of the earth be gathered together against it.

4 In that day, saith the LORD, I will smite every horse with astonishment, and his rider with madnesse, and I will open mine eyes upon the house of Judah, and will smite every horse of the people with blindenesse.

5 And the governours of Judah shall say in their heart, ‖ The inhabitants of Jerusalem *shall be* my strength in the LORD of hosts their God.

6 ¶ In that day will I make the governours of Judah like a hearth of fire among the wood, and like a torch of fire in a sheaf; and they shall devour all the people round about, on the right hand and on the left; and Jerusalem shall be inhabited again in her own place, *even* in Jerusalem.

7 The LORD also shall save the tents of Judah first, that the glory of the house of David, and the glory of the inhabitants of Jerusalem do not magnifie *themselves* against Judah.

8 In that day shall the LORD defend the inhabitants of Jerusalem; and he that is ‖ feeble among them at that day, shall be as David; and the house of David *shall be* as God, as the angel of the LORD before them.

9 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* I will seek to destroy all the nations that come against Jerusalem.

10 And I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplications, and they shall * look upon me whom they have pierced, and they shall mourn for him, as one mourneth for *his* onely *son*, and shall be in bitternesse for him, as one that is in bitternesse for *his* first-born.

11 In that day shall there be a great mourning in Jerusalem, as the * mourning of * Hadadrimmon in the valley of Megiddon.

12 And the land shall mourn, † every family apart; the family of the house of David apart, and their wives apart: the family of the house of Nathan apart, and their wives apart:

13 The family of the house of Levi apart, and their wives apart: the family of Shimei apart, and their wives apart.

14 All the families that remain, every family apart, and their wives apart.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Jerusalems purgation from idolatry.* 7 *The death of Christ, and the triall of a third part.*

IN that day there shall be a fountain opened to the house of David, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, for sin, and for † uncleanesse.

2 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD of hosts, *that* I will cut off the names of the idols out of the land, and they shall no more be remembered: and also I will cause the prophets, and the unclean spirit to passe out of the land.

3 And it shall come to passe, *that* when any shall yet prophesie, then his father and his mother that begat him, shall say unto him, Thou shalt not live; for thou speakest lies in the Name of the LORD: and his father and his mother that begat him, shall thrust him thorow when he prophesieth.

4 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the prophets shall be ashamed every one of his vision when he hath prophesied: neither shall they wear a † rough garment to deceive.

5 But he shall say, I *am* no prophet, I *am* an husbandman: for man taught me to keep cattell from my youth.

6 And one shall say unto him, What † *are* these wounds in thine hands? Then he shall answer, *Those* with which I was wounded in the house of my friends.

‖ *Or*, slumber, or, poison.

‖ *Or*, and also against Judah. *Shall be*, which shall be in siege against Jerusalem, ‖ *Or*, there is strength to me, and to the inhabitants, &c.

‖ *Or*, verily.

§ poor.

‖ *Or*, binders

† *Heb.* was straitned for them.

* Jere. 15.2.

† *Heb.* of his fellow, or, neighbour.

‖ *Or*, the poor of the flock, &c. certainly knew

† *Heb.* if it be good in your eyes.

*Matt. 26.15.

*Matt. 27.9.

‖ *Or*, binders.

‖ *Or*, hidden.

‖ *Or*, bear.

* Jere. 23.1. Ezek. 34. 2. John 10.12.

† *Heb.* separation for uncleanesse.

* Ezek. 30.13.

† *Heb.* gallants.

‖ *Or*, the defenced forest.

† *Heb.* make to be found.

† *Heb.* abject. *Heb.* fallen.

* John 19.34. 37. Rev. 1.7.

* Zech. 12.11. * 2 Chr. 35.22.

† *Heb.* families, families.

*Matt. 26.31. mark 14.27.

7 ¶ Awake, O sword, against my shepherd, and against the man *that is* my fellow, saith the LORD of hosts: * smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered, and I will turn mine hand upon the little ones.

8 And it shall come to passe, that in all the land, saith the LORD, two parts therein shall be cut off, *and* die; but the third shall be left therein.

* 1 Pet. 1.6,7.

9 And I will bring the third part thorow the fire, and will * refine them as silver is refined, and will try them as gold is tried: they shall call on my Name, and I will hear them: I will say, It *is* my people: and they shall say, The LORD *is* my God.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The destroyer of Jerusalem destroyed.* 4 *The coming of Christ, and the graces of his kingdom.*

BEhold, the day of the LORD cometh, and thy spoil shall be divided in the midst of thee.

2 For I will gather all nations against Jerusalem to battell; and the city shall be taken, and the houses rifled, and the women ravished; and half of the city shall go forth into captivity, & the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the city.

3 Then shall the LORD go forth and fight against those nations, as when he fought in the day of battell.

4 ¶ And his feet shall stand in that day upon the mount of olives, which *is* before Jerusalem on the east, and the mount of olives shall cleave in the midst thereof toward the east and toward the west, *and there shall be* a very great valley; and half of the mountain shall remove toward the north, and half of it toward the south.

5 And ye shall flee to the valley of || the mountains: || for the valley of the mountains shall reach unto Azal: yea, ye shall flee like as ye fled from before the * earthquake in the dayes of Uzziah king of Judah: and the LORD my God shall come, *and* all the saints with thee.

6 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the light shall not be †clear, *nor* †dark.

7 But || it shall be * one day, which shall be known to the LORD, not day, nor night: but it shall come to passe, that at * evening-time it shall be light.

8 And it shall be in that day, *that* living * waters shall go out from Jerusalem: half of them toward the || former sea, and half of them toward the hinder sea: in summer and in winter shall it be.

9 And the LORD shall be king over all the earth: in that day shall there be one LORD, and his Name one.

10 All the land shall be || turned as a plain from Geba to Rimmon; south of Jerusalem: and it shall be lifted up, and || inhabited in her place: from Benjamins gate, unto the place of the first gate, unto the corner gate, and *from* the tower of Hananiel, unto the kings winepresses.

11 And men shall dwell in it, and there shall be no more utter destruction: but Jerusalem || shall be safely inhabited.

12 ¶ And this shall be the plague wherewith the LORD will smite all the people that have fought against Jerusalem: their flesh shall consume away, while they stand upon their feet, and their eyes shall consume away in their holes, & their tongue shall consume away in their mouth.

13 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* a great tumult from the LORD shall be among them, and they shall lay hold every one on the hand of his neighbour, and his hand shall rise up against the hand of his neighbour.

14 And || Judah also shall fight || at Jerusalem, and the wealth of all the heathen round about shall be gathered together, gold, and silver, and apparell in great abundance.

15 And so shall be the plague of the horse, of the mule, of the camel, and of the asse, and of all the beasts that shall be in those tents, as this plague.

16 ¶ And it shall come to passe, that every one that is left of all the nations which came against Jerusalem, shall even go up from yeer to yeer, to worship the King, the LORD of hosts, and to keep the feast of tabernacles.

17 And it shall be, *that* whoso will not come up of *all* the families of the earth unto Jerusalem, to worship the King, the LORD of hosts, even upon them shall be no rain.

18 And if the family of Egypt go not up, and come not, that † have no *rain*, there shall be the plague wherewith the LORD will smite the heathen that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.

19 This shall be the || punishment of Egypt, and the punishment of all nations that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.

20 ¶ In that day shall there be upon the || bells of the horses, HOLINES UNTO THE LORD, and the pots in the LORDS house shall be like the bowls before the altar.

21 Yea, every pot in Jerusalem and in Judah shall be Holinesse unto the LORD of hosts, and all they that sacrifice, shall come and take of them, and seethe therein: and in that day there shall be no more the * Canaanite in the house of the LORD of hosts.

* Isa. 35. 8. joel 3 17. revc. 21.27. & 22.15.

MALACHI.

CHAP. I.

1 *Malachi complaineth of Israels unkindnesse,* 6 *of their irreligiousnesse,* 12 *and profanenesse.*

THe burden of the word of the LORD to Israel by † Malachi.

2 I have loved you, saith the LORD: yet ye say, Wherein hast thou loved us? *was not* Esau Jacobs brother, saith the LORD? yet * I loved Jacob.

3 And I hated Esau, and laid his mountains and his heritage waste, for the dragons of the wilderneſſe.

4 Whereas Edom saith, We are impoverished, but we will return, and build the desolate places: thus saith the LORD of hosts, They shall build, but I will throw down; and they shall call them, The border of wickednesse, and the people against whom the LORD hath indignation for ever.

5 And your eyes shall see, and ye shall say, The LORD will be magnified || from the border of Israel.

*Or, my mountains.

||Or, when he shall touch § valley of the mountains to § place he separated.

*Amos 1.1.

§Heb. precious.

†Heb. thicknesse.

||Or, the day shall be one.

*Reve. 20.25.

*Isa. 60. 20. rev. 21.23.

*Ezek. 47.1. joel 3. 18. rev. 22.1.

||Or, eastern.

||Or, compassed.

||Or, shall abide.

||Or, shall abide.

||Or, thou also O Judah, shalt.

||Or, against.

†Heb. upon whom there is not.

||Or, sin.

||Or, bridles.

†Heb. by the hand of Malachi.

*Rom. 9.13.

6 ¶ A son honoureth *his* father, and a servant his master. If then I *be* a father, where *is* mine honour? and if I *be* a master, where *is* my fear, saith the LORD of hosts, unto you, O priests that despise my Name? and ye say, Wherein have we despised thy Name?

‖ *Or,* bring unto, &c.

7 ‖ Ye offer polluted bread upon mine altar; and ye say, wherein have we polluted thee? In that ye say, The table of the LORD is contemptible.

† *Heb.* to sacrifice.

8 And if ye offer the blinde † for sacrifice, *is it* not evil? and if ye offer the lame and sick, *is it* not evil? offer it now unto thy governour: will he be pleased with thee, or accept thy person, saith the LORD of hosts?

‡ *Heb.* the face of God.

9 And now, I pray you, beseech † God, that he will be gracious unto us: this hath been † by your means: will he regard your persons, saith the LORD of hosts?

† *Heb.* from your hand.

10 Who is there even among you that would shut the doors *for nought?* neither do ye kindle *fire* on mine altar for nought; I *have* no pleasure in you, saith the LORD of hosts, neither will I accept an * offering at your hand.

* Isaiah 11.1. Jer 6.20 amos 5.21.

11 For from the rising of the sun, even unto the going down of the same, my Name *shall be* great among the Gentiles, and in every place incense *shall be* offered unto my Name, and a pure offering: for my Name *shall be* great among the heathen, saith the LORD of hosts.

12 ¶ But ye have profaned it, in that ye say, The table of the LORD is polluted, and the fruit thereof, *even* his meat is contemptible.

13 Ye said also, Behold, what a weariness *is it!* and ‖ ye have snuffed at it, saith the LORD of hosts, and ye brought that which was torn, and the lame, and the sick: thus ye brought an offering: should I accept this of your hand, saith the LORD?

‖ *Or,* whereas you might have blown it away. † Heb. in whose flock is.

14 But cursed *be* the deceiver, † which hath in his flock a male, and voweth and sacrificeth unto the Lord a corrupt thing: for I *am* a great king, saith the LORD of hosts, and my Name *is* dreadfull among the heathen.

CHAP. II.

1 *The priests reproved for neglect of covenant,* 11 *the people for idolatry,* 14 *for adultery,* 17 *and infidelity.*

AND now, O ye priests, this commandment *is* for you.

2 If ye will not hear, and if ye will not lay *it* to heart, to give glory unto my Name, saith the LORD of hosts, I will even send a * curse upon you, and will curse your blessings: yea, I have cursed them already, because ye do not lay *it* to heart.

* Levit. 26.14. deut. 28.15.

‖ *Or,* reprove. † *Heb.* scatter.

3 Behold, I will ‖ corrupt your seed, and † spread dung upon your faces, *even* the dung of your solemn feasts, and ‖ one shall take you away with it.

‖ *Or,* it shall take you away to it.

4 And ye shall know that I have sent this commandment unto you, that my covenant might be with Levi, saith the LORD of hosts.

5 My covenant was with him of life and peace, and I gave them to him *for* the fear wherewith he feared me, and was afraid before my Name.

6 The law of truth was in his mouth, and iniquity was not found in his lips: he walked with me in peace and equity, and did turn many away from iniquity.

7 For the prieste lips should keep knowledge, and they should seek the law at his mouth: for he *is* the messenger of the LORD of hosts.

8 But ye are departed out of the way: ye have caused many to ‖ stumble at the law: ye have corrupted the covenant of Levi, saith the LORD of hosts.

‖ *Or,* fall in the law.

9 Therefore have I also made you contemptible and base before all the people, according as ye have not kept my wayes, but ‖ have been partiall in the law.

‖ *Or,* lifted not up the face against. *Hebr.* accepted faces. *Ephe.* 4.6.

10 * *Have* we not all one father? hath not one God created us? why do we deal ‖ treacherously every man against his brother, by profaning the covenant of our fathers?

11 ¶ Judah hath dealt treacherously, and an abomination is committed in Israel, and in Jerusalem: for Judah hath profaned the holinesse of the LORD which ‖ he loved, and hath married the daughter of a strange god.

‖ *Or,* ought to love.

12 The LORD will cut off the man that doth this: the ‖ master and the scholar out of the tabernacles of Jacob, and him that offereth an offering unto the LORD of hosts.

‖ *Or,* him § waketh, and him that answereth.

13 And this have ye done again, covering the altar of the LORD with tears, with weeping, and with crying out, insomuch that he regardeth not the offering any more, or receiveth it with good will at your hand.

14 ¶ Yet ye say, Wherefore? Because the LORD hath been witnesse between thee and the wife of thy youth, against whom thou hast dealt treacherously: yet *is* she thy companion, and the wife of thy covenant.

‖ *Or,* excellency. † *Heb.* a seed of God.

15 And did not he make one? yet had he the ‖ residue of the spirit: and wherefore one? that he might seek † a godly seed: therefore take heed to your spirit, and let none deal ‖ treacherously against the wife of his youth.

‖ *Or,* unfaithfully.

16 For the LORD, the God of Israel saith, that ‖ he hateth † putting away: for one covereth violence with his garment, saith the LORD of hosts: therefore take heed to your spirit, that ye deal not treacherously.

‖ *Or,* if he hate her, put her away. † *Heb.* to put away.

17 ¶ Ye have wearied the LORD with your words: yet ye say, Wherein have we wearied him? when ye say, Every one that doth evil, *is* good in sight of the LORD, and he delighteth in them, or where *is* the God of judgement?

CHAP. III.

1 *Of the messenger, majesty, and grace of Christ.* 7 *Of the rebellion,* 8 *sacrilidge,* 13 *and infidelity of the people.* 16 *The promise of blessing to them that feare God.*

BEhold, I * will send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me: and the LORD, whom ye seek, shall suddenly come to his temple: even the messenger of the covenant, whom ye delight in: behold, he shall come, saith the LORD of hosts.

* Matt. 11.10. mark 1. luke 1.76. & 7.27.

2 But who may abide the day of his coming? and who shall stand when he appeareth? for *he is* like a refiners fire, and like fullers sope.

3 And he shall sit *as* a refiner and purifier of silver: and he shall purifie the sons of Levi, and purge them as gold and silver, that they may offer unto the LORD an offering in righteousnesse.

4 Then shall the offerings of Judah and Jerusalem be pleasant unto the LORD, as in the dayes of old, and as in ‖ former yeers.

‖ Or, ancient.

5 And I will come neer to you to judgement, and I will be a swift witnesse against the sorcerers, and against the adulterers, and against false swearers, and against those that ‖ oppresse the hireling in his wages, the widow and the fatherlesse, and that turn aside the stranger *from his right*, and fear not me, saith the LORD of hosts.

‖ Or, defraud.

6 For I *am* the LORD, I change not: therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed.

7 ¶ Even from the dayes of your fathers ye are gone away from mine ordinances, and have not kept *them*: * return unto me, and I will return unto you, saith the LORD of hosts: but ye said, Wherein shall we return?

* Zech. 1.3.

8 ¶ Will a man rob God? yet ye have robbed me. But ye say, Wherein have we robbed thee? In tithes and offerings.

9 Ye are cursed with a curse; for ye have robbed me, *even* this whole nation.

10 Bring ye all the tithes into the store-house, that there may be meat in mine house; and prove me now herewith, saith the LORD of hosts, If I will not open you the * windows of heaven, and † pour you out a blessing, that *there shall* not *be room* enough *to receive it*.

* Gene. 7.11. † Heb. empty out.

11 And I will rebuke the devourer for your sakes: and he shall not † destroy the fruits of your ground; neither shall your vine cast her fruit before the time in the field, saith the LORD of hosts.

† Heb. corrupt.

12 And all nations shall call you blessed: for ye shall be a delightsom land, saith the LORD of hosts.

13 ¶ Your words have been * stout against me, saith the LORD; yet ye say, What have we spoken so much against thee?

* Job 21.14.

14 Ye have said, It *is* vain to serve God: and what profit *is it* that we have kept his † ordinance, and that we have walked † mournfully before the LORD of hosts?

† Heb. his observation. † Heb. in black.

15 And now we call the proud happy: yea, they that work wickedness † are set up; yea, they that * tempt God are even delivered.

† Heb. are built. * Psal. 95.9.

16 ¶ Then they that feared the LORD spake often one to another, and the LORD hearkened, and heard *it*; and a book of remembrance was written before him, for them that feared the LORD, and that thought upon his Name.

17 And they shall be mine, saith the LORD of hosts, in that day when I make up my ‖ jewels; and I will spare them as a man spareth his own son that serveth him.

‖ Or, speciall treasure.

18 Then shall ye return, and discern between the righteous and the wicked, between him that serveth God, and him that serveth him not.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Gods judgement on the wicked, 2 and his blessing on the good: 4 He exhorteth to the study of the law. 5 and telleth of Elijahs coming, and office.

FOr behold, the day cometh that shall burn as an oven, and all the proud, yea, and all that do wickedly shall be stubble: and the day that cometh shall burn them up, saith the LORD of hosts, that it shall leave them neither root nor branch.

2 ¶ But unto you that fear my Name, shall the * sun of righteousnesse arise with healing in his wings, and ye shall go forth and grow up as calves of the stall.

* Luke 1.78.

3 And ye shall tread down the wicked; for they shall be ashes under the soles of your feet, in the day that I shall do *this*, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 ¶ Remember ye the * law of Moses my servant, which I commanded unto him in Horeb for all Israel, with the statutes and judgements.

* Exod. 20.3.

5 ¶ Behold, I will send you * Elijah the prophet, before the coming of the great and dreadfull day of the LORD.

* Matt. 11.14. luke 1. 17. mark 9.11.

6 And he shall turn the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come, and smite the earth with a curse.

¶ *The end of the prophets.*

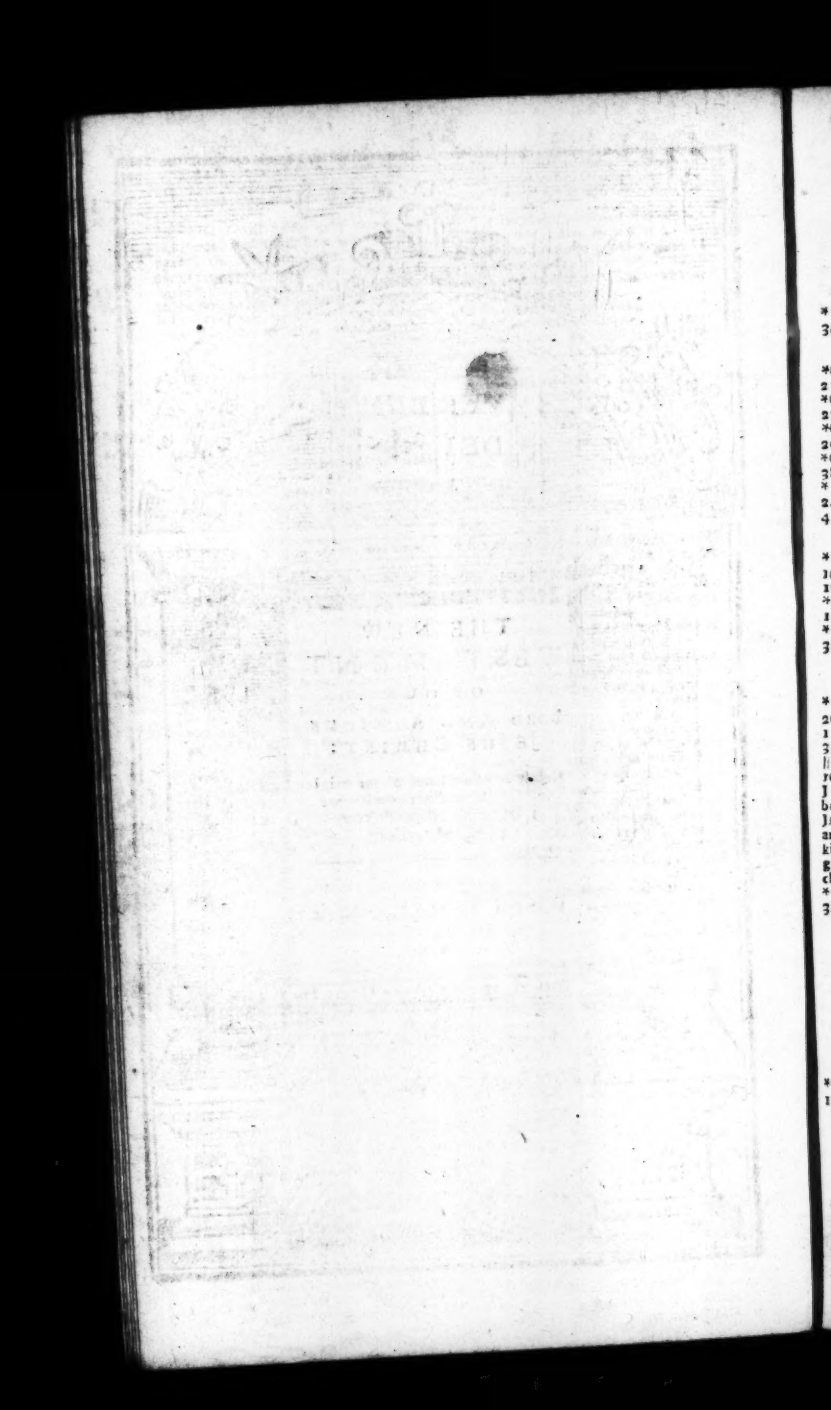
¶ THE

THE NEW TESTAMENT OF OUR LORD AND SAVIOUR JESUS CHRIST:

Newly translated out of the originall Greek, and with the former translations diligently compared and revised:

LONDON:
Printed by the Companie of STATIONERS
1653.

Cor mundum crea in me Deus. Psa. 51.



¶ THE GOSPEL ACCORDING to saint MATTHEW.

CHAP. I.

1 *The genealogie of Christ from Abraham to Joseph: 18 His conception and birth. 19 The angel satisfieth the misdeeming thoughts of Joseph, and interpreteth the names of Christ.*

* Luke 3.23. THE book of the * generation of Jesus Christ, the son of David, the son of Abraham.

*Gene. 21.3, *Gene. 25.26. *Gene. 29.35. *Gene. 38.27. * 1 Chr. 2.5. ruth 4.18. 2 *Abraham begat Isaac, and * Isaac begat Jacob, and * Jacob begat Judas, and his brethren.

3 And * Judas begat Phares, and Zara of Thamar, and * Phares begat Esrom, and Esrom begat Aram.

4 And Aram begat Aminadab, and Aminadab begat Naasson, and Naasson begat Salmon.

5 And Salmon begat Booz of Rachab, and Booz begat Obed of Ruth, and Obed begat Jesse.

*1 Sam. 16.1 & 17.12. 6 And * Jesse begat David the king, and * David the king begat Solomon of her *that had been* the wife of Urias.

*2 Sam. 12.24. 7 And *Solomon begat Roboam, and Roboam begat Abia, and Abia begat Asa.

* 1 Chr. 3.10. 8 And Asa begat Josaphat, and Josaphat begat Joram, and Joram begat Ozias.

9 And Ozias begat Joatham, and Joatham begat Achaz, and Achaz begat Ezekias.

*2 Kin. 20.21. 1 chro. 3.13. ||Some read, Josias begat Jakim, and Jakim begat Jechonias. 10 And * Ezekias begat Manasses, and Manasses begat Amon, and Amon begat Josias,

11 And || Josias begat Jechonias and his brethren, about the time they were carried away to Babylon.

12 And after they were brought to Babylon, * Jechonias begat Salathiel, and Salathiel begate Zorobabel.

13 And Zorobabel begat Abiud, and Abiud begat Eliakim, and Eliakim begat Azor

14 And Azor begat Sadoc, and Sadoc begat Achim, and Achim begat Eliud.

* 1 Chr. 3.16,17 15 And Eliud begat Eleazar, and Eleazar begat Matthan, and Matthan begat Jacob.

16 And Jacob begat Joseph, the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus, who is called Christ.

17 So all the generations from Abraham to David, are fourteen generations: and from David until the carrying away into Babylon, are fourteen generations: and from the carrying away into Babylon unto Christ, are fourteen generations.

* Luke 1.27. 18 ¶ Now the * birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph, (before they came together) she was found with childe of the holy Ghost.

19 Then Joseph her husband, being a just man, and not willing to make her a publike example, was minded to put her away privily.

20 But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife, for that which is conceived in her, is of the holy Ghost.

21 And she shall bring forth a son, * and thou shalt call his Name Jesus: for he shall save his people from their sins. * Luke 1.31.

22 (Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying,

23 * Behold, a virgin shall be with childe, and shall bring forth a son, and || they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted, is, God with us) *Isaiah 7.14. || Or, his Name

24 Then Joseph being raised from sleep, did as the angel of the Lord had bidden him, and took unto him his wife: shall be called.

25 And knew her not, till she had brought forth her first born son; and he called his name Jesus.

CHAP. II.

1 *The wise men are directed to Christ by a star: 11 They worship him, and offer presents. 14 Joseph flieth into Egypt with Jesus and his mother. 16 Herod slayeth the children, 20 and dieth.*

NOw when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judea, in the dayes of Herod the king; behold, there came wise men from the east to Jerusalem,

* Luke 2.6.

2 Saying, Where is he that is born king of the Jews? for we have seen his star in the east, and are come to worship him.

3 When Herod the king had heard *these things*, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him.

4 And when he had gathered all the chief priests and scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Christ should be born.

5 And they said unto him, In Bethlehem of Judea: for thus it is written by the prophet;

6 *And thou Bethlehem *in* the land of Juda, art not the least among the princes of Juda: for out of thee shall come a governour that shall || rule my people Israel. *Mic. 5. 2. John 7.42. || Or, feed,

7 Then Herod, when he had privily called the wise men, enquired of them diligently what time the star appeared:

8 And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go, and search diligently for the young childe, and when ye have found him, bring me word again, that I may come and worship him also.

9 When they had heard the king, they departed, and lo, the star which they saw in the east, went before them, till it came, and stood over where the young childe was,

10 When they saw the star, they rejoyced with exceeding great joy.

11 ¶ And when they were come into the house, they saw the young childe with Mary his mother, and fell down, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they || presented unto him gifts, gold, and frankincense, and myrrhe. || Or, offered

12 And being warned of God in a dream, that they should not return to Herod, they departed into their own country another way.

13 And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the young childe and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I bring

bring thee word; for Herod will seek the young childe to destroy him.

14 When he arose, he took the young childe and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt:

15 And was there until § death of Herod, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the LORD by the prophet, saying, *Out of Egypt have I called my Son.

16 ¶ Then Herod when he saw that he was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two yeers old and under, according to the time which he had diligently enquired of the wise men.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by * Jeremie the prophet, saying,

18 In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not.

19 ¶ But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth in a dream to Joseph in Egypt,

20 Saying, Arise, and take the young childe and his mother, and go into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the young childes life.

21 And he arose, and took the young childe and his mother, and came into the land of Israel.

22 But when he heard that Archelaus did reign in Judea, in the room of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither: notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dream, he turned aside into the parts of Galilee:

23 And he came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophets, He shall be called a Nazarene.

CHAP. III.

1 John preacheth: 4 his apparell and meat: 5 He baptizeth. 8 The fruits of repentance. 13 Christ is baptized.

IN those days came * John the baptist, preaching in the wilderneſſe of Judea,

2 And saying; Repent ye: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

3 For this is he that was spoken of by the prophet Esaias, saying, * The voice of one crying in the wilderneſſe, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

4 And the same John had his raiment of camels hair, and a leathern girdle about his loins, and his meat was locusts and wilde honey.

5 Then went out to him Jerusalem, and all Judea, and all the region round about Jordan,

6 And were baptized of him in Jordan, confessing their sins.

7 ¶ But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadduces come to his baptisme, he said unto them, * O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore fruits || meet for repentance.

9 And think not to say within your selves, * We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

10 And now also the ax is laid unto the root of the trees: * therefore every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen down and cast into the fire.

11 * I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance: but he that cometh after me, is mightier then I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear, he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire.

12 Whose fan is in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and gather his wheat into the garner: but will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire.

13 ¶ * Then cometh Jesus from Galilee to Jordan unto John to be baptized of him.

14 But John forbad him, saying: I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me?

15 And Jesus answering, said unto him, Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becometh us to fulfill all righteousnesse. Then he suffered him.

16 And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway out of § water: and lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him.

17 And lo, a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son in whom I am well pleased.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Christ fasteth, and is tempted, 17 beginneth to preach, 18 calleth some to be apostles, 23 and healeth diseases.

THen was * Jesus led up of the spirit into the wilderneſſes, to be tempted of the devil.

2 And when he had fasted fourty dayes, and fourty nights, he was afterward an hungred.

3 And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread.

4 But he answered and said, It is written, * Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

5 Then the devil taketh him up into the holy city, and setteth him on a pinacle of the temple,

6 And saith unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thy self down: for it is written, * he shall give his angels charge concerning thee, and in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

7 Jesus said unto him, It is written again, * Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

8 Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them:

9 And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me.

10 Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, * Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

11 Then the devil leaveth him, & behold, angels came & ministered unto him.

12 ¶ * Now when Jesus had heard that John was || cast into prison, he departed into Galilee.

13 And leaving Nazareth, He came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is upon the sea coast, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthali:

14 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying,

15 * The land of Zabulon, and the land of

*Hosea 11.1.

*Jere. 31.15.

*Mark 1.4. luke 3.2.

*Esaiah 40.3. mark 1.3.

*Chap. 12.34. Or, answerable to amendment of life.

*John 18.39.

*Chap. 7.19.

*Mark 1.8. luke 3.16. John 1.26.

*Mark 1.9. luke 3.21.

CHAP. IIII.

*Mark 1.12. luke 4.1.

*Deut. 8.3.

*Psal. 91.11.

*Deut. 6.16.

*Deut. 6.13. & 10.20.

*Mark 1.14. luke 4. 14. John 4.43.

‖ Or, delivered up.

*Esaiah 9.1.

of Nephthali, by the way of the sea, beyond Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles:

16 The people which sat in darkneſſe, saw great light: and to them which sat in the region and shadow of death, light is sprung up.

*Mark 1.14. 17 ¶ *From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, Repent, for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

*Mark 1.16. 18 ¶ *And Jesus walking by the sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea (for they were fishers.)

19 And he saith unto them, Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men.

20 And they straitway left their nets, and followed him.

21 And going on from thence, he saw other two brethren, James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father mending their nets: and he called them.

22 And they immediately left the ship, and their father, and followed him.

23 ¶ And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of sickneſſe, and all manner of diſeaſe among the people.

24 And his fame went throughout all Syria: and they brought unto him all sick people, that were taken with divers diſeaſes, and torments, and those which were poſſeſſed with devils, and those which were lunaticks, and those that had the palſie, and he healed them.

25 And there followed him great multitudes of people from Galilee, and from Decapolis, and from Jeruſalem, and from Judea, and from beyond Jordan.

CHAP. V.

3 Who are bleſſed. 13, 14. The apoſtles are the light and ſalt of the world, and the city on a hill.

AND seeing the multitudes, he went up into a mountain: and when he was set, his diſciples came unto him.

2 And he opened his mouth and taught them, saying,

*Luke 6.20. 3 * Bleſſed *are* the poor in ſpirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

4 Bleſſed *are* they that mourn: for they shall be comforted.

*Pſal. 37.11. 5 *Bleſſed *are* the meek: for they shall inherit the earth.

*Iſaiah 65.13. 6 Bleſſed *are* they which do hunger and thirſt after righteouſneſſe: * for they shall be filled.

*Pſal. 24.4. 7 Bleſſed *are* the merciſull: for they shall obtain mercy.

8 * Bleſſed *are* the pure in heart: for they shall ſee God.

9 Bleſſed *are* the peace-makers: for they shall be called the children of God.

*1 Pet. 3.14. 10 *Bleſſed *are* they which are perſecuted for righteouſneſſe ſake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

*1 Pet. 4.14. 11 Bleſſed *are* ye when men shall revile you, and perſecute you, and shall ſay all manner of + evil against you † falſly for my ſake:

12 Rejoyce and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for ſo perſecuted they the prophets which were before you.

*Mark 9.50. Luke 14.34. 13 ¶ Ye are the ſalt of the earth: * but if the ſalt have loſt his ſavour, wherewith shall it be ſalted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be caſt out, and to be trodden under foot of men.

14 Ye are the light of the world. A city that is ſet on an hill cannot be hid.

15 Neither do men * light a candle, and put it under a ‖ buſhell, but on a candleſtick; and it giveth light unto all that are in the houſe.

16 Let your light ſo ſhine before men, *that they may ſee your good works, and glorifie your father which is in heaven.

17 ¶ Think not that I am come to deſtroy the law or the prophets: I am not come to deſtroy, but to fulfill.

18 For verily I ſay unto you, * Till heaven and earth paſſe, one iot, or one title ſhall in no wiſe paſſe from the law, till all be fulfilled.

19 * Whoſoever therefore ſhall break one of theſe leaſt commandments, and ſhall teach men ſo, he ſhall be called the leaſt in the kingdom of heaven: but whoſoever ſhall do and teach *them*, the ſame ſhall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.

20 For I ſay unto you, That except your righteouſneſſe ſhall exceed the righteouſneſs of the ſcribes and Phariſees, ye ſhall in no caſe enter into the kingdom of heaven.

21 ¶ Ye have heard that it was ſaid ‖ by them of old time, *Thou ſhalt not kill; and whoſoever ſhall kill, ſhall be in danger of the judgement.

22 But I ſay unto you, that whoſoever is angry with his brother without a cauſe, ſhall be in danger of the judgement: and whoſoever ſhall ſay unto his brother, Raca, ſhall be in danger of the counſell: but whoſoever ſhall ſay, *Thou* fool, ſhall be in danger of hell fire.

23 Therefore, if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there remembereſt that thy brother hath ought againſt thee,

24 Leave there thy gift before § altar, and go thy way, firſt be reconciled to thy brother, and then come & offer thy gift.

25 * Agree with thine adverſary quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him, leſt at any time the adverſary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be caſt into priſon.

26 Verily I ſay unto thee, Thou ſhalt by no means come out thence, till thou haſt paid the uttermoſt farthing.

27 ¶ Ye have heard that it was ſaid by them of old time, * Thou ſhalt not commit adultery.

28 But I ſay unto you, That whoſoever looketh on a woman to luſt after her, hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

29 * And if thy right eye ‖ offend thee, pluck it out, and caſt it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members ſhould periſh, and not that thy whole body ſhould be caſt into hell.

30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and caſt it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members ſhould periſh, and not that thy whole body ſhould be caſt into hell.

31 It hath been ſaid, * Whoſoever ſhall put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement.

32 But I ſay unto you, that whoſoever ſhall put away his wife, ſaving for the cauſe of fornication cauſeth her to commit adultery: and whoſoever ſhall marry her that is divorced, committeth adultery.

33 ¶ Again, ye have heard that it hath been ſaid by them of old time, * Thou

*Mark 4.21. Luke 8.16. and 11.33. ‖ The word in the original ſignifieth a meaſure containing about a pint leſſe then a peck.

* 1 Pet. 2.12. * Luke 16.17. *James 2.10.

‖ Or, to them.

*Exod. 20.13. deut. 5.17.

* Luke 12.58.

*Exod. 20.14.

*Chap. 18.8. mark 9.47. ‖ Or, do cauſe thee to offend.

*Deut. 24.1. Luke 16.18. † cor. 7.10. *Exod. 20.7. Levit 19. 12. deut. 5 11.

shalt

shalt not forswear thy self, but shalt perform unto the Lord thine oaths.

34 But I say unto you, Swear not at all; neither by heaven, for it is Gods throne:

35 Nor by the earth, for it is his footstool: neither by Jerusalem, for it is the city of the great king.

36 Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, because thou canst not make one hair white or black.

*James 5 12.

37 * But let your communication be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay: for whatsoever is more then these, cometh of evil.

*Exod. 21 24. levi. 24. 20. deut. 19. 21.

38 ¶ Ye have heard that it hath been said, * An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth.

*Luk. 6. 29. rom. 12. 17. 1 cor. 6. 7.

39 But I say unto you, * that ye resist not evil: but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him § other also.

40 And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him have thy cloke also.

41 And whosoever shall compell thee to go a mile, go with him twain.

*Deut. 15. 8.

42 Give to him that asketh thee: and * from him that would borrow of thee, turn not thou away.

*Levit. 19. 18. * Luke 6. 27.

43 ¶ Ye have heard that it hath been said, * Thou shalt love thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy:

* Luke 23. 34. acts 7. 60.

44 But I say unto you, * Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and * pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you:

45 That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil, and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just, and on the unjust.

* Luke 6 32.

46 * For if ye love them which love you, what reward have ye? do not even the publicanes the same?

47 And if ye salute your brethren only, what do you more *then others?* do not even the publicanes so?

48 Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.

CHAP. VI.

Christ continueth his sermon, speaking of alms. 5 prayer. 14 forgiving our brethren. 16 fasting. 19 where our treasure is to be laid up.

TAke heed that ye do not your alms before men, to be seen of them: otherwise ye have no reward || of your Father which is in heaven.

|| Or, with.

2 Therefore, * when thou doest thine alms, § do not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do, in the synagogues, and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily I say unto you, they have their reward.

*Rom. 12 8. § Or, cause not a trumpet to be founded

3 But when thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right doth:

4 That thine alms may be in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret, himself shall reward thee openly.

5 ¶ And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are: for they love to pray standing in the synagogues, and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily I say unto you, they have their reward.

6 But thou when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door pray to thy Father which is in secret, and thy Father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

*Eccles. 7. 16.

7 But when ye pray, use not vain * repetitions, as the heathen do: for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking.

8 Be not ye therefore like unto them: for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye ask him.

9 After this manner therefore pray ye: *Our father which art in heaven, hallowed be thy Name.

* Luke 11. 2.

10 Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth as it is in heaven.

11 Give us this day our daily bread.

12 And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtours.

13 And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever, Amen.

14 *For, if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you.

*Mark 11. 25.

15 But, if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

16 ¶ Moreover, when ye fast, be not as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appear unto men to fast. Verily I say unto you they have their reward.

17 But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face:

18 That thou appear not unto men to fast, but unto thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

19 ¶ Lay not up for your selves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where theeves break thorow and steal:

20 * But lay up for your selves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where theeves do not break thorow nor steal.

* Luke 12. 33. 1 tim. 6. 19.

21 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

22 * The light of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light.

* Luke 11. 34.

23 But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkenesse. If therefore the light that is in thee be darknes, how great is that darkenesse!

24 ¶ *No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other: or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

* Luke 16. 13.

25 Therefore I say unto you, * Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on: is not the life more then meat, and the body then raiment?

* Luke 12. 22. psal. 55. 22. 1 pet. 5. 7.

26 Behold the fowls of the air: for they sowe not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns, yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better then they?

27 Which of you by taking thought, can adde one cubit unto his stature?

28 And why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the lilies of the field how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin.

29 And yet I say unto you, that even Solomon in all his glory, was not arayed like one of these.

30 Wherefore if God so clothe the grasse of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the oven: shall he

he not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith?

31 Therefore take no thought, saying, What shal we eat? or what shal we drink? or wherewithall shall we be clothed?

32 (For after all these things do the Gentiles seek) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things.

33 But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousnes, and all these things shall be added unto you.

34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of it self: sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof.

CHAP. VII.

1 Christ reproveth rash judgement. 6 forbiddeth to cast holy things to dogs, 7 exhortesh to prayer, 13 and to enter in at the strait gate.

* Luke 6.37. rom 2.1 *Mark 4.24. luke 6.38. * Luke 6.41.

JUdge * not, that ye be not judged.

2 For with what judgement ye judge, ye shall be judged: *and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again.

3 * And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye?

4 Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye; and behold, a beam is in thine own eye

5 Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye: and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brothers eye.

6 ¶ Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine: lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rent you.

*Chap. 21.22. mark 11 24. luke 11.9. john 16. 24. jam. 1.6.

7 ¶ * Ask, and it shall be given you: seek, and ye shall finde: knock, and it shall be opened unto you.

8 For every one that asketh, receiveth: and he that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.

9 Or what man is there of you whom if his son ask bread, will he give him a stone?

10 Or if he ask a fish, will he give him a serpent?

11 If ye then being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven, give good things to them that ask him?

* Luke 6 31.

12 Therefore all things, * whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the law and the prophets.

* Luke 13.24.

13 ¶ *Enter ye in at the strait gate: for wide is the gate, and broad is the way that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat:

‖ Or, how.

14 ‖ Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way which leadeth unto life, and few there be that finde it.

15 ¶ Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheeps clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves.

* Luke 6.43.

16 Ye shall know them by their fruits: *Do men gather grapes of thornes, or figs of thistles?

17 Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit: but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit.

18 A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

*Chap. 3.10.

19 *Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen down, and cast into the fire.

20 Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.

* Rom. 2.13. james 1.22.

21 ¶ Not every one that saith unto me, * Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven: but he that doth the will of my Father which is in heaven.

* Luke 13.17. * Psal. 6.8. * Luke 6.47.

22 ¶ Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy Name? and in thy Name have cast out devils? and in thy Name done many wonderfull works?

23 And then will I professe unto them, * I never knew you: * depart from me, ye that work iniquity.*

24 ¶ Therefore, * whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock:

25 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the windes blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell not: for it was founded upon a rock.

26 And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man, which built his house upon the sand;

27 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the windes blew, and beat upon that house, and it fell: and great was the fall of it.

*Mark 1.22. luke 4.32.

28 And it came to passe when Jesus had ended these sayings, * the people were astonished at his doctrine.

29 For he taught them as one having authority, and not as the scribes.

CHAP. VIII.

2 Christ cleanseth the leper. 28 The devils driven out of the man, 32 go into the herd of swine.

WHen he was come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed him.

* Mark 1.40. luke. 5.12.

2 *And behold, there came a leper, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

3 And Jesus put forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will, be thou clean. And immediately his leprosie was cleansed.

* Levi. 14.4. * Luke 7.1.

4 And Jesus saith unto him, See thou tell no man, but go thy way, shew thy self to the priest, and offer the gift that *Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

5 ¶ *And when Jesus was entered into Capernaum, there came unto him a centurion, beseching him,

6 And saying, Lord, my servant lieth at home sick of the palsie, grievously tormented.

7 And Jesus saith unto him, I will come and heal him.

8 The centurion answered and said, Lord, I am not worthy that thou shouldest come under my roof: but speak the word onely, & my servant shall be healed.

9 For I am a man under authority, having souldiers under me, and I say to this man, Go, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he cometh: and to my servant, Do this, and he doth it.

10 When Jesus heard it, he marvelled, and said to them that followed, Verily I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel.

11 And I say unto you, that many shall come from the east and west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob in the kingdom of heaven:

12 But the children of the kingdom shall be

be cast out into outer darkneſſe: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

13 And Jesus said unto the centurion, Go thy way, and as thou hast beleeved, so be it done unto thee. And his servant was healed in the self same hour.

*Mark 1.29. luke 4.38. 14 ¶ * And when Jesus was come into Peters house, he saw his wives mother laid, and sick of a fever:

15 And he touched her hand, and the fever left her: and she arose and ministered unto them.

*Mark 1.32. luke 4.40. 16 ¶ * When the even was come, they brought unto him many that were possessed with devils: and he cast out the spirits with his word, and healed all that were sick.

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, *Himself took our infirmities, and bare our sicknesses.

*Isaiah 53.4. 1 pet. 2.24. 18 ¶ Now when Jesus saw great multitudes about him, he gave commandment to depart unto the other side.

*Luke 9.57. 19 * And a certain scribe came and said unto him, Master, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

20 And Jesus saith unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air have nests: but the son of man hath not where to lay his head.

21 And another of his disciples said unto him, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.

22 But Jesus said unto him, Follow me, and let the dead bury their dead.

23 ¶ And when he was entered into a ship, his disciples followed him.

*Matt. 4.17. luke 8.23. 24 * And behold, there arose a great tempest in the sea, insomuch that the ship was covered with the waves: but he was asleep.

25 And his disciples came to him, and awoke him, saying, Lord, save us, we perish.

26 And he saith unto them, Why are ye fearful? O ye of little faith? then he arose, and rebuked the windes, and the sea, and there was a great calm

27 But the men marvelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the windes and the sea obey him?

*Mark 5.1 luke 8.26. 28 ¶ * And when he was come to the other side, into the country of the Gergesens, there met him two possessed with devils, coming out of the tombs, exceeding fierce, so that no man might passe by that way.

29 And behold, they cried out, saying, What have we to do with thee, Jesus thou Son of God? art thou come hither to torment us before the time?

30 And there was a good way off from them an herd of many swine feeding.

31 So the devils besought him, saying, If thou cast us out, suffer us to go away into the herd of swine.

32 And he said unto them, Go. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of swine: and behold, the whole herd of swine ran violently down a steep place into the sea, & perished in the waters.

33 And they that kept them, fled, and went their waies into the city, and told every thing, and what was befallen to the possessed of the devils.

34 And behold, the whole city came out to meet Jesus; and when they saw him, they besought him that he would depart out of their coasts.

CHAP. IX.

2 *Christ cureth the palsie,* 9 *calleth Matthew,* 10 *eateth with publicanes and sinners.*

AND he entered into a ship, and passed over, and came into his own city.

*Mark 2.3. luke 5.18. 2 * And behold they brought to him a man sick of the palsie, lying on a bed: and Jesus seeing their faith, said unto the sick of the palsie, Son, be of good cheer, thy sins be forgiven thee.

3 And behold, certain of the scribes said within themselves, This man blasphemeth.

4 And Jesus knowing their thoughts, said, Wherefore think ye evil in your hearts?

5 For whether is easier to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee: or to say, Arise, and walk?

6 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (then saith he to the sick of the palsie) Arise, take up thy bed, and go unto thine house.

7 And he arose, and departed to his house.

8 But when the multitudes saw it, they marvelled, and glorified God, which had given such power unto men.

*Mark 2.14. luke 5.27 9 ¶ * And as Jesus passed forth from thence, he saw a man, named Matthew, sitting at the receit of custom: and he saith unto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.

10 ¶ And it came to passe, as Jesus sat at meat in the house, behold, many publicanes and sinners came and sat down with him and his disciples.

11 And when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto his disciples, Why eateth your Master with publicanes and sinners?

12 But when Jesus heard that, he said unto them, They that be whole need not a physician, but they that are sick.

*Hosea 6.6. cha. 12.7. 13 But go ye, and learn what that meaneth, * I will have mercy, and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, * but sinners to repentance

* 1 Tim. 1.15

14 ¶ Then came to him the disciples of John, saying, * Why do we and the Pharisees fast oft, but thy disciples fast not?

*Mark 2.18. luke 5.33 15 And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber mourn, as long as the bridegroom is with them? but the dayes will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken from them, and then shall they fast

‖ Or, raw, or unwrought cloth. 16 No man putteth a piece of ‖ new cloth unto an old garment: for that which is put in to fill it up, taketh from the garment and the rent is made worse.

17 Neither do men put new wine into old bottles: else the bottles break, and the wine runneth out, and the bottles perish: but they put new wine into new bottles, and both are preserved.

*Mark 5.22. luke 8.41. 18 ¶ * While he spake these things unto them, behold, there came a certain ruler, and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is even now dead: but come, and lay thy hand upon her, and she shall live.

19 And Jesus arose, and followed him, and so did his disciples.

20 (¶ And behold, a woman which was diseased with an issue of blood twelve yeers, came behinde him, and touched the hem of his garment:

21 For she said within her self, If I may but touch his garment, I shall be whole.

22 But

22 But Jesus turned him about, and when he saw her, he said, Daughter, be of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that hour.)

23 And when Jesus came into the rulers house, and saw the minstrels, and the people making a noise,

24 He said unto them, Give place, for the maid is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorn.

25 But when the people were put forth he went in, and took her by the hand, and the maid arose.

‖ Or, this fame. 26 And ‖ the fame hereof went abroad into all that land.

27 ¶ And when Jesus departed thence, two blinde men followed him, crying, and saying, Thou Son of David, have mercy on us.

28 And when he was come into the house, the blinde men came to him: and Jesus saith unto them, Beleeve ye that I am able to do this? they said unto him, Yea, Lord.

29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith be it unto you.

30 And their eyes were opened: and Jesus straitly charged them, saying, See that no man know it.

31 But they, when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in all § countrey.

* Luke 11.14. 32 ¶ * As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumb man possessed with a devil.

33 And when the devil was cast out the dumb spake: and the multitudes marvelled, saying, It was never so seen in Israel.

*Chap. 12.24. mark 3. 22. luke 11.15. *Mark 6.6. luke 13.22. *Mark 6.34. ‖ Or, were tired, and lay down. *Num. 27.17. * Luke 10.2. 34 But the Pharisees said, * He casteth out the devils through the prince of the devils.

35 * And Jesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing every sickness, and every disease among the people.

36 ¶ * But when he saw the multitudes, he was moved with compassion on them, because they ‖ fainted and were scattered abroad, * as sheep having no shepherd.

37 Then saith he unto his disciples, * The harvest truly is plenteous, but the labourers are few.

38 Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he will send forth labourers into his harvest.

CHAP. X.

1 *The apostles are sent to do miracles, 16 and comforted against persecutions.*

*Mark 3.15. luke 9.1. ‖ Or, power. AND * when he had called unto him his twelve disciples, he gave them ‖ *against* unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of sickness, and all manner of disease.

2 Now the names of § twelve apostles are these: The first Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother, James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother:

3 Philip, and Bartholomew, Thomas, and Matthew the publicane, James the son of Alpheus, and Lebbeus, whose surname was Thaddeus:

4 Simon the Cananite, and Judas Iscariot, who also betrayed him.

5 These twelve Jesus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into *any* city of the Samaritanes enter ye not:

* Acts 13.46. 6 * But go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

7 And as ye go, preach, saying, * The kingdom of heaven is at hand:

* Luke 10.9. 8 Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: freely ye have received, freely give:

*Mark 6.8. luke 9 ¶ * ‖ Provide neither gold, nor silver, nor brasse in your purses:

9 3. and 22.35. 10 Nor scrip for your journey, neither two coats, neither shoes, nor yet staves: (*for § workman is worthy of his meat)

‖ Or, get. *1 Tim. 5.18. 11 *And into whatsoever city or town ye shall enter, enquire who in it is worthy: and there abide till ye go thence.

luke 10.7. 12 And when ye come into an house, salute it.

* Luke 10.8. 13 And if the house be worthy, let your peace come upon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace return to you.

*Mark 6.11. * Acts 13.51. 14 * And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear your words: when ye depart out of that house or city, * shake off the dust of your feet.

15 Verily I say unto you, it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrha in the day of judgement then for that city.

* Luke 10.3. ‖ Or, simple. 16 ¶ *Behold, ‖ I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye therefore wise as serpents and ‖ harmless as doves.

17 But beware of men; for they will deliver you up to the councels, and they will scourge you in their synagogues.

18 And ye shall be brought before governours and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them and the Gentiles.

*Mark 13.11. luke 12.11. 19 *But when they deliver you up, take no thought how or what ye shall speak: for it shall be given you in that same hour what ye shall speak.

20 For it is not ye that speak, but the spirit of your Father which speaketh in you.

* Luke 21.16. *Mark 13.13. ‖ Or, endure, finish. * Luke 6.40. John 13.16. *Mark 4.22. luke 8. 17. and 12.2. * Luke 12.3. ‖ It is in value half peny farthing, in the originall, as being § tenth part of the Romane peny. *2 Sam. 14.11. acts 27.34. * Luke 12.6. 21 * And the brother shall deliver up the brother to death, and the father the childe: and the children shall rise up against their parents, and cause them to be put to death.

22 And ye shall be hated of all men for my Names sake: * but he that endureth to the end shall be saved.

23 But when they persecute you in this city, flee ye into another: for verily I say unto you, Ye shall not ‖ have gone over the cities of Israel, till the Son of man be come.

24 * The disciple is not above his master, nor the servant above his lord.

25 It is enough for the disciple that he be as his master and the servant as his lord: if they have called the master of the house Beelzebub, how much more shall they call them of his household?

26 Fear them not therefore: * for there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed, and hid that shall not be known.

27 What I tell you in darknesse, *that* speak ye in light, and what ye hear in the ear, that preach ye upon the house tops.

28 * And fear not them * which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell.

29 Are not two sparrows sold for a ‖ farthing? and one of them shall not fall on the ground * without your Father.

30 * But the very hairs of your head are all numbered.

31 Fear ye not therefore, ye are of more value then many sparrows.

32 * Whosoever therefore shall confesse me

me before men, him will I confesse also before my Father which is in heaven.

* Mark 8 34. luk. 9. 26 2 tim. 2. 12.
33 * But whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heaven.

* Luke 12. 51. * Micah 7. 6.
34 * Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword.

35 For I am come to set a man at variance * against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

36 And a mans foes *shall be* they of his own household.

* Luke 14. 26.
37 * He that loveth father or mother more then me, is not worthy of me: and he that loveth son or daughter more then me, is not worthy of me:

* Chap. 16. 24. luke 9. 23. mark 8. 34.
38 *And he that taketh not his crosse, & followeth after me, is not worthy of me.

* Joha 12. 25. * Luke 10 16. John 13. 20.
39 * He that findeth his life, shall lose it: and he that loseth his life for my sake, shall finde it.

40 ¶ *He that receiveth you, receiveth me: and he that receiveth me, receiveth him that sent me.

41 He that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet, shall receive a prophets reward: and he that receiveth a righteous man in the name of a righteous man, shall receive a righteous mans reward.

* Mark 9 41.
42 *And whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones, a cup of cold water onely, in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.

CHAP. XI.

2 John sendeth to Christ. 7 Christs testimony concerning John. 20 Chorazin, Bethsaida and Capernaum upbraided.

AND it came to passe, when Jesus had made an end of commanding his twelve disciples, he departed thence to teach and to preach in their cities.

* Luke 7. 18.
2 * Now when John had heard in the prison the works of Christ, he sent two of his disciples,

3 And said unto him, Art thou he that should come? or do we look for another?

4 Jesus answered and said unto them, Go, and shew John again those things which ye do hear and see:

* Isaiah 35. 6.
5 * The blinde receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, and * the poor have the gospel preached to them.

6 And blessed is he whosoever shall not be offended in me.

7 ¶ And as they departed, Jesus began to say unto the multitudes concerning John, What went ye out into the wildernesse to see? A reed shaken with the winde?

8 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they that wear soft clothing, are in kings houses.

9 But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? yea, I say unto you, and more then a prophet.

10 For this is he of whom it is written, * Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

* Mal. 3. 1.
11 Verily I say unto you, Among them that are born of women, there hath not risen a greater then John the Baptist: notwithstanding, he that is least in the kingdom of heaven is greater then he.

* Luke 15. 16. ‖ Or, is gotten by force, & they that thrust men.
12 * And from the dayes of John the Baptist untill now, the kingdom of heaven ‖ suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force.

13 For all the prophets and the law prophesied untill John.

14 And if ye will receive it, this is * Elias which was for to come.

15 He that hath eares to hear, let him hear.

* Mal. 4. 5. * Luke 7. 31.
16 ¶ * But whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like unto children sitting in the markets, and calling unto their fellows,

17 And saying, We have p'ped unto you, and ye have not danced: we have mourned unto you, and ye have not lamented.

18 For John came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath a devil.

19 The Son of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold a man gluttonous, and a wine-bibber, a friend of publicanes and sinners: but wisdom is justified of her children.

* Luke 10. 13.
20 ¶ * Then began he to upbraid the cities wherein most of his mighty works were done, because they repented not.

21 Wo unto thee, Chorazin, wo unto thee, Bethsaida: for if the mighty works which were done in you, had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes.

22 But I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgement, then for you.

23 And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted unto heaven, shalt be brought down to hell: for if the mighty works which have been done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it would have remained untill this day.

24 But I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in the day of judgement, then for thee.

* Luke 10 21.
25 ¶ * At that time Jesus answered and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes.

26 Even so, Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

* John 3. 35. * John 6 45.
27 * All things are delivered unto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father: * neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son will reveal him.

28 ¶ Come unto me all ye that labour, and are heavie laden, and I will give you rest.

* Jere. 6. 16. * 1 John 5 3.
29 Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me, for I am meek and lowly in heart: * and ye shall finde rest unto your souls.

30 *For my yoke is easie, and my burden is light.

CHAP. XII.

1 The disciples pluck the ears of corn on the sabbath: 31 Blasphemy against the holy Ghost shall never be forgiven.

AT that time * Jesus went on the sabbath-day thorow the corn, and his disciples were an hungred, and began to pluck the ears of corn, and to eat.

* Mark 2. 23. luke 6. 1. deut. 23. 25.

2 But when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto him, Behold, thy disciples do that which is not lawfull to do upon the sabbath-day.

3 But he said unto them, Have ye not read * what David did, when he was an hungred, and they that were with him,

* 1 Sam. 21. 6.

4 How he entered into the house of

Gods

God, and did eat the shew bread, which
*Exod. 29.32. Levit. 8. 31 and 24.9. *Num. 28.9. was not lawfull for him to eat, neither for them which were with him, * but onely for the priests?

5 Or have ye not read in the * law how that on the sabbath-daye the priests in the temple profane the sabbaths, and are blamelesse?

6 But I say unto you that in this place is one greater then the temple.

*Hosea 6.6. cha. 9.13. 7 But if ye had known what this meaneth, * I will have mercy, and not sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltlesse.

8 For the Son of man is Lord even of the sabbath-day.

*Mark 2.1 luke 6.6. 9 ¶ And when he was departed thence, he went into their synagogue.

10 ¶ And behold, there was a man which had his hand withered, and they asked him, saying, Is it lawfull to heal on the sabbath-dayes? that they might accuse him.

11 And he said unto them, What man shall there be among you, that shall have one sheep: and if it fall into a pit on the sabbath-day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out?

12 How much then is a man better then a sheep? wherefore it is lawfull to do well on the sabbath dayes.

13 Then saith he to the man, Stretch forth thine hand: and he stretched it forth, and it was restored whole like as the other.

14 ¶ Then the Pharisees went out, and || held a counsell against him, how they might destroy him.

|| Or, took counsell.

15 But when Jesus knew it, he withdrew himself from thence: & great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all,

16 And charged them that they should not make him known:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying,

* Esaiah 42.1. 18 *Behold, my servant whom I have chosen, my beloved, in whom my soul is well pleased: I will put my spirit upon him, and he shall shew judgement to the Gentiles.

19 He shall not strive, nor cry, neither shall any man hear his voice in § streets.

20 A bruised reed shall he not break, and smoking flax shall he not quench, till he send forth judgement unto victory.

21 And in his Name shall the Gentiles trust.

Luke 11.14. 22 ¶ *Then was brought unto him one possessed with a devil, blinde and dumb: and he healed him, insomuch that the blinde and dumb both spake and saw.

23 And all the people were amazed and said, Is this the son of David?

Chap. 34. 24 * But when the Pharisees heard it, they said, This fellow doth not cast out devils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the devils.

25 And Jesus knew their thoughts, and said unto them, Every kingdom divided against it self, is brought to desolation: and every city or house divided against it self, shall not stand.

26 And if Satan cast out Satan, he is divided against himself; how shall then his kingdom stand?

27 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your children cast them out? therefore they shall be your judges.

28 But if I cast out devils by the spirit of God, then the kingdom of God is come unto you.

29 Or else, how can one enter into a strong mans house, and spoil his goods except he first binde the strong man, and then he will spoil his house?

30 He that is not with me, is against me: and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth abroad.

31 ¶ Wherefore I say unto you, * All manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men: but the blasphemy against the holy Ghost shall not be forgiven unto men.

*Mark 3.28. luke 12.10. 1 john 5.16.

32 And whosoever speaketh a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but whosoever speaketh against the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come.

33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good: or else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for the tree is known by his fruit.

34 O generation of vipers, how can ye being evil speak good things? * for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.

* Luke 6.45.

35 A good man out of the good treasure of the heart bringeth forth good things: and an evil man out of the evil treasure bringeth forth evil things.

36 But I say unto you, That every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgement

37 For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

38 ¶ *Then certain of the scribes and of the Pharisees answered, saying, Master we would see a signe from thee.

*Chap. 16.1. luke 11.29.

39 But he answered and said to them, An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a signe, and there shall no signe be given to it, but the signe of the prophet Jonas.

1 cor. 1.22.

40 * For as Jonas was three dayes and three nights in the whales belly: so shall the Son of man be three dayes and three nights in the heart of the earth.

*Jonah 1.17.

41 The men of Nineve shall rise in the judgement with this generation, and shall condemn it, *because they repented at the preaching of Jonas, and behold, a greater then Jonas is here.

*Jonah 3.5.

42 * The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgement with this generation, and shall condemn it: for she came from the uttermost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon, and behold, a greater then Solomon is here.

* 1 Kin. 10.1.

43 * When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh thorow dry places, seeking rest, and findeth none.

* Luke 11.24.

44 Then he saith, I will return into mine house from whence I came out, and when he is come, he findeth it empty, swept, and garnished.

45 Then goeth he, and taketh with himself seven other spirits, more wicked then himself, and they enter in, and dwell there: * and the last state of that man is worse then the first: even so shall it be also unto this wicked generation.

*Hebr. 6.4 and 10.26. 2 pet. 2.20.

46 ¶ While he yet talked to the people, * behold, his mother and his brethren stood without, desiring to speak with him.

*Mark 3.31. luke 8.20.

47 Then one said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to speak with thee.

48 But he answered and said unto him that

that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren?

49 And he ſtretched forth his hand toward his diſciples, and ſaid, Behold my mother and my brethren.

50 For whoſoever ſhall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, the ſame is my brother, and ſiſter, and mother

CHAP. XIII.

3 Of the ſower, and of the ſeed: 24 Divers other parables. 33 Why Chriſt ſpake in parables.

*Mark 4.1. THE ſame day went Jeſus out of the houſe, and ſat by the ſea ſide.

2 And great multitudes were gathered together unto him, ſo that he went into a ſhip, and ſat; and the whole multitude ſtood on the ſhore.

* Luke 8.5. 3 And he ſpake many things unto them in parables, ſaying, * Behold, a ſower went forth to ſowe.

4 And when he ſowed, ſome *ſeeds* fell by the wayes ſide, and the fowls came, and devoured them up.

5 Some fell upon ſtony places, where they had not much earth: and forthwith they ſprung up, becauſe they had no deepneſſe of earth.

6 And when the ſun was up, they were ſcorched; and becauſe they had not root, they withered away.

7 And ſome fell among thorns: and the thorns ſprung up, and choked them.

8 But other fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit, ſome an hundred fold, ſome ſixty fold, ſome thirty fold.

9 Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

10 And the diſciples came, and ſaid unto him, Why ſpeakeſt thou unto them in parables?

11 He anſwered and ſaid unto them, Becauſe it is given unto you to know the myſteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given.

*Chap. 25.29. 12 * For whoſoever hath, to him ſhall be given, and he ſhall have more abundance: but whoſoever hath not, from him ſhall be taken away even that he hath.

13 Therefore ſpeak I to them in parables, becauſe they ſeeing ſee not; and hearing they hear not, neither do they underſtand.

14 And in them is fulfilled the prophecie of Eſaias, which ſaith, * By hearing ye ſhall hear, and ſhall not underſtand: and ſeeing ye ſhall ſee, and ſhal not perceive.

* Iſa. 6. 9. mark 4.12. luke 8 10. john 12.40. acts 28 28 26. rom. 11.8. 15 For this peoples heart is waxed groſſe, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have cloſed; leſt at any time they ſhould ſee with their eyes, and hear with their eares, and ſhould underſtand with their heart, and ſhould be converted, and I ſhould heal them.

16 But bleſſed are your eyes, for they ſee: and your ears, for they hear.

* Luke 10 24. 17 For verily I ſay unto you, * that many prophets and righteous men have deſired to ſee thoſe things which ye ſee, and have not ſeen them: and to hear thoſe things which ye hear, and have not heard them.

18 ¶ Hear ye therefore the parable of the ſower.

19 When any one heareth the word of the kingdom, and underſtandeth it not; then cometh the wicked one, and catcheth away that which was ſowen in his heart: this is he which received ſeed by the way ſide.

20 But he that received the ſeed into ſtony places, the ſame is he that heareth the word, and anon with joy receiveth it;

21 Yet hath he not root in himſelf, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or perſecution ariſeth becauſe of the word, by and by he is offended.

22 He alſo that received ſeed among the thorns, is he that heareth the word, and the care of this world, and the deceitfulneſſe of riches choke the word, and he becometh unfruitfull.

23 But he that received ſeed into the good ground, is he that heareth the word, and underſtandeth it, which alſo beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, ſome an hundred fold, ſome ſixty, ſome thirty.

24 ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, ſaying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which ſowed good ſeed in his field:

25 But while men ſlept, his enemy came and ſowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.

26 But when the blade was ſprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares alſo.

27 So the ſervants of the houſholder came, and ſaid unto him, Sir, didſt not thou ſowe good ſeed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?

28 He ſaid unto them, An enemy hath done this. The ſervants ſaid unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up?

29 But he ſaid, Nay: leſt while ye gather up the tares, ye root up alſo the wheat with them.

30 Let both grow together until the harveſt: and in the time of harveſt I will ſay to the reapers, Gather ye together firſt the tares, and binde them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn.

*Mark 4.30. luke 13.18. 31 ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, ſaying, * The kingdom of heaven is like to a grain of muſtard-ſeed, which a man took and ſowed in his field.

32 Which indeed is the leaſt of all ſeeds: but when it is growen, it is the greateſt among herbs, and becometh a tree: ſo that the birds of the air come and lodge in the branches thereof.

* Luke 13.20. 33 ¶ * Another parable ſpake he unto them, The kingdom of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took and hid in three † meaſures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

† The word in the Greek is a meaſure containing about a peck & an half, little more then a pint.

34 * All theſe things ſpake Jeſus unto the multitude in parables, and without a parable ſpake he not unto them:

35 That it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by the prophet, ſaying, * I will open my mouth in parables, I will utter things which have been kept ſecret from the foundation of the world.

36 Then Jeſus ſent the multitude away, and went into the houſe: and his diſciples came unto him, ſaying, Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field.

37 He anſwered and ſaid unto them, He that ſoweth the good ſeed, is the Son of man.

38 The field is the world. The good ſeed are the children of the kingdom: but the tares are the children of the wicked one.

39 The enemy that ſowed them, is the devil. * The harveſt is the end of the world: and the reapers are the angels.

40 As therefore the tares are gathered and

and burnt in the fire: so shall it be in the end of the world.

41 The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom || all things that offend, and them which do iniquity;

|| Or, scandals.

42 And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

* Dan. 12.3.

43 *Then shal the righteous shine forth as the sun, in the kingdom of their Father. Who hath eares to hear, let him hear.

44 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto treasure hid in a field: the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for joy thereof goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.

45 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a merchant man, seeking goodly pearls:

46 Who when he had found one pearl of great price, he went and sold all that he had, and bought it.

47 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a net that was cast into the sea, and gathered of every kinde;

48 Which when it was full, they drew to shore, and sat down, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away.

49 So shall it be at the end of the world: the angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the just,

50 And shall cast them into the furnace of fire; there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

51 Jesus saith unto them, Have ye understood all these things? they say unto him, Yea, Lord.

52 Then said he unto them, Therefore every scribe which is instructed unto the kingdom of heaven, is like unto a man that is an householder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure things new & old.

53 ¶ And it came to passe, that when Jesus had finished these parables, he departed thence.

*Mark 6.1 luke 4.16.

54 * And when he was come into his own country, he taught them in their synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this man this wisdom, and these mighty works?

* John 6.42.

55 * Is not this ♱ carpenters son? Is not his mother called Mary, and his brethren James, and Joses, and Simon, and Judas?

56 And his sisters, are they not all with us? whence then hath this man all these things?

57 And they were offended in him. But Jesus said unto them, * A prophet is not without honour, save in his own country, and in his own house.

*Mark 6.4. luke 4.24. John 4. 44.

58 And he did not many mighty works there, because of their unbelief.

♱ The word in the Greek is a measure containing about a peck, an half, a little more or less.

* Luke 13.20.

CHAP. XIIII.

2 Herods opinion of Christ. 3 John Baptist beheaded. 15 Five loaves and two fishes. 22 Christ walketh on the sea to his disciples.

*Mark 6.14. luke 9.7 || Or, are wrought by him.

AT that time * Herod the tetrarch heard of the fame of Jesus,

2 And said unto his servants, This is John the Baptist, he is risen from the dead; and therefore mighty works || do shew forth themselves in him.

3 ¶ * For Herod had laid hold on John, and bound him, and put him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife.

* Luke 3.19.

4 For John said unto him, * It is not lawfull for thee to have her.

Levi. 18.16. & 20.21.

5 And when he would have put him to death, he feared the multitude, * because they counted him as a prophet.

* Chap. 21.26.

6 But when Herods birth-day was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced before them, and pleased Herod.

7 Whereupon he promised with an oath, to give her whatsoever she would ask.

8 And she, being before instructed of her mother, said, Give me here John Baptists head in a charger.

9 And the king was sorry: nevertheless for the oaths sake, and them which sat with him at meat, he commanded it to be given her.

10 And he sent, and beheaded John in the prison.

11 And his head was brought in a charger, and given to the damsell: and she brought it to her mother.

12 And his disciples came, and took up the body, and buried it: and went and told Jesus.

13 ¶ * When Jesus heard of it, he departed thence by ship into a desert place apart: and when the people had heard thereof they followed him on foot out of the cities.

* Mark 6.32. luke 9.10.

14 And Jesus went forth, and saw a great multitude, & was moved with compassion toward them, and he healed their sick.

15 ¶ * And when it was evening, his disciples came to him, saying, This is a desert place, and the time is now past, send the multitude away, that they may go into the villages, and buy themselves victuals.

* John 6.5. mark 6.35.

16 But Jesus said unto them, They need not depart, give ye them to eat.

17 And they say unto him, We have here but five loaves and two fishes.

18 He said, Bring them hither to me.

19 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the grasse, and took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed, and brake, and gave the loaves to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

20 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the fragments that remained, twelve baskets full.

21 And they that had eaten were about five thousand men, beside women and children.

22 ¶ And straightway Jesus constrained his disciples to get into a ship, and to go before him unto the other side, while he sent the multitudes away.

*Mark 6.45. apart to pray: * and when the evening was come, he was there alone:

* John 6.16.

24 But the ship was now in the midst of the sea, tossed with waves: for the winde was contrary.

25 And in the fourth watch of the night, Jesus went unto them, walking on the sea.

26 And when the disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a spirit: and they cried out for fear.

27 But straightway Jesus spake unto them, saying, Be of good cheer: it is I, be not afraid.

28 And Peter answered him, and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee on the water.

29 And he said, Come. And when Peter was come down out of the ship, he walked on the water, to go to Jesus.

|| Or, strong.

30 But when he saw the winde || boisterous,

ous, he was afraid: and beginning to sink, he cried, saying, Lord, save me.

31 And immediately Jesus stretched forth his hand, and caught him, and said unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?

32 And when they were come into the ship, the winde ceased.

33 Then they that were in the ship, came and worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou art the Son God.

*Mark 6.53. 34 ¶ *And when they were gone over, they came into the land of Genesaret.

35 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they sent out into all that countrey round about, and brought unto him all that were diseased,

36 And besought him that they might onely touch the hem of his garment; and as many as touched, were made perfectly whole.

CHAP. XV.

3 Christ reproveth the scribes and Pharisees. 11 What defileth a man. 22 Christ healeth divers, 32 and feedeth four thousand.

*Mark 7.1. THen *came to Jesus scribes & Pharisees, which were of Jerusalem, saying,

2 Why do thy disciples transgresse the tradition of the elders? for they wash not their hands when they eat bread.

3 But he answered and said unto them, Why do you also transgresse the commandment of God by your tradition?

*Exod. 20.12. deut. 5.16. *Exod. 21.17. levi 20. 9. prov. 20.20. *Mark 7.11,12 4 For God commanded, saying, *Honour thy father and mother: and *he that curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

5 But ye say, Whosoever shall say to his father, or his mother, * It is a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me,

6 And honour not his father or his mother, *he shall be free.* Thus have ye made the commandment of God of none effect by your tradition.

7 Ye hypocrites, well did Esaias prophesie of you, saying,

*Isaiah 29.14. 8 *This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with their lips; but their heart is far from me.

9 But in vain they do worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.

*Mark 7.14. 10 ¶ *And he called the multitude, and said unto them, Hear and understand.

11 Not that which goeth into § mouth defileth a man: but that which cometh out of the mouth, this defileth a man.

12 Then came his disciples & said unto him, Knowest thou that § Pharisees were offended, after they heard this saying?

* John 15.2. 13 But he answered and said, * Every plant which my heavenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted up.

* Luke 6.39. 14 Let them alone: * they be blinde leaders of § blinde. And if the blinde lead the blinde, both shall fall into the ditch.

*Mark 7.17. 15 * Then answered Peter and said unto him, Declare unto us this parable.

16 And Jesus said, Are ye also yet without understanding?

17 Do not ye yet understand, that whatsoever entereth in at the mouth, goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught?

18 But those things which proceed out of the mouth come forth from the heart, and they defile the man.

*Gene 6.5 and 8.21. 19 * For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witnesse, blasphemies.

20 These are the things which defile a man; but to eat with unwashen hands defileth not a man.

*Mark 7.24. 21 ¶ *Then Jesus went thence, and departed into the coasts of Tyre and Sidon.

22 And behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cried unto him, saying, Have mercy upon me, O Lord, thou Son of David: my daughter is grievously vexed with a devil.

23 But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came and besought him, saying, Send her away, for she crieth after us.

*Chap. 10.5. 24 But he answered and said, * I am not sent, but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

25 Then came she, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, help me.

26 But he answered and said, It is not meet to take the childrens bread, and to cast it to dogs.

27 And she said, Truth Lord: yet the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their masters table.

28 Then Jesus answered and said unto her, O woman, great is thy faith: be it unto thee even as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very hour.

*Mark 7.31. 29 *And Jesus departed from thence, and came nigh unto § Sea of Galilee, and went up into a mountain, and sat down there.

*Isaiah 35.5. 30 * And great multitudes came unto him, having with them those that were lame, blinde, dumb, maimed, and many others, and cast them down at Jesus feet, and he healed them:

31 Insomuch that the multitude wondered, when they saw the dumb to speak, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walk, and the blinde to see: and they glorified the God of Israel:

*Mark 8.1. 32 ¶ * Then Jesus called his disciples unto him, and said, I have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three dayes, and have nothing to eat: and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way.

33 And his disciples say unto him, Whence should we have so much bread in the wilderness, as to fill so great a multitude?

34 And Jesus saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? and they said, Seven, and a few little fishes.

35 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground.

36 And he took the seven loaves, and the fishes, and gave thanks, and brake them, and gave to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

37 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken meat that was left, seven baskets full.

38 And they that did eat, were four thousand men, beside women & children.

39 And he sent away the multitude, and took ship, and came into the coasts of Magdala.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Pharisees require a signe. 6 The leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees, 13 Many opinions of Christ. 16 Peters confession. 21 Christs death foreshewed 24 Affliction to be born.

*Mat 11. 12.39 THe * Pharisees also, with § Sadducees came, and tempting, desired him that he would shew them a signe from heaven.

2 He answered and said unto them, When it is evening, ye say, *It will be* fair weather: for the skie is red.

3 And in the morning, *It will be* foul weather to day: for the skie is red and lowring. O ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the skie, but can ye not discern the signes of the times?

4 A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a signe, and there shall no signe be given unto it, but the signe of the prophet Jonas. And he left them, and departed.

5 And when his disciples were come to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread.

6 ¶ Then Jesus said unto them, Take heed, and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the Sadducees.

7 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, *It is* because we have taken no bread.

8 Which when Jesus perceived, he said unto them, O ye of little faith, why reason ye among your selves, because ye have brought no bread?

*Chap. 14.17. 9 * Do ye not yet understand, neither remember § five loaves of the five thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?

*Chap. 15.34. 10 *Neither the seven loaves of § four thousand, & how many baskets ye took up?

11 How is it that ye do not understand, that I spake it not to you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and the Sadducees?

12 Then understood they how that he bade them not beware of the leaven of bread: but of the doctrine of the Pharisees, and of the Sadducees.

13 ¶ When Jesus came into the coasts of Cesarea Philippi, he asked his disci- *Mar 8 27. luke 9.18. ples, saying, * Whom do men say that I the Son of man am?

14 And they said, Some *say that thou art* John the Baptist, some Elias, and others Jeremias, or one of the prophets.

15 He saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am?

16 And Simon Peter answered and said, * Thou art Christ the son of the living God. John 6.69.

17 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Simon Bar-jona: for flesh & blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven.

18 And I say also unto thee that * thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church: and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it. John 1.42.

19 *And I will give unto thee the keyes of the kingdom of heaven: & whatsoever thou shalt binde on earth, shall be bounded in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth, shall be loosed in heaven. John 20.23.

20 Then charged he his disciples that they should tell no man that he was Jesus the Christ.

21 ¶ From that time forth began Jesus to shew unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders, and chief priests, and scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third day.

22 Then Peter took him, and began to rebuke him, saying, Be it far from thee, Lord: this shall not be unto thee.

23 But he turned, and said unto Peter, Get thee behinde me, Satan, thou art an offence unto me: for thou savourest not the things that *be* of God, but those that *be* of men.

24 ¶ *Then said Jesus unto his disci- *Chap. 10.38. mark 8.34. ples, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his crosse, and follow me.

25 For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it: and whosoever will lose his life for my sake, shall finde it.

26 For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

27 For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father, with his angels, * and then he shall reward every man ac- *Psal. 62.12. cording to his works.

28 Verily I say unto you, * There be rom 2.5 some standing here, which shall not taste *Mark of death, till they see the Son of man co- 9.1. luke ming in his kingdom 9 27.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The transfiguration of Christ:* 14 *He healeth the lunatick,* 22 *foreteeleth his own passion,* 24 *and payeth tribute.*

AND * after six dayes Jesus taketh *Mark Peter, James and John his bro- 9.1 luke ther, and bringeth them up into an high 9.28. mountain apart,

2 And was transfigured before them, and his face did shine as the sun, and his raiment was white as the light.

3 And behold, there appeared unto them Moses and Elias talking with him.

4 Then answered Peter, and said unto Jesus, Lord, it is good for us to be here: if thou wilt, let us make here three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

5 *While he yet spake, behold, a bright * 2 Pet. cloud overshadowed them: and behold, a 1.17. voice out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased: hear ye him.

6 And when the disciples heard it, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid.

7 And Jesus came and touched them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid.

8 And when they had lift up their eyes, they saw no man, save Jesus only.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, Jesus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, until the Son of man be risen again from the dead.

10 And his disciples asked him, saying, * Why then say the scribes, that Elias *Chap. must first come? 11.14.

11 And Jesus answered and said unto mark them, Elias truly shall first come, and re- 9.11. store all things:

12 But I say unto you, that Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but have done unto him whatsoever they listed: likewise shall also the Son of man suffer of them.

13 Then the disciples understood that he spake unto them of John the Baptist.

14 ¶ *And when they were come to the *Mar. 9 multitude, there came to him a certain 17. luke man, kneeling down to him, and saying, 9.38.

15 Lord, have mercy on my son: for he is lunatick, and sore vexed: for oft times he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.

16 And I brought him to thy disciples, and they could not cure him.

17 Then Jesus answered and said, O faithlesse and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you, how long shall I suffer you? bring him hither to me.

18 And Jesus rebuked the devil, and he

he departed out of him: and the childe was cured from that very hour.

19 Then came the disciples to Jesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out?

20 And Jesus said unto them, Because of your unbeliefe: for verily I say unto you, * if ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place: and it shall remove: and nothing shall be unpossible unto you.

21 Howbeit this kinde goeth not out but by prayer and fasting.

22 ¶ * And while they abode in Galilee, Jesus said unto them, The Son of man shall be betrayed into the hands of men:

23 And they shall kill him, and the third day he shall be raised again. And they were exceeding sorry.

24 ¶ And when they were come to Capernaum, they that received || tribute-money, came to Peter, and said, Doth not your Master pay tribute?

25 He saith, Yes. And when he was come into the house, Jesus prevented him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? of whom do the kings of the earth take custom or tribute? of their own children, or of strangers?

26 Peter saith unto him, Of strangers. Jesus saith unto him, Then are the children free.

27 Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, go thou to the sea, and cast an hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up; and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt finde || a piece of money: that take, and give unto them for me and thee.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Christ warneth his disciples to be humble: 15 teacheth us how to deal with our brethren: 23 setting it forth by the parable of a king that took account of his servants.*

AT * the same time came the disciples unto Jesus, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven?

2 And Jesus called a little childe unto him, and set him in the midst of them,

3 And said, Verily I say unto you, * Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven.

4 Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little childe, the same is greatest in the kingdom of heaven.

5 And whoso shall receive one such little childe in my Name, receiveth me.

6 * But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which believe in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and that he were drowned in the depth of the sea.

7 ¶ Woe unto the world because of offences: for it must needs be that offences come: but woe to that man by whom the offence cometh.

8 * Wherefore if thine hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and cast them from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather then having two hands, or two feet, to be cast into everlasting fire.

9 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather then having two eyes to be cast into hell fire.

10 Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones: for I say unto you, that in heaven their angels do alwayes behold the face of my Father which is in heaven.

11 * For the Son of man is come to save that which was lost.

12 How think ye? if a man have an hundred sheep, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and goeth into the mountains, and seeketh that which is gone astray?

13 And if so be that he finde it, verily I say unto you, he rejoyceth more of that sheep, then of the ninety and nine which went not astray.

14 Even so it is not the will of your Father which is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish.

15 ¶ Moreover, * if thy brother shall trespasse against thee, go and tell him his fault, between thee and him alone: if he shall hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother.

16 But if he will not hear thee, then take with thee one or two more; that in the * mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established.

17 And if he shall neglect to hear them, tell it unto the church: but if he neglect to hear the church, let him be unto thee as an * heathen man and a publicane.

18 Verily I say unto you, * Whatsoever ye shall binde on earth, shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth, shall be loosed in heaven.

19 Again, I say unto you, that if two of you shall agree on earth, as touching any thing that they shall aske, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven.

20 For where two or three are gathered together in my Name, there am I in the midst of them.

21 ¶ Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, & I forgive him? * till seven times?

22 Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Until seven times: but, Until seventy times seven.

23 ¶ Therefore is the kingdom of heaven likened unto a certain king, which would take account of his servants.

24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him, which ought him ten thousand || talents.

25 But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made.

26 The servant therefore fell down, and || worshipped him, saying, Lord, have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

27 Then the lord of that servant was moved with compassion, and loosed him, and forgave him the debt.

28 But the same servant went out, and found one of his fellow-servants, which ought him an hundred || pence: and he laid hands on him, and took him by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest.

29 And his fellow servant fell down at his feet, and besought him, saying, Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

30 And he would not: but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay § debt.

31 So when his fellow-servants saw what was done, they were very sorry, and came, and told unto their lord all that was done.

32 Then his lord, after that he had called him, said unto him, O thou wicked servant,

* Luke 17.6. *Chap. 20.17. mark 9. 31. luke 9.44.

|| Called in the originall, drachmas, being in value fifteen pence.

| *Or*, a stater. It is half an ounce of silver, in value two shillings six pence after five shillings § ounce.

*Mark 9.33. luke 9.46.

*Chap. 19.14. 1 cor. 14.20.

*Mark 9.42. luke 17. 1, 2.

*Chap. 5.30. mark 9.45.

* Luke 19.10.

* Luke 15.4.

* Levi. 19.17. luke 17.3.

*Deut. 19.15. john 8.17. 2 cor. 13.1. hebr. 10.28.

* 1 Cor. 5.9.

2 thes. 3.14.

* John 20.23. 1 cor. 5.4.

* Luke 17.4.

|| A talent is 750. ounces of silver, which after five shillings § ounces is 187. pound ten shillings. ||*Or*, bought him.

|| The Roman penny is § eight part of an ounce, which after five shillings ounce is fifteen pence half penny.

servant, I forgave thee all that debt because thou desiredst me?

33 Shouldest not thou also have had compassion on thy fellow-servant, even as I had pity on thee?

34 And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentours till he should pay all that was due unto him.

35 So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you; if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses.

CHAP. XIX.

2 Christ healeth the sick, 3 answereth concerning divorcements, 10 sheweth when marriage is necessary, 13 and receiveth little children.

AND it came to passe, *that when Jesus had finished these sayings, he departed from Galilee, and came into the coasts of Judea beyond Jordan:

2 And great multitudes followed him, and he healed them there.

3 ¶ The Pharisees also came unto him tempting him, and saying unto him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife for every cause?

4 And he answered and said unto them, Have ye not read, *that he which made them at the beginning, made them male and female?

5 And said, *For this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife: *and they twain shall be one flesh.

6 Wherefore they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joyned together, let not man put asunder.

7 They say unto him, *Why did Moses then command to give a writing of divorcement, and to put her away?

8 He saith unto them, Moses because of the hardnesse of your hearts, suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it was not so.

9 * And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except it be for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marrieth her which is put away, doth commit adultery.

10 ¶ His disciples say unto him, If the case of the man be so with his wife, it is not good to marry.

11 But he said unto them, All men cannot receive this saying, save they to whom it is given.

12 For there are some eunuchs, which were so born from their mothers womb: and there are some eunuchs which were made eunuchs of men: and there be eunuchs which have made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heavens sake. He that is able to receive it, let him receive it.

13 ¶ * Then were there brought unto him little children, that he should put his hands on them, and pray, and the disciples rebuked them.

14 But Jesus said, Suffer little children, and forbid them not to come unto me: for of such is the kingdom of heaven.

15 And he laid his hands on them, and departed thence.

16 ¶ * And behold one came and said unto him, Good Master, what good thing shall I do, that I may have eternall life?

17 And he said unto him, Why callest thou me good? there is none good but one, that is God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments.

18 He saith unto him, Which? Jesus said, * Thou shalt do no murder, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witnesse,

19 Honour thy father and thy mother, and, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self.

20 The young man saith unto him, All these things have I kept from my youth up: what lack I yet?

21 Jesus said unto him, If thou wilt be perfect, go and sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come and follow me.

22 But when the young man heard that saying, he went away sorrowfull: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ Then said Jesus unto his disciples, Verily I say unto you, that a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdom of heaven.

24 And again, I say unto you, It is easier for a camel to go thorow the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

25 When his disciples heard it, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saved?

26 But Jesus beheld them, and said unto them, With men this is unpossible, but with God all things are possible.

27 ¶ * Then answered Peter and said unto him, Behold, we have forsaken all, and followed thee, what shall we have therefore?

28 And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, that ye which have followed me in the regeneration, when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

29 And every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my Names sake, shall receive an hundred fold, and shall inherit everlasting life.

30 * But many that are first shall be last, and the last shall be first.

CHAP. XX.

1 Christ, by the similitude of the labourers in the vineyard, sheweth that God is debtour to no man, 17 foretelleth his passion, 20 and teacheth humility.

FOr the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is an housholder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.

2 And when he had agreed with the labourers for a ||peny a day, he sent them into his vineyard.

3 And he went out about the third hour, and saw others standing idle in the market place,

4 And said unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right, I will give you. And they went their way.

5 Again, he went out about the sixth and ninth hour, and did likewise.

6 And about the eleventh hour he went out, and found others standing idle, and saith unto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle?

7 They say unto him, Because no man hath hired us. He saith unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right, that shall ye receive.

8 So when even was come, the lord of the

*Exod. 20.13.

|| The Romane peny is the eighth part of an ounce, which after five shillings § ounce, is seven pence halfpeny.

the vineyard saith unto his stewards, Call the labourers, and give them their hire, beginning from the last unto the first.

9 And when they came that *were hired* about the eleventh hour, they received every man a peny.

10 But when the first came, they supposed that they should have received more; and they likewise received every man a peny.

11 And when they had received it, they murmured against the good man of the house,

12 Saying, These last || have wrought *but* one hour, and thou hast made them equall unto us, which have born the burden and heat of the day.

13 But he answered one of them, and said, Friend, I do thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a peny?

14 Take that thine is, and go thy way; I will give unto this last even as unto thee.

15 Is it not lawfull for me to do what I will with mine own? is thine eye evil, because I am good?

16 * So the last shall be first, & the first last: for many be called, but few chosen.

17 ¶ * And Jesus going up to Jerusalem, took the twelve disciples apart in the way, and said unto them,

18 Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and the Son of man shall be betrayed unto the chief priests, and unto the scribes, and they shall condemn him to death:

19 * And shall deliver him to the Gentiles, to mock, and to scourge, and to crucifie him: and the third day he shall rise again.

20 ¶ * Then came to him the mother of Zebedees children, with her sons, worshipping him, and desiring a certain thing of him.

21 And he said unto her, What wilt thou? She said unto him, Grant, that these my two sons may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left, in thy kingdom.

22 But Jesus answered and said, Ye know not what ye aske. Are ye able to drink of the cup that I shall drink of, and to be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with? They say unto him, We are able.

23 And he saith unto them, Ye shall drink indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to give: but *it shall be given* to them for whom it is prepared of my Father.

24 And when the ten heard it, they were moved with indignation against the two brethren.

25 But Jesus called them unto him, and said, * Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion over them, and they that are great, exercise authority upon them:

26 But it shall not be so among you: but whosoever will be great among you, let him be your minister.

27 And whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your servant.

28 Even as the * Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

29 * And as they departed from Jericho, a great multitude followed him.

30 ¶ And behold, two blinde men sitting by the way side, when they heard that Jesus passed by, cried out, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou Son of David.

31 And the multitude rebuked them, because they should hold their peace: but they cried the more, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou Son of David.

32 And Jesus stood still, and called them, and said, What will ye that I shall do unto you?

33 They say unto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

34 So Jesus had compassion on them, and touched their eyes: and immediately their eyes received sight, and they followed him.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Christ rideth into Jerusalem upon an asse,* 12 *driveth the buyers and sellers out of the temple,* 17 *and curseth the fig-tree.*

AND * when they drew nigh unto Jerusalem, and were come to Bethphage unto the mount of olives, then sent Jesus two disciples,

2 Saying unto them, Go into the village over against you, and straight way ye shall finde an asse tied, and a colt with her: loose them, and bring them unto me.

3 And if any man say ought unto you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need of them: and straightway he will send them.

4 All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying,

5 * Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy king cometh unto thee, meek, and sitting upon an asse, and a colt the foal of an asse.

6 * And the disciples went, and did as Jesus commanded them,

7 And brought the asse, and the colt, and put on them their clothes: and they set him thereon.

8 And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way; others cut down branches from the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna to the Son of David: blessed is he that cometh in the Name of the Lord, Hosanna in the highest.

10 * And when he was come into Jerusalem, all the city was moved, saying, Who is this?

11 And the multitude said, This is Jesus the prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.

12 ¶ And Jesus went into the temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that sold doves,

13 And said unto them, It is written, * My house shall be called the house of prayer, * but ye have made it a den of theeves.

14 And the blinde and the lame came to him in the temple, and he healed them.

15 And when the chief priests and scribes saw the wonderfull things that he did, and the children crying in the temple, and saying, Hosanna to the Son of David, they were sore displeased,

16 And said unto him, Heareſt thou what these say? and Jesus saith unto them, Yea, have ye never read, * Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise?

17 ¶ And he left them, and went out of the

|| Or, have continued one hour onely.

*Chap. 19.30. *Mark 10.32. luke 18.31.

* John 18.32.

*Mark 10.35.

* Luke 22.25.

* Phil. 2.7.

*Mark 10.45. luke 18.35.

*Mark 11.1. luke 19.29.

*Isaiah 62.11. zech.9. 9. john 12.15. *Mark 11.2.

*Mark 11.15. luke 19. 45. john 2.13.

*Isaiah 56.7. * Jere. 7.11. mark 11. 17. luke 19.46.

* Psal. 8.2.

the city into Bethany and he lodged there
18 Now in the morning as he returned into the city, he hungered.
*Mark 11.13. 19 *And when he saw a fig-tree in the way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves onely, and said unto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for ever. And presently the fig tree withered away.
20 And when the disciples saw it, they marvelled, saying, How soon is the fig-tree withered away!
21 Jesus answered and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, If ye have faith, and doubt not, ye shall not onely do this, *which is done* to the fig-tree, but also if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea, it shall be done.
22 And all things whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive.
*Mark 11.27. Luke 20.1. 23 ¶ *And when he was come into the temple, the chief priests, and the elders of the people came unto him, as he was teaching, and said, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority?
24 And Jesus answered and said unto them, I also will ask you one thing, which if ye tell me, I in like wise will tell you by what authority I do these things:
25 The baptisme of John, whence was it? from heaven, or of men? and they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say from heaven, he will say unto us, Why did ye not then believe him?
*Chap. 14.5. 26 But if we shall say, Of men; we fear the people; * for all hold John as a prophet.
27 And they answered Jesus and said, We cannot tell. And he said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.
28 ¶ But what think you? A certain man had two sons, and he came to the first, and said, Son, go work to day in my vineyard.
29 He answered and said, I will not: but afterward he repented, and went.
30 And he came to the second, and said likewise. And he answered and said, I go, sir, and went not.
31 Whether of them twain did § will of his father? They say unto him, The first. Jesus saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, that the publicanes and the harlots go into the kingdom of God before you.
*Chap. 3.1. 32 For * John came unto you in the way of righteousnesse, and ye believed him not: but the publicanes and the harlots believed him. And ye, when ye had seene, repented not afterward, that ye might believe him.
*Psalm 81.12. Jer. 7.25. Mark 12.2. Luke 20.9. 33 ¶ Hear another parable. There was a certain householder, * which planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a wine-presse in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country.
34 And when the time of the fruit drew neer, he sent his servants to the husbandmen, that they might receive the fruits of it.
35 And the husbandmen took his servants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another.
36 Again, he sent other servants, more then the first, and they did unto them likewise.
37 But last of all he sent unto them his son, saying, They will reverence my son.
38 But when the husbandmen saw the son, they said among themselves, * This is the heir, come, let us kill him, and let us seize on his inheritance:
*Chap. 26.3. John 11.53. 39 And they caught him, and cast him out of the vineyard, and slew him.
40 When the lord therefore of the vineyard cometh, what will he do unto those husbandmen?
41 They say unto him, He will miserably destroy those wicked men, and will let out his vineyard unto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons.
*Psal. 118.22. 42 Jesus saith unto them, * Did ye never read in § scriptures, The stone which the builders refused, the same is become the head of the corner? This is the Lords doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes.
43 Therefore say I unto you, The kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.
*Rom. 9.32. 1 Pet. 2.7,10. 8.14. 44 And * whosoever shall fall on this stone, shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grinde him to powder.
45 And when the chief priests and Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceived that he spake of them:
46 But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, because they took him for a prophet.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The parable of the marriage of the kings son.* 9 *The vocation of the Gentiles.* 12 *The punishment of him that wanted the wedding garment.*

*Luke 14.16. reve. 19.9. AND Jesus answered * and spake unto them again by parables, and said,
2 The kingdom of heaven is like unto a certain king, which made a marriage for his son,
3 And sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden to the wedding, and they would not come.
4 Again, he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner: my oxen and my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready: come unto the marriage.
5 But they made light of it, and went their wayes, one to his farm, another to his merchandise:
6 And the remnant took his servants, & intreated them spitefully, & slew them.
7 But when the king heard *thereof*, he was wroth: and he sent forth his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burnt up their city.
8 Then saith he to his servants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden, were not worthy.
9 Go ye therefore into the high-wayes, and as many as ye shall finde, bid to the marriage.
10 So those servants went out into the high-wayes, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good: and the wedding was furnished with guests.
11 ¶ And when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man which had not on a wedding garment:
12 And he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither, not having a wedding garment? and he was speechlesse.
13 Then said the king to the servants, Binde him hand and foot, and take him

away, and cast him into outer darkneſſe: there ſhall be weeping & gnaſhing of teeth.

14 * For many are called, but few are choſen.

15 ¶ * Then went the Phariſees, and took counſell how they might intangle him in his talk.

16 And they ſent out unto him their diſciples, with the Herodians, ſaying, Maſter, we know that thou art true, and teacheſt the way of God in truth, neither careſt thou for any man: for thou regardeſt not the perſon of men.

17 Tell us therefore, what thinkeſt thou? Is it lawfull to give tribute unto Ceſar, or not?

18 But Jeſus perceived their wickedneſſe, and ſaid, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites?

19 Shew me the tribute-money. And they brought unto him a || peny.

20 And he ſaith unto them, Whoſe is this image and || ſuperſcription?

21 They ſay unto him, Ceſars. Then ſaith he unto them, * Render therefore unto Ceſar the things which are Ceſars: and unto God the things that are Gods.

22 When they had heard *theſe words*, they marvelled, and left him, and went their way.

23 ¶ *The ſame day came to him the Sadducees, *which ſay that there is no reſurrection, and aſked him,

24 Saying, Maſter, *Moſes ſaid, If a man die, having no children, his brother ſhall marry his wife, and raiſe up ſeed unto his brother.

25 Now there were with us ſeven brethren, and the firſt, when he had married a wife, deceaſed, and having no iſſue, left his wife unto his brother.

26 Likewiſe the ſecond alſo, and the third, unto the ſeventh.

27 And laſt of all, the woman died alſo.

28 Therefore in the reſurrection, whoſe wife ſhall ſhe be of the ſeven? for they all had her.

29 Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto them, Ye do erre, not knowing the ſcriptures, nor the power of God.

30 For in the reſurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are as the angels of God in heaven.

31 But as touching the reſurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which was ſpoken unto you by God, ſaying,

32 *I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Iſaac, and the God of Jacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living.

33 And when the multitude heard this, they were aſtoniſhed at his doctrine.

34 ¶ * But when the Phariſees had heard that he had put the Sadducees to ſilence, they were gathered together.

35 Then one of them, which was a lawyer, aſked *him* a queſtion, tempting him, and ſaying,

36 Maſter, which is the great commandment in the law?

37 Jeſus ſaid unto him, * Thou ſhalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy ſoul, and with all thy minde.

38 This is the firſt and great commandment.

39 And § ſecond is like unto it, *Thou ſhalt love thy neighbour as thy ſelf.

40 On theſe two commandments hang all the law and the prophets.

41 ¶ * While the Phariſees were gathered together, Jeſus aſked them,

42 Saying, What think ye of Chriſt? whoſe Son is he? They ſay unto him, The Son of David.

43 He ſaith unto them, How then doth David in ſpirit call him Lord, ſaying,

44 The Lord ſaid unto my lord, * Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy ſtoolſtool.

45 If David then call him Lord, how is he his ſon?

46 And no man was able to anſwer him a word, neither durſt any man (from that day forth) aſk him any more queſtions.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Chriſt admoniſheth the people to follow the good doctrine, not the evil examples of the ſcribes and Phariſees:* 13 *He denounceth eight woes againſt their hypocriſie and blindneſſe.*

THen ſpake Jeſus to the multitude, and to his diſciples,

2 Saying, The ſcribes and the Phariſees ſit in Moſes ſeat:

3 All therefore whatſoever they bid you obſerve, that obſerve and do, but do not ye after their works: for they ſay, and do not.

4 * For they binde heavie burdens, and grievous to be born, & lay them on mens ſhoulders, but *they themſelves* will not move them with *one* of their fingers.

5 But all their works they do for to be ſeen of men; *they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments,

6 * And love the uppermoſt rooms at feaſts, and the chief ſeats in the ſynagogues,

7 And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi.

8 *But be not ye called Rabbi, for one is your maſter, *even* Chriſt, and all ye are brethren.

9 And call no man your father upon the earth: *for one is your Father, which is in heaven.

10 Neither be ye called maſters: for one is your Maſter, *even* Chriſt.

11 But he that is greateſt among you, ſhall be your ſervant.

12 * And whoſoever ſhall exalt himſelf, ſhall be abaſed: and he that ſhall humble himſelf ſhall be exalted.

13 ¶ But * wo unto you, ſcribes and Phariſees, hypocrites, for ye ſhut up the kingdom of heaven againſt men: for ye neither go in your ſelves, neither ſuffer ye them that are entering to go in.

14 * Wo unto you ſcribes and Phariſees, hypocrites; for ye devour widows houſes, and for a pretence make long prayer, therefore ye ſhall receive the greater damnation.

15 Wo unto you ſcribes and Phariſees, hypocrites; for ye compaſſe ſea and land to make one proſelyte, and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the childe of hell then your ſelves.

16 Wo unto you, ye blinde guides, which ſay, Whoſoever ſhall ſwear by the temple, it is nothing: but whoſoever ſhall ſwear by the gold of the temple, he is a debtour.

17 Ye fools and blinde: for whether is greater, the gold, or the temple that ſanctifieth the gold?

18 And whoſoever ſhall ſwear by the altar,

*Chap. 20.16. *Mark 12.23. luke 20.20.

|| In value ſeven pence half-peny, chap. 20.2. ‖ *Or*, Inſcription. *Rom. 13.7. *Mark 12.18. luke 20.27. * Acts 23.8. *Deut. 25.5.

*Exod. 3.6.

*Mark 12.28.

*Deut. 6.5. luke 10.27.

*Levit. 19.18.

*Mark 12.35. luke 20.41.

* Pſal. 110.1.

* Luke 11.46.

*Num. 15.38. deut. 22.12. *Mark 12.38. luke 11.43. *James 3.8.

* Mal. 1.6.

* Luke 14.11. & 18.14.

* Luke 11.52.

*Mark 12.40. luke 20.47.

*Gene. 48.

* Luke 13.34. *2 Chr. 24.21. *2 Eſd. 1.30.

altar, it is nothing: but whosoever sweareth by the gift that is upon it, he is || guilty.

|| Or, a debtour, or bound.

19 Ye fools and blinde: for whether is greater, the gift, or the altar that sanctifieth the gift?

20 Whoso therefore shall sweare by the altar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon.

21 And whoso shall sweare by the temple, sweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein.

22 And he that shall swear by heaven, sweareth by the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.

23 Wo unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; * for ye pay tithe of mint and anise, and cummin, and have omitted the weightier matters of the law, judgement, mercy, and faith: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

* Luke 11.42.

24 Ye blinde guides, which strain at a gnat, and swallow a camel.

25 Wo unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; * for ye make clean the outside of the cup, & of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excesse.

* Luke 11.39.

26 Thou blinde Pharisee, cleanse first that which is within the cup and platter, that ‖ outside of them may be clean also.

27 Wo unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which indeed appear beautifull outward, but are within full of dead mens bones, and of all uncleanesse.

28 Even so ye also outwardly appear righteous unto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisie and iniquity.

29 Wo unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; because ye build the tombs of the prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous.

30 And say, if we had been in the dayes of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets.

31 Wherefore be ye witnesses unto your selves, that ye are the children of them which killed the prophets.

32 Fill ye up then the measure of your fathers.

33 Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers, how can ye escape the damnation of hell?

34 ¶ Wherefore behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes, and some of them ye shall kill and crucifie, and some of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute them from city to city:

35 That upon you may come all the righteous blood shed upon the earth, * from the blood of righteous Abel, unto the blood of Zacharias, son of Barachias, whom ye slew between the temple and the altar.

* Gene. 4.8.

36 Verily I say unto you, All these things shall come upon this generation.

37 * O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, thou that killest the prophets, * and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would * I have gathered thy children together, even as an hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and ye would not?

* Luke 13.34. * 2 Chr. 24.21. * 2 Esd. 1.30.

38 Behold, your house is left unto you desolate.

39 For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed is he that cometh in the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XXIIII.

2 *The destruction of the temple:* 3 *What calamities shall be before it.* 29 *The signes of Christs coming to judgement.* 42 *Watch for your masters coming.*

AND * Jesus went out, and departed from the temple, and his disciples came *to him* for to shew him the buildings of the temple.

* Mark 13.1. luke 21.5.

2 And Jesus said unto them, See ye not all these things? Verily I say unto you, * There shal not be, left here one stone upon another that shal not be thrown down.

* Luke 19.44.

3 ¶ And as he sat upon the mount of olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what *shall be* the signe of thy coming, and of the end of the world?

4 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you.

5 For many shal come in my Name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many.

6 And ye shall hear of wars, and rumours of wars; see that ye be not troubled: for all *these things* must come to passe, but the end is not yet.

7 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom, and there shall be famines and pestilences, and earthquakes in divers places.

8 All these are the beginning of sorrowes.

9 * Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you, and ye shall be hated of all nations for my Names sake.

* Chap. 10.17. luke 21.

10 And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.

12. John 16.2.

11 And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many.

12 And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold.

13 But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

14 And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world, for a witnesse unto all nations, and then shall the end come.

15 * When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by * Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand)

* Mark 13.14. * Dan. 9.27.

16 Then let them which be in Judea flee into the mountains.

17 Let him which is on the house top, not come down to take any thing out of his house:

18 Neither let him which is in the field, return back to take his clothes.

19 And wo unto them that are with childe, and to them that give suck in those dayes.

20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath-day.

21 For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since ‖ beginning of the world to this time, no nor ever shall be.

22 And except those dayes should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elects sake those dayes shall be shortened.

23 * Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here is Christ, or there: beleeve it not.

* Mark 13.21. luke

24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signes and wonders, insomuch that (if it were possible) they shall deceive the very elect.

17.23.

25 Behold, I have told you before.

26 Wherefore, if they shall say vnto you, Behold, he is in the desert, go not forth: behold, he is in the secret chambers, beleeue it not.

27 For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even vnto the west, so shall also § coming of the Son of man be.

28 * For wheresoever the carcase is, there will § eagles be gathered together.

29 ¶ Immediately after the tribulation of those dayes, *shall the sun be darkned, and the moon shall not giue her light: and the starres shall fall from heauen: and the powers of the heauens shall be shaken.

30 And then shall appear the signe of the Son of man in heauen: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, * and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heauen, with power and great glory.

31 * And he shall send his angels with || a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the foure windes, from one end of heauen to the other.

32 Now learn a parable of the fig tree. When his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaues, ye know that summer is nigh:

33 So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that it is neere, *euen at the doores.

34 Verily I say vnto you, this generation shall not passe, till all these things be fulfilled.

35 *Heauen and earth shall passe away, but my words shall not passe away.

36 ¶ But of that day and houre knoweth no man, no, not the angels of heauen, but my Father onely.

37 But as the dayes of Noe were, so shall also § coming of the Son of man be.

38 *For as in the dayes that were before the flood, they were eating and drinking, marrying and giuing in marriage, vntill the day that Noe entered into the arke:

39 And knew not, vntill the flood came and took them all away: so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

40 *Then shall two be in the field: the one shall be taken, and the other left.

41 Two women shall be grinding at the mill: the one shall be taken, and the other left.

42 ¶ * Watch therefore, for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come.

43 * But know this, that if the good man of the house had known in what watch the thiefe would come, he would haue watched, and would not haue suffered his house to be broken vp.

44 Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an houre as you think not, the Son of man cometh.

45 * Who then is a faithfull and wise seruant, whom his lord hath made ruler ouer his houshold, to giue them meat in due season?

46 Blessed is that seruant, whom his lord when he cometh shall finde so doing.

47 Verily I say vnto you, that he shall make him ruler ouer all his goods.

48 But & if that euil seruant shall say in his heart: My lord delayeth his coming,

49 And shall begin to smite his fellow seruants, and to eat and drink with the drunken:

50 The Lord of that seruant shall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an houre that he is not ware of:

51 And shall || cut him asunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The parable of the ten virgins, 14 and of the talents: 31 Also a description of the last iudgement.*

THen shall the kingdom of heauen be likened vnto ten virgins, which tooke their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom.

2 And fiue of them were wise, and fiue were foolish.

3 They that were foolish, tooke their lamps, and tooke no oil with them:

4 But the wise tooke oil in their vessels with their lamps.

5 While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbred and slept.

6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh, go ye out to meet him.

7 Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps.

8 And the foolish said vnto the wise, Giue vs of your oil, for our lamps are || gone out.

9 But the wise answered, saying, Not so, lest there be not enough for vs and you; but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for your selues.

10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came, and they that were ready, went in with him to the marriage, and the doore was shut.

11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to vs.

12 But he answered and said, Verily, I say vnto you, I know you not.

13 * Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day, nor the houre, wherein the Son of man cometh.

14 ¶ *For *the kingdom of heauen is* as a man travelling into a far country, who called his own seruants, and deliuered vnto them his goods:

15 And vnto one he gaue fiue || talents, to another two, and to another one, to euery man according to his seuerall ability, and straightway tooke his iourney.

16 Then he that had receiued the fiue talents, went and traded with the same, and made *them* other fiue talents.

17 And likewise he that had receiued two, he also gained other two.

18 But he that had receiued one, went, and digged in the earth, and hid his lords money.

19 After a long time the lord of those seruants cometh, & reckoneth with them.

20 And so he that had receiued fiue talents, came and brought other fiue talents, saying, Lord, thou deliueredst vnto me fiue talents, behold, I haue gained besides them fiue talents moe.

21 His lord said vnto him, Well done, thou good and faithfull seruant, thou hast been faithfull ouer a few things, I will make thee ruler ouer many things: enter thou into the ioy of thy Lord.

22 He also that had receiued two talents, came and said, Lord, thou deliueredst vnto me two talents: behold, I haue gained two other talents besides them.

23 His lord said vnto him, Well done, good and faithfull seruant, thou hast been faithfull ouer a few things, I will make thee ruler ouer many things: enter thou into the ioy of thy lord.

24 Then

* Luke 17.37.
* Mark 13.24. luke 21. 25. isa. 13.10. ioel 2. 31 ezc. 32.7.
*Reue. 1.7.
* 1 Cor. 15.52. 1 thes. 4.16.
‖ Or, with a trumpet and a great voice.
*Mark 13.31.
*Gene. 7. luke 17.26.
* Luke 17.36.
*Mark 13.35.
* Luke 12.39. 1 thes. 5.2 rev. 16.15.
* Luke 12.42.
‖ Or, cut him off.
*Chap. 24.42. mark 13.33.
* Luke 19.12.
‖ A talent is worth 187. pounds ten shillings, chap. 18.24.
*Pſal. 68.&cha 7.13.
*Dan. 12.2. ioh. 5.29.
‖ Or, going out.

24 Then he which had received the one talent, came and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sowen, and gathering where thou hast not strawed:

25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: lo, there thou hast that is thine.

26 His lord answered and said unto him, Thou wicked and slothfull servant, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, & gather where I have not strawed:

27 Thou oughtest therefore to have put my money to the exchangers, and then at my coming I should have received mine own with usury.

28 Take therefore the talent from him, and give it unto him which hath ten talents.

*Chap. 13 12. mark 4. 25. luke 8.18. 29 *For unto every one that hath, shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but from him that hath not, shall be taken away even that which he hath.

30 And cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer darkenesse, there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

31 ¶ When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory:

32 And before him shall be gathered all nations, and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats.

33 And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left.

34 Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world.

*Isaiah 58.7. etc. 18.7 35 * For I was an hungred, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in:

36 Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me.

37 Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed thee? or thirsty, and gave thee drink?

38 When saw we thee a stranger, and took thee in? or naked, & clothed thee?

39 Or when saw we thee sick or in prison, and came unto thee?

40 And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me.

*Psal. 6.8. cha. 7.23. 41 Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, * Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels.

42 For I was an hungred, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink:

43 I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not.

44 Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee?

45 Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to me.

*Dan. 12.2. John 5.29. 46 *And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternall.

CHAP. XXVI.

3 *A conspiracy against Christ:* 14 *Judas selleth him:* 17 *He eateth the passeover,* 26 *instituteth his Supper:* 47 *is betrayed by Judas,* 69 *and denied of Peter.*

AND it came to passe, when Jesus had finished all these sayings, he said unto his disciples,

2 * Ye know that after two dayes is the feast of the passeover, and the Son of man is betrayed to be crucified.

*Mark 14.1. luke 22.

3 *Then assembled together the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders of the people, unto the palace of the high priest, who was called Caiaphas,

*John 11.47.

4 And consulted that they might take Jesus by subtility, and kill him.

5 But they said, Not on the feast day, lest there be an uproar among the people.

6 ¶ * Now when Jesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper;

*Mark 14.3. John 11.1.

7 There came unto him a woman having an alabaster box of very precious ointment, and poured it on his head, as he sat at *meat*.

8 But when his disciples saw it, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose *is* this waste?

9 For this ointment might have been sold for much, and given to the poor.

10 When Jesus understood it, he said unto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good work upon me.

11 * For ye have the poor always with you, but me ye have not always.

*Deut. 15.11.

12 For in that she hath poured this ointment on my body, she did it for my burial.

13 Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached in the whole world, there shall also this that this woman hath done, be told for a memorial of her.

14 ¶ * Then one of the twelve, called Judas Iscariot, went unto the chief priests,

*Mark 14.10. luke 22.3.

15 And said unto them, What will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you? And they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of silver.

16 And from that time he sought opportunity to betray him.

17 ¶ * Now the first day of the *feast of* unleavened bread, the disciples came to Jesus, saying unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the passeover?

*Mark 14.12. luke 22.7.

18 And he said, Go into the city to such a man, and say unto him, The Master saith, My time is at hand, I will keep the passeover at thy house with my disciples.

19 And the disciples did as Jesus had appointed them, and they made ready the passeover.

20 * Now when the even was come, he sat down with the twelve.

*Mark 14.18.

21 And as they did eat, he said, Verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.

luke 22. 14. John 13.21.

22 And they were exceeding sorrowfull, and began every one of them to say unto him, Lord, *is it* I?

23 And he answered and said, * He that dippeth his hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me.

* Psal. 41.9.

24 The Son of man goeth as it is written of him: but woe unto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed: it had been good for that man if he had not been born.

25 Then Judas which betrayed him, answered and said, Master, Is it I? He said unto him, Thou hast said.

* 1 Cor. 11.24. || Many Greek copies have, *gave thanks,*

26 ¶ And as they were eating, * Jesus took bread, and || blessed it, and brake it, and gave it to the disciples, and said, Take, eat; this is my body.

27 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave it to them, saying, Drink ye all of it;

28 For this is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many, for the remission of sins.

29 But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new with you in my Fathers kingdom.

30 And when they had sung an || hymn, they went out into the mount of olives.

|| *Or,* psalm.

31 Then saith Jesus unto them; * All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, * I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad.

*Mark 14.27. John 16.32. *Zech. 13.7.

32 But after I am risen again, * I will go before you into Galilee.

*Mark 14.28. & 16.7.

33 Peter answered and said unto him, Though all men shall be offended because of thee, yet will I never be offended.

34 Jesus said unto him, * Verily I say unto thee, that this night before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

* John 13.38.

35 Peter said unto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I not deny thee. Likewise also said all the disciples.

36 ¶ * Then cometh Jesus with them unto a place called Gethsemane, and saith unto the disciples, Sit ye here, while I go and pray yonder.

*Mark 14.32. luke 22.39.

37 And he took with him Peter, and the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowfull and very heavie.

38 Then saith he unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowfull, even unto death: tarry ye here, and watch with me.

39 And he went a little further, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup passe from me; nevertheless, not as I will, but as thou wilt.

40 And he cometh unto the disciples, and findeth them asleep, and saith unto Peter, What, could ye not watch with me one hour?

41 Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak.

42 He went away again the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not passe away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done.

42 And he came, and found them asleep again: for their eyes were heavie.

44 And he left them, and went away again, and prayed the third time, saying the same words.

45 Then cometh he to his disciples, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest, behold, the hour is at hand, and the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners:

*Mark 14.42. luke 22. 47. John 18.3.

46 Rise, let us be going: behold, he is at hand that doth betray me.

47 ¶ And * while he yet spake, lo, Judas one of the twelve came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and elders of the people.

48 Now he that betrayed him, gave them a signe, saying, Whomsoever I shall kisse, that same is he, hold him fast.

49 And forthwith he came to Jesus, and said, Hail Master, and kissed him.

50 And Jesus said unto him, Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they, and laid hands on Jesus, and took him.

51 And behold, one of them which were with Jesus, stretched out his hand, and drew his sword, and stroke a servant of the high priests, and smote off his ear.

52 Then said Jesus unto him, Put up again thy sword into his place, * for all they that take the sword, shall perish with the sword.

*Gene. 9.6 rev. 13.10.

53 Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me more then twelve legions of angels?

54 But how then shall the scriptures be fulfilled, * that thus it must be?

*Isaiah 53.10.

55 In that same hour said Jesus to the multitudes, Are ye come out as against a thief with swords and staves for to take me? I sat daily with you teaching in the temple, and ye laid no hold on me.

56 But all this was done, that the * scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples forsook him, and fled.

* Lam. 4.20.

57 ¶ * And they that had laid hold on Jesus, led him away to Caiaphas the high priest, where the scribes and the elders were assembled.

*Mark 14.53. luke 22. 54. John 18.13.

58 But Peter followed him afar off unto the high priests palace, and went in, and sat with the servants to see the end.

59 Now the chief priests and elders, and all the counsell, sought false witnesse against Jesus to put him to death,

60 But found none; yea though many false witnesses came, yet found they none. At the last came two false witnesses,

61 And said, This *fellow* said, * I am able to destroy the temple of God, and to build it in three dayes.

* John 2.19.

62 And the high priest arose, and said unto him, Answerest thou nothing? what is it which these witnesse against thee?

63 But Jesus held his peace. And the high priest answered and said unto him, I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us whether thou be the Christ, the Son of God.

64 Jesus saith unto him, Thou hast said: nevertheless, I say unto you, * Hereafter shall ye see the son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

*Chap. 16 27. 1 thes. 4.16. rom. 14.10.

65 Then * the high priest rent his clothes, saying, He hath spoken blasphemy: what further need have we of witnesses? behold, now ye have heard his blasphemy.

66 What think ye? They answered and said, He is guilty of death.

67 *Then did they spit in his face and buffered him, and others smote him with the || palms of their hands,

*Isaiah 50.6. || *Or,* rods.

68 Saying, Prophesie unto us, thou Christ, who is he that smote thee?

69 ¶ * Now Peter sat without in the palace, and a damsell came unto him, saying, Thou also wast with Jesus of Galilee.

*Mark 14.66. luke 22. 55. John 18.17.

70 But he denied before them all, saying, I know not what thou sayest.

71 And

71 And when he was gone out into the porch, another maid saw him, and said unto them that were there, This fellow was also with Jesus of Nazareth.

72 And again he denied with an oath, I do not know the man.

73 And after a while came unto him they that stood by, and said to Peter, Surely thou also art one of them: for thy speech bewrayeth thee.

74 Then began he to curse and to swear, *saying*, I know not the man. And immediately the cock crew.

75 And Peter remembered the words of Jesus, which said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

CHAP. XXVII.

2 *Christ is delivered bound to Pilate.* 3 *Judas hangeth himself.* 19 *Pilate admonished of his wife,* 24 *washeth his hands.* 66 *The Sepulchre is sealed, and watched.*

*Mark 15.1. Luke 22. 66. John 18.28.

WHen the morning was come, * all the chief priests and elders of the people took counsell against Jesus to put him to death.

2 And when they had bound him, they led him away, and delivered him to Pontius Pilate the governour.

3 ¶ Then Judas which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself, and brought again the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders,

4 Saying, I have sinned, in that I have betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, What is that to us? see thou to that.

5 And he cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, * and departed, and went and hanged himself.

*Acts 1.18.

6 And the chief priests took the silver pieces, and said, It is not lawfull for to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood.

7 And they took counsell, and bought with them the potters field, to bury strangers in.

*Acts 1.19.

8 Wherefore that field was called, * The field of blood unto this day.

9 ¶ Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying, * And they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was valued, ‖ whom they of the children of Israel did value:

*Zech. 11.13. ‖ Or, whom they bought of the children of Israel.

10 And gave them for the potters field, as the Lord appointed me.

11 And Jesus stood before the governour, and the governour asked him, saying, Art thou the king of the Jews? And Jesus said unto him, Thou sayest.

12 And when he was accused of the chief priests and elders, he answered nothing.

13 Then saith Pilate unto him, Hearest thou not how many things they witnesse against thee?

14 And he answered him to never a word: insomuch that the governour marvelled greatly.

*Luke 23.17.

15 * Now at *that* feast the governour was wont to release unto the people a prisoner, whom they would.

16 And they had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas.

17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate said unto them, Whom will ye that I release unto you? Barabbas, or Jesus which is called Christ?

18 For he knew that for envie they had delivered him.

19 ¶ When he was set down on the judgement seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, Have thou nothing to do with that just man: for I have suffered many things this day in a dream, because of him.

20 * But the chief priests and elders persuaded the multitude that they should ask Barabbas, and destroy Jesus.

*John 18.40. 2&3.14

21 The governour answered and said unto them, Whether of the twain will ye that I release unto you? They said, Barabbas.

22 Pilate said unto them: What shall I do then with Jesus which is called Christ? They all said unto him, Let him be crucified.

23 And the governour said, Why, what evil hath he done? but they cried out the more, saying, Let him be crucified.

24 ¶ When Pilate saw that he could prevail nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, he took water, and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this just person: see ye to it.

25 Then answered all the people, and said, His blood *be* on us, and on our children.

26 ¶ Then released he Barabbas unto them, and when he had scourged Jesus, he delivered him to be crucified.

27 * Then the souldiers of the governour took Jesus into the ‖ common hall, and gathered unto him the whole band *of souldiers*.

*John 19.1. ‖ Or, governours house.

28 And they stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe.

29 ¶ And when they had platted a crown of thorns, they put it upon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying, Hail, king of the Jews.

30 And they spit upon him, and took the reed, and smote him on the head.

31 And after that they had mocked him, they took the robe off from him, and put his own raiment on him, and led him away to crucifie him.

32 * And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to bear his crosse.

*Mark 15.21. Luke 23.26. * John 19.17.

33 * And when they were come unto a place called Golgotha, that is to say, a place of a scull,

34 ¶ They gave him vinegar to drink, mingled with gall: and when he had tasted thereof, he would not drink.

35 And they crucified him, and parted his garments, casting lots: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, * They parted my garments among them, and upon my vesture did they cast lots.

* Psal. 22.18.

36 And sitting down, they watched him there:

37 And set up over his head his accusation written, THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

38 Then were there two theeves crucified with him: one on the right hand, and another on the left.

39 ¶ And they that passed by, reviled him wagging their heads,

40 And saying, Thou that destroyest the temple and buildest it in three dayes, save thy self: if thou be the Son of God, come down from the crosse.

41 Likewise also the chief priests mocking him, with the scribes and elders, said,

42 He saved others, himself he cannot save: if he be the king of Israel, let him now come down from the crosse, and we will beleeve him.

*Psal. 22.8. wisd. 2. 15.16. 43 * He trusted in God, let him deliver him now, if he will have him: for he said, I am the Son of God.

44 The theeves also which were crucified with him, cast the same in his teeth.

45 Now from the sixth hour there was darkenesse over all the land unto the ninth hour.

*Psal. 22.1. 46 And about the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, *Eli, Eli, lamasabachthani*, that is to say, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

47 Some of them that stood there, when they heard that, said, This man calleth for Elias.

*Psal. 69.22. 48 And straightway one of them ran, and took a spunge, * and filled it with vineger, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink.

49 The rest said, Let be, let us see whether Elias will come to save him.

50 ¶ Jesus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, yeelded up the ghost.

51 And behold, the vail of the temple was rent in twain, from the top to the bottom; and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent,

52 And the graves were opened, and many bodies of saints which slept arose,

53 And came out of the graves after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many.

54 Now when the centurion, and they that were with him, watching Jesus, saw the earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truly this was the Son of God.

55 And many women were there (beholding afar off) which followed Jesus from Galilee, ministering unto him.

56 Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James, and Joses, and the mother of Zebedees children.

*Mark 15.42. luke 23. 50. john 19.38. 57 * When the even was come, there came a rich man of Arimathea, named Joseph, who also himself was Jesus disciple:

58 He went to Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus: then Pilate commanded the body to be delivered.

59 And when Joseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth,

60 And laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn out in the rock: and he rolled a great stone to the door of the sepulchre, and departed.

61 And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary sitting over against the sepulchre.

62 ¶ Now the next day that followed the day of the preparation, the chief priests and Pharisees came together unto Pilate,

63 Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said, while he was yet alive, After three dayes I will rise again.

64 Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure until the third day, lest his disciples come by night, and steal him away, and say unto the people, He is risen from the dead: so the last error shall be worse then the first.

65 Pilate said unto them, Ye have a watch, go your way, make it as sure as you can.

66 So they went, and made the sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, and setting a watch.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Christs resurrection is declared by an angel to the women: 16 He appeareth to his disciples, 19 and sendeth them to baptize and teach all nations.

IN the * end of the sabbath, as it began to dawn, towards the first day of the week, came Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, to see the sepulchre. *Mark 16.1. john 20.1.

2 And behold, there || was a great earthquake, for the angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and sat upon it. ||Or, had been,

3 His countenance was like lightening, and his raiment white as snow.

4 And for fear of him the keepers did shake, and became as dead men.

5 And the angel answered and said unto the women, Fear not ye: for I know that ye seek Jesus which was crucified.

6 He is not here, for he is risen, as he said: Come, see the place where the Lord lay.

7 And go quickly, and tell his disciples that he is risen from the dead. And behold, he goeth before you into Galilee, there shall ye see him: lo, I have told you.

8 And they departed quickly from the sepulchre, with fear and great joy: and did run to bring his disciples word.

9 ¶ And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Jesus met them, saying, All hail. And they came, and held him by the feet, and worshipped him.

10 Then said Jesus unto them, Be not afraid: Go tell my brethren that they go into Galilee, and there shall they see me.

11 ¶ Now when they were going, behold, some of the watch came into the city, and shewed unto the chief priests all the things that were done.

12 And when they were assembled with the elders, and had taken counsell, they gave large money unto the souldiers,

13 Saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept.

14 And if this come to the governours ears, we will perswade him, and secure you.

15 So they took the money, and did as they were taught. And this saying is commonly reported among the Jews until this day.

16 ¶ Then the eleven disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountain, where Jesus had appointed them.

17 And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.

18 And Jesus came, and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.

*Mark 16.15. 19 ¶ * Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the holy Ghost:

20 Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world. Amen.

¶ H E

¶ THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. MARK.

CHAP. I.

1 *John Baptists office.* 9 *Jesus is Baptized* 13 *tempted.* 14 *preacheth.* 16 *calleth Peter and others,* 23 *and healeth one that had a devil.*

THE beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ the Son of God,

2 As it is written in the prophets, *Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

*Mal. 3.1.

3 *The voice of one crying in the wilderneſſe, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths ſtraight.

*Iſaiah 40.3. Luke 3. 4. John 1.23.

4 *John did baptize in the wilderneſſe, and preach the baptiſme of repentance, || for the remiſſion of ſins.

*Matt. 3.1. || *Or*, unto.

5 *And there went out unto him all the land of Judea, and they of Jeruſalem, and were all baptized of him in the river of Jordan, confeſſing their ſins.

6 And John was *clothed with camels hair, and with a girdle of a ſkin about his loins: and he did eat locuſts, and wilde honey.

*Matt. 3.4.

7 And preached, ſaying, There cometh one mightier than I after me, the latchet of whoſe ſhoes I am not worthy to ſtoop down and unlooſe.

8 I indeed have baptized you with water: but he ſhall baptize you with the holy Ghoſt.

9 *And it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, that Jeſus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of John in Jordan.

*Matt. 3.13.

10 And ſtraightway coming up out of the water, he ſaw the heavens || opened, and the Spirit like a dove deſcending upon him.

|| *Or*, cloven, or, rent.

11 And there came a voice from heaven, ſaying, Thou art my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleaſed.

12 * And immediately the ſpirit driveth him into the wilderneſſe.

*Matt. 4.1.

13 And he was there in the wilderneſſe fourty dayes tempted of Satan, and was with the wilde beaſts: and the angels miniſtred unto him.

14 Now after that John was put in priſon, *Jeſus came into Galilee, preaching the goſpel of the kingdom of God,

*Matt. 4.12.

15 And ſaying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye, and beleeve the goſpel.

16 * Now as he walked by the ſea of Galilee, he ſaw Simon, and Andrew his brother, caſting a net into the ſea, (for they were fiſhers.)

*Matt. 4.18.

17 And Jeſus ſaid unto them, Come ye after me, and I will make you to become fiſhers of men.

18 And ſtraightway they forſook their nets, and followed him.

19 And when he had gone a little further thence, he ſaw James the ſon of Zebedee, and John his brother, who alſo were in the ſhip mending their nets.

20 And ſtraightway he called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the ſhip with the hired ſervants, and went after him.

21 * And they went into Capernaum, and ſtraightway on the ſabbath day he entered into the ſynagogue, and taught.

*Matt. 4.13.

22 * And they were aſtonished at his doctrine: for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the ſcribes.

*Matt. 7.28.

23 * And there was in their ſynagogue a man with an unclean ſpirit, and he cried out,

*Luke 4.33.

24 Saying, Let us alone, what have we to do with thee, thou Jeſus of Nazareth? art thou come to deſtroy us? I know thee who thou art, the holy One of God.

25 And Jeſus rebuked him, ſaying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.

26 And when the unclean ſpirit had torn him, and cried with a loud voice, he came out of him.

27 And they were all amazed, inſomuch that they queſtioned among themſelves, ſaying, What thing is this? what new doctrine is this? for with authority commandeth he even the unclean ſpirits, and they do obey him.

28 And immediately his fame ſpread abroad throughout all the region round about Galilee.

29 * And forthwith when they were come out of the ſynagogue, they entered into the houſe of Simon and Andrew, with James and John.

*Matt. 8.14.

30 But Simons wives mother lay ſick of a fever: and anon they tell him of her.

31 And he came and took her by the hand, and lift her up, and immediately the fever left her, and ſhe miniſtred unto them.

32 And at even, when the ſun did ſet, they brought unto him all that were diſeaſed, and them that were poſſeſſed with devils.

33 And all the city was gathered together at the door.

34 And he healed many that were ſick of divers diſeaſes, and caſt out many devils, and ſuffered not the devils || to ſpeak, becauſe they knew him.

|| *Or*, to ſay that.

35 And in the morning, riſing up a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a ſolitary place, and there prayed.

36 And Simon, and they that were with him, followed after him:

37 And when they had found him, they ſaid unto him, All men ſeek for thee.

38 And he ſaid unto them, Let us go into the next towns, that I may preach there alſo: for therefore came I forth.

39 And he preached in their ſynagogues throughout all Galilee, & caſt out devils.

40 *And there came a leper to him, beſeeching him, and kneeling down to him, and ſaying unto him, If thou wilt, thou canſt make me clean.

*Matt. 8.2.

41 And Jeſus moved with compaſſion, put forth his hand, and touched him, and ſaith unto him, I will, be thou clean.

42 And aſoon as he had ſpoken, immediately the leproſie departed from him, and he was cleanſed.

43 And he ſtraitly charged him, and forthwith ſent him away,

44 And ſaith unto him, See thou ſay nothing to any man: but go thy way, ſhew thy ſelf to the prieſt, and offer for thy cleanſing thoſe things which Moſes commanded, for a teſtimony unto them.

45 *But he went out, and began to publiſh it much, and to blaze abroad the matter: inſomuch that Jeſus could no more openly enter into the city, but was without in deſert places: and they came to him from every quarter.

*Luke 5.15.

CHAP. II.

1 Christ healeth one sick of the palsie, 14 calleth Matthew, 15 eateth with publicans, 18 excuseth his disciples 23 for plucking the ears of corn on the Sabbath day.

*Matt. 9. 1.

AND again * he entered into Capernaum after some days; and it was noised that he was in the house.

2 And straightway many were gathered together, insomuch that there was no room to receive *them*, no, not so much as about the door: and he preached the word unto them.

3 And they come unto him, bringing one sick of the palsie, which was born of four.

4 And when they could not come nigh unto him for presse, they uncovered the roof where he was: and when they had broken it up, they let down the bed wherein the sick of the palsie lay.

5 When Jesus saw their faith, he said unto the sick of the palsie, Son, thy sins be forgiven thee.

6 But there were certain of the scribes sitting there, & reasoning in their hearts,

7 Why doth this man thus speak blasphemies? who can forgive sins but God only?

8 And immediately, when Jesus perceived in his spirit that they so reasoned within themselves, he said unto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts?

9 Whether is it easier to say to the sick of the palsie, Thy sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Arise, and take up thy bed, and walk?

10 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (he saith to the sick of the palsie)

11 I say unto thee, Arise, & take up thy bed, and go thy way into thine house.

12 And immediately he arose, took up the bed, and went forth before them all; insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We never saw it on this fashion.

13 And he went forth again by the sea side; and all the multitude resorted unto him, and he taught them.

*Matt. 9. 9. ‖ *Or*, at the place where the custom was received.

14 * And as he passed by, he saw Levi the son of Alpheus sitting ‖ at the receit of custom, and said unto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.

15 And it came to passe, that as Jesus sat at meat in his house, many publicans and sinners sat also together with Jesus and his disciples: for there were many, and they followed him.

16 And when the scribes and Pharisees saw him eat with publicans and sinners, they said unto his disciples, How is it that he eateth and drinketh with publicans and sinners?

17 When Jesus heard it, he saith unto them, They that are whole have no need of the physician, but they that are sick: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

*Matt. 9. 14. Luke 5. 33. ‖ *Or*, fast often.

18 * And the disciples of John, and of the Pharisees used to fast: and they come and say unto him, Why do the disciples of John, and of the Pharisees fast, but thy disciples fast not?

19 And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them? as long as they have the bridegroom with them, they cannot fast.

20 But the dayes will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those dayes.

21 No man also soweth a piece of ‖ new cloth on an old garment: else the new piece that filled it up, taketh away from the old, and the rent is made worse.

‖ *Or*, raw, or, unwrought.

22 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles: else the new wine doth burst the bottles, and the wine is spilled, and the bottles will be marred: but new wine must be put into new bottles.

23 * And it came to passe, that he went thorow the corn fields on the sabbath day, and his disciples began, as they went, to pluck the ears of corn.

*Matth. 12. 1.

24 And the Pharisees said unto him, Behold, why do they on the sabbath day that which is not lawfull?

25 And he said unto them, Have ye never read what David did, when he had need, and was an hungred, he, and they that were with him?

26 How he went into the house of God, in the dayes of Abiathar the high priest, and did eat the shew-bread, which is not lawfull to eat but for the priests, and gave also to them which were with him?

27 And he said unto them, The sabbath was made for man, and not man for the sabbath.

28 Therefore the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

CHAP. III.

1 Christ healeth the withered hand, 11 rebuketh unclean spirits, 13 chuseth twelve apostles, 31 and sheweth who are his brother, sister, and mother.

AND * he entered again into the synagogue, and there was a man there which had a withered hand.

*Matth. 12 9.

2 And they watched him whether he would heal him on the sabbath day, that they might accuse him.

3 And he saith unto the man which had the withered hand, Stand forth.

4 And he saith unto them, Is it lawfull to do good on the sabbath dayes, or to do evil? to save life, or to kill? but they held their peace.

5 And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved for the ‖ hardnesse of their hearts, he saith unto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched it out: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

‖ *Or*, blindeness.

6 And the Pharisees went forth, and straightway took counsell with the Herodians against him, how they might destroy him.

7 But Jesus withdrew himself with his disciples to the sea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, and from Judea,

8 And from Jerusalem, and from Idumea, and from beyond Jordan, and they about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things he did, came unto him.

9 And he spake to his disciples, that a small ship should wait on him, because of the multitude, lest they should throng him.

10 For he had healed many, insomuch that they ‖ prest upon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues.

‖ *Or*, rushed.

11 And unclean spirits, when they saw him, fell down before him, and cried, saying, Thou art the Son of God.

12 And

12 And he ſtraightly charged them, that they ſhould not make him known.

*Matt. 10.1. 13 *And he goeth up into a mountain, and calleth unto him whom he would: and they came unto him.

14 And he ordained twelve, that they ſhould be with him, and that he might ſend them forth to preach:

15 And to have power to heal ſickneſſes, and to caſt out devils.

16 And Simon he ſirnamed Peter.

17 And James *the ſon* of Zebedee, and John the brother of James, (and he ſirnamed them Boanerges, which is, The ſons of thunder.)

18 And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and James *the ſon* of Alphæus, and Thaddæus, and Simon the Cananite,

19 And Judas Iſcariot, which alſo betrayed him: and they went ‖ into an houſe.

‖ Or, home.

20 And the multitude cometh together again, ſo that they could not ſo much as eat bread.

21 And when his ‖ friends heard *of it*, they went out to lay hold on him, for they ſaid, He is beſide himſelf.

‖ Or, kinſmen.

22 ¶ And the ſcribes which came down from Jeruſalem ſaid, * He hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the devils caſteth he out devils.

*Matt. 9.34.

23 And he called them unto him, and ſaid unto them in parables, How can Satan caſt out Satan?

24 And if a kingdom be divided againſt it ſelf, that kingdom cannot ſtand.

25 And if an houſe be divided againſt it ſelf, that houſe cannot ſtand.

26 And if Satan riſe up againſt himſelf, and be divided, he cannot ſtand, but hath an end.

*Matt. 12 9.

27 No man can enter into a ſtrong mans houſe, and ſpoil his goods, except he will firſt binde the ſtrong man, and then he will ſpoil his houſe.

28 * Verily I ſay unto you, all ſins ſhall be forgiven unto the ſons of men, and blaſphemies, wherewith ſoever they ſhall blaſpheme:

*Matt. 12.31.

29 But he that ſhall blaſpheme againſt the holy Ghoſt, hath never forgiveneſſe, but is in danger of eternall damnation:

30 Becauſe they ſaid, He hath an unclean ſpirit.

‖ Or, blindeneſſe.

31 ¶ * There came then his brethren, and his mother, and ſtanding without, ſent unto him, calling him.

*Matt. 12.46.

32 And the multitude ſat about him, and they ſaid unto him, Behold, thy mother & thy brethren without ſeek for thee.

33 And he anſwered them, ſaying, Who is my mother, or my brethren?

34 And he looked round about on them which ſat about him, and ſaid, Behold my mother, and my brethren.

35 For whoſoever ſhall do the will of God, the ſame is my brother, and my ſiſter, and mother.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The parable of the ſower.* 14 *and the meaning thereof.* 21 *We muſt communicate the light of our knowledge to others.*

*Matt. 13.1. AND * he began again to teach by the ſea ſide: and there was gathered unto him a great multitude, ſo that he entered into a ſhip, and ſat in the ſea: and the whole multitude was by the ſea on the land.

2 And he taught them many things by parables, and ſaid unto them in his doctrine,

3 Hearken, Behold, there went out a ſower to ſowe:

4 And it came to paſſe as he ſowed, ſome fell by the way ſide, and the fowls of the air came, and devoured it up.

5 And ſome fell on ſtony ground, where it had not much earth; and immediately it ſprang up, becauſe it had no depth of earth.

6 But when the ſun was up, it was ſcorched, and becauſe it had no root, it withered away.

7 And ſome fell among thorns, and the thorns grew up, and choaked it, and it yeelded no fruit.

8 And other fell on good ground, and did yeeld fruit, that ſprang up, and increaſed, and brought forth, ſome thirty, and ſome ſixty, and ſome an hundred.

9 And he ſaid unto them, He that hath eares to hear, let him hear.

10 And when he was alone, they that were about him with the twelve, aſked of him the parable.

11 And he ſaid unto them, Unto you it is given to know the myſtery of the kingdom of God: but unto them that are without, all theſe things are done in parables:

12 *That ſeeing they may ſee, and not perceive, and hearing they may hear, and not underſtand, leſt at any time they ſhould be converted, and their ſins ſhould be forgiven them.

*Matt. 13.14.

13 And he ſaid unto them, Know ye not this parable? and how then will you know all parables?

14 ¶ The ſower ſoweth the word.

15 And theſe are they by the way ſide, where the word is ſowen, but when they have heard, Satan cometh immediately and taketh away the word that was ſowen in their hearts.

16 And theſe are they likewiſe which are ſowen on ſtony ground, who when they have heard the word, immediately receive it with gladneſſe;

17 And have no root in themſelves, and ſo endure but for a time: afterward when affliction or perſecution ariſeth for the words ſake, immediately they are offended.

18 And theſe are they which are ſowen among thorns: ſuch as hear the word,

19 And the cares of this world, * and the deceitfulneſſe of riches, and the luſts of other things, entering in, choak the word, and it becometh unfruitfull.

* 1 Tim. 6.17.

20 And theſe are they which are ſowen on good ground, ſuch as hear the word, and receive it, and bring forth fruit; ſome thirty fold, ſome ſixty, and ſome an hundred.

*Matt. 5.15.

21 ¶ * And he ſaid unto them, Is a candle brought to be put under a buſhel, or under a bed? and not to be ſet on a candleſtick?

‖ The word in the originall ſignifieth a leſſe meaſure, as matth. 5.15.

22 * For there is nothing hid, which ſhall not be manifeſted: neither was any thing kept ſecret, but that it ſhould come abroad.

*Matt. 10.26.

23 If any man have eares to hear, let him hear.

24 And he ſaid unto them, Take heed what you hear: * with what meaſure ye meete, it ſhall be meaſured to you: and unto you that hear, ſhall more be given.

*Matt. 7.2.

*Matt. 13.12. 25 * For he that hath to him shall be given; and he that hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he hath.

26 ¶ And he said, So is the kingdom of God, as if a man should cast seed into the ground,

27 And should sleep, and rise night and day, and the seed should spring and grow up, he knoweth not how:

28 For the earth bringeth forth fruit of her self, first the blade, then the ear, after that the full corn in the ear.

‖ Or, ripe. 29 But when the fruit is ‖ brought forth, immediately he putteth in the sicle, because the harvest is come.

*Matt. 13.31. 30 ¶ And he said, * Whereunto shall we liken the kingdom of God? or with what comparison shall we compare it?

31 It is like a grain of mustard-seed: which when it is sowen in the earth, is lesse then all § seeds that be in the earth,

32 But when it is sowen, it groweth up, and becometh greater then all herbs, and shooteth out great branches, so that the fowles of the air may lodge under the shadow of it.

*Matt. 13.34. 33 *And with many such parables spake he the word unto them, as they were able to bear it.

34 But without a parable spake he not unto them: and when they were alone, he expounded all things to his disciples.

*Matt. 8.23. 35 * And the same day, when the even was come, he saith unto them, Let us passe over unto the other side.

36 And when they had sent away the multitude, they took him, even as he was in the ship, and there were also with him other little ships.

37 And there arose a great storm of winde, and the waves beat into the ship, so that it was now full.

38 And he was in the hinder part of the ship asleep on a pillow: and they awake him, and say unto him, Master, carest thou not that we perish?

39 And he arose, and rebuked the winde, and said unto the sea, Peace, be still: and the winde ceased: and there was a great calm.

40 And he said unto them, Why are ye so fearfull? how is that you have no faith?

41 And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, What manner of man is this, that even the winde and the sea obey him?

CHAP. V.

1. *Christ delivering the possessed of the legion of devils,* 13 *they enter into the swine:* 25 *He healeth the woman of the bloody issue,* 35 *and raiseth from death Jairus his daughter.*

*Matt. 8.28. AND * they came over unto the other side of the sea, into the country of the Gaderenes.

2 And when he was come out of the ship, immediately there met him out of the tombs a man with an unclean spirit,

3 Who had his dwelling among the tombs, and no man could binde him, no, not with chains:

4 Because that he had been often bound with fetters and chains, and the chains had been plucked asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces, neither could any man tame him.

5 And alwayes night and day he was in the mountains, and in the tombs, crying, and cutting himself with stones.

6 But when he saw Jesus afar off, he ran and worshipped him,

7 And cried with a loud voice, and said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of the most high God? I adjure thee by God, that thou torment me not.

8 (For he said unto him, Come out of the man, thou unclean spirit.)

9 And he asked him, What is thy name? and he answered, saying, My name is Legion: for we are many.

10 And he besought him much, that he would not send them away out of the country.

11 Now there was there nigh unto the mountains, a great herd of swine, feeding.

12 And all the devils besought him, saying, Send us into the swine, that we may enter into them.

13 And forthwith Jesus gave them leave. And the unclean spirits went out, and entered into the swine, and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the sea, (they were about two thousand) and were choked in the sea.

14 And they that fed the swine, fled, and told it in the citie, and in the country. And they went out to see what it was that was done.

15 And they come to Jesus, and see him that was possessed with the devil and had the legion, sitting and clothed, and in his right minde: and they were afraid.

16 And they that saw it, told them how it befell to him that was possessed with the devil, and also concerning the swine.

17 And they began to pray him to depart out of their coasts.

18 And when he was come into the ship, he that had been possessed with the devil, prayed him that he might be with him.

19 Howbeit, Jesus suffered him not, but saith unto him, Go home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee.

20 And he departed, & began to publish in Decapolis how great things Jesus had done for him: and all men did marvell.

21 And when Jesus was passed over again by ship unto the other side, much people gathered unto him: and he was nigh unto the sea.

22 *And behold, there cometh one of the rulers of the synagogue, Jairus by name, and when he saw him, he fell at his feet, *Matt. 9.18. *Mark 5.22. *Luke 8.41.

23 And besought him greatly, saying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death, *I pray thee* come and lay thy hands on her, that she may be healed, and she shall live.

24 And Jesus went with him: & much people followed him, and thronged him.

25 And a certain woman which had an issue of blood twelve yeers,

26 And had suffered many things of many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse,

27 When she had heard of Jesus, came in the presse behinde, and touched his garment. *John 5.44.

28 For she said, If I may touch but his clothes, I shall be whole.

29 And straightway the fountain of her blood was dried up: and she felt in her body that she was healed of that plague. *Matt. 15. *Luke 8.43.

30 And Jesus immediately knowing in

in himself that vertue had gone out of him, turned him about in the presse, and said, Who touched my clothes?

31 And his disciples said unto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

32 And he looked round about to see her that had done this thing.

33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came and fell down before him, and told him all the truth.

34 And he said unto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole, go in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

35 While he yet spake, there came from the ruler of the synagogues house certain which said, thy daughter is dead, why troublest thou the master any further?

36 Assoon as Jesus heard the word that was spoken, he saith unto the ruler of the synagogue, Be not afraid, onely beleeve.

37 And he suffered no man to follow him, save Peter, and James, and John the brother of James.

38 And he cometh to the house of the ruler of the synagogue, and seeth the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly.

39 And when he was come in, he saith unto them, Why make ye this ado, and weep? the damsell is not dead, but sleepeth.

40 And they laughed him to scorn: but when he had put them all out, he taketh the father & the mother of the damsell, and them that were with him, and entereth in where the damsel was lying.

41 And he took the damsell by the hand, and said unto her, *Talitha cumi*, which is, being interpreted, Damsell, (I say unto thee) Arise.

42 And straightway the damsel arose, and walked, for she was of the age of twelve yeers: and they were astonished with a great astonishment.

43 And he charged them straitly, that no man should know it: and commanded that something should be given her to eat.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Christ is contemned of his countreymen: 7 He giveth the twelve power.* 14 *Divers opinions of Christ.* 18 *John Baptist is beheaded.*

*Matt. 13.45.

AND * he went out from thence, and came into his own countrey; and his disciples follow him.

2 And when the sabbath-day was come, he began to teach in the synagogue: and many hearing him, were astonished, saying, From whence hath this man these things? and what wisdom is this which is given unto him, that even such mighty works are wrought by his hands?

3 Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary, the brother of James, and Joses, and of Juda, and Simon? and are not his sisters here with us? And they were offended at him.

*John 4.44.

4 But Jesus said unto them, * A prophet is not without honour, but in his own countrey, and among his own kin, and in his own house.

*Matt. 9.35. Luke 13.22.

5 And he could there do no mighty work, save that he laid his hands upon a few sick folks and healed them.

6 And he marvelled because of their unbelief. And he went round about the villages, teaching.

7 ¶ * And he calleth unto him the twelve, and began to send them forth by two and two, and gave them power over uncleen spirits;

*Matt. 10.1.

8 And commanded them that they should take nothing for their journey, save a staff onely: no scrip, no bread, no || money in their purse:

|| The word signifieth a piece of brasse money, in value some-what lesse then a farthing. Matt. 10 9.

9 But be shod with sandals: and not put on two coats.

10 And he said unto them, In what place soever ye enter into an house, there abide till ye depart from that place.

11 * And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear you, when ye depart thence, * shake off the dust under your feet, for a testimony against them: Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgement, then for that city.

but here it is taken in a generall for money. *Matt. 10 14. * Acts 13.51.

12 And they went out and preached, that men should repent.

13 And they cast out many devils, * and anointed with oil many that were sick, and healed them.

*James 5.14. *Mark 16.18.

14 * And king Herod heard of him, (for his Name was spread abroad) and he said that John the Baptist was risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves in him.

* Luke 3.19.

15 Others said, That it is Elias. And others said, That it is a prophet, or as one of the prophets.

16 * But when Herod heard thereof, he said, It is John whom I beheaded, he is risen from the dead.

17 For Herod himself had sent forth, and laid hold upon John, and bound him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife; for he had married her.

18 For John had said unto Herod, * It is not lawfull for thee to have thy brothers wife.

* Lev. 18 16?

19 Therefore Herodias had || a quarrell against him, and would have killed him, but she could not.

|| Or, an inward grudge.

20 For Herod feared John, knowing that he was a just man, and an holy, and observed him: and when he heard him, he did many things, & heard him gladly.

|| Or, kept him, or, saved him.

21 And when a convenient day was come, that Herod on his birth-day made a supper to his lords, high captains, and chief estates of Galilee:

22 And when the daughter of the said Herodias came in, & danced, and pleased Herod, and them that sat with him, the king said unto § damsell, Ask of me whatsoever thou wilt, and I will give it thee.

23 And he sware unto her, Whatsoever thou shalt ask of me, I will give it thee, unto the half of my kingdom.

24 And she went forth, and said unto her mother, What shall I ask? And she said, The head of John the Baptist.

25 And she came in straitway with haste unto the king, and asked, saying, I will that thou give me by and by in a charger, the head of John the Baptist.

26 And the king was exceeding sorry, yet for his oaths sake, and for their sakes which sat with him, he would not reject her.

27 And immediately the king sent || an executioner, and commanded his head to be brought: and he went, and beheaded him in the prison.

|| Or, one of his guard.

28 And brought his head in a charger, and gave it to the damsell: and the damsell gave it to her mother.

29 And

29 And when his disciples heard of it, they came and took up his corps, and laid it in a tomb.

* Luke 9.10. 30 *And the apostles gathered themselves together unto Jesus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.

31 And he said unto them, Come ye your selves apart into a desert place, and rest a while. For there were many coming and going, and they had no leisure so much as to eat.

*Matt. 14.13. 32 * And they departed into a desert place by ship privately.

33 And the people saw them departing, and many knew him, and ran afoot thither out of all cities, and outwent them, and came together unto him.

* Matt. 9.36. 34 *And Jesus, when he came out, saw much people, and was moved with compassion toward them, because they were as sheep not having a shepherd: and he began to teach them many things.

*Matt. 14.15. 35 * And when the day was now far spent, his disciples came unto him, and said, This is a desert place, and now the time is far passed.

36 Send them away, that they may go into the country round about, and into the villages, and buy themselves bread: for they have nothing to eat.

37 He answered & said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they say unto him, Shall we go and buy two hundred || penyworth of bread, and give them to eat?

|| The Roman penny is seven pence half-penny: S. matth. 18.28. 38 He saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? go and see. And when they knew, they say, Five, and two fishes.

39 And he commanded them to make all sit down by companies upon the green grass.

40 And they sat down in ranks, by hundreds, and by fifties.

41 And when he had taken the five loaves, and the two fishes, he looked up to heaven, and blessed, and brake the loaves, and gave them to his disciples to set before them; and the two fishes divided he among them all.

42 And they did all eat, and were filled.

43 And they took up twelve baskets full of the fragments, and of the fishes.

44 And they that did eat of the loaves were about five thousand men.

45 And straightway he constrained his disciples to get into the ship, and to go to the other side before || unto Bethsaida, while he sent away the people.

|| Or, over against Bethsaida. *Matt. 14.23. 46 And when he had sent them away, he departed into a mountain to pray.

47 * And when even was come, the ship was in the midst of the sea, and he alone on the land.

48 And he saw them toiling in rowing (for the winde was contrary unto them) and about the fourth watch of the night he cometh unto them walking upon the sea, and would have passed by them.

49 But when they saw him walking upon the sea, they supposed it had been a spirit, and cried out;

50 (For they all saw him, and were troubled) and immediately he talked with them, and saith unto them, Be of good cheer; it is I, be not afraid.

51 And he went up unto them into the ship, and the winde ceased: and they were sore amazed in themselves beyond measure, and wondered.

52 For they considered not the miracle of the loaves, for their heart was hardened.

53 * And when they had passed over, they came into the land of Genesareth, and drew to the shore. *Matt. 14.34.

54 And when they were come out of the ship, straightway they knew him,

55 And ran thorow that whole region round about, and began to carry about in beds those that were sick, where they heard he was.

56 And whithersoever he entered, into villages, or cities, or country, they laid the sick in the streets, and besought him, that they might touch, if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched || him were made whole. || Or, it.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The Pharisees finde fault at the disciples for eating with unwashen hands:* 8 *They break Gods commandment.* 14 *Meat defileth not the man.* 24 *Christ healeth one possessed.*

THen * came together unto him the Pharisees, and certain of the scribes which came from Jerusalem. *Matt. 15.1.

2 And when they saw some of his disciples eat bread with || defiled (that is to say, with unwashen) hands, they found fault. || Or, common.

3 For the Pharisees, and all the Jews, except they wash their hands || oft, eat not, holding the tradition of the elders. || Or, diligently. In the original, with the fist. Theophylact. up to the elbow.

4 And when they come from the market, except they wash, they eat not. And many other things there be, which they have received to hold, as the washing of cups, and || pots, brazen vessels, and of || tables. || Sextarius is about a pint and an half. || Or, beds.

5 Then the Pharisees and scribes asked him, Why walk not thy disciples according to the tradition of the elders, but eat bread with unwashen hands?

6 He answered and said unto them, Well hath Esaias prophesied of you, hypocrites, as it is written, * This people honoureth me with their lips, but their heart is far from me. * Isa 29. 13. mat. 15.8.

7 Howbeit, in vain do they worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.

8 For laying aside the commandment of God, ye hold the tradition of men, as the washing of pots and cups, and many other such like things ye do.

9 And he said unto them, Full well ye || reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep your own tradition. || Or, frustrate.

10. For Moses said, Honour thy father and thy mother: and, whoso curseth father or mother, let him die the death. *Matt. 15.5.

11 But ye say, If a man shall say to his father or mother, It is * Corban, that is to say, a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me: *he shall be free.*

12 And ye suffer him no more to do ought for his father or his mother;

13 Making the word of God of none effect through your tradition, which ye have delivered: and many such like things do ye.

14 ¶ And when he had called all the people unto him, He said unto them, Hearken unto me every one of you, and understand. *Matt. 15.10.

15 There is nothing from without a man, that entering into him can defile him: but the things which come out of him, those are they that defile the man. Matt. 23.

16 If any man have ears to hear, let him hear.

17 And

17 And when he was entered into the houſe from the people, his diſciples aſked him concerning the parable.

18 And he ſaith unto them, Are ye ſo without underſtanding alſo? do ye not perceive, that whatſoever thing from without entereth into the man, it cannot defile him;

19 Becauſe it entereth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meats?

20 And he ſaid, That which cometh out of the man, that defileth the man.

*Gene. 6.5. and 8.21. 21 *For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders,

*Matt. 15.19. 22 * Theefts, coveouſneſſe, wickedneſſe, deceit, laſciviouſneſſe, an evil eye, blaſphemy, pride, fooliſhneſſe:

23 All theſe evil things come from within, and defile the man.

*Matt. 15.21. 24 ¶ *And from thence he aroſe, & went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entered into an houſe, and would have no man know it, but he could not be hid.

25 For a certain woman, whoſe young daughter had an unclean ſpirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet:

‖ Or, Gentile. 26 (The woman was a ‖ Greek, a Syrophenician by nation) and ſhe beſought him that he would caſt forth the devil out of her daughter.

27 But Jeſus ſaid unto her, Let the children firſt be filled: for it is not meet to take the childrens bread, and to caſt it unto the dogs.

28 And ſhe anſwered and ſaid unto him, Yes, Lord, yet the dogs under the table eat of the childrens crums.

29 And he ſaid unto her, For this ſaying, go thy way, the devil is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And when ſhe was come to her houſe, ſhe found the devil gone out, and her daughter laid upon the bed.

31 ¶ And again departing from the coaſts of Tyre and Sidon, he came unto the ſea of Galilee, thorow the midſt of the coaſts of Decapolis.

32 And they bring unto him one that was deaf, and had an impediment in his ſpeech: and they beſeech him to put his hand upon him.

33 And he took him aſide from the multitude, and put his fingers into his ears, and he ſpit, and touched his tongue;

34 And looking up to heaven, he ſighed, and ſaith unto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened.

35 And ſtraightway his ears were opened, and the ſtring of his tongue was looſed, and he ſpake plain.

36 And he charged them that they ſhould tell no man: but the more he charged them, ſo much the more a great deal they publiſhed it;

37 And were beyond meaſure aſtoniſhed, ſaying, He hath done all things well: he maketh both the deaf to hear, and the dumb to ſpeak.

CHAP. VIII.

Chriſt feedeth the people miraculouſly, 10 refuſeth to give a ſigne to the Phariſees, 22 giveth a blinde man his ſight, 34 and exhorteth to patience.

Matt. 15.32. 1 IN thoſe dayes * the multitude being very great, and having nothing to eat, Jeſus called his diſciples unto him, and ſaith unto them,

2 I have compaſſion on the multitude, becauſe they have now been with me three dayes, and have nothing to eat:

3 And if I ſend them away faſting to their own houſes, they will faint by the way: for divers of them came from far.

4 And his diſciples anſwered him, From whence can a man ſatisfie theſe men with bread here in the wilderneſſe?

5 And he aſked them, How many loaves have ye? and they ſaid, Seven.

6 And he commanded the people to ſit down on the ground: and he took the ſeven loaves, and gave thanks, and brake, and gave to his diſciples to ſet before them: and they did ſet them before the people.

7 And they had a few ſmall fiſhes: and he bleſſed, and commanded to ſet them alſo before them.

8 So they did eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken meat that was left, ſeven baſkets.

9 And they that had eaten, were about four thouſand, and he ſent them away.

10 ¶ And ſtraightway he entered into a ſhip with his diſciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

*Matt. 16.1. 11 *And the Phariſees came forth, and began to queſtion with him, ſeeking of him a ſigne from heaven, tempting him.

12 And he ſighed deeply in his ſpirit, and ſaith, Why doth this generation ſeek after a ſigne? Verily I ſay unto you, There ſhall no ſigne be given unto this generation.

13 And he left them, and entering into the ſhip again, departed to the other ſide.

*Matt. 16.5. 14 ¶ * Now the diſciples had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ſhip with them more than one loaf.

15 And he charged them, ſaying, Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Phariſees, and of the leaven of Herod.

16 And they reaſoned among themſelves, ſaying, *It is* becauſe we have no bread.

*Matt. 16.7. 17 And when Jeſus knew *it*, he ſaith unto them, Why reaſon ye, becauſe ye have no bread? perceive ye not yet, neither underſtand? have ye your heart yet hardened?

18 Having eyes, ſee ye not? and having ears, hear ye not? and do ye not remember?

19 When I brake the five loaves among five thouſand, how many baſkets full of fragments took ye up? They ſay unto him, Twelve.

20 And when the ſeven among four thouſand, how many baſkets full of fragments took ye up? And they ſaid, Seven.

21 And he ſaid unto them, How is it that ye do not underſtand?

22 ¶ And he cometh to Bethſaida, and they bring a blinde man unto him, and beſought him to touch him:

23 And he took the blinde man by the hand, and led him out of the town, and when he had ſpit on his eyes, and put his hands upon him, he aſked him if he ſaw ought.

24 And he looked up, and ſaid, I ſee men as trees, walking.

25 After that he put his hands again upon his eyes, and made him look up: and he was reſtored, & ſaw every man clearly.

26 And he ſent him away to his houſe, ſaying, Neither go into the town, nor tell it to any in the town.

*Matt. 16.13. 27 ¶ *And Jeſus went out, and his diſciples

sciples into the towns of Cæsarea Philippi; and by the way he asked his disciples, saying unto them, Whom do men say that I am?

28 And they answered, John the Baptist: but some say, Elias: and others, One of the prophets.

29 And he saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am? And Peter answereth and saith unto him, Thou art the Christ.

30 And he charged them that they should tell no man of him.

31 And he began to teach them, that the Son of man must suffer many things and be rejected of the elders, and of the chief priests, and scribes, and be killed, and after three dayes rise again.

32 And he spake that saying openly. And Peter took him, & began to rebuke him.

33 But when he had turned about, and looked on his disciples, he rebuked Peter saying, Get thee behinde me, Satan: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men.

34 ¶ And when he had called the people unto him, with his disciples also, he said unto them, * Whosoever will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his crosse, and follow me. *Matt. 10.38.

35 For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it: but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake and the gospels, the same shall save it.

36 For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul?

37 Or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

38 *Whosoever therefore shall be ashamed of me, and of my words, in this adulterous and sinfull generation, of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh in the glory of his Father, with the holy angels. *Matt. 10.33.

CHAP. IX.

2 Jesus transfigured: 11 He instructeth his disciples, 14 casteth forth a dumb spirit, 30 foretelleth his death and resurrection, 33 and exhorteth his disciples to humility.

*Matt. 16.28. AND he said unto them, * Verily I say unto you, that there be some of them that stand here, which shall not taste of death, till they have seen the kingdom of God come with power.

*Matt. 17.1. 2 ¶ * And after six dayes Jesus taketh with him Peter, and James, and John, and leadeth them up into an high mountain apart by themselves: and he was transfigured before them.

3 And his raiment became shining, exceeding white as snow; so that no fuller on earth can white them.

4 And there appeared unto them Elias with Moses: and they were talking with Jesus.

5 And Peter answered & said to Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here, and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, & one for Moses, and one for Elias.

6 For he wist not what to say, for they were sore afraid.

7 And there was a cloud that overshadowed them: and a voice came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son: hear him.

8 And suddenly, when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, save Jesus only with themselves.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, he charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seen, till the Son of man were risen from the dead:

10 And they kept *it* saying with themselves, questioning one with another, what the rising from the dead should mean.

11 ¶ And they asked him, saying, Why say *the* scribes, that Elias must first come?

12 And he answered and told them, Elias verily cometh first, and restoreth all things: * and how it is written of the Son of man, that he must suffer many things, and be set at nought. *Isaiah 53.3,4.

13 But I say unto you, that Elias is indeed come, and they have done unto him whatsoever they listed, as it is written of him.

14 ¶ * And when he came to his disciples, he saw a great multitude about them, and the scribes questioning with them. *Matt. 17.14.

15 And straightway all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to him, saluted him.

16 And he asked the scribes, What question ye || with them? || Or, among your selves.

17 And one of the multitude answered and said, Master, I have brought unto thee my son, which hath a dumb spirit:

18 And wheresoever he taketh him, || he || Or, disteth him. teareth him, & he fometh, and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy disciples, that they should cast him out, and they could not.

19 He answereth him, and saith, O faithlesse generation, how long shall I be with you: how long shall I suffer you? bring him unto me.

20 And they brought him unto him; and when he saw him, straightway the spirit tare him, and he fell on the ground and wallowed, foming.

21 And he asked his father, How long is it ago since this came unto him? And he said, Of a childe.

22 And oft times it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters to destroy him: but if thou canst do any thing, have compassion on us, and help us.

23 Jesus said unto him, If thou canst beleeve, all things are possible to him that beleeveth.

24 And straightway the father of the childe cried out, and said with tears, Lord, I beleeve, help thou mine unbelief.

25 When Jesus saw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foul spirit, saying unto him, Thou dumb and deaf spirit, I charge thee come out of him, and enter no more into him.

26 And the *spirit* cried, and rent him sore, and came out of him, and he was as one dead, insomuch that many said, He is dead.

27 But Jesus took him by the hand, and lifted him up, and he arose.

28 And when he was come into the house, his disciples asked him privately, Why could not we cast him out?

29 And he said unto them, This kinde can come forth by nothing, but by prayer and fasting.

30 ¶ * And they departed thence and passed thorow Galilee, and he would not that any man should know it. *Matt. 17.22.

31 For he taught his disciples, and said unto them, The Son of man is delivered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him, and after that he is killed, he shall rise the third day.

32 But

32 But they understood not that saying and were afraid to ask him.

*Matt. 18.1. 33 ¶ And he came to Capernaum: and being in the house he asked them, What was it that ye disputed among your selves by the way?

34 But they held their peace: for by the way they had disputed among themselves, who *should be* the greatest.

35 And he sat down, and called the twelve, and saith unto them, If any man desire to be first, the same shall be last of all, and servant of all.

36 And he took a childe, and set him in the midst of them: and when he had taken him in his arms, he said unto them

37 Whosoever shall receive one of such children in my Name, receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth not me, but him that sent me.

*Luke 9.49. 38 ¶ And John answered him, saying, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy Name, & he followeth not us, and we forbad him, because he followeth not us.

*1 Cor. 12.3. 39 But Jesus said, Forbid him not, for there is no man which shall do a miracle in my Name, that can lightly speak evil of me.

40 For he that is not against us, is on our part.

*Matt. 10.42. 41 * For whosoever shall give you a cup of water to drink in my Name, because ye belong to Christ: verily I say unto you, He shall not lose his reward.

*Matt. 18.6. 42 * And whosoever shall offend one of these little ones that believe in me, it is better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he were cast into the sea.

*Matt. 5.29 & 18.8. ‖ *Or,* cause thee to offend. *Isaiah 66.24. 43 * And if thy hand ‖offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, then having two hands, to go into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched:

44 * Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life then having two feet, to be cast into hell, into the fire that never shal be quenched:

46 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

‖ *Or,* cause thee to offend. 47 And if thine eye ‖offend thee, pluck it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, then having two eyes to be cast into hell fire:

48 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

*Levit. 2.13. *Matt. 5.13. 49 For every one shalbe salted with fire: * & every sacrifice shalbe salted with salt.

50 * Salt is good: but if the salt have lost his saltnesse, wherewith will you season it? have salt in your selves, and have peace one with another.

CHAP. X.

2 Christ disputeth concerning divorcement: 13 Blesseth the children that are brought unto him: 23 Telleth the danger of riches.

*Matt. 19.1. AND * he rose from thence, and cometh into the coasts of Judea, by the farther side of Jordan: and the people resort unto him again, and as he was wont, he taught them again.

2 ¶ And the Pharisees came to him, and asked him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife? tempting him.

3 And he answered and said unto them, What did Moses command you?

4 And they said, Moses suffred to write a bill of divorcement, & to put her away.

5 And Jesus answered and said unto them, For the hardnesse of your heart, he wrote you this precept.

6 But from the beginning of the creation God made them male and female.

7 For this cause shall a man leave his father & mother, and cleave to his wife,

8 And they twain shall be one flesh: so then they are no more twain, but one flesh.

9 What therefore God hath joyned together, let not man put asunder.

10 And in the house his disciples asked him again of the same matter.

11 And he saith unto them, *Whosoever shal put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her. *Matt. 5.32. & 19.9.

12 And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, she committeth adultery.

13 ¶ And they brought young children to him, that he should touch them; & his disciples rebuked those § brought them. *Matt. 19.13.

14 But when Jesus saw it, he was much displeased, and said unto them, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God.

15 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little childe, he shall not enter therein.

16 And he took them up in his armes, put his hands upon them, & blessed them.

17 ¶ And when he was gone forth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good Master, what shall I do that I may inherite eternall life? *Matt. 19.16.

18 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? there is no man good, but one, *that is* God.

19 Thou knowest the commandements, Do not commit adultery, Do not kil, Do not steal, Do not bear false witnesse, Defraud not, Honour thy father & mother.

20 And he answered and said unto him, Master, all these have I observed from my youth.

21 Then Jesus beholding him, loved him, and said unto him, One thing thou lackest: go thy way, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven, and come, take up the crosse and follow me.

22 And he was sad at that saying, and went away grieved: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ And Jesus looked round about, and saith unto his disciples, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God?

24 And the disciples were astonished at his words. But Jesus answereth again, and saith unto them, Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches to enter into the kingdom of God?

25 It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

26 And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselves, Who then can be saved?

27 And Jesus looking upon them, saith, With men it is impossible, but not with God: for with God all things are possible

28 ¶ Then Peter began to say unto him, Lo, we have left all, & have followed thee. *Matt. 19.27.

29 And Jesus answered and said, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father,

ther, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands for my sake, and the gospels,

30 But he shall receive an hundred fold, now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions; and in the world to come eternall life:

*Matt. 19.30. 31 But many *that* are first, shall be last, and the last, first.

*Matt. 20.17. 32 ¶ And they were in the way going up to Jerusalem: and Jesus went before them: and they were amazed, and as they followed, they were afraid: and he took again the twelve, and began to tell them what things should happen unto him,

33 Saying, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and the Son of man shall be delivered unto § chief priests, and unto § scribes, and they shall condemn him to death, and shall deliver him to the Gentiles.

34 And they shall mock him, and shall scourge him, and shall spit upon him, and shall kill him, and the third day he shall rise again.

*Matt. 20.20. 35 ¶ *And James and John the sons of Zebedee come unto him, saying, Master, we would that thou shouldest do for us whatsoever we shall desire.

36 And he said unto them, What would ye that I should do for you?

37 They said unto him, Grant unto us that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and § other on thy left hand in thy glory.

38 But Jesus said unto them, Ye know not what ye ask: can ye drink of the cup that I drink of? and be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with?

39 And they said unto him, We can. And Jesus said unto them, Ye shall indeed drink of the cup that I drink of, and with the baptisme that I am baptized withall, shall ye be baptized:

40 But to sit on my right hand, and on my left hand, is not mine to give, but it shall be given to them for whom it is prepared.

41 And when the ten heard it, they began to be much displeased with James and John.

42 But Jesus called them to him, & saith unto them, * Ye know that they which ‖ are accounted to rule over the Gentiles, exercise lordship over them, and their great ones exercise authority upon them.

‖ *Or*, think good.

43 But so shall it not be among you: but whosoever will be great among you, shall be your minister:

44 And whosoever of you will be the chiefest, shall be servant of all:

45 For even the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

*Matt. 20.29. 46 ¶ *And they came to Jericho: and as he went out of Jericho with his disciples, and a great number of people, blinde Bartimeus, the son of Timeus, sat by the high-way side, begging:

47 And when he heard that it was Jesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say, Jesus thou Son of David, have mercy on me.

48 And many charged him that he should hold his peace; but he cried the more a great deal, Thou Son of David, have mercy on me.

49 And Jesus stood still, and commanded him to be called: and they call the blinde man, saying unto him, Be of good comfort, rise, he calleth thee.

50 And he casting away his garment, rose and came to Jesus.

51 And Jesus answered and said unto him, What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? The blinde man said unto him, Lord, that I might receive my sight.

52 And Jesus said unto him, Go thy way, thy faith hath ‖ made thee whole: and immediately he received his sight, and followed Jesus in the way.

‖ *Or*, saved thee.

CHAP. XI.

1 Christ rideth with triumph into Jerusalem, 12 curseth the fruitlesse leafie tree, 15 and purgeth the temple.

AND * when they came nigh to Jerusalem, unto Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount of olives, he sendeth forth two of his disciples,

* Matt. 21.1.

2 And saith unto them, Go your way into the village over against you, and assoon as ye be entered into it, ye shall finde a colt tied, whereon never man sat, loose him, and bring him.

3 And if any man say unto you, Why do ye this? Say ye that the Lord hath need of him: and straightway he will send him hither.

4 And they went their way, and found the colt tied by the door without, in a place where two wayes met: and they loose him.

5 And certain of them that stood there, said unto them, What do ye loosing the colt?

6 And they said unto them, even as Jesus had commanded: and they let them go.

7 And they brought the colt to Jesus, and cast their garments on him: and he sat upon him.

8 And many spread their garments in the way: and others cut down branches of the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cryed, saying, *Hosanna*, blessed is he that cometh in the Name of the Lord.

10 Blessed be the kingdom of our father David, that cometh in the Name of the Lord, *Hosanna*, in the highest.

11 And Jesus entered into Jerusalem, and into the temple; and when he had looked round about upon all things, and now the eventide was come, he went out unto Bethany with the twelve.

12 ¶ And on the morrow when they were come from Bethany, he was hungry.

13 * And seeing a fig-tree afar off having leaves, he came, if haply he might finde any thing thereon: and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves, for the time of figs was not yet.

* Matt. 21.19.

14 And Jesus answered and said unto it, No man eat fruit of thee hereafter for ever. And his disciples heard *it*.

15 ¶ *And they come to Jerusalem, and Jesus went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that sold doves.

* Mark 11.11.

16 And would not suffer that any man should carry any vessel thorow § temple.

17 And he taught, saying unto them, Is it not written, My house shall be called of all nations the house of prayer? but ye have made it a den of theeves.

18 And the scribes and chief priests heard *it*, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, because all the people was astonished at his doctrine.

19 And when even was come, he went out of the city.

20 ¶ And

*Matt. 21.19. 20 ¶ * And in the morning as they passed by, they saw the fig-tree dried up from the roots.

21 And Peter calling to remembrance, saith unto him, Master, behold, the fig-tree which thou cursedst, is withered away.

22 And Jesus answering, saith unto them, || Have faith in God:

|| Or, have the faith of God.

23 For verily I say unto you, that whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea, and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he saith shall come to passe, he shall have whatsoever he saith.

*Matt. 7.7. 24 Therefore I say unto you, * What things soever ye desire when ye pray, believe that ye receive them, and ye shall have them.

*Matt. 6.14. 25 And when ye stand praying, * forgive, if ye have ought against any: that your Father also which is in heaven, may forgive you your trespasses.

26 But if you do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven forgive your trespasses.

*Matt. 21.23. 27 ¶ And they come again to Jerusalem, * and as he was walking in the temple, there come to him the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders,

28 And say unto him, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority to do these things?

29 And Jesus answered, and said unto them, I will also ask of you one ||question, and answer me; and I will tell you by what authority I do these things.

|| Or, thing.

30 The baptisme of John, was it from heaven, or of men? answer me.

31 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven, he will say, Why then did ye not believe him?

32 But if we shall say, Of men, they feared the people: for all men counted John that he was a prophet indeed.

33 And they answered and said unto Jesus, We cannot tell. And Jesus answering, saith unto them, Neither do I tell you by what authority I do these things.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The parable of the vineyard.* 13 *Touching the paying of tribute.* 18 *and the resurrection.* 41 *The poor widow and her two mites.*

*Matt. 21.33. AND * he began to speak unto them by parables. A certain man planted a vineyard, and set an hedge about it, and digged *a place for* the wine-fat, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country.

2 And at the season, he sent to the husbandmen a servant, that he might receive from the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard.

3 And they caught him, and beat him, and sent him away empty.

4 And again he sent unto them another servant; and at him they cast stones, and wounded him in the head, and sent him away shamefully handled.

5 And again he sent another, and him they killed; and many others, beating some, and killing some.

6 Having yet therefore one son, his wellbeloved, he sent him also last unto them, saying, They will reverence my son.

7 But those husbandmen said amongst themselves, This is the heir, come, let us kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours.

8 And they took him, and killed him, and cast him out of the vineyard.

9 What shall therefore the Lord of the vineyard do? he will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will give the vineyard unto others.

10 * And have ye not read this scripture? The stone which the builders rejected, is become the head of the corner: * Psal. 118.22.

11 This was the Lords doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes.

12 And they sought to lay hold on him, but feared the people; for they knew that he had spoken the parable against them: and they left him, and went their way.

*Matt. 22.15. 13 ¶ * And they send unto him certain of the Pharisees, and of the Herodians, to catch him in his words.

14 And when they were come, they say unto him, Master, we know that thou art true, and carest for no man: for thou regardest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God in truth. Is it lawful to give tribute to Cesar, or not?

15 Shall we give, or shall we not give? But he knowing their hypocrisie, said unto them, why tempt ye me? bring me a || peny that I may see it.

|| Value.

16 And they brought it. and he saith unto them, Whose is this image and superscription? and they said unto him, Cesars.

money

17 And Jesus answering, said unto them, Render to Cesar the things that are Cesars: and to God the things that are Gods. And they marvelled at him.

peny

*Matt. 18.28. 18 ¶ * Then come unto him the Sadducees, which say there is no resurrection: and they asked him, saying,

* Matt. 22.23.

19 Master, Moses wrote unto us, If a mans brother die, and leave his wife behinde him, and leave no children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

20 Now there were seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and dying, left no seed.

21 And the second took her and died, neither left he any seed, and the third likewise.

22 And the seven had her, and left no seed: last of all the woman died also.

23 In the resurrection therefore, when they shall rise, whose wife shall she be of them? for the seven had her to wife.

24 And Jesus answering, said unto them, Do ye not therefore erre, because ye know not the scriptures, neither the power of God?

25 For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are given in marriage: but are as the angels which are in heaven.

26 And as touching the dead, that they rise: have ye not read in the book of Moses, how in the bush God spake unto him, saying, I am § God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob?

27 He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the living: ye therefore do greatly erre.

*Matt. 22.35. 28 ¶ * And one of the scribes came, and having heard them reasoning together, and perceiving that he had answered them well, asked him, which is the first commandment of all?

29 And Jesus answered him, The first of all the commandments is, Hear, O Israel, the Lord our God is one Lord:

30 And thou shalt love the Lord thy

God

God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength: this is the first commandment.

31 And the second is like, *namely* this, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self: there is none other commandment greater then these.

32 And the scribe said unto him, Well, Master, thou hast said the truth: for there is one God, & there is none other but he.

33 And to love him with all the heart, and with all the understanding, and with all the soul, and with all the strength, and to love his neighbour as himself, is more then all whole burnt-offrings & sacrifices.

34 And when Jesus saw that he answered discreetly, he said unto him, Thou art not far from the kingdom of God. And no man after that durst ask him any question.

*Matt. 22.41. 35 ¶ * And Jesus answered & said, while he taught in the temple, How say the scribes, that Christ is the son of David?

36 For David himself said, by the holy Ghost, The Lord said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool.

37 David therefore himself calleth him Lord, and whence is he then his son? and the common people heard him gladly.

*Matt. 23.5. 38 ¶ And he said unto them in his doctrine, * Beware of the scribes, which love to go in long clothing, and *love* salutations in the market places,

*Matt. 23.14. * Luke 11.1. 39 And the chief seats in the synagogues, and § uppermost rooms at feasts:

40 *Which devour widows houses, and for a pretence make long prayers: these shall receive greater damnation.

41 ¶ * And Jesus sat over against the treasury, and beheld how the people cast || money into the treasury; and many that were rich cast in much.

42 And there came a certain poor widow, and she threw in two || mites, which make a farthing.

43 And he called unto him his disciples, and saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, that this poor widow hath cast more in, then all they which have cast into the treasury.

44 For all they did cast in of their abundance; but she of her want did cast in all that she had, *even* all her living.

|| A piece of brasse money, See matth. 10.9.

|| It is the seventh part of one piece of that brasse money.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Christ foretelleth the destruction of the temple,* 6 *the persecutions for the gospel,* 14 *the great calamities of the Jews,* 24 *and the manner of his coming to judgement.*

*Matt. 24.1. AND * as he went out of the temple, one of his disciples saith unto him, Master, see what manner of stones, and what buildings *are here.*

2 And Jesus answering, said unto him, Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

3 And as he sat upon the mount of olives, over against the temple, Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew asked him privately,

*Matt. 24.3. 4 * Tell us, when shall these things be? and what shall be the signe when all these things shall be fulfilled?

5 And Jesus answering them, began to say, Take heed lest any man deceive you.

6 For many shall come in my Name, saying, I am *Christ*: and shall deceive many.

7 And when ye shall hear of wars, and rumours of wars, be ye not troubled: for such *things* must needs be, but the end *shall* not *be* yet.

8 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be earthquakes in divers places, and there shall be famines, and troubles: these are the beginnings of || sorrows.

|| The word is the original Matt. 24.8. Importeth the pains of a woman in travail.

9 ¶ But take heed to your selves: for they shall deliver you up to councels, and in the synagogues ye shall be beaten, and ye shall be brought before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them.

10 And the gospel must first be published among all nations.

*Matt. 10.19. 11 * But when they shall lead you, and deliver you up, take no thought beforehand what ye shall speak, neither do ye premeditate: but whatsoever shall be given you in that hour, that speak ye: for it is not ye that speak, but the holy Ghost.

12 Now the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the son: and children shall rise up against their parents, and shall cause them to be put to death.

13 And ye shall be hated of all men for my Names sake: but he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

*Matt. 24.15. 14 ¶ *But when ye shall see § abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing where it ought not, (let him that readeth understand) then let them that be in Judea, flee to § mountains:

15 And let him that is on the house top, not go down into the house, neither enter therein to take any thing out of his house.

16 And let him that is in the field, not turn back again for to take up his garment.

17 But wo to them that are with childe, and to them that give suck in those dayes.

18 And pray ye that your flight be not in the winter.

19 For in those dayes shall be affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created, unto this time, neither shall be.

20 And except that the Lord had shortened those dayes, no flesh should be saved; but for the elects sake, whom he hath chosen, he hath shortened the dayes.

*Matt. 24.23. 21 * And then if any man shall say to you, Lo, here is Christ, or lo, he is there: beleeve him not.

22 For false Christs, and false prophets shall rise, and shew signes and wonders to seduce, if it were possible, even the elect.

23 But take ye heed: behold, I have foretold you all things.

*Matt. 24.29. *Mark 13.24. *Luke 21.25. 24 ¶ * But in those dayes, after that tribulation, the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light.

25 And the stars of heaven shall fall, and the powers that *are* in heaven shall be shaken.

26 And then shall they see the Son of man coming in the clouds, with great power and glory.

27 And then shal he send his angels, and shall gather together his elect from the four windes, from the uttermost part of the earth, to the uttermost part of heaven.

28 Now learn a parable of the fig-tree. When her branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is neer:

29 So

29 So ye in like manner, when ye shall see these things come to passe, know that it is nigh, even at the doors.

30 Verily, I say unto you, that this generation shall not passe, till all these things be done.

31 Heaven and earth shall passe away, but my words shall not passe away.

32 ¶ But of that day, and that hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father.

Matt. 24.42. 33 *Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is.

34 *For the Son of man is* as a man taking a far journey, who left his house, and gave authority to his servants, and to every man his work, and commanded the porter to watch:

35 Watch ye therefore, (for ye know not when the master of the house cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at the cock-crowing, or in the morning)

36 Lest coming suddenly, he finde you sleeping.

37 And what I say unto you, I say unto all, Watch.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *A conspiracie against Christ:* 3 *Ointment poured on his head:* 10 *He is sold,* 43 *betrayed,* 66 *and denied.*

Matt. 26.2. AFter * two dayes was *the feast* of the passeover, and of unleavened bread: and the chief priests, and the scribes sought how they might take him by craft, and put him to death.

2 But they said, Not on the feast day, lest there be an uproare of the people.

Matt. 26. 3 ¶ * And being in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, as he sat at meat, there came a woman, having an alabaster box of ointment of ||spikenard, very precious, and she brake the box, and poured it on his head.

Or, pure or, liquid nard. 4 And there were some that had indignation within themselves, and said, Why was this waste of the ointment made?

5 For it might have been sold for more then three hundred || pence, and have been given to the poor: and they murmured against her.

See Matth. 26.8. 6 And Jesus said, Let her alone, why trouble you her? she hath wrought a good work on me.

7 For ye have the poor with you always, and whensoever ye will, ye may do them good: but me ye have not always.

8 She hath done what she could: she is come aforehand to anoint my body to the burying.

9 Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached throwout the whole world, this also that she hath done, shall be spoken of for a memoriall of her.

Matt. 26.14. 10 ¶ * And Judas Iscariot, one of the twelve went unto the chief priests, to betray him unto them.

11 And when they heard *it*, they were glad, and promised to give him money. And he sought how he might conveniently betray him.

Matt. 26.17. 12 ¶ *And the first day of unleavened bread, when they ||killed the passeover, his disciples said unto him, Where wilt thou that we go and prepare, that thou mayest eat the passeover?

13 And he sendeth forth two of his disciples, and saith unto them, Go ye into the city, and there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water: follow him.

14 And wheresoever he shall go in, say ye to the good man of the house, The Master saith, Where is the guest chamber, where I shall eat the passeover with my disciples?

15 And he will shew you a large upper room, furnished and prepared: there make ready for us.

16 And his disciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passeover.

17 And in the evening he cometh with the twelve.

18 * And as they sat and did eat, Jesus said, Verily I say unto you, one of you which eateth with me, shall betray me. *Matt. 26.20.

19 And they began to be sorrowfull, and to say unto him one by one, Is it I? and another *said*, Is it I?

20 And he answered and said unto them, *It is* one of the twelve that dippeth with me in the dish.

21 The Son of man indeed goeth, as it is written of him: but woe to that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed: good were it for that man, if he had never been born.

Matt. 26.26. 22 ¶ * And as they did eat, Jesus took bread, and blessed, & brake *it*, and gave to them, & said, Take, eat: this is my body.

23 And he took the cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave it to them: and they all drank of it.

24 And he said unto them, This is my blood of the new Testament, which is shed for many.

25 Verily I say unto you, I will drink no more of the fruit of the vine, untill that day that I drink it new in the kingdom of God.

¶ Or, psalm. 26 ¶ And when they had sung an *hymne*, they went out into the mount of olives.

Matt. 26.31. 27 * And Jesus saith unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered.

28 But after that I am risen, I will go before you into Galilee.

Matt. 26.33. 29 * But Peter said unto him, Although all shall be offended, yet *will* not I.

30 And Jesus saith unto him, Verily I say unto thee, that this day, even in this night, before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice.

31 But he spake the more vehemently, If I should die with thee, I will not deny thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all.

Matt. 26.36. 32 * And they came to a place which was named Gethsemani, & he saith to his disciples, Sit ye here, while I shall pray.

33 And he taketh with him Peter, and James, and John, and began to be sore amazed, and to be very heavie:

34 And saith unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowfull unto death: tarry ye here, and watch.

35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed, that if it were possible, the hour might passe from him.

36 And he said, Abba, Father, all things are possible unto thee, take away this cup from me: nevertheless, not that I will, but what thou wilt.

37 And he cometh & findeth them sleeping, and saith unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? couldest not thou watch one hour?

38 Watch ye, and pray, lest ye enter into

into temptation. The ſpirit truly is ready, but the fleſh is weak.

39 And again, he went away, and prayed, and ſpake the ſame words.

40 And when he returned, he found them aſleep again, (for their eyes were heavie) neither wiſt they what to anſwer him.

41 And he cometh the third time, and ſaith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your reſt: it is enough, the hour is come, behold, the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of ſinners.

42 Riſe up, let us go; lo, he that betrayeth me is at hand.

*Matt. 26.47. 43 ¶ * And immediately, while he yet ſpake, cometh Judas, one of the twelve, and with him a great multitude with ſwords and ſtaves, from the chief prieſts, and the ſcribes, and the elders.

44 And he that betrayed him, had given them a token, ſaying, Whomſoever I ſhall kiſſe, that ſame is he; take him, and lead him away ſafely.

45 And aſſoon as he was come, he goeth ſtraightway to him, and ſaith, Maſter, maſter, and kiſſed him.

46 ¶ And they laid their hands on him, and took him.

47 And one of them that ſtood by, drew a ſword, and ſmote a ſervant of the high prieſt, and cut off his ear.

48 And Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto them, Are ye come out as againſt a thief, with ſwords, and with ſtaves to take me?

49 I was daily with you in the temple, teaching, and ye took me not, but the ſcriptures muſt be fulfilled.

50 And they all forſook him, and fled.

51 And there followed him a certain young man, having a linen cloth caſt about his naked body, and the young men laid hold on him.

52 And he left the linen cloth, and fled from them naked.

*Matt. 26.57. 53 ¶ * And they led Jeſus away to the high prieſt, and with him were aſſembled all the chief prieſts, and the elders, and the ſcribes.

54 And Peter followed him afar off, even into the palace of the high prieſt: and he ſat with the ſervants, and warmed himſelf at the fire.

*Matt. 26.59. 55 * And the chief prieſts, and all the counſell, ſought for witneſſe againſt Jeſus, to put him to death, and found none:

56 For many bare falſe witneſſe againſt him, but their witneſſe agreed not together.

57 And there aroſe certain, and bare falſe witneſſe againſt him, ſaying,

58 We heard him ſay, I will deſtroy this temple that is made with hands, and within three dayes I will build another made without hands.

59 But neither ſo did their witneſſe agree together.

60 And the high prieſt ſtood up in the midſt, and aſked Jeſus, ſaying, Anſwereſt thou nothing? what is it which theſe witneſſe againſt thee?

61 But he held his peace, and anſwered nothing. Again the high prieſt aſked him, and ſaid unto him, Art thou the Chriſt, the Son of the bleſſed?

*Matt. 24.30. 62 And Jeſus ſaid, I am: * and ye ſhall ſee the Son of man ſitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

63 Then the high prieſt rent his clothes, and ſaith, What need we any further witneſſes?

64 Ye have heard the blaſphemy: what think ye? and they all condemned him to be guilty of death.

65 And ſome began to ſpit on him, and to cover his face, and to buffet him, and to ſay unto him, Propheſie: and the ſervants did ſtrike him with the palms of their hands.

66 ¶ * And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there cometh one of the maids of the high prieſt. *Matt. 26.69.

67 And when ſhe ſaw Peter warming himſelf, ſhe looked upon him, & ſaid, And thou alſo waſt with Jeſus of Nazareth.

68 But he denied, ſaying, I know not, neither underſtand I what thou ſayeſt. And he went out into the porch, and the cock crew.

69 And a maid ſaw him again, and began to ſay to them that ſtood by, This is one of them.

70 And he denied it again. And a little after they that ſtood by, ſaid again to Peter, Surely thou art one of them: for thou art a Galilean, and thy ſpeech agreeth thereto.

*Mar. 27.32.

71 But he began to curſe and to ſwear, *ſaying*, I know not this man of whom ye ſpeak. *Matt. 26.74. || *Or*, he wept abundantly, or, he began to weep.

72 * And the ſecond time the cock crew: and Peter called to minde § word that Jeſus ſaid unto him, Before the cock crow twice, thou ſhalt deny me thrice. And when he thought thereon, ||he wept.

CHAP. XV.

1 Jeſus is brought bound, and accuſed before Pilate. 15 Upon the clamour of the people, Barabbas is looſed, and Jeſus delivered up to be crucified.

AND *ſtraightway in the morning, the chief prieſts held a conſultation with the elders, and ſcribes, and the whole counſell, and bound Jeſus, and carried him away, and delivered him to Pilate. *Matt. 27.1.

2 And Pilate aſked him, Art thou the king of the Jews? And he anſwering, ſaid unto him, Thou ſayeſt it.

3 And the chief prieſts accuſed him of many things: but he anſwered nothing.

4 *And Pilate aſked him again, ſaying, Anſwereſt thou nothing? Behold, how many things they witneſſe againſt thee. *Matt. 27.13.

5 But Jeſus yet anſwered nothing, ſo that Pilate marvelled.

6 Now at that feaſt he releaſed unto them one priſoner, whomſoever they deſired.

7 And there was one named Barabbas, which lay bound with them that had made inſurrection with him, who had committed murder in the inſurrection.

8 And the multitude crying aloud, began to deſire *him to do* as he had ever done unto them.

9 But Pilate anſwered them, ſaying, Will ye that I releaſe unto you the king of the Jews?

10 (For he knew that the chief prieſts had delivered him for envie.)

11 But the chief prieſts moved the people, that he ſhould rather releaſe Barabbas unto them.

12 And Pilate anſwered and ſaid again unto them, What will ye then that I ſhall do unto him whom ye call the king of the Jews?

13 And they cried out again, Crucifie him.

14 Then Pilate ſaid unto them, Why, what evil hath he done? And they cried out

out the more exceedingly, Crucifie him.

15 ¶ And so Pilate willing to content the people, released Barabbas unto them, and delivered Jesus, when he had scourged him, to be crucified.

16 And the souldiers led him away into the hall called Prætorium, and they call together the whole band.

17 And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crown of thorns, and put it about his head,

18 And began to salute him, Hail, king of the Jews.

19 And they smote him on the head with a reed, and did spit upon him, and bowing their knees, worshipped him.

20 And when they had mocked him, they took off the purple from him, and put his own clothes on him, and led him out to crucifie him.

*Matt. 27.32. 21 * And they compell one Simon a Cyrenian, who passed by, coming out of the country, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to bear his crosse.

22 And they bring him unto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, the place of a skull.

*Matt. 26.29. || Or, he wept abundantly, or, he began to weep. 23 And they gave him to drink wine mingled with myrrhe: but he received it not.

24 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, casting lots upon them, what every man should take.

25 And it was the third hour, and they crucified him.

26 And the superscription of his accusation was written over, THE KING OF THE JEWS.

*Matt. 27.44. 27 And with him they crucifie two theeves, the one on his right hand, and the other on his left.

Esaiah 53.12. 28 And the scripture was fulfilled, which saith, * And he was numbered with the transgressours.

29 And they that passed by, railed on him, wagging their heads, and saying, Ah, thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three dayes,

30 Save thy self, and come down from the crosse.

*Matt. 27.43. 31 Likewise also the chief priests mocking, said among themselves with the scribes, He saved others, himself he cannot save.

32 Let Christ the king of Israel descend now from the crosse, that we may see and beleeve: and they that were crucified with him, reviled him.

33 And when the sixth hour was come, there was darkenesse over the whole land, untill the ninth hour.

Matt. 27.46. 34 And at the ninth hour, Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, * Eloi, Eloi, lamasabachthani? which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

35 And some of them that stood by, when they heard it, said, Behold he calleth Elias.

36 And one ran and filled a spunge full of vineger, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink, saying, Let alone, let us see whether Elias will come to take him down.

37 And Jesus cried with a loud voice, and gave up the ghost.

38 And the vail of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom.

39 ¶ And when the centurion, which stood over against him, saw that he so cried out, and gave up the ghost, he said, Truly this man was the Son of God.

40 There were also women looking on afar off, among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James the lesse, and of Joses, and Salome:

41 Who also, when he was in Galilee, * followed him, and ministered unto him, and many other women, which came up with him unto Jerusalem.

* Luke 8.3.

42 ¶ * And now when the even was come, (because it was the preparation, that is, the day before the sabbath)

*Matt. 27.57.

43 Joseph of Arimathea, an honourable counsellour, which also waited for the kingdom of God, came, & went in boldly unto Pilate, & craved the body of Jesus.

44 And Pilate marvelled if he were already dead; and calling unto him the centurion, he asked him whether he had been any while dead.

45 And when he knew it of the centurion, he gave the body to Joseph.

46 And he bought fine linen, and took him down, and wrapped him in the linen, and laid him in a sepulchre, which was hewen out of a rock, and rolled a stone unto the door of the sepulchre.

47 And Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Joses beheld where he was laid.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Christs resurrection declared to three women: 9 He himself appeareth to Mary Magdalene, 12 to two going into the countrey, 14 then to the apostles, 15 whom he sendeth to preach.

AND when the sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James, and Salome, had bought sweet spices, that they might come & anoint him.

2 And very early in the morning, the first day of the week, they came unto the sepulchre, at the rising of the sun:

* Luke 24.1. John 20.1.

3 And they said among themselves, Who shall roll us away the stone from the door of the sepulchre?

4 (And when they looked, they saw that the stone was rolled away) for it was very great.

5 * And entering into the sepulchre, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment, and they were affrighted.

* John 20.11.

6 And he saith unto them, Be not affrighted: ye seek Jesus of Nazareth, which was crucified; he is risen, he is not here, behold the place where they laid him.

7 But go your way, tell his disciples, and Peter, that he goeth before you into Galilee, there shall ye see him, * as he said unto you.

*Matt. 26.32.

8 And they went out quickly, and fled from the sepulchre, for they trembled, and were amazed; neither said they any thing to any man, for they were afraid.

9 ¶ Now when Jesus was risen early the first day of the week, he * appeared first to Mary Magdalene, * out of whom he had cast seven devils.

* John 20.14. * Luke 8.2.

10 And he went & told them that had been with him, as they mourned & wept.

11 And they, when they had heard that he was alive, and had been seen of her, beleeved not.

12 ¶ After that he appeared in another form * unto two of them, as they walked, and went into the countrey.

* Luke 24.13.

13 And they went and told it unto the residue, neither beleeved they them.

* Luke 24.36. John 20.19. || Or, to gether,

14 ¶ * Afterward he appeared unto the eleven, as they sat || at meat, & upbraided them with their unbelief, and hardnesse of

of heart, because they believed not them which had seen him after he was risen.

*Matt. 28.19. 15 * And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature.

* John 12.48. 16 He that believeth, and is baptized, shall be saved; * but he that believeth not, shall be damned.

* Acts 16.18. * Acts 2.4. 17 And these signes shall follow them that believe: * In my Name shall they cast out devils; * they shall speak with new tongues:

* Acts 28.5. * Acts 28.8. 18 * They shall take up serpents, and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; * they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.

* Luke 24.51. 19 ¶ So then after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was received up into heaven, * and sat on the right hand of God.

*Hebr. 2.4. 20 And they went forth, and preached every where, the Lord working with them, and * confirming the word with signes following. Amen.

¶ THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. LUKE.

CHAP. I.

1 *Lukes preface.* 5. *26 John and Christ conceived.* 57 *Johns birth.* 67 *Zacharias his prophecie.*

FOrasmuch as many have taken in hand to set forth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely beleeved among us,

2 Even as they delivered them unto us, which from the beginning were eye-witnesses, and ministers of the word:

3 It seemed good to me also, having had perfect understanding of all things from the very first, to write unto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus,

4 That thou mightest know the certainty of those things wherein thou hast been instructed.

5 ¶ There was in the dayes of Herod the king of Judea, a certain priest, named Zacharias, of the course of Abia: and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elizabeth.

6 And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord blamelesse.

7 And they had no childe, because that Elizabeth was barren, and they both were now well striken in yeers.

8 And it came to passe, that while he executed the priests office before God in the order of his course,

9 According to the § custom of the priests office, his lot was to burn incense when he went into the temple of the Lord.

*Exod. 30.7. levit. 16.17. 10 * And the whole multitude of the people were praying without at the time of incense.

11 And there appeared unto him an angel of the Lord, standing on the right side of the altar of incense.

12 And when Zacharias saw him, he was troubled, and fear fell upon him.

13 But the angel said unto him, Fear not, Zacharias, for thy prayer is heard, and thy wife Elizabeth shall bear thee a son, and thou shalt call his name John.

14 And thou shalt have joy and gladnesse, and many shall rejoyce at his birth:

15 For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drink neither wine nor strong drink, and he shall be filled with the holy Ghost, even from his mothers womb.

*Mal. 4.5. 16 * And many of the children of Israel shall he turn to the Lord their God.

17 And he shall go before him in the spirit and power of Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient ‖ to the wisdom of the just, to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.

‖ Or, by. 18 And Zacharias said unto the angel, Whereby shall I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife well striken in yeers.

19 And the angel answering, said unto him, I am Gabriel, that stand in the presence of God, and am sent to speak unto thee, and to shew thee these glad tidings.

20 And behold, thou shalt be dumb, and not able to speak, until the day that these things shall be performed, because thou beleevest not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season.

21 And the people waited for Zacharias, and marvelled that he tarried so long in the temple.

22 And when he came out, he could not speak unto them: and they perceived that he had seen a vision in the temple: for he beckened unto them, and remained speechlesse.

23 And it came to passe, that assoon as the dayes of his ministration were accomplished, he departed to his own house.

24 And after those dayes, his wife Elizabeth conceived, and hid her self five moneths, saying,

25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with me in the dayes wherein he looked on me, to take away my reproach among men.

26 And in the sixth moneth the angel Gabriel was sent from God, unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth:

27 To a virgin espoused to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David, and the virgins name was Mary.

28 And the angel came in unto her, and said, Hail, *thou that art* ‖ highly favoured, the Lord is with thee: ‖ blessed art thou among women.

‖ Or, graciously accepted, or much graced. See v. 30. *Isaiah 7.14. matth. 1.21. 29 And when she saw him, she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her minde what manner of salutation this should be.

30 And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mary, for thou hast found favour with God.

*Dan. 7.14. micah 4.7. 31 * And behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name Jesus.

32 He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest, and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David.

33 * And he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever, and of his kingdom there shall be no end.

34 Then said Mary unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man?

35 And the angel answered and said unto her, The holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee, shall be called the Son of God.

36 And behold, Thy cousin Elizabeth she hath also conceived a son in her old

urge: and this is the sixth moneth with her who was called barren.

37 For with God nothing shall be unpossible.

38 And Mary said, Behold the handmaid of the Lord; be it unto me according to thy word: and the angel departed from her.

39 And Mary arose in those dayes, and went into the hill-country with haste, into a city of Judah;

40 And entered into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elizabeth.

41 And it came to passe that when Elizabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her womb; and Elizabeth was filled with the holy Ghost.

42 And she spake out with a loud voice, and said, Blessed art thou among women, and blessed is the fruit of thy womb.

43 And whence is this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me?

44 For lo, assoon as the voice of thy salutation sounded in mine ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy.

45 And blessed is she || that beleeved, for there shall be a performance of those things which were told her from § Lord.

|| Or, which beleeved that there.

46 And Mary said, My soul doth magnifie the Lord,

47 And my spirit hath rejoyced in God my Saviour:

48 For he hath regarded the low estate of his hand-maiden: for behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed.

49 For he that is mighty hath done to me great things, and holy is his Name.

50 And his mercy is on them that fear him, from generation to generation.

*Isaiah 51.9. *Psal. 33.10. * 1Sam. 2.6. *Psal. 34.10.

51 * He hath shewed strength with his arm, * he hath scattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts.

52 *He hath put down the mighty from their seats, & exalted them of low degree.

53 * He hath filled the hungry with good things, and the rich he hath sent empty away.

54 He hath holpen his servant Israel, * in remembrance of his mercy,

*Jere. 31.3,20 *Psal. 132.10. gene. 17,19.

55 * As he spake to our fathers, to Abraham, and to his seed for ever.

56 And Mary abode with her about three moneths, and returned to her own house.

57 Now Elizabeths full time came, that she should be delivered, and she brought forth a son.

58 And her neighbours and her cosins, heard how § Lord had shewed great mercy upon her, and they rejoyced with her.

59 And it came to passe, that on the eighth day they came to circumcise the childe, and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.

60 And his mother answered and said, Not so, but he shall be called John.

61 And they said unto her, There is none of thy kinred that is called by this name.

62 And they made signes to his father, how he would have him called.

63 And he asked for a writing-table, and wrote, saying, His name is John; and they marvelled all.

64 And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue *loosed*, and he spake, and praised God.

65 And fear came on all that dwelt round about them: and all these || sayings were noised abroad thorowout all the hill-country of Judea.

|| Or, things.

66 And all they that had heard them, laid them up in their hearts, saying, What manner of childe shall this be? And the hand of the Lord was with him.

67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying,

68 Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, for he hath visited and redeemed his people,

69 * And hath raised up an horn of salvation for us, in the house of his servant David,

* Psal. 132.17.

70 * As he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets, which have been since the world began:

* Jere. 23.5 & 30.9.

71 That we should be saved from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate us;

72 To perform the mercy promised to our fathers, and to remember his holy covenant,

73 * The oath which he sware to our father Abraham,

*Gene. 22.16.

74 That he would grant unto us, that we being delivered out of the hands of our enemies, might serve him without fear,

75 In holinesse and righteousnesse before him, all the dayes of our life.

76 And thou childe shalt be called the propher of the Highest: for thou shalt go before the face of the Lord to prepare his wayes,

77 To give knowledge of salvation unto his people, || by the remission of their sins,

|| Or, for.

78 Through the || tender mercy of our God, whereby the || day-spring from on high hath visited us,

|| Or, bowels of the mercy. || Or, sun-rising, or, branch. zech 3.8 isa. 11.1. mal 4.2. numb. 24.17.

79 To give light to them that sit in darknesse, and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.

80 And the childe grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the deserts, till the day of his shewing unto Israel.

CHAP II.

Augustus taxeth the Romane empire. 6 Christs nativity: 8 An angel relateth it to the shepherds. 21 Christ is circumcised. 22 Mary purified.

1 AND it came to passe in those dayes, that there went out a decree from Cesar Augustus, that all the world should be || taxed.

|| Or, inrolled.

2 (And this taxing was first made when Cyrenius was governour of Syria.)

3 And all went to be taxed, every one into his own city.

4 And Joseph also went up from Galile, out of the city of Nazareth into Judea, unto the * city of David, which is called Bethlehem, (because he was of the house and lineage of David)

* John 7.42.

5 To be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with childe.

6 And so it was, that while they were there, the dayes were accomplished, that she should be delivered.

7 And she brought forth her first-born son, & wrapped him in swadling clothes, and laid him in a manger, because there was no room for them in the inne.

8 And there were in the same country shepherds abiding in the field, keeping || watch over their flock by night.

|| Or, the night-watches.

9 And lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them: and they were sore afraid.

10 And the angel said unto them, Fear

not: for behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy which shall be to all people.

11 For unto you is born this day, in the city of David, a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord.

12 And this shall be a signe unto you, ye shall finde the babe wrapped in swadling clothes, lying in a manger.

13 And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host, praising God, and saying,

14 Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will towards men.

15 And it came to passe, as the angels were gone away from them into heaven, the shepherds said one to another, Let us now go even unto Bethlehem, and see this thing which is come to passe, which the Lord hath made known unto us.

16 And they came with haste, and found Mary, and Joseph, and the babe lying in a manger.

17 And when they had seen it, they made known abroad the saying which was told them concerning this childe.

18 And all they that heard it, wondered at those things which were told them by the shepherds.

19 But Mary kept all these things, and pondered them in her heart.

20 And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seen, as it was told unto them.

*Gene. 17.12. *Matt. 1.21. 21 ¶ And when eight dayes were accomplished for the circumcising of the childe, his name was called * Jesus, which was so named of the angel, before he was conceived in the womb.

22 And when the dayes of her purification, according to § law of Moses, were accomplished, they brought him to Jerusalem, to present him to the Lord,

*Exod. 13.2. numb. 18.16. *Levit. 12.2,6. 23 (As it is written in the law of the Lord, *Every male that openeth the womb, shall be called holy to the Lord,)

24 And to offer a sacrifice, according to *that which is said in the law of the Lord, A pair of turtle-doves, or two young pigeons.

25 And behold, there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name was Simeon, and the same man was just and devout, waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the holy Ghost was upon him.

26 And it was revealed unto him by the holy Ghost, that he should not see death, before he had seen the Lords Christ.

27 And he came by the spirit into the temple: and when the parents brought in the childe Jesus, to do for him after the custom of the law,

28 Then took he him up in his arms, and blessed God, and said,

29 Lord, now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace according to thy word.

30 For mine eyes have seen thy salvation,

31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people,

32 A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.

33 And Joseph & his mother marvelled at those things which were spoken of him.

*Isa 8. 14. rom. 9.32. 34 And Simeon blessed them, and said unto Mary his mother, Behold, this childe is set for the *fall and rising again of many in Israel: and for a signe which shall be spoken against,

35 (Yea, a sword shall pierce thorow thy own soul also) that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed.

36 And there was one Anna a prophetesse, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aser, she was of a great age, and had lived with an husband seven yeers from her virginity,

37 And she was a widow of about fourscore and four yeers, which departed not from the temple, but served God with fastings and prayers night and day.

38 And she coming in at that instant, gave thanks likewise unto the Lord, and spake of him to all them that looked for redemption in || Jerusalem.

|| Or, Israel.

39 And when they had performed all things according to the law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their own city Nazareth.

40 And the childe grew, and waxed strong in spirit, filled with wisdom, and the grace of God was upon him.

41 Now his parents went to Jerusalem *every yeer, at the feast of the passeover.

*Deut. 16.1.

42 And when he was twelve yeers old, they went up to Jerusalem, after the custom of the feast.

43 And when they had fulfilled the dayes, as they returned, the childe Jesus tarried behinde in Jerusalem, and Joseph and his mother knew not of it.

44 But they supposing him to have been in the company, went a dayes journey, and they sought him among their kinsfolk and acquaintance,

45 And when they found him not, they turned back again to Jerusalem, seeking him.

46 And it came to passe, that after three dayes they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the doctours, both hearing them, and asking them questions.

47 And all that heard him were astonished at his understanding and answers.

48 And when they saw him, they were amazed: and his mother said unto him, Son, why hast thou thus dealt with us? behold, thy father and I have sought thee, sorrowing.

49 And he said unto them, How is it that ye sought me? wist ye not that I must be about my Fathers businesse?

50 And they understood not the saying which he spake unto them.

51 And he went down with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subiect unto them: but his mother kept all these sayings in her heart.

52 And Jesus increased in wisdom and || stature, & in favour with God and man.

|| Or, age.

CHAP. III.

1 John preacheth: 15 His testimony of Christ: 20 Herod imprisoneth him. 21 Christ baptized: 23 His genealogie.

NOw in the fifteenth yeer of the reign of Tiberius Cesar, Pontius Pilate being governour of Judea, and Herod being tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip tetrarch of Iturea, and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias the tetrarch of Abilene,

2 Annas and Caiphas being the high priests, the word of God came unto John the son of Zacharias in the wildernesse.

*Matt. 3.1. 3 ¶ And he came into all the countrey about Jordan, preaching the baptisme of repentance, for the remission of sins,

*Isai. 40.3. 4 As it is written in the book of the words of Esaias the prophet, saying, *The voice

voice of one crying in the wildernesse, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

5 Every valley shall be filled, and every mountain and hill shall be brought low, and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough ways shal be made smooth

6 And all flesh shall see the salvation of God.

7 Then said he to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, * O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore fruits ‖ worthy of repentance, and begin not to say within your selves, We have Abrahsm to our father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

9 And now also the ax is laid unto the root of the trees: every tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen down, and cast into the fire.

10 And the people asked him, saying, What shall we do then?

11 He answereth and saith unto them, * He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none, and he that hath meat, let him do likewise.

12 Then came also publicanes to be baptized, and said unto him, Master, what shall we do?

13 And he said unto them, Exact no more then that which is appointed you.

14 And the souldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall we do? And he said unto them, ‖ Do violence to no man, neither accuse any falsly, and be content with your ‖ wages.

15 And as ‡ people were ‖ in expectation, & all men ‖ mused in their hearts of John, whether he were the Christ, or not:

16 John answered, saying unto them all, * I indeed baptize you with water, but one mightier then I cometh, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to unloose, he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire:

17 Whose fan is in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and will gather the wheat into his garner, but the chaffe he will burn with fire unquenchable.

18 And many other things in his exhortation preached he unto the people.

19 * But Herod, the tetrarch, being reproved by him for Herodias his brother Philips wife, and for all the evils which Herod had done,

20 Added yet this above all, that he shut up John in prison.

21 Now when all the people were baptized, * it came to passe, that Jesus also being baptized, and praying, the heaven was opened:

22 And the holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a dove upon him, and a voice came from heaven, which said, Thou art my beloved Son, in thee I am well pleased.

23 And Jesus himself began to be about thirty yeers of age, being (as was supposed) the son of Joseph, which was *the son* of Heli,

24 Which was *the son* of Matthat, which was *the son* of Levi, which was *the son* of Melchi, which was *the son* of Janna, which was *the son* of Joseph,

25 Which was *the son* of Mattathias, which was *the son* of Amos, which was *the son* of Naum, which was *the son* of Esli, which was *the son* of Nagge,

26 Which was *the son* of Maath, which was *the son* of Mattathias, which was *the son* of Semei, which was *the son* of Joseph, which was *the son* of Juda,

27 Which was *the son* of Joanna, which was *the son* of Rhesa, which was *the son* of Zorobabel, which was *the son* of Salathiel, which was *the son* of Neri,

28 Which was *the son* of Melchi, which was *the son* of Addi, which was *the son* of Cosam, which was *the son* of Elmodam, which was *the son* of Er,

29 Which was *the son* of Jose, which was *the son* of Eliezer, which was *the son* of Jorim, which was *the son* of Matthat, which was *the son* of Levi,

30 Which was *the son* of Simeon, which was *the son* of Juda, which was *the son* of Joseph, which was *the son* of Jonan, which was *the son* of Eliakim,

31 Which was *the son* of Melea, which was *the son* of Menam, which was *the son* of Mattatha, which was *the son* of Nathan which was *the son* of David,

32 Which was *the son* of Jesse, which was *the son* of Obed, which was *the son* of Booz, which was *the son* of Salmon, which was *the son* of Naasson,

33 Which was *the son* of Aminadab, which was *the son* of Aram, which was *the son* of Esrom, which was *the son* of Pharez, which was *the son* of Juda,

34 Which was *the son* of Jacob, which was *the son* of Isaac, which was *the son* of Abraham, which was *the son* of Thara, which was *the son* of Nachor,

35 Which was *the son* of Saruch, which was *the son* of Ragau, which was *the son* of Phaleg, which was *the son* of Heber, which was *the son* of Sala,

36 Which was *the son* of Cainan, which was *the son* of Arphaxad, which was *the son* of Sem, which was *the son* of Noe, which was *the son* of Lamech,

37 Which was *the son* of Mathusala, which was *the son* of Enoch, which was *the son* of Jared, which was *the son* of Maleleel, which was *the son* of Cainan,

38 Which was *the son* of Enos, which was *the son* of Seth, which was *the son* of Adam, which was *the son* of God.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Christ is tempted:* 13 *His victory:* 14 *He beginneth to preach:* 16 *The Nazarenes admire him:* 33 *He casteth out a devil,* 38 *cureth Peters wives mother,* 40 *and others.*

AND * Jesus being full of the holy Ghost, returned from Jordan, and was led by the spirit into the wildernes,

2 Being fourty dayes tempted of the devil, and in those dayes he did eat nothing: and when they were ended, he afterward hungered.

3 And the devil said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, command this stone that it be made bread.

4 And Jesus answered him, saying, It is written, that man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word of God.

5 And the devil taking him up into an high mountain, shewed unto him all the kingdoms of the world, in a moment of time.

6 And the devil said unto him, All this power will I give thee, and the glory of them: for that is delivered unto me, and to whomsoever I will, I give it.

7 If thou therefore wilt ‖ worship me, all shall be thine.

8 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Get thee behinde me, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him onely shalt thou serve.

9 And he brought him to Jerusalem, and set him on a pinacle of the temple, and said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thy self down from hence:

10 For it is written, He shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee:

11 And in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

12 And Jesus answering, said unto him, It is said, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

13 And when the devil had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a season.

14 ¶ And Jesus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee; and there went out a fame of him thorow all the region round about.

15 And he taught in their synagogues, being glorified of all.

*Matt. 13.54. 16 ¶ And he came to *Nazareth, where he had been brought up: and as his custom was, he went into the synagogue on the sabbath-day, and stood up for to read.

17 And there was delivered unto him the book of the prophet Esaias: and when he had opened the book, he found the place where it was written,

*Isaiah 61.1. 18 *The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor, he hath sent me to heal the broken-hearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blinde, to set at liberty them that are bruised.

19 To preach the acceptable yeer of the Lord.

20 And he closed the book, and he gave it again to the minister, and sat down: and the eyes of all them that were in the synagogue, were fastened on him.

21 And he began to say unto them, This day is this scripture fulfilled in your ears.

22 And all bare him witnesse, and wondered at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is not this Josephs son?

23 And he said unto them, Ye will surely say unto me this proverb, Physician, heal thy self: whatsoever we have heard done in Capernaum: do also here in thy countrey.

24 And he said, Verily I say unto you, *Matt. 13.57. No * prophet is accepted in his own countrey.

* 1 Kin. 17.9. 25 But I tell you of a truth, * many widows were in Israel in the dayes of Elias, when the heaven was shut up three yeers and six moneths, when great famine was thorowout all the land:

26 But unto none of them was Elias sent, save unto Sarepta, *a city* of Sidon, unto a woman that was a widow.

* 2 Kin. 5.14. 27 *And many lepers were in Israel in the time of Elizeus the prophet: and none of them was cleansed, saving Naaman the Syrian.

28 And all they in the synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with wrath,

29 And rose up, and thrust him out of the city, and led him unto the ‖ brow of the hill, (whereon their city was built) that they might cast him down headlong.

‖ *Or*, edge.

30 But he passing thorow the mids of them, went his way:

31 And came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, and taught them on the sabbath-dayes.

32 And they were astonished at his doctrine: *for his word was with power. *Matt. 7.29.

33 ¶ *And in the synagogue there was a man which had a spirit of an unclean devil, and cried out with a loud voice, * Mark 1.23.

34 Saying, ‖ Let us alone, what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the holy One of God.

‖ *Or*, away.

35 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, & come out of him. And when the devil had thrown him in the mids, he came out of him, and hurt him not.

36 And they were all amazed, and spake among themselves, saying, What a word is this? for with authority and power he commandeth the unclean spirits, and they come out.

37 And the fame of him went out into every place of the countrey round about.

38 ¶ *And he arose out of § synagogue, and entered into Simons house: and Simons wives mother was taken with a great fever, & they besought him for her. *Matt. 8.14.

39 And he stood over her, and rebuked the fever, and it left her. And immediately she arose, & ministered unto them.

40 ¶ Now when the sun was setting, all they that had any sick with divers diseases, brought them unto him: and he laid his hands on every one of them, and healed them.

41 *And devils also came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art Christ the Son of God. And he rebuking them, suffered them not ‖ to speak: for they knew that he was Christ. *Mark 1.34. ‖ *Or*, to say that they knew him to be Christ. *Mat. 9.2.

42 And when it was day, he departed, and went into a desert place: and the people sought him, and came unto him, and stayed him, that he should not depart from them.

43 And he said unto them, I must preach the kingdom of God to other cities also: for therefore am I sent.

44 And he preached in the synagogues of Galilee.

CHAP. V.

1 Christ teacheth out of the ship: 12 He cleanseth the leper, 18 healeth the palsie, 27 calleth Matthew, 29 and eateth with publicanes and sinners.

AND * it came to passe, that as the people pressed upon him to hear the word of God, he stood by the lake of Genesereth, *Matt. 4.18.

2 And saw two ships standing by the lake: but the fisher-men were gone out of them, and were washing their nets.

3 And he entered into one of the ships, which was Simons, and prayed him that he would thrust out a little from the land: and he sat down, and taught the people out of the ship.

4 Now when he had left speaking, he said unto Simon, Launch out into § deep, and let down your nets for a draught.

5 And Simon answering, said unto him, Master, we have toiled all the night and have taken nothing: nevertheless, at thy word I will let down the net.

6 And when they had this done, they inclosed a great multitude of fishes, and their net brake. *Matt. 9.9.

7 And they beckned unto their partners which were in the other ship, that they should come and help them. And they

they came, and filled both the ships, so that they began to sink.

8 When Simon Peter saw it, he fell down at Jesus knees, saying, Depart from me, for I am a sinfull man, O Lord.

9 For he was astonished, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken.

10 And so was also James and John the sons of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Jesus said unto Simon, Fear not, from henceforth thou shalt catch men.

11 And when they had brought their ships to land, they forsook all, and followed him.

*Matt. 8.2. 12 ¶ * And it came to passe, when he was in a certain city, behold, a man full of leprosie: who seeing Jesus, fell on his face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt thou canst make me clean.

13 And he put forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will: be thou clean. And immediately the leprosie departed from him.

14 And he charged him to tell no man: but go & shew thy self to the priest, & offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commanded for a testimony unto them.

15 But so much the more went there a fame abroad of him, and great multitudes came together to hear, and to be healed by him of their infirmities.

16 ¶ And he withdrew himself into the wildernesse, and prayed.

17 And it came to passe on a certain day, as he was teaching: that there were Pharisees and doctours of the law sitting by, which were come out of every town of Galilee, and Judea, and Jerusalem: and the power of the Lord was *present* to heal them.

*Matt. 9.2. 18 ¶ * And behold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palsie: and they sought means to bring him in, and to lay him before him:

19 And when they could not finde by what way they might bring him in, because of the multitude, they went upon the house top, and let him down thorow the tiling with his couch into the midst before Jesus.

20 And when he saw their faith, he said unto him, Man, thy sins are forgiven thee.

21 And the scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this which speaketh blasphemies? who can forgive sins, but God alone?

22 But when Jesus perceived their thoughts, he answering, said unto them, What reason ye in your hearts?

23 Whether is easier to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee: or to say, Rise up & walk?

24 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power upon earth to forgive sins, (he said unto the sick of the palsie) I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy couch, and go into thine house.

25 And immediately he rose up before them, and took up that whereon he lay, and departed to his own house, glorifying God.

26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, & were filled with fear, saying, We have seen strange things to day.

*Matt. 9.9. 27 ¶ * And after these things he went forth, and saw a publicane, named Levi, sitting at the receipt of custom: and he said unto him, follow me.

28 And he left all, rose up, and followed him.

29 And Levi made him a great feast in his own house: and there was a great company of publicanes, and of others that sat down with them.

30 But their scribes and Pharisees murmured against his disciples, saying, Why do ye eat and drink with publicanes and sinners?

31 And Jesus answering, said unto them, They that are whole need not a physician, but they that are sick.

32 I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

33 ¶ And they said unto him, *Why do the disciples of John fast often, and make prayers, and likewise the disciples of the Pharisees: but thine eat and drink? *Matt. 9.14.

34 And he said unto them, Can ye make the children of the bride-chamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them?

35 But the dayes will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them: & then shal they fast in those dayes.

36 ¶ And he spake also a parable unto them, No man putteth a piece of a new garment upon an old: if otherwise, then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was *taken* out of the new, agreeth not with the old.

37 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles: else the new wine will burst the bottles, and be spilled, and the bottles shall perish.

38 But new wine must be put into new bottles, and both are preserved.

39 No man also having drunk old wine, straightway desireth new: for he saith, The old is better.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Touching the ears of corn that were plucked by the disciples on the sabbath.*
13 *Christ chuseth the twelve:* 17 *He healeth the diseased,* 20 *and preacheth.*

* AND it came to passe on the second sabbath after the first that he went thorow the corn fields: and his disciples plucked the ears of corn, and did eat, rubbing them in their hands. *Matt. 12.1.

2 And certain of the Pharisees said unto them, Why do ye that which is not lawfull to do on the sabbath-dayes?

3 And Jesus answering them, said, Have ye not read so much as this, what David did, when himself was an hungred and they which were with him:

4 How he went into the house of God, and did take and eat the shew-bread, and gave also to them that were with him, which is not lawfull to eat, but for the priests alone?

5 And he said unto them, that the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

6 *And it came to passe also on another sabbath, that he entered into the synagogue and taught: and there was a man whose right hand was withered. *Matt. 12.9.

7 And the scribes and Pharisees watched him, whether he would heal on the sabbath-day: that they might finde an accusation against him.

8 But he knew their thoughts, and said to the man which had the withered hand, Rise up, and stand forth in the midst. And he arose, and stood forth.

9 Then said Jesus unto them, I will ask you one thing; Is it lawfull on the sabbath-dayes to do good, or to do evil? to save life, or to destroy it?

10 And looking round about upon them all, he said unto the man, Stretch

forth thy hand. And he did so: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

11 And they were filled with madnesse; and communed one with another what they might do to Jesus.

12 And it came to passe in those dayes, that he went out into a mountain to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.

*Matt. 10.1. 13 ¶ And when it was day, he called unto him his disciples: * and of them he chose twelve, whom also he named apostles:

14 Simon, (whom he also named Peter) and Andrew his brother, James and John, Philip and Bartholomew,

15 Matthew and Thomas, James the son of Alpheus, & Simon called Zelotes,

*Jude 1. 16 And Judas * the brother of James, and Judas Iscariot, which also was the traitour.

17 ¶ And he came down with them, and stood in the plain, and the company of his disciples, and a great multitude of people out of all Judea, and Jerusalem, and from the sea coast of Tyre and Sidon, which came to hear him, and to be healed of their diseases,

18 And they that were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed.

19 And the whole multitude sought to touch him: for there went vertue out of him, and healed them all.

*Matt. 5.3. 20 ¶ And he lifted up his eyes on his disciples, and said, * Blessed be ye poor: for yours is the kingdom of God.

21 Blessed are ye that hunger now: for ye shall be filled. Blessed are ye that weep now: for ye shall laugh.

22 Blessed are ye when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you *from their company*, and shall reproach you, and cast out your name as evil, for the Son of mans sake.

23 Rejoyce ye in that day, and leap for joy: for behold, your reward is great in heaven: for in the like manner did their fathers unto the prophets.

*Amos 6.1. 24 * But woe unto you that are rich: for ye have received your consolation.

*Isaiah 65.13. 25 *Woe unto you that are full: for ye shall hunger. Woe unto you that laugh now: for ye shall mourn and weep.

26 Woe unto you when all men shall speak well of you: for so did their fathers to the false prophets.

*Matt. 5.44. 27 ¶ * But I say unto you which hear, Love your enemies, do good to them which hate you,

28 Blesse them that curse you, and pray for them which despightfully use you.

*Matt. 5.39. * 1 Cor. 6.7. 29 * And unto him that smiteth thee on the *one* cheek, offer also the other: * and him that taketh away thy cloke, forbid not to take thy coat also.

30 Give to every man that asketh of thee; and of him that taketh away thy goods, ask them not again.

*Matt. 7.12. Rob. 4. 15. *Matt. 5.46. 31 * And as ye would that men should do to you, do ye also to them likewise.

32 * For if ye love them which love you, what thank have ye? for sinners also love those that love them.

33 And if ye do good to them which do good to you, what thank have ye? for sinners also do even the same.

*Matt. 5.42. 34 * And if ye lend to them of whom ye hope to receive, what thank have ye? for sinners also lend to sinners, to receive as much again.

35 But love ye your enemies, and do good, & lend, hoping for nothing again: and your reward shal be great, & ye shall be the children of the highest: for he is kinde unto the unthankfull, & to the evil.

36 Be ye therefore mercifull, as your Father also is mercifull.

37 *Judge not, & ye shal not be judged: condemn not, & ye shal not be condemned: forgive, and ye shall be forgiven. *Matt. 7.1.

38 Give, and it shall be given unto you: good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give into your bosom: for with the same measure that ye mete withall, it shall be measured to you again.

39 And he spake a parable unto them, * Can the blinde lead the blinde? shall they not both fall into the ditch? *Matt. 15.14.

40 *The disciple is not above his master: but every one ‖ that is perfect shall be as his master. *Matt. 10.24. ‖ Or, shall be perfected as

41 *And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but perceivest not the beam that is in thine own eye?

42 Either how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out the mote that *is* in thine eye; when thou thy self beholdest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beam out of thine own eye, and then shalt thou see clearly to pul out the mote that is in thy brothers eye. *Matt. 7.3.

43 *For a good tree bringeth not forth corrupt fruit: neither doth a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit. *Matt. 7.16.

44 For every tree is known by his own fruit: for of thorns men do not gather figs, nor of a bramble-bush gather they grapes. ‖ Or, corn.

45 A good man out of the good treasure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is good: and an evil man, out of the evil treasure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is evil: for of the abundance of the heart, his mouth speaketh.

46 ¶ *And why call ye me Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say? *Matt. 7.21.

47 Whosoever cometh to me, and heareth my sayings, and doth them, I will shew you to whom he is like.

*Matt. 11.2. 48 He is like a man which built an house, and digged deep, and laid the foundation on a rock: and when the flood arose, the stream beat vehemently upon that house, and could not shake it: for it was founded upon a rock.

49 But he that heareth, and doth not, is like a man that without a foundation built an house upon the earth: against which the stream did beat vehemently, and immediately it fell, and the ruine of that house was great.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The centurions faith:* 10 *Christ healeth his servant,* 11 *raiseth the widows son,* 19 *answereth Johns messengers,* 30 *and inveigheth against the Jews.*

NOw when he had ended all his sayings in the audience of the people, * he entered into Capernaum. *Matt. 8.5.

2 And a certain centurions servant, who was dear unto him, was sick, and ready to die.

3 And when he heard of Jesus, he sent unto him the elders of ‖ Jews, beseeching him ‖ he would come & heal his servant.

4 And when they came to Jesus, they besought him instantly, saying, that he was worthy for whom he should do this.

5 For he loveth our nation, and he hath built us a synagogue.

6 Then Jesus went with them. And when he was now not far from the house, the centurion sent friends to him, saying unto him, Lord, trouble not thy self: for I am not worthy that thou shouldest enter under my roof.

7 Wherefore neither thought I my self worthy to come unto thee: but say in a word, and my servant shall be healed.

8 For I also am a man set under authority, having under me souldiers: and I say unto one, Go, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he cometh: and to my servant, Do this, and he doth it.

9 When Jesus heard these things, he marvelled at him, and turned him about, and said unto the people that followed him, I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel.

10 And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the servant whole that had been sick.

11 ¶ And it came to passe the day after, that he went into a city, called Nain: and many of his disciples went with him, and much people.

12 Now when he came nigh to the gate of the city, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the onely son of his mother, and she was a widow: and much people of the city was with her.

13 And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said unto her, Weep not.

14 And he came & touched the ‖ bier, (and they that bare him, stood still) & he said, Young man, I say unto thee, Arise.

15 And he that was dead, sat up, and began to speak: and he delivered him to his mother.

16 And there came a fear on all, and they glorified God, saying, that a great prophet is risen up among us, and that God hath visited his people.

17 This rumour of him went forth throughout all Judea, and throughout all the region round about.

18 * And the disciples of John shewed him of all these things.

19 ¶ And John calling unto him two of his disciples, sent them to Jesus saying, Art thou he that should come, or look we for another?

20 When the men were come unto him, they said, John Baptist hath sent us unto thee, saying, Art thou he that should come, or look we for another?

21 And in that same hour he cured many of their infirmities, and plagues, and of evil spirits; and unto many that were blinde he gave sight.

22 Then Jesus answering, said unto them, Go your way, and tell John what things ye have seen and heard: how that the blinde see, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised, to the poor the gospel is preached.

23 And blessed is he whosoever shall not be offended in me.

24 ¶ And when the messengers of John were departed, he began to speak unto the people concerning John; What went ye out into the wildernesse for to see? A reed shaken with the winde?

25 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeously apparelled, and live delicately, are in kings courts.

26 But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? Yea, I say unto you, and much more than a prophet.

27 This is he of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

28 For I say unto you, Among those that are born of women, there is not a greater prophet than John the Baptist: but he that is least in the kingdom of God, is greater than he.

29 And all the people that heard him, and the publicanes justified God, being baptized with the baptisme of John.

30 But the Pharisees and lawyers ‖ rejected the counsell of God against themselves, being not baptized of him.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, *Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like?

32 They are like unto children sitting in the market-place, and calling one to another, and saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced: we have mourned to you, and ye have not wept.

33 For John the Baptist came, neither eating bread, nor drinking wine, and ye say, He hath a devil.

34 The Son of man is come eating and drinking, and ye say, Behold, a gluttonous man, and a wine-bibber, a friend of publicanes and sinners.

35 But wisdom is justified of all her children.

36 ¶ * And one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eat with him. And he went into the Pharisees house, and sat down to meat.

37 And behold, a woman in the city, which was a sinner, when she knew that Jesus sat at meat in the Pharisees house, brought an alabaster box of ointment,

38 And stood at his feet behinde him weeping, and began to wash his feet with tears, and did wipe them with the hairs of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed them with the ointment.

39 Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him, saw it, he spake within himself, saying, This man, if he were a prophet, would have known who, and what manner of woman this is that toucheth him: for she is a sinner.

40 And Jesus answering, said unto him, Simon, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And he saith, Master, say on.

41 There was a certain creditour, which had two debtours: the one ought five hundred ‖ pence, and the other fifty.

42 And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgave them both. Tell me therefore, which of them will love him most?

43 Simon answered and said, I suppose that he to whom he forgave most. And he said unto him, Thou hast rightly judged.

44 And he turned to the woman, and said unto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entered into thine house, thou gavest me no water for my feet: but she hath washed my feet with tears, and wiped them with the hairs of her head.

45 Thou gavest me no kisse: but this woman, since the time I came in, hath not ceased to kisse my feet.

46 Mine head with oil thou didst not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment.

47 Wherefore I say unto thee, Her sins, which are many, are forgiven, for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, the same loveth little.

48 And he said unto her, Thy sins are forgiven.

‖ Or, coffin.	
*Matt. 11.2.	
‖ Or, frustrated.	
‖ Or, within themselves.	
*Matt. 11.16.	
*Mark 14.3.	
‖ See matth. 18.28.	

49 And they that sat at meat with him, began to say within themselves, Who is this that forgiveth sins also?

50 And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saved thee, go in peace.

CHAP. VIII.

3 *Women minister unto Christ.* 4 *The parable of the sower.* 22 *Christ rebuketh the winds,* 26 *casteth out devils,* 49 *and raiseth Jairus daughter.*

AND it came to passe afterward, that he went thorowout every city and villages, preaching, and shewing the glad tidings of the kingdom of God: and the twelve *were* with him,

2 And certain women, which had been healed of evil spirits, and infirmities,
*Mark 16.9. Mary called Magdalene, † out of whom went seven devils,

3 And Joanna the wife of Chuza, Herods steward, and Susanna, and many others which ministred unto him of their substance.

4 ¶ †And when much people were gathered together, and were come to him
*Matt. 13.2. out of every city, he spake by a parable:

5 A sower went out to sowe his seed, and as he sowed, some fell by the wayes side, and it was troden down, and the fowls of the air devoured it.

6 And some fell upon a rock, and assoon as it was sprung up, it withered away because it lacked moisture.

7 And some fell among thorns, and the thorns sprang up with it, and choaked it.

8 And other fell on good ground, and sprang up, and bare fruit, an hundred-fold. And when he had said these things, he cried: He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

9 And his disciples asked him, saying, What might this parable be?

10 And he said, Unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of God: but to others in parables, that seeing they might not see, and hearing they might not understand.

*Matt. 13.18. 11 †Now the parable is this, The seed is the word of God.

12 Those by the way side are they that hear: then cometh the devil, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, lest they should beleeve, and be saved.

13 They on § rock are they, which when they hear, receive the word with joy, and these have no root, which for a while beleeve, & in time of temptation fall away.

14 And that which fell among thorns, are they, which when they have heard, go forth, and are choaked with cares, and riches, and pleasures of *this* life, and bring no fruit to perfection.

15 But that on the good ground, are they, which in an honest and good heart, having heard the word, keep it, and bring forth fruit with patience.

*Matt. 5.15. 16 ¶ *No man when he hath lighted a candle, covereth it with a vessell, or putteth it under a bed: but setteth it on a candlestick, that they which enter in may see the light.

*Matt. 10.26. 17 *For nothing is secret, that shal not be made manifest: neither any thing hid, that shal not be known, and come abroad.

*Matt. 13.12. 18 Take heed therefore how ye hear, *for whosoever hath, to him shall be given; and whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he ‖ seemeth to have.

*Or, thinketh that he hath.

*Matt. 12.46. 19 ¶ *Then came to him his mother, and his brethren, and could not come at him for the presse.

20 And it was told him *by certain*, which said, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee.

21 And he answered and said unto them, My mother and my brethren are these which hear the word of God, and do it.

*Matt. 8.23. 22 ¶ †Now it came to passe on a certain day, that he went into a ship with his disciples: and he said unto them, Let us go over unto the other side of the lake: and they launched forth.

23 But as they sailed, he fell asleep: and there came down a storm of winde on the lake, and they were filled *with water*, and were in jeopardy.

24 And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, master, we perish. Then he arose, and rebuked the winde, and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calm.

25 And he said unto them, Where is your faith? and they being afraid, wondered, saying one to another, What manner of man is this? for he commandeth even the windes, and water, and they obey him.

*Matt. 8.28. 26 ¶ * And they arrived at the country of the Gadarenes, which is over against Galilee.

27 And when he went forth to land, there met him out of the city a certain man which had devils long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in *any* house, but in the tombs.

28 When he saw Jesus, he cried out, and fell down before him, and with a loud voice said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus thou son of God most high? I beseech thee torment me not.

29 (For he had commanded the unclean spirit to come out of the man: for oftentimes it had caught him, and he was kept bound with chains, and in fetters: and he brake the bands, and was driven of the devil into the wildernesse.)

30 And Jesus asked him, saying, What is thy name? and he said, Legion: because many devils were entered into him.

31 And they besought him that he would not command them to go out into the deep.

32 And there was there an herd of many swine feeding on the mountain: and they besought him that he would suffer them to enter into them: and he suffered them.

33 Then went the devils out of the man, and entered into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the lake, and were choaked.

34 When they that fed them saw what was done, they fled, and went and told it in the city, and in the country.

35 Then they went out to see what was done, & came to Jesus, & found the man out of whom the devils were departed, sitting at the feet of Jesus, clothed, & in his right minde; and they were afraid.

36 They also which saw it, told them by what means he that was possessed of the devils was healed.

37 ¶ Then the whole multitude of the countrey of § Gadarenes round about besought him to depart from them, for they were taken with great fear: and he went up into the ship, and returned back again.

38 Now the man out of whom the devils were departed, besought him that he might be with him: but Jesus sent him away, saying,

39 Return to thine own house, and shew how great things God hath done unto

unto thee. And he went his way, and published thorowout the whole city how great things Jesus had done unto him.

40 And it came to passe, that when Jesus was returned, the people gladly received him: for they were all waiting for him.

41 ¶ *And behold, There came a man, named Jairus, and he was a ruler of the synagogue: and he fell down at Jesus feet, and besought him that he would come into his house:

42 For he had one onely daughter, about twelve yeers of age, and she lay a dying. (But as he went, § people thronged him.

43 ¶ And a woman, having an issue of blood twelve yeers, which had spent all her living upon physicians, neither could be healed of any,

44 Came behinde him, and touched the border of his garment: and immediately her issue of blood stanched.

45 And Jesus said, Who touched me? When all denied, Peter, and they that were with him, said, Master, the multitude throng thee, and presse thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

46 And Jesus said, Some body hath touched me: for I perceive that vertue is gone out of me.

47 And when the woman saw that she was not hid, she came trembling, and falling down before him, she declared unto him before all the people, for what cause she had touched him, and how she was healed immediately.

48 And he said unto her, Daughter, be of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole, go in peace)

49 ¶ While he yet spake, there cometh one from the ruler of the synagogues house, saying to him, Thy daughter is dead, trouble not the Master.

50 But when Jesus heard it, he answered him, saying, Fear not, beleeve onely, and she shall be made whole.

51 And when he came into the house, he suffered no man to go in, save Peter, and James, and John, and the father, and the mother of the maiden.

52 And all wept, and bewailed her: but he said, Weep not, she is not dead, but sleepeth.

53 And they laughed him to scorn, knowing that she was dead.

54 And he put them all out, & took her by the hand, & called, saying, Maid, arise.

55 And her spirit came again, and she arose straightway: and he commanded to give her meat.

56 And her parents were astonished: but he charged them that they should tell no man what was done.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Christ sendeth out apostles.* 7 *Herod desireth to see Christ.* 28 *The transfiguration:* 37 *He healeth the lunatick:* 43 *again forewarneth his disciples of his passion.*

THen he * called his twelve disciples together, and gave them power and authority over all devils, and to cure diseases.

2 And he sent them to preach the kingdom of God, and to heal the sick.

3 And he said unto them, Take nothing for your journey, neither staves, nor scrip, neither bread, neither money, neither have two coats apiece.

4 And whatsoever house ye enter into, there abide, and thence depart.

5 And whosoever will not receive you, when ye go out of that city, shake off the very dust from your feet, for a testimony against them.

6 And they departed, and went thorow the towns, preaching the gospel, and healing every where.

7 ¶ * Now Herod the tetrarch heard of all that was done by him: and he was perplexed, because that it was said of some, that John was risen from the dead:

8 And of some, that Elias had appeared: and of others, that one of the old prophets was risen again.

9 And Herod said, John have I beheaded: but who is this of whom I hear such things? And he desired to see him.

10 ¶ And the apostles, when they were returned, told him all that they had done. * And he took them, and went aside privately into a desert place, belonging to the city, called Bethsaida.

11 And the people, when they knew it, followed him: and he received them, and spake unto them of the kingdom of God, & healed them that had need of healing.

12 * And when the day began to wear away, then came the twelve, and said unto him, Send the multitude away, that they may go into the towns and country round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for we are here in a desert place.

13 But he said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they said, We have no more but five loaves, and two fishes, except we should go & buy meat for all this people.

14 For they were about five thousand men. And he said to his disciples, Make them sit down by fifties in a company.

15 And they did so, and made them all sit down.

16 Then he took § five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed them, and brake, and gave to the disciples to set before the multitude.

17 And they did eat, and were all filled. And there was taken up of fragments that remained to them, twelve baskets.

18 ¶ *And it came to passe, as he was alone, praying, his disciples were with him: and he asked them, saying, Whom say the people that I am?

19 They answering, said, John the Baptist; but some say, Elias: and others say, that one of § old prophets is risen again.

20 He said unto them, But whom say ye that I am? Peter answering, said, The Christ of God.

21 And he straitly charged them, and commanded them to tell no man that thing,

22 Saying, * The Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders and chief priests, and scribes, and be slain, and be raised the third day.

23 ¶ * And he said to them all, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cresse daily, and follow me.

24 For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it: but whosoever will lose his life for my sake, the same shall save it.

25 * For what is a man advantaged, if he gain the whole world, and lose himself, or be cast away?

26 * For whosoever shall be ashamed of me, and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his own glory, and in his Fathers, and of the holy angels.

*Matt. 8.18.
*Matt. 8.23.
*Matt. 8.28.
*Matt. 10.1.
*Matt. 14.13.
*Matt. 14.15.
*Matt. 16.13.
*Matt. 17.22.
*Matt. 10.38.
*Matt. 16.25. mark 8.36.
*Matt. 10.33.

*Matt. 16.28. 27 * But I tell you of a truth, there be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see § kingdom of God

*Matt. 17.1. 28 ¶ * And it came to passe about an eight dayes after these || sayings, he took Peter, and John, and James, and went up into a mountain to pray.

|| Or, things.

29 And as he prayed, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment was white and glistering.

30 And behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moses and Elias:

31 Who appeared in glory, and spake of his decease, which he should accomplish at Jerusalem.

32 But Peter, and they that were with him, were heavie with sleep: and when they were awake, they saw his glory, and the two men that stood with him.

33 And it came to passe, as they departed from him, Peter said unto Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias: not knowing what he said.

34 While he thus spake, there came a cloud, and overshadowed them: and they feared, as they entered into the cloud.

35 And there came a voice out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son: hear him.

36 And when the voice was past, Jesus was found alone: and they kept it close, and told no man in those dayes any of those things which they had seen.

*Matt. 17.14. 37 ¶ * And it came to passe, that on the next day, when they were come down from the hill, much people met him.

38 And behold, a man of the company cried out, saying, Master, I beseech thee, look upon my son, for he is mine onely childe.

39 And lo, a spirit taketh him, and he suddenly crieth out, and it teareth him, that he foameth again, and bruising him, hardly departeth from him.

40 And I besought thy disciples to cast him out, and they could not.

41 And Jesus answering, said, O faithlesse and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you, and suffer you? bring thy son hither.

42 And as he was yet a coming, the devil threw him down, and tare him; and Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the childe, and delivered him again to his father.

43 ¶ And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God: but while they wondered every one at all things which Jesus did, he said unto his disciples.

*Matt. 17.22. 44 * Let these sayings sink down into your ears: for the Son of man shall be delivered into the hands of men.

45 But they understood not this saying, and it was hid from them, that they perceived it not: and they feared to ask him of that saying.

*Matt. 18.1. Mark 9.34. 46 ¶ * Then there arose a reasoning among them, which of them should be greatest.

47 And Jesus perceiving the thought of their heart, took a childe, and set him by him,

48 And said unto them, Whosoever shall receive this childe in my Name, receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth him that sent me: for he that is least among you all, the same shall be great.

49 ¶ * And John answered, and said, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy Name, and we forbade him, because he followeth not with us. *Mark 9.38.

50 And Jesus said unto him, Forbid him not: for he that is not against us, is for us.

51 ¶ And it came to passe when the time was come that he should be received up, he stedfastly set his face to go to Jerusalem,

52 And sent messengers before his face, and they went & entered into a village of the Samaritanes, to make ready for him.

53 And they did not receive him, because his face was as though he would go to Jerusalem.

54 And when his disciples, James and John, saw this, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come down from heaven, and consume them, even as * Elias did? * 2 Kin. 1.10.

55 But he turned, and rebuked them, and said, Ye know not what manner spirit ye are of.

56 For the Son of man is not come to destroy mens lives, but to save them. And they went to another village.

57 ¶ * And it came to passe, that as they went in the way, a certain man said unto him, Lord, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest. *Matt. 8.19.

58 And Jesus said unto him, Foxes have holes, and birds of the air have nests, but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head.

59 * And he said unto another, Follow me: but he said, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father. * Matt. 8.21.

60 Jesus said unto him, Let the dead bury their dead: but go thou and preach the kingdom of God.

61 And another also said, Lord, I will follow thee: but let me first go bid them farewell, which are at home at my house.

62 And Jesus said unto him, No man, having put his hand to § plough, & looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.

CHAP. X.

1 *The seventy disciples* 17 *admonished to be humble.* 21 *Christ thanketh his Father for his grace,* 25 *teacheth the lawyer how to attain eternall life,* 41 *and reprehendeth Martha.*

AFter * these things § Lord appointed other seventy also, & sent them two and two before his face into every city and place, whither he himself would come. *Matt. 10.1.

2 Therefore said he unto them, * The harvest truly is great, but the labourers are few; pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into his harvest. *Matt. 9.37.

3 Go your wayes. * Behold, I send you forth as lambs among wolves. *Matt. 10.16.

4 Carry neither purse, nor scrip, nor shoes, and salute no man by the way.

5 * And into whatsoever house ye enter, first say, Peace be to this house. *Matt. 10.11.

6 And if the son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it: if not, it shall turn to you again.

7 And in the same house remain, eating and drinking such things as they give: for the labourer is worthy of his hire. Go not from house to house.

8 And into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you:

9 And heal the sick that are therein and,

and say unto them, The kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

10 But into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you not, go your wayes out into the streets of the same, and say,

11 Even the very dust of your city, which cleaveth on us, we do wipe off against you: notwithstanding, be ye sure of this, that the kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

12 But I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable in that day for Sodom, then for that city.

*Matt. 11.21. 13 *Wo unto thee, Chorazin: wo unto thee, Bethsaida: for if the mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sidon, which have been done in you, they had a great while agoe repented, sitting in sackcloth and ashes.

14 But it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the judgement, then for you.

15 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted to heaven, shalt be thrust down to hell.

*Matt. 10.40. 16 * He that heareth you, heareth me: and he that despiseth you, despiseth me: and he that despiseth me, despiseth him that sent me.

17 ¶ And the seventy returned again with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are subject unto us through thy Name.

18 And he said unto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven.

19 Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents, and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you.

20 Notwithstanding, in this rejoyce not, that the spirits are subject unto you: but rather rejoyce, because your names are written in heaven.

21 ¶ In that hour Jesus rejoyced in spirit, and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes: even so, Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

22 ‖All things are delivered to me of my Father: and no man knoweth who the Son is, but the Father, and who the Father is, but the Son, and he to whom the Son will reveal him.

‖Many ancient copies adde these words, *And turning to his disciples, he said.*

23 ¶ And he turned him unto his disciples, and said privately, * Blessed are the eyes which see the things that ye see.

*Matt. 10.1. 24 For I tell you, that many prophets and kings have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them: and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard them.

*Matt. 9.37. 25 ¶ And behold, a certain lawyer stood up, and tempted him, saying, * Master, what shall I do to inherit eternall life?

*Matt. 13.15. 26 He said unto him, What is written in the law? how readest thou?

*Matt. 22 35. 27 And he answering, said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind, and thy neighbour as thy self.

28 And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right: this do, & thou shalt live.

29 But he willing to justifie himself, said unto Jesus, & who is my neighbour?

30 And Jesus answering, said, A certain man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among theeves, which stripped him of his raiment, & wounded him: and departed, leaving him half dead.

31 And by chance there came down a certain priest that way, and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side.

32 And likewise a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side.

33 But a certain Samaritane, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he had compassion him,

34 And went to him, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inne, and took care of him.

35 And on the morrow when he departed, he took out two ‖pence, and gave them to the host, & said unto him, Take care of him, & whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again, I wil repay thee.

‖ See matth. 20.2.

36 Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour unto him that fell among the theeves?

37 And he said, He that shewed mercy on him. Then said Jesus unto him, Go and do thou likewise.

38 ¶ Now it came to passe, as they went, that he entered into a certain village: and a certain woman, named Martha, received him into her house.

39 And she had a sister, called Mary, which also sat at Jesus feet, and heard his word:

40 But Martha was cumbered about much serving, and came to him, and said, Lord, doest thou not care that my sister hath left me to serve alone? bid her therefore that she help me.

41 And Jesus answered and said unto her, Martha, Martha, thou art carefull, and troubled about many things:

42 But one thing is needful, and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

CHAP. XI.

1 Christ teacheth to pray and that instantly: 14 He casteth out a dumb devil. 29 preacheth unto the people. 37 and reproveth the Pharisees and lawyers.

AND it came to passe, that as he was praying in a certain place, when he ceased, one of his disciples said unto him, Lord, teach us to pray, as John also taught his disciples.

2 And he said unto them, When ye pray, say, *Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy Name, Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done, as in heaven, so in earth. *Matt. 6.9.

3 Give us ‖day by day our daily bread. ‖ *Or,* for the day.

4 And forgive us our sins: for we also forgive every one that is indebted to us. And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil.

5 And he said unto them, Which of you shall have a friend, and shall go unto him at midnight, and say unto him, Friend, lend me three loaves:

6 For a friend of mine ‖ in his journey is come to me, and I have nothing to set before him:

‖ *Or,* out of his way.

7 And he from within shall answer and say, Trouble me not: the door is now shut, and my children are with me in bed: I cannot rise, and give thee.

8 I say unto you, Though he will not rise & give him, because he is his friend: yet because of his importunity he will rise & give him as many as he needeth.

9 *And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you: seek, and ye shall finde: knock, and it shall be opened unto you. *Matt. 7.7.

10 For every one that asketh, receiveth; and he that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.

*Matt. 7.9. 11 *If a son shall ask bread of any of you that is a father, will he give him a stone? or if he ask a fish, will he for a fish give him a serpent?

12 Or if he shall ask an egge, will he offer him a scorpion?

13 If ye then being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your heavenly Father give ℣ holy Spirit to them that ask him?

14 ¶ And he was casting out a devil, and it was dumb. And it came to passe, when the devil was gone out, the dumb spake, and the people wondered.

*Matt. 9.34. & 12.24. 15 But some of them said, *He casteth out devils through Beelzebub the chief of the devils.

16 And other tempting him, sought of him a signe from heaven.

17 But he knowing their thoughts, said unto them, Every kingdom divided against it self, is brought to desolation: and an house *divided* against an house, falleth.

18 If Satan also be divided against himself, how shall his kingdom stand? Because ye say that I cast out devils through Beelzebub.

19 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your sons cast them out? therefore shal they be your judges.

20 But if I with the finger of God cast out devils, no doubt the kingdom of God is come upon you.

21 When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace:

22 But when a stronger then he shall come upon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him all his armour wherein he trusted, and divideth his spoils.

23 He that is not with me, is against me: and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth.

*Matt. 12 43. 24 *When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh thorow dry places, seeking rest: and finding none, he saith, I will return unto my house, whence I came out.

25 And when he cometh, he findeth it swept and garnished.

26 Then goeth he, and taketh to him seven other spirits, more wicked then himself, and they enter in, and dwell there, and the last state of that man is worse then the first.

27 ¶ And it came to passe, as he spake these things, a certain woman of the company lift up her voice, and said unto him, Blessed is the womb that bare thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked.

28 But he said, Yea, rather blessed are they that hear ℣ word of God, & keep it.

*Matt. 12.38. 29 ¶ *And when the people were gathered thick together, he began to say, This is an evil generation, they seek a signe, and there shall no signe be given it, but the signe of Jonas the prophet:

30 For as Jonas was a signe unto the Ninevites, so shall also the Son of man be to this generation.

31 The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgement with the men of this generation, and condemn them: for she came from the utmost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon: and behold, a greater then Solomon is here.

32 The men of Nineve shal rise up in the judgement with this generation, and shall condemn it: for they repented at the preaching of Jonas: and behold, a greater then Jonas is here.

33 * No man, when he hath lighted a candle, putteth it in a secret place, neither under a || bushell, but on a candlestick, that they which come in may see ℣ light.

*Matt. 5.15. || See matth. 5.15.

34 * The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light: but when thine eye is evil, thy body also is full of darkenesse.

*Matt. 6.22.

35 Take heed therefore, that the light which is in thee, be not darkenesse.

36 If thy whole body therefore be full of light, having no part dark, the whole shall be full of light, as when the bright shining of a candle doth give thee light.

37 ¶ And as he spake, a certain Pharisee besought him to dine with him: and he went in, and sat down to meat.

38 And when the Pharisee saw it, he marvelled that he had not first washed before dinner.

39 *And the Lord said unto him, Now do ye Pharisees make clean the outside of the cup and the platter: but your inward part is full of ravening and wickednesse.

*Matt. 23 25.

40 Ye fools, did not he that made that which is without, make that which is within also?

41 But rather give alms of such things || as you have: and behold, all things are clean unto you.

|| Or, as you are able.

42 But wo unto you, Pharisees: for ye tithe mint, and rue, and all manner of herbs, and passe over judgement, and the love of God: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

43 * Wo unto you, Pharisees: for ye love the uppermost seats in the synagogues, and greetings in the markets.

*Matt. 23.6.

44 Wo unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: for ye are as graves which appear not, and the men that walk over them, are not aware of them.

45 ¶ Then answered one of the lawyers, and said unto him, Master, thus saying, thou reproachest us also.

46 * And he said, Wo unto you also, ye lawyers: for ye lade men with burdens grievous to be born, and ye your selves touch not the burdens with one of your fingers.

*Matt. 23 4.

47 * Wo unto you: for ye build the sepulchres of the prophets, and your fathers killed them.

*Matt. 23.29.

48 Truly ye bear witnes that ye allow the deeds of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, & ye build their sepulchres.

49 Therefore also said the wisdom of God, I will send them prophets and apostles, and *some* of them they shal slay and persecute:

50 That the blood of all the prophets which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation,

51 * From the blood of Abel, unto the blood of Zacharias, which perished between the altar and the temple: Verily I say unto you, it shall be required of this generation.

*Gene. 4.8.

52 * Wo unto you, lawyers, for ye have taken away the key of knowledge: ye entered not in your selves, and them that were entering in ye || hindered.

*Matt. 23.13. || Or, forbade.

53 And as he said these things unto them, the scribes and the Pharisees began to

to urge him vehemently, and to provoke him to speak of many things:

54 Laying wait for him, and seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Christ teacheth to avoid hypocrisie:* 13 *to beware of covetousnesse,* 31 *to seek the kingdom of God,* 33 *to give alms,* 36 *and be ready when he cometh.*

IN the mean time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode one upon another, he began to say unto his disciples first of all, Beware ye of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisie.

2 For there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; neither hid, that shall not be known.

3 Therefore whatsoever ye have spoken in darknesse, shall be heard in the light: and that which ye have spoken in the ear in closets, shall be proclaimed upon the house tops.

4 And I say unto you my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that have no more that they can do.

5 But I will forewarn you whom you shall fear: Fear him, which after he hath killed, hath power to cast into hell; yea, I say unto you, Fear him.

6 Are not five sparrows sold for two farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God?

7 But even the very hairs of your head are all numbered: fear not therefore, ye are of more value then many sparrows.

8 Also I say unto you, Whosoever shall confesse me before men, him shall the Son of man also confesse before the angels of God.

9 But he that denieth me before men, shall be denied before the angels of God.

10 And whosoever shall speak a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but unto him that blaspheneth against the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven.

11 And when they bring you unto the synagogues, and unto magistrates, and powers, take ye no thought how or what thing ye shal answer, or what ye shal say:

12 For the holy Ghost shall teach you, in the same hour, what ye ought to say.

13 And one of the company said unto him, Master, speak to my brother, that he divide the inheritance with me.

14 And he said unto him, Man, who made me a judge, or a divider over you?

15 And he said unto them, Take heed, and beware of covetousnesse: for a mans life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.

16 And he spake a parable unto them, saying, The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully.

17 And he thought within himself, saying, What shall I do, because I have no room where to bestow my fruits?

18 And he said, This will I do, I will pull down my barns, and build greater, and there will I bestow all my fruits and my goods.

19 And I will say to my soul, Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many yeers, take thine ease, eat, drink, and be merry.

20 But God said unto him, Thou fool, this night † thy soul shall be required of thee: then whose shall those things be which thou hast provided?

21 So is he that layeth up treasure for himself, and is not rich towards God.

22 ¶ And he said unto his disciples, Therefore I say unto you, * Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat; neither for the body, what ye shal put on.

23 The life is more then meat, and the body is more then raiment.

24 Consider the ravens, for they neither sow, nor reap, which neither have storehouse, nor barn, and God feedeth them: how much more are ye better then the fowls?

25 And which of you with taking thought can adde to his stature one cubit?

26 If ye then be not able to do that thing which is least, why take ye thought for the rest?

27 Consider the lilies, how they grow, they toil not, they spin not: and yet I say unto you, that Solomon in all his glory, was not arayed like one of these.

28 If then God so clothe the grasse, which is to day in the field, & to morrow is cast into the oven: how much more *will he clothe* you, O ye of little faith?

29 And seek not ye what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink, || neither be ye of doubtfull minde.

30 For all these things do the nations of the world seek after: and your Father knoweth ye have need of these things.

31 ¶ But rather seek ye the kingdom of God, and all these things shal be added unto you.

32 Fear not, little flock, for it is your Fathers good pleasure to give you the kingdom.

33 Sell that ye have, and give alms: * provide your selves bags which wax not old, a treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief approacheth, neither moth corrupteth.

34 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

35 * Let your loins be girded about, and your lights burning,

36 And ye your selves like unto men that wait for their lord, when he will return from the wedding, that when he cometh and knocketh, they may open unto him immediately.

37 Blessed are those servants, whom the Lord, when he cometh, shall finde watching: verily I say unto you, that he shall gird himself, & make them to sit down to meat, and will come forth & serve them.

38 And if he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and finde them so, blessed are those servants.

39 * And this know that if the good man of the house had known what hour the thief would come, he would have watched, and not have suffered his house to be broken thorow.

40 Be ye therefore ready also: for the Son of man cometh at an hour when ye think not.

41 ¶ Then Peter said unto him, Lord, speakest thou this parable unto us, or even to all?

42 And the Lord said, Who then is that faithful and wise steward, whom his lord shall make ruler over his houshold, to give them their portion of meat in due season?

43 Blessed is that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shal finde so doing.

44 Of a truth I say unto you, that he will make him ruler over all that he hath.

45 But

*Matt. 6.25.

|| Or, live not in care of full sustenance.

* 1 Pet. 1.13.

*Matt. 24.43.

45 But and if that servant say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; and shal begin to beat the men-servants and maidens, and to eat, and drink, and to be drunken;

46 The Lord of that servant will come in a day when he looketh not for him, and at an hour when he is not ware, and will ‖ cut him in sunder, & will appoint him his portion with the unbelievers.

‖ Or, cut him off.

47 And that servant which knew his lords will, and prepared not *himself*, neither did according his will, shall be beaten with many stripes.

48 But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few stripes. For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required: and to whom men have committed much, of him they will ask the more.

49 ¶ I am come to send fire on earth: and what will I if it be already kindled?

50 But I have a baptisme to be baptized with, and how am I ‖ straitened till it be accomplished?

‖ Or, pained.

51 * Suppose ye that I am come to give peace on earth? I tell you, Nay, but rather division.

*Matt. 10.34.

52 For from henceforth there shall be five in one house divided, three against two, and two against three.

53 The father shall be divided against the son, and the son against the father: the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother: the mother in law against her daughter in law, & the daughter in law against her mother in law.

54 ¶ And he said also to the people, * When ye see a cloud rise out of the west, straightway ye say, There cometh a showre, and so it is.

*Matt. 16.2.

55 And when ye see the south winde blow, ye say, There will be heat, and it cometh to passe.

56 Ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the skie and of the earth: but how is it, that ye do not discern this time?

57 Yea, and why even of your selves judge ye not what is right?

*Matt. 5.25.

58 ¶ * When thou goest with thine adversary to the magistrate, as thou art in the way give diligence that thou mayest be delivered from him: lest he haile thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and the officer cast thee into prison.

59 I tell thee, thou shalt not depart thence, till thou hast paid the very last ‖ mite.

‖ See mark 12.42.

CHAP. XIII.

Christs sermon of repentance: 6 His parable of the fruitlesse fig-tree: 11 He healeth a crooked woman: 14 exhorteth to enter in at the strait gate.

THere were present at that season some that told him of the Galileans, whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices.

2 And Jesus answering, said unto them, Suppose ye that these Galileans were sinners above all the Galileans, because they suffered such things?

3 I tell you, Nay; but except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

4 Or those eighteen, upon whom the tower in Siloe fell and slew them, think ye that they were ‖ sinners above all men that dwelt in Jerusalem?

‖ Or, debters.

5 I tell you, Nay; but except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

6 ¶ He spake also this parable: A certain man had a fig-tree planted in his vineyard, and he came and sought fruit thereon, and found none.

7 Then said he unto the dresser of his vineyard, Behold, these three yeers I come, seeking fruit on this fig-tree, and finde none: cut it down, why cumbereth it the ground?

8 And he answering, said unto him, Lord, let it alone this yeer also, till I shall dig about it, and dung it:

9 And if it bear fruit *well*: and if not, then after that thou shalt cut it down.

10 And he was teaching in one of the synagogues on the sabbath.

11 ¶ And behold, there was a woman, which had a spirit of infirmity eighteen yeers, and was bowed together, and could in no wise lift up her self.

12 And when Jesus saw her, he called her to him, and said unto her, Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmity.

13 And he laid his hands on her, and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God.

14 And the ruler of the synagogue answered with indignation, because that Jesus had healed on the sabbath-day, and said unto the people, There are six dayes in which men ought to work: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the sabbath day.

15 The Lord then answered him and said, Thou hypocrite, doth not each one of you on the sabbath loose his ox or his asse from the stall, and lead him away to watering?

16 And ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, lo, these eighteen yeers, be loosed from this bond on the sabbath-day?

17 And when he had said these things, all his adversaries were ashamed: and all the people rejoyced, for all the glorious things that were done by him.

18 ¶ * Then said he, Unto what is the kingdom of God like? and whereunto shall I resemble it?

*Matt. 13.31.

19 It is like a grain of mustard-seed, which a man took and cast into his garden, and it grew, and waxed a great tree: and the fouls of the air lodged in the branches of it.

20 And again he said, Whereunto shall I liken the kingdom of God?

21 It is like leven, which a woman took, and hid in three ‖ measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

‖ See matth. 13.33.

22 * And he went thorow the cities and villages, teaching and journeying towards Jerusalem.

*Matt. 9.35.

23 Then said one unto him, Lord, are there few that be saved? And he said unto them,

24 ¶ * Strive to enter in at the strait gate: for many, I say unto you, will seek to enter in, and shall not be able.

*Matt. 7.13.

25 When once the master of the house is risen up, and hath shut to the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, Lord, Lord, open unto us, and he shall answer and say unto you, I know you not whence you are:

26 Then shall ye begin to say, We have eaten and drunk in thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streets.

27 * But he shall say, I tell you, I know you not whence you are, depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity.

*Matt. 7.23.

28 There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets in the kingdom of God, and you your selves thrust out.

29 And they shall come from the east, and from the west, and from the north, and from the south, and shall sit down in the kingdom of God.

*Matt. 19.30. 30 * And behold, there are last, which shall be first, and there are first, which shall be last.

31 ¶ The same day there came certain of the Pharisees, saying unto him, Get thee out, and depart hence, for Herod will kill thee.

32 And he said unto them, Go ye, and tell that fox, Behold, I cast out devils, and I do cures to day and to morrow, and the third day I shall be perfected.

33 Nevertheless, I must walk to day, and to morrow, and the day following: for it cannot be that a prophet perish out of Jerusalem.

*Matt. 23.37. 34 *O Jerusalem, Jerusalem which killest the prophets, and stonest them that are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, as a hen doth gather her brood under her wings, and ye would not?

35 Behold, your house is left unto you desolate. And verily I say unto you, Ye shall not see me, untill the time come, when ye shall say, Blessed is he that cometh in the Name of Lord.

CHAP. XIIII.

Christ healeth the dropsie on the sabbath, 7 teacheth humility, 12 to feast the poor, 25 and to bear his crosse.

AND it came to passe, as he went into the house of one of the chief Pharisees to eat bread on the sabbath-day, that they watched him.

2 And behold, there was a certain man before him which had the dropsie.

3 And Jesus answering, spake unto the lawyers and Pharisees, saying, Is it law full to heal on the sabbath-day?

4 And they held their peace. And he took him and healed him, & let him go.

5 And answered them, saying, Which of you shall have an asse, or an ox fallen into a pit, and will not straitway pull him out on the sabbath-day?

6 And they could not answer him again to these things.

7 ¶ And he put forth a parable to those which were bidden, when he marked how they chose out the chief rooms, saying unto them,

8 When thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, sit not down in the highest room: lest a more honourable man then thou be bidden of him.

9 And he that bade thee and him, come and say to thee, Give this man place: and thou begin with shame to take the lowest room.

Prov. 25.67. 10 *But when thou art bidden, go and sit down in the lowest room, that when he that bade thee, cometh, he may say unto thee, Friend, go up higher: then shalt thou have worship in the presence of them that sit at meat with thee.

Matt. 23.12. 11 * For whosoever exalteth himself, shall be abased: and he that humbleth himself, shall be exalted.

12 ¶ Then said he also to him that bade him, When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsmen, nor thy rich neighbours: lest they also bid thee again, and a recompence be made thee.

13 But when thou makest a feast, call * the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blinde. * Tob. 4.7.

14 And thou shalt be blessed, for they cannot recompence thee: for thou shalt be recompensed at † the resurrection of the just.

15 ¶ And when one of them that sat at meat with him, heard these things, he said unto him, * Blessed is he that shall eat bread in the kingdom of God. *Reve. 19.9.

16 * Then said he unto him, A certain man made a great supper, and bade many: *Matt. 22.2.

17 And sent his servant at supper-time, to say to them that were bidden, Come, for all things are now ready.

18 And they all with one consent began to make excuse: the first said unto him, I have bought a piece of ground, and I must needs go and see it: I pray thee have me excused.

19 And another said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them: I pray thee have me excused.

20 And another said, I have married a wife: and therefore I cannot come.

21 So that servant came and shewed his lord these things. Then the master of the house being angry, said to his servant, Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poor, and the maimed, & the halt, and † blinde.

22 And the servant said, Lord, it is done as thou hast commanded, and yet there is room.

23 And the lord said unto the servant, Go out into the high-wayes and hedges, and compell them to come in, that my house may be filled.

24 For I say unto you, that none of those men which were bidden, shall taste of my supper.

25 ¶ And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned, and said unto them,

26 *If any man come to me, & hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, & his own life also, he cannot be my disciple. *Matt. 10.37.

27 And whosoever doth not bear his crosse, and come after me, cannot be my disciple.

28 For which of you intending to build a tower, sitteth not down first, and counteth the cost, whether he have sufficient to finish it?

29 Lest haply, after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finish it, all that behold it, begin to mock him,

30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish.

31 Or what king, going to make war against another king, sitteth not down first, and consulteth whether he be able with ten thousand, to meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand?

32 Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an embassage, and desireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewise, whosoever he be of you, that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple.

34 ¶ * Salt is good: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be seasoned? *Matt. 5.13.

35 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill: but men cast it out. He that hath eares to hear, let him hear.

CHAP.

CHAP. XV.

3 The parable of the lost sheep: 8 of the piece of silver: 11 of the prodigall son.

THen drew neer unto him all the publicanes and sinners for to hear him.

2 And the Pharisees and scribes murmured, saying, This man receiveth sinners, and eateth with them.

3 ¶ And he spake this parable unto them, saying,

*Matt. 18.12. 4 * What man of you, having an hundred sheep, if he lose one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wildernesse, and go after that which is lost, untill he finde it?

5 And when he hath found it, he layeth it on his shoulders, rejoycing.

6 And when he cometh home, he calleth together his friends and neighbours, saying unto them, Rejoyce with me: for I have found my sheep which was lost.

7 I say unto you, that likewise joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more then over ninety and nine just persons, which need no repentance.

8 ¶ Either what woman, having ten ‖ pieces of silver, if she lose one piece, doth not light a candle, and sweep the house, & seek diligently, till she finde it?

‖ Drachma here translated a piece of silver, is the eighth part of an ounce, which cometh to seven pence halfpeny, and is equall to the Roman penny. matth. 18.28.

9 And when she hath found it, she calleth her friends, and her neighbours together, saying, Rejoyce with me, for I have found the piece which I had lost.

10 Likewise, I say unto you, there is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner that repenteth.

11 ¶ And he said, A certain man had two sons:

12 And the younger of them said to his father, Father, give me the portion of goods that falleth to me. And he divided unto them his living.

13 And not many dayes after, the younger son gathered all together, & took his journey into a far country, and there wasted his substance with riotous living.

14 And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that land, and he began to be in want.

15 And he went and joyned himself to a citizen of that country, and he sent him into his fields, to feed swine.

16 And he would fain have filled his belly with the husks that the swine did eat: and no man gave unto him.

17 And when he came to himself, he said, How many hired servants of my fathers have bread enough, and to spare, and I perish with hunger?

18 I will arise and go to my father, and will say unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and before thee,

19 And am no more worthy to be called thy son: make me as one of thy hired servants.

20 And he arose, and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ran and fell on his neck, and kissed him.

21 And the son said unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in thy sight, and am no more worthy to be called thy son.

22 But the father said to his servants, Bring forth the best robe, and put it on him, and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on his feet.

23 And bring hither the fatted calf, and kill it, and let us eat, and be merry:

24 For this my son was dead, and is alive again: he was lost, and is found. And they began to be merry.

25 Now his elder son was in the field, and as he came, and drew nigh to the house, he heard musick, and dancing.

26 And he called one of the servants, and asked what these things meant?

27 And he said unto him, Thy brother is come, and thy father hath killed the fatted calf, because he hath received him safe and sound.

28 And he was angry, and would not go in: therefore came his father out, and entreated him.

29 And he answering, said to his father, Lo, these many yeers do I serve thee, neither transgressed I at any time thy commandment, & yet thou never gavest me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends.

30 But assoon as this thy son was come, which hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou hast killed for him the fatted calf.

31 And he said unto him, Son, thou art ever with me, and all that I have is thine.

32 It was meet that we should make merry, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is alive again: and was lost, and is found.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The parable of the unjust steward. 14 Christ reproveth the hypocrisie of the Pharisees. 19 The rich glutton, and Lazarus the begger.

AND he said also unto his disciples, There was a certain rich man which had a steward, and the same was accused unto him that he had wasted his goods.

2 And he called him, and said unto him, How is it that I hear this of thee? give an account of thy stewardship: for thou mayest be no longer steward.

3 Then the steward said within himself, What shall I do? for my lord taketh away from me the stewardship: I cannot dig, to beg I am ashamed.

4 I am resolved what to do, that when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receive me into their houses.

5 So he called every one of his lords debtours unto him, and said unto the first, How much owest thou unto my lord?

6 And he said, An hundred ‖ measures of oil. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and sit down quickly, and write fifty.

‖ The word Batus in the original, containeth nine gallons three quarts.

7 Then said he to another, And how much owest thou? And he said, An hundred ‖ measures of wheat. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and write fourscore.

‖ The word here interpreted a measure, in the originall containeth about fourteen bushels and a pottle.

8 And the lord commended the unjust steward, because he had done wisely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiser then § children of light.

§ Or, riches.

9 And I say unto you, Make to your selves friends of the ‖ mammon of unrighteousnes, that when ye fail, they may receive you into everlasting habitations.

‖ Or, riches.

10 He that is faithfull in that which is least, is faithful also in much: and he that is unjust in § least, is unjust also in much.

§ Or, riches.

11 If therefore ye have not been faithfull in the unrighteous ‖ mammon, who wil commit to your trust the true *riches*?

‖ Or, riches.

12 And if ye have not been faithfull in that which is another mans, who shall give you that which is your own?

13 ¶ * No servant can serve two masters, for either he will hate the one, and love the other: or else he will hold to

*Matt. 6.24. the

the one and despise the other: ye cannot serve God and mammon.

14 And the Pharisees also, who were covetous, heard all these things: and they derided him.

15 And he said unto them, Ye are they which justifie your selves before men; but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed amongst men, is abomination in the sight of God.

Matt. 11.12. 16 *The law and the prophets were until John: since that time the kingdom of God is preached, and every man presseth into it.

Matt. 18. 17 And it is easier for heaven & earth to passe, then one title of the law to fail.

Matt. 32. 18 *Whosoever putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and whosoever marrieth her that is put away from her husband, committeth adultery.

19 ¶ There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linen, and fared sumptuously every day.

20 ¶ And there was a certain begger, named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate full of sores:

21 And desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich mans table: moreover, the dogs came and licked his sores.

22 And it came to passe that the begger died, and was carried by the angels into Abrahams bosom: the rich man also died, and was buried.

23 And in hell he lift up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom:

24 And he cried, and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue, for I am tormented in this flame.

25 But Abraham said, Son, remember that thou in thy life time receivedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things: but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.

26 And besides all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed, so that they which would passe from hence to you, cannot, neither can they passe to us, that would come from thence.

27 Then he said, I pray thee therefore father, that thou wouldest send him to my fathers house:

28 For I have five brethren, that he may testifie unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment.

29 Abraham saith unto him, They have Moses and the prophets, let them hear them.

30 And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent.

31 And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be perswaded, though one rose from the dead.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *To avoid offence.* 3 *Ones to forgive another.* 6 *The power of faith.* 22 *Of the kingdom of God and of Christ.*

THen said he unto the disciples, * It is impossible but that offences will come, but wo unto him through whom they come.

2 It were better for him that a milstone were hanged about his neck, and he cast into the sea, then that he should offend one of these little ones.

3 ¶ Take heed to your selves: * if thy brother trespasse against thee, rebuke him, and if he repent, forgive him. * Matt. 18.21.

4 And if he trespasse against thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turn again to thee, saying, I repent: thou shalt forgive him.

5 And the apostles said unto the Lord, Increase our faith.

6 * And the Lord said, If ye had faith as a grain of mustard-seed, ye might say unto this sycamine-tree, Be thou plucked up by the root, and be thou planted in the sea, and it should obey you. * Matt. 17.20.

7 But which of you having a servant plowing, or feeding cattell, will say unto him by and by, when he is come from the field, Go and sit down to meat?

8 And will not rather say unto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thy self, and serve me, till I have eaten and drunken: and afterward thou shalt eat and drink.

9 Doth he thank that servant, because he did the things that were commanded him? I trow not.

10 So likewise ye, when ye shall have done all those things which are commanded you, say, We are unprofitable servants: we have done that which was our duty to do.

11 ¶ And it came to passe as he went to Jerusalem, that he passed thorow the mids of Samaria and Galilee.

12 And as he entered into a certain village, there met him ten men that were lepers which stood afar off.

13 And they lifted up their voices, and said, Jesus, Master, have mercy on us.

14 And when he saw them, he said unto them, * Go, shew your selves unto the priests. And it came to passe that as they went, they were cleansed. * Levi. 14.2.

15 And one of them, when he saw that he was healed, turned back, and with a loud voice glorified God,

16 And fell down on his face at his feet, giving him thanks: and he was a Samaritane.

17 And Jesus answering, said, Were there not ten cleansed? but where are the nine?

18 There are not found that returned to give glory to God, save this stranger.

19 And he said unto him, Arise, go thy way, thy faith hath made thee whole.

20 ¶ And when he was demanded of the Pharisees, when the kingdom of God should come, he answered them and said, The kingdom of God cometh not || with observation. || Or, with outward shew.

21 Neither shall they say, Lo, here: or, lo, there: for behold, the kingdom of God is || within you. || Or, among you.

22 And he said unto the disciples, The dayes will come, when ye shall desire to see one of the dayes of the Son of man, and ye shall not see it. * Matt. 24.23.

23 * And they shall say to you, See here, or, see there: go not after them, nor follow them.

24 For as the lightening that lighteneth out of the one part under heaven, shineth unto the other part under heaven, so shall also the Son of man be in his day.

25 But first must he suffer many things, and be reiected of this generation.

26 * And as it was in the dayes of Noe: so shall it be also in the dayes of the Son of man. * Gene. 7.

27 They did eat, they drank, they married

ried wives, they were given in marriage, untill the day that Noe entered into the ark: and the flood came, and destroyed them all.

*Gene. 19. 28 *Likewise also as it was in § days of Lot; they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded:

29 But the same day that Lot went out of Sodom, it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed them all.

30 Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man is revealed.

31 In that day, he which shall be upon the house top, and his stuff in the house, let him not come down to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewise not return back.

*Gene. 19.26. *Matt. 16.25. *Matt. 24.41. || This 36. ver. is wanting in most of § Greek copies. *Matt. 24.28. 32 *Remember Lots wife.

33 *Whosoever shall seek to save his life, shall lose it, and whosoever shall lose his life shall preserve it.

34 *I tell you, in that night there shall be two men in one bed, the one shall be taken, the other shall be left.

35 Two women shall be grinding together, the one shall be taken, and the other left.

36 ||Two men shall be in the field, the one shall be taken, and the other left.

37 And they answered and said unto him, *Where, Lord? And he said unto them, Wheresoever the body is, thither will the eagles be gathered together.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *The importunate widow.* 9 *The Pharisee and the publicane.* 15 *Children brought to Christ.* 28 *All must be left for Christs sake.* 35 *The blinde restored.*

*1 Thes. 5.17. AND he spake a parable unto them, *to this end*, that men ought *always to pray, and not to faint,

2 Saying, There was in a city a judge, which feared not God, neither regarded man.

3 And there was a widow in that city, and she came unto him, saying, Avenge me of mine adversary:

4 And he would not for a while. But afterward he said within himself, Though I fear not God, nor regard man,

5 Yet because this widow troubleth me, I will avenge her, lest by her continuall coming she weary me.

6 And the Lord said, Hear what the unjust judge saith.

7 And shall not God avenge his own elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he bear long with them?

8 I tell you, that he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless, when the Son of man cometh, shall he finde faith on the earth?

9 And he spake this parable unto certain which trusted in themselves || that they were righteous, and despised other:

|| *Or*, as being righteous,

10 Two men went up into the temple to pray, the one a Pharisee, and the other a publicane.

11 The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himself, God, I thank thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this publicane.

12 I fast twice in the week, I give tithes of all that I possesse.

13 And the publicane standing afar off, would not lift up so much as his eyes unto heaven: but smote upon his breast, saying, God be merciful to me a sinner.

14 I tell you, this man went down to his house justified rather then the other: *for every one that exalteth himself, shall be abased: and he that humbleth himself, shall be exalted. *Matt. 23.12.

15 And they brought unto him also infants, that he would touch them, but when his disciples saw it, they rebuked them.

16 But Jesus called them unto him, and said, Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God.

17 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive § kingdom of God as a little childe, shall in no wise enter therein.

*Matt. 19.16. 18 *And a certain ruler asked him, saying, Good Master, what shall I do to inherit eternall life?

19 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? none is good, save one, *that is*, God.

20 Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witnesse, Honour thy father and thy mother.

21 And he said, all these have I kept from my youth up.

22 Now when Jesus heard these things, he said unto him, Yet lackest thou one thing: sell all that thou hast, and distribute unto the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, follow me.

23 And when he heard this, he was very sorrowfull, for he was very rich.

24 And when Jesus saw that he was very sorrowfull, he said, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God?

25 For it is easier for a camell to go thorow a needles eye, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

26 And they that heard it, said, Who then can be saved?

27 And he said, The things which are unpossible with men, are possible with God.

*Matt. 19.27. 28 *Then Peter said, Lo, we have left all, and followed thee.

29 And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, there is no man that hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdom of Gods sake,

30 Who shall not receive manifold more in this prefent time, and in the world to come, life everlasting.

*Matt. 20.17. 31 ¶ *Then he took unto him the twelve, and said unto them, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and all things that are written by the prophets, concerning the Son of man shall be accomplished.

32 For he shall be delivered unto the Gentiles, and shall be mocked, and spitefully intreated, and spit on:

33 And they shall scourge him, and put him to death, and the third day he shall rise again.

34 And they understood none of these things: and this saying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were spoken.

*Matt. 20.29. 35 ¶ *And it came to passe, that as he was come nigh unto Jericho, a certain blinde man sat by the way-side begging:

36 And hearing the multitude passe by, he asked what it meant.

37 And they told him, that Jesus of Nazareth passeth by.

38 And he cryed, saying, Jesus thou Son of David, have mercy on me.

39 And they which went before, rebuked him, that he should hold his peace: but he cried so much the more, Thou Son of David, have mercy on me.

40 And Jesus stood, and commanded him to be brought unto him: and when he was come neer, he asked him,

41 Saying, What wilt thou that I shall do unto thee? And he said, Lord, that I may receive my sight.

42 And Jesus said unto him, Receive thy sight: thy faith hath saved thee.

43 And immediately he received his sight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people, when they saw it, gave praise unto God.

CHAP. XIX.

a *Of Zacheus a publicane.* 11 *The ten pieces of money.* 28 *Christ rideth into Jerusalem:* 41 *weepeth over it,* 45 *and driveth the buyers and sellers out of the temple.*

AND Jesus entered, and passed thorow Jericho.

2 And behold, there was a man named Zacheus, which was the chief among the publicanes, and he was rich.

3 And he sought to see Jesus, who he was, and could not for the presse, because he was little of stature.

4 And he ran before, and climbed up into a sycamore-tree, to see him, for he was to passe that way.

5 And when Jesus came to the place, he looked up, and saw him, and said unto him, Zacheus, make haste, and come down, for to day I must abide at thy house.

6 And he made haste, and came down, and received him joyfully.

7 And when they saw it, they all murmured, saying, that he was gone to be guest with a man that is a sinner.

8 And Zacheus stood, and said unto the Lord, Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor, and if I have taken any thing from any man by false accusation, I restore him four-fold.

9 And Jesus said unto him, This day is salvation come to this house, forsomuch as he also is the son of Abraham.

10 * For the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost.

11 And as they heard these things, he added and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Jerusalem, and because they thought that the kingdom of God should immediately appear.

12 * He said therefore, A certain noble man went into a far country, to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return.

13 And he called his ten servants, and delivered them ten || pounds, and said unto them, Occupy till I come.

14 But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, We will not have this man to reign over us.

15 And it came to passe, that when he was returned, having received the kingdom, then he commanded these servants to be called unto him, to whom he had given the money, that he might know how much every man had gained by trading.

16 Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.

17 And he said unto him, Well, thou good servant; because thou hast been faithfull in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities.

18 And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained five pounds.

19 And he said likewise to him, Be thou also over five cities.

20 And another came, saying, Lord, behold, here is thy pound, which I have kept, laid up in a napkin:

21 For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest up that thou layedst not down, and reapest that thou didst not sowe.

22 And he saith unto him, Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, thou wicked servant: thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking up that I laid not down, and reaping that I did not sowe.

23 Wherefore then gavest not thou my money into the bank, that at my coming I might have required mine own with usury?

24 And he said unto them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and give it to him that hath ten pounds.

25 And they said unto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds.

26 For I say unto you, * That unto every one which hath shall be given, and from him that hath not, even that he hath shall be taken away from him. * Matt. 13.12.

27 But those mine enemies which would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and slay them before me.

28 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he went before, ascending up to Jerusalem.

29 * And it came to passe, when he was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount called the mount of olives, he sent two of his disciples, * Matt. 21.1.

30 Saying, Go ye into the village over against you, in the which at your entering ye shall finde a colt tied, whereon yet never man sat: loose him, and bring him hither.

31 And if any man ask you, Why do ye loose him? thus shall ye say unto him, Because the Lord hath need of him.

32 And they that were sent, went their way, and found even as he had said unto them.

33 And as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof said unto them, Why loose ye the colt?

34 And they said, The Lord hath need of him.

35 And they brought him to Jesus: and they cast their garments upon the colt, and they set Jesus thereon.

36 And as he went, they spread their clothes in the way.

37 And when he was come nigh, even now at the descent of the mount of olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoyce, and praise God with a loud voice, for all the mighty works that they had seen,

38 Saying, Blessed be the king that cometh in the Name of the Lord, peace in heaven, and glory in the highest.

39 And some of the Pharisees from among the multitude said unto him, Master, rebuke thy disciples.

40 And he answered and said unto them, I tell you, that if these should hold their peace, the stones would immediately cry out.

41 ¶ And when he was come neer, he beheld the city, and wept over it,

42 Saying, If thou hadst known, even thou, at least in this thy day, the things which belong unto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.

43 For the dayes shall come upon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compasse thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

44 And shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee: and

and they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another, because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

*Matt. 21.12.

45 * And he went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold therein, and them that bought,

46 Saying unto them, It is written, My house is the house of prayer: but ye have made it a den of theeves.

47 And he taught daily in the temple. But the chief priests, & the scribes, & the chief of ‖ people sought to destroy him,

‖ *Or,* hanged on him.

48 And could not finde what they might do: for all the people ‖ were very attentive to hear him.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Christ avoucheth his authority.* 9 *The parable of the vineyard.* 19 *Of giving tribute.* 27 *The Sadduces convinced.*

*Matt. 21.23.

AND it came to passe, that on one of those dayes, as he taught the people in the temple, and preached the gospel, the chief priests and the scribes came upon him, with the elders,

2 And spake unto him, saying, Tell us, by what authority doest thou these things? or who is he that gave thee this authority?

3 And he answered and said unto them, I will also ask you one thing, and answer me.

4 The baptisme of John, was it from heaven, or of men?

5 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven, he will say, Why then believed ye him not?

6 But and if we say, Of men, all the people will stone us: for they be perswaded that John was a prophet.

7 And they answered, that they could not tell whence *it was.*

8 And Jesus said unto them, Neither tel I you by what authority I do these things.

9 Then began he to speak to the people this parable: * A certain man planted a vineyard, and let it forth to husbandmen, and went into a far country for a long time.

*Matt. 21.33.

10 And at the season he sent a servant to the husbandmen, that they should give him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, and sent him away empty.

11 And again he sent another servant, and they beat him also, and entreated him shamefully, and sent him away empty.

12 And again he sent the third, and they wounded him also, and cast him out.

13 Then said the lord of the vineyard, What shall I do? I will send my beloved son: it may be they will reverence him, when they see him.

14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselves, saying, This is the heir, come, let us kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.

15 So they cast him out of the vineyard and killed him. What therefore shall the lord of the vineyard do unto them?

16 He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall give the vineyard to others. And when they heard it, they said, God forbid.

17 And he beheld them, and said, What is this then that is written: * The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner?

* Psal. 118.22.

18 Whosoever shall fall upon that stone, shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grinde him to powder.

19 ¶ And the chief priests and the scribes the same hour sought to lay hands on him, and they feared the people: for they perceived that he had spoken this parable against them.

20 And they watched him, and sent forth spies, which should feign themselves just men, that they might take hold of his words, that so they might deliver him unto the power and authority of the governour.

21 And they asked him, saying, * Master, we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, neither acceptest thou the person of *any*, but teachest the way of God ‖ truly.

*Matt. 22.16.

‖ *Or,* of a truth.

22 Is it lawfull for us to give tribute unto Cesar, or no?

23 But he perceived their craftinesse, and said unto them, Why tempt ye me?

24 Shew me a ‖ peny: whose image and superscription hath it? they answered and said, Cesars.

‖ See mark 12.28.

25 And he said unto them, Render therefore unto Cesar the things which be Cesars, and unto God the things which be Gods.

26 And they could not take hold of his words before the people, and they marvelled at his answer, and held their peace.

27 ¶ *Then came to him certain of the Sadduces, (which deny that there is any resurrection) and they asked him,

*Matt. 22.23.

28 Saying, Master, Moses wrote unto us, If any mans brother die, having a wife, and he die without children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

29 There were therefore seven brethren, and the first took a wife, and died without children.

30 And the second took her to wife, and he died childlesse.

31 And the third took her, and in like manner the seven also. And they left no children, and died.

32 Last of all the woman died also.

33 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife of them is she? for seven had her to wife.

34 And Jesus answering, said unto them, The children of this world marry, and are given in marriage:

35 But they which shall be accounted worthy to obtain that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage.

36 Neither can they die any more: for they are equall unto the angels, and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection.

37 Now that the dead are raised, even Moses shewed at the bush, when he calleth the Lord, The God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.

*Exod. 3.6.

38 For he is not a God of the dead, but of the living: for all live unto him.

39 ¶ Then certain of the scribes answering, said, Master, Thou hast well said.

40 And after that, they durst not ask him any question at all.

41 And he said unto them, * How say they that Christ is Davids son?

*Mat. 22.42.

42 And David himself saith in the book of psalms, The Lord said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

43 Till I make thine enemies thy footstool.

44 David therefore calleth him Lord, how is he then his son?

45 ¶ Then

45 ¶ Then in the audience of all the people, he said unto his disciples,

*Matt. 23.5. 46 *Beware of the scribes, which desire to walk in long robes, and love greetings in the markets, and the highest seats in the synagogues, and the chief rooms at feasts:

47 Which devour widows houses, and for a shew make long prayers: the same shall receive greater damnation.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Christ commendeth the poor widow: 5 foretelleth the destruction of the temple, and city of Jerusalem, 25 and the signes which shall precede the last day, 34 exhorting to be watchfull.

*Mark 12.41. AND he looked up, *and saw the rich men casting their gifts into the treasurie.

|| See mark 12.42. 2 And he saw also a certain poor widow casting in thither two || mites.

3 And he said, Of a truth I say unto you, that this poor widow hath cast in more then they all:

4 For all these have of their abundance cast in unto the offerings of God, but she of her penury hath cast in all the living that she had.

*Matt. 24.1. 5 ¶ *And as some spake of the temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones, and gifts, he said,

6 As for these things which ye behold, the dayes will come, in the which there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

7 And they asked him, saying, Master, but when shall these things be? and what signe will there be, when these things shall come to passe?

8 And he said, Take heed that ye be not deceived: for many shall come in my Name, saying, I am *Christ*, and the time draweth neer; go ye not therefore after them.

9 But when ye shall hear of wars and commotions, be not terrified: for these things must first come to passe, but the end is not by and by.

*Matt. 24.7. 10 * Then said he unto them, Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom:

11 And great earthquakes shall be in divers places, and famines, and pestilences, and fearfull sights, and great signes shall there be from heaven.

12 But before all these, they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute you, delivering you up to the synagogues, and into prisons, being brought before kings and rulers for my Names sake.

13 And it shall turn to you for a testimony.

*Matt. 10.19. 14 * Settle it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye shall answer.

15 For I will give you a mouth and wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not be able to gain-say, nor resist.

16 And ye shall be betrayed both by parents, and brethren, and kinsfolks, and friends, and some of you shall they cause to be put to death.

17 And ye shall be hated of all men for my Names sake.

*Matt. 10.30. 18 *But there shall not an hair of your head perish.

*Matt. 24.13. 19 In your patience possesse ye your souls.

*Matt. 24.15. 20 * And when ye shall see Jerusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh.

21 Then let them which are in Judea, flee to the mountains, and let them which are in the midst of it, depart out, and let not them that are in the countreys, enter thereinto.

22 For these be the dayes of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled.

23 But wo unto them that are with childe, & to them that give suck in those dayes, for there shall be great distresse in the land, and wrath upon this people.

24 And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations, and Jerusalem shall be treaden down of the Gentiles, untill the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

*Matt. 24.29. 25 ¶ * And there shall be signes in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars, and upon the earth distresse of nations, with perplexity, the sea and the waves roaring,

26 Mens hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth; for the powers of heaven shall be shaken.

27 And then shall they see the Son of man coming in a cloud with power and great glory.

28 And when these things begin to come to passe, then look up, & lift up your heads, for your redemption draweth nigh.

29 And he spake to them a parable, Behold the fig-tree, and all the trees,

30 When they now shoot forth, ye see and know of your own selves, that summer is now nigh at hand:

31 So likewise ye, when ye see these things come to passe, know ye that the kingdom of God is nigh at hand.

32 Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not passe away, till all be fulfilled.

33 Heaven and earth shall passe away, but my words shall not passe away.

34 ¶ And take heed to your selves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkennesse, and cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares.

35 For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

36 Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to passe, & to stand before § Son of man.

37 And in the day time he was teaching in the temple, and at night he went out and abode in the mount that is called the mount of olives.

38 And all the people came early in the morning to him in the temple, for to hear him.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The Jews conspire against Christ: 3 Satan prepareth Judas to betray him. 7 The apostles prepare the passeover. 19 Christ instituteth his holy supper.

*Matt. 26.2. * NOw the feast of unleavened bread drew nigh, which is called the passeover.

2 And the chief priests and scribes sought how they might kill him; for they feared the people.

*Matt. 26.14. 3 ¶ *Then entered Satan into Judas, surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelve.

4 And he went his way, and communed with the chief priests and captains, how he might betray him unto them.

5 Then

5 And they were glad, and covenanted to give him money.

6 And he promised, and sought opportunity to betray him unto them ‖ in the absence of the multitude.

‖ *Or*, without tumult.

7 ¶ *Then came the day of unleavened bread, when the passeover must be killed.

*Matt. 25.17.

8 And he sent Peter and John, saying, Go, and prepare us the passeover, that we may eat.

9 And they said unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare?

10 And he said unto them, Behold, when ye are entered into the city, there shall a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water, follow him into the house where he entereth in.

11 And ye shall say unto the good man of the house, The master saith unto thee, Where is the guest-chamber, where I shall eat the passeover with my disciples?

12 And he shall shew you a large upper room furnished, there make ready.

13 And they went, and found as he had said unto them, and they made ready the passeover.

*Matt. 26.20.

14 *And when the hour was come, he sat down, and the twelve apostles with him.

15 And he said unto them, ‖ With desire I have desired to eat this passeover with you before I suffer.

‖ *Or*, I have heartily desired.

16 For I say unto you, I will not any more eat thereof, until it be fulfilled in the kingdom of God.

17 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and said, Take this, and divide it among your selves.

18 For I say unto you, I will not drink of the fruit of the vine, until the kingdom of God shall come.

*Matt. 26 26.

19 ¶ * And he took bread, and gave thanks, and brake *it*, and gave unto them, saying, This is my body which is given for you, this do in remembrance of me.

20 Likewise also the cup after supper, saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood, which is shed for you.

*Matt. 26.21.

21 ¶ *But behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me, is with me on the table.

22 And truly the Son of man goeth as it was determined, but wo unto that man by whom he is betrayed.

23 And they began to enquire among themselves, which of them it was that should do this thing.

24 ¶ And there was also a strife amongst them, which of them should be accounted the greatest.

*Matt. 20.25.

25 * And he said unto them, The kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship over them, and they that exercise authority upon them, are called benefactours.

26 But ye shall not be so; but he that is greatest among you, let him be as the younger, and he that is chief, as he that doth serve.

27 For whether is greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? is not he that sitteth at meat? but I am among you as he that serveth.

28 Ye are they which have continued with me in my temptations.

29 And I appoint unto you a kingdom, as my Father hath appointed unto me.

30 That ye may eat & drink at my table in my kingdom, and sit on thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

*Matt. 19.28.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, *Satan hath desired *to have* you, that he may sift you as wheat:

* 1 Pet. 5.8.

32 But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not; and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren.

33 And he said unto him, Lord, I am ready to go with thee, both into prison, and to death.

34 * And he said, I tell thee, Peter, the cock shall not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me.

*Matt. 26.34.

35 * And he said unto them, When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye any thing? And they said, Nothing.

*Matt. 10.9.

36 Then said he unto them, But now he that hath a purse, let him take it, and likewise his scrip: and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment and buy one.

37 For I say unto you, that this that is written must yet be accomplished in me; * And he was reckoned among the transgressours: for the things concerning me have an end.

*Isai. 53.12.

38 And they said, Lord, behold, here are two swords. And he said unto them, It is enough.

39 ¶ *And he came out, and went, as he was wont, to the mount of olives, and his disciples also followed him.

*Matt. 26.36.

40 * And when he was at the place, he said unto them, Pray, that ye enter not into temptation.

*Matt. 26.41. Matt. 7.1.

41 And he was withdrawn from them about a stones cast, and kneeled down, and prayed,

42 Saying, Father, if thou be willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheless, not my will, but thine be done.

43 And there appeared an angel unto him from heaven, strengthening him.

44 And being in an agony, he prayed more earnestly, and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground.

Mark 9.62.

45 And when he rose up from prayer, and was come to his disciples, he found them sleeping for sorrow,

46 And said unto them, Why sleep ye? Rise, and pray, lest ye enter into temptation.

47 ¶ And while he yet spake, * behold, a multitude, and he that was called Judas, one of the twelve, went before them, and drew neer unto Jesus to kisse him.

*Matt. 26.47. Matt. 7.11.

48 But Jesus said unto him, Judas, betrayest thou the Son of man with a kisse?

49 When they which were about him, saw what would follow, they said unto him, Lord, Shall we smite with ‖ sword?

‖ *Gr.* knife.

50 ¶ And one of them smote the servant of the high priest, & cut off his right ear.

51 And Jesus answered and said, Suffer ye thus far. And he touched his ear, and healed him.

52 Then Jesus said unto the chief priests, and captains of the temple, and the elders which were come to him, Be ye come out as against a thief, with swords and staves?

53 When I was daily with you in the temple, ye stretched forth no hands against me: but this is your hour, and the power of darkness.

54 ¶ * Then took they him, & led him, and brought him unto the high priests house, and Peter followed afar off.

*Matt. 26.57.

55 * And when they had kindled a fire in the mids of the hall, and were set down together, Peter sat down among them.

*Matt. 26.69.

56 But

56 But a certain maid beheld him as he sat by the fire, and earnestly looked upon him, & said, This man was also with him.
57 And he denied him, saying, Woman, I know him not.
58 And after a little while, another saw him, and said, Thou art also of them. And Peter said, Man, I am not.
59 And about the space of an hour after, another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth this fellow also was with him; for he is a Galilean.
60 And Peter said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediately, while he yet spake, the cock crew.
61 And the Lord turned, and looked upon Peter; and Peter remembered the word of the Lord, how he had said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.
62 And Peter went out, and wept bitterly.
63 ¶ And the men that held Jesus, mocked him, and smote him.
64 And when they had blindefolded him, they struke him on the face, and asked him, saying, Prophesie, who is it that smote thee?
65 And many other things blasphemously spake they against him.
Matt. 7.1. 66 ¶ *And assoon as it was day, the elders of the people, and the chief priests, and the scribes came together, and led him into their councel, saying,
67 Art thou the Christ? tell us. And he said unto them, If I tell you, you will not beleeve.
68 And if I also ask you, you will not answer me, nor let me go.
69 Hereafter shall the Son of man sit on the right hand of the power of God.
70 Then said they all, Art thou then the Son of God? And he said unto them, Mark 14.62. * Ye say that I am.
71 And they said, What need we any further witnesse? for we our selves have heard of his own mouth.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Jesus is accused, and sent to Herod: 6 Who mocketh him. 12 Herod and Pilate reconciled. 13 Barabbas loosed, and Jesus crucified.

AND the whole multitude of them arose, and led him unto Pilate.
2 And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this fellow perverting the nation, and forbidding to give tribute to Cesar, saying, that he himself is Christ a King.
Matt. 27.11. 3 * And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? and he answered him, and said, Thou sayest it.
4 Then said Pilate to the chief priests, and to the people, I finde no fault in this man.
5 And they were the more fierce, saying, He stirreth up the people, teaching thorow out all Jury, beginning from Galilee to this place.
6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a Galilean.
7 And assoon as he knew that he belonged unto Herods jurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, who himself also was at Jerusalem at that time.
8 ¶ And when Herod saw Jesus, he was exceeding glad, for he was desirous to see him of a long season, because he had heard many things of him, and he hoped to have seen some miracle done by him.
9 Then he questioned with him in many words, but he answered him nothing.
10 And the chief priests and scribes stood, and vehemently accused him.
11 And Herod with his men of war set him at nought, and mocked him, and arayed him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him again to Pilate.
12 ¶ And the same day Pilate and Herod were made friends together, for before they were at enmity between themselves.
13 ¶ * And Pilate, when he had called together the chief priests, and the rulers, and the people, Matt. 27.23.
14 Said unto them, Ye have brought this man unto me, as one that perverteth the people, and behold, I having examined him before you, have found no fault in this man, touching those things whereof ye accuse him;
15 No, nor yet Herod: for I sent you to him: and lo, nothing worthy of death is done unto him.
16 I will therefore chastise him, and release him.
17 For of necessity he must release one unto them at the feast.
18 And they cried out all at once, saying, Away with this man, and release unto us Barabbas:
19 Who for a certain sedition made in the city, & for murder was cast in prison.
20 Pilate therefore willing to release Jesus, spake again to them:
21 But they cried, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him.
22 And he said unto them the third time, Why, what evil hath he done? I have found no cause of death in him, I will therefore chastise him, and let him go.
23 And they were instant with loud voices, requiring that he might be crucified: and the voices of them, and of the chief priests prevailed.
24 And Pilate || gave sentence that it should be as they required. || Or, assented.
25 And he released unto them, him that for sedition and murder was cast into prison, whom they had desired; but he delivered Jesus to their will.
26 * And as they led him away, they laid hold upon one Simon a Cyrenian, coming out of the countrey, and on him they laid the crosse, that he might bear it after Jesus. *Matt. 27.32.
27 ¶ And there followed him a great company of people, and of women, which also bewailed and lamented him.
28 But Jesus turning unto them, said, Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me, but weep for your selves, and for your children.
29 For behold, the dayes are coming, in the which they shall say, Blessed are the barren, and the wombs that never bare, and the paps which never gave suck.
30 * Then shall they begin to say to the mountains, Fall on us, and to the hills, Cover us. *Isaiah 2.19. hos. 10. 8. reve. 6.16.
31 * For if they do these things in a green tree, what shall be done in the dry? * 1 Pet. 4.17.
32 *And there were also two other malefactours led with him, to be put to death.
33 And when they were come to the place which is called || Calvary, there they crucified him, and § malefactours, one on the right hand, and the other on the left. *Matt. 27.38. || Or, the place of a skull.
34 ¶ Then said Jesus, Father, forgive them, for they know not what they do.

And

And they parted his raiment, & cast lots.

35 And the people stood beholding, and the rulers also with them derided him, saying, He saved others, let him save himself, if he be Christ, the chosen of God.

36 And the souldiers also mocked him, coming to him, and offering him vinegar,

37 And saying, If thou be the king of the Jews, save thy self.

38 And a superscription also was written over him, in letters of Greek, and Latine, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

39 ¶ And one of the malefactours, which were hanged, railed on him, saying, If thou be Christ, save thy self and us.

40 But the other answering, rebuked him, saying, Doest not thou fear God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation?

41 And we indeed justly, for we receive the due reward of our deeds; but this man hath done nothing amisse.

42 And he said unto Jesus, Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom.

43 And Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, to day shalt thou be with me in paradise.

44 And it was about the sixth hour, and there was a darkenesse over all the || earth, untill the ninth hour. || *Or*, land.

45 And the sun was darkened, and the vail of the temple was rent in the midst.

46 ¶ And when Jesus had cried with a loud voice, he said, * Fathers into thy hands I commend my spirit: and having said thus, he gave up the ghost. * Psal. 31.5.

47 Now when the centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certainly this was a righteous man.

48 And all the people that came together to that sight, beholding the things which were done, smote their breasts, and returned.

49 And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, stood afar off beholding these things.

50 ¶ * And behold, there was a man named Joseph, a counsellour, and he was a good man and a just. *Matt. 27.57.

51 (The same had not consented to the counsell and deed of them) he was of Arimathea, a city of the Jews, (who also himself waited for ỹ kingdom of God.)

52 This man went unto Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus.

53 And he took it down, and wrapped it in linen, and laid it in a sepulchre that was hewen in stone, wherein never man before was laid.

54 And that day was the preparation, and the sabbath drew on.

55 And the women also, which came with him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the sepulchre, and how his body was laid.

56 And they returned, and prepared spices and ointments, and rested the sabbath day, according to the commandment.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Christ's resurrection declared to women: 9 These report it to other.

NOw *upon the first day of the week, very early in the morning, they came unto the sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certain others with them. *Matt. 28.1.

2 And they found the stone rolled away from the sepulchre.

3 And they entered in, and found not the body of the Lord Jesus.

4 And it came to passe, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold, two men stood by them in shining garments.

5 And as they were afraid, and bowed down their faces to the earth, they said unto them, Why seek ye || the living among the dead? || *Or*, him that liveth.

6 He is not here, but is risen: * remember how he spake unto you when he was yet in Galilee, *Matt. 17.23.

7 Saying, The Son of man must be delivered into the hands of sinfull men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again.

8 And they remembred his words.

9 And returned from the sepulchre, and told all these things unto the eleven, and to all the rest.

10 It was Mary Magdalene, and Joanna, and Mary *the mother* of James, and other women that were with them, which told these things unto the apostles. *

11 And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they beleeved them not.

12 *Then arose Peter, and ran unto the sepulchre, and stooping down, he beheld the linen clothes laid by themselves, and departed, wondering in himself at that which was come to passe. * Joh. 20.3.

13 ¶ * And behold, two of them went that same day to a village, called Emmaus, which was from Jerusalem about threescore furlongs. *Mar. 16.12.

14 And they talked together of all these things which had happened.

15 And it came to passe, that while they communed together, and reasoned, Jesus himself drew neer, and went with them.

16 But their eyes were held, that they should not know him.

17 And he said unto them, What manner of communications are these, that ye have one to another, as ye walk, and are sad?

18 And the one of them, whose name was Cleophas, answering, said unto him, Art thou onely a stranger in Jerusalem, and hast not known the things which are come to passe there in these dayes?

19 And he said unto them, What things? And they said unto him, Concerning Jesus of Nazareth, which was a prophet, mighty in deed and word, before God, and all the people:

20 And how the chief priests, and our rulers delivered him to be condemned to death, and have crucified him.

21 But we trusted that it had been he which should have redeemed Israel: and beside all this, to day is the third day since these things were done.

22 Yea, and certain women also of our company made us astonished, which were early at the sepulchre:

23 And when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seen a vision of angels, which said that he was alive.

24 And certain of them which were with us went to the sepulchre, and found it even so as the women had said, but him they saw not.

25 Then he said unto them, O fools, and slow of heart to beleeve all that the prophets have spoken:

26 Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?

27 And beginning at Moses, and all the prophets,

prophets, he expounded unto them in all the scriptures, the things concerning himself.

28 And they drew nigh unto the village, whither they went, and he made as though he would have gone further.

29 But they constrained him, saying, Abide with us: for it is towards evening, and the day is far spent: and he went in to tarry with them.

30 And it came to passe as he sat at meat with them, he took bread, and blessed it, and brake, and gave to them.

31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him; and he ‖ vanished out of their sight. ‖ Or, ceased to be seen of them.

32 And they said one to another, Did not our heart burn within us, while he talked with us by the way, and while he opened to us the scriptures?

33 And they rose up the same hour, and returned to Jerusalem, and found the Eleven gathered together, and them that were with them,

34 Saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon.

35 And they told what things were done in the way, and how he was known of them in breaking of bread.

*Mark 16.14. 36 ¶ * And as they thus spake, Jesus himself stood in the midst of them, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you.

37 But they were terrified, and affrighted, and supposed that they had seen a spirit.

38 And he said unto them, Why are ye troubled, and why do thoughts arise in your hearts?

39 Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I my self: handle me, & see; for a spirit hath not flesh & bones, as ye see me have.

40 And when he had thus spoken, he shewed them his hands and his feet.

41 And while they yet believed not for joy, and wondered, he said unto them, Have ye here any meat?

42 And they gave him a piece of a broiled fish, and of an honey comb.

43 And he took it, and did eat before them.

44 And he said unto them, These are the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled which were written in the law of Moses, and in the prophets, and in the psalms concerning me.

45 Then opened he their understanding, that they might understand § scriptures;

46 And said unto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behoved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day:

47 And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his Name, among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem.

48 And ye are witnesses of these things.

49 ¶ * And behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with power from on high. * John 14.26. Act. 1.4.

50 ¶ And he led them out as far as to Bethany, and he lift up his hands, and blessed them.

51 * And it came to passe, while he blessed them, he was parted from them, and carried up into heaven. *Mark 16.19. Act. 1.9.

52 And they worshipped him, and returned to Jerusalem with great joy:

53 And were continually in the temple, praising and blessing God. Amen.

¶ THE GOSPEL ACCORDING to saint JOHN.

CHAP. I.

1 *The divinity, humanity, and office of Jesus Christ.* 15 *The testimony of John.* 39 *The calling of Andrew, Peter, &c.*

IN the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

Gene. 1. Colos. 1.15. 2 * The same was in the beginning with God.

3 * All things were made by him, and without him was not any thing made that was made.

4 In him was life, and the life was the light of men.

5 And the light shineth in darkness, and the darkness comprehended it not.

Matt. 3. 6 ¶ * There was a man sent from God, whose name was John:

7 The same came for a witnesse, to bear witnesse of the light, that all men through him might beleeve.

8 He was not that light, but *was sent* to bear witnesse of that light.

9 That was the true light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world.

Heb. 2. 10 He was in the world, and the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.

11 He came unto his own, and his own received him not.

the 12 But as many as received him, to them gave he ‖ power to become the sons of God, *even* to them that beleeve on his Name: ‖ Gr. right.

13 Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

14 * And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father) full of grace and truth. *Matt. 1.16.

15 ¶ John bare witnesse of him, and cried, saying, This was he of whom I spake, He that cometh after me, is preferred before me, for he was before me.

16 And of his * fulnesse have all we received, and grace for grace. * Col. 1.19.

17 For the law was given by Moses, but grace and truth came by Jesus Christ.

18 * No man hath seen God at any time, the only begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared him. * 1 John 4.12. 1 Tim. 6.16.

19 ¶ And this is § record of John when the Jews sent priests and Levites from Jerusalem, to ask him, Who art thou?

20 And he confessed, and denied not; but confessed, I am not the Christ.

21 And they asked him, What then? art thou Elias? and he saith, I am not. Art thou *that* prophet? and he answered, No. ‖ Or, a prophet.

22 Then said they unto him, Who art thou, that we may give an answer to them that sent us? what sayest thou of thy self?

23 *He said, I *am* § voice of one crying in the wildernesse, Make straight the way of the Lord, as said the prophet Esaias. *Matt. 3.3.

24 And they which were sent, were of the Pharisees.

25 And they asked him, and said unto him, Why baptizest thou then, if thou be not that Christ, nor Elias, neither that prophet?

26 John answered them, saying, I baptize with water: but there standeth one among you, whom ye know not,

*Matt. 3.11. &c. 19.4. 27 *He it is, who coming after me, is preferred before me, whose shoes latchet I am not worthy to unloose.

28 These things were done in Bethabara beyond Jordan, where John was baptizing.

29 ¶ The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lamb of God, which || taketh away the sin of the world.

|| Or, beareth.

30 This is he of whom I said, After me cometh a man which is preferred before me, for he was before me.

31 And I knew him not: but that he should be made manifest to Israel, therefore am I come baptizing with water.

*Matt. 3.16. 32 * And John bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heaven, like a dove, and it abode upon him.

33 And I knew him not, but he that sent me to baptize with water, the same said unto me, Upon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and remaining on him, the same is he which baptizeth with the holy Ghost.

34 And I saw, and bare record, that this is the Son of God.

35 ¶ Again, the next day after, John stood, and two of his disciples:

36 And looking upon Jesus as he walked, he saith, Behold the Lamb of God.

37 And the two disciples heard him speak, and they followed Jesus.

38 Then Jesus turned, and saw them following, and saith unto them, What seek ye? They said unto him, Rabbi, (which is to say, being interpreted, Master,) where || dwellest thou?

|| Or, abidest.

39 He saith unto them, Come and see. They came and saw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was

|| That was two hours before night. || about the tenth hour.

40 One of the two which heard John speak, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peters brother.

41 He first findeth his own brother Simon, and saith unto him, We have found the Messias, which is, being interpreted, || the Christ.

|| Or, the anointed.

42 And he brought him to Jesus. And when Jesus beheld him, he said, Thou art Simon the son of Jona: thou shalt be called Cephas, which is by interpretation, || a stone.

|| Or, Peter.

43 ¶ The day following Jesus would go forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and saith unto him, Follow me.

44 Now Philip was of Bethsaida, the city of Andrew and Peter.

45 Philip findeth Nathanael, and saith unto him, We have found him of whom * Moses in the law and the * prophets did write, Jesus of Nazareth, the son of Joseph.

*Gene. 49.10. Levit. 18.18. *Isaiah 4.2.

46 And Nathanael said unto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip saith unto him, Come & see.

47 Jesus saw Nathanael coming to him, and saith of him, Behold an Israelite indeed, in whom is no guile.

48 Nathanael saith unto him, Whence knowest thou me? Jesus answered and said unto him, Before that Philip called thee, when thou wast under the fig-tree, I saw thee.

49 Nathanael answered and saith unto him, Rabbi, thou art the Son of God, thou art the King of Israel.

50 Jesus answered and said unto him, Because I said unto thee, I saw thee under the fig-tree, believest thou? thou shalt see greater things than these.

51 And he saith unto him, Verily, verily I say unto you, Hereafter ye shall see heaven open, and the angels of God ascending & descending upon the Son of man

CHAP. II.

1 Christ's first miracle. 13 The temple is purged. 19 Christ's death foretold.

AND the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee, and the mother of Jesus was there.

2 And both Jesus was called, and his disciples to the marriage.

3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Jesus saith unto him, They have no wine.

4 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, what have I to do with thee? mine hour is not yet come.

5 His mother saith unto the servants, Whatsoever he saith unto you, do it.

6 And there were set there six waterpots of stone, after the manner of the purifying of the Jews, containing two or three firkins apiece.

|| Or, from above.

7 Jesus saith unto them, Fill the waterpots with water. And they filled them up to the brim.

8 And he saith unto them, Draw out now, and bear unto the governour of the feast. And they bare it.

9 When the ruler of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was, (but the servants which drew the water knew) the governour of the feast called the bridegroom,

10 And saith unto him, Every man at the beginning doth set forth good wine, and when men have well drunk, then that which is worse: but thou hast kept the good wine until now.

|| Or, from above.

11 This beginning of miracles did Jesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested forth his glory, and his disciples believed on him.

12 ¶ After this he went down to Capernaum, he, and his mother, and his brethren, and his disciples: and they continued there not many dayes.

13 ¶ And the Jews passeover was at hand, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem,

14 And found in the temple those that sold oxen, and sheep, and doves, and the changers of money, sitting.

15 And when he had made a scourge of small cords, he drove them all out of the temple, and the sheep, and the oxen, and poured out the changers money, and overthrew the tables:

16 And said unto them that sold doves, Take these things hence, make not my Fathers house an house of merchandise.

17 And his disciples remembered that it was written, *The zeal of thine house hath eaten me up.

*Psal. 69.9.

18 ¶ Then answered the Jews, and said unto him, What signe shewest thou unto us, seeing that thou doest these things?

19 Jesus answered and said unto them, *Destroy this temple, and in three dayes I will raise it up.

*Matt. 26.61.

20 Then said the Jews, Fourty and six yeers was this temple in building, and wilt thou rear it up in three dayes?

21 But

21 But he ſpake of the temple of his body.

22 When therefore he was riſen from the dead, his diſciples remembered that he had ſaid this unto them: and they believed the ſcripture, and the word which Jeſus had ſaid.

23 ¶ Now when he was in Jeruſalem at the paſſeover, in the feaſt day, many believed in his Name, when they ſaw the miracles which he did.

24 But Jeſus did not commit himſelf unto them, becauſe he knew all men,

25 And needed not that any ſhould teſtifie of man: for he knew what was in man.

CHAP. III.

1 *Chriſt teacheth the neceſſity of regeneration.* 14 *Faith in Chriſt.* 16 *Gods love to the world:* 23 *The baptiſme, witneſſe, and doctrine of John.*

THere was a man of the Phariſees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews:

2 The ſame came to Jeſus by night, and ſaid unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do theſe miracles that thou doeſt, except God be with him.

3 Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto him, Verily, verily I ſay unto thee, Except a man be born ‖ again, he cannot ſee the kingdom of God.

‖ Or, from above.

4 Nicodemus ſaith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the ſecond time into his mothers womb, and be born?

5 Jeſus anſwered, Verily, verily I ſay unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.

6 That which is born of the fleſh, is fleſh, and that which is born of the Spirit, is ſpirit.

7 Marvell not that I ſaid unto thee, Ye muſt be born ‖ again.

‖ Or, from above.

8 The winde bloweth where it liſteth, and thou heareſt the ſound thereof, but canſt not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: ſo is every one that is born of the Spirit.

9 Nicodemus anſwered and ſaid unto him, How can theſe things be?

10 Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto him, Art thou a maſter of Iſrael, and knoweſt not theſe things?

11 Verily, verily I ſay unto thee, We ſpeak that we do know, & teſtifie that we have ſeen: and ye receive not our witnes.

12 If I have told you earthly things, and ye believe not: how ſhall ye believe, if I tell you of heavenly things?

13 And no man hath aſcended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, *even* the Son of man which is in heaven.

14 ¶ *And as Moſes lifted up the ſerpent in the wildernesſe: even ſo muſt the Son of man be lifted up;

Num. 21.9.

15 That whoſoever believeth in him ſhould not perish, but have eternall life.

16 ¶ * For God ſo loved the world, that he gave his onely begotten Son, that whoſoever believeth in him, ſhould not perish, but have everlaſting life.

* Pſal. 69.9. 1 John 4.9.

17 *For God ſent not his Son into the world to condemn the world: but that the world through him might be ſaved.

Chap. 12.47. * Mat. 26.61.

18 ¶ He that believeth on him, is not condemned: but he that believeth not, is condemned already, becauſe he hath not believed in the Name of the onely begotten Son of God.

19 And this is the condemnation, * that light is come into the world, and men loved darkneſſe rather than light: becauſe their deeds were evil.

* Chap. 1.4.

20 For every one that doth evill, hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, leſt his deeds ſhould be reproved.

21 But he that doth truth, cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifeſt, that they are wrought in God.

‖ Or, diſcovered.

22 ¶ After theſe things came Jeſus and his diſciples into the land of Judea, and there he tarried with them, * & baptized.

* Chap. 4.2.

23 ¶ And John alſo was baptizing in Aenon, neer to Salim, becauſe there was much water there: and they came and were baptized.

24 For John was not yet caſt into priſon.

25 ¶ Then there aroſe a queſtion between ſome of Johns diſciples, and the Jews, about purifying.

26 And they came unto John, and ſaid unto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Jordan, * to whom thou bareſt witneſſe, behold the ſame baptizeth, and all men come to him.

* Chap. 1.7, 34.

27 John anſwered and ſaid, * A man can ‖ receive nothing, except it be given him from heaven.

* Hebr. 5.4. ‖ Or, take unto himſelf.

28 Ye your ſelves bear me witneſſe, that I ſaid, * I am not the Chriſt, but that I am ſent before him.

* Chap. 1.20.

29 He that hath the bride, is the bridegroom: but the friend of the bridegroom, which ſtandeth and heareth him, rejoyceth greatly becauſe of the bridegroomes voice: this my joy therefore is fulfilled.

30 He muſt increaſe, but I muſt decreaſe.

31 He that cometh from above, is above all: he that is of the earth, is earthly, and ſpeaketh of the earth: he that cometh from heaven, is above all;

32 And what he hath ſeen and heard, that he teſtifieth, and no man receiveth his teſtimony.

33 He that hath received his teſtimony, * hath ſet to his ſeal, that God is true.

* Rom. 3.4.

34 For he whom God hath ſent, ſpeaketh the words of God, for God giveth not the Spirit by meaſure *unto him.*

35 * The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into his hand.

* Matt. 11.27. * Hab. 2.4.

36 * He that believeth on the Son, hath everlaſting life: and he that believeth not the Son, ſhall not ſee life: but the wrath of God abideth on him.

1 John 5.10.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Chriſt talketh with a woman of Samaria, and revealeth himſelf unto her:* 27 *His diſciples marvell.* 31 *He declareth to them his zeal to Gods glory:* 43 *He healeth the rulers ſon.*

WHen therefore the Lord knew how the Phariſees had heard that Jeſus made and baptized moe diſciples then John,

2 (Though Jeſus himſelf baptized not, but his diſciples:)

3 He left Judea, and departed again into Galilee.

4 And he muſt needs go thorow Samaria.

5 Then cometh he to a city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, neer to the parcell of ground, * that Jacob gave to his ſon Joſeph.

* Gene. 33.19 & 48.22. Joſh. 24. 32.

6 Now Jacobs well was there. Jeſus

therefore being wearied with his iourney, sat thus on the well: and it was about the sixth hour.

7 There cometh a woman of Samaria to draw water: Iesus saith unto her, Give me to drink.

8 For his disciples were gone away unto the city, to buy meat.

9 Then saith the woman of Samaria unto him, How is it, that thou being a Iew, askest drink of me, which am a woman of Samaria? For the Iewes have no dealings with the Samaritanes.

10 Iesus answered and said unto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink, thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water.

11 The woman saith unto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deep: from whence then hast thou that living water?

12 Art thou greater then our father Iacob, which gave us § well, & drank thereof himselfe, & his children, & his cattell?

13 Iesus answered and said unto her, Whosoever drinketh of this water, shall thirst again:

14 But whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him, shall never thirst: but the water that I shall give him, shall be in him a well of water, springing up into everlasting life.

15 The woman saith unto him, Sir, give me this water, that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw.

16 Iesus saith unto her, Go, call thy husband, and come hither.

17 The woman answered and said, I have no husband. Iesus said unto her, Thou hast well said, I have no husband:

18 For thou hast had five husbands, and he whom thou now hast, is not thy husband: in that saidst thou truly.

19 The woman saith unto him, Sir, I perceive that thou art a prophet.

20 Our fathers worshipped in this mountain, and ye say, that * in Ierusalem is the place where men ought to worship. *Deut. 12.5.

21 Iesus saith unto her, Woman, believe me, the hour cometh, when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Ierusalem worship the Father.

22 Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship: for salvation is of the Iewes.

23 But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.

24 * God is a spirit: and they that worship him, must worship him in spirit, and in truth. * 2 Cor. 3.17.

25 The woman saith unto him, I know that Messias cometh, which is called Christ: when he is come, he will tell us all things.

26 Iesus saith unto her, I that speak unto thee, am he.

27 ¶ And upon this came his disciples, and marvelled that he talked with the woman: yet no man said, What seekest thou? or, Why talkest thou with her?

28 The woman then left her waterpot, and went her way into the city, and saith to the men,

29 Come, see a man which told me all things that ever I did: is not this the Christ?

30 Then they went out of the city, and came unto him.

31 ¶ In the mean while his disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eat.

32 But he said unto them, I have meat to eat that ye know not of.

33 Therefore said the disciples one to another, Hath any man brought him ought to eat?

34 Iesus saith unto them, My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work.

35 Say not ye, There are yet four monethes, and then cometh harvest? Behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields: * for they are white already to harvest. * Matt. 9.37.

36 And he that reapeth, receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternall: that both he that soweth, and he that reapeth, may rejoyce together.

37 And herein is that saying true, One soweth, and another reapeth.

38 I sent you to reap that whereon ye bestowed no labour: other men laboured, and ye are entered into their labours.

39 ¶ And many of the Samaritanes of that city believed on him, for the saying of the woman, which testified, He told me all that ever I did.

40 So when the Samaritanes were come unto him, they besought him that he would tarry with them: and he abode there two dayes.

41 And many moe believed, because of his own word:

42 And said unto the woman, Now we believe, not because of thy saying: for we have heard him our selves, and know that this is indeed the Christ, the Saviour of the world.

43 ¶ * Now after two dayes he departed thence, and went into Galilee: * Matt. 13.57.

44 For Iesus himself testified, that a prophet hath no honour in his own countrey.

45 Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galileans received him, having seen all the things that he did at Ierusalem at the feast: for they also went unto the feast.

46 So Iesus came again into Cana of Galilee, * where he made the water wine. And there was a certain || noble man, whose son was sick at Capernaum. * Ch. 2.1. || Or, courtier, or ruler.

47 When he heard that Iesus was come out of Iudea into Galilee, he went unto him, and besought him that he would come down, and heal his son: for he was at the point of death.

48 Then said Iesus unto him, Except ye see signes & wonders, ye will not believe.

49 The noble man saith unto him, Sir, come down ere my childe die.

50 Iesus saith unto him, Go thy way, thy son liveth. And the man believed the word that Iesus had spoken unto him, and he went his way.

51 And as he was now going down, his servants met him, and told him, saying, Thy son liveth.

52 Then enquired he of them the hour when he began to amend: and they said unto him, Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him.

53 So the father knew that it was at the same hour, in the which Iesus said unto him, Thy son liveth: and himself believed, and his whole house.

54 This is again the second miracle that Iesus did, when he was come out of Iudea into Galilee.

CHAP.

CHAP. V.

1 *Jesus on the sabbath-day cureth him that was diseased eight and thirty years:* 10 *The Jews persecute him for it:* 17 *He reproveth them.*

*Levit. 23.2. Deut 16 16. Or, gate.

AFter * this there was a feast of the Jews: & Jesus went up to Jerusalem.
2 Now there is at Jerusalem by the sheep ‖ *market*, a pool, which is called in the Hebrew tongue, *Bethesda*, having five porches.
3 In these lay a great multitude of impotent folk, of blinde, halt, withered, waiting for the moving of the water.
4 For an angel went down at a certain season into the pool, and troubled the water: whosoever then first after the troubling of the water stepped in, was made whole of whatsoever disease he had.
5 And a certain man was there, which had an infirmity thirty and eight years.
6 When Jesus saw him lie, and knew that he had been now a long time in that case, he saith unto him, Wilt thou be made whole?
7 The impotent man answered him, Sir, I have no man, when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, another steppeth down before me.
8 Jesus saith unto him, Rise, take up thy bed and walk.
9 And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked: and on the same day was the sabbath.
10 ¶ The Jews therefore said unto him that was cured, It is the sabbath day, *it is not lawfull for thee to carry thy bed.
11 He answered them, He that made me whole, the same said unto me, Take up thy bed and walk.
12 Then asked they him, What man is that which said unto thee, Take up thy bed and walk?
13 And he that was healed, wist not who it was: for Jesus had conveyed himself away, ‖ a multitude being in that place.
14 Afterward Jesus findeth him in the temple, and said unto him, Behold, thou art made whole, sin no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee.
15 The man departed, and told the Jews that it was Jesus which had made him whole.
16 And therefore did the Jews persecute Jesus, and sought to slay him, because he had done these things on § sabbath-day.
17 ¶ But Jesus answered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I work.
18 Therefore the Jews sought the more to kill him, not onely because he had broken the sabbath, but said also, that God was his Father, making himself equall with God.
19 Then answered Jesus and said unto them, Verily, verily I say unto you, The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do: for what things soever he doth, these also doth the Son likewise.
20 For the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him all things that himself doth: and he will shew him greater works then these, that ye may marvell.
21 For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth them: even so the Son quickeneth whom he will.
22 For the Father judgeth no man: but hath committed all judgement unto the Son;
23 That all men should honour the Son even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Son, honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.
24 Verily, verily I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and beleeveth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation: but is passed from death unto life.
25 Verily, verily I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear, shall live.
26 For as the Father hath life in himself: so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself:
27 And hath given him authority to execute judgement also, because he is the Son of man.
28 Marvell not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice,
29 And shall come forth, * they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation. *Matt. 25.46.
30 I can of mine own self do nothing: as I hear, I judge, and my judgement is just, because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me.
31 * If I bear witnesse of my self, my witnesse is not true. *Chap. 8.14.
32 ¶ * There is another that beareth witnesse of me, and I know that the witnesse which he witnesseth of me is true. *Matt. 3.17.
33 Ye sent unto John, * and he bare witnesse unto the truth. *Chap. 1.7.
34 But I receive not testimony from man: but these things I say, that ye might be saved.
35 He was a burning and a shining light: and ye were willing for a season to rejoyce in his light.
36 ¶ But I have greater witnesse then that of John; for the works which the Father hath given me to finish, the same works that I do, bear witnesse of me, that the Father hath sent me.
37 And the Father himself which hath sent me, * hath born witnesse of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, * nor seen his shape. *Matt. 3.17. & 17.5.
38 And ye have not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath sent him ye beleeve not. *Deut. 4.12.
39 ¶ Search the scriptures, for in them ye think ye have eternall life, and they are they which testifie of me.
40 And ye will not come to me, that ye might have life.
41 I receive not honour from men.
42 But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in you.
43 I am come in my Fathers Name, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive.
44 * How can ye beleeve, which receive honour one of another, and seek not the honour that cometh from God onely? *Chap. 12.43.
45 Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father: there is one that accuseth you, even Moses, in whom ye trust.
46 For had ye beleeved Moses, ye would have beleeved me: *for he wrote of me. *Gen. 3.15. Deut. 18.15.
47 But if ye beleeve not his writings, how shall ye beleeve my words?

CHAP. VI.

1 *Christ feedeth five thousand with five loaves and two fishes:* 26 *He reproveth*

proveth the fleshly hearers, 32 and declareth himself to be the bread of life.

AFter these things, Jesus went over the sea of Galilee, which is the sea of Tiberias.

2 And a great multitude followed him, because they saw his miracles which he did on them that were diseased.

3 And Jesus went up into a mountain, and there he sat with his disciples.

*Levi. 23.5. deut. 16.1. *Matt. 14.15.

4 *And the passeover, a feast of the Jews, was nigh.

5 ¶ *When Jesus then lift up his eyes, and saw a great company come unto him, he saith unto Philip, Whence shall we buy bread, that these may eat?

6 (And this he said to prove him, for he himself knew what he would do.)

7 Philip answered him, Two hundred peniworth of bread is not sufficient for them, that every one of them may take a little.

8 One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peters brother, saith unto him,

9 There is a lad here, which hath five barley loaves, and two small fishes: but what are they among so many?

10 And Jesus said, Make the men sit down. Now there was much grasse in the place. So the men sat down, in number about five thousand.

11 And Jesus took the loaves, and when he had given thanks, he distributed to the disciples and the disciples to them that were set down, and likewise of the fishes, as much as they would.

12 When they were filled, he said unto his disciples, Gather up the fragments that remain, that nothing be lost.

13 Therefore they gathered them together, and filled twelve baskets with the fragments of the five barley loaves, which remained over and above unto them that had eaten.

14 Then those men, when they had seen the miracle that Jesus did, said, This is of a truth that prophet that should come into the world.

15 ¶ When Jesus therefore perceived that they would come and take him by force, to make him a king, he departed again into a mountain himself alone.

*Matt. 14.23.

16 * And when even was now come, his disciples went down unto the sea,

17 And entered into a ship, and went over the sea towards Capernaum: and it was now dark, and Jesus was not come to them.

18 And the sea arose, by reason of a great winde that blew.

19 So when they had rowed about five and twenty, or thirty furlongs, they see Jesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh unto the ship, and they were afraid.

20 But he saith unto them, It is I, be not afraid.

21 Then they willingly received him into the ship, and immediately the ship was at the land whither they went.

22 ¶ The day following, when the people, which stood on the other side of the sea, saw that there was none other boat there, save that one whereinto his disciples were entered, and that Jesus went not with his disciples into the boat, but that his disciples were gone away alone:

23 Howbeit, there came other boats from Tiberias, nigh unto the place where they did eat bread, after that the Lord had given thanks:

24 When the people therefore saw that Jesus was not there, neither his disciples, they also took shipping, and came to Capernaum, seeking for Jesus.

25 And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they said unto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither?

26 Jesus answered them and said, Verily, verily I say unto you, Ye seek me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eat of the loaves, and were filled.

Or, work not.

27 ‖ Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: *for him hath God the Father sealed. *Matt. 3.17.

28 Then said they unto him, What shall we do, that we might work the works of God?

29 Jesus answered and said unto them, * This is the work of God, that ye beleeve on him whom he hath sent. * 1 Joh. 3.23.

30 They said therefore unto him, What signe shewest thou then, that we may see, and beleeve thee? what dost thou work?

31 * Our fathers did eat manna in the desert, as it is written, * He gave them bread from heaven to eat. *Exod. 16.15. numb. 11.7. *Psal. 78.24.

32 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily I say unto you, Moses gave you not that bread from heaven, but my Father giveth you true bread from heaven.

33 For the bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world.

34 Then said they unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread.

35 And Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me, shall never hunger: and he that beleeveth on me, shall never thirst.

36 But I said unto you, that ye also have seen me, and beleeve not.

37 All that the Father giveth me, shall come to me, and him that cometh to me, I will in no wise cast out.

38 For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me.

39 And this is the Fathers will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me, I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day.

40 And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son, and beleeveth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day.

41 The Jews then murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread which came down from heaven.

42 And they said, * Is not this Jesus the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? how is it then that he saith, I came down from heaven? *Matt. 13.55.

43 Jesus therefore answered and said unto them, Murmure not among your selves.

44 No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me, draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day.

45 *It is written in the prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me. *Isai. 54.13. jere. 31.34.

46 Not that any man hath seen the Father, *save he which is of God: he hath seen the Father. *Matt. 11.27.

47 Verily, verily I say unto you, He that beleeveth on me hath everlasting life.

48 I am that bread of life.

49 Your

49 Your fathers did eat manna in the wildernesse, and are dead.

50 This is the bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die.

51 I am the living bread, which came down from heaven. If any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: and the bread that I will give, is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world.

52 The Jews therefore strove amongst themselves, saying, How can this man give us his flesh to eat?

53 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you.

54 Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternall life; and I will raise him up at the last day.

55 For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed.

56 He that eateth my flesh, & drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.

57 As the living Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father: so, he that eateth me, even he shall live by me.

58 This is that bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread, shall live for ever.

59 These things said he in the synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

60 Many therefore of his disciples, when they had heard *this*, said, This is an hard saying, who can hear it?

61 When Jesus knew in himself, that his disciples murmured at it, he said unto them, Doth this offend you?

62 **What* and if ye shall see the Son of man ascend up where he was before?

63 It is the spirit that quickeneth, the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, they are Spirit, and they are life.

64 But there are some of you that believe not. For Jesus knew from the beginning, who they were that believed not, and who should betray him.

65 And he said, Therefore said I unto you, that no man can come unto me, except it were given unto him of my Father.

66 ¶ From that time many of his disciples went back, and walked no more with him.

67 Then said Jesus unto the twelve, Will ye also go away?

68 Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou hast the words of eternall life.

69 *And we believe, and are sure that thou art that Christ, the Son of the living God.

70 Jesus answered them, Have not I chosen you twelve, and one of you is a devil?

71 He spake of Judas Iscariot the son of Simon: for he it was that should betray him, being one of the twelve.

CHAP. VII.

Jesus reproveth his kinsmen: 10 goeth up to the feast of tabernacles: 14 teacheth in the temple. 40 Divers opinions of Christ.

AFter these things, Jesus walked in Galilee: for he would not walk in Jury, because the Jews sought to kill him.

2 *Now the Jews feast of tabernacles was at hand.

3 His brethren therefore said unto him, Depart hence, and go into Judea, that thy disciples also may see the works that thou doest.

4 For there is no man that doth any thing in secret, and he himself seeketh to be known openly: if thou do these things, shew thy self to the world.

5 For neither did his brethren believe in him.

6 Then Jesus said unto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is alway ready.

7 The world cannot hate you, but me it hateth, because I testifie of it, that the works thereof are evil.

8 Go ye up unto this feast: I go not up yet unto this feast, *for my time is not yet full come.

9 When he had said these words unto them, he abode still in Galilee.

10 ¶ But when his brethren were gone up, then went he also up unto the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret.

11 Then the Jews sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he?

12 And there was much murmuring among the people concerning him: for some said, He is a good man: others said, Nay, but he deceiveth the people.

13 Howbeit, no man spake openly of him, for fear of the Jews.

14 ¶ Now about the midst of the feast, Jesus went up into the temple, and taught.

15 And the Jews marvelled, saying, How knoweth this man || letters, having never learned?

16 Jesus answered them and said, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.

17 If any man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speak of my self.

18 He that speaketh of himself, seeketh his own glory: but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no unrighteousnesse is in him.

19 *Did not Moses give you the law, and *yet* none of you keepeth the law. *Why go ye about to kill me?

20 The people answered and said, Thou hast a devil: who goeth about to kill thee?

21 Jesus answered and said unto them, I have done one work, and ye all marvel.

22 *Moses therefore gave unto you circumcision, (not because it is of Moses, *but of the fathers) and ye on the sabbath-day circumcise a man.

23 If a man on the sabbath-day receive circumcision, || that the law of Moses should not be broken; are ye angry at me, because I have made a man every whit whole on the sabbath-day?

24 *Judge not according to the appearance, but judge righteous judgement.

25 Then said some of them of Jerusalem, Is not this he whom they seek to kill?

26 But lo, he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing unto him: Do the rulers know indeed that this is the very Christ?

27 Howbeit, we know this man whence he is: but when Christ cometh, no man knoweth whence he is.

28 Then cried Jesus in the temple as he taught, saying, Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am, and I am not come of my self, but he that sent me is true, whom ye know not.

29 But I know him, for I am from him, and he hath sent me.

30 Then they sought to take him: but no man laid hands on him, because his hour was not yet come.

31 And many of the people believed on him, and said, When Christ cometh, will he do mo miracles then these which this man hath done?

32 ¶ The Pharisees heard that the people murmured such things concerning him: and the Pharisees and the chief priests sent officers to take him.

33 Then said Jesus unto them, Yet a little while am I with you, and then I go unto him that sent me.

*Chap. 13.33. 34 *Ye shall seek me, and shall not finde me: and where I am, thither ye cannot come.

35 Then said the Jews among themselves, Whither will he go, that we shall not finde him? will he go unto the dispersed among the || Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles?

|| Or, Greeks.

36 What manner of saying is this, that he said, Ye shall seek me, and shall not finde me? and where I am, thither ye cannot come?

* Levi. 23.36. 37 * In the last day, that great day of the feast, Jesus stood, and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink.

*Deut. 18.15. 38 * He that beleeveth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water.

* Joel 2.28. Isa 44.3 39 (* But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that beleeve on him should receive: for the holy Ghost was not yet *given*, because that Jesus was not yet glorified.

40 ¶ Many of the people therefore, when they heard this saying, said, Of a truth this is the prophet.

41 Others said, This is the Christ. But some said, Shall Christ come out of Galilee?

*Matt. 2.5. 42 * Hath not the scripture said, that Christ cometh of the seed of David, and out of the town of Bethlehem where David was?

43 So there was a division among the people because of him.

44 And some of them would have taken him, but no man laid hands on him.

45 ¶ Then came the officers to the chief priests and Pharisees, and they said unto them, Why have ye not brought him?

46 The officers answered, Never man spake like this man.

47 Then answered them the Pharisees, Are ye also deceived?

48 Have any of the rulers, or of the Pharisees beleeved on him?

49 But this people, who knoweth not the law, are cursed.

Chap. 3.2. 50 Nicodemus saith unto them, (he that came to Jesus by night, being one of them.)

*Deut. 17.10. & 19.15. 51 * Doth our law judge any man before it hear him, & know what he doth?

52 They answered and said unto him, Art thou also of Galilee? Search & look: for out of Galilee ariseth no prophet.

53 And every man went unto his own house.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Christ delivereth the woman taken in adultery: 12 he preacheth himself the light of the world, and justifieth his doctrine.*

JEsus went unto the mount of olives:

2 And early in the morning he came again into the temple, and all the people came unto him, and he sat down and taught them.

3 And the scribes & Pharisees brought unto him a woman taken in adultery, and when they had set her in the midst,

4 They said unto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in ¶ very act.

5 * Now Moses in the law commanded us, that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou?

*Levi. 20.10.

6 This they said, tempting him, that they might have to accuse him. But Jesus stooped down, and with his finger wrote on the ground, as though he heard them not.

7 So when they continued asking him, he lift up himself, and said unto them, * He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her.

*Deut. 17.7.

8 And again he stooped down, and wrote on the ground.

9 And they which heard it, being convicted by their own conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, even unto the last: and Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.

10 When Jesus had lift up himself, and saw none but the woman, he said unto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? hath no man condemned thee?

11 She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said unto her, Neither do I condemn thee: Go, and sin no more.

12 ¶ Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, * I am the light of the world: he that followeth me, shall not walk in darkenesse, but shall have the light of life.

*Chap. 1.5, and 9.5.

13 The Pharisees therefore said unto him, Thou bearest record of thy self, thy record is not true.

14 Jesus answered and said unto them, * Though I bear record of my self, yet my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I go: but ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I go.

*Chap. 5.31.

15 Ye judge after the flesh, I judge no man.

16 And yet if I judge, my judgement is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me.

17 * It is also writ ten in your law, that the testimony of two men is true

*Deut. 17.6.

18 I am one that bear witnesse of my self, and the Father that sent me, beareth witnesse of me

matth. 18.16.

19 Then said they unto him, Where is thy Father? Jesus answered, Ye neither know me, nor my Father: if ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also.

20 These words spake Jesus in the treasury, as he taught in the temple, and no man laid hands on him, for his hour was not yet come.

21 Then said Jesus again unto them, I go my way, and ye shall seek me, and shall die in your sins: whither I go, ye cannot come.

22 Then said the Jews, Will he kill himself? because he saith, Whither I go, ye cannot come.

23 And he said unto them, Ye are from beneath, I am from above: ye are of this world, I am not of this world:

24 I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins: for if ye beleeve not that I am he, ye shall die in your sins

25 Then said they unto him, Who art thou? And Jesus saith unto them, Even the

the same that I said unto you from the beginning.

26 I have many things to say, and to judge of you: but he that sent me, is true; and I speak to the world those things which I have heard of him.

27 They understood not that he spake to them of the Father.

28 Then said Jesus unto them, When ye have lift up the Son of man, then shall ye know that I am he, and that I do nothing of my self: but as my Father hath taught me, I speak these things.

29 And he that sent me, is with me: the Father hath not left me alone: for I do alwayes those things that please him.

30 As he spake those words, many beleeved on him.

31 Then said Jesus to those Jews which beleeved on him, If ye continue in my word, then are ye my disciples indeed.

32 And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.

33 ¶ They answered him, We be Abrahams seed, and were never in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Ye shall be made free?

34 Jesus answered them, Verily, verily I say unto you, *Whosoever committeth sin, is the servant of sin. *Rom. 6.20. 2 pet. 2.19.

35 And the servant abideth not in the house for ever: but the Son abideth ever.

36 If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.

37 I know that ye are Abrahams seed, but ye seek to kill me, because my word hath no place in you.

38 I speak that which I have seen with my Father: and ye do that which ye have seen with your father.

39 They answered and said unto him, Abraham is our father. Jesus saith unto them, If ye were Abrahams children, ye would do the works of Abraham.

40 But now ye seek to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I have heard of God: this did not Abrahsm.

41 Ye do the deeds of your father. Then said they to him, We be not born of fornication, we have one Father, even God.

42 Jesus said unto them, If God were your father, ye would love me, for I proceeded forth, and came from God: neither came I of my self, but he sent me.

43 Why do ye not understand my speech? even because ye cannot hear my word.

1 John 3. 44 * Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. he was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it.

45 And because I tell you the truth, ye beleeve me not.

46 Which of you convinceth me of sin? And if I say the truth, why do ye not beleeve me?

1 John 4. 47 * He that is of God, heareth Gods words: ye therefore hear them not, because ye are not of God.

48 Then answered the Jews and said unto him, Say we not well, that thou art a Samaritane, and hast a devil?

49 Jesus answered, I have not a devil: but I honour my Father, and ye do dishonour me.

50 And I seek not mine own glory: there is one that seeketh and judgeth.

51 Verily, verily I say unto you, If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death.

52 Then said the Jews unto him, Now we know that thou hast a devil. Abraham is dead, and the prophets: and thou sayest, If a man keep my saying, he shall never taste of death.

53 Art thou greater then our father Abraham, which is dead? and the prophets are dead: whom makest thou thy self?

54 Jesus answered, If I honour my self, my honour is nothing: it is my Father that honoureth me, of whom ye say, that he is your God:

55 Yet ye have not known him, but I know him: and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a liar like unto you: but I know him, and keep his saying.

56 Your father Abraham rejoyced to see my day: and he saw it, and was glad.

57 Then said the Jews unto him, Thou art not yet fifty yeers old, and hast thou seen Abraham?

58 Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

59 Then took they up stones to cast at him: but Jesus hid himself, and went out of the temple, going thorow the midst of them, and so passed by.

CHAP. IX.

1 *A man that was born blinde is restored to sight:* 8 *He is brought to the Pharisees:* 13 *They are offended at it and excommunicate him:* 35 *But he is received of Jesus.*

AND as Jesus passed by, he saw a man which was blinde from his birth.

2 And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sin, this man, or his parents, that he was born blinde?

3 Jesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents: but that the works of God should be made manifest in him.

4 I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh, when no man can work.

5 As long as I am in the world, * I am the light of the world. *Chap. 1.9.

6 When he had thus spoken, he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and he ‖ anointed the eyes of the blinde man with the clay, ‖ Or, spread the clay upon the eyes of the blinde man.

7 And said unto him, Go, wash in the pool of Siloam, (which is by interpretation, Sent.) He went his way therefore, and washed, and came seeing.

8 ¶ The neighbours therefore, and they which before had seen him that he was blinde, said, Is not this he that sat and begged?

9 Some said, This is he: others said, He is like him: but he said, I am he.

10 Therefore said they unto him, How were thine eyes opened?

11 He answered and said, A man that is called Jesus, made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said unto me, Go to the pool of Siloam, and wash: and I went and washed, and I received sight.

12 Then said they unto him, Where is he? He said, I know not.

13 ¶ They brought to the Phatisees him that aforetime was blinde.

14 And it was the sabbath-day when Jesus made the clay, and opened his eyes.

15 Then again the Phatisees also asked him how he had received his sight. He said unto them, He put clay upon mine eyes, and I washed, and do see.

16 Therefore said some of the Pharisees, This man is not of God, because he keepeth not the sabbath day. Others said, How can a man that is a sinner, do such miracles? and there was a division among them.

17 They say unto the blinde man again, What sayest thou of him, that he hath opened thine eyes? He said, He is a prophet.

18 But the Jews did not beleeve concerning him, that he had been blinde, and received his sight, untill they called the parents of him that had received his sight.

19 And they asked them, saying, Is this your son, who ye say was born blinde? how then doth he now see?

20 His parents answered them and said, We know that this is our son, and that he was born blinde:

21 But by what means he now seeth, we know not, or who hath opened his eyes, we know not: he is of age, ask him, he shall speak for himself.

22 These words spake his parents, because they feared the Jews: for the Jews had agreed already, that if any man did confesse that he was Christ, he should be put out of the synagogue.

23 Therefore said his parents, He is of age, ask him.

24 Then again called they the man that was blinde, and said unto him, Give God the praise, we know that this man is a sinner.

25 He answered and said, Whether he be a sinner or no, I know not: one thing I know, that whereas I was blinde, now I see.

26 Then said they to him again, What did he to thee? how opened he thine eyes?

27 He answered them, I have told you already, and ye did not hear: wherefore would you hear it again? will ye also be his disciples?

28 Then they reviled him, and said, Thou art his disciple, but we are Moses disciples.

29 We know that God spake unto Moses: as for this fellow, we know not from whence he is.

30 The man answered and said unto them, Why herein is a marvellous thing, that ye know not from whence he is, and yet he hath opened mine eyes.

31 Now we know that God heareth not sinners; but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doth his will, him he heareth.

32 Since the world began, was it not heard, that any man opened the eyes of one that was born blinde:

33 If this man were not of God, he could do nothing.

34 They answered and said unto him Thou wast altogether born in sins, & dost thou teach us? and they cast him out.

‖ Or, excommunicated him.

35 Jesus heard that they had cast him out: and when he had found him, he said unto him, Dost thou beleeve on the Son of God?

36 He answered and said, Who is he, Lord, that I might beleeve on him?

37 And Jesus said unto him, Thou hast both seen him, and it is he that talketh with thee.

38 And he said, Lord, I beleeve: and he worshipped him.

39 ¶ And Jesus said, For judgement I am come into this world, that they which see not, might see: and that they which see, might be made blinde.

40 And some of the Pharisees which were with him heard these words, and said unto him, Are we blinde also?

41 Jesus said unto them, If ye were blinde, ye should have no sin: but now ye say, We see; therefore your sin remaineth.

CHAP. X.

1 *Christ the door, and the good shepherd:* 19 *Divers opinions of him:* 24 *He proveth that he is Christ the Son of God:* 39 *He escapeth the Jews,* 40 *and goeth beyond Jordan.*

VErily, verily I say unto you, He that entereth not by the door into the sheep-fold, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber.

2 But he that entereth in by the door, is the shepherd of the sheep.

3 To him the porter openeth, and the sheep hear his voice, and he calleth his own sheep by name, & leadeth them out.

4 And when he putteth forth his own sheep, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voice.

5 And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him: for they know not the voice of strangers.

6 This parable spake Jesus unto them: but they understood not what things they were which he spake unto them.

7 Then said Jesus unto them again, Verily, verily I say unto you, I am the door of the sheep.

8 All that ever came before me, are theeves and robbers: but the sheep did not hear them.

9 I am the door, by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and finde pasture.

10 The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly.

11 * I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep.

12 But he that is an hireling, and not the shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, seeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep, and fleeth: and the wolf catcheth them, and scattereth the sheep.

13 The hireling fleeth, because he is an hireling, and careth not for the sheep.

14 I am the good shepherd, and know my sheep, and am known of mine.

15 As the Father knoweth me, even so know I the Father: and I lay down my life for the sheep.

16 And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice, * and there shall be one fold, *and* one shepherd.

17 Therefore doth my Father love me, * because I lay down my life, that I might take it again.

18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of my self: I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again: * This commandment have I received of my Father.

19 ¶ There was a division therefore again among the Jews for these sayings.

20 And many of them said, He hath a devil, and is mad, why hear ye him?

21 Others said, These are not the words of him that hath a devil. Can a devil open the eyes of the blinde?

22. ¶ And

* Psal. 82.5.

*Isaiah 40.11. ezek. 34.23.

*Isaiah 53.7,8. Matt. 26.7.

* Acts 2.24.

* 1 Mac. 4.59. 22 ¶ And it was at Jerusalem the * feast of the dedication, and it was winter.

23 And Jesus walked in the temple, in Solomons porch.

24 Then came the Jews round about him, and said unto him, How long dost thou || make us to doubt? if thou be the Christ, tell us plainly.

|| Or, hold us in suspence.

25 Jesus answered them, I told you, and ye believed not: the works that I do in my Fathers Name, they bear witnesse of me.

26 But ye believe not, because ye are not of my sheep, as I said unto you.

27 My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me.

28 And I give unto them eternall life, and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand.

29 My Father which gave them me, is greater then all: and no man is able to pluck them out of my Fathers hand.

30 I and my Father are one.

31 Then the Jews took up stones again to stone him.

32 Jesus answered them, Many good works have I shewed you from my Father; for which of those works do ye stone me?

33 The Jews answered him, saying, For a good work we stone thee not, but for blasphemy, and because that thou, being a man, makest thy self God.

* Psal. 82.6. 34 Jesus answered them, * Is it not written in your law, I said, Ye are gods?

35 If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came, and the scripture cannot be broken:

36 Say ye of him whom the Father hath sanctified and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest; because I said, I am the Son of God?

37 If I do not the works of my Father, believe me not.

38 But if I do, though ye believe not me, believe the works: that ye may know and believe that the Father is in me, and I in him.

39 Therefore they sought again to take him: but he escaped out of their hand:

40 And went away again beyond Jordan, into the place where John at first baptized: and there he abode.

41 And many resorted unto him, and said, John did no miracle: but all things that John spake of this man, were true.

42 And many believed on him there.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Lazarus raised.* 45 *Many Jews believe.* 47 *The high priests and Pharisees gather a councell against Christ.* 49 *Caiaphas prophesieth.*

NOw a certain man was sick, named Lazarus of Bethany, the town of Mary and her sister Martha.

Matt. 26.7. 2 (* It was that Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick.)

3 Therefore his sisters sent unto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom thou lovest is sick.

4 When Jesus heard that, he said, This sickness is not unto death, but for the glory of God; that the Son of God might be glorified thereby.

5 Now Jesus loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.

6 When he had heard therefore that he was sick, he abode two dayes still in the same place where he was.

7 Then after that saith he to his disciples, Let us go into Judea again.

8 His disciples say unto him, Master, the Jews of late sought to stone thee, and goest thou thither again?

9 Jesus answered, Are there not twelve hours in the day? if any man walk in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world.

10 But if a man walk in the night, he stumbleth, because there is no light in him.

11 These things said he, and after that he saith unto them, Our friend Lazarus sleepeth, but I go that I may awake him out of sleep.

12 Then said his disciples, Lord, if he sleep he shall do well.

13 Howbeit, Jesus spake of his death: but they thought that he had spoken of taking of rest in sleep.

14 Then said Jesus unto them plainly, Lazarus is dead:

15 And I am glad for your sakes that I was not there, (to the intent ye may believe:) nevertheless, let us go unto him.

16 Then said Thomas, which is called Didymus, unto his fellow-disciples, Let us also go, that we may die with him.

17 Then when Jesus came, he found that he had lien in the grave four dayes already.

18 (Now Bethany was nigh unto Jerusalem, || about fifteen furlongs off.)

|| That is about two miles.

19 And many of the Jews came to Martha and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother.

20 Then Martha, assoon as she heard that Jesus was coming, went and met him: but Mary sat still in the house.

21 Then said Martha unto Jesus, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

22 But I know, that even now whatsoever thou wilt ask of God, God will give it thee.

23 Jesus saith unto her, Thy brother shall rise again.

24 Martha saith unto him, * I know that he shall rise again in the resurrection at the last day.

* Luke 14.14. chap. 5.29. * Chap. 6.25.

25 Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection & the * life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live.

26 And whosoever liveth and believeth in me, shal never die. Believest thou this?

27 She saith unto him, Yea, Lord, I believe that thou art the Christ, the Son of God, which should come into the world.

28 And when she had so said, she went her way, and called Mary her sister secretly, saying, The Master is come, and calleth for thee.

29 Assoon as she heard that, she arose quickly, and came unto him.

30 Now Jesus was not yet come into the town: but was in that place where Martha met him.

31 The Jews then which were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they saw Mary, that she rose up hastily, and went out, followed her, saying, She goeth unto the grave to weep there.

32 Then when Mary was come where Jesus was, and saw him, she fell down at his feet, saying unto him, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

33 When Jesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Jews also weeping, which

came with him, he groaned in the spirit,
† Gr. he troubled himself. and † was troubled,
34 And said, Where have ye laid him? They say unto him, Lord, come and see.
35 Jesus wept.
36 Then said the Jews, Behold, how he loved him!
*Chap. 9.6. 37 And some of them said, Could not this man, *which opened the eyes of the blinde, have caused that even this man should not have died?
38 Jesus therefore again groaning in himself, cometh to the grave. It was a cave, and a stone lay upon it.
39 Jesus said, Take ye away the stone. Martha, the sister of him that was dead saith unto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh: for he hath been dead four dayes.
40 Jesus saith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that if thou wouldest beleeve, thou shouldest see the glory of God?
41 Then they took away the stone from the place where the dead was laid. And Jesus lift up his eyes, and said, Father, I thank thee that thou hast heard me.
42 And I knew that thou hearest me alwayes: but because of the people which stand by, I said it, that they may beleeve that thou hast sent me.
43 And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, come forth.
44 And he that was dead, came forth, bound hand and foot with grave-clothes, and his face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go.
45 Then many of the Jews which came to Mary, and had seen the things which Jesus did, beleeved on him.
46 But some of them went their wayes to the Pharisees, and told them what things Jesus had done.
47 ¶ Then gathered the chief priests and the Pharisees a councell, and said, What do we? for this man doth many miracles.
48 If we let him thus alone, all men will beleeve on him, and the Romanes shall come, and take away both our place and nation.
49 And one of them named Caiaphas, being the high priest that same yeer, said unto them, Ye know nothing at all,
*Chap. 18.14. 50 * Nor consider † it is expedient for us, that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not.
51 And this spake he not of himself: but being high priest that yeer, he prophesied that Jesus should die for that nation:
52 And not for that nation onely, but that also he should gather together in one the children of God that were scattered abroad.
53 Then from that day forth they took counsel together for to put him to death.
54 Jesus therefore walked no more openly among the Jews: but went thence unto a countrey neer to the wildernesse into a city called Ephraim, and there continued with his disciples.
55 ¶ And the Jews passeover was nigh at hand, and many went out of the countrey up to Jerusalem before the passeover, to purifie themselves.
56 Then sought they for Jesus, and spake among themselves, as they stood in the temple, What think ye, that he will not come to the feast?
57 Now both the chief priests and the Pharisees had given a commandment, that if any man knew where he were, he should shew it, that they might take him.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Christs feet anointed.* 9 *The people flock to see Lazarus:* 10 *The high priests consult to kill him.* 12 *Christ rideth into Jerusalem:* 23 *He foretelleth his death.*

THen Jesus, six dayes before the passeover, came to Bethany, where Lazarus was, which had been dead, whom he raised from the dead.
2 There they made him a supper, and Martha served: but Lazarus was one of them that sat at the table with him.
3 Then took Mary a pound of ointment of spikenard, very costly, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment.
4 Then saith one of his disciples, Judas Iscariot, Simons son, which should betray him,
5 Why was not this ointment sold, for three hundred pence, and given to the poor?
6 * This he said, not that he cared for the poor: but because he was a thief, and had the bag, & bare what was put therein.
*Chap. 13.29.
7 Then said Jesus, Let her alone, against the day of my burying hath she kept this.
8 For the poor alwayes ye have with you: but me ye have not alwayes.
9 Much people of the Jews therefore knew that he was there: and they came, not for Jesus sake onely, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom he had raised from the dead.
10 ¶ But the chief priests consulted, that they might put Lazarus also to death:
11 Because that by reason of him, many of the Jews went away, and beleeved on Jesus.
12 ¶ * On § next day much people that were come to the feast, when they heard that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem,
*Matt. 21.8.
13 Took branches of palm-trees, and went forth to meet him, and cried, Hosanna, blessed is the King of Israel, that cometh in the Name of the Lord.
14 And Jesus, when he had found a young asse, sat thereon: as it is written,
15 * Fear not daughter of Sion: behold, thy King cometh, sitting on an asses colt.
*Zech. 9.9.
16 These things understood not his disciples at the first: but when Jesus was glorified, then remembered they that these things were written of him, & that they had done these things unto him.
17 The people therefore that was with him, when he called Lazarus out of his grave, and raised him from the dead, bare record.
18 For this cause the people also met him, for that they heard that he had done this miracle.
19 The Pharisees therefore said among themselves, Perceive ye how ye prevail nothing? Behold, the world is gone after him.
20 ¶ And there were certain Greeks among them, that came up to worship at the feast:
21 The same came therefore to Philip, which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and desired him, saying, Sir, we would see Jesus.
22 Philip cometh and telleth Andrew, and

and again Andrew and Philip told Jesus.

23 ¶ And Jesus answered them, saying, The hour is come that the Son of man should be glorified.

24 Verily, verily I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.

Matt. 10.39. 25 * He that loveth his life, shall lose it: and he that hateth his life in this world, shall keep it unto life eternall.

26 If any man serve me, let him follow me, and where I am, there shall also my servant be: if any man serve me, him will my Father honour.

27 Now is my soul troubled, & what shal I say? Father, save me from this hour, but for this cause came I unto this hour.

28 Father, glorifie thy Name. Then came there a voice from heaven, saying, I have both glorified it, and will glorifie it again.

29 The people therefore that stood by, and heard it, said that it thundered: others said, An angel spake to him.

30 Jesus answered and said, This voice came not because of me, but for your sakes.

31 Now is the judgement of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out.

32 And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto me.

33 (This he said, signifying what death he should die.)

Psal. 89.4. 34 The people answered him, * We have heard out of the law, that Christ abideth for ever: and how sayest thou, The Son of man must be lift up? who is this Son of man?

35 Then Jesus said unto them, Yet a little while is the light with you; walk while ye have the light, lest darknesse come upon you: for he that walketh in darknesse, knoweth not whither he goeth.

36 While ye have light, beleeve in the light, that ye may be the children of light. These things spake Jesus, and departed, and did hide himself from them.

37 ¶ But though he had done so many miracles before them, yet they beleeved not on him:

38 That the saying of Esaias the prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake, * Lord, who hath beleeved our report? and to whom hath the arm of the Lord been revealed?

Esaiah 53.1. Rom. 10.16. 39 Therefore they could not beleeve, because that Esaias said again,

Matt. 13.14. 40 * He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart, that they should not see with their eyes, nor understand with their heart, and be converted, and I should heal them.

41 These things said Esaias, when he saw his glory, and spake of him.

42 ¶ Nevertheless, among the chief rulers also many beleeved on him; but because of the Pharises they did not confesse him, lest they should be put out of the synagogue:

Chap. 9.34. 43 * For they loved the praise of men more then the praise of God.

44 ¶ Jesus cried and said, He that beleeveth on me, beleeveth not on me, but on him that sent me.

45 And he that seeth me, seeth him that sent me.

Chap. 8.12. 46 * I am come a light into the world, that whosoever beleeveth on me, should not abide in darknesse.

47 * And if any man hear my words, and beleve not, I judge him not: for I came not to judge the world, but to save the world. *Chap. 3.17.

48 He that refuseth me, and receiveth not my words, hath one that judgeth him: * the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day. *Mark 16.16.

49 For I have not spoken of my self; but the Father which sent me, he gave me a commandment what I should say, and what I should speak.

50 And I know that his commandment is life everlasting; whatsoever I speak therefore, even as the Father said unto me, so I speak.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Jesus washing the disciples feet, exhorteth to humility and charity: 18 He foretelleth that Judas shall betray him.

NOw * before the feast of the passover, when Jesus knew that his hour was come, that he should depart out of this world unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them unto the end. *Matt. 26.2.

2 And supper being ended, (the devil having now put into the heart of Judas Iscariot Simons son, to betray him)

3 Jesus knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, & went to God;

4 He riseth from supper, and laid aside his garments, and took a towell and girded himself.

5 After that he poureth water into a basin, and began to wash the disciples feet, and to wipe them with the towell wherewith he was girded.

6 Then cometh he to Simon Peter: and Peter saith unto him, Lord, doest thou wash my feet?

7 Jesus answered and said unto him, What I do, thou knowest not now: but thou shalt know hereafter.

8 Peter saith unto him, Thou shalt never wash my feet. Jesus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.

9 Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, not my feet onely, but also my hands and my head.

10 Jesus saith to him, He that is washed, needeth not save to wash his feet, but is clean every whit: and ye are clean, but not all.

11 For he knew who should betray him, therefore said he, Ye are not all clean.

12 So after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was set down again, he said unto them, Know ye what I have done to you?

13 Ye call me Master, and Lord, and ye say well: for so I am.

14 If I then your Lord and Master have washed your feet, ye also ought to wash one anothers feet.

15 For I have given you an example, that ye should do as I have done to you.

16 * Verily, verily I say unto you, The servant is not greater then his lord, neither he that is sent, greater then he that sent him. *Matt. 10.24. chap. 15.20.

17 If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them.

18 ¶ I speak not of you all, I know whom I have chosen: but that ‖ scripture may be fulfilled, * He that eateth bread with me, hath lift up his heel against me. * Psal. 41.10. ‖ Or, from hence-forth,

19 ‖ Now I tell you before it come, that

that when it is come to passe, ye may beleeve that I am he.

*Matt. 10.40. 20 * Verily, verily I say unto you, He that receiveth whomsoever I send, receiveth me: and he that receiveth me, receiveth him that sent me.

*Matt. 26.21. 21 * When Jesus had thus said, he was troubled in spirit, and testified, and said, Verily, verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 Then the disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake.

23 Now there was leaning on Jesus bosom, one of his disciples, whom Jesus loved.

24 Simon Peter therefore beckened to him, that he should ask who it should be of whom he spake.

25 He then lying on Jesus breast, saith unto him, Lord, who is it?

26 Jesus answered, He it is to whom I shall give a ‖ sop, when I have dipped it. And when he had dipped the sop, he gave it to Judas Iscariot the son of Simon.

‖ Or, morsell.

27 And after the sop, Satan entered into him. Then said Jesus unto him, That thou doest, do quickly.

28 Now no man at the table knew for what intent he spake this unto him.

29 For some of them thought, because Judas had the bag, that Jesus had said unto him, Buy those things that we have need of against the feast, or, that he should give something to the poor.

30 He then having received the sop, went immediately out: and it was night.

31 ¶ Therefore when he was gone out, Jesus said, Now is the son of man glorified: and God is glorified in him.

32 If God be glorified in him, God shall also glorifie him in himself, and shall straightway glorifie him.

33 Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seek me, * and as I said unto the Jews, whither I go, ye cannot come: so now I say to you.

*Chap. 7.34.

*Chap. 15.17. levit. 19.18. 2 John 4.11. 34 * A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another: as I have loved you, that ye also love one another.

35 By this shall all men know, that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.

36 ¶ Simon Peter said unto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Jesus answered him, Whither I go, thou canst not follow me now: but thou shalt follow me afterwards.

37 Peter said unto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will * lay down my life for thy sake.

*Matt. 26.33.

38 Jesus answered him, Wilt thou lay down thy life for my sake? Verily, verily I say unto thee, the cock shall not crow till thou hast denied me thrice.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Christ comforts his disciples: 6 He is the Way, the Truth, and Life,* 16 *promiseth the holy Ghost,* 27 *and leaveth his peace with them.*

LEt not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in me.

2 In my fathers house are many mansions; if it were not so, I would have told you: I go to prepare a place for you.

3 And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto my self, that where I am, there ye may be also.

4 And whither I go, ye know, and the way ye know.

5 Thomas saith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest: and how can we know the way?

6 Jesus saith unto him, I am the Way, and the Truth, and the Life: no man cometh unto the Father but by me.

7 If ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him.

8 Philip saith unto him, Lord, shew us the Father, and it sufficeth us.

9 Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip? He that hath seen me, hath seen the Father: and how sayest thou then, Shew us the Father?

10 Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? The words that I speak unto you, I speak not of my self: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doth the works.

11 Believe me, that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or else believe me for the very works sake.

12 Verily, verily I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also, and greater works than these shall he do, because I go unto my Father.

13 * And whatsoever ye shall ask in my Name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son. *Matt. 7 7.

14 If ye shall ask any thing in my Name, I will do it.

15 ¶ If ye love me, keep my commandments.

16 And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever,

17 *Even* the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him, for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.

18 I will not leave you ‖ comfortless, I will come to you. ‖ Or, orphans.

19 Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more, but ye see me: because I live, ye shall live also.

20 At that day ye shall know that I am in my Father, & you in me, and I in you.

21 He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me, shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest my self to him.

22 Judas saith unto him, (not Iscariot) Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thy self unto us, and not unto the world?

23 Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.

24 He that loveth me not, keepeth not my sayings: & the word which you hear, is not mine, but ‖ Fathers which sent me.

25 These things have I spoken unto you, being yet present with you.

26 But the Comforter, *which is* the holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my Name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

27 Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you, not as the world giveth, give I unto you: let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

28 Ye have heard how I said unto you, I go away, and come again unto you. If ye

ye loved me, ye would rejoyce, because I said, I go unto the Father: for my Father is greater then I.

29 And now I have told you before it come to passe, that when it is come to passe, ye might beleeve.

30 Hereafter I will not talk much with you: for the prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me.

31 But that the world may know that I love the Father: and as the Father gave me commandment, even so I do: arise, let us go hence.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The consolation and mutuall love between Christ and his members, under the parable of the vine.* 18 *A comfort in persecution.*

I Am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman:

2 *Every branch in me that beareth not fruit, he taketh away: and every branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.

3 * Now ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you.

4 Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of it self, except it abide in the vine, no more can ye, except ye abide in me.

5 I am the vine, ye are the branches: he that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for ‖ without me ye can do nothing.

6 If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered, and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned.

7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you.

8 Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit, so shall ye be my disciples.

9 As the father hath loved me, so have I loved you: continue ye in my love.

10 If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love, even as I have kept my Fathers commandments, and abide in his love.

11 These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy might remain in you, and that your joy might be full.

12 *This is my commandment, that ye love one another, as I have loved you.

13 Greater love hath no man then this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.

14 Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.

15 Henceforth I call you not servants, for the servant knoweth not what his lord doth, but I have called you friends: for all things that I have heard of my Father, I have made known unto you.

16 Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and * ordained you, that you should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain: that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my Name, he may give it you.

17 These things I command you, that ye love one another.

18 If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me, before it hated you.

19 If ye were of the world, the world would love his own: but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

20 *Remember the word that I said unto you, The servant is not greater then the lord: If they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you: if they have kept my saying, they will keep yours also.

21 But all these things will they do unto you for my Names sake, because they know not him that sent me.

22 If I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had sin: but now they have no ‖ cloak for their sin.

23 He that hateth me, hateth my Father also.

24 If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had sin; but now have they both seen, and hated both me and my Father.

25 But *this cometh to passe*, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, *They hated me without a cause.

26 *But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, *even* the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testifie of me.

27 And ye also shall bear witnesse, because ye have been with me from the beginning.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Christ comforteth his disciples against tribulation by his promises.* 22 *assuring their prayers to be acceptable.* 33 *Peace in Christ.*

THese things have I spoken unto you, that ye should not be offended.

2 They shall put you out of the synagogues: yea, the time cometh, that whosoever killeth you, will think that he doth God service.

3 And these things will they do unto you, because they have not known the Father, nor me.

4 But these things have I told you, that when the time shall come, ye may remember that I told you of them. And these things I said not unto you at the beginning, because I was with you.

5 But now I go my way to him that sent me, and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou?

6 But because I have said these things unto you, sorrow hath filled your heart.

7 Nevertheless, I tell you the truth, it is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you.

8 And when he is come, he will ‖ reprove the world of sin, and of righteousnesse, and of judgement.

9 Of sin, because they beleeve not on me.

10 Of righteousnesse, because I go to my Father, and ye see me no more.

11 Of judgement, because the prince of this world is judged.

12 I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now:

13 Howbeit, when he, the Spirit of truth is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself: but whatsoever he shall hear, that shall he speak: & he will shew you things to come.

14 He shall glorifie me: for he shall receive of mine, and shall shew it unto you.

15 All things that the Father hath, are mine: therefore said I, that he shall take of mine, and shall shew it unto you.

16 A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, A little while, and ye shall

*Matt. 15.13.
*Chap. 13.10.
*Matt. 7.7.
‖ Or, severed from me.
‖ Or, or. phans.
*Chap. 13.34. 1 Thes. 4.9. 1 John 3.11.
Matt. 28.19.
*Chap. 13.16. matth. 10.24.
‖ Or, excuse.
* Psal. 35.19. *Chap. 14.26. luke 24.49.
‖ Or, convince.

shall see me: because I go to the Father.

17 Then said some of his disciples among themselves, What is this that he saith unto us, A little while, & ye shall not see me: and again, A little while, and ye shall see me, and, because I go to § Father?

18 They said therefore, What is this that he saith, A little while? we cannot tell what he saith.

19 Now Jesus knew that they were desirous to ask him, and said unto them, Do ye enquire among your selves of that I said, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, A little while, and ye shall see me?

20 Verily, verily I say unto you, that ye shall weep and lament, but the world shall rejoyce: and ye shall be sorrowful, but your sorrow shall be turned into joy.

21 A woman, when she is in travel, hath sorrow, because her hour is come: but assoon as she is delivered of the childe, she remembereth no more the anguish, for joy that a man is born into the world.

22 And ye now therefore have sorrow: but I will see you again, and your heart shall rejoyce, and your joy no man taketh from you.

23 And in that day ye shall ask me nothing: * Verily, verily I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my Name, he will give it you.

*Matt. 7.7.

24 Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my Name: ask and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full.

25 These things have I spoken unto you in || proverbs: the time cometh, when I shal no more speak unto you in || proverbs, but I shal shew you plainly of the Father.

|| Or, parables.

26 At that day ye shall ask in my Name, and I say not unto you, that I will pray the Father for you:

|| Or, parables.

27 For the Father himself loveth you, because ye have loved me, and have beleeved that I came out from God.

28 I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go to the Father.

29 His disciples said unto him, Lo, now speakest thou plainly, and speakest no || proverb.

|| Or, parable.

30 Now are we sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should ask thee: by this we beleeve that thou camest forth from God.

31 Jesus answered them, Do ye now beleeve?

32 * Behold, the hour cometh, yea, is now come, that ye shall be scattered, every man to || his own, and shall leave me alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me.

*Matt. 26.31.

|| Or, his own home.

33 These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace, in the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good chear, I have overcome the world.

CHAP. XVII.

Christ prayeth to his Father to glorifie him, 6 to preserve his apostles, 11 in unity, 20 and to glorifie them, &c.

THese words spake Jesus, and lift up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the hour is come, glorifie thy Son, that thy Son also may glorifie thee.

2 *As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternall life to as many as thou hast given him.

*Matt. 28.18.

3 And this is life eternall, that they might know thee the onely true God, and Jesus Christ whom thou hast sent.

4 I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do.

5 And now, O Father, glorifie thou me with thine own self, with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.

6 I have manifested thy Name unto the men which thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them me, and they have kept thy word.

7 Now they have known that all things whatsoever thou hast given me, are of thee.

8 For I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me, and they have received them, * and have known surely that I came out from thee, & they have beleeved that thou didst send me.

*Chap. 16.27.

9 I pray for them: I pray not for the world; but for them which thou hast given me, for they are thine.

10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine: and I am glorified in them.

11 And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine own Name those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we are.

12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy Name: those that thou gavest me, I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition: * that the scripture might be fulfilled.

* Psal. 109.7.

13 And now come I to thee, and these things I speak in § world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves.

14 I have given them thy word, and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keep them from the evil.

16 They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

17 Sanctifie them through thy truth: thy word is truth.

18 As thou hast sent me into the world, even so have I also sent them into the world.

19 And for their sakes I sanctifie my self: that they also might be || sanctified through the truth.

|| Or, truly sanctified.

20 Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall beleeve on me through their word:

21 That they all may be one, as thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may beleeve that thou hast sent me.

22 And the glory which thou gavest me, I have given them: that they may be one, even as we are one;

23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one, and that the world may know § thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me.

24 * Father, I will that they also whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am, that they may behold my glory which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world.

*Chap. 12.26.

25 O righteous Father, the world hath not known thee: but I have known thee, and these have known that thou hast sent me.

26 And I have declared unto them thy Name, and will declare it: that the love wherewith thou hast loved me, may be in them, and I in them.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Judas betrayeth Christ:* 12 *He is taken and led to Annas and Caiaphas:* 15 *Peter denieth him:* 19 *He is examined before Caiaphas,* 28 *and arraigned before Pilate.*

WHen Jesus had spoken these words, * he went forth with his disciples ‖ over § brook Cedron, where was a garden, into the which he entred & his disciples.

2 And Judas also which betrayed him, knew the place: for Jesus oft-times resorted thither with his disciples.

3 *Judas then having received a band of men, and officers from the chief priests and Pharisees, cometh thither with lanterns and torches, and weapons.

4 Jesus therefore knowing all things that should come upon him, went forth, and said unto them, Whom seek ye?

5 They answered him, Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus saith unto them, I am he. And Judas also which betrayed him, stood with them.

6 Assoon then as he had said unto them, I am he, they went backward, and fell to the ground.

7 Then asked he them again, Whom seek ye? And they said, Jesus of Nazareth.

8 Jesus answered, I have told you that I am he: if therefore ye seek me, let these go their way:

9 That the saying might be fulfilled, which he spake, Of them which thou gavest me, have I lost none.

10 Then Simon Peter having a sword, drew it, and smote the high priests servant, and cut off his right ear: the servants name was Malchus.

11 Then said Jesus unto Peter, Put up thy sword into the sheath: the cup which my Father hath given me, shall I not drink it?

12 Then the band, and the captain, and officers of the Jews, took Jesus, and bound him,

13 And led him away to Annas first, (for he was father in law to Caiaphas) which was § high priest that same yeer. ‖

14 *Now Caiaphas was he which gave counsel to the Jews, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.

15 ¶ * And Simon Peter followed Jesus, and so did another disciple: that disciple was known unto the high priest, and went in with Jesus into the palace of the high priest.

16 But Peter stood at the door without. Then went out that other disciple, which was known unto the high priest, and spake unto her that kept the door, and brought in Peter.

17 Then saith the damsell that kept the door unto Peter, Art not thou also one of this mans disciples? He saith, I am not.

18 And the servants and officers stood there, who had made a fire of coals, (for it was cold) and they warmed themselves: and Peter stood with them, and warmed himself.

19 ¶ The high priest then asked Jesus of his disciples, and of his doctrine.

20 Jesus answered him, I spake openly to the world: I ever taught in the synagogue, and in the temple, whither the Jews always resort, and in secret have I said nothing:

21 Why askest thou me? Ask them which heard me, what I have said unto them: behold, they know what I said.

22 And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by, ‖ strake Jesus with the palm of his hand, saying, Answerest thou the high priest so?

23 Jesus answered him, If I have spoken evil, bear witnesse of the evil: but if well, why smitest thou me?

24 * Now Annas had sent him bound unto Caiaphas the high priest.

25 And Simon Peter stood and warmed himself: * they said therefore unto him, Art not thou also one of his disciples? He denied it, and said, I am not.

26 One of the servants of the high priest (being his kinsman whose ear Peter cut off) saith, Did not I see thee in the garden with him?

27 Peter then denied again, and immediately the cock crew.

28 ¶ * Then led they Jesus from Caiaphas unto ‖ the hall of judgement, and it was early, * and they themselves went not into the judgement hall, lest they should be defiled: but that they might eat the passeover.

29 Pilate then went out unto them, and said, What accusation bring you against this man?

30 They answered and said unto him, If he were not a malefactour, we would not have delivered him up unto thee.

31 Then said Pilate unto them, Take ye him, & judge him according to your law. The Jews therefore said unto him, It is not lawful for us to put any man to death.

32 * That the saying of Jesus might be fulfilled, which he spake, signifying what death he should die.

33 * Then Pilate entered into § judgement hall again, and called Jesus, and said unto him, Art thou the king of the Jews?

34 Jesus answered him, Sayest thou this thing of thy self? or did others tell it thee of me?

35 Pilate answered, Am I a Jew? thine own nation, and the chief priests have delivered thee unto me: what hast thou done?

36 Jesus answered, My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence.

37 Pilate therefore said unto him, Art thou a king then? Jesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witnesse unto the truth: every one that is of the truth, heareth my voice.

38 Pilate saith unto him, What is truth? And when he had said this, he went out again unto the Jews, and saith unto them, I finde in him no fault at all.

39 *But ye have a custom that I should release unto you one at the passeover: will ye therefore that I release unto you the king of the Jews?

40 * Then cried they all again, saying, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

CHAP. XIX.

2 *Christ scourged, crowned, and beaten:* 4 *Pilate is desirous to release him:* 23 *They cast lots for his garments:* 26 *He commendeth his mother unto John.*

THen * Pilate therefore took Jesus, and scourged him.

2 And the souldiers platted a crown of thorns,

‖ *Or,* with a rod.

thorns, and put it on his head, and they put on him a purple robe,

3 And said, Hail, king of the Jews: and they smote him with their hands.

4 Pilate therefore went forth again, and saith unto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you: that ye may know that I finde no fault in him.

5 Then came Jesus forth, wearing the crown of thorns, and the purple robe: and *Pilate* saith unto them, Behold the man.

6 When the chief priests therefore, and officers saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him. Pilate saith unto them, Take ye him, and crucifie him: for I finde no fault in him.

7 The Jews answered him, We have a law, and by our law he ought to die, because he made himself the Son of God.

8 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he was the more afraid,

9 And went again into the judgement hall, and saith unto Jesus, Whence art thou? But Jesus gave him no answer.

10 Then saith Pilate unto him, Speakest thou not unto me? knowest thou not that I have power to crucifie thee, and have power to release thee?

11 Jesus answered, Thou couldest have no power at all against me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered me unto thee, hath the greater sin.

12 And from thenceforth Pilate sought to release him: but the Jews cried out, saying, If thou let this man go, thou art not Cesars friend: whosoever maketh himself a king, speaketh against Cesar.

13 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he brought Jesus forth, and sat down in the judgement seat, in a place that is called the pavement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha.

14 And it was the preparation of the passeover, and about the sixth hour: and he saith unto the Jews, Behold your King.

15 But they cried out, Away with him, away with him, crucifie him. Pilate saith unto them, Shall I crucifie your King? The chief priests answered, We have no king but Cesar.

*Matt. 27.31. 16 * Then delivered he him therefore unto them to be crucified: and they took Jesus, and led him away.

17 And he bearing his crosse, went forth into a place, called the place of a scull, which is called in the Hebrew, Golgotha:

18 Where they crucified him, and two other with him, on either side one, and Jesus in the midst.

19 ¶ And Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the crosse: and the writing was, JESUS OF NAZARETH THE KING OF THE JEWS.

20 This title then read many of the Jews, for the place where Jesus was crucified, was nigh to the city, and it was written in Hebrew, and Greek, and Latine.

21 Then said the chief priests of the Jews to Pilate, Write not, The king of the Jews: but that he said, I am king of the Jews.

22 Pilate answered, What I have written, I have written.

*Matt. 27.35. 23 ¶ * Then the souldiers, when they had crucified Jesus, took his garments, (and made four parts, to every souldier a part) and also his coat: now the coat was without seam, ‖ woven from the top throughout.

‖ *Or*, wroght.

24 They said therefore among themselves, Let not us rent it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be: * that the scripture might be fulfilled, which saith, They parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots. These things therefore the souldiers did.

* Psal. 22.18.

25 ¶ Now there stood by the crosse of Jesus his mother, and his mothers sister, Mary *the wife* of ‖ Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene.

‖ *Or*, Cleopas.

26 When Jesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by, whom he loved, he saith unto his mother, Woman, behold thy son.

27 Then saith he to the disciple, Behold thy mother. And from that hour that disciple took her unto his own home.

28 ¶ After this, Jesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, * that the scripture might be fulfilled, saith, I thirst.

* Psal. 69.21.

29 Now there was set a vessell full of vineger: and they filled a sponge with vineger, and put it upon hyssop, and put it to his mouth.

30 When Jesus therefore had received the vineger, he said, It is finished: and he bowed his head, and gave up the ghost.

31 The Jews therefore, because it was the preparation, that the bodies should not remain upon the crosse on the sabbath-day, (for that sabbath-day was an high day) besought Pilate that their legs might be broken, and that they might be taken away.

32 Then came the souldiers, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other which was crucified with him.

33 But when they came to Jesus, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs.

34 But one of the souldiers with a spear pierced his side, and forthwith came there out blood and water.

35 And he that saw it, bare record, and his record is true: and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye might believe.

36 For these things were done, * that the scripture should be fulfilled; * A bone of him shall not be broken.

* Num. 9.12. exod. 12.46. * Psal. 34.21.

37 * And again, another scripture saith, They shall look on him whom they pierced.

* Zech. 12.10. * Matt. 27.57.

38 ¶ * And after this, Joseph of Arimathea (being a disciple of Jesus, but secretly for fear of the Jews) besought Pilate, that he might take away the body of Jesus: and Pilate gave him leave: he came therefore and took the body of Jesus.

Mark 14.

39 And there came also Nicodemus, which at the first came to Jesus by night, and brought a mixture of myrrhe, and aloes, about an hundred pound *weight*.

40 Then took they the body of Jesus, and wound it in linen clothes, with the spices, as ¶ manner of the Jews is to bury.

41 Now in the place where he was crucified, there was a garden, and in the garden a new sepulchre, wherein was never man yet laid.

42 There laid they Jesus therefore, because of the Jews preparation-day, for the sepulchre was nigh at hand.

CHAP. XX.

1 Mary cometh to the sepulchre, 2 ignorant of the resurrection. 11 Jesus appeareth to Mary, 19 and others.

THE * first day of the week cometh Mary Magdalene early, when it was yet dark, unto the sepulchre, and seeth the

* Matt. 28.1. mar. 16.9.

the stone taken away from the sepulchre.

2 Then she runneth, and cometh to Simon Peter, and to the * other disciple whom Jesus loved, and saith unto them, They have taken away the Lord out of the sepulchre, and we know not where they have laid him.

*Chap. 13.23. 21.20.

3 Peter therefore went forth, and that other disciple, and came to the sepulchre.

4 So they ran both together: and the other disciple did outrun Peter, and came first to the sepulchre.

5 And he stooping down, and looking in, saw the linen clothes lying; yet went he not in.

6 Then cometh Simon Peter following him, and went into the sepulchre, and seeth the linen clothes lie,

7 And the napkin that was about his head, not lying with the linen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by it self.

8 Then went in also that other disciple, which came first to the sepulchre, and he saw, and believed.

9 For as yet they knew not the scripture, that he must rise again from the dead.

10 Then the disciples went away again unto their own home.

11 ¶ But Mary stood without at the sepulchre weeping: and as she wept, she stooped down, and looked into the sepulchre,

12 And seeth two angels in white, sitting, the one at the head and the other at the feet, where the body of Jesus had lain.

13 And they say unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith unto them, Because they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him.

14 And when she had thus said, she turned her self back, and saw Jesus standing, and knew not that it was Jesus.

15 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? She supposing him to be the gardiner, saith unto him, Sir, if thou have born him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away.

16 Jesus saith unto her, Mary. She turned her self, and saith unto him, Rabboni, which is to say, Master.

17 Jesus saith unto her, Touch me not: for I am not yet ascended to my Father, but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto my Father, and your Father, and to my God, and your God.

18 Mary Magdalene came and told the disciples that she had seen the Lord, and that he had spoken these things unto her.

Mark 16. 14. 19 ¶ Then the same day at evening, being the first day of the week, when the doors were shut, where the disciples were assembled for fear of the Jews, came Jesus and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you.

20 And when he had so said, he shewed unto them his hands and his side. Then were the disciples glad when they saw the Lord.

21 Then said Jesus to them again, Peace be unto you: as my Father hath sent me, even so send I you.

22 And when he had said this, he breathed on them, and saith unto them, Receive ye the holy Ghost.

23 * Whose soever sins ye remit, they are remitted unto them, & whose soever sins ye retain, they are retained.

Matt. 18. 18.

24 ¶ But Thomas, one of the twelve, called Didymus, was not with them when Jesus came.

25 The other disciples therefore said unto him, We have seen the Lord. But he said unto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not believe.

26 ¶ And after eight dayes again his disciples were within, and Thomas with them: then came Jesus, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace be unto you.

27 Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands, and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side, and be not faithless, but believing.

28 And Thomas answered and said unto him, My Lord, and my God.

29 Jesus saith unto him, Thomas, because thou hast seen me, thou hast believed: blessed are they that have not seen, and yet have believed.

30 ¶ * And many other signes truly did Jesus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this book:

*Chap. 21.25.

31 But these are written, that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God, and that believing, ye might have life through his Name.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Christ appeareth to his disciples bring a fishing: 12 He dineth with them, 18 and foretelleth Peter of his death.

AFter these things Jesus shewed himself again to the disciples at the sea of Tiberias, and on this wise shewed he himself.

2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas, called Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the sons of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples.

3 Simon Peter saith unto them, I go a fishing. They say unto him, We also go with thee. They went forth, and entered into a ship immediately, and that night they caught nothing.

4 But when the morning was now come, Jesus stood on the shore: but the disciples knew not that it was Jesus.

5 Then Jesus saith unto them, Children, have ye any meat? They answered him, No. ‖ Or, Sirs.

6 And he said unto them, Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall finde. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it, for the multitude of fishes.

7 Therefore that disciple whom Jesus loved, saith unto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt his fishers coat unto him, (for he was naked) and did cast himself into the sea.

8 And the other disciples came in a little ship (for they were not far from land, but as it were two hundred cubits) dragging the net with fishes.

9 Assoon then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coals there, and fish laid thereon, and bread.

10 Jesus saith unto them, Bring of the fish which ye have now caught.

11 Simon Peter went up, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, an hundred and fifty and three: and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken.

12 Jesus saith unto them, Come and dine. And none of the disciples durst ask him,

him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

13 Jesus then cometh, and taketh bread, and giveth them, and fish likewise.

14 This is now the third time that Jesus shewed himself to his disciples, after that he was risen from the dead.

15 ¶ So when they had dined, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon, son of Jonas, loveſt thou me more then theſe? He ſaith unto him, Yea, Lord, thou knoweſt that I love thee. He ſaith unto him, Feed my lambs.

16 He ſaith to him again the ſecond time, Simon, ſon of Jonas, loveſt thou me? He ſaith unto him, Yea, Lord, thou knoweſt that I love thee. He ſaith unto him, Feed my ſheep.

17 He ſaid unto him the third time, Simon, ſon of Jonas, loveſt thou me? Peter was grieved, becauſe he ſaid unto him the third time, Loveſt thou me? And he ſaid unto him, Lord, thou knoweſt all things, thou knoweſt that I love thee. Jeſus ſaith unto him, Feed my ſheep.

18 Verily, verily I ſay unto thee, When thou waſt young, thou girdedſt thy ſelf, and walkedſt whither thou wouldeſt: but when thou ſhalt be old, thou ſhalt ſtretch forth thy hands, and another ſhall gird thee, and carry thee whither thou wouldeſt not.

19 This ſpake he, ſignifying by what death he ſhould glorifie God. And when he had ſpoken this, he ſaith unto him, Follow me.

20 Then Peter turning about, ſeeth the diſciple * whom Jeſus loved, following, which alſo leaned on his breſt at ſupper, and ſaid, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee? * Chap. 13.23. & 20.2.

21 Peter ſeeing him, ſaith to Jeſus, Lord, and what ſhall this man do?

22 Jeſus ſaith unto him, If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee? Follow thou me.

23 Then went this ſaying abroad among the brethren, that that diſciple ſhould not die: yet Jeſus ſaid not unto him, He ſhall not die; but if I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee?

24 This is the diſciple which teſtifieth of theſe things, and wrote theſe things, and we know that his teſtimony is true.

25 * And there are alſo many other things which Jeſus did, the which if they ſhould be written every one, I ſuppoſe that even the world it ſelf could not contain the books that ſhould be written. Amen. * Chap. 20.30.

¶ THE ACTS OF THE APOSTLES.

CHAP. I.

1 A repetition of part of Chriſts hiſtory after his paſſion: 9 Of his aſcenſion. 24 The apoſtles giving themſelves to prayer, 26 chuſe Matthias in the place of Judas.

THE former treatiſe have I made, O Theophilus, of all that Jeſus began both to do and teach,

2 Until the day in which he was taken up, after that he through the holy Ghoſt had given commandments unto the apoſtles whom he had choſen.

3 To whom alſo he ſhewed himſelf alive after his paſſion, by many infallible proofs, being ſeen of them fourty dayes, and ſpeaking of the things pertaining to the kingdom of God:

4 And || being aſſembled together with them, commanded them that they ſhould not depart from Jeruſalem, but wait for the promiſe of the Father, * which, *ſaith he*, ye have heard of me. || *Or*, eating together with them. * Luke 24.49. * Matt. 3.11.

5 * For John truly baptized with water, but ye ſhall be baptized with the holy Ghoſt, not many dayes hence.

6 When they therefore were come together, they aſked of him, ſaying, Lord, wilt thou at this time reſtore again the kingdom to Iſrael?

7 And he ſaid unto them, It is not for you to know the times or § ſeaſons, which the Father hath put in his own power.

8 * But ye ſhall receive || power, after that the holy Ghoſt is come upon you: and ye ſhall be witneſſes unto me both in Jeruſalem, and in all Judea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermoſt part of the earth. * Chap. 2.1. || *Or*, the power of the holy Ghoſt coming upon you. * Luke 24.51.

9 * And when he had ſpoken theſe things, while they beheld, he was taken up, and a cloud received him out of their ſight.

10 And while they looked ſtedfaſtly toward heaven, as he went up, behold, two men ſtood by them in white apparell,

11 Which alſo ſaid, Ye men of Galilee, why ſtand ye gazing up into heaven? this ſame Jeſus, which is taken up from you into heaven, ſhall ſo come in like manner as ye have ſeen him go into heaven.

12 Then returned they unto Jeruſalem from the mount, called Olivet, which is from Jeruſalem a ſabbath dayes journey.

13 And when they were come in, they went up into an upper room, where abode both Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, James *the ſon* of Alpheus, and Simon Zelotes, and Judas *the brother* of James.

14 Theſe all continued with one accord in prayer and ſupplication, with the women, and Mary the mother of Jeſus, and with his brethren.

15 ¶ And in thoſe dayes, Peter ſtood up in the midſt of the diſciples, and ſaid, (the number of names together were about an hundred and twenty)

16 Men and brethren, this ſcripture muſt needs have been fulfilled, which the holy Ghoſt by the mouth of David ſpake before concerning Judas, which was guide to them that took Jeſus. * Pſal. 41.9.

17 For he was numbered with us, and had obtained part of this miniſtery.

18 * Now this man purchaſed a field with the reward of iniquity, and falling headlong, he burſt aſunder in the midſt, and all his bowels guſhed out. * Matt. 27.7.

19 And it was known unto all the dwellers at Jeruſalem, inſomuch as that field is called in their proper tongue, Aceldama, that is to ſay, The field of blood.

20 * For it is written in the book of pſalms, Let his habitation be deſolate, and let no man dwell therein: * and his || biſhoprick let another take. * Pſal. 69.25. * Pſal. 109.7. || *Or*, office or charge.

21 Wherefore of theſe men which have companied with us all the time that the Lord Jeſus went in and out among us,

22 Beginning from the baptiſme of John, unto that ſame day that he was taken up from us, muſt one be ordained to be

be a witnesse with us of his resurrection.
23 And they appointed two, Joseph called Barsabas, who was surnamed Justus, and Matthias.
24 And they prayed, and said, Thou Lord, which knowest the hearts of all men, shew whether of these two thou hast chosen,
25 That he may take part of this ministery and apostleship: from which Judas by transgression fell, that he might go to his own place.
26 And they gave forth their lots, and the lot fell upon Matthias, and he was numbered with the eleven apostles.

CHAP. II.

1 The apostles filled with the holy Ghost, and speaking divers languages, are admired by some, and derided by others. 37 Peter baptizeth a great number that were converted.

AND when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.
2 And suddenly there came a sound from heaven, as of a rushing mighty winde, and it filled all the house where they were sitting.
3 And there appeared unto them cloven tongues, like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them.
4 And they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as ‖ Spirit gave them utterance.
5 And there were dwelling at Jerusalem Jews, devout men, out of every nation under heaven.
6 Now † when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were ‖ confounded, because that every man heard them speak in his own language.
7 And they were all amazed, and marvelled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speak, Galileans?
8 And how hear we every man in our own tongue, wherein we were born?
9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Judea, and Cappadocia, in Pontus, & Asia,
10 Phrygia, & Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Libya, about Cyrene, and strangers of Rome, Jews and proselytes,
11 Cretes, and Arabians, we do hear them speak in our tongues the wonderfull works of God.
12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, What meaneth this?
13 Others mocking, said, These men are full of new wine.
14 ¶ But Peter standing up with the eleven, lift up his voice, and said unto them, Ye men of Judea, and all ye that dwell at Jerusalem, be this known unto you, and hearken to my words:
15 For these are not drunken, as ye suppose, seeing it is but the third hour of the day.
16 *But this is that which was spoken by the prophet Joel,
17 And it shall come to passe in the last dayes, (saith God) I will pour out of my Spirit upon all flesh: and your sons and your daughters shall prophesie, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams:
18 And on my servants, and on my hand-maidens, I will pour out in those dayes of my Spirit, and they shal prophesie:
19 And I will shew wonders in heaven above, and signes in the earth beneath: blood, and fire, and vapour of smoke.
20 *The sun shall be turned into darkenesse, and § moon into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come.
21 * And it shall come to passe, that whosoever shall call on the Name of the Lord, shall be saved.
22 Ye men of Israel, hear these words, Jesus of Nazareth a man approved of God among you, by miracles, wonders, and signes, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye your selves also know:
23 Him, being delivered by the determinate counsell and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain:
24 Whom God hath raised up, having loosed the paines of death, because it was not possible that he should be holden of it.
25 For David speaketh concerning him, * I foresaw the Lord always before my face, for he is on my right hand, that I should not be moved.
26 Therefore did my heart rejoyce, and my tongue was glad, moreover also, my flesh shall rest in hope:
27 Because thou wilt not leave my soul in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine holy One to see corruption.
28 Thou hast made known to me the wayes of life, thou shalt make me full of joy with thy countenance.
29 Men and brethren, ‖ let me freely speak unto you * of the patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with us unto this day:
30 Therefore being a prophet, * and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loins, according to the flesh, he would raise up Christ to sit on his throne:
31 He seeing this before, spake of the resurrection of Christ, *that his soul was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption.
32 This Jesus hath God raised up, whereof we all are witnesses.
33 Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the holy Ghost, he hath shed forth this, which ye now see and hear.
34 For David is not ascended into the heavens: but he saith himself, * The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,
35 Until I make thy foes thy foot-stool.
36 Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Jesus, whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ.
37 ¶ Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Peter, and to the rest of the apostles, Men and brethren, what shall we do?
38 Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the Name of Jesus Christ, for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the holy Ghost.
39 For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call.
40 And with many other words did he testifie, and exhort, saying, Save your selves from this untoward generation.
41 ¶ Then they that gladly received his word, were baptized: and the same

day

† Or, when this voice was made.
‖ Or, troubled in minde.
* Joel 2.31.
* Rom. 10.13.
* Psal. 16.9.
‖ Or, I may.
* 1 Kin. 2.10.
* Psal. 132.11.
* Psal. 16.11.
* Psal. 110.1.

day there were added unto them about three thousand soules.

42 And they continued stedfastly in the apostles doctrine, and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

43 And fear came upon every soul: and many wonders and signes were done by the apostles.

44 And all that beleeved were together, and had all things common,

45 And sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all men, as every man had need.

46 And they continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread ‖ from house to house, did eat their meat with gladnesse, and singlenesse of heart,

‖ Or, at home.

47 Praising God, and having favour with all the people. And the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved.

CHAP. III.

1 Peter and John going to the temple, restore a lame man to his feet, 12 professe the cure to be done by Gods power, and not by them.

NOw Peter and John went up together into the temple at the hour of prayer, *being* the ninth hour.

2 And a certain man, lame from his mothers womb, was carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the temple, which is called Beautifull, to aske alms of them that entered into the temple.

3 Who seeing Peter and John about to go into the temple, asked an alms.

4 And Peter fastening his eyes upon him, with John, said, Look on us.

5 And he gave heed unto them, expecting to receive something of them.

6 Then Peter said, Silver and gold have I none, but such as I have give I thee: In the Name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth rise up and walk.

7 And he took him by the right hand, and lift him up, and immediately his feet and ancle bones received strength.

8 And he leaping up, stood and walked, and entered with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God.

9 And all the people saw him walking, and praising God.

10 And they knew that it was he which sat for alms at the Beautifull gate of the temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened unto him.

11 And as the lame man which was healed, held Peter and John, all the people ran together unto them in the porch that is called Solomons, greatly wondering.

12 ¶ And when Peter saw it, he answered unto the people, Ye men of Israel, why marvell ye at this? or why look ye so earnestly on us, as though by our own power, or holinesse, we had made this man to walk?

13 The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the God of our fathers hath glorified his Son Jesus, whom ye delivered up, and denied him in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let him go.

14 * But ye denied the holy One, and the just, and desired a murderer to be granted unto you;

* Matt. 27.20.

15 And killed the ‖ prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead, whereof we are witnesses.

‖ Or, author.

16 And his Name, through faith in his Name, hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know: yea, the faith which is by him, hath given him this perfect soundnesse in the presence of you all.

17 And now, brethren, I wot that through ignorance ye did it, as did also your rulers.

18 But those things which God before had shewed by the mouth of all his prophets, that Christ should suffer, he hath so fulfilled.

19 ¶ Repent ye therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord.

20 And he shall send Jesus Christ, which before was preached unto you.

21 Whom the heaven must receive until the times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets, since the world began.

22 * For Moses truly said unto the fathers, A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me; him shall ye hear in all things, whatsoever he shall say unto you.

* Deut. 18.15, chap. 7.37.

23 And it shall come to passe, that every soul which will not hear that prophet, shall be destroyed from among the people.

24 Yea, and all the prophets from Samuel and those that follow after, as many as have spoken, have likewise foretold of these dayes.

25 Ye are the children of the prophets, and of the covenant which God made with our fathers, * saying unto Abraham, And in thy seed shall all the kindreds of the earth be blessed.

* Gen. 22.3.

26 Unto you first, God having raised up his Son Jesus, sent him to blesse you, in turning away every one of you from his iniquities.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The rulers of the Jews offended with Peter and John, examine them. 8 Peters boldnesse: 13 they are commanded not to preach in Christs Name.

AND as they spake unto the people, the priests, and the ‖ captain of the temple, & the Sadducees came upon them,

‖ Or, rulers.

2 Being grieved that they taught the people, and preached through Jesus the resurrection from the dead.

3 And they laid hands on them, and put them in hold unto the next day: for it was now eventide.

4 Howbeit, many of them which heard the word, beleeved, and the number of the men was about five thousand.

5 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that their rulers, and elders, and scribes,

6 And Annas the high priest, and Caiaphas, and John, & Alexander, and as many as were of the kinred of the high priest, were gathered together at Jerusalem.

7 And when they had set them in the midst, they asked, By what power, or by what name have ye done this?

8 Then Peter filled with the holy Ghost, said unto them, Ye rulers of the people, and elders of Israel,

9 If we this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what means he is made whole,

10 Be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, even

even by him doth this man stand here before you whole.

Psal. 118.22. Matth. 21.42. 11 * This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner.

12 Neither is there salvation in any other, for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.

13 ¶ Now when they saw the boldness of Peter & John, and perceived that they were unlearned, and ignorant men, they marvelled, and they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Jesus.

14 And beholding the man which was healed standing with them, they could say nothing against it.

15 But when they had commanded them to go aside out of the councell, they conferred among themselves,

16 Saying, What shall we do to these men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath been done by them, is manifest to all them that dwell in Jerusalem, and we cannot deny it.

17 But that it spread no farther among the people, let us straitly threaten them, that they speak henceforth to no man in this Name.

18 And they called them, and commanded them not to speak at all, nor teach in the Name of Jesus.

19 But Peter and John answered and said unto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God, to hearken unto you more then unto God, judge ye.

20 For we cannot but speak the things which we have seen and heard.

21 So when they had further threatened them, they let them go, finding nothing how they might punish them, because of the people: for all men glorified God for that which was done.

22 For the man was above fourty years old, on whom this miracle of healing was shewed.

23 ¶ And being let go, they went to their own company, and reported all that the chief priests and elders had said unto them.

24 And when they heard that, they lift up their voice to God with one accord, and said, Lord, thou art God, which hast made heaven and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is;

Psal. 2. 25 * Who by the mouth of thy servant David hast said, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vain things?

26 The kings of the earth stood up, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Christ.

27 For of a truth, against thy holy childe Jesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel were gathered together,

28 For to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done.

29 And now, Lord, behold their threatnings, and grant unto thy servants, that with all boldness they may speak thy word,

30 By stretching forth thine hand to heal, and that signes & wonders may be done by the Name of thy holy childe Jesus.

31 ¶ And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together, and they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldness.

32 And the multitude of them that believed, were of one heart, and of one soul: neither said any of them that ought of the things which he possessed was his own, but they had all things common.

33 And with great power gave the apostles witnesse of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus, and great grace was upon them all.

34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: for as many as were possessours of lands, or houses, sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold,

35 And laid them down at the apostles feet: and distribution was made unto every man, according as he had need.

36 And Joses, who by the apostles was surnamed Barnabas, (which is, being interpreted, The son of consolation) a Levite, and of the country of Cyprus,

37 Having land, sold it, and brought the money, & laid it at the apostles feet.

CHAP. V.

5. 10 *Ananias and Sapphira fall down dead.* 12 *The apostles work many miracles:* 17 *They are imprisoned,* 19 *and delivered by an angel.*

BUt a certain man, named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession,

2 And kept back *part* of the price, his wife also being privie *to it*, and brought a certain part, & laid it at the apostles feet.

3 But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart, || to lie to the holy Ghost, and to keep back *part* of the price of the land?

|| *Or,* to deceive.

4 Whiles it remained, was it not thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in thine own power? why hast thou conceived this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied unto men, but unto God.

5 And Ananias hearing these words, fell down, and gave up the ghost: and great fear came on all them that heard these things.

6 And the young men arose, wound him up, and carried him out, and buried him.

7 And it was about the space of three hours after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in.

8 And Peter answered unto her, Tell me whether ye sold the land for so much? And she said, Yea, for so much.

9 Then Peter said unto her, How is it that ye have agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? behold, the feet of them which have buried thy husband, are at the door, and shall carry thee out.

10 Then fell she down straitway at his feet, and yeelded up the ghost: and the young men came in, and found her dead, and carrying her forth, buried her by her husband.

11 And great fear came upon all the church, and upon as many as heard these things.

12 ¶ And by the hands of the apostles were many signes and wonders wrought among the people. (And they were all with one accord in Solomons porch.

13 And of the rest durst no man joyn himself to them: but the people magnified them.

14 And beleevers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women)

15 Insomuch that they brought forth the sick || into the streets, and laid them on beds, and couches, that at the least the

|| *Or,* in every street.

shadow

shadow of Peter passing by, might overshadow some of them.

16 There came also a multitude out of the cities round about unto Jerusalem, bringing sick folks, and them which were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed every one.

17 ¶ Then the high priest rose up, and all they that were with him (which is the sect of the Sadducees) and were filled with ‖ indignation,

‖ Or, envie.

18 And laid their hands on the apostles, and put them in the common prison.

19 But the angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doors, and brought them forth, and said,

20 Go, stand and speak in the temple to the people all the words of this life.

21 And when they heard that, they entered into the temple early in the morning, and taught: but the high priest came, and they that were with him, and called the councell together, and all the senate of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison to have them brought.

22 But when the officers came, and found them not in the prison, they returned, and told,

23 Saying, The prison truly found we shut with all safety, and the keepers standing without before the doors: but when we had opened, we found no man within.

24 Now when the high priest, and the captain of the temple, and the chief priests heard these things, they doubted of them, whereunto this would grow.

25 Then came one and told them, saying, Behold, the men whom ye put in prison, are standing in the temple, and teaching the people.

26 Then went the captain with the officers, and brought them without violence: (for they feared the people, lest they should have been stoned)

27 And when they had brought them, they set them before the councell: and the high priest asked them,

*Chap. 4. 18.

28 Saying, *Did not we straitly command you, that you should not teach in this Name? and behold, ye have filled Jerusalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this mans blood upon us.

29 ¶ Then Peter and the other apostles answered and said, We ought to obey God rather then men.

30 The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, whom ye slew, & hanged on a tree:

31 Him hath God exalted with his right hand, *to be* a Prince and a Saviour, for to give repentance to Israel, and forgivenesse of sins.

32 And we are his witnesses of these things, & so is also the holy Ghost, whom God hath given to them that obey him.

33 ¶ When they heard that, they were cut to the heart, & took counsel to slay them.

34 Then stood there up one in the councell, a Pharisee, named Gamaliel, a doctour of law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the apostles forth a little space,

35 And said unto them, Ye men of Israel, take heed to your selves, what ye intend to do as touching these men:

36 For before these dayes rose up Theudas, boasting himself to be some body, to whom a number of men, about four hundred, joyned themselves: who was slain, & all, as many as ‖ obeyed him, were scattered, and brought to nought.

‖ Or, believed.

37 After this man rose up Judas of Galilee, in the dayes of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: he also perished, and all, even as many as obeyed him, were dispersed.

38 And now I say unto you, Refrain from these men, and let them alone: for if this counsel, or this work be of men, it will come to nought:

39 But if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it, lest haply ye be found even to fight against God.

40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the apostles, and beaten them, they commanded that they should not speak in the Name of Jesus, and let them go.

41 ¶ And they departed from the presence of the councell, rejoycing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his Name.

42 And daily in the temple, and in every house they ceased not to teach and preach Jesus Christ.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The apostles care for the poor, and for preaching the word.* 5 *Deacons chosen, of whom Stephen is one:* 12 *Who is taken,* 13 *and falsely accused.*

AND in those dayes, when the number of the disciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the Grecians against § Hebrews, because their widows were neglected in the daily ministration.

2 Then the twelve called the multitude of the disciples unto them, and said, It is not reason that we should leave the word of God, and serve tables.

3 Wherefore, brethren, look ye out among you seven men of honest report, full of the holy Ghost, and wisdom, whom we may appoint over this businesse.

4 But we will give our selves continually to prayer, & to the ministry of the word.

5 ¶ And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Stephen, a man full of faith, and of the holy Ghost, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas a proselyte of Antioch.

6 Whom they set before the apostles: and when they had prayed, they laid their hands on them.

7 And the word of God increased, and the number of the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem greatly, and a great company of the priests were obedient to the faith.

8 And Stephen full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

9 ¶ Then there arose certain of the synagogue, which is called *the synagogue* of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia, and of Asia, disputing with Stephen:

10 And they were not able to resist the wisdom and the spirit by which he spake.

11 Then they suborned men, which said, We have heard him speak blasphemous words against Moses, and against God.

12 And they stirred up the people, and the elders, and the scribes, and came upon him, and caught him, and brought him to the councell:

13 And set up false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speak blasphemous words against this holy place, and the law.

14 For we have heard him say, That this Jesus of Nazareth shall destroy this place,

place, and shall change the customs which Moses delivered us.

15 And all that sat in the councell, looking stedfastly on him, saw his face, as it had been the face of an angel.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Stephens answer:* 51 *He reprehendeth the peoples rebellion, and murdering of Christ:* 54 *Therefore they stone him to death.*

Then said the high priest, Are these things so?

2 And he said, Men, brethren, & fathers, hearken: The God of glory appeared unto our father Abraham, when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran,

3 And said unto him: *Get thee out of thy country, & from thy kinred, & come into the land which I shall shew thee.

4 Then came he out of the land of the Chaldeans, and dwelt in Charran: and from thence, when his father was dead, he removed him into this land wherein ye now dwell.

5 And he gave him none inheritance in it, no, not *so much as* to set his foot on: yet he promised that he would give it to him for a possession, and to his seed after him, when as yet he had no childe.

6 And God spake on this wise, that his seed should sojourn in a strange land and that they should bring them into bondage, and intreat them evil four hundred yeers.

7 And the nation to whom they shall be in bondage, will I judge, said God: and after that shall they come forth and serve me in this place.

8 * And he gave him the covenant of circumcision: * and so *Abraham* begat Isaac, and circumcised him the eighth day: * and Isaac *begat* Jacob, * and Jacob *begat* the twelve patriarchs.

9 * And the patriarchs moved with envie, sold Joseph into Egypt: but God was with him,

10 And delivered him out of all his afflictions, * and gave him favour and wisdom in the sight of Pharaoh king of Egypt: and he made him governour over Egypt, and all his house.

11 Now there came a dearth over all the land of Egypt, and Chanaan, and great affliction, and our fathers found no sustenance.

12 * But when Jacob heard that there was corn in Egypt, he sent out our fathers first.

13 * And at the second *time* Joseph was made known to his brethren, and Josephs kinred was made known unto Pharao.

14 Then sent Joseph, and called his father Jacob to him, and all his kinred, threescore and fifteen souls.

15 * So Jacob went down into Egypt, * and died, he, and our fathers,

16 And were carried over into Sichem and laid in the sepulchre that Abraham bought for a sum of money of the sons of Emor, *the father* of Sichem.

17 But when the time of the promise drew nigh, which God had sworn to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt,

18 Till another king arose, which knew not Joseph.

19 The same dealt subtilly with our kinred, and evil intreated our fathers, so that they cast out their young children, to the end they might not live.

20 * In which time Moses was born, and * was ‖ exceeding fair, and nourished up in his fathers house three moneths:

21 And when he was cast out, Pharaohs daughter took him up, and nourished him for her own son.

22 And Moses was learned in all the wisdom of the Egyptians, and was mighty in words and in deeds.

23 And when he was full fourty yeers old, it came into his heart to visit his brethren the children of Israel.

24 * And seeing one of them suffer wrong, he defended him, and avenged him that was oppressed, and smote the Egyptian:

25 For he supposed his brethren would have understood, how that God by his hand would deliver them: but they understood not.

26 * And § next day he shewed himself unto them as they strove, and would have set them at one again, saying, Sirs, ye are bre hren, why do yewrong one to another?

27 But he that did his neighbour wrong, thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a ruler, and a Judge over us?

28 Wilt thou kill me as thou didst the Egyptian yesterday?

29 Then fled Moses at this saying, and was a stranger in the land of Madian, where he begat two sons.

30 * And when fourty yeers were expired, there appeared to him in the wilderneſſe of mount Sina an angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bush.

31 When Moses saw it, he wondered at the sight, and as he drew neer to behold it, the voice of the Lord came unto him,

32 *Saying*, I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. Then Moses trembled, and durst not behold.

33 Then said the Lord to him, Put off thy shoes from thy feet: for the place where thou standest is holy ground.

34 I have seen, I have seen the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I have heard their groaning, and am come down to deliver them: and now come, I will send thee into Egypt.

35 This Moses, whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge? the same did God send to be a ruler, and a deliverer, by the hands of the angel which appeared to him in the bush.

36 * He brought them out, after that he had shewed wonders and signes in the land of Egypt, and in the Red sea, * and in the wilderneſſe fourty yeers.

37 ¶ This is that Moses, which said unto the children of Israel, * A prophet shall the Lord your God raiſe up unto you of your brethren, ‖ like unto me: him shall ye hear.

38 * This is he that was in the church in the wilderneſſe with the angel which spake to him in the mount Sina, and with our fathers: who received the lively oracles to give unto us.

39 To whom our fathers would not obey, but thrust *him* from them, & in their hearts turned back again into Egypt,

40 * Saying unto Aaron, Make us gods to go before us: for as for this Moses, which brought us out of § land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

41 And they made a calf in those dayes, and offered sacrifice unto the idol, & rejoyced in the works of their own hands.

42 Then God turned, and gave them
*Amos 5.25. up to worship the host of heaven, * as it is written in the book of the prophets, O ye house of Israel, have ye offered to me slain beasts, and sacrifices by the space of fourty yeers in the wilderneſſe?

43 Yea, ye took up the tabernacle of Moloch, and the ſtar of your god Remphan, figures which ye made, to worſhip them: and I will carry you away beyond Babylon.

44 Our fathers had the tabernacle of witneſſe in the wilderneſſe, as he had ap-
*Exod. 25.40. pointed; ſpeaking unto Moſes, * that he ſhould make it according to the faſhion that he had ſeen:

45 Which alſo our fathers that came after, brought in with Jeſus into the poſſeſſion of the Gentiles, whom God drave out before the face of our fathers, unto the dayes of David,

46 Who found favour before God, and deſired to finde a tabernacle for the God of Jacob.

*1 Chr. 17.12. *Chap. 17.24. 47 *But Solomon built him an houſe.

48 * Howbeit, the moſt High dwelleth not in temples made with hands, as ſaith the prophet,

49 Heaven is my throne, and earth is my footſtool: what houſe will ye build me, ſaith the Lord? or what is the place of my reſt?

50 Hath not my hand made all theſe things?

51 ¶ Ye ſtiff necked and uncircumciſed in heart & ears, ye do alwayes reſiſt the holy Ghoſt: as your fathers did, ſo do ye.

52 Which of the prophets have not your fathers perſecuted? And they have ſlain them which ſhewed before of the coming of the juſt One, of whom ye have been now the betrayers and murderers:

53 Who have received the law by the diſpoſition of angels, & have not kept it.

54 ¶ When they heard theſe things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnaſhed on him with their teeth.

55 But he being full of the holy Ghoſt, looked up ſtedfaſtly into heaven, and ſaw the glory of God, and Jeſus ſtanding on the right hand of God,

56 And ſaid, Behold, I ſee the heavens opened, and the Son of man ſtanding on the right hand of God.

57 Then they cried out with a loud voice, and ſtopped their ears, and ran upon him with one accord,

58 And caſt him out of the city, and ſtoned him: and the witneſſes laid down their clothes at a young mans feet, whoſe name was Saul.

59 And they ſtoned Stephen, calling upon God, and ſaying, Lord Jeſus, receive my ſpirit.

60 And he kneeled down, and cried with a loud voice, Lord, lay not this ſin to their charge. And when he had ſaid this, he fell aſleep.

CHAP. VIII.

¶ *The church planted in Samaria by Philip, 14 is confirmed and enlarged by Peter and John. 26 Philip is ſent to teach and baptize the Ethiopian eunuch.*

AND Saul was conſenting unto his death. And at that time there was a great perſecution againſt ¶ church which was at Jeruſalem, and they were all ſcattered abroad thorowout the regions of Judea, and Samaria, except the apoſtles.

2 And devout men carried Stephen *to his burial*, and made great lamentation over him.

3 As for Saul, he made havock of the church, entering into every houſe, and haling men and women, committed them to priſon.

4 Therefore they that were ſcattered abroad, went every where preaching the word.

5 Then Philip went down to the city of Samaria and preached Chriſt unto them.

6 And the people with one accord gave heed unto thoſe things which Philip ſpake, hearing and ſeeing the miracles which he did.

7 For unclean ſpirits, crying with loud voice, came out of many that were poſſeſſed with them: and many taken with palſies, and that were lame, were healed.

8 And there was great joy in that city.

9 But there was a certain man, called Simon, which before-time in the ſame city uſed ſorcery, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giving out that himſelf was ſome great one.

10 To whom they all gave heed, from the leaſt to the greateſt, ſaying, This man is the great power of God.

11 And to him they had regard, becauſe that of long time he had bewitched them with ſorceries.

12 But when they beleeved Philip, preaching ¶ things concerning the kingdom of God, & the Name of Jeſus Chriſt, they were baptized both men & women.

13 Then Simon himſelf beleeved alſo: and when he was baptized, he continued with Philip, and wondred, beholding the miracles and ſignes which were done.

14 Now when the apoſtles which were at Jeruſalem, heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they ſent unto them Peter and John.

15 Who when they were come down, prayed for them, that they might receive the holy Ghoſt.

16 (For as yet he was fallen upon none of them: onely they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Jeſus.)

17 Then laid they their hands on them, and they received the holy Ghoſt.

18 And when Simon ſaw that through laying on of the apoſtles hands, the holy Ghoſt was given, he offered them money

19 Saying, Give me alſo this power, that on whomſoever I lay hands, he may receive the holy Ghoſt.

20 But Peter ſaid unto him, Thy money periſh with thee, becauſe thou haſt thought that the gift of God may be purchaſed with money.

21 Thou haſt neither part nor lot in this matter, for thy heart is not right in the ſight of God.

22 Repent therefore of this thy wickedneſſe, and pray God, if perhaps ¶ thought of thine heart may be forgiven thee.

23 For I perceive that thou art in the gall of bitterneſſe, and in the bond of iniquity.

24 Then anſwered Simon and ſaid, Pray ye to the Lord for me, that none of theſe things which ye have ſpoken, come upon me.

25 And they, when they had teſtified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Jeruſalem, & preached the goſpel in many villages of the Samaritans.

26 And the angel of the Lord ſpake unto Philip, ſaying, Ariſe, and go toward the ſouth,

south unto the way that goeth down from Jerusalem unto Gaza, which is desert.

27 And he arose, and went: and behold, a man of Ethiopia, an eunuch, of great authority under Candace queen of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treasure, and had come to Jerusalem for to worship,

28 Was returning, and sitting in his charet, read Esaias the prophet.

29 Then the Spirit said unto Philip, Go neer, & joyn thy self to this charet.

30 And Philip ran thither to him, and heard him read the prophet Esaias, and said, Understandest thou what thou readest?

31 And he said, How can I, except some man should guide me? and he desired Philip that he would come up, and sit with him.

32 The place of the scripture which he read was this, *He was led as a sheep to the slaughter, & like a lamb dumb before the shearers, so opened he not his mouth:

33 In his humiliation his judgement was taken away: and who shall declare his generation? for his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the prophet this? of himself, or of some other man?

35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same scripture, and preached unto him Jesus.

36 And as they went on their way, they came unto a certain water: and the eunuch said, See, here is water, what doth hinder me to be baptized?

37 And Philip said, If thou beleevest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And he answered and said, I beleeve that Jesus Christ is the Son of God.

38 And he commanded the charet to stand still: and they went down both into the water, both Philip and the eunuch, and he baptized him.

39 And when they were come up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the eunuch saw him no more: and he went on his way rejoycing.

40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and passing thorow, he preached in all the cities, till he came to Cesarea.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Saul going toward Damascus,* 4 *is striken down to the earth,* 10 *called to the apostleship,* 18 *baptized by Ananias.* 20 *and preacheth Christ.*

AND Saul yet breathing out threatnings, and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went unto the high priest,

2 And desired of him letters to Damascus, to the synagogues, that if he found any of this way, whether they were men or women, he might bring them bound unto Jerusalem.

3 And as he journeyed, he came neer Damascus: and suddenly there shined round about him a light from heaven.

4 And he fell to the earth, and heard a voice, saying unto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

5 And he said, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest: it is hard for thee to kick against the pricks.

6 And he trembling and astonished said, Lord, what wilt thou have me to do? And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must do.

7 And the men which journeyed with him stood speechless, hearing a voice, but seeing no man.

8 And Saul arose from the earth, and when his eyes were opened, he saw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought him into Damascus.

9 And he was three dayes without sight, and neither did eat nor drink.

10 ¶ And there was a certain disciple at Damascus, named Ananias: and to him said the Lord in a vision, Ananias. And he said, Behold, I *am here,* Lord.

11 And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into the street, which is called, Straight, and enquire in the house of Judas, for one called Saul of Tarsus: for behold, he prayeth,

12 And hath seen in a vision a man, named Ananias, coming in, and putting his hand on him, that he might receive his sight.

13 Then Ananias answered, Lord, I have heard by many of this man, how much evil he hath done to thy saints at Jerusalem:

14 And here he hath authority from the chief priests to binde all that call on thy Name.

15 But the Lord said unto him, Go thy way: for he is a chosen vessel unto me, to bear my Name before the Gentiles, and kings, and the children of Israel.

16 For I will shew him how great things he must suffer for my Names sake.

17 And Ananias went his way, and entered into the house, and putting his hands on him, said, Brother Saul, the Lord, (even Jesus that appeared unto thee in the way as thou camest) hath sent me, that thou mightest receive thy sight, and be filled with the holy Ghost.

18 And immediately there fell from his eyes as it had been scales, and he received sight forthwith, and arose, and was baptized.

19 And when he had received meat, he was strengthened. Then was Saul certain dayes with the disciples which were at Damascus.

20 And straightway he preached Christ in the synagogues, that he is the Son of God.

21 But all that heard him were amazed, and said, Is not this he that destroyed them which called on this Name in Jerusalem, and came hither for that intent, that he might bring them bound unto the chief priests?

22 But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Jews which dwelt at Damascus, proving that this is very Christ.

23 ¶ And after that many dayes were fulfilled, the Jews took counsel to kill him. *2 Cor. 11. 32.

24 But their laying await was known of Saul: and they watched the gates day and night to kill him.

25 Then the disciples took him by night, and let him down by the wall in a basket.

26 And when Saul was come to Jerusalem, he assayed to joyn himself to the disciples, but they were all afraid of him and beleeved not that he was a disciple.

27 But Barnabas took him, and brought him to the apostles, and declared unto

them how he had seen the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damascus in the Name of Jesus.

28 And he was with them coming in and going out at Jerusalem.

29 And he spake boldly in the Name of the Lord Jesus, and disputed against the Grecians: but they went about to slay him.

30 Which when the brethren knew, they brought him down to Cesarea, and sent him forth to Tarsus.

31 Then had the churches rest thorowout all Judea, and Galilee, and Samaria, and were edified, and walking in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the holy Ghost, were multiplied.

32 ¶ And it came to passe, as Peter passed thorowout all quarters, he came down also to the saints which dwelt at Lydda.

33 And there he found a certain man, named Aeneas: which had kept his bed eight yeers, and was sick of the palsie.

34 And Peter said unto him, Aeneas, Jesus Christ maketh thee whole: arise, and make thy bed. And he arose immediately.

35 And all that dwelt at Lydda and Saron, saw him, and turned to the Lord.

36 ¶ Now there was at Joppa a certain disciple, named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: this woman was full of good works, and alms-deeds which she did.

37 And it came to passe in those dayes that she was sick, and dyed: whom when they had washed, they laid her in an upper chamber.

38 And forasmch as Lydda was nigh to Joppa, and the disciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent unto him two men, desiring him that he would not || delay to come to them.

|| Or, be grieved.

39 Then Peter arose, and went with them: when he was come, they brought him into the upper chamber: and all the widows stood by him weeping, and shewing the coats and garments which Dorcas made, while she was with them.

40 But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled down, and prayed, and turning him to the body, said, Tabitha, Arise. And she opened her eyes: and when she saw Peter, she sat up.

41 And he gave her his hand, and lift her up: and when he had called the saints and widows, presented her alive.

42 And it was known thorowout all Joppa, and many beleeved in the Lord.

43 And it came to passe, that he tarried many dayes in Joppa, with one Simon a tanner.

CHAP. X.

5 Cornelius sendeth for Peter, 11 who by a vision, 15 20 is taught not to despise the Gentiles. 34 Peter preacheth.

THere was a certain man in Cesarea, called Cornelius, a centurion of the band called the Italian band,

2 A devout man, and one that feared God with all his house, which gave much alms to the people, and prayed to God alway:

3 He saw in a vision evidently, about the ninth hour of the day, an angel of God coming in to him, and saying unto him, Cornelius.

4 And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and said, What is it, lord? And he said unto him, Thy prayers and thine alms are come up for a memorial before God.]

5 And now send men to Joppa, and call for one Simon, whose surname is Peter.

6 He lodgeth with one Simon a tanner, whose house is by the sea-side: he shall tell thee what thou oughtest to do.

7 And when the angel which spake unto Cornelius was departed, he called two of his houshold servants, and a devout souldier of them that waited on him continually.

8 And when he had declared all these things unto them, he sent them to Joppa.

9 ¶ On the morrow as they went on their journey, and drew nigh unto the city, Peter went up upon the house to pray, about the sixth hour.

10 And he became very hungry, and would have eaten: but while they made ready, he fell into a trance,

11 And saw heaven opened, and a certain vessell descending unto him, as it had been a great sheet, knit at the four corners, and let down to the earth:

12 Wherein were all manner of four-footed beasts of the earth, and wilde beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.

13 And there came a voice to him, Rise, Peter: kill, and eat.

14 But Peter said, Not so, Lord: for I have never eaten any thing that is common or unclean.

15 And the voice spake unto him again the second time, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

16 This was done thrice: and the vessell was received up again into heaven.

17 Now while Peter doubted in himself, what this vision which he had seen, should mean: behold, the men which were sent from Cornelius, had made enquiry for Simons house, and stood before the gate,

18 And called, and asked, whether Simon, which was surnamed Peter, were lodged there.

19 ¶ While Peter thought on the vision, the spirit said unto him, Behold, three men seek thee.

20 Arise therefore and get thee down, and go with them, doubting nothing; for I have sent them.

21 Then Peter went down to the men which were sent unto him from Cornelius, and said, Behold, I am he whom ye seek: what is the cause wherefore ye are come?

22 And they said, Cornelius the centurion, a just man, and one that feareth God, and of good report among all the nation of the Jews, was warned from God by an holy angel, to send for thee into his house, and to hear words of thee.

23 Then called he them in, and lodged them: and on the morrow Peter went away with them, and certain brethren from Joppa accompanied him.

24 And the morrow after they entered into Cesarea: and Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinsmen and neer friends.

25 And as Peter was comming in, Cornelius met him, and fell down at his feet, and worshipped him.

26 But Peter took him up, saying, Stand up, I my self also am a man.

27 And as he talked with him, he went in, and found many that were come together.

28 And he said unto them, Ye know how

how that it is an unlawfull thing for a man that is a Jew, to keep company, or come unto one of another nation: but God hath shewed me, that I should not call any man common or unclean.

29 Therefore came I unto you without gain-saying assoon as I was sent for. I ask therefore for what intent ye have sent for me.

30 And Cornelius said, Four dayes ago I was fasting untill this hour, and at the ninth hour I prayed in my house, and behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing,

31 And said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine alms are had in remembrance in the sight of God.

32 Send therefore to Joppa, and call hither Simon whose surname is Peter; he is lodged in the house of one Simon a tanner, by the sea side, who when he cometh, shall speak unto thee.

33 Immediately therefore I sent to thee, and thou hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here present before God, to hear all things that are commanded thee of God.

34 ¶ Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, * Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons;

Deut. 10.17. 2 Chron. 19.7. Rom. 2.11. 1 Pet. 1.17.

35 But in every nation, he that feareth him, and worketh righteousnesse, is accepted with him.

36 The word which God sent unto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Jesus Christ: (he is Lord of all)

37 That word (I say) you know, which was published thorowout all Judea, and began from Galilee, after the baptisme which John preached:

38 How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the holy Ghost, and with power, who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil: for God was with him.

39 And we are witnesses of all things which he did, both in the land of the Jews, and in Jerusalem, whom they slew, and hanged on a tree:

40 Him God raised up the third day, and shewed him openly,

41 Not to all the people, but unto witnesses, chosen before of God, even to us, who did eat and drink with him, after he rose from the dead.

42 And he commanded us to preach unto the people, and to testifie that it is he which was ordained of God to be the Judge of quick and dead.

43 *To him give all the prophets witnesse, that through his Name whosoever beleeveth in him, shall receive remission of sins.

Jere. 31.34. with Heb. 8.12.

44 ¶ While Peter yet spake these words, the holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word.

45 And they of the circumcision which beleeved, were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the holy Ghost.

46 For they heard them speak with tongues, and magnifie God. Then answered Peter,

47 Can any man forbid waters, that these should not be baptized, which have received the holy Ghost, as well as we?

48 And he commanded them to be baptized in the name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarry certain dayes.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Peter accused for going in to the Gentiles,* 5 *maketh his defence,* 18 *which is accepted.* 19 *The gospel is spread.*

AND the apostles and brethren that were in Judea, heard that the Gentiles had also recieved the word of God.

2 And when Peter was come up to Jerusalem, they that were of the circumcision contended with him,

3 Saying, Thou wentest in to men uncircumcised, and didst eat with them.

4 But Peter rehearsed the matter from the beginning, and expounded it by order unto them, saying,

5 I was in the city of Joppa, praying, and in a trance I saw a vision, A certain vessell descend, as it had been a great sheet, let down from heaven by four corners, and it came even to me.

6 Upon the which, when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, and saw fourfooted beasts of the earth, and wilde beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.

7 And I heard a voice saying unto me, Arise, Peter, slay and eat.

8 But I said, Not so, Lord: for nothing common or unclean hath at any time entered into my mouth.

9 But the voice answered me again from heaven, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

10 And this was done three times, and all were drawn up again into heaven.

11 And behold, immediately there were three men already come unto the house where I was, sent from Cesarea unto me.

12 And the spirit bade me go with them, nothing doubting. Moreover these six brethren accompanied me, and we entered into the mans house:

13 And he shewed us how he had seen an angel in his house, which stood and said unto him, Send men to Joppa, and call for Simon, whose surname is Peter:

14 Who shall tell thee words, whereby thou and all thy house shall be saved.

15 And as I began to speak, the holy Ghost fell on them, * as on us at the beginning.

* Chap. 2.4.

16 Then remembered I the word of the Lord, how that he said, * John indeed baptized with water: but ye shall be baptized with the holy Ghost.

* John 1.26.

17 Forasmuch then as God gave them the like gift as he did unto us, who beleeved on the LORD Jesus Christ: what was I that I could withstand God?

18 When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life.

19 ¶ *Now they which were scattered abroad upon the persecution that arose about Stephen, travelled as far as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none, but unto the Jews onely.

* Chap. 8.1.

20 And some of them were men of Cyprus and Cyrene, which when they were come to Antioch, spake unto the Grecians, preaching the Lord Jesus.

21 And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number beleeved, and turned unto the Lord.

22 ¶ Then tidings of these things came unto the ears of the church which was in Jerusalem: and they sent forth Barnabas, that he should go as far as Antioch:

23 Who when he came, and had seen the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart they would cleave unto the Lord.

24 For he was a good man, and full of the holy Ghost, and of faith: and much people was added unto the Lord.

25 Then departed Barnabas to Tarsus, for to seek Saul.

26 And when he had found him, he brought him unto Antioch. And it came to passe, that a whole yeer they assembled themselves ‖ with the church, and taught much people, and § disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.

‖ Or, In the church.

27 ¶ And in these dayes came prophets from Jerusalem unto Antioch.

28 And there stood up one of them, named Agabus, and signified by the spirit, that there should be great dearth throwout all the world: which came to passe in the dayes of Claudius Cesar.

29 Then the disciples, every man according to his ability, determined to send relief unto the brethren which dwelt in Judea.

30 Which also they did, and sent it to the elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

CHAP. XII.

1 Herod persecuteth the Christians. 2 killeth James. 4 imprisoneth Peter: who is delivered by the angel.

NOw about that time Herod the king ‖ streched forth his hands to vex certain of the church.

‖ Or, began.

2 And he killed James the brother of John with the sword.

3 And because he saw it pl∙ased the Jews, he proceeded further to take Peter also: (then were the dayes of unleavened bread.)

4 And when he had apprehended him, he put him in prison, and delivered him to four quaternions of souldiers to keep him, intending after Easter to bring him forth to the people.

5 Peter therefore was kept in prison, but ‖ prayer was made without ceasing of the church unto God for him.

‖ Or, instant & earnest prayer was made.

6 And when Herod would have brought him forth, the same night Peter was sleeping between two souldiers, bound with two chains, and the keepers before the door kept the prison.

7 And behold, the angel of the Lord came upon him, and a light shined in the prison: and he smote Peter on the side, and raised him up saying, Arise up quickly. And his chains fell off from his hands.

8 And the angel said unto him, Gird thy self and binde on thy sandals: and so he did. And he saith unto him, Cast thy garment about thee and follow me.

9 And he went out and followed him, and wist not that it was true which was done by the angel: but thought he saw a vision.

10 When they were past the first and the second ward, they came unto the iron gate that leadeth unto the city, which opened to them of his own accord: and they went out, and passed on thorow one street, and forthwith the angel departed from him.

11 And when Peter was come to himself, he said, Now I know of a surety, that the LORD hath sent his angel, and hath delivered me out of the hand of Herod, and from all the expectation of the people of the Jews.

12 And when he had considered the thing, he came to the house of Mary the mother of John, whose surname was Mark, where many were gathered together praying.

13 And as Peter knocked at the door of the gate, a damsell came ‖ to hearken, named Rhoda.

‖ Or, ask who was there.

14 And when she knew Peters voice, she opened not the gate for gladnesse, but ran in and told how Peter stood before the gate.

15 And they said unto her, Thou art mad. But she constantly affirmed that it was even so. Then said they, It is his angel.

16 But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened *the door*, and saw him, they were astonished.

17 But he beckening unto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared unto them how the Lord had brought him out of the prison. And he said, Go, shew these things unto James, & to the brethren. And he departed, and went into another place.

18 Now assoon as it was day, there was no small stir among the souldiers, what was become of Peter.

19 And when Herod had sought for him, and found him not, he examined the keepers, and commanded that they should be put to death. And he went down from Judea to Cesarea, and there abode.

20 ¶ And Herod ‖ was highly displeased with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with one accord to him, and having made Blastus the kings chamberlain their friend, desired peace, because their countrey was nourished by the kings countrey.

‖ Or, bare an hostile mind: intending war. † Gr. that was over the kings bed-chamber.

21 And upon a set day, Herod arayed in royall apparell, sat upon his throne, and made an oration unto them.

22 And the people gave a shout, *saying*, It is the voice of a god, & not of a man.

23 And immediately the angel of the Lord smote him, because he gave not God the glory, and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost.

24 ¶ But the word of God grew and multiplied.

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Jerusalem, when they had fulfilled their ‖ ministery, and took with them John, whose surname was Mark.

‖ Or, charge. chap. 11. 29, 30.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Paul and Barnabas chose to go to the Gentiles. 7 Of Sergius Paulus and Elymas the sorcerer. 14 Paul preacheth. 45 The Jews blaspheme.

NOw there were in the church that was at Antioch certain prophets and teachers: as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger and Lucius of Cyrene, & Manaen, which had been ‖ brought up with Herod the tetrarch, and Saul.

‖ Or, Herod foster brother.

2 As they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul for the work whereunto I have called them.

3 And when they had fasted and prayed, and laid their hands on them, they sent them away.

4 ¶ So they being sent forth by the holy Ghost, departed unto Seleucia, and from thence they sailed to Cyprus.

5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the synagogues of the Jews: and they had also John to their minister.

6 And when they had gone thorow the

the isle unto Paphos, they found a certain sorcerer, a false prophet, a Jew, whose name was Barjesus:

7 Which was with the deputy of the country, Sergius Paulus, a prudent man; who called for Barnabas and Saul, and desired to hear the word of God.

8 But Elymas the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turn away the deputy from the faith.

9 Then Saul, (who also is *called* Paul) filled with the holy Ghost, set his eyes on him,

10 And said, O full of all subtilty, and all mischief, thou child of the devil, thou enemy of all righteousness, wilt thou not cease to pervert the right ways of the Lord?

11 And now, behold, the hand of the Lord is upon thee, and thou shalt be blinde, not seeing the sun for a season. And immediately there fell on him a mist and a darkness, and he went about seeking some to lead him by the hand.

12 Then the deputy, when he saw what was done, believed, being astonished at the doctrine of the Lord.

13 Now when Paul and his company loosed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: and John departing from them, returned to Jerusalem.

14 ¶ But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and sat down.

15 And after the reading of the law and the prophets, the rulers of the synagogue sent unto them, saying, Ye men and brethren, if ye have any word of exhortation for the people, say on.

16 Then Paul stood up, and beckening with his hand, said, Men of Israel, and ye that fear God, give audience.

17 The God of this people of Israel chose our fathers, and exalted the people * when they dwelt as strangers in the land of Egypt, * and with an high arm brought he them out of it.

18 * And about the time of fourty yeers † suffered he their manners in the wilderness.

19 And when he had destroyed seven nations in the land of Chanaan, * he divided their land to them by lot:

20 And after that * he gave unto them judges, about the space of four hundred and fifty yeers, until Samuel the prophet.

21 And afterward they desired a king, * and God gave unto them Saul, the son of Cis, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, by the space of fourty yeers.

22 And when he had removed him, * he raised up unto them David to be their king, to whom also he gave testimony, and said, * I have found David the son of Jesse, a man after mine own heart, which shall fulfill all my will.

23 * Of this mans seed hath God, according to his promise, raised unto Israel a Saviour, Jesus:

24 *When John had first preached before his coming the baptism of repentance to all the people of Israel.

25 And as John fulfilled his course, he said, * Whom think ye that I am? I am not he. But behold, there cometh one after me, whose shoes of his feet I am not worthy to loose.

26 Men and brethren, children of the stock of Abraham, and whosoever among you feareth God, to you is the word of this salvation sent.

27 For they that dwell at Jerusalem, and their rulers, because they knew him not, nor yet the voices of the prophets which are read every sabbath-day, they have fulfilled them in condemning him.

28 * And though they found no cause of death in him: yet desired they Pilate that he should be slain. *Matt. 27.22.

29 And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they took him down from the tree, & laid him in a sepulchre.

30 * But God raised him from the dead: *Matt. 28.6.

31 And he was seen many dayes of them which came up with him from Galilee to Jerusalem, who are his witnesses unto the people.

32 And we declare unto you glad tidings, how that the promise which was made unto the fathers,

33 God hath fulfilled the same unto us their children, in that he hath raised up Jesus again: as it is also written in the † second psalm. Thou art my son, this day have I begotten thee. * Psal. 2.7. heb. 1.5.

34 And as concerning that he raised him up from the dead, now no more to return to corruption, he said on this wise, * I will give you the sure † mercies of David. *Isaiah 55.3. † Gr. τὰ ὅσια, holy, or just things, which word § Septu. both in § place of Isa. 55.3. and in many others, use for that which is in the Hebrew, mercies.

35 Wherefore he saith also in another psalm, ‖ Thou shalt not suffer thine holy One to see corruption. * Psal. 16.11. ‖ Or, after he had in his own age served the will of God.

36 For David, ‖ after he had served his own generation by the will of God, * fell on sleep, and was laid unto his fathers, and saw corruption. * 1 Kin. 2.10.

37 But he whom God raised again, saw no corruption. * Hab. 1.5.

38 ¶ Be it known unto you therefore, men, and brethren, that through this man is preached unto you the forgiveness of sins. ‖ Or, in the week.

39 And by him all that believe are justified from all things, from which ye could not be justified by § law of Moses. be-tweene. or, in the sab-bath be-tween.

40 Beware therefore, lest that come upon you which is spoken of * in the prophets,

41 Behold, ye despisers, and wonder, and perish: for I work a work in your dayes, a work which you shall in no wise believe, though a man declare it unto you.

42 And when the Jews were gone out of the synagogue, the Gentiles besought that these words might be preached to them ‖ the next sabbath.

43 Now when the congregation was broken up, many of the Jews, and religious proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas, who speaking to them, persuaded them to continue in the grace of God.

44 ¶ And the next sabbath day came almost the whole city together to hear the word of God.

45 But when the Jews saw the multitudes, they were filled with envie, & spake against those things which were spoken by Paul, contradicting and blaspheming.

46 Then Paul & Barnabas waxed bold, and said, It was necessary that the word of God should first have been spoken to you: but seeing ye put it from you, and judge your selves unworthy of everlasting life; lo, we turn to the Gentiles.

47 For so hath the Lord commanded us, saying, † I have set thee to be a light *Isaiah 49.6.

of the Gentiles, that thou shouldest be for salvation unto the ends of the earth.

48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as were ordained to eternall life, believed.

49 And the word of the Lord was published thorowout all the region.

50 But the Jews stirred up the devout and honourable women, and the chief men of the city, and raised persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coasts.

*Matt. 10.14. 51 *But they shook off the dust of their feet against them, & came unto Iconium.

52 And the disciples were filled with joy, and with the holy Ghost.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Paul and Barnabas are persecuted from Iconium. 8 At Lystra Paul healeth a creeple: 19 He is stoned.

AND it came to passe in Iconium, that they went both together into the synagogue of the Jews, and so spake, that a great multitude, both of the Jews, and also of the Greeks, believed.

2 But the unbeleeving Jews stirred up the Gentiles, and made their minds evil affected against the brethren.

3 Long time therefore abode they, speaking boldly in the Lord, which gave testimony unto the word of his grace, and granted signes and wonders to be done by their hands.

4 But the multitude of the city was divided: and part held with the Jews, and part with the apostles.

5 And when there was an assault made, both of the Gentiles, and also of the Jews, with their rulers, to use them despitefully, and to stone them,

6 They were ware of it, and fled unto Lystra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and unto the region that lieth round about:

7 And there they preached the gospel.

8 ¶ And there sat a certain man at Lystra, impotent in his feet, being a creeple from his mothers womb, who never had walked.

9 The same heard Paul speak, who stedfastly beholding him, and perceiving that he had faith to be healed,

10 Said with a loud voice, Stand upright on thy feet: and he leaped & walked.

11 And when the people saw what Paul had done, they lift up their voices, saying in the speech of Lycaonia, The gods are come down to us in the likenesse of men.

12 And they called Barnabas, Jupiter, and Paul, Mercurius, because he was the chief speaker.

13 Then the priest of Jupiter, which was before their city, brought oxen and garlands unto the gates, and would have done sacrifice with the people.

14 Which when the apostles Barnabas and Paul heard of, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out,

15 And saying, Sirs, why do ye these things? We also are men of like passions with you, and preach unto you, that ye should turn from these vanities unto the living God, *which made heaven & earth, and § sea, and all things that are therein.

*Gene. 1.1. psa. 145.6. reve. 14.7. * Psal. 81.13. 16 * Who in times past suffered all nations to walk in their own wayes.

17 Nevertheless, he left not himself without witnesse, in that he did good, and gave us rain from heaven, and fruitfull seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladnesse.

18 And with these sayings scarce restrained they the people, that they had not done sacrifice unto them.

19 ¶ And there came thither certain Jews from Antioch and Iconium, who perswaded the people, * and having stoned Paul, drew him out of the city, supposing he had been dead. * 2 Cor. 11.25.

20 Howbeit, as the disciples stood round about him, he rose up, and came into the city, and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

21 And when they had preached the gospel to that city, and had taught many, they returned again to Lystra, and to Iconium, and Antioch,

22 Confirming § souls of the disciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God.

23 And when they had ordained them elders in every church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they believed.

24 And after they had passed thorowout Pisidia, they came to Pamphylia.

25 And when they had preached § word in Perga, they went down into Attalia,

26 And thence sailed to Antioch, from whence they had been recommended to the grace of God for the work which they fulfilled.

27 And when they were come, and had gathered the church together, they rehearsed all that God had done with them, and how he had opened the door of faith unto the Gentiles.

28 And there they abode long time with the disciples.

CHAP. XV.

2 Dissension about circumcision: 6 The apostles consult about it: 22 Their determination. 36 Paul and Barnabas contend, and part asunder.

AND certain men which came down from Judea, taught the brethren, and said, *Except ye be circumcised, after the manner of Moses, ye cannot be saved. * Gal. 5.2.

2 When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no small dissension, and disputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certain other of them, should go up to Jerusalem, unto the apostles and elders about this question.

3 And being brought on their way by the church, they passed thorow Phenice, and Samaria, declaring the conversion of the Gentiles: and they caused great joy unto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Jerusalem, they were received of the church, and of the apostles and elders, and they declared all things that God had done with them.

5 But there rose up certain of the sect of the Pharisees, which believed, saying, that it was needfull to circumcise them, and to command them to keep the law of Moses.

6 ¶ And the apostles and elders came together, for to consider of this matter.

7 And when there had been much disputing, Peter rose up and said unto them, * Men and brethren, ye know how that a good while ago, God made choice among us, that the Gentiles by my mouth should hear the word of the gospel, and believe. *Chap. 10.20. 11.12.

8 And God which knoweth the hearts, bare them witnesse, giving them the holy Ghost, even as he did unto us,

9 * And

9 * And put no difference between us and them, purifying their hearts by faith.
10 Now therefore why tempt ye God, * to put a yoke upon the neck of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear?
11 But we believe that through the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, we shall be saved even as they.
12 ¶ Then all the multitude kept silence, and gave audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them.
13 ¶ And after they had held their peace, James answered, saying, Men and brethren, hearken unto me.
14 Simeon hath declared how God at the first did visit the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his Name.
15 And to this agree the words of the prophets, as it is written;
16 *After this I will return, & will build again the tabernacle of David, which is fallen down: and I will build again the ruines thereof, and I will set it up:
17 That the residue of men might seek after the Lord, and all the Gentiles, upon whom my Name is called, saith the Lord, who doth all these things.
18 Known unto God are all his works, from the beginning of the world.
19 Wherefore my sentence is, that we trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God:
20 But that we write unto them, that they abstain from pollutions of idols, and from fornication, and from things strangled, and from blood.
21 For Moses of old time hath in every city them that preach him, being read in the synagogues every sabbath day.
22 Then pleased it the apostles and elders, with the whole church, to send chosen men of their own company, to Antioch, with Paul and Barnabas; namely, Judas, surnamed Barsabas, and Silas, chief men among the brethren:
23 And wrote letters by them after this manner, The apostles, and elders, and brethren send greeting unto the brethren which are of the Gentiles in Antioch, and Syria, and Cilicia.
24 Forasmuch as we have heard that certain which went out from us, have troubled you with words, subverting your souls, saying, Ye must be circumcised, and keep the law, to whom we gave no such commandment:
25 It seemed good unto us, being assembled with one accord, to send chosen men unto you, with our beloved Barnabas and Paul;
26 Men that have hazarded their lives for the Name of our Lord Jesus Christ.
27 We have sent therefore Judas and Silas, who shall also tell you the same things by mouth.
28 For it seemed good to the holy Ghost, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden than these necessary things;
29 That ye abstain from meats offered to idols, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication: from which if ye keep your selves, ye shall do well. Fare ye well.
30 So when they were dismissed, they came to Antioch: and when they had gathered the multitude together, they delivered the epistle.
31 Which when they had read, they rejoyced for the || consolation.
32 And Judas and Silas being prophets also themselves, exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed them:
33 And after they had tarried there a space, they were let go in peace from the brethren unto the apostles.
34 Notwithstanding, it pleased Silas to abide there still.
35 Paul also and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.
36 ¶ And some dayes after, Paul said unto Barnabas, Let us go again, and visit our brethren in every city where we have preached the word of the Lord, and see how they do.
37 And Barnabas determined to take with them John, whose surname was Mark.
38 But Paul thought not good to take him with them, who departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the work.
39 And the contention was so sharp between them, that they departed asunder one from the other: and so Barnabas took Mark, and sailed unto Cyprus:
40 And Paul chose Silas, and departed, being recommended by the brethren unto the grace of God.
41 And he went thorow Syria, and Cilicia, confirming the churches.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Paul having circumcised Timothy,* 16 *casteth out a spirit of divination.* 23 *Paul and Silas imprisoned.* 26 *The prison doors are opened.*

THen came he to Derbe and Lystra: and behold, a certain disciple was there, * named Timotheus, the son of a certain woman, which was a Jewesse, and beleeved: but his father was a Greek:
2 Which was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lystra & Iconium.
3 Him would Paul have to go forth with him, and took and circumcised him, because of the Jews which were in those quarters: for they knew all that his father was a Greek.
4 And as they went thorow the cities, they delivered them the decrees for to keep, *that were ordained of the apostles and elders, which were at Jerusalem.
5 And so were the churches established in the faith, and increased in number daily.
6 Now when they had gone thorow out Phrygia, and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the holy Ghost to preach the word in Asia,
7 After they were come to Mysia, they assayed to go into Bithynia: but the spirit suffered them not.
8 And they passing by Mysia, came down to Troas.
9 And a vision appeared to Paul in the night: There stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come over into Macedonia and help us.
10 And after he had seen the vision, immediately we endeavoured to go into Macedonia, assuredly gathering, that the Lord had called us for to preach the gospel unto them.
11 Therefore loosing from Troas, we came with a straight course to Samothracia, and the next day to Neapolis:
12 And from thence to Philippi, which is the chief city of that part of Macedonia,

Or, exhortation.

Or, the first.

nia, and a colony: and we were in that city abiding certain dayes.

13 And on the sabbath we went out of the city by a river side, where prayer was wont to be made, and we sat down & spake unto the women which resorted thither.

14 ¶ And a certain woman, named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, which worshipped God, heard us: whose heart the Lord opened, that she attended unto the things which were spoken of Paul.

15 And when she was baptized, and her houshold, she besought us, saying, If ye have judged me to be faithfull to the Lord, come into my house, and abide there. And she constrained us.

16 ¶ And it came to passe, as we went to prayer, a certain damsell, possessed with a spirit || of divination, met us: which brought her masters much gain by sooth-saying.

|| Or, of Python.

17 The same followed Paul and us, and cried, saying, These men are the servants of the most high God, which shew unto us the way of salvation.

18 And this did she many dayes: but Paul being grieved, turned and said to the spirit, I command thee in the Name of Jesus Christ to come out of her. And he came out the same hour.

19 ¶ And when her masters saw that the hope of their gains was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew them into the || market-place, unto the rulers,

|| Or, court.

20 And brought them to the magistrates, saying, These men being Jews, do exceedingly trouble our city,

21 And teach customs, which are not lawfull for us to receive, neither to observe, being Romanes.

22 And the multitude rose up together against them, and the magistrates rent off their clothes, * and commanded to beat them.

* 2 Cor. 11.25. 1 Thes. 2.2.

23 And when they had laid many stripes upon them, they cast them into prison, charging the jaylour to keep them safely:

24 Who having received such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stocks.

25 ¶ And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises unto God: and the prisoners heard them.

26 And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken, and immediately all the doors were opened, and every ones bands were loosed.

27 And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleep, and seeing the prison doors open, he drew out his sword, and would have killed himself, supposing that the prisoners had been fled.

28 But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying; Do thy self no harm, for we are all here.

29 Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell down before Paul and Silas,

30 And brought them out, and said Sirs, what must I do to be saved?

31 And they said, Beleeve on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house.

32 And they spake unto him § word of the Lord, & to all that were in his house.

33 And he took them the same hour of the night, and washed their stripes, and was baptized, he and all his straightway.

34 And when he had brought them into his house, he set meat before them, and rejoyced, believing in God with all his house.

35 And when it was day, the magistrates sent the sergeants, saying, Let those men go.

36 And the keeper of the prison told this saying to Paul, The magistrates have sent to let you go: now therefore depart, and go in peace.

37 But Paul said unto them, They have beaten us openly uncondemned, being Romanes, and have cast us into prison, and now do they thrust us out privily? nay verily, but let them come themselves and fetch us out.

38 And the sergeants told these words unto the magistrates: and they feared, when they heard that they were Romanes.

39 And they came and besought them, and brought them out, and desired them to depart out of the city.

40 And they went out of the prison, * and entered into *the house* of Lydia, and when they had seen the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

* Chap. 16.14.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Paul preaching at Thessalonica, 5 is persecuted: 15 He disputeth, and preacheth at Athens.*

NOw when they had passed thorow Amphipolis, and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a synagogue of the Jews.

2 And Paul, as his manner was, went in unto them, and three sabbath-dayes reasoned with them out of the scriptures,

3 Opening and alledging, that Christ must needs have suffered, and risen again from the dead: and that this Jesus, whom I preach unto you, is Christ.

4 And some of them beleeved, and consorted with Paul and Silas: and of the devout Greeks a great multitude, and of the chief women not a few.

5 ¶ But the Jews which beleeved not, moved with envie, took unto them certain lewd fellows of the baser sort, and gathered a company, & set all the city on an uproar, & assaulted the house of Jason, and sought to bring them out to § people.

6 And when they found them not, they drew Jason, and certain brethren, unto the rulers of the city, crying, These that have turned the world upside down, are come hither also,

7 Whom Jason hath received: and these all do contrary to the decrees of Cesar, saying that there is another king, one Jesus.

8 And they troubled the people, and the rulers of the city, when they heard these things.

9 And when they had taken security of Jason, and of the other, they let them go.

10 ¶ And the brethren immediately sent away Paul and Silas by night unto Berea: who coming thither, went into the synagogue of the Jews.

11 These were more noble then those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readinesse of minde, and searched the scriptures daily, whether those things were so.

12 Therefore many of them beleeved; also of honourable women which were Greeks, and of men not a few.

13 But when the Jews of Thessalonica had knowledge that the word of God was preached

preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither also, and stirred up the people.

14 And then immediately the brethren sent away Paul, to go as it were to § sea: but Silas & Timotheus abode there still.

15 And they that conducted Paul, brought him unto Athens, and receiving a commandment unto Silas and Timotheus, for to come to him with all speed, they departed.

16 ¶ Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was stirred in him when he saw § city ‖ wholly given to idolatry.

17 Therefore disputed he in the synagogue with the Jews, and with the devout persons, and in the market daily with them that met with him.

18 Then certain philosophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoicks, encountered him: and some said, What will this ‖ babbler say? other some, He seemeth to be a setter forth of strange gods: because he preached unto them Jesus, and the resurrection.

19 And they took him, and brought him unto ‖ Areopagus, saying, May we know what this new doctrine, whereof thou speakest, is?

20 For thou bringest certain strange things to our ears: we would know therefore what these things mean.

21 (For all the Athenians, and strangers which were there, spent their time in nothing else, but either to tell, or to hear some new thing.)

22 ¶ Then Paul stood in the midst of ‖ Mars-hill, and said, Ye men of Athens, I perceive that in all things ye are too superstitious.

23 For as I passed by, and beheld your ‖ devotions, I found an altar with this inscription, TO THE UNKNOWN GOD. Whom therefore ye ignorantly worship, him declare I unto you.

24 * God that made the world, and all things therein, seeing that he is Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands:

25 Neither is worshipped with mens hands, * as though he needed any thing, seeing he giveth to all life, and breath, and all things;

26 And hath made of one blood all nations of men, for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation:

27 That they should seek the Lord, if haply they might feel after him, and find him, though he be not far from every one of us.

28 For in him we live, & move, & have our being, as certain also of your own poets have said, For we are also his offspring.

29 Forasmuch then as we are the offspring of God, * we ought not to think that § Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone graven by art, and mans device.

30 And the times of this ignorance God winked at, but now commandeth all men every where to repent:

31 Because he hath appointed a day, in the which he will judge the world in righteousness, by that man whom he hath ordained, whereof he ‖ hath given assurance unto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead.

32 ¶ And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked: and others said, We will hear thee again of this matter.

33 So Paul departed from among them.

34 Howbeit certain men clave unto him, and believed: among the which was Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

CHAP. XVIII.

3 Paul labouring with his hands, and preaching at Corinth, 9 is encouraged in a vision: 12 being accused before the deputy, is dismissed.

AFter these things, Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth;

2 And found a certain Jew, named * Aquila born in Pontus, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priscilla, (because that Claudius had commanded all Jews to depart from Rome) and came unto them.

3 And because he was of the same craft, he abode with them, and wrought, (for by their occupation they were tent-makers.)

4 And he reasoned ‖ in the synagogue every sabbath, and persuaded the Jews and the Greeks.

5 And when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was pressed in spirit, and testified to the Jews, that Jesus was Christ.

6 And when they opposed themselves, and blasphemed, he * shook his raiment, and said unto them, Your blood be upon your own heads, I am clean: from henceforth I will go unto the Gentiles.

7 ¶ And he departed thence, and entered into a certain mans house, named Justus, one that worshipped God, whose house joyned hard to the synagogue.

8 *And Crispus the chief ruler of the synagogue, believed on the Lord with all his house: and many of the Corinthians hearing, believed, and were baptized.

9 Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speak, and hold not thy peace:

10 For I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee, to hurt thee: for I have much people in this city.

11 And he † continued there a year and six moneths, teaching the word of God among them.

12 ¶ And when Gallio was the deputy of Achaia, the Jews made insurrection with one accord against Paul, and brought him to the judgement seat,

13 Saying, This fellow perswadeth men to worship God contrary to the law.

14 And when Paul was now about to open his mouth, Gallio said unto the Jews, If it were a matter of wrong, or wicked lewdness, O ye Jews, reason would that I should bear with you.

15 But if it be a question of words, and names, and of your law, look ye to it: for I will be no judge of such matters.

16 And he drave them from the judgement seat.

17 Then all the Greeks took Sosthenes the chief ruler of the synagogue, and beat him before the judgement seat: and Gallio cared for none of those things.

18 ¶ And Paul after this, tarried there yet a good while, and then took his leave of the brethren, and sailed thence into Syria, and with him Priscilla and Aquila; having shorn his head in Cenchrea: for he had a vow.

19 And he came to Ephesus, & left them there: but he himself entered into the synagogue, and reasoned with the Jews.

20 When they desired him to tarry longer time with them, he consented not

21 But bade them farewell, saying, I must by all means keep this feast that cometh in Jerusalem: but I will return again unto you, * if God will: and he sailed from Ephesus.

* 1 Cor. 4.19. James 4.15.

22 And when he had landed at Cesarea, and gone up, and saluted the church, he went down to Antioch.

23 And after he had spent some time there, he departed, and went over all the country of Galatia and Phrygia in order, strengthening all the disciples.

* 1 Cor. 1.12.

24 ¶ * And a certain Jew named Apollos, born at Alexandria, an eloquent man, and mighty in the scriptures, came to Ephesus.

25 This man was instructed in the way of the Lord; and being fervent in the spirit, he spake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing only the baptisme of John.

26 And he began to speak boldly in the synagogue: whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they took him unto them, and expounded unto him the way of God more perfectly.

27 And when he was disposed to passe into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the disciples to receive him: who when he was come, helped them much which had believed through grace.

28 For he mightily convinced the Jews, and that publikely, shewing by the scriptures, that Jesus was Christ.

CHAP. XIX.

6 The holy Ghost given by Pauls hands. 9 The Jews blaspheme his doctrine. 24 Demetrius raiseth an uproar, 35 which is appeased by the town-Clerk.

AND it came to passe, that while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul having passed thorow the upper coasts, came to Ephesus, and finding certain disciples,

2 He said unto them, Have ye received the holy Ghost since ye believed? and they said unto him, We have not so much as heard whether there be any holy Ghost.

3 And he said unto them, Unto what then were ye baptized? and they said, Unto Johns baptisme.

* Matt. 3.11.

4 * Then said Paul, John verily baptized with the baptisme of repentance, saying unto the people, that they should believe on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Jesus.

5 When they heard this, they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Jesus.

6 And when Paul had laid his hands upon them, the holy Ghost came on them; & they spake with tongues, and prophesied.

7 And all the men were about twelve.

8 And he went into the synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three moneths, disputing and perswading the things concerning the kingdom of God.

9 But when divers were hardened, and believed not, but spake evil of that way before the multitude, he departed from them, and separated the disciples, disputing daily in the school of one Tyrannus.

10 And this continued by the space of two yeers, so that all they which dwelt in Asia, heard the word of the Lord Jesus, both Jews and Greeks.

11 And God wrought speciall miracles by the hands of Paul:

12 So that from his body were brought unto the sick, handkerchiefs, or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the evil spirits went out of them.

13 ¶ Then certain of the vagabond Jews exorcists, took upon them to call over them which had evil spirits, the Name of the Lord Jesus, saying, We adjure you by Jesus whom Paul preacheth.

14 And there were seven sons of one Sceva a Jew, and chief of the priests, which did so.

15 And the evil spirit answered and said, Jesus I know, and Paul I know, but who are ye?

16 And the man in whom the evil spirit was, leapt on them, & overcame them, and prevailed against them, so that they fled out of that house naked & wounded.

17 And this was known to all the Jews and Greeks also dwelling at Ephesus, and fear fell on them all, and the Name of the Lord Jesus was magnified.

18 And many that believed came, and confessed, and shewed their deeds.

19 Many also of them which used curious arts, brought their books together, and burned them before all men: and they counted the price of them, and found it fifty thousand pieces of silver.

20 So mightily grew the word of God and prevailed.

21 ¶ After these things were ended, Paul purposed in the spirit, when he had passed thorow Macedonia and Achaia, to go to Jerusalem, saying, After I have been there, I must also see Rome

22 So he sent into Macedonia two of them that ministered unto him, Timotheus, and Erastus, but he himself stayed in Asia for a season.

23 And the same time there arose no small stir about that way.

24 For a certain man named Demetrius a silver-smith, which made silver shrines for Diana, brought no small gain unto the craftsmen:

25 Whom he called together, with the workmen of like occupation, and said, Sirs, ye know that by this craft we have our wealth.

26 Moreover, ye see and hear, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost thorowout all Asia, this Paul hath perswaded, and turned away much people, saying that they be no gods which are made with hands.

27 So that not onely this our craft is in danger to be set at nought: but also that the temple of the great goddesse Diana should be despised, and her magnificence should be destroyed, whom all Asia and the world worshipperh.

28 And when they heard these sayings, they were full of wrath, and cryed out, saying, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

29 And the whole city was filled with confusion, and having caught Gaius and Aristarchus, men of Macedonia, Pauls companions in travell, they rushed with one accord into the theatre.

30 And when Paul would have entered in unto the people, the disciples suffered him not.

31 And certain of the chief of Asia, which were his friends, sent unto him desiring him that he would not adventure himself into the theatre.

32 Some therefore cried one thing, and some another: for the assembly was confused, and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together.

33 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Jews putting him forward. And Alexander beckened with the hand,

hand, and would have made his defence unto the people.

34 But when they knew that he was a Jew, all with one voice about the space of two hours cried out, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

35 And when the town-clerk had appeased the people, he said, Ye men of Ephesus, what man is there that knoweth not how that the city of the Ephesi-
†Gr. the temple-keeper. ans is a worshipper of the great goddesse Diana, and of the *image* which fell down from Jupiter?

36 Seeing then that these things cannot be spoken against, ye ought to be quiet, and to do nothing rashly.

37 For ye have brought hither these men, which are neither robbers of churches, nor yet blasphemers of your goddesse.

38 Wherefore if Demetrius and the craftsmen which are with him, have a
‖ Or, the court-days are kept. matter against any man, ‖ the law is open, and there are deputies, let them implead one another.

39 But if ye enquire any thing concerning other matters, it shall be determined in a ‖ lawfull assembly.
‖ Or, ordinary.

40 For we are in danger to be called in question for this dayes uproar, there being no cause whereby we may give an account of this concourse.

41 And when he had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly.

CHAP. XX.

1 Paul goeth to Macedonia: 7 celebrateth the Lords supper: 10 raiseth Eutychus to life: 28 He committeth Gods flock to them.

AND after the uproar was ceased, Paul called unto him the disciples, and embraced them, and departed for to go into Macedonia.

2 And when he had gone over those parts, and had given them much exhortation, he came into Greece,

3 And there abode three moneths: and when the Jews laid wait for him, as he was about to sail into Syria, he purposed to return thorow Macedonia.

4 And there accompanied him into Asia, Sopater of Berea: and of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus, and Secundus, and Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus, and of Asia, Tychicus, and Trophimus.

5 These going before, tarried for us at Troas:

6 And we sailed away from Philippi, after the dayes of unleavened bread, and came unto them to Troas in five dayes, where we abode seven dayes.

7 And upon the first day of the week, when the disciples came together *to
*Chap. 2. 46. break bread, Paul preached unto them ready to depart on the morrow, and continued his speech until midnight.

8 And there were many lights in the upper chamber where they were gathered together.

9 And there sat in a window a certain young man named Eutychus, being fallen into a deep sleep, and as Paul was long preaching, he sunk down with sleep, and fell down from the third loft, and was taken up dead.

10 And Paul went down, and fell on him, and embracing him, said, Trouble not your selves, for his life is in him.

11 When he therefore was come up again, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, even till break of day, so he departed.

12 And they brought the young man alive, and were not a little comforted.

13 ¶ And we went before to ship, and sailed unto Assos, there intending to take in Paul: for so had he appointed, minding himself to go afoot.

14 And when he met with us at Assos, we took him in, and came to Mitylene.

15 And we sailed thence, and came the next day over against Chios, and the next day we arrived at Samos, and tarried at Trogyllium: and the next day we came to Miletus.

16 For Paul had determined to sail by Ephesus, because he would not spend the time in Asia: for he hasted, if it were possible for him, to be at Jerusalem the day of Pentecost.

17 ¶ And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called § elders of the church.

18 And when they were come to him, he said unto them, Ye know from the first day that I came into Asia, after what manner I have been with you at all seasons,

19 Serving the Lord with all humility of minde, and with many tears, and temptations, which befell me by the lying in wait of the Jews:

20 And how I kept back nothing that was profitable unto you, but have shewed you, and have taught you publikely, and from house to house,

21 Testifying both to the Jews, and also to the Greeks, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ.

22 And now behold, I go bound in the spirit unto Jerusalem, not knowing the things that shall befall me there:

23 Save that the holy Ghost witnesseth in every city, saying that bonds and afflictions ‖ abide me.
‖ Or, wait.

24 But none of these things move me, neither count I my life dear unto my self, so that I might finish my course with joy, and the ministery which I have received of the Lord Jesus, to testifie the gospel of the grace of God.

25 And now behold, I know that ye all, among whom I have gone preaching the kingdom of God, shall see my face no more.

26 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the blood of all men.

27 For I have not shunned to declare unto you all the counsell of God.

28 ¶ Take heed therefore unto your selves, and to all the flock, over the which the holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God which he hath purchased with his own blood.

29 For I know this, that after my departing shall grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing the flock.

30 Also of your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them.

31 Therefore watch, & remember that by § space of three yeers I ceased not to warn every one night and day with tears.

32 And now brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified.

33 I have coveted no mans silver, or gold, or apparell. * 1 Cor. 4. 12. 1 Thes. 2. 9. 2 Thes. 3. 8.

34 Yea, you your selves know, * that these hands have ministered unto my necessities, and to them that were with me.

35 I

35 I have shewed you all things, how that so labouring, ye ought to support the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how he said, It is more blessed to give then to receive.

36 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he kneeled down, and prayed with them all.

37 And they all wept sore, and fell on Pauls neck, and kissed him,

38 Sorrowing most of all for the words which he spake, that they should see his face no more. And they accompanied him unto the ship.

CHAP. XXI.

Paul resolved to go to Jerusalem. 9 *Philips daughters prophetesses.* 17 *Paul at Jerusalem,* 27 *is apprehended.*

AND it came to passe, that after we were gotten from them, and had launched, we came with a straight course unto Choos, and the day following unto Rhodes, and from thence unto Patara.

2 And finding a ship sailing over unto Phenicia, we went aboard, and set forth.

3 Now when we had discovered Cyprus, we left it on the left hand, and sailed into Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the ship was to unlade her burden.

4 And finding disciples, we tarried there seven dayes: who said to Paul, through the spirit, that he should not go up to Jerusalem.

5 And when we had accomplished those dayes, we departed, and went our way, and they all brought us on our ways with wives and children, till we were out of the city: and we kneeled down on the shore, and prayed.

6 And when we had taken our leave one of another, we took ship, and they returned home again.

7 And when we had finished our course from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

8 And the next day, we that were of Pauls company, departed, and came unto Cesarea: and we entered into the house of Philip the Evangelist, (*which was one of the seven) and abode with him. *Chap. 6.5.

9 And the same man had four daughters, virgins, which did prophesie.

10 And as we tarried there many dayes, there came down from Judea a certain prophet, named Agabus.

11 And when he was come unto us, he took Pauls girdle, and bound his own hands and feet, and said, Thus saith the holy Ghost, So shall the Jews at Jerusalem binde the man that oweth this girdle, and shall deliver him into the hands of the Gentiles.

12 And when we heard these things, both we and they of that place, besought him not to go up to Jerusalem.

13 Then Paul answered, What mean ye to weep and to break mine heart? for I am ready not to be bound onely, but also to die at Jerusalem for the Name of the Lord Jesus.

14 And when he would not be perswaded, we ceased, saying, The will of the Lord be done.

15 And after those dayes we took up our carriages, and went up to Jerusalem.

16 There went with us also certain of the disciples of Cesarea, and brought with them one Mnason of Cyprus, an old disciple, with whom we should lodge.

17 And when we were come to Jerusalem, the brethren received us gladly.

18 And the day following Paul went in with us unto James, and all the elders were present.

19 And when he had saluted them, he declared particularly, what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by his ministery.

20 And when they heard it, they glorified the Lord, and said unto him, Thou seest, brother, how many thousands of Jews there are which believe, and they are all zealous of the law.

21 And they are informed of thee, that thou teachest all the Jews which are among the Gentiles, to forsake Moses, saying, that they ought not to circumcise their children, neither to walk after the customs.

22 What is it therefore? the multitude must needs come together: for they will hear that thou art come.

23 Do therefore this that we say to thee: We have four men which have a vow on them;

24 Them take, and purifie thy self with them, and be at charges with them, that they may shave their heads: and all may know, that those things whereof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing, but that thou thy self also walkest orderly, and keepest the law. *Num. 6.18. chap. 18.18.

25 As touching the Gentiles which believe, we have written and concluded, that they observe no such thing, save only that they keep themselves from things offered to idols, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication. *Chap. 15.20.

26 Then Paul took the men, and the next day purifying himself with them, entered into the temple, to signifie the accomplishment of the dayes of purification, until that an offering should be offered for every one of them. *Num. 6.13.

27 And when the seven dayes were almost ended, the Jews which were of Asia, when they saw him in the temple, stirred up all the people, and laid hands on him,

28 Crying out, Men of Israel, help: this is the man that teacheth all men every where against the people, and the law, and this place: and further, brought Greeks also into the temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

29 (For they had seen before with him in the city, Trophimus an Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the temple.)

30 And all the city was moved, and the people ran together: and they took Paul, and drew him out of the temple: and forthwith the doors were shut.

31 And as they went about to kill him, tidings came unto the chief captain of the band, that all Jerusalem was in an uproar.

32 Who immediately took souldiers, and centurions, and ran down unto them: and when they saw the chief captain and the souldiers, they left beating of Paul.

33 Then the chief captain came neer, and took him, and commanded him to be bound with two chains, and demanded who he was, and what he had done.

34 And some cried one thing, some another, among the multitude: and when he could not know the certainty for the tumult, he commanded him to be carried into the castle.

35 And when he came upon the stairs, so it was, that he was born of the souldiers, for the violence of the people.

36 For

36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him.

37 And as Paul was to be led into the castle, he said unto the chief captain, May I speak unto thee? Who said, Canst thou speak Greek?

38 Art not thou that Egyptian, which before these dayes madest an uproar, and leddest out into the wildernesse four thousand men that were murderers?

39 But Paul said, I am a man which am a Jew of Tarsus, a citizen of no mean city: and I beseech thee, suffer me to speak unto the people.

40 And when he had given him licence, Paul stood on the stairs, and beckened with the hand unto the people: and when there was made a great silence, he spake unto them in the Hebrew tongue, saying,

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Paul declareth how he was converted to the faith:* 22 *The people exclaime on him:* 24 *He escapeth scourging.*

MEn, brethren, and fathers, hear ye my defence, which I make now unto you.

2 (And when they heard that he spake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more silence: and he saith,)

3 * I am verily a man which am a Jew, born in Tarsus, *a city* in Cilicia, yet brought up in this city, at the feet of Gamaliel, and taught according to the perfect manner of the law of the fathers, and was zealous towards God, as ye all are this day.

4 *And I persecuted this way unto the death, binding and delivering into prisons both men and women.

5 As also the high priest doth bear me witnesse, and all the estate of the elders: from whom also I received letters unto the brethren and went to Damascus, to bring them which were there, bound unto Jerusalem, for to be punished.

6 And it came to passe, that as I made my journey, and was come nigh unto Damascus about noon, suddenly there shone from heaven a great light round about me.

7 And I fell unto the ground, and heard a voice saying unto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

8 And I answered, Who art thou, Lord? And he said unto me, I am Iesus of Nazareth, whom thou persecutest.

9 And they that were with me, saw indeed the light, and were afraid; but they heard not the voice of him that spake to me.

10 And I said, What shall I do, Lord? And the Lord said unto me, Arise, and go into Damascus, and there it shall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to do.

11 And when I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damascus.

12 And one Ananias, a devout man according to the law, having a good report of all the Jews which dwelt *there*,

13 Came unto me, and stood, and said unto me, Brother Saul, receive thy sight. And the same houre I looked up upon him.

14 And he said, The God of our fathers hath chosen thee, that thou shouldest know his will, and see that just One, and shouldest hear the voice of his mouth.

15 For thou shalt be his witnesse unto all men of what thou hast seen & heard.

16 And now why tarriest thou? Arise, and be baptized, and wash away thy sins, calling on the Name of the Lord.

17 And it came to passe, that when I was come again to Jerusalem, even while I prayed in the temple, I was in a trance,

18 And saw him, saying unto me, Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Jerusalem: for they will not receive thy testimony concerning me.

19 And I said, Lord, they know that I imprisoned, and beat in every synagogue them that believed on thee.

20 *And when the blood of thy martyr Stephen was shed, I also was standing by, and consenting unto his death, and kept the raiment of them that slew him. *Chap. 7.58.

21 And he said unto me, Depart: for I will send thee far hence unto § Gentiles.

22 And they gave him audience unto this word, & then lift up their voice, and said, Away with such a fellow from the earth: for it is not fit that he should live.

23 And as they cried out, and cast off their clothes, and threw dust into the air,

24 The chief captain commanded him to be brought into the castle, and bade that he should be examined by scourging: that he might know wherefore they cryed so against him.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said unto the centurion that stood by, Is it lawfull for you to scourge a man that is a Romane, and uncondemned?

26 When the centurion heard that, he went and told the chief captain, saying, Take heed what thou doest: for this man is a Romane.

27 Then the chief captain came, and said unto him, Tell me, art thou a Romane? he said, Yea.

28 And the chief captain answered, With a great sum obtained I this freedom. And Paul said, But I was free born.

29 Then straightway they departed from him which should have ‖ examined him: and the chief captain also was afraid, after he knew that he was a Romane, and because he had bound him. ‖ *Or*, tortured him.

30 On the morrow, because he would have known the certainty wherefore he was accused of the Jews, he loosed him from his bands, & commanded the chief priests & all their councel to appear, and brought Paul down & set him before them

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Paul pleadeth his cause:* 2 *He is smitten:* 11 *God encourageth him:* 14 *The Jews laying wait for him* 20 *is declared to the captain.*

AND Paul earnestly beholding the councell, said, Men and brethren, I have lived in all good conscience before God until this day.

2 And the high priest Ananias commanded them that stood by him, to smite him on the mouth.

3 Then saith Paul unto him, God shall smite thee, thou whited wall: for sittest thou to judge me after the law, and commandest me to be smitten contrary to the law?

4 And they that stood by, said, Revilest thou Gods high priest?

5 Then said Paul, I wist not brethren, that he was the high priest: for it is written, * Thou shalt not speak evil of the ruler of thy people. *Exod. 22.28.

6 But when Paul perceived that the one

one part were Sadducees, and the other Pharisees, he cried out in the councell, Men and brethren, * I am a Pharisee, the sonne of a Pharisee: * of ℈ hope and resurrection of ℈ dead I am called in question.

* Phil. 3.5. *Chap. 24.21.

7 And when he had so said, there arose a dissension between the Pharisees & the Sadducees: and ℈ multitude was divided.

* Matt. 22.23.

8 *For the Sadducees say that there is no resurrection, neither angel, nor spirit: but the Pharisees confesse both.

9 And there arose a great cry: and the scribes that were of the Pharisees part arose, and strove, saying, We finde no evil in this man: but if a spirit, or an angel hath spoken to him, let us not fight against God.

10 And when there arose a great dissension, the chief captain, fearing lest Paul should have been pulled in pieces of them, commanded the souldiers to go down, and to take him by force from among them, & to bring him into ℈ castle.

11 And the night following, the Lord stood by him, and said, Be of good cheer, Paul: for as thou hast testified of me in Jerusalem, so must thou bear witnesse also at Rome.

12 And when it was day, certain of the Jews banded together, and bound themselves ‖ under a curse, saying, that they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul.

‖ Or, with an oath of execration.

13 And they were more then fourty which had made this conspiracy.

14 And they came to the chief priests and elders, and said, We have bound our selves under a great curse, that we will eat nothing until we have slain Paul.

15 Now therefore ye with the councell, signifie to the chief captain, that he bring him down unto you to morrow, as though ye would enquire something more perfectly concerning him: and we, or ever he come neer, are ready to kill him.

16 And when Pauls sisters son heard of their lying in wait, he went and entered into the castle, and told Paul.

17 Then Paul called one of the centurions unto him, and said, Bring this young man unto the chief captain: for he hath a certain thing to tell him.

18 So he took him, and brought him to the chief captain, and said, Paul the prisoner called me unto him, and prayed me to bring this young man unto thee, who hath something to say unto thee.

19 Then the chief captain took him by the hand, and went with him aside privately, and asked him, What is that thou hast to tell me?

20 And he said, The Jews have agreed to desire thee, that thou wouldest bring down Paul to morrow into the councell, as though they would enquire somewhat of him more perfectly.

21 But do not thou yeeld unto them: for there lie in wait for him of them more then fourty men, which have bound themselves with an oath, that they will neither eat nor drink til they have killed him: and now are they ready, looking for a promise from thee.

22 So the chief captain then let the young man depart, and charged him, See thou tell no man, that thou hast shewed these things to me.

23 And he called unto him two centurions, saying, Make ready two hundred souldiers to go to Cesarea, and horsmen threescore and ten, and spearmen two hundred, at the third hour of the night.

24 And provide them beasts, that they may set Paul on, and bring him safe unto Felix the governour.

25 And he wrote a letter after this manner:

26 Claudius Lysias unto the most excellent governour Felix, sendeth greeting.

27 This man was taken of the Jews, and should have been killed of them: then came I with an army, and rescued him, having understood that he was a Roman.

28 And when I would have known the cause wherefore they accused him, I brought him forth into their councell:

29 Whom I perceived to be accused of questions of their law, but to have nothing laid to his charge worthy of death, or of bonds.

30 And when it was told me how that the Jews laid wait for the man, I sent straightway to thee, and gave commandment to his accusers also, to say before thee what they had against him. Farewel.

31 Then the souldiers, as it was commanded them, took Paul, and brought him by night to Antipatris.

32 On the morrow they left ℈ horsmen to go with him, & returned to the castle.

33 Who when they came to Cesarea, and delivered the epistle to the governour, presented Paul also before him.

34 And when the governour had read *the letter*, he asked of what province he was. And when he understood that he was of Cilicia;

35 I will hear thee, said he, when thine accusers are also come. And he commanded him to be kept in Herods judgement hall.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Paul being accused by Tertullus the orator,* 10 *answereth for his life and doctrine:* 24 *He preacheth Christ to the governour and his wife.* 26 *The governour hopeth for a bribe.*

AND after five dayes Ananias the high priest descended with the elders, and with a certain orator named Tertullus, who informed the governour against Paul.

2 And when he was called forth, Tertullus began to accuse him, saying, Seeing that by thee we enjoy great quietnesse, and that very worthy deeds are done unto this nation by thy providence:

3 We accept it always, & in all places, most noble Felix, with all thankfulnesse.

4 Notwithstanding, that I be not farther tedious unto thee, I pray thee, that thou wouldest hear us of thy clemencie a few words.

5 For we have found this man a pestilent fellow, and a mover of sedition among all ℈ Jews thorowout ℈ world, and a ringleader of the sect of the Nazarens.

6 Who also hath gone about to profane the temple: whom we took, and would have judged according to our law.

7 But the chief captain Lysias came upon us, and with great violence took him away out of our hands:

8 Commanding his accusers to come unto thee, by examining of whom thy self mayest take knowledge of all these things whereof we accuse him.

9 And the Jews also assented, saying that these things were so.

10 Then Paul, after that the governour had

had beckened unto him to speak, answered, Forasmuch as I know that thou hast been of many yeers a judge unto this nation, I do the more cheerfully answer for my self:

11 Because that thou mayest understand that there are yet but twelve dayes since I went up to Jerusalem for to worship.

12 And they neither found me in the temple disputing with any man, neither raising up the people, neither in the synagogues, nor in the city:

13 Neither can they prove the things whereof they now accuse me.

14 But this I confesse unto thee, that after the way which they call heresie, so worship I the God of my fathers, beleeving all things which are written in the law and the prophets,

15 And have hope towards God, which they themselves also allow, that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and unjust.

16 And herein do I exercise my self, to have always a conscience void of offence toward God, and toward men.

17 Now after many yeers, I came to bring alms to my nation, and offerings:

Chap. 21. 27. 18 *Whereupon certain Jews from Asia found me purified in the temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult:

19 Who ought to have been here before thee, and object, if they had ought against me.

20 Or else let these same here say, if they have found any evil doing in me, while I stood before the councell,

21 Except it be for this one voice, that I cried standing among them, † Touching the resurrection of the dead I am called in question by you this day.

Chap. 23. 6.

22 And when Felix heard these things, having more perfect knowledge of that way, he deferred them, & said, When Lysias the chief captain shall come down, I will know the uttermost of your matter.

23 And he commanded a centurion to keep Paul, and to let him have liberty, and that he should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister, or come unto him.

24 And after certain dayes, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, which was a Jewesse, he sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ.

25 And as he reasoned of righteousnes, temperance, and judgement to come, Felix trembled, and answered, Go thy way for this time, when I have a convenient season, I will call for thee.

26 He hoped also that money should have been given him of Paul, that he might loose him: wherefore he sent for him the oftner, & communed with him.

27 But after two yeers, Portius Festus came into Felix room: and Felix willing to shew the Jews a pleasure, left Paul bound.

CHAP. XXV.

2 *The Jews accuse Paul before Festus:* 8 *He answereth for himself.* 11 *and appealeth unto Cesar:* 14 *Festus openeth his matter to king Agrippa.*

NOw when Festus was come into the province, after three dayes he ascended from Cesarea to Jerusalem.

2 Then the high priests and the chief of the Jews informed him against Paul, and besought him,

3 And desired favour against him, that he would send for him to Jerusalem, laying wait in the way to kill him.

4 But Festus answered, that Paul should be kept at Cesarea, and that he himself would depart shortly *thither*.

5 Let them therefore, said he, which among you are able, go down with *me*, and accuse this man, if there be any wickednesse in him.

6 And when he had tarried among them || more then ten days, he went down unto Cesarea: and the next day sitting in the judgement seat, commanded Paul to be brought.

|| *Or*, as some copies read, no more then eight, or ten dayes.

7 And when he was come, the Jews which came down from Jerusalem, stood round about, and laid many and grievous complaints against Paul, which they could not prove,

8 While he answered for himself, Neither against the law of the Jews, neither against the temple, nor yet against Cesar, have I offended any thing at all.

9 But Festus willing to do the Jews a pleasure, answered Paul, and said, Wilt thou go up to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these things before me?

10 Then said Paul, I stand at Cesars judgement seat, where I ought to be judged: to the Jews have I done no wrong, as thou very well knowest.

11 For if I be an offender, or have committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there be none of these things whereof these accuse me, no man may deliver me unto them, I appeal unto Cesar.

12 Then Festus, when he had conferred with the councell, answered, Hast thou appealed unto Cesar? unto Cesar shalt thou go.

13 And after certain dayes, king Agrippa, and Bernice, came unto Cesarea to salute Festus.

14 And when they had been there many dayes, Festus declared Pauls cause unto the king, saying, There is a certain man left in bonds by Felix:

15 About whom when I was at Jerusalem, the chief priests, and the elders of the Jews informed me, desiring to have judgement against him.

16 To whom I answered, It is not the manner of the Romanes to deliver any man to die, before that he which is accused, have the accusers face to face, and have license to answer for himself concerning the crime laid against him.

17 Therefore when they were come hither, without any delay, on the morrow I sat on the judgement seat, and commanded the man to be brought forth.

18 Against whom, when the accusers stood up, they brought none accusation of such things as I supposed:

19 But had certain questions against him of their own superstition, and of one Jesus, which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be alive.

20 And because || I doubted of such manner of questions, I asked him whether he would go to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these matters.

|| *Or*, I was doubtfull how to enquire hereof.

21 But when Paul had appealed to be reserved unto the || hearing of Augustus, I commanded him to be kept till I might send him to Cesar.

|| *Or*, judgement.

22 Then Agrippa said unto Festus, I would also hear the man my self. To morrow, said he, thou shalt hear him.

23 And

23 And on the morrow when Agrippa was come, and Bernice, with great pomp, and was entered into the place of hearing, with the chief captains, and principal men of the city, at Festus commandment Paul was brought forth.

24 And Festus said, King Agrippa, and all men which are here present with us, ye see this man, about whom all the multitude of the Jews have dealt with me, both at Jerusalem, and also here, crying that he ought not to live any longer.

25 But when I found that he had committed nothing worthy of death, and that he himself hath appealed to Augustus, I have determined to send him.

26 Of whom I have no certain thing to write unto my lord: wherefore I have brought him forth before you, and specially before thee, O king Agrippa, that after examination had, I might have somewhat to write.

27 For it seemeth to me unreasonable, to send a prisoner, and not withall to signifie the crimes laid against him.

CHAP. XXVI.

2 *Paul in the presence of Agrippa, declareth his life from his childehood,* 12 *and how miraculously he was converted and called to his apostleship.*

THen Agrippa said unto Paul, Thou art permitted to speak for thy self. Then Paul stretched forth the hand, and answered for himself,

2 I think my self happy, king Agrippa, because I shall answer for my self this day before thee, touching all the things, whereof I am accused of the Jews:

3 Especially, because I know thee to be expert in all customs and questions which are among the Jews: wherefore I beseech thee to hear me patiently.

4 My manner of life from my youth, which was at the first among mine own nation at Jerusalem, know all the Jews,

5 Which knew me from the beginning, (if they would testifie) that after the most straitest sect of our religion, I lived a Pharisee.

6 And now I stand and am judged for the hope of the promise made of God unto our fathers:

7 Unto which promise our twelve tribes, instantly serving God day and night, hope to come: for which hopes sake, king Agrippa, I am accused of the Jews.

8 Why should it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dead?

9 I verily thought with my self, that I ought to do many things contrary to the Name of Jesus of Nazareth:

10 *Which thing I also did in Jerusalem, and many of the saints did I shut up in prison, having received authority from the chief priests, and when they were put to death, I gave my voice against them.

11 And I punished them oft in every synagogue, and compelled them to blaspheme: and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them even unto strange cities.

12 †Whereupon as I went to Damascus with authority and commission from the chief priests:

13 At midday, O king, I saw in the way a light from heaven, above the brightness of the sun, shining round about me, and them which journeyed with me.

14 And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice speaking unto me, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? it is hard for thee to kick against the pricks.

15 And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And he said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest:

16 But rise, and stand upon thy feet, for I have appeared unto thee for this purpose to make thee a minister and a witnesse, both of these things which thou hast seen, and of those things in the which I will appear unto thee,

17 Delivering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, unto whom now I send thee,

18 To open their eyes, and to turn them from darknesse to light, and from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgivenesse of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.

19 Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I was not disobedient unto the heavenly vision:

20 But shewed first unto them of Damascus, and at Jerusalem, and thorowout all the coasts of Judea, and then to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turn to God, and do works meet for repentance.

21 For these causes the Jews caught me in the temple, and went about to kill me.

22 Having therefore obtained help of God, I continue unto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things then those which the prophets and Moses did say should come:

23 That Christ should suffer, and that he should be the first that should rise from the dead, and should shew light unto the people, and to the Gentiles.

24 And as he thus spake for himself, Festus said with a loud voice, Paul, thou art beside thy self, much learning doth make thee mad.

25 But he said, I am not mad, most noble Festus, but speak forth the words of truth and sobernesse.

26 For the king knoweth of these things, before whom also I speak freely: for I am perswaded that none of these things are hidden from him: for this thing was not done in a corner.

27 King Agrippa, believest thou the prophets? I know that thou believest.

28 Then Agrippa said unto Paul, Almost thou perswadest me to be a Christian.

29 And Paul said, I would to God that not onely thou, but also all that hear me this day, were both almost, and altogether such as I am, except these bonds.

30 And when he had thus spoken, the king rose up, and the governour, and Bernice, and they that sat with them.

31 And when they were gone aside, they talked between themselves, saying, This man doth nothing worthy of death or of bonds.

32 Then said Agrippa unto Festus, This man might have been set at liberty, if he had not appealed unto Cesar.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Paul foreseeth the danger of the voyage:* 14 *They are tossed with a tempest,* 41 *and suffer shipwreck,* 22, 34, 44 *yet all come safe to land.*

AND when it was determined that we should sail into Italy, they delivered Paul, and certain other prisoners, unto one named Julius, a centurion of Augustus band.

3 And

*Chap. 8. 3.

†Chap. 9. 2.

2 And entering into a ship of Adramytium, we launched, meaning to sail by the coasts of Asia, one Aristarchus a Macedonian of Thessalonica, being with us.

3 And the next day we touched at Sidon: and Julius courteously intreated Paul, and gave him liberty to go unto his friends to refresh himself.

4 And when we had launched from thence, we sailed under Cyprus, because the windes were contrary.

5 And when we had sailed over the sea of Cilicia and Pamphylia, we came to Myra, a city of Lycia.

6 And there the centurion found a ship of Alexandria, sailing into Italy, and he put us therein.

7 And when we had sailed slowly many dayes, and scarce were come over against Gnidus, the winde not suffering us, we sailed under || Crete, over against Salmone;

Or, Candie.

8 And hardly passing it, came unto a place which is called, The fair havens, nigh whereunto was the city of Lasea.

9 Now when much time was spent, and when sailing was now dangerous, because the fast was now already past, Paul admonished them,

10 And said unto them, Sirs, I perceive that this voyage will be with || hurt and much damage, not onely of the lading and ship, but also of our lives.

Or, injury.

11 Nevertheless, the centurion believed the master and the owner of the ship, more then those things which were spoken by Paul.

12 And because the haven was not commodious to winter in, the more part advised to depart thence also, if by any means they might attain to Phenice, & there to winter, which is an haven of Crete and lieth toward the south-west, and north-west.

13 And when the south-winde blew softly, supposing that they had obtained their purpose, loosing thence, they sailed close by Crete.

14 But not long after, there arose against it a tempestuous wind called Euroclydon

Or, east.

15 And when the ship was caught, and could not bear up into the winde, we let her drive.

16 And running under a certain island, which is called Clauda, we had much work to come by the boat:

17 Which when they had taken up, they used helps, undergirding the ship; and fearing lest they should fall into the quicksands, strake sail, and so were driven.

18 And being exceedingly tossed with a tempest, the next day they lightned the ship;

19 And the third day we cast out with our own hands the tackling of the ship.

20 And when neither sun, nor stars in many dayes appeared, and no small tempest lay on us, all hope that we should be saved, was then taken away.

21 But after long abstinence, Paul stood forth in the midst of them, and said, Sirs, ye should have hearkened unto me, and not have loosed from Crete, and to have gained this harm and losse.

22 And now I exhort you to be of good cheer: for there shall be no losse of any mans life among you, but of the ship.

23 For there stood by me this night the angel of God, whose I am, and whom I serve,

24 Saying, Fear not, Paul, thou must be brought before Cesar, and lo, God hath given thee all them that sail with thee.

25 Wherefore, Sirs, be of good cheer: for I believe God, that it shall be even as it was told me.

26 Howbeit, we must be cast upon a certain island.

27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were driven up & down in Adria, about midnight, the shipmen deemed that they drew neer to some country:

28 And sounded, and found it twenty fathoms: and when they had gone a little further, they sounded again, and found it fifteen fathoms.

29 Then fearing lest we should have fallen upon rocks, they cast four anchors out of the stern, and wished for the day.

30 And as the shipmen were about to flee out of the ship, when they had let down the boat into the sea, under colour as though they would have cast anchors out of the fore-ship,

31 Paul said to the centurion, and to the souldiers, Except these abide in the ship, ye cannot be saved.

32 Then the souldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.

33 And while the day was coming on, Paul besought them all to take meat, saying, This day is the fourteenth day that ye have tarried, and continued fasting, having taken nothing.

34 Wherefore, I pray you to take some meat; for this is for your health: for there shall not an hair fall from the head of any of you.

35 And when he had thus spoken, he took bread, and gave thanks to God in presence of them all; and when he had broken it, he began to eat.

36 Then were they all of good cheer, and they also took some meat.

37 And we were in all in the ship two hundred threescore and sixteen soules.

38 And when they had eaten enough, they lighted the ship, and cast out the wheat into the sea.

39 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they discovered a certain creek with a shore, into the which they were minded, if it were possible, to thrust in the ship.

40 And when they had || taken up the anchors, they committed *themselves* unto the sea, and loosed the rudder-bands, and hoised up the main sail to the winde, and made toward shore.

Or, cut the ancres, they left them in the sea, &c.

41 And falling into a place where two seas met, they ran the ship aground, and the forepart stuck fast, and remained unmoveable, but the hinder part was broken with the violence of the waves.

42 And the souldiers counsell was to kill the prisoners, lest any of them should swim out, and escape.

43 But the centurion, willing to save Paul, kept them from their purpose, and commanded that they which could swim, should cast themselves first into the sea, and get to land:

44 And the rest, some on boards, and some on broken pieces of the ship: and so it came to passe, that they escaped all safe to land.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Paul after his shipwrack is kindely entertained: 5 The viper harteth him not: 8 He healeth many.

AND when they were escaped, then they knew that the island was called Melita.

2 And

2 And the barbarous people shewed us no little kindenesse, for they kindled a fire, and received us every one, because of the present rain, and because of the cold.

3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks, and laid them on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and fastened on his hand.

4 And when the Barbarians saw the venomous beast hang on his hand, they said among themselves, No doubt this man is a murderer, whom, though he hath escaped the sea, yet vengeance suffereth not to live.

5 And he shook off the beast into the fire, and felt no harm.

6 Howbeit, They looked when he should have swollen, or fallen down dead suddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and saw no harm come to him, they changed their mindes, and said that he was a god.

7 In the same quarters were possessions of the chief man of the iland, whose name was Publius, who received us, and lodged us three dayes courteously.

8 And it came to passe, that the father of Publius lay sick of a feaver, and of a bloody flix, to whom Paul entered in, and prayed, and laid his hands on him, and healed him.

9 So when this was done, others also, which had diseases in the iland, came, and were healed:

10 Who also honoured us with many honours, and when we departed, they laded us with such things as were necessary.

11 And after three moneths, we departed in a ship of Alexandria, which had wintered in the isle, whose signe was Castor and Pollux.

12 And landing at Syracuse, we tarried there three dayes.

13 And from thence we fet a compasse, and came to Rhegium: and after one day the south winde blew, and we came the next day to Puteoli:

14 Where we found brethren, and were desired to tarry with them seven dayes: and so we went toward Rome.

15 And from thence, when the brethren heard of us, they came to meet us as far as Appii-forum, and the three taverns: whom when Paul saw, he thanked God, and took courage.

16 And when we came to Rome, the centurion delivered the prisoners to the captain of the guard: but Paul was suffered to dwell by himself, with a souldier that kept him.

17 And it came to passe, that after three dayes, Paul called the chief of the Jews together. And when they were come together, he said unto them, Men and brethren, though I have committed nothing against the people, or customs of our fathers, yet was I delivered prisoner from Jerusalem into the hands of the Romanes.

18 Who, when they had examined me, would have let me go, because there was no cause of death in me.

19 But when the Jews spake against it, I was constrained to appeal unto Cesar, not that I had ought to accuse my nation of.

20 For this cause therefore have I called for you, to see you, and to speak with you: because that for the hope of Israel I am bound with this chain.

21 And they said unto him, We neither received letters out of Judea concerning thee, neither any of the brethren, that came, shewed, or spake any harm of thee.

22 But we desire to hear of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, we know that every where it is spoken against.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into his lodging, to whom he expounded, and testified the kingdom of God, perswading them concerning Jesus, both out of the law of Moses, and out of the prophets, from morning till evening.

24 And some believed the things which were spoken, and some believed not.

25 And when they agreed not among themselves, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, Well spake the holy Ghost by Esaias the prophet, unto our fathers,

26 Saying, *Go unto this people, and say, Hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand, and seeing ye shall see, and not perceive.

27 For the heart of this people is waxed grosse, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes have they closed; lest they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

28 Be it known therefore unto you, that the salvation of God is sent unto the Gentiles, and that they will hear it.

29 And when he had said these words, the Jews departed, and had great reasoning among themselves.

30 And Paul dwelt two whole yeers in his own hired house, and received all that came in unto him,

31 Preaching the kingdom of God, and teaching those things which concern the Lord Jesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

¶ *The end of the acts of the apostles.*

* Isai. 6. 9. mat. 13. 14. mark 4. 12. luk. 8. 4 joh. 12. 40. rom. 11. 8.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF *PAUL* THE apostle to the *ROMANES*.

CHAP. I.

1 *Paul commendeth his calling to the Romanes,* 9 *and his desire to come to them.* 16 *What his gospel is.* 18 *God is angry with all manner of sin.* 21 *What were the Gentiles sins.*

PAul a servant of Jesus Christ, called *to be* an apostle, * separated unto the gospel of God,

* Acts 13. 2.

2 (Which he had promised afore by his prophets in the holy scriptures,)

3 Concerning his Son Jesus Christ our Lord, who was made of the seed of David, according to the flesh,

4 And †declared to be the Son of God with power, according to ‡spirit of holinesse, by the resurrection from the dead,

5 By whom we have received grace and apostleship, ‖for obedience to the faith among all nations for his Name,

6 Among whom are ye also the called of Jesus Christ:

7 To all that be in Rome, beloved of God,

† Or, determined.

‖ Or, to the obedience of faith.

God, called to be saints: Grace be to you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

8 First I thank my God through Jesus Christ for you all, that your faith is spoken of throrowout the whole world.

9 For God is my witnesse, whom I serve ‖ with my spirit, in the gospel of his Son, that without ceasing I make mention of you alwayes in my prayers,

‖ Or, in my spirit.

10 Making request (if by any means now at length I might have a prosperous journey by the will of God) to come unto you.

11 For I long to see you, that I may impart unto you some spirituall gift, to the end you may be established.

12 That is, that I may be comforted together ‖ with you: by the mutuall faith both of you and me.

‖ Or, in you.

13 Now I would not have you ignorant, brethren, that oftentimes I purposed to come unto you (but was let hitherto) that I might have some fruit ‖ among you also, even as among other Gentiles.

‖ Or, in you.

14 I am debtour, both to the Greeks, and to the Barbarians, both to the wise and to the unwise.

15 So, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the gospel to you that are at Rome also.

16 For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation, to every one that beleeveth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek.

17 For therein is the righteousnesse of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, * The just shall live by faith.

* Hab. 2.4.

18 For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodlinesse, and unrighteousnesse of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousnesse.

19 Because that which may be known of God, is manifest ‖ in them; for God hath shewed it unto them.

‖ Or, to them.

20 For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even his eternall power and Godhead, ‖ so that they are without excuse:

‖ Or, that they may be.

21 Because that when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankfull, but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened:

22 Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools:

23 And changed the glory of the uncorruptible * God, into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and four-footed beasts, and creeping things:

* Psal. 106.20.

24 Wherefore God also gave them up to uncleannesse, through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonour their own bodies between themselves:

25 Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature more than the Creator: who is blessed for ever. Amen.

26 For this cause God gave them up unto vile affections: for even their women did change the naturall use into that which is against nature:

27 And likewise also the men, leaving the naturall use of the woman, burned in their lust one towards another; men with men working that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves that recompence of their error which was meet.

† Gr. determined.

‖ Or, to the obedience of faith.

‖ Or, to acknowledge.

28 And even as they did not like ‖ to retain God in their knowledge, God gave them over to ‖ a reprobate minde, to do those things which are not convenient:

‖ Or, a minde void of judgement.

29 Being filled with all unrighteousnesse, fornication, wickednesse, covetousnesse, maliciousnesse, full of envie, murder, debate, deceit, malignity, whisperers,

30 Backbiters, haters of God, despitefull, proud, boasters, inventers of evil things, disobedient to parents,

31 Without understanding, covenantbreakers, ‖ without naturall affection, implacable, unmercifull:

‖ Or, unsociable.

32 Who knowing § judgement of God (that they which commit such things are worthy of death) not onely do the same, but ‖ have pleasure in them that do them.

‖ Or, consent with them.

CHAP. II.

1 *They that sin, and condemn it in others, cannot excuse themselves,* 6 *much lesse escape the judgement of God,* 9 *whether Jews or Gentiles.*

THerefore thou art inexcuseable, O man, whosoever thou art that judgest; for wherein thou judgest another, thou condemnest thy self, for thou that judgest, doest the same things.

2 But we are sure that the judgement of God is according to truth, against them which commit such things:

3 And thinkest thou this, O man, that judgest them which do such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the judgement of God?

4 Or despisest thou the riches of his goodnesse, and forbearance, and long-suffering, not knowing that the goodnesse of God leadeth thee to repentance?

5 But after thy hardnesse and impenitent heart, * treasurest up unto thy self wrath against the day of wrath, and revelation of § righteous judgement of God:

* James 5.3.

6 *Who will render to every man according to his deeds:

* Psal. 62.12. matt. 16 27. reve. 22.12.

7 To them who by patient continuance in well doing, seek for glory, and honour, and immortality; eternall life:

8 But unto them that are contentious, and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousnesse, indignation and wrath,

9 Tribulation and anguish upon every soul of man that doth evil, of the Jew first, and also of the † Gentile.

† Gr. Greek.

10 But glory, honour, and peace, to every man that worketh good, to the Jew first, and also to the † Gentile.

† Gr. Greek.

11 For there is no respect of persons with God.

12 For as many as have sinned without law, shall also perish without law: and as many as have sinned in the law, shall be judged by the law.

13 For not the hearers of the law, are just before God, but the doers of the law shall be justified;

14 For when the Gentiles which have not the law, do by nature the things contained in the law: these having not the law, are a law unto themselves,

15 Which shew the work of the law written in their hearts, their ‖ conscience also bearing witnesse, and their thoughts ‖ the mean while accusing, or else excusing one another:

‖ Or, the conscience witnessing with them.

16 In the day when God shall judge the secrets of men by Jesus Christ, § according to my gospel.

‖ Or, between themselves.

17 Behold, thou art called a Jew, and restest in the law, and makest thy boast of God:

18 And

‖ Or, trieſt the things that differ.

18 And knoweſt his will, and ‖ approveſt the things that are more excellent, being inſtructed out of the law,

19 And art confident that thou thy ſelf art a guide of the blinde, a light of them which are in darkneſſe:

20 An inſtructer of the foolish, a teacher of babes: which haſt † form of knowledge and of the truth in the law:

21 Thou therefore which teacheſt another, teacheſt thou not thy ſelf? thou that preacheſt a man ſhould not ſteal, doeſt thou ſteal?

22 Thou that ſayeſt, a man ſhould not commit adultery, doeſt thou commit adultery? thou that abhorreſt idols, doeſt thou commit ſacrilledge?

23 Thou that makeſt thy boaſt of the law, through breaking the law, dishonourſt thou God?

24 For the Name of God is blaſphemed among the Gentiles, through you * as it is * written:

* Iſa. 52. 5. ezek. 36. 20, 23.

25 For circumciſion verily profiteth, if thou keep the law: but if thou be a breaker of the law, thy circumciſion is made uncircumciſion:

26 Therefore, if the uncircumciſion keep the righteouſneſſe of the law, ſhall not his uncircumciſion be counted for circumciſion?

27 And ſhall not uncircumciſion which is by nature, if it fulfill the law, judge thee, who by the letter and circumciſion doeſt tranſgreſſe the law?

28 For he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly, neither is that circumciſion, which is outward in the fleſh:

29 But he is a Jew, which is one inwardly, and circumciſion is that of the heart, in the ſpirit, and not in the letter, whoſe praiſe is not of men, but of God.

CHAP. III.

1 *The Jews prerogative:* 9 *Yet the law convinceth them alſo of ſin.* 20 *None juſtified by the law, but all by faith.*

WHat advantage then hath the Jew? or what profit is there of circumciſion?

2 Much every way: chiefly, becauſe that unto them were committed the oracles of God.

3 For what if ſome did not believe? ſhall their unbelief make the faith of God without effect?

4 God forbid: yea, let God be true, but every man a liar, as it is written, * That thou mighteſt be juſtified in thy ſayings, and mighteſt overcome when thou are judged.

* Pſal. 51. 4.

5 But if our unrighteouſneſſe commend the righteouſneſſe of God, what ſhall we ſay? is God unrighteous, who taketh vengeance? (I ſpeak as a man)

6 God forbid: for then how ſhall God judge the world?

7 For if the truth of God hath more abounded through my lie unto his glory, why yet am I alſo judged as a ſinner?

8 And *not rather* as we be ſlanderouſly reported, and as ſome affirm that we ſay, Let us do evill, that good may come: whoſe damnation is juſt.

9 What then? are we better *then they*? No, in no wiſe: for we have before † proved both Jews and Gentiles, that they are all under ſin,

† Gr. charged.

10 As it is written, There is none righteous, no, not one:

11 There is none that underſtandeth, there is none that ſeeketh after God.

12 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable, there is none that doth good, no, not one.

13 Their throat is an open ſepulchre, with their tongues they have uſed deceit, the poiſon of aſps is under their lips:

14 Whoſe mouth is full of curſing and bitterneſſe:

15 Their feet are ſwift to ſhed blood:

16 Deſtruction and miſery are in their wayes:

17 And the way of peace have they not known:

18 There is no fear of God before their eyes.

19 Now we know that what things ſoever the law ſaith, it ſaith to them who are under the law: that every mouth may be ſtopped, and all the world may become ‖ guilty before God.

‖ Or, ſubject to the judgement of God.

20 Therefore by the deeds of the law there ſhall no fleſh be juſtified in his ſight: for by the law *is* the knowledge of ſin.

21 But now the righteouſneſſe of God without the law is manifeſted, being witneſſed by the law and the prophets.

22 Even the righteouſneſſe of God, which is by faith of Jeſus Chriſt unto all, and upon all them that believe: for there is no difference:

23 For all have ſinned, and come ſhort of the glory of God,

24 Being juſtified freely by his grace, through the redemption that is in Jeſus Chriſt:

25 Whom God hath ‖ ſet forth to be a propitiation through faith in his blood, to declare his righteouſneſs for the ‖ remiſſion of ſins that are paſt, through the forbearance of God.

‖ Or, forgiving. ‖ Or, paſſing over.

26 To declare, I ſay, at this time his righteouſneſſe: that he might be juſt, and the juſtifier of him which believeth in Jeſus.

27 Where is boaſting then? it is excluded. By what law? of works? Nay: but by the law of faith.

28 Therefore we conclude, that a man is juſtified by faith, without the deeds of the law.

29 Is he the God of the Jews onely? is he not alſo of the Gentiles? yes, of the Gentiles alſo:

30 Seeing it is one God which ſhall juſtifie the circumciſion by faith, and uncircumciſion through faith.

31 Do we then make void the law through faith? God forbid: yea, we eſtabliſh the law.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Abrahams faith imputed for righteouſneſſe:* 13 *By it he and his ſeed received the promiſe:* 16 *He is the father of all that believe.*

WHat ſhall we ſay then, that Abraham our father, as pertaining to the fleſh, hath found?

2 For if Abraham were juſtified by works, he hath *whereof* to glory, but not before God.

3 For what ſaith the ſcripture? Abraham believed God, and it was counted unto him for righteouſneſſe.

4 Now to him that worketh is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt.

5 But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that juſtifieth the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteouſneſſe.

6 Even

6 Even as David also describeth the blessednesse of the man unto whom God imputeth righteousnesse without works,

7 *Saying*, Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiven, and whose sins are covered.

8 Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute sin.

9 *Cometh* this blessednesse then upon the circumcision *only*, or upon § uncircumcision also? for we say that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteousnesse.

10 How was it then reckoned? when he was in circumcision, or in uncircumcision? not in circumcision, but in uncircumcision.

11 And he received the signe of circumcision, a seal of the righteousnesse of the faith, which *he had yet* being uncircumcised, that he might be the father of all them that beleeve, though they be not circumcised, that righteousnesse might be imputed unto them also:

12 And the father of circumcision, to them who are not of the circumcision onely, but also walk in the steps of that faith of our father Abraham, *which he had* being yet uncircumcised.

13 For the promise that he should be the heir of the world, *was* not to Abraham, or to his seed through the law, but through the righteousnesse of faith.

14 For if they which are of the law be heirs, faith is made void, and the promise made of none effect:

15 Because the law worketh wrath: for where no law is, *there* is no transgression.

16 Therefore *it is* of faith, that it might be by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed; not to that onely which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of us all,

17 (As it is written, *I have made thee* a father of many nations) || before him whom he beleeved, *even* God, who quickeneth the dead, and calleth those things which be not, as though they were;

18 Who against hope, beleeved in hope, that he might become the father of many nations, according to that which was spoken, *So shall thy seed be.*

19 And being not weak in faith, he considered not his own body now dead, when he was about an hundred yeer old, neither yet the deadnesse of Saras womb:

20 He staggered not at the promise of God through unbelief; but was strong in faith, giving glory to God;

21 And being fully perswaded, that what he had promised, he was able also to perform.

22 And therefore it was imputed to him for righteousnesse.

23 Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him:

24 But for us also, to whom it shall be imputed, if we beleeve on him that raised up Jesus our Lord from the dead;

25 Who was delivered for our offences, and was raised again for our justification.

CHAP. V.

1 *Being justified by faith, we have peace with God.* 12 *At sin and death came by Adam.* 17 *So much more righteousnesse and life by Jesus Christ.*

THerefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God, through our Lord Jesus Christ:

2 By whom also we have access by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoyce in hope of the glory of God.

3 And not onely so, but we glory in tribulations also, knowing that tribulation worketh patience:

4 And patience, experience: and experience, hope:

5 And hope maketh not ashamed, because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts, by the holy Ghost, which is given unto us.

6 For when we were yet without strength, || in due time Christ died for the ungodly. || *Or*, according to the time.

7 For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peradventure for a good man some would even dare to die.

8 But God commendeth his love toward us, in that while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.

9 Much more then, being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him.

10 For, if when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God, by the death of his Son: much more being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life.

11 And not onely so, but we also joy in God, through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received the atonement.

12 Wherefore, as by one man's sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, || for that all have sinned. || *Or*, in whom.

13 For until the law sin was in the world: but sin is not imputed when there is no law.

14 Nevertheless, death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adams transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come:

15 But not as the offence, so also is the free gift: for if through the offence of one, many be dead: much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, *which is* by one man, Jesus Christ, hath abounded unto many.

16 And not as *it was* by one that sinned, *so is* the gift: for the judgement was by one to condemnation: but the free gift is of many offences unto justification.

17 For if || by one mans offence death reigned by one, much more they which receive abundance of grace, and of the gift of righteousnesse, shall reign in life, by one Jesus Christ. || *Or*, by one offence.

18 Therefore as || by the offence of one, *judgement* came upon all men to condemnation: even so by the || righteousnesse of one, *the free gift* came upon all men unto justification of life. || *Or*, by one offence. || *Or*, by one righteousnes.

19 For as by one mans disobedience many were made sinners: so by § obedience of one, shall many be made righteous.

20 Moreover, the law entered, that the offence might abound: but where sin abounded, grace did much more abound.

21 That as sin hath reigned unto death, even so might grace reign through righteousnesse unto eternall life, by Jesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VI.

1 *We may not live in sin,* 2 *for we are dead unto it,* 3 *as appeareth by our baptisme.* 23 *Death is the wages of sin.*

WHat shall we say then? shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound?

2 God

2 God forbid. How shall we that are dead to sin live any longer therein?

3 Know ye not that so many of us as ‖ were baptized into Jesus Christ, were baptized into his death?

‖ Or, are.

4 Therefore we are buried with him by baptisme into death, that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father: even so we also should walk in newnesse of life.

5 For if we have been planted together in the likenesse of his death: we shall be also in the likenesse of his resurrection:

6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin.

† Gr. Justified

7 For he that is dead, is † freed from sin.

8 Now if we be dead with Christ, we beleeve that we shall also live with him.

9 Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead, dieth no more: death hath no more dominion over him.

10 For in that he died, he died unto sin once: but in that he liveth, he liveth unto God.

11 Likewise reckon ye also your selves to be dead indeed unto sin, but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord.

12 Let not sin reign therefore in your mortall body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof.

† Gr. armes, or, weapons.

13 Neither yeeld ye your members as † instruments of unrighteousnes unto sin: but yeeld your selves unto God, as those that are alive from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousnesse unto God.

14 For sin shall not have dominion over you, for ye are not under the law, but under grace.

15 What then? shall we sin, because we are not under the law, but under grace? God forbid.

16 Know ye not, that to whom ye yeeld your selves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey, whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousnesse?

17 But God be thanked, that ye were the servants of sin: but ye have obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine, † which was delivered to you.

† Gr. whereto ye were delivered.

18 Being then made free from sin, ye became the servants of righteousnesse.

19 I speak after the manner of men, because of the infirmity of your flesh: for as ye have yeelded your members servants to uncleannesse and to iniquity, unto iniquity: even so now yeeld your members servants to righteousnesse, unto holinesse.

20 For when ye were the servants of sin, ye were free † from righteousnesse.

† Gr. to righteousnes.

21 What fruit had ye then in those things, whereof ye are now ashamed? for the end of those things is death.

22 But now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holinesse, and the end everlasting life.

23 For the wages of sin is death, but the gift of God is eternall life, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VII.

1 No law hath power over a man longer then he liveth: 4 But we are dead to the law: 7 Yet is not the law sin.

KNow ye not, brethren, (for I speak to them that know the law,) how that the law hath dominion over a man as long as he liveth?

2 For the woman which hath an husband, is bound by the law to her husband, so long as he liveth: but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the law of the husband.

3 So then if while her husband liveth, she be married to another man, she shall be called an adulteresse: but if her husband be dead, she is free from that law, so that she is no adulteresse, though she be married to another man.

4 Wherefore, my brethren, ye also are become dead to the law by the body of Christ, that ye should be married to another, even to him who is raised from the dead, that we should bring forth fruit unto God.

5 For when we were in the flesh, the † motions of sins which were by the law, did work in our members, to bring forth fruit unto death.

† Gr. passions

6 But now we are delivered from the law, ‖ that being dead wherein we were held, that we should serve in newnesse of spirit, and not in the oldnesse of § letter.

‖ Or, being dead to that.

7 What shall we say then? Is the law sin? God forbid. Nay, I had not known sin, but by the law: for I had not known ‖ lust, except the law had said, Thou shalt not covet.

‖ Or, concupiscence.

8 But sin taking occasion by the commandment, wrought in me all manner of concupiscence. For without the law sin was dead.

9 For I was alive without the law once, but when the commandment came, sin revived, and I died.

10 And the commandment which was ordained to life, I found to be unto death.

11 For sin taking occasion by the commandment, deceived me, & by it slew me.

12 Wherefore the law is holy, and the commandment holy, and just, and good.

13 Was that then which is good, made death unto me? God forbid. But sin, that it might appear sin, working death in me by that which is good: that sin by the commandment might become exceeding sinfull.

14 For we know that the law is spirituall: but I am carnall, sold under sin.

15 For that which I do, I † allow not: for what I would, that do I not; but what I hate, that do I.

† Gr. know

16 If then I do that which I would not, I consent unto the law, that it is good.

17 Now then it is no more I that do it: but sin that dwelleth in me.

18 For I know that in me, (that is, in my flesh,) dwelleth no good thing. For to will is present with me: but how to perform that which is good, I finde not.

19 For the good that I would, I do not: but the evil which I would not, that I do.

20 Now if I do that I would not, it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me.

21 I finde then a law, that when I would do good, evil is present with me.

22 For I delight in the law of God, after the inward man.

23 But I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my minde, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members.

24 O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from ‖ the body of this death?

‖ Or, this dy of death

25 I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then, with the minde I my self

self serve the law of God; but with the flesh the law of sin.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Who are free from condemnation.* 5, 13 *What harm cometh of the flesh.* 6, 14 *and what good of the spirit.* 17 *and what of being Gods childe.*

THere is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus: who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

2 For the law of the Spirit of life, in Christ Jesus, hath made me free from the law of sin and death.

3 For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likenesse of sinfull flesh, and ‖ for sin condemned sin in the flesh:

‖ Or, a sinlike of sin.

4 That the righteousnesse of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

5 For they that are after the flesh, do minde the things of the flesh: but they that are after the Spirit, the things of the Spirit.

6 For † to be carnally minded is death; but † to be spiritually minded, is life and peace:

† Or, the minding the flesh.

7 Because † the carnall minde is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be.

† Or, the minding the Spirit.

8 So then, they that are in the flesh, cannot please God.

9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

† Or, the minding the Spirit.

10 And if Christ be in you, the body is dead, because of sin: but the Spirit is life, because of righteousnesse.

11 But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead, dwell in you: he that raised up Christ from the dead, shall also quicken your mortall bodies, ‖ by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

‖ Or, because of his Spirit.

12 Therefore brethren, we are debtours, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh.

13 For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do mortifie the deeds of the body, ye shall live.

14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God.

15 For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear: but ye have received the spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father.

16 The Spirit it self beareth witnesse with our spirits, that we are the children of God.

17 And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joynt heirs with Christ: if so be that we suffer with *him*, that we may be also glorified together.

18 For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us.

19 For the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God.

20 For the creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected the same in hope:

21 Because the creature it self also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption, into the glorious liberty of the children of God.

22 For we know that ‖ the whole creation groaneth, and travelleth in pain together, until now.

23 And not only they, but our selves also, which have the first-fruits of the Spirit, even we our selves groan within our selves, waiting for the adoption, *to wit*, the * redemption of our body.

* Luke 21.28.

24 For we are saved by hope: but hope that is seen is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?

25 But if we hope for that we see not, then do we with patience wait for it.

26 Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit it self maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered.

27 And he that searcheth the hearts, knoweth what is the minde of the Spirit, ‖ because he maketh intercession for the saints, according to *the will of* God.

‖ Or, that.

28 And we know that all things work together for good, to them that love God, to them who are the called according to *his* purpose.

29 For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the first-born amongst many brethren.

30 Moreover, whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified: and whom he justified, them he also glorified.

31 What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us?

32 He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all: how shall he not with him also freely give us all things?

33 Who shall lay any thing to the charge of Gods elect? It is God that justifieth:

34 Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea, rather that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us.

35 Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? *shall* tribulation, or distresse, or persecution, or famine, or nakednesse, or perill, or sword?

36 (As it is written, * For thy sake we are killed all the day long, we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter)

* Psal. 44.22.

37 Nay, in all these things we are more then conquerours, through him that loved us.

38 For I am perswaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,

39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature shall be able to separate us from the love of God which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Paul is sorry for the Jews.* 7 *All the Seed of Abraham were not the children of the promise.* 25 *The calling of the Gentiles, and rejecting of the Jews were foretold.*

I Say the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience also bearing me witnesse in the holy Ghost,

2 That I have great heavinesse, and continuall sorrow in my heart.

3 For I could wish that my self were ‖ accursed from Christ for my brethren, my kinsmen according to the flesh:

‖ Or, separated.

4 Who are Israelites; to whom pertaineth the adoption, and the glory, and the ‖ covenants, and the giving of the

‖ Or, testaments.

law, and the service of God, and the promises?

5 Whose are the fathers, and of whom, as concerning the flesh, Christ came, who is over all, God blessed for ever. Amen.

6 Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they are not all Israel, which are of Israel:

7 Neither because they are the seed of Abraham are they all children; but * in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

8 That is, they which are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed.

9 For this is the word of promise, * At this time will I come, and Sara shall have a son.

10 And not only this, but when Rebecca also had conceived by one, even by our father Isaac,

11 (For the children being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth)

12 It was said unto her, The * || elder shall serve the || younger.

13 As it is written, * Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated.

14 What shall we say then? Is there unrighteousness with God? God forbid.

15 For he saith to Moses, * I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion.

16 So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy.

17 For the scripture saith unto Pharaoh, * Even for this same purpose have I raised thee up, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my Name might be declared throughout all the earth.

18 Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will he hardeneth.

19 Thou wilt say then unto me, Why doth he yet find fault? for who hath resisted his will?

20 Nay, but O man, who art thou that || repliest against God? shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, * Why hast thou made me thus?

21 Hath not the * potter power over the clay, of the same lump to make one vessel unto honour, and another unto dishonour?

22 What if God, willing to shew his wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much long-suffering the vessels of wrath || fitted to destruction:

23 And that he might make known the riches of his glory on § vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared unto glory?

24 Even us, whom he hath called, not of the Jews only, but also of § Gentiles.

25 As he saith also in Osee, * I will call them my people, which were not my people; and her beloved, which was not beloved.

26 * And it shall come to pass, that in the place where it was said unto them, Ye are not my people, there shall they be called the children of the living God.

27 Esaias also crieth concerning Israel, * Though the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, a remnant shall be saved.

28 For he will finish the || work, & cut it short in righteousness: because a short work will the Lord make upon the earth.

29 And as Esaias said before, * Except the Lord of Sabaoth had left us a seed, we had been as Sodoma, and been made like unto Gomorrha.

30 What shall we say then? That the Gentiles which followed not after righteousness, have attained to righteousness, even the righteousness which is of faith:

31 But Israel, which followed after the law of righteousness, hath not attained to the law of righteousness.

32 Wherefore? because they sought it not by faith, but as it were by the works of the law: for they stumbled at that stumbling stone,

33 As it is written, * Behold, I lay in Sion a stumbling stone, and rock of offence: and whosoever believeth on him, shall not be || ashamed.

CHAP. X.

§ *The difference of the righteousness of the law, and that of faith.* 11 *No believer shall be confounded, whether Jew or Gentile.*

BRethren, my hearts desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be saved.

2 For I bear them record, that they have a zeal of God, but not according to knowledge.

3 For they being ignorant of God's righteousness, and going about to establish their own righteousness, have not submitted themselves unto the righteousness of God.

4 For Christ is the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth.

5 For Moses describeth the righteousness which is of the law, that * the man which doth those things, shall live by them.

6 But the righteousness which is of faith, speaketh on this wise, * Say not in thine heart, Who shall ascend into heaven? that is, to bring Christ down from above.

7 Or, who shall descend into the deep? that is, to bring up Christ again from the dead.

8 But what saith it? * The word is nigh thee, even in thy mouth, and in thy heart: that is the word of faith which we preach.

9 That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart, that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.

10 For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness, and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.

11 For the scripture saith, * Whosoever believeth on him, shall not be ashamed.

12 For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord over all, is rich unto all that call upon him.

13 * For whosoever shall call upon the Name of the Lord shall be saved.

14 How then shall they call on him in whom they have not believed? and how shall they believe in him, of whom they have not heard? and how shall they hear without a preacher?

15 And how shall they preach, except they be sent? as it is written, * How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!

16 But they have not all obeyed the gospel.

*Gene. 21.12.

*Gene. 18.10.

*Gene. 25.23.

‖ Or, greater.

‖ Or, lesser.

* Mal. 1.2.

*Exod. 33.19.

*Exod. 9.16.

‖ Or, answereth again, or disputeth with God?

*Isaiah 45.9.

* Jere. 18.6. wisd. 15.7.

‖ Or, made up.

*Hosea 2.23. 1 pet. 2.10.

*Hosea 1.10.

*Isa. 10. 22.23. ‖ Or, the account.

*Isaiah 8.14. 28.16. 1 pet. 2.6.

‖ Or, confounded

*Lev. 18.5. eze. 20. 11.13. gal. 3.12. * Deut. 30.14.

* Deut. 30.14.

*Isaiah 28.16.

*Joel 2.32. 3.5. 2.21.

* Isa. 52. 7. nah. 1.15.

*Isa 53. gospel: for Esaias saith, *Lord, who hath
a John 12.38. believed our || report?
17 So then faith *cometh* by hearing,
| Or, preaching. and hearing by the word of God.
†Or, the hearing of us. 18 But I say, have they not heard? Yes
* Psal. 19.4. verily, * their sound went into all the
*Deut. 32.21. earth, and their words unto the ends of
*Isaiah 65.1. the world.
19 But I say, Did not Israel know?
First, Moses saith, * I will provoke you
*Isaiah 65.2. to jealousie by them that are no people,
and by a foolish nation I will anger you.
20 But Esaias is very bold, and saith,
* I was found of them that sought me
not: I was made manifest unto them that
asked not after me.
21 But to Israel he saith, *All day long
I have stretched forth my hands unto a
disobedient and gainsaying people.

CHAP. XI.

1 *God hath not cast off all Israel. 7 Some were elected: 16 hope for conversion of the rest.*

I Say then, hath God cast away his people? God forbid. For I also am an Israelite, of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin.
2 God hath not cast away his people which he foreknew. Wot ye not what the scripture saith of Elias? how he maketh
1 Kin. 19.14. intercession to God against Israel, saying,
3 * Lord, they have killed thy prophets, and digged down thine altars, and I am left alone, and they seek my life.
4 But what saith the answer of God
1 Kin. 19.18. unto him? * I have reserved to my self seven thousand men, who have not bowed the knee to *the image* of Baal.
5 Even so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace.
6 And if by grace, then is it no more of works: otherwise grace is no more grace. But if it be of works, then is it no more grace: otherwise work is no more work.
7 What then? Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for, but the election hath obtained it, and † rest were || blinded.
8 According as it is written, *God hath given them the spirit of ||slumber: *eyes that they should not see, and ears that they should not hear unto this day.
9 And David saith, * Let their table be made a snare, and a trap, and a stumbling block, and a recompence unto them.
10 * Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not see, and bow down their back always.
11 I say then, Have they stumbled, that they should fall? God forbid. But *rather* through their fall, salvation *is come* unto the Gentiles, for to provoke them to jealousie.
12 Now if the fall of them be the riches of the world, and the ||diminishing of them the riches of the Gentiles: how much more their fulness?
13 For I speak to you, Gentiles, in as much as I am the apostle of the Gentiles, I magnifie mine office:
14 If by any means I may provoke to emulation them which are my flesh, and might save some of them.
15 For if the casting away of them be the reconciling of the world, what shall the receiving of *them* be, but life from the dead?
16 For if the first-fruit be holy, the lump is also holy: and if the root be holy, *so* are the branches.
17 And if *some* of the branches be broken off, and thou being a wild olive-tree wert graffed in || amongst them, and with them partakest of the root and fatness of the olive-tree:
18 Boast not against the branches: but if thou boast, thou bearest not the root, but the root thee.
19 Thou wilt say then, The branches were broken off, that I might be graffed in.
20 Well: because of unbelief they were broken off, and thou standest by faith. Be not high-minded, but fear.
21 For if God spared not the natural branches, *take heed* lest he also spare not thee.
22 Behold therefore the goodness and severity of God: on them which fell, severity; but towards thee, goodness, if thou continue in his goodness: otherwise thou also shalt be cut off.
23 And they also, if they bide not still in unbelief, shall be graffed in: for God is able to graff them in again.
24 For if thou wert cut out of the olive-tree, which is wilde by nature, and wert graffed contrary to nature into a good olive-tree: how much more shall these, which be the natural *branches*, be graffed into their own olive tree?
25 For I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mystery, (lest ye should be wise in your own conceits) that || blindness in part is happened to Israel, until the fulness of the Gentiles be come in.
26 And so all Israel shall be saved, as it is written, * There shall come out of Sion the deliverer, and shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob.
27 For this is my covenant unto them, when I shall take away their sins.
28 As concerning the gospel, they are enemies for your sakes; but as touching the election, they are beloved for the fathers *sakes*.
29 For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance.
30 For as ye in times past have not || believed God, yet have now obtained mercy through their unbelief:
31 Even so have these also now not ||believed, that through your mercy they also may obtain mercy.
32 For God hath ||concluded them all in unbelief, that he might have mercy upon all.
33 O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable are his judgements, and his ways past finding out!
34 * For who hath known the mind of the Lord, or who hath been his counsellour?
35 Or who hath first given to him, and it shall be recompensed unto him again?
36 For of him, and through him, and to him are all things: to whom be glory for ever. Amen.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Gods mercies must move us to please him. 6 Every man must attend his calling. 9 Love and other duties required. 19 Revenge forbidden.*

I Beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, *which is* your reasonable service.
2 And be not conformed to this world

|| Or, for them.

|| Or, hardness.

*Isaiah 59.20.

|| Or, obeyed.

|| Or, obeyed.

|| Or, shut them all up together.

*Isaiah 40.13. wisd. 9.13. 1 Cor. 2.16.

but be ye transformed by the renewing of your minde, that ye may prove what is that good, that acceptable, and perfect will of God.

3 For I say, through the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you, not to think of himself more highly then he ought to think, but to think † soberly, according as God hath dealt to every man the measure of faith.

† Or, to sobriety.

4 For as we have many members in one body, and all members have not the same office:

5 So we being many, are one body in Christ, and every one members one of another.

6 Having then gifts differing according to the grace that is given to us, whether prophecy, let us prophesie according to the proportion of faith:

7 Or ministery, *let us wait* on our ministering: or he that teacheth on teaching:

8 Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation he that ‖ giveth, *let him do it* ‖ with simplicity: he that ruleth, with diligence: he that sheweth mercy, with cheerfulnesse.

‖ Or, imparteth. ‖ Or, liberally.

9 Let love be without dissimulation: abhor that which is evil, cleave to that which is good.

10 Be kindly affectioned one to another ‖ with brotherly love, in honour preferring one another.

‖ Or, in the love of the brethren.

11 Not slothfull in businesse: fervent in spirit, serving the Lord.

12 Rejoycing in hope, patient in tribulation, continuing instant in prayer,

13 Distributing to the necessity of saints, given to hospitality.

14 Blesse them which persecute you, blesse and curse not.

15 Rejoyce with them that do rejoyce, and weep with them that weep.

16 Be of the same minde one towards another. Minde not high things, but ‖ condescend to men of low estate. Be not wise in your own conceits.

‖ Or, be contented with mean things.

17 Recompense to no man evil for evil. Provide things honest in the sight of all men.

18 If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, live peaceably with all men.

19 Dearly beloved, avenge not your selves, but rather give place unto wrath: for it is written, *Vengeance is mine, I will repay, saith the Lord.

*Deut. 32.35. *Prov. 25.21.

20 *Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him: if he thirst, give him drink. For in so doing, thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head.

21 Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Subjection and other duties we ow magistrats. 8 Love is the fulfilling of the law. 11 Gluttony and drunkennesse the works of darknesse.

LEt every soul be subject unto the higher powers: for there is no power, but of God. The powers that be, are ‖ ordained of God.

‖ Or, ordered.

2 Whosoever therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist, shall receive to themselves damnation.

3 For rulers are not a terrour to good works, but to the evil. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? do that which is good, and thou shalt have praise of the same.

4 For he is the minister of God to thee for good: but if thou do that which is evil, be afraid; for he beareth not the sword in vain: for he is the minister of God, a revenger *to execute* wrath upon him that doth evil.

5 Wherefore ye must needs be subject, not only for wrath, but also for conscience sake.

6 For, for this cause pay you tribute also: for they are Gods ministers, attending continually upon this very thing.

7 Render therefore to all their dues, tribute to whom tribute *is due*, custom to whom custom, fear to whom fear, honour to whom honour.

8 Owe no man any thing, but to love one another: for he that loveth another, hath fulfilled the law.

9 For this, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witnesse, Thou shalt not covet: and if there be any other commandment, it is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self.

10 Love worketh no ill to his neighbour, therefore love is the fulfilling of the law.

11 And that, knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of sleep: for now is our salvation neerer then when we beleeved.

12 The night is far spent, the day is at hand: let us therefore cast off the works of darknesse, and let us put on the armour of light.

13 Let us walk ‖ honestly, as in the day, not in rioting and drunkennesse, not in chambering and wantonnesse, not in strife and envying:

‖ Or, decently.

14 But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to *fulfill* the lusts *thereof*.

CHAP. XIIII.

3 Not to contemn nor condemn one the other, 13 neither to give any offence, 15 which the apostle proveth unlawful.

HIm that is weak in the faith receive you, but not to ‖ doubtfull disputations.

‖ Or, not to judge all things: another who is weak, eateth herbs.

his doubtfull thoghts.

2 For one beleeveth that he may eat all things: another who is weak, eateth herbs.

3 Let not him that eateth, despise him that eateth not: and let not him which eateth not, judge him that eateth. For God hath received him.

4 Who art thou that judgest another mans servant? to his own master he standeth or falleth: yea, he shall be holden up: for God is able to make him stand.

5 One man esteemeth one day above another: another esteemeth every day *alike*. Let every man be ‖ fully perswaded in his own minde.

‖ Or, fully assured.

6 He that ‖ regardeth a day, regardeth it unto the Lord, and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard it. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for he giveth God thanks: and he that eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not, and giveth God thanks.

‖ Or, observeth.

7 For none of us liveth to himself, and no man dieth to himself.

8 For whether we live, we live unto the Lord: and whether we die, we die unto the Lord: whether we live therefore or die, we are the Lords.

9 For to this end Christ both died and

rose, and revived, that he might be Lord both of the dead and living.

* 2 Cor. 5.10. 10 But why doest thou judge thy brother? or why doest thou set at nought thy brother? we shall all stand before the judgement-seat of Christ.

*Isaiah 45.23. 11 For it is written, As I live, saith the Lord, every knee shall bow to me, and every tongue shall confesse to God.

12 So then every one of us shall give account of himself to God.

13 Let us not therefore judge one another any more: but judge this rather, that no man put a stumbling block, or an occasion to fall in his brothers way.

14 I know, and am perswaded by the Lord Jesus, that there is nothing † unclean of it self: but to him that esteemeth any thing to be † unclean, to him it is unclean.

† Gr. common.

† Gr. common.

15 But if thy brother be grieved with *thy* meat: now walkest thou not † charitably. Destroy not him with thy meat, for whom Christ died.

† or, according to charity, 1 cor. 8.11.

16 Let not then your good be evil spoken of.

17 For the kingdom of God is not meat and drink: but righteousnesse, and peace, and joy in the holy Ghost.

18 For he that in these things serveth Christ, is acceptable to God, and approved of men.

19 Let us therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edifie another.

20 For meat destroy not the work of God: all † things indeed are pure; but it is evil for that man who eateth with offence.

*Titus 1.15.

* 1 Cor. 8.13. 21 It is good neither to eat * flesh, nor to drink wine, nor *any thing* whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weak.

|| Or, discerneth and putteth a difference between meats. 22 Hast thou faith? have it to thy self before God. Happy is he that condemneth not himself in that *thing which* he alloweth.

23 And he that || doubteth, is damned if he eat, because *he eateth* not of faith: for whatsoever is not of faith is sin.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The strong must bear with the weak.* 2 *We may not please our selves,* 3 *for Christ did not so.*

WE then that are strong, ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, and not to please our selves.

2 Let every one of us please his neighbour for *his* good to edification.

3 For even Christ pleased not himself, but as it is written, * The reproaches of them that reproached thee fell on me.

* Psal. 69.9.

4 For whatsoever things were written aforetime, were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the scriptures might have hope.

* 1 Cor. 1.10. || Or, after the example of. 5 * Now the God of patience and consolation grant you to be like minded one towards another, || according to Christ Jesus:

6 That ye may with one minde, and one mouth glorifie God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.

7 Wherefore receive ye one another, as Christ also received us to the glory of God.

8 Now I say, that Jesus Christ was a minister of the circumcision for the truth of God, to confirm the promises *made* unto the fathers:

9 And that the Gentiles might glorifie God for his mercy; as it is written, * For this cause I will confesse to thee among the Gentiles, and sing unto thy Name.

* Psal. 18.49.

10 And again he saith, * Rejoyce, ye Gentiles, with his people.

*Deut. 32.43.

11 And again, * Praise the Lord all ye Gentiles, and laud him all ye people.

* Psal. 117.1.

12 And again Esaias saith, * There shall be a roor of Jesse, and he that shall rise to reign over the Gentiles, in him shall the Gentiles trust.

*Isaiah 11.10.

13 Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, that ye may abound in hope through the power of the holy Ghost.

14 And I my self also am perswaded of you, my brethren, that ye also are ful of goodnesse, filled with all knowledge, able also to admonish one another.

15 Nevertheless, brethren, I have written the more boldly unto you, in some sort, as putting you in minde, because of the grace that is given to me of God:

16 That I should be the minister of Jesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministring the gospel of God, that the || offering up of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the holy Ghost.

|| Or, sacrificing.

17 I have therefore whereof I may glory through Jesus Christ in those things which pertain to God.

18 For I will not dare to speak of any of those things which Christ hath not wrought by me, to make the Gentiles obedient by word and deed,

19 Through mighty signes and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God, so that from Jerusalem, and round about unto Illyricum, I have fully preached the gospel of Christ.

20 Yea, so have I strived to preach the gospel, not where Christ was named, lest I should build upon another mans foundation:

21 But as it is written, * To whom he was not spoken of, they shall see: & they that have not heard, shall understand.

*Isaiah 52.15.

22 For which cause also I have been || much hindered from coming to you:

|| Or, many wayes, or, often times.

23 But now, having no more place in these parts, and having a great desire these many yeers to come unto you:

24 Whensoever I take my journey into Spain, I will come to you: for I trust to see you in my journey, and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if first I be somewhat filled † with your *company*.

† Gr. with you, ver. 32.

25 But now I go unto Jerusalem, to minister unto the saints.

26 For it hath pleased them of Macedonia and Achaia to make a certain contribution for the poor saints which are at Jerusalem.

27 It hath pleased them *verily*, and their debtours they are. For if the Gentiles have been made partakers of their spirituall things, their duty is also to minister unto them in carnall things.

28 When therefore I have performed this, and have sealed to them this fruit, I will come by you into Spain.

29 And I am sure that when I come unto you, I shall come in the fulnesse of the blessing of the gospel of Christ.

30 Now I beseech you, brethren, for the Lord Jesus Christs sake, and for the love of the Spirit, that ye strive together with me, in your prayers to God for me,

31 That I may be delivered from them that || do not believe in Judea; and that my service which I have for Jerusalem may be accepted of the saints:

32 That I may come unto you with joy by the will of God, and may with you be refreshed.

33 Now the God of peace be with you all. Amen.

|| Or, are disobedient.

CHAP. XVI.

3 *Paul wisheth the brethren to greet many.* 17 *adviseth to beware of those which cause dissension,* 21 *and after sundry salutations, endeth with praise and thanks to God.*

I Commend unto you Phebe our sister, which is a servant of the church which is at Cenchrea:

2 That ye receive her in the Lord, as becometh saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoever business she hath need of you: for she hath been a succourer of many, and of myself also.

3 Greet Priscilla and Aquila, my helpers in Christ Jesus:

4 (Who have for my life laid down their own necks: unto whom not only I give thanks, but also all the churches of the Gentiles.)

5 Likewise *greet* the church that is in their house. Salute my wellbeloved Epenetus, who is the first fruits of Achaia unto Christ.

6 Greet Mary, who bestowed much labour on us.

7 Salute Andronicus, and Junia my kinsmen, and my fellow-prisoners, who are of note among the apostles, who also were in christ before me.

8 Greet Amplias my beloved in the Lord.

9 Salute Urbane our helper in Christ and Stachys my beloved.

10 Salute Apelles approved in Christ. Salute them which are of Aristobulus || household.

|| Or, friends.

11 Salute Herodian my kinsman. Greet them that be of the || household of Narcissus, which are in the Lord.

|| Or, friends.

12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphosa who labour in the Lord. Salute the beloved Persis, which laboured much in the Lord.

13 Salute Rufus chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.

14 Salute Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren which are with them.

15 Salute Philologus and Julia, Nereus, and his sister, and Olympas, and all the saints which are with them.

16 Salute one another with an holy kiss. The churches of Christ salute you.

17 Now I beseech you, brethren, mark them which cause divisions and offences, contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned, and avoid them.

18 For they that are such serve not our Lord Jesus Christ, but their own belly; and by good words and fair speeches deceive the hearts of the simple.

19 For your obedience is come abroad unto all men. I am glad therefore on your behalf: but yet I would have you wise unto that which is good, and || simple concerning evil.

|| Or, harmless.

20 And the God of peace shall || bruise Satan under your feet shortly. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. Amen.

|| Or, tread.

21 Timotheus my work-fellow, and Lucius, and Jason, and Sosipater my kinsmen, salute you.

22 I Tertius, who wrote this epistle, salute you in the Lord.

23 Gaius mine host, and of the whole church saluteth you. Erastus the chamberlain of the city saluteth you, and Quartus a brother.

24 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

25 Now to him that is of power to stablish you according to my gospel, and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery which was kept secret since the world began,

26 But now is made manifest, and by the scriptures of the prophets, according to the commandment of the everlasting God, made known to all nations for the obedience of faith,

27 To God only wise be glory through Jesus Christ for ever. Amen.

¶ Written to the Romanes from Corinthus, *and sent* by Phebe servant of the church at Cenchrea.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL the apostle to the CORINTHIANS.

CHAP. I.

After his salutation, 4 *and thanksgiving:* 10 *He exhorteth them to unity,* 12 *and reproveth their dissensions.* 18 *God destroyeth the wisdom of the wise* 21 *by foolish preaching.*

PAul called *to be* an apostle of Jesus Christ through the will of God, and Sosthenes *our* brother,

2 Unto the church of God which is at Corinth, to them that * are sanctified in Christ Jesus, called *to be* saints, * with all that in every place call upon the Name of Jesus Christ our Lord, both theirs and ours.

* Acts 24.9. * Rom. 1.7.

3 Grace be unto you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.

4 I thank my God always on your behalf, for the grace of God which is given you by Jesus Christ,

5 That in every thing ye are enriched by him, in all utterance, and in all knowledge;

6 Even as the testimony of Christ was confirmed in you.

7 So that ye come behinde in no gift; waiting for the † coming of our Lord Jesus Christ,

† Gr. revelation.

8 Who shall also confirm you unto the end, that ye may be blameless in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ.

9 *God is faithfull, by whom ye were called unto the fellowship of his Son Jesus Christ our Lord.

* 1 Thes. 5.24.

10 Now I beseech you, brethren, by the Name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye all speak the same thing, & that there be no †divisions among you: but that ye be perfectly joyned together in the same minde, and in the same judgement.

† Gr. schisms.

11 For it hath been declared unto me of you, my brethren, by them which are of

of the house of Cloe, that there are contentions among you.

12 Now this I say, that every one of you saith, I am of Paul; and I of Apollo, * Acts 18.24. and I of Cephas, and I of Christ.

13 Is Christ divided? was Paul crucified for you? or were you baptized in the name of Paul?

14 I thank God that I baptized none of you, but * Crispus and Gaius: * Acts 18.8.

15 Lest any should say, that I had baptized in mine own name.

16 And I baptized also the houshold of Stephanas; besides, I know not whether I baptized any other.

17 For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the gospel: * not with wisdom of || words, lest the crosse of Christ should be made of none effect. * 2 Pet. 1.16. || Or, speech.

18 For the preaching of the crosse is to them that perish foolishnesse; but unto us which are saved, it is the * power of God. *Rom. 1.16.

19 For it is written, I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and will bring to nothing the * understanding of the prudent. *Isaiah 29.14.

20 * Where is the wise? where is the scribe? where is the disputer of this world? hath not God made foolish the wisdom of this world? *Isaiah 33.18.

21 * For after that, in the wisdom of God, the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishnesse of preaching to save them that believe. *Rom. 1.20.

22 For the * Jews require a signe, and the Greeks seek after wisdom. *Matt. 12.38.

23 But we preach Christ crucified, unto the Jews a stumbling block, and unto the Greeks foolishnesse:

24 But unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of God, and the wisdom of God.

25 Because the foolishnesse of God is wiser then men: and the weaknesse of God is stronger then men.

26 For ye see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble *are called.*

27 But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world, to confound the wise: and God hath chosen the weak things of the world, to confound the things which are mighty:

28 And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, *yea*, and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are,

29 That no flesh should glory in his presence.

30 But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousnesse, and sanctification, and redemption:

31 That according as it is written, * He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord. *Jere. 9.23.

CHAP. II.

He declareth his preaching, 1 though it bring not excellency of speech, or humane wisdom yet consisteth in 4, 5 the power of God.

AND I, brethren, when I came to you, * came not with excellency of speech, or of wisdom, declaring unto you the testimony of God. *Wisd. 1.17.

2 For I determined not to know any thing among you, save Jesus Christ, and him crucified.

3 And I was with you in weaknesse, and in fear, and in much trembling.

4 And my speech and my preaching * was not with || enticing words of mans wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit, and of power: * 2 Pet. 1.16. || Or, persuasible.

5 That your faith should not stand in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God.

6 Howbeit, we speak wisdom among them that are perfect: yet not the wisdom of this world, nor of the princes of this world, that come to nought.

7 But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, *even* the hidden *wisdom*, which God ordained before the world, unto our glory.

8 Which none of the princes of this world knew: for had they known it, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory.

9 But as it is written, * Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him. *Isaiah 64.4.

10 But God hath revealed *them* unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God.

11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him? Even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.

12 Now we have received not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit which is of God, that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God.

13 * Which things also we speak, not in the words which mans wisdom teacheth, but which the holy Ghost teacheth; comparing spirituall things with spirituall. * 2 Pet. 1.16. *Prov. 27.26. || Or, discerneth.

14 But the naturall man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishnesse unto him: neither can he know *them*, because they are spiritually discerned. || Or, discerned.

15 * But he that is spirituall, || judgeth all things, yet he himself is || judged of no man. *Rom. 11.34. Isaiah 40.13. † Gr. shall.

16 * For who hath known the mind of the Lord, that he † may instruct him? But we have the mind of Christ.

CHAP. III.

2 Milk is fit for children. 3 Of strife and division. 9 The ministers are Gods fellow workmen 11 Christ the only foundation.

AND I, brethren, could not speake unto you as unto spirituall, but as unto carnall, *even* as unto babes in Christ.

2 I have fed you with milk, and not with meat: for hitherto ye were not able *to bear it*, neither yet now are ye able.

3 For ye are yet carnall: for whereas there is among you envying and strife, and || divisions, are ye not carnall, and walk † as men? || Or, factions. † Gr. according to a man.

4 For while one saith, I am of Paul, and another, I *am* of Apollo, are ye not carnall?

5 Who then is Paul? and who is Apollo? but ministers by whom ye believed, even as the Lord gave to every man.

6 I have planted, Apollos watered; but God gave the increase.

7 So then, neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth; but God that giveth the increase.

8 Now he that planteth and he that watereth are one: * and every man shall receive his own reward according to his own labour. * Psal. 62.12. Rev. 22.12.

9 For we are labourers together with God: ye are Gods || husbandry, ye are Gods building. || Or, tillage.

10 According to the grace of God

which is given unto me, as a wise master builder I have laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon.
11 For other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ.
12 Now if any man build on this foundation gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble;
13 Every man's work shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire; and the fire shall try every man's work of what sort it is.
14 If any man's work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward.
15 If any man's work shall be burnt, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved; yet so as by fire.
16 *Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?
17 If any man ‖ defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy; for the temple of God is holy, which *temple* ye are.
18 Let no man deceive himself. If any man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a fool, that he may be wise.
19 For the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God: for it is written, *He taketh the wise in their own craftiness.*
20 And again, *The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they are vain.
21 Therefore let no man glory in men, for all things are yours.
22 Whether Paul, or Apollos, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come; all are yours;
23 And ye are Christ's, and Christ is God.

CHAP. IIII.

1 In what account the ministers ought to be had. 7 We have nothing which we have not received. 15 The apostles are our fathers in Christ.

Let a man so account of us, as of the ministers of Christ, and stewards of the mysteries of God.
2 Moreover it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithful.
3 But with me it is a very small thing that I should be judged of you, or of mans † judgement: yea, I judge not mine own self.
4 For I know nothing by my self; yet am I not hereby justified: but he that judgeth me is the Lord.
5 *Therefore judge nothing before the time, until the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts: and then shall every man have praise of God.
6 And these things, brethren, I have in a figure transferred to my self, and to Apollos for your sakes: that ye might learn in us not to think *of men* above that which is written, that no one of you be puffed up for one against another.
7 For who ‖ maketh thee to differ *from another?* and what hast thou that thou didst not receive? Now if thou didst receive it, why dost thou glory as if thou hadst not received it?
8 Now ye are full, now ye are rich, ye have reigned as kings without us: and I would to God ye did reign, that we also might reign with you.
9 For I think that God hath set forth us the apostles last, as it were men appointed to death. For we are made a † spectacle unto the world, and to angels, and to men.
10 We *are* fools for Christ's sake, but ye *are* wise in Christ; we *are* weak, but ye *are* strong: ye are honourable, but we are despised.
11 Even unto this present hour we both hunger, and thirst, and are naked, and are buffeted, and have no certain dwelling place;
12 *And labour, working with our own hands: being reviled, we bless; being persecuted, we suffer it:
13 *Being defamed, we intreat; we are made as ‖ filth of the world, and *are* the off-scouring of all things unto this day.
14 I write not these things to shame you, but as my beloved sons I warn you.
15 For though you have ten thousand instructers in Christ, yet *have ye* not many fathers; for in Christ Jesus I have begotten you through the gospel.
16 Wherefore I beseech you, be ye followers of me.
17 For this cause have I sent unto you Timotheus, who is my beloved son, and faithfull in the Lord, who shall bring you into remembrance of my ways which be in Christ, as I teach every where in every church.
18 Now some are puffed up, as though I would not come to you.
19 *But I will come to you shortly, if the Lord will, and will know, not the speech of them which are puffed up, but the power.
20 For the kingdom of God is not in word, but in power.
21 What will ye? shall I come unto you with a rod, or in love, and in the spirit of meekness?

CHAP. V.

1 The incestuous person. 6 is cause rather of shame then of rejoycing.

It is reported commonly *that there is* fornication among you, and such fornication as is not so much as named amongst the Gentiles, that one should have his fathers wife.
2 And ye are puffed up, and have not rather mourned, that he that hath done this deed, might be taken away from among you.
3 * For I verily, as absent in body, but present in spirit, have ‖ judged already, as though I were present, concerning him that hath so done this deed,
4 In the Name of our Lord Jesus Christ, when ye are gathered together, and my spirit, with the power of our Lord Jesus Christ,
5 * To deliver such *a one* unto Satan for the destruction of the flesh: that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus.
6 Your glorying is not good: * know ye not that a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump?
7 Purge out therefore the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For *even* Christ our passover is ‖ sacrificed for us,
8 Therefore let us keep the ‖ feast, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness: but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.

9 I wrote unto you in an epistle, not to company with fornicatours.

10 Yet not altogether with the fornicatours of this world, or with the covetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters: for then must ye needs go out of the world.

11 But now I have written unto you, not to keep company, if any man that is called a brother be a fornicatour, or covetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner: with such a one no not to eat.

12 For what have I to do to judge them also that are without? do not ye judge them that are within?

13 But them that are without God judgeth. Therefore put away from among your selves that wicked person.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Of going to law with brethren.* 6 *The unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God.*

DAre any of you, having a matter against another, go to law before the unjust, and not before the saints?

2 Do ye not know that the saints shall judge the world? And if the world shall be judged by you, are ye unworthy to judge the smallest matters?

3 Know ye not that we shall judge angels? how much more things that pertain to this life?

4 If then ye have judgements of things pertaining to this life, set them to judge who are least esteemed in the church.

5 I speak to your shame. Is it so, that there is not a wise man among you? no not one that shall be able to judge between his brethren?

6 But brother goeth to law with brother, and that before the unbelievers?

7 Now therefore, there is utterly a fault among you, because ye go to law one with another. Why do ye not rather take wrong? why do ye not rather suffer your selves to be defrauded?

8 Nay, you do wrong, and defraud, and that your brethren.

9 Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived, neither fornicatours, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankinde,

10 Nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God.

11 And such were some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified in the Name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God.

12 All things are lawfull unto me, but all things are not ‖expedient: all things are lawfull for me, but I will not be brought under the power of any.

‖ *Or,* profitable.

13 Meats for the belly, and the belly for meats: but God shall destroy both it and them. Now the body is not for fornication, but for the Lord: and the Lord for the body.

14 And God hath both raised up the Lord, and will also raise up us by his own power.

15 Know ye not that your bodies are the members of Christ? shall I then take the members of Christ, and make them the members of an harlot? God forbid.

16 What, know ye not that he which is joyned to an harlot, is one body? for two (saith he) shall be one flesh.

17 But he that is joyned unto the Lord, is one spirit.

18 Flee fornication: every sin that a man doth, is without the body: but he that committeth fornication, sinneth against his own body.

19 What, know ye not that your body is the temple of the holy Ghost, *which is* in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own?

20 For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorifie God in your body, and in your spirit, which are Gods.

CHAP. VII.

2 *Marriage a remedy against fornication.* 18 *Every man must be content with his vocation.* 35 *For what respects we may marry, or abstain.*

NOw concerning the things whereof ye wrote unto me. It is good for a man not to touch a woman.

2 Nevertheless, *to avoid* fornications let every man have his own wife, and let every woman have her own husband.

3 Let the husband render unto the wife due benevolence: and likewise also the wife unto the husband.

4 The wife hath not power of her own body, but the husband: and likewise also the husband hath not power of his own body, but the wife.

5 Defraud you not one the other, except *it* be with consent for a time, that ye may give your selves to fasting and prayer, & come together again, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinency.

6 But I speak this by permission, and not of commandment.

7 For I would that all men were even as I my self: but every man hath his proper gift of God, one after this manner, and another after that.

8 I say therefore to the unmarried and widows, It is good for them, if they abide even as I.

9 But if they cannot contain, let them marry: for it is better to marry then to burn.

10 And unto the married I command, *yet* not I, but the Lord. Let not the wife depart from her husband:

11 But and if she depart, let her remain unmarried, or be reconciled to her husband: and let not the husband put away his wife.

12 But to the rest speak I, not the Lord. If any brother hath a wife that beleeveth not, and she be pleased to dwel with him, let him not put her away.

13 And the woman which hath an husband that beleeveth not, & if he be pleased to dwell with her, let her not leave him.

14 For the unbeleeving husband is sanctified by § wife: & the unbeleeving wife is sanctified by § husband: else were your children unclean, but now are they holy.

15 But if the unbeleeving depart, let him depart. A brother or a sister is not under bondage in such *cases*: but God hath called us † to peace.

† *Gr.* in peace.

16 For what knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt save thy husband? or how knowest thou, O man, whether thou shalt save thy wife?

17 But as God hath distributed to every man, as the Lord hath called every one, so let him walk, and so ordain I in all churches.

18 Is any man called, being circumcised? let him not become uncircumcised:

is any called in uncircumcision? let him not be circumcised.

19 Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing, but the keeping of the commandments of God.

20 Let every man abide in the same calling wherein he was called.

21 Art thou called *being* a servant? care not for it: but if thou mayest be made free, use it rather.

22 For he that is called in the Lord, *being* a servant, is the Lord's †free-man: likewise also he that is called, *being* free, is Christs servant.

† Gr. made free.

23 Ye are bought with a price, be not ye the servants of men.

24 Brethren, let every man wherein he is called, therein abide with God.

25 Now concerning virgins, I have no commandment of the Lord: yet I give my judgement, as one that hath obtained mercy of the Lord to be faithful.

26 I suppose therefore that this is good for the present ‖ distresse, *I say*, that it is good for a man so to be.

‖ Or, necessity.

27 Art thou bound unto a wife? seek not to be loosed. Art thou loosed from a wife? seek not a wife.

28 But and if thou marry, thou hast not sinned: and if a virgin marry, she hath not sinned: nevertheless, such shall have trouble in the flesh: but I spare you.

29 But this I say, brethren, the time is short. It remaineth, that both they that have wives, be as though they had none:

30 And they that weep, as though they wept not: and they that rejoyce, as though they rejoyced not: and they that buy, as though they possessed not:

31 And they that use this world, as not abusing it: for the fashion of this world passeth away.

32 But I would have you without carefulnesse. He that is unmarried, careth for the things that belong to the Lord, how he may please the Lord:

33 But he that is married, careth for the things that are of the world, how he may please his wife.

34 There is difference also between a wife and a virgin: the unmarried woman careth for the things of the Lord, that she may be holy both in body and in spirit: but she that is married, careth for things of the world, how she may please her husband.

35 And this I speak for your own profit, not that I may cast a snare upon you, but for that which is comely, and that you may attend upon the Lord without distraction.

36 But if any man think that he behaveth himself uncomely toward his virgin, if she passe the flower of her age, and need so require, let him do what he will, he sinneth not: let them marry.

37 Nevertheless, he that standeth stedfast in his heart, having no necessity, but hath power over his own will, and hath so decreed in his heart, that he will keep his virgin, doth well.

38 So then, he that giveth her in marriage, doth well: but he that giveth her not in marriage, doth better.

39 The wife is bound by the law as long as her husband liveth: but if her husband be dead, she is at liberty to be married to whom she will, only in the Lord.

40 But she is happier if she so abide, after my judgement: and I think also that I have the spirit of God.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *To abstain from meats offered to idols,* 8 *and not to abuse our liberty.* 11 *but to bridle our knowledge with charity.*

NOw as touching things offered unto idols, we know that we all have knowledge. Knowledge puffeth up, but charity edifieth.

2 And if any man think that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know.

3 But if any man love God, the same is known of him.

4 As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice unto idols, we know that an idol is nothing in the world, and that there is none other God but one.

5 For though there be that are called gods, whether in heaven or in earth, (as there be gods many, and lords many,)

6 But to us there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we ‖ in him; and one Lord Jesus Christ, by whom are all things, and we by him.

‖ Or, for him

7 Howbeit, there is not in every man that knowledge: for some with conscience of the idol unto this hour eat it as a thing offered unto an idol; and their conscience being weak is defiled.

rom. 11.35.

8 But meat commendeth us not to God: for neither if we eat, ‖ are we the better; neither if we eat not, ‖ are we the worse.

‖ Or, have

9 But take heed lest by any means this ‖ liberty of yours become a stumbling block to them that are weak.

‖ Or, we the more.

10 For if any man see thee which hast knowledge, sit at meat in the idols temple, shall not the conscience of him which is weak, be † emboldened to eat those things which are offered to idols?

‖ Or, have we the lesse.

11 And through thy knowledge shall the weak brother perish, for whom Christ died?

‖ Or, power.

12 But when ye sin so against the brethren, and wound their weak conscience, ye sin against Christ.

† Gr. edified.

13 Wherefore, if meat make my brother to offend, I will eat no flesh while the world standeth, lest I make my brother to offend.

CHAP. IX.

1 *He proveth his liberty,* 7 *and that the minister ought to live by the gospel.* 24 *Our life is like unto a race.*

AM I not an apostle? am I not free? have I not seen Jesus Christ our Lord? are not you my work in the Lord?

2 If I be not an apostle unto others, yet doubtlesse I am to you: for the seal of mine apostleship are ye in the Lord.

3 Mine answer to them that do examine me, is this:

4 Have we not power to eat and to drink?

5 Have we not power to lead about a sister a ‖ wife, as well as other apostles, and as the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas?

‖ Or, woman.

6 Or I only and Barnabas, have not we power to forbear working?

7 Who goeth a warfare any time at his own charges? who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flock, and eateth not of the milk of the flock?

8 Say I these things as a man? or saith not the law the same also?

9 For it is written in the law of Moses, * Thou shalt not muzzle the mouth

* Deut. 25.4.

of

of the ox that treadeth out the corn? doth God take care for oxen.

10 Or saith he it altogether for our sakes? for our sakes no doubt this is written: that he that ploweth should plow in hope: and that he that thresheth in hope should be partaker of his hope.

*Rom. 15.27. 11 * If we have sowen unto you spiritual things, is it a great thing if we shall reap your carnall things?

12 If others be partakers of this power over you, are not we rather? Nevertheless, we have not used this power: but suffer all things, lest we should hinder the gospel of Christ.

*Deut. 18 1. ‖ Or, feed. 13 * Do ye not know that they which minister about holy things, ‖ live of the things of the temple? and they which wait at the altar, are partakers with the altar?

14 Even so hath the Lord ordained, that they which preach the gospel, should live of the gospel.

15 But I have used none of these things. Neither have I written these things, that it should be so done unto me: for it were better for me to die, then that any man should make my glorying void.

16 For though I preach the gospel, I have nothing to glory of: for necessity is laid upon me, yea, wo is unto me, if I preach not the gospel.

17 For if I do this thing willingly, I have a reward: but if against my will, a dispensation of the gospel is committed unto me.

18 What is my reward then? Verily, that when I preach the gospel, I may make the gospel of Christ without charge, that I abuse not my power in the gospel.

19 For though I be free from all men, yet have I made my self servant unto all, that I might gain the more.

20 And unto the Jews I became as a Jew, that I might gain the Jews: to them that are under the law, as under the law, that I might gain them that are under the law.

21 To them that are without law, as without law, (being not without law to God, but under the law to Christ) that I might gain them that are without law.

22 To the weak became I as weak, that I might gain the weak: I am made all things to all men, that I might by all means save some.

23 And this I do for the gospels sake, that I might be partaker thereof with you.

24 Know ye not that they which run in a race, run all, but one receiveth the prize? so run that ye may obtain.

25 And every man that striveth for the maistery, is temperate in all things: now they do it to obtain a corruptible crown, but we an incorruptible.

26 I therefore so run not as uncertainly; so fight I not as one that beateth the air:

27 But I keep under my body, and bring it into subjection: lest that by any means, when I have preached to others, I my self should be a cast-away.

CHAP. X.

1 The Jews sacraments 6 are our types: 7 their punishments 11 our examples. 21 We must not abuse the Lords table.

MOreover, brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant, how that all our fathers were under the cloud, and all passed thorow the sea;

2 And were all baptized unto Moses in the cloud and in the sea:

3 And did all eat the same spiritual meat:

4 And did all drink the same spiritual drink: (for they drank of that spiritual Rock that ‖ followed them: and that Rock was Christ.)

‖ Or, went with them.

5 But with many of them God was not well pleased: for they were overthrown in the wilderness.

6 Now these things were our examples, to the intent we should not lust after evil things, as they also lusted.

7 Neither be ye idolaters, as were some of them, as it is written, * The people sat down to eat and drink, and rose up to play.

*Exod. 32.6. 1 Cor. 10.14.

8 Neither let us commit fornication, as some of them committed, and * fell in one day three and twenty thousand.

*Num. 25.9.

9 Neither let us tempt Christ, as some of them also tempted, † and were destroyed of serpents.

*Num. 21.6.

10 Neither murmure ye, as some of them also murmured, and were * destroyed of the destroyer.

*Num. 14.37.

11 Now all these things happened unto them for ‖ ensamples: and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come.

‖ Or, types.

12 Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth, take heed lest he fall.

13 There hath no temptation taken you, but such as is ‖ common to man: but God is faithfull, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that you are able: but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it.

‖ Or, moderate.

14 Wherefore my dearly beloved, flee from idolatry.

15 I speak as to wise men, judge ye what I say.

16 The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not the communion of the blood of Christ? the bread which we break, is it not the communion of the body of Christ?

17 For we being many, are one bread, and one body: for we are all partakers of that one bread.

18 Behold Israel after the flesh, are not they which eat of the sacrifices, partakers of the altar?

19 What say I then? that the idol is any thing? or that which is offered in sacrifice to idols is any thing?

20 But I say, that the things which the Gentiles sacrifice, they sacrifice to devils, and not to God: and I would not that ye should have fellowship with devils.

*Deut. 32.17. psal. 106.37.

21 Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and the cup of devils: ye cannot be partakers of the Lords table, and of the table of devils.

22 Do we provoke the Lord to jealousie? are we stronger then he?

23 All things are lawfull for me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawfull for me, but all things edifie not.

24 Let no man seek his own, but every man another's wealth.

25 Whatsoever is sold in the shambles, that eat, asking no question for conscience sake.

*Deut. 10.14. psal. 24.1. 26 For the earth is the Lords, and the fulnesse thereof.

27 If any of them that believe not, bid you to a feast, and ye be disposed to go: whatsoever is set before you, eat, asking no question for conscience sake.

28 But if any man say unto you, This is offered in sacrifice unto idols, eat not for his sake that shewed it, and for con-

sclusive sake. * The earth is the Lords, and the fulnesse thereof.

29 Conscience, I say, not thine own, but of the other: for why is my liberty judged of another mans conscience?

30 For if I by ‖grace be a partaker, why am I evil spoken of, for that for which I give thanks?

31 Whether therefore ye eat or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God.

32 Give none offence, neither to the Jews, nor to the † Gentiles, nor to the church of God:

33 Even as I please all men in all things, not seeking mine own profit, but the profit of many, that they may be saved.

CHAP. XI.

1 He reproveth them for divers abuses in their holy assemblies, 21 as in prophaning the Lords supper, 25 calling them to the first institution.

BE ye followers of me, even as I also am of Christ.

2 Now I praise you, brethren, that you remember me in all things, and keep the ‖ordinances, as I delivered them to you.

3 But I would have you know, that the head of every man is Christ, and the head of the woman is the man; and the head of Christ is God.

4 Every man praying or prophesying, having his head covered, dishonoureth his head.

5 But every woman that prayeth or prophesieth with her head uncovered, dishonoureth her head: for that is even all one, as if she were shaven.

6 For if the woman be not covered, let her also be shorn; but if it be a shame for a woman to be shorn or shaven, let her be covered.

7 For a man indeed ought not to cover his head, forasmuch as he is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.

8 For the man is not of the woman: but the woman of the man.

9 Neither was the man created for the woman; but the woman for the man.

10 For this cause ought the woman to have power ‖ on her head, because of the angels.

11 Nevertheless, neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man in the Lord.

12 For as the woman is of the man: even so is the man also by the woman; but all things of God.

13 Judge in your selves, is it comely that a woman pray unto God uncovered?

14 Doth not even nature it self teach you, that if a man have long hair, it is a shame unto him?

15 But if a woman have long hair, it is a glory to her: for her hair is given her for a ‖ covering.

16 But if any man seem to be contentious, we have no such custom, neither the churches of God.

17 Now in this that I declare unto you, I praise you not, that you come together, not for the better, but for the worse.

18 For first of all when ye come together in the church, I hear that there be ‖ divisions among you, and I partly believe it.

19 For there must be also ‖ heresies among you, that they which are approved may be made manifest among you.

20 When ye come together therefore into one place, this is ‖ not to eat the Lords supper.

21 For in eating, every one taketh before other his own supper: and one is hungry, and another is drunken.

22 What? have ye not houses to eat and to drink in? or despise ye the church of God, and shame ‖ them that have not? what shall I say to you? shall I praise you in this? I praise you not.

23 For I have received of the Lord, that which also I delivered unto you, that the Lord Jesus, the same night in which he was betrayed, took bread:

24 * And when he had given thanks, he brake it, and said, Take, eat, this is my body which is broken for you: this do ‖ in remembrance of me.

25 After the same manner also he took the cup when he had supped, saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood: this do ye, as oft as ye drink it, in remembrance of me.

26 For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ‖ ye do shew the Lords death till he come.

27 Wherefore whosoever shall eat this bread, and drink this cup of the Lord unworthily, shall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord.

28 But let a man examine himself, and so let him eat of that bread, and drink of that cup.

29 For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh ‖ damnation to himself, not discerning § Lords body.

30 For this cause many are weak, and sickly among you, and many sleep.

31 For if we would judge our selves, we should not be judged.

32 But when we are judged, we are chastened of the Lord, that we should not be condemned with the world.

33 Wherefore, my brethren, when ye come together to eat, tarry one for another.

34 And if any man hunger, let him eat at home, that ye come not together unto ‖ condemnation. And the rest will I set in order when I come.

CHAP. XII.

1 Spiritual gifts, 7 ought to profit. 12 As it is in the naturall body, so is the mysticall body in Christ.

NOw concerning spirituall gifts, brethren, I would not have you ignorant.

2 Ye know that ye were Gentiles, carried away unto these dumb idols, even as ye were led.

3 Wherefore I give you to understand, that no man, speaking by the Spirit of God, calleth Jesus ‖ accursed: and that no man can say, that Jesus is the Lord, but by the holy Ghost.

4 Now there are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit.

5 And there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord.

6 And there are diversities of operations, but it is the same God, which worketh all in all.

7 But the manifestation of the spirit is given to every man to profit withall.

8 For to one is given by the Spirit the word of wisdom; to another the word of knowledge by the same Spirit:

9 To another faith by the same Spirit; to another the gifts of healing by the same Spirit;

10 To

‖ Or, thanksgiving.

† Or, Greeks.

‖ Or, traditions.

‖ That is, a covering in signe that she is under the power of her husband.

‖ Or, vail.

‖ Or, sciſmes.

‖ Or, sects.

‖ Or, ye cannot eat.

‖ Or, them that are poor.

* Matt. 26. 26. mark. 14. 22. luke 22. 19.

‖ Or, for a remembrance.

‖ Or, shew ye.

‖ Or, judgement.

‖ Or, judgement.

‖ Or, anathema.

10 To another the working of miracles, to another prophecie, to another discerning of spirits, to another *diverse* kindes of tongues, to another the interpretation of tongues.

11 But all these worketh that one and the self-same Spirit, dividing to every man severally, as he will.

12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body being many, are one body: so also *is* Christ.

13 For by one spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether *we be* Jews or †Gentiles, whether *we be* bond or free; and have been all made to drink into one spirit.

14 For the body is not one member, but many.

15 If the foot shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

16 And if the ear shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

17 If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? if the whole were hearing, where were the smelling?

18 But now hath God set the members every one of them in the body, as it hath pleased him.

19 And if they were all one member, where were the body?

20 But now are they many members, yet but one body.

21 And the eye cannot say unto the hand, I have no need of thee: nor again the head to the feet, I have no need of you.

22 Nay, much more those members of the body, which seem to be more feeble, are necessary.

23 And those *members* of the body, which we think to be less honourable, upon these we ‖ bestow more abundant honour; and our uncomely parts have more abundant comeliness.

24 For our comely *parts* have no need: but God hath tempered the body together, having given more abundant honour to that part which lacked:

25 That there should be no ‖ schisme in the body: but that the members should have the same care one for another.

26 And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it: or one member be honoured, all the members rejoyce with it.

27 Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular.

28 And God hath set some in the church, first apostles, secondarily prophets, thirdly teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, governments, ‖ diversities of tongues.

29 Are all apostles? are all prophets? are all teachers? are all ‖ workers of miracles?

30 Have all the gifts of healing? do all speak with tongues? do all interpret?

31 But covet earnestly the best gifts. And yet shew I unto you a more excellent way.

CHAP. XIII.

1 All excellent gifts are nothing without charity. 4 The praise thereof: 13 It is preferred before hope and faith.

Though I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have not charity, I am become as sounding brasse, or a tinkling cymbal.

2 And though I have the gift of prophecie, and understand all mysteries, and all knowledge; and though I have all faith, so that I could remove mountains, and have no charity, I am nothing.

3 And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poor, and though I give my body to be burned, and have not charity, it profiteth me nothing.

4 Charity suffereth long, and is kinde: charity envieth not: charity ‖ vaunteth not it self, is not puffed up,

5 Doth not behave it self unseemly, seeketh not her own, *is* not easily provoked: thinketh no evil.

6 Rejoyceth not in iniquity, but rejoyceth ‖ in the truth:

7 Beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things:

8 Charity never faileth: but whether there be prophecies, *they* shall fail; whether there be tongues, *they* shall cease; whether there be knowledge, *it* shall vanish away.

9 For we know in part, and we prophesie in part.

10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall be done away.

11 When I was a childe, I spake as a childe, I understood as a childe, I ‖ thought as a childe: but when I became a man, I put away childish things.

12 For now we see thorow a glasse darkly, but then face to face: now I know in part, but then shall I know even as also I am known.

13 And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three, but the greatest of these is charity.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Prophecie commended, 2, 3, 4 and preferred before tongues.

Follow after charity, and desire spirituall gifts, but rather that ye may prophesie.

2 For he that speaketh in an *unknown* tongue, speaketh not unto men, but unto God: for no man † understandeth him: howbeit in the spirit he speaketh mysteries.

3 But he that prophesieth, speaketh unto men to edification, and exhortation and comfort.

4 He that speaketh in an *unknown* tongue, edifieth himself: but he that prophesieth, edifieth the church.

5 I would that ye all spake with tongues, but rather that ye prophesied: for greater is he that prophesieth, than he that speaketh with tongues, except he interpret, that the church may receive edifying.

6 Now, brethren, if I come unto you, speaking with tongues, what shall I profit you, except I shall speak to you either by revelation, or by knowledge, or by prophesying, or by doctrine?

7 And even things without life, giving sound, whether pipe or harp, except they give a distinction in the sounds, how shall it be known what is piped or harped?

8 For if the trumpet give an uncertain sound, who shall prepare himself to the battell?

9 So likewise you, except ye utter by the tongue words † easie to be understood, how shall it be known what is spoken? for ye shall speak into the air.

10 There are, it may be, so many kindes of voices in the world, and none of them *are* without signification.

11 There-

*Or, ye cannot enjoy.

‖ Or, them that are poor.

† Gr. Greeks.

*Matt. 25 16. mark 14.22. luke 22.19.

‖ Or, for a remembrance.

‖ Or, shew ye.

‖ Or, judgement.

‖ Or, judgement.

‖ Or, anathema.

‖ Or, put on.

‖ Or, division.

‖ Or, kindes.

‖ Or, powers.

‖ Or, is not rash.

‖ Or, with the truth.

‖ Or, reason.

† Gr. in a riddle.

† Gr. beareth.

‖ Or, tunes.

† Gr. ingnificant.

11 Therefore if I know not the meaning of the voice, I shall be unto him that speaketh a Barbarian, and he that speaketh shall be a Barbarian unto me.

12 Even so ye, forasmuch as ye are zealous † of spirituall *gifts*, seek that ye may excell to the edifying of the church.

13 Wherefore let him that speaketh in an unknown tongue, pray that he may interpret.

14 For if I pray in an *unknown* tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my understanding is unfruitfull.

15 What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and will pray with understanding also: I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing with the understanding also.

16 Else when thou shalt bless with the spirit, how shall he that occupieth the room of the unlearned, say Amen at thy giving of thanks, seeing he understandeth not what thou sayest?

17 For thou verily givest thanks well: but the other is not edified.

18 I thank my God, I speak with tongues more then you all.

19 Yet in the church I had rather speak five words with my understanding, that *by my voice* I might teach others also, then ten thousand words in an *unknown* tongue.

20 Brethren, be not children in understanding: howbeit, in malice be ye children, but in understanding be † men.

21 In the law it is † written, With *men* of other tongues, and other lips, will I speak unto this people: and yet for all that will not they hear me, saith the Lord.

22 Wherefore tongues are for a signe, not to them that beleeve, but to them that beleeve not: but prophesying *serveth* not for them that beleeve not, but for them which beleeve.

23 If therefore the whole church be come together into one place, and all speak with tongues, and there come in those that are unlearned, or unbeleevers, will they not say that ye are mad?

24 But if all prophesie, & there come in one that beleeveth not, or one unlearned, he is convicted of all, he is judged of all.

25 And thus are the secrets of his heart made manifest, and so falling down on his face he will worship God, and report that God is in you of a truth.

26 How is it then, brethren? when ye come together, every one of you hath a psalm, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a revelation, hath an interpretation: let all things be done unto edifying.

27 If any man speak in *an unknown* tongue, let it be by two, or at the most by three, and that by course, and let one interpret.

28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keep silence in the church, and let him speak to himself, and to God.

29 Let the prophets speak two or three, and let the other judge.

30 If *any thing* be revealed to another that sitteth by, let the first hold his peace.

31 For ye may all prophesie one by one, that all may learn, and all may be comforted.

32 And the spirits of the prophets are subject to the prophets.

33 For God is not *the author* of † confusion, but of peace, as in all churches of the saints.

34 Let your women keep silence in the churches, *for it is* not permitted unto them to speak: but *they are commanded* to be under obedience; as also saith the † law.

35 And if they will learn any thing, let them ask their husbands at home: for it is a shame for women to speak in † the church.

36 What? came the word of God out from you? or came it unto you only?

37 If any man think himself to be a prophet, or spirituall, let him acknowledge, that the things that I write unto you, are the commandments of the Lord.

38 But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39 Wherefore, brethren, covet to prophesie, and forbid not to speak with tongues.

40 Let all things be done decently, and in order.

CHAP. XV.

3 *By Christs resurrection,* 12 *he proveth the necessity of ours, against such as deny it.*

MOreover, brethren, I declare unto you the gospel which I preached unto you, which also you have received, and wherein ye stand.

2 By which also ye are saved, if ye ‖ keep in memory † what I preached unto you, unlesse ye have beleeved in vain.

3 For I delivered unto you first of all, that which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins, according to the scriptures:

4 And that he was buried, and that he rose again the third day, according to the scriptures.

5 And that he was seen of Cephas, then of the twelve.

6 After that he was seen of above five hundred brethren at once: of whom the greater part remain unto this present, but some are fallen asleep.

7 After that he was seen of James: then of all the apostles.

8 And last of all, he was seen of me also, as of ‖ one born out of due time.

9 For I am the least of the apostles, that am not meet to be called an apostle, because I persecuted the church of God.

10 But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was *bestowed* upon me, was not in vain; but I laboured more abundantly then they all, yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me.

11 Therefore, whether it were I, or they, so we preach, and so ye beleeved.

12 Now if Christ be preached † that he rose from the dead, how say some among you, that there is no resurrection of the dead?

13 But if there be no resurrection of the dead, then is Christ not risen.

14 And if Christ be not risen, then is our preaching vain, & your faith is also vain:

15 Yea, and we are found false witnesses of God, because we have testified of God, that he raised up Christ: whom he raised not up, if so be that the dead rise not.

16 For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ raised.

17 And if Christ be not raised, your faith is vain, ye are yet in your sins.

18 Then they also which are fallen asleep in Christ are perished.

19 If in this life only we have hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable.

20 But now is Christ risen from the dead, *and* become the first-fruits of them that slept.

† Gr. perfect, or, of a ripe age.
*Isaiah 28.11.
†Gr. of spirits.
*Gene. 3.16.
‖ Or, hold fast.
†Gr. by what speech.
‖ Or, an abortive.
†Gr. to walk, or, order conversation.

21 For since by man came death, by man came also the resurrection of the dead.

22 For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive.

23 But every man in his own order: Christ the first-fruits, afterward they that are Christs, at his coming.

24 Then cometh the end, when he shall have delivered up the kingdom to God, even the Father; when he shall have put down all rule, and all authority & power.

25 For he must reign, till he hath put all enemies under his feet.

26 The last enemy *that* shall be destroyed *is* death.

27 For he hath put all things under his feet: but when he saith, all things are put under him, it is manifest, that he is excepted which did put all things under him.

28 And when all things shall be subdued unto him, then shall the Son also himself be subject unto him that put all things under him, that God may be all in all.

29 Else what shall they do which are baptized for the dead, if the dead rise not at all, why are they then baptized for ‖ dead?

30 And why stand we in jeopardy every hour?

‖ Some read, our.

31 I protest by your rejoycing, which I have in Christ Jesus our Lord, I die daily.

‖ Or, to speak after the manner of men.

32 If after the manner of men I have fought with beasts at Ephesus, what advantageth it me, if the dead rise not? Let us eat and drink, for to morrow we die.

33 Be not deceived: evil communications corrupt good manners.

34 Awake to righteousness, and sin not: for some have not the knowledge of God; I speak this to your shame.

35 But some man will say, How are the dead raised up? and with what body do they come?

36 Thou fool, that which thou sowest, is not quickened, except it die.

37 And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall be, but bare grain, it may chance of wheat, or of some other *grain*.

38 But God giveth it a body, as it hath pleased him, and to every seed his own body.

39 All flesh is not the same flesh; but there is one *kinde of* flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fishes, and another of birds.

40 There are also celestiall bodies, and bodies terrestriall: but the glory of the celestiall *is* one, and the glory of the terrestriall is another.

41 There is one glory of the sun, another of the moon, and another glory of the stars: for one star differeth from *another* star in glory.

42 So also is the resurrection of the dead: it is sowen in corruption, it is raised in incorruption:

43 It is sowen in dishonour, it is raised in glory: it is sowen in weaknesse, it is raised in power:

44 It is sowen a naturall body, it is raised a spirituall body. There *is* a naturall body, and there is a spirituall body.

45 And so it is written, The first man Adam was made a living soul, the last Adam was made a quickening spirit.

46 Howbeit, that was not first which is spirituall, but that *which is* naturall, and afterward that *which is* spirituall.

47 The first man *is* of the earth, earthy: the second man *is* the Lord from heaven.

48 As *is* the earthy, such are they that are earthy: and as *is* the heavenly, such *are* they also that are heavenly.

49 And as we have born the image of the earthy, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly.

50 Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God: neither doth corruption inherit incorruption.

51 Behold, I shew you a mystery; we shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed,

52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump (for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.)

53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortall must put on immortality.

54 So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortall shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to passe § (saying that is written, * Death is swallowed up in victory.

* Hosea 13.14.

55 O death, where is thy sting? O ‖ grave, where is thy victory?

‖ Or, hell.

56 The sting of death is sin, and the strength of sin is the law.

57 But thanks be to God, which giveth us the victory, through our Lord Jesus Christ.

58 Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye stedfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as you know, that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The brethrens wants must be relieved.* 10 *Timothy commended.* 13 *Friendly admonitions.*

NOw concerning the collection for the saints, as I have given order to the churches of Galatia, even so do ye.

2 Upon the first *day* of the week, let every one of you lay by him in store, as God hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.

3 And when I come, whomsoever you shall approve by your letters, them will I send to bring your † liberality unto Jerusalem.

† Or, gift.

4 And if it be meet that I go also, they shall go with me.

5 Now I will come unto you, when I shall passe thorow Macedonia: for I do passe thorow Macedonia.

6 And it may be that I will abide, yea, and winter with you, that ye may bring me on my journey, whithersoever I go.

7 For I will not see you now by the way, but I trust to tarry a while with you, if the Lord permit.

8 But I will tarry at Ephesus until Pentecost.

9 For a great door and effectuall is opened unto me, and there are many adversaries.

10 Now if Timotheus come, see that he may be with you without fear: for he worketh the work of the Lord, as I also do.

11 Let no man therefore despise him, but conduct him forth in peace, that he may come unto me: for I look for him with the brethren.

12 As touching *our* brother Apollos, I greatly desired him to come unto you with the brethren, but his will was not at all to come at this time, but he will come when he shall have convenient time.

13 Watch

13 Watch ye, ſtand faſt in the faith, quit you like men, be ſtrong.
14 Let all your things be done with charity.
15 I beſeech you, brethren, (ye know the houſe of Stephanas, that it is the firſt-fruits of Achaia, and that they have addicted themſelves to the miniſtery of the ſaints:)
16 That ye ſubmit your ſelves unto ſuch, and to every one that helpeth with us, and laboureth.
17 I am glad of the coming of Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus: for that which was lacking on your part, they have ſupplied.
18 For they have refreſhed my ſpirit and yours: therefore acknowledge ye them that are ſuch.
19 The churches of Aſia ſalute you: Aquila and Priſcilla ſalute you much in the Lord, with the church that is in their houſe.
20 All the brethren greet you: greet ye one another with an holy kiſſe.
21 The ſalutation of me Paul with mine own hand.
22 If any man love not the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, let him be Anathema Maranatha.
23 The grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt be with you.
24 My love be with you all in Chriſt Jeſus. Amen.

¶ The firſt epiſtle to the Corinthians was written from Philippi, by Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus, and Timotheus.

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE OF *PAUL* THE apoſtle to the *CORINTHIANS*.

CHAP. I.

3 The apoſtle encourageth them againſt troubles, 15 and excuſeth his not coming to them.

PAul an apoſtle of Jeſus Chriſt by the will of God, and Timothy our brother, unto the church of God which is at Corinth, with all the ſaints which are in all Achaia:
2 Grace be to you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.
3 Bleſſed be God, even the Father of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort,
4 Who comforteth us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith we our ſelves are comforted of God.
5 For as the ſufferings of Chriſt abound in us, ſo our conſolation alſo aboundeth by Chriſt.
6 And whether we be afflicted, *it is* for your conſolation and ſalvation, which || *Or*, is wrought. is effectual in the enduring of the ſame ſufferings which we alſo ſuffer: or whether we be comforted, *it is* for your conſolation and ſalvation.
7 And our hope of you is ſtedfaſt, knowing, that as you are partakers of the ſufferings, ſo *ſhall ye be* alſo of the conſolation.
8 For we would not, brethren, have you ignorant of our trouble which came to us in Aſia, that we were preſſed out of meaſure, above ſtrength, inſomuch that we deſpaired even of life.
9 But we had the || ſentence of death in *or*, anſwer. our ſelves, that we ſhould not truſt in our ſelves, but in God which raiſeth the dead:
10 Who delivered us from ſo great a death, and doth deliver: in whom we truſt that he will yet deliver *us:*
11 You alſo helping together by prayer for us, that for the gift *beſtowed* upon us by the means of many perſons, thanks may be given by many on our behalf.
12 For our rejoycing is this, the teſtimony of our conſcience, that in ſimplicity and godly ſincerity, not with fleſhly wiſdom, but by the grace of God, we have had our converſation in the world, and more abundantly to you-ward.
13 For we write none other things unto you, than what you read or acknowledge, and I truſt you ſhall acknowledge even to the end;
14 As alſo you have acknowledged us in part, that we are your rejoycing, even as ye alſo are ours, in the day of the Lord Jeſus.
15 And in this confidence I was minded to come unto you before, that you might have a ſecond || benefit: || *Or*, grace.
16 And to paſſe by you into Macedonia, and to come again out of Macedonia unto you, and of you to be brought on my way toward Judea.
17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I uſe lightneſſe? or the things that I purpoſe, do I purpoſe according to the fleſh, that with me there ſhould be yea, yea, and nay, nay?
18 But *as* God is true, our || word to- || *Or*, preaching. ward you, was not yea and nay.
19 For the Son of God, Jeſus Chriſt, who was preached among you by us, *even* by me, and Sylvanus, and Timotheus, was not yea and nay, but in him was yea.
20 For all the promiſes of God in him are Yea, and in him Amen, unto the glory of God by us.
21 Now he which ſtabliſheth us with you in Chriſt, & hath anointed us, is God,
22 Who hath alſo ſealed us, and given the earneſt of the ſpirit in our hearts.
23 Moreover, I call God for a record upon my ſoul, that to ſpare you I came not as yet unto Corinth.
24 Not for that we have dominion over your faith, but are helpers of your joy: for by faith ye ſtand.

CHAP. II.

1 The reaſon of his not coming. 6 Of the excommunicate perſon. 12 Paul cometh to Troas.

BUt I determined this with my ſelf, that I would not come again to you in heavineſſe.
2 For if I make you ſorry, who is he then that maketh me glad, but the ſame which is made ſorry by me?
3 And I wrote this ſame unto you, leſt when I came, I ſhould have ſorrow from them of whom I ought to rejoyce: having confidence in you all that my joy is *the joy* of you all.
4 For out of much affliction and anguiſh of heart I wrote unto you with many tears, not that ye ſhould be grieved, but that ye might know the love which I have more abundantly unto you.
5 But if any have cauſed grief, he hath not grieved me, but in part: that I may not overcharge you all.

6 Suf-

‖Or, censure.

6 Sufficient to such a man is this ‖ punishment, which *was inflicted* of many.

7 So that contrariwise ye ought rather to forgive him, and comfort him, lest perhaps such a one should be swallowed up with overmuch sorrow.

8 Wherefore, I beseech you, that you would confirm *your* love towards him.

9 For to this end also did I write, that I might know the proof of you, whether ye be obedient in all things.

10 To whom ye forgive any thing, I *forgive* also: *for* if I forgave any thing, to whom I forgave it, for your sakes forgave I it, ‖ in the person of Christ;

‖Or, in the sight.

11 Lest Satan should get an advantage of us: for we are not ignorant of his devices.

12 Furthermore, when I came to Troas to *preach* Christs gospel, and a door *was* opened unto me of the Lord,

13 I had no rest in my spirit, because I found not Titus my brother: but taking my leave of them, I went from thence into Macedonia.

14 Now thanks be unto God, which alwayes causeth us to triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest the savour of his knowledge by us in every place.

15 For we are unto God a sweet savour of Christ, in them that are saved and in them that perish.

16 To the one *we are* the savour of death unto death; and to the other the savour of life unto life: and who is sufficient for these things?

‖Or; grace.

17 For we are not as many, which ‖corrupt the word of God: but as of sincerity, but as of God, in the sight of God speak we in Christ.

‖Or, deal deceitfully with.

CHAP. III.

1 The commendation of Pauls ministery.
6 A comparison between the ministers of the law and of the gospel.

‖Or; preaching.

DO we begin again to commend our selves? or need we, as some *others*, epistles of commendation to you, or *letters* of commendation from you?

2 Ye are our epistle, written in our hearts, known and read of all men.

3 *Forasmuch as* ye are manifestly declared to *be* the epistle of Christ, ministered by us, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God; not in tables of stone, but in fleshie tables of the heart.

4 And such trust have we through Christ to God-ward:

5 Not that we are sufficient of our selves to think any thing as of our selves; but our sufficiency *is* of God;

6 Who also hath made us able ministers of the new testament; not of the letter, but of the spirit: for the letter killeth, but the spirit ‖ giveth life.

‖Or, quickneth.

7 But if the ministration of death, written and engraven in stones, was glorious, so that the children of Israel could not stedfastly behold the face of Moses, for the glory of his countenance, which *glory* was to be done away:

8 How shall not the ministration of the Spirit be rather glorious?

9 For if the ministration of condemnation be glory, much more doth the ministration of righteousnesse exceed in glory.

10 For even that which was made glorious, had no glory in this respect, by reason of the glory that excelleth.

11 For if that which is done away was glorious, much more that which remaineth is glorious.

12 Seeing then that we have such hope, we use great ‖ plainenesse of speech:

‖Or; boldnesse.

13 And not as Moses, which put a vail over his face, that the children of Israel could not stedfastly look to the end of that which is abolished:

14 But their mindes were blinded: for until this day remaineth the same vail untaken away in the reading of the old testament; which vail is done away in Christ.

15 But even unto this day, when Moses is read, the vail is upon their heart.

16 Nevertheless, when it shall turn to the Lord, the vail shall be taken away.

17 Now the Lord is that Spirit: and where the Spirit of the Lord *is*, there *is* liberty.

18 But we all, with open face beholding as in a glasse the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image, from *one* glory to glory, even as ‖ by the Spirit of the Lord.

‖Or; of the Lord § Spirit.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Paul declareth his sincerity and diligence in preaching the gospel. 7 and his troubles for the same, to redound to the praise of Gods power.

THerefore seeing we have this ministery, as we have received mercy, we faint not;

2 But have renounced the hidden things of dishonesty, not walking in craftinesse nor handling the word of God deceitfully, but by manifestation of the truth, commending our selves to every mans conscience in the sight of God.

† Or; shame.

3 But if our gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost.

4 In whom the god of this world hath blinded the mindes of them which beleeve not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who *is* the image of God, should shine unto them.

5 For we preach not our selves, but Christ Jesus the Lord, and our selves your servants for Jesus sake.

6 For God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkenesse, hath shined in our hearts, *to give* the light of the knowledge of the glory of God, in the face of Jesus Christ.

7 But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us.

8 We are troubled on every side, yet not distressed, we are perplexed, but ‖not in despair;

‖Or, not altogether without help, or means.

9 Persecuted, but not forsaken; cast down, but not destroyed;

10 Alwayes bearing about in the body the dying of the Lord Jesus, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our body.

11 For we which live, are alway delivered unto death for Jesus sake, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our mortall flesh.

12 So then death worketh in us, but life in you.

13 We having the same spirit of faith, according as it is written, * I beleeved, and therefore have I spoken; We also beleeve, and therefore speak.

* Psal. 116. 10.

14 Knowing, that he which raised up the Lord Jesus, shall raise up us also by Jesus, and shall present us with you.

15 For all things are for your sakes, that the abundant grace might, through the

the thanksgiving of many, redound to the glory of God.

16 For which cause we faint not; but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day.

17 For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding *and* eternall weight of glory;

18 While we look not at the things which are seen; but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen are temporall, but the things which are not seen are eternall.

CHAP. V.

1 That in hope of immortall glory, 9 and in expectation of it, he laboureth to keep a good conscience.

FOr we know, that if our earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God, an house not made with hand, eternall in the heavens.

2 For in this we groan earnestly, desiring to be clothed upon with our house which is from heaven:

3 If so be that being clothed, we shall not be found naked.

4 For we that are in this tabernacle do groan, being burdened; not for that we would be uncloathed, but clothed upon, that mortality might be swallowed up of life.

5 Now he that hath wrought us for the self-same thing is God, who also hath given unto us the earnest of the Spirit.

6 Therefore we are alwayes confident, knowing that whilest we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord.

7 (For we walk by faith, not by sight.)

8 We are confident, I say, and willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord.

‖ Or, endeavour. 9 Wherefore we ‖labour, that whether present or absent, we *may* be accepted of him.

10 For we must all appear before the judgement seat of Christ; that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.

11 Knowing therefore the terrour of the Lord, we perswade men; but we are made manifest unto God, and I trust also are made manifest in your consciences.

12 For we commend not our selves again unto you, but give you occasion to glory on our behalf, that you may have somewhat to *answer* them which glory † in appearance, and not in heart.

† Gr. In the face.

13 For whether we be beside *our selves*, it is to God: or whether we be sober, *it is* for your cause.

14 For the love of Christ constraineth us; because we thus judge, that if one died for all, then were all dead:

15 And that he died for all, that they which live, should not henceforth live unto themselves, but unto him which died for them, and rose again.

16 Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the flesh: yea, though we have known Christ after the flesh, yet now henceforth know we him no more.

17 Therefore if any man *be* in Christ, ‖ Or, let him be. *he is* a new creature: * old things are past away; behold, all things are become new.

* Isaiah 43.19. revel. 21.5.

18 And all things are of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given unto us the ministery of reconciliation;

19 To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath † committed unto us the word of reconciliation.

† Gr. put in.

20 Now then we are ambassadours for Christ, as though God did beseech you by us: we pray you in Christs stead, be ye reconciled to God.

21 For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousnesse of God in him.

CHAP. VI.

Paul's faithfulnesse in the ministery. 14 Exhortation to avoid idolatry.

WE then, as workers together *with him*, beseech you also, that ye receive not the grace of God in vain.

2 (For he saith, * I have heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of salvation have I succoured thee: behold, now is the accepted time; behold, now is the day of salvation)

* Isaiah 49 8.

3 Giving no offence in any thing, that the ministery be not blamed:

4 But in all things † approving our selves as the ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses,

† Gr. compatience. mending.

5 In stripes, in imprisonments, in ‖ tumults, in labours, in watchings, in fastings;

‖ Or, in tossings and fu

6 By pureness, by knowledge, by long-suffering, by kindenesse, by the holy Ghost, by love unfeigned,

7 By the word of truth, by the power of God, by the armour of righteousnesse, on the right hand, and on the left,

8 By honour and dishonour, by evil report and good report, as deceivers, and yet true;

9 As unknown, and yet well known; as dying, and behold we live; as chastened, and not killed.

10 As sorrowful, yet alway rejoycing; as poor, yet making many rich; as having nothing, and yet possessing all things.

11 O ye Corinthians, our mouth is open unto you, our heart is enlarged.

12 Ye are not straitened in us, but ye are straitened in your own bowels.

13 Now for a recompence in the same, (I speak as unto *my* children) be ye also enlarged.

14 Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousnesse with unrighteousnesse? and what communion hath light with darknesse?

15 And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that believeth with an infidel?

16 And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, * I will dwell in them, and walk in *them*; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

* Levi. 26.12.

17 * Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing, and I will receive you.

* Isaiah 52.11.

18 * And will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.

* Jere. 31.1.

CHAP. VII.

1 Paul exhorteth to purity. 3 and sheweth his comfort in his affliction.

HAving therefore these promises, (dearly beloved) let us cleanse our selves from all filthinesse of the flesh and spirit,

spirit; perfecting holineſſe in the feare of God.

3 Receive us; we have wronged no man, we have corrupted no man, we have defrauded no man.

4 I ſpeak not this to condemne you: for I have ſaid before, that you are in our hearts to die and live with you.

4 Great is my boldneſſe of ſpeech toward you, great is my glorying of you: I am filled with comfort, I am exceeding joyfull in all our tribulation.

5 For when we were come into Macedonia, our fleſh had no reſt, but we were troubled on every ſide; without *were* fightings, within *were* feares.

6 Neverthelesſe, God that comforteth thoſe that are caſt down, comforted us by the comming of Titus.

7 And not by his coming only, but by the conſolation wherewith he was comforted in you, when he told us your earneſt deſire, your mourning, your fervent minde toward me, ſo that I rejoyced the more.

8 For though I made you ſorry with a letter, I do not repent, though I did repent: for I perceive that the ſame epiſtle hath made you ſorry, though it were but for a ſeaſon.

9 Now I rejoyce, not that ye were made ſorry, but that ye ſorrowed to repentance: for ye were made ſorry [after] a godly manner, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing.

10 For godly ſorrow worketh repentance to ſalvation, not to be repented of: but the ſorrow of the world worketh death.

11 For behold this ſelfe ſame thing that ye ſorrowed after a godly ſort, what carefulneſs it wrought in you, yea, what clearing of your ſelves, yea, what indignation, yea, what feare, yea, what vehement deſire, yea, what zeale, yea, what revenge? In all things ye have approved your ſelves to be clear in this matter.

12 Wherefore though I wrote unto you, *I did it* not for his cauſe that had done the wrong, nor for his cauſe that ſuffered wrong, but that our care for you in the ſight of God might appear unto you.

13 Therefore we were comforted in your comfort: yea, and exceedingly the more joyed we for the joy of Titus, becauſe his ſpirit was refreſhed by you all.

14 For if I have boaſted any thing to him of you, I am not aſhamed; but as we ſpake all things to you in truth, even ſo our boaſting which I made before Titus, is found a truth.

15 And his † inward affection is more abundant toward you, whileſt he remembereth the obedience of you all, how with fear and trembling you received him.

16 I rejoyce therefore, that I have confidence in you in all things.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Contribution to the ſaints. 16 Paul commendeth Titus and others.

MOreover, brethren, we do you to wit of the grace of God beſtowed on the churches of Macedonia,

2 How that in a great triall of affliction the abundance of their joy, and their deep poverty abounded unto the riches of their liberality.

3 For to *their* power (I bear record) yea, and beyond their power, *they were* willing of themſelves:

4 Praying us with much inſtancy, that we would receive the gift, and take upon us the fellowſhip of the miniſtring to the ſaints.

5 And this *they did* not as we hoped, but firſt gave their own ſelves to the Lord, and unto us by the will of God.

6 Inſomuch that we deſired Titus, that as he had begun, ſo he would alſo finiſh in you the ſame grace alſo.

7 Therefore as ye abound in every thing, in faith, & utterance, & knowledge and in all diligence, and in your love to us, *ſee* that ye abound in this grace alſo.

8 I ſpeak not by commandement, but by occaſion of the forwardneſſe of others, and to prove the ſincerity of your love.

9 For ye know the grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, that though he was rich, yet for your ſakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might be rich.

10 And herein I give my advice: for this is expedient for you, who have begun before, not only to do, but alſo to be † forward a yeer agoe.

11 Now therefore perform the doing of it; that as *there was* a readines to will, ſo there may be a performance alſo out of that which you have.

12 For if there be firſt a willing minde, it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.

13 For *I mean* not that other men be eaſed, and you burdened:

14 But by an equality, that now at this time your abundance may be *a ſupply* for their want, that their abundance alſo may be *a ſupply* for your want, that there may be equality;

15 As it is written, * He that had *gathered* much, had nothing over: and he that had *gathered* little, had no lack.

16 But thanks be to God, which put the ſame earneſt care into the heart of Titus for you.

17 For indeed he accepted the exhortation; but being more forward, of his own accord he went unto you.

18 And we have ſent with him the brother, whoſe praiſe is in the goſpel throughout all the churches.

19 And not that onely, but who was alſo choſen of the churches to travell with us, with this ‖ grace which is adminiſtred by us, to the glory of the ſame Lord, and *declaration* of your ready minde.

20 Avoiding this, that no man ſhould blame us in this abundance which is adminiſtred by us.

21 Providing for honeſt things, not onely in the ſight of the Lord, but in the ſight of men.

22 And we have ſent with them our brother, whom we have oftentimes proved diligent in many things, but now much more diligent, upon the great confidence which ‖ I have in you.

23 Whether *any do enquire* of Titus, he is my partner and fellow-helper concerning you: or our brethren *be enquired of, they are* the meſſengers of the churches, *and* the glory of Chriſt.

24 Wherefore, ſhew ye to them, and before the churches, the proof of your love, and of our boaſting on your behalf.

CHAP. IX.

1 He ſheweth why he ſent Titus. 6 and ſtirreth them up to a bountifull alms. 10 which ſhall return a great increaſe

10

† Gr. put in us.

* Iſaiah 49 8.

† Gr. commending. ‖ Or, in toſſings and fa

Or, according to God.

† Gr. bowels.

* Levi. 26. 12. * Iſaiah 52. 11.

* Jere. 31. 1.

† Gr. willing.

* Exod. 16. 18.

‖ Or, gift.

‖ Or, he hath.

to them, 13 and confession a great sacrifice of thanks to God.

FOr as touching the ministring to the saints, it is superfluous for me to write to you.

2 For I know the forwardnesse of your minde, for which I boast of you to them of Macedonia, that Achaia was ready a yeer ago: and your zeal hath provoked very many.

3 Yet have I sent the brethren, lest our boasting of you should be in vain in this behalf; that as I said, ye may be ready.

4 Lest haply if they of Macedonia come with me, and finde you unprepared, we (that we say not, you) should be ashamed in this same confident boasting.

5 Therefore I thought it necessary to exhort the brethren, that they would go before unto you, and make up beforehand your † bounty, || whereof ye had notice before, that the same might be ready, as a matter of bounty, not of covetousnesse.

6 But this *I say*, He which soweth sparingly, shall reap sparingly: and he which soweth bountifully, shall reap bountifully.

7 Every man according as he purposeth in his heart, *so let him give*; not grudgingly, or of necessity: for *God loveth* a cheerefull giver.

8 And God is able to make all grace abound towards you; that ye alwaies having all sufficiency in all things, may abound to every good work.

9 (As it is written, *He hath dispersed abroad, he hath given to the poor, his righteousnesse remaineth for ever.*

10 Now he that † ministreth seed to the sower, both minister bread for your food, and multiply your seed sowen, and increase the fruits of your righteousnes)

11 Being enriched in every thing to all bountifulnesse, which causeth through us thanksgiving to God.

12 For the administration of this service, not only supplieth the want of the saints, but is abundant also by many thanksgivings unto God;

13 Whiles by the experiment of this ministration they glorifie God for your professed subjection unto the gospel of Christ, and for your liberall distribution unto them, and unto all men;

14 And by their prayer for you, which long after you for the exceeding grace of God in you.

15 Thanks be unto God for his unspeakable gift.

CHAP. X.

Pauls authority against all adversaries,
7 *as well present as absent:* 12 *He taxeth them for vaunting themselves of other mens labours.*

NOw I Paul my self beseech you by the meeknes & gentlenes of Christ, who || in presence am base among you, but being absent am bold toward you:

2 But I beseech you that I may not be bold when I am present, with that confidence wherewith I think to be bold against some, which || think of us, as if we walked according to the flesh.

3 For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war after the flesh:

4 (For the weapons of our warfare are not carnall, but mighty || through God, to the pulling down of strong holds)

5 Casting down || imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth it self against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ;

6 And having in a readinesse to revenge all disobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.

7 Do ye look on things after the outward appearance? if any man trust to himself that he is Christs, let him of himself think this again, that as he is Christs, even so are we Christs.

8 For though I should boast somewhat more of our authority (which the Lord hath given us for edification, and not for your destruction) I should not be ashamed

9 That I may not seem as if I would terrifie you by letters.

10 For his letters, (say they) are weighty and powerfull, but *his* bodily presence is weak, and his speech contemptible.

11 Let such an one think this, that such as we are in word by letters when we are absent, such *will we be also* indeed, when we are present.

12 For we dare not make our selves of the number, or compare our selves with some that commend themselves: but they measuring themselves by themselves, and comparing themselves amongst themselves, || are not wise.

13 But we will not boast of things without our measure, but according to the measure of the line which God hath distributed to us, a measure to reach even unto you.

14 For we stretch not our selves beyond our measure, as though we reached not unto you: for we are come as far as to you also in *preaching* the gospel of Christ.

15 Not boasting of things without our measure, *that is*, of other mens labours, but having hope, when your faith is increased, that we shall be || enlarged by you according to our rule abundantly,

16 To preach the gospel in the regions beyond you, and not to boast in another mans || line of things made ready to our hand.

17 But he that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

18 For not he that commendeth himself is approved, but whom the Lord commendeth.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Pauls commendation of himself, and comparison with the other apostles.*

WOuld to God you could bear with me a little in my folly, and indeed || bear with me.

2 For I am jealous over you with godly jealousie: for I have espoused you to one husband, that I may present you as a chaste virgin to Christ.

3 But I fear, lest by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtilty, (so your mindes should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ.

4 For if he that cometh, preacheth another Jesus, whom we have not preached, or if ye receive another spirit, which ye have not received, or another gospel, which ye have not accepted, ye might well bear *with him*.

5 For I suppose, I was not a whit behinde the very chiefest apostles.

6 But though I be rude in (speech, yet not in knowledge; but we have been thoroughly made manifest among you in all things.

7 Have I committed an offence in abasing my self, that you might be exalted,

† Gr. blessing. ‖ Or, which hath been so much spoken of before. *Prov. 11.25. rom. 12. 8. eccles. 35 9. * Psal. 112.9. *Isaiah 55.10.

‖ Or, in outward appearance. ‖ Or, reckon.

‖ Or, to God. ‖ Or, reasonings.

‖ Or, understand if not, ‖ Or, line.

‖ Or, magnified in you. ‖ Or, rule. * Jere. 9.24. 1 cor. 1.31.

*Deut. 25.3. ‖ Or, you do bear with me.

afraid because I have preached to you the gospel of God freely?

8 I robbed other churches, taking wages of them to do you service.

9 And when I was present with you, and wanted, I was chargeable to no man: for that which was lacking to me, the brethren which came from Macedonia supplied: and in all things I have kept myself from being burdensome to you, and so will I keep myself.

10 As the truth of Christ is in me, no man shall stop me of this boasting in the regions of Achaia.

11 Wherefore? because I love you not? God knoweth.

12 But what I do, that I will do, that I may cut off occasion from them which desire occasion; that wherein they glory, they may be found even as we.

13 For such are false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ.

14 And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light.

15 Therefore it is no great thing, if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousness; whose end shall be according to their works.

16 I say again, Let no man think me a fool; if otherwise, yet as a fool receive me, that I may boast myself a little.

17 That which I speak, I speak it not after the Lord, but as it were foolishly, in this confidence of boasting.

18 Seeing that many glory after the flesh, I will glory also.

19 For ye suffer fools gladly, seeing ye your selves are wise.

20 For ye suffer, if a man bring you into bondage, if a man devour you, if a man take of you, if a man exalt himself, if a man smite you on the face.

21 I speak as concerning reproach, as though we had been weak: howbeit, wherein soever any is bold, (I speak foolishly,) I am bold also.

22 Are they Hebrews? so am I: are they Israelites? so am I: are they the seed of Abraham? so am I.

23 Are they ministers of Christ? (I speak as a fool,) I am more: in labours more abundant, in stripes above measure, in prisons more frequent, in deaths oft.

24 Of the Jews five times received I forty *stripes* save one.

25 Thrice was I beaten with rods: once was I stoned, thrice I suffered shipwreck, a night and a day I have been in the deep.

26 In journeying often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils by mine own countrymen, in perils by the heathen, in perils in the city, in perils in the wilderness, in perils in the sea, in perils among false brethren;

27 In weariness and painfulness, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakedness.

28 Besides those things that are without, that which cometh upon me daily, the care of all the churches.

29 Who is weak, and I am not weak? who is offended, and I burn not?

30 If I must needs glory, I will glory of the things which concern mine infirmities.

31 The God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which is blessed for evermore, knoweth that I lie not.

32 In Damascus the governour under Aretas the king kept the city with a garrison, desirous to apprehend me.

33 And through a window in a basket was I let down by the wall, and escaped his hands.

CHAP. XII.

1, 9 *Paul boasteth not of revelations, but of his infirmities;* 11 *blaming them for forcing him to this vain boasting:* 14 *He promiseth to come to them again in the affection of a father.*

IT is not expedient for me doubtless to glory. I will come to visions and revelations of the Lord.

2 I knew a man in Christ above fourteen years ago, whether in the body, I cannot tell, or whether out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth;) such a one caught up to the third heaven.

3 And I knew such a man, (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth,)

4 How that he was caught up into paradise, and heard unspeakable words, which is not lawful for a man to utter.

5 Of such an one will I glory, yet of myself I will not glory, but in mine infirmities.

6 For though I would desire to glory, I shall not be a fool; for I will say the truth. But now I forbear, lest any man should think of me above *that* which he seeth me *to be, or that* he heareth of me.

7 And lest I should be exalted above measure through the abundance of the revelations, there was given to me a thorn in the flesh, the messenger of Satan to buffet me, lest I should be exalted above measure.

8 For this thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me.

9 And he said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me.

10 Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christ's sake: for when I am weak, then am I strong.

11 I am become a fool in glorying; ye have compelled me: for I ought to have been commended of you: for in nothing am I behinde the very chiefest apostles, though I be nothing.

12 Truly the signes of an apostle were wrought among you in all patience, in signes and wonders, and mighty deeds.

13 For what is it wherein ye were inferiour to other churches, except *it be* that I my self was not burdensom to you? forgive me this wrong.

14 Behold, the third time I am ready to come to you, and I will not be burdensome to you: for I seek not yours, but you: for the children ought not to lay up for the parents, but the parents for the children.

15 And I will very gladly spend and be spent for your souls; though the more abundantly I love you, the less I be loved.

16 But be it so, I did not burden you: nevertheless, being crafty, I caught you with guile.

17 Did I make a gain of you by any of them whom I sent unto you?

18 I desired Titus, and with him I sent a brother. Did Titus make a gain of you?

Gr. this boasting shall not be stopped in me.

Or, understand it not.

Or, suffer.

Or, magnified in you.

Or, rule.

* Jere. 9.24. 1 Cor. 1.31.

* Deut. 25.3.

Or, you do bear with me.

Or, possible.

* See Ezek. 28.34.

Gr. your souls.

you? walked we not in the same spirit? walked we not in the same steps?

19 Again think you that we excuse ourselves unto you? we speak before God in Christ: but we do all things, dearly beloved, for your edifying.

20 For I fear, lest when I come, I shall not find you such as I would, and that I shall be found unto you such as ye would not: lest there be debates, envyings, wraths, strifes, backbitings, whisperings, swellings, tumults:

21 And lest, when I come again, my God will humble me among you, and that I shall bewail many which have sinned already, & have not repented of the uncleanness and fornication and lasciviousness which they have committed.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *He threateneth obstinate sinners,* 5 *adviseth to a trial of their faith,* 11 *and concludeth with prayer.*

THis is the third time I am coming to you: in the mouth of two or three witnesses shall every word be established.

2 I told you before, and foretell you, as if I were present, the second time; and being absent now I write to them which heretofore have sinned, and to all other, that if I come again, I will not spare:

3 Since ye seek a proof of Christ speaking in me, which to you-ward is not weak but is mighty in you.

4 For though he was crucified through weakness, yet he liveth by the power of God: for we also are weak || in him: but we shall live with him by the power of God toward you. || Or, with him.

5 Examine your selves, whether ye be in the faith: prove your own selves: know ye not your own selves, how that Jesus Christ is in you, except ye be reprobates?

6 But I trust that ye shall know that we are not reprobates.

7 Now I pray to God that ye do no evil; not that we should appear approved, but that ye should do that which is honest, though we be as reprobates.

8 For we can do nothing against the truth, but for the truth.

9 For we are glad when we are weak, and ye are strong: and this also we wish, even your perfection.

10 Therefore I write these things being absent, lest being present I should use sharpness, according to the power which the Lord hath given me to edification, and not to destruction.

11 Finally, brethren, farewell: be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one mind, live in peace, and the God of love and peace shall be with you.

12 Greet one another with an holy kiss.

13 All the saints salute you.

14 The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the communion of the holy Ghost, be with you all. Amen.

¶ The second epistle to the Corinthians was written from Philippos, a city of Macedonia, by Titus and Lucas.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE apostle to the GALATIANS.

CHAP. I.

6 *Paul wondereth that they have so soon left him and the gospel:* 14 *What he was before his calling,* 17 *and what he did presently after.*

PAul an apostle, not of men, neither by man, but by Jesus Christ, and God the Father, who raised him from the dead:

2 And all the brethren which are with me, unto the churches of Galatia:

3 Grace be to you and peace, from God the Father, and from our Lord Jesus Christ,

4 Who gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us from this present evil world, according to the will of God and our Father.

5 To whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

6 I marvell that you are so soon removed from him that called you into the grace of Christ unto another gospel:

7 Which is not another; but there be some that trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of Christ.

8 But though we, or an angel from heaven preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed.

9 As we said before, so say I now again, If any man preach any other gospel unto you than that ye have received, let him be accursed.

10 For do I now persuade men, or God? or do I seek to please men? for if I yet pleased men, I should not be the servant of Christ.

11 But I certify you, brethren, that the gospel which was preached of me, is not after man.

12 For I neither received it of man, neither was I taught *it*, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ.

13 For ye have heard of my conversation in time past in the Jews religion, how that beyond measure I persecuted the church of God, and wasted it:

14 And profited in the Jews religion above many mine || equals in mine own nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers. || Gr. equals in years

15 But when it pleased God, who separated me from my mother's womb, and called *me* by his grace,

16 To reveal his son in me, that I might preach him among the heathen, immediately I conferred not with flesh and blood:

17 Neither went I up to Jerusalem, to them which *were* apostles before me, but I went into Arabia, and returned again unto Damascus.

18 Then after three years I || went up to Jerusalem to see Peter, and abode with him fifteen days. || Or, returned.

19 But other of the apostles saw I none, save James the Lord's brother.

20 Now the things which I write unto you, behold, before God, I lie not.

21 Afterwards I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia.

22 And was unknown by face unto the churches of Judea, which were in Christ:

23 But they had heard only, that he which persecuted us in times past, now preacheth the faith which once he destroyed.

24 And they glorified God in me.

CHAP.

CHAP. II.

1 *He sheweth when he went again to Jerusalem, and why.* 3 *And that Titus was not circumcised.* 11 *And that he resisted Peter.* 14, 20 *They that are justified by faith, live not in sin.*

THen fourteen years after, I went up again to Jerusalem with Barnabas, and took Titus with me also.

2 And I went up by revelation, and communicated unto them that gospel which I preach among the Gentiles, but || privately to them that were of reputation, lest by any means I should run, or had run in vain.

3 But neither Titus, who was with me, being a Greek, was compelled to be circumcised.

4 And that because of false brethren unawares brought in, who came in privily to spie out our liberty, which we have in Christ Jesus, that they might bring us into bondage.

5 To whom we gave place by subjection, no not for an hour, that the truth of the gospel might continue with you.

6 But of these who seemed to be somewhat, (whatsoever they were, it maketh no matter to me, God accepteth no mans person) for they who seemed *to be somewhat* in conference added nothing to me.

7 But contrariwise, when they saw that the gospel of the uncircumcision was committed unto me, as the gospel of the circumcision was unto Peter:

8 (For he that wrought effectually in Peter to the apostleship of the circumcision, the same was mighty in me towards the Gentiles)

9 And when James, Cephas, and John, who seemed to be pillars, perceived the grace that was given unto me, they gave to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship, that we *should go* unto the heathen, and they unto the circumcision.

10 Only *they would* that we should remember the poor, the same which I also was forward to do.

11 But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because he was to be blamed.

12 For before that certain came from James, he did eat with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew, and separated himself, fearing them *which were* of the circumcision.

13 And the other Jews dissembled likewise with him, insomuch that Barnabas also was carried away with their dissimulation.

14 But when I saw that they walked not uprightly, according to the truth of the gospel, I said unto Peter before them all, If thou, being a Jew, livest after the manner of Gentiles, and not as do the Jews, why compellest thou the Gentiles to live as do the Jews?

15 *We who are* Jews by nature, and not sinners of the Gentiles,

16 Knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Jesus Christ, even we have believed in Jesus Christ, that we might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the law: for by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified.

17 But if, while we seek to be justified by Christ, we our selves also are found sinners, is therefore Christ the minister of sin? God forbid.

18 For if I build again the things which I destroyed, I make my self a transgressor.

19 For I through the law am dead to the law, that I might live unto God.

20 I am crucified with Christ. Nevertheless, I live, yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh, I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me.

21 I do not frustrate the grace of God: for if righteousness *come* by the law, then Christ is dead in vain.

CHAP. III.

1 *He asketh what moved them to leave the faith, and hang on the law.* 6 *They that believe, are justified.*

O Foolish Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that you should not obey the truth, before whose eyes Jesus Christ hath been evidently set forth, crucified among you?

2 This only would I learn of you, Received ye the spirit by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

3 Are ye so foolish? having begun in the spirit, are ye now made perfect by the flesh?

4 Have ye suffered || so many things in vain? if it be yet in vain.

5 He therefore that ministereth to you the spirit, and worketh miracles among you, doth he it by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

6 Even as Abraham believed God, and it was || accounted to him for righteousness.

7 Know ye therefore, that they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham.

8 And the scripture, *foreseeing* that God would justifie the heathen through faith, preached before the gospel unto Abraham, *saying*, In thee shall all nations be blessed.

9 So then they which be of faith are blessed with faithfull Abraham.

10 For as many as are of the works of the law, are under the curse: for it is written, *Cursed is every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law, to do them.*

11 But that no man is justified by the law in the sight of God, it is evident: for, *The just shall live by faith.*

12 And the law is not of faith: but, the man that doth them shall live in them.

13 Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, *Cursed is every one that hangeth on tree:*

14 That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ: that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith.

15 Brethren, I speak after the manner of men; though it be but a mans || covenant, yet if it be confirmed, no man disannulleth or addeth thereto.

16 Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many: but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ.

17 And this I say, that the covenant, that was confirmed before of God in Christ, the law, which was four hundred and thirty years after, cannot disannul, that it should make the promise of none effect.

18 For if the inheritance be of the law,

h

Or, rerately.

Or, with him.

Or, quale n yeers

Or, re rned.

Or, so great.

Or, impu ted.

*Gen. 12.3.

*Deut. 27.26.

*Hab 2. 4 rom. 1. 17. *Levit. 18.5. *Deut. 21.23.

Or, testament.

it is no more of promise: but God gave it to Abraham by promise.

19 Wherefore then *serveth* the law? It was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come to whom the promise was made, *and it was* ordained by angels in the hand of a mediatour.

20 Now a mediatour is not *a mediatour* of one, but God is one.

21 Is the law then against the promises of God? God forbid: for if there had been a law given which could have given life, verily righteousness should have been by the law.

22 But the scripture hath concluded all under sin, that the promise by faith of Jesus Christ might be given to them that believe.

23 But before faith came, we were kept under the law, shut up unto the faith which should afterwards be revealed.

24 Wherefore the law was our schoolmaster *to bring us* unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith.

25 But after that faith is come, we are no longer under a schoolmaster.

26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus.

27 For as many of you as have been baptized into Christ, have put on Christ.

28 There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus.

29 And if *ye be* Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise.

CHAP. IIII.

1 We were under the law till Christ came. 8 Christ freed us. 22 We are sons of Abraham by the free woman.

NOw I say, that the heir, as long as he is a childe, differeth nothing from a servant, though he be lord of all,

2 But is under tutours and governours, untill the time appointed of the father:

3 Even so we, when we were children, were in bondage under the ‖elements of the world:

‖ Or, rudiments.

4 But when the fulnesse of the time was come, God sent forth his Son made of a woman, made under the law,

5 To redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons.

6 And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father.

7 Wherefore thou art no more a servant, but a son, and if a son, then an heir of God through Christ.

8 Howbeit, then when ye knew not God, ye did service unto them which by nature are no gods.

9 But now after that ye have known God, or rather are known of God, how turn ye again to the weak and beggerly ‖rudiments, whereunto ye desire again to be in bondage?

‖ Or, back.

‖ Or, rudiments.

10 Ye observe dayes, and moneths, and times, and yeers.

11 I am afraid of you, lest I have bestowed upon you labour in vain.

12 Brethren, I beseech you, be as I am: for I am as ye are: ye have not injured me at all.

13 Ye know how through infirmity of the flesh I preached the gospel unto you at the first.

14 And my temptation which was in my flesh, ye despised not, nor rejected, but received me as an angel of God, even as Christ Jesus.

15 ‖ Where is then the blessednesse you spake of? for I bear you record, that if it had been possible, ye would have plucked out your own eyes, and have given them to me.

‖ Or, what was then?

16 Am I therefore become your enemy, because I tell you the truth?

17 They zealously affect you, but not well; yea, they would exclude ‖ you, that you might affect them.

‖ Or, us.

18 But it is good to be zealously affected always in a good thing, and not onely when I am present with you.

19 My little children, of whom I travell in birth again, untill Christ be formed in you:

20 I desire to be present with you now, and to change my voice; for ‖ I stand in doubt of you.

‖ Or, I am perplexed for you.

21 Tell me, ye that desire to be under the law, do ye not hear the law?

22 For it is written, that Abraham had two sons, the one by a bond-maid, the other by a free-woman.

23 But he who was of the bond-woman, was born after the flesh; but he of the free-woman, was by promise.

24 Which things are an allegory, for these are the two ‖ covenants; the one from the mount Sinai, which gendereth to bondage, which is Agar.

‖ Or, testaments.

25 For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and ‖ answereth to Jerusalem which now is, and is in bondage with her children.

‖ Or, is in the rank with.

26 But Jerusalem which is above, is free, which is the mother of us all.

27 For it is written, ✱ Rejoyce, thou barren, that bearest not; break forth and cry, thou that travellest not, for the desolate hath many moe children then the which hath an husband.

✱ Isaiah 54.1.

28 Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise.

29 But as then he that was born after the flesh persecuted him that was born after the spirit; even so it is now.

30 Nevertheless, what saith the scripture? ✱ Cast out the bond-woman & her son; for the son of the bond-woman shall not be heir with ✱ son of ✱ free-woman.

✱ Gen. 21.10.

31 So then, brethren, we are not children of the bond-woman, but of the free.

CHAP. V.

1 He moveth them to stand in their liberty, 3 and not to observe circumcision, 13 but rather love.

STand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free, and be not intangled again with the yoke of bondage.

2 ✱ Behold, I Paul say unto you, that if ye be circumcised, Christ shall profit you nothing.

3 For I testifie again to every man that is circumcised, that he is a debtour to do the whole law.

4 Christ is become of no effect unto you, whosoever of you are justified by the law; ye are fallen from grace.

5 For we through the spirit wait for the hope of righteousnesse by faith.

6 For in Jesus Christ neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, but faith which worketh by love.

‖ Or, who did drive you back?

7 Ye did run well, ‖ who did hinder you, that ye should not obey the truth?

8 This

8 This perſwaſion cometh not of him that calleth you.

9 A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump.

10 I have confidence in you through the Lord, that you will be none otherwiſe minded: but he that troubleth you, ſhall bear his judgement, whoſoever he be.

11 And I, brethren, if I yet preach circumciſion, why do I yet ſuffer perſecution? then is the offence of the croſſe ceaſed.

12 I would they were even cut off which trouble you.

13 For, brethren, ye have been called unto liberty; onely uſe not liberty for an occaſion to the fleſh, but by love ſerve one another.

14 For all the law is fulfilled in one word, even in this; * Thou ſhalt love thy neighbour as thy ſelf.

15 But if ye bite and devour one another, take heed ye be not conſumed one of another.

16 This I ſay then, Walk in the ſpirit, and ‖ ye ſhall not fulfill the luſt of the fleſh.

17 For the fleſh luſteth againſt the ſpirit, and the ſpirit againſt the fleſh: and theſe are contrary the one to the other: ſo that ye cannot do the things that ye would.

18 But if ye be led of the ſpirit, ye are not under the law.

19 Now the works of the fleſh are manifeſt, which are theſe; adultery, fornication, uncleanneſſe, laſciviouſneſſe,

20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, ſtrife, ſeditions, herefies,

21 Envyings, murders, drunkenneſſe, revellings, and ſuch like: of the which I tell you before, as I have alſo told you in time paſt, that they which do ſuch things ſhall not inherit the kingdom of God.

22 But the fruit of the ſpirit is love, joy, peace, long-ſuffering, gentleneſſe, goodneſſe, faith,

23 Meekneſſe, temperance: againſt ſuch there is no law.

24 And they that are Chriſts, have crucified the fleſh, with the ‖ affections and luſts.

25 If we live in the ſpirit, let us alſo walk in the ſpirit.

26 Let us not be deſirous of vain-glory, provoking one another, envying one another.

CHAP. VI.

1 *He mourneth to deal mildely with a brother that hath ſlipped,* 2 *and to bear one anothers burdens:* 6 *To be liberall*

to their teachers, 9 *and not weary of well doing:* 14 *Reſolveth in nothing ſave in the croſſe of Chriſt.*

BRethren, if a man be overtaken in a fault, ye which are ſpiritual, reſtore ſuch an one in the ſpirit of meekneſſe, conſidering thy ſelf, leſt thou alſo be tempted.

2 Bear ye one anothers burdens, and ſo fulfill the law of Chriſt.

3 For if a man think himſelf to be ſomething, when he is nothing, he deceiveth himſelf.

4 But let every man prove his own work, and then ſhall he have rejoycing in himſelf alone, and not in another.

5 For every man ſhall bear his own burden.

6 Let him that is taught in the word, communicate unto him that teacheth, in all good things.

7 Be not deceived, God is not mocked: for whatſoever a man ſoweth, that ſhall he alſo reap.

8 For he that ſoweth to his fleſh, ſhall of the fleſh reap corruption: but he that ſoweth to the ſpirit, ſhall of the ſpirit reap life everlaſting.

9 And let us not be weary in well-doing, for in due ſeaſon we ſhall reap, if we faint not.

10 As we have therefore opportunity, let us do good unto all men, eſpecially unto them who are of the houſhold of faith.

11 Ye ſee how large a letter I have written unto you with mine own hand.

12 As many as deſire to make a faire ſhew in the fleſh, they conſtrain you to be circumciſed; onely leſt they ſhould ſuffer perſecution for the croſſe of Chriſt.

13 For neither they themſelves who are circumciſed keep the law, but deſire to have you circumciſed, that they may glory in your fleſh.

14 But God forbid that I ſhould glory, ſave in the croſſe of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, ‖ by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world.

15 For in Chriſt Jeſus neither circumciſion availeth any thing, nor uncircumciſion, but a new creature.

16 And as many as walk according to this rule, peace be on them, and mercy, and upon the Iſrael of God.

17 From henceforth let no man trouble me, for I bear in my body the marks of the Lord Jeſus.

18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt be with your ſpirit. Amen.

¶ Unto the Galatians written from Rome.

¶THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE apoſtle to the EPHESIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 *Of election, and adoption,* 11 *which is the true and proper fountain of mans ſalvation:* 13 *Being a high myſtery,* 16, 18, 20 *he prayeth for the full poſſeſſion thereof in Chriſt.*

PAul an apoſtle of Jeſus Chriſt by the will of God, to the ſaints which are at Epheſus, and to the faithfull in Chriſt Jeſus:

2 Grace be to you, and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

3 Bleſſed be the God and Father of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, who hath bleſſed us with all ſpirituall bleſſings in heavenly ‖ places in Chriſt:

4 According as he hath choſen us in him, before the foundation of the world, that we ſhould be holy and without blame before him in love:

5 Having predeſtinated us unto the adoption of children by Jeſus Chriſt, to himſelf, according to the good pleaſure of his will,

6 To the praiſe of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved.

7 In whom we have redemption

through

through his blood, the forgiveness of
trespasses, according to the riches of his grace,
8 Wherein he hath abounded toward
us in all wisdom and prudence;
9 Having made known unto us the
mystery of his will, according to his
good pleasure, which he had purposed in
himself:
10 That in the dispensation of the
fulness of times he might gather toge-
ther in one all things in Christ, both
† Gr. the hea- which are in † heaven, and which are on
vens. earth, even in him;
11 In whom also we have obtained an
inheritance, being predestinated accord-
ing to § purpose of him, who worketh all
things after the counsel of his own will:
12 That we should be to the praise of
his glory, who first ‖ trusted in Christ.
‖ Or, hoped. 13 In whom ye also *trusted*, after that
ye heard the word of truth, the gospel of
your salvation: in whom also after that
ye believed, ye were sealed with that
holy Spirit of promise,
14 Which is the earnest of our inherit-
ance until the redemption of the purcha-
sed possession, unto § praise of his glory.
15 Wherefore I also, after I heard of
your faith in the Lord Jesus, and love
unto all the saints,
16 Cease not to give thanks for you,
making mention of you in my prayers;
17 That the God of our Lord Jesus
Christ, the Father of glory, may give un-
to you the Spirit of wisdom and revela-
‖ Or, for the acknow- tion, ‖ in the knowledge of him:
ledgement. 18 The eyes of your understanding
being enlightened; that ye may know
what is the hope of his calling, and what
the riches of the glory of his inheritance
in the saints,
19 And what is the exceeding great-
ness of his power to us-ward who be-
† Gr. of the lieve, according to the working † of his
might of his power, mighty power,
20 Which he wrought in Christ, when he
raised him from the dead, and set him at
his own right hand in § heavenly *places*,
21 Far above all principality and pow-
er, and might, and dominion, and every
name that is named, not only in this
world, but also in that which is to come:
22 And hath put all things under his
feet, and gave him to be the head over all
things to the church,
23 Which is his body, the fulness of
him that filleth all in all.

CHAP. II.

1 *What we were* § *by nature, and what we are by grace.* 10 *We are created to good works.*

AND you *hath he quickened*, who were
dead in trespasses and sins;
2 Wherein in time past ye walked,
according to the course of this world, ac-
cording to the prince of the power of
the air, the spirit that now worketh in
the children of disobedience:
3 Among whom also we all had our
conversation in times past, in the lusts
of our flesh, fulfilling † the desires of the
† Gr. § wills. flesh and of the mind; & were by nature
the children of wrath, even as others:
4 But God, who is rich in mercy, for
his great love wherewith he loved us,
5 Even when we were dead in sins,
hath quickened us together with Christ,
(by grace ye are saved;)
6 And hath raised us up together, and
made *us* sit together in heavenly places
in Christ Jesus:
7 That in the ages to come he might
shew the exceeding riches of his grace in
his kindness toward us through Christ
Jesus.
8 For by grace are ye saved through
faith, and that not of your selves: *it is*
the gift of God:
9 Not of works, lest any man should
boast.
10 For we are his workmanship, cre-
ated in Christ Jesus unto good works,
which God hath before ‖ ordained, that ‖ Or, prepa-
we should walk in them. red.
11 Wherefore remember, that ye *being*
in time past Gentiles in the flesh, who
are called uncircumcision by that which
is called the circumcision in the flesh
made by hands;
12 That at that time ye were without
Christ, being aliens from the common-
wealth of Israel, and strangers from the
covenants of promise, having no hope, and
without God in the world.
13 But now in Christ Jesus ye, who
sometimes were far off, are made nigh by
the blood of Christ.
14 For he is our peace, who hath made
both one, and hath broken down the
middle wall of partition between us;
15 Having abolished in his flesh the en-
mity, *even* the law of commandments
contained in ordinances, for to make in
himself of twain, one new man, so mak-
ing peace;
16 And that he might reconcile both
unto God in one body by the cross, hav-
ing slain the enmity ‖ thereby. ‖ Or, in him
17 And came, and preached peace to self.
you *which were* afar off, and to them
that were nigh.
18 For through him we both have an
access by one Spirit unto the Father.
19 Now therefore ye are no more stran-
gers and foreigners, but fellow-citizens
with § saints, & of the household of God;
20 And are built upon the foundation
of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ
himself being the chief corner stone;
21 In whom all the building fitly fra-
med together, groweth unto an holy tem-
ple in the Lord:
22 In whom you also are builded to-
gether for an habitation of God through
the Spirit.

CHAP. III.

1 *The hidden mystery,* & *that the Gentiles should be saved, was made known to Paul by revelation.*

FOr this cause, I Paul the prisoner of
Jesus Christ for you Gentiles,
2 If ye have heard of the dispensation
of the grace of God, which is given me
to you-ward;
3 How that by revelation he made
known unto me the mystery, (as I wrote
‖ afore in few words, ‖ Or, a little
4 Whereby when ye read, ye may un- before.
derstand my knowledge in the mystery
of Christ,)
5 Which in other ages was not made
known unto the sons of men, as it is now
revealed unto his holy apostles and pro-
phets by the spirit;
6 That the Gentiles should be fellow-
heirs, & of the same body, and partakers
of his promise in Christ by the gospel:
7 Whereof I was made a minister ac-
cording to the gift of the grace of God
given unto me by the effectual working
of his power.

8 Unto

8 Unto me, who am lesse then the least of all saints, is this grace given, that I should preach among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ;

9 And to make all men see, what is the fellowship of the mystery, which from the beginning of the world hath been hid in God, who created all things by Jesus Christ:

10 To the intent that now unto the principalities and powers in heavenly places might be known by the church the manifold wisdom of God,

11 According to the eternall purpose which he purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord:

12 In whom we have boldnesse and access with confidence by the faith of him.

13 Wherefore I desire that ye faint not at my tribulations for you, which is your glory.

14 For this cause I bow my knees unto the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ,

15 Of whom the whole family in heaven and earth is named,

16 That he would grant you according to the riches of his glory, to be strengthened with might by his spirit in the inner man;

17 That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith, that ye being rooted and grounded in love,

18 May be able to comprehend with all saints, what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height;

19 And to know the love of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulnesse of God.

20 Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that worketh in us,

21 Unto him be glory in the church by Christ Jesus, throughout all ages, world without end. Amen.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *He exhorteth to unity,* 24 *to put on the new man:* 25 *to cast off lying,* 29 *and corrupt communication.*

I Therefore the prisoner of the Lord, beseech you that ye walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called,

2 With all lowlinesse and meekenesse, with long suffering, forbearing one another in love;

3 Endeavouring to keep the unity of the spirit in the bond of peace.

4 *There is* one body, and one spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling;

5 One Lord, one faith, one baptisme,

6 One God and father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in you all.

7 But unto every one of us is given grace, according to the measure of the gift of Christ.

8 Wherefore he saith, * When he ascended up on high, he led || captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men.

9 (Now that he ascended, what is it, but that he also descended first into the lower parts of the earth?

10 He that descended, is the same also that ascended up far above all heavens, that he might || fill all things.)

11 * And he gave some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors, and teachers;

12 For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministring, for the edifying of the body of Christ:

13 Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the || stature of the fulnesse of Christ:

14 That we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every winde of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and cunning craftinesse, whereby they lie in wait to deceive;

15 But || speaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, even Christ:

16 * From whom the whole body fitly joyned together, and compacted by that which every joynt supplieth, according to the effectuall working in the measure of every part, maketh increase of the body, unto the edifying of it self in love.

17 This I say therefore, and testifie in the Lord, that ye henceforth walk not as other Gentiles walk, in the vanity of their minde,

18 Having the understanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God, through the ignorance that is in them, because of the * || blindnesse of their heart:

19 Who being past feeling, have given themselves over unto lasciviousnesse, to work all uncleanness with greedinesse.

20 But ye have not so learned Christ;

21 If so be that ye have heard him, and have been taught by him, as the truth is in Jesus:

22 That ye put off concerning the former conversation the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitfull lusts;

23 And be renewed in the spirit of your minde;

24 And that ye put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousnesse and || true holinesse.

25 Wherefore putting away lying, speak every man truth with his neighbour: for we are members one of another.

26 Be ye angry, and sin not: let not the sun go down upon your wrath:

27 Neither give place to the devil.

28 Let him that stole, steal no more: but rather let him labour, working with his hands the thing which is good, that he may have || to give to him that needeth.

29 Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good || to the use of edifying, that it may minister grace unto the hearers.

30 And grieve not the holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption.

31 Let all bitternesse, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil speaking be put away from you, with all malice.

32 * And be ye kinde one to another, tender-hearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christs sake hath forgiven you.

CHAP. V.

1 *Gives generall exhortations:* 25 *he exhorteth men to love their wives,* 32 *as Christ his church.*

BE ye therefore followers of God, as deer children,

2 And walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given himself for us an offering, and a sacrifice to God for a sweet smelling savour.

3 But fornication, and all uncleanness as covetousnesse, let it not be once named among you, as becometh saints;

4 Neither filthinesse, nor foolish talking, nor jesting, which are not convenient: but rather giving of thanks.

3 For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor unclean person, nor covetous man, who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and of God.

6 Let no man deceive you with vain words: for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of || disobedience.

|| Or unbelief.

7 Be not ye therefore partakers with them.

8 For ye were sometimes darkenesse, but now *are ye* light in the Lord: walk as children of light,

9 (For the fruit of the Spirit is in all goodnesse and righteousnesse and truth)

10 Proving what is acceptable unto the Lord:

11 And have no fellowship with the unfruitfull works of darknesse, but rather reprove them.

12 For it is a shame even to speak of those things which are done of them in secret.

|| Or, discovered.

13 But all things that are || reproved, are made manifest by the light: for whatsoever doth make manifest, is light.

*Isaiah 60.1.

14 Wherefore he saith, * Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light.

* Col. 4.5.

15 * See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise,

16 Redeeming the time, because the dayes are evil.

17 Wherefore be ye not unwise, but understanding what the will of the Lord is.

18 And be not drunk with wine, wherein is excesse, but be filled with the Spirit:

19 Speaking to your selves in psalms, and hymns, and spirituall songs, singing, and making melody in your heart to the Lord.

20 Giving thanks always for all things unto God, and the Father, in the Name of our Lord Jesus Christ.

21 Submitting your selves one to another in the fear of God.

22 Wives, submit your selves unto your own husbands, as unto the Lord.

23 For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Christ is the head of the church: and he *is* the Saviour of *the* body.

24 Therefore as the church is subject unto Christ, so let the wives *be* to their own husbands in every thing.

25 Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it:

26 That he might sanctifie and cleanse *it* with the washing of water, by the word,

27 That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot or wrinkle, or any such thing: but that it should be holy, and without blemish.

28 So ought men to love their wives, as their own bodies: he that loveth his wife, loveth himself.

29 For no man ever yet hated his own flesh: but nourisheth, and cherisheth it, even as the Lord the church:

30 For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.

31 For this cause shall a man leave his father & mother, and shall be joyned unto his wife, & they two shall be one flesh.

32 This is a great mystery: but I speak concerning Christ and the church.

33 Nevertheless let every one of you in particular so love his wife, even as himself: and the wife *see* that she reverence her husband.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The duty of children and servants.* 10 *Our life is a warfare.* 13 *The Christian armour.*

CHildren, obey your parents in the Lord, for this is right.

2 Honour thy father and mother (which is the first commandement with promise)

3 That it may be well with thee, and thou mayest live long on the earth.

4 And ye fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.

5 Servants, be obedient to them that are your masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in singlenesse of your heart, as unto Christ:

6 Not with eye-service, as menpleasers: but as the servants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart:

7 With good will doing service, as to the Lord, and not to men:

8 Knowing that whatsoever good thing any man doth, the same shall he receive of the Lord, whether he be bond or free.

9 And ye masters, do the same things unto them, || forbearing threatening: knowing that || your master also is in heaven, neither is there respect of persons with him.

|| Or, moderating.

10 Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

11 Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.

12 For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darknesse of this world, against || spirituall wickednesse in || high places.

|| Or, wicked spirits.

|| Or, heavenly.

13 Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and || having done all, to stand.

|| Or, having overcome all.

14 Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and having on the brest-plate of righteousnesse:

15 And your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace.

16 Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.

17 And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God:

18 Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance, and supplication for all saints,

19 And for me, that utterance may be given unto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make known the mystery of the gospel:

20 For which I am an ambassadour || in bonds, that || therein I may speak boldly as I ought to speak.

|| Or, in a chain. || Or, thereof.

21 But that ye also may know my affairs, *and* how I do, Tychicus a beloved brother, and faithfull minister in the Lord, shall make known to you all things.

22 Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that ye might know our affairs, and that he might comfort your hearts.

23 Peace *be* to the brethren, and love with faith, from God the Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

24 Grace be with all them that love our Lord Jesus Christ || in sincerity. Amen.

|| Or, with incorruptio

¶ Written from Rome unto the Ephesians, by Tychicus.

¶ THE

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE apostle to the PHILIPPIANS.

CHAP. I.

2 Pauls thanksgiving to God for them, 9 daily praying for their increase in grace, 12 The fruit of Pauls troubles.

PAul and Timotheus the servants of Jesus Christ, to all the saints in Christ Jesus which are at Philippi, with the bishops and deacons:

2 Grace *be* unto you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 I thank my God upon every ‖ remembrance of you,

4 Always in every prayer of mine for you all, making request with joy,

5 For your fellowship in the gospel, from the first day until now;

6 Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you, ‖ will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ:

7 Even as it is meet for me to think this of you all, because I have you in my heart; inasmuch as both in my bonds, and in the defence & confirmation of the gospel, ye all are ‖partakers of my grace.

8 For God is my record, how greatly I long after you all, in the bowels of Jesus Christ.

9 And this I pray, that your love may abound yet more and more in knowledge, and in all ‖ judgement;

10 That ye may ‖ approve things that are excellent; that ye may be sincere and without offence till the day of Christ,

11 Being filled with the fruits of righteousness, which *are* by Jesus Christ unto the glory and praise of God.

12 But I would ye should understand, brethren, that the things which happened unto me, have fallen out rather unto the furtherance of the gospel;

13 So that my bonds ‖ in Christ are manifest in all ‖ the palace, and in ‖ all other *places*;

14 And many of the brethren in the Lord, waxing confident by my bonds, are much more bold to speak the word without fear.

15 Some indeed preach Christ even of envie & strife; & *some* also of good will.

16 The one preach Christ of contention, not sincerely, supposing to add affliction to my bonds:

17 But the other of love, knowing that I am set for the defence of the gospel.

18 What then? notwithstanding every way, whether in pretence, or in truth, Christ is preached, and I therein do rejoyce, yea, and will rejoyce.

19 For I know that this shall turn to my salvation, through your prayer, and the supply of the Spirit of Jesus Christ,

20 According to my earnest expectation and my hope, that in nothing I shall be ashamed; but that with all boldness, as always, *so* now also Christ shall be magnified in my body, whether it be by life, or by death.

21 For to me to live *is* Christ, and to die *is* gain.

22 But if I live in the flesh, this *is* the fruit of my labour; yet what I shall chuse I wot not.

23 For I am in a ‖ strait betwixt two, having a desire to depart, and to be with Christ, which is far better.

24 Nevertheless, to abide in the flesh *is* more needfull for you.

25 And having this confidence, I know that I shall abide and continue with you all, for your furtherance and joy of faith,

26 That your rejoycing may be more abundant in Jesus Christ for me, by my coming to you again.

27 Only let your conversation be as it becometh the gospel of Christ; that whether I come & see you, or else be absent, I may hear of your affairs, that ye stand fast in one spirit, with one minde, striving together for the faith of the gospel;

28 And in nothing terrified by your adversaries, which is to them an evident token of perdition; but to you of salvation, and that of God.

29 For unto you it is given in the behalf of Christ, not only to believe on him, but also to suffer for his sake;

30 Having the same conflict which ye saw in me, and now hear *to be* in me.

CHAP. II.

1 He exhorteth to unity and humility, 12 and to a carefull proceeding in the way of salvation.

IF *there be* therefore any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of love, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any bowels and mercies,

2 Fulfill ye my joy, that ye be like minded, having the same love, being of one accord, of one minde.

3 Let nothing be *done* through strife or vain glory; but in lowlinesse of minde let each esteem other better than themselves.

4 Look not every man on his own things, but every man also on the things of others.

5 Let this minde be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus:

6 Who being in ‖ form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God:

7 But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the ‖ likenesse of men.

8 And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the crosse.

9 Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name:

10 That at ‖ name of Jesus every knee should bow, of *things* in heaven, & *things* in earth, and *things* under the earth;

11 And that every tongue should confesse that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

12 Wherefore, my beloved, as ye have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling.

13 For it is God which worketh in you both to will & to do of *his* good pleasure.

14 Do all things without murmurings and disputings:

15 That ye may be blamelesse, and ‖ harmlesse, the sons of God, without rebuke, *in the* mids of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom ‖ ye shine as lights in the world;

16 Holding

‖ Or, mentioning.

‖ Or, will finish it.

‖ Or, you have me in your heart.

‖ Or, partakers with me of grace.

‖ Or, wicked spirits.

‖ Or, heavenly.

‖ Or, having overcome all.

‖ Or, for Christ.

‖ Or, Cesars court.

‖ Or, to all others.

‖ Or, moderating.

‖ Some read, both your & their masters.

‖ Or, differ.

‖ Or, try.

‖ Or, sense.

‖ Or, in a chain.

‖ Or, thereof.

‖ Or, in which incorruptible

‖ Or, sincere.

‖ Or, shine ye.

16 Holding forth the word of life, that I may rejoyce in the day of Christ, that I have not run in vain, neither laboured in vain.

17 Yea, and if I be † offered upon the sacrifice and service of your faith, I joy and rejoyce with you all.

† Gr. poured forth.

18 For the same cause also do ye joy, and rejoyce with me.

‖ Or, moreover.

19 ‖ But I trust in the Lord Jesus to send Timotheus shortly unto you, that I also may be of good comfort, when I know your state.

‖ Or, so dear unto me.

20 For I have no man ‖ like minded, who will naturally care for your state.

21 For all seek their own, not the things which are Jesus Christs.

22 But ye know the proof of him, that as a son with the father, he hath served with me in the gospel.

23 Him therefore I hope to send presently, so soon as I shall see how it will go with me.

24 But I trust in the Lord, that I also my self shall come shortly.

25 Yet I supposed it necessary to send to you Epaphroditus my brother, and companion in labour, and fellow-souldier, but your messenger, and he that ministered to my wants.

26 For he longed after you all, and was full of heaviness, because that ye had heard that he had been sick.

27 For indeed he was sick, nigh unto death, but God had mercy on him: and not on him only, but on me also, lest I should have sorrow upon sorrow.

28 I sent him therefore the more carefully, that when ye see him again, ye may rejoyce, and that I may be the lesse sorrowfull.

‖ Or, honour such.

29 Receive him therefore in the Lord with all gladnesse, and ‖ hold such in reputation:

30 Because for the work of Christ he was nigh unto death, not regarding his life, to supply your lack of service toward me.

CHAP. III.

1 *He warneth them of false teachers,* 17 *exhorting to imitate him.* 18 *and to decline the wayes of corrupt Christians.*

FInally, my brethren, rejoyce in the Lord. To write the same things to you, to me indeed is not grievous: but for you it is safe.

2 Beware of dogs, beware of evil workers, beware of the concision.

3 For we are the circumcision, which worship God in the spirit, and rejoyce in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh.

4 Though I might also have confidence in the flesh. If any other man thinketh that he hath whereof he might trust in the flesh, I more.

5 Circumcised the eighth day, of the stock of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrews, as touching the law, a Pharisee:

6 Concerning zeal, persecuting the church: touching the righteousnesse which is in the law, blameless.

7 But what things were gain to me, those I counted losse for Christ.

8 Yea doubtlesse, and I count all things but losse for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom I have suffered the losse of all things, and do count them but dung, that I may win Christ,

9 And be found in him, not having mine own righteousnesse, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousnesse which is of God by faith:

10 That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable unto his death;

11 If by any means I might attain unto the resurrection of the dead.

12 Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect: but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which also I am apprehended of Christ Jesus.

13 Brethren, I count not my self to have apprehended: but this one thing I do, forgetting those things which are behinde, and reaching forth unto those things which are before,

14 I presse toward the mark for the price of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus.

15 Let us therefore, as many as be perfect, be thus minded: and if in any thing ye be otherwise minded, God shall reveal even this unto you.

16 Nevertheless, whereto we have already attained, let us walk by the same rule, let us mind the same thing.

17 Brethren, be followers together of me, and mark them which walk so, as ye have us for an ensample.

18 (For many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you even weeping, *that they are* the enemies of the crosse of Christ:

19 Whose end *is* destruction, whose god *is their* belly, and whose glory *is* in their shame, who mind earthly things.)

20 For our conversation is in heaven, from whence also we look for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ:

21 Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself.

CHAP. IIII.

4 *General exhortations.* 10 *Paul's joy for their liberality towards him, and God's grace in them.*

THerefore, my brethren, dearly beloved, and longed for, my joy and crown, so stand fast in the Lord, my dearly beloved.

2 I beseech Euodias, and beseech Syntyche, that they be of the same minde in the Lord.

3 And I intreat thee also, true yokefellow, help those women which laboured with me in the gospel, with Clement also, and with other my fellow-labourers, whose names are in the book of life.

4 Rejoyce in the Lord alway: and again I say, Rejoyce.

5 Let your moderation be known unto all men. The Lord is at hand.

6 Be carefull for nothing; but in every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving, let your requests be made known unto God.

7 And the peace of God which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus.

8 Finally, brethren, whatsoever things *are* true, whatsoever things *are* ‖ honest, whatsoever things *are* just, whatsoever things *are* pure, whatsoever things *are* lovely,

‖ Or, whatsoever things are lovely,

lovely, whatsoever things are of good report: if there be any virtue, and if there be any praise, think on these things.

9 Those things, which ye have both learned, and received, and heard, and seen in me, do: and the God of peace shall be with you.

10 But I rejoiced in the Lord greatly, that now at ‖ last your care of me hath flourished again; wherein ye were also careful, but ye lacked opportunity.

11 Not that I speak in respect of want: for I have learned in whatsoever state I am, therewith to be content.

12 I know both how to be abased, and I know how to abound: every where and in all things I am instructed both to be full and to be hungry, both to abound, and to suffer need.

13 I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me.

14 Notwithstanding, ye have well done, that ye did communicate with my affliction.

15 Now, ye Philippians, know also, that in the beginning of the gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, no church communicated with me as concerning giving and receiving, but ye only.

16 For even in Thessalonica ye sent once and again unto my necessity.

17 Not because I desire a gift: but I desire fruit that may abound to your account.

18 But ‖ I have all, and abound: I am full, having received of Epaphroditus the things which were sent from you, an odour of a sweet smell, a sacrifice acceptable, well pleasing to God.

19 But my God shall supply all your need according to his riches in glory by Christ Jesus.

20 Now unto God and our Father be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

21 Salute every saint in Christ Jesus. The brethren which are with me greet you.

22 All the saints salute you, chiefly they that are of Cesars household.

23 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to the Philippians from Rome, by Epaphroditus.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE apostle to the COLOSSIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 Paul thanketh God for their faith: 9 He prayeth for their increase of grace.

PAul an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, and Timotheus our brother,

2 To the saints and faithfull brethren in Christ which are at Colosse: grace be unto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 We give thanks to God, and the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, praying alwayes for you,

4 Since we heard of your faith in Christ Jesus, and of the love which ye have to all the saints:

5 For the hope which is laid up for you in heaven, whereof ye heard before in the word of the truth of the gospel,

6 Which is come unto you, as *it is* in all the world, and bringeth forth fruit, as it doth also in you, since the day ye heard *of it*, and knew the grace of God in truth:

7 As ye also learned of Epaphras our dear fellow-servant, who is for you a faithfull minister of Christ:

8 Who also declared unto us your love in the spirit.

9 For this cause we also, since the day we heard *it*, do not cease to pray for you, and to desire that ye might be filled with the knowledge of his will, in all wisdom and spiritual understanding:

10 That ye might walk worthy of the Lord unto all pleasing, being fruitfull in every good work, and increasing in the knowledge of God:

11 Strengthened with all might, according to his glorious power, unto all patience, and long-suffering with joyfulness;

12 Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light:

13 Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated us into the kingdom of † his dear Son,

14 In whom we have redemption through his blood, *even* the forgiveness of sins:

15 Who is the image of the invisible God, the first-born of every creature:

16 For by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible, and invisible, whether *they be* thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him.

17 * And he is before all things, and by him all things consist.

18 And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the first-born from the dead; that ‖ in all things he might have the preeminence.

19 For it pleased *the Father* that in him should all fulness dwell.

20 And, (‖ having made peace through the blood of his cross,) by him to reconcile all things unto himself, by him, *I say*, whether they be things in earth, or things in heaven.

21 And you that were sometimes alienated, and enemies ‖ in your mind by wicked works;

22 Yet now hath he reconciled, in the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy, and unblameable, and unreproveable in his sight:

23 If ye continue in the faith grounded and settled, and be not moved away from the hope of the gospel, which ye have heard, *and* which was preached to every creature which is under heaven, whereof I Paul am made a minister.

24 Who now rejoyce in my sufferings for you, and fill up that which is behinde of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh for his bodies sake, which is the church,

25 Whereof I am made a minister, according to the dispensation of God, which is given to me for you, ‖ to fulfill the word of God;

26 Even the mystery which hath been hid from ages, and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints:

27 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles, which is Christ ‖ in you, the hope of glory:

28 Whom we preach, warning every man,

‖ Or, is revived.

‖ Or, I have received all.

† Gr. the son of his love.

‖ Or, vengeable.

* 2 Cor. 8. 6. John 1. 3

‖ Or, among all.

‖ Or, making peace.

‖ Or, by your minde in wicked works.

‖ Or, fully to preach the word of God. Rom. 15. 19.

‖ Or, amongst you.

man, and teaching every man in all wisdom, that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus.

29 Whereunto I also labour, striving according to his working, which worketh in me mightily.

CHAP. II.

1 *He exhorteth to be constant in Christ.* 8 *to beware of philosophy, and vain traditions,* 18 *worshipping of angels, and legal ceremonies.*

FOr I would that ye knew what great ‖conflict I have for you, & for them at Laodicea, and for as many as have not seen my face in the flesh:

2 That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in love, and unto all riches of the full assurance of understanding, to the acknowledgement of the mystery of God, and of the Father, and of Christ,

3 ‖ in whom are hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge.

4 And this I say, lest any man should beguile you with entising words:

5 For though I be absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, joying, and beholding your order, and the stedfastness of your faith in Christ.

6 As ye have therefore received Christ Jesus the Lord, so walk ye in him:

7 Rooted and built up in him, and stablished in § faith, as ye have been taught, abounding therein with thanksgiving.

8 Beware lest any man spoil you through philosophy and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the ‖ rudiments of the world, and not after Christ:

9 For in him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily.

10 And ye are complete in him, which is the head of all principality & power.

11 In whom also ye are circumcised with § circumcision made without hands, in putting off the body of the sins of the flesh, by the circumcision of Christ:

12 Buried with him in baptism, wherein also you are risen with *him* through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead.

13 And you being dead in your sins, and the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, having forgiven you all trespasses,

14 Blotting out the hand-writing of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his crosse:

15 And having spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing over them ‖ in it.

16 Let no man therefore judge you ‖ in meat, or in drink, or ‖ in respect of an holy day, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath-*days*:

17 Which are a shadow of things to come, but the body *is* of Christ.

18 Let no man ‖beguile you of your reward, † in a voluntary humility, and worshipping of angels, intruding into those things which he hath not seen, vainly puft up by his fleshly minde:

19 And not holding the head, from which all the body by joynts & bands having nourishment ministered, & knit together, increaseth with §increase of God.

20 Wherefore if ye be dead with Christ from the ‖rudiments of the world, why, as though living in the world, are ye subject to ordinances?

21 (Touch not, taste not, handle not:

22 Which all are to perish with the using) after the commandments and doctrines of men.

23 Which things have indeed a shew of wisdom in will-worship, and humility, and ‖ neglecting of the body; not in any honour to the satisfying of the flesh.

CHAP. III.

1 *He sheweth where to seek Christ:* 5 *He exhorteth to mortification,* 12 *and other severall duties.*

IF ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God:

2 Set your ‖affection on things above, not on things on the earth.

3 For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God.

4 When Christ, who is our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory.

5 Mortifie therefore your members which are upon the earth, fornication, uncleanness, inordinate affection, evil concupiscence, & covetousness, which is idolatry:

6 For which things sake the wrath of God cometh on the children of disobedience.

7 In the which ye also walked sometime, when ye lived in them.

8 But now you also put off all these, anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy communication out of your mouth.

9 Lie not one to another, seeing that ye have put off the old man with his deeds:

10 And have put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge, after the image of him that created him:

11 Where there is neither Greek, nor Jew, circumcision, nor uncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond nor free: but Christ is all, and in all.

12 Put on therefore (as the elect of God, holy and beloved) bowels of mercies, kindnesse, humblenesse of minde, meeknesse, long-suffering,

13 Forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man have a ‖ quarrell against any: even as Christ forgave you, so also do ye.

14 And above all these things put on charity which is the bond of perfectnesse.

15 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also ye are called in one body: and be ye thankfull.

16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly, in all wisdom, teaching, and admonishing one another in psalms, and hymns, and spirituall songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

17 And whatsoever ye do in word or deed, do all in the Name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God and the Father by him.

18 Wives, submit your selves unto your own husbands, as it is fit in the Lord.

19 Husbands, love your wives, and be not bitter against them.

20 Children, obey your parents in all things: for this is well pleasing unto the Lord.

21 Fathers, provoke not your children *to anger*, lest they be discouraged.

22 Servants, obey in all things your masters according to the flesh: not with eye-service, as men-pleasers, but in singlenesse of heart, fearing God:

23 And whatsoever ye do, do it heartily, as to the Lord, and not unto men:

24 Know-

‖ Or, fear, or care.

‖ Or, wherein.

‖ Or, elements.

‖ Or, In himself.

‖ Or, for eating and drinking.

‖ Or, in part.

‖ Or, judge against you.

† Gr. being a voluntary in humility.

‖ Or, elements.

‖ Or, punishing, or, not sparing.

‖ Or, minde.

‖ Or, complaint.

‖ Or, love of God you elect.

24 Knowing that of the Lord ye shall receive the reward of the inheritance: for ye serve the Lord Christ.

25 But he that doth wrong, shall receive for the wrong which he hath done: and there is no respect of persons.

CHAP. IIII.

1 To be fervent in prayer. 5 To walk wisely with them that yet know not Christ truly.

MAsters, give unto your servants that which is just and equall, knowing that ye also have a master in heaven.

2 Continue in prayer, and watch in the same with thanksgiving:

3 Withall praying also for us, that God would open unto us a door of utterance, to speak the mystery of Christ, for which I am also in bonds:

4 That I may make it manifest as I ought to speak.

5 Walk in wisdom toward them that are without, redeeming the time.

6 Let your speech be alway with grace, seasoned with salt, that you may know how ye ought to answer every man.

7 All my state shall Tychicus declare unto you, who is a beloved brother, and a faithfull minister, and fellow-servant in the Lord:

8 Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that he might know your estate, and comfort your hearts.

9 With Onesimus, a faithful and beloved brother, who is one of you. They shall make known unto you all things which are done here.

10 Aristarchus my fellow-prisoner saluteth you, and Marcus sister son to Barnabas (touching whom ye received commandments: if he come unto you, receive him)

11 And Jesus which is called Justus, who are of the circumcision. These only are my fellow-workers unto the kingdom of God, which have been a comfort unto me.

12 Epaphras, who is one of you, a servant of Christ, saluteth you, always || labouring fervently for you in prayers, that ye may stand perfect and || complect in all the will of God.

|| Or, striving.
|| Or, filled.

13 For I bear him record, that he hath a great zeal for you, and them that are in Laodicea, and them in Hierapolis.

14 Luke the beloved physician, and Demas greet you.

15 Salute the brethren which are in Laodicea, and Nymphas, and the church which is in his house.

16 And when this epistle is read among you, cause that it be read also in the church of the Laodiceans, and that ye likewise read the epistle from Laodicea.

17 And say to Archippus, Take heed to the ministery which thou hast received in the Lord, that thou fulfill it.

18 The salutation by the hand of me Paul. Remember my bonds. Grace be with you. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to the Colossians, by Tychicus and Onesimus.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL the apostle to the THESSALONIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 He sheweth his mindefulnesse of them in his thanksgiving and prayer: 5 His persuasion of their sincere faith and conversion.

PAul and Sylvanus and Timotheus unto the church of the Thessalonians, which is in God the Father, and in the Lord Jesus Christ: grace be unto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

2 We give thanks to God always for you all, making mention of you in our prayers,

3 Remembering without ceasing your work of faith, and labour of love, and patience of hope in our Lord Jesus Christ, in the sight of God and our Father:

|| Or, beloved of God your election.

4 Knowing, brethren || beloved, your election of God.

5 For our gospel came not unto you in word onely, but also in power, and in the holy Ghost, and in much assurance, as ye know what manner of men we were among you for your sake.

6 And ye became followers of us, and of the Lord, having received the word in much affliction, with joy of the holy Ghost:

7 So that ye were ensamples to all that believe in Macedonia and Achaia.

8 For from you sounded out the word of the Lord, not onely in Macedonia and Achaia, but also in every place your faith to God ward is spread abroad: so that we need not to speak any thing.

9 For they themselves shew of us, what manner of entering in we had unto you, and how ye turned to God from idols, to serve the living and true God,

10 And to wait for his Son from heaven, whom he raised from the dead, even Jesus, which delivered us from the wrath to come.

CHAP. II.

1 Paul preaching of the word at Thessalonica, declared. 18 and also the reason of his absence from them.

FOr your selves, brethren, know our entrance in unto you, that it was not in vain.

2 But even after that we had suffered before, and were shamefully intreated, as ye know, at Philippi, we were bold in our God to speak unto you the gospel of God with much contention.

3 For our exhortation was not of deceit, nor of uncleanesse, nor in guile:

4 But as we were allowed of God to be put in trust with the gospel, even so we speak, not as pleasing men, but God, which trieth our hearts.

5 For neither at any time used we flattering words, as ye know, nor a cloak of covetousnesse, God is witnesse:

6 Nor of men sought we glory: neither of you, nor yet of others, when we might have || been burdensom, as the apostles of Christ.

|| Or, used authority.

7 But we were gentle among you, even as a nurse cherisheth her children:

8 So being affectionately desirous of you, we were willing to have imparted unto you not the gospel of God onely, but also our own soules, because ye were dear unto us.

9 For ye remember, brethren, our labour and travel: for labouring night and day, because we would not be chargeable unto any of you, we preached unto you the gospel of God.

10 Ye are witnesses, and God also, how holily, and justly, and unblameably we behaved our selves among you that believe.

11 As you know how we exhorted, and comforted, and charged every one of you (as a father doth his children)

12 That ye would walk worthy of God, who hath called you unto his kingdom and glory.

13 For this cause also thank we God without ceasing, because when ye received the word of God which ye heard of us, ye received it not as the word of men, but (as it is in truth) the word of God, which effectually worketh also in you that believe.

14 For ye brethren, became followers of the churches of God, which in Judea are in Christ Jesus: for ye also have suffered like things of your own countrymen, even as they have of the Jews:

15 Who both killed the Lord Jesus, and their own prophets, and have ‖ persecuted us: and they please not God, and are contrary to all men:

‖ Or, chased us out.

16 Forbidding us to speak to the Gentiles that they might be saved, to fill up their sins alway: for the wrath is come upon them to the uttermost.

17 But we, brethren, being taken from you for a short time, in presence, not in heart, endeavoured the more abundantly to see your face with great desire.

18 Wherefore we would have come unto you (even I Paul) once and again: but Satan hindered us.

19 For what is our hope, or joy, or crown of ‖ rejoycing? are not even ye in the presence of our Lord Jesus Christ at his coming?

‖ Or, glorying.

20 For ye are our glory and joy.

CHAP. III.

Paul's love to the Thessalonians, in sending Timothy to them: 10 *and in praying for them.*

WHerefore when we could no longer forbear, we thought it good to be left at Athens alone:

2 And sent Timotheus our brother and minister of God, and our fellow-labourer in the gospel of Christ, to establish you and to comfort you concerning your faith:

3 That no man should be moved by these afflictions: for your selves know that we are appointed thereunto.

4 For verily, when we were with you we told you before that we should suffer tribulation, even as it came to pass, and ye know.

5 For this cause, when I could no longer forbear, I sent to know your faith, lest by some means the tempter have tempted you, and our labour be in vain.

6 But now, when Timotheus came from you unto us, and brought us good tidings of your faith and charity, and that ye have good remembrance of us always, desiring greatly to see us, as also to see you:

7 Therefore brethren, we were comforted over you, in all our affliction and adversity by your faith:

8 For now we ‖ live, if ye stand fast in the Lord.

‖ Or, *Rom. 7.9.*

9 For what thanks can we render to God again for you, for all the joy wherewith we joy for your sakes before our God,

10 Night and day praying exceedingly, that we might see your face, and might perfect that which is lacking in your faith.

11 Now God himself, and our Father, and our Lord Jesus Christ ‖ direct our way unto you.

‖ Or, guide.

12 And the Lord make you to increase and abound in love one towards another, and towards all men, even as we do toward you:

13 To the end he may stablish your hearts unblameable in holiness before God even our Father, at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ with all his saints.

CHAP. IIII.

An exhortation to godliness, 9 *to love,* 13 *to moderation, for the dead.* 17 *Of the resurrection of the dead.*

FUrthermore, then we ‖ beseech you brethren, & ‖ exhort you by the Lord Jesus, that as ye have received of us how ye ought to walk and to please God, so ye would abound more and more.

‖ Or, request. ‖ Or, beseech.

2 For ye know what commandments we gave you by the Lord Jesus.

3 For this is the will of God, even your sanctification, that ye should abstain from fornication:

4 That every one of you should know how to possess his vessel in sanctification and honour:

5 Not in the lust of concupiscence, even as the Gentiles which know not God:

6 That no man go beyond and ‖ defraud his brother ‖ in any matter, because that the Lord is the avenger of all such, as we also have forewarned you, and testified:

‖ Or, oppresse, or, overreach. ‖ Or, in the matter.

7 For God hath not called us unto uncleanness, but unto holiness.

8 He therefore that ‖ despiseth, despiseth not man, but God, who hath also given unto us his holy Spirit.

‖ Or, rejecteth.

9 But as touching brotherly love, ye need not that I write unto you: for ye your selves are taught of God to love one another.

10 And indeed ye do it towards all the brethren which are in all Macedonia: but we beseech you, brethren, that ye increase more and more:

11 And that ye study to be quiet, and to do your own business, and to work with your own hands (as we commanded you:)

12 That ye may walk honestly toward them that are without, and that ye may have lack ‖ of nothing.

‖ Or, of no man.

13 But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not even as others which have no hope.

14 For if we believe that Jesus died, and rose again; even so them also which sleep in Jesus, will God bring with him.

15 For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive, and remain unto the coming of the Lord, shall not prevent them which are asleep.

16 For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and ¶ dead in Christ shall rise first.

17 Then we which are alive, & remain, shall

shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.

18 Wherefore || comfort one another with these words.

CHAP. V.

1 *He proceedeth in his former description of Christ's coming to judgement,* 16 *and giveth divers precepts,* 23 *and so concludeth the epistle.*

But of the times and the seasons, brethren, ye have no need that I write unto you.

2 For your selves know perfectly, that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night.

3 For when they shall say, Peace and safety: then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travell upon a woman with childe, and they shall not escape.

4 But ye, brethren, are not in darkenesse, that that day should overtake you as a thief.

5 Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkenesse.

6 Therefore let us not sleep, as *do* others: but let us watch and be sober.

7 For they that sleep, sleep in the night, and they that be drunken, are drunken in the night.

8 But let us, who are of the day, be sober, putting on the brest-plate of faith and love, and for an helmet the hope of salvation.

9 For God hath not appointed us to wrath: but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ,

10 Who died for us, that whether we wake or sleep, we should live together with him.

11 Wherefore || comfort your selves together, and edifie one another, even as also ye do.

12 And we beseech you, brethren, to know them which labour among you, and are over you in the Lord, and admonish you:

13 And to esteem them very highly in love for their works sake. And be at peace among your selves.

14 Now we || exhort you, brethren, warn them that are || unruly, comfort the feeble-minded, support the weak, be patient toward all men.

15 See that none render evil for evil unto any man: but ever follow that which is good, both among your selves, and to all men.

16 Rejoyce evermore,

17 Pray without ceasing.

18 In every thing give thanks: for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you.

19 Quench not the spirit.

20 Despise not prophesyings.

21 Prove all things: hold fast that which is good.

22 Abstain from all appearance of evil.

23 And the very God of peace sanctifie you wholly: and *I pray God* your whole spirit, and soul, and body be preserved blamelesse unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.

24 Faithfull is he that calleth you, who also will do it.

25 Brethren, pray for us.

26 Greet all the brethren with an holy kisse.

27 I || charge you by the Lord, that this epistle be read unto all the holy brethren.

28 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you. Amen.

¶ The first epistle unto the Thessalonians was written from Athens.

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE apostle to the THESSALONIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 *Paul certifieth them of the good opinion which he had of their faith, love, and patience.*

Paul, and Silvanus, and Timotheus, unto the church of the Thessalonians, in God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ:

2 Grace unto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 We are bound to thank God alwayes for you brethren, as it is meet, because that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charity of every one of you all towards each other abounderh:

4 So that we our selves glory in you in the churches of God, for your patience and faith in all your persecutions and tribulations that ye endure:

5 *Which is* a manifest token of the righteous judgement of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdom of God, for which ye also suffer;

6 Seeing it is a righteous thing with God to recompense tribulation to them that trouble you:

7 And to you who are troubled, rest with us, when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven, † with his mighty angels,

8 In flaming fire, || taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ:

9 Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power:

10 When he shall come to be glorified in his saints, and to be admired in all them that believe, (because our testimony among you was believed) in that day.

11 Wherefore also we pray alwayes for you, that our God would || count you worthy of this calling, and fulfill all the good pleasure of *his* goodnesse, and the work of faith with power:

12 That the Name of our Lord Jesus Christ may be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our God, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

CHAP. II.

1 *He willeth them to continue stedfast,* 2 *shewing there shall be a departure from the faith,* 9 *before the day of the Lord come:* 15 *And thereupon repeateth his former exhortation.*

Now we beseech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and by our gathering together unto him,

2 That ye be not soon shaken in minde, or be troubled, neither by spirit,

|| Or, exhort.

|| Or, comfort.

|| Or, disorderly.

|| Or, exhort.

|| Or, appresse, or, overreach.

|| Or, in the matter.

|| Or, reject-eth.

|| Or, of no man.

† Or, the angels of his power.

|| Or, beseech.

|| Or, adjure.

|| Or, yeelding.

|| Or, vouch-safe.

not by words, nor by letters as from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand.

3 Let no man deceive you by any means: for *that day shall not come*, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition,

4 Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped: so that he, as God, sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God.

5 Remember ye not, that when I was yet with you, I told you these things?

‖ Or, holdeth. 6 And now ye know what ‖ withholdeth, that he might be revealed in his time.

7 For the mysterie of iniquity doth already work: only he who now letteth, *will let*, until he be taken out of the way.

8 And then shall that wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightnesse of his coming:

9 *Even him*, whose coming is after the working of Satan, with all power, and signes, and lying wonders,

10 And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish: because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved.

11 And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie:

12 That they all might be damned, who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness.

13 But we are bound to give thanks alway to God for you, brethren, beloved of the Lord, because God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation through sanctification of the Spirit, and belief of the truth.

14 Whereunto he called you by our gospel, to the obtaining of the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ.

15 Therefore, brethren, stand fast, and hold the traditions which ye have been taught, whether by word, or our epistle.

16 Now our Lord Jesus Christ himself, and God even our Father, which hath loved us, and hath given us everlasting consolation, and good hope through grace,

17 Comfort your hearts, and stablish you in every good word and work.

CHAP. III.

1 *He craveth their prayers,* 6 *and giveth them divers precepts,* 16 *and concludeth with prayer.*

Finally, brethren, pray for us, that the word of the Lord † may have *free* course, and be glorified, even as *it is* with you,

† Gr. may run.

2 And that we may be delivered from † unreasonable and wicked men: for all men have not faith.

† Gr. absurd.

3 But the Lord is faithfull, who shall stablish you, and keep you from evil.

4 And we have confidence in the Lord touching you, that ye both do and will do the things which we command you.

5 And the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God, and into ‖ the patient waiting for Christ.

‖ Or, the patience of Christ.

6 Now we command you, brethren, in the Name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye withdraw your selves from every brother that walketh disorderly, & not after the tradition which he received of us.

7 For your selves know how ye ought to follow us: for we behaved not our selves disorderly among you,

8 Neither did we eat any mans bread for nought; but wrought with labour and travell night and day, that we might not be chargeable to any of you.

9 Not because we have not power, but to make our selves an ensample unto you to follow us.

10 For even when we were with you, this we commanded you, that if any would not work, neither should he eat.

11 For we hear that there are some which walk among you disorderly, working not at all, but are busie-bodies.

12 Now them that are such we command, and exhort by our Lord Jesus Christ, that with quietnesse they work, and eat their own bread.

13 But ye, brethren, ‖ be not weary in well-doing.

‖ Or, faint not.

14 And if any man obey not our word by this epistle, ‖ note that man, and have no company with him, that he may be ashamed.

‖ Or, signifie that man by an epistle.

15 Yet count him not as an enemy, but admonish him as a brother.

16 Now the Lord of peace himself give you peace always by all means. The Lord be with you all.

17 The salutation of Paul with mine own hand, which is the token in every epistle: so I write.

18 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.

¶ The second *epistle* to the Thessalonians was written from Athens.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE OF *PAUL* the apostle to *TIMOTHIE.*

CHAP. I.

1 *Pauls charge to Timothie.* 5 *The use of the law.* 12 *Of Pauls calling.* 20 *Of Hymenæus and Alexander.*

PAul an apostle of Jesus Christ, by the commandment of God our Saviour, and Lord Jesus Christ, *which is* our hope,

2 Unto Timothie my own son in the faith: Grace, mercy *and* peace from God our Father, and Jesus Christ our Lord.

3 As I besought thee to abide still at Ephesus, when I went into Macedonia, that thou mightest charge some that they teach no other doctrine:

4 Neither give heed to fables, and endlesse genealogies, which minister questions, rather than godly edifying which is in faith: *so do.*

5 Now the end of the commandment is charity out of a pure heart, and of a good conscience, and of faith unfeigned:

6 From which some ‖ having swerved have turned aside unto vain jangling,

‖ Or, not aiming at,

7 Desiring to be teachers of the law, understanding neither what they say, nor whereof they affirm.

8 But we know that the law is good, if a man use it lawfully,

9 Knowing this, that the law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawlesse and disobedient, for the ungodly and for sinners, for unholy and prophane,

for

for murderers of fathers, and murderers of mothers, for man-slayers,
10 For whoremongers, for them that defile themselves with mankinde, for men-stealers, for liars, for perjured persons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to sound doctrine;
11 According to the glorious gospel of the blessed God, which was committed to my trust.
12 And I thank Christ Jesus our Lord, who hath enabled me: for that he counted me faithfull, putting me into the ministery,
13 Who was before a blasphemer, and a persecutour, and injurious. But I obtained mercy, because I did it ignorantly, in unbelief.
14 And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant, with faith and love which is in Christ Jesus.
15 This is a faithfull saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners, of whom I am chief.
16 Howbeit, for this cause I obtained mercy, that in me first Jesus Christ might shew forth all long-suffering, for a pattern to them which should hereafter believe on him to life everlasting.
17 Now unto the king eternall, immortall, invisible, the only wise God, be honour and glory for ever and ever. Amen.
18 This charge I commit unto thee, son Timothie, according to the prophecies which went before on thee, that thou by them mightest war a good warfare,
19 Holding faith and a good conscience, which some having put away, concerning faith have made shipwrack.
20 Of whom is Hymeneus and Alexander, whom I have delivered unto Satan, that they may learn not to blaspheme.

CHAP. II.

1 *It is meet to pray and give thanks for all men.* 9 *Women attire:* 12 *they are not permitted to teach.*

I ‖ Exhort therefore, that first of all supplications, prayers, intercessions, and giving of thanks be made for all men:
2 For kings, and for all that are in ‖ authority, that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life in all godlinesse and honesty.
3 For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour,
4 Who will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth.
5 For *there is* one God, and one Mediatour between God and men, the man Christ Jesus.
6 Who gave himself a ransom for all, ‖ to be testified in due time.
7 Whereunto I am ordained a preacher, and an apostle, (I speak the truth in Christ, and lie not) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and verity.
8 I will therefore that men pray every where, lifting up holy hands, without wrath and doubting.
9 In like manner also, that women adorn themselves in modest apparell, with ‖ shamefastnesse and sobriety, not with ‖ broided hair, or gold, or pearls, or costly array,
10 But (which becometh women professing godlinesse) with good works.
11 Let the woman learn in silence with all subjection.
12 But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to usurp authority over the man, but to be in silence.
13 For Adam was first formed, then Eve:
14 And Adam was not deceived, but the woman being deceived, was in the transgression.
15 Notwithstanding, she shall be saved in child-bearing, if they continue in faith and charity, and holinesse with sobriety.

CHAP. III.

1 *How bishops, and deacons, and their wives should be qualified.* 15 *Of the church, and the truth therein taught and professed.*

THis is a true saying, If a man desire the office of a bishop, he desireth a good work.
2 A bishop then must be blamelesse, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, ‖ of good behaviour, given to hospitality, apt to teach;
3 Not ‖ given to wine, no striker, not greedy of filthy lucre, but patient, not a brawler, not covetous;
4 One that ruleth well his own house, having his children in subjection with all gravity:
5 (For if a man know not how to rule his own house, how shall he take care of the church of God?)
6 Not a ‖ novice, lest being lifted up with pride, he fall into the condemnation of the devil.
7 Moreover, he must have a good report of them which are without, lest he fall into reproach, and the snare of the devil.
8 Likewise must the deacons be grave, not double-tongued, not given to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre,
9 Holding the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience.
10 And let these also first be proved, then let them use the office of a deacon, being found blamelesse.
11 Even so must their wives be grave, not slanderers, sober, faithful in all things.
12 Let the deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children and their own houses well.
13 For they that ‖ have used the office of a deacon well, purchase to themselves a good degree, and great boldnesse in the faith *which is* in Christ Jesus.
14 These things write I unto thee, hoping to come unto thee shortly.
15 But if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behave thy self in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and ‖ ground of the truth.
16 And without controversie great is the mystery of godlinesse: God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *He foreseeth that in the latter times shall be a departure from the faith.* 6 *Paul giveth precepts to Timothie.*

NOw the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils;
2 Speaking lies in hypocrisie, having their conscience seared with a hot iron;
3 Forbidding to marry, and commanding

Gr. say un.
Gr. burd.
Or, he-patience of Christ.
Or, faint not.
Or, igni-tie that man by an epi-stle.
Or, desire.
Or, eminent place.
Or, a testi-mony.
‖ Or, not aiming at.
Or, plaited.
Or, one newly come to the faith.
Or, minis-tered.
Or, slay.

ing to abstain from meats, which God hath created to be received with thanksgiving, of them which believe and know the truth.

4 For every creature of God is good, and nothing to be refused, if it be received with thanksgiving:

5 For it is sanctified by the word of God, and prayer.

6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt be a good minister of Jesus Christ, nourished up in the words of faith, and of good doctrine, whereunto thou hast attained.

7 But refuse prophane and old wives fables, and exercise thy self *rather* unto godliness.

‖ Or, for a little time. 8 For bodily exercise profiteth ‖ little, but godliness is profitable unto all things, having promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.

9 This is a faithfull saying, and worthy of all acceptation:

10 For therefore we both labour and suffer reproach, because we trust in the living God, who is the Saviour of all men, specially of those that believe.

11 These things command and teach.

12 Let no man despise thy youth: but be thou an example of the believers, in word, in conversation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity.

13 Till I come, give attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.

14 Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was given thee by prophecie, with the laying on of the hands of the presbytery.

15 Meditate upon these things; give thy self wholly to them, that thy profiting may appear ‖ to all.

‖ Or, in all things.

16 Take heed unto thy self, and unto the doctrine: continue in them: for in doing this, thou shalt both save thy self, and them that hear thee.

CHAP. V.

1 *Rules to be observed in reproving* 3 *Of widows.* 17 *Of elders.* 23 *A precept for Timothies health.*

Rebuke not an elder, but intreat him as a father, and the younger men as brethren:

2 The elder women as mothers, the younger as sisters, with all purity.

3 Honour widows, that are widows indeed:

4 But if any widow have children, or nephews, let them learn first to shew ‖ piety at home, and to requite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God.

‖ Or, kindenesse.

5 Now she that is a widow indeed, and desolate, trusteth in God, and continueth in supplications & prayers night and day.

6 But she that liveth ‖ in pleasure, is dead while she liveth.

‖ Or, deliciately.

7 And these things give in charge, that they may be blameless.

8 But if any provide not for his own, and specially for those of his own ‖ house, he hath denied the faith, and is worse than an infidel.

‖ Or, kinred.

9 Let not a widow be ‖ taken into the number, under threescore years old, having been the wife of one man,

‖ Or, chosen.

10 Well reported of for good works; if she have brought up children, if she have lodged strangers, if she have washed the saints feet, if she have relieved the afflicted, if she have diligently followed every good work.

11 But the younger widows refuse: for when they have begun to wax wanton against Christ, they will marry,

12 Having damnation, because they have cast off their first faith.

13 And withall they learn to be idle, wandering about from house to house; and not only idle, but tatlers also, and busie-bodies, speaking things which they ought not.

14 I will therefore that the younger women marry, bear children, guide the house, give none occasion to the adversary † to speak reproachfully.

†Gr. for their railing.

15 For some are already turned aside after Satan.

16 If any man or woman that believeth, have widows, let them relieve them, and let not the church be charged, that it may relieve them that are widows indeed.

17 Let the elders that rule well be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine.

18 For the scripture saith, *Thou shalt not muzzle the ox that treadeth out the corn*: and, *The labourer is worthy of his reward.*

*Deut. 25.4. *Matt. 10.10.

19 Against an elder receive not an accusation, but ‖ before two or three witnesses.

‖ Or, under.

20 Them that sin, rebuke before all, that others also may fear.

21 I charge thee before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, and the elect angels, that thou observe these things, ‖ without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partiality.

‖ Or, without preiudice.

22 Lay hands suddenly on no man, neither be partaker of other mens sins. Keep thy self pure.

23 Drink no longer water, but use a little wine for thy stomachs sake, and thine often infirmities.

24 Some mens sins are open beforehand, going before to judgement: and *some men* they follow after.

25 Likewise also, the good works *of some* are manifest beforehand: and they that are otherwise, cannot be hid.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Of the duty of servants.* 3 *To avoid new fangled teachers.* 6 *Godliness is great gain.*

Let as many servants as are under the yoke, count their own masters worthy of all honour, that the Name of God, and his doctrine be not blasphemed.

2 And they that have believing masters, let them not despise *them*, because they are brethren: but rather do *them* service, because they are ‖ faithfull, and beloved, partakers of the benefit. These things teach and exhort.

‖ Or, believing.

3 If any man teach otherwise, and consent not to wholsom words, *even* the words of our Lord Jesus Christ, and to the doctrine which is according to godliness:

4 He is ‖ proud, knowing nothing, but ‖ doting about questions, and strifes of words, whereof cometh envie, strife, railings, evil surmisings,

‖ Or, a fool. ‖ Or, sick.

5 ‖ Perverse disputings of men of corrupt minds, and destitute of the truth, supposing that gain is godliness: from such withdraw thy self.

‖ Or, gallings one of another

6 But godliness with contentment is great gain.

7 For

7 For we brought nothing into this world, and it is certain we can carry nothing out.

8 And having food and raiment, let us be therewith content.

9 But they that will be rich, fall into temptation, and a snare, and into many foolish and hurtful lusts, which drown men in destruction and perdition.

10 For the love of money is the root of all evil: which while some coveted after, they have ‖ erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.

‖ Or, been seduced.

11 But thou, O man of God, flee these things; and follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness.

12 Fight the good fight of faith; lay hold on eternal life, whereunto thou art also called, and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses.

13 I give thee charge in the sight of God, who quickeneth all things, and before Christ Jesus, who before Pontius Pilate witnessed a good ‖ confession;

‖ Or, profession.

14 That thou keep this commandment without spot, unrebukable, until the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ:

15 Which in his times he shall shew, who is the blessed and only Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords;

16 Who only hath immortality, dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto; whom no man hath seen, nor can see: to whom be honour and power everlasting. Amen.

17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not high-minded, nor trust in uncertain riches, but in the living God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy.

† Or, uncertainty of

18 That they do good, that they be rich in good works, ready to distribute, ‖ willing to communicate;

‖ Or, sociable.

19 Laying up in store for themselves a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternal life.

20 O Timothy, keep that which is committed to thy trust, avoiding profane and vain babblings, and oppositions of science falsely so called:

21 Which some professing, have erred concerning the faith. Grace be with thee. Amen.

¶ The first to Timothy was written from Laodicea, which is the chiefest city of Phrygia Pacatiana.

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL the apostle to TIMOTHY.

CHAP. I.

Paul's love to Timothy, and Timothies faith. 6 Paul giveth him divers exhortations.

PAul an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, according to the promise of life, which is in Christ Jesus,

2 To Timothy *my* dearly beloved son: Grace, mercy, *and* peace from God the Father, and Christ Jesus our Lord.

3 I thank God, whom I serve from *my* fore-fathers with pure conscience, that without ceasing I have remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day

4 Greatly desiring to see thee, being mindfull of thy tears, that I may be filled with joy,

5 When I call to remembrance the unfeigned faith that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice: and I am perswaded that in thee also.

6 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance, that thou stir up the gift of God which is in thee, by the putting on of my hands.

7 For God hath not given us the spirit of fear; but of power, and of love, and of a sound minde.

8 Be not thou therefore ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner: but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the gospel according to the power of God;

9 Who hath saved us, and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began,

10 But is now made manifest by the appearing of our Saviour Jesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality to light, through the gospel:

11 Whereunto I am appointed a preacher and an apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.

12 For the which cause I also suffer these things: nevertheless I am not ashamed; for I know whom I have ‖ believed, and I am perswaded that he is able to keep that which I have committed unto him against that day.

‖ Or, trusted.

13 Hold fast the form of sound words which thou hast heard of me, in faith and love which is in Christ Jesus.

14 That good thing which was committed unto thee, keep by the holy Ghost which dwelleth in us.

15 This thou knowest, that all they which are in Asia be turned away from me; of whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes.

16 The Lord give mercy unto the house of Onesiphorus; for he oft refreshed me, and was not ashamed of my chain,

17 But when he was in Rome, he sought me out very diligently, and found *me*.

18 The Lord grant unto him that he may find mercy of the Lord in that day: and in how many things he ministered unto me at Ephesus, thou knowest very well.

CHAP. II

1 Timothy is exhorted to constancy and perseverance, and to shew himself approved.

THou therefore, my son, be strong in the grace that is in Christ Jesus.

2 And the things that thou hast heard of me ‖ among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithfull men, who shall be able to teach others also.

‖ Or, by.

3 Thou therefore endure hardness, as a good souldier of Jesus Christ.

4 No man that warreth entangleth himself with the affairs of *this* life; that he may please him who hath chosen him to be a souldier.

5 And if a man also strive for masteries, *yet* is he not crowned, except he strive lawfully,

6 ‖ The

‖ Or, the husband-man labouring first.

§ Or, partaker of fruits.

6 ‖ The husbandman that laboureth, must be first partaker of the fruits.

7 Consider what I say; and the Lord giue thee vnderstanding in all things.

8 Remember that Iesus Christ of the seed of Dauid was raised from the dead, according to my gospel:

9 Wherein I suffer trouble as an euill doer, *euen* vnto bonds; but the word of God is not bound.

10 Therefore I endure all things for the elects sakes, that they may also obtain the saluation which is in Christ Iesus, with eternall glory.

11 *It is a* faithfull saying: for if we be dead *with him*, we shall also liue *with him*.

12 If we suffer, we shall also reigne *with him*: if we deny him, he also will deny vs.

13 If we beleeue not, *yet* he abideth faithfull, he cannot deny himselfe.

14 Of these things put *them* in remembrance, charging *them* before the Lord, that they striue not about words to no profit, *but* to the subuerting of the hearers.

15 Study to shew thy self approued vnto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.

16 But shun prophane and vain babblings, for they will increase vnto more vngodlinesse.

17 And their word will eat as doth a ‖ canker: of whom is Hymenæus and Philetus:

18 Who concerning the truth haue erred, saying that the resurrection is past already, and ouerthrow § faith of some.

19 Neuertheless, the foundation of God standeth ‖ sure, hauing this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his. And, Let euery one that nameth the Name of Christ, depart from iniquity.

20 But in a great house there are not onely vessels of gold, and of siluer, but also of wood, and of earth: and some to honour, and some to dishonour.

21 If a man therefore purge himself from these, he shall be a vessell vnto honour, sanctified and meet for the masters vse, and prepared vnto euery good work.

22 Flee also youthfull lusts: but follow righteousnesse, faith, charity, peace, with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.

23 But foolish and vnlearned questions auoid, knowing that they do gender strifes.

24 And the seruant of the Lord must not striue; but be gentle vnto all men, apt to teach, ‖ patient,

25 In meekenesse instructing those that oppose themselues; if God peradventure will giue them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth,

26 And that they may † recouer themselues out of the snare of the deuil, who are † taken captiue by him at his will.

‖ Or, gangrene.

‖ Or, steady.

‖ Or, forbearing. † Gr. make. † Gr. taken alive.

CHAP. III.

1 *Of the last day.* 6 *The enemies of the truth are described.* 10 *Pauls example propounded.*

THis know also, that in the last dayes perilous times shall come.

2 For men shall be louers of their owne selues, couetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, vnthankfull, vnholy,

3 Without naturall affection, truce-breakers, ‖ false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good,

4 Traitours, heady, high-minded, louers of pleasures more than louers of God,

5 Hauing a forme of godlinesse, but denying the power thereof: from such turne away.

6 For of this sort are they which creep into houses, and lead captiue silly women, laden with sins, led away with diuers lusts,

7 Euer learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth.

8 Now as Iannes and Iambres withstood Moses, so do these also resist the truth: men of corrupt minds, ‖ reprobate concerning the faith.

9 But they shall proceed no further: for their folly shall be manifest vnto all men, as their also was.

10 But ‖ thou hast fully known my doctrine, manner of life, purpose, faith, long-suffering, charity, patience,

11 Persecutions, afflictions, which came vnto me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lystra, what persecutions I endured: but out of them all the Lord deliuered me.

12 Yea, and all that will liue godly in Christ Iesus, shall suffer persecution.

13 But euill men and seducers shall wax worse and worse, deceiuing, and being deceiued.

14 But continue thou in the things which thou hast learned, and hast been assured of, knowing of whom thou hast learned *them*:

15 And that from a childe thou hast known the holy scriptures, which are able to make thee wise vnto saluation, through faith which is in Christ Iesus.

16 All scripture *is* giuen by inspiration of God, and *is* profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousnesse:

17 That the man of God may be perfect, ‖ thoroughly furnished vnto all good workes.

‖ Or, makebates.

‖ Or, of no iudgement.

‖ Or, thou hast been diligent follower of.

‖ Or, perfected.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Pauls exhortation to Timothy.* 6 *The nearnesse of Pauls death:* 9 *He willeth him to come to him.*

I Charge *thee* therefore before God, and the Lord Iesus Christ, who shall iudge the quick and the dead at his appearing and his kingdom:

2 Preach the word, be instant in season, out of season, reproue, rebuke, exhort with all long-suffering and doctrine.

3 For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine, but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselues teachers, hauing itching eares:

4 And they shall turn away their eares from the truth, and shall be turned vnto fables.

5 But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, do the work of an Euangelist, ‖ make full proof of thy ministery.

6 For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand.

7 I haue fought a good fight, I haue finished my course, I haue kept the faith.

8 Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousnesse, which the Lord the righteous iudge shall giue me at that day: and not to me onely, but vnto all them also that loue his appearing.

9 Do thy diligence to come shortly vnto me.

10 For Demas hath forsaken me, hauing

‖ Or, fulfill.

ving loved this present world, and is departed unto Thessalonica: Crescens to Galatia: Titus unto Dalmatia.

11 Onely Luke is with me. Take Mark and bring him with thee: for he is profitable to me for the ministery.

12 And Tychicus have I sent to Ephesus.

13 The cloak that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou comest, bring with thee, and the books, but especially the parchments.

14 Alexander the copper-smith did me much evil: the Lord reward him according to his works.

15 Of whom be thou ware also, for he hath greatly withstood ‖ our words.

16 At my first answer no man stood with me, but all men forsook me: *I pray God* that it may not be laid to their charge.

17 Notwithstanding, the Lord stood with me, and strengthened me, that by me the preaching might be fully known, and that all the Gentiles might hear: and I was delivered out of the mouth of the lion.

18 And the Lord shall deliver me from every evil work, and will preserve me unto his heavenly kingdom: to whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

19 Salute Prisca and Aquila, and the household of Onesiphorus.

20 Erastus abode at Corinth: but Trophimus have I left at Miletum sick.

21 Do thy diligence to come before winter. Eubulus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.

22 The Lord Jesus Christ *be* with thy spirit. Grace *be* with you. Amen.

¶ The second epistle unto Timotheus, ordained the first bishop of the church of the Ephesians, was written from Rome, when Paul was brought before Nero the second time.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF *PAUL TO TITUS.*

CHAP. I.

5 *For what end Titus was left in Crete.* 6 *How the ministers should be qualified.* 11 *The mouths of evil teachers must be stopped.*

PAul a servant of God, and an apostle of Jesus Christ, according to the faith of Gods elect, and the acknowledging of the truth which is after godliness;

2 ‖ In hope of eternall life, which God that cannot lie, promised before the world began:

3 But hath in due times manifested his word through preaching, which is committed unto me, according to the commandment of God our Saviour:

4 To Titus mine own son after the common faith: grace, mercy, and peace from God the Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ our Saviour:

5 For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldest set in order ‖ things that are wanting, and ordain elders in every city, as I had appointed thee.

6 If any be blameless, the husband of one wife, having faithfull children, not accused of riot, or unruly.

7 For a bishop must be blameless, as the steward of God, not self-willed, not soon angry, not ‖ given to wine, no striker, not given to filthy lucre;

8 But a lover of hospitality, a lover of ‖ good men, sober, just, holy, temperate,

9 Holding fast the faithfull word, ‖ as he hath been taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine, both to exhort, and to convince the gain-sayers.

10 For there are many unruly and vain talkers and deceivers, specially they of the circumcision:

11 Whose mouths must be stopped, who subvert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucres sake.

12 One of themselves, *even* a prophet of their own, said, The Cretians are alway liars, evil beasts, slow-bellies.

13 This witness is true: wherefore rebuke them sharply, that they may be sound in the faith;

14 Not giving heed to Jewish fables, and commandments of men, that turn from the truth.

15 Unto the pure all things are pure: but unto them that *are* defiled and unbelieving is nothing pure; but even their mind and conscience is defiled.

16 They profess that they know God; but in works they deny *him*, being abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good work ‖ reprobate.

CHAP. II.

1 *Directions given unto Titus, both for his doctrine and life.* 9 *Of the duty of servants, and all Christians.*

BUt speak thou the things which become sound doctrine.

2 That the aged men be ‖ sober, grave, temperate, sound in faith, in charity, in patience.

3 The aged women likewise that *they be* in behaviour as becometh ‖ holiness, not ‖ false accusers, not given to much wine, teachers of good things.

4 That they may teach the young women to be ‖ sober, to love their husbands, to love their children,

5 *To be* discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good, obedient to their own husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed.

6 Young men likewise exhort to be ‖ sober minded.

7 In all things shewing thy self a pattern of good works: in doctrine *shewing* uncorruptness, gravity, sincerity,

8 Sound speech that cannot be condemned, that he that is of the contrary part may be ashamed, having no evil thing to say of you.

9 *Exhort* servants to be obedient unto their own masters, and to please *them* well in all things, not ‖ answering again:

10 Not purloining, but shewing all good fidelity, that they may adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour in all things.

11 For the grace of God ‖ that bringeth salvation, hath appeared to all men,

12 Teaching us, that denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world,

13 Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ,

14 Who gave himself for us, that he might

‖ Or, make bates.
‖ Or, our teachings.
‖ Or, of no judgement.
‖ Or, thou hast been diligent follower of.
Or, or.
‖ Or, perfected.
Or, set in order.
1 Tim. 6.
Or, good things.
Or, in teaching.
‖ Or, fulfill.
‖ Or, void of judgement.
‖ Or, vigilant.
‖ Or, holy women.
‖ Or, make bates.
‖ Or, wife.
‖ Or, discreet.
‖ Or, gainsaying.
‖ Or, bringeth salvation to all men, hath appeared.

might redeem us from all iniquity, and purifie unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.

15 These things speak, and exhort, and rebuke with all authority. Let no man despise thee.

CHAP. III.

1 Titus diroted by Paul; 10 to reject obstinate heretikes: 12 which done, he appointeth him both the time and place to come unto him.

PUt them in minde to be subject to principalities and powers, to obey magistrates, to be ready to every good work,

2 To speak evil of no man, to be no brawlers, but gentle, shewing all meekness unto all men.

3 For we our selves also were sometimes foolish, disobedient, deceived, serving divers lusts and pleasures, living in malice and envie, hateful, and hating one another.

4 But after that the kindenesse and ‖ love of God our Saviour toward man appeared,

‖ Or, pity.

5 Not by works of righteousnesse, which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the holy Ghost,

6 Which he shed on us † abundantly, through Jesus Christ our Saviour:

† Or, richly.

7 That being justified by his grace, we should be made heirs according to the hope of eternall life.

8 *This is a* faithfull saying, and these things I will that thou affirm constantly, that they which have believed in God, might be carefull to maintain good works: these thing are good and profitable unto men.

9 But avoid foolish questions, and genealogies, and contentions, and strivings about the law: for they are unprofitable and vain.

10 A man that is an heretike, after the first and second admonition reject;

11 Knowing that he that is such, is subverted, and sinneth, being condemned of himself.

12 When I shall send Artemas unto thee, or Tychicus, be diligent to come unto me to Nicopolis: for I have determined there to winter.

13 Bring Zenas the lawyer and Apollos on their journey diligently, that nothing be wanting unto them.

14 And let ours also learn to ‖ maintain good works for necessary uses, that they be not unfruitfull.

‖ Or, profess honest trades.

15 All that are with me salute thee. Greet them that love us in the faith. Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to Titus ordained the first bishop of the Church of the Cretians from Nicopolis of Macedonia.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF *PAUL* TO *PHILEMON*.

4 He rejoyceth to hear of the faith and love of Philemon; 9 whom he desireth to forgive his servant Onesimus, and lovingly to receive him again.

PAul a prisoner of Jesus Christ, and Timothie our brother, unto Philemon our dearly beloved, and fellow-labourer,

2 And to our beloved Apphia, and Archippus our fellow-souldier, and to the church in thy house:

3 Grace to you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

4 I thank my God, making mention of thee alwayes in my prayers,

5 Hearing of thy love, and faith which thou hast toward the Lord Jesus, and toward all saints:

6 That the communication of thy faith may become effectuall, by the acknowledging of every good thing which is in you in Christ Jesus.

7 For we have great joy and consolation in thy love, because the bowels of the saints are refreshed by thee, brother.

8 Wherefore, though I might be much bold in Christ, to enjoyn thee that which is convenient,

9 Yet for loves sake, I rather beseech thee, being such an one as Paul the aged, and now also a prisoner of Jesus Christ.

10 I beseech thee for my son Onesimus, whom I have begotten in my bonds,

11 Which in time past was to thee unprofitable, but now profitable to thee and to me:

12 Whom I have sent again: thou therefore receive him that is mine own bowels.

13 Whom I would have retained with me, that in thy stead he might have ministered unto me in the bonds of the gospel.

14 But without thy minde would I do nothing, that thy benefit should not be as it were of necessity, but willingly.

15 For perhaps he therefore departed for a season, that thou shouldest receive him for ever:

16 Not now as a servant, but above a servant, a brother beloved, specially to me, but how much more unto thee, both in the flesh, and in the Lord?

17 If thou count me therefore a partner, receive him as my self.

18 If he hath wronged thee, or oweth thee ought, put that on mine account.

19 I Paul have written it with mine own hand, I will repay it: albeit I do not say to thee, how thou owest unto me even thine own self besides.

20 Yea, brother, let me have joy of thee in the Lord, refresh my bowels in the Lord.

21 Having confidence in thy obedience, I wrote unto thee, knowing that thou wilt also do more then I say.

22 But withall, prepare me also a lodging: for I trust that through your prayers I shall be given unto you.

23 There salute thee Epaphras, my fellow-prisoner in Christ Jesus:

24 Marcus, Aristarchus, Demas, Lucas my fellow-labourers.

25 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to Philemon by Onesimus a servant.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE apostle to the HEBREWS.

CHAP. I.

1 *Christ in these last times coming to us from the Father, is preferred above the angels both in person and office.*

GOd who at sundry times, and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets,

2 Hath in these last days spoken unto us by *his* Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds;

3 * Who being the brightness of his glory, and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the majesty on high;

4 Being made so much better than the angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent Name than they.

5 For unto which of the angels said he at any time, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee? And again, I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Son.

6 And again, when he bringeth in the first begotten into the world, he saith, And let all the angels of God worship him.

7 And of the angels he saith, Who maketh his angels spirits, and his ministers a flame of fire.

8 But unto the Son he *saith*, Thy throne, O God, *is* for ever and ever: a sceptre of † righteousness is the sceptre of thy kingdom.

9 Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquity, therefore God, *even* thy God hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows.

10 And * thou, Lord, in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth: and the heavens are the works of thine hands.

11 They shall perish; but thou remainest: and they all shall wax old as doth a garment;

12 And as a vesture shalt thou fold them up, and they shall be changed: but thou art the same, and thy years shall not fail.

13 But to which of the angels said he at any time, * Sit on my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool?

14 Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for them, who shall be heirs of salvation?

CHAP. II.

1 *We must be obedient to Christ.* 5 *because he took our nature upon him: it was necessary.*

THerefore we ought to give the more earnest heed to the things which we have heard, lest at any time we should † let them slip.

2 For if the word spoken by angels was stedfast, and every transgression and disobedience received a just recompence of reward;

3 How shall we escape if we neglect so great salvation, which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was confirmed unto us by them that heard *him*,

4 God also bearing them witness, both with signs, and wonders, and with divers miracles, and ‖ gifts of the holy Ghost, according to his own will?

5 For unto the angels hath he not put in subjection the world to come, whereof we speak.

6 But one in a certain place testified, saying, * What is man, that thou art mindfull of him, or the son of man, that thou visitest him?

7 Thou madest him ‖ a little lower than the angels; thou crownedst him with glory and honour, and didst set him over the works of thy hands.

8 Thou hast put all things in subjection under his feet. For in that he put all in subjection under him, he left nothing that is not put under him. But now we see not yet all things put under him.

9 But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels, ‖ for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour, that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man.

10 For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings.

11 For both he that sanctifieth, and they who are sanctified, are all of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren,

12 Saying, I will declare thy Name unto my brethren, in the midst of the church will I sing praise unto thee.

13 And again, * I will put my trust in him: and again, *Behold, I and the children which God hath given me.

14 Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same, that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil;

15 And deliver them, who through fear of death, were all their life time subject to bondage.

16 For verily he took not on him *the nature* of angels: but he took on *him* the seed of Abraham.

17 Wherefore in all things it behoved him to be made like unto his brethren, that he might be a merciful and faithfull high priest, in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people.

18 For in that he himself hath suffered, being tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted.

CHAP. III.

1 *Christ is more worthy than Moses, 7 therefore we are the more bounden to believe him.*

WHerefore, holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, consider the apostle and high priest of our profession, Christ Jesus;

2 Who was faithfull to him that † appointed him, as also Moses was faithfull in all his house.

3 For this man was counted worthy of more glory than Moses, inasmuch as he who hath builded the house, hath more honour than the house.

4 For every house is builded by some man: but he that built all things is God.

5 And

Wisd. 2.23.

Or, profession, honest trade.

Or, righteousness, or, straitness.

Psal. 102.2. Isaiah 34.4.

Psal. 110.1. Matth. 22.44.

Or run as a thing unfixed.

‖ Or, distributions.

Psal. 8.4.

‖ Or, a little while inferiour to.

‖ Or, by.

† Gr. he taketh not hold of angels, but of the seed of Abraham he taketh hold.

† Gr. made. 1 Sam. 12.6.

5 And Moses verily was faithfull in all his house, as a servant, for a testimony of those things which were to be spoken after.

6 But Christ as a sonne over his own house, whose house are we, if we hold fast the confidence, and the rejoycing of the hope firm unto the end.

7 Wherefore as the holy Ghost saith, * To day if ye will hear his voice,

8 Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation, in the day of temptation in the wildernesse:

9 When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and saw my works fourty yeers.

10 Wherefore I was grieved with that generation and said, They do alway erre in their hearts, and they have not known my wayes.

11 So I sware in my wrath; † They shall not enter into my rest.

12 Take heed, brethren, lest there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from the living God.

13 But exhort one another dailywhile it is called, To day, lest any of you be hardened through § deceitfulnesse of sin.

14 For we are made partakers of Christ, if we hold the beginning of our confidence stedfast unto the end.

15 Whilest it is said, To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts, as in the provocation.

16 For some, when they had heard, did provoke: howbeit, not all that came out of Egypt by Moses.

17 But with whom was he grieved fourty yeers? *was it* not with them that had sinned, whose carcases fell in the wildernesse?

18 And to whom sware he that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that believed not?

19 So we see that they could not enter in, because of unbelief.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Christians rest is by faith. 12 The power of Gods word. 14 Jesus our way to the throne of grace.

LEt us therefore fear, lest a promise being left *us* of entering into his rest, any of you should seem to come short of it.

2 For unto us was the gospel preached, as well as unto them: but † the word preached did not profit them, ‖not being mixed with faith in them that heard *it*.

3 For we which have believed, do enter into rest, as he said, As I have sworn in my wrath, if they shall enter into my rest, although the works were finished from the foundation of the world.

4 For he spake in a certain place of the seventh day, on this wise, And God did rest the seventh day from all his works.

5 And in this place again, If they shall enter into my rest.

6 Seing therefore it remaineth that some must enter therein, and they to whom ‖it was first preached, entred not in, because of unbelief.

7 Again, he limiteth a certain day, saying in David, To day, after so long a time; as it is said, To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts.

8 For if ‖ Jesus had given them rest, then would he not afterward have spoken of another day.

9 There remaineth therefore a ‖ rest to the people of God.

10 For he that is entered into his rest, he also hath ceased from his own works, as God *did* from his.

11 Let us labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of ‖unbelief.

12 For the word of God is quick and powerfull, and sharper then any two-edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joynts and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things *are* naked and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

14 Seeing then that we have a great high priest that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our profession.

15 For we have not an high priest, which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities: but was in all points tempted like as we are, *yet* without sin.

16 Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and finde grace to help in time of need.

CHAP. V.

1 The authority and honour of our Saviour priesthood.

FOr every high priest taken from among men, is ordained for men in things *pertaining* to God, that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins.

2 Who ‖ can have compassion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way: for that he himself also is compassed with infirmity.

3 And by reason hereof he ought, as for the people, so also for himself, to offer for sins.

4 And no man taketh this honour unto himself, but he that is called of God, as *was* Aaron.

5 So also Christ glorified not himself to be made an high priest: but he that said unto him, Thou art my Son, to day have I begotten thee.

6 As he saith also in another place, Thou *art* a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

7 Who in the dayes of his flesh, when he had offered up prayers and supplications, with strong crying and teares, unto him that was able to save him from death, and was heard ‖ in that he feared:

8 Though he were a Son, yet learned he obedience by § things which he suffered:

9 And being made perfect, he became the authour of eternal salvation unto all them that obey him,

10 Called of God an high priest after the order of Melchisedec:

11 Of whom we have many things to say, and hard to be uttered, seeing ye are dull of hearing.

12 For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need that one teach you again which be the first principles of the oracles of God, and are become such as have need of milk, and not of strong meat.

13 For every one that useth milk, is ‖unskilfull in the word of righteousnesse: for he is a babe.

14 But strong meat belongeth to them that are ‖ of full age, *even* those, who by reason ‖ of use, have their senses exercised to discern both good and evil.

CHAP.

* Or, To day.
† Or, if they shall enter.
§ Or, deceitfulnesse of sin.
† Or, if they enter.
§ word of hearing.
‖ Or, because they were not united by faith to.
‖ Or, the gospel was first preached.
‖ That is, Joshua.
‖ Or, keeping of a sabbath.
‖ Or, disobedient.
‖ Or, can reasonably bear with.
‖ Or, for his piety.
† Or, imperfected himself an high priest.
‖ Or, perfect.
‖ Or, of an habit, or perfection.

CHAP. VI.

1 He exhorteth not to fall back from the faith, 12 but to be diligent in waiting upon God.

THerefore leaving the ‖ principles of the doctrine of Christ, let us go on unto perfection, not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith towards God,

2 Of the doctrine of baptismes, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and of eternall judgement.

3 And this will we do, if God permit.

4 For it is impossible for those who were once inlightened, and have tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the holy Ghost,

5 And have tasted the good word of God, and ‖ powers of the world to come;

6 If they shall fall away, to renew them again unto repentance; seeing they crucifie to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put him to an open shame.

7 For the earth which drinketh in the rain that cometh oft upon it, and bringeth forth herbs meet for them ‖ by whom it is dressed, receiveth blessing from God.

8 But that which beareth thorns and briers is reiected, and is nigh unto cursing, whose end is to be burned.

9 But, beloved, we are perswaded better things of you, and things that accompany salvation, though we thus speak.

10 For God is not unrighteous, to forget your work and labour of love, which ye have shewed toward his Name, in that ye have ministered to the saints, and do minister.

11 And we desire that every one of you do shew the same diligence, to the full assurance of hope unto the end:

12 That ye be not slothfull, but followers of them, who through faith and patience inherit the promises.

13 For when God made promise to Abraham, because he could swear by no greater, he sware by himself,

14 Saying, Surely, blessing I will blesse thee, and multiplying I will multiply thee.

15 And so after he had patiently endured, he obtained the promise.

16 For men verily swear by the greater, and an oath for confirmation is to them an end of all strife.

17 Wherein God willing more abundantly to shew unto the heirs of promise the immutability of his counsell, † confirmed *it* by an oath:

18 That by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before us.

19 Which *hope* we have as an anker of the soul, both sure and stedfast, and which entereth into that within the vail,

20 Whither the fore-runner is for us entered, *even* Jesus, made an high priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

CHAP. VII.

1 Christ is a priest after the order of Melchisedec, 12 far above the priests of Aarons order.

FOr this Melchisedec king of Salem, priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him:

2 To whom also Abraham gave a tenth part of all: first being by interpretation king of righteousnesse, and after that also king of Salem, which is king of peace:

3 Without father, without mother, † without descent, having neither beginning of dayes, nor end of life: but made like unto the Son of God, abideth a priest continually.

4 Now consider how great this man was, unto whom even the patriarch Abraham gave the tenth of the spoils.

5 And verily they that are of the sons of Levi, who receive the office of the priesthood, have a commandment to take tithes of the people according to the law, that is, of their brethren, though they come out of the loins of Abraham:

6 But he, whose ‖ descent is not counted from them, received tithes of Abraham: and blessed him that had the promises.

7 And without all contradiction, the lesse is blessed of the better.

8 And here men that die receive tithes: but there *he receiveth them*, of whom it is witnessed that he liveth.

9 And as I may so say, Levi also who receiveth tithes, payed tithes in Abraham:

10 For he was yet in the loins of his father, when Melchisedec met him.

11 If therefore perfection were by the Leviticall priesthood, (for under it the people received the law) what further need was there that another priest should rise after the order of Melchisedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron?

12 For the priesthood being changed, there is made of necessity a change also of the law.

13 For he of whom these things are spoken, pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gave attendance at † altar.

14 For it is evident that our Lord sprang out of Judah, of which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning priesthood.

15 And it is yet far more evident: for that after the similitude of Melchisedec there ariseth another priest,

16 Who is made not after the law of a carnall commandment, but after the power of an endlesse life.

17 For he testifieth, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

18 For there is verily a disanulling of the commandment going before, for the weaknesse and unprofitablenesse thereof:

19 For the law made nothing perfect, ‖ but the bringing in of a better hope *did*: by the which we draw nigh unto God.

20 And in as much as not without an oath *he was made priest*.

21 (For those *priests* were made ‖ without an oath: but this with an oath, by him that said unto him, The Lord sware and will not repent, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.)

22 By so much was Jesus made a surety of a better testament.

23 And they truly were many priests, because they were not suffered to continue, by reason of death.

24 But this man, because he continueth ever, hath an ‖ unchangeable priesthood.

25 Wherefore he is able also to save them ‖ to the uttermost that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them.

26 For such an high priest became us, who *is* holy, harmlesse, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher than the heavens,

27 Who

Or, the ord of the gin- ing of hrist.

Or, on.

‖ Or, can re- sonably bear with.

‖ Or, for his pries- hood.

† Gr. mer- posed himself by an oath.

† Gr. hath no expri- ence. ‖ Or, perfect. ‖ Or, of an habi- or per- fection.

† Gr. without pedi- gree.

‖ Or, pe- digree.

‖ Or, but it was the bring- ing in.

‖ Or, without swear- ing of an oath. * Psal. 110. 4.

‖ Or, which passeth not from one to another.

‖ Or, ever- more.

27 Who needeth not daily, as those high priests, to offer up sacrifice, first for his own sins, and then for the peoples: for this he did once, when he offered up himself.

28 For the law maketh men high priests, which have infirmity, but the word of the oath, which was since the law, *maketh* the Son, who is † consecrated for evermore.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *By Christ's eternal priesthood, the Levitical priesthood is abolished.* 7 *And the temporall covenant, by the eternall covenant of the gospel.*

NOw of the things which we have spoken, *this is* the sum: we have such an high priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the majesty in the heavens:

2 A minister || of the sanctuary, and of the true tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, and not man.

3 For every high priest is ordained to offer gifts and sacrifices: wherefore it is of necessity that this man have somewhat also to offer.

4 For if he were on earth, he should not be a priest, seeing that || there are priests that offer gifts according to the law:

5 Who serve unto the example and shadow of heavenly things, as Moses was admonished of God, when he was about to make the tabernacle. For, *see* (saith he) that thou make all things according to the pattern shewed to thee in the mount.

6 But now hath he obtained a more excellent ministery, by how much also he is the mediatour of a better || covenant, which was established upon better promises.

7 For if that first *covenant* had been faultless, then should no place have been sought for the second.

8 For finding fault with them, he saith, Behold, the dayes come (saith the Lord) when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and the house of Judah.

9 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers, in the day when I took them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt, because they continued not in my covenant, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord.

10 For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those dayes, saith the Lord, * I will † put my laws into their minde, and write them || in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people.

11 And they shall not teach every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all shall know me, from the least to the greatest.

12 For I will be mercifull to their unrighteousnesse, and their sins, and their iniquities will I remember no more.

13 In that he saith, A new *covenant*, he hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old, is ready to vanish away.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The vices and bloody sacrifices of the law.* 11 *Are inferiour to the blood and sacrifice of Christ.*

THen verily the first *covenant* had also || ordinances of divine service, and a worldly sanctuary.

2 For there was a tabernacle made, the first, wherein was the candlestick, and the table, and the shewbread, which is called the || sanctuary.

3 And after the second vail, the tabernacle, which is called the holiest of all:

4 Which had the golden censer, and the ark of the covenant, overlaid round about with gold, wherein was the golden pot that had manna, and Aarons rod that budded, and the tables of the covenant.

5 And over it the cherubims of glory shadowing the mercy-seat; of which we cannot now speak particularly.

6 Now when these things were thus ordained, the priests went always into the first tabernacle, accomplishing the service of God.

7 But into the second *went* the high priest alone, once every yeer, not without blood, which he offered for himself, and for the errours of the people.

8 The holy Ghost this signifying, that the way into the holiest of all was not yet made manifest, while as the first tabernacle was yet standing:

9 Which was a figure for the time then present, in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices, that could not make him that did the service perfect, as pertaining to the conscience,

10 *Which stood* onely in meats, and drinks, and divers washings, and || carnall ordinances imposed on them untill the time of reformation.

11 But Christ being come an high priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building:

12 Neither by the blood of goats and calves: but by his own blood he entered in once into the holy place, having obtained eternall redemption *for us*.

13 For if the blood of bulls, and of goats, and the ashes of an heifer, sprinkling the unclean, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh:

14 How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternall Spirit offered himself without || spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God?

15 And for this cause he is the Mediatour of the new testament, that by means of death, for † redemption of the transgressions *that were* under the first testament, they which are called might receive the promise of eternall inheritance.

16 For where a testament is, there must also of necessity || be the death of the testatour.

17 For a testament is of force after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all, whilest the testatour liveth.

18 Whereupon neither the first *testament* was || dedicated without blood.

19 For when Moses had spoken every precept to all the people, according to the law, he took the blood of calves, and of goats, with water, and || scarlet wool, and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book and all the people,

20 Saying, This is the blood of the testament which God hath enjoyned unto you.

21 Moreover, he sprinkled with blood both the tabernacle, and all the vessels of the ministery.

22 And almost all things are by the law purged with blood: and without shedding of blood is no remission.

23 It

* Jere. 31.33.
† Gr. give.
|| Or, upon.
|| Or, of holy things.
|| Or, they are priests.
|| Or, ceremonies.
|| Or, testament.
|| Or, holy.
† Gr. perfected.
|| Or, carnal ordinances.
|| Or, without fault.
|| Or, be brought in.
|| Or, purified.
|| Or, purple.

23 It was therefore necessary that the patterns of things in the heavens should be purified with these; but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices than these.

24 For Christ is not entered into the holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true; but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us.

25 Nor yet that he should offer himself often, as the high priest entereth into the holy place every year with blood of others;

26 For then must he often have suffered since the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of the world hath he appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself.

27 And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgement:

28 So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many, and unto them that look for him, shall he appear the second time, without sin, unto salvation.

CHAP. X.

1 *The weakness of the law-sacrifices,*
10 *and the power of Christs sacrifice.*
19 *An exhortation to faith.*

FOr the law having a shadow of good things to come, and not the very image of the things, can never with those sacrifices which they offered year by year continually, make the comers thereunto perfect.

2 For then would they not have ceased to be offered? because that the worshippers once purged, should have had no more conscience of sins.

3 But in those sacrifices *there is* a remembrance again *made* of sins every year.

4 For it is not possible that the blood of bulls and of goats should take away sins.

5 Wherefore when he cometh into the world, he saith, Sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not, but a body ‖ hast thou prepared me:

6 In burnt-offerings and sacrifices for sin thou hast had no pleasure:

7 Then said I, Lo, I come. (In the volume of the book it is written of me) to do thy will, O God.

8 Above, when he said, Sacrifice and offering, and burnt-offerings, and offering for sin thou wouldest not, neither hadst pleasure therein, which are offered by the law:

9 Then said he, Lo, I come to do thy will (O God:) he taketh away the first, that he may establish the second.

10 By the which will we are sanctified, through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all.

11 And every priest standeth daily ministering, and offering oftentimes the same sacrifices, which can never take away sins.

12 But this man, after he had offered one sacrifice for sins for ever, sat down on the right hand of God,

13 From henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his footstool.

14 For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified.

15 Whereof the holy Ghost also is a witness to us: for after that he had said before,

16 This is the covenant that I will make with them after those days, saith the Lord, I will *put my laws into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them:

17 And their sins and iniquities will I remember no more.

18 Now where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sin.

19 Having therefore, brethren, ‖ boldness to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jesus,

20 By a new and living way, which he hath ‖ consecrated for us through the vail, that is to say, his flesh;

21 And *having* an high priest over the house of God;

22 Let us draw near with a true heart, in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.

23 Let us hold fast the profession of our faith without wavering, (for he is faithful that promised)

24 And let us consider one another, to provoke unto love and to good works:

25 Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some is: but exhorting one another, and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching.

26 For if we sin wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins,

27 But a certain fearful looking for of judgement, and fiery indignation, which shall devour the adversaries.

28 He that despised Moses law, died without mercy, under two or three witnesses.

29 Of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the spirit of grace?

30 For we know him that hath said, *Vengeance belongeth unto me, I will recompense, saith the Lord: and again, The Lord shall judge his people.

31 It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

32 But call to remembrance the former days, in which after ye were illuminated, ye endured a great fight of afflictions;

33 Partly whilest ye were made a gazing stock both by reproaches, and afflictions; and partly whilest ye became companions of them that were so used.

34 For ye had compassion of me in my bonds, and took joyfully the spoiling of your goods, knowing in your selves that ye have in heaven a better and an enduring substance.

35 Cast not away therefore your confidence, which hath great recompence of reward.

36 For ye have need of patience, that after ye have done the will of God, ye might receive the promise.

37 For yet a little while, and he that shall come, will come, and will not tarry.

38 Now the just shall live by faith: but if any man draw back, my soul shall have no pleasure in him.

39 But we are not of them who draw back unto perdition; but of them that believe, to the saving of the soul.

CHAP.

‖ Or, holy.

‖ Or, thou hast fitted me.

‖ Or, boldness.

‖ Or, liberty.

‖ Or, new made.

* Jere. 31.33.

* Deut. 32.35. Rom. 12.19.

CHAP. XI.

¶ *What faith is.* 6 *Without faith we cannot please God:* 7 *The fruits thereof in the fathers of old time.*

NOw faith is the ‖substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen.

‖Or, ground, or, confidence.

2 For by it the elders obtained a good report.

3 Through faith we understand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seen, were not made of things which do appear.

4 By faith Abel offered unto God a more excellent sacrifice then Kain, by which he obtained witnesse that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts: and by it he, being dead, ‖ yet speaketh.

‖ Or, is yet spoken of.

5 By faith Enoch was translated, that he should not see death, and was not found, because God had translated him: for before his translation, he had this testimony, that he pleased God.

6 But without faith it is impossible to please him: for he that cometh to God, must believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him.

7 By faith Noe, being warned of God of things not seen as yet, ‖ moved with feare, prepared an ark to the saving of his house, by the which he condemned the world, and became heir of the righteousnesse which is by faith.

‖Or, being wary.

8 By faith Abraham, when he was called to go out into a place which he should after receive for an inheritance, obeyed, and he went out, not knowing whither he went.

9 By faith he sojourned in the land of promise, as in a strange country, dwelling in tabernacles with Isaac and Jacob, the heirs with him of the same promise.

10 For he looked for a city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God.

11 Through faith also Sara her self received strength to conceive seed, and was delivered of a childe, when she was past age, because she judged him faithfull who had promised.

12 Therefore sprang there even of one, and him as good as dead, *so many* as the stars of the skie in multitude, and as the sand which is by the sea-shore innumerable.

13 These all died † in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them afar off, and were perswaded of *them* and embraced *them*, and confessed that they were strangers, and pilgrims on the earth.

† Gr. according to faith.

14 For they that say such things, declare plainly that they seek a country.

15 And truly if they had been mindfull of that *country* from whence they came out, they might have had opportunity to have returned:

16 But now they desire a better country, that is, an heavenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God: for he hath prepared for them a city.

17 By faith Abraham, when he was tried, offered up Isaac: and he that had received the promises, offered up his onely begotten son,

18 ‖ Of whom it was said, that, In Isaac shall thy seed be called:

‖Or, to.

19 Accounting that God was able to raise *him* up even from the dead: from whence also he received him in a figure.

20 By faith Isaac blessed Jacob, and Esau concerning things to come.

21 By faith Jacob, when he was a dying, blessed both the sons of Joseph, and worshipped, *leaning* upon the top of his staff.

22 By faith Joseph, when he died, ‖ made mention of the departing of the children of Israel, and gave commandment concerning his bones.

‖Or, remembred.

23 By faith Moses, when he was born, was hid three moneths of his parents, because they saw he was a proper childe, and they not afraid of the kings commandment.

24 By faith Moses, when he was come to yeers, refused to be called the son of Pharaohs daughter;

25 Chusing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, then to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season:

26 Esteeming the reproach ‖ of Christ greater riches then the treasures in Egypt: for he had respect unto the recompence of the reward.

‖Or, of Christ.

27 By faith he forsook Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king: for he endured, as seeing him who is invisible.

28 Through faith he kept the passeover and the sprinkling of blood, lest he that destroyed ‖ the first-born should touch them.

‖Or, firstborn.

29 By faith they passed thorow the Red-sea, as by dry land: which the Egyptians assaying to do, were drowned.

30 By faith the walls of Jericho fell down, after they were compassed about seven dayes.

31 By faith the harlot Rahab perished not with them ‖ that believed not, when she had received the spies with peace.

‖Or, that were disobedient.

32 And what shall I more say? for the time would fail me to tell of Gedeon, and of Barak, and of Samson, and of Jephthae, of David also, and Samuel, and of the prophets:

33 Who through faith subdued kingdoms, wrought righteousnesse, obtained promises, stopped the mouths of lions,

34 Quenched the violence of fire: escaped the edge of the sword, out of weaknesse were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens.

35 Women received their dead raised to life again: and others were * tortured, not accepting deliverance, that they might obtain a better resurrection.

* 2 Mac. 7. 7.

36 And others had triall of cruell mockings and scourgings: yea, moreover, of bonds and imprisonment.

37 They were stoned, they were sawen asunder, were tempted, were slain with the sword: they wandered about in sheepskins and goat-skins, being destitute, afflicted, tormented.

38 Of whom the world was not worthy: they wandered in deserts, and in mountains, and in dens, and caves of the earth.

39 And these all having obtained a good report through faith, received not the promise:

40 God having ‖ provided some better thing for us: that they without us should not be made perfect.

‖Or, foreseen.

CHAP. XII.

1 *An exhortation to faith, patience, and godlinesse.* 22 *A commendation of the new testament above the old.*

WHerefore, seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and

and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us.

‖ Or beginner.

2 Looking unto Jesus the ‖ author and finisher of our faith: who for the joy that was set before him endured the crosse, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.

3 For consider him that endured such contradiction of sinners against himself, lest ye be wearied & faint in your minds.

4 Ye have not yet resisted unto blood, striving against sin.

5 And ye have forgotten the exhortation, which speaketh unto you as unto children, My son, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou are rebuked of him.

6 For whom the Lord loveth, he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth.

7 If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sons: for what son is he, whom the father chasteneth not?

8 But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sons.

9 Furthermore, we have had fathers of our flesh, which corrected us, and we gave them reverence: shall we not much rather be in subjection unto the Father of spirits, and live?

10 For they verily for a few dayes chastened us after their own pleasure, but he for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holiness.

11 Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless, afterward it yeeldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousness unto them which are exercised thereby.

12 Wherefore lift up the hands which hang down, and the feeble knees,

13 And make ‖ straight paths for your feet, lest that which is lame be turned out of the way, but let it rather be healed.

14 Follow peace with all men, and holiness, without which no man shall see the Lord:

15 Looking diligently, lest any man ‖ fail of the grace of God, least any root of bitternesse springing up, trouble you, and thereby many be defiled:

16 Lest there be any fornicatour, or prophane person as Esau, who for one morsell of meat sold his birth-right.

17 For ye know, how that afterward when he would have inherited the blessing, he was rejected: for he found no ‖ place of repentance, though he sought it carefully with teares.

18 For ye are not come unto the mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, nor unto blackness, and darkness, and tempest,

19 And the sound of a trumpet, and the voice of words, which voice they that heard, intreated that the word should not be spoken to them any more.

20 For they could not endure that which was commanded: and if so much as a beast touch the mountain, it shall be stoned, or thrust thorow with a dart.

21 And so terrible was the sight, that Moses said, I exceedingly fear and quake.

22 But ye are come unto mount Sion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels:

23 To the generall assembly and church of the first-borne, which are ‖ written in heaven, and to God the judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect:

‖ Or, enrolled.

24 And to Jesus the Mediatour of the new ‖ covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things then that of Abel.

‖ Or, testament.

25 See that ye refuse not him that speaketh: for if they escaped not, who refused him that spake on earth, much more shall not we escape, if we turn away from him that speaketh from heaven.

26 Whose voice then shook the earth, but now he hath promised, saying, Yet once more I shake not the earth only, but also heaven.

27 And this *word*, Yet once more, signifieth the removing of those things that ‖ are shaken, as of things that are made, that those things which cannot be shaken may remain.

‖ Or, may be shaken.

28 Wherefore we receiving a kingdom which cannot be moved, ‖ let us have grace whereby we may serve God acceptably with reverence and godly fear.

‖ Or, let us hold fast.

29 For our God is a consuming fire.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Divers admonitions to charity, and other godly vertues.* 20 *The conclusion.*

LEt brotherly love continue.

2 Be not forgetfull to entertain strangers, for thereby some have entertained angels unawares.

3 Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them, *and* them which suffer adversity, as being your selves also in the body.

4 Marriage *is* honourable in all, and the bed undefiled: but whoremongers and adulterers God will judge.

5 Let your conversation be without covetousnesse: and be content with such things as ye have: For he hath said, * I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee.

* Josh. 1 5.

6 So that we may boldly say, The Lord *is* my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me.

7 Remember them which ‖ have the rule over you, who have spoken unto you the word of God, whose faith follow, considering the end of their conversation.

‖ Or, are the guides.

8 Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for ever.

9 Be not carried about with divers and strange doctrines: for it is a good thing that the heart be established with grace, not with meats, which have not profited them that have been occupied therein.

10 We have an altar whereof they have no right to eat which serve the tabernacle.

11 For the bodies of those beasts, whose blood is brought into the sanctuary by the high priest for sin, are burnt without the camp.

12 Wherefore Jesus also that he might sanctifie the people with his own blood, suffered without the gate.

13 Let us go forth therefore unto him without the camp, bearing his reproach.

14 * For here have we no continuing city, but we seek one to come.

* Micah 2.10.

15 By him therefore let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of our lips, ‖ giving thanks to his Name.

‖ Gr. confessing to.

16 But to do good, and to communicate forget not, for with such sacrifices God is well pleased.

17 Obey them that ‖ have the rule over you,

‖ Or, guide.

you, and submit your selves: for they watch for your souls, as they that must give account, that they may do it with joy and not with grief: for that is unprofitable for you.

18 Pray for us: for we trust we have a good conscience in all things, willing to live honestly.

19 But I beseech you the rather to do this, that I may be restored to you the sooner.

20 Now the God of peace that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the everlasting ‖ covenant,

‖ Or, testament.

21 Make you perfect in every good work to do his will, ‖ working in you that which is well-pleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ, to whom be glory for ever and ever, Amen.

‖ Or, doing.

22 And I beseech you, brethren, suffer the word of exhortation: for I have written a letter unto you in few words.

23 Know ye that our brother Timothy is set at liberty, with whom, if he come shortly, I will see you.

24 Salute all them that have the rule over you, and all the saints. They of Italy salute you.

25 Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ Written to the Hebrews from Italy, by Timothy.

¶ THE GENERALL EPISTLE OF JAMES.

CHAP. I.

We must rejoyce under the crosse. 6 ask patience of God. 19 hear the word, and do thereafter.

JAmes a servant of God, and of the Lord Jesus Christ, to the twelve tribes which are scattered abroad, greeting.

2 My brethren, count it all joy, when ye fall into divers temptations,

3 Knowing *this*, that the trying of your faith worketh patience.

4 But let patience have *her* perfect work: that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing.

5 If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not: and it shall be given him.

6 But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering: for he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea, driven with the winde, and tossed.

7 For let not that man think that he shall receive any thing of the Lord.

8 A double-minded man *is* unstable in all his wayes.

9 Let the brother of low degree ‖ rejoyce in that he is exalted.

‖ Or, glory.

10 But the rich, in that he is made low: because as the flower of the grasse he shall passe away.

11 For the sun is no sooner risen with a burning heat, but it withereth the grasse, and the flower thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his wayes.

12 Blessed *is* the man that indureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him.

13 Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with ‖ evil, neither tempteth he any man.

‖ Or, evils.

14 But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed.

15 Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin: and sin, when it is finished, bringeth forth death.

16 Do not erre, my beloved brethren.

17 Every good gift, and every perfect gift is from above, & cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning.

18 Of his own will begat he us with the word of truth, that we should be a kinde of first-fruits of his creatures.

19 Wherefore, my beloved brethren let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath.

20 For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousnesse of God.

21 Wherefore lay apart all filthinesse, and superfluity of naughtinesse, and receive with meekenesse the engrafted word, which is able to save your soules.

22 But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves.

23 For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his naturall face in a glasse:

24 For he beholdeth himself, and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was.

25 But whoso looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth *therein*, he being not a forgetfull hearer, but a doer of the work, this man shall be blessed in his ‖ deed.

‖ Or, doing.

26 If any man among you seem to be religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, this man's religion is vain.

27 Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father, is this, to visit the fatherlesse and widows in their affliction, *and* to keep himself unspotted from the world.

CHAP. II.

1 Regard not the rich, nor despise the poor. 14 Not to boast of faith alone.

MY brethren, have not the faith of our Lord Jesus Christ, *the Lord* of glory, with respect of persons.

† Or, synagogue.

2 For if there come unto your † assembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparell, and there come in also a poor man, in vile raiment:

3 And ye have respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say unto him, Sit thou here ‖ in a good place: and say to the poor, Stand thou there, or sit here under my footstool:

‖ Or, well-or seemly.

4 Are ye not then partial in your selves, and are become judges of evil thoughts?

5 Hearken, my beloved brethren, Hath not God chosen the poor of this world, rich in faith, and heirs of ‖ the kingdom, which he hath promised to them that love him?

‖ Or, that.

6 But ye have despised the poor. Do not rich men oppresse you, and draw you before the judgement seats?

7 Do not they blaspheme that worthy Name, by the which ye are called?

8 If ye fulfill the royall law, according to the scripture, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self, ye do well.

9 But

9 But if ye have respect to persons, ye commit sin, *and* are convinced of the law as transgressours.

10 For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all.

11 For he ‖ that said, Do not commit adultery, said also, Do not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressour of the law.

12 So speak ye, and so do, as they that shall be judged by the law of liberty.

13 For he *shall have* judgement without mercy, that hath shewed no mercy; and mercy ‖ reioyceth against iudgement.

14 What doth it profit, my brethren, though a man say he hath faith, and have not works? can faith save him?

15 If a brother or sister be naked, and destitute of daily food,

16 And one of you say unto them, Depart in peace, be you warmed and filled: notwithstanding ye give them not those things which are needfull to the body: whist doth it profit?

17 Even so faith, if it hath not works, is dead, being † alone.

18 Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I have works: shew me thy faith ‖ without thy works, and I will shew thee my faith by my works.

19 Thou beleevest that there is one God, thou doest well: the devils also beleeve, and tremble.

20 But wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith without works is dead?

21 Was not Abraham our father iustified by works, when he had offered Isaac his son upon the altar?

22 ‖ Seest thou how faith wrought with his works, and by works was faith made perfect?

23 And the scripture was fulfilled, which saith, * Abraham beleeved God, and it was imputed unto him for righteousnesse: and he was called the friend of God.

24 Ye see then how that by works a man is iustified, and not by faith onely.

25 Likewise also, was not Rahab the harlot iustified by works, when she had received the messengers, and had sent them out another way?

26 For as the body without the ‖ spirit is dead, so faith without works is dead also.

CHAP. III.

2 *The tongue must be bridled.* 13 *They that are truly wise, be gentle, milde, and peaceable, without envying.*

MY brethren, be not many masters, knowing that we shall receive the greater ‖ condemnation.

2 For in many things we offend all. If any man offend not in word, the same is a perfect man, and able also to bridle the whole body.

3 Behold, we put bits in the horses mouthes, that they may obey us, and we turn about their whole body.

4 Behold also the ships, which though they be so great, and are driven of fierce windes, yet are they turned about with a very small helm, whithersoever the governour listeth.

5 Even so the tongue is a little member, and boasteth great things: behold, how great ‖ a matter a little fire kindleth.

6 And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquity: so is the tongue amongst our members, that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the course of nature, and it is set on fire of hell.

7 For every † kinde of beasts, and of birds, and of serpents, and things in the sea, is tamed, and hath been tamed of † mankinde.

8 But the tongue can no man tame, *it is* an unruly evil, full of deadly poison.

9 Therewith blesse we God, even ‖ Father: and therewith curse we men, which are made after the similitude of God.

10 Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing: my brethren, these things out not so to be.

11 Doth a fountain send forth at the same ‖ place sweet water and bitter?

12 Can the fig tree, my brethren, bear olive berries? either a vine, figs? *so can* no ‖ fountain both yeeld salt water & fresh.

13 Who is a wise man, and endued with knowledge amongst you? let him shew out of a good conversation his works with meekenesse of wisdom.

14 But if ye have bitter envying and strife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not against the truth.

15 This wisdom descendeth not from above, but *is* earthly, ‖ sensuall, devilish.

16 For where envying and strife is, there is † confusion, and every evil work.

17 But the wisdom that is from above, is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easie to be intreated, full of mercy, and good fruits, ‖ without partiality, and without hypocrisie.

18 And the fruit of righteousnesse is sowen in peace, of them that make peace.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Against covetousnes,* 4 *intemperate,* 11 *detraction, and rash iudgement.*

FRom whence come wars and ‖ fightings among you? come they not hence, even of your ‖ lusts that war in your members?

2 Ye lust, and have not: ye kill, and desire to have, and cannot obtain: ye fight, and war, yet ye have not, because ye ask not.

3 Ye ask, and receive not, because ye ask amisse, that ye may consume it upon your ‖ lusts.

4 Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world, is the enemy of God.

5 Do ye think that the scripture saith in vain, The spirit, that dwelleth in us, lusteth ‖ to envie?

6 But he giveth more grace, wherefore he saith, * God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble.

7 Submit your selves therefore to God; resist the devil, and he will flee from you.

8 Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you: cleanse your hands, ye sinners, and purifie your hearts, ye double-minded.

9 Be afflicted, and mourn, and weep: let your laughter be turned to mourning, and your joy to heavinesse.

10 Humble your selves in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you up.

11 Speak not evil one of another, (brethren:) he that speaketh evil of his brother, and iudgeth his brother, speaketh evil of the law, and iudgeth the law: but

If thou judge the law, thou art not a doer of the law, but a judge.

12 There is one law giver, who is able to save, and to destroy: who art thou that judgest another?

13 Go to now, ye that say, To day, or to morrow we will go into such a city, and continue there a yeer, and buy, and sell, and get gain:

14 Whereas ye know not what *shall be* on the morrow: *for what is your life? || It is even a vapour that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away.

15 For that ye ought to say, If the Lord will, we shall live: and do this, or that.

16 But now ye rejoyce in your boastings: all such rejoycing is evil.

17 Therefore to him that knoweth to do good, and doth it not, to him it is sin.

CHAP. V.

1 *Of wicked rich men.* 12 *Of swearing,* 16 *To confesse our faults.*

GO to now, ye rich men, weep, and howl for your miseries that shall come upon you.

2 Your riches are corrupted, and your garments moth eaten.

3 Your gold and silver is cankered, and the rust of them shall be a witnesse against you, and shall eat your flesh, as it were fire: ye have heaped treasure together for the last dayes.

4 Behold, the hire of the labourers which have reaped down your fields, which is of you kept back by fraud, crieth: and the cries of them which have reaped, are entered into the ears of the Lord of sabaoth.

5 Ye have lived in pleasure on the earth, and been wanton: ye have nourished your hearts as in a day of slaughter.

6 Ye have condemned *and* killed the just, *and* he doth not resist you.

7 ||Be patient therefore, brethren, unto the coming of the Lord: behold the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, & hath long patience for it, until he receive the early and latter rain.

8 Be ye also patient, stablish your hearts: for the coming of the Lord draweth nigh.

9 || Grudge not one against another, brethren, lest ye be condemned: behold, the Judge standeth before the door.

10 Take, my brethren, the prophets, who have spoken in the Name of the Lord, for an example of suffering affliction, and of patience.

11 Behold, we count them happy which endure. Ye have heard of the patience of Job, and have seen the end of the Lord: that the Lord is very pitifull, and of tender mercy.

12 But above all things, my brethren, swear not, neither by heaven, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yea, be yea, and your nay, nay: lest ye fall into condemnation.

13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? let him sing psalms.

14 Is any sick among you? let him call for the elders of the church, and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the Name of the Lord:

15 And the prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up, and if he have committed sins, they shall be forgiven him.

16 Confesse your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed: the effectuall fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.

17 Elias was a man subject to like passions as we are, and he prayed || earnestly that it might not rain: and it rained not on the earth by the space of three yeers and six monethes.

18 And he prayed again, and the heaven gave rain, and the earth brought forth her fruit.

19 Brethren, if any of you do erre from the truth, and one convert him,

20 Let him know, that he which converteth the sinner from the errour of his way, shall save a soul from death, and shall hide a multitude of sins.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERALL OF PETER.

CHAP. I.

He blesseth God for his spirituall graces. 10 *Salvation in Christ.* 13 *An exhortation to godlinesse.*

PEter an apostle of Jesus Christ, to the strangers scattered thorowout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia,

2 Elect, according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit unto obedience, and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ: Grace unto you and peace be multiplied.

3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to his †abundant mercy hath begotten us again unto a lively hope, by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead,

4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven || for you,

5 Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation, ready to be revealed in the last time:

6 Wherein ye greatly rejoyce, though now for a season (if need be) ye are in heavines through manifold temptations:

7 That the triall of your faith, being much more precious then of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise, and honour, and glory, at § appearing of Jesus Christ:

8 Whom having not seen, ye love; in whom, though now ye see *him* not, yet believing, ye rejoyce with joy unspeakable and full of glory,

9 Receiving the end of your faith, even the salvation of your souls:

10 Of which salvation the prophets have enquired, and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace *that should come* unto you:

11 Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signifie, when it testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow.

12 Unto whom it was revealed, that not unto themselves, but unto us they did minister the things which are now reported unto you, by them that have preached the gospel unto you, with the holy Ghost sent down from heaven; which things the angels desire to look into.

13 Wherefore gird up the loins of your minde, be sober and hope † to the end for the grace that is to be brought unto you

*Prov. 27. 1.
|| Or, for a little time.

|| Or, be long patient.
o. suffer long patience.

† Gr. much.

|| Or, for us.

|| Or, grudge not.

|| Or, earnestly in his prayer.

† Gr. perfectly.

you at the revelation of Jesus Christ:
14 As obedient children, not fashioning your selves according to the former lusts, in your ignorance:
15 But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation:
16 Because it is written, * Be ye holy, for I am holy.
17 And if ye call on the Father, who without respect of persons judgeth according to every mans work, passe the time of your sojourning here in fear:
18 Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things as silver and gold, from your vain conversation *received* by tradition from your fathers;
19 But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish, and without spot:
20 Who verily was fore-ordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you:
21 Who by him do believe in God that raised him up from the dead, and gave him glory, that your faith and hope might be in God.
22 Seeing ye have purified your soules in obeying the truth through the Spirit, unto unfeigned love of the brethren: see that ye love one another with a pure heart fervently:
23 Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever:
24 ‖ For all flesh *is* as grasse, and all the glory of man as the flower of grasse: the grasse withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away:
25 But the word of the Lord endureth for ever: and this is the word which by the gospel is preached unto you.

CHAP. II.

2 *He dehorteth them from the breach of charity* 13 *Obedience due to magistrates.* 18 *Servants duties.*

WHerefore laying aside all malice, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and envies, and evil speakings,
2 As new born babes desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby:
3 If so be ye have tasted that the Lord is gracious;
4 To whom coming *as* unto a living stone, disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of God, and precious,
5 Ye also as lively stones, ‖ are built up a spirituall house, an holy priesthood, to offer up spirituall sacrifice, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ.
6 Wherefore it is contained in the scripture; * Behold, I lay in Sion a chief corner-stone, elect, precious: & he that believeth on him shall not be confounded.
7 Unto you therefore which believe, ‖ he is precious: but unto them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner,
8 * And a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence, *even to them* which stumble at the word, being disobedient: whereunto also they were appointed.
9 But ye are a chosen generation, a royall priesthood, an holy nation, a ‖ peculiar people, that ye should shew forth the ‖ praises of him who hath called you out of darknesse into his marvellous light:
10 Which in time past were not a people, but are now the people of God: * which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy.
11 Dearly beloved, I beseech you, as strangers, and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts, which war against the soul,
12 Having your conversation honest among the Gentiles, that ‖ whereas they speak against you as evil doers, they may by *your* good works which they shall behold, glorifie God in the day of visitation.
13 Submit your selves to every ordinance of man, for the Lords sake, whether it be to the king, as supreame,
14 Or unto governours, as unto them that are sent by him, for the punishment of evil doers, and for the praise of them that do well.
15 For so is the will of God, that with well doing ye may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men.
16 As free, and not † using your liberty for a cloak of maliciousnesse, but as the servants of God.
17 ‖ Honour all men. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honour the king.
18 Servants, be subject to your masters with all fear, not onely to the good and gentle, but also to the froward.
19 For this is thank-worthy, if a man for conscience toward God endure grief, suffering wrongfully.
20 For what glory is it, if when ye be buffeted for your faults, ye shall take it patiently? but if when ye do well, and suffer for it, ye take it patiently, this is ‖ acceptable with God.
21 For even hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered ‖ for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps.
22 Who did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth.
23 Who when he was reviled, reviled not again: when he suffered, he threatened not but ‖ committed *himself* to him that judgeth righteously.
24 Who his own self bare our sins in his own body ‖ on the tree, that we being dead to sins, should live unto righteousnesse: by whose stripes ye were healed.
25 For ye were as sheep going astray, but are now returned unto the Shepherd and Bishop of your soules.

CHAP. III.

1 *Wives and husbands duties.* 8 *Unity exhorted.* 14 *To suffer perse cution.* 19 *Christs benefits to the old world.*

LIkewise, ye wives be in subjection to your own husbands, that if any obey not the word, they also may without the word be won by the conversation of the wives:
2 While they behold your chaste conversation *coupled* with fear:
3 Whose adorning, let it not be that outward *adorning*, of plaiting the hair, and of wearing of golds, or of putting on of apparell,
4 But *let it be* the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, *even the ornament* of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price.
5 For after this manner in the old time the holy women also who trusted in

Levi. 11.44. & 19.2. & 20.7.

Or, for sake.

Or, he is precious.

Or, a purchased people.

Gr. praises.

Hos. 2.23.

Or, wherein.

Gr. having.

Or, esteem.

Or, thank.

Some read, for you.

Or, committed his cause.

Or, to.

God adorned themselves, being in subjection unto their own husbands.

† Or, children.

6 Even as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him lord, † whose daughters ye are, as long as ye do well, and are not afraid with any amazement.

7 Likewise, ye husbands, dwell with them according to knowledge, giving honour unto the wife, as unto the weaker vessell, and as being heirs together of the grace of life, that your prayers be not hindered.

‖ Or, loving to the brethren.

8 Finally, *be ye* all of one minde, having compassion one of another; ‖ love as brethren, be pitifull, be courteous:

9 Not rendring evil for evil, or railing for railing, but contrariwise, blessing, knowing that ye are thereunto called, that ye should inherit a blessing.

10 For he that will love life, and see good dayes, let him refrain his tongue from evil, and his * lips that they speak no guile:

* Psal. 34.13.

11 Let him eschew evil, and do good, let him seek peace, and ensue it.

12 For the eyes of the Lord *are* over the righteous, and his ears are *open* unto their prayers: but the face of the Lord *is* † against them that do evil.

† Gr. upon.

13 And who *is* he that will harm you, if ye be followers of that which is good?

14 But and if ye suffer for righteousnesse sake, happy *are ye*, & be not * afraid of their terrour, neither be troubled:

* Isa. 8. 12, 13.

15 But sanctifie the Lord God in your hearts, and *be* ready always to give an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you, with meeknesse and ‖ fear:

‖ Or, reverence.

16 Having a good conscience; that whereas they speak evil of you, as of evil doers, they may be ashamed that falsely accuse your good conversation in Christ.

17 For it is better, if the will of God be so, that ye suffer for well-doing, than for evil-doing.

18 For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that he might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit:

19 By which also he went and preached unto the spirits in prison,

20 Which sometime were disobedient, when once the long-suffering of God waited in the dayes of Noe, while the ark was a preparing: wherein few, that is, eight souls were saved by water.

21 The like figure whereunto, even baptisme, doth also now save us, (not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God) by the resurrection of Jesus Christ,

22 Who is gone into heaven, and is on the right hand of God, angels, and authorities, and powers being made subject unto him.

CHAP. IIII.

He exhorteth to cease from sin, 12 comforting them against persecution.

FOrasmuch then as Christ hath suffered for us in the flesh, arm your selves likewise with the same minde: for he that hath suffered in the flesh, hath ceased from sin:

2 That he no longer should live the rest of *his* time in the flesh, to the lusts of men, but to the will of God.

3 For the time past of our life may suffice us to have wrought the will of the Gentiles, when we walked in lasciviousnesse, lusts, excesse of wine, revellings, banquetings, and abominable idolatries:

4 Wherein they think it strange, that you run not with them to the same excesse of riot, speaking evil of you:

5 Who shall give account to him that is ready to judge the quick and the dead.

6 For, for this cause was the gospel preached also to them that are dead, that they might be judged according to men in the flesh, but live according to God in the spirit.

7 But the end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore sober, and watch unto prayer.

8 And above all things have fervent charity among your selves: for charity ‖ shall cover the multitude of sins.

‖ Or, will.

9 Use hospitality one to another without grudging.

10 As every man hath received the gift, *even so* minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God.

11 If any man speak, *let him speak* as the oracles of God: if any man minister, let him do it as of the ability which God giveth, that God in all things may be glorified through Jesus Christ, to whom be praise and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

12 Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery triall, which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened unto you.

13 But rejoyce, in as much as ye are partakers of Christs sufferings; that when his glory shall be revealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding joy.

14 If ye be reproached for the Name of Christ, happy *are ye*, for the Spirit of glory, and of God resteth upon you: on their part he is evil spoken of, but on your part he is glorified.

15 But let none of you suffer as a murderer, or as a thief, or as an evil doer, or as a busie-body in other mens matters.

16 Yet if any *man suffer* as a Christian, let him not be ashamed, but let him glorifie God on this behalf.

17 For the time is *come*, that judgement must begin at the house of God: and if it first begin at us, what shall the end be of them that obey not the gospel of God?

18 And if the righteous scarcely be saved, where shall the ungodly, and the sinner appear?

19 Wherefore, let them that suffer according to the will of God, commit the keeping of their souls to him in well-doing, as unto a faithfull Creatour.

CHAP. V.

1 *The elders exhorted to teach.* 5 *The younger to obey.* 8 *and all to be watchfull.* 9 *and to resist the devil.*

THe elders which are among you I exhort, who am also an elder, and a witnesse of the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that shall be revealed.

2 Feed the flock of God ‖ which is among you, taking the oversight *thereof*, not by constraint, but willingly: not for filthy lucre, but of a ready minde:

‖ Or, as much as is in you.

3 Neither as ‖ being lords over *Gods* heritage: but being ensamples to the flock.

‖ Or, overruling.

4 And when the chief shepherd shall appear, ye shall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away.

5 Like-

5 Likewise, ye younger, submit your selves unto the elder: yea, all of you be subiect one to another, and be clothed with humility: for God resisteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble.

6 Humble your selves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time:

7 Casting all your care upon him, for he careth for you.

8 Be sober, be vigilant; because your aduersary the deuil, as a roaring lion walketh about, seeking whom he may deuour:

9 Whom resist stedfast in the faith, knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world.

10 But the God of all grace, who hath called us into his eternal glory by Christ Jesus, after that ye have suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle you.

11 To him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

12 By Syluanus a faithfull brother unto you, (as I suppose) I have written briefly, exhorting and testifying, that this is the true grace of God wherein ye stand.

13 The Church that is at Babylon elected together with you, saluteth you, and so doth Marcus my son.

14 Greet ye one another with a kisse of charity; peace be with you all that are in Christ Jesus. Amen.

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE generall of PETER.

CHAP. I.

1 *Confirming them in hope,* 5 *he exhorteth them to make their calling sure,* 16 *and to be constant in the faith of Christ, who is the true Son of God.*

SImon Peter, a seruant and an apostle of Jesus Christ, to them that have obtained like precious faith with us through the righteousnesse of God and our Saviour Jesus Christ:

2 Grace and peace be multiplied unto you, through the knowledge of God, and of Jesus our Lord.

3 According as his diuine power hath given unto us all things that *pertain* unto life and godlinesse, through the knowledge of him that hath called us || to glory and vertue;

|| Or, by.

4 Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises, that by these you might be partakers of the diuine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

5 And besides this, giving all diligence, adde to your faith vertue, and to vertue, knowledge;

6 And to knowledge, temperance; and to temperance, patience; and to patience, godlinesse;

7 And to godlinesse, brotherly kindnesse; and to brotherly kindnes, charity.

8 For if these things be in you, and abound, they make you that ye shall neither be barren, nor unfruitfull in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ.

9 But he that lacketh these things, is blinde, and cannot see far off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sins.

10 Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye do these things, ye shall never fall.

11 For so an enterance shall be ministered unto you abundantly, into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

12 Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you alwayes in remembrance of these things, though ye know them, and be stablished in the present truth.

13 Yea, I think it meet, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stir you up, by putting you in remembrance:

14 Knowing that shortly I must put off this my tabernacle, even as * our Lord Jesus Christ hath shewed me.

* John 21.17.

15 Moreover, I will endeavour that you may be able, after my decease, to have these things alwaies in remembrance.

16 For we have not followed cunningly deuised fables, when we made known unto you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but were eye-witnesses of his majesty.

17 For he received from God the Father honour and glory, when there came such a voice to him from the excellent glory; This is my beloved Son in whom I am well pleased.

18 And this voice which came from heaven we heard, when we were with him in the holy mount.

19 We have also a more sure word of prophecy, whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a dark place, until the day dawne, and the day-star arise in your hearts:

20 Knowing this first, that no prophecy of the scripture is of any private interpretation.

21 For the prophecy came not || in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moved by the holy Ghost.

|| Or, at any time.

CHAP. II.

1 *He foretelleth them of false teachers,* 10 *and fully describeth the manner of those blasphemous seducers.*

BUt there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who priuily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction.

2 And many shall follow their || pernicious wayes, by reason of whom the way of truth shall be evil spoken of:

|| Or, lascivious wayes, as some copies read.

3 And through covetousnes shall they with feigned words make merchandise of you, whose judgement now of a long time lingereth not, and their damnation slumbereth not.

4 For if God spared not the angels that sinned, but cast them down to hell, *and* delivered them into chains of darknesse, to be reserved unto judgement:

5 And spared not the old world, but saved Noe the eighth *person*, a preacher of righteousnesse, bringing in the flood upon the world of the ungodly:

6 And turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrhah into ashes, condemned them with an overthrow, making them an ensample unto those that after should live ungodly:

7 And delivered just Lot, vexed with

the filthy conversation of the wicked:
8 (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed his righteous soul from day to day with *their* unlawful deeds:)
9 The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgement to be punished:
10 But chiefly them that walk after the flesh in the lust of uncleanness, and despise ‖ government. † Presumptuous *are they*, self-willed: they are not afraid to speak evil of dignities:

‖ *Or*, dominion.

11 Whereas angels, which are greater in power and might, bring not railing accusation ‖ against them before the Lord.

Jude 8.

‖ *Some read*, against themselves.

12 But these, as natural brute beasts, made to be taken and destroyed, speak evil of the things that they understand not; *and* shall utterly perish in their own corruption.
13 *And* shall receive the reward of unrighteousness, *as* they that count it pleasure to riot in the day time: spots *they are*, and blemishes, sporting themselves with their own deceivings, while they feast with you:

† *Or*, an adulteresse.

14 Having eyes full of † adultery, and that cannot cease from sin, beguiling unstable souls: an heart they have exercised with covetous practises, cursed children:
15 Which have forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, following the way of Balaam *the son* of Bosor, who loved the wages of unrighteousness:
16 But was rebuked for his iniquity: the dumb asse speaking with mans voice, forbad the madnesse of the prophet.
17 These are wells without water, clouds that are carried with a tempest, to whom the mist of darknesse is reserved for ever.
18 For when they speak great swelling words of vanity, they allure, through the lusts of the flesh, through much wantonness, those that were ‖ clean escaped from them who live in errour.

‖ *Or*, for a little; or, a while, *as some read.*

19 While they promise them liberty, they themselves are the servants of corruption: for of whom a man is overcome, of the same is he brought in bondage.
20 For if after they have escaped the pollutions of the world, through the knowledge of the Lord & Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again intangled therein, *and* overcome, the latter end is worse with them then the beginning.
21 For it had been better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, then after they have known it, to turn from the holy commaundment delivered unto them.
22 But it is happened unto them according to the true proverb: The dog is turned to his own vomit again, and the sow that was washed, to her wallowing in the mire.

CHAP. III.

The certainty of Christs coming to judgement. 8 *The godly warned to hasten their repentance.* 10 *How the world shall be destroyed.* 11 *An exhortation to godlinesse,* 15 *and to think the patience of God to tend to their salvation.*

THis second epistle (beloved) I now write unto you, in both which I stir up your pure minds by way of remembrance:
2 That ye may be mindefull of the words which were spoken before by the holy prophets, and of the commandment of us the apostles of the Lord and Saviour:
3 Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last dayes scoffers, walking after their own lusts,
4 And saying, Where is the promise of his coming? For since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation.
5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth † standing out of the water, and in the water,

† *Or*, consisting.

6 Whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished.
7 But the heavens and the earth which are now, by the same word are kept in store reserved unto fire, against the day of judgement, and perdition of ungodly men.
8 But (beloved) be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand yeers, and a thousand yeers as one day.
9 The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, (as some men count slackness) but is long-suffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.
10 But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night, in the which the heavens shall passe away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also, and the works that are therein, shall be burnt up.
11 Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conversation and godlinesse,
12 ‖ Looking for, and hasting unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire, shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat?

‖ *Or*, hasting unto the coming.

13 Nevertheless, we according to his promise look for new heavens, and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness.
14 Wherefore (beloved) seeing that ye look for such things, be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot and blamelesse.
15 And account that the long suffering of the Lord is salvation, even as our beloved brother Paul also, according to the wisdom given unto him, hath written unto you.
16 As also in all his epistles, speaking in them of these things, in which are some things hard to be understood, which they that are unlearned, and unstable, wrest, as they do also the other scriptures, unto their own destruction.
17 Ye therefore, beloved, seeing ye know *these things* before, beware, lest ye also, being led away with the errour of the wicked, fall from your own stedfastnesse.
18 But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ: to him be glory both now and for ever. Amen.

¶ THE

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE generall of JOHN.

CHAP. I.

1 *Christs person described, in whom is eternall life.* 5 *An exhortation to holinesse of life, to testifie the truth of our communion with God.*

THat which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled of the word of life:

2 (For the life was manifested, and we have seen it, & bear witnes, and shew unto you that eternall life which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us)

3 That which we have seen and heard declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us; and truly our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ.

4 And these things write we unto you, that your joy may be full.

5 This then is the message which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, that God is light, and in him is no darknesse at all.

6 If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in darknesse, we lie, and do not the truth.

7 But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin.

8 If we say that we have no sin, we deceive our selves, and the truth is not in us.

9 If we confesse our sins, he is faithfull and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousnesse.

10 If we say, that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

CHAP. II.

1 *Christ our advocate.* 3 *To know God is to keep his commandments,* 9 *and to love our brethren.*

MY little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous;

2 And he is the propitiation for our sins: and not for ours onely, but also for the sins of the whole world.

3 And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keep his commandments.

4 He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.

5 But whoso keepeth his word, in him verily is the love of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in him.

6 He that saith he abideth in him, ought himself also so to walk, even as he walked.

7 Brethren, I write no new commandment unto you, but an old commandment which ye had from the beginning: the old commandment is the word which ye have heard from the beginning.

8 Again, a new commandment I write unto you, which thing is true in him, and in you: because the darknesse is past, and the true light now shineth.

9 He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darknesse, even until now.

10 He that loveth his brother, abideth in the light, and there is none occasion of † stumbling in him.

† Gr. scandall.

11 But he that hateth his brother, is in darknesse, and walketh in darknesse, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because that darknesse hath blinded his eyes.

12 I write unto you, little children, because your sins are forgiven you for his Names sake.

13 I write unto you, fathers, because ye have known him that is from the beginning. I write unto you, young men, because you have overcome the wicked one. I write unto you, little children, because ye have known the Father.

14 I have written unto you, Fathers, because ye have known him *that is* from the beginning. I have written unto you young men, because ye are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye have overcome the wicked one.

15 Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

17 And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doth the will of God, abideth for ever.

18 Little children, it is § last time: and as ye have heard that Antichrist shal come, even now are there many Antichrists, whereby we know that it is the last time.

19 They went out from us, but they were not of us: for if they had been of us, they would no doubt have continued with us: but *they went out*, that they might be made manifest, that they were not all of us.

20 But ye have an unction from the holy One, and ye know all things.

21 I have not written unto you, because ye know not the truth: but because ye know it, and that no lie is of the truth.

22 Who is a liar, but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? He is Antichrist that denieth the Father and the Son.

23 Whosoever denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father: *but he that acknowledgeth the Son, hath the Father also.*

24 Let that therefore abide in you, which ye have heard from the beginning: if that which ye have heard from the beginning shall remain in you, ye also shall continue in the Son and in the Father.

25 And this is the promise that he hath promised us, *even* eternall life.

26 These things have I written unto you concerning them that seduce you.

27 But the anointing which ye have received of him, abideth in you: and ye need not that any man teach you: but as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie, and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in ‖ him.

‖ Or, it.

28 And now, little children, abide in him, that when he shall appear, we may have confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his coming.

29 If ye know that he is righteous, ye know that every one which doth righteousnesse, is born of him.

† Or, know ye.

CHAP. III.

1 Gods love in making us his sons,
3 who must be pure as he is pure.

BEhold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not.

2 Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that when he shall appear, we shall be like him: for we shall see him as he is.

3 And every man that hath this hope in him, purifieth himself, even as he is pure.

4 Whosoever committeth sin, transgresseth also the law: for sin is the transgression of the law.

5 And ye know that he was manifested to take away our sins, & in him is no sin.

6 Whosoever abideth in him, sinneth not: whosoever sinneth, hath not seen him, neither known him.

7 Little children, let no man deceive you: he that doth righteousnesse, is righteous, even as he is righteous.

8 He that committeth sin, is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning: for this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.

9 Whosoever is born of God, doth not commit sin: for his seed remaineth in him, and he cannot sin, because he is born of God.

10 In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil: whosoever doth not righteousnesse, is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother.

‖ Or, commandment.

11 For this is the ‖ message that ye heard from the beginning, that we should love one another.

12 Not as Cain, who was of that wicked one, and slew his brother: and wherefore slew he him? because his own works were evil, and his brothers righteous.

13 Marvell not, my brethren, if the world hate you.

14 We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren: he that loveth not his brother, abideth in death.

15 Whosoever hateth his brother, is a murderer: and ye know that no murderer hath eternall life abiding in him.

16 Hereby perceive we the love of God, because he laid down his life for us, and we ought to lay down our lives for the brethren.

17 But whoso hath this worlds good, and seeth his brother hath need, and shutteth up his bowels of compassion from him; how dwelleth the love of God in him?

18 My little children, let us not love in words, neither in tongue, but in deed, and in truth.

† Gr. persuade.

19 And hereby we know that we are of the truth, and shall † assure our hearts before him.

20 For if our heart condemn us, God is greater then our heart, and knoweth all things.

21 Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, then have we confidence toward God.

22 And whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandment, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight.

23 And this is his commandment, that we should beleeve on the Name of his Son Jesus Christ, and love one another, as he gave us commandment.

24 And he that keepeth his commandments, dwelleth in him, and he in him: and hereby we know that he abideth in us, by the spirit which he hath given us.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He warneth them not to beleeve all teachers, but to try them by the rules of the catholike faith, 7 and exhorteth to brotherly love.

BEloved, beleeve not every spirit, but try the spirits, whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world.

2 Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh, is of God.

3 And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh, is not of God: and this is that *spirit* of Antichrist, whereof you have heard, that it should come, and even now already is it in the world.

4 Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them: because greater is he that is in you, then he that is in the world.

5 They are of the world, therefore speak they of the world, and the world heareth them.

6 We are of God: he that knoweth God, heareth us; he that is not of God, heareth not us: hereby know we the spirit of truth, and the spirit of errour.

7 Beloved, let us love one another: for love is of God: and every one that loveth, is born of God, and knoweth God.

8 He that loveth not, knoweth not God: for God is love.

9 In this was manifested the love of God towards us, because that God sent his onely begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him.

10 Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son to be the propitiation for our sins.

11 Beloved, if God so loved us, we ought also to love one another.

12 No man hath seen God at any time. If we love one another, God dwelleth in us, and his love is perfected in us.

13 Hereby know we that we dwell in him, and he in us, because he hath given us of his Spirit.

14 And we have seen, and do testifie, that the Father sent the Son *to be* the Saviour of the world.

15 Whosoever shall confesse that Jesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

16 And we have known, and beleeved the love that God hath to us. God is love, and he that dwelleth in love, dwelleth in God, and God in him.

† Gr. love with us.

17 Herein is † our love made perfect, that we may have boldnesse in the day of judgement, because as he is, so are we in this world.

18 There is no fear in love, but perfect love casteth out fear: because fear hath torment: he that feareth is not made perfect in love.

19 We love him, because he first loved us.

20 If a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar: For he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen,

seen, how can he love God whom he hath not seen?

21 And this commandment have we from him, that he who loveth God, love his brother also.

CHAP. V.

1 He that loveth God, loveth Gods children, and keepeth his commandments. 9 Jesus is able to save us.

WHosoever beleeveth that Jesus is the Christ, is born of God: and every one that loveth him that begat, loveth him also that is begotten of him.

2 By this we know that we love the children of God: when we love God, and keep his commandments.

3 For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments: and his commandments are not grievous.

4 For whatsoever is born of God, overcometh the world: and this is the victory that overcometh the world, even our faith.

5 Who is he that overcometh the world, but he that beleeveth that Jesus is the Son of God?

6 This is he that came by water and blood, even Jesus Christ, not by water only, but by water and blood: and it is the Spirit that beareth witnesse, because the Spirit is truth.

7 For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the word, and the holy Ghost: and these three are one.

8 And there are three that bear witnesse in earth, the spirit, and the water, and the blood: and these three agree in one.

9 If we receive the witnesse of men, the witnesse of God is greater: for this is the witnesse of God, which he hath testified of his Son.

10 He that beleeveth on the Son of God, hath the witnesse in himself: he that beleeveth not God, hath made him a liar, because he beleeveth not the record that God gave of his Son.

11 And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternall life, and this life is in his Son.

12 He that hath the Son, hath life, and he that hath not the Son, hath not life.

13 These things have I written unto you that beleeve on the Name of the Son of God, that ye may know that ye have eternall life, and that ye may beleeve on the Name of the Son of God.

14 And this is the confidence that we have ‖ in him, that if we ask any thing according to his will, he heareth us.

‖ *Or*, concerning him.

15 And if we know that he hear us, whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we desired of him.

16 If any man see his brother sin a sin *which is* not unto death, he shall ask, and he shall give him life for them that sin not unto death. There is a sin unto death: I do not say, that he shall pray for it.

17 All unrighteousnesse is sin, and there is a sin not unto death.

18 We know that whosoever is born of God, sinneth not: but he that is begotten of God, keepeth himself, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

19 And we know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickedneſſe.

20 And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we may know him that *is* true: and we are in him that is true, *even* in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternall life.

21 Little children, keep your selves from idols. Amen.

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE OF JOHN.

An exhortation to persevere in Christian love and belief. 8 lest they lose the reward of their profession. 10 To avoid seducers.

THe elder unto the elect lady and her children, whom I love in the truth: and not I only, but also all they that have known the truth:

2 For the truths sake which dwelleth in us, and shall be with us for ever.

3 Grace be with you, mercy, and peace from God the Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father, in truth and love.

4 I rejoyced greatly that I found of thy children walking in truth, as we have received a commandment from the Father.

5 And now I beseech thee, lady, not as though I wrote a new commandment unto thee: but that which we had from the beginning, that we love one another.

6 And this is love, that we walk after his commandments. This is the commandment, that as ye have heard from the beginning, ye should walk in it.

7 For many deceivers are entered into the world, who confesse not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiver, and an Antichrist.

8 Look to your selves, that we lose not those things which we have ‖ wrought, but that we receive a full reward.

‖ *Or*, gained. *Some copies read*, which ye have gained, but that ye receive, &c.

9 Whosoever transgresseth, and abideth not in § doctrine of Christ, hath not God: he that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Son.

10 If there come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into your house, neither bid him God speed.

11 For he that biddeth him God speed, is partaker of his evil deeds.

12 Having many things to write unto you, I would not write with paper and ink, but I trust to come unto you, and speak † face to face, that our joy may be full.

† *Gr.* mouth to mouth.

13 The children of thine elect sister greet thee. Amen.

† *Gr.* love with us

CHAP. III.

1 *Gods love in making us his sons,*
2 *who must be pure as he is pure.*

BEheld, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not.

2 Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that when he shall appear, we shall be like him: for we shall see him as he is.

3 And every man that hath this hope in him, purifieth himself, even as he is pure.

4 Whosoever committeth sin, transgresseth also the law: for sin is the transgression of the law.

5 And ye know that he was manifested to take away our sins, & in him is no sin.

6 Whosoever abideth in him, sinneth not: whosoever sinneth, hath not seen him, neither known him.

7 Little children, let no man deceive you: he that doth righteousnesse, is righteous, even as he is righteous.

8 He that committeth sin, is of the devil, for the devil sinneth from the beginning: for this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.

9 Whosoever is born of God, doth not commit sin: for his seed remaineth in him, and he cannot sin, because he is born of God.

10 In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil: whosoever doth not righteousnesse, is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother.

‖ *Or,* commandment.

11 For this is the ‖ message that ye heard from the beginning, that we should love one another.

12 Not as Cain, *who* was of that wicked one, and slew his brother: and wherefore slew he him? because his own works were evil, and his brothers righteous.

13 Marvell not, my brethren, if the world hate you.

14 We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren: he that loveth not his brother, abideth in death.

15 Whosoever hateth his brother, is a murderer: and ye know that no murderer hath eternall life abiding in him.

16 Hereby perceive we the love of God, because he laid down his life for us, and we ought to lay down our lives for the brethren.

17 But whoso hath this worlds good, and seeth his brother hath need, and shutteth up his bowels of compassion from him; how dwelleth the love of God in him?

18 My little children, let us not love in word, neither in tongue, but in deed, and in truth.

† *Gr.* perswade.

19 And hereby we know that we are of the truth, and shall † assure our hearts before him.

20 For if our heart condemn us, God is greater then our heart, and knoweth all things.

21 Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, *then* have we confidence toward God.

22 And whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandment, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight.

23 And this is his commandment, that we should believe on the Name of his Son Jesus Christ, and love one another, as he gave us commandment.

24 And he that keepeth his commandments, dwelleth in him, and he in him: and hereby we know that he abideth in us, by the spirit which he hath given us.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *He warneth them not to believe all teachers, but to try them by the rules of the catholike faith,* 7 *and exhorteth to brotherly love.*

BEloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits, whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world.

2 Hereby know ye the Spirit of God; every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh, is of God.

3 And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh, is not of God: and this is that *spirit* of Antichrist, whereof you have heard, that it should come, and even now already is it in the world.

4 Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them: because greater is he that is in you, then he that is in the world.

5 They are of the world, therefore speak they of the world, and the world heareth them.

6 We are of God: he that knoweth God, heareth us; he that is not of God, heareth not us: hereby know we the spirit of truth, and the spirit of errour.

7 Beloved, let us love one another: for love is of God: and every one that loveth, is born of God, and knoweth God.

8 He that loveth not, knoweth not God: for God is love.

9 In this was manifested the love of God towards us, because that God sent his onely begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him.

10 Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son to be the propitiation for our sins.

11 Beloved, if God so loved us, we ought also to love one another.

12 No man hath seen God at any time. If we love one another, God dwelleth in us, and his love is perfected in us.

13 Hereby know we that we dwell in him, and he in us, because he hath given us of his Spirit.

14 And we have seen, and do testifie, that the Father sent the Son *to be* the Saviour of the world.

15 Whosoever shall confesse that Jesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

16 And we have known, and beleeved the love that God hath to us. God is love, and he that dwelleth in love, dwelleth in God, and God in him.

† *Gr.* love with us.

17 Herein is † our love made perfect, that we may have boldnesse in the day of judgement, because as he is, so are we in this world.

18 There is no fear in love, but perfect love casteth out fear: because fear hath torment: he that feareth is not made perfect in love.

19 We love him, because he first loved us.

20 If a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar: For he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen,

seen, how can he love God whom he hath not seen?

21 And this commandment have we from him, that he who loveth God, love his brother also.

CHAP. V.

1 He that loveth God, loveth Gods children, and keepeth his commandments. 9 Jesus is able to save us.

WHosoever believeth that Jesus is the Christ, is born of God: and every one that loveth him that begat, loveth him also that is begotten of him.

2 By this we know that we love the children of God: when we love God, and keep his commandments.

3 For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments, and his commandments are not grievous.

4 For whatsoever is born of God, overcometh the world: and this is the victory that overcometh the world, even our faith.

5 Who is he that overcometh the world, but he that believeth that Jesus is the Son of God?

6 This is he that came by water and blood, even Jesus Christ, not by water only, but by water and blood: and it is the Spirit that beareth witnesse, because the Spirit is truth.

7 For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the word, and the holy Ghost: and these three are one.

8 And there are three that bear witnesse in earth, the spirit, and the water, and the blood: and these three agree in one.

9 If we receive the witnesse of men, the witnesse of God is greater; for this is the witnesse of God, which he hath testified of his Son.

10 He that believeth on the Son of God, hath the witnesse in himself: he that believeth not God, hath made him a liar, because he believeth not the record that God gave of his Son.

11 And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternall life, and this life is in his Son.

12 He that hath the Son, hath life, and he that hath not the Son, hath not life.

13 These things have I written unto you that believe on the Name of the Son of God, that ye may know that ye have eternall life, and that ye may believe on the Name of the Son of God.

14 And this is the confidence that we have ‖ in him, that if we ask any thing according to his will, he heareth us. ‖ Or, concerning him.

15 And if we know that he hear us, whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we desired of him.

16 If any man see his brother sin a sin *which is* not unto death, he shall ask, and he shall give him life for them that sin not unto death. There is a sin unto death: I do not say that he shall pray for it.

17 All unrighteousnesse is sin, and there is a sin not unto death.

18 We know that whosoever is born of God, sinneth not: but he that is begotten of God, keepeth himself, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

19 And we know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickedness.

20 And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we may know him that is true: and we are in him that is true, *even* in his Son Jesus Ghrist. This is the true God, and eternall life.

21 Little children, keep your selves from Idols. Amen.

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE OF JOHN.

An exhortation to perseverance in Christian love and belief. 8 Lest they lose the reward of their profession. 10 To avoid seducers.

THE elder unto the elect lady and her children, whom I love in the truth: and not I only, but also all they that have known the truth:

2 For the truths sake which dwelleth in us, and shall be with us for ever.

3 Grace be with you, mercy, and peace from God the Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father, in truth and love.

4 I rejoyced greatly that I found of thy children walking in truth, as we have received a commandment from the Father.

5 And now I beseech thee, lady, not as though I wrote a new commandment unto thee: but that which we had from the beginning, that we love one another.

6 And this is love, that we walk after his commandments. This is the commandment, that as ye have heard from the beginning, ye should walk in it.

7 For many deceivers are entered into the world, who confesse not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiver, and an Antichrist.

8 Look to your selves, that we lose not those things which we have ‖ wrought, but that we receive a full reward. ‖ Or, gained. *Some copies read,* which ye have gained, but that ye receive, &c.

9 Whosoever transgresseth, and abideth not in † doctrine of Christ, hath not God: he that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Son.

10 If there come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into your house, neither bid him God speed.

11 For he that biddeth him God speed, is partaker of his evil deeds.

12 Having many things to write unto you, I would not write with paper and ink: but I trust to come unto you, and speak † face to face, that our joy may be full. † Gr. mouth to mouth.

13 The children of thine elect sister greet thee. Amen.

¶ THE THIRD EPISTLE OF JOHN.

He commendeth Gaius for piety, 5 and hospitality 7 to true preachers: 9 complaining of Diotrephes.

THE elder unto the welbeloved Gaius, whom I love || in the truth:

2 Beloved, I || wish above all things, that thou mayest prosper, and be in health, even as thy soul prospereth.

3 For I rejoyced greatly, when the brethren came and testified of the truth that is in thee, even as thou walkest in the truth.

4 I have no greater joy, then to hear that my children walk in truth.

5 Beloved, thou doest faithfully whatsoever thou doest to the brethren, and to strangers;

6 Which have born witnesse of thy charity before the church: whom if thou bring forward on their journey † after a godly sort, thou shalt do well:

7 Because that for his Names sake they went forth, taking nothing of the Gentiles.

8 We therefore ought to receive such, that we might be fellow-helpers to the truth.

9 I wrote unto the church, but Diotrephes, who loveth to have the preeminence among them, receiveth us not.

10 Wherefore if I come, I will remember his deeds which he doth, prating against us with malicious words: and not content therewith, neither doth he himself receive the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and casteth them out of the church.

11 Beloved, follow not that which is evil, but that which is good. He that doth good, is of God: but he that doth evil, hath not seen God.

12 Demetrius hath good report of all men, and of the truth it self: yea, and we *also* bear record, and ye know that our record is true.

13 I had many things to write, but I will not with ink and pen write unto thee.

14 But I trust I shall shortly see thee, and we shall speak † face to face. Peace be to thee. Our friends salute thee. Greet the friends by name.

|| Or, truly.
|| Or, pray.
† Gr. worthy of God.
† Gr. mouth to mouth.

¶ THE GENERALL EPISTLE OF JUDE.

He exhorteth to be constant in faith, 14 punishment for false teachers.

JUDE the servant of Jesus Christ, and brother of James, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and preserved in Jesus Christ, and called:

2 Mercy unto you, and peace, and love be multiplied.

3 Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation: it was needfull for me to write unto you, and exhort you, that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints.

4 For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousnesse, and denying the only Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ.

5 I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that the Lord having saved the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed them that believed not.

6 And the angels which kept not their || first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chains under darkenesse, unto the judgement of the great day.

7 Even as Sodom and Gomorrha, and the cities about them, in like manner giving themselves over to fornication, and going after † strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternall fire.

8 Likewise also these filthy dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, and speak evil of dignities.

9 Yet Michael the archangel, when contending with the devil, he disputed about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him railing accusation, but said, * The Lord rebuke thee.

10 But these speak evil of those things which they know not: but what they know naturally as brute beasts, in those things they corrupt themselves.

11 Woe unto them, for they have gone in the way of Cain, and ran greedily after the errour of Balaam for reward, and perished in the gain saying of Core.

12 These are spots in your feasts of charity, when they feast with you, feeding themselves without fear: clouds they are without water, carried about of windes: trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots:

13 Raging waves of the sea, foming out their own shame: wandering starres, to whom is reserved the blackenesse of darknesse for ever.

14 And Enoch also, the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord cometh with ten thousands of his saints.

15 To execute judgement upon all, and to convince all that are ungodly among them, of all their ungodly deeds, which they have ungodly committed, and of all their hard *speeches*, which ungodly sinners have spoken against him.

16 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their own lusts, and their mouth speaketh great swelling words, having mens persons in admiration because of advantage.

17 But, beloved, remember ye the words which were spoken before of the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ:

18 *How* that they told you there should be mockers in the last time, who should walk after their own ungodly lusts.

19 These be they who separate themselves, sensuall, having not the Spirit.

20 But ye, beloved, building up your selves on your most holy faith, praying in the holy Ghost,

21 Keep your selves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternall life.

22 And of some have compassion, making a difference:

23 And

|| Or, principality.
† Gr. other.
* Zech. 3.2.

23 And others save with fear, pulling them out of the fire: hating even the garment spotted by the flesh.

24 Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and to present you faultlesse before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy,

25 To the onely wise God our Saviour be glory and majesty, dominion and power, now and ever. Amen.

¶ THE REVELATION OF SAINT *JOHN* the Divine.

CHAP. I.

1 *Johns revelation.* 7 *The coming of Christ:* 14 *His power and majesty.*

THE revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto him, to shew unto his servants things which must shortly come to passe; and he sent and signified it by his angel unto his servant John,

2 Who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimony of Jesus Christ, and of all things that he saw.

3 Blessed is he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecie, and keep those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.

4 John to the seven churches in Asia, Grace *be* unto you, and peace, from him *Exod. 3.14. which is, and which was, and which is to come, and from the seven spirits which are before his throne:

5 And from Jesus Christ, *who is* the *1 Cor. 15.21. faithfull witnesse and the * first begotten Col. 1.18 of the dead, and the prince of the kings *Hebr. of the earth; unto him that loved us, 9.14. * and washed us from our sins in his own *1 Pet. blood, 1.5.

6 And hath * made us kings and priests unto God and his Father; to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

*Matt. 24.30. 7 *Behold, he cometh with clouds, and every eye shall see him, and they also which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him: even so. Amen.

8 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.

9 I John, who also am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ, was in the isle that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the testimony of Jesus Christ.

10 I was in the Spirit on the Lords day, and heard behinde me a great voice, as of a trumpet,

11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last: and, what thou seest, write in a book, and send it unto the seven churches which are in Asia, unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamos, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea.

12 And I turned to see the voyce that spake with me. And being turned, I saw seven golden candlesticks,

13 And in the midst of the seven candlesticks *one* like unto the Son of man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle.

14 His head and his hairs were white like wooll, as white as snow, and his eyes *were* as a flame of fire:

15 And his feet like unto fine brasse, as if they burned in a furnace; and his voice as the sound of many waters.

16 And he had in his right hand seven stars: and out of his mouth went a sharp two-edged sword: and his countenance was as the sun shineth in his strength.

17 And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead: and he laid his right hand upon me, saying unto me, Fear not; * I *Isaiah 41.4 & am the first and the last. 44.6.

18 I am he that liveth, & was dead; and behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell and of death.

19 Write the things which thou hast seen, and the things which are, and the things which shall be hereafter.

20 The mysterie of the seven stars which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seven golden candlesticks. The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches; and the seven candlesticks which thou sawest, are the seven churches.

CHAP. II.

What is to be written unto the angels of the churches of 1 *Ephesus*, 8 *Smyrna*, 12 *Pergamos*, 18 *and Thyatira.*

UNto the angel of the church of Ephesus, write; These things saith he that holdeth the seven stars in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks;

2 I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not bear them which are evil, and thou hast tried them which say they are apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars:

3 And hast born, and hast patience, and for my Names sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted.

4 Nevertheles, I have *somewhat* against thee, because thou hast left thy first love.

5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent.

6 But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate.

7 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches: To him that overcometh, will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God.

8 And unto the angel of the church in Smyrna, write, These things saith the first, and the last, which was dead, and is alive,

9 I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty, but thou art rich; and I know the blasphemy of them which say they are Jews and are not, but *are* the synagogue of Satan.

10 Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried, and ye shall have tribulation ten dayes: be thou faithfull unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life.

11 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches: He that overcometh, shall not be hurt of the second death.

12 And to the angel of the church in Pergamos, write, These things saith he who hath the sharp sword with two edges;

13 I know thy works, and where thou dwellest, even where Satans seat is, and thou holdest fast my Name, and hast not denied my faith, even in those dayes wherein Antipas was my faithfull martyr, who was slain among you, where Satan dwelleth.

14 But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of * Balaam, who taught Balac to cast a stumbling block before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication.

*Num. 25.

15 So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate.

16 Repent, or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth.

17 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches: To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth, saving he that receiveth it.

18 And unto the angel of the church in Thyatira, write, These things saith the Son of God, who hath his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and his feet are like fine brasse:

19 I know thy works, and charity, and service, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works, and thy last to be more then the first.

20 Notwithstanding, I have a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman * Jezebel, which calleth her self a prophetesse, to teach, and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols.

* 1 Kin. 16.33.

21 And I gave her space to repent of her fornication, and she repented not.

22 Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her, into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds.

23 And I will kill her children with death, and all the churches shall know that * I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto every one of you according to your works.

* Jere. 11.20. & 17.10.

24 But unto you, I say, and unto the rest in Thyatira, as many as have not this doctrine, and which have not known the depths of Satan, as they speak, I will put upon you none other burden:

25 But that which ye have already, hold fast till I come.

26 And he that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations:

27 (* And he shall rule them with a rod of iron; as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers) even as I have received of my Father.

* Psal. 2.9.

28 And I will give him the morning star.

29 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

CHAP. III.

The angel of the church of Sardis is reproved, 10 *of Philadelphia approved,* 15 *of Laodicea rebuked.*

AND unto the angel of the church in Sardis, write, These things saith he that hath the seven spirits of God, and the seven stars; I know thy works, that thou hast a name, that thou livest, and art dead.

2 Be watchfull, and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die: for I have not found thy works perfect before God.

3 Remember therefore how thou hast received, and heard, and hold fast, and repent. * If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee.

* 1 Thes. 5.2. 2 Pet. 3.10.

4 Thou hast a few names even in Sardis, which have not defiled their garments, and they shall walk with me in white; for they are worthy.

5 He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment, and I will not blot out his name out of the * book of life, but I will confesse his name before my Father, and before his angels.

* Chap. 20.12. Phil. 4.3

6 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

7 And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia, write, These things saith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of David, he that openeth, and no man shutteth, and shutteth, and no man openeth;

8 I know thy works: behold, I have set before thee an open door, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my Name.

9 Behold, I will make them of the synagogue of Satan, which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie, behold, I will make them to come, and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee.

10 Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth.

11 Behold, I come quickly, hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown.

12 Him that overcometh, will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, *which is* new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: and *I will write upon him* my new name.

13 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

14 And unto the angel of the church ‖ of the Laodiceans write, These things saith the Amen, the faithfull and true witnesse, the beginning of the creation of God:

‖ *Or,* in Laodicea.

15 I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot, I would thou wert cold or hot.

16 So then because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth.

17 Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing: and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blinde, and naked.

18 I counsell thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich, and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakednesse do not appear; and anoint thine eyes with eye-salve, that thou mayest see.

19 * As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent.

* Prov. 3.11. Hebr. 12.5.

20 Behold, I stand at the door, and knock, if any man hear my voice, and open

open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

21 To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne.

22 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

CHAP. IIII.

4 The elders sitting about the throne, 10 worship God.

AFter this I looked, and behold, a dore was opened in heaven: and the first voice which I heard, was as it were of a trumpet, talking with me, which said, Come up hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter.

2 And immediately I was in the spirit: and behold, a throne was set in heaven, and *one* sat on the throne.

3 And he that sat, was to look upon like a jasper, and a sardine stone: and there was a rain-bowe round about the throne, in sight like unto an emerald.

4 And round about the throne were four and twenty seats: and upon the seats I saw four and twenty elders sitting, clothed in white raiment, and they had on their heads crowns of gold.

5 And out of the throne proceeded lightenings and thunderings, and voices: and there were seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the seven spirits of God.

6 And before the throne there was a sea of glasse, like unto chrystall: and in the midst of the throne, and round about the throne, were four beasts full of eyes before and behinde.

7 And the first beast was like a lion; and the second beast like a calf, and the third beast had a face as a man, and the fourth beast was like a flying eagle.

8 And the four beasts had each of them six wings about him, and they were full of eyes within, and † they rest not day and night, saying, * Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.

9 And when those beasts give glory, and honour, and thanks to him that sat on the throne, who liveth for ever and ever,

10 The four and twenty elders fall down before him that sat on the throne, and worship him that liveth for ever and ever, and cast their crowns before the throne, saying,

11 * Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory, and honour, and power; for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created.

CHAP. V.

1 The book with seven seals, 9 which only the Lamb is worthy to open.

AND I saw in the right hand of him that sat on the throne, a book written within, and on the backside sealed with seven seals.

2 And I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a loud voice, Who is worthy to open the book, and to loose the seals thereof?

3 And no man in heaven, nor in earth, neither under the earth, was able to open the book, neither to look thereon.

4 And I wept much, because no man was found worthy to open, and to read the book, neither to look thereon.

5 And one of the elders saith unto me, Weep not: behold, * the Lion of the tribe of Juda, the root of David, hath prevailed to open the book, and to loose the seven seals thereof. *Gene. 49. 9.

6 And I beheld, and lo, in the midst of the throne, and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders stood a Lamb, as it had been slain, having seven horns, and seven eyes, which are the seven spirits of God, sent forth into all the earth.

7 And he came and took the book out of the right hand of him that sat upon the throne.

8 And when he had taken the book, the four beasts, and four and twenty elders fell down before the Lamb, having every one of them harps, and golden vials full of ‖ odours, which are the prayers of saints: ‖ *Or*, incense.

9 And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood, out of every kinred, and tongue, and people, and nation:

10 * And hast made us unto our God kings and priests, and we shall reign on the earth. * 1 Pet. 2. 9.

11 And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne, and the beasts, and the elders, and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands,

12 Saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lamb that was slain, to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.

13 And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I saying, Blessing, honour, glory and power be unto him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb for ever and ever.

14 And the four beasts said, Amen. And the four and twenty elders fell down and worshipped him that liveth for ever and ever.

CHAP. VI.

1 The opening of the seals in their order, and what followed, containing a prophecie to the end of the world.

AND I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seals, and I heard as it were the noise of thunder: one of the four beasts saying, Come and see.

2 And I saw, and behold, a white horse: and he that sat on him had a bowe, and a crown was given unto him, and he went forth conquering, and to conquer.

3 And when he had opened the second seal, I heard the second beast say, Come and see.

4 And there went out another horse, that was red: and power was given to him that sat thereon, to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was given unto him a great sword.

5 And when he had opened the third seal, I heard the third beast say, Come and see. And I beheld, and lo, a black horse: and he that sat on him had a pair of balances in his hand.

6 And I heard a voice in the midst of the four beasts say, ‖ A measure of wheat for a peny, and three measures of barley for a peny, and see thou hurt not the oil and the wine. ‖ The word Chenix, signifieth a measure containing one wine quart, and the twelfth part of a quart.

7 And

*1 Thes. 5. 2. 2 pet. 3. 10.

*Chap. 20. 11. Phil. 4. 3

† Or, they have no rest. Esaiah 6. 3.

*Chap. 5. 12.

‖ Or, in Laodicea.

Prov. 1. 11. Hebr. 2. 5.

7 And when he had opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth beast say, Come and see.

8 And I looked, and behold, a pale horse: and his name that sat on him was Death, and hell followed with him: and power was given || unto them over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth.

|| Or, to him.

9 And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for § word of God, and for the testimony which they held.

10 And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

11 And white robes were given unto every one of them; and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellow-servants also, and their brethren that should be killed, as they were, should be fulfilled.

12 And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, and lo, there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood.

13 And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig-tree casteth her || untimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty wind.

|| Or, green figs.

14 * And the heaven departed as a scroll when it is rolled together; and every mountain and island were moved out of their places.

15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bond-man, and every free man, hid themselves in the dens, and in the rocks of the mountains,

16 And said to the mountains and rocks, * Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb:

17 For the great day of his wrath is come, and who shall be able to stand?

* Isaiah 34. 4.

* Luke 23. 30.

CHAP. VII.

3 *The servants of God sealed.* 4 *The number of the tribes that were sealed.* 9 *A number clad with white robes.*

AND after these things I saw four angels standing on the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth, that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.

2 And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea,

3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads.

4 And I heard the number of them which were sealed: and there were sealed an hundred and fourty and four thousand, of all the tribes of the children of Israel.

5 Of the tribe of Judah were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Reuben were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Gad were sealed twelve thousand.

6 Of the tribe of Aser were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Nephtali were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Manasses were sealed twelve thousand.

7 Of the tribe of Simeon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Levi were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar were sealed twelve thousand.

8 Of the tribe of Zabulon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Joseph were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Benjamin were sealed twelve thousand.

9 After this I beheld, and lo, a great multitude which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands;

10 And cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God, which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb.

11 And all the angels stood round about the throne, and about the elders, and the four beasts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God,

12 Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might be unto our God for ever and ever. Amen.

13 And one of elders answered, saying unto me, What are these which are arayed in white robes? and whence came they?

14 And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.

15 Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall * dwell among them.

16 * They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more, neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat.

17 For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne, shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: * and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.

* Chap. 21. 3.

* Isaiah 49. 10.

* Isa. 25. 8. chap. 21. 4.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The seventh seal opened.* 2 *Seven angels had seven trumpets given them.*

AND when he had opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven about the space of half an hour.

2 And I saw the seven angels which stood before God, and to them were given seven trumpets.

3 And another angel came and stood at the altar, having a golden censer, and there was given unto him much incense, that he should || offer it with the prayers of all saints upon the golden altar which was before the throne.

|| Or, add it to the prayers

4 And the smoke of the incense which came with the prayers of the saints, ascended up before God, out of the angels hand.

5 And the angel took the censer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and cast it into the earth: and there were voices, and thunderings, and lightenings, and an earthquake:

6 And the seven angels which had the seven trumpets, prepared themselves to sound.

7 The first angel sounded, and there followed hail, and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast upon the earth: and the third part of trees was burnt up, and all green grasse was burnt up.

8 And.

8 And the ſecond angel ſounded, and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was caſt into the ſea, and the third part of the ſea became blood.

9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the ſea, and had life, died, and the third part of the ſhips were deſtroyed.

10 And the third angel ſounded, and there fell a great ſtar from heaven burning as it were a lamp, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters:

11 And the name of the ſtar is called Wormwood, and the third part of the waters became wormwood, and many men died of the waters, becauſe they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth angel ſounded, and the third part of the ſun was ſmitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the ſtars, ſo as the third part of them was darkened: and the day ſhone not for a third part of it, and the night likewiſe.

13 And I beheld, and heard an angel flying thorow the midſt of heaven, ſaying with a loud voice, Wo, wo, wo to the inhabiters of the earth, by reaſon of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels which are yet to ſound.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The fifth angel ſounding, a ſtar falleth from heaven, to whom is given the key of the bottomleſſe pit.*

AND the fifth angel ſounded, and I ſaw a ſtar fall from heaven unto the earth: and to him was given the key of the bottomleſſe pit.

2 And he opened the bottomleſſe pit, and there aroſe a ſmoke out of the pit, as the ſmoke of a great furnace, and the ſun, and the air were darkened, by reaſon of the ſmoke of the pit.

3 And there came out of the ſmoke locuſts upon the earth, and unto them was given power, as the ſcorpions of the earth have power.

4 And it was commanded them that they ſhould not hurt the graſſe of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree, but only thoſe men which have not the ſeal of God in their foreheads.

5 And to them it was given that they ſhould not kill them, but that they ſhould be tormented five moneths, and their torment was as the torment of a ſcorpion when he ſtriketh a man.

6 And in thoſe dayes ſhall men ſeek death, and ſhall not finde it, and ſhall deſire to die, and death ſhall flee from them.

7 And the ſhapes of the locuſts were like unto horſes prepared unto battell, and on their heads were as it were crowns like gold, and their faces were as the faces of men.

8 And they had hair as the hair of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of lions.

9 And they had breſt-plates, as it were breſt-plates of iron, and the ſound of their wings was as the ſound of charets, of many horſes running to battell.

10 And they had tails like unto ſcorpions, and there were ſtings in their tails: and their power was to hurt men five moneths.

11 And they had a king over them, which is the angel of the bottomleſſe pit, whoſe name in the Hebrew tongue, is Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue hath his name || Apollyon.

|| That is to ſay, A deſtroyer.

12 One wo is paſt, and behold, there come two wors more hereafter.

13 And the ſixth angel ſounded, and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar, which is before God,

14 Saying to the ſixth angel which had the trumpet, Looſe the four angels which are bound in the great river Euphrates.

15 And the four angels were looſed, which were prepared || for an hour, and a day, and a moneth, and a yeer, for to ſlay the third part of men.

|| Or, at.

16 And the number of the army of the horſmen were two hundred thouſand thouſand: & I heard the number of them.

17 And thus I ſaw the horſes in the viſion, and them that ſat on them, having breſt-plates of fire, and of jacinct, and brimſtone, and the heads of the horſes were as the heads of lions, and out of their mouthes iſſued fire, and ſmoke, and brimſtone.

18 By theſe three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the ſmoke, and by the brimſtone which iſſued out of their mouthes.

19 For their power is in their mouth, and in their tails: for their tails were like unto ſerpents, and had heads, and with them they do hurt.

20 And the reſt of the men which were not killed by theſe plagues, yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they ſhould not worſhip devils, and idols of * Pſal. 115.4 & 135.15. gold, and ſilver, and braſſe, and ſtone, and of wood, which neither can ſee, nor hear, nor walk:

21 Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their ſorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their theefts.

CHAP. X.

An angel with a book open. 6 ſweareth there ſhall be no more time: 9 John commanded to eat the book.

AND I ſaw another mighty angel come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud, and a rain-bowe was upon his head, and his face was as it were the ſun, and his feet as pillars of fire.

2 And he had in his hand a little book open: and he ſet his right foot upon the ſea, and his left foot on the earth,

3 And cried with a loud voice, as when a lion roareth: and when he had cried, ſeven thunders uttered their voices.

4 And when the ſeven thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven, ſaying unto me, Seal up thoſe things which the ſeven thunders uttered, and write them not.

5 And the angel which I ſaw ſtand upon the ſea, and upon the earth, lifted up his hand to heaven,

6 And ſware by him that liveth for ever and ever, who created heaven, and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the ſea, and the things which are therein, that there ſhould be time no longer.

7 But in the dayes of the voice of the ſeventh angel, when he ſhall begin to ſound, the myſtery of God ſhould be finiſhed, as he hath declared to his ſervants the prophets.

8 And the voice which I heard from heaven, ſpake unto me again, and ſaid, Go and

and take the little book which is open in the hand of the angel, which ſtandeth upon the ſea, and upon the earth.

9 And I went unto the angel, and ſaid unto him, Give me the little book. And he ſaid unto me, *Take it, and eat it up; and it ſhall make thy belly bitter, but it ſhall be in thy mouth ſweet as honey.

10 And I took the little book out of the angels hand, and ate it up; and it was in my mouth ſweet as honey: and aſſoon as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

11 And he ſaid unto me, Thou muſt propheſie again before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

CHAP. XI.

3 *Two witneſſes propheſie: 6 They have power to ſhut heaven that it rain not: 7 The beaſt killeth them.*

AND there was given me a reed like unto a rod; and the angel ſtood, ſaying, Riſe, and meaſure the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worſhip therein.

2 But the court which is without the temple, † leave out and meaſure it not: for it is given unto the Gentiles, and the holy city ſhall they tread under foot fourty and two moneths.

3 And ‖ I will give *power* unto my two witneſſes, and they ſhall propheſie a thouſand two hundred and threeſcore dayes, clothed in ſackcloth.

4 Theſe are the * two olive-trees, and the two candleſticks, ſtanding before the God of the earth.

5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, he muſt in this manner be killed.

6 Theſe have power to ſhut heaven, that it rain not in the dayes of their propheſie: and have power over waters, to turn them to blood, and to ſmite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.

7 And when they ſhall have finiſhed their teſtimony, the beaſt that aſcendeth out of the bottomleſſe pit, ſhall make war againſt them, and ſhall overcome them, and kill them.

8 And their dead bodies ſhall *lie* in the ſtreet of the great city, which ſpiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where alſo our Lord was crucified:

9 And they of the people, and kinreds, and tongues, and nations, ſhall ſee their dead bodies, three dayes and an half, and ſhall not ſuffer their dead bodies to be put in graves.

10 And they that dwell upon the earth, ſhall rejoyce over them, and make merry, and ſhall ſend gifts one to another; becauſe theſe two prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.

11 And after three dayes and an half, the ſpirit of life from God entered into them, and they ſtood upon their feet, and great fear fel upon them which ſaw them.

12 And they heard a great voice from heaven ſaying unto them, Come up hither. And they aſcended up to heaven in a cloud, and their enemies beheld them.

13 And the ſame hour was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were ſlain † of men ſeven thouſand; and the remnant were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven.

14 The ſecond woe is paſt, and behold, the third woe cometh quickly.

15 And the ſeventh angel ſounded, and there were great voices in heaven, ſaying, The kingdoms of this world are become *the kingdoms* of our Lord, and of his Chriſt; and he ſhall reign for ever and ever.

16 And the four and twenty elders which ſat before God on their ſeats, fell upon their faces, and worſhipped God,

17 Saying, We give thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and waſt, and art to come, becauſe thou haſt taken to thee thy great power, and haſt reigned.

18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead, that they ſhould be judged, and that thou ſhouldeſt give reward unto thy ſervants the prophets, and to the ſaints, and them that fear thy Name, ſmall and great, and ſhouldeſt deſtroy them which ‖ deſtroy the earth.

19 And the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was ſeen in his temple the ark of his teſtament, and there were lightnings, and voices, and thunderings, and an earthquake, and great hail.

CHAP. XII.

1 *A woman clothed with the ſun, travelleth, 4 before whom the dragon ſtandeth ready to devour her childe.*

AND there appeared a great ‖ wonder in heaven, a woman clothed with the ſun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve ſtars;

2 And ſhe being with childe, cried, travelling in birth, and pained to be delivered.

3 And there appeared another ‖ wonder in heaven, and behold, a great red dragon having ſeven heads, and ten horns, and ſeven crowns upon his heads.

4 And his tail drew the third part of the ſtars of heaven, and did caſt them to the earth: and the dragon ſtood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devour her childe aſſoon as it was born.

5 And ſhe brought forth a man-child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her childe was caught up unto God, and to his throne.

6 And the woman fled into the wilderneſſe, where ſhe hath a place prepared of God, that they ſhould feed her there a thouſand two hundred and threeſcore dayes.

7 And there was war in heaven, Michael and his angels fought againſt the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels,

8 And prevailed not, neither was their place found any more in heaven.

9 And the great dragon was caſt out, that old ſerpent called the devil and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world; he was caſt out into the earth, and his angels were caſt out with him.

10 And I heard a loud voice ſaying in heaven, Now is come ſalvation, and ſtrength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Chriſt; for the accuſer of our brethren is caſt down, which accuſed them before our God, day and night.

11 And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their teſtimony, and they loved not their lives unto the death.

12 There-

* Ezek. 2.8 and 3.1.

† Gr. caſt out.

‖ Or, I will give unto my two witneſſes, that they may propheſie.

* Zech. 4.3. and 11.14.

† Gr. names of men.

‖ Or, deſtroy corrupt.

‖ Or, ſign.

‖ Or, ſign.

† Gr. ſlain.

12 Therefore rejoyce, ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them; woe to the inhabiters of the earth, and of the sea: for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.

13 And when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought forth the manchilde.

14 And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might flee into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent.

15 And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood after the woman: that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood.

16 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth.

17 And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *A beast with seven heads ariseth out of the sea, to whom the dragon giveth his power.* 11 *Another beast cometh out of the earth.*

AND I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the ‖ names of blasphemy.

‖ Or, names.

2 And the beast which I saw, was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as *the feet* of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority.

3 And I saw one of his heads as it were † wounded to death, and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast.

† Gr. slain.

4 And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him?

5 And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things, and blasphemies, and power was given unto him † to continue forty and two moneths.

† Gr. to make war.

6 And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his Name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven.

7 And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kinreds, and tongues, and nations.

8 And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb, slain from the foundation of the world.

9 If any man have an ear, let him hear:

10 He that leadeth into captivity, shall go into captivity: * he that killeth with the sword, must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience, and the faith of the saints.

Matt. 26. 52.

11 And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth, and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon.

12 And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth, and them which dwell therein, to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.

13 And he doth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men:

14 And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth, by the means of those miracles, which he had power to do in the sight of the beast, saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did live.

15 And he had power to give † life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast, should be killed.

† Gr. breath.

16 And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, † to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads:

† Gr. to give.

17 And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.

18 Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding, count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man, and his number is six hundred threescore and six.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The Lamb with his company standing on mount Sion.* 6 *An angel preacheth the gospel.* 8 *The fall of Babylon.* 15 *The harvest of the world.*

AND I looked, and lo, a Lamb stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred fourty and four thousand, having his Fathers Name written in their foreheads.

2 And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers, harping with their harps:

3 And they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts and the elders: and no man could learn that song, but the hundred and fourty and four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth.

4 These are they which were not defiled with women, for they are virgins: these are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth: these † were redeemed from among men, being the first fruits unto God, and to the Lamb.

† Gr. were bought.

5 And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.

6 And I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel, to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kinred, and tongue, and people,

7 Saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to him, for the hour of his judgement is come: * and worship him that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters.

* Psal. 146. 5. acts 14. 15.

8 And there followed another angel, saying, * Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

* Isa. 21. 9. jer. 51. 8 chap. 18. 2.

9 And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worship

worship the beast, and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand,

10 The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb:

11 And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever. And they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name.

12 Here is the patience of the saints: here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.

13 And I heard a voice from heaven, saying unto me, Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord, || from henceforth. yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours; and their works do follow them.

14 And I looked, and behold, a white cloud, and upon the cloud *one* sat like unto the Son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle.

15 And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to him that sat on the cloud, *Thrust in thy sickle and reap: for the time is come for thee to reap, for the harvest of the earth is || ripe.

16 And he that sat on the cloud, thrust in his sickle on the earth, and the earth was reaped.

17 And another angel came out of the temple which is in heaven, he also having a sharp sickle.

18 And another angel came out from the altar, which had power over fire, and cried with a loud cry to him that had the sharp sickle, saying, Thrust in thy sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth, for her grapes are fully ripe.

19 And the angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast it into the great winepresse of the wrath of God.

20 And the wine-presse was troden without the city, and blood came out of the wine-presse, even unto the horse bridles, by the space of a thousand and six hundred furlongs.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The seven last plagues.* 3 *The song of them that overcome the beast.* 7 *The seven vials of Gods wrath.*

AND I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvellous, seven angels having the seven last plagues; for in them is filled up the wrath of God.

2 And I saw as it were a sea of glasse mingled with fire, & them that had gotten the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over his mark, and over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glasse, having the harps of God.

3 * And they sing the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great & marvellous are thy works, Lord God Almighty; * just and true are thy wayes, thou King of saints.

4 * Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorifie thy Name: for thou only art holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee; for thy judgements are made manifest.

5 And after that I looked, and behold, the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened:

6 And the seven angels came out of the temple, having the seven plagues, clothed in pure and white linen, and having their breasts girded with golden girdles.

7 And one of the four beasts gave unto the seven angels seven golden vials full of the wrath of God, who liveth for ever and ever.

8 And the temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, and from his power; and no man was able to enter into the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels were fulfilled.

CHAP. XVI.

2 *The angels pour out their vials of wrath.* 6 *The plagues that follow.* 15 *Christ cometh as a thief.*

AND I heard a great voice out of the temple, saying to the seven angels, Go your wayes, and pour out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth.

2 And the first went, and poured out his vial upon the earth, and there fell a noisom and grievous sore upon the men which had the mark of the beast, and upon them which worshipped his image.

3 And the second angel poured out his vial upon the sea, and it became as the blood of a dead man; and every living soul died in the sea.

4 And the third angel poured out his vial upon the rivers and fountains of waters, and they became blood.

5 And I heard the angel of the waters say, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and wast, and shalt be, because thou hast judged thus:

6 For they have shed the blood of saints and prophets, and thou hast given them blood to drink; for they are worthy.

7 And I heard another out of the altar say, Even so, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are thy judgements.

8 And the fourth angel poured out his vial upon the sun, and power was given unto him to scorch men with fire.

9 And men were || scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the Name of God, which hath power over these plagues: and they repented not, to give him glory.

10 And the fifth angel poured out his vial upon the seat of the beast, and his kingdom was full of darknesse, and they gnawed their tongues for pain,

11 And blasphemed the God of heaven, because of their pains, and their sores, and repented not of their deeds.

12 And the sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates, and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared.

13 And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs *come* out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet.

14 For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth, and of the whole world, to gather them to the battell of that great day of God Almighty.

15 * Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame.

16 And he gathered them together into

|| Or, from henceforth saith § Spirit, yea.

* Joel 3.13.

|| Or, dried.

*Exod. 15.1.

* Psal. 145.17.

* Jere. 10.7.

* Jere. 51.15.

|| Or, burned.

|| Or, tormentations.

*Matt. 24.44.

to a place called in the Hebrew tongue, Armageddon.

17 And the seventh angel poured out his vial into the air, and there came a great voice out of the temple of heaven from the throne, saying, It is done.

18 And there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings: and there was a great earth quake, such as was not since men were upon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, and so great.

19 And the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, * to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of his wrath. Jere. 25.15.

20 And every island fled away, and the mountains were not found.

21 And there fell upon men a great hail out of heaven, every stone about the weight of a talent: and men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail, for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

CHAP. XVII.

3, 4 *A woman arayed in scarlet, with a golden cup in her hand, sitteth upon the beast, which is Babylon.*

AND there came one of the seven angels which had the seven vials, and talked with me, saying unto me, Come hither, I will shew unto thee the judgement of the great whore that sitteth upon many waters:

2 With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabiters of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication.

3 So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet-coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads, and ten horns.

4 And the woman was arayed in purple, and scarlet colour, and † decked with gold, and precious stones, and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand, full of abominations, and filthiness of her fornication. † Gr. gilded.

5 And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER ‖ OF HARLOTS, AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH. ‖ Or, burned. Or, fornications.

6 And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration.

7 And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou marvell? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads, and ten horns.

8 The beast that thou sawest, was, and is not, and shall ascend out of the bottomless pit, and go into perdition, and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder (whose names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world) when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.

9 And here is the minde which hath wisdom, The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth.

10 And there are seven kings, five are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come: and when he cometh, he must continue a short space,

11 And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and goeth into perdition.

12 And the ten horns which thou sawest, are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet: but receive power as kings one hour with the beast.

13 These have one minde, & shall give their power and strength unto the beast.

14 These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: * for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings: & they that are with him, are called, and chosen, and faithfull. *1 Tim. 6.15. Rev. 19.16.

15 And he saith unto me, The waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

16 And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate, and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire.

17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfill his will, and to agree, and give their kingdom unto the beast, untill the words of God shall be fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou sawest, is that great city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth.

CHAP. XVIII.

2 *Babylon fallen:* 4 *Gods people commanded to leave her:* 20 *The saints rejoyce at Gods judgements upon her.*

AND after these things, I saw another angel come down from heaven, having great power, and the earth was lightened with his glory.

2 And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, * Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hatefull bird. *Chap. 14.8.

3 For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the ‖ abundance of her delicacies. ‖ Or, power.

4 And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues:

5 For her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities.

6 Reward her even as she rewarded you, and double unto her double according to her works: in the cup which she hath filled, fill to her double.

7 How much she hath glorified her self, and lived deliciously, so much torment and sorrow give her: for she saith in her heart, I sit a * queen, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow. *Isaiah 47.8.

8 Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine, and she shall be utterly burnt with fire; for strong is the Lord God who judgeth her.

9 And the kings of the earth who have committed fornication, and lived deliciously with her, shall bawail her, and lament for her, when they shall see the smoke of her burning:

10 Standing afar off, for the fear of her torment, saying, alas, alas, that great city Babylon, that mighty city: for in one hour is thy judgement come.

11 And

11 And the merchants of the earth shall weep and mourn over her, for no man buyeth their merchandise any more.

12 The merchandise of gold and silver, and precious stones, and of pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and silk, and scarlet, and all ‖ thyne-wood, and all manner vessels of ivory, and all manner vessels of most precious wood, and of brasse, and iron, and marble,

‖ Or, sweet.

13 And cynamom, and odours, and ointments, and frankincense, and wine, and oil, and fine flour, and wheat, and beasts, and sheep, and horses, and charets, and ‖ slaves, and souls of men,

‖ Or, bodies.

14 And the fruits that thy soul lusted after, are departed from thee, and all things which were dainty and goodly, are departed from thee, and thou shalt finde them no more at all.

15 The merchants of these things, which were made rich by her, shall stand afar off, for the fear of her torment, weeping and wailing,

16 And saying, Alas, alas that great city, that was clothed in fine linen, and purple, and scarlet, and decked with gold and precious stones, and pearls:

17 For in one hour so great riches is come to nought. And every ship-master, and all the company in ships, and sailers, and as many as trade by sea, stood afar off,

18 And cried when they saw the smoke of her burning, saying, What city is like unto this great city?

19 And they cast dust on their heads, and cried, weeping, and wailing, saying, Alas, alas, that great city, wherein were made rich all that had ships in the sea by reason of her costlinesse for in one hour is she made desolate.

20 Rejoyce over her, thou heaven, and ye holy apostles, and prophets, for God hath avenged you on her.

21 And a mighty angel took up a stone like a great millstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great city Babylon be thrown down, and shall be found no more at all.

22 And the voice of harpers, and musicians, and of pipers, and trumpeters, shall be heard no more at all in thee: and no craftsman of whatsoever craft he be, shall be found any more in thee: and the sound of a millstone shall be heard no more at all in thee:

23 And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee: and the voice of the bridegroom, and of the bride, shall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the great men of the earth; for by thy sorceries were all nations deceived.

24 And in her was found the blood of prophets, and of saints, and of all that were slain upon the earth.

CHAP. XIX.

1 God is praised for judging the whore, and avenging the blood of his saints, 7 The marriage of the Lamb, 10 The angel will not be worshipped.

AND after these things I heard a great voice of much people in heaven, saying, Alleluia: salvation, and glory, and honour, and power unto the Lord our God:

2 For true and righteous are his judgements, for he hath judged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication; and hath avenged the blood of his servants at her hand.

3 And again they said, Alleluia: and her smoke rose up for ever and ever.

4 And the four and twenty elders, and the four beasts, fell down, and worshipped God that sat on the throne, saying, Amen, Alleluia.

5 And a voice came out of the throne, saying, Praise our God all ye his servants, and ye that fear him, both small & great.

6 And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunderings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

7 Let us be glad and rejoyce, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made her self ready.

8 And to her was granted, that she should be arayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousnesse of saints.

9 And he saith unto me, Write, * blessed are they which are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb. And he saith unto me, These are the true sayings of God.

* Matt. 22.2.

10 And I fell at his feet to worship him: and he said unto me, *See thou do it not: I am thy fellow-servant, and of thy brethren, that have the testimony of Jesus, Worship God: for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy.

* Chap. 22.9.

11 And I saw heaven opened, and behold, a white horse, and he that sat upon him was called faithfull and true, and in righteousnesse he doth judge, and make war.

12 His eyes *were* as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crowns, and he had a Name written, that no man knew but he himself.

13 *And he was clothed with a vesture dipt in blood, and his Name is called, The word of God.

* Isaiah 63.2.

14 And the armies which were in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean.

15 And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the winepresse of the fiercenesse and wrath of Almighty God.

16 And he hath on his vesture, and on his thigh a name written, * KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

* Chap. 17.14.

17 And I saw an angel standing in the sun, & he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the fowls that flie in the midst of heaven, Come and gather your selves together unto the supper of the great God:

18 That ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all men, both free and bond, both small and great.

19 And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies gathered together to make war against him that sat on the horse, and against his army.

20 And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet, that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his

image,

image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.

21 And the remnant were slain with the sword of him that sat upon the horse, which sword proceeded out of his mouth: and all the fowls were filled with their flesh.

CHAP. XX.

2 *Satan bound.* 6 *The first resurrection.* 8 *Gog and Magog.* 10 *The devil cast into the lake of fire and brimstone.* 12 *The last resurrection.*

AND I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomlesse pit, and a great chain in his hand.

2 And he laid hold on the dragon that old serpent, which is the devil and Satan, and bound him a thousand yeers,

3 And cast him into the bottomlesse pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand yeers should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season.

4 And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgement was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witnesse of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands: and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand yeers.

5 But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand yeers were finished. This is the first resurrection.

6 Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand yeers.

7 And when the thousand yeers are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison,

8 And shall go out to deceive the nations, which are in the four quarters of the earth, * Gog, and Magog, to gather them together to battell: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea.

9 And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them.

10 And the devil that deceived them, was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet *are*, and shall be tormented day and night, for ever and ever.

11 And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away, and there was found no place for them.

12 And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God: and the books were opened: and another * book was opened, which is *the book* of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works.

13 And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and || hell delivered up the dead which were in them, and they were judged every man according to their works.

14 And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire: this is the second death.

15 And whosoever was not found written in the book of life, was cast into the lake of fire.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *A new heaven and a new earth.* 10 *The heavenly Jerusalem, with a full description thereof:* 23 *She needeth no sun, the glory of God is her light.*

AND * I saw a new heaven, and a new earth: for the first heaven, and the first earth were passed away, and there was no more sea. *Isaiah 65.17. 2 pet. 3.13.

2 And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

3 And I heard a great voice out of heaven, saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God *is* with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, *and be* their God.

4 * And God shall wipe away all teares from their eyes: and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shal there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away. *Chap. 7.17.

5 And he that sat upon the throne, said, * Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithfull. * 2 Cor. 5.17.

6 And he said unto me, It is done: * I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. * I will give unto him that is athirst, of the fountain of the water of life freely. *Chap. 1.8 and 22.13. *Isaiah 55.1.

7 He that overcometh shall inherit all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be my son.

8 But the fearfull, and unbeleeving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

9 And there came unto me one of the seven angels, which had the seven vials full of the seven last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the bride, the Lambs wife.

10 And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountain, and shewed me that great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God,

11 Having the glory of God: and her light *was* like unto a stone most precious, even like a jasper stone, clear as crystall:

12 And had a wall, great and high, and had twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and names written thereon, which are *the names* of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel.

13 On the east three gates, on the north three gates, on the south three gates, and on the west three gates.

14 And the wall of the city had twelve foundations: and in them the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb.

15 And he that talked with me, had a golden reed to measure the city, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

16 And the city lieth four-square, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he measured the city with the reed, twelve thousand furlongs: the length, and the breadth, and the height of it are equall.

17 And he measured the wall thereof, an hundred and fourty and four cubits, according

according to the measure of a man, that is of the angel.

18 And the building of the wall of it was of jasper: and the city was pure gold like unto clear glasse.

19 And the foundations of the wall of the city were garnished with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation was jasper; the second saphir, the third a chalcedony, the fourth an emerald,

20 The fifth sardonyx, the sixth sardius, the seventh chrysolyte, the eighth beryl, the ninth a topaz, the tenth a chrysoprasus, the eleventh a jacinct, the twelfth an amethyst.

21 And the twelve gates were twelve pearls, every several gate was of one pearl: and the street of the city was pure gold, as it were transparent glasse.

22 And I saw no temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty, and the Lamb are the temple of it.

*Isaiah 60. 19. 23 * And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof.

*Isaiah 60 3. 24 * And the nations of them which are saved shall walk in the light of it: and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it.

*Isaiah 60. 11. 25 * And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day: for there shall be no night there.

26 And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.

27 And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh abomination, or *maketh* a lie: but they which are written in the Lambs book of life.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The water of life.* 2 *The tree of life.* 5 *The light of the city of God is himself.* 9 *The angel will not be worshipped.* 18 *Nothing may be added to the word of God, or taken therefrom.*

AND he shewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystall, proceeding out of the throne of God, and of the Lamb.

2 In the midst of the street of it, and of either side of the river, *was there* the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and yeelded her fruit every moneth: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations.

3 And there shall be no more curse: but the throne of God, and of the Lamb shall be in it: and his servants shal serve him.

4 And they shall see his face: and his Name *shall be* in their foreheads.

*Chap. 21. 23. 5 * And there shall be no night there; and they need no candle, neither light of the sun; for the Lord God giveth them light, and they shall reign for ever and ever.

6 And he said unto me, These sayings *are* faithful and true. And the Lord God of the holy prophets sent his angel to shew unto his servants the things which must shortly be done.

7 Behold, I come quickly. Blessed is he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecy of this book.

8 And I John saw these things & heard them. and when I had heard and seen, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel, which shewed me these things.

9 Then saith he unto me, * See thou do it not: for I am thy fellow-servant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book: worship God. *Chap. 19. 10.

10 And he saith unto me, Seal not the sayings of the prophecy of this book: for the time is at hand.

11 He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still.

12 And behold, I come quickly, and my reward is with me, * to give every man according as his work shall be. *Rom. 2. 6. *Isaiah 40. 10. & 62. 11.

13 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last.

14 Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in thorow the gates into the city.

15 For without *are* dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie.

16 I Jesus have sent mine angel to testifie unto you these things in the churches. I am the root, and the off spring of David, and the bright and morning star.

17 And the Spirit and the Bride say, Come. And let him that heareth, say, come. * And let him that is athirst, come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely. *Isaiah 55 1.

18 For I testifie to every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, * If any man shall adde unto these things, God shal adde unto him the plagues that are written in this book. *Deut. 4. 2. Prov. 30. 6.

19 And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book.

20 He which testifieth these things, saith, Surely I come quickly. Amen. Even so, Come, Lord Jesus.

21 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

FINIS.

¶ Imprinted at LONDON by the Company of STATIONERS.

Anno Dom. 1653.